Imprinted at Lon-
don by Christopher Barker, Printer
to the Queenes Maieſtie.
1584.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Ianuarie hath xxxj. dayes.

Sun { ryseth / falleth } houre { 7.mi.34 / 4.mi.26 }

Psalmes.					Morning prayer. i. Lesson.	Morning prayer. ii. Lesson.	Euening prayer. i. Lesson.	Euening prayer. ii. Lesson.
i	A	Kalend.		Circucision,	Gene. xvii.	Rom. ii.	Deut. x	Colos. ii.
ii	b	iiii	No.		Gen. i.	Matth. i.	Gene. ii.	Rom. i.
iii	c	iii	No.		iii.	ii	iiii	ii
iiii	d	Prid.	No.		v	iii	vi	iii
v	e	Nonas.			vii	iiii	viii	iiii
vi	f	viii	Id.	Epiphanie.	Esai. lx.	Luke iii.	Esa. xlix	John. ii.
vii	g	vii	Id.		Gene. ix.	Matt. v.	Gen. xii.	Rom. v.
viii	A	vi	Id.	Lucian,	xiii	vi	xiiii	vi
ix	b	v	Id.		xv	vii	xvi	vii
x	c	iiii	Id.		xvii	viii	xviii	viii
xi	d	iii	Id.		xix	ix	xx	ix
xii	e	Prid.	Id.	Sol in Aqua.	xxi	x	xxii	x
xiii	f	Idus.		Hillarie.	xxiii	xi	xxiiii	xi
xiiii	g	xix	kl.	Febuarii	xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
xv	A	xviii	kl.		xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
xvi	b	xvii	kl.		xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
xvii	c	xvi	kl.		xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
xviii	d	xv	kl.	Prisca.	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
xix	e	xiiii	kl.		xxxv	xvii	xxxvii	i. Cor. i
xx	f	xiii	kl.	Fabian.	xxxviii	xviii	xxxix	ii
xxi	g	xii	kl.	Agnes.	xl	xix	xli	iii
xxii	A	xi	kl.	Vincent.	xlii	xx	xliii	iiii
xxiii	b	x	kl.		xliiii	xxi	xlv	v
xxiiii	c	ix	kl.		xlvi	xxii	xlvii.	vi
xxv	d	viii	kl.	Con. Paul.	Wisd. v.	Act. xxii.	Wis. vi.	Acts. xxvi.
xxvi	e	vii	kl.		Gen. xlviii	Mat. 23	Gē. xlix.	i. Cor. vii.
xxvii	f	vi	kl.		l	xxiii	Exod. i.	viii
xxviii	g	v	kl.		Exod. ii.	xxv	iii	ix
xxix	A	iiii	kl.		iiii	xxvi	v	x
xxx	b	iii	kl.		vii	xxvii	viii	xi
xxxi	c	Prid.	kl.		ix	xxviii	x	xii

Februarie hath xxviij. dayes.

Sun { ryseth / falleth } houre { 7.mi.15 / 4.mi.45 }

Psalmes.					Morning prayer. i.Lesson.	Morning prayer. ii.Lesson.	Euening prayer. i.Lesson.	Euening prayer. ii.Lesson.
ii	d	Kalend.		Fast.	Exod xi.	Marke.i.	Exod. xii.	i.Cor.13
iii	e	iiii	No.	Purifi. Ma.	Wisd.ix.	ii	Wis.xii.	xiiii
iiii	f	iii	No.	Blasii.	Exod. xiii.	iii	Exo.xiiii.	xv
v	g	Nid.	No.		xv	iiii	xvi	xvi
vi	A	Nonas.		Agathe.	xvii	v	xviii	ii. Cor.i.
vii	b	viii	Id.		xix	vi	xx	ii
viii	c	vii	Id.		xxi	vii	xxii	iii
ix	d	vi	Id.		xxiii	viii	xxiiii	iiii
x	e	v	Id.		xxxii	ix	xxxiii	v
xi	f	iiii	Id.		xxxiiii	x	Leui.xviii.	vi
xii	g	iii	Id.	Sol in Pisces.	Leuit.xix.	xi	xx	vii
xiii	A	Nid.	Id.		xxvi	xii	Num.xi.	viii
xiiii	b	Idus.		Marche.	Num.xii.	xiii	xiii	ix
xv	c	xvi	kl.	Valentine.	xiiii	xiiii	xvi	x
xvi	d	xv	kl.		xvii	xv	xx	xi
xvii	e	xiiii	kl.		xxi	xvi	xxii	xii
xviii	f	xiii	kl.		xxiii	Luke.vi.i.	xxiiii	xiii
xix	g	xii	kl.		xxv	vi.i.	xxvii	Galat.i.
xx	A	xi	kl.		xxx	ii	xxxi	ii
xxi	b	x	kl.		xxxii	iii	xxxv	iii
xxii	c	ix	kl.		xxxvi	iiii	Deut. i.	iiii
xxiii	d	viii	kl.		Deut.ii.	v	iii	v
xxiiii	e	vii	kl.	Fast.	iiii	vi	v	vi
xxv	f	vi	kl.	S. Matthias.	Wisd. xix.	vii	Eccles. i.	Ephes.i.
xxvi	g	v	kl.		Deut. vi.	viii	Deut. vii.	ii
xxvii	A	iiii	kl.		viii	ix	ix	iii
xxviii	b	iii	kl.		x	x	xi	iiii
xxix	c	Nid.	kl.		xiii	xi	xv	v

March hath xxxj. dayes.

Sun { ryseth / falleth } houre { 6.mi.18 / 5.mi.42 }

Psalmes.					Morning prayer. i.Lesson.	Morning prayer. ii.Lesson.	Euening prayer. i.Lesson.	Euening prayer. ii.Lesson.
xxx	d	Kalend.	Dauid.		Deut.xvi	Luke.xii.	Deut.xvii.	Eph.vi.
i	e	vi No.	Cedde.		xviii	xiii	xix	Phili.i.
ii	f	v No.			xx	xiiii	xxi	ii
iii	g	iiii No.			xxii	xv	xxiiii	iii
iiii	A	iii No.			xxv	xvi	xxvi	iiii
v	b	Pꝛid. No.			xxvii	xvii	xxviii	Colos.i.
vi	c	Monas.	Perpetue.		xxix	xviii	xxx	ii
vii	d	viii Id.			xxxi	xix	xxxii	iii
viii	e	vii Id.			xxxiii	xx	xxxiiii	iiii
ix	f	vi Id.			Iosue.i.	xxi	Iosue.ii.	i.Thes.i.
x	g	v Id.			iii	xxii	iiii	ii
xi	A	iiii Id.	Gꝛegoꝛy.		v	xxiii	vi	iii
xii	b	iii Id.	Sol in Aries.		vii	xxiiii	viii	iiii
xiii	c	Pꝛid. Id.			ix	Iohn.i.	x	v
xiiii	d	Idus.			xxiii	ii	xxiiii	ii.Thes.i.
xv	e	xvii kl.	Apꝛilis.		Iudg.i.	iii	Iudg.ii.	ii
xvi	f	xvi kl.			iii	iiii	iiii	iii
xvii	g	xv kl.	Edward.		v	v	vi	i.Tim.i.
xviii	A	xiiii kl.			vii	vi	viii	ii.iii
xix	b	xiii kl.			ix	vii	x	iiii
xx	c	xii kl.	Benedict.		xi	viii	xii	v
xxi	d	xi kl.			xiii	ix	xiiii	vi
xxii	e	x kl.			xv	x	xvi	ii.Tim.i.
xxiii	f	ix kl.	Fast.		xvii	xi	xviii	ii
xxiiii	g	viii kl.	Annũ.of Ma.		Eccle.ii.	xii	Eccle.iii.	iii
xxv	A	vii kl.			Iudg.xix.	xiii	Iudg.xx.	iiii
xxvi	b	vi kl.			xxi	xiiii	Ruth.i.	Titus.i.
xxvii	c	v kl.			Ruth.ii.	xv	iii	ii.iii.
xxviii	d	iiii kl.			iiii.	xvi	i.king.i.	Phile.i.
xxix	e	iii kl.			i.king.ii.	xvii	iii	Heb.i.
xxx	f	Pꝛid. kl.			iiii	xviii	v	ii.

April hath xxx. dayes.

Sun { ryseth / falleth } houre { 5.mi.15 / 6.mi.45 }

Psalmes.				Morning prayer, i. Lesson.	Morning prayer, ii. Lesson.	Euening prayer, i. Lesson.	Euening prayer, ii. Lesson.
i	g	Kalend.		i.kin.vi.	Ioh.xix.	i.kin.vii.	Heb.3.
ii	A	iiii No.		viii	xx	ix	iiii
iii	b	iii No.	Richard.	x	xxi	xi	v
iiii	c	Prid. No.	Ambrose,	xii	Acts.i.	xiii	vi
v	d	Nonas.		xiiii	ii	xv	vii
vi	e	viii Id.		xvi	iii	xvii	viii
vii	f	vii Id.		xviii	iiii	xix	ix
viii	g	vi Id.		xx	v	xxi	x
ix	A	v Id.		xxii	vi	xxiii	xi
x	b	iiii Id.		xxiiii	vii	xxv	xii
xi	c	iii Id.		xxvi	viii	xxvii	xiii
xii	d	Prid. Id.	Sol in Tau.	xxviii	ix	xxix	Iam.i.
xiii	e	Idus.		xxx	x	xxxi	ii
xiiii	f	xviii kl.	Maii,	ii.kin.i.	xi	ii. kin.ii.	iii
xv	g	xvii kl.		iii	xii	iiii	iiii
xvi	A	xvi kl.		v	xiii	vi	v
xvii	b	xv kl.		vii	xiiii	viii	i.Pet.i.
xviii	c	xiiii kl.		ix	xv	x	ii
xix	d	xiii kl.	Alphege,	xi	xvi	xii	iii
xx	e	xii kl.		xiii	xvii	xiiii	iiii
xxi	f	xi kl.		xv	xviii	xvi	v
xxii	g	x kl.		xvii	xix	xviii	2.Pet.i.
xxiii	A	ix kl.	S.George.	xix	xx	xx	ii
xxiiii	b	viii kl.		xxi	xxi	xxii	iii
xxv	c	vii kl.	Mark.Euan.	Eccl.iiii.	xxii	Eccl.v.	i.Ioh.i.
xxvi	d	vi kl.		ii.kin.23	xxiii	2.kin.24.	ii
xxvii	e	v kl.		3.king.i.	xxiiii	3.king.2.	iii
xxviii	f	iiii kl.		iii	xxv	iiii	iiii
xxix	g	iii kl.		v	xxvi	vi	v
xxx	A	Prid. kl.		vii	xxvii	viii	2,3.Ioh.

May hath xxxj. dayes.

Sun { ryseth / falleth } houre { 4.mi.36 / 7.mi.24 }

Psalmes.				Morning prayer, i. Lesson.	Morning prayer, ii. Lesson.	Euening prayer, i. Lesson.	Euening prayer, ii. Lesson.
i	b	Kalend.	Philip & Ia.	Eccle.7.	Act. viii.	Eccl.ix.	Judas i.
ii	c	vi No.		3.kin.ix.	xxviii	3.kin.10	Rom.i.
iii	d	v No.	Inuentiõ of	xi	Matth.i.	xii	ii
iiii	e	iiii No.	the Crosse.	xiii	ii	xiiii	iii
v	f	iii No.		xv	iii	xvi	iiii
vi	g	Pꝛid. No.	John Euan.	xvii	iiii	xviii	v
vii	A	Nonas.		xix	v	xx	vi
viii	b	viii Id.		xxi	vi	xxii	vii
ix	c	vii Id.		4.kin.i.	vii	4.king.ii	viii
x	d	vi Id.		iii	viii	iiii	ix
xi	e	v Id.		v	ix	vi	x
xii	f	iiii Id.	Sol in Gem.	vii	x	viii	xi
xiii	g	iii Id.		ix	xi	x	xii
xiiii	A	Pꝛid. Id.		xi	xii	xii	xiii
xv	b	Idus.		xiii	xiii	xiiii	xiiii
xvi	c	xvii kl.	Iunii.	xv	xiiii	xvi	xv
xvii	d	xvi kl.		xvii	xv	xviii	xvi
xviii	e	xv kl.		xix	xvi	xx	i.Cor.i.
xix	f	xiiii kl.	Dunstane.	xxi	xvii	xxii	ii
xx	g	xiii kl.		xxiii	xviii	xxiiii	iii
xxi	A	xii kl.		xxv	xix	i.Esd.i.	iiii
xxii	b	xi kl.		i.Esd.iii	xx	iiii	v
xxiii	c	x kl.		v	xxi	vi	vi
xxiiii	d	ix kl.		vii	xxii	ix	vii
xxv	e	viii kl.		ii.Esd.i.	xxiii	i.Esd.ii.	viii
xxvi	f	vii kl.	Augustine.	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix
xxvii	g	vi kl.		vi	xxv	viii	x
xxviii	A	v kl.		ix	xxvi	x	xi
xxix	b	iiii kl.		xii	xxvii	Hest.i.	xii
xxx	c	iii kl.		Hest.ii.	xxviii	iii	xiii
xxxi	d	Pꝛid. kl.		iiii	Mark.i.	v	xiiii

Iune hath xxx. dayes.

Sun { ryseth / falleth } houre { 3.mi.34 / 8.mi.26 }

Plalmes.					Morning prayer. i.Lesson.	Morning prayer. ii.Lesson.	Euening prayer. i.Lesson.	Euening prayer. ii.Lesson.
i	e	Kalend.			Hester.6.	Mark. ii.	Hest.vii.	i.Cor.xv.
ii	f	iiii No.			viii	iii	ix	xvi
iii	g	iii No.	Nichomede.		Job i.	iiii	Job ii.	ii.Cor.i.
iiii	A	Prid.No.			iii	v	iiii	ii
v	b	Nonas.	Bonifacc.		v	vi	vi	iii
vi	c	viii Id.			vii	vii	viii	iiii
vii	d	vii Id.			ix	viii	x	v
viii	e	vi Id.			xi	ix	xii	vi
ix	f	v Id.			xiii	x	xiiii	vii
x	g	iiii Id.			xv	xi	xvi	viii
xi	A	iii Id.	Barnab.apo.		Eccle.x.	Act. xiiii.	Eccl. xii.	Act.xv.
xii	b	Prid. Id.	Sol in Can.		Job 17.	Mar. xii.	Job xix.	ii.Cor.ix.
xiii	c	Idus.	Solstitiũ æsti.		xx. (18.	xiii	xxi	x
xiiii	d	xviii kl.	Julii.		xxii	xiiii	xxiii	xi
xv	e	xvii kl.			xxiiii.xxv.	xv	26.27.	xii
xvi	f	xvi kl.			xxviii	xvi	xxix	xiii
xvii	g	xv kl.			xxx	Luke i.	xxxi	Gala.i.
xviii	A	xiiii kl.			xxxii	ii	xxxiii	ii
xix	b	xiii kl.			xxxiiii	iii	xxxv	iii
xx	c	xii kl.	Edwarde.		xxxvi	iiii	xxxvii	iiii
xxi	d	xi kl.			xxxviii	v	xxxix	v
xxii	e	x kl.			xl	vi	xli	vi
xxiii	f	ix kl.	Fast.		xlii	vii	Pzou.i.	Ephe.i.
xxiiii	g	viii kl.	Iohn Bapt.		Mala.iii.	Mat.iii.	Mala.4.	Mat.14.
xxv	A	vii kl.			Pzou.ii.	Luk.viii.	Pzou.iii.	Ephe.ii.
xxvi	b	vi kl.			iiii	ix	v	iii
xxvii	c	v kl.			vi	x	vii	iiii
xxviii	d	iiii kl.	Fast.		viii	xi	ix	v
xxix	e	iii kl.	Peter Apost.		Eccle.xv.	Actes iii.	Eccl.xix.	Acts. iiii.
xxx	f	Pzid. kl.			Pzou.x.	Luk.xii.	Pzou.xi.	Ephe. vi.

❧ Iuly hath xxxj. dayes.

Sun { ryseth / falleth } houre { 4.mi.18 / 7.mi.47 }

Morning prayer, i. Lesson. iii. Lesson.

Euening prayer, i. Lesson. iii. Lesson.

Psalmes.								
i	g	Kalend.	Uisi. of Ma.	Prou. xii.	Luk. xiii.	Prou. xiii.	Phil. i.
ii	A	vi No.		xiiii	xiiii	xv	ii
iii	b	v No.	Martin.	xvi	xv	xvii	iii
iiii	c	iiii No.		xviii	xvi	xix	iiii
v	d	iii No.		xx	xvii	xxi	Coloss. i.
vi	e	Prid. No.	Dog dayes.	xxii	xviii	xxiii	ii
vii	f	Nonas.	beginne.	xxiiii	xix	xxv	iii
viii	g	viii Id.		xxvi	xx	xxvii	iiii
ix	A	vii Id.		xxviii	xxi	xxix	i. Thess. i.
x	b	vi Id.		xxxi	xxii	Eccles. i.	ii
xi	c	v Id.		Eccle. ii.	xxiii	iii	iii
xii	d	iiii Id.	Sol in Leo.	iiii	xxiiii	v	iiii
xiii	e	iii Id.		vi	John i.	vii	v
xiiii	f	Prid. Id.		viii	ii	ix	ii. Thess. i.
xv	g	Idus.	Swithune.	x	iii	xi	ii
xvi	A	xvii kl.	August.	xii	iiii	Jere. i.	iii
xvii	b	xvi kl.		Jere. ii.	v	iii	i. Tim. i.
xviii	c	xv kl.		iiii	vi	v	ii. iii.
xix	d	xiiii kl.		vi	vii	vii	iiii
xx	e	xiii kl.	Margaret.	viii	viii	ix	v
xxi	f	xii kl.		x	ix	xi	vi
xxii	g	xi kl.	Magdalen.	xii	x	xiii	i. Tim. i.
xxiii	A	x kl.		xiiii	xi	xv	ii
xxiiii	b	ix kl.	Fast.	xvi	xii	xvii	iii
xxv	c	viii kl.	Iames Apo.	Eccl. xxi.	xiii	Eccl. xxiii.	iiii
xxvi	d	vii kl.	Anne.	Jer. xviii.	xiiii	Jere. xix.	Titus i.
xxvii	e	vi kl.		xx	xv	xxi	ii. iii.
xxviii	f	v kl.		xxii	xvi	xxiii	Phile. i.
xxix	g	iiii kl.		xxiiii	xvii	xxv	Hebr. i.
xxx	A	iii kl.		xxvi	xviii	xxvi	ii
xxxi	b	Prid. kl.		xxviii	xix	xxix	iii

Auguſt hath xxxj. dayes.

Sun { ryſeth / falleth } houre { 4.mi.34 / 7.mi.26 }

Pſalmes.				Morning prayer. i. Leſſon.	Morning prayer. ii. Leſſon.	Euening prayer, i. Leſſon.	Euening prayer, ii. Leſſon.
i	c	Kalend.	Lammas.	Iere.xxx.	John.xx.	Iere. xxxi.	Heb.iiii.
ii	d	iiii No.		xxxii	xxi	xxxiii	v
iii	e	iii No.		xxxiiii	Actes.i.	xxxv	vi
iiii	f	Pri.No.		xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii
v	g	Nonas.		xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii
vi	A	viii Id.	Transfigur.	xl	iiii	xli	ix
vii	b	vii Id.	Name of Je.	xlii	v	xliii	x
viii	c	vi Id.		xliiii	vi	xlv.xlvi.	xi
ix	d	v Id.		xlvii	vii	xlviii	xii
x	e	iiii Id.	Laurence.	xlix	viii	l	xiii
xi	f	iii Id.		li	ix	lii	James i.
xii	g	Pri. Id.	Sol in Virgo.	Lamen.i.	x	Lamen. ii.	ii
xiii	A	Idus.		iii	xi	iiii	iii
xiiii	b	xix kl.	Septembris	v	xii	Ezech.ii.	iiii
xv	c	xviii kl.		Ezec.iii.	xiii	vi	v
xvi	d	xvii kl.		vii	xiiii	xiii	i.Pet.i.
xvii	e	xvi kl.		xiiii	xv	xviii	ii
xviii	f	xv kl.		xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	iii
xix	g	xiiii kl.		Dan.i.	xvii	Dan.ii.	iiii
xx	A	xiii kl.		iii	xviii	iiii	v
xxi	b	xii kl.		v	xix	vi	ii.Pet.i.
xxii	c	xi kl.		vii	xx	viii	ii
xxiii	d	x kl.	Fast.	ix	xxi	x	iii
xxiiii	e	ix kl.	Bartho. Apo.	Eccl.xxv	xxii	Eccl.29.	i.Joh.i.
xxv	f	viii kl.		Dan.xi.	xxiii	Dan.xii.	ii
xxvi	g	vii kl.		xiii	xxiiii	xiiii	iii
xxvii	A	vi kl.		Ose.i.	xxv	Ose.2.3.	iiii
xxviii	b	v kl.	Auguſtine.	iiii	xxvi	v. vi.	v
xxix	c	iiii kl.	Behead. of	vii	xxvii	viii	2.3.Joh.
xxx	d	iii kl.	John.	ix	xxviii	x	Jude.i.
xxxi	e	Pri. kl.		xi	Matth.i.	xii	Rom.i.

September hath xxx. dayes.

Sun { ryseth / falleth } houre { 5.mi.36 / 6.mi.24 }

Psalmes.

					Morning prayer, i. Lesson.	Morning prayer, ii. Lesson.	Euening prayer, i. Lesson.	Euening prayer, ii. Lesson.
i	f	Kalend.	Giles.	Olee.xiii.	Matth.ii.	Ose.xiiii.	Rom.ii.
ii	g	iiii No.		Joel.i.	iii	Joel ii.	iii
iii	A	iii No.		iii	iiii	Amos.i.	iiii
iiii	b	Pꝛid. No.		Amos.ii.	v	iii	v
v	c	Nonas.	Dog dayes	iiii	vi	v	vi
vi	d	viii Id.	ende.	vi	vii	vii	vii
vii	e	vii Id.	Nati. of Eli.	viii	viii	ix	viii
viii	f	vi Id.	Natt. of Ma	Abdias. i.	ix	Jonas.i.	ix
ix	g	v Id.		Jon.ii.iii.	x	iiii	x
x	A	iiii Id.		Miche.i.	xi	Mich. ii.	xi
xi	b	iii Id.		iii	xii	iiii	xii
xii	c	Pꝛid. Id.	Sol in Libra.	v	xiii	vi	xiii
xiii	d	Idus.		vii	xiiii	Naum.i.	xiiii
xiiii	e	xviii kl.	Holy crosse.	Naum.ii.	xv	iii	xv
xv	f	xvii kl.	Æquinoct.	Abacu.i.	xvi	Abac.ii.	xvi
xvi	g	xvi kl.	autumnale.	iii	xvii	Soph.i.	i. Cor.i.
xvii	A	xv kl.	Lambert.	Soph.ii.	xviii	iii	ii
xviii	b	xiiii kl.		Agge.i.	xix	Agge.ii.	iii
xix	c	xiii kl.		Zach.i.	xx	Zach. 2.3	iiii
xx	d	xii kl.	Fast.	iiii.v.	xxi	vi	v
xxi	e	xi kl.	S. Matthew.	Eccliu.35.	xxii	Eccl.38.	vi
xxii	f	x kl.		Zach.vii.	xxiii	Zach.viii	vii
xxiii	g	ix kl.		ix	xxiiii	x	viii
xxiiii	A	viii kl.		xi	xxv	xii	ix
xxv	b	vii kl.		xiii	xxvi	xiiii	x
xxvi	c	vi kl.	Cipꝛian.	Mala.i.	xxvii	Mala.ii.	xi
xxvii	d	v kl.		iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
xxviii	e	iiii kl.		Tobi.i.	Mark.i.	Tobi.ii.	xiii
xxix	f	iii kl.	S. Michael	Ecclu.39.	ii	Eccl.44.	xiiii
xxx	g	Pꝛid. kl.	Hierome.	Tobi.iii.	iii	Tob.iiii.	xv

October hath xxxj. dayes.

Sun { ryseth / falleth } houre { 6.mi.35 / 5.mi.25 }

Psalmes.					Morning prayer. i. Lesson.	Morning prayer. ii. Lesson.	Euening prayer. i. Lesson.	Euening prayer. ii. Lesson.
i	A	Kalend.		Remige.	Tobi.v.	Mark.iiii.	Tob.vi.	i.Cor.16.
ii	b	vi.	No.		vii	v	viii	ii. Cor.i.
iii	c	v.	No.		ix	vi	x	ii
iiii	d	iiii	No.		xi	vii	xii	iii
v	e	iii	No.		xiii	viii	xiiii	iiii
vi	f	Prid.	No.	Fayth.	Judith.i.	ix	Judith. ii	v
vii	g	Nonas.			iii	x	iiii	vi
viii	A	viii	Id.		v	xi	vi	vii
ix	b	vii	Id.	Dennis.	vii	xii	viii	viii
x	c	vi	Id.		ix	xiii	x	ix
xi	d	v	Id.		xi	xiiii	xii	x
xii	e	iiii	Id.	Sol in Scor.	xiii	xv	xiiii	xi
xiii	f	iii	Id.	Edwarde.	xv	xvi	xvi	xii
xiiii	g	Prid.	Id.		Wild.i.	Luke vi.i.	Wil.ii.	xiii
xv	A	Idus.			iii	vi.i.	iiii	Gala.i.
xvi	b	xvii	kl.	Nouemb.	v	ii	vi	ii
xvii	c	xvi	kl.	Etheldrede.	vii	iii	viii	iii
xviii	d	xv	kl.	Luke Euan.	Eccl.ii.	iiii	Job i.	iiii
xix	e	xiiii	kl.		Wil.ix.	v	Wil.x.	v
xx	f	xiii	kl.		xi	vi	xii	vi
xxi	g	xii	kl.		xiii	vii	xiiii	Ephes.i.
xxii	A	xi	kl.		xv	viii	xvi	ii
xxiii	b	x	kl.		xvii	ix	xviii	iii
xxiiii	c	ix	kl.		xix	x	Eccle.i.	iiii
xxv	d	viii	kl.	Crispine.	Eccle.ii.	xi	iii	v
xxvi	e	vii	kl.		iiii	xii	v	vi
xxvii	f	vi	kl.	Fast.	vi	xiii	vii	Phil.i.
xxviii	g	v	kl.	Simo & Iud.	Job.24.35.	xiiii	Job.42.	ii
xxix	A	iiii	kl.		Eccle.8.	xv	Eccl.ix.	iii
xxx	b	iii	kl.		vi	xvi	xi	iiii
xxxi	c	Prid.	kl.	Fast.	xii	xvii	xiii	Colos.i.

November hath xxx. dayes.

Sun { ryseth / falleth } houre { 7.mi.34 / 4.mi.26 }

Psalmes.				Morning prayer, i. Lesson.	Morning prayer, ii. Lesson.	Euening prayer, i. Lesson.	Euening prayer, ii. Lesson.
i	d	Kalend.	All Saints.	Wisd.iii.	Heb.xi.xii	Wisd.v.	Apoc.xix.
ii	e	iiii No.		Eccl.14	Luk,xviii	Eccl.xv.	Colos.ii.
iii	f	iii No.		xvi	xix	xvii	iii
iiii	g	Pyd No.		xviii	xx	xix	iiii
v	A	Nonas.		xx	xxi	xxi	i.Thes.i.
vi	b	viii Id.	Leonard.	xxii	xxii	xxiii	ii
vii	c	vii Id.		xxiiii	xxiiii	xxv ℟	iii
viii	d	vi Id.		xxvii	xxiiii	xxviii	iiii
ix	e	v Id.		xxix	John,i.	xxx	v
x	f	iiii Id.		xxxi	ii	xxxii	ii.Thes.i.
xi	g	iii Id.	S.Martin.	xxxiii	iii	xxxiiii	ii
xii	A	Pyd. Id.	Sol in Sagit.	xxxv	iiii	xxxvi	iii
xiii	b	Idus.	Brice.	xxxvii	v	xxxviii	i.Tim.i.
xiiii	c	xviii kl.	Decembris.	xxxix	vi	xl	ii.iii.
xv	d	xvii kl.	Machute.	xli	vii	xlii	iiii
xvi	e	xvi kl.		xliii	viii	xliiii	v
xvii	f	xv kl.	Initium regni	xlv	ix	xlvi	vi
xviii	g	xiiii kl.	Elizabeth.	xlvii	x	xlviii	ii.Tim.i.
xix	A	xiii kl.		xlix	xi	l	ii
xx	b	xii kl.	Edmũd king.	li	xii	Baruc.i.	iii
xxi	c	xi kl.		Baruc.ii.	xiii	iii	iiii
xxii	d	x kl.	Cicilie.	iiii	xiiii	v	Titus i.
xxiii	e	ix kl.	Clement.	vi	xv	Esa,i.	ii.iii.
xxiiii	f	viii kl.		Esai.ii.	xvi	iii	Phile.i.
xxv	g	vii kl.	Katherine.	iiii	xvii	v	Hebr.i.
xxvi	A	vi kl.		vi	xviii	vii	ii
xxvii	b	v kl.		viii	xix	ix	iii
xxviii	c	iiii kl.		x	xx	xi	iiii
xxix	d	iii kl.	Fast.	xii	xxi	xiii	v
xxx	e	Pyd. kl.	Andrew Apo.	Prou.xx.	Actes.i.	Prou.xxi.	vi

☞ Note that the beginning of the xxvi. Chap. of Eccles. vnto (But when one is.) &c. must be read with the xxv. Chapter.

December hath xxxj. dayes.

Sun { ryseth / falleth } houre { 8.mi.12 / 3.mi.48 }

Psalmes.					Morning prayer. i. Lesson.	Morning prayer. ii. Lesson.	Euening prayer. i. Lesson.	Euening prayer. ii. Lesson.
i	f	Kalend.			Esai.xiiii.	Actes.ii.	Esa.xv.	Deu.vii.
ii	g	iiii No.			xvi	iii	xvii	viii
iii	A	iii No.			xviii	iiii	xix	ix
iiii	b	Prid. No.			xx.xxi.	v	xxii	x
v	c	Nonas.			xxiii	vi	xxiiii	xi
vi	d	viii Id.	Nicholas.		xxv	vi.vii	xxvi	xii
vii	e	vii Id.			xxvii	vi.viii	xxviii	xiii
viii	f	vi Id.	Cõcep.Ma.		xxix	viii	xxx	James i.
ix	g	v Id.			xxxi	ix	xxxii	ii
x	A	iiii Id.			xxxiii	x	xxxiiii	iii
xi	b	iii Id.			xxxv	xi	xxxvi	iiii
xii	c	Prid. Id.	Sol in Capr.		xxxvii	xii	xxxviii	v
xiii	d	Idus.	Lucie.		xxxix	xiii	xl	i.Pet.i.
xiiii	e	xix kl.	Januarii.		xli	xiiii	xlii	ii
xv	f	xviii kl.			xliii	xv	xliiii	iii
xvi	g	xvii kl.	O sapientia.		xlv	xvi	xlvi	iiii
xvii	A	xvi kl.			xlvii	xvii	xlviii	v
xviii	b	xv kl.			xlix	xviii	l	ii.Pet.i.
xix	c	xiiii kl.			li	xix	lii	ii
xx	d	xiii kl.	Fast.		liii	xx	liiii	iii
xxi	e	xii kl.	S. Thomas.		Pro.xxiii.	xxi	Pro.xxiiii	i.John.i.
xxii	f	xi kl.			Esa.lv.	xxii	Esai.lvi.	ii
xxiii	g	x kl.			lvii	xxiii	lviii	iii
xxiiii	A	ix kl.	Fast.		lix	xxiiii	lx	iiii
xxv	b	viii kl.	Christmas.		Esa.ix.	Luk.ii.	Esa.vii.	Titus.iii.
xxvi	c	vii kl.	S. Steuen.		Prou.28.	Act.vi.vii	Eccles.4.	Acts.vii.
xxvii	d	vi kl.	S. Iohn.		Eccles.v.	Reuel.i.	Eccles.6.	Reu.xxii.
xxviii	e	v kl.	Innocents.		Jere.xxxi	Acts.xxv.	Wisd.i.	i.John.v.
xxix	f	iiii kl.			Esa.lxi.	xxvi	Esa.lxii.	ii.John.
xxx	g	iii kl.			lxiii	xxvii	lxiiii	iii.John.
xxxi	A	Prid. kl.	Siluester.		lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Jude.

An Almanacke for xxvj. yeeres.

The yeere of our Lord.	The golden number.	Sund. letter.	Leape yere.		Aſhwedneſday the firſt day of Lent.	Easter day.
1578	2	E			Februa. 12	Marche. 30
1579	3	D			Marche. 4	April. 19
1580	4	C	B		Februar. 17	3
1581	5	B			8	Marche. 26
1582	6	A			28	April. 15
1583	7	G			13	Marche. 31
1584	8	F	D		Marche. 3	April. 19
1585	9	E			Februar. 24	11
1586	10	D			16	3
1587	11	C			Marche. 1	16
1588	12	B	F		Februar. 21	7
1589	13	A			12	Marche. 30
1590	14	G			Marche. 4	April. 19
1591	15	F			Februar. 17	4
1592	16	E	A		9	Marche. 26
1593	17	D			28	April. 15
1594	18	C			13	Marche. 31
1595	19	B			Marche. 5	April. 20
1596	1	A	C		Februar. 25	11
1597	2	G			9	Marche. 27
1598	3	F			Marche. 1	April. 16
1599	4	E			Februar. 21	8
1600	5	D	E		6	Marche. 23
1601	6	C			25	April. 12
1602	7	B			17	4
1603	8	A			Marche. 9	24

The order howe the reſt of holy Scripture (beſide the Pſalter) is appointed to be read.

THE olde Teſtament is appointed for the firſt Leſſons at Morning and Euening prayer, and ſhalbe read through euery yeere once, except certaine Bookes and Chapters, which be leaſt edifying, and might beſt be ſpared, and therefore are left vnread.

The newe Teſtament is appointed for the ſeconde Leſſons at Morning and Euening prayer, and ſhalbe read ouer orderly euery yeere thriſe, beſide the Epiſtles and Goſpels: except the Apocalyps, out of the which, there be onely certaine Leſſons appointed vpon diuers proper feaſtes.

And to know what Leſſons ſhalbe read euery day, finde the day of the Moneth in the Kalender, & there ye ſhal perceiue the Bookes and Chapters that ſhall be read for the Leſſons both at Morning and Euening prayer.

And here is to bee noted, that whenſoeuer there be any proper Pſalmes or Leſſons appointed for the Sundayes, or for any feaſt, moueable or vnmoueable: then the Pſalmes and Leſſons appointed in the Kalender, ſhalbe omitted for that time.

Ye muſt note alſo, that the Collect, Epiſtle and Goſpel, appointed for the Sunday, ſhall ſerue all the weeke after, except there fall ſome feaſt that hath his proper.

When the yeeres of our Lorde may be deuided into foure euen partes, which is euery fourth yeere: then the Sunday letter leapeth, and that yeere the Pſalmes and Leſſons which ſerue for the xxiii. day of Februarie, ſhall be read againe the day following, except it be Sunday, which hath proper Leſſons of the olde Teſtament, appointed in the Table, ſeruing to that purpoſe.

Alſo, whereſoeuer the beginning of any Leſſon, Epiſtle, or Goſpel, is not expreſſed, there ye muſt begin at the beginning of the chapter.

And whereſoeuer is not expreſſed howe farre ſhall be read, there ſhall you reade to the ende of the Chapter.

Item, ſo oft as the firſt Chapter of Saint Matthewe is read either for Leſſon or Goſpel, ye ſhall beginne the ſame at (**The byrth of Ieſus Chriſt was on this wiſe, &c.**) And the thirde Chapter of Saint Lukes Goſpel, ſhalbe read vnto (**So that he was ſuppoſed to be the ſonne of Ioſeph.**)

Proper Lessons to be read for the first Lessons both at Morning and Euening prayer, on the Sundayes throughout the yeere, and for some also the second Lessons.

Sundayes of Aduent.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euensong.
The first.	Esai.i.	Esai.ii.
ii	v	xxiiii
iii	xxv	xxvi
iiii	xxx	xxxii
Sundayes after Christmas.		
The first.	xxxvii	xxxviii
ii	xli	xliii
Sundayes after the Epiphanie.		
The first.	xliiii	xlvi
ii	li	liii
iii	lv	lvi
iiii	lvii	lviii
v	lix	lxiiii
Septuagesima.	Gen.i.	Gen.ii.
Sexagesima.	iii	vi
Quinquagesima.	ix	xii
First Sunday in Lent.	Gen.xix.	Gen.xxii.
ii	xxvii	xxiiii
iii	xxxix	xlii
iiii	xliii	xlv
v	Exod.iii.	Exod.v.
vi	ix	x
Easter day.		
i. Lesson.	Exod.xii.	Exod.xiiii.
ii. Lesson.	Rom.vi.	Actes.ii.
Sundayes after Easter.		
The first.	Hom.xvi.	Homb.xvii.
ii	xviii	xvv
iii	Deut.iiii.	Deut.v.
iiii	vi	vii
v	viii	ix
Sunday after Ascension day.	Deut.xii.	Deut.xiii.
Whitsunday.		
i. Lesson.	Deut.xvi.	Wisd.i.
ii. Lesson.	Actes.x. Then Peter opened his mouth, &c.	Actes.xix. It fortuned when Apollo. &c. (vnto) After these.
Trinitie Sunday.		
i. Lesson.	Gen.xviii.	Josuah.i.
ii. Lesson	Matth.iii.	

Sundayes after Trinitie.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euensong.
The first.	Josua.x.	Josua.xxiii.
ii	Judic.iiii.	Judic.v.
iii	1. King.ii.	1. King.iii.
iiii	xi	xiii
v	xv	xvi
vi	2. King.xii.	2. King.xvi.
vii	xvii	xviiii
viii	3. Kings.xiii.	3. King.xvii.
ix	xviii.	xx
x	xxi	xxii
xi	4. Kings.v.	4. King.ix.
xii	x	xvni
xiii	xix	xxii.
xiiii	Jeremi.v.	Jeremi.xvii.
xv	xxiv	xxvi
xvi	Ezech.ii.	Ezech.xiiii.
xvii	xvi	xviii
xviii	xx	xxiii
xix	Daniel.iii.	Daniel.vi.
xx	Joel.ii.	Micha.vi.
xxi	Abac.ii.	Prouerb.i.
xxii	Prouerb.ii.	iii
xxiii	xi	xii
xxiiii	xiii	xiiii
xxv	xv	xvi
xxvi	xvii	xix

Lessons proper for holy dayes.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euensong.
S. Andrewe.	Prouerb.xx.	Prouerb.xxi.
Saint Thomas the Apostle.	xxiii.	xxiiii.
Natiui. of Christ.		
i. Lesson.	Esai.ix.	Esai.lvii. God spake once againe to. &c.
ii. Lesson.	Luke.ii. (vnto) And vnto men of good will.	Titus.iii. The kindenesse and loue. &c.
S. Steuen.		
i. Lesson.	Prouer.xxviii.	Eccle.iiii.
ii. Lesson.	Act.vi. & vii. Steuen full of faith and power, &c. (vnto) And when xl. yeeres &c.	Actes.vii. And when xl. yeeres were expired, there appeared &c. (vnto) Steuen full of the &c.
S. Iohn.		
i. Lesson.	Ecclesiast.v.	Ecclesiast.vi.
ii. Lesson.	Apoc.i.	Apoca.xxii.

Lessons proper for holy dayes.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euensong.
Innocents day.	Jere.xxxi. (vnto) Moreouer I heard Ephraim.	Wisdome.i.
Circumcision.		
i. Lesson.	Gene.xvii.	Deut.x. (vnto) And nowe Israel, &c.
ii. Lesson.	Rom.ii.	Colos.ii.
The Epiphanie.		
i. Lesson.	Esai.lx.	Esai.xlix.
ii. Lesson.	Luke iii. (vnto) So that he was supposed to be the sonne of Ioseph.	John ii. (vnto) After this he went to Capernaum.
Conuersion of S. Paul.		
i. Lesson.	Wisdome v.	Wisdome vi.
ii. Lesson.	Actes xxii. (vnto) They heard him.	Actes xxvi.
The Purificatiō of ỹ virgin Mary.	Wisdome ix.	Wisdome xii.
Saint Matthie.	Wisdome.xix.	Eccle.i.
The Annunciatiō of our Lady.	Eccle.ii.	Eccle.iii.
Wednesday before Easter.	Osee.xiii.	Osee xiiii.
Thursday before Easter.	Daniel ix.	Jere.xxxi.
Good Fryday.	Genesis xxii.	Esai liii.
Easter Euen.	Zacha.ix.	Exodus xiii.
Munday in Easter weeke.		
i. Lesson.	Exodus xvi.	Exodus xvii.
ii. Lesson.	Matth.xxviii.	Actes.iii.
Tuesday in Easter weeke.		
i. Lesson.	Exodus xx.	Exodus xxxii.
ii. Lesson.	Luke xxiiii. (vnto) And beholde two of them.	i. Corinth.xv.
S. Marke.	Eccle.xliii.	Eccle.l.
Saint Philip and Iacob.	Eccle.xlii.	Eccle.ix.
Ascension day.	Deut.x.	iiii. King.ii.
Munday in whitsun weeke.		
i. Lesson.	Gene.xi. (vnto) These are the generations of Sem.	Numb.xi. Gather vnto me seuentie mē. &c. (vnto) Moses & the elders returned.
ii. Lesson.	i. Cor.xii.	

Lessons proper for holy dayes.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euensong.
Tuesday in whitsun weeke.	i. Kings.xix. Dauid came to Saul in Ramatha.	Deut.xxx.
S. Barnabe.		
i. Lesson.	Eccle.x.	Eccle.xii.
ii. Lesson.	Actes.xiiii.	Actes.xv. (vnto) After certaine dayes.
S. Iohn Baptist.		
i. Lesson.	Mala.iii.	Mala.iiii.
ii. Lesson.	Matth.xiii.	Matth.xiiii. (vnto) When Iesus heard.
Saint Peter.		
i. Lesson.	Eccle.xv.	Eccle.xix.
ii. Lesson.	Actes.iii.	Actes.iiii.
Saint Iames.	Eccle.xxi.	xxiii
Saint Bartholomewe.	xxv	xxix
Saint Matthewe.	xxxv	xxxviii
Saint Michael.	xxxix	xliiii
Saint Luke.	li	Iob.i.
Simon and Iude.		
i. Lesson.	Iob.xxiiii.xxv.	xlii.
All Saintes.		
i. Lesson.	Wisdome iii. (vnto) Blessed is rather the baren.	Wisd.v. (vnto) His iclousie also
ii. Lesson.	Hebr.xi.xii. Saints by faith, (vnto) If you endure chastening.	Apoca.xix. (vnto) And I sawe an Angell stande.

Proper Psalmes on certaine dayes.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euensong.
Christmas day.	Psalm. xix xlv lxxxv	lxxxix cx cxxxii
Easter day.	ii lvii cxi	cxiii cxiii cxviii
Ascension day.	viii xv xxi	xxiii lxviii cviii
Whitsunday.	xlviii lxvii	ciiii cxlv

The Booke of Common prayer, and adminiſtration of the Sacraments.

The order where Morning and Euening prayer ſhall be vſed and ſayde.

¶ The Morning and Euening prayer ſhall be vſed in the accuſtomed place of the Church, Chappel, or Chaūcel, except it ſhalbe otherwiſe determined by the Ordinarie of the place, and the Chauncels ſhall remaine as they haue done in times paſt.

¶ And here is to be noted, that the Miniſter at the time of the Communion, and at all other times in his miniſtration, ſhall vſe ſuch ornaments in the Church, as were in vſe by authoritie of Parliament in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of King Edward the ſixth, according to the Acte of Parliament ſet in the beginning of the Booke of Common prayer.

An order for Morning prayer dayly throughout the yeere.

¶ At the beginning both of Morning prayer, and likewiſe of Euening prayer, the Miniſter ſhall reade with a loude voyce ſome one of theſe ſentences of the Scriptures that followe. And then he ſhall ſay that which is written after the ſayd ſentences.

Ezech. xviii. AT * what time ſoeuer a ſinner doeth repent him of his ſinne from þ bottome of his heart, I will put all his wickednelle out of my remembrance, ſaith the Lord.

Pſalme li. * I doe know mine owne wickednelle: and my ſinne is alway againſt me.

Pſalme li. * Turne thy face away from our ſinnes (O Lord) and blot out all our offences.

Pſalme li. * A ſorowfull ſpirit is a ſacrifice to God, deſpiſe not (O Lorde) humble and contrite hearts.

Ioel ii. * Rent your heartes, and not your garments, and turne to the Lorde your God: becauſe he is gentle and merciful, he is patient, and of much mercie, and ſuch a one that is ſorie for your afflictions.

Daniel ix. * To thee (O Lord God) belongeth mercy and forgiuenelle, for we haue gone away from thee, and haue not hearkened to thy voyce, whereby we might walke in thy lawes which thou haſt appointed for vs.

Ieremie ii. * Correct vs, O Lord, & yet in thy iudgement: not in thy furie, leaſt we ſhould be conſumed, and brought to nothing.

Matthew iii. * Amend your liues, for the kingdome of God is at hand.

Luke xv. * I will goe to my father, and ſay to him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and againſt thee, I am no more worthie to be called thy ſonne.

Pſalme cxlii. * Enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruants, O Lorde, for no fleſh is righteous in thy ſight.

1. Iohn i. * If we ſay that we haue no ſinne, we deceiue our ſelues, & there is no truth in vs.

DEarly beloued brethren, the Scripture moneth vs in ſundry places, to acknowledge and confeſſe our manifolde ſinnes and wickednelle, and that we ſhould not diſſemble nor cloke them before the face of Almightie God our heauenly Father, but confeſſe them with a humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient heart, to the ende that we may obtaine forgiuenelle of the ſame, by his infinite goodnes and mercy. And although we ought at all times humbly to acknowledge our ſinnes before God, yet ought we moſt chiefely ſo to doe, when we aſſemble and meete together, to render thankes for the great benefites that wee haue receiued at his handes, to ſet forth his moſt worthie prayſe, to heare his moſt holy worde, and to aſke thoſe things which be requiſite and neceſſarie, as well for the body as the ſoule. Wherefore I pray and beſeeche you, as many as be here preſent, to accompanie me with a pure heart and humble voyce, vnto the throne of the heauenly grace, ſaying after me.

¶ A generall confeſſion, to be ſaide of the whole congregation after the Miniſter, kneeling.

ALmightie and moſt mercifull Father, we haue erred and ſtrayed from thy wayes like loſt ſheepe. We haue followed too much the deuiſes and deſires of our owne heartes, we haue offended againſt thy holy lawes. We haue left vndone thoſe things which we ought to haue done, and we haue done thoſe things which we ought not to haue done, & there is no health in vs, but thou, O Lorde, haue mercie vpon vs miſerable offendours. Spare thou them, O God, which confeſſe their faults. Reſtore thou them that be penitent, according to thy promiſes declared vnto mankinde in Chriſt Ieſu our Lord, & graunt, O moſt mercifull Father, for his ſake, that we may hereafter liue a godly,

righteous, and sober life, to the glory of thy holy name. Amen.

¶ The absolution to be pronounced by the Minister alone.

ALmighty God, the father of our Lorde Jesus Christ, which desireth not the death of a sinner, but rather that he may turne from his wickednesse, and live, and hath given power and commaundement to his ministers, to declare and pronounce to his people, being penitent, the absolution and remission of their sinnes, he pardoneth and absoluеth all them which truely repent, & unfeinedly beleeve his holy Gospell. Wherefore we beseech him to graunt vs true repentance and his holy spirite, that those things may please him which we doe at this present, and that the rest of our life hereafter may be pure and holy, so that at the last we may come to his eternall ioye, through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The people shall answere.

Amen.

¶ Then shall the Minister begin the Lordes prayer with a loude voyce.

OVr father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen. Giue vs this day our daily bread. And forgiue vs our trespasses, as we forgiue them that trespasse against vs. And leade vs not into temptation. But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

¶ Then likewise he shall say.

O Lord open thou our lippes.

Answere.

And our mouth shall shewe forth thy praise.

Priest.

O God make speede to saue vs.

Answere.

O Lord make haste to helpe vs.

Priest.

Glorie be to the father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Praise ye the Lord.

¶ Then shall be saide or sung this Psalme following.

Venite, exultemus. Psal. 95.

OCome, let vs sing vnto the Lorde: let vs heartily reioyce in the strength of our saluation.

Let vs come before his presence with thankesgiuing: and shewe our selues glad in him with Psalmes.

For the Lord is a great God: and a great King above all goddes.

In his hande are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hilles is his also.

The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the drie land.

O come, let vs worshippe and fall downe: and kneele before the Lorde our maker.

For he is the Lorde our God: and we are the people of his pasture, & the sheepe of his handes.

To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearres: as in the prouocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.

When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and sawe my workes.

Fourtie yeres long was I grieued with this generation, and sayde: It is a people that doe erre in their hearres, for they haue not knowen my wayes.

Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Glorie be to the father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then shall followe certaine Psalmes in order, as they be appointed in a Table made for that purpose, except there be proper Psalmes appointed for that day. And at the ende of euery Psalme throughout the yeere, and likewise in the ende of *Benedictus*, *Benedicite*, *Magnificat*, and *Nunc dimittis*, shalbe repeated,

Glorie be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy Ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer shall be: worlde without ende. Amen.

¶ Then shall be read two Lessons distinctly with a loude voyce, that the people may heare. The first of the olde Testament, the second of the newe, like as they be appointed by the Kalender, except there be proper Lessons assigned for that day: the Minister shall readeth the Lesson, standing and turning him so, as he may be best heard of all such as be present. And before euery Lesson, the Minister shall say thus, The first, seconde, third, or fourth Chapter of Genesis, or Exodus, Matthew, Marke, or other like, as is appointed in the Kalender. And in the ende of euery Chapter, he shall say,

Here endeth such a Chapter, of such a Booke.

¶ And (to the ende the people may the better heare) in such places where they doe sing, there shall the Lessons be sung in a plaine tune, after the maner of distinct reading: and likewise the Epistle and Gospel.

¶ After the first Lesson, shall followe *Te deum laudamus*, in English, daily throughe the whole yeere.

Te Deum laudamus.

WE praise thee, O God: we knowledge thee to be the Lorde.

All the earth doeth worshippe thee: the father euerlasting.

To thee all Angels crie alonde: the heauens and all the powers therein.

To thee Cherubin and Seraphin: continually doe crie.

Holy, holy, holy: Lorde God of Sabaoth.

Heauen and earth are full of the maiestie: of thy glorie.

The glorious companie of the Apostles: praise thee.

The

The goodly felowship of the Prophets: prayse thée.

The noble armie of martyrs: prayse thée.

The holy Church throughout all the worlde: doeth knowledge thée.

The father: of an infinite maiestie.

Thy honourable: true, and onely sonne.

Also the holy Ghost: the Comforter.

Thou art the King of glorie: O Christ.

Thou art the euerlasting Sonne: of the Father.

When thou tookest vpon thée to deliuer man: thou diddest not abhorre the virgins wombe.

When thou hadst ouercome the sharpnesse of death: thou diddest open the kingdome of heauen to all beleeuers.

Thou sittest on the right hand of God: in the glory of the Father.

We beleeue that thou shalt come: to be our iudge.

We therefore pray thée helpe thy seruants: whom thou hast redeemed with thy precious blood.

Make them to be nombred with thy Saints: in glory euerlasting.

O Lord saue thy people: and blesse thine heritage.

Gouerne them: and lift them vp for euer.

Day by day: we magnifie thée.

And we worship thy Name: euer world without ende.

Vouchsafe, O Lord: to kéepe vs this day without sinne.

O Lord haue mercie vpon vs: haue mercie vpon vs.

O Lorde let thy mercie lighten vpon vs: as our trust is in thée.

O Lorde in thée haue I trusted: let me neuer be confounded.

¶ Or this Canticle, *Benedicite omnia opera domini.*

Benedicite.

O All ye workes of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him and magnifie him for euer.

O ye Angels of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lord: prayse ye him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye waters that be aboue the firmament, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O all ye powers of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye sunne & moone, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye starres of heauen, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye showres & deaw, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye windes of God, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye fire and heate, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye winter and sommer, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye dewes and frostes, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, & magnifie him for euer.

O ye frost and colde, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye yce and snowe, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye nightes & dayes, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye light & darkenes, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye lightnings and cloudes, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O let the earth blesse the Lorde: yea let it prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye mountaines and hilles, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O all ye grene things vpon the earth, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye Welles, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye Seas and floods, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye Whales, and all that moue in the waters, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O all ye Fowles of the aire, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O all ye beastes and cattell, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye children of men, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O let Israel blesse the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye Priestes of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, & magnifie him for euer.

O ye seruants of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye spirits and soules of the righteous, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye holy & humble men of heart, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

Glory be to the father, & to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

¶ And after the seconde Lesson, shall be red and sayde. *Benedictus dominus Deus Israel.* in English as followeth.

Benedictus.

BLessed be the Lorde God of Israel: for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

And hath raysed vp a mighty saluation for vs: in the house of his seruaunt Dauid.

As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets: which haue bin sithe the world begaunne.

That we shoulde be saued from our ene-

mies: & from the hands of all that hate vs.

To performe the mercie promised to our forefathers: and to remember his holy couenant.

To perfourme the othe which he sware to our forefather Abraham: that he would giue vs.

That we being deliuered out of þ hands of our enemies: might serue him without feare.

In holinesse and righteousnesse before him: all the dayes of our life.

And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people: for the remission of their sinnes.

Through the tender mercie of our God: whereby the day spring from an high, hath visited vs.

To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadowe of death: and to guide our feete into the way of peace.

Glory be to the father, & to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

Or the C. Psalme. *Iubilate.*

Iubilate Deo. O Be ioyfull in the Lorde all ye landes: serue the Lorde with gladnes, & come before his presence with a song.

Be ye sure that the Lorde he is God: it is he that hath made vs, and not we our selues, we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

O goe your wayes into his gates with thankesgiuing, and into his courtes with prayse: be thankfull vnto him, and speake good of his name.

For the Lorde is gratious, his mercie is euerlasting: and his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Glory be to the father, & to the sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

¶ Then shalbe sayde the Creede by the Minister and the people standing.

I Beleeue in God the Father almightie, maker of heauen and earth. And in Iesus Christ his onely Sonne our Lorde, which was conceiued by the holy Ghost, borne of the virgin Marie, suffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, he descended into hel, the third day he rose againe from the dead, he ascended into heauen, & sitteth on the right hand of God the Father almightie: from thence shall he come to iudge the quicke and the dead. I beleeue in the holy Ghost, the holy Catholique Church, the Communion of Saints, the forgiuenes of sinnes, the resurrection of the body, and the life euerlasting. Amen.

¶ And after that, these prayers folowing, as wel at Euening prayer, as at Morning prayer, all deuoutly kneeling. The Minister first pronouncing with a loude voyce.

The Lord be with you.

Answere.

And with thy spirite.

Minister.

¶ Let vs pray.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Christ haue mercie vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

¶ Then the Minister, Clarkes, & people, shall say the Lordes prayer in English, with a loude voyce.

¶ Our father which art in, &c.

¶ Then the Minister standing vp, shall say.

O Lorde shewe thy mercie vpon vs.

Answere.

And graunt vs thy saluation.

Priest.

O Lorde saue [redacted] our King.

Answere.

And mercifully heare vs when we cal vpon thee.

Priest.

Endue thy Ministers with righteousnes.

Answere.

And make thy chosen people ioyfull.

Priest.

O Lorde saue thy people.

Answere.

And blesse thine inheritance.

Priest.

Giue peace in our time, O Lorde.

Answere.

Because there is none other that fighteth for vs, but only thou, O God.

Priest.

O God make cleane our hearts within vs.

Answere.

And take not thy holy Spirit from vs.

¶ Then shal follow three Collectes. The first of the day, which shall be the same that is appointed at the Communion. The second for peace. The third for grace to liue well. And the two last Collectes shall neuer alter, but dayly be sayde at Morning prayer throughout all the yeere, as followeth.

The second Collect for peace.

O God, which art authour of peace, and louer of concorde, in knowledge of whom standeth our eternall life, whose seruice is perfect freedome: defende vs thy humble seruants in all assaults of our enemies, that we surely trusting in thy defence, may not feare the power of any aduersaries, through the might of Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The third Collect for grace.

O Lord our heauenly father, almightie & euerlasting God, which hast safely brought vs to the beginning of this day, defend vs in the same with thy mightie power, & graunt that this day we fall into no sinne, neither runne into any kinde of danger, but that all our doings may be ordered by thy gouernance, to doe alwayes that is righteous in thy sight, through Iesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

An order for Euening prayer throughout the yeere.

The Priest shall say.

¶ Our father which art in, &c.

Then likewise he shall say.

O Lord open thou our lippes

Answere.

Answere.
And our mouth shal shew forth thy praise.
Priest.
O God make speede to saue vs.
Answere.
O Lord make haste to helpe vs.
Priest.
Glorie be to the father, and to the &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.
Praise ye the Lord.

¶ Then Psalmes in order, as they be appointed in the Table for Psalmes, except there be proper Psalmes appointed for that day. The a Lesson of the old Testamẽt, as is appointed likewise in the Kalender, except there be proper Lessons appointed for that day. After ỽ, *Magnificat* in English, as followeth.

Magnificat. Luke 1.

MY soule doeth magnifie the Lorde: and my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

For he hath regarded: the lowlinesse of his handmayden.

For behold from hencefoorth: all generations shall call me blessed.

For he that is mightie hath magnified me: and holy is his name.

And his mercie is on them that feare him: throughout all generations.

He hath shewed strength with his arme: he hath scattred the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put downe the mightie from their seate: and hath exalted the humble and meeke.

He hath filled the hungry with good things: and the rich he hath sent empte away.

He remembring his mercie, hath holpen his seruant Israel: as he promised to our forefathers, Abraham and his seede for euer.

Glorie be to the father, and to the &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Or the xcviij. Psalme.

Cantate domino.

O Sing vnto the Lord a newe song: for he hath done marueilous things.

With his owne right hande, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten him selfe the victorie.

The Lorde declared his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in sight of the Heathen.

He hath remembred his mercie and trueth towarde the house of Israel: and al the endes of the worlde haue seene the saluation of our God.

Shew your selues iopfull vnto the Lord, all ye landes: sing, reioyce, and giue thankes.

Praise the Lorde vpon the Harpe: sing to the Harpe with a Psalme of thankes giuing.

With trumpets also and Shawmes: O shewe your selues iopfull before the Lord the King.

Let the sea make a noyse, and all that therein is: the rounde worlde, and they that dwell therein.

Let the floods clap their handes, and let the hilles be iopfull together before the Lord: for he is come to iudge the earth.

With righteousnes shall he iudge the worlde: and the people with equitie.

Glorie be to the father, and to the &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then a Lesson of the newe Testament. And after that, *Nunc dimittis* in English, as followeth.

LOrde now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace: according to thy worde.

Nunc dimittis. Luke 2.

For mine eyes haue seene: thy saluation.

Which thou hast prepared: before the face of all people.

To be a light to lighten the Gentiles: & to be the glorie of thy people Israel.

Glorie be to the father, and to the &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Or this Psalme.

Deus misereatur. Psalme 47.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bless vs: & shew vs the light of his countenance, and be mercifull vnto vs.

That thy way may be knowen vpon the earth: thy saluing health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God: yea let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations reioyce and be glad: for thou shalt iudge the folke righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

Then shall the earth bring foorth her encrease: and God, euen our owne God, shall giue vs his blessing.

God shall bless vs: and all the endes of the worlde shall feare him.

Glorie be to the father, and to the &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then shall followe the Creede, with other prayers, as is before appointed at Morning prayer after *Benedictus*, and with three Collectes. First, of the day. Seconde, of peace. Thirde, for ayde against all perilles, as hereafter followeth, which two last Collectes shall be daily saide at Euening prayer, without alteration.

¶ The seconde Collect at Enening prayer.

O God, from whome all holy desires, al good counselles, and al iust workes doe proceede, giue vnto thy seruants that peace which the worlde can not giue: that both our heartes may be set to obey thy commaundements, and also that by thee, we being defended from the feare of our enemies, may passe our time in rest & quietnesse, through the merits of Iesus Christ our Sauiour. Amen.

¶ The thirde Collect for ayde against all perils.

LIghten our darkenesse we beseeche thee, O Lorde, and by thy great mercie

defende vs from all perils and dangers of this night, for the loue of thy onely sonne our Saviour Jesus Christ, Amen.

¶ In the feastes of Christmas, the Epiphanie, Saint Matthias, Easter, the Ascention, Pentecost, Saint Iohn Baptist, Saint Iames, Saint Bartholomewe, Saint Matthewe, Saint Simon and Iude, Saint Andrewe, and Trinitie Sunday, shalt be sung or sayd immediatly after Benedictus, this confession of our Christian faith.

Quicunque vult.

WHosoeuer will be saued: before all things it is necessary that he holde the Catholique faith.

Which faith except euery one doe keepe holy and vndefiled: without doubt he shall perish euerlastingly.

And the Catholique faith is this: that we worship one God in Trinitie, and Trinitie in vnitie.

Neither confounding the persons: nor dividing the substance.

For there is one person of the father, another of the sonne: and another of the holy Ghost.

But the Godhead of the Father, of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost is all one: the glorie equall, the maiestie coeternall.

Such as the Father is, such is þ Sõne: and such is the holy Ghost.

The Father vncreate, the Sonne vncreate: and the holy Ghost vncreate.

The Father incomprehensible, the Sõne incomprehensible: and the holy Ghost incomprehensible.

The Father eternall, the Sonne eternal: and the holy Ghost eternall.

And yet they are not three eternals: but one eternal.

As also there be not three incomprehensibles, nor three vncreated: but one vncreated, and one incomprehensible.

So likewise the Father is Almightie, the Sonne Almightie: and the holy Ghost Almightie.

And yet are they not three Almighties: but one Almightie.

So the Father is God, the Sonne is God: and the holy Ghost is God.

And yet they are not three Gods: but one God.

So likewise the Father is Lorde, the Sonne Lorde: and the holy Ghost Lorde.

And yet not three Lordes: but one Lord.

For like as we be compelled by the Christian veritie: to acknowledge euery person by him selfe to be God and Lorde.

So are we forbidden by the Catholique religion: to say there be three Gods, or three Lordes.

The Father is made of none: neither created, nor begotten.

The Sonne is of the Father alone: not made, nor created, but begotten.

The holy Ghost is of the Father, and of the Sonne: neither made, nor created, nor begotten, but proceeding.

So there is one Father, not three Fathers, one Sonne, not three Sonnes: one holy Ghost, not three holy Ghostes.

And in this Trinitie none is afore or after other: none is greater or lesse then another.

But the whole three persons, be coeternall together: and coequall.

So that in all things, as is aforesayde: the Vnitie in Trinitie, and the Trinitie in Vnitie is to be worshipped.

He therefore that will be saued: must thus thinke of the Trinitie.

Furthermore, it is necessarie to euerlasting saluation: that he also beleeue rightly in the incarnation of our Lorde Iesus Christ.

For the right faith is, that we beleeue and confesse: that our Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God, is God and man.

God, of the substance of the Father, begotten before the worldes: and man of the substance of his mother, borne in the worlde.

Perfite God and perfite man: of a reasonable soule, and humane flesh subsisting.

Equall to the Father as touching his Godhead: and inferiour to the Father touching his manhood.

Who although he be God and man: yet he is not two, but one Christ.

One, not by conuersion of the Godhead into flesh: but by taking of the manhoode into God.

One altogether, not by confusion of substance: but by vnitie of person.

For as the reasonable soule and flesh is one man: so God and man is one Christ.

Who suffered for our saluation, descended into hel: rose againe the third day from the dead.

He ascended into heauen, he sitteth on the right hande of the Father, God Almightie: from whence he shall come to iudge the quicke and the dead.

At whose comming all men shall rise againe with their bodyes: and shall giue account for their owne workes.

And they that haue done good, shall goe into life euerlasting: and they that haue done euill, into euerlasting fire.

This is the Catholique faith: which except a man beleeue faithfully, he can not be saued.

Glorie be to the Father, and to the &c.
As it was in the beginning, &c.

Thus endeth the order of Morning and Euening prayer, through the whole yeere.

¶ Here

¶ Here foloweth the Lætanie, to be vsed vpon Sundayes, Wednesdayes, and Frydayes, and at other times, when it shalbe commanded by the Ordinarie.

GOD the Father of heauen: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the father of heauen: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the Sonne redeemer of the worlde: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the Sonne redeemer, &c.

O God the holy Ghost proceeding from the Father and the Sonne: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the holy Ghost proceeding from the Father and the Sonne: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, three persons and one God: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, &c.

Remember not Lord our offences, nor the offences of our forefathers, neither take thou vengeance of our sinnes: spare vs good Lorde, spare thy people whome thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with vs for euer.

Spare vs good Lord.

From all euill and mischiefe, from sinne, from the craftes and assaultes of the deuil, from thy wrath, & from euerlasting damnation.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From all blindnesse of heart, from pride, vaine glory, and hypocrisie, from enuie, hatred, and malice, and all vncharitablenesse,

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From fornication, and all other deadly sinne, and from all the deceites of the world, the flesh and the deuill.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From lightning & tempest, from plague, pestilence, and famine, from battell, and murther, and from sudden death.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From all sedition and priuie conspiracie, from all false doctrine and heresie, from hardnesse of heart, and contempt of thy word, and commaundement.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

By the mysterie of thy holy incarnation, by thy holy nativitie and circumcision, by thy baptisme, fasting, and temptation.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

By thine agonie and bloodie sweate, by thy crosse and passion, by thy precious death and buriall, by thy glorious resurrection and ascention, and by the comming of the holy Ghost.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

In all time of our tribulation, in all time of our wealth, in the houre of death, and in the day of iudgement.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

We sinners do beseeche thee to heare vs (O Lord God) and that it may please thee to rule and gouerne thy holy Church vniuersally in the right way.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to keepe and strengthen in the true worshipping of thee, in righteousnesse & holinesse of life, thy seruant Elizabeth, our most gratious Queene and gouernour,

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to rule her heart in thy faith, feare, and loue, and that she may euermore haue affiance in thee, and euer seeke thy honour and glory.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to be her defender and keeper, giuing her the victorie ouer all her enemies.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to illuminate all Bishops, Pastours, and Ministers of the Church, with true knowledge and vnderstanding of thy worde, and that both by their preaching and liuing, they may set it foorth, and shewe it accordingly.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to endue the lords of the counsaile, and all the Nobilitie, with grace, wisedome, and vnderstanding.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to blesse and keepe the magistrates, giuing them grace to execute iustice, and to maintaine truerth.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to blesse and keepe all thy people.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to giue to all nations, vnitie, peace, and concord.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to giue vs an heart to loue and dread thee, and diligently to liue after thy commaundements.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to giue to all thy people increase of grace, to heare meekely thy word, and to receiue it with pure affection, and to bring foorth the fruites of the spirite.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to bring into the way of truerth, all such as haue erred, and are deceiued.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to strengthen such as do stand, and to comfort, and helpe the weake hearted, and to raise vp them that fall, and finally to beate downe Satan vnder our feete.

We beseech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That

That it may pleaſe thee to ſuccour, helpe, and comfort, all that bee in danger, neceſſitie, and tribulation.

We beſeech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to preſerue all that trauaile by lande or by water, all women labouring of childe, all ſicke perſons and yong children, and to ſhewe thy pitie vpon all priſoners and captiues.

We beſeech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to defende, and prouide for the fatherleſſe children and widowes, and all that be deſolate & oppreſſed.

We beſeech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to haue mercie vpon all men.

We beſeech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to forgiue our enemies, perſecutours, and ſlaunderers, and to turne their hearts.

We beſeech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to giue and preſerue to our vſe the kindely fruites of the earth, ſo as in due time we may enioye them.

We beſeech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to giue vs true repentance, to forgiue vs all our ſinnes, negligences and ignorances, and to endue vs with the grace of thy holy ſpirit, to amend our liues according to thy holy word.

We beſeech thee to heare vs good Lord.

Sonne of God: we beſeech thee to heare vs.

Sonne of God: we beſeech thee, &c.

O Lambe of God that takeſt away the ſinnes of the world.

Graunt vs thy peace.

O Lambe of God that takeſt away the ſinnes of the world.

Haue mercie vpon vs.

O Chriſt heare vs.

O Chriſt heare vs.

Lord haue mercie vpon vs.

Lord haue mercie vpon vs.

Chriſt haue mercie vpon vs.

Chriſt haue mercie vpon vs.

Lord haue mercie vpon vs.

Lord haue mercie vpon vs.

Our father which art in heauen, &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

But deliuer vs from euill, Amen.

The verſicle.

O Lord deale not with vs after our ſinnes.

The anſwere.

Neither reward vs after our iniquities.

¶ Let vs pray.

O God, mercifull Father, that deſpiſeſt not the ſighing of a contrite heart, nor the deſire of ſuch as be ſorowfull, mercifully aſſiſt our prayers that we make before thee in all our troubles and aduerſities, whenſoeuer they oppreſſe vs: and graciouſly heare vs, that thoſe euils which the craft and ſubtiltie of the deuill or man worketh againſt vs be brought to nought, and by the prouidence of thy goodnes they may be diſperſed, that wee thy ſeruants being hurt by no perſecutions, may euermore giue thankes vnto thee in thy holy Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

O Lord ariſe, helpe vs, and deliuer vs for thy names ſake.

O God, we haue heard with our eares, and our fathers haue declared vnto vs, the noble workes that thou diddeſt in their dayes, and in the olde time before them.

O Lord ariſe, helpe vs, and deliuer vs for thine honour.

Glory be to the Father, & to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

From our enemies defend vs, O Chriſt.

Graciouſly looke vpon our afflictions.

Pitifully behold þ ſorowes of our hearts.

Mercifully forgiue the ſinnes of thy people.

Fauourably with mercie heare our prayers.

O Sonne of Dauid haue mercie vpon vs.

Both nowe and euer vouchſafe to heare vs, O Chriſt.

Graciouſly heare vs, O Chriſt, graciouſly heare vs, O Lord Chriſt.

The verſicle.

O Lord let thy mercie be ſhewed vpon vs.

The anſwere.

As we do put our truſt in thee.

¶ Let vs pray.

WE humbly beſeech thee, O Father, mercifully to looke vpon our infirmities, and for the glorie of thy names ſake, turne from vs all thoſe euils that we moſt righteouſly haue deſerued: and graunt that in all our troubles wee may put our whole truſt and confidence in thy mercie, and euermore ſerue thee in holyneſſe and pureneſſe of liuing, to thy honour and glorie, through our onely mediatour and aduocate Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, Amen.

¶ A prayer for the Queenes Maieſtie.

O Lord our heauenly Father, high and mightie, King of kings, Lord of lords, the onely ruler of Princes, which doeſt from thy throne beholde all the dwellers vpon the earth, most heartily we beſeech thee with thy fauour to behold our most gracious ſouereigne [redacted], and ſo replenish her [redacted] the grace of thy holy ſpirit, that ſhe may alway encline to thy will, and walke in thy way, endue her plentifully with heauenly gifts, graunt her in health and wealth long to liue, ſtrengthen her, that ſhe may vanquiſh and ouercome all her enemies, and finally after this life, ſhe may attaine euerlaſting ioye and felicitie, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, Amen.

ALmightie and euerlaſting God, which onely worke ſt great marueiles, ſende downe vpon our Biſhops and Curates, and all congregations committed to their charge, the healthfull ſpirite of thy grace, and that they may truely pleaſe thee, powre vpon them the continuall dew of thy bleſſing: Graunt this (O Lord) for the honour of our aduocate and mediatour Jeſus Chriſt, Amen.

¶ A prayer

¶ A prayer of Chrysostome.

ALmightie God, which hast giuen vs grace at this time with one accorde to make our common supplications vnto thee, and dooest promise, that when two or three be gathered together in thy name, thou wilt graunt their requestes: fulfill now, O Lorde, the desires and petitions of thy seruants, as may be most expedient for them, graunting vs in this worlde knowledge of thy trueth, and in the worlde to come life euerlasting.

¶ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost, be with vs all euermore. Amen.

¶ For raine, if the time require.

O God heauenly father, which by thy sonne Jesus Christ hast promised to all them that seeke thy kingdome, and the righteousnes thereof, all things necessarie to their bodily sustenance: Send vs we beseeche thee, in this our necessitie, such moderate raine and showres, that we may receiue the fruites of the earth to our comfort, and to thy honour, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ For faire weather.

O Lord God, which for the sinne of man diddest once drowne all the world, except eight persons, and afterward of thy great mercie diddest promise neuer to destroy it so againe: We humbly beseeche thee, that although we for our iniquities haue worthyly deserued this plague of raine and waters, yet vpō our true repentance, thou wilt sende vs such weather, whereby we may receiue the fruites of the earth in due season, and learne both by thy punishment to amende our liues, and for thy clemencie to giue thee praise and glorie, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ In the time of dearth or famine.

O God heauenly father, whose gift it is that the raine doeth fall, the earth is fruitfull, beastes increase, & fishes doe multiplie: behold we beseeche thee, the afflictions of thy people, and graunt that the scarsitie and dearth (which we do now most iustly suffer for our iniquitie) may through thy goodnes be mercifully turned into cheapenesse and plentie, for the loue of Jesu Christ our Lorde, to whom with thee and the holy Ghost, be praise forever. Amen.

¶ In the time of warre.

O Almightie God, king of all kings, and gouernour of all things, whose power no creature is able to resist, to whom it belongeth iustly to punish sinners, and to be mercifull vnto them that truely repent: Saue and deliuer vs (we humbly beseeche thee) from the handes of our enemies, abate their pride, asswage their malice, and confound their deuices, that we being armed with thy defence, may be preserued euermore from all perils, to glorifie thee which art the onely giuer of all victorie, through the merites of thy onely sonne Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

¶ In the time of any common plague or sickenes.

ALmightie God, which in thy wrath, in the time of king Dauid, diddest slea with the plague of pestilence threescore and ten thousand, and yet remembring thy mercie, diddest saue the rest: haue pitie vpon vs miserable sinners, that nowe are visited with great sickenesse and mortalitie, that like as thou diddest then commaunde thine Angel to ceasse from punishing: so it may nowe please thee to withdrawe from vs this plague and grieuous sickenesse, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

O God, whose nature and propertie is euer to haue mercie and to forgiue, receiue our humble petitions: and though we be tyed and bounde with the chaine of our sinnes, yet let the pitifulnes of thy great mercie loose vs, for the honour of Jesus Christes sake, our mediatour and aduocate. Amen.

The ende of the Leranie.

The Collectes, with the order howe to finde the beginning and ende of the Epistles and Gospels in the new Testament, by the Chapter and the verse, as it is appointed in the booke of Common prayer.

¶ The fist Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, giue vs grace that we may cast away the workes of darkenesse, and put vpon vs the armour of light, now in the time of this mortall life (in which thy sonne Jesus Christ came to visite vs in great humilitie) that in the last day when he shall come againe in his glorious maiestie, to iudge both the quicke and the dead, we may rise to life immortall, through him who liueth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghost, now and euer. Amen.

The Epistle.

Owe nothing to no man. Rom. 13. verse 8. ende verse 14.

The Gospel.

And when they drewe nigh to. Mat. 21. verse 1. ende verse 13.

¶ The

¶ The second Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

BLessed Lord, which hast caused all holy scriptures to be written for our learning, graunt that we may in such wise heare them, reade, marke, learne, & inwardly digest them, that by patience and comfort of thy holy word, we may imbrace and euer holde fast the blessed hope of euerlasting life, which thou hast giuen vs in our Sauiour Iesus Christ, Amen.

The Epistle.

For whatsoeuer things. Rom. 15.
verse 4. ende verse 13.

The Gospel.

And there shalbe signes in the. Luke 21.
verse 25. ende verse 33.

¶ The third Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

LOrde, we beseech thee giue eare to our prayers, and by thy gracious visitation lighten the darknesse of our hearts, by our Lord Iesus Christ, Amen.

The Epistle.

Let a man so esteeme of vs. 1. Cor. 4.
verse 1. ende verse 5.

The Gospel.

When Iohn heard in the prison. Mat. 11.
verse 2. ende verse 10.

¶ The fourth Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

LOrde, raise vp, we pray thee, thy power, and come among vs, and with great might succour vs, that whereas through our sinnes and wicked liues we be sore let and hindered thy bountifull grace and mercie (through the satisfaction of thy sonne our Lord) may speedily deliuer vs, to whom with thee, and the holy Ghost, be honour & glory world without end. Amen.

The Epistle.

Reioyce in the Lord alway. Phil. 4.
verse 4. ende verse 7.

The Gospel.

And this is the record of Iohn. Iohn 1.
verse 19. ende verse 28.

¶ On Christmas day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which hast giuen vs thy onely begotten sonne to take our nature vpon him, and this day to be borne of a pure virgin, graunt that we, being regenerate and made thy children by adoption & grace, may daily be renued by thy holy spirit, through the same our Lord Iesus Christ, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The Epistle.

God which in time past at sundry. Hebr. 1.
verse 1. ende verse 12.

The Gospel.

In the beginning was the word. Iohn 1.
verse 1. ende verse 14.

¶ Saint Steuens day.

The Collect.

GRaunt vs, O Lorde, to learne to loue our enemies, by the example of thy martyr Saint Steuen, who prayed for his persecutours, to the which liuest and reignest, &c.

The Epistle.

But he being full of the holy Ghost. Act. 7.
verse 55. ende verse 60.

The Gospel.

Wherefore behold, I send vnto. Mat. 23.
verse 34. ende verse 39.

¶ Then shall folowe a Collect of the Natiuitie, which shalbe saide continually vntill Newe yeeres day.

¶ Saint Iohn Euangelistes day.

The Collect.

MErcifull Lorde, we beseech thee to cast thy bright beames of light vpon thy Church, that it being lightened by the doctrine of thy blessed Apostle and Euangelist Iohn, may attayne to thy euerlasting glorie, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

That which was from the. 1. Iohn 1.
verse 1. ende verse 10.

The Gospel.

Iesus saith vnto Peter, Follow. Iohn 21.
verse 19. ende verse 25.

¶ Innocentes day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, whose praise this day the young innocentes thy witnesses haue confessed and shewed forth, not in speaking, but in dying: Mortifie and kill all vices in vs, that in our conuersation our life may expresse thy faith, which with our tongues we doe confesse, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

And I looked, and loe a lambe. Apoc. 14.
verse 1. ende verse 5.

The Gospel.

The Angel of the Lord appeared. Mat. 2.
verse 13. ende verse 18.

¶ Sunday after Christmas day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which hast giuen vs thy onely begotten sonne to take our nature vpon him, and this day to be borne of a pure virgin, graunt that we, being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily be renued by thy holy spirite, through the same our Lorde Iesus Christ, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The Epistle.

And I say, that the heyre. Galat. 4.
verse 1. ende verse 7.

The Gospel.

This is the booke of the generation. Mat. 1.
verse 1. ende verse 25.

¶ The Circumcision of Christ.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which madest thy blessed sonne to be circumcised and obedient to the lawe for man, graunt vs the

the true circumcision of the spirite, that our hearres and all our members being mortified from all worldy and carnall lustes, may in all thinges obey thy blessed will, through the same thy Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Blessed is that man to whom. Rom.4. verse 8. ende verse 14.

The Gospell.

And it came to passe as soone as. Luke 2. verse 15. ende verse 21.

¶ If there be a Sunday betweene the Epiphanie and the Circumcision, then shalbe vsed the same Collect, Epistle and Gospel, at the Communion, which was vsed vpon the day of Circumcision.

¶ The Epiphanie.

The Collect.

O God, which by the leading of a starre diddest manifest thy onely begotten Sonne to the Gentiles, mercifully graunt, that we which knowe thee now by faith, may after this life haue the fruition of thy glorious Godhead, through Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

For this cause I Paul. Ephes.3. verse 1. ende verse 12.

The Gospell.

When Jesus was borne in. Matth.2. verse 1. ende verse 12.

¶ First Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

LOrd we beseech thee mercifully to receiue the prayers of thy people which call vpon thee, and graunt that they may both perceiue and know what things they ought to doe, and also haue grace and power faithfully to fulfil the same, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

I beseech you therefore brethren. Rom.12. verse 1. ende verse 5.

The Gospell.

The father and mother of Jesus. Luke 2. verse 42. ende verse 55.

¶ Second Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

ALmightie and everlasting God, which doest governe all things in heauen and earth, mercifully heare the supplications of thy people, and graunt vs thy peace all the dayes of our life.

The Epistle.

Seeing that we haue diuers. Rom.12. verse 9. ende verse 16.

The Gospell.

And the third day was there a. Iohn 2. verse 1. ende verse 11.

¶ The third Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

ALmightie and everlasting God, mercifully looke vpon our infirmities, and in all our dangers and necessities, stretche forth thy right hand to helpe and defende vs, through Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Be not wise in your owne. Rom.12. verse 16. ende verse 21.

The Gospell.

When he was come downe from. Mat.8. verse 1. ende verse 13.

¶ The fourth Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

GOd which knowest vs to be set in the middes of so many and great dangers, that for mans frailenesse we can not allwayes stande vpright: graunt to vs the health of body and soule, that all those thinges which we suffer for sinne, by thy helpe we may well passe and ouercome, through Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Let euery soule be subiect. Rom.13. verse 1. ende verse 7.

The Gospell.

And when he entred into a ship. Matt.8. verse 23. ende verse 34.

¶ The fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beseeche thee to keepe thy Church and household continually in thy true religion, that they which doe leane onely vpon hope of thy heauenly grace, may euermore be defended by thy mightie power, through Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Put on therefore as the elect of. Colos.3. verse 12. ende verse 17.

The Gospell.

The kingdome of heauen is. Matth.13. verse 24. ende verse 30.

¶ The sixth Sunday (if there be so many) shall haue the same Psalme, Collect, Epistle, and Gospell, that was vpon the fifth Sunday.

¶ Septuagesima Sunday.

The Collect.

OLorde we beseeche thee fauourably to heare the prayers of thy people, that we which are iustly punished for our offences, may be mercifully deliuered by thy goodnesse, for the glorie of thy name, through Jesus Christ our Saviour, who liueth, &c.

The Epistle.

Knowe ye not that they which. 1.Cor.9. verse 34. ende verse 27.

The Gospell.

For the kingdome of heauen. Matth.20. verse 1. ende verse 16.

¶ Sexagesima Sunday.

The Collect.

LOrd God which seest that we put not our trust in any thing that we doe, mercifully graunt that by thy power we may be defended against all aduersitie, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The

The Epistle.

For ye suffer fooles gladly. 2. Cor. 11. verse 19. ende verse 31.

The Gospell.

When much people were. Luke 8. verse 4. ende verse 15.

¶ Quinquagesima Sunday.

The Collect.

O Lorde, which doest teache vs that all our doings without charitie are nothing worth, sende thy holy Ghost, and powre into our hearts that most excellent gift of charitie, the very bonde of peace and all vertues, without the which who soeuer liueth, is counted dead before thee: graunt this for thy onely sonne Iesus Christes sake.

The Epistle.

Though I speake with tonglues. 1. Cor. 13. verse 1. ende verse 13.

The Gospell.

Iesus tooke vnto him the twelue. Luk. 18. verse 31. ende verse 42.

¶ The first day of Lent.

The Collect.

Almightie and euerlasting God, which hatest nothing that thou hast made, and doest forgiue the sinnes of all them that be penitent: Create and make in vs newe and contrite hearts, that we worthily lamenting our sinnes, and knowledging our wretchednesse, may obteine of thee the God of all mercy, perfect remission and forgiuenesse, through Iesus Christ.

The Epistle.

Turne you vnto me with all your. Joel. 2. verse 12. ende verse 17.

The Gospell.

Moreouer when ye fast, be not of. Mat. 6. verse 16. ende verse 21.

¶ The first Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

O Lord, which for our sakes diddest fast xl. dayes & xl. nightes: giue vs grace to vse such abstinence, that our flesh being subdued to the spirite, we may euer obey thy godly motions in righteousnesse and true holynesse, to thy honour and glorie, which liuest and reignest, &c.

The Epistle.

We also as helpers exhort you. 2. Cor. 6. verse 1. ende verse 10.

The Gospell.

Then was Iesus ledde of the. Matth. 4. verse 1. ende verse 11.

¶ Second Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

Almightie God, which doest see that wee haue no power of our selues to helpe our selues, keepe thou vs both outwardly in our bodies, and inwardly in our soules, that we may be defended from all aduersities which may happen to the body, and from all euill thoughtes which may assault and hurt the soule, through Iesus Christ, &c.

The Epistle.

Furthermore we beseech you. 1. Thes. 4. verse 1. ende verse 8.

The Gospell.

And Iesus, when he went thence. Mat. 15. verse 21. ende verse 28.

¶ Thirde Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

We beseech thee almighty God, looke vpō the hearty desires of thy humble seruants, and stretche forth the right hande of thy maiestie, to be our defence against all our enemies, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

Be ye therefore followers of God. Ephe. 5. verse 1. ende verse 14.

The Gospell.

And he was casting out a deuill. Luk. 11. verse 14. ende verse 28.

¶ Fourth Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

Graunt wee beseeche thee Almightie God, that wee which for our euill deedes are woorthily punished, by the comfort of thy grace, may mercifully be relieued, through our Lorde Iesus Christ.

The Epistle.

Tell me ye that desire to be vnder. Gal. 4. verse 21. ende verse 31.

The Gospell.

Iesus went his way ouer the sea. Joh. 6. verse 1. ende verse 14.

¶ Fifth Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

We beseeche thee Almightie God, mercifully to looke vpon thy people, that by thy great goodnesse, they may be gouerned and preserued euermore both in body and soule, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

But Christ being come an high. Hebr. 9. verse 11. ende verse 15.

The Gospell.

Which of you rebuketh me of. Joh. 8. verse 46. ende verse 59.

¶ Sunday next before Easter.

The Collect.

Almightie and euerlasting God, which of thy tender loue towards man, hast sent our Sauiour Iesus Christ, to take vpon him our flesh, and to suffer death vpon the crosse, that all mankinde shoulde follow the example of his great humilitie: mercifully graunt, that we both follow the example of his patience, and be made partakers of his resurrection, through the same Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

Let the same minde be in you. Philip. 2. verse 5. ende verse 11.

The Gospell.

And it came to passe whē Iesus. Mat. 26. verse 1. ende Chap. 27. verse 56.

¶ Munday

¶ Munday next before Easter.
The Epistle.
What is he this that commeth. verse 1. ende verse 19. Esai.63.
The Gospel.
After two dayes was the. verse 1. ende verse 47. Mark.14.

¶ Tuesday before Easter.
The Epistle.
The Lord God hath opened. verse 5. ende verse 11. Esai.50.
The Gospel.
And anone in the dawning. verse 1. ende verse 47. Mark.15.

¶ Wednesday before Easter.
The Epistle.
For where as is a Testament. verse 16. ende verse 28. Hebr.9.
The Gospel.
The feast of sweete bread drewe. verse 1. ende verse 71. Luk.22.

¶ Thursday next before Easter.
The Epistle.
This I warne you of, and. verse 17. ende verse 34. 1.Cor.11.
The Gospel.
And the whole multitude of. verse 1. ende verse 56. Luk.23.

¶ On good Fryday.
The Collectes.

ALmightie God, we beseeche thee graciously to behold this thy familie, for the which our Lord Jesus Christ was contented to be betraied, and giuen vp into the handes of wicked men, and to suffer death vpon the crosse, who liueth and reigneth. &c.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, by whose spirite the whole body of the Church is gouerned and sanctified, receiue our supplications and prayers which we offer before thee, for all estates of men in thy holy congregation, that euery member of the same in his vocation and ministerie, may truely & godly serue thee, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

MErcifull God, who hast made all men, and hatest nothing that thou hast made, nor wouldest the death of a sinner, but rather that he shoulde be conuerted and liue, haue mercie vpon all Iewes, Turkes, Infidels, and Heretikes, and take from them all ignorance, hardnesse of heart, and contempt of thy worde, and so fetch them home (blessed Lorde) to thy flocke, that they may be saued among the remnant of the true Israelites, and be made one folde vnder one shepheard Jesus Christ our Lorde, who liueth and reigneth. &c.

The Epistle.
For the law hauing the shadow. verse 1. ende verse 25. Hebr.10.
The Gospel.
When Jesus had spoken these. verse 1. ende chap.19. verse 42. John 18.

¶ Easter euen.
The Epistle.
For it is better if the will of God. verse 17. ende verse 22. 1.Pet.3.
The Gospel.
When the euen was come. verse 57. ende verse 66. Mat.27.

¶ Easter day.

¶ At Morning praier, in steade of the Psalme, O come let vs. &c. These Anthemes shall be sung or said.

CHrist rising again from the dead, now dyeth not, death from henceforth hath no power vpon him, for in that he dyed, hee dyed but once to put away sinne, but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God. And so likewise count your selues dead vnto sinne, but liuing vnto God, in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHrist is risen againe, the first fruites of them that slepe, for seeing that by man came death, by man also commeth the resurrection of the dead: for as by Adam all men doe die, so by Christ all men shalbe restored to life.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which through thy only begotten sonne Jesus Christ hast ouercome death, and opened vnto vs the gate of euerlasting life, we humbly beseeche thee, that as by thy speciall grace preuenting vs, thou doest put in our minds good desires, so by thy continuall helpe, we may bring the same to good effect, through Jesus Christ our Lorde, who liueth and reigneth. &c.

The Epistle.
If ye then be risen with Christ. verse 1. ende verse 7. Colos.3.
The Gospel.
The first day of the Sabboth. verse 1. ende verse 10. John 20.

¶ Munday in Easter weeke.
The Collect.
Almightie God. &c. As vpon Easter day.
The Epistle.
Then Peter opened his mouth. verse 34. ende verse 43. Acts.10.
The Gospel.
And behold, two of them went. verse 13. ende verse 35. Luke 24.

¶ Tuesday in Easter weeke.
The Collect.

ALmightie father, which hast giuen thy onely sonne to die for our sinnes, and to rise againe for our iustification: Graunt vs so to put away þ leauen of malice and wickednesse, that we may alway serue thee in purenesse of liuing & truely, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.
Ye men & brethren, children of. verse 26. ende verse 41. Actes 13.
The Gospel.
Jesus himselfe stoode in the mids. verse 36. ende verse 48. Luk.24.

¶ The

¶ The firſt Sunday after Eaſter.

The Collect.

Almightie God.&c. As vpon Eaſter day.

The Epiſtle.

For all that is borne of God. 1. Joh. 5.
verſe 4. ende verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

The ſame day at night, which. Joh. 20.
verſe 19. ende verſe 23.

¶ The ſeconde Sunday after Eaſter.

The Collect.

Almightie God, which haſt giuen thy only ſonne, to be vnto vs both a ſacrifice for ſinne, and alſo an example of good life, giue vs the grace that we may alwayes moſt thankfully receiue that his inestimable benefite, and alſo daily endeuour our ſelues to folowe the bleſſed ſteppes of his moſt holy life.

The Epiſtle.

For it is thanke worthy, if a man. 1. Pet. 2.
verſe 19. ende verſe 25.

The Goſpel.

I am the good ſhepheard. Joh. 10.
verſe 11. ende verſe 16.

¶ The third Sunday after Eaſter.

The Collect.

Almightie God, which ſhewest to all men that be in errour, the light of thy truethe, to the intent that they may returne into the way of righteouſnes, graunt vnto all them that be admitted into the felowſhip of Chriſtes religion, that they may eſchewe thoſe things that be contrary to their profeſſion, and folowe all ſuch things as be agreeable to the ſame: through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

The Epiſtle.

Dearely beloued, I beſeeche you. 1. Pet. 2.
verſe 11. ende verſe 17.

The Goſpel.

After a while, and ye ſhall not ſee. Joh. 16.
verſe 16. ende verſe 22.

¶ The fourth Sunday after Eaſter.

The Collect.

Almightie God, which doeſt make the myndes of al faithfull men to be of one will, graunt vnto thy people that they may loue the thing which thou commaundeſt, & deſire that which thou doeſt promiſe, that among the ſundry & manifolde changes of the worlde, our hearts may ſurely there be fixed, where as true ioyes are to be found, through Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Euery good giuing, and euery. James 1.
verſe 17. ende verſe 21.

The Goſpel.

But now I go my way to him. John 16.
verſe 5. ende verſe 15.

¶ The fifth Sunday after Eaſter.

The Collect.

Lord from whom all good things doe come, graunt vs thy humble ſeruants, that by thy holy inſpiration we may thinke thoſe things that be good, and by thy mercifull guiding may perfourme the ſame, through our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

And be ye doers of the word. James 1.
verſe 22. ende verſe 27.

The Goſpel.

Verely, verely I ſay vnto you. Joh. 16.
verſe 23. ende verſe 33.

¶ Aſcention day.

The Collect.

Graunt we beſeeche thee almightie God, that like as we do beleeue thy onely begotten ſonne our Lorde to haue aſcended into the heauens, ſo we may alſo in heart and minde thither aſcend, and with him continually dwell.

The Epiſtle.

The former booke haue I made. Actes 1.
verſe 1. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

Afterward he appeared vnto. Mark. 16.
verſe 14. ende verſe 20.

¶ Sunday after Aſcention day.

The Collect.

O God the king of glory, which haſt exalted thine onely ſonne Jeſus Chriſt with great triumph into thy kingdome of heauen: we beſeeche thee leaue vs not comfortleſſe, but ſende to vs thine holy Ghoſt to comfort vs, and exalt vs vnto the ſame place whither our Sauiour Chriſt is gone before, who liueth and reigneth.&c.

The Epiſtle.

The end of all things is at hand. 1. Pet. 4.
verſe 7. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

But when the comforter is come. Joh. 15.
verſe 26. ende chap. 16. verſe 4.

¶ Whitſunday.

The Collect.

God, which as vpon this day haſt taught the hearts of thy faithfull people, by the ſending to them the light of thy holy ſpirite, graunt vs by the ſame ſpirite to haue a right iudgement in al things, and euermore to reioyce in his holy comfort, through the merites of Chriſt Jeſus our Sauiour, who liueth & reigneth with thee in the vnitie of the ſame ſpirite, one God world without ende. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

And when the day of Pentecoſt. Actes 2.
verſe 1. ende verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

If ye loue me, keepe my. John 14.
verſe 15. ende verſe 31.

¶ Munday in Whitſun weeke.

The Collect.

God which as.&c. As vpon Whitſunday.

The Epiſtle.

Then Peter opened his mouth. Act. 10.
verſe 24. ende verſe 48.

The Goſpel.

For God ſo loued the world. John 3.
verſe 16. ende verſe 21.

¶ Tueſday

¶ Tuesday in Whitsun weeke.

The Collect.

God which as, &c. As vpon Whitsunday.

The Epistle.

When the Apostles which were. Act.8.
verse 14. ende verse 17.

The Gospell.

Verily, verily I say vnto you. Iohn 10.
verse 1. ende verse 10.

¶ Trinitie Sunday.

The Collect.

Almightie and euerlasting God, which hast giuen vnto vs thy seruants grace by the confession of a true faith, to acknowledge the glory of the eternal trinitie, and in the power of the diuine maiestie, to worship the vnitie: we beseech thee, that through the stedfastnes of this faith, we may euermore be defended from all aduersitie, which inuest and reigneth, &c.

The Epistle.

After this I looked, and behold. Apoc.4.
verse 1. ende verse 11.

The Gospell.

There was a man of ꝑ Pharisees. Ioh.3.
verse 1. ende verse 15.

¶ The first Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

God the strength of all them that trust in thee, mercifully accept our prayers: and because the weakenes of our mortal nature can doe no good thing without thee, graunt vs the helpe of thy grace, that in keeping of thy commaundements, we may please thee both in will and deede, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Dearely beloued, we ought to loue one. 1. Ioh.4.
verse 7. ende verse 21.

The Gospell.

There was a certaine rich man. Luke 16.
verse 19. ende verse 31.

¶ The second Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

Lorde make vs to haue a perpetuall feare and loue of thy holy name, for thou neuer failest to helpe & gouerne them, whom thou doest bring vp in thy stedfast loue: graunt this, &c.

The Epistle.

Marueile not my brethren, if the. 1. Ioh.3.
verse 13. ende verse 24.

The Gospel.

A certaine man ordened a great. Luke 14.
verse 16. ende verse 24.

¶ The third Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

Lorde we beseeche thee mercifully to heare vs, and vnto whome thou hast giuen an heartie desire to pray: graunt that by thy mightie ayde, we may be defended, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Submit your selues euery man. 1. Pet.5.
verse 5. ende verse 11.

The Gospell.

Then resorted vnto him all the. Luke 15.
verse 1. ende verse 10.

¶ The fourth Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

God the protectour of all that trust in thee, without who nothing is strong, nothing is holy, encrease & multiplie vpon vs thy mercie, that thou being our ruler and guide, we may so passe through things temporall, that we finally lose not the things eternall: graunt this heauenly father, for Iesus Christes sake our Lorde.

The Epistle.

For I am certainely persuaded. Rom.8.
verse 18. ende verse 23.

The Gospell.

Be ye therefore mercifull as. Luke 6.
verse 36. ende verse 42.

¶ The fifth Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

Graunt Lorde we beseech thee, that the course of this world may be so peaceably ordered by thy gouernance, that thy congregation may ioyfully serue thee in all godly quietnes: through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

In conclusion, be you all of one. 1. Pet.3.
verse 8. ende verse 15.

The Gospell.

It came to passe, that when the. Luke 5.
verse 1. ende verse 11.

¶ The vj. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

God which hast prepared to them that loue thee, such good things as passe all mans vnderstanding: powre into our hearts such loue toward thee, that we louing thee in all things, may obteine thy promises, which exceede all that we can desire: through Iesus Christ, &c.

The Epistle.

Know ye not that all we which. Rom.6.
verse 3. ende verse 26.

The Gospell.

For I say vnto you, except your. Mat.5.
verse 20. ende verse 11.

¶ The vij. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

Lorde of all power and might, which art the author and giuer of all good things, graffe in our hearts the loue of thy Name, encrease in vs true religion, nourish vs with all goodnes, and of thy great mercie keepe vs in the same, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

I speake after the maner of men. Rom.6.
verse 19. ende verse 23.

The Gospell.

In those dayes the company. Marke 8.
verse 1. ende verse 9.

¶ The viij. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

God whose prouidence is neuer deceiued, we humbly beseech thee, that thou wilt

wilt put away from vs all hurtful things, and giue those things which be profitable for vs: through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Therefore brethren we are. Rom.8. verse 12. ende verse 17.

The Gospell.

Beware of false prophets, which. Mat.7. verse 15. ende verse 21.

¶ The ix. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GRaunt vs Lord, we beseeche thee, the spirite to thinke and doe alwayes such things as be rightfull, that we which can not without thee, may by thee be able to liue according to thy will: through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Brethren, I would not that. 1.Cor.10. verse 1. ende verse 13.

The Gospell.

And he sayde vnto his disciples. Luke 16. verse 1. ende verse 9.

¶ The x. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LEt thy mercifull eares, O Lorde, be open to the prayers of thy humble seruaunts: and that they may obteine their petitions, make them to aske such things as shall please thee, through Iesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

The Epistle.

Concerning spirituall giftes. 1.Cor.12. verse 1. ende verse 11.

The Gospell.

And when he was come neere. Luke 19. verse 41. ende verse 47.

¶ The xj. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GOD which declarest thy almightie power, most chiefely in shewing mercie and pitie, giue vnto vs abundantly thy grace, that we running to thy promises, may be made partakers of thy heauenly treasure: through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Moreouer brethren, I declare. 1.Cor.15. verse 1. ende verse 11.

The Gospell.

And he tolde this parable vnto. Luke 18. verse 9. ende verse 14.

¶ The xij. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, which art alwayes more ready to heare, then we to pray, & art wont to giue more then either we desire or deserue: powre downe vpon vs the abundance of thy mercie, forgiuing vs those things whereof our conscience is afrayd, and giuing vnto vs that, that our prayer dare not presume to aske, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Such trust haue we through. 2.Cor.3. verse 4. ende verse 9.

The Gospell.

And when he was departed. Marke 7. verse 31. ende verse 37.

¶ The xiij. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmightie and mercifull God, of whose onely gift it commeth that thy faithfull people doe vnto thee true and laudable seruice: graunt we beseech thee, that we may so runne to thy heauenly promises, that we fayle not finally to atteine the same, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

To Abraham and his seede. Galat.3. verse 16. ende verse 22.

The Gospell.

Happy are the eyes which see. Luke 10. verse 23. ende verse 37.

¶ The xiiij. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, giue vnto vs the increase of fayth, hope, and charitie, and that we may obteine that which thou doest promise, make vs to loue that which thou doest commaund, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Then I say, walke in the spirit. Galat.5. verse 16. ende verse 24.

The Gospell.

And so it was as he went to. Luke 17. verse 11. ende verse 19.

¶ The xv. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

KEepe, we beseeche thee, O Lorde, thy Church, with thy perpetuall mercy, and because the frailtie of man without thee can not but fall, keepe vs euer by thy helpe, and leade vs to all things profitable to our saluatiō, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Ye see howe large a letter. Galath.6. verse 11. ende verse 18.

The Gospell.

No man can serue two masters. Mat.6. verse 24. ende verse 34.

¶ The xvj. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beseeche thee, let thy continuall pitie cleanse and defende thy congregation: and because it can not continue in safetie without thy succour, preserue it euermore by thy helpe and goodnes, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Wherefore I desire you that ye. Ephes.3. verse 13. ende verse 21.

The Gospell.

And it came to passe after. Luke 7. verse 11. ende verse 17.

¶ The xvij. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde we pray thee that thy grace may alwayes preuent and followe vs, and make

make vs continually to be giuen to all good workes, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

I therefore a prisoner in the. Eph.4.
verse 1. ende verse 6.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe as he. Luke 14.
verse 1. ende verse 11.

¶ The xviij. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beseech thee graunt thy people grace to auoyde the infections of the deuill, and with pure heart and minde to followe thee the onely God, thorowe Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

I thanke my God alwayes on. 1.Cor.1.
verse 4. ende verse 8.

The Gospel.

But when the Pharises had. Mat.22.
verse 34. ende verse 46.

¶ The xix. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

O God, for as much as without thee we are not able to please thee, grant that the working of thy mercie, may in all things direct and rule our hearts, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

This I say therefore, and. Eph.4.
verse 17. ende verse 32.

The Gospel.

And he entred into a ship. Matth.9.
verse 1. ende verse 8.

¶ The xx. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmightie and mercifull God, of thy bountifull goodnesse, keepe vs from all things that may hurt vs, that we, being ready both in body and soule, may with free heartes accomplish those things that thou wouldest haue done, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Take heede therefore that ye. Eph.5.
verse 15. ende verse 21.

The Gospel.

The kingdome of heauen is. Mat.22.
verse 2. ende verse 14.

¶ The xxj. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GRaunt we beseech thee mercifull Lorde, to thy faithfull people pardon and peace, that they may be cleansed from al their sinnes, and serue thee with a quiet minde: through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Finally my brethren, be. Ephe.6.
verse 10. ende verse 20.

The Gospel.

And there was a certaine. Iohn 4.
verse 46. ende verse 54.

¶ The xxij. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beseech thee to keepe thy housholde the Church in continuall godlinesse, that through thy protection it may be free from all aduersities, and deuoutly giuen to serue thee in good workes, to the glorie of thy name: through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

I thanke my God with all. Philip.1.
verse 3. ende verse 11.

The Gospel.

Then came Peter vnto him. Mat.18.
verse 21. ende verse 35.

¶ The xxiij. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd our refuge and strength, which art the author of al goodnes, be ready to heare the deuout prayers of the Church, & graunt that those things which we aske faithfully, we may obtaine effectually, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Brethren, be followers. Phil.3.
verse 17. ende verse 21.

The Gospel.

Then went the Pharisees. Mat.22.
verse 15. ende verse 22.

¶ The xxiiij Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde, we beseech thee, assoyle thy people from their offences, that through thy bountifull goodnesse we may be deliuered frō the bonds of all those sinnes, which by our frailtie we haue committed. Graunt this, &c.

The Epistle.

We giue thankes to God. Coloss.1.
verse 3. ende verse 12.

The Gospel.

While he spake these things. Mat.9.
verse 18. ende verse 26.

¶ The xxv. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Collect.

STyre vp, we beseech thee, O Lorde, the willes of thy faithfull people, that they plenteously bringing foorth the fruite of good workes, may of thee be plenteously rewarded, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Behold the time commeth. Iere.23.
verse 5. ende verse 8.

The Gospel.

When Iesus then lift vp. Iohn 6.
verse 5. ende verse 14.

¶ If there be any moe Sundayes before Aduent Sunday, to supply the same, shalbe taken the seruice of some of those Sundayes that were omitted betweene the Epiphanie, and Septuagesima.

¶ Saint Andrewes day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which diddest giue such grace vnto thy holy Apostle S.

Andrewe, that he readily obeyed the calling of thy Sonne Iesus Christ, and followed him without delay: Graunt vnto vs all, that we, being called by thy holy worde, may forthwith giue ouer our selues obediently to followe thy holy commandements, through the same Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

For if thou shalt knowledge. Rom. 10. verse 9. ende verse 21.

The Gospel.

And Iesus walking by the sea. Matth. 4. verse 18. ende verse 22.

¶ Saint Thomas the Apostle.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerliuing God, which for the more confirmatio of the faith, didst suffer thy holy Apostle Thomas to be doubtfull in thy Sonnes resurrection: Graunt vs so perfectly, and without all doubt to beleeue in thy Sonne Iesus Christ, that our faith in thy sight neuer be reproued: Heare vs, O Lorde, through the same Iesus Christ, to whome with &c.

The Epistle.

Nowe therefore ye are no. Eph. 2. verse 19. ende verse 22.

The Gospel.

But Thomas, one of the. Ioh. 20. verse 24. ende verse 31.

¶ Conuersion of Saint Paul.

The Collect.

GOd which hast taught all the worlde through the preaching of thy blessed Apostle Saint Paul: Graunt, we beseech thee, that we which haue his wonderfull conuersion in remembrance, may followe and fulfill thy holy doctrine that he taught, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

And Saul yet breathing out. Acts. 9. verse 1. ende verse 22.

The Gospel.

Then answered Peter, and. Matth. 19. verse 27. ende verse 30.

¶ Purification of S. Marie the Virgin.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, we humblie beseech thy maiestie, that as thy onely begotten Sonne was this day presented in the temple in the substance of our flesh: so graunt that we may be presented vnto thee with pure & cleare minds, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

The same Epistle appointed the Sunday before.

The Gospel.

And when the day of her. Luke 2. verse 22. ende verse 27.

¶ Saint Matthias day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which in the place of the traitour Iudas, diddest chuse thy faithfull seruant Matthias to be of the number of thy twelue Apostles, graunt that thy Church being alway preserued from false Apostles, may be ordered & guided by faithfull and true pastours, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

And in those dayes Peter stoode. Act. 1. verse 15. ende verse 26.

The Gospel.

At that time Iesus answered. Matth. 11. verse 25. ende verse 30.

¶ Annunciation of the virgin Marie.

The Collect.

WE beseech thee Lorde, powre thy grace into our hearties, that as we haue knowen Christ thy sonnes incarnation by the message of an angel: so by his crosse and passion, we may be brought vnto the glorie of his resurrection, through the same Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

Moreouer, God spake againe. Esai. 7. verse 10. ende verse 15.

The Gospel.

And in the sixth moneth. Luke 1. verse 26. ende verse 38.

¶ Saint Markes day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God which hast instructed thy holy Church with the heauenly doctrine of thy Euangelist Saint Marke: giue vs grace, that we be not like children, carped alway with euery blast of vaine doctrine, but firmly to be established in the trueth of thy holy Gospel, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

But vnto euery one of vs. Ephes. 4. verse 7. ende verse 16.

The Gospel.

I am the true vine, and Iohn 15. verse 1. ende verse 11.

¶ Saint Philip and Iames day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, whome truely to knowe is euerlasting life, graunt vs perfectly to knowe thy Sonne Iesus Christ to be the way, the trueth, and the life, as thou hast taught Saint Philip, and other Apostles: through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Iames the seruant of. Iam. 1. verse 1. ende verse 12.

The Gospel.

And he said vnto his disciples. Iohn 14. verse 1. ende verse 14.

¶ Saint Barnabe Apostle.

The Collect.

LOrde Almightie, which hast indued thy holy Apostle Barnabas, with singular giftes of the holy Ghost: let vs not be destitute of thy manifolde gifts, nor yet of grace to vse them alway to thy honour and glorie: through Iesus Christ, &c.

The

The Epistle.

Then tidings of those things. Acts.11. verse 22. ende verse 30.

The Gospel.

This is my commandement. Iohn 15. verse 12. ende verse 16.

¶ Saint Iohn Baptist.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, by whose prouidence thy seruant Iohn Baptist was wonderfully borne, and sent to prepare the way of thy Sonne our Sauiour, by preaching of penance, make vs so to folowe his doctrine and holy life, that we may truely repent according to his preaching, and after his example, constantly speake þ trueth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently suffer for the trueths sake: through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Comfort my people (O ye Yle.) Esai 40. verse 1. ende verse 11.

The Gospel.

Elizabeths time came that she. Luke 1. verse 57. ende verse 80.

¶ Saint Peters day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which by thy Sonne Iesus Christ, hast giuen to thy Apostle S. Peter many excellent giftes, and commaundedst him earnestly to feede thy flocke: make, we beseeche thee, all Bishops and Pastours diligently to preach thy holy worde, and the people obediently to followe the same, that they may receiue the crowne of euerlasting glorie, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

At the same time Herode the. Actes 12. verse 1. ende verse 11.

The Gospel.

When Iesus came into the. Matth.16. verse 13. ende verse 19.

¶ Saint Iames Apostle.

The Collect.

GRaunt, O mercifull God, that as thine holy Apostle S. Iames leauing his father and all that he had, without delay was obedient vnto the calling of thy Sonne Iesus Christ, and followed him: so we forsaking all worldly and carnall affections, may be euermore ready to follow thy commaundements: through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

In those dayes came Prophets. Act.11. verse 17. ende Chap.12. verse 3.

The Gospel.

Then came to him the mother. Mat.20. verse 20. ende verse 28.

¶ Saint Bartholomewe Apostle.

The Collect.

OAlmightie & euerlasting God, which hast giuen grace to thy Apostle Bartholomewe, truely to beleeue and to preach thy worde, graunt we beseech thee, vnto thy Church, both to loue that he beleeued, & to preach that he taught: through Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

And by the hands of the Apostles. Act.5. verse 12. ende verse 16.

The Gospel.

And there was a strife among. Luke 22. verse 24. ende verse 30.

¶ Saint Matthewe Apostle.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which by thy blessed Sonne diddest call Matthewe from the receite of custome, to be an Apostle and Euangelist, graunt vs grace to forsake all couetous desires, and inordinate loue of riches, and to followe thy sayd Sonne Iesus Christ, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The Epistle.

Therefore seeing that we haue. 2.Cor.4. verse 1. ende verse 6.

The Gospell.

And as Iesus passed forth from. Mat.9. verse 9. ende verse 13.

¶ Saint Michael and all Angels.

The Collect.

EVerlasting God, which hast ordeined and constituted the seruices of all Angels and men in a wonderfull order, mercifully graunt, that they which alway doe thee seruice in heauen, may by thy appointment succour and defend vs in earth, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

And there was a great battell. Apoc.12. verse 7. ende verse 12.

The Gospell.

At the same time came the. Matth.18. verse 1. ende verse 10.

¶ Saint Luke the Euangelist.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which calledst Luke the Phisicion, whose prayse is in the Gospel, to be a Phisicion of the soule, it may please thee by the wholsome medicines of his doctrine, to heale all the diseases of our soules, through thy Sonne Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

But watch thou in all things. 2.Tim.4. verse 5. ende verse 15.

The Gospel.

After these things the Lorde. Luke 10. verse 1. ende verse 7.

¶ Simon and Iude Apostles.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which hast builded thy congregation vpon the fundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the head corner stone: graunt vs so to be ioyned together in vnitie of spirite, by their doctrine, that we may be made an holy temple acceptable vnto thee, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Iude the seruant of Iesus Christ. Iude. verse 1. ende verse 8.

The Goſpell.

This commaund I you, that. Ioh. 15. verſe 17. ende verſe 27.

¶ All Saints day.

The Collect.

Almightie God, which haſt knit togeather thy elect in one communion and felowſhip, in the myſticall body of thy Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lorde: graunt vs grace ſo to followe thy holy Saints in all vertuous and godly liuing, that we may come to thoſe inſpeakeable ioyes, which thou haſt prepared for them that vnfaignedly loue thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lorde. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

And I ſawe another Angel. Apoca. 7. verſe 2. ende verſe 12.

The Goſpell.

When he ſawe the multitude. Math. 5. verſe 1. ende verſe 12.

The ende of the Collectes.

The order for the adminiſtration of the Lords Supper, or holy Communion.

¶ So many as intende to be partakers of the holy Communion, &c. (And ſo foorth, as in the great Booke of common prayer.)

Almighty God, vnto whō all hearts be open, all deſires knowen, and from whom no ſecrets are hid, cleanſe ꝑ thoughtes of our hearts by the inſpiration of thy holy Spirite, that we may perfectly loue thee, and worthily magnifie thy holy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lorde. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall the Prieſt rehearſe diſtinctly all the ten Commaundements, and the people kneeling, ſhall after euery Commaundement, aſke Gods mercie for their tranſgreſſion of the ſame, after this ſort.

Miniſter.

God ſpake theſe wordes, and ſayde, I am the Lorde thy God. Thou ſhalt haue none other Gods but me.

People.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs, and encline our hearts to keepe this Lawe.

Miniſter.

Thou ſhalt not make to thy ſelfe any grauen image, nor the likenes of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, or in the water vnder ꝑ earth. Thou ſhalt not bowe downe to them, nor worſhip them. For I the Lorde thy God am a iealous God, and viſite the ſinne of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the thirde and fourth generation of them that hate me, and ſhewe mercie vnto thouſands, in them that loue me, and keepe my commaundements.

People.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs, and encline our hearts to keepe this Lawe.

Miniſter.

Thou ſhalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lorde will not holde him giltles that taketh his name in vaine.

People.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs, and encline our hearts to keepe this Lawe.

Miniſter.

Remember that thou keepe holy the Sabbath day. Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour and doe all that thou haſt to doe, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God. In it thou ſhalt doe no maner of worke, thou, & thy ſonne, and thy daughter, thy man ſeruant and thy mayde ſeruant, thy cattell, and the ſtranger that is within thy gates. For in ſixe dayes the Lorde made heauen & earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day, wherefore the Lord bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and halowed it.

People.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs, and encline our hearts to keepe this Lawe.

Miniſter.

Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

People.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs, and encline our hearts to keepe this Lawe.

Miniſter.

Thou ſhalt doe no murder.

People.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs, and encline our hearts to keepe this Lawe.

Miniſter.

Thou ſhalt not commit aduulterie.

People.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs, and encline our hearts to keepe this Lawe.

Miniſter.

Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

People.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs, and encline our hearts to keepe this Lawe.

Miniſter.

Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

People.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs, and encline our hearts to keepe this Lawe.

Miniſter.

Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe,

house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his servant, nor his mayde, nor his Oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is his.

People.

Lord have mercie upon us, & write all these thy lawes in our hearts, we beseeche thee.

¶ Then shall followe the Collect of the day, with one of these two Collectes following for the Queene, the Priest standing vp, and saying.

¶ Let us pray.

Priest.

ALmightie God, whose kingdome is everlasting, and power infinite, have mercie upon the whole congregation, and so rule the heart of thy chosen servant Elizabeth, our Queene and gouernour, that she (knowing whose Minister she is) may above all things seeke thy honour and glorie, and that we her subiectes (duely considering whose authoritie shee hath) may faithfully serue, honour, and humbly obey her, in thee, and for thee, according to thy blessed word and ordinance, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who with thee and the holy Ghost, liueth & reigneth, ever one God world without end. Amen.

ALmightie and everlasting God, we be taught by thy holy word, ꝑ the hearts of kings are in thy rule & gouernance, and that thou doest dispose & turne thē as it seemeth best to thy godly wisedome: we humbly beseeche thee so to dispose and gouerne the heart of Elizabeth thy servant our Queene and gouernour, that in all her thoughtes, wordes, and workes, she may ever seeke thy honour and glorie, and studie to preserue thy people committed to her charge, in wealth, peace, and godlines. Graunt this, O mercifull Father, for thy deare Sonnes sake, Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Immediatly after the Collectes, the Priest shall reade the Epistle, beginning thus:

The Epistle written in the Chapter of.

And the Epistle ended, he shall shall say the Gospel, beginning thus:

The Gospel written in the Chapter of.

And the Epistle and Gospel being ended, shalbe said the Creede.

I Beleeue in one God the father Almightie, maker of heauen and earth, and of all things visible and invisible: and in one Lorde Jesus Christ, the onely begotten Sonne of God, begotten of his father before all worlds, God of God, light of light, very God of very God, begotten, not made, being of one substance with the father, by whome all things were made, who for vs men, and for our salvation, came downe from heauen, and was incarnate by the holy Ghost of the virgin Marie, and was made man, and was crucified also for vs vnder Pontius Pilate, he suffered, and was buried, and the third day he rose againe according to the Scriptures, and ascended into heauen, and sitteth at the right hande of the father. And he shall come againe with glorie to iudge both the quicke and the dead, whose kingdome shall haue none ende. And I beleeue in the holy Ghost, the Lorde and giuer of life, who proceedeth from the Father and the Sonne, who with the Father and the Sonne together is worshipped and glorified, who spake by the Prophets. And I beleeue one Catholique and Apostolique Church. I acknowledge one Baptisme for the remission of sinnes. And I looke for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the worlde to come, Amen.

¶ After the Creede, if there be no Sermon, shall followe one of the Homilies alreadie set foorth, or hereafter to be set foorth by common authoritie.

¶ After such Sermon, Homilie, or exhortation, the Curate shall declare vnto the people, whether there be any holy dayes or fasting dayes the weeke following, and earnestly exhort them to remember the poore, saying one or moe of these sentences following, as he thinketh most conuenient by his discretion.

* Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen. Matth. 5.

* Lay not vp for your selues treasure vpon the earth, where the rust and moth doeth corrupt, and where theeues breake through and steale: but lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither rust nor moth doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake through and steale. Matth. 6.

* Whatsoeuer ye would that men should do vnto you, euen so do vnto them, for this is the Lawe and the Prophets. Matth. 7.

* Not every one that saith vnto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen. Matth. 7.

* Zache stood forth & said vnto the Lord, Beholde Lorde, the halfe of my goods I giue vnto the poore, and if I haue done any wrong to any man, I restore foure fold. Luke 19.

* Who goeth a warfare at any time of his owne cost? Who planteth a vineyarde, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? Or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke? 1. Corin. 9.

* If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great matter if we shall reape your worldly things? 1. Corin. 9.

* Do ye not knowe that they which minister about holy things, liue of the sacrifice? They which waite of the altar, are partakers with the altar? Euen so hath the Lorde also ordeined, that they which preach the Gospell, shoulde liue of the Gospell. 1. Corin. 9.

* He which soweth litle, shall reape litle, and hee that soweth plentifully, shall reape plentifully. Let euery man doe 1. Corin. 9.

according as he is disposed in his heart, not grudging, nor of necessitie, for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

Galat. 6. * Let him that is taught in the worde, minister vnto him that teacheth, in all good things. Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: For whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he reape.

Galat. 6. * While we haue time, let vs doe good vnto all men, and specially vnto the which are of the houshold of faith.

1. Tim. 6. * Godlinesse is great riches, if a man be content with that he hath: for we brought nothing into the worlde, neither may we carry any thing out.

1. Tim. 6. * Charge them which are rich in this world, that they be ready to giue, and glad to distribute, laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may attaine eternal life.

Hebr. 6. * God is not vnrighteous, that he will forget your workes & labour, that proceedeth of loue: which loue ye haue shewed for his names sake, which haue ministred vnto the Saintes, and yet doe minister.

Hebr. 13. * To doe good, and to distribute forget not, for with such sacrifices GOD is pleased.

1. Iohn 3. * Who so hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother haue neede, and shutteth vp his compassion from him, howe dwelleth the loue of God in him?

Tobi. 4. * Giue almes of thy goods, and turne neuer thy face from any poore man: and then the face of the Lorde shall not be turned away from thee.

Tobi. 4. * Be mercifull after thy power. If thou hast much, giue plenteously. If thou hast little, do thy diligence gladly to giue of that little, for so gatherest thou thy selfe a good reward in the day of necessitie.

Prou. 16. * He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lorde: and looke what he layeth out, it shall be paide him againe.

Psalme 61. * Blessed be the man that prouideth for the sicke and needie: the Lord shall deliuer him in the time of trouble.

¶ Then shall the Churchwardens, or some other by them appointed, gather the deuotion of the people, and put the same into the poore mens boxe, and vpon the offring dayes appointed, euery man and woman shall pay to the Curate the due and accustomed offerings. After which done, the Priest shall say.

¶ Let vs pray for the whole state of Christes Church militant here in earth.

ALmightie and euerlasting GOD, which by thy holy Apostle hast taught vs to make prayers and supplications, and to giue thanks for all men: we humbly beseech thee most mercifully (to accept our almes and) to receiue these our prayers, which we offer vnto thy diuine maiestie, beseeching thee to inspire continually the vniuersal Church with the spirite of trueth, vnitie, and concorde: and graunt that all they that doe confesse thy holy name, may agree in the trueth of thy holy worde, and liue in vnitie and godly loue. We beseech thee also to saue and defende all Christian kings, princes, and gouernours, and specially thy seruant Elizabeth our Queene, that vnder her we may be godly and quietly gouerned: and graunt vnto her whole counsell, & to all that be put in authoritie vnder her, that they may truly and indifferently minister iustice, to the punishment of wickednesse and vice, and to the maintenance of Gods true religion and vertue. Giue grace (O heauenly Father) to all Bishoppes, Pastours, and Curates, that they may both by their life and doctrine set forth thy true and liuely word, and rightly and duely administer thy holy Sacraments: and to all thy people giue thy heauenly grace, and especially to this Congregation here present, that with meeke heart and due reuerence they may heare and receiue thy holy worde, truely seruing thee in holinesse and righteousnesse all the dayes of their life. And we most humbly beseech thee of thy goodnesse, O Lorde, to comfort and succour all them which in this transitorie life be in trouble, sorrowe, neede, sickenesse, or any other aduersitie: Graunt this, O Father, for Iesus Christes sake our onely mediatour and aduocate, Amen.

If there be no almes giuen vnto the poore, the shall the worldes (of accepting our almes) be left out vnsaid.

¶ Then shall followe this exhortation, at certaine times, when the Curate shall see the people negligent to come to the holy Communion.

WE be come together at this time (dearely beloued brethren) to feede at the Lordes Supper, vnto the which in Gods behalfe I bid you all that be here present, and beseech you for the Lorde Iesus Christes sake, that ye will not refuse to come thereto, being so louingly called & bidden of God himselfe. Ye know how grieuous and vnkinde a thing it is, when a man hath prepared a riche feast, decked his table with all kinde of prouision, so that there lacketh nothing but the ghestes to sit downe, and yet they which be called, without any cause, most vnthankfully refuse to come. Which of you in such a case would not be mooued? Who woulde not thinke a great iniurie and wrong done vnto him? Wherefore most dearely beloued in Christ, take ye good heede, least ye, withdrawing your selues from this holy supper, prouoke Gods indignation against you. It is an easie matter for a man to say, I will not Communicate, because I am otherwise letted with worldly busines: But such excuses be not so easily accepted and allowed before God. If any man say, I am a grieuous sinner, and therefore am afrayde to come? Wherefore then doe ye not repent and amende? When God calleth you, be you not ashamed to say you will not come? When you shoulde returne to God, will you excuse your selfe, and say that you bee not readye? Consider earnestly with your selues, howe little such faigned excuses

cuses shall anaile before God. They that refused the feast in the Gospel, because they had bought a farme, or woulde trie their pokes of oxen, or because they were married, were not so excused, but counted unworthy of the heauenly feast. I for my part am here present, and according to mine office, I bid you in the name of God, I call you in Christes behalfe, I exhort you as you loue your owne saluation, that ye will be partakers of this holy Communion. And as the sonne of God did vouchsafe to yeelde vp his soule by death vpon the Crosse for your health: euen so it is your dutie to receiue the Communion together in the remembrance of his death, as hee himselfe commaunded. Howe if you will in no wise thus do, consider with your selues how great iniurie you do vnto God, and howe sore punishment hangeth ouer your heads for the same. And whereas ye offende God so sore in refusing this holy banquet, I admonish, exhort, and beseeche you, that vnto this vnkindnesse ye will not adde any more, which thing yee shall doe, if ye stande by as gazers and lookers on them that do communicate, and be no partakers of the same your selues. For what thing can this be accounted els, then a further contempt and vnkindnesse vnto God? Truely it is a great vnthankefulnesse to slay nay when ye be called: but the fault is much greater, when men stande by, and yet will neither eate nor drinke this holy Communion with other. I pray you, what can this be els, but euen to haue the mysteries of Christ in derision? It is sayde vnto all, Take ye, and eate, take and drinke yee all of this, doe this in remembrance of me. With what face then, or with what countenance shall yee heare these wordes? What will this be els, but a neglecting, a despising, and mocking of the Testament of Christ? Wherefore rather then ye should so do, depart you hence, and giue place to them that be godly disposed. But when you depart, I beseeche you ponder with your selues from whome ye depart: Ye depart from the Lordes table, ye depart from your brethren, and from the banquet of most heauenly foode. These thinges if ye earnestly consider, ye shall by Gods grace returne to a better minde. For the obteyning whereof, we shall make our humble petitions, while we shall receiue the holy Communion.

¶ And sometime shalbe said this also, at the discretion of the Curate.

DEarely beloued, for as much as our duetie is to render to Almightie God our heauenly Father most heartie thankes, for that he hath giuen his sonne our Sauiour Iesus Christ, not onely to die for vs, but also to be our spirituall foode and sustenance, as it is declared vnto vs, as well by Gods word, as by the holy Sacraments of his blessed body and blood, the which being so comfortable a thing to them which receiue it worthily, and so dangerous to them which will presume to receiue it vnworthily: my duetie is to exhort you to consider the dignitie of the holy mysterie, and the great perill of the vnworthy receiuing thereof, and so to search and examine your owne consciences, as you should come holy and cleane to a most godly and heauenly feast: so that in no wise ye come but in the mariage garment, required of God in holy Scripture, and so come and be receiued as worthy partakers of such a heauenly table. The way and meanes thereto, is: First to examine your liues and conuersation by the rule of Gods commaundements, and wherein so euer ye shall perceiue your selues to haue offended, either by will, worde, or deede, there bewaile your owne sinnefull liues, confesse your selues to Almightie God, with full purpose of amendement of life. And if you shall perceiue your offences to be such, as be not onely against God, but also against your neighbours: then yee shall reconcile your selues vnto them, readie to make restitution and satisfaction, according to the vttermost of your powers, for all iniuries and wronges done by you to any other, and likewise being readie to forgiue other that haue offended you, as you would haue forgiuenesse of your offences at Gods hande: For otherwyse the receiuing of the holy Communion, doeth nothing els but encrease your damnation. And because it is requisite that no man should come to the holy Communion, but with a full trust in Gods mercie, and with a quiet conscience: therefore if there be any of you, which by the meanes aforesaide, can not quiet his owne conscience, but requireth further comfort or counsaile, then let him come to me, or some other discreete and learned minister of Gods word, and open his griefe, that hee may receiue such ghostly counsaile, aduise, and comfort, as his conscience may be relieued, and that by the ministerie of Gods worde hee may receiue comfort, and the benefite of absolution, to the quieting of his conscience, and auoyding of all scruple and doubtfulnesse.

¶ Then shall the Priest say this exhortation.

DEarely beloued in the Lorde, ye that minde to come to the holy Communion of the bodie and blood of our Sauiour Christ, must consider what Saint Paul writeth to the Corinthians, howe he exhorteth all persons diligently to trye and examine themselues, before they presume to eate of that bread, and drinke of that cuppe. For as the benefite is great if with a true penitent heart and liuely faith we receiue that holy Sacrament: (For then we spiritually eate the flesh of Christ, and drinke his blood, then we dwell in Christ, and Christ in vs, we be one with Christ, and Christ with vs:) So is the danger great, if we receiue the same vnworthily.

For

For then wee be guiltie of the body and blood of Christ our Sauiour. We eate and drinke our owne damnation, not considering the Lordes bodie. We kindle Gods wrath against vs. Wee prouoke him to plague vs with diuers diseases, and sundry kindes of death. Therefore if any of you be a blasphemer of God, an hinderer or slaunderer of his word, an aduouterer, or be in malice, or enuie, or in any other grieuous crime, bewaile your sinnes, and come not to this holy table, least after the taking of that holy Sacrament, the deuill enter into you, as he entred into Iudas, and fill you full of all iniquities, and bring you to destruction both of bodie and soule. Iudge therefore your selues (brethren) that ye be not iudged of the Lord. Repent you truely for your sinnes past, haue a liuely and stedfast faith in Christ our Sauiour. Amende your liues, and be in perfect charitie with all men, so shall ye be meete partakers of those holy mysteries. And aboue all things, ye must giue most humble and heartie thankes to God the Father, the Sonne, & the holy Ghost, for the redemption of the world, by the death and passion of our Sauiour Christ, both God & man, who did humble himselfe euen to the death vpon the Crosse for vs miserable sinners, which lay in darkenesse and shadowe of death, that he might make vs the children of God, and exalt vs to euerlasting life. And to the ende that we should alway remember the exceeding great loue of our master and onely Sauiour Iesus Christ, thus dying for vs, and the innumerable benefites (which by his precious blood shedding) he hath obteined to vs, he hath instituted and ordeined holy mysteries, as pledges of his loue, and continuall remembrance of his death, to our great and endelesse comfort. To him therefore, with the Father, and the holy Ghost, let vs giue (as we are most bounden) continuall thankes, submitting our selues wholy to his holy will and pleasure, and studying to serue him in true holynesse and righteousnesse all the dayes of our life, Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest say to them that come to receiue the holy Communion.

YOu that doe truely and earnestly repent you of your sinnes, and be in loue and charitie with your neighbours, and intende to leade a newe life, following the commandements of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy wayes: draw neere, and take this holy Sacrament to your comfort, make your humble confession to Almightie God, before this congregation here gathered together in his holy name, meekely kneeling vpon your knees.

¶ Then shal this generall confession be made, in the name of all those that are minded to receiue the holy Communion, eyther by one of them, or els by one of the Ministers, or by the Priest himselfe, all kneeling humbly vpon their knees.

ALmightie God, father of our Lord Iesus Christ, maker of all things, iudge of all men, we knowlege and bewaile our manifolde sinnes and wickednesse, which we from time to time most grieuously haue committed, by thought, word, and deede, against thy diuine maiestie, prouoking most iustly thy wrath and indignation against vs: we doe earnestly repent, and be heartily sorie for these our misdoings, the remembrance of them is grieuous vnto vs, the burden of them is intolerable: Haue mercie vpon vs, haue mercie vpon vs most mercifull Father, for thy Sõne our Lord Iesus Christs sake, forgiue vs all that is past, and graunt that we may euer hereafter serue and please thee, in newnesse of life, to the honour and glorie of thy name, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest or the Bishop (being present) stande vp, and turning himselfe to the people, say thus.

ALmightie God, our heauenly Father, who of his great mercie hath promised forgiuenesse of sinnes to all them which with heartie repentance and true faith turne vnto him: Haue mercie vpon you, pardon and deliuer you from all your sinnes, confirme and strengthe you in all goodnesse, and bring you to euerlasting life, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest also say.

Heare what comfortable wordes our Sauiour Christ saith to all that truely turne to him.

Come vnto me ye that trauaile, and be heauie laden, and I shall refresh you. So God loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne, to the ende that all that beleeue in him should not perish, but haue life euerlasting.

Heare also what S. Paul saith.

This is a true saying, and worthy of all men to be receiued, that Iesus Christ came into the world to saue sinners.

Heare also what S. Iohn saith.

If any man sinne, wee haue an aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous, and he is the propitiation for our sinnes.

¶ After the which the Priest shall proceede, saying.

Lift vp your heartes.

Answere,

We lift them vp vnto the Lord.

Priest.

Let vs giue thankes vnto our Lord God.

Answere.

It is meete and right so to do.

Priest.

It is very meete, right, and our bounden duetie, that we should at all times, and in all places, giue thankes vnto thee, O Lord, holy Father, almightie, euerlasting God.

¶ Here

¶ Here ſhall folowe the Proper Preface, according to the time, if there be any ſpecially appointed. Or els immediatly ſhall folowe, Therefore with Angels and Archangels, &c.

Proper Prefaces.

¶ Vpon Chriſtmas day, and ſeuen dayes after.

BEcauſe thou diddeſt giue Jeſus Chriſt thine onely ſonne to be borne as this day for vs, who by the operation of the holy Ghoſt, was made very man, of the ſubſtance of the virgin Marie his mother, & that without ſpot of ſinne, to make vs cleane from all ſinne. Therefore with Angels, &c.

¶ Vpon Eaſter day, and ſeuen dayes after.

BVt chiefely we are bound to praiſe thee, for the glorious reſurrection of thy ſonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lorde, for he is the very Paſcall Lambe, which was offred for vs, and hath taken away the ſinne of the world, who by his death, hath deſtroyed death, and by his riſing to life againe, hath reſtored to vs euerlaſting life. Therefore with, &c.

¶ Vpon Aſcention day, and ſeuen dayes after.

THrough thy moſt dearely beloued ſonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who after his moſt glorious reſurrection, manifeſtly appeared to all his Apoſtles, and in their ſight aſcended vp into heauen, to prepare a place for vs, that where he is, thither might we alſo aſcend, and reigne with him in glory. Therefore with Angels, &c.

¶ Vpon Whitſunday, and ſixe dayes after.

THrough Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, according to whoſe moſt true promiſe the holy Ghoſt came downe this day from heauen, with a ſudden great ſounde, as it had bene a mightie winde, in the likeneſſe of fierie tongues, lighting vpon the Apoſtles, to teache them, and to leade them to all trueth, giuing them both the gift of diuers languages, and alſo boldneſſe with feruent zeale, conſtantly to preach the Goſpel vnto all nations, whereby wee are brought out of darkeneſſe and errour, into the cleare light and true knowledge of thee, and of thy ſonne Jeſus Chriſt. Therefore with Angels and Archangels, &c.

¶ Vpon the feaſt of Trinitie onely.

IT is very meete, right, and our bounden duetie, that we ſhould at all times, and in all places, giue thankes to thee, O Lorde, Almightie, and euerlaſting God, which art one God, one Lord, not one onely perſon, but three perſons in one ſubſtance. For that which we beleeue of the glory of the Father, the ſame we beleeue of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt, without any difference or inequalitie. Therefore with Angels, &c.

¶ After which Prefaces, ſhall folowe immediatly.

Therefore with Angels and Archangels, and with all the companie of heauen, we laude and magnifie thy glorious name, euermore praiſing thee, and ſaying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of hoſtes, heauen and earth are full of thy glory. Glory be to thee, O Lord moſt High.

¶ Then ſhall the Prieſt, kneeling downe at Gods boorde, ſay in the name of all them that ſhall receiue the Communion this prayer folowing.

WE doe not preſume to come to this thy table (O mercifull Lorde) truſting in our owne righteouſneſſe, but in thy manifolde and great mercies. We be not worthy ſo much as to gather vp the crummes vnder thy table, but thou art the ſame Lorde, whoſe propertie is alwayes to haue mercie: graunt vs therefore gratious Lorde ſo to eate the fleſh of thy deare ſonne Jeſus Chriſt, and to drinke his blood, that our ſinfull bodies may be made cleane by his body, and our ſoules waſhed through his moſt precious blood, and that we may euermore dwell in him, and he in vs. Amen.

¶ Then the Prieſt ſtanding vp, ſhall ſay as foloweth.

ALmightie God our heauenly Father, which of thy tender mercie diddeſt giue thine onely ſonne Jeſus Chriſt, to ſuffer death vpon the croſſe for our redemption, who made there (by his one oblation of him ſelfe once offered) a full, perfect, & ſufficient ſacrifice, oblation, and ſatisfaction for the ſinnes of the whole worlde, and did inſtitute, and in his holy Goſpel commande vs to continue a perpetuall memorie of that his precious death, vntill his comming againe: Heare vs, O mercifull Father, we beſeeche thee, and graunt that we receiuing theſe thy creatures of bread and wine, according to thy ſonne our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſtes holy inſtitution, in remembrance of his death and paſſion, may be partakers of his moſt bleſſed body and blood, who in the ſame night that he was betraied, tooke bread, and when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue it to his diſciples, ſaying, Take, eate, this is my body which is giuen for you, doe this in remembrance of me. Likewiſe after ſupper he tooke the cup, & when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of this, for this is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhead for you and for many for remiſſion of ſinnes, do this as oft as ye ſhall drinke it in remembrance of me.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter firſt receiue the Communion in both kindes himſelfe, and next deliuer it to other Miniſters (if any be there preſent, that they may helpe the chiefe Miniſter) and after to the people in their handes, kneeling, and when he deliuereth the bread, he ſhall ſay.

The

The body of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was giuen for thee, preserue thy body and soule into euerlasting life: and take and eate this in remembrance that Christ dyed for thee, and feede on him in thine heart by faith with thankesgiuing.

¶ And the Minister that deliuereth the cup, shall say.

The blood of our Lord Jesus Christ which was shed for thee, preserue thy body and soule into euerlasting life: and drinke this in remembrance that Christes blood was shead for thee, and be thankefull.

¶ Then shall the Priest say the Lordes prayer, the people repeating after him euery petition. After shalbe saide as foloweth.

O Lord & heauenly father, we thy humble seruants entirely desire thy fatherly goodnesse, mercifully to accept this our sacrifice of praise and thankesgiuing, most humbly beseeching thee to graunt, that by the merites and death of thy sonne Jesus Christ, & through faith in his blood, we (and all thy whole Church) may obteyne remission of our sinnes, and all other benefites of his passion. And here we offer and present vnto thee, O Lorde, our selues, our soules and bodies, to be a reasonable, holy, and liuely sacrifice vnto thee, humbly beseeching thee, that all we which be partakers of this holy Communion, may be fulfilled with thy grace and heauenly benediction. And although we be vnworthy through our manifold sinnes, to offer vnto thee any sacrifice, yet we beseech thee to accept this our bounden duetie and seruice, not weighing our merites, but pardoning our offences, through Jesus Christ our Lorde, by whom, and with whom, in the vnitie of the holy Ghost, all honour and glory be vnto thee, O father Almightie, world without ende, Amen.

¶ Or this.

Almightie & euerliuing God, we most heartily thanke thee, for that thou doest vouchsafe to feede vs, which haue duely receiued these holy misteries, with the spirituall foode of the most precious body and blood of thy sonne our Sauiour Jesus Christ, and doest assure vs thereby of thy fauour and goodnesse towarde vs, and that we be very members incorporate in thy mysticall body, which is the blessed company of all faithfull people, and be also heyres, through hope, of thy euerlasting kingdome, by the merites of the most precious death and passion of thy deare sonne: We nowe most humbly beseeche thee, O heauenly Father, so to assist vs with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy felowship, and doe all such good workes as thou hast prepared for vs to walke in, through Jesus Christ our Lorde, to whom with thee and the holy Ghost, be all honour and glory, world without ende, Amen.

¶ Then shalbe said or sung.

Glory be to God on high, and in earth peace, good will towards men. We praise thee, we bless thee, we worship thee, we glorifie thee, we giue thankes to thee for thy great glory, O Lord God heauenly King, God the father Almightie, O Lord, the only begotten sonne Jesus Christ, O Lord God, laumbe of God, sonne of the Father, that takest away the sinnes of the world, haue mercie vpon vs. Thou that takest away the sinnes of the worlde, haue mercie vpon vs. Thou that takest away the sinnes of the worlde, receiue our prayers, thou that sittest at the right hand of God the Father, haue mercie vpon vs: for thou only art holy, thou only art the Lorde, thou only O Christ, with the holy Ghost, art most high in the glory of God the Father. Amen.

¶ Then the Priest or the Byshop, if he be present, shall let them depart with this blessing.

The peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, keepe your heartes and mindes in the knowledge and loue of God, and of his sonne Jesus Christ our Lord: and the blessing of God Almightie, the Father, the Sonne, & the holy Ghost, be amongst you, and remaine with you alwayes. Amen.

¶ Collectes to be saide after the offertorie, when there is no Communion, euery Sunday one. And the same may be said also as oft as occasion shall serue, after the Collectes either of Morning and Euening prayer, Communion, or Letanie, by the discretion of the Minister.

Assist vs mercifully, O Lorde, in these our supplications and prayers, and dispose ꝓ way of thy seruants toward the attepnement of euerlasting saluation, that among all the changes and chaunces of this mortal life, they may euer be defended by thy most gratious and ready helpe, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

O Almightie Lord and euerliuing God, vouchsafe, we beseeche thee, to direct, sanctifie, & gouerne, both our heartes and bodies in the waies of thy lawes, and in the workes of thy commaundements, that through thy most mightie protection, both here and euer, we may be preserued in body and soule, through our Lord and Sauiour Jesus Christ. Amen.

Graunt wee beseeche thee Almightie God, that the wordes which we haue heard this day with our outwarde eares, may through thy grace be so graffed inwardly in our hearts, that they may bring forth in vs the fruites of good liuing, to the honour & praise of thy name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Reuent vs, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy most gratious fauour, & further vs with thy continuall helpe, that in all our workes begun, continued and ended

ended in thee, wee may glorifie thy holy name, and finally by the mercie obteine euerlasting life, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

Almightie God, the fountaine of all wisedome, which knowest our necessities before we aske, and our ignorance in asking, we beseech thee to haue compassion vpon our infirmities, and those things which for our vnworthinesse we dare not, and for our blindnesse we cannot aske, vouchsafe to giue vs, for the worthinesse of thy Sonne Iesus Christ our Lorde, Amen.

Almightie God, which hast promised to heare the petitions of them that aske in thy Sonnes name, we beseeche thee mercifully to incline thine eares to vs that haue made nowe our prayers and supplications vnto thee, and graunt that those thinges which we haue faithfully asked, according to thy will, may effectually be obteined, to the reliefe of our necessitie, & to the setting forth of thy glorie, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

¶ Vpon the holy dayes (if there be no communion) shalbe saide all that is appointed at the communion, vntill the ende of the Homilie, concluding with the generall prayer for the whole state of Christes Church militant here in earth, and one or mo of these Collectes before rehearsed, as occasion shall serue.

And there shalbe no celebration of the Lords Supper, except there be a great number to communicate with the Priest, according to his discretion.

And if there be not aboue twentie persons in the parish of discretion to receiue the communion, yet there shalbe no communion, except foure or three at the least communicate with the Priest. And in Cathedral or Collegiat Churches, where be many Priestes and Deacons, they shall all receiue the communion with the minister euery Sunday at the least, except they haue a reasonable cause to the contrarie.

And to take away the superstition which any person hath, or might haue in the bread and wine: it shall suffice that the bread be such as is vsuall to be eaten at the table with other meates, but the best and purest wheate bread that conueniently may be gotten. And if any of the bread or wine remaine, the Curate shall haue it to his owne vse.

The bread and wine for the communion, shalbe prouided by the Curate and Churchwardens, at the charges of the parish, and the parish shalbe discharged of such summes of money, or other dueties, which hitherto they haue payed for the same by order of their houses euery Sunday.

And note, that euery parishioner shall communicate at the least three times in the yeere, of which Easter to be one, and shall also receiue the Sacraments, and other rites, according to the order in this booke appointed. And yeerely at Easter, euery parishioner shall recken with his Parson, Vicar, or Curate, or his or their deputie or deputies, and pay to them or him all Ecclesiasticall duties, accustomably due then and at that time to be payed.

¶ The ministration of Baptisme to be vsed in the Church.

¶ When there are children to be baptized vpon the Sunday or holy day, the parents shall giue knowledge ouer night, or in the morning afore the beginning of morning prayer to the Curate, and then the godfathers, godmothers, and people, with the children, must be ready at the font, either immediatly after the last Lesson at morning prayer, or els immediatly after the last Lesson at euening prayer, as the Curate by his discretion shall appoint. And then standing there, the Priest shall aske whether the children be baptized or no. If they answere No: then shall the Priest say thus.

Dearely beloued, for as much as all men be conceiued & borne in sinne, and that our Sauiour Christ saith, None can enter into the kingdome of God (except he be regenerate and borne a new of water and the holy Ghost) I beseech you to call vpon God the Father, through our Lord Iesus Christ, that of his bountcous mercie he will graunt to these children that thing which by nature they cannot haue, that they may be baptized with water and the holy Ghost, and receiued into Christes holy Church, and be made liuely members of the same.

Then shall the Priest say.

¶ Let vs pray.

Almightie and euerlasting God, which of thy great mercie diddest saue Noe and his familie in the arke from perishing by water, and also diddest safely leade the children of Israel thy people through the redde Sea, figuring thereby thy holy baptisme, and by the baptisme of thy welbeloued sonne Iesus Christ, diddest sanctifie the flood Iordane, and all other waters, to the mysticall washing away of sinne: We beseeche thee for thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercifully looke vpon these children, sanctifie them, and wash them with the holy Ghost, that they being deliuered from thy wrath, may be receiued into the arke of Christes Church, being

being stedfast in faith, joyfull through hope, and rooted in charitie, may so passe the waues of this troublesome worlde, that finally they may come to the lande of everlasting life, there to reigne with thee world without ende, through Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

ALmightie and immortall God, the ayde of all that neede, the helper of all that flee to thee for succour, the life of them that beleeue, and the resurrection of the dead: wee call vpon thee for these infants, that they comming to thy holy baptisme, may receiue remission of their sinnes by spirituall regeneration. Receiue them (O Lorde) as thou hast promised by thy welbeloued Sonne, saying, Aske, and you shall haue, seeke, and you shal finde, knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you. So giue nowe vnto vs that aske: let vs that seeke, finde: open the gate vnto vs that knocke, that these infantes may enioye the euerlasting benediction of thy heauenly washing, and may come to the eternall kingdome which thou hast promised, by Christ our Lord, Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest say.

Heare the wordes of the Gospell written by S. Marke in the tenth Chapter.

AT a certaine time they brought children vnto Christ, that he should touch them. And his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus sawe it, he was displeased, and saide vnto them, Suffer litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not, for to such belongeth the kingdome of God. Verily I say vnto you, who soeuer doeth not receiue the kingdome of God as a litle childe, hee shall not enter therein. And when he had taken them vp in his armes, hee put his handes vpon them, and blessed them.

¶ After the Gospell is read, the minister shall make this briefe exhortation vpon the wordes of the Gospell.

FRiendes, you heare in this Gospell the wordes of our Sauiour Christ, that he commanded the children to be brought vnto him, howe hee blamed those that would haue kept them from him, howe he exhorted all men to folowe their innocencie. Ye perceiue howe by his outwarde gesture and deede, hee declared his good will toward them: For he imbraced them in his armes, hee layde his handes vpon them, and blessed them. Doubt yee not therefore, but earnestly beleeue, that he will likewyse fauourably receiue these present infantes, that hee will imbrace them with the armes of his mercie, that he will giue vnto them the blessing of eternall life, and make them partakers of his euerlasting kingdome. Wherefore, we being thus perswaded of the good will of our heauenly Father toward these infantes, declared by his sonne Jesus Christ, and nothing doubting but that he fauourably alloweth this charitable worke of ours in bringing these children to his holy baptisme: let vs faithfully and deuoutly giue thankes vnto him, and say.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, heauenly Father, wee giue thee humble thankes, that thou hast vouchsafed to call vs to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee: Encrease this knowledge, and confirme this faith in vs euermore. giue thy holy Spirit to these infantes, that they may be borne againe, and be made heires of euerlasting saluation, through our Lorde Jesus Christ, who liueth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, nowe and for euer, Amen.

¶ Then the Priest shall speake vnto the godfathers and godmothers on this wise.

WElbeloued friends, ye haue brought these children here to be baptised, ye haue prayed that our Lorde Jesus Christ would vouchsafe to receiue them, to lay his handes vpon them, to blesse them, to release them of their sinnes, to giue them the kingdome of heauen, and euerlasting life. Ye haue heard also that our Lorde Jesus Christ hath promised in his Gospell, to graunt all these thinges that ye haue prayed for: which promise hee for his part will surely keepe and performe. Wherefore after this promise made by Christ, these infantes must also faithfully for their part, promise by you that be their sureties, that they will forsake the deuill and all his workes, and constantly beleeue Gods holy word, and obediently keepe his commaundements.

¶ Then shall the Priest demaunde of the godfathers and godmothers these questions following.

Doest thou forsake the deuill, and all his workes, the vaine pompe and glorie of the worlde, with all couetous desires of the same, the carnall desires of the flesh, so that thou wilt not followe, nor be ledde by them?

Answere.

I forsake them all.

Minister.

Doest thou beleeue in God the Father Almightie, maker of heauen and earth, and in Jesus Christ his onely begotten Sonne our Lord? And that he was conceiued by the holy Ghost, borne of the Virgin Marie, that he suffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, that hee went downe into hell, and also did rise againe the thirde day, that he ascended into heauen, and sitteth at the right hande of God the father Almightie, and from thence shall come againe at the ende of the worlde to iudge the quicke and the dead? And doest thou beleeue in the holy Ghost, the holy Catholique Church, the communion of Saintes, the remission of sinnes, the resurrection of the flesh, and euerlasting life after death?

Answere.

Answere.

All this I stedfastly beleeue.

Minister.

Wilt thou be baptized in this faith?

Answere.

That is my desire.

¶ Then shall the Priest say.

Almercifull God, graunt that the olde Adam in these children may be so buried, that the newe man may be raised vp in them. Amen.

Graunt that all carnall affections may die in them, and that all things belonging to the spirite, may liue and growe in them. Amen.

Graunt that they may haue power and strength to haue victorie, and to triumph against the deuill, the worlde, and the flesh. Amen.

Graunt that who so euer is here dedicated to thee by our office and ministerie, may also be endued with heauenly vertues, and euerlastingly rewarded, through thy mercie, O blessed Lord God, who doest liue and gouerne all things, worlde without ende. Amen.

Almightie euerliuing God, whose most dearely beloued sonne Jesus Christ, for the forgiuenesse of our sinnes, did shead out of his most precious side both water and blood, & gaue commandement to his disciples, that they should go teache all nations, and baptize them in the name of the Father, the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: Regarde, we beseeche thee, the supplications of thy Congregation, & graunt that all thy seruants which shalbe baptized in this water, may receiue the fulnesse of thy grace, and euer remaine in the number of thy faithfull and elect children, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest take the childe in his handes, and aske the name: And naming the childe, shall dip it in the water, so it be discreetely and warily done, saying.

N. I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ And if the childe be weake, it shall suffice to powre water vpon it, saying the foresaid wordes.

N. I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ Then the Priest shall make a crosse vpon the childes forehead, saying.

We receiue this childe into the Congregation of Christs flocke, and doe signe him with the signe of the crosse, in token that hereafter he shall not be ashamed to confesse the faith of Christ crucified, and manfully to fight vnder his banner, against sinne, the worlde, and the deuil, and to continue Christes faithfull souldier and seruant vnto his liues ende. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest say.

Seeing now, dearely beloued brethren, that these children be regenerate and grafted into the body of Christes Congregation, let vs giue thankes vnto God for these benefites, and with one accorde make our prayers vnto Almightie God, that they may leade the rest of their life according to this beginning.

¶ Then shalbe said.

¶ Our Father which art in heauen, &c.

¶ Then shall the Priest say.

We yeeld thee heartie thankes, most mercifull Father, that it hath pleased thee to regenerate this Infante with thy holy Spirite, to receiue him for thine owne childe by adoption, and to incorporate him into thy holy Congregation: And humbly we beseeche thee to graunt, that he, being dead vnto sinne, and liuing vnto righteousnes, and being buried with Christ in his death, may crucifie the olde man, and vtterly abolish the whole bodie of sinne, that as he is made partaker of the death of thy sonne, so he may be partaker of his resurrection, so that finally, with the residue of thy holy Congregation, he may be inheritour of thine euerlasting kingdome, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ At the last ende, the Priest calling the Godfathers and Godmothers together, shall say this exhortation folowing.

Forasmuch as these children haue promised by you to forsake the deuil and al his workes, to beleeue in God, and to serue him: you must remember that it is your partes and dueties to see that these infantes be taught, so soone as they shalbe able to learne, what a solemne vowe, promise, & profession they haue made by you. And that they may know these things the better, ye shall call vpon them to heare sermons, and chiefely you shall prouide that they may learne y Creede, the Lordes prayer, and the ten commandements in the English tongue, & all other things which a Christian man ought to knowe and beleeue to his soules health. And that these children may be vertuously brought vp to leade a godly & a christian life, remembring alwayes that baptisme doth represent vnto vs our profession, which is, to folowe the example of our Sauiour Christ, and to be made like vnto him, that as he died and rose againe for vs, so should we which are baptized, die from sinne, & rise againe vnto righteousnesse, continually mortifying all our euill and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godlinesse of liuing.

¶ The Minister shall commaunde that the children be brought to the Bysshop, to be confirmed of him, so soone as they can say in their vulgar tongue, the Articles of the faith, the Lordes prayer, and the ten Commandements, and be further instructed in the Catechisme, set forth for that purpose, accordingly as it is there expressed.

Of

Of them that be baptised in priuate houses in time of necessitie.

THE Pastors and Curates shall admonish the people that they deferre not the baptisme of infants any longer then the Sunday, or other holy day next after the childe be borne, vnlesse vpon a great and reasonable cause declared to the Curate, and by him approued. And also they shall warne them, that without great cause and necessitie, they baptise not children at home in their houses. And when great neede shal copell them so to do, then they minister it on this fashion. First let them that be present, call vpon God for his grace, and say the Lordes prayer, if the time will suffer. And then one of them shall name the childe, and dippe him in the water, or powre water vpon him, saying these wordes,

N. I baptise thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ And let them not doubt, but that the childe so baptised, is lawfully and sufficiently baptised, and ought not to be baptised againe in the Church. But yet neuertheleſſe, if the childe which is baptised after this sort, doe afterward liue, it is expedient that hee be brought to the Church, to the intent the Priest may examine and trye whether the childe be lawfully baptised or no. And if those that bring any childe to the Church, doe answere that he is already baptised, then shall the Priest examine them further,

By whom the childe was baptised?

Who was present when the same was baptised?

Whether they called vpon God for grace and succour in that necessitie?

With what thing, or what matter they did baptise the childe?

With what wordes the childe was baptised?

Whether they thinke the childe to be lawfully and perfectly baptised?

¶ And if the Minister shall proone by the answeres of such as brought the child, that all things were done as they ought to be, then shall not he christen the childe againe, but shall receiue him as one of the flocke of the true christian people, saying thus.

I certifie you, that in this case ye haue done well, and according to due order, concerning the baptising of this childe, which being borne in originall sinne, and in the wrath of God, is nowe by the laue of regeneration in baptisme, receiued into the number of the children of God, and heyres of euerlasting life. For our Lorde Jesus Christ doeth not denie his grace and mercie vnto such infantes, but most louingly doeth call them vnto him, as the holy Gospel doth witnesse to our comfort, on this wise.

The Gospel.

AT a certaine time they brought children vnto Christ, that he should touche them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus sawe it, he was displeased, and saide vnto them, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not, for to such belongeth the kingdome of God. Verely I say vnto you, who so euer doth not receiue the kingdome of God, as a little childe, he shall not enter therein. And when he had taken them vp in his armes, he put his handes vpon them, and blessed them.

¶ After the Gospel is read, the Minister shall make this exhortation vpon the wordes of the Gospel.

FAirindes, you heare in this Gospel the wordes of our Sauiour Christ, that he commaunded the children to be brought vnto him, and how he blamed those that would haue kept them from him. How he receiued them, he fauored them, he embraced them, and blessed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earnestly beleeue, that he will likewise fauourably receiue this present infant, that he will embrace him with the armes of his mercie, that he hath giuen vnto him the blessing of eternall life, and made him partaker of his euerlasting kingdome. Wherefore, we being thus perswaded of the good will of our heauenly father, declared by his sonne Jesus Christ towardes this infant, let vs faithfully and deuoutly giue thankes vnto him, and say the prayer which the Lorde himselfe taught, and in declaration of our faith, let vs recite the articles conteined in our Creede.

¶ Here the Minister, with the Godfathers, and Godmothers, shall say.

Our Father which art in heauen, &c.

¶ Then shall the Priest demaunde the name of the childe, which being by the Godfathers and Godmothers pronounced, the Minister shall say.

Dost thou in the name of this child forsake the deuill, and all his workes, & vaine pompe and glory of the world, with all the couetous desires of the same, the carnall desires of the flesh, and not to folowe, and be led by them?

Answere.

I forsake them all.

Minister.

Dost thou in the name of this child professe this faith, to beleeue in God the father Almightie, maker of heauen and earth, and in Jesus Christ his onely begotten sonne our Lord, and that he was conceiued by the holy Ghost, borne of the virgin Marie, that he suffred vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, that he went

went downe into hell, and also did rise again the third day, that he ascended into heauen, and sitteth at the right hande of God the father almightie, and from thence shall come againe at the ende of the worlde to iudge the quicke and the dead? And doe you in his Name beleeue in the holy Ghost, the holy Catholique Church, the Communion of Saints, the remission of sinnes, resurrection, and euerlasting life after death?

Answere.

All this I stedfastly beleeue.

¶ Let vs pray.

Almightie and euerlasting God, heauenly Father, we giue thee humble thankes, for that thou hast vouchsafed to call vs to the knowledge of thy grace and fayth in thee: Encrease this knowledge, and confirme this fayth in vs euermore, giue thy holy Spirite to this infant, that he being borne againe, & being made heire of euerlasting saluation, through our Lorde Iesus Christ, may continue thy seruant, and attaine thy promise, through the same our Lorde Iesus Christ thy Sonne, who liueth and reigneth with thee in the vnitie of the same holy Spirit euerlastingly. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Minister make this exhortation to the Godfathers and Godmothers.

For as much as this childe hath promised by you to forsake the deuill and all his workes, to beleeue in God, and to serue him, you must remember that it is your part and duetie to see that this infant be taught, so soone as he shall be able to learne, what a solemne vowe, promise, and profession he hath made by you: And that he may knowe these things the better, ye shall call vpon him to heare Sermons, and chiefly ye shall prouide that he may learne the Crede, the Lordes prayer, and the ten Commandements in the English tongue, and all other thinges which a Christian man ought to knowe & beleeue to his soules health, and that this childe may be vertuously brought vp, to leade a godly and a Christian life, remembring alway that Baptisme doeth represent vnto vs our profession, which is to followe the example of our Sauiour Christ, and be made like vnto him: that as he died and rose againe for vs, so should we which are baptised, dye from sinne, and rise againe vnto righteousnesse, continually mortifying all our euill & corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godlinesse of liuing. (And so foorth, as in Publique Baptisme.)

¶ But if they which bring the infants to the Church, doe make an vncertaine answere to the Priestes questions, and say that they can not tell what they thought, did, or sayd, in that great feare and trouble of minde, (as oftentimes it chaunceth) then let the Priest baptise him in fourme aboue written, concerning Publique Baptisme, saiuing that at the dipping the childe in the Font, he shall vse this forme of wordes.

If thou be not baptised already, N. I baptise thee in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

Confirmation, wherein is conteined a Catechisme for children.

¶ To the ende that Confirmation may be ministred to the more edifying of such as shall receiue it, according to Saint Paules doctrine, who teacheth that all thinges shoulde be done in the Church to the edification of the same, &c. (As it is in the large Booke of Common prayer.)

A Catechisme, that is to say, An Instruction to be learned of euery childe, before he be brought to be confirmed of the Bishop.

Question.

What is your name?

Answere.

N. or M.

Question.

Who gaue you this name?

Answere.

My Godfathers and Godmothers in my baptisme, wherein I was made a member of Christ, the childe of God, and an inheritour of the kingdome of heauen.

Question.

What did your Godfathers and Godmothers then for you?

Answere.

They did promise and vowe three thinges in my name. First, that I should forsake the deuil and all his workes, and pompes, the vanities of the wicked worlde, and all the sinfull lustes of the flesh. Secondly, that I shoulde beleeue all the Articles of the Christian fayth. And thirdly, that I should keepe Gods holy will and commandements, and walke in the same all the dayes of my life.

Question.

Doest thou not thinke that thou art bound to beleeue, and to doe as they haue promised for thee?

Answere.

Yes verily, and by Gods helpe so I will. And I heartily thanke our heauenly Father, that he hath called me to this state of saluation, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour. And I pray God to giue me his

grace, that I may continue in the same vnto my liues ende.

Question.

Rehearse the Articles of thy beleefe.

Answere.

I Beléeue in God the Father almightie, maker of heauen and earth. And in Iesus Christ his onely Sonne our Lorde, which was conceiued by the holy Ghost, borne of the virgin Marie, suffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, he descended into hel, the third day he rose againe from the dead, he ascended into heauen, & sitteth at the right hand of God the Father almightie: from thence he shall come to iudge the quicke and the dead. I beléeue in the holy Ghost, the holy Catholique Church, the Communion of Saints, the forgiuenes of sinnes, the resurrection of the body, and the life euerlasting. Amen.

Question.

What doest thou chiefely learne in these Articles of thy beleefe?

Answere.

First, I learne to beléeue in God the Father, who hath made me and all the world.

Secondly, in God the Sonne, who hath redeemed me and all mankinde.

Thirdly, in God the holy Ghost, who sanctifieth me, and all the elect people of God.

Question.

You sayde that your Godfathers & Godmothers did promise for you, that you should kéepe Gods commandements. Tell me howe many there be?

Answere.

Tenne.

Question.

Which be they?

Answere.

THe same which God spake in þ twentie Chapter of Exodus, saying, I am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thée out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

i. Thou shalt haue none other Gods but me.

ii. Thou shalt not make to thy selfe any grauen image, nor the likenes of any thing that is in heauē aboue, nor in the earth beneath, nor in the water vnder þ earth, thou shalt not bowe downe to them, nor worship them: For I the Lorde thy God am a ielous God, and visite the sinnes of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the thirde and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shewe mercie vnto thousands, in them that loue me, and kéepe my commaundements.

iii. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lorde will not holde him giltles that taketh his name in vaine.

iiii. Remember that thou kéepe holy the Sabbath day. Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all that thou hast to doe: but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God. In it thou shalt doe no maner of worke, thou, & thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man seruaunt, and thy mayde seruant, thy cattell, and the stranger that is within thy gates: For in sixe dayes the Lorde made heauen & earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day, wherefore the Lord blessed the seuenth day, and halowed it.

v. Honour thy father & thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

vi. Thou shalt doe no murder.

vii. Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

viii. Thou shalt not steale.

ix. Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

x. Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his seruant, nor his mayde, nor his ore, nor his asse, nor any thing that is his.

Question.

What doest thou chiefly learne by these commaundements?

Answere.

I learne two things: My duetie towards God, and my duetie towards my neighbour.

Question.

What is thy duetie towards God?

Answere.

My duetie towards God, is to beléeue in him, to feare him, and to loue him with all my heart, with all my minde, with all my soule, and with all my strength. To worship him, to giue him thankes, to put my whole trust in him, to call vpon him, to honour his holy Name and his word, & to serue him truely all the dayes of my life.

Question.

What is thy duetie towards thy neighbour?

Answere.

My duetie towards my neighbour is, to loue him as my selfe, and to doe to all men as I would they should doe vnto me. To loue, honour, and succour my father and mother. To honour and obey the Quéene and her ministers. To submit my selfe to all my gouernours, teachers, spirituall Pastours and masters. To order my selfe lowly and reuerently to all my betters. To hurt no body by worde nor deede. To be true and iust in all my dealing. To beare no malice nor hatred in my heart. To kéepe my hands from picking and stealing, and my tongue from euill speaking, lying, and slaundering. To kéepe my body in temperance, sobernes, and chastitie. Not to couet nor desire other mens goods, but learne and labour truely to get mine owne liuing, and to doe my duetie in that state of life, vnto the which it shall please God to call me.

Question.

My good childe knowe this, that thou art not able to doe these things of thy selfe, nor to walke in the commaundements of God, and to serue him without his speciall grace, which thou must learne at all

times

times to call for by diligent prayer. Let me heare therefore if thou canst say the Lords prayer.

Answere.

OVr father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen. Giue vs this day our daily bread. And forgiue vs our trespasses, as we forgiue them that trespasse against vs. And leade vs not into temptation. But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

Question.

What desirest thou of God in this prayer?

Answere.

I desire my Lord God our heauenly father, who is the giuer of all goodnesse, to send his grace vnto me, and to all people, that we may worshyp him, serue him, and obey him as we ought to doe. And I pray vnto God, that he will sende vs all things that be needefull both for our soules and bodyes. And that he will be mercifull vnto vs, and forgiue vs our sinnes, and that it will please him to saue and defende vs in all dangers, ghostly and bodily, and that hee will keepe vs from sinne and wickednesse, and from our ghostly enemie, and from euerlasting death. And this I trust he will doe of his mercie and goodnesse, through our Lorde Iesus Christ. And therefore I say, Amen. So be it.

¶ So soone as the children can say in their mother tongue, the Articles of the faith, the Lordes prayer, the ten Commaundements, and also can answere to such questions of this short Catechisme, as the Bishop (or such as he shall appoint) shall by his discretion appose them in, then shall they be brought to the Bishoppe by one that shall be his Godfather or Godmother, that euery childe may haue a witnesse of his confirmation.

¶ And the Bishoppe shall confirme them on this wise.

ℭ Confirmation.

Our helpe is in the name of the Lorde.

Answere.

Which hath made heauen and earth.

Minister.

Blessed is the name of the Lorde.

Answere.

Henceforth worlde without ende.

Minister.

Lord heare our prayer.

Answere.

And let our crie come vnto thee.

¶ Let vs pray.

ALmightye & euerliuing God, who hast vouchsafed to regenerate these thy seruants by water & the holy Ghost, and hast giuen vnto them forgiuenesse of all their sinnes: strengthen them we beseech thee, O Lord, with the holy Ghost the comforter, and daily increase in them thy manifolde giftes of grace, the spirit of wisedome & vnderstanding, the spirit of counsaile and ghostly strength, the spirite of knowledge and true godlinesse, and fulfill them (O Lorde) with the spirite of thy holy feare. Amen.

¶ Then the Bishop shall lay his hand vpon euery childe seuerally, saying,

Defende, O Lord, this childe with thy heauenly grace, that he may continue thine for euer, and daily increase in thy holy spirit more and more, vntill he come vnto thy euerlasting kingdome. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Bishop say.

¶ Let vs pray.

ALmightie euerliuing God, which makest vs both to will, and to doe those things that be good and acceptable vnto thy maiestie, we make our humble supplications vnto thee for these children, vpon whome (after the example of thy holy Apostles) we haue layde our handes, to certifie them (by this signe) of thy fauour and gratious goodnes toward them: let thy fatherly hande, we beseech thee, euer be ouer them, let thy holy spirite euer be with them, and so leade them in the knowledge and obedience of thy worde, that in the ende they may obteine the euerlasting life, through our Lorde Iesus Christ, who with thee and the holy Ghost liueth and reigneth one God, world without ende. Amen.

¶ Then the Bishop shall blesse the children, saying thus.

The blessing of God almightie, the father, the sonne, and the holy Ghost, be vpon you, and remaine with you for euer. Amen.

The Curate of euery parish, or some other at his appointment, shal diligently vpon Sundayes and holy dayes, halfe an houre before Euening prayer, openly in the Church, instruct and examine so many children of his parish sent vnto him, as the time wil serue, and as he shal thinke conuenient in some part of this Catechisme.

And all Fathers, Mothers, Masters, and Dames, shall cause their children, seruants, and Prentises (which haue not learned their Catechisme) to come to the Church at the time appointed, and obediently to heare, and be ordered by the Curate, vntill such time as they haue learned all that is appointed for them to learne.

And whensoeuer the Bishop shal giue knowledge for children to be brought before him to any conuenient place for their confirmation: then shall ỹ Curate of euery Parish, either bring or send in writing, the names of all those children of his Parish, which can say the Articles of

their faith, the Lordes prayer, and the ten Commaundements, and alſo howe many of them can anſwere to the other queſtions conteined in this Catechiſme.

And there ſhall none be admitted to the holy Communion, vntill ſuch time as he can ſay the Catechiſme, and be confirmed.

The fourme of ſolemnization of Matrimonie.

First the banes muſt be asked three ſeueral Sundayes, or Holy dayes, in the time of ſeruice, the people being preſent, after the accuſtomed maner.

And if the perſons that would be married, dwell in diuers pariſhes, the banes muſt be aſked in both Pariſhes, and the Curate of the one Pariſh, ſhall not ſolemnize Matrimonie betwixt them, without a Certificate of the banes being thriſe asked, from the Curate of the other pariſh. At the day appointed for the ſolemnization of Matrimony, the perſons to be married, ſhal come into the body of the Church, with their friendes and neighbours, and there the Prieſt ſhal thus ſay.

DEarely beloued friendes, we are gathered together here in the ſight of God, and in the face of this Congregation, to ioyne together this man and this woman in holy matrimonie, which is an honourable eſtate, inſtituted of God in Paradiſe, in the time of mans innocencie, ſignifying vnto vs the myſticall vnion that is betwixt Chriſt and his Church: which holy eſtate, Chriſt adourned & beautified with his preſence, & firſt miracle that he wrought in Cana of Galilee, and is commended of S. Paul to be honourable among all men, & therefore is not to be enterpriſed nor taken in hande vnaduiſedly, lightly, or wantonly, to ſatiſfie mens carnall luſtes and appetites, like brute beaſts that haue no vnderſtanding: but reuerently, diſcreetly, aduiſedly, ſoberly, and in the feare of God, duely conſidering the cauſes for which matrimonie was ordeined. One was, the procreation of children, to be brought vp in the feare and nurture of the Lord, & praiſe of God. Secondly, it was ordeined for a remedie againſt ſinne, and to auoyde fornication, that ſuch perſons as haue not the gift of continencie, might marry, and keepe them ſelues vndefiled membres of Chriſts body. Thirdly, for the mutuall societie, helpe, and comfort that the one ought to haue of the other, both in proſperitie and aduerſitie, into the which holy eſtate theſe two perſons preſent come nowe to be ioyned. Therefore if any man can ſhewe any iuſt cauſe why they may not lawfully be ioyned together, let him nowe ſpeake, or els hereafter for euer holde his peace.

¶ And alſo ſpeaking to the perſons that ſhall be married, he ſhall ſay.

I Require and charge you (as you will anſwere at the dreadfull day of iudgement, when the ſecretes of all heartes ſhall be diſcloſed) that if either of you doe knowe any impediment, why ye may not be lawfully ioyned together in Matrimonie, that ye confeſſe it. For be ye well aſſured, that ſo many as be coupled together otherwiſe then Gods worde doeth allowe, are not ioyned together by God, neither is their Matrimonie lawfull.

¶ At which day of marriage, if any man doe alledge and declare any impediment why they may not be coupled together in matrimonie by Gods Lawe, or the lawes of this Realme, and will be bounde, and ſufficient ſureties with him to the parties, or els put in a caution to the full value of ſuch charges as the perſons to be marryed doe ſuſteine, to prooue his allegation: then the ſolemnization muſt be deferred vnto ſuch time as the trueth be tryed. If no impediment be alledged, then ſhall the Curate ſay vnto the man.

N. Wilt thou haue this woman to thy wedded wife, to liue together after Gods ordinance, in the holy eſtate of Matrimonie? Wilt thou loue her, comfort her, honour, and keepe her, in ſickeneſſe and in health? and forſaking all other, keepe thee onely vnto her, ſo long as you both ſhall liue?

¶ The man ſhall anſwere.

I will.

¶ Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay to the woman.

N. Wilt thou haue this man to thy wedded huſband, to liue together after Gods ordinance, in the holy eſtate of Matrimonie? Wilt thou obey him, and ſerue him, loue, honour, and keepe him in ſickeneſſe and in health, and forſaking all other, keepe thee onely vnto him, ſo long as you both ſhall liue?

¶ The woman ſhall anſwere.

I will.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay.

Who giueth this woman to be married vnto this man?

¶ And the Miniſter receiuing the woman at her father or friendes handes, ſhall cauſe the man to take the woman by the right hande, and ſo eyther to giue their trouth to the other, the man firſt ſaying.

I N. take thee N. to my wedded wife, to haue and to holde from this day forwarde,

warde, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickenesse and in health, to loue, and to cherish, till death vs depart, according to Gods holy ordinance, and thereto I plight thee my trouth.

¶ Then shall they loose their hands, and the woman taking againe the man by the right hand, shall say.

I N. take thee N. to my wedded husband, to haue and to holde from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickenesse and in health, to loue, cherish, and to obey, till death vs depart, according to Gods holy ordinance, and thereto I giue thee my trouth.

¶ Then shall they againe loose their hands, and the man shall giue vnto the woman a Ring, laying the same vpon the booke, with the accustomed duetie to the Priest and Clarke. And the Priest taking the Ring, shal deliuer it vnto the man, to put it vpon the fourth finger of the womans left hand. And the man taught by the Priest, shall say.

With this Ring I thee wed, with my body I thee worship, and with all my worldly goods I thee endowe. In the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost, Amen.

¶ Then the man leauing the Ring vpon the fourth finger of the womans left hand, the Minister shall say.

¶ Let vs pray.

O Eternall God, creator and preserver of all mankinde, giuer of all spirituall grace, the author of euerlasting life, sende thy blessing vpon these thy seruants, this man and this woman, whome we bleſſe in thy Name, that as Iſhac and Rebecca liued faithfully together, so these persons may surely perfourme and keepe the vowe & couenant betwixt them made (whereof this Ring giuen and receiued is a token and pledge) and may euer remaine in perfect loue and peace together, and liue according to thy Lawes, through Iesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest ioyne their right hands together, and say.

Those whom God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

¶ Then shall the Minister speake vnto the people.

For as much as N. and N. haue consented together in holy wedlocke, and haue witnessed the same before God and this companie, and thereto haue giuen & pledged their trouth either to other, and haue declared the same by giuing & receiuing of a Ring, and by ioyning of hands, I pronounce that they be man and wife together. In the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ And the Minister shall adde this blessing.

GOd the Father, God the Sonne, God the holy Ghost, bleſſe, preserue, and kéepe you, the Lorde mercifully with his fauour loke vpon you, & so fill you with all spirituall benediction and grace, that you may so liue together in this life, that in the world to come you may haue life euerlasting. Amen.

¶ Then the Ministers or Clarkes going to the Lordes Table, shall say or sing this Psalme following.

¶ *Beati omnes.* *Psal. Cxxviii.*

BLessed are all they that feare the Lord: and walke in his wayes.

For thou shalt eate the labour of thy handes: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

Thy wife shall be as the fruitfull vine: vpon the walles of thy house.

Thy children like the Olive branches: round about thy table.

Loe, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lorde.

The Lorde from out of Sion shall bleſſe thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie all thy life long.

Yea, that thou shalt see thy children's children: and peace vpon Israel.

Glory be to the father, & to the sonne, &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

¶ Or els this Psalme.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: and shewe vs the light of his countenance, and be mercifull vnto vs. *Deus misereatur. Psal. 67.*

That thy way may be knowen vpon the earth: thy sauing health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations reioyce and be glad: for thou shalt iudge the folke righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon the earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

Then shall the earth bring forth her encrease: and God, euen our God, shall giue vs his blessing.

God shall bleſſe vs: and all the endes of the world shall feare him.

Glory be to the Father, & to the Sonne: and to the holy Ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shalbe: world without ende. Amen.

¶ The Psalme ended, and the man and the woman kneeling afore the Lordes Table, the Priest standing at the Table, and turning his face towards them, shall say.

Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Answere.

Christ haue mercie vpon vs.

Minister.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

¶ Our father which art in heauen, &c.
¶ And leade vs not into temptation.

Answere.

But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

Minister.

O Lorde saue thy seruant, and thy handmaide.

 Answere.

Answere.

Which put their trust in thee.

Minister.

O Lorde sende them helpe from thy holy place.

Answere.

And euermore defende them.

Minister.

Be vnto them a towre of strength.

Answere.

From the face of their enemie.

Minister.

O Lord heare our praier.

Answere.

And let our crie come vnto thee.

Minister.

O God of Abraham, God of Isahac, God of Jacob, bliesse these thy seruats, and sowe the sede of eternall life in their mindes, that what so euer in thy holy worde they shall profitablie learne, they map in deede fulfill the same. Looke, O Lord, mercifullp vpon them from heauen, and bliesse them. And as thou diddest sende thy blessing vpon Abrahaam and Sara, to their great comfort: So vouchsafe to sende thy blessing vpon these thy seruants, that they obeping thy will, and allwap being in safetie vnder thy protection, map abide in thy loue, vnto their liues ende, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ This prayer next following, shalbe omitted where the woman is past childe birth.

O Mercifull Lord and heauenlp Father, bp whose gratious gift mankinde is encreased: we beseech thee assist with thy blessing these two persons, that they map both be fruitfull in procreation of children, and also liue together so long in godlp loue and honestie, that they map see their childrens children, vnto the third and fourth generation, vnto thy praise and honour, through Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

O God, which bp thy mightie power hast made all things of nought, which also (after other thinges set in order) didst appoint that out of man (created after thine owne image and similitude) woman shoulde take her beginning, and knitting them together, diddest teache that it shoulde neuer be lawfull to put a sunder those, whome thou bp Matrimonie hadst made one:

O God, which hast consecrated the state of Matrimonie to such an excellent mysterie, that in it is signified and representeed the spirituall marriage and vnitie betwixt Christ and his Church: Looke mercifullp vpon these thy seruants, that both this man map loue his wife, according to thy worde, as Christ did loue his spouse the Church, who gaue himselfe for it, louing and cherishing it euen as his owne flesh: and also that this woman map be louing & amiable to her husbande as Rachel, wise as Rebecca, faithfull and obedient as Sara, and in all quietnesse, sobrietie, & peace, be a followeer of holy and godlp matrones. O Lorde bliesse them both, and graunt them to inherite thy euerlasting kingdome, through Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Priest say.

Almightie God, which at the beginning did create our first parents Adam and Eue, and did sanctifie & ioyne them together in marriage, powre vpon you the riches of his grace, sanctifie and bliesse you, that ye map please him both in bodp and soule, and liue together in holy loue vnto your liues ende. Amen.

¶ Then shall beginne the Communion. And after the Gospel, shalbe sayde a Sermon, wherein ordinarily so oft as there is any marriage, the office of man and wife shal be declared, according to holy Scripture. Or if there be no Sermon, the Minister shal reade this that followeth.

All ye which be married, or which intende to take the holy state of Matrimonie vpon you, heare what holy Scripture doeth say as touching the duetie of husbands towarde their wiues, and wiues towarde their husbands.

Saint Paul in his Epistle to the Ephesians the fifth Chapter, doeth giue this commaundement to all married men, Ye husbands loue your wiues, euen as Christ loued the Church, and hath giuen him selfe for it, to sanctifie it, purging it in the fountaine of water, through the worde, that he might make it vnto him selfe a glorious congregation, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and blameles. So men are bounde to loue their owne wiues, as their owne bodies. He that loueth his owne wife, loueth him selfe. For neuer did any man hate his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lorde doeth the Congregation, for we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned to his wife, and they two shalbe one flesh. This mysterie is great, but I speake of Christ, and of the Congregation. Neuertheles, let euery one of you so loue his owne wife, euen as him selfe.

Likewise the same Saint Paul writing to the Colossians, speaketh thus to all men that be married, Ye men loue your wiues, and be not bitter vnto them. Coloss. 4.

Heare also what Saint Peter the Apostle of Christ, which was him selfe a maried man, saith vnto all men that are maried, Ye husbands diwell with your wiues according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as heyres together of the grace of life, so that your prayers be not hindred. 1. Pet. 3.

Hitherto ye haue heard the duetie of the husband toward the wife. Nowe likewise ye wiues, heare and learne your duetie towardes your husbandes, euen as it is plainely set forth in holy Scripture.

Saint

Ephes.5. Saint Paul (in the forenamed Epistle to the Ephesians) teacheth you thus: Ye women, submit your selues vnto your owne husbandes, as vnto the Lord. For the husbande is the wines head, euen as Christ is the head of the Church, and he is also the Sauiour of the whole body.

Therefore as the Church or congregation is subiect vnto Christ: So likewise let the wines be also in subiection vnto their owne husbandes in all things. And againe he saith, Let the wife reuerence her husband. And (in his Epistle to the Colossians) Saint Paul giueth you this short Lesson, Ye wines, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is conuenient in the Lord.

Colos.3.

1.Peter.3. Saint Peter also doeth instruct you verie godly, thus saying, Let wines be subiect to their owne husbandes. So that if any obey not the worde, they may be wonne without the worde, by the conuersation of the wines, while they beholde your chaste conuersation coupled with feare. Whose apparell let it not be outward, with brayded heare, and trimming about with golde, either in putting on of gorgeous apparel: but let the hidde man which is in the heart, be without all corruption, so that the spirit be milde and quiet, which is a precious thing in the sight of God. For after this maner (in the old time) did the holy women which trusted in God apparell them selues, being subiect to their owne husbands, as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lorde, whose daughters ye are made doing well, and not being dismaped with any feare.

¶ The newe married persons (the same day of their marriage) must receiue the holy Communion.

¶ The order for the visitation of the sicke.

¶ The Priest entring into the sicke persons house, shall say.

Peace be in this house, & to all that dwell in it.

¶ When he commeth into the sicke mans presence, he shall say, kneeling downe.

REmember not Lorde our iniquities, nor the iniquities of our forefathers. Spare vs good Lorde, spare thy people, whome thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with vs for euer.

Lord haue mercie vpon vs.
Christ haue mercie vpon vs.
Lord haue mercie vpon vs.
Our father which art in heauen, &c.
And leade vs not into temptation,
Answere.
But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.
Minister.
O Lord saue thy seruant.
Answere.
Which putteth his trust in thee.
Minister.
Send him helpe from thy holy place.
Answere.
And euermore mightily defend him.
Minister.
Let the enemie haue none aduantage of him.
Answere.
Nor the wicked approche to hurt him.
Minister.
Be vnto him, O Lord, a strong towre.
Answere.
From the face of his enemie.
Minister.
Lord heare our prayers.
Answere.
And let our crye come vnto thee.
Minister.

O Lord looke downe from heauen, beholde, visite and relieue this thy seruant. Looke vpon him with the eyes of thy mercie, giue him comfort and sure confidence in thee, defende him from the dāger of the enemie, and keepe him in perpetuall peace and saftie, through Iesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

HEare vs almightie and most mercifull God and Sauiour, extend thy accustomed goodnesse to this thy seruant, which is grieued with sickenesse, visite him, O Lord, as thou diddest visite Peters wines mother, and the captaines seruant. So visite and restore vnto this sicke person his former health (if it be thy will) or els giue him grace to take thy visitation, that after this painefull life ended, he may dwel with thee in life euerlasting, Amen.

¶ Then shal the Minister exhort the sicke person after this fourme, or other like.

DEarely beloued, knowe this, that almightie God is the Lorde of life and death, and ouer all things to them pertaining, as youth, strength, health, age, weakenesse, and sickenes. Wherefore, what soeuer your sicknesse is, know you certainly that it is Gods visitation. And for what cause soeuer this sicknesse is sent vnto you, whether it be to trie your patience for the example of other, and that your faith may be founde in the day of the Lorde laudable, glorious, and honourable, to the encrease of glorie and endles felicitie, or els it be sent vnto you to correct and amende in you whatsoeuer doeth offende the eyes of your heauenly father: Knowe you certainely, that if you truely repent you of your sinnes, and beare your sickenes patiently, trusting in Gods mercie, for his deare Sonne Iesus Christes sake, & render vnto him humble thankes for his fatherly visitation, submitting your selfe wholy to his will, it shal turne to your profite, and helpe you forewarde

warde in the right way that leadeth vnto euerlasting life.

¶ If the person visited be very sicke, then the Curate may ende his exhortation in this place.

TAke therefore in good worth the chastisement of the Lorde. For whom the Lorde loueth, he chastiseth: yea, as S. Paul saith, he scourgeth euery sonne which he receiueth. If you endure chastisement, he offereth him selfe vnto you, as vnto his owne children. What sonne is he that the father chastiseth not? If ye be not vnder correction (whereof all true children are partakers) then are ye bastardes, and not children. Therefore seeing that when our carnall fathers do correct vs, we reuerently obey them: Shall we not nowe much rather be obedient to our spirituall father, and so liue? And they for a fewe dayes doe chastise vs after their own pleasure: But he doeth chastise vs for our profite, to the intent he may make vs partakers of his holinesse. These wordes (good brother) are Gods wordes, and written in holy scripture for our comfort and instruction, that we shoulde patiently and with thankesgiuing, beare our heauenly Fathers correction, whensoeuer by any maner of aduersitie it shall please his gratious goodnesse to visite vs. And there shoulde be no greater comfort to Christian persons, then to be made like vnto Christ, by suffering patiently aduersities, troubles, and sicknesses. For he him selfe went not vp to ioy, but first he suffered paine, he entred not into his glory before he was crucified: So truely our way to eternall ioy, is, to suffer here with Christ, and our doore to enter into eternall life, is, gladly to dye with Christ, that we may rise againe from death, and dwell with him in euerlasting life. Knowe therefore, taking your sickenesse, which is thus profitable for you, patiently, I exhort you in the name of God, to remember the profession which you made to God in your Baptisme. And for as much as after this life, there is a count to be giuen vnto the righteous iudge, of whome all must be iudged without respect of persons: I require you to examine your selfe and your state, both towarde God and man, so that accusing and condemning your selfe for your owne faultes, you may find mercie at our heauenly fathers hand, for Christes sake, and not be accused and condemned in that fearefull iudgement. Therefore I shall shortly rehearse the articles of our faith, that you may know whether you doe beleeue as a Christian man shoulde, or no.

¶ Then the Minister shall rehearse the Articles of the faith, saying thus.

Doest thou beleeue in God the Father Almighty? (And so foorth, as it is in Baptisme.)

¶ Then shall the Minister examine whether he be in charitie with all the world, exhorting him to forgiue from the bottome of his heart all persons that haue offended him, and if he haue offended other, to aske them forgiuenes: and where he hath done iniurie or wrong to any man, that he make amends to the vttermost of his power. And if he haue not afore disposed his goods, let him then make his wil. But men must be oft admonished that they set an order for their temporall goods & landes when they be in health, and also declare his debts, what he oweth, and what is owing vnto him, for discharging of his conscience, and quietnesse of his executours.

These wordes before rehearsed, may be saide before the Minister begin his prayer, as he shall see cause.

The Minister may not forget nor omit to moue the sicke person (and that most earnestly) to liberalitie towarde the poore.

Here shal the sicke person make a special cõfession, if he feele his conscience troubled with any waighty matter. After which confession, the Priest shal absolue him after this sort.

OVr Lord Iesus Christ, who hath left power to his Church to absolue all sinners which truely repent and beleeue in him, of his great mercie forgiue thee thine offences, and by his authoritie committed to me, I absolue thee from all thy sinnes, in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, & of the holy Ghost, Amen.

¶ And then the Priest shall say the Collect following.

¶ Let vs pray.

OMost mercifull God, which accordyng to the multitude of thy mercies, doest so put away the sinnes of those which truely repent, that thou remembrest them no more, open thine eye of mercy vpon this thy seruant, who most earnestly desireth pardon and forgiuenesse. Renue in him (most louing father) what so euer hath bene decayed by the fraud and malice of the deuill, or by his owne carnall will and frailnesse, preserue and continue this sicke member in the vnitie of thy Church, consider his contrition, accept his teares, asswage his paine, as shall be seene to thee most expedient for him. And for as much as he putteth his full trust onely in thy mercie, impute not vnto him his former sinnes, but take him vnto thy fauour, thorowe the merits of thy most dearely beloued Sonne Iesus Christ. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Minister say this Psalme.

In te domine speraui. Psalme 71.

IN thee, O Lorde, haue I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion: but ridde mee, and deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, encline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

Be thou my strong holde, whereunto I may allway resort: thou hast promised to helpe me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

Deliuer

Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the vngodly: out of the hande of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

For thou, O Lorde God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope euen from my youth.

Through thee haue I bene holden vp euer since I was borne: thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers wombe, my praise shall alway be of thee.

I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: that I may sing of thy glorie and honour all the day long.

Cast mee not away in the time of age: forsake mee not when my strength faileth mee.

For mine enemies speake against mee, and they that lay waite for my soule, take their counsaile together, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

Goe not farre from me, O God: my God haste thee to helpe me.

Let them be confounded and perish, that are against my soule: let them be couered with shame and dishonour, that seeke to doe me euill.

As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praise thee more and more.

My mouth shall daily speake of thy righteousnesse and saluation: for I knowe no ende thereof.

I will goe forth in the strength of the Lorde God: and will make mention of thy righteousnesse onely.

Thou (O God) hast taught me from my youth vp vntill nowe: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous workes.

Forsake mee not (O God) in mine olde age, when I am gray headed: vntill I haue shewed thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

Thy righteousnesse (O God) is very high: and great things are they that thou hast done, O God, who is like vnto thee?

O what great troubles and aduersities hast thou shewed me, and yet diddest thou turne and refresh me: yea, and broughtest me from the deepe of the earth againe.

Thou hast brought me to great honour: and comforted me on euery side.

Therefore will I praise thee & thy faithfulnesse (O God) playing vpon an instrument of musike: vnto thee will I sing vpon the Harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

My lippes will be faine when I sing vnto thee: and so will my soule whome thou hast deliuered.

My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame that seeke to doe me euill.

Glorie be to the Father, & to the Sonne: and to the holy Ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

Adding this.

O Sauiour of the world, saue vs, which by thy Crosse and precious blood hast redeemed vs, helpe vs we beseech thee, O God.

¶ Then shall the minister say.

The Almightie Lorde, which is a most strong towre to all them that put their trust in him, to whome all things in heauen, in earth, and vnder the earth doe bowe and obey, be nowe and euermore thy defence, and make thee knowe and feele, that there is none other name vnder heauen giuen to man, in whome, and through whom thou mayest receiue health and saluation, but onely the name of our Lord Iesus Christ. Amen.

¶ The Communion of the sicke.

Forasmuch as all mortall men be subiect to many sudden perils, diseases, and sicknesses, and euer vncertaine what time they shall depart out of this life: therefore, to the intent they may be alwayes in a readinesse to die, whensoeuer it shall please Almightie God to call them, the Curates shall diligently from time to time, but specially in the plague time, exhort their parishioners, to the oft receiuing in the Church of the holy Communion of the body and blood of our Sauiour Christ, which (if they doe) they shall haue no cause in their sudden visitation to be vnquieted for lacke of the same. But if the sicke person be not able to come to the Church, and yet is desirous to receiue the Communion in his house: then he must giue knowledge ouernight, or els earely in the morning, to the Curate, signifying also howe many be appointed to communicate with him. And hauing a conuenient place in the sicke mans house, where the Curate may reuerently minister, and a good number to receiue the Communion with the sicke person, with all things necessary for the same, he shall there minister the holy Communion.

¶ The Collect.

Almightie euerlasting God, maker of mankinde, which doest correct those whome thou doest loue, and chastisest euery one whome thou doest receiue: we beseech thee to haue mercie vpon this thy seruant, visited with thy hand, and to graunt that he may take his sicknesse patiently, and recouer his bodily health (if it be thy gracious will) and whensoeuer his soule shal depart from the body, it may be without spot presented vnto thee, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ The Epistle.

My sonne, despise not the correction of the Lorde, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him. For whom the Lord loueth, him he correcteth: yea, and he scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth. Hebr. 12.

¶ The

¶ The Gospell.

Iohn 5. VErily, verily I say vnto you, he that heareth my worde, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come vnto damnation, but he passeth from death vnto life.

¶ At the time of the distribution of the holy Sacrament, the Priest shall first receiue the Communion himselfe, and after minister vnto them that be appointed to communicate with the sicke.

¶ But if any man either by reason of extremitie of sickenesse, or for lacke of warning in due time to the Curate, or for lacke of companie to receiue with him, or by any other iust impediment, do not receiue the Sacrament of Christes body and blood: then the Curate shal instruct him, that if he do truely repent him of his sinnes, and stedfastly beleeue that Iesus Christ hath suffered death vpon the Crosse for him, and shed his blood for his redemption, earnestly remembring the benefites hee hath thereby, and giuing him heartie thankes therefore, hee doeth eate and drinke the bodie and blood of our Sauiour Christ profitably to his soules health, although he doe not receiue the Sacrament with his mouth.

¶ When the sicke person is visited, and receiueth the holy Communion all at one time, then the Priest for more expedition, shall cut off the fourme of the visitation at the Psalme.

In thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust.

And goe straight to the Communion.

¶ In the time of plague, sweate, or such other like contagious times of sicknesses, or diseases, when none of the Parish or neighbours can be gotten to communicate with the sicke in their houses, for feare of the infection, vpon speciall request of the diseased, the Minister may alonely communicate with him.

¶ The order for the buriall of the dead.

¶ The Priest meeting the corpes at the Church style, shall say, or els the Priestes and Clarkes, shall sing, and so go either vnto the Church, or towardes the graue.

Iohn 11. I Am the resurrection and the life (saith the Lorde) hee that beleeueth in me, yea though he were dead, yet shall he liue. And who so euer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall not die for euer.

Iob 19. I know that my redeemer liueth, and that I shall rise out of the earth in the last day, and shalbe couered againe with my skinne, and shall see God in my flesh: yea, and I my selfe shall beholde him, not with other, but with these same eyes.

1. Tim. 6. Iob 1. WE brought nothing into this world, neither may we carie any thing out of this worlde. The Lorde giueth, and the Lord taketh away, euen as it pleaseth the Lorde, so commeth things to passe: Blessed be the name of the Lord.

¶ When they come at the graue, whiles the corpes is made readie to be layde into the earth, the Priest shal say, or the Priestes and Clarkes shall sing.

Iob 19. MAn that is borne of a woman, hath but a short time to liue, and is full of miserie, hee commeth vp and is cut downe like a flowre, he fleeth as it were a shadowe, and neuer continueth in one stay. In the middes of life, we be in death: of whome may we seeke for succour, but of thee, O Lorde, which for our sinnes iustly art displeased? yet O Lord God most holy, O Lorde most mightie, O holy and most mercifull Sauiour, deliuer vs not into the bitter paines of eternall death. Thou knowest Lorde the secrets of our hearts, shut not vp thy mercifull eyes to our prayers: But spare vs Lord most holy, O God most mightie, O holy and mercifull Sauiour, thou most worthy iudge eternall, suffer vs not at our last houre for any paines of death to fall from thee.

¶ Then while the earth shalbe cast vpon the body, by some standing by, the Priest shall say.

FOrasmuch as it hath pleased Almightie God of his great mercie, to take vnto himselfe the soule of our deare brother here departed, we therefore commit his bodie to the grounde, earth to earth, asshes to asshes, dust to dust, in sure and certaine hope of resurrection to eternall life, through our Lorde Iesus Christ, who shall change our vile bodie, that it may be like to his glorious body, according to the mightie working, whereby hee is able to subdue all things to himselfe.

¶ Then shalbe said or sung.

I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write from henceforth, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord: Euen so saith the Spirit, that they rest from their labours. Apoc. 14. 13.

¶ Then shall folowe this Lesson, taken out of the xv. Chapter to the Corinthians, the first Epistle.

CHrist is risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept. For by a man came death, and by a man came the resurrection of the dead.

For

For as by Adam all die, euen so by Christ shall all be made aliue, but euery man in his owne order. The first is Christ, then they that are Christes at his comming. Then commeth the ende, when hee hath deliuered vp the kingdome to God the Father, when he hath put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power. For hee must reigne till he haue put all his enemies vnder his feete. The last enemie that shalbe destroied, is death. For hee hath put all things vnder his feete. But when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put al things vnder him. When all things are subdued vnto him, then shall the sonne also him selfe be subiect vnto him that put al things vnder him, that God may be all in all: els what doe they which are baptised ouer the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptized ouer them? yea, and why stand we alway then in ieopardie? By our reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesu our Lorde, I die daily. That I haue fought with beastes at Ephesus after the maner of men, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not againe? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morowe we shall die. Be not ye deceiued, euill wordes corrupt good maners. Awake truely out of slepe, and sinne not. For some haue not the knowledge of God. I speake this to your shame. But some man will say, Howe arise the dead? With what body shall they come? Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die. And what sowest thou? thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare corne, as of Wheate, or some other: but God giueth it a bodie at his pleasure, to euery seede his owne body. All flesh is not one maner of flesh: but there is one maner of flesh of men, another maner of flesh of beastes, another of fishes, another of birdes. There are also celestiall bodies, and there are bodies terrestriall. But the glorie of the celestiall is one, and the glorie of the terrestriall is another. There is one maner glorie of the Sunne, and another glorie of the Moone, and another glorie of the Starres. For one Starre differeth from another in glorie: So is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowen in corruption, it riseth againe in incorruption: it is sowen in dishonour, it riseth againe in honour: it is sowen in weakenesse, it riseth againe in power: it is sowen a naturall body, it riseth againe a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body: as it is also written, The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, and the last Adam was made a quickening spirite. Howbeit, that is not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and then that which is spirituall. The first man is of the earth, earthy. The seconde man is the Lorde from heauen, heauenly. As is the earthy, such are they that be earthy. And as is the heauenly, such are they that are heauenly. And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, so shall we beare the image of the heauenly. This say I brethren, that flesh and blood can not inherite the kingdome of God, neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption. Beholde, I shewe you a mysterie. We shall not all sleepe: but we shall all be changed, and that in a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, by the last trumpe. For the trumpe shall blowe, and the dead shall rise incorruptible, and we shalbe changed: for this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortalitie. When this corruption hath put on incorruption, & this mortall hath put on immortalitie, then shalbe brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swalowed vp in victorie. Death where is thy sting? Hell where is thy victorie? The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Lawe: but thankes be vnto God, which hath giuen vs victorie through our Lord Iesus Christ. Therefore my deare brethren, be ye stedfast and vnmoueable, alwayes rich in the workes of the Lorde, for as much as ye knowe howe that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

¶ The Lesson ended, the Priest shall say.

Lord haue mercie vpon vs.
Christ haue mercie vpon vs.
Lord haue mercie vpon vs.
Our Father which art in heauen, &c.
And leade vs not into temptation.

Answere.

But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

Priest.

Almightie God, with whom doe liue the spirites of them that depart hence in the Lord, and in whom the soules of them that be elected, after they be deliuered from the burden of the flesh, be in ioy and felicitie: We giue thee heartie thankes, for that it hath pleased thee to deliuer this N. our brother, out of the miseries of this sinfull worlde, beseeching thee, that it may please thee of thy gratious goodnesse, shortly to accomplish the number of thine elect, and to hasten thy kingdome, that we with this our brother, and all other departed in the true faith of thy holy name, may haue our perfect consummation and blisse both in body and soule, in thy eternall and euerlasting glory. Amen.

The Collect.

O Merciful God, the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who is the resurrection and the life, in whom whosoeuer beleeueth, shall liue, though he die, & whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in him, shall not die eternally, who also taught vs (by his holy Apostle Paul) not to be sory as men without hope, for them that sleepe in him: We meekely beseech thee, O Father, to raise vs from the death of sinne, vnto the life of righteousnesse, that when wee shall depart this life, we may rest in him, as our hope is this our brother doth: and that at the generall resurrection in the last day, we may be founde acceptable in thy sight, and

and receiue that blessing which thy welbeloued sonne shall then pronounce to all that loue and feare thee, saying, Come ye blessed children of my Father, receiue the kingdome prepared for you from the beginning of the world. Graunt this we beseech thee, O mercifull Father, through Iesus Christ our Mediatour & Redeemer. Amen.

¶ The thankes giuing of women after childe birth, commonly called the Churching of women.

¶ The woman shall come into the Church, and there shall kneele downe in some conuenient place, nigh vnto the place where the Table standeth, and the Priest standing by her, shall say these wordes, or such like, as the case shall require.

FOrasmuch as it hath pleased Almightie God of his goodnesse to giue you safe deliuerance, and hath preserued you in the great danger of childe birth: ye shall therefore giue hartie thankes vnto God, and pray.

¶ Then shall the Priest say this Psalme.

I haue lifted vp mine eies vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

My helpe commeth euen from the Lord: which hath made heauen & earth.

He will not suffer thy foote to be moued: and he that keepeth thee will not sleepe.

Beholde, he that keepeth Israel: shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

The Lorde him selfe is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence vpon thy right hand.

So that the Sunne shall not burne thee by day: neither the Moone by night.

The Lorde shall preserue thee from all euill: yea, it is euen he that shall keepe thy soule.

The Lord shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth for euermore.

Glory be to the Father, & to the Sonne: and to the holy Ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

Lord haue mercie vpon vs.
Christ haue mercie vpon vs.
Lord haue mercie vpon vs.

Our Father which art in heauen. &c.
And leade vs not into temptation.
Answere.
But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.
Priest.
O Lord saue this woman thy seruant.
Answere.
Which putteth her trust in thee.
Priest.
Be thou to her a strong towre.
Answere.
From the face of her enemie.
Priest.
Lord heare our prayer.
Answere.
And let our crie come vnto thee.
Priest.

¶ Let vs pray.

OAlmightie God, which hast deliuered this woman thy seruant from the great paine and perill of childe birth: Graunt, we beseeche thee, most mercifull Father, that she through thy helpe may both faithfully liue and walke in her vocation, according to thy will, in this life present, and also be partaker of euerlasting glory in the life to come, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ The woman that commeth to giue her thankes, must offer accustomed offerings, and if there be a Communion, it is conuenient that she receiue the holy Communion.

¶ A Commination against sinners, with certaine prayers to be vsed diuers times in the yeere.

¶ After Morning prayer, the people being called together by the ringing of a Bell, and assembled in the Church, the English Letanie shalbe said after the accustomed maner. Which ended, the Priest shall goe into the Pulpit, and say thus.

BRethren, in the primitiue Church there was a godly discipline, that at the beginning of Lent, such persons as were notorious sinners, were put to open penance, and punished in this worlde, that their soules might bee saued in the day of the Lorde, and that other admonished by their example, might bee more afraide to offende.

In the steade whereof, vntill the saide discipline may be restored againe (which thing is much to be wished) it is thought good that at this time in your presence shoulde be read the generall sentences of Gods cursing, against impenitent sinners, gathered

gathered out of the xxvii. Chapter of Deuteronomie, and other places of Scripture, and that ye shoulde answere to euery sentence, Amen, to the intent that you, being admonished of the great indignation of God against sinners, may the rather be called to earnest and true repentance, and may walke more warely in these dangerous dayes, fleeing from such vices, for the which yee affirme with your owne mouthes the curse of God to be due.

Cursed is the man that maketh any carued or molten image, an abomination to the Lorde, the worke of the handes of the craftes man, and putteth it in a secret place to worship it.

¶ And the people shall answere, and say:

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that curseth his father and mother.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is hee that remooueth away the marke of his neighbours land.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that maketh the blinde to goe out of his way.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is hee that letteth in iudgement the right of the stranger, of them that be fatherlesse, and of widowes.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that smiteth his neighbour secretly.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is hee that lyeth with his neighbours wife.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that taketh rewarde to slea the soule of innocent blood.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is hee that putteth his trust in man, and taketh man for his defence, and in his heart goeth from the Lord.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed are the vnmercifull, the fornicatours, and adulterers, and the couetous persons, the worshippers of images, slaunderers, drunkards, and extortioners.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

NOwe seeing that all they be accursed (as the Prophet Dauid beareth witnesse) which * doe erre and go astray from the commaundements of God, let vs (remembring the dreadful iudgement hanging ouer our heades, and being alwayes at hand) returne vnto our Lord God, with all contrition and meekenesse of heart, bewayling and lamenting our sinnefull life, knowledging and confessing our offences, and seeking to bring foorth worthie fruites of penance. * For nowe is the axe put vnto the roote of the trees, so that euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire. Psalm.118. Matth.3.

* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the handes of the liuing God: he shall powre downe raine vpon the sinners, * snares, fire, and brimstone, storme, and tempest, this shalbe their portion to drinke. For loe, * the Lorde is commen out of his place, to visite the wickednesse of such as dwell vpon the earth. But * who may abide the day of his comming? Who shalbe able to endure when he appeareth? * His fanne is in his hand, and he will purge his floore, and gather the wheate into his barne: but hee will burne the chaffe with vnquenchable fire. * The day of the Lord commeth as a theefe vpon the night: and when men shall say peace, and all things are safe, then shal suddenly destruction come vpon them, as sorrowe commeth vpon a woman trauayling with childe, and they shall not escape. Then * shall appeare the wrath of God in the day of vengeance, which obstinate sinners, through the stubbernesse of their heart, haue heaped vnto themselues, which despised the goodnesse, patience, and long sufferance of God, when hee called them continually to repentance. * Then shall they call vpon mee (saith the Lorde) but I will not heare, they shall seeke mee early, but they shall not finde mee, and that because they hated knowledge, and receiued not the feare of the Lorde, but abhorred my counsaile, and despised my correction: then shall it be too late to *knocke, when the doore shalbe shut, and too late to crie for mercie, when it is the time of iustice. Oh terrible voyce of most iust iudgement, which shalbe pronounced vpon them, when it shalbe sayde vnto them, * Goe ye cursed into the fire euerlasting, which is prepared for the deuill and his angels. Psalm.10. Esai.26. Malach.3. Matth.3. 1.Thess.5. Rom.2. Prouerb.1. Matth.25. Matth.25.

* Therefore brethren, take we heede betime, while the day of saluation lasteth, for the night commeth, when none can worke: but let * vs while we haue the light, beleeue in the light, and walke as children of the light, that wee be not cast into the vtter darkenesse, * where is weeping, and gnashing of teeth. Let vs not abuse the goodnesse of God, which calleth vs mercifully to amendement, and of his endelesse pitie promiseth vs forgiuenesse of that which is past, if (with a whole minde and true heart) wee returne vnto him. * For Esai.1. 2.Corin.6. Iohn 9. Matth.25.

though

thongh our sinnes be as red as scarlet, they shalbe as white as snowe, and though they be like purple, yet shall they be as white as woll.

Ezech.18. * Turne you cleane (saith the Lord) from all your wickednesse, and your sinne shall not be your destruction.

Cast away from you all your vngodlynesse that ye haue done, make you newe heartes, and a newe spirit. Wherefore will ye die, O ye house of Israel, seeing I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dyeth, saith the Lorde God? Turne you then, and ye shall liue.

1.Iohn 2. * Although we haue sinned, yet haue we an aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous, and hee it is that obteineth grace for our sinnes.

Esai.53. * For he was wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wickednesse. Let vs therefore returne vnto him, who is the mercifull receiuer of all true penitent sinners, assuring our selues that he is readie to receiue vs, and most willing to pardon vs, if we come to him with faithfull repentance: If we will submit our selues vnto him, and from henceforth walke in his wayes: * If we will take his easie yoke, and light burden vpon vs, to followe him in lowlynesse, patience, and charitie, and be ordered by the gouernance of his holy spirit, seeking alwayes his glorie, and seruing him duely in our vocation with thankesgiuing. This if we doe, Christ will deliuer vs from the curse of the lawe, and from the extreme malediction which shall light vpon them that shalbe set on the left hande,

Matth.11.

Matth.25. and he will set vs on his right * hand, and giue vs the blessed benediction of his Father, commaunding vs to take possession of his glorious kingdome, vnto the which he vouchsafe to bring vs all for his infinite mercie. Amen.

¶ Then shall they all kneele vpon their knees, and the Priestes and Clarkes kneeling (where they are accustomed to say the Letanie) shall say this Psalme.

Miserere mei Deus.

Psal.51. HAue mercie vpon me, O God, after thy great goodnesse: according to the multitude of thy mercies doe away mine offences.

Wash me throughly from my wickednes: and cleanse me from my sinne.

For I knowledge my faultes: and my sinne is euer before me.

Against thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euil in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified in thy saying, and cleare when thou art iudged.

Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceiued mee.

But loe, thou requirest trueth in the inward partes: and shalt make me to vnderstand wisdome secretly.

Thou shalt purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: thou shalt wash me, and I shalbe whiter then snowe.

Thou shalt make mee heare of ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.

Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeedes.

Make mee a cleane heart O God: and renue a right spirit within me.

Cast mee not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

O giue mee the comfort of thy helpe againe: and stablish me with thy free spirit.

Then shall I teache thy wayes vnto the wicked: and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.

Deliuer me from bloodgiltinesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

Thou shalt open my lippes (O Lord:) my mouth shall shewe thy praise.

For thou desirest no sacrifice, els would I giue it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt offering.

The sacrifice of God, is a troubled spirit: a broken and a contrite heart (O God) wilt thou not despise.

O be fauourable and gratious vnto Sion: builde thou the walles of Hierusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnesse, with the burnt offrings and oblations: then shall they offer yong bullockes vpon thine altar.

Glorie be to the Father, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Lord haue mercie vpon vs.

Christ haue mercie vpon vs.

Lord haue mercie vpon vs.

¶ Our Father which art in heauen, &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

Answere.

But deliuer vs from euill, Amen.

Minister.

O Lord saue thy seruants.

Answere.

Which put their trust in thee.

Minister.

Sende vnto them helpe from aboue.

Answere.

And euermore mightily defende them.

Minister.

Helpe vs, O God, our Sauiour.

Answere.

And for the glorie of thy names sake deliuer vs, be mercifull vnto vs sinners for thy names sake.

Minister.

O Lord heare our prayers.

Answere.

And let our cry come vnto thee.

¶ Let vs pray.

O Lord we beseech thee mercifully heare our prayers, and spare all those which confesse their sinnes vnto thee, that they (whose consciences by sinne are accused) by thy mercifull pardon may be absolued, through Christ our Lord, Amen.

O Most mightie God and mercifull Father, which hast compassion of all men, & hatest nothing that thou hast made

made, which wouldest not the death of a sinner, but that hee shoulde rather turne from sinne, and be saued: mercifully forgiue vs our trespasses, receiue and comfort vs, which be grieued and wearied with the burden of our sinnes: thy propertie is to haue mercie, to thee onely it appertemeth to forgiue sinnes. Spare vs therefore good Lorde, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed, enter not into iudgement with thy seruants, which be vile earth, and miserable sinners: but so turne thine yre from vs, which meekely knowledge our vilenesse, and truely repent vs of our faultes: so make haste to helpe vs in this worlde, that wee may euer liue with thee in the worlde to come, through Iesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

¶ Then shall the people say this that followeth, after the Minister.

TVrne thou vs, O good Lorde, and so shall wée bee turned: be fauourable, O Lorde, bée fauourable to thy people, which turne to thee in weeping, fasting, and praying: for thou art a mercifull GOD, full of compassion, long suffering, and of great pitie. Thou sparest when we deserue punishment, and in thy wrath thinkest vpon mercie. Spare thy people good Lorde, spare them, and let not thine heritage be brought to confusion. Heare vs, O Lorde, for thy mercie is great, and after the multitude of thy mercies looke vpon vs.

The ende.

Certaine godly and comfortable Prayers, for all times, and for all persons.

¶ A prayer to be saide in the Morning.

Mercifull Lord God heauenly Father, I render moste high laudes, praise, and thankes vnto thee, that thou hast preserued me both this night, and all the time and dayes of my life hitherto, vnder thy protection, and hast suffered me to liue vntil this present houre. And I beseech thee heartily, that thou wilt vouchsafe to receiue me this day, and the residue of my whole life, from henceforth into thy tuition, ruling and gouerning me with thy holy spirite, that all maner of darkenesse, of misbeliefe, infidelitie, and of carnall lustes and affections, may be vterly chased and driuen out of my heart, and that I may be iustified and saued both body and soule through a right and perfect faith, and so walke in the light of thy most godly trueth, to thy glory and praise, and to the profite and furtherance of my neighbour, through Iesus Christ our Lord and Sauiour. Amen.

All possible thankes that we are able, we render vnto thee, O Lorde Iesus Christ, for that thou hast willed this night past to be prosperous vnto vs: and we beseeche thee likewise to prosper all this same day vnto vs, for thy glory, and for the health of our soules, and that thou which art the true light, not knowing any going downe, and which art the sunne eternall, giuing life, foode, and gladnesse vnto all things, vouchsafe to shine into our minds, that we may not any where stumble to fal into any sinne, but may through thy good guiding and conducting, come to the life euerlasting. Amen.

O Lorde Iesus Christ, which art the true sunne of the worlde, euermore arising, and neuer going downe, which by thy most holsome appearing and sight, doest bring forth, preserue, nourishe, and refreshe all things, as well that are in heauen, as also that are on earth, we beseeche thee mercifully and fauourably to shine into our hearts, that the night and darkenesse of sinnes, and the mystes of errours on euery side driuen away, thou brightly shining within our hearts, wee may all our life space goe without any stumbling or offence, and may decently and seemely walke (as in the day time) being pure and cleane from the workes of darkenesse, and abounding in all good workes which God hath prepared for vs to walke in, which with the Father and with the holy Ghost liuest and reignest for euer and euer. Amen.

O God and Lorde Iesus Christ, thou knowest, yea and also hast taught vs howe great the infirmitie and weakenesse of man is, and howe certaine a thing it is that it can nothing doe without thy godly helpe. If man trust to himselfe, it can not be auoided but that he must headlong runne and fall into a thousand vndoings and mischiefes. O our Father haue thou pitie and compassion vpon the weakenesse of vs thy children, be thou preest and ready to helpe vs, alwaies shewing thy mercie vpon vs, and prospering whatsoeuer we godly goe about: so that thou giuing vs light, we may see what things are truely good in deede: thou encouraging vs, wee may haue an earnest desire to the same: and thou being our guide, we may come where to obteine them: for we hauing nothing but mistrust in our selues, doe yeelde and commit our selues full and whole vnto thee alone, which workest all things in all creatures, to thy honour and glory. So be it.

¶ A prayer against temptation.

O Lord Iesus Christ, the onely stay and fence of our mortall state, our onely hope, our onely saluation, our glory, and our triumph, who in the flesh (which thou hadst for our onely cause taken vpon thee) didst suffer thy selfe to be tempted of Satan, and who onely and alone of al men didst vtterly ouercome and banquish sinne, death, the world, the deuil, and all the kingdome of hell: and whatsoeuer thou hast so ouercommed, for our behoofe it is that thou hast ouercommed it, neither hath it bene thy will to haue any of thy seruants to keepe battell or fight with any of the foresaid enils, but of purpose to reward vs with a crowne of the more glory for it, and to the intent that thou mightest likewise ouerthrowe Satan in thy members, as thou haddest afore done in thine owne person: Giue thou (we beseeche thee) vnto vs thy souldiers, (O Lion most victorious of the tribe of Iuda) strength against the roaring Lion, which continually wandreth to and fro, seeking whom he may deuoure. Thou being that same serpent, the true giuer of health and life, that was nailed on high vpon a tree, giue vnto vs thy seely ones, witnesse against the deceitfull waiting of the most subtill serpent. Thou being a Lambe as white as snow, the vanquisher of Satans tyrannie, giue vnto vs thy litle sheepe the strength and vertue of thy spirite, that being in our owne selues weake

weake and fæble, and in thée strong and valiant, we may withstande and ouercome all assaults of the deuill, so that our ghostly enemie may not glory on vs, but being conquered through thée, we may giue thankes to thy mercie, which neuer leauest them destitute that put their trust in thee, who liuest and reignest God for euer, without ende. Amen.

¶ A prayer against worldly carefulnesse.

O Most deare and tender father, our defender and nourither, endue vs with thy grace, that we may cast off the great dimines of our mindes, and carefulnesse of worldly things, and may put our whole studie and care in kæping of thy holy lawe, and that we may labour and trauaile for our necessities in this life, like the birds of the ayre, and the lilies of the fielde, without care. For thou hast promised to be carefull for vs, and hast commaunded that vpon thee we should cast all our care: which liuest and reignest worlde without ende. Amen.

¶ A prayer necessarie for all persons.

O Mercifull God, I a wretched sinner reknowledge my selfe bound to kæpe thy holy commaundements, but yet vnable to perfourme them, and to be accepted for iust, without the righteousnesse of Jesu Christ thy onely Sonne, who hath perfectly fulfilled thy lawe, to iustifie all men that beléeue and trust in him. Therefore graunt me grace, I beseeche thee, to be occupied in doing of good workes, which thou commaundest in holy Scripture, all the dayes of my life, to thy glory, and yet to trust onely in thy mercy, and in Christes merites to be purged from my sinnes, and not in my good workes, be they neuer so many. Giue me grace to loue thy holy worde feruently, to search the Scriptures diligently, to reade them humbly, to vnderstande them truely, to liue after them effectually. Order my life so, O Lorde, that it be alway acceptable vnto thee. Giue me grace, not to reioyce in any thing that displeaseth thee, but euermore to delight in those things that please thee, be they neuer so contrarie to my desires. Teach me so to pray, that my petitions may be graciously heard of thee. Keepe mee vpright among diuersitie of opinions and iudgements in the worlde, that I neuer swarue from thy trueth taught in holy Scripture. In prosperitie, O Lorde saue me, that I ware not proude, in aduersitie helpe me, that I neuer dispaire nor blaspheme thy holy name, but taking it patiently, to giue thee thanks, and trust to be delinered after thy pleasure. When I happen to fall into sinne through frailtie, I beseech thee to worke true repentance in my heart, that I may be sory without desperation, trust in thy mercie without presumption, that I may amende my life and become truely religious without hypocrisie, lowly in heart without faigning, faithfull and trustie without deceite, merie without lightnes, sad without mistrust, sober without slouthfulnesse, content with mine owne without couetousnesse, to tell my neighbour his faults charitably without dissimulation, to instruct my houshold in thy lawes truely, to obey our Queene and all gouernours vnder her vnfaignedly, to receiue all lawes and common ordinances (which disagreeth not from thy holy worde) obediently, to pay euery man that which I owe vnto him truely, to backbite no man, nor slaunder my neighbour secretly, and to abhorre all vice, louing all goodnesse earnestly. O Lord graunt me thus to doe, for the glory of thy holy Name. Amen.

¶ A prayer necessarie to be sayd at all times.

O Bountiful Jesu, O sweete Sauiour, O Christ the Sonne of God, haue pitie vpon me, mercifully heare me, and despise not my prayer. Thou hast created me of nothing, thou hast redeemed me from the bondage of sinne, death, and hell, neither with golde, nor siluer, but with thy most precious body once offered vpon the crosse, and thine owne blood shed once for all for my ransome. Therefore cast me not away, whom thou by thy great wisedome hast made, despise me not, whom thou hast redeemed with such a precious treasure, nor let my wickednesse destroy that which thy goodnes hath builded. Nowe whiles I liue, O Jesu, haue mercie on me, for if I die out of thy fauour, it will be too late afterwarde to call for thy mercie: whiles I haue time to repent, looke vpon me with thy mercifull eyes, as thou diddest vouchsafe to looke vpon Peter thine Apostle, that I may bewaple my sinful life, and obteine thy fauour, & dye therein. I reknowledge, that if thou shouldest deale with me according to very iustice, I haue deserued euerlasting death. Therefore I appeale to thy high throne of mercie, trusting to obteine Gods fauor, not for my merites, but for thy merites (O Jesu) who hast giue thy selfe an acceptable sacrifice to the Father, to appease his wrath, and to bring all sinners (truely repenting and amending their euil life) into his fauour againe. Accept me, O Lord, among the number of them that shal be saued, forgiue mee my sinnes, giue me grace to leade a godly & innocent life, graunt mee thy heauenly wisedome, inspire my heart with faith, hope, and charitie, giue me grace to be humble in prosperitie, patient in aduersitie, obedient to my rulers, faithful vnto them y trust me, dealing truely with all men, to liue chastly in wedlocke, to abhorre abulterie, fornication, and all vncleanesse, to doe good after my power vnto all men, to hurt no mã, that thy name may be glorified in me during this present life, and that I afterwarde may obteine euerlasting life, through thy mercie, and the merites of thy passion. Amen.

¶ A prayer for patience in trouble.

HOwe hast thou (O Lord) humbled and plucked me downe? I dare nowe vnneathes make my prayers vnto thee, for thou art angrie with me, but not without my deserving. Certainely I haue sinned, Lorde, I confesse it, I will not denie it: but, oh my God, pardon my trespasses, release my debtes, render nowe thy grace againe vnto me, stoppe my woundes, for I am all to plagued & beaten: yet Lorde this notwithstanding I abide patiently, and giue mine attendance on thee, continually waiting for reliefe at thy hande, and that not without skill, for I haue receiued a token of thy fauour and grace towards me, I meane, thy worde of promise concerning Christ, who for me was offred on the crosse for a ransome, a sacrifice and price for my sinnes: wherefore according to that thy promise, defend me Lord by thy right hand, and giue a gratious eare to my requestes, for all mans staues are but vaine. Beate downe therefore mine enemies thyne owne selfe with thy power, which art mine onely aydour and protectour, O Lord God almightie. Amen.

¶ A prayer to be sayd at night going to bed.

OMercifull Lord God heauenly father, whether we sleepe or wake, liue or die, we are alwayes thine. Wherefore I beseech thee heartily that thou wilt vouchsafe to take care and charge of me, and not to suffer me to perish in the workes of darknesse, but to kindle the light of thy countenance in my heart, that thy godly knowledge may dayly increase in me, through a right and pure faith, and that I may alwayes be founde to walke and liue after thy will & pleasure, through Iesus Christ our Lorde and Sauiour. Amen.

¶ A prayer to be sayd at the houre of death.

O Lord Iesu, which art the onely health of all men liuing, and the euerlasting life of them which die in faith: I wretched sinner giue & submit my selfe wholly vnto thy most blessed will. And I being sure that the thing can not perish which is committed vnto thy mercie, willingly nowe I leaue this fraile and wicked flesh, in hope of the resurrection, which in better wise shall restore it to me againe. I beseech thee, most merciful Lord Iesus Christ, that thou wilt by thy grace make strong my soule against all temptation, and that thou wilt couer and defende me with the buckler of thy mercie against all the assaultes of the deuill. I see and knowledge that there is in my selfe no helpe of saluation, but all my confidence, hope, and trust is in thy most mercifull goodnesse. I haue no merites nor good workes which I may alledge before thee. Of sinnes & euill workes (alas) I see a great heape, but through thy mercie I trust to be in the number of them to whome thou wilt not impute their sinnes, but take & accept me for righteous and iust, and to be the inheritour of euerlasting life. Thou mercifull Lord wast borne for my sake, thou diddest suffer both hunger and thirst for my sake, thou diddest preach and teach, thou diddest pray and fast for my sake, thou didst all good workes and deedes for my sake, thou sufferedst most grieuous paines & torments for my sake, and finally, thou gauest thy most precious body to die, and thy blood to be shed on the crosse for my sake. Nowe most mercifull Sauiour, let all these thinges profite me, which thou freely hast giuen me, that hast giuen thy selfe for me. Let thy blood clense and wash away the spottes and foulenesse of my sinnes. Let thy righteousnesse hide and couer mine vnrighteousnesse. Let the merites of thy passion and blood, be the satisfaction for my sinnes. Giue me Lorde thy grace, that my faith and saluation in thy blood wauer not in me, but euer be firme and constant, that the hope of thy mercie and life euerlasting neuer decay in me, that charitie wax not colde in me. Finally that the weakenes of my flesh be not ouercome with the feare of death. Graunt me, mercifull Sauiour, that when death hath shut vp the eyes of my body, yet that the eyes of my soule may still behoulde and looke vpon thee, that when death hath taken away the vse of my tongue and speach, yet that my heart may crie and say vnto thee, In manus tuas Domine, commendo spiritum meum, (that is to say) O Lord into thy handes I giue and commit my soule, Domine Iesu accipe spiritum meum, Lord Iesu receiue my soule vnto thee. Amen.

FINIS.

The whole Scripture of the Bible is deuided *into two Teſtaments, the olde Teſtament and the* Newe, which booke is of diuers natures, ſome Legall, ſome Hiſtori*call, ſome Sapientiall, and ſome Propheticall. The olde teacheth by figures and* ceremonies, that the lawe was giuen terribly in lightning and thundring, to induce the people to the obſeruance thereof by feare. The newe Teſtament came in more gloriouſly with the gentle name of the Goſpel, and good tydings, to induce men to obſerue it by loue.

Bookes.

- **Legal, be ſo named wherein the lawes and iudgements of God be pronoũced by his owne mouth, and they be fiue bookes, which is to ſay.**
  - **Geneſis.** Which doeth treate of the beginning of the worlde, and of all creatures, of the deluge, of Noes ship, and the confuſion of tongues, of the election of Gods people, and of the going downe of the people into Egypt. Chapters 50.
  - **Exodus.** Shewyth of the ten plagues of Pharao, and of the departing of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, of the ten precepts and iudgements, and of the miſtruction of Gods people, of the arke of Gods tournant, and of the tabernacle, of the altar, and of Aarons veſtures. Chapters 40.
  - **Leuiticus.** It doeth treate of ſacrifices and oblations to be offered, of the pot, and of the veſtures of Aaron, of the order and miniſterie of the Leuites. Chapters 27.
  - **Numeri.** It treateth of the nombring of the people of the tribes of Iſrael, of the prophetie of Balaam, of the manſions in wildernelſe. Chapters 36.
  - **Deuteronomium.** Doeth report againe thoſe things that were done in the former foure bookes. Chapters 34.
- **Hiſtorical, be ſo called, wherein hiſtories of diuers actes be expreſſed, and there be of thé bookes xij.**
  - **Ioſuah.** Which doeth treate of the paſſing ouer the flood of Iordane, & of the diuiſion of the kingdomes þ were þ Iewes aduerſaries, of the bringing in of Gods people into the land of Behelſt, and of the diuiſion of the land. Chapters 24.
  - **Iudges.** Which treateth of Princes and Iudges, and of the defence of the people of Iſrael, and of their conqueſt and triumphes had againſt their enemies. Chapters 21.
  - **Ruth.** Which treateth of the Matrimonie betwixt Boos & Ruth, of whome Chriſt did ſpring. Chapters 4.
  - **Samuel.** 1 Which treateth of the gouernance of the people of Iſrael by Iudges, and of the election of king Saul, of his gouernance, of his actes, and of his death. Chapters 31.

    2 Which treateth howe king Dauid gouerned the people, and of his deedes. Chapters 24.
  - **Kings.** 3 Treateth of King Dauids death, and of the ſucceſſion of his rule, and of Solomons actes, and of other Kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 22.

    4 Of the fall of the kingdome of Iuda and Iſrael, for the ſinnes of their kings, of the captiuitie of the people, and of the ouerthrowe of the Citie and Temple. Chapters 25.
  - **Paralipomenon.** 1 It treateth of the genealogie of King Dauid, where is alſo a rehearſall of his election, of his gouernance, and of his actes. Chapters 29.

    2 Wherein is rehearſed againe the gouernance of the people by Solomon, and other Kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 36.

Bookes.

Historicall also.

- Esdras.
  - 1 Which treateth howe the people of Israel were brought out of captiuitie from Babylon, and of the instruction of the people so returned by Esdras doctour of the lawes. Chapters 10.
  - 2 Whose authour is Nehemias, which treateth of the building againe of the walles, and of the Citie of Hierusalem, and of the correction of euill men, and of the disorders that rose in the absence of Nehemias. Chapters 13.
  - 3 Which booke is Apocriphus, wherein he repeateth things otherwhere written about the captiuitie of Babylon in the time of Iosias, some things that chaunced in the time of Zorobabel and Esdras. And there is also a solution to a certaine question. Chapters 9.
  - 4 Which booke is also Apocriphus, wherein he put certaine visions and dreames ouer the people of the Iewes, of their deliuerie, and their captiuitie, and of the restoring of the Temple in Hierusalem. Chapters 16.
- Tobi. — Which treateth of his probation and diuers vertues, of the ministerie of Raphael the Archangel, of the instruction of his childe, and of the honestie of matrimonie. Chapters 14.
- Iudith. — Which doeth treate of the besieging of Hierusalem, and of the people of Israel, of the honestie and vertue of Iudith, of the slaughter of Holophernes, and deliuerie of the people of Israel. Chapters 16.
- Esther. — Which treateth of the crueltie of Ammon, and of his hanging, so procured by the prudence and humilitie of Esther, and of the promoting of Mardocheus, and deliuerie of the Iewes. Chapters 16.
- Iob. — Which treateth of the patience of Iob, and his disputation that he had with his friendes, of Gods prouidence, and of the last riling againe. Chapters 42.
- Machabees.
  - 1 Which treateth of the battailes betweene the Iewes, and the people of Persia, and of the deliuerie of the people, by Mathathias, Iudas, Ionathas, and Simon. Chapters 16.
  - 2 Wherein be repeated againe some things which be in the first booke, and of the tribulation of the people, of the constancie of the seuen brethren, and of their mother, and of the deliuery of the people by Iudas Machabeus. Chapters 15.

Bookes.

Sapiential be so called, for in them prudence and true wisedome is taught, & there be of them bookes 5.

- Prouerbes. — Which doeth treate of instruction and nurture of such as begin to serue God. Chapters 31.
- Ecclesiaste. — Which treateth of the vanitie of the worlde, of the hate to vice, and of the going forward in good wayes. Chapters 12.
- Canticles. — Which treateth of the perfection of the righteous man, of the contemplation of a holy soule, and of the coniunction of Christ and of his Church. Chapters 8.
- Sapience. — Which treateth howe Prelates should gouerne, & of the conseruation of iustice, and of the dispraise of Idols, of the cõning & passion of Christ, which is the true wisdome. Chapters 19.
- Ecclesiasticus. — Which treateth of the obedience of subiectes, of the description of good maners, of the worthinesse of wisedome, & of the commendation of vertuous men. Chapters 51.

Bookes. Prophetical, be such wherein are shewed and prophecied afore things to come, and there be in number of these bookes eighteene.

Psalter. Which treateth of the diuinitie of Christ, of his humanitie, and all other mysteries of the same, and of diuers pointes of Christian religion, and be in number 150.

Esai. Which treateth of the faultes of the Iewes, of Christes incarnation, and of his passion, of the vocation of the Gentiles, of the reigne of Juda and Israel. Chapters 66.

Ieremie. Which treateth of the captiuitie of the Iewes, and of the destruction of Hierusalem, of his lamentation for the destruction of the Citie. Chapters 52. The lamentations hath. Chapters. 5.

Baruch. Which treateth of the wordes which he read to the captiues in Babylon, howe he foretolde the returne of the Iewes, and of their last fortunes. Chapters 6.

Ezekiel. Which treateth of his visions, and of the Iewes sinnes, of the fall of Hierusalem, and of their reparation. Chapters 48.

Daniel. Which treateth of the Monarchie of the worlde, and of the change of times, of the power and eternitie of Christes kingdome, of the storie of Susanna, of the destruction of Bel, and of the Dragon. Chapters 14.

Osee. Which telleth of the idolatrie of the people of Israel, figured by a common harlot, of the ouerflowe of sinnes, and of the warning to the Iewes to turne to the God of Israel. Chapters 14.

Ioel. Which speaketh of the destruction of the people of Israel by the Caterpiller, the Grashopper, and the Locust, of their inducement to penance, and of the day of doome. Chapters 3.

Amos. He speaketh of the sinnes of the Iewes and Gentiles, of Gods wrath to fall vpon them, and of mouing them to penance, and prophecieth of the finall restitution. Chapters 9.

Abdi. Which cryeth out and threatneth the destruction of Edom and of Esau. Chapter. 1.

Ionas. He speaketh of the shipwracke, and in this figuring before the passion of Christ, he calleth backe the worlde to repentance vnder the name of Ninive, and prefigureth the saluation of the Gentiles. Chapters 4.

Micheas. Which prophecieth of the destruction of Samaria, and of the captiuitie & destruction of the chiefe men of Israel, & of the false prophets, and of the vnkindnes & malice of them. Chapters 7.

Naum. Which speaketh of Gods wrath, & of his grieuous vengeance against Ninive, which did penance for their sinnes at the preaching of Jonas, afterward they were wrapped in great offences. Chapters 3.

Abacuc. Which speaketh of the disputation which the Prophet had of God and of this worlde, and howe that good men be troden downe, and wicked men prosper. Chapters 3.

Sophonie. Which speaketh of the iudgement of God against the Iewes and to strange nations, and of the comforting of the people of Israel. Chapters 3.

Aggei. He prophecieth of the reuersion of the people of the Iewes, and of the building againe of the Temple, and of the calling backe againe of the Citie. Chapters 2.

Zachari. Which speaketh of the deliuerie of the Iewes and of their punishment by their enemies, and of the humilitie of Christes comming, and of his passion. Chapters 14.

Malachi. Who speaketh of the abiection of the people of Israel, and of their sacrifices, and of Christes comming. Chapters 4.

Bookes.

- Legals, as it were, where Chriſts lawes be expreſſed, and conteineth foure bookes or Goſpels.
  - Matthew. — Who principally treateth of the Actes of Chriſt, of his humanitie, of his death, reſurrection, and aſcenſion. Chapters 28.
  - Marke. — Wherein chiefly is treated of the fortitude of Chriſt, and doeth repeate moſt things of Matthewe. Chapters 16.
  - Luke. — Which ſpeaketh chiefly of the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin, and of Chriſtes actes, death, and reſurrection. Chapters 24.
  - Iohn. — In whom Chriſtes Diuinitie is chiefly ſhewed, and other actes of his diuine power. Chapters 21.
- Hiſtorical, ſhewing the Actes and deedes of the Apoſtles, and is one booke.
  - Actes of the Apoſtles. — Wherein Saint Luke declareth the ſending of the holy Ghoſt, after his viſible aſcenſion into heauen, and of the Actes of the Apoſtles, eſpecially of Paul, wherein is alſo ſet out as it were the young age of the Church in her firſt growth. Chapters 28.
- Sapiential, be named theſe, wher in the wiſedome of Chriſte is expreſſed by examples & precepts of godly liuing, giuen by his Apoſtles, and be Bookes. 21.
  - Romanes. — Wherein Paul doeth reuoke the Romanes from the errours of the Gentiles, declaring the order of their iuſtification, what ſhould preceed, and what ſhould follow their iuſtification. Chapters 16.
  - Corinthians. — 1 Wherin he doth call backe ſome that were deceiued of falſe Apoſtles and Philoſophers by their eloquence, ſome which were deceiued by the Iudaicall obſeruation of the lawe, he calleth them backe to true faith, and to the wiſedome of God. Chapters 16.
    2 Wherein Paul vpon their converſion and repentance, praiſeth and comforteth them. Chapters 13.
  - Galathians. — Wherein Paul calleth home againe ſuch as were deceiued by falſe prophetes, that they ſhould returne backe to the law and to their ceremonies, and willeth them to come againe to the true faith of the Goſpel. Chapters 6.
  - Epheſians. — Wherein the Apoſtle praiſeth the Epheſians, which did perſiſt conſtantly in the faith of the Goſpel receiued. Chapters 6.
  - Philippians. — Wherein the Apoſtle praiſeth the Philippians, for that after they had receiued the word of trueth, they did not receiue the falſe apoſtles. Chapters 4.
  - Coloſſians. — Wherein Paul blameth the Coloſſians for that they were ſeduced by the falſe apoſtles, and exhorteth them to returne to the veritie of the Goſpel. Chapters 4.
  - Theſſalonians. — 1 Wherein he doeth commend the Theſſalonians, which receiuing the word of trueth, though they ſuffered perſecution of their owne kinred, yet they did perſiſt in the faith, nor would receiue the falſe apoſtles. Chapters 4.
    2 Wherein the Apoſtle inſtructeth them of the laſt times, of the comming, & of the perſecution of Antichriſt, of his aduancement and ouerthrow. Chapters 3.
  - Timothie. — 1 Wherein Paul inſtructeth him of the order and office of Biſhops and Deacons, and of all eccleſiaſticall diſcipline. Chapters 6.
    2 Wherein Paul doeth exhort him to the crowne of martyrdome, and doeth inſtruct him of all the rules of the Catholique veritie, and what ſhall be done in the laſt dayes, and of his owne ſuffering. Chapters 4.

Bookes.

Sapientiall also.

Titus. — Wherein Paul doeth instruct Titus his disciple of the constituting and ordering of Priests or Elders, and of all spirituall conuersation, and of the eschewing of heretiques. Chapters. 3.

Philemon. — Wherein the Apostle commendeth Philemon of his faith to Christ, and of his charitie to the godly, and hee prayeth him to deale gently with Onesimus his seruant, and to intertaine him friendly.

Hebrues. — Wherein the Apostle sheweth the weakenes and the abolishment of Moses lawe, and the perfection of the doctrine of the Gospel, and that Christ is true GOD and man, and a mediatour betweene God and man. Chapters. 13.

Iames. — Wherein Iames giueth exhortation vnto patient suffering, and that there is no acception of persons before God, and doeth also open the hurtes that come by an euill tongue, he forbiddeth warres and dissensions, he rebuketh the riche that be vncharitable, and doeth stirre men to beleeue. Chapters. 5.

Peter. — 1 Wherein Peter giueth thankes vnto GOD, which by the death of his sonne did mercifully saue all mankinde, and doeth instruct to good life, diuers states of men. Chapters. 5.

2 In which the Apostle inducth the beleeuers to holde the true faith, hee doeth note and condemne the falsenesse of heretiques, and doeth describe the seconde comming of Christ. Chapters. 3.

Iohn. — 1 In which S. Iohn doeth testifie of the worde of trueth and life, exhorting men to confesse their sinnes, affirming that wee haue Iesus Christ an aduocate with the Father, dissuading men from the loue of the worlde, and perswading them to loue God and their neighbours. Chapters. 5.

2 Wherein hee commendeth the elect Lady and her sonnes, and doeth exhort them to brotherly loue, and doeth admonish them to eschewe heretikes. Chapter. 1.

3 In this hee praiseth the godlinesse of his beloued Gaius, which hee extended vnto straungers, and he doeth exhort him to persevere still in that godlinesse and well doing. Chapter. 1.

Iude. — In the which the Apostle doeth admonish all men, of their owne saluation, and he doeth bring in by the way the altercation that was betwixt Michael and the deuil, and doeth detest the life of the heretiques. Chapter. 1.

Prophetical.

Apoca. — Which treateth of Reuelations shewed vnto Iohn by an Angell in the Ile of Pathmos, of the tribulations which the Church of Christ did then suffer, and prophesieth also of such tribulations which the Church shall suffer hereafter, and especially in the tyme of Antichriste, and of the punishments of them which bee damned, and of the rewardes of the Elect. Chapters. 22.

A Prayer.

Sapien. 9.

O GOD of my Fathers, and Lorde of mercies (thou that haſt made al things with thy woorde, and diddeſt ordeine man through thy wiſedome, that hee ſhould haue dominion ouer thy creatures which thou haſt made, and that hee ſhoulde order the worlde according to holineſſe and righteouſneſſe, and that hee ſhoulde execute iudgement with a true heart) giue me wiſedome, which is euer about thy ſeate, and put me not out from among thy children: For I thy ſeruaunt, and ſonne of thy handmaiden am a feeble perſon, of a ſhort time, and too weake to the vnderſtanding of thy iudgements and Lawes. And though a man be neuer ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſedome be not with him, hee ſhalbe of no value. O ſende her out therefore from thy holy Heauens, and from the throne of thy Maieſtie, that ſhe may be with me, and labour with me, that I may knowe what is acceptable in thy ſight: for ſhe knoweth and vnderſtandeth all thinges, and ſhee ſhall leade me ſoberly in my woorkes, and preſerue me in her power: So ſhall my woorkes bee acceptable by Chriſt our Lorde, to whom with the Father and the holy Ghoſt, be all honour and glorie, worlde without ende. Amen.

(.˙.)

¶ The first Booke of Moses,

called in Hebrewe [a] *Bereschith*,

and in Greeke [b] Genesis.

a That is, in the beginning.

b That is, generation, or creation.

CHAP. I.

1 *How heauen and earth, 3 the light, 6 the firmament, 16 the sunne, the moone, the starres, 21 and fishes in the sea, 24 and all beastes, & soules, were made by the word of God. 26 and how man also was created.*

Acts.14.15. a Although the workes of God, both in the creation, and in his spirituall operation in man, seeme rude and imperfect at the first: yet God by the working of his holy spirite, bringeth all things to a perfection at the end. b The confused heape of heauen and earth was imperfect and darke, and yet not vtterly dead but was endued with the power and strength of Gods spirit, and so made liuely, to continue vnto the worldes end. Heb.11.3. Psal.32.6. The second day.

1 IN * the beginning God created heauen and earth.

2 And þ earth was a without forme, & was voyde: and darkenesse was vpon the face of the deepe, and the b spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God sawe the light that it was good: and God deuided the light from the darkenes.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenes, Night: and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 * And God said, Let there be a ‡ firmament betweene the waters, & let it make a diuision betweene waters & waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and set a diuision betweene the waters which were vnder the c firmament, and the waters that were aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauē be gathered together into one place, and let the drie land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the drie land the earth, & þ gathering together of waters called he the Seas: and God sawe that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth bud and greene herbe apt to seede, and fruitefull trees, yeelding fruite after his kinde, which hath seede in it selfe vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth greene herbe apt to seede after his kinde, & trees yeelding fruite, which had seede in it selfe after his kinde.

13 And God sawe that it was good. And the euening and the morning were the thirde day.

14 And God said, Let there be * lightes in the firmament of heauen, that they may deuide the daye and the night, and let them be * for d signes, and seasons, and for dayes, and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, that they may giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lightes: a great light to rule the day, & a lesse light to rule the night, & he made starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to shine vpon the earth,

18 And to rule the day and night, and to make difference betwene the light & the darkenes: & God sawe that it was good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring forth e mouing creature that hath life, and foule that may flie vpon the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great Whales, and euery liuing & mouing creature, which the waters brought forth after their kinde, & euery feathered foule after their kinde: and God sawe that it was good.

22 And God f blessed them, saying, Be fruitefull, and multiplie, and fill the waters of the sea, and let foule multiplie in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, wormes, and beasts of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after his kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde: and God sawe that it was good.

26 God said, * Let vs g make man in our image, after our likenesse, and let them haue rule of the fish of the sea, and of the foule of the ayre, and of cattel, and of all the

d These lights were not made to serue Astronomers phantasies, but for signes in natural things, and tokens of Gods mercy or wrath.

The fourth day. Psalm.36.7. Deut.4.19.

The fifth day. 4.Esd.6.47.

e As fish and wormes, which slide, swimme, or creepe.

f Blessing in Scripture signifieth abundance, that is, he gaue them fruitefulnesse by his word.

The sixt day. Col.3.10.

g Moses speaketh in ‡ plurall number, signifying more persons to be in God, & that the father in ‡ creation of man ioyned with his wife

the earth, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his [h] owne image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, Be fruitefull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, & haue dominion of the fish of the Sea, and foule of the ayre, & of euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 And God said, Beholde, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing seede, which is in the vpper face of all the earth, & euery tree, in the which is the frut of a tree, bearing seede, that shep may be meat vnto you:

30 To euery beast of the earth also, and to euery birde of the ayre, and to euery such thing that creepeth vpō the earth, which ‡ doeth liue, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meate: and it was so.

31 And God sawe euery thing that hee had made: and beholde, it was exceeding good. And the euening and the morning were the sixth day.

h This image and likenesse of God in man is expounded, where it is written that man was created after God, in righteousnesse and true holinesse, meaning by these two wordes, all perfection, as immortalitie, wisedom, trueth, innocencie, power, &c.

‡ *Heb. hath a liuing soule.*

The ii. Chapter.

3 *The hallowing of the Sabboth day.* 17 *The tree of knowledge is forbidden.* 19 *Adam nameth all creatures.* 22 *Heua is created,* 23 *And marriage is ordeined.*

1 THus the heauens & the earth were finished, and all the [a] hoste of them.

2 And in the seuenth day, God [b] ended his worke which he had made. And the seuenth day he * rested from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God ordeined to make.

4 These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day when the Lorde God made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the fielde, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field before it grewe: For the Lorde God had not yet caused it to raine vpon the earth, neither was there a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the grounde.

7 The Lord God also did shape man [c] of the dust of the grounde, and breathed into his nosethrilles the breath of life, * and man was a liuing soule.

8 And the Lorde God planted a ‖ garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whome he had shapen.

9 Moreouer, out of the ground made the Lord God to growe euery tree that was faire to sight, and pleasant to eate: The tree of [d] life in the middest of the garden, and the tree of [e] knowledge of good and euill.

10 And out of Eden there went forth a flood to water the garden, and from thence it was deuided, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is * Pison, the same is it that compasseth the whole lande of [f] Hauilah, where there is golde:

12 And the golde of the land is very good. There is also Bdelium, and the Onyx stone.

13 The name of the second riuer is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of [g] Ethiopia.

14 The name of the third riuer is ‖ Hiddekel, and it goeth toward the East side of Assyria: & the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the Lorde God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that he might worke it, and keepe it.

16 And the Lord God [h] commaunded the man, saying, Eating, thou shalt eate of euery tree of the garden:

17 But as touching the tree of the knowledge of good and euil, thou shalt not eate of it: For in what day soeuer thou eatest thereof, thou shalt dye [i] the death.

18 And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man (houlde be alone, I will make him an helpe ‡ like vnto him.

19 And so out of the ground the Lord God had shapen euery beast of the fielde, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought them vnto man, that hee might see how hee would call them: For likewise as man named euery liuing thing, so was the name thereof.

20 And the man gaue names to all cattel, and foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for man founde he not an helpe like vnto him.

21 The Lord God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept, & he tooke one of his ribbes, and closed vp the place with flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the ribbe which the Lord God had taken from man, [t] made he a woman, & [k] brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, * This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh, shee shall be called [l] woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 * For this cause shall man leaue his father and his mother, and shall be ioyned with his wife: and they shall become one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man & his wife, and were [l] not ashamed.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The Serpent deceiueth the woman.* 4 *The Serpent, woman, and man are cursed and driuen out of Paradise.* 15 *Christ the blessed seede of the woman is promised.*

1 AND the Serpent was [a] subtiler then euery beast of the fielde which the Lord God had made, & he said vnto the [b] woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shal not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the Serpent, We eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But as for the fruite of the tree which is in the middes of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neyther shall ye

Eccle. 24. 35.

f The Ismaelites dwelt in this land.

g Chus conteineth also the regions of the Madianites and Arabians.

‖ *Or, Tigris.*

h Thus man for al his great gifts, should learne obedience to God.

i By death, is signified mortalitie and all the miseries wherein Adam wrapped himselfe by his fall from God.

‡ *Heb. as before him.*

‡ *Heb. builded.*

k The first institution of matrimonie by God: So all lawfull marriages are made by God. *1. Cor. 11. 8. mat. 9. 5. 1. Cor. 6. 16. ephes. 5. 31.*

l The shame of nakednesse is a token of our nature corrupted.

a As Satan can change himselfe into an angel of light, so did he abuse the wisedome of the serpent to deceiue man.

b God suffered Satan to make the serpent his instrument, and to speak in him.

pe touch it, least peraduenture ye die.
4 And the serpent sayde vnto the woman, *Pe shall not die the death.
1.Cor.11.3.
5 For God doth know, that the same day that pe eate therof, your eyes shalbe opened, & ye shalbe as gods, knowing good and euil.
6 And so the woman, seeing that the same tree was good to eate of, and pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, tooke of the fruite therof, and *did eate, & gaue also vnto her husband, being with her, and he did eate.
Eccles.23.3.
7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they c knewe that they were naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues aprones.
8 And they heard the voyce of the Lorde God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam and his wife d hid themselues from the presence of the Lord God, amongst the trees of the garden.
9 And the Lorde God called Adam, and sayd vnto him, Where art thou?
10 Which sayd, I heard thy voyce in the garden, and was afraid e because I was naked, and hid my selfe.
11 And he saide, Who told thee, that thou wast naked? Hast thou not eaten of the same tree, concerning the which I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eate of it?
12 And Adam saide, The woman whome thou gauest to be with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.
13 And the Lord God sayde vnto the woman, Why hast thou done this? And the woman sayd, The serpent f begniled me, and I did eate.
14 And the Lorde God sayde vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the fielde: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.
15 I will also put g ennmitie betweene thee and the woman, betweene thy seede and her seede: and † it shall treade downe thy head, and thou shalt treade vpon his h heele.
16 Vnto the woman he said, In multiplying, I will multiply thy sorow and thy conceptions. In sorowe i thou shalt bring forth children: thy desire shalbe to thy husband, and he shall haue the rule of thee.
17 Vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, & hast eaten of the tree concerning the which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake, in sorow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.
18 Thorne also & thistle shall it bring forth to thee, & thou shalt eate the herbe of the fielde.
19 In the sweate of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou be turned againe into the ground, for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and into dust shalt thou be turned againe.
20 And Adam called his wifes name Heua, because she was the mother of all liuing.
21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did þ Lord God make garments of skinnes, and he put them on.
22 And the Lorde God sayd, Behold, this man is become as one of vs, k in knowing good and euill: And nowe least peraduenture he put forth his hand, & take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:
23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to dresse the ground whence he was taken.
24 And so he droue out man; and at the East side of the garden of Eden, he set Cherubims, & a fierie two edged sword, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

k By this derision God vpbraideth Adam of the miserie whereinto he was fallen by ambition.

The iiii. Chapter.

Cain killeth his righteous brother Habel. 11 Cain is cursed, & despaireth. 17 The generation of Enoch, Mathusael, Tubal, Lamech, Seth, & Enos.

1 AND Adam knewe Heua his wife, who conceyning, bare Cain, saying, I haue a gotten a man of the Lorde.
a By the fauour and gift of God, or els she prayseth God which had sent her a man, a lord, and the seede that should breake the serpents head, according to the promise of God, as she thought.
2 And the proceeding, brought forth his brother Habel, and Habel was a keper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.
3 And in processe of dayes it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, and b oblation vnto þ Lord.
b This declareth that the father instructed his children in the knowledge of God, and also howe God gaue them sacrifices to signifie their saluation. *Heb.11.4.*
4 Habel also brought of þ firstlings of his sheepe, and of the fatte therof: & the Lord *had respect vnto Habel, & to his oblatiō.
Or shall there not be an acceptation?
5 But vnto Cain and to his offering he had no respect: for the which cause Cain was exceeding wroth, & his countenance abated.
c That is, thy sinne is open, & shal still torment thy conscience.
6 And the Lorde sayd vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance abated?
7 If thou do wel, ‖ shalt thou not receiue? and if þ doest not wel, lieth not thy sinne at the c doores? Vnto thee also pertaineth the d lustes thereof, and thou shalt haue dominion ouer it.
d That is, sinne doeth prouoke and stirre thee to kill thy brother, but take heede, giue no place to it, but resist it, and be Lord ouer it.
8 And Cain talked with Habel his brother: & it came to passe while they were in the fielde, Cain rose vp against Habel his brother, and slewe him.
9 And the Lord sayd vnto Cain, Where is Habel thy brother? Which sayd, I wote not: Am I my brothers keeper?
10 And he sayd, What hast thou done? the e voyce of thy brothers blood cryeth vnto me out of the ground.
e God reuengeth the wrong of his saintes, though none complaine: for the iniquitie it selfe crieth for vengeance.
11 And now art thou cursed from þ earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.
12 If thou till the grounde, it shall not geue vnto thee her strength. A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in þ earth.
13 And Cain sayd vnto the Lorde, ‖ My iniquitie is more then þ it may be forgiue.
14 Behold, thou hast cast me out this day from the vpper face of the earth, & from thy

‖ *Or, my punishment is greater then that I may beare.*

thy face shall I be hid, fugitiue also and a vagabond shall I be in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the Lord saide vnto him, Verily who so euer slayeth Cain, he shall be punished f seuen folde. And the Lord set a g marke vpō Cain, lest any man finding him, should kil him.

f God did not this for the loue that he bare to Cain, but to terrifie other from murder.

16 And Cain went from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, Eastward from Eden.

g A visible signe of Gods iudgement, that other should feare.

17 Cain also knew his wife, which conceiued, and bare Henoch, and builded a citie, he called the name of the same citie, after the name of his sonne, Henoch.

18 Vnto the same Henoch was borne Irad: Irad begate Mehuiael, Mehuiael begate Methusael, Methusael begate Lamech.

19 And Lamech tooke vnto him h two wiues, the name of the one was Ada, & the name of the other was Zella.

h The lawful institution of marriage, which is, that two should be one flesh, was first corrupt in the house of Cain by Lamech.

20 And Ada bare Iabel, which was the father of such as dwell in the tents, and of such as haue cattell.

21 His brothers name was Iubal, which was the father of such as handle Harpe and Organ.

22 And Zella also bare Thubalcain, which wrought cunningly euery craft of braſſe and of yron: the ſiſter of Thubalcain was Noema.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Ada and Zella, heare my voyce ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speach: for I haue slaine a man to the wounding of my selfe, and a yong man to mine owne punishment.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen folde, truely Lamech i seuentie times and seuen times.

i He mocked at Gods sufferance in Cain, iesting as though God would suffer none to punish him, and yet suffer him to murder others.

25 Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name Seth: For God (sayde she) hath appoynted me another seede, in steade of Abel whome Cain slew.

26 And vnto the same Seth also there was borne a sonne, & he called his name Enos: then began men to make inuocation in the name of the Lord.

The v. Chapter.

The genealogie of Adam and other fathers, and the yeeres of their liues, vnto Noah and his children.

1 THis is the booke of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made hee him.

2 * Male and female created he them, & blessed them, and called their name a Adam, in the day of their creation.

Sapi. 2. 23.

a The husband and the wife as one man.

3 And Adam lined an hundred & thirtie yeres, and begate a sonne in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 All the daies of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeres, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 b And al ꝑ daies that Adam lined, were nine hundred & thirtie yeres, & he died.

b Adam lined vnto Noahs fathers dayes.

6 Seth lined an hundred and fiue yeres, and begate Enos.

7 And Seth lined after he begate Enos c eight hundred and seuen yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

c The chiefe cause of long life in the first age, was the multiplication of mākinde, that according to Gods commandement at ꝑ beginning, the world might be encreased with people, which might vniuersally praise his name.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeres, and he died.

9 Enos lined ninetie yeres, and begate Kenan.

10 And Enos lined after he begat Kenan eight hundred and fiftene yeres, d and begate sonnes and daughters.

d They be only rehearsed by name, who were as lights in the church.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeres, and he died.

12 Kenan lined seuentie yeres, & begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Kenan lined after he begate Mahalaleel eight hundred and foztie yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Kenan were nine hundred and ten yeres, and he died.

15 Mahalaleel lined sixtie and fiue yeres, and begate Jered.

16 And againe Mahalaleel lined after he begate Jered eight hundred and thirtie yeres, & begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeres, and he died.

18 Jered lined an hundred sixtie and two yeres, and he begate Henoch.

19 And Jered lined after he begate Henoch, eight hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jered were nine hundred sixtie and two yeres, & he died.

21 * Henoch lived sixtie and fiue yeres, & begate Methuselah.

Eccle. 44. 16. hebr. 11. 5.

22 c And Henoch walked with God after hee begate Methuselah three hundred yeres, and begate sonnes & daughters.

c He directed his life not after the maners of ꝑ world then, but according to Gods word.

23 And all the dayes of Henoch were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God: and hee was no more seene, for God tooke him away.

25 Methuselah also lived an hundred, eightie and seuen yeres, & begate Lamech.

26 And againe Methuselah lived after he begate Lamech, seuen hundred eightie and two yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dates of Methuselah f were nine hundred sixtie and nine yeres, and he died.

f He lived sixe yeeres before the flood as S. Augustine reckoneth.

28 Lamech lived an hundred eightie and two yeres, and begate a sonne:

29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs, as concerning our worke and sorow of our hands about the earth, which God cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeres, and begate sonnes & daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeres, and he died.

32 Noah was fiue hundred yeres olde, & Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

The

The vi Chapter.

5. *The cause of the floode.* 8 *The signe of men.* 18 *Noah the iust is preserued in the arke, with all kindes of beastes.*

1 AND it came to passe, that when men began to be multiplied in the vpper face of the earth, there were daughters borne vnto them:

2 And the [a] sonnes of God also sawe the daughters of men that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, such as they liked, from among them all.

3 And the Lord sayde, [b] My spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, because he is flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twentie yeeres.

4 But there were ‖ Giants in those dayes in the earth: yea & after that the sonnes of God came vnto the daughters of men, and had begotten children of them, the same became mightie men of the worlde, and men of [c] renowme.

5 But God sawe that the malice of man was great in the earth, and all the imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill euery day.

6 And it repented the Lorde that hee had made man vpon the earth, and hee was touched with sorowe in his heart.

7 And the Lorde sayde, I will from the vpper face of the earth, destroy man whome I haue created: from man vnto cattell, vnto worme, and vnto fowles of the ayre: For it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah founde grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 * These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a iust man, and perfect in his generations, and walked with God.

10 Noah begate three sonnes, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the same earth was filled with crueltie.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupt his way vpon earth.

13 And God sayde vnto Noah, The ende of all flesh is come before mee, for the earth is filled with crueltie through the, and beholde, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an Arke of [d] Pine trees: Habitations shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitche it within and without with pitch.

15 And of this fashion shalt thou make it: The length of the Arke shall bee three hundreth cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the height of it thirtie cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue: and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof. With three lofts one aboue another shalt thou make it.

17 And beholde, [e] I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh wherein is the breath of life vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth shall perish.

18 But with thee also will I make my couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, a paire of euery one shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe them aliue with thee, they shalbe male and female.

20 Of feathered fowles also after their kinde, and of all cattell after their kinde, and of all creepers of the earth after his kinde, two of euery sort shall come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou with thee of all meate that is eaten, and thou shalt lay it vp with thee, that it may bee meate for thee and them.

22 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him, euen so did he.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *Noah with them that were with him, entreth into the Arke.* 20 *The flood destroyeth all the creatures on the earth.*

1 AND the Lord said vnto Noah, Come thou and [a] all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take with thee seuen and seuen, the male and his female: but of vncleane cattell, two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowles also of the ayre seuen and seuen, the male and the female, to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the whole earth.

4 For after [c] seuen dayes, I will raine vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights: and all substance that I haue made, will I destroy from the vpper face of the earth.

5 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him.

6 And Noah was [d] six hundred yeeres olde, when the floods of water came vpon the earth.

7 And Noah came, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, to the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of vncleane beasts, and of fowles, and of euery such as creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There came two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And so it came to passe after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 In the six hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the [f] seconde moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, in the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, & Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of

a The sonnes of the godly ioyned themselues with the daughters of the wicked, without all feare of God.

b God is therefore sayde to striue in spirit, because he trauailed earnestly to bring his people to repentance: but when he saw their stubbernes and disobedience to be such, he would no longer striue, but purposed vtterly to destroy them. *Or grieue.*

c Which vsurped authoritie ouer others, and did degenerate from the simplicitie wherein their fathers liued. *Eccle.44.17.*

d Gopher, a very light kind of wood.

e God doeth repeate I, for the certeintie of the flood, which the world thought impossible.

2. *Pet.2.5.*

a Temporall benefites God bestoweth vpon the children, for the fathers godlinesse sake.

b Not seuen payre, but three, and one for sacrifice.

c God would not haue Noah to be in doubt of any circumstance.

d Age did not make Noah the slower to obey Gods will.

e As to Adam, so now to Noah, God caused all cattell to come.

f In the latter ende of April, when all things were most pleasant, then this destruction came.

g Both the waters in the earth rising vp, did ouerflow, and also the clouds being open, powred downe.

of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the thre wiues of his sones with the into þ Arke,
14 They, h and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kinde, yea, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the grounde after his kinde, and euery birde after his kind, and euery fliyng and feathered foule.
15 And they came vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two, of al flesh wherein is the breath of life.
16 And they entring in, came, male and female of all flesh, as God had cõmanded him: & God shut him in round about.
17 And the flood came fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were increased, and bare vp the Arke, which was lift vp aboue the earth.
18 The waters also wared strong, and were encreased exceedingly vpon the earth: and so the Arke went vpo the vpper face of the waters.
19 And the waters prenailed exceedingly vpon the earth, & all the high hilles that are vnder þ whole heauen were couered.
20 Fiftene cubites vpward did the waters prenaile, so that the mountaines were couered.
21 * And all flesh perished that mooued vpon the earth, in foule, in cattel, in beast, and in euery worme that creepeth vpon the barth, yea, and euery man also.
22 So that all that had the breath of life in his nosethirles, thioughout all that was on the i drie lande, dyed.
23 And euery substance was destroyed that remained, and that was in the vpper parte of the groiunde, both man and cattell, and worme, and the foule of the heauen, they were destroyed from off the earth, and k Noah onely remained alyue, and they that were with him in þ Arke.
24 But the water prenailed vpon the earth, an hundreth and fiftie dayes.

The viii Chapter.

The waters of the flood being dimmyshed, Noah sendeth forth the Rauen and the Doue. 16 Noah goeth out of the Arke, and offereth sacrifice vnto God.

1 AND God * remembred Noah, and euery beast, and all the cattell that was with him in þ Arke: and God made b a winde to passe vpon the earth, and the waters ceased.
2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine frõ heauen was restrained.
3 And the waters frõm the earth returned, going and commyng againe: and after the ende of the hundred & fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.
4 And in the * seuenth moneth, in the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the Arke rested vpon þ mountaines of Armenia.
5 And the waters were going and decreasing vntil the tenth moneth: In the tenth moneth, and in the first day of the same moneth, were the toppes of the mountaines seene.
6 And after the ende of the fourtie dayes, it came to passe that Noah opened the window of þ Arke which hee had made,
7 And hee sent forth a Rauen, which went out, going forth, and returning, vntill the waters were dryed vp vpon the earth.
8 And againe he sent forth a Doue from him, that he might see if the waters were abated from the vpper face of the grond.
9 And the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foote, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were in the vpper face of the whole earth. Then hee put forth his d hand, and tooke her, and pulled her to him into the Arke.
10 And hee abode yet other seuen dayes, and againe he sent forth the Doue out of the Arke:
11 And the Doue came to him in the euentide, and loe, in her mouth was an Olme leafe that she had pluckt, wherby Noah did knowe that the waters were abated vpon the earth.
12 And he abode yet other seuen dayes, & sent forth the Doue, which returned not vnto him any more.
13 And it came to passe in the fire hundred and one yeare, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from the earth, and Noah removed the couering of the Arke, and looked, and beholde, the vpper face of the grounde was dryed vp.
14 And in the second moneth, in the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.
15 And God spake vnto Noah, saying,
16 e Go forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:
17 And bring forth with thee euery beast that is with thee, of all flesh, both foule and cattell, and euery worme that creepeth vpon þ earth, that they may breede in the earth, and bring forth fruite, and multiplie vpon earth.
18 And so Noah came forth, and his sonnes, his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:
19 Euery beast also, and euery worme, & euery foule, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kindes, went out of the Arke.
20 And Noah builded an altar vnto the Lord, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, f & offered a whole burnt offering on the altar.
21 And the Lord smelled a sweete or quiet sauour, and the Lord said in his heart, I will not henceforth curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.
22 Yet therefore shall not g sowing time & harueste, colde and heate, sommer and winter, day and night, cease all the dayes of the earth.

The

h This is oft times repeated, for that it seemeth vncredible to the sense of man.

Sept. 10 4.

i That is, all that liued.

k Of fish there is no mention made by Moses.

l Thus was he rewarded, that rather followed God, then the multitude of the wicked.

a Not þ God forgetteth his at any time, but whē he sendeth succour, then hee is said to remember them.

b As God by a vehement wind in Moses time dryed vp the red sea: so here God raised vp a wind to deliuer the lande from waters.

c The waters encreased fortie dayes, and were at one stay 110. dayes, and so continued from the latter ende of Aprill, vntill the beginning of October.

d It seemeth that the Rauen being a wilde & an vncleane foule, fed of the dead carkases, & therefore refused to turne againe into the Arke. But the Doue being of nature a tamer foule, & vsed to cleaner foode, and finding no place to rest on, suffered her selfe to be receiued in againe.

e Noah was in the arke one yeere and ten dayes.

f It is called a whole burnt offring, because the whole sacrifice was consumed with fire, by the which is signified, that the person which did offer the same, shoulde haue his heart and minde wholly vpon God, as it is written, Loue thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soule, &c.

g The order of nature destroyed by the flood, is restored by Gods promise.

The ix. Chapter.

1 God blesseth Noah and his sonnes. 3 God giueth libertie of meates, and forbiddeth the eating of blood. 9 Hee promiseth no more to destroy the worlde with water, 13 and giueth the rainebowe for a token thereof.

1 AND God blessed Noah, & his sonnes, & said vnto them, Be fruitefull, and multiplie, and replenish the earth.

a By the vertue of this cõmandement, beasts rage not so much against man, as otherwise they would, but are appointed to serue to his necessarie vses.

2 The feare of you, and the dread of you, shalbe vpon euery beast of ‖ earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hande are they deliuered.

3 Euery thing that moueth it selfe, & that liueth, shalbe meate for you, euen as the greene herbe haue I giue you all things.

b By this graunt of God, man may with a good conscience vse al the creatures of God for his food. *Leuit.* 17.14.

4 *But flesh in the life thereof which is the blood thereof, shal ye not eate.

c That is, liuing creatures, and the flesh of beasts which are strangled, wherby all cruelti is forbidden.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hande of euery beast will I require it, & at the hand of man, at the hand of mans ‖ brother will I require the life of man.

d Punishment for murder. ‖ *Or, neighbour.*

6 Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood bee shed, for in the image of God made he man.

7 But bee fruitefull, and multiplie you, breede in the earth, and increase therein.

8 God spake vnto Noah, & to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 Behold I, euen I stablishe my couenant with you, & with your seede after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, in foule, in cattell, in euery beast of the earth, which is with you, of all that go out of the arke, what soeuer liuing thing of the earth it be.

11 And my couenant I make with you, that from henceforth all flesh bee not rooted out with the waters of a flood, neither shalthere bee a floode to destroy the earth any more.

12 And God said, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee & you, and euery liuing creature that is with you for euer.

e The children which are not yet borne, are comprehended in Gods couenat made with their fathers.

f The rainbowe is nowe first made a signe of Gods couenant. *Ecclus.* 43.12.

13 I doe set my ‖ bowe in the cloude, and it shalbe for a token betweene mee and the earth.

14 *And it shall come to passe, that when I bring a cloude vpon the earth, the bowe also shalbe seene in the same cloud,

15 And I will thinke vpon my couenant which is betweene me & you, and euery liuing creature in all flesh: and it shall no more come to passe, that waters make a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shalbe in the cloude, and I will looke vpon it, that I may thinke vpon the euerlasting couenant, betweene God and euery liuing creature in all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God saide vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant, which I haue made betweene me & all flesh that is vpon earth.

18 The sonnes of Noah going forth of the Arke, were Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of ‡ Chanaan.

‡ *Heb.* Kenaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 Noah also began to be an ‡ husbandman, and planted a vineyarde.

‡ *Heb.* a man of the earth.

21 And hee, drinking of the wine, was drunken, & ‖ vncouered within his tent.

g Howe filthie a sinne drunkennesse is, & howe grieuously God doeth punish it. ‖ *Or, was vncouered.*

22 And Ham, the father of Chanaan, seeing the nakednesse of his father, tolde his two brethren without.

23 And Sem and Japheth taking a garment, laid it vpon their shoulders, and comming backeward, couered the nakednes of their father, namely their faces being turned awaye, least they should see their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knewe what his ponger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed h bee Chanaan, a seruant of seruants shal hee be vnto his brethren.

h He pronounceth as a Prophet the curse of God against Chanaan, to the more grieue of his father Cham. ‖ *Or, per suade.*

26 He said moreouer, Blessed be the Lord God of Sem, and Chanaan shall be his seruant.

27 God shall enlarge i Japheth, and he shall dwel in the tents of Sem, and Chanaan shall be his seruant.

i He declareth that the Gentiles which came of Iapheth, and were separated frõ the Church, should be ioyned to the same by the perswasion of Gods spirit, & preaching of the Gospell.

28 Noah lined after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah, were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he dyed.

The x Chapter.

1 *The encrease of mankinde by Noah and his sonnes.* 10 *The beginning of cities, countreys, and nations, after the flood.*

1 THese are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and vnto them were children borne after the flood.

2 *The children of Japheth: k Gomer, & Magog, and Madai, & Iauan, and Thubal, Mesech, and Thiras.

k *1. Chro.* 1.5.

3 The children of Gomer: Ashenas, and Riphath, and Thogarma.

4 The children of Iauan: Elisa, and Tharsis, Kittim, and Dodanim.

a These children are rehearsed of Moses, which afterwarde became princes of nations.

5 Of these were the l Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue, and after his kinred, in their nations.

b All landes beyond the sea they call Ilands, as Grecia and Italia.

6 The children of Ham: Chus, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Chanaan.

7 And the children of Chus: Seba, & Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtheca.

8 The children of Raamah: Seba, and Dedan: Chus also begate m Nimrod.

c Cruel princes are called in scripture, hunters.

9 The same began to bee mightie in the earth, for he was a mightie n hunter before the Lorde: wherefore it is sayde, Euen as d Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lord.

d God made the first authour of tyrannie odious to the common prouerbe. ‖ *Or, thy fathers*

10 The beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Sinar.

11 Out of that land came Asshur, & builded Nineue, and the citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 Resen also betweene Ninive & Calah, and it is a great citie.
13 Misraim begate Ludim, & Anamim, and Lehabim, and Nephthuim,
14 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) & Caphthorim.
15 Chanaan begate Sidon his first borne sonne, and e Heth,
16 And Jebusi, and Emori, and Girgasi,
17 And Hivi also, and Arki, and Sini,
18 And Arnadi, and Semari, & Hamathi: & afterward were the kinreds of þ Chanaanites spred abroad.
19 The border of the Chanaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commest to Gerar, vnto Azah, and as thou goest vnto Sodoma & Gomorra, and Adama and Seboim, euen vnto Lesa.
20 These are the children of Ham in their kinreds, in their tongues, countreis, and in their nations.
21 Vnto Sem also the f father of all the children of Heber, and elder brother of Japheth, there were children borne.
22 The children of Sem: Elam, & Assur, Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 The children of Aram: Vs, & Hul, Gether, and Mas.
24 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Heber.
25 Vnto Heber also were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth deuided, and his brothers name was Jactan.
26 Jactan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazarmaueth, and Jerah,
27 And Hadoram, and Vsal, and Dicla,
28 Obal also, and Abimael, and Seba,
29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all these were the children of Jactan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesa, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.
31 These are the children of Sem, after their kinreds & tongues, in their landes and nations.
32 And so these are the kinreds of the children of Noah after their generations, in their peoples: and of these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

The xi. Chapter.

3 The building of the towre of Babel. 7 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generation of Sem the sonne of Noah vnto Abram, which goeth with Lot to Haran.

1 And all the whole earth a was of one language, and like ‖ speach.
2 And when b they went forth from the East, they found a plaine in the land of Sinar, and there they abode.
3 And ‡ one said to another, Come, let vs prepare bricke, and burne them in the fire. And they had bricke for stones, and slime had they in stead of mortar.
4 And they said, Go to, let vs build vs a citie & a towre, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest peraduenture we be scattered abroad vpon the whole earth.
5 But the Lord c came downe to see þ citie and towre, which the children of men builded.
6 And the Lord said, Behold, d the people is one, and they haue all one language: & this they begin to doe, neither is there any let to them from all those thinges which they haue imagined to doe.
7 Come on, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that euery one perceiue not his neighbours speach.
8 And so the Lord scattered them from that place vpon all the earth: & they left off to build that citie.
9 And therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroade vpon the face of all the earth.
10 * These are the generations of Sem. Sem was an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arpharad two yeeres after the flood. *1.Chro.1.17.*
11 And Sem lined after he begat Arpharad, fiue hundred yeeres, & begate sonnes and daughters.
12 Arpharad lined fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Selah.
13 And Arpharad lined after hee begate Selah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
14 Selah lined thirtie yeeres, and begate Heber.
15 And Selah lined after hee begate Heber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
16 * And Heber lined foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate Peleg. *1.Chron.1.25.*
17 And e Heber lined after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
18 And Peleg lined thirtie yeres, and begate Ren.
19 And Peleg lined after hee begate Ren, two hundred and nine yeeres, & begat sonnes and daughters.
20 And Ren lined two and thirtie yeeres, and begate Serug.
21 And Ren lined after hee begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
22 And Serug lued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nachor.
23 And Serug lined after hée begate Nachor two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
24 And Nachor lined nine and twentie yeeres, and begate Tarah.
25 And Nachor lined after he begate Tarah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, & begate sonnes and daughters.
26 * Tarah lined seuentie yeeres, and begate g Abram, Nachor, and Haran. *1.Chron.1.26. Iosu.24.2.*
27 These are the generations of Tarah: Tarah begate h Abram, Nachor, and Haran: Haran begate Lot.
28 And Haran died in the presence of his father Tarah in the lande of his nativitie, in Vr of the Chaldees.
29 Abram and Nachor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, & the

a This vnitie continued a hundred yeeres, ‖ *Or, wordes.*
b Nimrod and his posteritie, inuaded other mens possessions.
‡ *Heb. Man said to his neighbour.*
c Whereby he declareth by the effect, that he knewe their wicked enterprises, by punishing the same.
d God speaketh this in derision, because of their foolish perswasion & enterprise.
e Names of the prouinces and people that came of Mizraim.
f The seuen nations that came of these, were destroyed afterward by þ people of God.
g In his stocke the Church was preserued, therefore Moses leaueth off speaking of Japheth and Ham, & entreateth of Sem more at large.
h This Heber kept in his familie the ancient tongue of the Iewes.
i Abraham was not þ first borne, though he be first placed.
k Abraham was borne when his father was 130. yeeres olde.

the name of Nachors wife was Milcha, the daughter of Haran, & father of Milcha, and the father of Iiscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, and had no childe.

31 And Tarah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe his sonne Abrams wife, and they departed together from Ur of the Chaldees, that they might goe into the lande of Chanaan: and they came vnto ‖Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Tarah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Tarah died in Haran.

The xii. Chapter.

1 *Abram is blessed of God, and goeth with Lot to the lande of Chanaan, which God promiseth to giue to him and to his seede.* 10 *Abram goeth into Egypt.* 13 *His wife calleth her selfe his sister, for whom Pharao is plagued.*

1 AND the * Lorde sayde vnto Abram, a Get thee out of thy countrey, and out of thy nation, and from thy fathers house, vnto a lande that I will shewe thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great people, and will blesse thee, and make thy name great, that thou shalt be a blessing.

3 I will also blesse them that blesse thee, & curse them that curse thee: and in thee shall all kinreds of the earth be b blessed.

4 And so Abram departed, as the Lorde had spoke vnto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seuentie and fiue yeres olde whē he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram c tooke Sarai his wife, & Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had in possession, and the soules that they had begotten in Haran, & they departed, that they might come into the land of Chanaan: and vnto the land of Chanaan they came.

6 Abram d passed through the lande, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Chanaanite was then in the land.

7 And the Lord appearing vnto Abram, sayd, Vnto thy seede will I giue this land: and there e builded he an altar vnto the Lord which appeared vnto him.

8 And remouing thence vnto a mountaine that was Eastward from Bethel, he pitched his tent, hauing Bethel on the West side, and Hai on the East: and there he, building an altar vnto the Lorde, did call vpon the name of the Lord.

9 And Abram tooke his iourney, going and iourneying toward the South.

10 And there was a famine in that lande, and therefore went Abram downe into Egypt, to be might sojourne there: for there was a grieuous famine in the land.

11 And when he was come nere to enter into Egypt, he sayde vnto Sarai his wife, Beholde, I knowe that thou art a fayre woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore shall it come to passe, that when the Egyptians se thee, they shall say, She is his wife, and they will kill me, but they will saue thee alue:

13 Say, I pray thee, that thou art my sister, that I may fare well for thy sake, and that my soule may liue through thy occasion.

14 And so when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, for she was very fayre.

15 The princes also of Pharao sawe her, & commended her before Pharao: and the woman was take into Pharaos house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, & Oxen, and bee Asses, men seruants, and maide seruats, shee Asses, and Camels.

17 But the Lorde plagued Pharao and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharao calling Abram, sayde, Why hast thou done this vnto me?

19 Why diddest thou not tell me that shee was thy wife? Why saidest thou, She is my sister, & so I might haue take her to be my wife? Now therefore behold, there is thy wife, take her, & go thy way.

20 And Pharao gaue his men commandement concerning him: and they conueyed him forth, and his wife, and all that he had.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 *Abram and Lot depart out of Egypt.* 8 *Abram deuideth the lande and cattell with Lot his brothers sonne.* 14 *The promise made to Abram, is renued.*

1 AND so Abram gate him vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, & Lot with him, toward the South.

2 And Abram was ‡verie riche in cattell, in siluer, and in golde.

3 And he went forth on his iourney frō the South, towarde Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning betweene Bethel and Hai:

4 Vnto the a place of the altar, which hee had made there at the first, and there Abram called on the name of the Lorde.

5 Lot also, which went with Abram, had sheepe, cattell, and tents.

6 And the lande was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there fell a strife betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardme of Lots cattell: Moreouer, the Chanaanites, and Pherizites dwelled at that time in the lande.

8 Then sayde Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene thee & me, and betweene my heardmen and thine: for wee be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Departe thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou wilt take the left hande, then I will goe to the right: or if thou departe to the right hande, I will goe to the left.

10 And so Lot lifting vp his eyes, beheld all

---

i It was a temptation to Abram to see the wicked blessed with children, and his wife barren.

‖Or, Charan.

Act.7.2.

a From the flood to this time, were 563. yeres passed through the land.

b Christ, the seede of Abraham, blessed all the cursed kinreds of the world.

c After his father was dead, and he chiefe of the familie.

d He wandred to and fro in the land, before he could find a setling place. Thus God exerciseth the faith of his children.

e It was not ynough for Abraham to worship God in his heart, but it was expedient to declare by outwarde deedes his fayth before men.

f The weakues of Abrams fayth appeareth in this, that he vsed vnlawfull meanes for to saue his owne life.

g Though Pharao were innocent touching Abram: yet this fact of Pharao declareth that his court was ful of corruption.

‡*Heb.heauie, or laden.*

a Men are delighted with those places where they haue tasted of Gods graces.

b Though they dwelt among their enemies, yet the strife was not abated.

c An example howe to pacify them that are fallen our.

d To yeeld part of mans right, it is a remedie against strife.

all the ‖countrey of Iordane, which was well watered euery where, before the Lorde destroyed Sodome & Gomorrhe, it was as the Garden of the Lorde, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Soar.

11 Then Lot chose al the plain of Iordane, and tooke his iourney from the East, and so [e] departed the one brother from the other,

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Chanaan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the [f] men of Sodome were wicked, and exceeding sinners against the Lord.

14 And the Lord said vnto [g] Abram, after that Lot was departed from him, Lift vp thine eyes now, & looke from the place where thou art, Northwarde, Southward, Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, will I giue vnto thee, and to thy seede for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seede also be numbred.

17 Arise, & [h] walke about in the land, after the length of it, and after the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram taking downe his tent, came & dwelled in the plaine ‡of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar vnto the Lord.

The xiii. Chapter.

11 Lot after the spoile of Sodome is taken prisoner. 16 Abram deliuereth him. 18 Melchisedec offereth gifts to Abram.

1 AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of ‖Shinar, Arioch king of Elasar, Chodorlaomer king of ‖Elam, and Thidall king of the [a] nations,

2 These made warre with Bera king of Sodome, & with Birsa king of Gomorrhe, and with Shinab king of Adma, and with Semeber king of Seboim, & with the king of Bela, the same is Soar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, where nowe the salt sea is.

4 For twelue yeeres were they subiect to king Chodorlaomer, & in the thirteenth yeere rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chodorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the ‡ Giants in Astaroth carnaim, & the Suzims in Ham, & the Emims in the plaine of Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, which boardereth vpon the wildernesse.

7 And they returning, came to Enmishpat, which is Cades, & smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, & also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-thamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrhe, and the king of Adma, and the king of Seboim, and the king of Bela, which is Soar,

9 And [b] they ioyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim, that is to say, with Chodorlaomer the king of Elam, & with Thidal king of nations, and with Amraphel king of Shinar, and with Arioch king of Elasar, foure kings against fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and [d] the kings of Sodome and Gomorrhe fled, and fell there: and they that remayned, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they taking all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrhe, and all their victailes, went their way.

12 And they caried away [e] Lot also, Abrams brothers sonne, and his goods (for he dwelled in Sodome) and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and tolde Abram the Hebrue, which dwelled in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eschol, and brother of Aner, which were confederate [f] with Abram.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, hee armed his exercised seruants which were borne in his owne house, three hundred and eightéene, and followed on them vnto Dan.

15 And he and his seruants were parted in companies against them by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which lyeth on the left hande of Damascus:

16 And recouered all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, the women also, and the people.

17 After that hee returned againe from the slaughter of Chodorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, came the king of Sodome forth to meete him in the valley Shaueh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchisedec king of Salem [g] brought forth bread and wine: and hee was the priest of the most highest God,

19 And blessed him, saying, Blessed be Abram vnto the high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed bee the high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies vnto thy hande: and Abram [h] gaue him tythes of all.

21 And the king of Sodome saide vnto Abram, Giue me the soules, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram answered the king of Sodome, I haue [i] lift vp my hand vnto the Lord the high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take of all that is thine, so much as a threede or shoe latchet, least thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram riche:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portions of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, which shall take their portions.

The

Or plaine.

e This was done by Gods prouidence, that onely Abram and his seed might dwel in the land of Chanaan.

f Lots choise was not verie luckie, who had nowe such neighbours

g God comforteth Abram in his griefe, for the departure of Lot.

h Though Abrã had no quietnes in this lande, yet he satisfied him selfe with Gods word.

‡ *Heb. set with ares.*

Or, Babylon.

Or, Persia.

a His armie was of souldiers which were runnagates out of diuers nations,

‡ *Heb. Rephaims.*

b They might haue sought meanes of reconciliation, by the ouerthrowe of their neighbours.

c The Sodomites might know that for their punishmẽt, God gaue victory to the smaller number, and in a strange countrey.

d The terrible destruction of rebelles.

e The godly are partakers of the harmes which come to the wicked among whome they dwell.

f God moued them to ioyne with Abram, and yet preserued him from their idolatrie and superstition.

g For to refresh Abram and his souldiers, and not to make any oblation. Which doth signifie that Christ doth feede the world with his Gospel.

h Wherein Melchisedec was a figure of Christ, the Epistle to the Hebrewes sheweth.

i An old maner of swearing.

The xv. Chapter.

1 *The Lord is Abrams defence and reward.* 4 *God promiseth his seede to Abram,* 6 *and he beleeued, and was iustified.* 7 *The land of Chanaan is yet againe promised to Abram.*

1 AFter these ‡things the worde of the Lorde came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram, [a] I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great [b] rewarde.

‡*Heb, wordes.*

a The victorie which he obteined, caused him to haue much enuie, wherefore God comforted him.

b This outward victorie was not the onely reward he should looke for.

2 And Abram sayd, Lord, what wilt thou giue me when I go childelesse? the ‖child of the stewardshippe of my house is this Eleazar of Damasco.

‖*Or, steward.*

3 And Abram sayd, See, to me thou hast giuen no seed: loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And beholde, the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, saying, Hee shall not be thine heyre: but one that shall come out of thine owne bowels shall bee thine heire.

5 And hee brought him out, and saide, Looke vp to heauen, and tell the starres, if thou bee able to number them. And hee saide vnto him, Euen so shall thy seede be.

6 And Abram beleeued the Lorde, and that counted hee to him for righteousnesse.

7 And againe he sayde vnto him, I am the Lorde that brought thee out of Vr of the Chaldees, to giue thee this lande, and that thou mightest inherite it.

e This asking of signes is a speciall motion of Gods spirit, not permitted to all men, but to certaine, as to Gedeon, Ezechias, & to the virgin Marie, &c.

8 And he sayde, Lorde God, [c] whereby shall I knowe that I shall inherite it?

9 He answered vnto him, Take an Heyfer of three yeeres olde, and a shegoate of three yeeres old, and a three yeeres old Ramme, a turtle Doue also, and a yong Pigeon.

10 He tooke therefore all these vnto him, & [d] deuided them in the middes, and layd euery piece one ouer against another: but the birds deuided he not.

d This diuiding of beasties was an olde maner in making of leagues among many people, Iere. 34.

11 And when the foules fell on the carkases, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the sunne was down, there fell a deepe sleepe vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he sayd vnto Abram, Know this of a suretie, that thy seede shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall entreate them euill [e] foure hundred yeeres.

e These foure hundred yeeres are to be counted from the birth of Isahac, vnto the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

14 But the nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterwarde shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace, & shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither againe: for [f] the wickednesse of the Amorites is not yet full.

f Though God suffered the wicked for a time, yet his vengeance fal'eth vpon them when ỹ measure of their wickednes is ful.

17 And so it was, that when ỹ sunne went downe, and it was twylight, beholde, a smoking furnace and a fyrebrande going betweene the said pieces.

18 In that same daye the Lorde made a couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this lande, from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer ‡Euphrates.

‡*Heb. Perah.*

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Cadmonites,

20 And the ‡Hethites, and the Pherezites, and the ‡Giantes,

‡*Heb. Chittites.*

‡*Heb. Rephaims.*

21 The Amorites also, and the Chanaanites, and Girgasites, & the Iebusites.

The xvi. Chapter.

2 *Sarai giueth Abram leaue to take Hagar her mayde to wife.* 4 *Hagar despiseth her mistresse,* 6 *and being cruell entreated, runneth away from Sarai.* 7 *An Angel comforteth her,* 9 *willing her to turne againe, and nameth her first childe Ismael.*

1 SArai Abrams wife bare him no children: but she had an ‖handmaide, an Egyptian, Hagar by name.

‖*Or, a bond woman.*

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Beholde, nowe the Lorde hath restrained [a] mee, that I can not beare: I pray thee goe in to my maide, it may be that I may ‖ be builded by her: and Abram obeyed the voyce of Sarai.

a She erred in that she sought vnlawfull meanes, as though God could not giue her children in her old age.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maide the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeeres in the lande of Chanaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

‖*Or, receiue a childe.*

4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued. And when she sawe that shee had conceiued, [b] her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

b This punishment declareth the anger of God against those that attempt any thing against his word.

5 And Sarai saide vnto Abram, There is wrong done vnto me by thee: I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, which, seeing that she hath conceiued, I am despised in her eyes: the Lord be iudge betweene thee and me.

6 But Abram sayde vnto Sarai, Beholde, thy [c] maide is in thy hande, doe with her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, shee fled from the face of her.

c Abram beareth with the anger of his wife.

7 And the Angel of the Lorde founde her beside a fountaine in the wildernesse, by the well that is in the way to Sur:

d The seuerities of the master should not make the seruant neglect his duetie.

8 And hee saide, Hagar Sarais maide, Whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? She saide, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

e The ministers that God sendeth, vse to speake in Gods person.

9 And the Angel of the Lorde saide vnto her, [d] Returne to thy mistresse againe, & submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And againe [e] the Angel of the Lorde said vnto her, I multiplying, I will multiply thy seede, in such sort, that it shall not be nombred for multitude.

‖*That is, the Lord shall heare.*

11 And the Lordes Angel sayde vnto her, See, thou art with childe, & shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ismael: because the Lorde hath heard thy tribulation.

‖*That is, a fierce or a cruell man.*

f God by this doeth signifie his iust iudgement, that such as deserue to be at cõtinuall enimitie with other men, shall likewise haue other men continuall enemies vnto them.

12 He also will be a ‖ wilde man, and his hand wil be against euery man, & euery mans hand against him: & he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the Lord that spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on me:

me: for she said, I am. I not also here looked after him that seeth me?
14 Wherefore the well was called, The well of him that liueth and seeth me: and it is betweene Cades and Bared.
15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare vnto him, Ismael.
16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres olde, when Hagar bare Ismael to him.

The xvii. Chapter.

5 *Abram is called Abraham.* 8 *The land of Chanaã is promised vnto Abraham the first time.* 12 *Circumcision is ordeyned.* 15 *Sarai is named Sara.* 16 *Isahac is promised againe vnto Abraham.* 23 *Abraham circumciseth him selfe, Ismael, & his houshold seruantes.*

1 WHen Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to him, and saide vnto him, I am the almightie God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.
2 And I wil make my couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiplie thee exceedingly.
3 Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,
4 As it is I, beholde, my couenant is with thee, and thou shalt bee a father of many [a] nations.
5 Neither shal thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shalbe called [b] Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.
6 [c] I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, & wil make nations of thee, yea and kings shall spring out of thee.
7 Moreouer, ‡ I will make my couenant betweene me & thee, & thy seede after thee, in their generations, by an euerlasting couenant, that I may be God vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee.
8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, euen all the land of Chanaan, for an euerlasting possession, and will bee [d] their God.
9 And God saide againe vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my couenant therefore, both thou, & thy seede after thee, in their generations.
10 This is my couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene me and you, & thy seede after thee: euery * man childe among you shalbe [e] circumcised.
11 Yee shall circumcise [f] the flesh of your foreskinne, and it shalbe a token of the couenant betwixt me and you.
12 And euery manchilde of eight dayes olde, shalbe circumcised amongst you in your generations: both he that is borne in thy house, as hee that is bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seede.
13 He that is borne in thine house, & he also that is bought with money, must needes be circumcised: & my couenant shalbe in your flesh for an euerlasting couenant.
14 And the vncircumcised manchilde, in whose flesh the foreskinne is not circumcised, & that soule shalbe cut off from his people, because hee hath broken my couenant.
15 And God said vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife, shalt thou not call Sarai, but Sara shall her name be.
16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne of her: yea, I will blesse her, & shee shalbe a mother of nations, yea and kings of people shall spring of her.
17 But Abraham fell vpon his face, & laughed, & said in his heart, Shall a childe bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and shall Sara that is ninetie yeeres olde beare?
18 And Abraham saide vnto God, O that Ismael might liue in thy sight.
19 Vnto whom God said, Sara thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deede, and thou shalt call his name Isahac: and I will establish my couenant with him for an euerlasting couenant, and with his seede after him.
20 And as concerning Ismael also I haue heard thee: for I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiplie him exceedingly: Twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make a great nation of him.
21 But my couenant will I make with Isahac, which Sara shall beare vnto thee, euen this time twelue moneth.
22 And hee left off talking with him, and God departed vp from Abraham.
23 Abraham tooke Ismael his sonne, and such as were borne in his house, and all that was bought with money, as many as were men children, which were among the men of Abrahams house, and [k] circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.
24 Abraham also himselfe was ninetie yeeres old and nine, when the flesh of his foreskinne was circumcised.
25 Ismael his sonne was thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.
26 The selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ismael his sonne.
27 And all the men of his house, borne in his house, or bought with money of strangers, were circumcised with him.

The xviii. Chapter.

18 *Christ is promised to all nations.* 22 *The destruction of Sodome is declared to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham prayeth for them.*

1 AND the LORD * appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre: and he sate in his tent doore in the heate of the day.
2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, [a] three men stoode by him: and when he sawe them, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,
3 And sayde, [b] Lord, if I haue now found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:
4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fet, and

a Not of them onely that were of his children: but also of the beleeuing Gentiles.
b The changing of his name, is a seale of Gods promise. *Rom.* 4. 17.
c It was a hard thing for an old man to be perswaded herein, therefore God repeateth his saying.
‡ *Heb. I will make to rise.*
d The promises made to Abram, were not of benefites onely of this life.
Acts. 7. 8.
e Circumcision is called the couenant, because it hath included in it the promise of Gods grace.
f That priuie part is circumcised, to shew that all that is begotten of man is corrupt, and must be mortified. Rom. 4.
g The contemners of Gods sacraments, shall not be partakers of Gods promises and benefites.
h This came not of ioy onely, but that he marueiled at the strangeneſſe thereof.
i The euerlasting couenant is made with the children of the spirit: and with the children of the flesh is made the temporall promise, as in this place to Ismael.
k They were well instructed, which obeied to be circumcised without resistance: which thing declareth, that maisters in their houses ought to be preachers to their families, that from the highest to the lowest, they may obey the will of God.
Heb. 13. 2.
a Though they were Angels, yet in outward shew they were but men.
b He saw three, but directed his speach to one, whereby the mysterie of the Trinitie is declared.

and

and wash your feete, and refresh your selues vnder the tree,
5 And I will fet a morsell of bread to comfort your heartes withall, and then shall you go your wayes: for therefore are you come to your seruant. And they sayd, Do as thou hast sayd.
6 And Abraham went apace into the tent, vnto Sara, and sayd, Make readie at once three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.
7 And Abraham running vnto his beasts, fet a Calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man: and he hasted to make it readie at once.
8 And he tooke butter, and milke, & the Calfe which he had prepared, and set it before them, and stoode himselfe by them vnder the tree: [e] and they did eate.
9 And they sayde vnto him, Where is Sara thy wife? He answered, Behold, in the tent.
10 And he sayd, I will certainely returne vnto thee [d] if I liue: and loe, Sara thy wife shall haue a sonne. That heard Sara in the tent doore, which was behinde him.
11 Abraham and Sara were both olde, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sara, after the maner as it is with women.
12 Therefore Sara laughed within her selfe, saying, Now I am waxed olde, shall I giue my selfe to lust, and my lord olde also?
13 And God said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sara laugh, saying, Shall I of a suretie beare a childe, which am olde?
14 Is any thing ‡ vnpossible to God? According to the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, if I liue: and Sara shall haue a sonne.
15 Then Sara denied it, saying, I laughed not: for she was afrayde. And he sayde, It is not so, but thou diddest laugh.
16 And the men, rising vp from thence, looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with thē to bring them on ꝑ way.
17 And the Lord sayd, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,
18 Seing that Abraham shall surely be a great and a mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe blessed in him?
19 I know this also, that he will commaunde his children and his household after him, that they keepe the way of the Lord, and to do iustice and iudgement, that the Lord may bring vpon Abraham that he hath spoken vnto him.
20 And the Lord sayd, [e] Because the crye of Sodome & Gomorrhe is great, & because their sinne is exceeding grieuous:
21 I wil goe downe now, and see whether they haue [f] done altogether according to that crye which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.
22 And the men departed thence, & went to Sodomewarde: but Abraham stoode yet before the Lord,
23 And Abraham drewe neere, and sayd, Wilt thou also destroye the righteous with the wicked?
24 ‖ If there be [g] fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou destroye, & not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?
25 That be farre from thee, that thou shouldest do after this maner, and slaye the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the worlde doe according to right?
26 And the Lord sayd, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, I will [h] spare all the place for their sakes.
27 And Abraham answering, sayde, Behold, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord, which am dust and ashes:
28 If there shall lacke fiue of fiftie righteous, wilt thou destroye all the citie for lacke of fiue? And he sayde, If I finde there fourtie and fiue, I will not destroy them.
29 And he proceeded to speake vnto him againe, and sayde, What if there shall be fourtie found there? He answered, I will not do it for fourties sake.
30 He sayd vnto him againe, O let not my Lord be angrie that I speake: What if there shall thirtie be found there? And he sayde, I will do nothing if I finde thirtie there.
31 He sayde againe, O see, I haue taken vpon me to speake now also vnto my Lord: What if there shal be twentie found there? He answered, I will not destroye them for twenties sake.
32 And he sayd, O let not my Lord be angrie, and I will speake yet but this once: What if tenne shall be found there? He answered, I will not destroye them for tennes sake.
33 And the Lord went his way assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham also returned vnto his place.

The xix. Chapter.

Lot receiueth two Angels into his house. 4 The filthie lustes of the Sodomites. 24 Sodome is destroyed.

1 AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate at the gate of Sodome: & Lot seeing them, rose vp to meete them, & he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.
2 And he sayd, Oh my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feete, and ye shal rise vp early to go in your waies. Which sayd, They: but we will byde in the streets all night.
3 And he pressed vpon them exceedingly: and they returning in vnto him, entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.
4 And before they went to rest, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodome compassed

e For as God gaue them bodies for a time, so gaue he them the vse thereof, that is, to walke, to eat & drinke, and such like.
d As the Angel before did walke, eate, and drinke like a man, so he speaketh here as a man.
‡ Heb. hidden.
e God had before by warre and destruction of their enemies, called them to repentance: but they contemned Gods calling.
f God forbeareth punishment, vntil the ripenes of our sinnes compell him to vengeance.
‖ Or, peraduenture.
g Abraham witheth not the wicked to be vnpunished: but the godly to be deliuered out of this vtter destruction.
h God bindeth not himself here alwaies to spare the wicked for the godly mens sake: as Exech. 18.

campassed the house round about, both olde & yong, all people from all quarters.

5 And they calling vnto Lot, saide vnto him, b Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And sayde, May, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold, I haue two daughters, which haue knowen no man, them will I bring out nowe vnto you, & c doe with them as it seemeth good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadowe of my roofe.

9 d And they sayde, Stand backe: And they sayde againe, This came in as one to sojourne, and will he bee nowe a iudge? we will surely deale worse with thee then with them. And they preassed sore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came to breake vp the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And the men that were at the doore of the house, they smote with blindnesse both small and great: so that they were wearied in ‡ seeking the doore.

12 And the men saide vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? e sonne in lawe, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, & whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is great before the face of God: for the Lorde hath sent f vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in lawe, which married his daughters, saying, Stande vp, get ye out of this place, for the Lorde will ouerthrowe this citie. But he seemed as though hee had mocked vnto his sonnes in lawe.

15 And when the morning arose, the Angels caused Lot to s speede him, saying, Stand vp, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which be at hand: least thou perish in the ‖ sinne of the citie.

16 And as hee prolonged the time, the men caught both him, his wife, and his two daughters by the handes, the Lorde being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

17 And when they had brought them out, the Angel h sayde, ‖ Saue thy selfe, and looke not behinde thee, neyther tarry thou in all this playne countrey: ‖ Saue thy selfe in the mountaine, least thou perish.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my lords.

19 Behold, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life: i Behold, I can not be saued in the mountaine, least some harme fall vpon me, and I die.

20 Beholde, here is a citie by, to flee vnto, euen ponder litle one: Oh let mee escape thither: Is it not a litle one, and my soule shall liue?

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue receiued thy ‡ request, as concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrowe this citie for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, and ‖ bee saued there: for I can doe nothing till thou bee come thither. And therefore the name of the citie is Soar.

23 And the Sunne was nowe risen vpon the earth, & Lot was entred into Soar.

24 Then the Lorde rained vpon Sodome and Gomorrhe brimstone and fire, from the Lord out of heauen:

25 And ouerthrewe those cities, and all that plaine region, and all that dwelled in the cities, and that that grewe vpon the earth.

26 But Lots wife following him, looked behinde her, and k was turned into a pillar of salte.

27 Abrahām rising vp earely, got him to the place where hee stoode before the presence of God,

28 And looked towarde Sodome and Gomorrhe, and towarde all the lande of that playne countrey, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey arose, as the smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to passe, that when God destroyed the cities of that region, l hee thought vpon Abrahām, and sent Lot out from the middest of the ouerthrowe, when he ouerthrewe the cities, in one of the which Lot dwelled.

30 And Lot departed out of Soar, and dwelled in the mountaine, with his two daughters: for he feared to tarie in Soar, but dwelled in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the ‖ elder saide vnto the yonger, m Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the worlde.

32 Come, let vs giue our father wine to drinke, and lye with him, that wee may ‡ saue seede of our father.

33 And so they gaue their father wine to drinke that night: and the elder daughter went and lay with her father: and he perceiued it not, neither when shee lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

34 And on the morow the elder said vnto the yonger, Behold, yesternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and go thou and lye with him, that we may raise vp seede of our father. And they made their father drinke wine that night also.

35 And the yonger arose, & lay with him: and he perceiued it not, neither when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

36 Thus were n both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the elder bare a sonne, and called his

a Nothing is more dangerous then to dwell where sinne reigneth, the poyson wherof infecteth all sorts.

b This one fact declareth the manifolde wickednesse of the citie.

c As the defence of the strangers was godly: so this meanes to saue them, was not good.

d The wicked cannot abide to be told of their faults.

‡Heb. finding.

e God dealeth mercifully with all that pertaine to the godly, if they contemne not his goodnes.

f Angels may be ministers both of Gods grace and wrath.

g Many thoughts and cares made him slacke wherein the angels instructed him.

‖Punishment.

h God doeth not onely begin, but also finisheth the saluation of his seruants.

‖Or, flee for thy selfe.

‖Or, escape into the hill.

i The infirmitie of Lots faith, not contenting himselfe with the meanes that God had appointed.

‖Or, escape thither safe.

k As touching the body onely, and this was a noteable monument of Gods vengeance for her disobedience.

l God declared howe much he loued Abraham, in deliuering out Lot, whome he did also much regard.

‖Or, first borne.

m Though this counsaile were not for lust sake, but for propagation of children: yet the meanes here vsed, is detestable.

‡Heb. To keepe aliue, or quicken.

n This God permitted him to fall most horribly in these solitary mountaines, whom the wickednes of Sodome could not ouercome.

his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the ponger bare a sonne also, and called his name Benammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

The xx. Chapter.

Abraham dwelleth as a stranger in the lande of Gerar.

1 AND Abraham [a] departed thence toward the South countrey, & dwelled betweene Cades and Sur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham saide of Sara his wife, [b] She is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and fet Sara away.

3 But God came to Abimelech by night in a dreame, and sayd to him, See, [c] thou art but a dead man for the womans sake which thou hast taken away: for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not yet touched her: and hee saide, Lorde, wilt thou slay righteous people?

5 Said not he vnto me, She is my sister? yea, and she her selfe said, He is my brother: with a [d] single heart, and innocent hands haue I done this.

6 And God sayde vnto him in a dreame, I wote well that thou diddest it in the singlenesse of thy heart: I kept thee also that thou shouldest not sinne against me, and therefore suffered I not thee to touch her.

7 Nowe therefore, deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophete, and he shall pray for thee that thou mayest liue: But and if thou deliuer her not againe, be sure that thou shalt die the death, both thou and all that thou hast.

8 Therefore Abimelech rising vp betimes in the morning, called all his seruants, and tolde all these sayings in their eares: and the men were sore afrayde.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? & what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on mee and on my [e] kingdome so great a sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto mee, that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech saide vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 Abraham answered, For I [f] thought thus, Surely, the feare of God is not in this place: and they shall slay me for my wiues sake.

12 Yet in verie deede shee is my sister: for she is the daughter of my father, though she bee not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.

13 And after God caused mee to wander out of my fathers house, I said vnto her, This kindues shalt thou shewe vnto me in all places where we come, that thou say of me, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech sheepe and oxen, men seruants, & women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sara his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold my land lieth before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee best.

16 But vnto Sara he sayde, See, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of siluer: beholde, it is a couering of thine eyes vnto all that are with thee, and to all other: and thus thee was [f] reproued.

17 And so Abraham prayed vnto God: & God healed Abimelech, & his wife, and his maydens, and they bare children.

18 For the Lorde had [g] closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Abrahams wife.

The xxi. Chapter.

Ishac is borne. 14 *Hagar is cast out, with her yong sonne Ismael.* 17 *The Angell comforteth her.*

1 THe Lorde visited Sara, as hee had promised, and did vnto her according as he had spoken.

2 For Sara conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, the same season which the Lord had appointed.

3 And Abraham [a] called his sonnes name that was borne vnto him, which Sara bare him, ‡ Isahac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isahac, when he was ‡ eight dayes olde, as God commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres olde, when his sonne Isahac was borne vnto him.

6 But Sara sayde, God hath made ‡ me to reioyce, so that all that heare, will ioy with me.

7 She saide also, Who would haue sayde vnto Abraham, that Sara should [b] haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne him a sonne in his olde age.

8 The childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isahac was weaned.

9 Sara sawe also the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, to be a [c] mocker.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bonde woman, shall not be heire with my sonne Isahac.

11 And this saying was verie grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 And God sayde vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and of thy bonde woman: In all that Sara hath sayde vnto thee, heare her voyce: for in Isahac shall thy seede be called.

13 Moreouer, of the sonne of the bonde woman will I make a nation: because he is thy seede.

14 And so [d] Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottel of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the lad also, and sent her away: who departing, wandered vp and downe in the wildernesse of ‡ Beer-seba.

15 And

a God did thus teach him that he was but a stranger here.

b Abraham once againe gineth more to his owne deuise, then to the prouidence of God.

c We may learne howe greatly adulterie displeaseth God.

d He did neither purposely nor tyrannically take another mans wife.

e The wickednesse of the king bringeth Gods wrath vpon the whole realme.

f Or sayde.

f God caused this heathen king to reproue her, because she dissembled, calling her husband Abraham her brother.

g God had taken away from them the gift of conceiuing.

a All things are done here according to Gods word & promise, to teach that Gods worde shoulde be our rule.

‡ *Heb. Iitschac.*

‡ *Heb. the sonne of eight dayes.*

‡ *Heb. Tome a laughter.*

b It is the dueties of the mother, if she may, to nurse her childe, as appeareth, 1. Tim. 5.

c Ismael mocked Gods promise made to Isahac, which the Apostle calleth persecution. Gal. 4. 29.

d Abraham manfully denieth himselfe, in submitting his naturall affection to the will of God.

‡ *Sheba.*

…s spent in the bottel, …e lad vnder some one of the trees:

16 And went and sate on the other side a great way, as it were a bowe shoote off: for she sayd, I will not see the death of the childe. And she sitting downe on the other side, lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God a heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and sayd vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he lyeth.

18 Arise, and lift vp the lad, and take him in thine hand: for I will make of him a great people.

19 And God b opened her eyes, and she sawe a well of water, and she went and filled the bottell with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And c God was with the lad: and he grewe, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became a principall archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother got him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And at the same season, Abimelech & Phicol his chiefe captaine spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest:

23 And now therefore, sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not ‡hurt me, nor my children, nor my childrens childzen: but that thou shalt deale with me, and the countrey where thou hast dene a stranger, according vnto the kindnesse that I haue shewed thee.

24 And Abraham sayd, I will d sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech for a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech sayd, I wot not who hath done this thing: also thou toldest me not, neither heard I of it but this day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they made both of them a league together.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes by themselues.

29 And Abimelech sayd vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 He answered, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnes vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore the place is called i Beer seba: because that there they sware both of them.

32 Thus made they a k leegue together at Beer seba: and Abimelech and Phicol his chiefe captaine rose vp, and turned againe into the lande of the Philistines.

33 And Abraham planted a wood in Beer seba, and l called there on the name of the Lord the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham soiourned in the Philistines lande a long season.

The xxii. Chapter.

1. The faith of Abraham is tried in offering his sonne Ishac. 2. Ishac is a figure of Christ.

1 AFter these ||sayings, God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. Which answered, Here I am.

2 And he sayd, b Take thy sonne, thine only sonne Ishac whom thou louest, & get thee vnto the lande of c Moriah: and d offer him there for a whole burnt offring, vpon one of the mountaines which I will shew thee.

3 Then Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his Asse, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Ishac his sonne, and cloue wood for the whole burnt offering, and rose vp, and got him to the place which God had appointed him.

4 The third daye Abraham lift vp his eyes, and sawe the place a farre off:

5 And sayde vnto his yong men, Abide here with the Asse, I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the whole burnt offering, and layd it vpon Ishac his sonne: but he him selfe tooke fire in his hand, ‖ and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 Then spake Ishac vnto Abraham his father, and sayd, My father. And he answered, Here am I my sonne. He sayd, See, here is fire and wood: but where is the ‡ beast for a whole burnt sacrifice?

8 Abraham answered, My sonne, God wil prouide a beast for a whole burnt sacrifice: and so they went both together.

9 And whe they came to the place which God had shewed him, Abraham built an altar there, and dressed the wood, and bound Ishac his sonne, and layd him on the altar aboue vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretching forth his hand, tooke the knife to haue killed his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the Lord called vnto him from heauen, saying, Abraham, Abraham. And he sayd, Here am I.

12 And he sayd, Laye not thy hand vpon the childe, neither doe any thing vnto him: for now I e know that thou fearest God, and hast for my sake not spared thine onely sonne.

13 And Abraham lifting vp his eyes, looked, and beholde, behinde him there was a Ramme caught by the hornes in a thicket: And Abraham went, & tooke the Ramme, and offered him vp for a whole burnt offering in the steade of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of the place, f The Lord will see. And it is said this day, In the mount will the Lorde be seene.

15 And the Angel of the Lord cryed vnto Abraham from heauen, the second time,

16 And sayd, By my selfe haue I sworne,

saith

e Because of his promise sake: for it appeareth not that Ismael prayed to God, or repented him.

f When God withdraweth his helpe, we see not his meanes which be hard at hand. *g* In worldly affayres God caused Ismael to prosper.

‡ *Lye vnto me.*

h So that it is a lawfull thing to take an othe in matters of importance for to iustifie & trueth, and to assure others of our vpright dealing.

i Or well of the othe, or the well of couenant, or the well of seuen lambes.

k Thus we see that the godly, as touching outward thinges, maye make peace with the wicked that know not the true God.

l Abraham did not alter his true worshipping of God, though he made a league with the king.

‖ *Or, thinges.*

a God tempted not Abraham to sinne, but onely to trie his faith.

b God will trie our faith in those things we set most store by.

c Signifying the feare of God, vpon the which hill, Adam, Noah, and Sem worshipped god, where Solomon after builded the temple.

d Herein standeth the chiefest point of his temptation, seeing he was commanded to offer vp him, in whome God had promised to blesse all the nations of the worlde.

‖ *Or, sword.*

‡ *Heb. lambe.*

e That which God had tried by experience, he is sayd to knowe.

f Abraham changeth the name, to shewe that God doeth both see & prouide secretly for his, and also euidently is seene & felt in time conuenient.

faith

g God giueth his free benefits the name of reward, to prouoke men to godlinesse: not for the merite of the worke.

saith the Lord, g 2Because thou hast done this thing, and hast not spared thine only sonne,
17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee, and in multiplying, I will multiplie thy seede as the starres of heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea side, and thy seede shall possesse the gates of his enemies.
18 And in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth bee blessed, because thou hast heard my voyce.
19 So turned Abraham againe vnto his yong men: and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-seba, & Abraham dwelt at Beer-seba.
20 And after these things, one tolde Abraham, saying, Beholde Milcha, she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nachor.
21 Vus his eldest sonne, and Buz his brother, & Kamuel p father of the ‡Syrians,
‡Heb. Aram.
22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jedlaph, and Bethuel.
‡Heb. Ribka.
23 And Bethuel begate ‡Rebecca. These eight did Milcha beare to Nachor Abrahams brother.
h She was the second wife, which had not part of all the goodes as the first wife had, nor rule ouer the house.
24 And h his concubine called Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, Thahas, and Maacha.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 *Abraham bewayleth Saraes death. 6 He buyeth the fielde for her buriall of Ephron the Hethite. 19 Sara is layde in graue.*

‡Heb. An hundred yeere, and twentie yeere, and seuen yeere.
I SAra was an ‡hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old (so long liued she.)
2 And Sara dyed in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron, in the lande of Chanaan: and Abraham came a to mourne for Sara, and to weepe for her.
a The godly may mourne, so that they mourne not out of measure: for the naturall affection is not to be disalowed.
3 And Abraham stoode vp from the sight of his coarse, and talked with the sonnes of Heth, saying,
4 I am a stranger & a sojourner amongest you: giue me a possession to burie in with you, p I may burye my coarse out of my sight.
5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,
6 Heare vs my Lord, Thou art a b Prince of GOD amongest vs, in the chiefest of our sepulchres burie thy dead: none of vs shall forbid thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest burie thy dead therein.
b That is, godly or excellent, for so the Hebrues vse to speak of all thinges that are notable.
7 Abraham stoode vp, and bowed himselfe before the people of the lande, that is, the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your ‡minde that I shall burie my dead out of my sight, heare mee, and speake for mee to Ephron the sonne of Zoar,
‡Heb. in your soules.
9 That he may giue me p caue of ‖ Machpelah, which he hath in the ende of his fielde: but for as much money as it is worth, shall he giue it me for a possession to burie in amongst you.
‖Or, double.
10 (For Ephron ‖ dwelled amongst the children of Heth.) And Ephron the Hethite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, and of all that
‖Or, sate.
c went in at the gates of his citie, saying,
c Meaning, all the citizens and inhabitants.
11 Not so my Lorde, heare me: The fielde giue I thee, and the caue that therein is giue I thee also, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: burie thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed him selfe before the people of the lande,
13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of p people of the countrey, saying, If thou wilt giue it, then I pray thee heare me, I will giue siluer for the fielde, take it of mee, and I will burie my dead therein.
14 Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,
15 My Lorde, hearken vnto me: The lande is worth foure hundred d sicles of siluer, what is that betwixt thee and me? burie therefore thy dead.
d The common sicle is about 20.d. so then 400. sicles amount to 33.lib. 6.s. 8.d. after 5.s. the ounce.
16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and weighed him the siluer which he had spoken in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, euen foure hundred siluer sicles of currant money among Marchants.
17 And the fielde of Ephron in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, euen the field, and the caue that was therein, and all the trees that were in the fielde, and that were in all the borders round about, was made sure
18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the sight of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.
19 After this did Abraham burie Sara his wife in the double caue of the fielde that lieth before Mamre, the same is Hebron in the lande of Chanaan.
20 And so both the fielde and the caue that is therein, was made vnto Abraham a sure possession to burie in by the sonnes of Heth.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 *Abraham causeth his seruant to sweare to take a wife for Isahac of his owne kinred.*
2 *Eliezer his seruant sweareth, and goeth.*
10 *He commeth to Nachor.*
12 *He prayeth for a good speede.*
15 *Rebecca commeth to the well.*
22 *She receiueth the eare rings and bracelets.*
28 *She runneth and telleth her mother.*
29 *Laban runneth to the man.*
34 *Eliezer declareth his message.*
50 *Laban and Bethuel answere.*
58 *Rebecca is called.*
61 *She commeth with her maides.*
62 *Isahac receiueth her.*

I ANd Abraham was olde and striken in dayes: and the Lorde had blessed Abraham in all things.
a An olde maner of taking an othe, whereby p inferiour did testifie his subiection. And here also may be gathered the mysterie of Christ, which came of the loynes of Abraham.
2 And Abraham sayd vnto his eldest seruant of his house, which had the rule ouer all that he had, Put a thy hande vnder my thigh:
3 And I will make thee sweare by the Lorde God of heauen, and God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne, of e daughters of the Chananites, amongst which I dwell:
b Abraham would not that his sonne should marrie out of the godly family, for the inconueniences that come by mayning with the vngodly, which are set foorth in sundry places of the Scripture.
4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to b my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isahac.
5 But the seruant sayd vnto him, Peradventure the woman will not agree to come with mee vnto this lande, shall I bring thy sonne againe vnto the lande which thou camest out of?
6 To whome Abraham answered, Beware that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.
7 The Lord God of heauen, which take

me from my fathers house, and from the lande of my kinred, & which spake vnto me, & that sware vnto me, saying, Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shal send his Angell before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 Neuertheles, if the woman will not folow thee, then shalt thou be cleare from this my othe: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him as concerning that matter.

10 And the seruant toke tenne Camels, of the Camels of his master, and departed, (and had of all maner of goods of his master with him) and so hee arose and went to ‡ Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nachor.

‡ *Heb. Aram Naharaim: that is, Syria of the two floods.*

11 And made his Camels to lye downe without the citie, by a welles side of water, at euen, about the time that women come to drawe water.

e He groundeth his prayer vpon Gods promise made to his master.

12 And he sayd, Lorde e God of my master Abraham, I pray ‡ thee sende mee good speede this day, and shewe mercie vnto my master Abraham.

‡ *Make to meete before me to day.*

13 Loe, I stande here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of this citie come out to drawe water:

d The seruant moued by Gods spirite, desired to be assured by a signe, whether he should speede of his message, or not.

14 d Now let the damsell to whome I say, Bowe downe thy pitcher I pray thee that I may drinke: If she say also, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke also: let the same be she that thou hast ordeyned for thy seruant Isahac, and thereby shall I knowe that thou hast shewed mercie on my master.

15 And it came to passe per he had left speaking, behold, Rebecca came out, the daughter of Bethuel sonne of Milcha, the wife of Nachor Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 The damsel was very fayre to looke vpon, and pet a mayde, and vnknowen of man: and shee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant running to meete her, sayd, Let mee, I pray thee, drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she sayde, Drinke my Lorde. And she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her arme, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had giuen him drinke, she sayd, I will drawe water for thy Camels also, vntill they ‖ haue dronke ynough.

‖ *Or, ceasse to drinke.*

20 And shee powred out her pitcher into the trough hastily, and ranne againe vnto the well to drawe water, and drewe for all his Camels.

21 And the man wondred at her, but held his peace: to wit whether the Lorde had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And as the Camels had left drinking, the man toke a golden earering of halfe a sicle weight, and two bracelets for her handes, of ten sicles weight of golde,

23 And sayde, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there rome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 She answered him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcha, which she bare vnto Nachor:

25 And sayde moreouer vnto him, We haue litter and prouender ynough, and also roome to lodge in,

26 And the man bowed him selfe, and worshipped the Lorde,

27 And sayd, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, which hath not left destitute my master of his mercie & trueth: for when I was e on my iourney, the Lord brought me to my masters brothers house.

e Such things as happen in mens iourneyes, are gouerned by the prouidence of God.

28 And the damsell ranne, and tolde them of her mothers house these things.

29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban: and he ranne out vnto the man to the well.

30 For assoone as hee had seene the earerings, and the bracelets in his sisters handes, and heard the wordes of Rebecca his sister, saying, Thus sayde the man vnto me: he went out vnto the man, and loe, hee stoode with the Camels by the welles side:

31 And he sayde, Come in, thou blessed of ℔ Lord, wherefore standest thou without? I haue diessed the house, and roome for thy Camels.

32 And then the man came into ℔ house: and he vnharnessed ℔ Camels, & brought litter and prouender for the Camels, and water to wash his feete, and the mens feete that were with him.

33 And there was set meate before him to eate: f but he sayd, I will not eate, vntill I haue sayd mine errande. And he sayd, Say on.

f In Abraham seruant is set forth the condition of faithfull seruants.

34 And he sayd, I am Abrahams seruant,

35 And g God hath blessed my master marueilously, that he is become great: and hath giuen him sheepe and oxen, siluer and gold, men seruants, and maid-seruants, Camels and Asses.

g To blesse, signifieth here to enrich and to encrease with substance.

36 And Sara my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was olde: and vnto him hath hee giuen all that hee hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne amongst the daughters of ℔ Chanaanites in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I sayd vnto my master, Peradventure the woman will not folowe me.

40 And he answered me, The Lord, before whome I walke, will sende his angell with thee, and prosper thy iourney: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be free from this othe made to mee, when thou comme'st to my kinred: and if they giue not thee one, thou shalt be free from this othe made to mee.

42 And so I came this day vnto the well, and

and said, h O Lorde, the God of my master Abrahám, if it be so nowe that thou make sit my iourney which I go prosperous,
43 Behold, I stand by the wel of water: and when a virgin commeth forth to drawe water, and I say to her, Giue me I pray thee a litle water of thy pitcher to drinke:
44 And she say to me, Drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy Camels: let the same be the woman whome the Lorde hath prepared for my masters sonne.
45 And before I had made an ende of speaking in mine heart, beholde Rebecca came forth and her pitcher on her shoulder: and she went downe vnto the well, & drewe water: and I said vnto her, Giue me drinke, I pray thee.
46 And she made haste, and tooke downe her pitcher from her shoulder and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the Camelles drinke also.
47 And I asked her, saying, Whose daughter art thou? She answered, The daughter of Bethuel, Nachors sonne, whome Milcha bare vnto him: and I put the earering vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.
48 And I bowed my selfe, and worshipped the Lord, & blessed the Lorde God of my master Abrahá, which had brought me i right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.
49 Now also if yee will consent to deale mercifully and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell mee also, that I may turne mee to the l right hande, or to the left.
50 Then answered Laban & Bethuel, saying, This saying proceedeth of the Lord: we cannot therefore say vnto thee either good or bad.
51 Behold Rebecca is before thee, take her, and goe, that shee may bee thy masters sonnes wife, euen as God hath sayde.
52 And when Abrahams seruant heard their words, hee worshipped the Lorde, bowing himselfe toward the earth.
53 And the seruant tooke forth ‡ iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment, and gaue them to Rebecca, and to her brother, and to her mother, he gaue ‡costly giftes.
54 And they did eate and drinke, both he and the men that were with him, & tarryed all night: and when they rose vp in the morning, he sayde, Let me depart vnto my master.
55 Her brother and her mother answered, Let the damsel abide with vs, and it bee but ten dayes, and then shall she goe.
56 He said vnto them, Hinder me not: beholde, the Lord hath prospered my iourney: send me away therefore, that I may goe to my master.
57 And they sayd, m We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.
58 And they called forth Rebecca, and sayde vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? And she answered, I will goe.
59 So they let Rebecca their sister goe, & her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men,
60 And they blessed Rebecca, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, growe vnto thousand thousands: and thy seede possesse the gate of his enemies.
61 And Rebecca arose, and her damsels, & gate them vp vpon the Camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebecca, & went his way.
62 And Isahac was comming from the way of the well of the liuing and seeing me: for he dwelt in the South countrey.
63 And Isahac was ° gone out to pray in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and sawe the Camels comming.
64 And Rebecca lift vp her eyes, and when she sawe Isahac, she lighted off the Camel.
65 (For she sayd vnto the seruant, What man is this that commeth walking against vs in the fielde? And the seruant sayde, It is my master:) therefore she tooke her p vaple, and couered her.
66 And the seruant told Isahac all things that he had done.
67 And Isahac brought her into his mother Saras tent, and tooke Rebecca, and she became his wife, and he loued her: & so Isahac receiued comfort after his mother.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 *Abraham taketh Cetura to wife, and begetteth many children.* 5 *The patrimonie giuen to Isahac, and giftes to the children of his concubines.* 24 *The birth of Iacob and Esau.*

1 Abrahám proceeded further, & tooke him another wife, called Cetura.
2 Which bare him Zimran, & Iocsan, and Medan, and Madian, and Iesbac, and Suah.
3 Iocsan begate Seba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Assurim, and Letusim, and Iummim.
4 And the sonnes of Madian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, & Eldaah: all these were q children of Cetura.
5 And Abrahám gaue all his goods vnto Isahac:
6 But vnto the sonnes of the Concubines which Abraham had, he gaue r gifts: and sent them away from Isahac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.
7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred, three score, and fifteene yeeres.
8 And then Abrahám waxing aged, died in a quiet age, being an olde man, when he had liued enough, & s was gathered to his people.
9 And his sonnes Isahac and Ismael buried him in the double caue in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zoar the Hethite, before Mamre,
10 Which field Abraham bought of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abrahám buried, and Sara his wife.
11 After the death of Abrahám, God bles-

h Though he was perswaded that an angell of God was a guide to him in his iourney, yet he prayeth not to him.

‡ *Aboue her nose-thrils.*

i He sheweth what is our duetie to doe, when we receiue any benefite of the Lorde.

k He treateth with the mother & brother concerning the maiden, whereby it may appeare that priuie contractes without the knowledge and consent of their parents are not good.

l That is to say, that I may prouide else where.

‡ *vessels.*

‡ *precious fruites.*

m The fathers authoritie ought not to take away the consent of the child in mariage.

Or, her consent.

n To possesse the gate, signifieth to beare rule and ouercome.

° This was the exercise of the godly fathers, to call to remembrance Gods promises, and to pray for the accomplishment of the same.

p The custome was, that the spouse was brought to her husband, her head being couered, in token of shamefastnes and virginitie.

q To auoyde dissension that might arise after his death touching the inheritance.

r Abraham died in the yeere of the world 2123, and the yeere before Christes birth 1838, when Iacob and Esau were fourteene yeeres old.

led his sonne Isahac, and Isahac dwelled by the well of liuing and seeing me.

12 These are the generations of Ismael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarais handmayde bare vnto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sonnes of Ismael, according to ꝑ names of their kinred: the eldest sonne of Ismael, Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Adbeel, & Mibsam,

14 And Misma, and Duma, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Thema,

16 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma.

These are the sonnes of Ismael, and these are their names by their townes and castels, c twelue princes of their houshalds.

c God is true in his promise, who blessed the banished child so marueilously.

17 And these are the yeeres of the life of Ismael, d an hundred, and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and he waxing alwap, e died, and was layde vnto his people.

d He liued about 48 yeeres after his father.

18 And they dwelled from Hauilah vnto Sur, that is by the border of Egypt, as thou goest toward Assur, and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

e In ꝑ presence of al his brethrē.

19 And these are the generations of Isahac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isahac.

20 And Isahac was fourty yeres old whē he tooke Rebecca to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian ‡ of Mesopotamia, and sister to Laban the Syrian.

‡ Padan Aram.

21 And Isahac made intercession vnto the Lord ‡ for his wife, f because she was barren: and the Lorde was intreated of him, and Rebecca his wife conceiued.

‡ In the presence of his wife.

f God would teache that the increase of the godly seede, and the Church, cōmeth onely frō him.

22 And the children strone together within her wombe: therefore she said, If it be so, why am I ‖ thus? wherefore she went to g aske the Lorde.

‖ Alue, or with childe.

23 And the Lord said vnto her, There are two maner of people in thy wombe, and two nations shalbe deuided out of thy bowels: and the one nation shalbe mightier then the other: and the elder shalbe seruant vnto the ponger.

g She went to some secret place to pray, that she might haue some comfort frō heauen

24 Therefore, when her time was come to be deliuered, beholde, there were two twins in her wombe.

h The crueltie of his minde, answered to the roughnes of his body.

25 And he that came out first, was red, & h hee was all ouer as it were a hearie garmēt: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after him came his brother out, & his hand holding Esau by the heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isahac was i threscore yeeres olde, when they were borne.

i So Isahac was tempted twenty yeres with want of children.

27 And the boyes grewe, & Esau became a cunning hunter, and a ‡ wilde man: but Iacob was ‖ a perfect man, and dwelled in tentes.

‡ A man of the fielde. ‖ Or simple.

28 Isahac loued Esau, because he did eate of his venison: but Rebecca loued Iacob.

‡ Venison in his mouth.

29 Iacob sodde pottage: and Esau came from the fielde, and was ‡ faint.

‡ Wearie.

30 And Esau sayde to Iacob, Feede mee, I pray thee, with that same redde pottage: for I am faint. And therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob sayd, Sell me this day thy byrthright.

32 Esau sayde, Loe, I am at the point to dye, and what profit shal this byrthright doe me?

33 Iacob answered, Sweare to me then this day. And he sware to him, and solde his byrthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread, and pottage of ‡ lētils, and he did eate and dranke, & rose vp, and went his way: and Esau litle regarded his byrthright.

‡ Lintels.

The xxvi. Chapter.

9 Abimelech rebuketh Isahac for calling his wife his sister. 28 The atonement betweene Abimelech and Isahac.

1 AND there fell a famine in the land, besides the first that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isahac went vnto a Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

a All ‡ kings of Gerar were called Abimelech, as the kings of Egypt Pharaos,

2 And the Lord appeared vnto him, & said, Goe not downe into Egypt, but abide in the land which I shal shew vnto thee.

3 Soiourne in this land, & I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede, I will giue all these countreys, and I wil performe the othe which I sware vnto Abraham thy father:

4 And will make thy seede to multiplie as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seede all these countreys: and in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that b Abraham hearkened vnto my voyce, and kept my ordinance, my commaundements, my statutes, & my lawes.

b God commendeth Abrahams obedience, that Isahac should be more ready to do the like: for as God made his promise to Abraham of his free mercie, so the confirmation therof to Isahac, procedeth of the same fountaine.

6 And Isahac dwelled in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife. And he said, c She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife: lest the men of the place should haue killed him because of Rebecca, which was beautiful to the eye.

c Whereby we see that feare & distrust are foūd in the most faithfull.

8 And after yee had bene there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a windowe, and saw Isahac d sporting with Rebecca his wife.

d Or shewing some familiar signe of loue, wherby it might be knowen she was his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isahac, and said, Behold, she is of a surety thy wife: and why saydest thou, She is my sister? To whome Isahac answered, Because I thought that I might peraduēture haue died for her sake.

10 Abimelech e said, Why hast thou done thus vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lyen by thy wife, and so shouldest ‡ haue brought sinne vpon vs.

e A heathenish king reproueth Isahac of his fooli dissimulatiō.

11 And so Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall dye the death.

‡ Found an hundred measures.

12 Then Isahac sowed in that lande, and receiued in the same yeere ‡ an hundred folde: and the Lorde ‖ blessed him.

‖ Or, enriched.

13 And the man waxed mightie, and went forth, & grew, til he was exceeding great.

14 For he had possession of the eye, of oxen, and a mighty houshold: and therefore the

the Philistines had enuie at him.

f The enuious hurt other, and pleasure not themselues.

15 For the Philistines f stopped and filled vp with earth all the welles, which his seruants had digged in the time of his father Abraham.

16 And Abimelech sayd vnto Isahac, Get thee from vs, for thou art mightier then we, a great deale.

17 Therefore Isahac departed thence, and ‖abode in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

‖Or, pitched his tentes.

18 And Isahac returning, digged againe the welles of water which they digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, which the Philistines had stopped after the death of Abraham, & named them after the same names, by the which his father had named them.

19 Isahacs seruants digged in the valley, & found a well of ‡ springing water.

‡Liuing.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did striue with Isahacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours. Then called he the well ‡Esec, because they striue with him.

‡Esec.

21 And they digged another well, and striue for that also: & he called the name of it ‡ Sitnah.

‡Sitnah.

22 And then he departed thence, and digged another well, for the which they striue not: therefore called he it ‡ Reoboth, saying, The Lorde hath made vs nowe roome, & we may encrease vpon the earth.

‡Reboboth.

23 And he went vp thence to Beersheba.

24 And the Lorde appeared vnto him the same night, & sayd, I am the ‡ God of Abraham thy father, feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, & multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

‡ God assureth Isahac against al feare, by rehearsing the promise made to Abraham.

25 And he builded an h altar there, and called vpon the name of the Lorde, and pitched his tent, and there Isahacs seruants digged a well.

h To signifie that he would serue no other God, but the God of his father Abraham.

26 Then came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahazath his friend, and Phicol the captaine of his armie.

27 And Isahac sayd vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue put me away from you?

i Isahacs patience made his enemies his friendes.

28 Which answered, ‡ We saw most certainly that the Lord was with thee, and we said, Let there bee nowe an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a league with thee:

‡ In seeing, we saw.

29 That thou shouldest do vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, & as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and sent thee away in peace: for thou art now the blessed of the Lord.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isahac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

‖Or, othe.

k He restoreth the name which his father gaue the place before, Gen. 21.

32 And the same day Isahacs seruants came, and told him of a well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

‖Beer, a well: Sebi, an othe.

33 And he called it ‖ Sebah: & the name of the citie is called k Beer-sheba vnto this day.

34 Esau was fourtie yeres olde, & he tooke a wife called Judith, the daughter of Beeri an Hethite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon an Hethite also.

35 l Which were ‡ a griefe of minde vnto Isahac and Rebecca.

l The affinitie of the vngodly, is dangerous & troublesome.

‡ displeasant.

The xxvii. Chapter.

Iacob steraleth his fathers blessing from Esau by his mothers counsell. 41 Esau heateth Iacob. 43 Rebecca studeth Iacob away into Haran to his vncle Laban.

1 AND it came to passe, that when Isahac ward olde, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, hee called Esau his eldest sonne, & sayde vnto him, My sonne: And he saide vnto him, Here am I.

2 And he sayd, Beholde, I am now olde, and knowe not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and get thee to the field, that thou mayst take me some venison.

4 And make me well tasting meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, a that my soule may blesse thee before that I die.

a The carnall affection which Isahac did beare to his elder sonne, made him forget what God spake to his wife concerning the younger, Gen. 25. verf. 23.

5 But Rebecca heard when Isahac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went into the field to hunt venison, and to bring it.

6 And Rebecca spake vnto Jacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I haue heard thy father talking with Esau thy brother, and saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me daintie meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, b heare my voyce, in that which I command thee.

b She setled her selfe vpon Gods promise, and not weyed the dangers that might followe.

9 Get thee to the flocke, & bring me thence two good kiddes from the goates, and I will make of them pleasant meates for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 Then sayde Jacob to Rebecca his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hearie man, and I am smoothe:

12 My father shall peraduenture feele me, and I shall seeme vnto him as though I went about to beguile him, and so shal I bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother sayd vnto him, c Vpon me be the curse, my sonne: only heare my voyce, and goe and fet the me them.

c The assurance of Gods decree made her bolde.

14 And Jacob went, and fet them, and brought them to his mother, & his mother made pleasant meate, such as shee knewe his father loued.

15 And Rebecca set ‖ goodly rayment, of her eldest sonne Esau, which were in the house with her, and put them vpon Jacob her yonger sonne:

‖Or, costly.

16 And she put d skinnes of the kids vpon his hands, & vpon d smoothe of his neck.

17 And shee put that pleasant meat and bread which shee had prepared, in the hand of her sonne Jacob.

18 When he came to his father, he sayde,

thy father? And he answered, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob sayde vnto his father, I am Esau thy rivest sonne, I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may bielsse me.

20 And Isahac said vnto his sonne, How commeth it that thou hast founde it so quickly, my sonne? He answered, The Lorde thy God brought it to my hands.

21 Then sayde Isahac vnto Iacob, Come neere, & I will feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my verp sonne Esau, or not.

22 The went Iacob to Isahac his father, and hee felt him, and sayde, The voyce is Iacobs voyce, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he knewe him not, because his hands were hearie, as his brother Esaus hands: and so he blessed him.

24 And he asked him, Artthou my sonne Esau? And he said, That I am.

25 Then said he, Bring me, and let me eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may bielsse thee. And hee brought him, & he ate: and hee brought him wine also, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isahac saide vnto him, Come neere, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he went vnto him, and killed him: and he smelled the sauour of his raiment, & blessed him, & sayd, See, the smell of my sonne, is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed.

28 God giue thee of the dewe of heauen, and of the fatnesse of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

29 People be thy seruantes, and nations bowe to thee: be Lord ouer thy brethren, and thy mothers children stoupe with reuerence vnto thee: cursed be he that curseth thee, and blessed be he that bleseth thee.

30 As soone as Isahac had made an ende of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was scarce gone out from the presence of Isahac his father, then came Esau his brother from hunting.

31 And he also had made a pleasant meate, and brought it vnto his father, and sayde vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may bielsse me:

32 Then his father Isahac said vnto him, Who art thou? He answered, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isahac was greatly astonied out of measure, and sayde, Which is he, and where is he then, that hath hunted venison and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest: and haue blessed him, yea and he shall be blessed.

34 When Esau heard the wordes of his father, he cryed aloude & bitterly above measure, and sayde vnto his father, Bielsse me, I also am thy sonne, O my father.

35 Who answered, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he sayd againe, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for her hath vndermined me nowe two times: First he tooke away my birthright, and see, nowe hath he taken away my blessing also. And hee sayde, Hast thou kept neuer a blessing for me?

37 Isahac answered, and said vnto Esau: Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I made his seruantes: Moreouer, with corne and wine haue I stablished him: what shall I doe vnto thee now, my sonne?

38 And Esau sayd vnto his father, Hast thou but that one blessing, my father? bielsse me, I am also thy sonne, O my father. So lifted vp Esau his voyce, and wept.

39 Then Isahac his father answered, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thy dwelling place shall be the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dewe of heauen from aboue.

40 And thy sworde shalt thou liue, and shalt be thy brothers seruante: and it shall come to passe, that thou shalt get the masterie, & thou shalt loose his yoke from of thy necke.

41 And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing that his father blessed him withall: And Esau sayde in his heart, The dayes of sorowing for my father are at hande, then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these wordes of Esau her elder sonne were tolde to Rebecca: And she sent, and called Iacob her ponger sonne, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, full purposing to kill thee.

43 Nowe therefore my sonne, heare my voyce: make thee ready, & flee to Laban my brother at Haran:

44 And tarry with him a while, vntill thy brothers fiercenesse be swaged,

45 And vntill thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and he forget the things which thou hast done to him: then will I sende, and fetche thee away fro thence: why should I be desolate of you both in one day?

46 And Rebecca sayde to Isahac, I am wearie of my life for the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of this land, what good shall my life doe me?

The xxviii. Chapter.

Isahac forbiddeth Iacob to take a wife of the Chanaanites. 18 Iacob setteth vp a pillar, and maketh a vowe.

1 AND so Isahac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and sayd vnto him, See thou take not a wife of the daughters of Chanaan:

2 Arise, and get thee to Mesopotamia, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and there take a wife of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God almightie bielsse thee, & make thee to encrease, and multiplie thee, that thou

d This subtill dealing of Rebecca and Iacob with Isahac considered by it selfe, is altogether blame worthy: but if it be referred to the will of God and setting foorth of his decree, it is commendable.

e His ignorance hindered not Gods decree.

f We must not so much behold outward doinges here, as the prouidence of God, who would by such weaknesse haue his election declared.

g Vnder these worldly blessings the godly fathers embraced the heauenly promises.

h What Gods ministers promise by his word, it shall be sure.

i The wicked lament their losses, yet they amende not their wickednesse.

k The spirituall blessing only remained in Iacob, this was but a temporall blessing.

l The wicked thinke by their power to ouerthrowe Gods iudgements.

m For the wicked sonne will kill the godly, & the plague of God will afterward light vpon the wicked sonne.

n Which were Esaus wiues, whose euill maners she vseth as an argument to sed Iacob away.

o *Or, a supplement.*

a This second blessing was to confirme Iacobs fayth, least he should thinke that his father had blessed him before, without Gods motion.

† *Padan Aram.*

thou

thou mayest be a number of people:
4 And giue the blessing of Abrahaam vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee, that thou mayest receiue to inherite the land where-in thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abrahaam.
5 Thus Isahac sent foorth Iacob, and he went toward Mesopotamia, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, and brother to Rebecca, Iacob and Esaus mother.
6 When Esau sawe that Isahac had blessed Iacob, and sent him to Mesopotamia to fetch him a wife from thence, and was he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Chanaan,
7 And that Iacob had obeyed his father & mother, & was gone to Mesopotamia:
8 And Esau seeing also þ the daughters of Chanaan pleased not Isahac his father:
9 Then went Esau vnto Ismael, and tooke vnto þ wiues which he had, Mahalah b the daughter of Ismael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to bee his wife.
10 Iacob departed from Beer seba, and went toward Haran.
11 And he came vnto a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the Sunne was downe: and tooke of the stones of the place, and put vnder his head, and laid him downe in þ same place to sleepe.
12 And he dreamed, and beholde, there stoode c a ladder vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and see, the Angels of God went vp and downe vpon it:
13 Yea, and God from aboue leaned vpon it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abrahaam thy father, and the God of Isahac, d the lande which thou sleepest vpon, will I giue thee and thy seede.
14 And thy seede shall be as the dust of the earth, & thou shalt spread abroad to the West, to the East, to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and in e thy seede, shal all the kinreds of the earth bee blessed.
15 And see, I am with thee, and wil be thy keeper, & in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I wil not f leaue thee, vntil I haue made good that which I haue promised thee.
16 When Iacob was awaked out of his sleepe, he sayde, Surely, the Lorde is in this place, and I knewe it not.
17 And he was afraide, and saide, Howe dreadfull is this place: It is none other, but the g house of God, and it is the gate of heauen.
18 And Iacob rose vp early in þ morning, and tooke the stone that he had layd vnder his head, & pitched it vp on an ende, and powred oyle in the top of it.
19 And he called the name of the place Bethel: but the name of the citie was called Luza, before time.
20 And Iacob vowed a vowe, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this iourney in which I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and clothes to put on,
21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall the Lord be my God:
22 And this stone which I haue set vp on an end, shalbe Gods house: and of al that thou shalt giue me, I wil surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

The xxix. Chapter.

13 *Iacob commeth to his vncle Laban, and serueth him seuen yeeres for his daughter Rachel. 23 Lea was brought to his bed in stead of Rachel.*

1 THen Iacob ‡went on his iourney, & came into the lande of the ‡people of the East. ‡Lift vp his feete. ‡Children.
2 And as he looked about, beholde, there was a well in the fielde, and loe, three flockes of sheepe lay thereby: for at that well were the flockes watered: and there was a great stone vpon þ welles mouth.
3 And thither were al the flockes brought, and they rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the welles mouth vnto his place.
4 And Iacob sayde vnto them, Why bre-thren, whence be ye? And they saide, Of Haran are we.
5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nachor? They saide, Wee know him.
6 And he sayd vnto them, Is ‡he in good health? And they saide, Hee is in good health: and beholde, his daughter Rachel commeth with the sheepe. ‡Peace to him.
7 And he saide, Loe, it is yet a great ‡while to night, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feede them. ‡Great day.
8 And they saide, We may not, vntil al the flockes be brought together, and til they rolle the stone from the welles mouth, & so we water our sheepe.
9 While hee yet talked with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.
10 Assoone as Iacob sawe Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, Iacob went, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.
11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lift vp his voyce and wept.
12 And Iacob tolde Rachel that hee was her fathers a brother, & that hee was Rebeccas sonne: therefore ran shee, & tolde her father. a The Hebrues call all kinsmen bre-thren.
13 And when Laban heard certainly tell of Iacob his sisters sonne, hee ranne to meete him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, & brought him to his house: and he told e Laban b all these things. b That is, vpon what causes he came alone and so bare from his country.
14 To whom Laban sayde, Well, thou art my bone and my flesh. And hee abode with him the space of a moneth.
15 And Laban said vnto Iacob, Though

b Thinking thereby to haue reconciled himselfe to his father, but all was in vaine, for he taketh not away the cause of the euill.

e It may signifie Christ, by whose mediation all graces come downe to vs, and all helpe, and by whome we ascende into heauen.

d Isahacs ministerie in blessing his sonne, is confirmed by God, who giueth to Iacob this land for a pledge of the spirituall inheritance.

e Christ promised.

f God taketh al the charge of his elect, and neuer forsaketh them.

g Where God appeareth by ministerie of Angels or men according to his worde, there he is said to dwell.

thou be my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? Tell me, what shal thy wages be?

16 Laban had two daughters: the elder called Lea, and the ponger, Rachel.

17 Lea was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and saide, I will serue thée seuen yeres for Rachel thy ponger daughter.

19 Laban answered, c It is better that I giue her vnto thée, then that I should giue her vnto another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob [illegible] seuen yéeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a fewe dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 And Iacob saide vnto d Laban, Giue me my wife, that I may ‡ lie with her: for my dayes are fulfilled.

22 Then Laban gathered together all the men of that place, and made a feast.

23 And when Euen was come, hee tooke Lea his daughter, e and brought her to him, and he went in to her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Lea, Zilpha his mayde to be her seruant.

25 And when the morning was come, behold, it was Lea. Then said he to Laban, Wherefore hast thou played thus with me? did not I serue thée for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 Laban answered, f It is not the maner of this place to marrie the ponger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill out this weeke, and then we will giue thée this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue me yet seuen yéeres more.

28 And Iacob did euen so: and fulfilled out the weeke: and then he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilha his handmayd, to be her seruant.

30 So lay hee by Rachel also, and loued Rachel more then Lea: and serued him yet seuen yéeres more.

31 When the Lord saw that Lea was ‖despised, he made her ‡ fruitefull: and Rachel remained barren.

32 And Lea conceiued and bare a sonne, & she called his name ‡Ruben: for she said, The Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation: nowe therefore my husbande will loue me.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, The Lorde hath heard that I am despised, and hath therefore giuen me this sonne also. And shee called his name ‡ Simeon.

34 And shee conceiued yet, & bare a sonne, and said, Nowe this once will my husband keepe my companie, because I haue borne him three sonnes. And therefore was his name called ‡ Leui.

35 And she conceiued yet againe, and bare him a sonne, saying, Nowe will I prayse the Lord. Therefore she called his name ‡Iuda: and left bearing.

The xxx. Chapter.

4-9. *Rachel and Lea being both barren, giue their maidens to their husband.* 27 *God enriched Laban for Iacobs sake,* 43 *and blessed Iacob with plentie.*

1 RAchel when she saw that she bare Iacob no children, shee enuied her sister, and sayde vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or els I am but dead.

2 And Iacobs a anger was kindled against Rachel, and sayde, Am I in Gods steade, which keepeth from thee the fruit of thy woombe?

3 Then she sayd, Here is my mayd Bilha: go in vnto her, and she shall b beare vpon my knées, that I may also ‡ haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilha her handes maide to wife: & Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilha conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 Then sayd Rachel, God hath giuen sentence on my side, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giue me a sonne. Therefore called she him ‡Dan.

7 And Bilha Rachels mayde conceiued againe, and bare Iacob another sonne.

8 And Rachel sayde, With ‖godly wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, & haue gotten the vpper hand. And she called his name ‡ Nephthali.

9 When Lea saw that she had left bearing children, she tooke Zilpha her mayde, & gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpha Leas mayd bare Iacob a sonne.

11 Then sayd Lea, ‖Good luck: and called his name ‡Gad.

12 And Zilpha Leas maide bare Iacob another sonne.

13 Then sayd Lea, Happy am I: for the ‖daughters will call me blessed: and called his name ‡ Aser.

14 And Ruben went out in the dayes of ꝺ wheate harnest, & fould Mandragoras in the fielde, & brought thē vnto his mother Lea. Then said Rachel to Lea, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandragoras.

15 To whom Lea answered, Is it not enough ꝺ thou hast taken away my husband: but wouldst thou take away my sonnes Mandragoras also? Then sayd Rachel, Well, let him sleepe with thee this night for thy sonnes Mandragoras.

16 And Iacob came from the fielde at Euen, and Lea went out to meete him, and sayde, Thou shalt come in to mée: for I haue bought thée indeede ꝺ my sonnes Mandragoras. And hee slept with her that same night.

17 And God heard Lea, that she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth sonne.

18 Then said Lea, God hath giue me a reward, because I gaue my maiden to my husband. And she called him ‡ Iachar.

19 And Lea conceiued yet againe, and bare Iacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Lea saide, God hath endued mée ꝺ a good dowrie, nowe will my husband dwel ꝺ me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: & called his name ‡ Zabulon.

21 After that she bare a daughter, and called her name ‡ Dina.

22 And

a This was godly anger, which preferred the honour of God to his wife, whō he sharpely admoniseth.

b I will receiue her children vpon my lap, as though they were mine owne.

c As an hypocrite, he hath respect to his owne gayne in the mariage, or this selling of his daughter.

d The fathers authoritie in mariage of his children.

‡ *May goe in vnto her.*

e The bride was brought to her chamber couered with a vaile, as the maner was in those daies: So Labans deceite was not easily spied.

f He esteemed more the profite that he had by Iacobs seruice, then either his promise or the maner of the countrey, though he alleaged custome for his excuse.

‖ *Or, hated.*

‡ *Opened her wombe.*

‡ *Reuben, that is, See the childe.*

‡ *Shimon, that is, hearing.*

‡ *Added to him.*

g By the names of her children she confesseth them to be the singular gift of God.

‡ *Iehuda, that is, praysse.*

‡ *Nephthalim, that is, my wrastling.*

‡ *Gad, a company commeth or meaning, of children.*

‡ *A company.*

‖ *Or, women.*

‡ *Happie.*

c She boasteth of her fault, and maketh that a cause which was none in deede.

‡ *Issachar, that is, a reward.*

‡ *Zebulun, that is, abiding.*

‡ *Iudgement.*

22 And God remembred Rachel, and God
d heard her, and ‡ made her fruitfull,
23 So that she conceiued and bare a sonne:
& said, God hath taken away my rebuke,
24 And she called his name ‡ Ioseph, saying, The Lord giue me yet another sonne.
25 ¶ Assone as Rachel had borne Ioseph, Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.
26 Giue me my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me go: for e thou knowest well what seruice I haue done thee.
27 To whom Laban answered, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, tarie: (for I haue proued that f the Lord blessed me for thy sake.)
28 Also he said, Appoint what thy reward shall be, and I will giue it thee.
29 But he sayde vnto him, Thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee, & in what taking thy cattel haue been vnder me:
30 For that little which thou hadest before ‡ I came, is nowe increased vnto a multitude, and the Lord hath blessed thee through ‡ my trauaile: but nowe when shall I make prouision for mine owne house also?
31 And he saide, What shall I then giue thee? And Iacob answered, Thou shalt giue me nothing at all: if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, then will I turne againe, feede thy sheepe, and keepe them.
32 I will go about all thy flocks this day, and separate from them all the cattell that are spotted, and of diuers colours: and all the blacke among the sheepe, and the partie & spotted among the kiddes, the same shall be my reward.
33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me ‡ in time to come: for it shall come for my reward before thy face. And euery one that is not specked & partie amongst the Goates, & blacke amongst the sheepe, let it be counted theft in me.
34 And Laban said, Goe to, would God it might be according to thy saying.
35 Therefore hee tooke out the same day the hee Goates that were ringstraked, and of diuers colours, and all the shee Goates that were spotted and coloured, and all that had white in them, and all the blacke amongst the sheepe, and put them in the keeping of his sonnes,
36 And set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and so Iacob kept the rest of Labans sheepe.
37 h Iacob tooke rods of greene poplar, hasel, and chessenut trees, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare in the rodds.
38 And put the rodds, which he had pilled, before the sheepe, in the gutters and watering troughes when the sheepe came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.
39 And the sheepe conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth lambes ringstraked, spotted, and partie.
40 And Iacob did separate these lambes, and i turned the faces of the sheepe, which were in the flocke of Laban, toward the stare ringstraked, and all maner of blacke: and so put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not with Labans cattell.
41 And in euery conceiuing time of the stronger cattell, Iacob layd the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, namely that they might conceiue before the rods.
42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put them not in: and so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.
43 And the man k increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid seruants, and men seruants, & Camels, and Asses.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 *Labans children do grudge against Iacobs wealth.*
19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers gods.* 33 *Laban pursueth Iacob.*

1 AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods hath he gotten all his glorie.
2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not towardes him ‡ as it was woont to be.
3 And l the Lord said vnto Iacob, Turne againe into the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.
4 Therefore Iacob sent, & called Rachel and Lea to the field, vnto his flocke:
5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towardes me as it was woont to be: but the God of my father hath been with me.
6 And ye know how I haue serued your father to the best of my power.
7 But your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffred him not to hurt me.
8 If he said, The spotted shalbe thy wages: then all the sheepe bare spotted. And when he said, The ringstraked shall be thy reward: then bare all the sheepe ringstraked.
9 Thus hath God taken away the increase of your fathers flocke, & giuen it to me.
10 But in ramming time I lifted vp mine eyes, and sawe in a dreame, and beholde, the ‡ rammes leaped vpon the sheepe that were ringstraked, spotted, and partie.
11 And the Angell of God spake vnto me in a dreame, saying, Iacob? And I answered, Here am I.
12 And he saide, Lift vp nowe thine eyes, and see all the rammes leaping vpon the sheepe that are ringstraked, spotted, and partie: for I haue m seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.
13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedst the stone, set vp an ode, and where thou vowedst a vowe vnto me: nowe therefore arise, and get thee out of this country, and returne vnto the land where thou wast borne.

14 Then

d Faithfull prayer obteineth at the length her request.
‡ *Opened her wombe.*
‡ *Adding.*
e Nowe his xiiij. yeeres seruice was expired.
f He had done his seruice with a good conscience.
g This hypocrite speaketh of God, and yet he worshipeth false gods, and continueth in his wickednes.
‡ *My face.*
‡ *My foote.*
‡ *Tomorowe.*
h It is not lawfull by fraude to seeke recompence of iniuries therefore Moses sheweth afterward that God thus instructed Iacob.
i He did driue his owne lambes before Labans sheepe, so that they alwayes saw before thē, such as were of diuers colours.
k By Gods singular prouision, and according to his promise
a The enuious children of couetous Laban, thinke the wealth of another, their vtter vndoing.
‡ *As yesterday, and yer yesterday.*
b Though he was in great feare and doubt, yet he durst not returne without Gods commandement.
c A certaine number is set for an vncertaine oftentimes.
d He would shewe what iust causes he had to depart from their father: and howe their brethren wrongfully accused him.
‡ *It signifieth the hee Goate also as vnder sheepe are conteined the Goates.*
e Gods eye obserueth what the wicked doeth to the godly.

14 Then answered Rachel, and Lea, and sayd vnto him, Haue we had as yet any portion or inheritance in our fathers house?

15 Doeth not hee count vs euen as strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 Therefore all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath sayd vnto thee, that doe.

17 Then Jacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and wiues vp vpon camels:

18 And carried away all his flockes, and all his substance which he had procured, the increase of his cattell which hee had gotten in ‡ Mesopotamia, for to goe to Isahac his father, vnto the land of Chanaan.

‡ *Padan Aram.*

19 But Laban was gone to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stolne her fathers f images.

f Images made in the likenesse of men, which he had in reuerence as his houshold gods.

20 And Jacob g stale away the heart of Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

g That is, to doe any thing without the parties knowledge or consent.

21 So fled he, and all that he had, & made himselfe readie, and passed ouer the riuer, & set his face streight toward the mount Gilead.

22 Vpon the third day after, was it told Laban that Jacob fled.

23 Then he tooke his h brethren with him, and followed after him seuen dayes iourney, and ouertooke him at the mount Gilead.

h They would reuenge the iniurie done to their false religion: for their gods were stolen.

24 And i God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Jacob ought ‡ sane good.

i Thus God restraineth the cruell purposes of tyrants against his Church.

‡ *From good to bad.*

25 And Laban ouertooke Jacob: and Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched also vpon the mount Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done? for thou hast stollen away my heart, and caried away my daughters, as though they had bene taken captiue with the swoorde.

27 Wherefore wentest thou away secretly ‡ vnknowen to me, & didst not tell me, that I might haue let thee goe thy way with mirth and songs, with tymbrell and harpe,

‡ *And hast stollen me.*

k A dissembling hypocrite, when he can doe no harme, yet he will burden the godly in words

28 And hast not suffered mee to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? Thou wast a fole now in so doing.

29 For it is in l my ‡ hande thyough God to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take heede that thou speake not to Jacob ought sane good.

l The wicked bragge of their power, as Pilate did.

‡ *By mainhood.*

30 And now though thou wouldest needs be gone away, because thou longest after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid, & thought rather aduenture that thou wouldest take away thy daughters from me.

32 But with whom soeuer thou findest thy gods, let him die. Here before our brethren, seeke that thine is by me, and take it to thee: But Jacob wist not that Rachel m had stollen them.

m It was not godlinesse, but superstition, that moued Rachel to this theft.

33 Then went Laban into Jacobs tent, and into Leas tent, & into the two maide seruantes tentes: but found them not. Then went he out of Leas tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 And Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the Camels strawe, and sate downe vpon them, and Laban tossed vp all the tent, but found them not.

35 Then said she to her father, My lord, be not angry that I can not rise vp before thee: for the custome of women is come vpon me. So searched he, but n found not those images.

n So this superstition remained in Iacobs house till after the destruction of Sichem.

36 And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban, Jacob also answered, and said to him, What haue I trespassed? or what haue I offended thee, that thou doest so pursue after me?

37 Thou hast tossed vp all my stuffe, and what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? put it here before thy brethren and my brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 Beholde, this twentie yeres haue I bene with thee, thy Sheepe & thy Goates o haue not bene barren, and the Rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

o This was Gods benefit, yet bestowed vpon Laban for Iacobs sake: so Iacob counteth it his,

39 Whatsoeuer was torne of beastes, I brought it not vnto thee, but made it good my selfe: of my hand diddest thou require it, p was stollen by day or night.

40 I was in such sale, that by day q heate consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I bene twentie yeres in thy house, and serued thee fourteene yeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeres for thy Sheepe, & thou hast changed my reward ten times.

42 And except the God of my father, r the God of Abraham, & the feare of Isahac had bene with me, surely thou haddest sent me away now all emptie: but God beheld my tribulation, and the labour of my handes, and rebuked thee yesternight.

p God would not haue the seruant defrauded of his iust reward.

43 And Laban answered, and sayde vnto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these Sheepe are my Sheepe, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come on, & let vs make a league, I and thou, which may bee a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Jacob a stone, and set it vp on ende.

46 And Jacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones. And they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

q These be Syrike words, and signifie the heape of witnes, which thing also this word Galeed meaneth.

47 And Laban called it s Jegar Sahadutha: but Jacob called it ‡ Galeed.

48 Then

48 Then sayde Laban, This heape is witnesse betweene thee and mee this daye. Therefore it is called ‡Galeed.

49 And ‡Mizpah: for he sayde, The Lorde looke betweene thee and mee, when wee are departed one from another.

50 If thou shalt vexe my daughters, or shalt take other wiues beside my daughters: there is no man with vs, beholde, God is witnesse betwixt thee and me.

51 And Laban sayde moreouer to Iacob, Beholde this heape, and this stone set vp on ende, which I haue layde betwixt mee and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and also this stone set vp on ende, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, & thou shalt not come ouer this heape, & this stone set vp on ende, vnto me, to do vp harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nachor, and the God of their father, be iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob ſ sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob did sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread: and they did eate bread, and tarried all night in the hill.

55 And earely in the morning Laban rose vp, and kissed his sonnes & his daughters, and ᵘ blessed them: and Laban departing, went into his place againe.

The xxxii. Chapter.

God comforteth Iacob by a vision of Angels. 24 Iacob wrestleth with the Angell, who nameth him Israel.

1 BVt Iacob went forth on his iourney, and ª the Angels of God came and met him.

2 And when Iacob sawe them, he sayde, This is Gods hoste, and called the name of the same place ᵇ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the lande of Seir the ſfielde of Edom.

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lorde Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue bene a stranger with Laban, and haue staied there vnto this time,

5 And haue oxen, asses, and sheepe, men seruantes, and women seruantes: and haue sent to shewe it my lorde, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 And the messengers came againe to Iacob, saying, Wee came to thy brother Esau, and hee commeth to meete thee, and hath foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraide, and was not ſwhich way to turne himselfe, & deuided the people that was with him, and the sheepe, and oxen, and camels, into two companies:

8 And sayd, If Esau come to the one part, and smite it, the other shall saue it selfe.

9 And Iacob said againe, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, Lord which saidest vnto me, Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will do well with thee:

10 I am ᵈ not worthy of the least of all the mercies and trueth which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe came I ouer this Iordane, & nowe haue I gotten two companies.

11 Deliuer me from the hande of my brother Esau: for I feare him, least hee will come and smite me, yea the mother with the children.

12 Thou saydest, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, which can not be numbred for multitude.

13 And he taried there that same night, & tooke of that which came to hande, ª a present for Esau his brother,

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twenty hee goates, two hundred sheepe, & twenty rammes,

15 Thirtie milche camels with their colts, fourtie kine, and ten bulles, twentie shee asses, and ten foales:

16 And deliuered them into the handes of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and sayd vnto his seruants, Goe foorth before mee, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, If Esau my brother meet thee, & aske thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these that goe before thee?

18 Thou shalt say, They bee thy seruant Iacobs, and it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and beholde, he himselfe commeth after vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the thirde, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner ſpeake that you speake vnto Esau, when yee meete him.

20 And say moreouer, Beholde, thy seruant Iacob also commeth after vs: for he sayd, I will ‡pacifie his wrath with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see him my selfe, peradventure he will receiue me to grace.

21 So went the present before him: and he taried all that night in the companie.

22 And hee rose vp the same night, and tooke his wiues, and his two maide seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and went ouer the ford Iaboc.

23 And he tooke them, and let them ouer the riuer, and sent ouer that he had.

24 And Iacob was left himselfe ᶠ alone, and there wrestled a man with him, vnto the breaking of the day.

25 And when hee sawe that he could not preuaile against him, ſ hee smote him vpon the huckle bone of his thigh, and the huckle bone of Iacobs thigh looked out of ioynt as hee wrestled with him.

26 And he sayde, Let mee goe, for the day breaketh. Which answered, I will not let thee goe, except ʰ thou birlle me.

27 And he sayde vnto him, What is thy name? He answered, Iacob.

28 He sayde, Thy name shall bee called no more

‡ *Galed. ‡ Mizpah, that is, a looking glasse.*

ſ *This was a wicked fact, to ioyne his false gods with the true God, & to iudge the false to be the elder God, & Iacob would not sweare so corruptly as Laban would haue had him.*

ᵘ *The superstitious keepe the outward maners of the godly.*

ª *God would certainely perswade him of his protection, in the feare he was in of Esau,*

ᵇ *That is, two armies or campes.*

ſ *Or, region.*

ª *Though he was certainely perswaded of Gods helpe, yet he vseth such meanes as he could for his defence, and committeth the successe to God.*

‡ *His face.*

‡ *My face.*

ſ *He sought a solitarie place place for prayer: where God declared vnto him, that many troubles remayned, yet he should ouercome all.*

ᵍ *Though the godly ouercome in temptation, yet some infirmitie remaineth.*

ʰ *We ought to desire Gods blessing, howe grieuous soeuer Gods presence hath bene to vs,*

ᶜ *Thus his faith ouercame his feare: thus praieth the godly mans refuge in trouble.*

ª *I am lesse.*

ª *A present.*

ª *Though he was certainely perswaded of Gods helpe, yet he vseth such meanes as he could for his defence, and committeth the successe to God.*

‡ *One that wrestleth with God.*

more Iacob, but ‡ Israel: For as a prince hast thou wrestled with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Iacob asked him, saying, Tell me thy name. And he sayde, Wherefore doest thou aske after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‡ Peniel: for I have seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as hee went ouer Peniel, the Sunne rose vpon him, and hee halted vpon his thigh.

32 And therefore it is that the children of Israel eate not of the sinewe that shranke in that place of the thigh, vnto this day: because that he touched the huckle bone of Iacobs thigh, about the sinewe that shranke.

i He desireth more perfect knoweledge of this wrestler, which is not graunted him.

‡ *The face of God.*

k Iacob glorieth of this knoweledge of God which he had by this vision.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 *Esau meeteth his brother Iacob, 4 and is agreed with him.* 19 *Iacob byeth a possession, and buildeth an altar vnto God.*

1 IAcob lifting vp his eyes, looked, and beholde, Esau came, hauing with him foure hundreth men: and hee diuided the children vnto Lea, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaidens.

2 And he put the handmaidens and their children formost, and Lea and her children after, and Rachel and ‡ Ioseph hindermost.

a Asyet Iacob was not certified of the prerogatiue of Iuda.

3 And he went before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came to his brother.

4 Esau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and sawe the women and the children, & said, Whance hast thou these? And he answered, They are the children which God hath giuen thy seruant.

6 Then came the handmaidens foorth, and their children, & bowed themselues.

7 Lea also with her children, came and did their obeisance: and last of all, came Ioseph and Rachel, and did ‡ their obeisance.

b A figure of the Church appeareth in Iacobs household, which was in no dignitie in respect of Esau.

8 And hee sayde, What is all the drone which I met? Hee answered, That I may finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough, my brother, keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob answered, Nay, I praye thee: but if I haue founde grace in thy sight, receiue, I praye thee, my present of my hand: for I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, & so thou hast receiued me to grace.

c Because his brother imbraced him so lowingly, contrary to his expectation, he accepted it as a plaine signe of Gods presence.

11 Oh take my blessing that is brought thee: for God hath had mercie on mee, and I haue enough. And so he compelled him, and he tooke it.

12 And he saide, Let vs take our iourney, and goe, I will goe before thee.

13 Iacob answered him, My lorde, thou knowest that the children are tender, and the small and great cattell with yong vnder my handes, which if men shoulde ouerdriue but one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Oh let my lorde goe before his seruant, and I will driue faire and softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lorde vnto Seir.

15 And Esau sayde, I will leaue some of my folke with thee. And hee answered, What needeth it? I shall finde grace in the sight of my lorde.

16 So Esau went his way againe that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob tooke his iourney toward Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: and therefore is it that the name of the place is called ‡ Succoth.

18 And Iacob came to Salem, a citie of f Sichem, which is in the lande of Chanaan, after that he was come from Padanaram, and pitched before the citie.

19 And bought a parcel of ground, where he pitched his tent, of the children of Hemor Sichems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

d He promised that which his mind was not to performe, as appeareth afterward.

e There is a place in Egypt, which is also named of tents, Num. 33. f It is called Sichar, Ioh. 4. g He calleth the figure the thing which it signifieth, in token that God had mightily deliuered him.

20 And he made there an altar, & called it, The mightie God of Israel.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 *The rauishing of Dina Iacobs daughter by Sichem the sonne of Hemor.* 8 *Who requireth her in mariage for his sonne.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob doe guilefully require the Sichemites to be circumcised.* 25 *The whoredome is reuengedly Symeon and Leui Iacobs sonnes.* 30 *Iacob reproueth his sonnes.*

1 DIna the daughter of Lea, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 Whom when Sichem the sonne of Hemor the Heuite lorde of the countrey sawe, he tooke her, and lay with her, and ‡ defiled her.

‡ *Humbled.*

3 And his heart lay vnto Dina the daughter of Iacob, and he loued that damsell, & spake ‡ kindly vnto her.

‡ *To her heart.*

4 And Sichem spake vnto his father Hemor, saying, Get me this maiden vnto my wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dina his daughter (his sonnes being with their cattell in the field) and Iacob ‡ held his peace vntill they were come.

a This was through great griefe, and not that he minded reuengement.

6 And Hemor the father of Sichem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And when the sonnes of Iacob (comming out of the field) heard it, it grieued them, and they were not a little wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in that he had lyen with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

b A godly father would first haue seene his sonne corrected.

8 And Hemor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Sichem longeth for your daughter: I pray you ‡ giue her him to wife.

‡ *Marie.*

9 And make mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

c This proueth that the consent of parents is requisite in mariage, seeing the very infidels did obserue it vniuersally.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land

land shalbe before you: dwell & doe your
business therin, & haue possessions therin.
11 And Sichem saide vnto her father and
vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in
your eyes, and what so euer ye appoint
me, that will I giue.
d The Hebrew word signifieth that which was giuen to a mayd in recompence of her virginitie.
12 Aske freely of mee both d dowrie and
gifts, and I will giue according as ye
say vnto me, so that ye giue me the dam-
sell to wife.
13 But the sonnes of Iacob answered to
Sichem and Hemor his father, talking
amongst themselues deceitfully: because
he had defiled Dina their sister.
14 And they said vnto them, We can not
doe this thing, that wee should giue our
sister to one that is e vncircumcised: for
that were an abomination vnto vs.
e Religion is made a pretence for them to satisfie their anger.
15 But in this will we consent vnto you:
if ye will be as we be, and all the f males
amongst you be circumcised:
f Or, men children.
16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto
you, and take your daughters to vs, and
will dwell with you, and be one people.
17 But and if ye will not hearken vnto vs
to be circumcised, then will we take our
daughter, and go our wayes.
18 Their wordes pleased Hemor, and Si-
chem his sonne.
19 And the yong man deferred not for to do
the thing, because he had a lust to Iacobs
daughter: he was also most set vp of all
that was in his fathers house.
20 Then Hemor and Sichem his sonne,
went vnto the g gate of their citie, & com-
muned with the men of their citie, saying,
g Common assemblies and iudgements were then in the gates of cities.
21 These men liue peaceably among vs,
and dwell in the land, and do their occu-
pation therein: and beholde, the land is
large enough for them, we will take their
daughters to wiues, and giue them our
daughters.
22 Onely herein will they consent vnto vs,
for to dwell with vs, & to be one people,
If all the males that are among vs bee
circumcised, as they are circumcised.
23 Shall not their goods and their sub-
stance, and all their cattel h be ours? let vs
onely consent vnto them, and they will
dwell with vs.
h Euill magistrates pretend a common wealth, and yet all is but for their owne cause.
24 And vnto Hemor and Sichem his
sonne, hearkened all that went out at the
gate of the citie: and all the males were
circumcised, whatsoeuer went out at the
gate of his citie.
25 And the thirde day whiles they were
sore, two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeō
and Leui, Dinas i brethren, tooke either of
them his sworde, and went into the citie
boldly, and slew all the males.
i These were captaines of the band.
26 And slew also Hemor and k Sichem his
sonne with the edge of the sworde, and
tooke Dina out of Sichems house, and
went their way.
k The magistrates sinne is punished vpon all the people.
27 And the sonnes of Iacob comming vp-
on the ‡ dead, l spoiled the citie, because
they had defiled their sister.
‡ The vncleene.
l God would haue all men vnderstand, howe much he hateth all vncleannesse.
28 And tooke their sheepe, oxen, and their
asses, and what so euer was in the citie,
and also in the fields.
29 And all their goods, and all their chil-
dren, and their wiues, tooke they cap-
tiue, and made hauocke of all that was
in the house.
30 But Iacob said to Simeon and Leui,
Ye haue troubled me, and made mee to
‡ bee abhorred of the inhabiters of the
land of the Chanaanite and the Phere-
zite: and I being fewe in number, they
shall gather themselues together against
me, and slay me, and so shall I and my
house be destroyed.
‡ To stinke.
31 And they answered, Should m he deale
with our sister as with an harlot?
m They foolishly defend such barbarous cruelties, done without authoritie vpon so many, vnder godly pretence, to the endangering of the godly.

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Iacob at Gods commandement goeth vp to Bethel, and burieth his images vnder an oke. 16 Rachel dieth in trauaile of Benjamin.

1 And n God said vnto Iacob, Arise, &
get thee vp to Bethel, & dwell there:
& make there an altar vnto God,
that appeared vnto thee when thou fled-
dest from the face of Esau thy brother.
n God will continually procure the health of his Church, as he doeth Iacobs in this miserable case.
2 Then said Iacob vnto his houshold,
and to all that were with him, o Put a-
way the strange gods that are among
you, and be cleane, and change your gar-
ments.
o He exhorteth his houshold to repentance and outward profession of the same.
3 For we will arise and go vp to Bethel,
and I will make an altar there vnto
God, which heard me in the day of my
affliction, and was with me in the way
which I went.
4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the
p strange gods which they had in their
hand, and all their rarenings which were
in their eares, and Iacob hid them vn-
der an oke which was by Sichem.
p Thus one woman sollily had polluted almost all the Church.
5 And when they departed, the feare of
God fell vpon the cities that were round
about them, and they did not pursue the
sonnes of Iacob.
6 So came Iacob to Luz, which is in the
land of Chanaan (the same is Bethel) he
and all the people that was with him.
7 And he q builded there an altar, and cal-
led the place, The God of Bethel: because
that God appeared vnto him there when
he fled from the face of his brother.
q After he had purged the Church of the abuses, he setteth vp the true worship appointed by Gods word.
8 But Deborah Rebeccas nurse died, and
was buried beneath Bethel vnder an
oke: and the name of it was called, The
‡ oke of lamentation.
‡ Allon Bachuth.
9 And God appeared vnto Iacob againe,
after he came out of Mesopotamia, and
r blessed him.
r He confirmed his promise made vnto him before.
10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is
Iacob: not withstanding thou shalt be no
more called Iacob, but Israel shalbe thy
name. And he called his name Israel.
11 And God saide vnto him, I am God
almightie, be fruitfull, and multiplie: a
nation, and a multitude of nations shal
spring of thee, yea, and kinges shall come
out of thy lopes.
f He meaneth the xii. tribes of Israel: and the congregation of the gentiles, who sprang of the faith of Iacob.
12 And the land which I gaue Abraham
and Isahac, will I giue vnto thee, and
vnto thy seede after thee will I giue that
land also.
13 And

13 And so God departed from him, in the place where he had talked with him.
14 And Jacob set vp an ende in the place where he talked with him, euen a stone set here vp on ende, and powred drinke offering thereon, and powred also oyle thereon.
15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, g Bethel.
16 And they departed from Bethel: and when hee was but a field breadth from ‡Ephrath, Rachel began to trauaile, and in trauailing she was in perill:
17 And as she was in paines of her labour, the mid wife saide vnto her, Feare not: for this sonne is thine also.
18 Then as her soule was a departing (for she died) she called his name ‡Ben oni, but his father called him ‡Beniamin.
19 And thus died Rachel, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.
20 And Jacob h set vp a stone on end vpon her graue: which is called Rachels graue stone vnto this day.
21 And Israel went thence, and pitched his tent beyond the towre of Eder.
22 And as Israel dwelt in that land, Ruben went and i lay with Bilha his fathers concubine: and it came to Israels eare. The sonnes of Jacob were twelue in number.
23 The sonnes of Lea: Ruben Jacobs first borne sonne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Juda, and Isachar, and Zabulon.
24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph and Beniamin.
25 And k sonnes of Bilha Rachels handmaid: Dan and Nephthali.
26 And the sonnes of Zilpha Leas handmaid: Gad & Aser. These are the sonnes of Jacob, which were borne him in Mesopotamia.
27 And so Jacob came l vnto Isahac his father to Mamre, vnto Kiriath-arba, l which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isahac dwelt.
28 And the dayes of Isahac were an hundred and foure score yeeres.
29 And Isahac deceased away, and died, and was layd vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and m Jacob buried him.

The xxxvi Chapter.

2 The wiues of Esau. 7 Iacob and Esau are enriched. 8 Esau departeth from Iacob, and dwelleth in mount Seir. 9 The petigree of Esau.

1 These are the generations of Esau, the same is Edom.
2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Chanaan: a Ada the daughter of Elon an Hethite, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana the daughter of Sibeon an Hevite:
3 And Basemah Ismaels daughter, and sister to Nebaioth.
4 And n Ada bare vnto Esau, Eliphas: and Basemah bare Rehuel.
5 And Aholibama bare Jehus, & Jaalam, and Corah. These are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne him in the lande of Chanaan.
6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes and daughters, and all the soules of his house, his goods and all his cattel, and all his substance which hee had got in the land of Chanaan: and went into a country away from the face of his brother Jacob.
7 For their riches was much, and they could not dwell together: and the lande wherein they were stragers could not receiue them, because of their possessions.
8 Thus dwelt Esau o in mount Seir, the same Esau is Edom.
9 These are the generations of Esau, father of the Edomites in mount Seir.
10 And these are the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphas the sonne of Ada the wife of Esau, and Rehuel the sonne of Basemah the wife of Esau.
11 And the sonnes of Eliphas were Theman, Omar, Sepho, and Gathan, and Cenaz.
12 And Thimna was concubine to Eliphas Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphas Amalec: and these be the sonnes of Ada Esaus wife.
13 And these are the sonnes of Rehuel: Nahath, and Serah, Samma, and Mizza: these were the p sonnes of Basemah Esaus wife.
14 And these were the sonnes of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, daughter of Sebeon Esaus wife: and she bare vnto Esau, Jehus, and Jalam, and Corah.
15 These were ‖ dukes of the sonnes of Esau. q The children of Eliphas the first borne sonne of Esau were these.
16 r Duke Theman, duke Omar, duke Sepho, duke Cenaz, and duke Corah, duke Gathan, and duke Amalec: these are the dukes that came of Eliphas in the land of Edom, and these were the sonnes of Ada.
17 These also are the children of Rehuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Serah, duke Samma, duke Mizza. These are the dukes that came of Rehuel in the land of Edom: and these are the sonnes of Basemah Esaus wife.
18 These were the children of Aholibama Esaus wife: duke Jehus, duke Jalam, duke Corah: these dukes came of Aholibama the daughter of Ana Esaus wife.
19 These are the children of Esau, and these are the dukes of them: which Esau is s Edom.
20 t These are the children of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan, & Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,
21 And Dison, and Eser, and Dison: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.
22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister was called Thimna.
23 The children of Sobal were these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Sepho, and Onam.

24 These

g For the idolatrie that was there done, it was afterward called Bethaue, that is, the house of vanitie. ‡Ephratha.

‡The sonne of my sorrowe. ‡The sonne of my right hand.

h Onely a memorial of her sepulchre, because of the hope of the resurrection.

i Thus the deuil, to slander the whole Church, and to vexe the godly, perswadeth some to horrible sinne.

k He had bene from him nowe 43 yeeres: that is, 20. in Mesopotamia, and 23. in the land of Chanaan.

l It was afterward so called.

m Iacob was now an hundred and twentie yeeres olde: for he was borne when Isahac was sixtie.

a His first wife and her father had two names.

1. *Chron.* 1. 39.

b It is like that he came thence whē Iacob came from Mesopotamia: and now after his fathers death, returned thither altogether. August.

c These were her sonnes children.

‖ *Or, Princes.*

d The dignitie also of Esaus sonnes, Moses will set forth.

e The Hebrewe word signifieth him that hath a thousand vnder him.

1. *Chron.* 1. 38.

f These are rehearsed for the affinitie of Esau with them, and that it was God that gaue Esaus posterity victory ouer so stout people.

24 These are the children of Sebeon, both Aia, and Ana: this was that Ana that found ‡ Mules in the wildernesse as he fed her father Sebeons Asses.
25 The children of Ana were these: Dison, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana.
26 These are the children of Dison: Hemdan, and Eshan, and Jethran, & Cheran.
27 The children of Eser are these: Bilhan, and Saauan, and Acan.
28 The children of Dilsan also are these: Vs, and Aran.
29 These are the Dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana,
30 Duke Dison, duke Eser, duke Dilsan: these be the Dukes that came of Hori after their dukedomes, in the land of Seir.
31 These are the Kings that raigned in the land of Edom, before there raigned any king vpon the children of Israel.
32 Bela the sonne of Beor raigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.
33 And when Bela died, Iobab the sonne of Serah out of Bosra raigned in his steade.
34 Whē Iobab also was dead, Husam of the land of ‖ Temani raigned in his stead.
35 And after the death of Husam, h Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which slewe the Madianites in the field of the Moabites, raigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Anith.
36 When Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrecah raigned in his steade.
37 When Samlah was dead, Saul of the riuer of Rehoboth raigned in his stead.
38 When Saul was dead, Baal-hanan þ sonne of Achbor raigned in his stead.
39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, Hadar raigned in his stead: and þ name of his citie was Pau. & his wiues name Mehetabel, þ daughter of Matred, þ daughter of Mezahab.
40 These are the k names of the Dukes þ came of Esau, according to their kinreds, places, and names: duke Timna, duke Alua, duke Jetheth,
41 Duke Aholibama, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
42 Duke Cenaz, duke Theman, duke Mibsar,
43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the lande of their possessions, this Esau is the father of the Edomites.

The xxxvii Chapter.

5 Joseph telleth his dreames, and is hated of his brethren. 34 Jacob being perswaded that his sonne Joseph was dead, bewaileth him.

1 Iacob dwelt in the lande wherein his father was a stranger, in the lande of Chanaan.
2 These are the a generations of Iacob: when Ioseph was seuenteene yeres old, he kept the sheepe with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilha, and with the sonnes of Zilpha, his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father b their euill report.
3 But Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he begate him in his c olde age: and he made him a coate of many ‡ colours.
4 And when his brethren sawe that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.
5 Moreouer, when Ioseph d had dreamed a dreame, hee tolde it his brethren, which hated him yet the more.
6 And he sayd vnto them, Heare I pray you this dreame which I haue dreamed.
7 Beholde, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose and stood vpright, and beholde, your sheaues stoode round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.
8 To whom his brethren said, Shalt thou be a king in deede ouer vs? or shalt thou in deede haue dominion ouer vs? e And they hated him yet the more, because of his dreames, and of his wordes.
9 And he dreamed yet another dreame, & tolde it his brethren, saying, Beholde, I haue had one dreame more, and beholde, the Sunne, and the Moone, and eleuen Starres made obeisance to me.
10 And when he had tolde it to his father and his brethre, his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? Shall f I and thy mother & thy brethren in deede come to bowe to thee?
11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father noted the saying.
12 His brethren also went to keepe his fathers cattell in Sichem.
13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren keepe in Sichem? come, & I will sende thee to them.
14 He answered, Here I am. And he saide vnto him, Goe, I pray thee, se whether it be well with thy brethren and the cattell, and bring me worde againe. And so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Sichem.
15 And a certaine man found him, and beholde, he was wandring out of his way in the fielde, and the man asked him, What seekest thou?
16 He answered, I seeke my ‡ brethren: tell mee, I pray thee, where they keepe cattell.
17 And the man sayd, They are departed hence: for I haue heard them say, Let vs goe vnto Dothan. Thus went Ioseph after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.
18 And when they sawe him a farre off, before he came at them, they tooke counsell against him, h for to slay him:
19 For one said to another, Beholde, this ‡ notable dreamer commeth.
20 Come now therefore & let vs slay him, and i cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some naughtie beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will come of his

a The actes that were done in the familie of Iacob.

g Mans vanitie cannot be content with Gods distinction of beastes, but inventeth the prodigious generation of Mules, betweene the asse and the mare.

‡ Or, of the South countrey.

h In this countrey, the children did not succeede their fathers in the kingdome.

‡ Or, Rechoboth, builded vpon the riuer.

i These women (asappeareth by their names) were of great fauour among the Edomites.

k Some thinke that these dukes succeeded after the kings.

b Either of other men touching them, or of them against their father and Ioseph.

c He was then 91. yeeres olde when Ioseph was borne.

‡ Pieces.

d The dreames that came from God, had singular notes, whereby they were discerned from other.

e Gods graces to the godly, are an occasion that the wicked hate them.

f By the chiefe of the familie, the whole is meant. Not that euery one should doe thus: for his mother was dead.

g Many seeke brethren, and findeenemies.

h Enuie and malice hauing occasion, will end in slaughter.

‡ Master of dreames.

i Sinne may be hid from the eies of man: but not of God.

of his dreames.

21 When Ruben hearde that, he rid him out of their handes, and said, Let vs not ‡ kill him.

‡ Strike him in the faule.

22 And Ruben said moreouer vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him: this hee sayde that hee might ridde him out of their handes, and deliuer him to his father againe.

23 And when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, they strypt him out of his coate, his partie coloured coate, that was vpon him.

24 And they tooke him, and k cast him into an emptie pit, wherein was no water.

k This was worse then murder before God, though it was priuilie done.

25 And they sate l them downe to eate bread: and as they lift vp their eyes and looked about, beholde, there came a companp of Ismaelites from Gilead: and their camels lade with spicerie, baulme, and myrrhe, and were going downe to carry it to Egypt.

l They were vnsensible, without any sense or conscience of sinne.

26 And Iuda said vnto his brethre, What m auaileth it if we slay our brother, and keepe his blood secret?

m Thus should all sinners say, what commoditie doth sinne bring?

27 Come on, and let vs sell him to the Ismaelites, and let not our handes be vpon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then as the Madianites marchant men passed by, they drewe and lift Ioseph out of the pit, and sold him vnto the Ismaelites for twentie pieces of siluer: And they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 Then Ruben came againe vnto the pit, and beholde, Ioseph was not in the pit: then he rent his clothes,

30 And went againe vnto his brethren, saying, The lad is not yonder, wo is me, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coate, and killed a kidde, and dipped the coate in the blood.

32 And they sent that partie coloured coate, and caused it to bee brought vnto their father, and saide, This haue wee founde, see whether it bee thy sonnes coate or no.

33 And hee knewe it, saying, It is my sonnes coate, a naughtie beast hath deuoured him, Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about his loynes, and mourned for his sonne a long season.

35 But all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: neuerthelesse n he would not bee comforted, but said, I will goe down into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning. And thus his father wept for him.

n He refused worldly cõfort, yet he was obedient to God.

36 And the Madianites solde him in Egypt vnto Putiphar, chiefe officer of Pharao, and his ‖ chiefe steward.

‖ Marshall, or captaine of the garde, or chiefe of the slaught. r men of warre.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 *The mariage of Iuda.* 7 *The trespasse of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of God that came therefore.*

1 AVnt that time ‡ Iuda went down from his brethren, and gate him to a man called Hirah of Odollam,

‡ Iehudah.

2 And there hee sawe a the daughter of a man called Sua, a Chananite: and he tooke her, and went in to her.

a The cursed ende of this mariage pleased not God.

3 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Er.

4 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and called him Onan.

5 And she conceiued againe, and bare yet a sonne, whome she called Selah: and he was at b Chezib when she bare him.

b A towne in Palestina.

6 And Iuda c gaue Er his first borne sonne a wife, whose name was Thamar.

c The father hath authority in the mariage of his sonne.

7 And d Er Iudaes first borne sonne was wicked in the sight of the Lorde, and the Lord slew him.

8 And Iuda saide vnto Onan, Goe in to thy brothers wife, and ‡ marrie her, that thou maiest stirre vp seede vnto thy brother.

Num. 26. 19.

‡ The word signifieth to marrie the wife of his brother, dead without children.

9 And when Onan perceiued that the seede should not be his, therefore when he went in to his brothers wife, he spilled it on the grounde, and gaue not seede vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the Lord: Wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iuda to Thamar his daughter in lawe, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Selah my sonne bee growen. (For he said, lest peraduenture he die also as his brethre did.) And Thamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 And in processe of time, the daughter of Sua Iudaes wife died: Then Iuda, when he had left mourning, went vnto his sheepe shearers to Thimnath, he and his friend Hirah of Odollam.

13 And one told Thamar, saying, Behold, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Thimnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garmentes off from her, e couered her with a vaple, and disguised her selfe, and sate her down in ‡ an open place, which is by the way side to Thimnath: for f because that she sawe Selah was growen, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

‡ The doore of eyes.

d Wicked meanes are not to be practised, though wrong be done to vs.

15 When Iuda sawe her, hee thought it had beene an harlot, because shee had couered her face.

16 And he turned to her vnto the way, & sayd, Come, I pray thee, let me lye with thee: (For he knewe not that it was his daughter in lawe.) And shee answered, What wilt thou giue me for to lye with mee?

17 Then saide he, I will send thee a kidde from the flocke. She said, Then giue me a pledge, till thou send it.

18 Hee sayde, What pledge shall I giue thee? She sayd, Thy signet, thy g lace, and thy staffe that is in thine hande. And he gaue it her, and lay by her, and she was with childe by him.

e Some thinke the word to signifie a couering of the head.

19 And she gate her vp, and went, and put her vaple from her, and put on her widowes raiment.

20 And

20 And Iuda sent the kidde by his friend Odollam, for to receiue his pledge againe from the womans hand: but he founde her not.

21 Then asked he the men of ꝑ same place, saying, Where is the [f] harlot that sate openly by the way side? They answered, There is no harlot here.

22 He came therefore to Iuda againe, and sayd vnto him, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place sayd, that there was no harlot there.

23 And Iuda sayde, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: beholde, I sent the kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 And it came to passe, after three moneths, one told Iuda, saying, Thamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the harlot, and with playing the harlot is become great with childe. And Iuda sayd, Bring her forth, that she may be burnt.

25 And when they brought her forth, she sent to her father in lawe, saying, By the man unto whom these things pertayne am I with childe: and sayde also, Looke I pray thee, whose are these, this seale, this bracelet, and this staffe.

26 And Iuda acknowledged them, and sayde, [h] She hath bene more righteous then I: because I gaue her not Selah my sonne. And he lay with her no more.

27 But when the time was come that she should bee delmered, beholde, there were two twinnes in her woombe.

28 And when she trauailed, the one put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bounde a red thread about it, saying, This is come out first.

29 And he plucked his hand backe againe, and beholde, his brother came out. And she sayde, Wherefore hast thou rent a rent vpon thee? and called his name Phares.

30 Afterward came out his brother that had the red thread about his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 *Ioseph is sold to Putiphar.* 2 *God prospereth Ioseph,* 5 *and blesseth Putiphar for Iosephs sake.* 7 *Ioseph doeth withstand the temptation of his mistresse.* 13 *He is falsly accused and cast into prison,* 21 *where God sheweth him fauour.*

1 IOseph was brought vnto Egypt: and Putiphar, a lord of Pharaos, and his chiefe steward, an Egyptian, bought him of ꝑ Ismaelites which had brought him thither.

2 And God was with Ioseph, and he became a [a] luckie man, continuing in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master sawe that [b] God was with him, and that God made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph founde grace in his masters sight, and serued him: and he made him ouerseer of his house, and put all that he had in his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him ouerseer of his house, and ouer all that he had, the [c] Lorde blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the Lorde was vpon all that hee had in the house, and in the field.

6 And therefore he left all that hee had in Iosephs hande: and [d] he knewe nothing with him, saue only the bread which he did eate. And Ioseph was [e] a goodly person, and a well fauoured.

7 And after this, his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and said, Come lie with mee.

8 But he refused, and saide vnto his masters wife, [f] Beholde, my master woteth not what he hath in the house with mee, and hath committed all that hee hath to my hand.

9 There is no man greater in the house then I, neither hath hee kept any thing from mee, but only thee, because thou art his wife: howe then can I doe this [g] great wickednesse, and sinne against [h] God?

10 And after this maner spake she to Ioseph day by day: but hee hearkened not vnto her, to sleepe [i] neere her, or to be in her company.

11 And on a certaine day, Ioseph entred into the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the household by, in the house.

12 Then shee caught him by the garment, saying, Lye with mee. And he [k] left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And when she sawe that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled out,

14 [l] She called vnto the men of her house, and tolde them, saying, See, her hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to do vs shame: for he came in to me to haue lyen with me, and I began to cry with a loud voyce:

15 And when hee heard that I lift vp my voyce, and cried, he left his garment with mee, and fled awap, & got him out.

16 And shee layd vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee told him with these words, saying, This Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came vnto me to doe me shame.

18 But as soone as I lift vp my voyce, and cried, he left his garment with mee, and fled out.

19 When his master heard the wordes of his wife, which she told him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, hee waxed wroth.

20 And Iosephs master [m] tooke him, and put him in prison, in the place where the kings prisoners lay bounde: and there continued he in prison.

21 But the Lorde was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercy, and got him fauour in the sight of the lord of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all ꝑ prisoners that were in the prison house, & whatsoeuer

C.i. was

f The Hebrewe word signifieth sanctified, or prepared: (For ý such a one is nothing lesse then holy) or ready for all men.

g He careth more for his outward fame, then that he displeased God, or lost his goods.

h He is remisse in the punishment toward himselfe: though he acknowledge his fault, and no man now calleth for punishment.

a Men are neuer luckie in deede, but when God is with them. For the felicitie of the wicked is cursed.

b Yet he would not yeelde himselfe to serue that God,

c So happie a thing is it to receiue such one as God.

d This is, he tooke none account of, but made meate.

e The deuill of Gods giftes will make snares, either to ouercome men, or vexe them.

f The more beneficte the godly receiue, the lesse will they vse deceit.

g Adulterie and vnthankfulnes, two great sinnes before God.

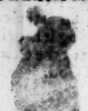
h The feare of God is of great force to ouercome this temptation.

i The godly auoydeth the occasion of sinne.

k He aduentureth his fame, rather then he would sinne, though secretly.

l Here it appeareth what beastly affections lust draweth after her.

m His lewdnesse made him heare but one part, and condemne before iust examination.



was done there, that did he.

23 And the keeper of the prison looked vnto nothing that was vnder his hand, seeing that the Lorde was with him: For whatsoeuer he did, the Lorde made it to prosper.

The xl Chapter.

12 Ioseph expoundeth the dreames of the two prisoners: 20 The trueth whereof appeared at the birth day of Pharao.

1 ‡ And it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

‡ *Heb.* Words.

2 And Pharao was angry against his two officers, against the chiefe Butler, and the chiefe Baker,

3 And put them in warde in his chiefe stewards house, in the prison and place where Ioseph was bound.

a Iosephs master belike after better aduisement, was reconciled to him.

4 And the a chiefe steward gaue Ioseph a charge with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in warde.

5 And they dreamed either of them in one night, both the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison house, either of them his dreame, and euery mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

6 When Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, beholde, they were sadde.

7 And he asked Pharaos chiefe officers that were with him in his masters warde, saying, Wherefore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 They answered him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and haue no man to declare it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretings belong to GOD? tell me, I pray you?

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and sayde vnto him, In my dreame, me thought there stoode a vine before me,

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth: and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And I had Pharaos cup in my hand, and tooke of the grapes, & pressed them in Pharaos cuppe, and deliuered Pharaos cup into his hand.

12 And Ioseph sayd vnto him, This is the interpretation of it. The three branches, b are three dayes.

b That is, signifie: such maner speaches are often in Moses in the next Chapter, and other where.

13 For within three dayes shall Pharao ‖ lift c vp thine head, and restore thee into thine office againe, & thou shalt deliuer Pharaos cup into his hand, after the old maner when thou wast his Butler.

‖ *Or, number.*

c That is, take thee out of prison.

14 But thinke on mee when thou art in good case, and shew mercy I pray thee vnto mee, d and make mention of mee to Pharao, and bring me out of this house.

d He refuseth not to make meanes for his deliuerance, although he mistrusted not but God would deliuer him.

15 For I was pitifully by stealth taken away out of the lande of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing at all wherefore they should haue put mee into this dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker sawe that the interpretation was good, he sayde vnto Ioseph, Mee thought also in my dreame, that I had three ‖ white wicker baskets on my head.

‖ *Or, full of holes.*

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner bake meates for Pharao, and the birdes did eate them out of the basket that was vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and sayd, This is the interpretation thereof. The three baskets, are three dayes: For within three dayes shall Pharao take thy head from thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birdes shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

19 And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaos birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants,

‖ *Or, reckoned.*

20 And restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, which also reached the cup into Pharaos hand:

21 But hee hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph e had interpreted vnto him.

e Thus Ioseph was proued a true Prophet of God, as it is, Iere. 28.

22 Neither did the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

The xli. Chapter.

1 Ioseph expoundeth Pharaos dreames of kine and eares. 41 He is made ruler ouer all Egypt. 54 The dearth beginneth in all landes.

1 AND after two yeres a Pharao dreamed, and behold, he thought that he stood by a riuer.

a This dreame was not so much for Pharao, as it was for Ioseph, by whome God purposed to prouide for his Church.

2 And there came out of the riuer seuen goodly kine, and fat fleshed, and fed in a medowe.

3 And seuen other kine came vp after the out of the riuer, euill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stoode vp the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: and Pharao awoke.

5 And he slept againe, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne grewe vpon one stalke, ranke, and goodly:

6 And againe, seuen thinne eares blasted with the East wynd, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares. And Pharao awaked, and see, it was a dreame:

8 And when the morning came, his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the soothsayers of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharao tolde them his dreame, but there was none of them that could interprete it vnto Pharao.

9 Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharao, saying, I doe remember my faults this day:

10 Pharao being angry with his seruantes, put in warde, in the chiefe stewards house, both mee, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed both of vs in one night,

night, & eche mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

12 And there was with vs a young man, an Hebrew borne, seruant vnto the chiefe steward: to whom when we told them, he declared our dreames to vs, according to either of our dreames.

13 And as hee declared them to vs, so it came to passe: For hee restored mee to mine office againe, and hanged him.

b Whome men doe litle regard in prosperitie, him they are glad to heare in aduersitie.

14 Pharao b sent therefore and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And hee shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came vnto Pharao.

15 And Pharao said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interprete it: and I haue heard say of thee, that as soone as thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interprete it.

‖Or, without me.

c He giueth all the glory to God, yet denieth not his ministerie.

16 Ioseph answered Pharao, saying, ‖Not I, c but God shall giue Pharao an answere of peace.

17 And Pharao saide vnto Ioseph, In my dreame me thought I stood by a riuers side,

18 And there came out of the riuer, seuen fat fleshed and well fauoured kine, and fed in a medowe,

19 And then seuen other kine came out after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer sawe in all the land of Egypt, they were ‖ so ill fauoured.

‖Or, so leane.

20 And the seuen leane and ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

‡Come to the inward parts of shē.

21 And when they had ‡eaten them vp, a man could not perceiue that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as they were at the beginning: and I awoke.

22 And I sawe againe in my dreame, and beholde, seuen eares sprang out of one stalke, full and faire.

‖Or, small.

23 And beholde, seuen eares againe ‖ withered, thinne, and blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I haue told the soothsaiers, but there was no man that could tell what it meaneth.

d In signification and meaning.

e God doeth not onely foresee things to come, but also doth rule the same: thus Ioseph would begin to teach Pharao some godlinesse.

25 And Ioseph answered Pharao, Both Pharaos dreames are d one, God hath shewed Pharao what he is about to do.

f Lest Pharao should thinke any thing of his idoles: or that God is onely a beholder of the world, and not a doer.

26 The seuen good kine, are seuen peeres: & the seuen good eares, are seuen peeres also: and it is but one dreame.

27 Likewise the seuen thinne and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen peeres: and the seuen emptie & blasted eares with the East winde, shall bee seuen peeres of famine.

28 This worde which I haue saide vnto Pharao, is it that f God is about to do, and sheweth it vnto Pharao.

29 Beholde, there come seuen peeres of great plentie throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And againe, there shall arise after them seuen peeres of famine, and all the plentifulnes shalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shal consume the land.

31 And the plentifulnesse be not knowen in the lande, by reason of that famine that shal come after, for it shalbe exceeding great.

32 And as concerning that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharao the second time: behold, the thing is certainely prepared of God, and God will shortly bring it to passe.

g We are very negligent in Gods iudgements, if we remember not that the time is at hand.

33 Now therefore, h let Pharao prouide for a man of vnderstanding and wisedome, and set him ouer the lande of Egypt.

h Gods true Prophets tel remedies for the punishments that God will send.

34 And let Pharao doe this also, that hee make ‡officers ouer the land, and take by the fifth part in the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous peeres.

‡Visitours, or ouerseers.

35 And let i them gather all the foode of those good peeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharao, and let them keepe foode in the cities.

i For inplentie, there is much spoyle and waste, and Gods blessings are abused.

36 And so shal that foode be for store in the land, against the seuen peeres of famine, which shall come in the lande of Egypt, that the land perish not through famine.

37 And the saying seemed good in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eies of all his seruants.

38 Then said Pharao vnto his seruants, May there be found a man such as this is, in whome the spirite of God is?

39 And Pharao said vnto Ioseph, For asmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is no man of vnderstanding or of wisedome like vnto thee.

‡Armed, or fed.

40 Thou therefore shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy worde shall all my people be ‡ruled: onely in the kinges seate will I be aboue thee.

k In such pomps, pride and vanitie must be auoided. For the godly may vse such honour, though he griedily seeke not after them.

41 And Pharao saide againe vnto Ioseph, Behold, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharao tooke off his k ring from his hād, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and araied him in cloth of silke, and put a golden chaine about his necke,

‡The second.

43 And set him vpon the ‡ best charet hee had saue one: and they cryed before him, ‖Tender father: & made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

l This word Abrech seemeth rather to be an Egyptian word; then an Hebrew: it is as much also in Hebrewe, as bowe the knee.

44 And moreouer, Pharao said vnto Ioseph, m I am Pharao, and without thee shall no man l lift vp his hand or foote in all the land of Egypt.

m As if hee said, As true as I am king, or, by my maiestie.

45 And Pharao called Iosephs name ‡Zaphnath Paaneach, and he gaue him to n wife Aſnath the daughter of Potipherah ‖priest of On. Then went Ioseph ouer the land of Egypt.

n That is, doe no publique duetie.

‡A man to whome secrets are reuealed.

46 (And he was thirtie yeeres olde when he stood before Pharao king of Egypt:) And Ioseph departing from the presence of Pharao, went throughout all the land of Egypt.

o Being in a strange lande farre off, he could not haue a wife from his owne kinred.

47 And in p seuen plenteous peres, the earth brought forth great store for to lay vp.

‖Or, graues.

48 And he gathered vp all the foode of the seuen plenteous peeres which were in

the land of Egypt, and laid vp the foode in the cities: the foode of the fieldes that grew round about euery cite, layde yee vp in the same.

49 And Joseph laid vp corne in store like vnto the sand of the sea, in multitude out of measure, vntil he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Joseph were borne two sonnes before the yeres of famine came: which Aseneth the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first sonne ‡Manasses: for God (saide he) hath made me forget al my labour, and al my fathers household.

‡ Forgetfulnesse.

52 The name of the second called he ‡ Ephraim: for God (said he) hath caused mee to be fruitefull in the land of my trouble.

‡ Increasings.

53 And when the seuen yeres of plentie onlnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended,

54 Then came the seuen yeres of dearth, according as Joseph had saide, and the dearth was in al landes: but in al the land of Egypt was there foode.

55 And when the land of Egypt also began to hunger, the people cried to Pharao for bread. And Pharao saide vnto al the Egyptians, Goe vnto Joseph: and what he saith to you, that doe.

56 And the dearth was throughout all the land: ‡ Joseph opened all the barnes wherein was corne, and sold vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

‡ Breaking.

57 And al countreis came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all landes.

This storie sheweth plainely that all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, for the profite of his Church. Actes 7. 12.

The xliij Chapter.

1 Jacob sendeth Josephs brethren into Egypt to buy corne. 7 Joseph knoweth them, and trieth them. 24 Simeon remaineth in prison. 29 The other returne to their father to fetch Benamin. 39 Iacob is loth to let Benamin goe, but at the last hee is content.

1 AND *Jacob seeing that there was ‡ corne in Egypt, sayde vnto his sonnes, Why gape yee one vpon another?

2 And he saide, Beholde, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy vs corne from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 So went Josephs ten brethren downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Benamin Josephs brother would not Jacob send with his other brethren: for he saide, Least peraduenture destruction come vpon him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among other that came: for there was dearth in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Joseph was gouernour in the land, and solde to all the people of the lande. And Josephs brethren came, and bowed themselues with their faces downe to the ground before him.

7 When Joseph saw his brethren, he knew them, and made himself straunge vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them, saying, Whence come ye? They answered, Out of the land of Chanaan, to buy victual.

8 And Joseph knewe his brethren, but they knewe not him.

9 And Joseph remembred his dreames which he dreamed of them, & saide vnto them, Yee are [a] spies: and to see where the land is ‡ weake, is your comming.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay my lord, but to buy victual are thy seruants come.

11 We are al one mans sonnes, & ‡ meane truely, and thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he saide vnto them againe, Nay: but [b] to see where the land is weake, is your comming.

13 And they sayd, We thy seruantes are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Chanaan: and behold, the yongest is this day with our father, and one, no man woteth where he is.

14 And Joseph sayd vnto them, [c] That is it that I spake vnto you, when I sayde, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued, By the life of Pharao, ye shal not goe hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send out one of you, which may fet your brother, & ye shalbe kept in prison, that your wordes may bee proued whether there be any trueth in you: or els, by the life of Pharao, ye are but spies.

17 And he put them al together in warde thre dayes.

18 And Joseph said vnto the the third day, This do, and liue: for I [d] feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: and go ye, carry corne to put away the famine from your houshold.

20 But bring your yongest brother vnto me, and so shal your wordes be tried true, and ye shal not die. And they did so.

21 And one saide to another, We haue verily [e] sinned against our brother, in that we sawe the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare him: and therefore is this [f] trouble come vpon vs.

22 And Ruben answered them, saying, Saide I not vnto you, ‡ you should not sinne against the lad, and yee would not heare? & see, nowe his blood is required.

23 They were not aware that Joseph vnderstood them: for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned from them and wept: and turned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke out Simeon from amongst them, and bound him before their eyes.

25 And Joseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and put euery mans money in his sacke, and to giue them victuale to spend by the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, for to giue his asse prouender in the

[a] The Egyptians commonly called the Philistims theeues, for they liued much by spoyle and warre.

‡ The secrets of the land.

‡ Are true.

[b] Great men thinke it sufficient for them to affirme a thing without adding any reason.

[c] Because of the absence of two of the brethren, it was suspicious.

[d] The feare of God is the beginning of a faithfull and sincere dealing

[e] Affliction brought them to the conscience of their sinne done 13. yeres before.

[f] Sinne is the cause of affliction.

g The Hebrew word signifieth a place where one abideth all night.

‡Went forth.

h They tell here no more the they thought made for their owne honestie and fame.

i Ioseph meant not to grieue his father: yet sometimes wise mens deedes ende otherwise then they minded.

k He was also tempted with the decay of Gods promise which should continue in his seede, that now dayly decayed.

g Inne, wee espied his money, for it was in his sacks mouth:

28 And he sayde vnto his brethren, Vp money is restored to mee againe, for loe, it is in my sacke. And their heart ‡ failed them, and they were astonied, and sayde one to another, Why hath GOD thus delt with vs?

29 And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Chanaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man who is the Lorde of the lande, spake roughly to vs, and toke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And h we sayde vnto him, Wee meane truely, we neuer were spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is away, and the youngest is this day with our father in the lande of Chanaan.

33 And the lord of the countrey sayde againe vnto vs, Hereby shall I knowe that yee meane truely: leaue one of your brethre here with mee, & take foode to put away the famine from your housholds, and get you away,

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto mee, that I may knowe that you are no spies, but meane truely: so will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall occupy in the land.

35 And as they emptied their sackes, behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: And when both they & their i father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, k Me haue ye robbed of my children: Ioseph is away, and Simeon is away, and ye will take Beniamin away: all these things are against me.

37 Ruben sayde vnto his father, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee againe: deliuer him to my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he sayde, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if destruction come vpon him by the way which yee goe, ye shall bring my grey head with sorowe vnto the grane.

The xliii. Chapter.

Iacob suffereth Beniamin to depart with his children.

1 AND the dearth was great in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of the land of Egypt, their father saide vnto them, Goe againe and buy vs a little foode.

3 Iuda answered him, and sayde, The man did solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt sende our brother with vs, wee will goe downe and buy thee foode.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, wee will not go downe: for the man sayd vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel sayde, Wherefore delt ye so cruelly with ‡ me, as to tell the man that ye had yet a brother?

7 They answered, The man asked vs straitly of ‡ our state and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye not an other brother? And wee tolde him according to the ‡ tenor of these wordes: Could we by any meane know that he would say, Bring your brother downe with you?

8 Then sayd Iuda vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, that we may arise and goe, and that we may liue, and not die, bea both wee and thou, and also our ‖ meame.

9 I will be suretie for him, of my hande shalt thou require him: if I bring him not vnto thee againe, and set him before thine eyes, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 Truely, except wee had made this tarying, by this wee had returned the second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must needes be so, now then do thus: Take of the ‡ best fruites of the land in your vessels, and bring the man b a present, a curtsie of baulme, and a curtsie of honey, spices and myrrhe, nuttes and almonds.

12 And take double c money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in your sackes, take it againe with you, peraduenture it was some ouersight.

13 Take also your brother with you, and arise, and goe againe vnto the man.

14 And d God almightie giue you mercy in the sight of the man, that he may deliuer you your other brother, & this Beniamin: and thus I am as one that is quite robbed of his children.

15 Thus tooke they the present, and twise so much more money in their hand, with Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stoode before Ioseph.

16 When Ioseph sawe Beniamin with them, he sayde to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, & make readie: for these men shall ‡ dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade, and brought them into Iosephs house.

18 When the men were brought into Iosephs house, e they were afraid, and said, Because of the money that came in our sacks mouthes at the first time are wee brought in, that he may ‡ seeke occasion against vs, and violently lay hands vpon vs, to bring vs in bondage, and our asses also.

19 Therefore came they to the man that was the ruler ouer Iosephs house, and communed with him at the dore of the house,

20 And sayde, Oh sir, we came downe hither at the first time to buy foode,

21 And as we came to an Inne, we ope-

a Meaning, though they hated their brother, yet they should haue pitied him.

‡ Of vs.

‡ Mouth.

‖ Or, child vn.

‡ Of the praise of the land.

b This thing had proued well with him before, as Gen. 32.

c Wisedom and equitie in Iacob.

d Iacob doth all things necessary, yet resteth vpon God chiefly in a matter betwixt man and man.

e An euill conscience taketh all thinges suspiciously.

‡ Tumble or rolle himselfe vpon vs.

ned our sackes, and beholde, euery mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, euen our money in full waight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought also in our handes to buy foode: but wee can not tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he sayd, Peace be vnto you, feare not: your f God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you that treasure in your sackes: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out to them.

f Ioseph instructed his owne familie in the knowledge of God, though he could not reforme the whole realme.

24 And the man led them into Iosephs house, and gaue them water to wash their feete, and gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready their present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard say that they should eate bread there.

26 Whē Ioseph came home, they brought the present into the house to him, which was in their handes, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

27 And hee asked them of their ‡welfare, and sayd, Is your father, that olde man whereof ye told me of, in good health? and is he yet aliue?

‡Peace.

28 They answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, and is yet aliue. And they g bowing themselues, made their obeisance.

g Thus they fulfill Iosephs dreame, which they mocked before.

29 And he lifting vp his eyes, beheld his brother Beniamin his mothers sonne, and sayde, Is this your yonger brother of whom ye spake vnto me? And hee sayde, GOD be mercifull vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste (for his ‡heart did melt vpon his brother) and sought where to weepe, & entred into his chamber, and wept there.

‡Bowels.

31 And he washed his face, and came out, and refrained himselfe, and saide, Set on bread.

32 And they prepared for him by himselfe, & for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians may not eate bread with the Hebrewes, for that is an h abomination vnto the Egyptians.

h The nature of the superstitious is to condemne all other in respect of themselues.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne, according to his age, and the yongest, according to his youth: & the ‡ men marueiled among themselues.

‡Man to his fellowe.

34 And hee sent rewards vnto them from before himself: but Beniamins part was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they i dranke, and were made ‡ merie with him.

i Sometime this word signifieth to be drunken in deede, and sometime to be well refreshed with wine and not drunken.

‡Drunke.

The xliiii. Chapter.

1 Ioseph commandeth his cup to be put in the sacke of Beniamin. 5 The cup is found in the sacke of Beniamin. 12 Ioseph accuseth his brethren of theft. 33 Iuda offreth himselfe to be bound for his brother Beniamin.

1 And he commaunded the ruler of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes with foode, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 a And put my cuppe, my siluer cuppe, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money also. And hee did according to the worde that Ioseph had sayde.

a We may not by this example vse any vnlawful practise, seeing God hath commaunded vs to walke in simplicitie.

3 And in the morning as soone as it was light, the men were let go, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were out of the citie, and not yet farre away, Ioseph sayde vnto the ruler of his house, Vp, and follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, thou shalt say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not that the cuppe in the which my lord drinketh? and in the which he b prophecieth? Ye haue euil done that ye haue done.

b He speaketh according to the opinion of the Egyptians, who thought that all the wise men of Egypte coulde prophecie.

6 And when he ouertooke them, he sayde the same wordes vnto them.

7 And they answered him, Wherefore sayth my lorde such wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should doe so.

8 Beholde, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee out of the lande of Canaan: howe then should wee steale out of the lordes house either siluer or golde?

9 With whomsoeuer of thy seruants it be found, let him die, and we also will be my lordes bondmen.

10 And he said, Nowe also let it be according vnto your wordes: he with whom it is found, shalbe my seruant: and ye shalbe blamelesse.

11 And at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to the ground: and euery man opened his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and went againe vnto the citie.

14 And Iuda and his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph saide vnto them, What deede is this that ye haue done? Wote ye not that such a man as I can certainly prophecie?

16 Then sayd Iuda, What shall we say vnto my lorde? What shall we speake? or how shall we ‡ cleare our selues? God hath c founde out the wickednesse of thy seruants: behold, we are my lordes seruants, both we, and hee also with whom the cup is found.

‡Iustifie.

c If we see no euident cause of our affliction, let vs search diligently the secrets of our hearts for God punisheth not without a iust cause.

17 And he answered, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man with whom the cup is found, he shalbe my seruant, and get you hence vp in peace vnto your father.

18 Then

28 Then Iuda went vnto him, and sayde, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lordes eares, and be not inflamed with wrath against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharao.

‡ As though he were Pharao.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we answered my lord, We haue a father that is olde, and a yong lad, which he begate in his age: and the brother of the sayde lad is dead, and he is all that is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saydst vnto thy seruants, Bring him vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we answered my lord, that the lad could not go from his father: for if hee should leaue his father, he were but dead.

23 Then saydst thou vnto thy seruants, Except your yongest brother come with you, looke that ye see my face no more.

d As if he had bene the cause that Beniamin came into Egypt: and therefore should be mercifull.

24 And when we came vnto thy seruant our father, we shewed him the words of my lord.

25 And our father sayde vnto vs, Goe again, and buy vs a little foode.

26 And we answered, We cannot goe downe: neuertheles, if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we go downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruat our father sayd vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sonnes.

28 And the one went out from me, and I sayd, Of a surete he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

e Ioseph might vnderstand what he they had made before of his selling. So wickednesse wil bewray it selfe.

29 And if yee take this also away from me, and destruction come vnto him, yee shall bring my grap head with sorowe vnto the graue.

f That is, whom he loueth as his life.

30 Nowe therefore, when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad be not with vs (seeing that his f life ‡ hangeth by the lads life,)

‡ Tied vnto.

31 Then shall it come to passe, that as soone as he seeth that the lad is not come, hee will dye: so shall we thy seruantes bring the grap head of thy seruaunt our father with sorowe vnto the graue.

32 For I thy seruant became surety for the lad before my father, and said, If I bring him not vnto thee againe, ‖ I shall beare the blame vnto my father all my life long.

‖ Or, shall sinne, or be guilty of sinne.

33 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, let me thy seruant bide here for the lad, and bee my lordes g bondman, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

g A token of godlinesse, to beare the blame of breaking promise & fidelitie.

34 For howe can I goe vp to my father, if the ladde be not with me, vnlesse I would see the wretchednesse that shall come on my father?

The xlv. Chapeter.

Ioseph maketh him selfe knowen to his brethren.

5. He comforteth them, and sheweth that hee was sent thither by Gods prouidence.

1 IOseph could no longer refrayne before all them that stoode by him: wherefore he cryed, Cause euery man to auoyde.

And there remayned no man with him, while Ioseph bewred him selfe vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept alowde: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharao heard.

3 And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethren, I am Ioseph, doth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him, they were so abashed at his presence.

4 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you. And they came neere. And he said, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Nowe therefore, bee not grieued herewith, neither let it seeme a cruell thing in your eyes that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserue life.

6 For this is the second yeere of dearth in the land: and fiue more are behinde, in the which there shall neither be earing, nor haruell.

7 Wherefore, God sent me before you, to preserue you a posterite in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerace.

8 So now, it was not yee that sent me hither, but God, which hath made mee a father to Pharao, & lord of all his house, and ruler throughout all the lande of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and tell him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made mee lorde of all Egypt, come downe therefore vnto mee, tarie not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the lande of ‡ Gosen, and bee a neighbour vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, thy sheepe, and thy beastes, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I prouide thee sustenance (for there remaine yet fiue yeeres of dearth) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast come to pouertie.

12 And beholde, your eyes doe see, and the eyes also of my brother Beniamin, that ‘ mine owne mouth speaketh vnto you.

13 Therefore tel my father of all my glorie in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and make haste, and bring my father hither.

14 And he fell on his brother Beniamins neck, and wept: and Beniamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 And ‖ fame thereof was heard in Pharaos house, so that they sayde, Iosephs brethren are come. And it pleased Pharao well, and all his seruants.

17 And Pharao spake vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beastes, and goe and returne vnto the land of Chanaan:

18 Take your father, & your households, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee shal eate the fat of the lande.

19 And thou also hast commaunded them,

‡ Goshen.

‘ He spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue.

‖ Or, rumour.

b Though God vse the wicked, and turne their doings to his purpose: yet they are not excusable for their mischieuous intent.

c He doeth not bragge of his glory, but would comfort his father by this worke of God.

d Iewes called afterward Iehudaids.

e He doeth more than he commaunded.

f This was Gods singular worke for the Egyptians could not abide the Hebrewes.

This doe ye, take charets with you out of the land of Egypt, for your children, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

‡ *Let not your eyes spare your vessels.*

20 Also ‡ regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the lande of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did euen so: and Ioseph gaue them charets, according to the ‡ commaundement of Pharao, and gaue them victuall also to spend by the way.

‡ *Mouth.*

22 And he gaue vnto each of them change of rayment: but vnto Beniamin he gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue change of rayment.

23 And vnto his father hee sent, after the same maner, tenne asses laden with good out of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with corne, and breade and meate for his father, by the way.

24 So sent he his brethren away, and they departed: and he sayde vnto them, See that ye ‖ fall to no strife on the way.

‖ Seeing Ioseph had remitted the fault done against him, he would not that they should blame or accuse one another.

25 They departed therefore from Egypt, and came into the land of Chanaan, vnto Iacob their father,

‡ *Was loosed.*

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And Iacobs heart ‡ wauered: for he beleeued them not.

27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Ioseph, which hee had sayde vnto them: And when he saw the charets which Ioseph had sent to carrie him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, I haue enough, that Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I wil goe and see him, yer that I dye.

The xlvi. Chapter.

God assureth Iacob of his iourney into Egypt.

1 Israel tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beer seba, and offered offeringes vnto the God of his father Isahac.

a In the beginning of his iourney he calleth vpon God, and protesteth not to leaue his faith, though he left his countrey.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in a vision by night, saying, Iacob, Iacob. And he answered, Here am I.

3 And he sayd, I am God, the God of thy father, b feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great people.

b For the land of Chanaan was as a pledge of Gods spirituall benediction, therefore he was loth to leaue it.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt: and I will surely make thee come vp againe, and Ioseph shal put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer seba: and the sonnes of Israel carted Iacob their father, ‖ their children, and their wiues, in the charettes which Pharao had sent to carie him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and the goods which they had gotten in the lande of Chanaan, and came into Egypt, both Iacob and al his seede with him,

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, ‖ his sonnes daughters, and all his seede brought hee with him into Egypt.

8 These are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, both Iacob and his sonnes, Ruben *Iacobs first borne.

Num. 26. 5.

9 The children of Ruben: Hanoch, and Phallu, Hetron, and Charmi.

10 *The children of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Sohar, and Saul the sonne of a Chanaanitish woman.

1. Chron. 4. 24.

c He is not named in ‡ booke of Num. & Chro. because he dyed without issue.

11 The children of Leui: Gerson, Cehath, and Merari.

12 The children of Iuda: Er, and Onan, Selah, and Phares, and Zarah: but Er and Onan dyed in the land of Chanaan. The children of Phares also were ‡ Hetron and Hamul.

‡ *Chetsron.*

13 *And the children of Iachar: Thola, Phuah, and Iob, and Simron.

1. Chron. 7. 1.

14 The children of Zabulon: Sered, and Elon, and Iahelel.

15 These be the children of Lea, which shee bare vnto Iacob in Mesopotamia, with his daughter Dina. ‖ The ‖ soules of his sonnes and daughters make thirtie and three.

‖ *Or, persons.*

16 The children of Gad: Siphion, ‖ Haggi, Suni, and Esbon, Eri, and Arodi, ‖ Areli.

d Iacob must be counted as one of this number, for he was the beginning and head of the rest.

17 The children of Aser: *Iimnah, and *Iisuah, and Iisui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the children of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

e Num. 26. he is named Asni.

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpha, whom Laban gaue to Lea his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The children of Rachel Iacobs ‡ wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

f He seemeth to haue left no familie after him, Num. 26.

20 And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne ‡ Manasses, and Ephraim, which Aseneth the daughter of Potipher Priest of On bare vnto him.

g She is so specially called, because he serued for her, and would haue married none other, but she he was beguiled.

21 The children of Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Asbel, Gera, and ‖ Naaman, Ehi, and Ros, Muppim, and Huppim, and Arde.

‡ *Mesasbeth.*

22 These are the children of Rachel which she bare vnto Iacob, fourteene soules altogether.

23 And the children of Dan: Husim.

24 The children of Nephthali: Iahseel, ‖ Guni, Iezer, and Sillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilha, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob, altogether seuen soules.

26 And so all the soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his loines, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, were altogether three score ‖ sixe soules.

h It was of Gods speciall grace, that in few yeeres so small a number grewe to such a multitude as came out of Egypt.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: so that all the soules of the house of Iacob which came into Egypt, were ‖ three score and tenne.

‖ *Or, to prepare for him in Goshen.*

28 And he sent Iuda before him vnto Ioseph, ‖ to direct his face vnto Gosen, and they came into the land of Gosen.

i His dignitie letteth him not from doing his duetie to his father.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, ‖ went vp, ‖ to meete Israel his father vnto Gosen, and presented himselfe vnto him:

him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph, Now am I content to die, mio much as I haue seene thy face, and because thou art yet aline.

31 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, [k] I will goe vp, and shew Pharao, and tell him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the lande of Chanaan, are come vnto me.

32 And they are shepheardes, for their trade hath bene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their sheepe and their cattell, and all that they haue.

33 And if that Pharao call you, and aske you, What is your occupation?

34 Ye shall answere, [l] Thy seruants haue bene occupied about cattell from our childehoode vnto this time, we and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the lande of Gosen. For euery one that keepeth cattell, is an [m] abomination vnto the Egyptians.

The xlvii. Chapter.

1 *Iacob commeth before Pharao, 11 to whom Pharao giueth the land of Gosin.*

1 Ioseph came therefore, and tolde Pharao, and sayde, My father and my brethren, their sheepe, and their cattell, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Chanaan: and beholde, they are in the land of Gosen.

2 And Ioseph tooke ‡ of the meanest of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharao.

3 And Pharao sayde vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they answered Pharao, Thy seruants are [a] keepers of cattell, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharao, For to soiourne in the land are we come: for thy seruantes haue no pasture for their cattell, so sore is the famine in the lande of Chanaan: Nowe therefore let thy seruantes dwell in the lande of [b] Gosen.

5 And Pharao said vnto Ioseph, Thy father and thy brethē are come vnto thee.

6 The lande of Egypt is before thee: in the best place of the lande make both thy father and thy brethren dwell, euen in the land of Gosen let them dwell. Moreouer, if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharao: and Iacob blessed Pharao.

8 And Pharao sayde vnto Iacob, Howe ‡ olde art thou?

9 Iacob sayde vnto Pharao, The dayes of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeres: Fewe and euill haue the dayes of my life bene, and [c] haue not attayned vnto the yeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharao, and went out of his presence.

11 And Ioseph prepared dwellings for his father, and his brethren, and gaue them possessions in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, euen in the land of [d] Rameses, as Pharao had commanded.

12 And Ioseph made prouision for his father and his brethren, and all his fathers householde, with bread, [e] euen to the mouthes of the yong children.

13 There was no bread in all the land: for the dearth was exceeding sore, so that the lande of [f] Egypt, and all the lande of Chanaan were famished by reason of the dearth.

14 And Ioseph brought together all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, & of Chanaan, for the corne which they bought: and he laid vp the money in Pharaos house.

15 When money failed in the lande of Egypt and of Chanaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and saide, Giue vs bread: wherefore sufferest thou vs to die before thee, when our money is spent?

16 Then said Ioseph, Bring your cattell: [g] and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattel vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread for horses, and sheepe, and oxen, and asses, and fed them with bread for all their cattell that yere.

18 But when that yere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, and sayde vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord howe that our money is spent, my lord also had our heardes of cattell: neither is there ought left in the sight of my lorde, but euen our bodyes, and our landes.

19 Wherefore letteſt thou vs die before thine eyes, both we and our land? [h] buye vs and our lande for bread, and both we and our land will be bounde vnto Pharao: onely giue vs seede, that wee may liue and not die, and that the lande goe not to waste.

20 And Ioseph bought all the lande of Egypt for Pharao: for the Egyptians sold euery man his possessions, because the dearth was so sore vpon them: and so the land became Pharaos.

21 And hee caused the people to remoue from citie to citie, from one side of Egypt into the other.

22 Onely the lande of the Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharao, and did eat their portion which Pharao gaue them: wherefore they solde not their landes.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the folke, Beholde, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharao: Loe, here is seede for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And of the increase you shall giue the fifth part vnto Pharao, & foure partes shall be your owne for seede of the fielde, & for you and them of your households, and

k He will doe nothing as of priuate affection, without the consent of Pharao, though his authoritie was great.

l Ioseph is not ashamed of the baseneſſe of his kinred,

m This pride of ſenemie made for the better vnioning of the Church, and other cōmodities.

‡ *Of the extreme parte.*

a The godly are not ashamed of the baseneſſe of their occupatiō, ſo it be lawfull,

b It was in the confines of the land of Chanaan, and Arabia, and in the extreme parts of Egypt.

‡ *The dayes of the yeres of thy life.*

c He doeth not complaine of his dayes: but prayseth God for his goodneſſe towards his fathers.

d Which was a citie of Goſen.

e That is, he prouided for them all, from the leaſt to the moſt.

f God prouideth for his, when moſt fruitfull landes want.

g Ioſeph is not to be condēned of crueltie: for he was but another mans officer herein: and they had to pay.

h God puniſhed the delicate pride of this people by this extreme hunger.

i Neither doth he oppreſſe tyrannically the people, & doth his good ſeruice to his prince.

and for your children to eate.
25 And they answered, Thou hast saued our liues, let us finde grace in the sight of my lorde, and wee will bee Pharaos seruants.
26 And Ioseph made it a lawe ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharao should haue the fifth part, except the land of the Priests onely, which was not Pharaos.
27 And Israel dwelt in Egypt, in the countrey of Goſen, and they had their possessions therein, and grewe, and multiplied exceedingly.
28 Moreouer, Iacob lined in the lande of Egypt seuentéene yéres, so that ꝑ whole age of Iacob was an[k] hundred and fourtie and seuen yéres.
29 When the time drewe nigh that Israel must die, he sent for his sonne Ioseph, & said vnto him, If I haue found grace in thy sight, oh put thy hande vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully & truely with me, that [l] thou burie me not in Egypt.
30 But I shal slepe with my fathers, and thou shalt carie me out of Egypt, and burie me in their buriall. And he answered, I will doe as thou hast said.
31 And he said, Sweare vnto me. And he sware vnto him. And [m] Israel worshipped toward the beds head.

The xlviii. Chapter.

1 *Ioseph with his two sonnes visiteth his sicke father.* 3 *Iacob rehearseth Gods promises.*

1 After these dedes, one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: And he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasses and Ephraim.
2 Then this message was declared vnto Iacob, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee. And Israel toke his strength vnto him, and sate vpō the bed.
3 And [a] Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God almightie appeared vnto me at Luz in the lande of Chanaan, and blessed mee, and said vnto me,
4 Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and cause thee to multiplie, and will make a great number of people of thee, and will giue this lande vnto thy seede after thee, vnto an euerlasting possession.
5 And now thy two sonnes Manasses & Ephraim, which were borne vnto thee in the lande of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine, euen as Ruben and Simeon are mine:
6 And the children which thou hast gotten after them, shall be thine diune, and [b] shall bee called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.
7 And when I came from [c] Mesopotamia, [c] Rachel died vpon my hand in the land of Chanaan by the way, when there was but a fielded breadth to come vnto Ephratha: and I buried her there in the way to Ephratha, the same is Bethlehem.
8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, What are these?
9 Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes which God hath giuen mee here. And he saide, Oh bring them to me, and let me bleſſe them.
10 (And the eyes of Israel were dimme for age, so that he could not well see.) And hee brought them to him, and he kissed them, and imbraced them.
11 And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to haue seene thy face: and yet loe, [d] God hath shewed me also thy seede.
12 And Ioseph tooke them away from his lappe, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the earth.
13 Then tooke Ioseph them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasses with his left hande towards Israels right hand, & brought them vnto him.
14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and layd it vpon Ephraims head, which was the ponger: and his left hande vpon Manasses head, [e] guyding his hande wittingly: For Manasses was the first borne.
15 And he blessed Ioseph, and saide, [f] God in whose sight my fathers Abraham and Isahac did walke, God which hath fed me all my life long vnto this day,
16 And [g] the Angel which hath deliuered mee from all euill, bleſſe these ladies, and [h] let my name be named in them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isahac, and that they may [‡] growe into a multitude in the middes of the earth.
17 When Ioseph sawe that his father layde his right hande vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he lift vp his fathers hande, to haue remoued it from Ephraims head vnto Manasses head.
18 And Ioseph saide vnto his father, Not so my father, for this is the first borne: [i] put thy right hand vpon his head.
19 And his father would not, but sayde, [k] I knowe it well my sonne, I knowe it well, he shall be also a people, and shall be great: But his ponger brother shall bee greater then he, and his seed shall become a great people.
20 And he bleſſed them that day, and said, [l] In thee let Israel bleſſe and say, God make thee as Ephraim & as Manasses: and he set Ephraim before Manasses.
21 And Israel saide vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die, and God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the lande of your fathers.
22 Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee a [‡] portion of lande aboue thy brethren, which I gate out of the hande of the Amorite in my sword, and in my bowe.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 *Iacob bleſſeth all his sonnes by name, and sheweth them what is to come.* 29 *He appointeth the place of his buriall.*

1 AND Iacob called for his sonnes, and sayde, Come together, that I may tell you what shall come on you

[a] He perswadeth Ioseph to ioyne himselfe to the holy people, from the which he had beene deuided, and from the which his great glory might alienate him.

[b] When the land of Chanaan shall be deuided, they shall haue no seuerall inheritance, but shall be vnder their brethrens names. Gen. 35. 19.

[c] If his mother left her owne countrey, he also ought so to obey Gods worde.

[k] Iacob lined in the land of Chanaan. 77. yeeres, then in Mesopotamia 20. afterward in the land of Chanaan 33. and in Egypt. 17.

[l] He woulde hereby surely confirme his posteritie in ꝟ promise of God,

[m] Thus he thanked God for Iosephs consent, and commended to God his posteritie.

‡ *Bowed himselfe.*

[d] The godly in all thinges consider the goodnesse of God, who giueth more then is looked for.

[e] The holy ghost directed all these doings.

[f] This blessing commeth from Gods mercie, and dependeth of the couenant made with the father.

[g] He meaneth Christ, as 1. Cor. 10.

[h] That is, counted as one of my children vnder my name.

‡ *The word signifieth, to multiplie and ſhe.*

[i] Yet Godsfree giftes are not to be esteemed by order of nature.

[k] As Gods minister he pronounceth what God hath decreed.

[l] Gods grace should so appeare in these two, that the people shoulde take thence a paterne of blessing their children.

‡ *Shoulder.*

in the last dayes.

2 Gather yee together, and heare yee sonnes of Iacob, hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 Ruben my first borne, thou art my might, and the beginning of my strength, the noblenesse of dignitie, and the noblenesse of power.

4 Vnstable as water, thou shalt not bee the chiefest, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bed: for ‖ then defiledst thou my couche with going vp.

‖Or, Thy dignitie is gone.

5 Simeon and Leui brethren, are cruell instruments in their habitations.

a Cruelnie with falshood, he condemneth in the for their posteritie.

6 a O my soule, come not thou into their secretes, neither into their congregations let mine honour bee vnited: for in their wrath they slewe a man, and in their selfe will they digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their wrath, for it was shamelesse, & their fiercenesse, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 Iuda, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: Thy hande shall bee in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall ‡ stoupe before thee.

‡As was verified in Dauid and in Christ.

b The kingdome of Iuda wat diminished at the departure of the ten tribes: yet none went about to ouerthrow it, but he was punished.

9 Iuda is a Lions whelpe: from the spoyle my sonne, thou art come on high: b he layde him downe, and couched him selfe as a Lion, and as a Lionesse: who will stirre him vp?

‡Shilah.

c The fertilitie of the tribe of Iuda is signified by these speaches.

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iuda, and a lawe giuer from betweene his feete, vntill ‡ Silo come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people bee.

d There were many commodious hauens about this tribe.

11 He shall binde his foale c vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the branche: hee washed his garment in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shalbe redde with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

‡Tsidon.

13 Zabulon shall d dwell beside the hauen of the sea, and nigh the hauen of ships, his border shalbe vnto ‡ Siddon.

‡Of great bones.

e His posteritie was strong, but idle, and ready to pay tribute so they might enioy their land.

14 Issachar is ‡ a e strong asse, couching him downe betweene two burdens,

15 And sawe that rest was good, and the lande that it was pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

f The tribe of Dan should ouercome his enemies, rather by craft then manhood.

16 Dan shall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a f serpent in the way, an adder in the path, biting the horse heeles, and his rider fell backwarde.

18 I haue wayted for thy saluation, O Lorde.

19 Gad, an host of men shall ouercome him: but he shal ouercome him at ḋ last.

20 Out of the fat lande of Aser shall bee his bread, and he shall giue pleasures for a king.

21 Nephthalim is a hynde sent for a present, giuing goodly wordes.

22 Ioseph is like a flourishing bough, a bough flourishing by a well side, whose small ‡ boughes raune vpon the wall.

‡Daughters.

23 The archers haue grieuously prouoked him, & shot him throwe with darts, they haue hated him to his hinderance.

g The afflictions of Ioseph and his posteritie shalbe sore.

24 But his bowe abode fast, & the armes of his handes were made strong h by the hands of the mightie God of Iacob: Out of him shall come an heardman, a stone in Israel,

h The deliuerance of Ioseph was by God, to the ende also that his people should be fedde.

25 i From thy fathers God which hath helped thee, & from the almightie which hath blessed thee with blessings frō heauen aboue, with blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, and with blessings of the brestes, and of the wombe.

i That is, all these thinges come.

26 The k blessings of thy father shall bee stronger then the blessings of my elders: vnto ḋ vtmost of the hilles of the world, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, & on the toppe of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

k The time now was nigher whē Gods blessings should take effect.

27 Beniamin l shall rauine as a wolfe: In the morning he shall deuoure ḋ pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoyles.

l This tribe liued much on pray and spoyle.

28 All these are the twelue tribes of Israel: and this their father spake vnto thē, and blessed them, euery one of them blessed he with a seuerall blessing.

29 And he charged them, and saide vnto them, When I shalbe gathered vnto my people, burie me with my fathers in the caue that is in the fielde of Ephron the Hethite:

30 In the caue that is in ḋ fielde of Machpelah, which is before Mamre in the lād of Chanaan, * which Abraham bought with the fielde of Ephron the Hethite for a possession to burie in:

*Gen. 23, 1.

31 Where as were buried Abraham and Sara his wife, and where as were buried Isahac and Rebecca his wife: and there I buried Lea.

32 The fielde and the caue that is therein, was bought of the children of Heth.

m Iacob died in the 147. yeere of his age, after the beginning of the world 2255. and before the birth of Christ 1705.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding all that he would vnto his sonnes, he plucked vp his feete vnto the bedde, and m died, and was put vnto his people.

The L. Chapter.

Iacob is honorably buried. 19 Ioseph forgiueth his brethren all the iniuries done vnto him.

1 AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept a vpon him, and kissed him.

a Naturall sorowe, if it be in measure, is not to be reprehended.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians b to imbaume his father: and the Physicians imbaumed Israel.

b This was to the godly then an outward token of incorruption.

3 And fourtie dayes were continued (for so long doeth the imbaulming last) and the Egyptians c mourned for him three score and tenne dayes.

c They were more excessiue in lamenting the faithfull.

4 And when the dayes of mourning were ended, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharao, saying, If I haue founde fauour in your eyes, speake I pray you in the eares of Pharao, saying,

5 My father made me sweare, and sayde, Loe, I die, burie mee in the graue which I haue made mee in the lande of Chanaan.

Chanaan. Nowe therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and burie my father, & then will I come againe.

6 And Pharao sayd, Goe vp, and burie thy father, d according as he made thee sweare.

d Among the vnbeleeuers reuerence was had vnto an othe.

7 And Ioseph went vp to burie his father, and with him went all the seruants of Pharao that were the elders of his house, and all the elders of the lande of Egypt:

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their children, and their sheepe, and their cattell, left they behinde in the lande of Gosen.

9 And there went with him also charets and horsemen: and it was an exceeding great companie.

10 And they came to the corne floore of Atad, which is beyonde Iordane, and there they made a great and exceeding sore lamentation: and he mourned for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabiters of the lande, euen the Chanaanites sawe the mourning in the corne floore of Atad, they saide, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: Wherefore the name of ‖ place is called, The mourning of the Egyptians, and it is beyonde Iordane.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he had commaunded them.

13 For his sonnes caried him into the lande of Chanaan, and buried him in the caue of the field Machpelah, which field Abraham bought to bee a place to burie in of Ephron e Hethite, before Mamre.

14 And Ioseph returned into Egypt againe, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to burie his father, as soone as he had buried him.

e An euill conscience is a sore torment to it selfe, and is not lightly shake off.

15 And when Ioseph his brethren sawe that their father was dead, they saide, f Ioseph may peraduenture hate vs, and rewarde vs againe all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they did sende a message vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did commande before he died, saying,

17 This wise shall ye saye vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they rewarded thee euill. And nowe wee pray thee forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto him.

f The faultes of the faithfull ought easily to be remitted.

18 Also his brethren came vnto him, and fell flat before his face, saying, Beholde, we be thy seruants.

19 To whome Ioseph saide, Feare not, ‖am I God?

‖Or, in the place of God?

20 Ye thought euill against me, but God g turned it vnto good, to bring to passe as it is this day, and to saue much people alme.

g That is, he would not turne that to their shame, which God had disposed to their wealth.

21 Feare not therefore, nowe I will nourishe you and your children. And he ‡ comforted them, & spake ‡ kindly vnto them.

‡ To their hearte.

22 Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, hee and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued h an hundreth and ten yeeres.

h He was in office 79. yeeres, and liued after his father 54. yeeres, to the great reliefe of the Church.

23 And Ioseph sawe Ephraims children vnto the thirde generation: and vnto Machir the sonne of Manasses were children ‖ borne on Ioseph's knees.

‖Or, brought vp, or nourished.

24 And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an othe of the children of Israel, saying, God will not i faile but visite you, & ye shall carie my bones hence. And so Ioseph died when he was an hundred and tenne yeeres olde: And they imbanned him with spices, putting him in a chest in Egypt.

i He speaketh this by the spirit of prophecie, exhorting his brethren to haue full trust in Gods promises for their deliuerance.

¶ The second booke of Moses, in Latine with a Greeke worde called *Exodus*, and in Hebrue *Velleschemoth*.

This booke is in Hebrew called specially *Schemoth*, of the seconde worde of it, which is, names. And in Greeke *Exodus*, which betokeneth an issue or going out, because it principally entreateth of the going out, and the deliuerance of the children of Israel. Gen. 46, 8.

The first Chapter.

The children of Jacob which came into Egypt. 8 *The newe Pharao goeth about to oppresse them in vaine, by ouerburdening of them, by murdering and drowning of their men children.* 17 *The midwiues haue prise of them, and bee rewarded of God.*

1 THese are the names of the children of *Israel, which came into Egypt with Jacob, euery man came with his household:

2 Ruben, Simeon, Leui, and Iuda:

3 Issachar, Zabulon, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Nepthali, Gad, and Aser.

5 All the soules that came out of ‖ the loynes of Iacob, were seuentie:

6 But Ioseph was in Egypt already, & Ioseph dyed, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, ‡ encreased, multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the a lande was full of them.

*Actes 7.17.

‡ As fish, or wormes.

8 But there arose vp a newe king in Egypt, which b knew not Ioseph:

9 And he sayd vnto his folke, Beholde, the people of the children of Israel, are c greater and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wittily with them, least they multiplie, & least it come to passe, that if there be any warre, they ioyne them selues vnto our enemies, & fight

a Meaning, the land of Gosen.

b This king considered not how God had preserued Egypt for Ioseph's sake.

c The wicked enuie the prosperitie of the godly.

fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore did they set taskemasters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: And they built vnto Pharao treasure cities, Pithom and Raamies.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they [d] multiplied and grewe: so that they abhorred at the sight of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians held the children of Israel in bondage without mercie,

14 And they made their liues bitter vnto them in that cruell bondage, in clay, and bricke, and all maner of worke in the field: for all their bondage wherein they serued them, was full of tyrannie.

15 And the king of Egypt [e] spake vnto the Midwiues of the Hebrewes women: (of which the one was named Siphrah, and the other Puah) and said,

16 When ye do the office of a Midwife to the women of the Hebrues, and [f] se in the [‡] byth time that it is a boy, ye shall kill it: but if it be a daughter, it shall liue.

17 Notwithstanding, the Midwiues feared God, [f] and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children alsue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the Midwiues, and saide vnto them, Why haue ye dealt on this maner, and haue saued the men children alsue?

19 And the Midwiues answered Pharao, that the Hebrues women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are more lusty women, [g] are deliuered per the Midwiues come at them.

20 And [g] God dealt well therefore with the Midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed verie mightie.

21 And it came to passe, that because the Midwiues feared God, [h] he made them houses.

22 And Pharao charged all his people, saying, All the men children that are borne, cast into the riuer, and saue the maide children alsue.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Moses is borne, and cast into the flagges. 6 He is taken vp of Pharaos daughter, and deliuered to his owne mother to be nursed.

1 AND there went [a] a man out of the house of Leui, and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

2 And the wife conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when she sawe that it was a proper child, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could no longer hide him, she tooke a basket made of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and pitch, and layd the child therein, and put it in the flagges by the riuers bynke.

4 And his sister stoode a farre off, to wit what would come of it.

5 And [b] daughter of Pharao came down to wash herselfe in the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when shee sawe the basket among the flagges, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she sawe it was a child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had [c] compassion on it, and said, It is one of the Hebrues children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaos daughter, Shall I goe and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrues women, to nurse thee the childe?

8 Pharaos daughter answered her, Goe. And the maide ranne [‡] called the childs mother.

9 To whome Pharaos daughter saide, Take this child away, [g] nurse it for me, and I will reward thee. And the woman tooke the child, and nursed it vp.

10 The child grew, and she brought it vnto Pharaos daughter, and it was made her sonne. And she called the name of it [‡] Moses: because saide she I tooke him out of the water.

11 And in those dayes, when Moses was waxed great, [d] he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrue which was one of his brethren:

12 And he looked round about, and when he sawe no man by, [e] he slue the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee was gone out another day, beholde, two men of the Hebrues stroue together: And hee saide vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy felowe?

14 He answered, Who made thee a man of authoritie and a iudge ouer vs? [‡] intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Of a suretie this thing is knowen.

15 And Pharao heard of it, [f] and went about to slay Moses. And Moses fleeing from the face of Pharao, dwelt in the land of Madian: and hee sate downe by the welles side.

16 The [‖] priest of Madian had seuen daughters, the which came and drew water, and filled the troughes for to water their fathers sheepe.

17 And the shepheards came and drone them away: but Moses stoode vp and helped them, and watered their sheepe.

18 And when they came to Raguel their father, he sayd, How came it to passe that ye are come so soone to day?

19 And they answered, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the hands of the shepheards, and so [‡] drew vs water, and watered the sheepe.

20 He said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why haue ye so left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwel with the man. And he gaue Moses Sephora his daughter.

22 Which bare him a sonne, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, [g] I haue bene a stranger in a strange land.

23 And in processe of time, the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by the reason of [h] bondage, and cryed.

24 And

a God wonderfully encreaseth his Church in persecutions.

e Tyrants trye diuers wayes to oppresse the Church.

‡ *Seates.*

f It was better to obey God then man.

g He rewardeth their constancie, and not their lying.

h That is, eyther God blessed and encreased the families of the Midwiues, or els blessed and encreased the families of the Israelites by their meanes.

God for his names sake will deliuer his Church from the affliction of tyrants.

1 a This Leuite was called Amram, who married Iocabed, cha. 6. verse 20.

b Here appeareth the prouidence of God, who preserueth his euen by their enemies.

c Mans deuice can not hinder that which God determineth to bring to passe.

‡ *Mosēh.*

d The godly preferre the Church of God before the court of the wicked.

e By Gods appointment, Act. 7. 25. but such speciall and heroicall facts of the godly men are not to be followed.

‡ *Speaketh.*

f Worldly trouble followeth often the godly doing their office.

‖ *Prince, or, head.*

‡ *Heb. Drawing he drewe, that is, with diligence and labour he drewe.*

g Thus he continued the remembrance of the deliuerance of the children of Israel out of Egypt promised by his hand.

h God humbleth his people by afflictions, that they should crie vnto him, and receiue the fruites of his promise.

24 And their cõplaint came vp vnto God for the bondage: and God heard their mone, and God remembred his couenãt with Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob.
25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *Moses keepeth the sheepe of Iethro his father in law.*
2 *God appeareth to him in a bush,* 10 *and sendeth him to deliuer the children of Israel:*

1 MOses kept the sheepe of Iethro his father in lawe, priest of Madian: and he droue the flocke to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God: ‡ Horeb.
a This hill was called also Sinai, vpon another part of it.
‡ *Horeb.*
2 And the Angell of the Lorde appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the middes of a bush: and he looked, and behold, b the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.
b Though the Church be grieuously afflicted, yet the presence of God keepeth it frõ destructiõ.
3 Therefore Moses sayd, I will go now, and see this great sight, how it commeth that the bush burneth not.
4 And when the Lorde sawe that he came for to see, God called vnto him out of the middes of the bush, and saide, Moses, Moses? And he answered, Here am I.
c By this externall ceremonie he was put in minde humbly and reuerently to heare God.
5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: c put thy shoes off thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.
6 And he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hidde his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.
d God seeth the affliction of his Church, he remembreth his promise, and heareth their prayers.
e God is sayd to come downe, when he heareth our prayers, and deliuereth vs out of trouble.
7 And the Lord said, I d haue surely seene the trouble of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie from the face of their taskmasters: for I know their sorowes,
8 And am come downe e to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them out of that land, vnto a good lande & a large, vnto a land that floweth with milke and honie, euen vnto the place of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and of the Iebusites.
9 Nowe therefore behold, the complaint of the children of Israel is come vnto mee: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppressed them:
10 Come thou therefore, and I will sende thee vnto Pharao, that thou maist bring my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.
f This refusall was of humilitie, and not of disobedience.
11 And Moses said vnto God, f What am I to goe vnto Pharao, and to bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?
g By a signe that should come, Moses is confirmed in his vocation.
12 And he answered, For g I will be with thee: and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee, ‖ After that thou hast brought the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.
13 And Moses sayde vnto GOD, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Israel, and shal say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you. And if they say vnto mee, What is his name? what answere shall I giue them?
14 And God answered Moses, h I AM THAT i I AM. And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.
h This is read in the future tence in Hebrew.
i That is, I am the God which euer haue bene, and am, that God almightie, by whome all thinges haue the beginning, and ‖ God of mercie, mindfull of my promise, Genes. 17. Chap. verse. 4.
15 And God spake further vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, k The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob, hath sent me vnto you: This is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto generation and generation.
k God would haue them rest vpon his free promise, which they had almost forgotten.
16 Goe, and gather the Elders of Israel together, and thou shalt say vnto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob, appeared vnto mee and sayde, In ‖ visiting, haue I visited you, and knowe that which is done to you in Egypt.
‖ *Or, I haue surely remembred you.*
17 And I haue said, I will bring you out of the tribulation of Egypt, vnto the land of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and Iebusites, euen vnto a lande which floweth with milke and honie.
18 And they shall heare thy voyce: then both thou and the Elders of Israel shall goe vnto the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, The Lorde God of the Hebrues hath ‖ met with vs, and nowe let vs goe, we beseech thee, three dayes iourney into the wildernes, and l doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God.
‖ *Or, appeared to vs.*
l Because Egypt was full of idolatrie, God would appoint them a place where they should serue him purely.
19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not in a mightie hande.
‖ *Or, but by a strong hand.*
20 And I will stretch out my hande, and smite Egypt with all my wõders which I will doe in the middes thereof: and after that he will let you goe.
21 And m I will get this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that when ye goe, ye shall not go emptie:
m God can turne the hearts of the most cruell enemies.
22 But euery wife shall borowe of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment: and ye shall put them on your sonnes & daughters, and shall robbe the Egyptians.
‡ *Vessels.*

The iiii. Chapter.

1 *God giueth three signes vnto Moses, which doe declare that he was sent of God.* 18 *Moses taketh his leaue of his father in lawe.*

1 MOses answered and sayd, a See, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: but will say, The Lord hath not appeared vnto thee.
a Though Moses contemned not Godscalling, yet difficulties thereof troubled him much.
2 And the Lorde said vnto him, What is that which is in thine hand? He answered, A ‖ rodde.
‖ *Or, Shepheards staffe.*
3 And he sayde, Cast it on the grounde. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fledde from the sight of it.
4 And the Lorde sayd vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile. And therefore he put forth his hande, and

and caught it, and it became a rodde in his hande.

5 [b] By this thing shall they beleeue, that the Lorde God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared vnto thee.

6 And the Lorde sayde furthermore vnto him, Thrust thine hande into thy bosome. And he thrust his hād into his bosome: and when he tooke it out againe, beholde, his hande was leprous as snowe.

7 And he sayde, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And he put his hand into his bosome againe, and pinched it out of his bosome, and beholde, it was turned vnto againe as his other flesh.

8 Therefore if they will not beleeue thee, neither heare the ‖ voyce of the first signe, yet will they beleeue for the voyce of the second signe.

9 But and if they will not beleeue these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce: thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the drie lande, and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, shall be turned into blood vpon the drie lande.

10 Moses saide vnto the Lorde, Oh my Lorde, I ‖ am neither yesterday, nor yesterday, a man eloquent, neither since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slowe mouthed, and slowe tongued.

11 And the Lorde sayde vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, the seeing, or the blinde? haue not I, the Lorde?

12 And nowe goe, and I will be with thy mouth, and teache thee what thou shalt say.

13 He sayde, Oh my Lorde, sende I pray thee by the hande of him, whome thou wilt sende.

14 And the Lord was angrie with Moses, and sayd, Doe not I knowe Aaron thy brother ‡ the Leuite, that hee can speake? For loe, he commeth forth to meete thee: and when he seeth thee, he will bee glad in his heart.

15 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto him, and put [c] these wordes in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, & with his mouth, and will teache you what ye ought to doe.

16 And he shal be thy spokesman vnto the people, and he shall be, euen he shalbe to thee in steade of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in [d] steade of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rodde in thy hand, wherewith thou shalt do miracles.

18 Therefore Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in lawe againe, and sayde vnto him, Let me goe I pray thee nowe, and turne againe vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Jethro sayde to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses in Madian, Goe and returne againe into Egypt, for all the men are dead which went about to ‡ kill thee.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and put them on an Asse, and went againe to Egypt: And Moses tooke the rodde of God in his hand.

21 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, When thou art entred and come into Egypt againe, see that thou doe all the wonders before Pharao, which I haue put in thy hande: [e] but I will harden his heart, and hee shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt saye vnto Pharao, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my sonne, euen my first borne.

23 And I sayd vnto thee, that thou let my sonne goe, that he may serue mee: and if thou refuse to let him goe, beholde, I doe [f] slay thy sonne, euen thy first borne.

24 And it came to passe by the way, in the Inne, that the Lord met him, and would haue [g] killed him.

25 And Sephora tooke a stone, and cut away the foreskinne of her sonne, and cast it at his feete, & sayde, A bloody husband art thou vnto me.

26 Then [h] he let him goe, and she said, A bloody husband: because of the circumcision.

27 Then said the Lorde vnto Aaron, Goe meete Moses in the wildernesse. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses tolde Aaron all the words of the Lord which had sent him, & all the signes which he charged him with all.

29 So went Moses and Aaron, & gathered all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron tolde all the words which the Lorde had spoken vnto Moses, and did the miracles in the sight of the people.

31 And the people [i] beleeued: And when they heard that the Lorde had visited the children of Israel, and had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed themselues, and worshipped.

The v. Chapter.

1 Moses and Aaron doe their message to Pharao, who will not suffer the people of Israel to depart: but oppresseth them more and more.

1 MOses and Aaron went in afterwarde and tolde Pharao, Thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may ‖ hold a feast vnto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharao sayde, Who is the Lorde that I should heare his voyce, and let Israel goe? I knowe not the Lord, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they sayde, The God of the Hebrues ‡ hath called vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and doe sacrifice vnto the Lorde our God, least hee smite vs with pestilence, or with the sworde.

4 Then saide the king of Egypt vnto them, Wherefore doe yee Moses and Aaron

---

[b] Authoritie giuen to Moses to worke the like signes to confirme his doctrine, to assure him of his vocation.

‖ Or, the words confirmed by the first signe.

‖ Or, was neuer eloquent.

‡ Of Leui.

‡ Thou shalt instruct him what to say.

‖ Or, he shall be the interpreter, and thou shalt be his guide.

That is, thou shalt be to him a wise counseller, and full of Gods spirite.

‡ Seeke thy soule.

[e] God is sayd to harden mans heart, when he doth iustly punish his obstinacy & wickednes, by withdrawing his spirite and grace.

[f] Meaning, most deare vnto thee.

[g] Because he had not circumcised his child as God had appointed.

[h] That is, the Lord that would haue killed him.

[i] So that Moses had now experience of Gods promise that he should haue good successe in deliuering the people of Israel.

‖ Worship God solemnely.

‡ He is called ouer vs.

Aaron let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharao sayde furthermore, Beholde, there is much people nowe in the lande, and you make them leaue their burdens.

a The godly ought not to be offended, if afflictions increase when God beginneth to deliuer them.

6 And Pharao a commanded the same day the taskemasters which were amongst the people, and the officers, saying,

7 Ye shall giue the people no more strawe to make bricke withal, as ye did in time past: let them go and gather them straw themselues.

8 And the number of bricke which they were wont to make in time past, lay vnto their charges also, and minish nothing thereof, for they bee idle, and therefore crie, saying, We will goe and doe sacrifice vnto our God.

9 They must haue more worke layde vpon them, that they may labour therein, and not regarde b vaine wordes.

b The more cruelly that tyrants rage, the nerer is Gods helpe.

10 Then went the taskemasters of the people, and the officers out, and tolde the people, saying, Thus saith Pharao, I will giue you no more strawe.

11 Goe you selues and gather you strawe where ye can finde it: yet shall none of your labour be minished.

c This intollerable labour was layd on the people, that they might driue away Moses and Aaron.

12 And so were c the people scattered abroade throughout all the lande of Egypt, for to gather stubble in stede of strawe.

13 And the taskemasters hasted them forward, saying, Fulfill your worke, your daily tasks in their due time, as if you had strawe.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaos taskemasters had set ouer them, were beaten. And they sayd vnto them, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making of bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as well as in time past?

15 The officers also of the children of Israel came and complained vnto Pharao, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no strawe giuen vnto thy seruants, & they say vnto vs, Make bricke: and thy seruants are beaten, ‖ and the fault is in thine owne people.

‖ Or, they deale euil with thy people.

17 He said, Ye are idle, idle are ye: and therefore ye say, We will goe and doe sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

18 Goe therefore nowe and worke, and there shall no strawe bee giuen you, and yet shal ye deliuer † whole tale of bricke.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in worse case, after it was sayde, Ye shall minish nothing of your bricke, of your daily taske in due time.

d They misiudging Gods grace by the present aduersitie, become vnthankefull to men, and iniurious to God.

20 And they met Moses & Aaron, which stode in their way as they came out fro Pharao,

21 And said vnto them, d The Lorde looke vpon you, and iudge you, which haue made the sauour of vs ‡ to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of his seruants, and haue put a sworde in their hand to slay vs.

‡ I stinke.

22 e Moses returned vnto the Lorde, and saide, Lorde, wherefore hast thou so euill entreated this people? And wherefore hast thou sent me?

e Moses imbecilitie appeareth in that he is wearie of his vocation, and complaineth of Gods slownesse in deliuering his people.

23 For since I came to Pharao to speake in thy name, hee hath fared foule with this folke: and yet thou hast not deliuered thy people at all.

The vi. Chapter.

3 God renueth his promise concerning the deliuerance of the Israelites.

1 Then the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Nowe shalt thou see what I will doe vnto Pharao: for in a mightie hand shall he let them goe, & in a mightie hand shall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and sayd vnto him, I am the Lord.

3 I appeared vnto Abraham, Isahac, & Jacob, as an almightie God: but in my name Jehouah was I a not knowne vnto them.

a The patriarks knewe God before, but such manifest knowledge of God was neuer opened vnto the, as it is nowe by Moses.

4 Moreouer, I made a couenant with them, to giue them the land of Chanaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherin they were strangers.

5 And therefore I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and haue remembred my couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the Lorde, I will bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and will ridde you out of their bondage, and will deliuer you in a stretched out arme, and in great iudgements.

7 And I will take you for my people, & will be to you a God: and ye shal know that I am the Lorde your God, which bringeth you out from the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you into the land concerning the which I did lift vp my hand to giue it vnto Abraham, Isahac, & Jacob, and will giue it vnto you for a possession: for I am the Lord.

‖ Or, sweare.

9 And Moses told the children of Israel euen so: but they b hearkened not vnto Moses for anguish of spirite, & for cruell bondage.

b So hard a thing it is to shewe true obedience vnder the crosse.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, and speake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel goe out of his lande.

‖ Or, which haue an impediment in my speach: or am rude.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel hearken not vnto me: how then shall Pharao heare me, which am of ‖ vncircumcised lippes?

c It appeareth by this redemption came altogether of Gods mercie, seeing that Moses was vnwilling, and the people careless.

13 And c the Lorde spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge concerning the children of Israel, and concerning Pharao king of Egypt, ‖ that they should bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, he should let goe.

14 These bee the heads of their fathers houses.

houses. The children of Ruben the first borne sonne of Israel, are these: Hanoch, and Phallu, Hesron, and Charmi: these be the children of Ruben.

15 The children of Symeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, Ohad, and Jachin, Sohar, and Saul the sonne of the Chanaanitish woman: these are the kinreds of Symeon.

16 These also are the names of the children [d] of Leui in their generations: Gerson, and Cehath, and Merari: Leui lived an hundred, thirtie, and seuen yeeres.

17 The sonnes of Gerson: Libni, and Simi, by their kinreds.

18 The children of Cehath: Amram, and Jhar, and Hebron, and Vsiel. And Cehath lived an hundred, thirtie, and three yeeres.

19 The children of Merari: Mahli, and Musi: these are the kinreds of Leui by their generations.

20 Amram tooke [e] Jochebed his fathers sister to wife, & she bare him Aaron and Moses: and Amram lived an hundred, and thirtie, and seuen yeeres.

21 And the children of Jhar: Corah, Nepheg, and Dichri.

22 The children of Vsiel: Misael, Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke [f] Eliseba, daughter of Aminadab, and sister of Nahason to wife, which bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 The children of Corah: Assir, and Elcanah, and Abiasaph: these are the kinreds of the Corahites.

25 Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of þ daughters of Putiel to wife, which bare him Phinees: and these are the principall fathers of þ Leuites, throughout their kinreds.

26 This is that Aaron and Moses to whom the Lorde sayde, ‖ Leade the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt, according to their [g] armies.

27 These are that Moses & Aaron, which spake to Pharao king of Egypt, that ‖ they might bring the children of Israel out of Egypt.

28 And in the day when the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the lande of Egypt,

29 He spake vnto him, saying, I am the Lord: speake thou vnto Pharao the king of Egypt all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses sayd before the Lord, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lippes, and howe shall Pharao giue me audience?

The vii. Chapter.

1 Moses and Aaron speake to Pharao. 10 They turne the rodde into a serpent, and the water into blood, and Pharaos sorcerers doe the like. 13 And Pharaos heart is hardened the more.

1 AND the Lord saide vnto Moses, Behold, I haue made thee Pharaos [a] God: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I commande thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharao, that he sende the children of Israel out of his lande.

3 And I will harden Pharaos heart, and multiplie my miracles, and my wonders in the lande of Egypt.

4 But Pharao shall not hearken vnto you, that I may set my hande vpon Egypt, & bring out mine armies, and my people the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt [b] in great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I stretche forth my hande vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, euen so did they.

7 Moses was fourescore yeeres olde, and Aaron fourescore and three, when they spake vnto Pharao.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

9 If Pharao speake vnto you, saying, Shewe a miracle for you: thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and cast it before Pharao, that it may be a serpent.

10 Then went Moses and Aaron in vnto Pharao, and did as the Lorde had commaunded: and Aaron cast forth his rodde before Pharao, and before his seruants, and it turned to a serpent.

11 Then Pharao called for the wise men, and [c] enchanters: and those sorcerers of Egypt did in like maner with their sorcerie.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rodde, and they turned to serpents: but Aarons rod did eate vp their roddes.

13 And he hardened Pharaos heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had sayd.

14 The Lord also sayd vnto Moses, Pharaos heart is ‡ hardened, hee refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharao in the morning, loe he wil come vnto the water, and thou shalt stande vpon the ‡ riuers brinke against hee come: and the rodde which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand:

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The Lord God of the Hebrues hath sent mee vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus sayth the Lorde, In this thou shalt knowe that I am the Lord: behold, I wil smite with the rodde that is in my hand the waters which are in the riuers, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall dye: and the riuer shall ‖ corrupt, and it shall grieue the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and stretch out thine hande ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their streames, ouer their riuers and ponds, and all pooles of water which they haue, that they may be blood, and þ there may be blood throughout all the lande of Egypt, both in vessels

[d] It was necessary to be knowen, that the ministers of this deliuerance were of Abrahams stocke.

[e] Which kinde of mariage was afterward in the lawe forbidden, Leuit. 18, 12.

[f] Aarons wife was of the tribe of Iuda.

‖ Or, Carie.

[g] For their families were so great, that they might be compared to armies.

‖ Might let go.

[a] God communicateth his authoritie and power with his ministers.

[b] To strengthen Moses sayth, God promiseth agayne most sharpely to punish the oppression of his Church.

[c] It seemeth that these were Iannes and Iambres, 2. Tim. 3. 8. So euer the wicked maliciously resist the trueth of God.

‡ Made because, or hardened.

‡ Nilus.

‖ Or, stinke.

sels of wood, and also of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did as the Lorde commaunded: and hee lift vp the rodde, and smote the d waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharao, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the water that was in the riuer turned into blood.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer died: and the riuer corrupted, and the Egyptians coulde not drinke of the water of the riuer, and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the enchanters of Egypt did likewise with their sorceries: and he hardened Pharaos heart, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the Lord had sayd.

23 And Pharao turned him selfe, and went againe into his house, and set not his heart thereunto.

e These circumstances declare that this was no vaine illusion,

24 And the Egyptians e digged rounde about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And it continued seuen daies, after that the Lorde had smitten the riuer.

The viii. Chapter.

6 The plague of frogges, which dye at the prayer of Moses. 30 Moses prayeth againe, but Pharaos heart is hardened.

1 THe Lord spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharao, and tell him, Thus saith the Lorde, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, beholde, I will smite all thy borders with frogges:

3 And the riuer shall scraule with frogs, which shall goe vp and come into thine house, & into thy priuie chamber where thou sleepest, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and vpon all thy ‖victuals in store:

‖Or, thy dough, or, in thy ambrie.

4 And the frogs shal come vp vpon thee, and on thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretche forth thine hande with thy rodde ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the pondes: and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

The second plague.

a Thus God will exercise his seruants with aduersaries to their triall.

6 And Aaron stretched his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the lande of Egypt.

7 And a the sorcerers did likewise with their sorcerie, & brought frogs vp vpon the lande of Egypt.

b Hypocrites feared with Gods iudgemẽt, pretend a certaine repentãce.

8 Then Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde, Pray b ye vnto the Lorde, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may do sacrifice vnto the Lord.

c This was the glorie of Pharao, that he might choose the time when Moses should pray for him.

9 And Moses sayde vnto Pharao, c Glorie thereon because of mee, and appoynt when I shall pray for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to driue away the frogs from thee & thy houses: that they may remaine but in the riuer onely.

10 He sayd, To morowe. And he sayd, Euen as thou hast sayd: That thou mayest know that there is none like vnto the Lord our God.

11 And so the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, from thy seruantes, and from thy people, and shall remayne in the riuer onely.

12 Moses and Aaron went out from Pharao, and Moses cried vnto the Lorde as touching d frogs which he had brought agaynst Pharao.

13 And the Lorde did according to the saying of Moses: and the frogges dyed out of the houses, out of the villages and fieldes.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the lande ‡ had an euill smell through them.

‡Stanke.

15 But when Pharao sawe that hee had rest giuen him, hee hardened his heart, and harkened not vnto them, as the Lord had sayd.

16 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rodde, and smite the dust of the lande, that it may be turned to lice throughout all the lande of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hande with his rodde, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice in man and beast: so that all the dust of the lande was lice, throughout all the lande of Egypt.

The third plague.

18 And the inchanters ‡ assayed likewise with their inchantments, to bring forth lice, d but they could not: and the lice were both vpon men and beastes.

‡Wrought.

d God confounded their wisedome & authoritie in a thing most vile.

19 Then said the inchanters to Pharao, This is the finger of God. And Pharaos heart remayned obstinate, and hee harkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had sayde.

20 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stande before Pharao, loe, he will come forth vnto the water, & thou shalt say vnto him, Thus saith the Lorde, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, beholde, I will sende ‡ all maner of flyes, both vpon thee and thy seruants, and thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall bee full of flies, and the grounde whereon they are.

‡Swarmes of flies.

22 And the lande of Gosen where my people are, will I ‖cause to be wonderfull in that day, so that there shall no flies bee there: whereby thou shalt knowe that I am the Lorde in the middest of the earth.

‖Or, Separate.

e God graunteth a time of repentance.

23 And I will put a ‡ diuision betweene my people and thine: and to morowe shall this miracle be done.

‡Redemption.

The fourth plague.

24 And the Lorde did so, and f there came an intolerable swarme of flies into the house of Pharao, and into his seruantes houses,

f This miracle was wrought without the meanes of the rodde.

houses, and into all the lande of Egypt: and the lande was corrupt with these flies.

25 And Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde, Goe and do sacrifice vnto your God in this lande.

26 And Moses answered, It is not meete that we so do: for we must offer vnto the Lorde our God, that which is g an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Loe, if we sacrifice that which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not stone vs?

g For the Egyptians worshipped their god Apis in the likenes of an oxe, and their god Iupiter in the likenes of a sheepe, which kinde of beast the Israelites offred in sacrifice to the true God.

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the Lorde our God, as he hath commaunded vs.

28 And Pharao sayde, I will let you goe, that ye may sacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the wildernesse, but go not h farre away: pray for me.

h The wicked wickedly prescribeth vnto Gods ministers how farre they shall goe.

29 And Moses sayde, Beholde, I will goe out from thee, and pray vnto the Lorde, that the flies may depart from Pharao, and from his seruantes, and from his people to morrow: but let Pharao from henceforth deale deceitfully no more, in that he will not let the people goe to sacrifice vnto the Lord.

30 And Moses went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lord:

31 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moses, and the flies departed from Pharao, and from his seruantes, and from his people, and there remayned not one.

32 And Pharao hardened his heart once more at this time, & did not let the people goe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 *The murreyne of beastes.* 10 *The plagues of botches and sores.* 23 *The horrible hayle, thunder, & lightnings.*

1 THe Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharao, & thou shalt tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrues, let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 If thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt holde them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the Lorde is vpon thy flocke which is in the field, for vpon horses, vpon asses, vpon camels, vpon oxen, and vpon sheepe, there shall bee a mightie great murraine.

4 And the Lord shall do wonderfully betweene the beasts of Israel, & the beastes of Egypt, so that there shall nothing die of all that perteineth to the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord appointed a time, saying, To morrowe the Lorde shall finish this worde in the lande.

The fifth plague.

6 And the Lord did that thing on the morow, and a all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

a This speach signifieth a very great number, or the most part.

7 And Pharao sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead: And the hart of Pharao was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses and Aaron, Take your handes full of ashes out of the furnace, and Moses shall scatter it vp into the aire in the sight of Pharao:

9 And it shall be dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall bee swelling sores with blaines both on man and beast throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes out of the furnace, and stood before Pharao, and Moses scatered it vp into the aire: & there were swelling sores with blaines, both in men and in beastes:

The sixth plague.

11 And the b sorcerers could not stande before Moses because of the blaines: for there were botches vpon the inchanters, and vpon all the Egyptians.

b The sorcerers ceased not to resist Moses and Aaron, wherefore this plague did more grieue them then the residue of the Egyptians.

12 And the Lorde hardened the hart of Pharao, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said vnto Moses.

13 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stande before Pharao, & thou shalt tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrues, Let my people goe, that they may serue me:

14 Or els I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine c heart, and vpon thy seruats, and on thy people: that thou mayest knowe that there is none like me in al the earth.

c So that thine owne conscience shall condemne thee of ingratitude and malice.

15 For nowe I wil streteh out my hand, that I may smite thee & thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt perish from the earth.

16 And in verye deede d for this cause haue I + kept thee, for to shew thee my power, and that my name may bee declared throughout al the world.

d God would haue him knowe that he could quickly haue destroyed him, yet for other causes he reserued him.

+ *Made thee stand.*

17 Yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrowe this time I will send downe a mightie great hayle, such a one as was not in Egypt since the foundatiō thereof was laid, vnto this time.

19 Sende therefore nowe, and e gather thy beastes, and al that thou hast in the field: for vpon all the men and the beastes which are found in the fielde, and not brought home, shall the hayle fall, and they shal die.

e Here we see though Gods wrath be kindled, yet there is a certaine mercy shewed euen to his enemies.

20 And as many as feared the worde of the Lord amongst the seruants of Pharao, made their seruantes and their beastes flee into the houses.

21 But he that regarded not the word of the Lord, left his seruants and his beasts in the fielde.

22 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thy hand vnto heauen, that there may be hayle in al the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beastes, and vpon all the herbes of the fielde, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rodde vnto heauen, and the Lorde thundered & hayled, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the Lord hayled in the land of Egypt.

The seuenth plague.

24 So there was hayle, and fire mingled

with the hayle, so grieuous, and such as there was none throughout all the land of Egypt since people inhabited it.

25 And the hayle smote throughout all the lande of Egypt, all that was in the fielde, both man and beast: and the hayle smote al the herbes of the field, and broke al the trees of the fielde.

26 Onely in the land of Goſen, where the children of Iſrael were, was there no hayle.

27 And Pharao sent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and sayde vnto them, I haue now sinned: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are vngodly.

28 Pray ye vnto the Lord, that these thunderings of God and hayle may be sufficient: and I will let you goe, and ye shall tarie no longer.

29 Moſes sayde vnto him, As soone as I am out of the citie, I wil spread abroade my handes vnto the Lord, and the thunder shall cease, neyther shall there be any more hayle: that thou mayest know how that the earth is the Lordes.

30 But I knowe that thou and thy seruants yet feare not the ‡ face of the Lorde God.

31 And so the flaxe and the barley were smitten, for the barley was shot vp, and the flaxe was bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rye were not smitten, for they were slate sowen.

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharao, and spredde abroade his handes vnto the Lorde: and the thunder and hayle ceased, neither rayned it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharao saw that the rayne, & the hayle, & thunder were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruantes:

35 And the heart of Pharao was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the Lord had sayde by the hand of Moſes.

The x. Chapter.

13 The plague of Graſhoppers. 16 Pharao confeſſeth his ſinne. 28 Pharao forbiddeth Moſes to come any more in his preſence.

1 AND the Lord said vnto Moſes, Goe in to Pharao: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shewe these my signes before him,

2 And that thou tell * in the audience of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, & the miracles which I haue done amongst them, that yee may knowe how that I am the Lorde.

3 And so Moſes and Aaron came in to Pharao, and sayd vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrewes, Howe long wilt thou ▷ refuse to submit thy selfe vnto me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Or els if thou refuse to let my people goe, beholde, to morowe will I bring Grashoppers into thy coastes:

5 And they shall couer the face of ‖ earth, that it can not bee seene: and they shall eate the residue which remayneth vnto you, and is escaped from the hayle: and they shal eate euery greene tree that bareth you fruite in the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and al thy seruants houses, and the houses of all the Egyptians, after such a maner, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since ‖ time they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe about, and went out from Pharao.

7 And Pharaos seruantes sayde vnto him, Howe long shall he be ‡ hurtful vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the Lord their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharao, and he sayde vnto them, Goe and serue the Lord your God: but who are they that shal goe?

9 And Moſes answered, We wil go with our yong, and with our olde, and with our sonnes, and with our daughters, & with our sheepe, and with our oxen wee must goe: for we must holde a feast vnto the Lord.

10 And he sayd vnto them, c Let the Lorde be so with you as I wil let you goe, and your children: take heede, ‡ for yee haue some mischiefe in hande.

11 Nay, not so, but goe yee men, and serue the Lorde: for that was your desire. d And they were thrust out of Pharaos presence.

12 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moſes, Stretche out thine hande ouer the land of Egypt for grashoppers, that they may come vpon the land of Egypt, and eate all the herbes of the lande, and all that the hayle left behinde.

13 And Moſes stretched forth his rodde ouer the lande of Egypt, and the Lorde brought an e East winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and in the morning the East winde brought the Grashoppers.

14 And the Grashoppers went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and remayned in all quarters of Egypt very grieuously: before the were there no such Grashoppers, neither after them shall be.

15 For they couered all the face of ‖ earth, so that the land was darke, and they did eate all the herbes of the land, and all the fruites of the trees whatsoeuer the hayle had left: there was no greene thing left in ‖ trees & herbes of the fielde, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharao called for Moſes and Aaron in haste, and sayde, I haue sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

17 And nowe forgiue mee my sinne onely this once, and pray vnto the Lord your God, that he may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And Moſes went out from Pharao, and

---

f He sheweth the king that through his incredulitie he polluted the place where he was.

g Moſes stoutly condemneth the king and all his court of vngodlineſſe.

‡ *Hidde.*

a Gods miracles be so great, that they ought to be spoken of for euer: and the duetie of parents is to declare the same to their children.

b The ende of afflictions is to humble our selues with true repentance vnto the mercie of God.

‡ *A snare.*

c That is, I would the Lord were no more bent towardes you, then I am minded to let you goe.

‡ *For euill is before your face.*

d Moſes is careful to haue Gods commandement in all poyntes duely obserued, choosing rather to be hated for Gods sake, then to consent to a thing vnlawfull.

The eight plague.

e Herebywe learne that distemperate and noysome weather is chiefly to be ascribed to the iuſt iudgement of God, and not to any naturall cause.

and prayed vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lorde turned a mightie strong West winde, & it tooke awaye the Grashoppers, and cast them into the red sea: so that there was not one Grashopper in al the coasts of Egypt.

20 And the Lorde hardened Pharaos heart, so that he would not let the childre of Israel go.

21 And þ Lord sayd vnto Moses, Stretch out thy hande vnto heauen, that there may be vpon the lande of Egypt darkenesse which may be felt.

The ninth plague. ‡ Palpable darkenesse.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hande vnto heauen: and there was a ‡ thicke darkenesse vpon all the lande of Egypt thre dayes.

23 No man sawe another, neither rose vp from the place where hee was by the space of thre dayes: But all the children of Israel had light where they dwelled.

24 And Pharao called for Moses, & sayd, Goe, and serue the Lorde: onely let your sheepe and your oxen abide, and let your children go with you.

f Moses will not yeelde in any poynt in such thinges as God commanded, for all that Pharao could doe.

25 f And Moses sayde, Thou must giue vs also sacrifice and whole burnt offerings, for to doe sacrifice vnto the Lorde our God.

26 Our cattell also shall go with vs, and there shall not one hoofe be left behinde: for thereof must we take to serue the Lord our God: neither doe wee knowe with what we must doe seruice vnto the Lord, vntill we come thither.

27 But the Lorde hardened Pharaos heart, and he would not let them goe.

g The wicked, the nigher they be to their destruction, the more furious commonly they be. Therefore, the godly in such cases ought to be of good hope.

28 g And Pharao sayd vnto him, Get thee from me, and take hede vnto thy selfe, that thou seest my face no more: for, whe so euer thou commest in my sight, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Let it be as thou hast said, I will see thy face no more.

The xi. Chapter.

2 The Lord commaundeth the Hebrues to robbe the Egyptians. 4 The death of the first borne of all thinges in Egypt is signified.

1 AND the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharao, and vpon Egypt, and after that he will let you goe hence: when hee shall let you goe quite, hee shall vtterly driue you hence.

h We must not take this for an example to spoile our neighbour, that was enioined by especiall commission for the due punishment of the Egyptians, August. 39. q.

2 h Speake thou therefore in the eares of the people, that euery man borowe of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde.

3 And the Lorde shall giue the people fauour in the sight of þ Egyptians: Moreouer, Moses was a very great man in the lande of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaos seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses sayd, Thus sayth the Lord, At midnight will I go out into the middest of Egypt,

5 And all the first borne in all the lande of Egypt shall dye, from the first borne of Pharao that sitteth on his seate, vnto the first borne of the maide seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first gendred of the cattell.

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the lande of Egypt, such as there was neuer none like, nor shall be.

7 But amongst all the children of Israel, shal not a dogge moue his tongue, from a man vnto a beast: that ye may knowe how that the Lorde putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 i And these thy seruants shall all come downe vnto me, and fall before mee, and say, Get thee out, and all the people that are vnder thee: and then will I depart. And hee went from Pharao ‖ with an angry countenance.

i Pharaos seruants shall desire Moses to depart with his people: for the king spake no more to Moses, as was said before, Chap. 10. verse 28.

‖ Or, in a great anger.

9 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Pharao shal not heare you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharao: and the Lorde hardened Pharaos heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

The xii. Chapter.

1 The Lorde ordeineth the Passeouer. 37 The number that went out of Egypt, and howe long they continued in Egypt.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shall be vnto you the beginning of moneths: and the first moneth of the yeere shall it be vnto you.

3 Speake ye vnto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In þ tenth day of this moneth, euery man take vnto him a lambe, according to the house of the fathers, a lambe throughout euery house.

a God ordeined this sacrifice for a token and pledge of their deliuerance.

4 If the houlhold bee too little for the lambe, let him take his neighbour which is next vnto his house, according to the number of the soules, euery one of you according to his eating, shall make your count for a lambe.

5 And let your lambe be without blemish, male of a yeere olde, which ye shall take out from the sheepe, and from among the goates.

6 And yee shall keepe him in, vntill the foureteenth day of the same moneth: and euery assemblie of the congregation of Israel shall kill him about ‖ euen.

‖ Or, betwixt both.

7 k And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore post, in the houses where they shall eate him.

k The Church is distinguished from the synagogue of the vnfaithful, by the word of God, & by ¶ Sacraments.

8 And they shall eate the flesh the same night, rosted with fire, and with vnleauened bread, and with sowre herbes they shall eate it.

9 See that ye eate not thereof raw, nor sodden with water, but rosted with fire: the head, feete, and purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remayne vnto the morning: That which remayneth of it vntill the morowe, shall yee burne with fire.

11 Of this maner shall yee eate it, With your loynes girded, and your shoes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand, c and yee shall eate it in haste: for it is the LORDS Passeouer.

c This was the Passeouer of the Iewes: but our Pascal Lambe is Christ, as witnesseth Paul, 1. Cor. 5.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this same night, and will smite all the first borne of Egypt, from man to beast, and vpon all the ‡ goddes of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the LORDE.

‡ *Princes, or Idols.*

13 And the blood shall bee vnto you a token in the houses wherein you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not bee vpon you to destroy you, when I smite the lande of Egypt.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you a remembrance: and you shal keepe it an holy feast vnto the LORDE throughout your generations, you shall keepe it holy for an ordinance for d euer.

d Euer is not here taken for a time without ende, but for a long season indefinite, as in Gen. 13.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eate vnleauened bread, so that the first day ye put away leauen out of your houses: for who so euer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shal be rooted out of Israel.

16 The first day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and the seuenth day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you: there shal be no maner of worke done in them, saue about that onely which euery man must eate, that onely may ye doe.

17 And yee shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for this same day haue I brought your armies out of the lande of Egypt, therefore ye shall obserue this day, and all your children after you, by an euerlasting decree.

18 The first moneth, and the fourteenth day of the moneth e at euen ye shall eate vnleauened bread, vnto the one & twentieth day of the same moneth at euen againe.

e The Iewes counted the beginning of the day, at sunne set, till the next day at the same time.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauened bread found in your houses: and who so euer eateth leauened bread, that soule shal be rooted out from the congregation of Israel, whether he be ſtráger, or borne in the lande.

f By leauen is meant corruption, eyther of life, or doctrine.

20 f Ye shall eate no leauened bread: but in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and sayde vnto them, Choose out, and take you to euery housholde of you a Lambe, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And take a bunch of hyssope, and dippe it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the vpper post of the doore, and the two side postes, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the LORDE will passe ouer to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the vpper doore post, and the two side postes, hee will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer g the destroyer to come into your houses to plague you.

g The Angel sent of God to destroy the first borne.

24 Therefore shall ye obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee & to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when ye bee come to the lande which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 And when your children aske you, What maner of seruice is this that ye doe?

27 Ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, which passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, and he smote the Egyptians, and saued our houses. And the people bowed them selues, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And at midnight the LORDE smote the first borne in the lande of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharao that sate on his seate, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in prison, and all the first borne of cattell. The tenth plague.

30 And Pharao rose in the night, he and his seruantes, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 And he called vnto Moses and Aaron by night, saying, Rise vp, and get you out from amongst my people, both you, and also the children of Israel: and goe, and serue the LORD, as ye haue sayde.

32 And take your sheepe and your beastes with you as ye haue sayde: and depart, and blesse me.

33 And the Egyptians forced the people, that they might sende them out of the lande in haste: for they sayde, Wee be all but dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was sowred, which they had in store, being bound in clothes, vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment.

36 And the LORDE gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they ‖ granted such things as they required: And they robbed the Egyptians.

‖ *Or, lent them.*

37 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Rameſſes to Sucoth, h sixe hundred thousand men of foote, beside children.

h If they grew so amongst their enemies being so small a number at their first comming to Egypt: let vs also be of good hope, that God wil encrease his Church, be it neuer so much oppressed.

38 And a great multitude of sundry other nations went also with them, and sheepe, and oxen, and exceeding much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought out of Egypt, for it was not sowred: for they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for them selues any prouision of meate.

40 The dwelling of the children of Israel which they dwelled in Egypt, was

i From Abrahams departing from Vr in Chaldea, vnto the departing of the children of Israel out of Egypt, were 430. yeeres.

foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And when the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres were expired, euen the selfe same day departed all the hostes of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to bee obserued vnto the Lord, in the which he brought them out of the land of Egypt: This is that night of the Lord, which all the children of Israel must keepe throughout their generations.

43 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the lawe of Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery seruant that is bought for money, after that thou hast circumcised him, shall eate thereof.

45 A stranger and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 In one house shal it be eaten, thou shalt carie none of the flesh out of the house, neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shal obserue it.

48 If a stranger also dwell among you, & will holde Passeouer vnto the Lord, let him circumcise all that bee males, and then let him come and obserue it, and he shall bee as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One maner of lawe shall be vnto him that is borne in the lande, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among you.

50 And al the children of Israel did as the Lord commaunded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And the selfe same day did the Lorde bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, with their armies.

The xiii. Chapter.

Sanctifie, that is, offer.

2 *The first borne are sactified vnto the Lord.* 8 *Children must be taught howe their fathers were deliuered out of Egypt.*

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

a A lawe for the offring of the first begotte vnto God, who were deliuered not from death onely, but from bondage also. ‡ *Seruants.*

2 a Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, as well of man as of beast: for it is mine.

3 And Moses saide vnto the people, Remember this day in which yee came out of Egypt out of the house of ‡ bondage: for through a mightie hande the Lorde brought you from thence: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

b This was about Aprill, whē corne began to ripein ye countrey.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth b Abib.

5 When the Lorde hath brought thee into the land of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Hevites, & Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers that he would giue thee, a land wherein milke and hony floweth: thou shalt keepe this seruice in this same moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day is the feast of the Lord.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbee eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee, nor yet leauen be seene with thee in all thy quarters.

c God willeth the cause of the ceremonie to be vttered at ye celebration thereof.

8 c And thou shalt shewe thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lorde did vnto me when I came out of Egypt.

d Sacraments make to this purpose: that Gods worde might be the deepelyer roosed in our hearts, so that thence might flow a sincere confession of the mouth.

9 d And it shalbe as a signe vnto thee vpon thine hande, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lordes law may be in thy mouth: for in a strong hand hath the Lorde brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 And when the Lord shall bring thee into the lande of the Chanaanites, which he sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shal giue it thee:

12 Then thou shalt appoint vnto the Lorde all that openeth the matrix, and euery first borne of commeth of a beast which thou hast, if it bee a male, it shalbe the Lordes.

e By offering a cleane beast in sacrifice, Leuit. 12.6.

13 And euery first borne of an Asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe: if thou redeeme him not, thou shalt breake his necke: All the first borne of man amongst thy children also shalt thou e buy out.

14 And when thy sonne aske thee in time to ‡ come, saying, What is this? Thou shalt say vnto him, With a mightie hand the Lord brought vs out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

‡ *To morowe.*

15 And when Pharao was very loth to let vs goe, the Lorde slewe all the first borne in the land of Egypt, as well the first borne of man, as the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice vnto the Lord all the males that open the matrix: but al the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 This shalbe as a token vpon thine hād, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt through a mightie hand.

17 It came to passe ye when Pharao had let the people goe, God caried them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, which was the more nigh way: But God sayde, Lest peraduenture the people f repent when they see warre, and so turne againe to Egypt.

f Repent, this word declareth the great weakenesse of the Israelites for all the wonders that were wrought.

18 But God led the people about through the way of the wildernesse of the red sea, and the children of Israel went vp harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

‡ *Fifty in a rowe.*

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he made the children of Israel sweare, saying, God will surely visite you, and yee shall take vp bones away hence with you.

20 And they tooke their iourney frō Succoth, and abode in Etham in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloude to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, ye they might go both by

g God neuer faileth his people, whom he aideth beyond the compaſſe of mans reaſon, euen in their moſt deſperate caſe.

day and night.
22 g The pillar of the cloude departed not by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, out of the ſight of the people.

The xiiii. Chapter.

4 *Pharaos heart is hardened,* 8 *and hee purſueth the Iſraelites.*

1 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, that they turne and pitch their tentes before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-ſephon: and before that ſhall they pitch by the ſea.
3 For Pharao will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They are tangled in the land, the wildernes hath ſhut them in.
4 And I wil harden Pharaos heart, that he ſhall follow after you, and I will get mee honour vpon Pharao and vpon all his hoſte: The Egyptians alſo ſhall knowe that I am the Lord. And they did ſo.
5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: And the heart of Pharao and of his ſeruantes turned againſt the people, and they ſaide, Why haue wee done this, that we haue let Iſrael go out of our ſeruice?
6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him,
7 And tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines vpon euery one of them.
8 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharao king of Egypt, and he followed after the children of Iſrael: but the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.
9 And the Egyptians followed after thē, and all the horſes and charets of Pharao, and his horſemen, and his hoſte ouertooke them pitching of their tent by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-ſephon.
10 And when Pharao drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians followed after them, and they were ſore afraide: and the children of Iſrael cried out vnto the Lord.
11 But they ſayd vnto Moſes, a Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou therefore brought vs away for to die in the wildernes? Wherefore haſt thou ſerued vs thus, for to carry vs out of Egypt?
12 Did not wee tell thee this in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs bee in reſt, that wee may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then for to die in the wildernes.
13 b And Moſes ſaide vnto the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill, and beholde the ſaluation of the Lord which he will ſhew to you this day: for ye ſee that haue ſeene the Egyptians this day, ſhall ſee them no more for euer.

a See the inconſtancie and vnkinde dealing of the people: They burden Moſes their guide, not conſidering the power of God, but the common courſe of things naturall.

b Moſes nothing diſcouraged, goeth forwarde manfully in his calling: a worthie paterne for the godly magiſtrate alwaies to imbrace.

14 c The Lord ſhall fight for you, and yee ſhall hold your peace.
15 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore d crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael that they goe forward:
16 But lift thou vp thy rod, e ſtretch out thy hand ouer the ſea, and deuide it aſunder, and let the children of Iſrael goe on dry ground thorow the mids of the ſea.
17 And beholde, I, euen I wil harden the heart of the Egyptians, and they ſhall followe after them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharao, and vpon all his hoſte, and vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.
18 f And the Egyptians ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharao, vpō his charets, and vpon his horſemen.
19 And the Angel of God which went before the hoſte of Iſrael, remoued, and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, and ſtoode behind them,
20 And came betweene the tentes of the Egyptians, and the tentes of Iſrael, & it was a cloud and darkeneſſe, and gaue light by night: and all the night long the one came not at the other.
21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, and the Lord cauſed the ſea to goe backe by a very ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night, and made the ſea dry land, and the waters were deuided.
22 And the children of Iſrael went into the middes of the ſea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.
23 And the Egyptians followed, and went in after them g to the middes of the ſea, euen all Pharaos horſes, his charets, & his horſemen.
24 And in the morning watch, the Lord looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians out of the pillar of the fire and of the cloude, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians,
25 And tooke off his charet wheeles, and caried them away violently: So that the Egyptians ſaide, h Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the Lord fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.
26 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thy hande ouer the ſea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpō their horſemen.
27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand ouer the ſea, and it came againe to his courſe early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord ouerthrew the Egyptians in the middes of the ſea.
28 And the water returned, and couered the charets, and the horſemen, and all the hoſte of Pharao that came into the ſea after thē, ſo that there remained not one of them.

c The laſt plague.

d When we be hardeſt beſtead, our ſtrength ſhall ſtand in hope and quiet ſilence, God mightily fighting for vs.

e This cry is to be vnderſtand, not of the ſound of his voyce, but of the earneſt affection of his heart.

e Gods dreadfull iudgement is executed againſt them that reſiſt his right hand.

f See the vaine confidence of the vngodly to their vtter vndoing, preſuming of their owne ſtrength.

g Late repentance helpeth not the vngodly, whoſe heart is not changed.

29 But

h The benefites that we receiue of God, and his iudgements against ỹ wicked, tend all to this purpose, that we should stand in feare of him, and be strengthened in the faith of his promises.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpō drie land thorowe the middes of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on the right hand of them, & on the left.
30 Thus the Lorde deliuered Israel the selfe same day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea side.
31 h And Israel sawe that mightie power which the Lorde shewed vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and beleeued the Lord, and his seruant Moses.

‡Heb. mightie hand.

The xv. Chapter.

Moses with the men and women sing prayses vnto God for their deliuerance.

1 Then Moses & the children of Israel sang this song vnto the Lord, & spake on this maner: I will sing vnto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and him that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the sea.
2 The Lorde is my strength and prayse, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will glorifie him, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.
3 The Lord is a man of warre, the Lorde is his name.
4 Pharaos chariote and his hoste hath he cast into the sea, his chiefe captaines also are drowned in the red sea.
5 The deepe waters haue couered them, they sanke to the bottome as a stone.
6 Thy right hand, Lord, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, Lord, hath all to dashed the enemie.
7 And in thy great glorie thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.
8 Through the blast of thy wrethfulnes the waters gathered together, the flouds stoode still as an heape, and the deepe waters congealed together in the heart of the sea.
9 The enemie said, I will folow on them, I will ouertake them, I will deuide the spoyle, and my lust shal be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.
10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mightie waters.
11 Who is like vnto thee, O Lord, amongst the gods? Who is like thee, so glorious in holinesse, fearefull in prayses, shewing wonders?
12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hande, the earth swalowed them.
13 Thou in thy mercie hast ledde this people which thou hast redeemed, and hast brought them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

a He sheweth how this proofe of Gods mightie power, not onely for the time present, but also hereafter, shall be of great efficacie and force, as Deut. 2.

14 a The nations shall heare, & be afrayde, sorow shall come vpon Palestina.
15 Then the dukes of the Edomites shall be amased, and the mightiest of the Moabites: trembling shal come vpon them, all the inhabiters of Chanaan shall ware faint hearted.
16 Feare and dread shal fall vpon them, in the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, til thy people passe thorowe, O Lorde, while this people passe thorowe which thou hast gotten.
17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the b mountaine of thine inheritance, the place, Lorde, which thou hast made for to dwell in, the sanctuarie, O Lord, which thy hands haue prepared.
18 The Lord shall reigne for euer and euer.
19 For Pharao on horseback went in with his chariots and horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought the waters of the sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on drie lande in the middes of the sea.
20 And Marie a prophetisse, the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women came out after her with timbrels and daunces.
21 And Marie sang before them, Sing ye vnto the Lorde, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he ouerthrowen in the sea.
22 And so Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Sur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no waters.
23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of ỹ waters of d Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called Marah.
24 e And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?
25 And hee cried vnto the Lorde: and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweete: there hee made them an ordinance and a law, and there he proued him.
26 And saide, If thou wilt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare vnto his commandements, and keepe all his ordinances: then will I put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.
27 And the children of Israel came to Elim, where were twelue welles of water, and three score and tenne palme trees: and they pitched there tentes there by the waters.

b Which was mount Sion, where after the tẽple was built.

c Signifiyng their great ioy, which custome the Iewes obserued in certaine solemnities, Iudg. 11, 34. which ought not to be a cloke for our wanton dances.

d It is called bitter, and signifieth affliction and temptation, which through the crosse of Christ in fayth is made sweete.

e A sodaine change of the vnconstant and vnkinde people, neither considering Moses, by whose ministerie they had receiued such benefits, nor remembring the straūge wonders ỹ God had wrought for them already. *‡Taught.*

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *The Israelites come into the desert of Sin.* 32 *Manna is reserued for a remembrance vnto their posteritie.*

1 AND they toke their iourney from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the wildernesse of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.
2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.
3 And the childre of Israel said vnto them,

Would

Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the lande of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh pots, & when we did eate bread our bellies full: for ye have brought vs out into this wildernesse to kill this whole multitude with hunger.

a So hard a thing it is to the flesh, not to murmure against God, whē the belly is punished.

4 Then sayde the Lord vnto Moses, Beholde, I will raine bread from heauen to you: and the people shall go out, and gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may proone them, whether they will walke in my lawe or no.

5 The sixth day they shall prepare for themselues that which they wil bring in, and let it bee twise as much as they gather in daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron sayde vnto all the children of Israel, At euen ye shall know that it is the Lord which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning ye shall see the glorie of the Lorde, because he hath b heard your grudgings against the Lord: And what are we, that ye haue murmured against vs?

b He gaue them not Manna because they murmured, but for his promise sake.

8 And Moses said, At euen shall the Lord giue you flesh to eate, and in the morning bread enough: for the Lorde hath heard your murmurings which ye murmure against him: for what are wee? Your murmurings are not against vs, but against the Lord.

9 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come foorth before the Lord: for he hath heard your grudgings.

10 And as Aaron spake vnto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wildernesse, and beholde, the glorie of the Lorde appeared in the cloud.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: tell them therefore, and say, At euen ye shall eate flesh, and in the morning yee shall bee filled with bread: and ye shal know that I am the Lord your God.

c God worketh all that he doeth for this ende, that the knowledge of him may sticke deepely in our mindes.

13 And at euen the Quailes came vp, and couered the tentes: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoste.

14 And when the dewe was gone, beholde, vpon the ground in the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel sawe it, they sayd euery one to his neighbour, It is † Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses sayde vnto them, This is the bread which the Lorde hath giuen you to eate.

† *Man, which signifieth gift.*

16 This is the worde which the Lord hath commanded: d gather of it euery man for himselfe for to eate. A Gomer euen for euery mā, according to the number of your soules, & take euery man for them which are in his tentes.

d Hauing receiued giftes at Gods hand, we haue needle of lawes for the due vse of the same, els should we abuse them to our destruction.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete it with a Gomer, vnto him that gathered much, remained nothing ouer, and vnto him that had gathered litle, was there no lacke: euery man gathered sufficient for his eating.

19 And Moses said vnto them, e See that no man let ought remaine to the morning.

e This doctrine also perteineth to vs, who are bidden to aske but our dayly food, and forbidden to be careful for to morow.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses: but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it waxed f full of wormes, & corrupted: and Moses was angry with them.

f So God punisheth them that griedily gather goods, trusting rather to their owne riches and diligence, then to his goodnesse and prouidence.

21 And they gathered all mornings euery man as much as sufficed for his eating: and as soone as the heate of the sunne came, it moult.

22 And the sixth day they gathered twise as much bread, two Gomers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and tolde Moses.

23 He said vnto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To morow is the rest of the holy Sabboth vnto the Lord, bake that which you will bake to day, & seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth, lay vp till the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning as Moses bade: and it did not corrupt, neither bred there any wormes therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for it is the Sabboth vnto the Lord: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shal gather it, and in the seuenth day which is the Sabboth, in it there shall be none.

27 Notwithstanding, there went out some of the people in the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my commandements and my lawes?

29 See, the Lorde hath giuen you a Sabboth, therfore he giueth you the sixth day bread for two dayes: bide therefore euerie man at home, and let no man goe out of his place the seuenth day.

30 And the people rested the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like g Coriander seede, and white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with honie.

g In forme and figure, and not in colour, Num. 12.7.

32 And Moses said, This is that which the Lord commanded, Fill a Gomer of it, which may be kept for your children after you, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernes, whē I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Take a pot, & put a Gomer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the Lorde, to bee kept for your children after you.

34 As the Lorde commanded Moses, so Aaron layd it vp before the testimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna fourtie yeres, vntill they came to a land inhabited, and so they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Chanaan.

h Which measure conteineth about ten pounds.

36 A Gomer is h tenth part of an Ephe.

The

The xvii. Chapeer.

1 *The Israelites come into Raphidim.* 11 *Moses holdeth vp his handes in prayer, & the Amalekites are ouercome.*

1 AND all the congregation of the children of Israel went on their iourneys from the wildernesse of Sin, after the commandement of the Lorde, & pitched a in Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

2 And the people did chide with Moses, & said, Giue vs water to drinke. Moses said vnto the, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the Lord?

3 There the people thirsted for water, and the people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherefore hast thou thus brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried vnto the Lorde, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people, they be almost ready to stone me?

5 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Goe before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the riuer, take it in thine hand, and goe.

6 Beholde, I will stand before thee vpon the roche that is in Horeb, & thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out therof, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so before the eyes of the elders of Israel.

7 And hee called the name of the place, b Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord amongst vs, or not?

8 Then came Amalec, and fought with Israel in Raphidim.

9 And Moses sayde vnto ‡ Iosuah, Choose vs out men, and goe fight with Amalec: and to morowe I will stande on the top of the hill, and the rod of God shalbe in my hand.

10 Iosuah did as Moses bade him, and fought with Amalec: and Moses & Aaron, & Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, that when Moses held vp his hand, c Israel had the better: And when he let his hande downe, Amalec had the better.

12 But Moses handes were heauie, & therfore they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, & he sate downe thereon: and Aaron and Hur staied vp his handes, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: and his handes remained steadie vntill the going down of the sunne.

13 And Iosuah discomforted Amalec & his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Write d this for a remembrance in a booke, and commit it vnto the eares of Iosuah: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of e Amalec from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses made an altar, and called the name of it, ‡ The Lord is he that worketh miracles for me.

16 For he saide, The f hand is on the seate of God, the Lorde will haue warre with Amalec from generation to generation.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 *Jethro Moses father in lawe, brought his wife and children vnto him.*

1 IETHRO the priest of Madian, Moses father in lawe, heard of al that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lorde had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Therefore hee tooke Zephora Moses wife, after he had a sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the one was called Gershom: for he said, I haue bene an aliant in a strange land.

4 The name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father said he was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sworde of Pharao.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law, came with his two sonnes, and his wife, vnto Moses into the wildernesse, where he abode by the b mount of God.

6 And c he said vnto Moses, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife also, and her two sonnes with her.

7 And Moses went out to meete his father in lawe, and did obeisance, and kissed him: & eche asked other of his ‡ health, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in lawe all that the Lorde had done vnto Pharao, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauaile that had ‡ come vpon them by the way, and how the Lord deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced ouer all the goodnesse which the Lord had done to Israel, and because he had deliuered them out of the hands of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, d Blessed be the Lord which hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharao, which hath also deliuered his people from the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Nowe I knowe that the Lord is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherby they dealt proudly with them, e were they destroyed themselues.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law, tooke whole burnt offerings and sacrifices, to offer to God: and Aaron and all the elders of Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in lawe before God.

13 And on the morow Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stode about Moses, from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in lawe sawe all that he did vnto the people, he sayde, What is this that thou dost vnto the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said to his father in lawe, Because the people come vnto me to seeke counsell of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto mee, and I iudge betweene euery man and his neighbour, and shew them the ordinances of God and his lawes.

17 And

a Moses here noteth not euery place where they camped, as Num. 33. but only those places where some notable thing was done.

b To print this example in our hearts, Dauid mentioneth it, Psal. 95. saying, harden not your hearts, &c.

‡ *Iehosuah.*

c The feruent prayer of the godly, of how great force it is, hereby it is well knowen.

d This slaughter of the Amalekites was but the beginning of Gods vengeance, as it appeareth, Deu. 25. 17. & 1. Sam. 15.

e An example to be trembled at, of them that persecute Gods Church.

‡ *Iehouah Nissi, that is, the Lord my banner.*

f This Hebrewe speach meaneth as much, as if he should say, God sweareth by his throne.

a It may seeme that he sent her backe to her father for her impatiēce, least she should be a let to his vocation, which was so dāgerous, chap. 4. verse 25.

b So called, because ‡ presence of God was there, and wrought many miracles.

c That is, he sent messengers to Moses.

‡ *Peace.*

‡ *Found them.*

d Whereby it may appeare that he worshipped the true God, and therefore Moses refused not to marrie his daughter.

e For they that drowned the children of Israel, were drowned themselues in water.

17 And Moses father in lawe saide vnto him, It is not f well that thou doest.
18 Thou both weariest thy selfe, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is of more waight then thou art able to perfourme thy selfe alone.
19 Heare therefore nowe my voyce, and I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Bee thou vnto the people g to Godward, that thou maiest bring the causes vnto God:
20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shewe them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.
21 Moreouer, thou shalt seeke out among all the people men of courage and such as feare God, true men, hating couetousnesse, and place of these ouer the people rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,
22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and euery great matter that commeth, let them bring vnto thee, but let them iudge all small causes themselues, and so shall it bee easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare a burden with thee.
23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God charge thee withall, thou shalt be able to endure, and yet the people shall come to their place in peace.
24 h And so Moses obeyed the voyce of his father in lawe, and did all that hee had said.
25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them as heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes,
26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: but brought the hard causes vnto Moses, and iudged all small matters themselues.
27 And Moses let his father in lawe depart: and he went into his owne land.

The xix. Chapter.

10 The people are commanded to be sanctified.

1 IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.
2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched their tentes in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.
3 But Moses went vp vnto God, and the Lord called vnto him out of the mount, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel,
4 Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and tooke you vp vpon a Egles wings, and haue brought you vnto my selfe.
5 Nowe therefore if yee will heare my voyce in deede, and keepe my couenant, ye shalbe as a deare ‡ treasure vnto me aboue all nations: for all the earth is mine,
6 Ye shall be vnto me also a priestly kingdome, and an holy people. And these are the wordes which thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel.
7 Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and layd before their faces all these wordes which the Lorde commanded him.
8 And the people answered all together, and said, All that the Lord hath said, wee will doe. And Moses brought the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.
9 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare me talking with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. Moses shewed the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.
10 And the Lorde said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and b sanctifie them to day and to morowe, and let them wash their clothes,
11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day ‡ the Lord will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.
12 c And thou shalt set boundes vnto the people round about, and say, Take heede to your selues, that yee goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall surely die.
13 There shall not an hand touch it, else he shall be stoned, or shot through: whether it be beast, or man, it shall not liue: when the trumpet bloweth long, then may they come vp into the mountaine.
14 And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified them, and they washed their clothes.
15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day, and come not at your wiues.
16 And the third day in the morning there was thunder and lightning, and a thick cloude vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding lowde, so that all the people that was in the host was afraid.
17 And Moses brought the people out of the tentes to meete with God, and they stoode at the nether part of the hill.
18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lorde descended downe vpon it in fire, & the smoke thereof ascended vp as the smoke of a furnace, and all the mount d quaked exceedingly.
19 And when the voyce of the trumpet blewe long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, & God answered him by a voyce.
20 And the Lord came downe vpon mount Sinai in the top of the hill: and when the Lorde called Moses vp into the top of the hill, Moses went vp.
21 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Goe downe, charge the people, least they breake out from their boundes to see the Lorde, and so, many of them perish.
22 And let the priests also which come to the Lorde sanctifie themselues, least the Lord destroy them.

23 And

f As negligence and slouthfulnes in magistrates is vtterly euill: so for a man to ouercharge himselfe further then he is able to susteine, is not wel.
g Iudge thou in hard causes which cannot be decided, but by consulting with God.
h Though Iethro were not to be compared, yet Moses followeth his counsell. So we also must follow wholesome instructions, whosoeuer putteth them in our mindes.
i Reade the occasions, Num. 10, 29.
a The Eagle carieth her yong ones vpon her wings, fearing onely mans violence, which rather then they should take harme, she would receiue the harme in her owne body. In stead thereof, serued the cloud that kept off the Egyptians force.
‡ *A deare and precious thing of all men greatly desired.*
b Teach them to be pure in heart, as they shew themselues outwardly cleane by washing.
‡ *The Lord will come downe, or I wil come downe.*
c Me must bee bolder in Gods matters, then he giueth them leaue, nor farther curious, then he reuealeth in his word.
‖ *Or, corner.*
d God vseth these fearefull signes, to signifie that his law doth ternfie the conscience of man, whereby he might be moued the more to reuerence and feare the maiestie of God.

23 And Moses saide vnto the Lorde, The people can not come vp into the mount Sinai, for thou chargest vs, saying, Set bounds about the hill, and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lorde sayde vnto him, Away, and get thée downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thée: but let not the [e] priests and the people presume for to come vp vnto the Lord, least he destroy them.

25 And so Moses went downe vnto the people, and tolde them.

e Neither dignitie nor multitude haue authoritie to passe the bounds that Gods word prescribeth.

The xx. Chapter.

1 *The ten commandements of God are declared vnto the people.* 23 *Gods of siluer and golde are againe forbidden.*

The first Table.

1 And [a] God spake all these wordes, and sayd,

2 I * am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thée out of the lande of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods in my sight.

4 Thou shalt make thée no grauen image, neither the likenesse of any thing that is in heauen aboue, either in the earth beneath, nor in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bowe downe to them, nor worship them: for I the Lorde thy God am a ielous God, and visite the sinne of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewe mercie vnto thousandes in them that loue me, and kéepe my commandements.

7 [b] Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not holde him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabboth day, that thou [c] sanctifie it.

9 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all that thou hast to doe,

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt do no maner of worke, thou, and thy sonne, & thy daughter, thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, thy cattell, and the stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in sixe dayes the Lorde made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the Lord blessed the seuenth day, and halowed it.

12 [d] Honour [e] thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

13 Thou shalt not [f] kill.

14 Thou shalt not [g] commit aduulterie.

15 Thou shalt not [h] steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

a When Moses and Aaron were gone vp, or had passed ỹ bounds of the people, God spake thus out of ỹ mount, that all the people heard. *Deut.5.25.*

b Not onely periurie, but rash and light othes be condemned.

c The day is halowed, when they that come together on the Sabboth be holy themselues.

d By honour is meant all duetie due which we owe vnto them.

e Vnder the name of parents, all magistrates and superiours be conteined.

The second Table.

f Here, not onely slaughter, but wrath and hatred is forbidde.

g And here with the outwarde act, the inward affection, with all that proceedeth thereof, is condemned.

h We must withdrawe both our handes, our eyes, and our mindes from another mans good, And here all auarice and vnlawfull gaines is disproued.

18 And all the people saw the thundering, and lightning, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: And when the people sawe it, they remoued, and stoode a farre off,

19 And said vnto Moses, Talke thou with vs, and we will heare: But let not God talke with vs, least we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not, for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may bee before your eyes, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stoode a farre off, and Moses went into the thicke cloud, where God was.

22 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue séene that I haue talked with you from out of heauen.

23 Ye shall not make therefore with mee gods of siluer, neither shall ye make yee gods of golde.

24 An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and thereon offer thy whole burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I shall put the remembrance of my name, thither I will come vnto thée, and blesse thée.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, sée thou make it not of hewē stone: els if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steppes vnto mine altar, that thy ‖shame be not shewed thereon.

‖ *Or, filthinesse.*

The xxi. Chapter.

1 *Iudicial and ciuil ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, stealing of men, manslaughter, cursing of parents, brawling, punishment of like with like, and of a goring oxe, and such like.*

1 THese [a] are the lawes which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy a seruant that is an Hebrew, sixe yéeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth yeer shall goe out free paying nothing.

3 If he came alone, he shall goe out alone: and if he came maried, his wife shall goe out with him.

4 [b] And if his master haue giuen him a wife, and she haue borne him sonnes or daughters: then the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out alone:

5 And if the seruant say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 His master shall bring him vnto the iudges, and set him to the doore, or the doore post, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with a naule, and he shalbe his seruant for euer.

7 And if a man sell his daughter to bee a seruant, she shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

a That is, the sixth partition of this booke after the Hebrewes, called the iudiciall part, that is, orders taken for the dissoluing of controuersies.

b Albeit God made this lawe for defence of libertie, yet so would he haue it kept, that the master might not be endamaged: for we must not doe good to one with an others harme.

8 If she please not her master, who hath now promised her mariage, then shall hee let her redeeme her selfe: To sell her vnto a strange nation shall he haue no power, seeing he despised her.

9 If he haue promised her vnto his sonne to wife, he shall deale with her as men do with their daughters.

10 And if he take him another wife, yet her foode, her raiment, and duetie of mariage shall he not minish.

e That is, if he neither marie her to himselfe, nor to his sonne, nor let her redeeme her selfe out of bondage.

11 And if he do not e these three vnto her, then shal he go out free, & pay no money.

12 He that smiteth a man that he die, shall be slaine for it.

13 If a man lay not awaite, but God deliuer him into his hand, then I will point thee a place ‡ whither he shall flee.

‡ *Sanctuarie appointed for place of refuge.*

14 If a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he die.

‡ *Die the death.*

15 Hee that smiteth his father or his mother, let him ‡ be slaine for it.

16 He that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if he be prooued vpon him, shall be slaine for it.

17 And hee that curseth his father or mother, shalbe put to death for it.

‡ *Of harme done by occasiō of brawles,* ‖ *or his neighbour.*

18 ‡ If men strine together, and one smite ‖ an other with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but lieth in his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke without vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him go quite, saue onely hee shall beare his charges for loosing his time, and shal pay for his healing.

20 And if a man smite his seruant or his maid with a rod, and they die vnder his hand, he shalbe grieuously punished.

d In these ciuill lawes, we must not seeke for absolute perfectiō, which God tempered according to the rudenes of the people, amongst whome many thinges were to be winked at for the time.

21 And if he continue a day or two, d it shal not be reuenged, for he is his money.

e The execution hereof perteineth to magistrates. For priuate wrech is forbidden, *Mat.* 5. 33.

22 If men strine, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no destruction follow: then hee shall be sore punished, according as the womans husband wil lay to his charge, and he shall pay as the dayes men will appoint him.

23 And if any destruction e follow, then he shall giue life for life,

24 * Eie for eie, tooth for tooth, hande for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid in the eie, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for the eyes sake.

27 Also, if he smite out his man seruant or his maides tooth, he shall let them go out free for the toothes sake.

‖ *Push, or smite with his hornes.*

28 If an ox ‖ goze a man, or a woman, that they die, then the ox shalbe stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall goe quite.

f So God would doe vs to vnderstand howe haious a matter it is for any man to annoy Gods image,

29 If the ox were wont to push with his horns in time past, and it hath bene tolde his master, and he hath not kept him, but that he hath killed a man or a woman: f then the ox shall bee stoned, and his owner shall die also.

30 If there be set to him a summe of money, then he shall giue for the redeeming of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 And whether he haue gored a sonne or a daughter, according to the same iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 But if it be a man seruant, or a maide, that the ox hath gored, then he shall giue vnto their master thirtie * sicles, and the ox shalbe stoned. *Gen.* 23. 15.

33 If a man open a well, or dig a pit, & couer it not, & an ox or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shal make it good, and giue money vnto their master, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 If one mans ox hurt an other, that he die: then they shall sell the liue ox, and deuide the money, and the dead ox also they shall deuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the ox hath vsed to push in times past, and his master hath not kept him: hee shall pay ox for ox, and the dead shalbe his owne.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 *The lawes of God concerning theft,* 5 *damage,* 7 *lending,* 14 *borowing,* 16 *entising of maides,* 18 *witchcraft,* 19 *idolatrie,* 21 *supporting of widowes, strangers, and fatherlesse,* 25 *vsurie,* 28 *reuerence to magistrates.*

1 If a man steale an ox or a sheepe, & kill it, or sell it: he shall restore fiue oxen for an ore, foure sheepe for a sheepe. a Punishment ordeined for thieues.

2 If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be smitten that he die: there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 But if the sunne be vpō him, then there shalbe blood shed for him, for hee should make restitution: if he haue not wherewith, he shalbe sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be found in his hand aliue, whether it be ox, or asse, or sheepe, he shal restore double.

5 If a man do hurt field or vinepard, and put in his beast to feede in another mans field, of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vinepard, shall hee make restitution.

6 If fire breake out and catch in the thornes, and the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or field be consumed therewith: he that kindled the fire, shall make restitution.

7 If a ‖ man deliuer his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stolen out of his house, if the theft be found, let him pay double: ‖ *A lawe for things left in custodie.*

8 And if the theft bee not found, then the good man of the house shall bee brought vnto the iudges, that it may be knowen b whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours good. b That is, whether he haue stollen it,

9 And in all maner of trespasse, whether it be for ox, asse, or sheepe, raiment, or any maner of lost thing, which another chalengeth to bee his: the cause of both parties shal come before the iudges, and whom the iudges condemne, let him pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour

to keepe, asse, oxe, sheepe, or whatsoeuer beast it be: and it die, or be hurt, or taken awap by enemies, and no man see it:
11 Then shall an othe of the Lorde be betweene them, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours good: and the owner of it shall take the othe, and the other shall not make it good.
12 And if it be stollen from him, then hee shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof. If it be torne in pieces, then let him c bring record of the tearing, and he shall not make it good.
13 And if a man borowe ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or els die, and the owner thereof be not by, he shal surely make it good.
14 But if the owner thereof be by, he shall not make it good: If it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.
15 If a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall endowe her, and take her to his wife.
16 d And if her father refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.
17 Thou shalt not suffer a e witch to liue.
18 Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall f be slaine for it.
19 He that offereth vnto any gods, saue vnto the Lord onely, he shalbe killed.
20 Vexe not a stranger, neither oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the lande of Egypt.
21 Ye shall trouble no widowe nor fatherlesse childe.
22 If ye shal euil entreat them, & they cry out vnto me, I wil surely heare their cry.
23 And then will my wrath ware hote, and I will kill you with the sworde, and your wiues shalbe widowes, and your children fatherlesse.
24 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee as a tyrant vnto him, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie.
25 If thou take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne goe downe.
26 For that is his couering only, euen the raiment for his skinne, wherein hee sleepeth: and when hee crieth vnto mee, I will heare him, for I am mercifull.
27 Thou shalt not raile vpon the gods, neither blaspheme the ruler of thy people.
28 Thy fruites, whether they bee dry or moist, see thou keepe them not backe: thy first borne sonne thou shalt giue me.
29 Likewise also shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with the damme, and the eight day thou shalt giue it me.
30 Ye shall bee an holy people vnto mee, neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beastes in the field, but shall cast it to a dog.

c Or shew some part of the beast.

d Hereby we see what authoritie the parents haue in the bestowing of their daughter, whom it were not reason to take him for their sonne in lawe against their wils, that had wrought them so great a villanie.

e The worde in Hebrewe signifieth a sorcerer or inchanter, or any that by deuilish meanes hurteth either cattell, corne, or men.

f And here also the word signifieth not bare killing, but cursing, and banning, for more detestation thereof.

The xxiii. Chapter.

A multitude is not to be followed in euill. 3 The reuarde of them that keepe the commandements.

1 Thou shalt not haue to doe with any false report, neither shalt thou a ioyne thine hand with the wicked, to be an vnrighteous witnesse.
2 Thou shalt not followe a multitude to do euill, neither shalt thou ‡ speake in a matter of iustice according to the great number, for to peruert iudgement.
3 Neither shalt thou b esteeme a poore man in his cause.
4 If thou meete thine enemies Oxe or Asse going astray, thou shalt bring them to him againe.
5 If thou see the Asse of him that hateth thee lyinge vnder his burden, thou shalt not passe by and let him alone, but shalt helpe him to lift him vp againe.
6 Thou shalt not hinder the right of the poore in his suite.
7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter, & the innocent and righteous see thou slay not: c for I will not iustifie the wicked.
8 d Thou shalt take no giftes: for giftes blinde the seeing, and peruert the wordes of the righteous.
9 Thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
10 Sixe yeres thou shalt sowe thy lande, and gather in the fruites thereof.
11 And the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate: and what they leaue, the beastes of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard and thine Olive tree.
12 Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine Oxe and thine Asse may rest, and the sonne of thy maide, and the stranger may be refreshed.
13 In all things that I haue saide vnto you, be circumspect: and make no rehearsall of the names of strange gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.
14 Three feastes thou shalt hold vnto me in a yeere.
15 Thou shalt keepe e the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commaunded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth ‡ Abib: for in that moneth ye came out of Egypt, and see that no man appeare before me emptie:
16 And the feast of f harueste, when thou reapest the first fruites of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: & the feast of g ingathering which is in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.
17 Three times in the yeere, shall all thy men children appeare before the Lord God.
18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice vpon leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my feast remaine vntill the morning.
19 The first of the first fruites of thy land, thou shalt bring vnto h house of the Lorde thy God: thou shalt not i seeth a kidde in

a That is, thou shalt not conspire with the wicked, &c. or sweare with the: for the lewes take no othe, but they lay their hand vpon the booke of the law. ‡ *Answere.*

b Trueth of the matter, and not respect of any person, is to be esteemed in iudgement.

c Though the wicked oppresse the godly in this life, and goe for good men notwithstanding: yet before God it shall not be so, who will be reuenged of the wrong.

d Against bribes. ‡ *Wise.*

e Because the Passeouer was eaten but on one day, the vnleauened bread seuen dayes together: this solemnitie tooke his name of that that longest continued. ‡ *March.*

f Deut. 16. it is also called the feast of weekes.

g The feast of tabernacles.

h Vntimely fruites ought neither to be offered nor eaten, for it hath a spice of crueltie, & of an intemperate appetite.

his mothers milke.

20 Beholde, I send an Angel before thee, to keepe thee in the way, & to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and heare his voyce, & resist him not: for he will not spare your misdeedes, and my i name is in him.

i I will giue him mine authoritie, and he shall gouerne you in my name.

22 But and if thou shalt in deede hearken vnto his voyce, and do all that I speake, I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, & an aduersarie vnto thine aduersaries.

23 For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and Hethites, and Pherezites, and Chanaanites, Heuites, and Iebusites, and I shall destroy them.

24 Thou shalt not bowe downe to their gods, neither serue them, neither doe after the workes of them: but ouerthrowe them, & breake downe the images of the.

25 And ye shall serue the Lord your God, and he shall bleſſe thy bread and thy water: and I will take all ſickneſſes away from the middes of thee.

26 There shal not thing haue his vntimely birth, nor be vnfruitfull in thy lande: the number of thy dayes k I will fulfill.

k I will prolong thy life to my honour, and thy saluation.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people whither thou shalt goe: and I will make all thine enemies turne their backes vnto thee.

28 And I will sende hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Heuites, the Chanaanites, & the Hethites before thee.

29 Neuertheleſſe, I will not cast them out before thee in one yeere, least the lande growe to a wilderneſſe, and the beast of the field multiplie against thee.

30 By little and little, I will driue them out before thee, vntill thou be increased, and inherite the land.

31 And I will make thy coastes from the red sea, vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the l desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabiters of the land into thy hand, and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

l From the desert of Sur vnto the riuer Euphrates.

32 Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 Neither let them dwell in thy lande, least they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their gods, it will surely bee thy decay.

The xxiiii Chapter.

5 Moses offred vp sacrifice vnto the Lorde, and sprinkled the people with the blood of the couenant.
7 The people promise obedience vnto the Lord.

1 And he said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the Lorde, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the three score and ten elders of Israel, and worship afarre off.

2 And Moses himselfe alone shall go vnto the Lord: but they shal not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 And Moses came, and tolde the people all the woordes of the Lorde, and all the iudgements: & all the people answered with one voyce, and said, All the words which the Lord hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the woordes of the Lord, and rose vp early, and set vp an altar vnder the hill, and twelue stones, according to the twelue tribes of Israel,

5 And sent yong men of the children of Israel, which brought whole burnt offrings, and offred peace offrings of oxen vnto the Lord.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the a blood, and put it in basons, and the other halfe he sprinkled on the altar.

a The reason of this ceremonie is declared in the 9. to the Hebrues, verse 20.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, and read it in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, & sprinkled it on the people, and saide, Beholde, this is the blood of the couenant which the Lorde hath made with you vpon all these woordes.

9 Then went Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threescore and ten elders of Israel vp.

10 And they sawe the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feete, as it were, a worke of a Saphire stone, & as it were the heauen when it is cleare.

11 And b he laide not his hande vpon the nobles of the children of Israel: and they sawe God, and did eate and drinke.

b God neither destroyed them, nor shewed himselfe terrible, as he did to the people, chap. 19.

12 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the hill, and be there, and I will giue thee c tables of stone, and a law and commandements which I haue written, that thou maiest teach them.

c Signifiyng the hardnes of our hearres, except God do write his lawes therein by his holy spirit.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Iosuah: and Moses went vp into the hill of God,

14 And said vnto the elders, Tarry ye here vntill wee come againe vnto you: Behold, here is Aaron and Hur with you. ‡ If any mã haue any matters to do, let him come to them.

‡ Heb. Who is master of words,

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloude couered the hill.

16 And the glorie of the Lorde abode vpon the mount Sinai, and the cloude couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the middes of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glorie of the Lorde, was like consuming fire on the top of the hill, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the middes of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mountaine: and * Moses was in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nightes.

* Deut. 9. 9.

The xxv. Chapter.

The voluntarie gifts for making of the Tabernacle.

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring mee an offring: yee shall take it of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart.

3 This is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and white silke, and goates haire,

5 And rammes skinnes that serued, and the

the skinnes of Tarus, and Sittim wood,
6 Oile for light, spices for anointing oile, and for sweete sence:
7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest plate.
8 And let them make mee a sanctuarie, that I may dwell amongst them.
9 According to all that I shew thee, both after the fashion of the tabernacle, and after the fashion of the ornaments thereof, so shall ye make it.
10 And they shall make an arke of Sittim wood, two cubites and a halfe long, a cubite and an halfe broad, and a cubite and a halfe high.
11 And thou shalt overlap it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou overlap it, and shalt make an high vpon it, a ‖ crowne of gold round about.
12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof: two rings shal be in the one corner, and two in the other.
13 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with gold:
14 And put the barres into þ rings along by the sides of the arke, that the arke may be borne with them.
15 And the barres shall be in the rings of the arke, and shall not be taken from it.
16 And thou shalt put in the arke, [a] the testimonie which I shall giue thee.
17 And thou shalt make a ‖ mercy seate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad.
18 And thou shalt make [b] two Cherubims of golde: euen ‖ of a whole worke shalt thou make them, in the two endes of the mercy seate.
19 And the one Cherubim shalt thou make on the one end, and the other on the other ende: of the same mercy seate shall yee make Cherubims in the two endes thereof.
20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their winges abroad ouer an high, couering the mercy seate with their wings, and their faces shal looke one to another: to the mercy seatward shall the faces of the Cherubims be.
21 And thou shalt put þ mercy seate aboue vpon the arke, and in the arke thou shalt put the ‖ witnesse that I shall giue thee.
22 And from thence I will testifie vnto thee, and I will commune with thee frō vpon the mercy seate, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpō the arke of witnesse, of all thinges which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.
23 Thou shalt also make a table of Sittim wood, of two cubits long, and one cubite broad, and a cubite and a halfe high.
24 And thou shalt couer it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold rounde about.
25 And make vnto that an hoope of foure fingers broad round about, and make a golden crowne also to the hoope rounde about.
26 And make for it foure rings of golde, & put the rings in the corners that are on the foure feete thereof.
27 Ouer against the hoope shall the rings bee, to put in barres to beare the table withall.
28 And thou shalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and overlap them with gold, that the table may bee borne with them.
29 And thou shalt make his dishes and spoones, coverings, & bowles to powre out withall, of fine gold shalt thou make them.
30 And thou shalt set vpon þ table Shewe bread, before me allway.
31 And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure golde, of a whole worke shall the candlesticke be made, with his shaft, his branches, his bolles, his knops, and his flowres proceeding thereout.
32 Sixe branches also shall proceede out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, and three out of the other.
33 Three bolles like vnto almonds, with a knoppe and a flowre in one branch: and three bolles like almondes in the other branch, with a knoppe and a flowre, according to the sixe branches that proceede out of the candlesticke.
34 And in the candlesticke it selfe, there shal be foure bolles like vnto almonds, with their knops and flowres.
35 And there shall be a knoppe vnder two branches of the same in three places, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.
36 Their knops and their branches shall be of it: and it shall be one whole worke of pure gold.
37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps of it, and the seuen lampes thereof shalt thou put on high thereon, to giue light vnto the other side that is ouer against it.
38 The snuffers, & the vessels of the snuffe, shall be of pure gold.
39 Of a [c] talent of fine gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.
40 Looke therefore that thou make them after the fashion that was shewed thee in the mount.

[a] Testimonie he calleth here the two tables of stone, wherein were comprised the ten commandements, because in them God witnessed his will.
[b] The Cherubims were winged images, and as the Hebrew interpreters doe hold, they had the shapes of boyes. But as Iosephus writeth, they were flying beastes, which had such figure, as of no man hath bene seene.
[c] The talent of the temple is valued of some at 202. poundes, of other at 400. poundes.

Or, border.
Or, propitiatorie.
Or, beaten with hammers.
Or, testimonie.

The xxvi. Chapter.

The fourme of the tabernacle and furniture thereof.

THou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtaines of white twined silke, and blewe silke, & purple, and skarlet: and in them shalt thou make Cherubims of broidered worke.
2 The length of one curtaine shall bee eight and twentie cubites, & the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.
3 Fiue curtaines shalbe coupled together one to another, and other fiue curtaines shall be coupled one to another.
4 And thou shalt make loopes of blewe silke along by the edge of the one curtain which is in the selvedge of the coupling curtaine: and likewise shalt thou make

in the edge of the vttermost curtaine, in the second coupling.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is to be coupled therwith on the other side, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together vp the taches: & it shall be one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make curtaines of goates heare, to bee a couering vpon the tabernacle, eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine shalbe thirtie cubites, & the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen shall be all of one measure:

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, & sixe curtains by themselues, and shalt double the sixth curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes in the edge of the vttermost curtaine on the one side, in the edge of the coupling curtaine, and fiftie loopes in the other curtaine of the second coupling.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put them on the loopes, and couple the couering together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that resteth in þ curtaines of the couering, the halfe curtaine that resteth, shal be left on the backside of the tabernacle:

13 That a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side, which may remaine in the length of the curtaines of the couering, may remaine on either side of the tabernacle, to couer it withall.

14 And vpon the tabernacle, thou shalt make a couering of Rammes skinnes died red, and yet a couering aboue all of Tarus skinnes.

15 And thou shalt make boordes for the tabernacle of Sittim wood, to stãd vpright

16 Ten cubites long shall euery boord be, and a cubite and a halfe broad.

‡ *Hands.*

17 Two ‡tenons shal there be in one boord, set in order, as ladder staues one‖ from another: and thus shalt thou make for all the boordes of the tabernacle.

‖ *Or, against.*

18 And thou shalt make boordes for the tabernacle, twentie boords on the South side, euen full South.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boordes: two sockets vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder an other boord for his two tenons.

20 In like maner, in the second side of the tabernacle toward the North, there shall be twentie boordes.

21 And fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one boorde, and two sockets vnder an other boord.

22 And in the West end of the tabernacle, thou shalt make sixe boordes.

23 And two boordes shalt thou make in the corners of the tabernacle, in the meeting together of the two sides:

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and likewise shall bee coupled aboue to a ring: and thus shal it be for the two boordes that are in the corners.

25 And they shall bee eight boordes, hauing sockets of siluer, euen sixteene sockets: that there may be two sockets vnder one boord, and two vnder another boord.

26 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in one side,

27 And fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle on the other side, & fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the West ende.

28 And the middle barre shall goe along thorow the middest of the boordes from the one ende to the other.

29 And thou shalt couer the boordes with gold, and make their rings of gold to put the barres thorow, and thou shalt couer the barres with gold also.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, as it was shewed thée in the mount.

31 And thou shalt make a vaile of ‖ blewe silke, of purple, skarlet, and white twined silke: of broodered worke with Cherubims shall pe make it.

‖ *Or, violet.*

32 And hang it vpon foure pillars of Sittim wood couered with golde (whose head shal be of gold) standing vpon foure sockets of siluer.

33 And thou shalt hang vp the vaile on the taches, that thou mayest bring in with-in the vaile the arke of witnesse: and the vaile shall deuide vnto you * the holy place from the most holy place.

* Whereinto the high priest onely entred once a yeere.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy seate vpon the arke of witnesse, in the holiest place.

35 And thou shalt put the table without the vaile, and the candlesticke ouer against the table, on the Southside of the tabernacle, and put the table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tabernacle, of blewe silke, purple, skarlet, and white twined silke, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Sittim wood, and couer them with gold, and their knops shall bee of golde: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

The xxvii. Chapter.

The forme of the altar of burnt sacrifice. 9 The fashion of the entrance of the tabernacle. 20 The oyle of the lampe.

1 AND thou shalt make an altar of Sittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad, it shall bee foure square, and three cubites high.

2 And thou shalt make vnto it hornes in his foure corners: his hornes shalbe of * the same as it is of, and thou shalt couer it with brasse.

* Of the same piece of wood, and not ioyned or glewed vnto it.

3 And make his ashpans for his ashes, his

his beesomes, his basons, his flesshookes, his firepans: & al the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make vnto it a gridiron also like a net of brasse, and vpon that net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder þ compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may bee in the mids of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make two barres for þ altar, of Sittim wood, and couer them with brasse,

7 And let the be put in the rings, along by the sides of the altar, to beare it withall.

8 And make þ altar holow with boordes: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shalt thou make it.

9 And thou shalt make þ court of the tabernacle on þ Southside, euē ful South: the curtaines for the court shall bee of white twined silke, of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And twentie pillars thereof, with their twentie sockets of brasse: but the knops of the pillars, and their hoopes, shal be of siluer.

11 In like wise on the North side there shal be curtains of an hundred cubites long, & twentie pillars, with their twenty sockets of brasse, & the knops, & the hoopes of siluer.

12 And þ breadth of þ court which is Westward, shal haue curtains of fiftie cubits, and the pillars of them shalbe tenne, and the sockets of them tenne.

13 Fifty cubites shal be in the court Eastward, euen full East.

14 The curtaines of one side shall be of fifteene cubites, the pillars of them three, & the sockets three.

15 And likewise on the other side shall be curtaines of fifteene cubites, with their three pillars and three sockets.

16 And in the gate of the court shall be a vaile of twētie cubites, of blew silke, purple, and scarlet, and white twined silke, wrought with needle worke: and foure pillars, with their foure sockets.

17 All the pillars rounde about the court shal be hooped with siluer, & their knops shall be of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 The length of the court shal be an hundred cubites, & the breadth fiftie ‡ on euery side, & the height of the curtaines shall be fiue cubites, of white twined silke, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all maner of seruice, and the pinnes therof, yea and all the pinnes also of the court, shall be of brasse.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they giue thee pure oile of Oliue beaten, for the light, that they may make the lamps to burne alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle b of the congregation without the vaile which is before the witnes, shall Aaron & his sonnes dresse the lamps both euening & morning, before the Lorde: and it shalbe a statute for euer, vnto the generations of the children of Israel.

‡ *Insistie.*

b In the tabernacle of the congregation, so called, because that Israel resorted and was gathered together there at a certain & an appointed time, or because that God resorted thither to speake with Moses and his successors, as before in the 25. chapter. Some doe translate, in the tabernacle of couenant: but ‡ olde interpreter, in ‡ tabernacle of witnesse.

The xxviii. Chapter.

The Lorde calleth Aaron and his sonnes to the Priesthood, & and the fourme of their garments is described.

1 And take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, & his sonnes with him, frō among the children of Israel, that Aaron may minister vnto me in þ priests office, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy raiment for Aaron thy brother, glorious & beautiful.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with þ spirit of wisdome, þ they may make Aarons raimēt [a] to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in þ priests office.

a Which is, to separate him from the rest.

4 These are the garmēts which they shall make, a brestlap & an Ephod, a tunicle, a broodered coate, a mitre, & a girdle, these holy garments shall they make for Aaron thy brother and his sonnes, that they may minister vnto me in the priests office.

5 And let them take gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

6 They shall make the Ephod of golde, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke, with broodered worke.

7 The two sides shal come together, & be closed vp in the two edges thereof.

8 And the girdle of the Ephod shall be of the same workemanship, and of the same stuffe, euē of gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, & graue in them the names of the children of Israel,

10 Sixe names of them in one stone, & the other sixe in the other stone, according to their birth.

11 * After the worke of a stone grauer, & of him þ graueth signets shalt thou graue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, and shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold. *Sap.18.24.*

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpō the two shoulders of þ Ephod, that they may be b stones of remēbrance vnto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall beare their names before the Lorde vpon his two shoulders for a remembrance.

b That Aaron might remember the Israelites to Godward.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chaines of fine gold of a certaine length, like worke, and wreathed, and fasten the wreathed chaines to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make the * brestlap of c iudgemēt with broodered worke: euē after the worke of þ Ephod thou shalt make it, namely, of gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

c It was so called, because the high priest could not giue sentence in iudgement without that on his brest.

16 Foure square it shall be, & double: & an hād breadth long, & an hād breadth broad.

17 And thou shalt fill it with foure rowes of stones: in the first rowe shall be a Sardius, a Topas, and a Smaragdus.

18 In the second rowe a Rubi, a Saphir,

and a Diamond.
19 In the third, a Lyncurius, an Achat, & an Amathyst.
20 In the fourth, a Turcas, an Onyx, and a Jaspis: and they shal bee set in golde in their inclosers.
21 And the stones shalbe graue, as signets be grauen, with the names of the children of Israel, with twelue names, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.
22 And thou shalt make vpon the brestlap two falining chaines of pure golde, and wreathen worke.
23 And thou shalt make likewise vpon the brestlap two rings of gold, and put them on the edges of the brestlap.
24 And put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two ringes which are in the edges of the brestlap.
25 And in þ other two ends of the chaines thou shalt fasten in the two close ouches, and put them vpon the shoulders of the Ephod on the forside of it.
26 And thou shalt pet make two rings of gold, which thou shalt put in the two edges of the brestlap, euen in the borders thereof, towarde the inside of the Ephod ouer against it.
27 And pet two other rings of golde thou shalt make, & put them on the two sides of the Ephod beneath, ouer against the brestlap, alowe where the sides are ioyned together, vpon the brodered girdle of the Ephod.
28 And they shal bind the brestlap by hys rings, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blewe slike, that it may lie close aboue the brodered girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestlap bee not loosed from the Ephod.
29 And Aaron d shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestlap of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remẽbrance before the Lord alway.
30 And thou shalt put in the brestlap of iudgement e the ‖ Urim & þ Thummim, and they shalbe euen vpon Aarons heart when he goeth in before the Lord: & Aaron shal beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart before the Lord alway.
31 And thou shalt make the tunicle vnto the Ephod, altogether of blew slike.
32 And there shalbe an hole for the head in the middes of it, hauing a band of woue worke rounde about the coller of it, as it were þ coller of a partlet, that it rent not.
33 And beneath vpon the hẽme, thou shalt make pomegranates of blew slike, and of a purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme, and belles of gold between them round about.
34 And let there be euer a golden bell and a pomegranate: a golden bel & a pomegranate rounde about vpon the hemme of the tunicle.
35 * And Aaron shall haue it vpon him when he ministreth, and the sounde shall bee heard when hee goeth into the holy place before the Lord, and when he commeth out: and he shal not f die.
36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue thereon as signets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORDE.
37 And put it on a blew silk lace to be vpõ the mitre, euen vpon the forefront of it.
38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron map g beare the sin of þ holy thinges which the children of Israel halow in al their holy giftes: & it shal be alwaies vpon his forehead, for the reconciling of them before the Lord.
39 And thou shalt make a coate of white slike, embrodered with knots, and thou shalt make a mitre of white silke, & a girdle of needle worke.
40 And thou shalt make for Aarons sõnes also coates, & thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonets shalt thou make for them, glorious and beautiful.
41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, & on his sonnes with him: & shalt anoint them, & h fil their hands, and sanctifie them, that they map minister vnto me in the priests office.
42 And thou shalt make them linnen slops to couer their priuities: from the loynes vnto the thighes they shal reach.
43 And they shal bee vpon Aaron and his sonnes, whẽ they come into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come vnto the altar to minister in holines: i that they beare not sinne, and there die. And it shal be a law for euer vnto Aaron and his seed after him.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 *The maner of the consecrating of the Priestes.* 38. *Of the two lambes of one yeere olde dailie to bee offered.*

1 THis thing also shalt thou doe vnto thẽ, when thou halowest them to be my priestes. * Thou shalt take one young calfe, and two Rammes that are without blemish: *Leuit.9.2.*
2 And vnleauened bread, & cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened anointed with oile: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.
3 And thou shalt put them in a maund, & bring them in the maund with the Calfe and the two Rammes.
4 And bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and walh them with water.
5 And take the garments, & put vpon Aaron, the coate, the tunicle of the Ephod, & the Ephod it selfe, and the brestlap, and gird them to him with the brodered girdle which is in the Ephod.
6 And put the mitre vpon his head: and put the holie crowne vpon the mitre.
7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.
8 And bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them:
9 And girde them with girdles, as well Aaron

d Aaron shall not enter into þ holy place in his owne name, but in the name of al the children of Israel.

‖ *Or, Aurim.*

e Vrim and Thummim signifie light and perfectnes, out of þ which it pleased God to giue answers, oracles, and iudgement: but what they were, it doeth not well appeare of any writer. They were placed in the priests brest, to admonish him that he ought to shine with doctrine, and to be perfect in conuersation of life. *Eccle.45.10.*

f As who should say, he should die, if he ministred not so apparelled as God hath here appointed.

g All the sinnes that might be committed in their offerings, shall be pardoned through the chiefe priest, which represented Iesus Christ,

h That is, consecrate them. For the ceremonie of consecrating priests, was to put part of the sacrifices into the hands of the that should be made priests for to sacrifice and to offer.

i Lest if they be otherwise apparelled, they sinne, and therefore be punished with death.

Aaron as his sonnes, and put the bonets on them, and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall lawe: and thou shalt fill the handes of Aaron, and the handes of his sonnes.

Lewit.1.3.

10 *And þ shalt cause a calfe to be brought before the tabernacle of þ congregation: and Aaron and his sonnes shall [a] put their handes vpon the head of the calfe.

a Signifiyng that the sacrifice was also offered for them and that they did approue it.

11 And thou shalt kill him before the Lord, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And take of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger: and powre all the rest of the blood beside the bottome of the altar.

Lewit.3.3.

13 *And take all the fat that coureth the inwards, and the kall that is on the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, & burne them vpon the altar.

14 But the flesh of þ calfe, and his skinne, and his dung, shalt thou burne with fire without the hoste: it is a sinne offering.

15 Thou shalt also take one Ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon the head of the Ramme.

16 And when thou hast slaine the Ramme, thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the altar:

17 And cut the Ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto the pieces, and vnto his head.

18 And then burne the whole Ramme vpon the altar: for it is a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

19 And take the other Ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shal put their handes vpon his head.

20 Then shalt thou kill him, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thombe of their right handes, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and sprinkle the blood vpon the altar rounde about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the anointing oile, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron and his vestments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon their garments with him, and he shall be halowed & his clothes, and his sonnes, and their clothes with him.

22 And thou shalt take the fatte of the Ramme, and his rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fatte that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for that Ramme is a [b] full offering:

b It is the Ramme that was offered at the filling of the handes and consecrating of the high priest.

23 And a simnel of bread, & a cake of oyled bread, and a wafer out of þ basket of vnleauened bread that is before the Lord.

24 And put al vpon the handes of Aaron, and on the handes of his sonnes, and ‖ waue them for a * waue offering before the Lord.

c This sort of offering, after ỹ priest had lifted it vp, was mooued into euery side of all coastes, to signifie that God was Lord of all the earth.

25 And againe, thou shalt take it from off their handes, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, to be a sauour of sweetenesse before the Lord: for it is a sacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the Ramme of Aarons consecration, and waue it for a waue offering before the Lord, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue offering, and the shoulder of [d] the heaue offering, which is waued and heaued vp of the Ramme of the consecration for Aaron and for his sonnes,

d The heaue offring was lifted vpward and downeward, but not on the sides.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for * euer from the children of Israel, for it is an heaue offering: and it shall bee an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering shall it be vnto the Lord.

e Euer, vntill Christes coming.

29 And the holy garments of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him, to bee anointed therein, and to ‖ fill their handes therein.

‖ Or, consecrate.

30 And that sonne that is priest in his stead after him, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the Ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the Ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Leuit.8.31. mat.12.4.

33 And they shall eate them, because the atonement was made therewith, to fill their handes, and to consecrate them: but a stranger shall not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remaine vnto the morning, thou shalt burne it with fire: and it shall not bee eaten, because it is holy.

35 Therefore shalt thou doe vnto Aaron and his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commaunded thee: seuen daies shalt thou fill their handes.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a calfe for a sinne offering for [f] to reconcile withall: and thou shalt cleanse the altar when thou hast offered vpon it the sacrifice of expiation, and thou shalt anoynt it, to sanctifie it.

f To appease Gods wrath, that sinne may be pardoned.

37 Seuen daies thou shalt reconcile the altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an altar most holy: and whatsoeuer toucheth the altar, shall be holy.

38 This is that which thou shalt ‖ offer vpon the altar, * two lambes of one yere olde day by day continually:

‖ Or, prepare. Num.28.3.

39 The one thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other at euen.

g An Hin was a measure of liquid things containing twelue logins, and one login was so much as sixe egges shels would receiue.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an g Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drink offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto accoyding to the meate offering and drinke offering in the morning, to be an odour of a sweete sauour, and a sacrifice by fire vnto the Lorde.

42 And let this be a cõtinuall whole burnt offering amongst your children after you, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord, where I will meete you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 There I will meete with the children of Israel, and the place shall be sanctified in my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar: and I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes to be my Priestes.

45 And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God:

46 And they shall know that I am þ Lord their God, that brought them out of the land of Egypt, for to dwell amongst them, euen I the Lord their God.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The fourme of the altar of incense. 13 The summe that the Israelites should pay to the Tabernacle.

1 AND thou shalt make an altar for sweete incense: of Sittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite long, and a cubite broade, foure square shall it bee, and two cubites high: the hornes thereof shall proceede out [a] of it.

a Of the same wood and piece.

3 And thou shalt overlap it with fine gold, both the ‖ruffe and the walles round about, and his hornes also, and shalt make vnto it a crowne of golde rounde about.

‖Or, vpper parts & sides.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, on either side vnder the crowne, that they may be as places for þ barres to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaple that is by the arke of ‖ testimonie before the mercie seate, that is, vpon the testimonie where I will meete with thee.

‖Or, witnes.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweete incense euery morning, when he dresseth the lampes, then shall he burne it.

8 And likewise at Euen when hee setteth vp the lampes, hee shall burne incense, and this incensing shall bee perpetuallp before the Lorde throughout your generations.

b After any other sort then is here prescribed by Gods word.

9 Ye shall offer no [b] strange incense thereon, nor whole burnt sacrifice, nor meate offering, neither powre any drinke offering thereon.

þ Make reconciliation.

10 And Aaron shall ‖reconcile vpon the hornes of it once in a yere, with the blood of the sinne offering of reconciling, euen once in the yere shall hee reconcile vpon it throughout your generations: it is most holy vnto the Lord.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 If thou takest the summe of þ children of Israel [c] after their number, they shal giue euery man a ‖reconciling of his soule vnto the Lorde when thou numbrest them, that there bee no plague amongst them when thou numbrest them.

c After they be come to xx. yeeres of age: for vnder that age they were not to be numbred.

13 And thus much shall euery man giue that goeth into the number: halfe a [d] sicle, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie. A sicle is twentie ‡ Gerahs: an halfe sicle shall be the heaue offering of the Lorde.

‖Or, redemption. For by that oblation they redeemed their liues, whom els God would kil, as he did in Dauids dayes, 2. Reg. 24. verse 1.

14 All that are numbred frõ twentie yeres olde and aboue, shall giue a heaue offering vnto the Lorde.

d For this word sicle, and talent, see Num. 3. verse 47.

15 The rich shall not passe, and the poore shall not goe vnder halfe a sicle, but yee shall giue an heaue offering vnto the Lorde, that he may haue mercie on your soules.

‡ Gerah,

16 And thou shalt take the reconciling money of the children of Israel, and shalt put it vnto the vse of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial vnto the children of Israel before the Lord, that he may haue mercie vpon your soules.

17 And þ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt make a lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse, to wash withall, and shalt put it betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall [e] wash their hands and their feete therein.

e Signifying, that al ministers in the house of God, must be washe from all sinne & corruption.

20 When they goe into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they goe into the altar to minister and to burne the Lordes offering, they shall wash themselues with water, least they die.

21 Likewise they shall wash their handes and their feete, least they die: and it shall be an ordinance vnto them for euer, both vnto him and his seede throughout their generations.

22 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take vnto thee principall spices, of the most pure Myrrhe fiue hundred [f] sicles, of sweete Spnamome halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie sicles, of sweete Calamus two hundred and fiftie sicles,

f Not in value of money, but in weight, Exod. 29.41.

24 Of Cassia fiue hundred sicles, after the weight of the Sanctuarie, and of oyle Olive an Hin:

25 And thou shalt make of the oyle an holy ointment, an ointment compounde after the craft of the Apotecarie:

26 It shall be the oyle of holy ointment, and thou shalt anoynt the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the arke of the testimonie,

27 And the table and all his apparell, and the candlesticke and all his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of whole burnt sacrifice with al his vessels, and the lauer and his foote.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: what so euer toucheth them, shall be sanctified.

30 And thou shalt anoynt Aaron and his sonnes,

sonnes, & consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall bee an holie oynting oyle vnto mee throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shal it not be powred, neither shal ye make any other after the making of it: for it is holy, & shall bee holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer maketh like that, or whosoeuer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shal perish from amongst his people.

34 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Storte, Onycha, sweet Galbanum: these spices with pure Frankincense, of eche a like weight:

35 And make of them sweete smelling incense, after the craft of the Apoticarie, mingled together, pure and holy,

36 And beate it to powder, & put of it before the Arke of the testimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meete with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy.

37 And you shall not make to your selues, after the making of that incense which thou shalt make: it shalbe vnto you holie for the Lord.

38 Whosoeuer shal make like vnto that to smel thereto, shall perish from amongst his people.

The xxxi. Chapter.

13 The Sabboth day is the signe of our sanctification.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Behold, I haue called by name Besaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda,

1 By this ye may gather that handie crafts be the giftes of God,

3 And I haue filled him with the [a] spirite of God, in wisdome and vnderstanding, in knowledge, and in all maner worke,

4 To find out wittie deuises, and to worke in gold, siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in the craft to set stones, & to carue in timber, & to worke in al maner workemanship.

6 And behold, I haue giuen him to be his companion, Ooliab the sonne of Achisamec, of the tribe of Dan: & in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, to make al that I haue commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, the Arke of the testimonie, and the mercie seate that is therepon, & all the ‡ furniture of the tabernacle:

Vessels.

8 And the table & his furniture, & the pure candlesticke with all his furniture, & the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of whole burnt offering, and all his furniture, and the laner with his foote,

10 The vestments to minister in, & the holie garmentes for Aaron the Priest, and the garmets of his sonnes to minister in:

11 And the anoynting oyle, and sweete incense for the Sanctuary: according to al that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say, In any wise see that yee [b] keepe my Sabboths: for it is a signe betweene me & you in your generations, for to knowe that I the Lord am he that doeth sanctify you.

b Though I commaund these workes to be done, yet will I not that you breake my Sabboth.

14 Keepe my Sabboth therefore, for it is holy vnto you. He that defileth it, shal be put to death: for who so euer worketh therein, the same soule shal be rooted out from amongst his people.

15 Sixe daies shal men worke, & in the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the holy rest of the Lord: whosoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabboth day, shal die the death.

16 Wherefore let the children of Israel keepe the Sabboth, that they obserue the Sabboth throughout their generations: it is a perpetual couenant.

17 For it is a signe betweene me & the children of Israel for euer: * for in sixe dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, and in the seuenth day he rested, and [c] was refreshed.

Gen. 1. 31.

c As man refresheth him selfe after labour, euen so doth the scripture speake of God that he did.

18 And when the Lord had made an end of communing with Moses vpon the mount Sinai, hee gaue him two tables of witnesse, euen tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 The Israelites worship the golden Calfe. 11. Moses prayeth for the sinne of the people.

1 AND when the people sawe that it was long per Moses came downe out of the mountaine, they gathered them selues together ‖ vnto Aaron, and saide vnto him, * Up, make vs goddes to goe before vs: for wee wote not what is become of this Moses, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, against. Acts 7. 40.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, [a] Plucke off the golde earings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

a Thinking that they would rather forgoe idolatrie then to forsake their most precious iewels.

3 And all the people plucked off the golde earings which they had in their eares, & brought them vnto Aaron.

4 And he receiued them of their handes, & ‖ fashioned it with a grauer, and made of it a [b] Calfe of molten mettall: and they sayde, These bee thy goddes, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, he cast it into a mould.

b They smelled of the idolatrie of Egype, where they sawe the image of calues, oxen, and serpents worshipped.

5 And when Aaron saw that, he made an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, saying, To morowe is the holie day of the Lord.

6 And they rose vp in the morning, & offered whole burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings also: and the people sate them downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp againe to play.

7 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Go get thee downe, thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue marred all.

Deut.9.8.

8 *They are turned quickly out of the way which I commaunded them, for they haue made them a Calfe of molten metall, & haue worshipped it, and haue offred therunto, saying, These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people.

c God sheweth that the prayers of the godly stay punishment.

10 And nowe c suffer me, that my wrath may waxe hotte against them, and consume them: and I will make of thee a mightie people.

11 And Moses besought the Lord his god, and saide, O Lorde, why doth thy wrath waxe hot against thy people which thou hast brought out of the lande of Egypte with great power, and with a mightie hand?

Num.14.13.

12 * Wherefore shoulde the Egyptians speake & say, For a mischiefe did he bring them out, euen for to slaye them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isahac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, & saidest vnto them, *Gen.12.7.* * I will multiply your seede as the starres of heauen, and all this lande that I haue spoken of will I giue vnto your seede, and they shal inherit it for euer.

14 And the Lorde refrained himselfe from the euil which he said he would doe vnto his people.

15 And Moses turned his back, and went down from the hil, and the two tables of the testimonie were in his hande.

16 And the same tables were written in both the leaues, euen on the one side and on the other were they written: and these tables were the worke of God, & the writing was the writing of God, grauen in the tables.

d Iosuah accompanied Moses in the mount, although there was not like reuelation to him as to Moses.

17 And when d Iosuah heard the noyse of the people as they shouted, he saide vnto Moses, There is a noise of warre in the hoste.

18 And he answered, It is not the crye of them that haue the maistery, nor of them that haue the worse: but I doe heare the noise of them that sing.

19 And as soone as he came nigh vnto the host, he saw the Calfe and the daunsing: and Moses wrath waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his handes, and brake them beneath the hil.

20 And he tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and stamped it into powder, and strawed it in the water, and made the children of Israel e drinke of it.

e Partly to despite them of their idolatrie, and partly that they should haue no occasion to remember it afterward.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron answered, Let not the wrath of my Lord waxe fierce: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischiefe,

23 For they said vnto mee, Make vs gods to go before vs, for we wote not what is become of Moses, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

24 And I said vnto them, let thē that haue golde, plucke it off: And they brought it vnto mee, and I did cast it into the fire, & there of came out this Calfe.

25 Moses therefore saw that the people f were naked (and that Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongest their enemies,)

f That is, destitute of Gods grace, wilde, licencious, and ready to fall into all kind of idolatrie, whereby they gaue their enemies an occasion to speake euill of their God.

26 And Moses stood in ꝑ gate of the host, and said, Who pertaineth to the Lorde, let him come vnto mee. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

g This fact did so please God, that he turned ‖ curse of Iacob against Leui, Gen. 49.5. to a blessing, Deut. 33.9.

‖ *Or, consecrate.*

27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put euery man hys sworde by his side, and goe in and out frō gate to gate throughout the host, & and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did as Moses had sayd: And there fell of the people the same day about three thousand men.

29 And Moses said, ‖ Fill your hands vnto the Lorde this day, euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, and that there maye bee giuen you a blessing this day.

30 And on the morrow, Moses saide vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: And nowe I will goe vp vnto the Lorde, peraduenture I may purchase an atonement for your sinne.

31 Moses therefore went againe vnto the Lord, and said, h Oh, this people haue sinned a greate sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

h Moses prostrate made his prayer fourtie daies and nights, Deut. 9.

32 And now forgiue them their sinne: or if thou wilt not, wipe me, I pray thee, out of thy i booke which thou hast written.

i Out of the number of them that be elect and predestinated to life euerlasting.

33 And the Lord said vnto Moses, k I will put him out of my book that hath sinned against me.

k I will make it knowen that he was neuer any of the elect.

34 And now go thou, bring the people vnto the place which I saide vnto thee, Behold, mine Angell shall goe before thee: Neuertheless, in that day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the Lorde plagued the people because they made the Calfe which Aaron made.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

2 *The Lord sendeth an Angell before his people.* 3 *The people sorrowe because the Lorde dwelleth not with them.*

1 AND the Lord said vnto Moses, Depart, and goe vp hence, thou & the people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, vnto the lande which I sware vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, saying, * Vnto thy seede will I giue it:

Gen.12.7.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, (and I will cast out the Chanaanites, the Amorites, and the Hethites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites:)

Deut.7.21.

3 Vnto

3 Vnto a land that floweth with a milke and honie. For I will not goe amongst you my selfe: for yee are a stiffenecked people, least I consume thee in the way.
4 And when the people heard this euill tidings, they lamented: and no man did put on his best rayment.
5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe necked people: I must come once sodenly vpon you, and make an ende of you: Therefore nowe put thy goodly rayment from thee, that I may wit what to doe vnto thee.
6 And the children of Israel laide their goodly rayment frō them, by the mount Horeb.
7 And Moses tooke the tabernacle, and pitched it without the host, a farre off from the host, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And so it came to passe, that euery one which would pray vnto the Lorde, went out vnto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the host.
8 And when Moses went out vnto the tabernacle, all the people rose vp, and stoode euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the tabernacle.
9 And as soone as Moses was entred into the tabernacle, the cloudie pillar descended, and stoode at the doore of the tabernacle, and he talked with Moses.
10 And all the people sawe the cloudie pillar stand at the tabernacle doore, and they rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.
11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses b face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the host: but the yong man Iosuah his seruant the sonne of Nun, departed not out of the tabernacle.
12 And Moses sayde vnto the Lorde, See, thou sayest vnto me, Leade this people forth: and thou hast not shewed mee whome thou wilt sende with me. And thou hast said moreouer, I knowe thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.
13 Now therefore if I haue found fauour in thy sight, then, I pray thee, shewe me thy c way, that I may knowe thee, and that I may finde grace in thy sight, and consider also þ this nation is thy people.
14 And he said, My presence shal goe with thee, and I will giue thee rest.
15 He sayde vnto him, If thy presence goe not with me, carie vs not hence.
16 For how shal it be knowen here that I and thy people haue found fauour in thy sight, but in that thou goest with vs? If thou goest with vs, shal not I & thy people haue preeminence before all þ people that are vpon the face of the earth?
17 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, I will doe this also that thou hast sayd, for thou hast found grace in my sight, & I knowe thee by name.
18 And he sayd, I beseech thee shewe mee thy glorie.
19 Who answered, I will make all my good goe before thee, and I will d proclaime the name of the Lord before thee: and will shew mercie to whome I will shew mercie, and will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.
20 And he said furthermore, Thou maiest not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.
21 And the Lord saide, Beholde, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.
22 And while my glorie goeth forth, I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will put my hande vpon thee, while I passe by.
23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe partes: but my face shall not be seene.

a By milke, vnderstand all necessarie thinges: by hony, all delicates and pleasant thinges.

b More plainly and familiarly then euer he did to any other, as Num. 12.7. for no man can see God in this life, and liue.

c The meanes whereby thou wilt keepe and saue thy people out of so many perils, seeing thou wilt not goe with them.

d Heart and affection to this my people.

e Passing by I will sound with a loude voyce my name Iehouah, whome thou canst not see.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

6 The description of God. 28 After the fast of fourtie dayes, Moses commeth downe from the mountaine, and speaketh to the people with a couered face.

1 AND the Lorde saide vnto Moses, *Hew thee two tables of stone, like vnto the first, & I will write vpon these tables, the wordes that were in the first tables, which thou brakest. *Deut. 10.1.*
2 And be readie in the morning, & come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and thou shalt ‖stand there for me in the top of the mount. ‖Or, waite.
3 There shall no man come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene throughout all the mount, neither let shepe nor oxen feede before the hill.
4 And Moses hewed two tables of stone, like vnto the first, and rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto the mount Sinai as the Lord had commanded him, and tooke in his hande the two tables of stone.
5 And the Lorde descended in the cloude, and stoode with him there, and proclaymed the name of the Lord.
6 And the Lord passed by before him, and cried, Lord, Lord ‖ God merciful and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth, ‖Or, strong.
7 And keeping mercie in store for * thousands, forgiuing wickednesse, transgression, and sinne, and not ‖ leauing one innocent, visiting the wickednes of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and fourth generation. *Psal. 142.2.* ‖Or, doth pardon and doth not pardon.
8 And Moses made haste, and bowed him selfe to the earth, and worshipped,
9 And sayde, If I haue founde grace in thy sight, O Lorde, then let my Lorde, I pray thee, goe in the middest of vs: for it is a stiffenecked people: and thou shalt haue mercie vpon our wickednesse, and our sinne, and shalt take vs for thine inheritance.
10 And he sayd, Beholde, I make a couenant before all thy people, and I will doe marueiles,

marueiles, such as haue not ben done in all the world, neither in all nations: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Keepe diligently those things that I commande thee this day: Beholde, I cast out before thee, the Amorites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Hiuites, and Iebusites.

12 Take heede to thy selfe, least thou make any compact with the inhabiters of the land whither thou goest, least they bee cause ‖ of ruine amongst you:

‖ Or, offence.

13 But ouerthrow their altars, and breake their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 Thou shalt worship no strange god: for the Lord is called b zelous, because he is a zelous God:

b God is called zelous, because he will not permit that any other gods shall be worshipped with him: but he alone will be loued and worshipped for God.

15 Least, if thou make any agreement with the inhabiters of the land, and they goe a whoring after their goddes, and doe sacrifice vnto their goddes, they call thee, and thou eate of their sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy sonnes, & their daughters go a whoring after their gods, & make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods also.

17 Thou shalt make thee no gods of metal.

18 The feast of vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out of Egypt.

Exo. 44. 3.

19 * All that openeth the matrix, is mine, and al that breaketh the matrix amongst thy cattell, if it be male, whether it be ore or sheepe.

20 But the first borne of the asse thou shalt buy out with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, thou shalt breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and see that no man appeare before me emptie.

Deut. 16. 16.

21 * Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest, both from earing and reaping.

22 Thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, with thy first fruites of wheate harueste. And the feast of ingathering at the yeeres ende.

23 Thrise a yeere shall all your men children appeare before the almightie Lorde God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy coasts: neither shal any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the Lorde thy God thrise in a yeere.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice vpon leauen, neither shal ought of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

Deut. 14. 21.

26 * The first ripe fruites of thy land, thou shalt bring vnto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milke.

Exod. 23. 19.

27 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Write these wordes: for after the tenour of these wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

Deut. 4. 13.

28 And he was there with the Lord fortie dayes and fortie nights, and did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, and he wrote vpon the table the wordes of the couenant, the ten ‖ commandements.

‖ Or, words.

29 And when Moses came downe from mount Sinai, the two tables of testimonie were in Moses hand: when he came downe from the mount, Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with ‡ him.

‡ That is, with God, or, while God talked with him.

30 And Aaron and all the children of Israel looked vpon Moses, and behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afrayd to come nigh him.

31 And when Moses had called them, Aaron and all the chiefe of the congregation came vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterwarde, all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the Lorde had sayde vnto him in mount Sinai.

33 And when Moses had made an ende of communing with them, he put a a couering vpon his face.

a This couering signifieth the infirmitie of our nature, whereby when we heare or reade the law, we heare it not, nor vnderstād it.

34 And againe, when Moses went in before the Lorde to speake with him, hee tooke the couering off, vntill hee came out: And he came out, and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the couering vpon his face againe, vntil he went in to commune with him.

The xxxv. Chapeter.

2 The Sabboth is commanded to be kept.

1 AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them, These are the wordes which the Lord hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 Sixe dayes ye shall worke: but the seuenth day shall bee vnto you the holy Sabboth of the Lords rest: whosoeuer doth any worke therein, shall die.

3 Ye shal kindle a no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabboth day.

a There fore was he put to death that gathered stickes on that day, Num. 15.

4 And Moses spake vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, saying,

5 Take from amongst you an heaue offering vnto the Lorde: whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring that heaue offering to the Lord, namely, golde, siluer, and brasse,

6 And blewe silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, goates heare,

7 And rammes skinnes redde, & Tarus skinnes, with Sittim wood,

8 Oyle for light, and spices for anoynting oyle, and for the sweete incense:

9 And Onyx stones, and stones to bee set in the Ephod, and in the brestlap.

10 And

10 And let all them that are wise hearted among you, come and make all that the Lord hath commanded,
11 The tabernacle and the tent thereof, & his couering, and his rings, his boords, his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,
12 The arke and the staues thereof, with the mercy seate, & the vaple p̄ covereth it,
13 The table, and his barres, and all his vessels, and the shewe bread,
14 The candlesticke of light, and his furniture, and his lampes with the ople for the light,
15 The incense altar, and his barres, the anopnting ople, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,
16 The altar of whole burnt sacrifice, with his brasen gridiron, his staues, and all his vessels, the laner and his foote:
17 And the hangings of the court, with his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging in the doore of the court,
18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, with their cordes,
b Such as appertaine to the seruice of the tabernacle.
19 The b ministring garments to minister in the holy place, and the holy vestments for Aaron the Priest, and the vestments of his sonnes, that they may minister in the Priestes office.
20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.
21 And euery one came, as many as their hearties encouraged them, and as many as their spirites made them willing, and brought an heaue offring for the Lorde, to the making of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his vses, and for the holy vestments.
22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets and eare rings, rings, and chaynes, which iewels were all of golde: and all the men brought a waue offering of golde vnto the Lord.
23 And euery man with whom was found blew silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, and goates haire, & red skinnes of rammes, and Taruis skinnes, brought them.
24 All that did heaue vp an oblation of siluer and brasse, brought an heaue offering vnto the Lorde: and all men with whome was found Sittim wood for any maner worke of the ministration, brought it.
25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spinne w̄ their handes, & brought the spunne worke, both of blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white silke.
26 And all the women p̄ excelled in wisedome of heart, spunne goates haire.
27 And the lordes brought Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brestlap,
28 And spice, and ople for light, and for the anopnting ople, and for the sweete incense.
29 And the children of Israel brought a willing offring vnto the Lord, both men and women, as many as had willing hearts, to bring for all maner worke, which the Lorde had commanded to bee made: by the handes of Moses.
c Vsing Moses as a Minister thereof.
30 And Moses saide vnto the children of Israel, Behold, the Lord hath called by name Bezaleel p̄ sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda,
31 And hath filled him with the spirite of God, in wisedome and vnderstanding, in knowledge, and in all maner of worke,
32 To finde out curious workes, which are made in golde, siluer, and brasse,
33 In the craft of stones to set them, and in carning of wood, to make any maner of subtill worke.
34 And he hath put in his heart, that hee may teach, both he and Ooliab the sonne of Ahisamech, of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath he filled with wisedome of heart, to worke all maner of grauen, and broidered, and needle worke, in blewe silke, and purple, in scarlet, and white silke, and in weauing, and to doe all maner of worke, and wittie deuises.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

The great readinesse of the people in offring toward the building of the tabernacle.

1 AND Bezaleel wrought, and Ooliab, and all wise hearted men, to whome the Lorde gaue wisedome and vnderstanding to knowe howe to worke all maner of worke for the seruice of the sanctuarie, and all that the Lorde had commanded.
2 And Moses called Bezaleel, Ooliab, & all the wise hearted men, and such as the Lord had giuen wisedome vnto, and as many as their hearts couraged to come vnto that worke, to worke it.
3 And they receiued of Moses all p̄ heaue offering which the children of Israel had brought for the worke of the seruice of the sanctuarie, to make it withall. And beside that, they brought free offerings vnto it euery day in the morning.
4 And all the wise men that wrought all the holy worke, came euery man from his worke which they made:
5 And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The a people bring too much, and more then enough for the seruice and worke which the Lorde hath commanded to be made.
a A rare exāple and notable, to see the people to serue God with their goods.
6 And then Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the host, saying, See that neither man nor woman prepare any more worke for the heaue offering of the sanctuarie: and so the people were forbidden to bring.
7 For the stuffe they had, was sufficient for all the worke to make it, & too much.
8 All the wise hearted men therefore, and they that wrought for the tabernacle, made tenne curtaines of white twined silke, blewe silke, purple, and scarlet, with Cherubims of broidered worke made they them.
9 The length of one curtaine was twētie and

and eight cubites, and the breadth foure: and the curtaines were all of one sise.
10 And he coupled fiue curtaines by them selues, and other fiue by them selues.
11 And he made loopes of blew silke alog by the edge of one curtaine, euen in the selfedge of the coupling curtaine: and likewise hee made on the side of the coupling curtaine on the other side.
12 Fiftie loopes made hee in the one curtaine, and fiftie in the edge of the coupling curtaine on the other side, and the loopes helde one curtaine to another.
13 And he made fiftie taches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: and so was it made one tabernacle.
14 And hee made eleuen curtaines of goates heare, to be a tent ouer the tabernacle.
15 The length of one curtaine had thirtie cubites, and twas foure cubites broade, and they all eleuen of one rule.
16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by them selues, and sixe by them selues.
17 And he made fiftie loopes along by the border of the vttermost coupling curtaine, and fiftie in the edge of the other coupling curtaine.
18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe, to couple the tent together, that it might be one.
19 And he made a couering vpon the tent of Raunnes skinnes, redde, and yet another of Taxus skinnes aboue that.
20 And he made standing boordes for the tabernacle, of Sittim wood.
21 The length of a boorde was ten cubites, the breadth one cubite and a halfe.
22 One boorde had two tenons, wherebp they were ioyned one to another: and thus made hee for all the boordes of the tabernacle.
23 And hee made twentie boordes for the Southside of the tabernacle.
24 And fourtie sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boordes: two sockets vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder an other boorde for his two tenons.
25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is towarde the North, hee made twentie boordes,
26 And their fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one boorde, and two sockets vnder the other boorde.
27 And towarde the West ende of the tabernacle, he made sixe boordes.
28 And two other boordes made he for the corners of the tabernacle, for either side.
29 And they were ioyned euen beneath & aboue with a ring: and thus they did to both the corners.
30 And there were eight boordes, and sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder euery boorde two sockets.
31 And he made barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in the one side,
32 And fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in the other side, and fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the West ende.
33 And he made the middest barre to shute through the boordes, from the one ende to the other:
34 And ouerlaide the boords with golde, and made rings of golde to shute the barres thorowe, and couered the barres with golde.
35 And hee made a vaple of blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke: with Cherubims made he it of broidered worke.
36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Sittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde: their knops were also of golde, and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.
37 And hee made an hanging for the tabernacle doore, of blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke, of needle worke,
38 And the fiue pillars of it, with their knops: and ouerlaide the knops of the, and the hoopes with golde: their fiue sockets also were of braſſe.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

The making and framing of the arke of witnesse.

1 AND Bezaleel made the arke of Sittim wood: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite & a halfe broade, and a cubite and a halfe high:
2 And ouerlaide it with fine gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.
3 And cast for it foure rings of golde for the foure corners of it: two rings for the one side, and two for the other.
4 And made barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde.
5 And put the barres in the rings along by the side of the arke, to beare the arke withall.
6 And he made the mercie seate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and a halfe the breadth.
7 And he made two Cherubims of thick golde, vpon the two endes of the mercie seate.
8 One Cherub on the one ende, and an other Cherub on the other ende: of the mercie seate made he the Cherubims in the endes thereof.
9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings aboue in prap, & couered þ mercie seate therewith, and their faces were one to another, euen to the mercy seatewarde were the faces of the Cherubims.
10 And he made þ table of Sittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.
11 And he ouerlaide it with fine golde, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about,
12 And made thereunto an hoope of an hand bredth round about: & made vpon þ hoope a crowne of golde round about.

13 And

13 And he cast for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.
14 Euen hard by the hoope were the rings, into the which the barres were put, to beare the table withall.
15 And he made þ barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with gold, to beare the table withall.
16 And made the vessels for the table of pure gold, his dishes, his incense cuppes, his couerings, and his bolles to powre out withall.
17 And hee made the candlesticke of pure golde, of a whole worke made he the candlesticke: his staffe, his branches, his bolles, his knops, and his flowres were of one piece.
18 Sixe branches proceeding out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side thereof.
19 And in one branche three bolles, made like vnto almonds, & a knop & a flowre: and in an other branch three bolles made like almonds, with a knop and a flowre: and so throughout the sixe branches that procede out of the candlesticke.
20 And vpon the candlesticke it selfe, were foure bolles, after the fashion of almonds, with knops and flowres.
21 Vnder euery two branches, a knop of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that procede out of it.
22 And the knoppes and the branches procedded out of it: and it was all one piece of pure thicke gold.
23 And he made his seuen lampes, with the snuffers, and vessels for the snuffe, of pure golde.
24 Of a talent of pure golde made hee it, with all the vessels thereof.
25 And he made the incense altar of Sittim wood: the length of it was a cubite, and the breadth a cubite: for it was foure square, & two cubites high, with hornes proceeding out of it.
26 And he couered it with pure gold, both the top and the sides therof round about, and the hornes of it: and made vnto it a crowne of golde round about.
27 And he made two rings of golde for it vnder the crowne thereof, in the two corners of it, and in the two sides thereof, to put barres in for to beare it withall.
28 And hee made the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlayd them with golde.
29 And he made the holy anoynting oyle, and the sweete pure incense after the Apoticaries craft.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 *The altar of the whole burnt offerings.* 8 *The brasen lauer.* 24 *The summe of that which the people offered.*

AND he made the whole burnt offering altar of Sittim wood: fiue cubites was the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth, foure square, and three cubites high.
2 And he made vnto it hornes in the foure corners of it, proceeding out of it, and he ouerlayd it with brasse.
3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the ashpannes, and beloms, and basons, fleshhookes, and fire pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.
4 And he made a brasen grediron of net worke vnto the altar, round about a low beneath, vnto the middes of the altar,
5 And cast foure rings of brasse for the foure ends of þ grediron, to put barres in.
6 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with brasse:
7 And put the barres into the rings in the foure corners of the altar, to beare it withall, and made the altar holow within the boords.
8 And he made the lauer of brasse, and the foote of it also of brasse, of the [a] glasses of the women assembling, which came together at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
9 And he made the court on the South side, full South: and the hangings of the court were of white twined silke, hauing a hundred cubites.
10 Their pillars were twentie, & their brasen sockets twentie: but the knops of the pillars, and their hoopes were of siluer.
11 And on the North side, the hangings were an hundreth cubites, their pillars were twentie, and their sockets of brasse twentie: but the knops and hoopes of the pillars were of siluer.
12 On the West side were hangings of fiftie cubites, ten pillars, and their ten sockets: but the knoppes and the hoopes of the pillars were of siluer.
13 And towarde the East side, full East, were hangings of fiftie cubites.
14 The hangings of the one side of the gate, were fifteene cubites long, with three pillars, and three sockets.
15 And of the other side of the court gate, were hangings of fifteene cubites long, with three pillars and three sockets.
16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of white twined silke:
17 But the sockets of the pillars were of brasse, and the knoppes, and the hoopes were of siluer, & the couering of the heads was of siluer: and all the pillars of the court were hooped about with siluer.
18 And the hanging of the gate of the court was needle worke, of blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke: twentie cubites long, and fiue in height, & breadth, ouer against the hangings of the court.
19 And their pillars were foure, and their foure sockets of brasse, and the knoppes of siluer, and the heads ouerlayd with siluer, and hooped about with siluer.
20 And all the [b] pinnes of the tabernacle, & of the court round about, were of brasse.
21 This is the [c] summe of the Tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of witnesse, as it was

‖ *Or, as some reade, Forcipes, that is, sorgues.*

a Rabbi Kimhi sayth, that the women brought their looking glasses which were of brasse or fine mettall, and offered them to the vse of the Tabernacle.

b The curtaines of the tabernacle were fastened with these pinnes, to stay them that they were not driuen with the winde hither & thither.

c The particular pieces by nũber deliuered to the Leuites.

was counted according to the commandement of Moſes, for the office of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Beſaleel þ ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda, made al that the Lord commanded Moſes:

23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, a cunning workeman, an embroderer, and a worker of needle worke, in blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

24 All the gold that was occupied for all the worke of the holy place, was the gold of the waue offering, twentie and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred, and thirtie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie.

25 And the ſumme of ſiluer of them that were numbred in the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore and fifteene ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie.

26 For euery man an halfe waight, euen halfe a ſicle, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, for al them that went to be numbred, from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, euen for ſixe hundred thouſande, & three thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuarie, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent to euery ſocket.

28 And of the thouſande, ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue ſicles, he made knops to the pillars, and ouerlayd the heads, and hooped them.

29 And the braſſe of the waue offering was three ſcore and ten talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſicles.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen grediron for it, with all the veſſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets for the court gate, & all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 *The apparell of Aaron and his ſonnes.* 32 *All that the Lord commanded, was done and finiſhed.* 43 *Moſes bleſſeth the people.*

1 AND of the blew ſilke, purple, and ſcarlet, they made veſtments of miniſtration, to do ſeruice in the holy place: and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

3 And they did beate the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and in the fine white, with brodered worke.

4 And they made two ſides for it, to cloſe them by by the two edges.

5 And the brodering of the girdle that was vpon it, was of the ſame ſtuffe, and after the ſame worke, of gold, blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and twined white ſilke, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

6 And they wrought Onyx ſtones, cloſed in ouches of gold, and graued as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould bee ſtones for a remembrance of the children of Iſraell, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

8 And he made the breſtlap of brodered worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of golde, blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, & twined white ſilke.

9 It was foure ſquare, and they made the breſtlap double, an hande breadth long, and an hand breadth broade.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of ſtones. The firſt row, a Sardius, a Topazius, and a Smaragdus.

11 The ſecond rowe, a Rubi, a Saphire, and a Diamonde.

12 In the third rowe, a Lyncurius, an Achates, and an Amathyſt.

13 In the fourth row, a Turcas, an Onyx, and a Jaſpis: and they were cloſed in ouches of golde in their incloſers.

14 And the twelue ſtones were grauen as ſignets, with the names of the children of Iſrael, euery ſtone with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breaſtlap, two faſtening chaines of wrethen worke, of pure golde.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two corners of the breſtlap.

17 And they put the two chaines of golde in the two rings in the corners of the breſtlap.

18 And the two endes of the two chaines, they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, vpon the forefront of it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two corners of the breſtlap, vpon the edge of it which was on the inſide by the Ephod.

20 And they made two golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod, beneath on the forefide of it, and ouer againſt his fellow, aboue vpon the broderring of the Ephod.

21 And they ſtrayned the breſtlap by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a laſe of blewe ſilke, that it might be vpō the brodering of the Ephod, and that the breſtlap ſhould not be loſed from off the Ephod, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

22 And he made the tunicle vnto the Ephod, of wouen worke, altogether of blew ſilke.

23 And there was a hole in the middeſt of the tunicle, as the collar of a partlet, with a band round about the collar, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And in the tunicle they made hemmes with Pomegranates of blew ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke.

25 And they made litle belles of pure gold,

and

and put them amongst the Pomegranates round about vpon the edge of the tunicle.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hemmes of the tunicle to minister in, as the Lord commanded Moses.

27 And they made coates of fine white silke of wouen worke, for Aaron and his sonnes.

28 And a mitre of fine white silke, & goodly bonets of fine white silke, and linen slopps of twined white silke.

29 And a girdle of twined white silke, blewe, purple, and scarlet, euen of needle worke, as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it with grauen worke as signets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORD.

31 And he tyed vnto it a lace of blew silke, to fasten it an high vpon the mitre, as the Lord commanded Moses.

32 Thus was all the worke of the tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the congregation finished: And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lorde commanded Moses, so did they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle vnto Moses, euen the tabernacle and all his furniture, his taches, his boordes, his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,

34 The couering of Rammes skinnes, red, and the couering of Taxus skinnes, and the hanging vaple,

35 The arke of the testimonie, & the barres thereof, and the mercie seate,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, & the shewe bread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be prepared, and all the vessels therof, and the ople for light,

38 The golden altar, and the anoynting ople, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the tabernacle doore,

39 And the brasen altar, with his grediron of brasse, his barres, and all his vessels, the lauer, and his foote,

40 The curtaines of the court, with his pillars and sockets, the hanging to the court gate, and his pinnes and cordes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the congregation.

41 The ministring vestimentes to serue in the holy place, and the holy vestimentes for Aaron the Priest, & his sonnes raymentes to minister in, in the Priests office:

42 According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the childre of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did loke vpō al the worke: and beholde, they had done it as the Lord had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

The xl. Chapter.

2. *The Tabernacle is reared vp.* 34. *The glorie of the Lord appeareth in a cloud, couering the tabernacle.*

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 In the first day of the first a moneth shalt thou set vp the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation.

a In the second yeere of their comming out of Egypt.

3 And put therein the arke of the testimonie, & couer the arke with the vaple: and thou shalt bring in the table, & order it according to the appointment thereof:

4 And thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light his lampes,

5 And set the incense altar of golde before the arke of the testimonie, and put the hanging at the doore of the tabernacle.

6 And set the whole burnt offring altar before the doore of the tabernacle, euen þ tabernacle of the congregation:

7 And set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein,

8 And make the court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take þ anoynting ople, and anoynt the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halow it, with all the vessels thereof: and it shalbe holy.

10 And thou shalt anoynt the altar of the whole burnt offring, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shalbe an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt also anoynt the lauer & his foote, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of þ congregatiō, & wash the with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpō Aaron the holy vestments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priestes office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with garments,

15 And anoynt them, as thou diddest anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their anoynting shall bee an euerlasting priesthode vnto them throughout all their generations.

16 And Moses did according to all that þ Lord commanded him, so did he.

17 Thus was the tabernacle reared vp the first day of þ first moneth, in the b second yeere.

b Of the comming of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

18 And Moses reared vp the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boords therof, and put in the barres of it, and reared vp his pillars:

19 And spread abroad the tent ouer the tabernacle, and put the couering of the tēt an high aboue it, as the Lorde commanded Moses.

20 And he toke the c testimonie, and put it in the arke, and set the barres to the arke, and put the mercie seate an high vpon the arke.

c That is, the tables of the Lawe.

21 And he brought the arke into the tabernacle, and hanged vp the vaple, and couered the arke of the testimonie, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And he put the table in the tabernacle of the congregation, in the North side of

was counted accoꝛding to the commandement of Moses, foꝛ the office of the Lenites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel þ sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda, made all that the Lord commanded Moses:

23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, a cunning woꝛkeman, an embroderer, and a woꝛker of needle woꝛke, in blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

24 All the gold that was occupied foꝛ all the woꝛke of the holy place, was the gold of the waue offering, twentie and nine talents, and seuen hundred, and thirtie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie.

25 And the summe of siluer of them that were numbred in the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand, seuen hundred, and threescoꝛe and fiftéene sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie.

26 Foꝛ euery man an halfe waight, euen halfe a sicle, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, foꝛ al them that went to be numbred, from twentie yéeres olde, and aboue, euē foꝛ sixe hundred thousande, & three thousand, and fiue hundred, and fifte men.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the sanctuarie, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent to euery socket.

28 And of the thousande, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue sicles, he made knops to the pillars, and ouerlayd the heads, and hooped them.

29 And the brasse of the waue offering was three scoꝛe and ten talents, and two thousand and foure hundred sicles.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doꝛe of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grediron foꝛ it, with all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets foꝛ the court gate, & all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 *The apparell of Aaron and his sonnes.* 32 *All that the Lord commanded, was done and finished.* 43 *Moses blesseth the people.*

1 AND of the blew silke, purple, and scarlet, they made vestments of ministration, to do seruice in the holy place: and made the holy garments foꝛ Aaron, as the Lord commanded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

3 And they did beate the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wpers, to woꝛke it in the blew silke, purple, scarlet, and in the fine white, with broodered woꝛke.

4 And they made two sides foꝛ it, to close them vp by the two edges.

5 And the broodering of the girdle that was vpon it, was of the same stuffe, and after the same woꝛke, of gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and twined white silke, as the Lord commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought Onyx stones, closed in ouches of gold, and graued as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should bee stones foꝛ a remembrance of the children of Israell, as the Lord commanded Moses.

8 And he made the breastlap of broodered woꝛke, like the woꝛke of the Ephod, of golde, blewe silke, purple, scarlet, & twined white silke.

9 It was foure square, and they made the breastlap double, an hande breadth long, and an hand breadth broade.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of stones. The first row, a Sardius, a Topazius, and a Smaragdus.

11 The second rowe, a Rubi, a Saphire, and a Diamonde.

12 In the third rowe, a Lyncurius, an Achates, and an Amathyst.

13 In the fourth row, a Turcas, an Onyx, and a Jaspis: and they were closed in ouches of golde in their inclosers.

14 And the twelue stones were grauen as signets, with the names of the children of Israel, euery stone with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breastlap, two fastening chaines of wrethen woꝛke, of pure golde.

16 And they made two onches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two corners of the breastlap.

17 And they put the two chaines of golde in the two rings in the corners of the breastlap.

18 And the two endes of the two chaines, they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, vpon the foꝛefront of it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two corners of the breastlap, vpon the edge of it which was on the inside by the Ephod.

20 And they made two golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, beneath on the foꝛeside of it, and ouer against his fellow, aboue vpon the broodering of the Ephod.

21 And they strayned the breastlap by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lase of blewe silke, that it might be vpō the broodering of the Ephod, and that the breastlap should not be loosed from off the Ephod, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And he made the tunicle vnto the Ephod, of wouen woꝛke, altogether of blew silke.

23 And there was a hole in the middest of the tunicle, as the collar of a partlet, with a band round about the collar, that it should not rent.

24 And in the tunicle they made hemmes with Pomegranates of blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

25 And they made litle belles of pure gold, and

and put them amongst the Pomegranates round about vpon the edge of the tunicle,
26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hemmes of the tunicle to minister in, as the Lorde commanded Moses.
27 And they made coates of fine white silke of wouen worke, for Aaron and his sonnes.
28 And a mitre of fine white silke, & goodly bonets of fine white silke, and linen sloppes of twined white silke.
29 And a girdle of twined white silke, blewe, purple, and scarlet, euen of needle worke, as the Lord commanded Moses.
30 And they made the plate of the holy crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it with grauen worke as signets are grauen, THE HOLINES OF THE LORD.
31 And he tyed vnto it a lace of blew silke, to fasten it an high vpon the mitre, as the Lord commanded Moses.
32 Thus was all the worke of the tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the cõgregation finished: And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lorde commanded Moses, so did they.
33 And they brought the tabernacle vnto Moses, euen the tabernacle and all his furniture, his taches, his boordes, his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,
34 The couering of Rammes skinnes, red, and the couering of Taxus skinnes, and the hanging vaple,
35 The arke of the testimonie, & the barres thereof, and the mercie seate,
36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, & the shewe bread,
37 The pure candlestick, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be prepared, and all the vessels therof, and the ople for light,
38 The golden altar, and the anopnting ople, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the tabernacle doore.
39 And the brasen altar, with his grediron of brasse, his barres, and all his vessels, the lauer, and his foote,
40 The curtaines of the court, with his pillars and sockets, the hanging to the court gate, and his pinnes and cordes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the cõgregation.
41 The ministring vestmentes to serue in the holy place, and the holy vestmentes for Aaron the Priest, & his sonnes raymentes to minister in, in ỹ Priests office:
42 According to all that the Lord commãded Moses, so the childrẽ of Israel made all the worke.
43 And Moses did loke vpõ al the worke: and beholde, they had done it as the Lord had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

The xl. Chapter.

2. *The Tabernacle is reared vp.* 34 *The glorie of the Lord appeareth in a cloud, couering the tabernacle.*

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 In the first day of the first a moneth shalt thou set vp the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation.
3 And put therein the arke of the testimonie, & couer the arke with the vaple: and thou shalt bring in the table, & order it according to the appointment therof: 4 And thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light his lampes.
5 And set the incense altar of golde before the arke of the testimonie, and put the hanging at the doore of the tabernacle.
6 And set the whole burnt offring altar before the doore of the tabernacle, euen ỹ tabernacle of the congregation:
7 And set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein,
8 And make the court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.
9 And thou shalt take ỹ anopnting ople, and anopnt the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halow it, with all the vessels therof: and it shalbe holy.
10 And thou shalt anopnt the altar of the whole burnt offring, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shalbe an altar most holy.
11 And thou shalt also anopnt the lauer & his foote, and sanctifie it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of ỹ congregatiõ, & wash the with water.
13 And thou shalt put vpõ Aaron the holy vestments, and anopnt him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priestes office.
14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with garments,
15 And anopnt them, as thou biddest anopnt their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: For their anopnting shall bee an euerlasting priesthoode vnto them throughout all their generations.
16 And Moses did according to all that ỹ Lord commanded him, so did he.
17 Thus was the tabernacle reared vp the first day of ỹ first moneth, in the b second peere.
18 And Moses reared vp the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boords therof, and put in the barres of it, and reared vp his pillars:
19 And spread abroad the tent ouer the tabernacle, and put the couering of the tẽt an high aboue it, as the Lorde commanded Moses.
20 And he toke the c testimonie, and put it in the arke, and set the barres to the arke, and put the mercie seate an high vpon the arke.
21 And he brought the arke into the tabernacle, and hanged vp the vaple, and couered the arke of the testimonie, as the Lord commanded Moses.
22 And he put the table in the tabernacle of the congregation, in the North side of

a In the second yeere of their comming out of Egypt.

b Of the comming of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

c That is, the tables of the Lawe.

of the tabernacle, without the vayle,
23 And set the bread in order before the Lorde, as the Lorde had commaunded Moses.
24 And hee put the candlesticke in the tabernacle of the congregatiō, ouer against the table towarde the South side of the tabernacle,
25 And set vp the lampes before the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.
26 And he put the golden altar in the tabernacle of the congregation before the vayle,
27 And burnt swéete incense thereon, as the Lord commanded Moses.
28 And he hanged vp the hanging at the doore of the tabernacle:
29 And set the whole burnt offering altar by the entring in of the tabernacle, that is, the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered whole burnt offerings, and meate offerings * thereon, as the Lorde commanded Moses.
30 And he set the laver betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and powred water therein, to wash withall.
31 And Moses, Aarō, & his sonnes, washed their handes and their feete thereat,
32 When they went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and when they went to the altar, they washed themselues, as the Lord commanded Moses.
33 And he reared vp the court rounde about the tabernacle, and the altar, and set vp an hanging at the court gate: and so Moses finished the worke.
34 * And the cloude couered þ tabernacle of the congregation, and the glorie of the Lord filled the tabernacle.
35 And Moses could not enter into the tabernacle of the congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glorie of the Lord filled the tabernacle.
36 And when the cloude was taken vp from off the tabernacle, the children of Israel tooke their iourneys throughout their armies:
37 And when the cloude was not taken vp, they iourneyed not til it was take vp.
38 For the d cloude of the Lord was vpon the tabernacle by day, and fire by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throwout all their armies.

Exod. 30. 9.

Num. 9. 15.

d Thus the presence of God preserued and guyded them both day and night, till they came to the land of promise.

The ende of the second booke of Moses, called Exodus.

This booke is so named, because that in the same is chiefly entreated of the Leuiticall sacrifices, and other ceremonies of the Lawe, vnto the which the Leuites were committed, and ordeined by the Lord.

a Moses doth euidētly declare that these sacrifices were instituted of God, & not of man.

b When any priuate man will offer for himself a priuate sacrifice.

c That the Leuiticall sacrifices were preachings of the passion & death of Christ, & of his Gospel, which should afterward be published thorow all the world, men haue not dreamed it, but the holy Ghost hath taught it, and hath confirmed it by many testimonies as well of the old testament, as of the newe, as Psal. 39. Esa. 41. Iohn 1. 1. Pet. 1. Heb. 10 &c.

d The Hebrew word signifieth Sheepe or thee Goates, Exod. 29. 10

e Declaring that he did it voluntarily, and all that he hath in his handes, he receiued of God.

The third booke of Moses, called in the Hebrewe *Vaicrah*, and in the Latine *Leuiticus*.

The first Chapter.

2 Of whole burnt offerings for particular persons.
3 The maner to offer whole burnt offrings, as well of Bullockes, as of Sheepe and Birdes.

1 And the Lorde a called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & thou shalt say vnto them, If any b of you bring a c sacrifice vnto the Lorde, ye shall bring your sacrifice from among the cattell, euen from among the beeues, and the d sheepe.
3 If his sacrifice be a whole burnt offering of beeues, let him offer a male without blemish, and bring him of his owne voluntarie will vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the cōgregation before the Lord.
4 And hee shall put his e handes vpon the head of the whole burnt sacrifice, and it shall be accepted for him to be his atonement.
5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the Lord: And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprincle it round about vpon the altar that is by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
6 And then shall he flay the whole burnt offering, and hew him in pieces.
7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the altar, and put wood vpon the fire.
8 And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall laye the partes, euen the head and the fat vpon the wood that is in the fire on the altar.
9 But the inwardes & the legges thereof shall hee wash in water, and the Priest shall burne al on the altar, that they may bee a whole burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire for a swéete odour vnto the Lord.
10 And if his sacrifice be of flocks, namely of the Sheepe or Goates, let him bring a male without blemish for a whole burnt offering:
11 And let him kill it on the North side of the altar before the Lord: And þ Priestes Aarons sonnes shall sprincle the blood round about vpon the altar.
12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, euen with his head and his fatte: and the Priest shall put them vpon the wood that

that lyeth vpon the fire on the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwardes and the legges with water, and the Priest shal bring all together, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offring, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

14 If the whole burnt offering for the sacrifice of the Lorde be of fowles, he shall bring his sacrifice of Turtle Doues, or of the yong Pigeons.

15 And the Priest shal bring it vnto the altar, and f wring the necke asunder of it, & burne it on the altar: but the blood therof shal be wrung out vpō ꝑ side of the altar.

f The Hebrewe word signifieth, to be cut or pinched with a nayle of a finger.

16 And he shal plucke away his crop with his feathers, and cast them beside the altar on the East part in ꝑ place of ashes.

17 And he shall breake the wings of it, but plucke them not asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, euen vpon ꝑ wood that is vpon the fire: that it may be a whole burnt offering, an oblatiō made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

The ii. Chapter.

1 *The order of meate offrings.* 13 *All meate offrings must be seasoned with salt.*

1 THe soule that will offer a meate offering vnto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre ople vpon it, & put Frankincense thereon:

2 And shall bring it vnto Aarons sonnes the Priestes: And hee shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre, and of the ople, with all the Frankincense, and the Priest shall burne it for a memoriall of him vpon the altar, to bee an offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

3 And the remnant of the meate offering shall be Aarons and his sonnes a thing most a holy of the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fire.

a Because it doth remaine of that which was burnt in the honour of God, and therefore might not be eaten but of the holy, that is, the Priestes.

4 If thou bring also a meate offering that is baken in the Ouen, let it bee an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with ople, or an vnleauened wafer anointed with ople.

5 If thy meate offring be baken in the frying panne, it shalbe of vnleauened flowre mingled with ople.

6 And thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre ople thereon: that it may bee a meate offering.

7 And if thy meate offring bee a thing dropled vpon the gridiron, let it bee of flowre mingled with ople.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offring that is made of these things vnto the Lord, and shalt deliuer it vnto the Priest, that he may offer it vpon the altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meate offering a memoriall therof, and shall burne it vpon the altar, that it may be a burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

10 And that which is left of the meate offring, shalbe Aarons and his sonnes: It is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 All the meate offerings which ye shall bring vnto the Lorde, shalbe made without leauen: for ye shall neither burne leauen nor hony in any offering of the Lorde made by fire.

12 In the oblation of the first fruites ye shall offer them vnto the Lorde: but they shall not bee burnt vpon the altar for a sweete sauour.

13 All the meate offerings also shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the couenant of thy God to be lacking from the meate offering: but vpō all thine offerings thou shalt bring c salt.

14 And if thou offer a meate offring of thy first fruits vnto the Lord, thou shalt offer for the meate offring of thy first fruites, eares of corne dried by the fire, euen beaten wheate of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put ople vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon, that it may bee a meate offring.

16 And the Priest shall burne part of the beaten corne, and part of the ople with all the frankincense, for a remembrance: and it shall be a sacrifice vnto the Lorde made by fire.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The order of peace offerings.* 6 *Of Sheepe.* 7 *Of Lambes.* 12 *Of Goates.*

1 AND if his sacrifice bee a a peace offering, and he take it from among the droues, whether it bee a male or female, hee shall bring such as is without blemish before the Lorde,

2 And put his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: And Aarons sonnes the Priestes shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer b somewhat of the peace offering, to bee a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: euen the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwardes:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flanks, and the rall with the liuer shall hee take away with the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne them on the altar with the whole burnt sacrifice which is vpon the wood that is on ꝑ fire, to bee a burnt sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

6 If hee bring a peace offering vnto the Lorde from of the flocke, let him offer male or female, but without blemish.

7 And if he offer a Lambe for his sacrifice, he shall bring it before the Lord.

8 And put his hande vpon his offerings head, and kill it before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprincle the blood therof rounde about the altar.

9 And of the peace offering let him bring a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat thereof, and the rumpe altogether, which they shall take off hard by ꝑ backe bone: and the fat ꝑ couereth ꝑ inwardes, and all the fat that is vpon ꝑ inwardes,

a That is, a sacrifice of thanksgiuing, offred for peace and prosperitie, either generally or particularly.

b That is, all maner of fruite as sweete as honye: as figs, dates, and such like. Of these nothing might be burned, but kept only to be offered before God.

c By this ceremonie is the nature of Christ set forth which is figured in all sacrifices. For Christ is the true and heauenly salt, by whome all that beleeue in him, be made sauorie and pleasant vnto God the father, so that they shall neuer so putrifie that they shall perish.

b One part was burnt, another appointed to the Priests, & the third to him that offered.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flanks, and the kall that is vpon the liuer ſhal he take away, with the kidneys.
11 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, to bee the foode of a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.
12 If his offering be a Goate, he ſhal bring it before the Lord,
13 And put his hande vpon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar round about.
14 And he ſhall bring thereof his offering, euen a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.
15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer ſhall he take away with the kidneys.
16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, for the foode of þ ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour: All the fat is the Lordes.
17 Let it bee a perpetuall ſtatute for your generatiõs throughout your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat nor blood.

e In the whole burnt offering al was conſumed, but in the offering made by fire, onely the inwards were burnt.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The offring for the ſinnes, 3 Of the Prieſt. 13 Of the congregation, 22 The princes, 27 The priuate perſons ſinne done by ignorance.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, If a ſoule ſhall ſinne through ignorance in any of the commandements of the Lord, which ought not to be done, but ſhall doe contrary to any of them:
3 As if the Prieſt that is anoynted, doe ſinne according to the a ſinne of þ people, let him bring for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a yong bullocke without blemiſh, vnto the Lord for a ſinne offering.
4 And hee ſhall bring the yong bullocke vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lorde, & ſhal put his hand vpon the yong bullocks head, & b kill the yong bullocke before the Lord.
5 And the Prieſt that is anoynted, ſhall take of the yong bullockes blood, and bring it into the tabernacle of the congregation.
6 And the Prieſt ſhall dippe his finger in the blood, and ſprincle thereof ſeuen times before the Lord, before the vaple of the ſanctuarie.
7 And the Prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood before the Lord, vpon the hornes of the altar of ſweete incenſe, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall powre all the blood of the yong bullocke, vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offring, which is at the doore of þ tabernacle of the congregation.
8 And he ſhall take away all the fat of the bullocke for the ſinne offering, the fatte that couereth the inwardes, and all the fat that is about the inwardes,
9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer ſhall hee take away with the kidneys,
10 As it was taken away in the bullocke of the peace offerings: and let the Prieſt burne them vpon the altar of the whole burnt offering.
11 But the ſkinne of the yong bullocke, and all his fleſh, with his head and his legges, with his inwardes & his dounge,
12 And carp the whole bullocke altogether out of the hoſte vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, & * burne him there on wood in þ fire: by þ place where the aſhes are caſt out ſhall he be burnt. *Heb.13.11.*
13 If the whole congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the multitude, & haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the commandements of the Lorde, which ſhould not be done, and haue offended:
14 When the ſinne which they haue ſinned is knowen, the congregation ſhall bring a yong bullocke for the ſinne, & bring him before the tabernacle of þ congregation.
15 And the Elders of the multitude ſhall put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lord: and þ bullocke ſhalbe ſlaine before the Lord.
16 And the Prieſt that is anoynted, ſhall bring of the bullockes blood into the tabernacle of the congregation.
17 And the Prieſt ſhall dippe his finger in þ blood, and ſprincle it ſeuen times before the Lord, euen before the vaple,
18 And ſhall put of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar which is before the Lorde, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offering, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
19 And he ſhall take his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar,
20 And ſhall do with this bullocke as hee did with the bullocke for ſinne, ſo ſhall he do with this: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhalbe forgiuen them.
21 And he ſhall bring this bullocke without the hoſte, and burne him as he burned the firſt bullocke: for it is an oblation for the ſinne of the congregation.
22 When a Lorde ſinneth, and committeth through ignorance any of theſe things which the Lorde his God hath forbidden to bee done in his commandements, and hath offended:
23 And if his ſinne be b ſhewed vnto him which he hath done, he ſhal bring his offring, euen an hee goate without blemiſh,
24 And lay his hande vpon the head of the hee goate, and kill it in the place where the whole burnt offering is vſed to bee killed before the Lorde: for it is a ſinne offering.
25 And let the Prieſt take of the blood of the ſinne offring with his finger, and put

a By conuerſation or doctrine to doe any thing whereby the people ſinne, or elſe if the people ſinne through the prieſts fault, their ſinne is required at his handes.

b Hereby confeſſing that he deſerued the ſame puniſhment which the beaſt ſuffered.

b Either by knowledging himſelfe to haue ſinned, and confeſſing his fault, or ſome other hath reuealed it vnto him.

it vpon the horns of the whole burnt offring altar, and powre his blood vnto þ bottom of þ whole burnt offring altar,
26 And burne al his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shalbe forgiuen him.
27 If one of the common people of the land sinne through ignorance, & commit any of the thinges which the Lorde hath forbidden in his commandements to bee done, and so hath trespassed:
28 If his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, he shall bring for his offering a shee Goate from among the flockes without blemish for his sinne which he hath sinned,
29 And shall lay his hande vpon the head of the sin offring, & slay the sinne offering in the place of the whole burnt offrings.
30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the horns of the whole burnt offring altar, and powre all the blood vnto þ bottome of the altar,
Leuit.3.14. 31 And* shall take away al his fat, as þ fat of the peace offering is taken away: & the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, that it may be a sweet sauour vnto the Lorde, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.
a This is diuerslie expounded, because the Hebrew word hath a double signification: this is the sense as some thinketh. If a Iudge doeth minister an oth to any priuate man, to declare the trueth of anything that he hath seene, and doe it not, he sinneth: other, thus: If any man see his neighbour cõmit any sinne, which is by the lawe of God execrable, or detestable, & did cõceale it, and not open it as much as in him did lie, he did sinne. Other take it thus. All such as did heare any man curse, ban and abuse the name of God, & did not open it vnto the magistrate, did sinne: the first sense is best liked,
32 And if he bring a sheep for a sin offring, he shall bring a female without blemish,
33 And lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kil þ whole burnt offering.
34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offring with his finger, and put it vpon the horns of the whole burnt offring altar, & shal powre the blood thereof vnto the bottome of the altar.
35 And he shal take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the sheep of the peace offerings is wont to be taken away: & the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, that it may be the Lordes burnt sacrifice, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

The v. Chapter.

Of othes. 2 The cleansing of him that toucheth vncleane things. 6 The purgation of an othe. 15 and of sinne done by ignorance.

1 If a soule sinne, and heare the voyce* of swearing, and is a witnesse whether he hath seene or knowen of it, if he do not vtter it, he shal beare his sinne.
2 Either if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be the carkoyse of an vncleane beast, or a carion of vncleane cattel, or a carion of vncleane creeping things, and is not ware of it: behold hee is vncleane, and hath offended.
3 Either if hee touch any vncleannesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it be that a man is wont to be defiled withal, & is not ware of it, & commeth to the knowledge of it, he hath trespassed.
4 Either if a soule sweare, & pronounceth with his lippes to do euil or to do good, whatsoeuer it be þ a man shal pronounce with an othe, and the thing bee hid from him, & commeth to the knowledge of it, and hath offended in one of these:
5 When hee hath sinned in one of these things, he shall confesse that hee hath sinned in that thing.
6 Therefore shal he bring his trespasse offring vnto the Lorde for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a shee goat, for a sinne offering: And the Priest shal make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.
7 And if he be not able to bring a sheepe, he shal bring for his trespasse which he hath sinned, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the Lorde: one for a sinne offring, and the other for a whole burnt offring.
8 And he shal bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer the sinne offring first, & wring off the neck a-midst of it, but plucke it not cleane off.
9 And he shal sprincle of the blood of þ sin offring vpon the side of the altar, & þ rest of the blood shal he powre by the bottom of the altar: for it is a sinne offring.
10 And he shal offer the second for a whole burnt offring as the maner is: & so shall the Priest make an atonement for him for the sinne which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiuen him.
11 And if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, the he that hath sinned, shall bring for his offring the tenth part of an Epha of fine flowre for a sinne offring: but put none oile thereto, neither put any Frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offring.
12 Then shal he bring it to the Priest, & the Priest shal take his handful of it for a remembrance thereof, & burne it vpon the altar, to be a sacrifice for the Lorde made by fire: for it is a sinne offring.
13 And the Priest shal make an atonemẽt for him as touching his sin that hee hath sinned in one of these, and it shalbe forgiuen him: and the remnant shall bee the Priests, as a meate offring.
14 And þ Lord spake vnto Moyses, saying,
15 If a soule trespasse & sin through ignorance in things that are consecrated vnto the Lorde, let him bring for his trespasse vnto the Lorde, a Ramme without blemish out of the flocks, valued in money at two sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, that it may bee for a trespasse offring.
16 And he shal make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & let him put the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: And the Priest shall make an atonemẽt for him with the ramme that is for the trespasse: & it shall be forgiuen him.
17 If a soule sinne, and committe any of these thinges which are forbidden to bee

done by the commandements of ꝑ Lord, and ᵇ wilt it not, and hath offended, and beare his sinne:

b And doth afterward knowledge himselfe to haue offended, & thinketh himselfe to be guiltie of that sinne.

18 Then shall he bring a Ramme without blemish out of the flocke, that is esteemed to be worth a trespasse offering, vnto the Priest: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance, wherein he erred & was not ware: and it shalbe forgiuen him.

19 This is a trespasse offring, for the trespasse committed against the Lord.

The vi. Chapter.

3 *The offering for sinnes, which are done willingly.*
20 *The offering of Aaron and his sonnes.*

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne & trespasse against the Lorde, and denie vnto his neighbour that which was taken him to keepe, or that was put into his hands, or doth violent robberie or wrong vnto his neighbour,

3 Or if he haue found that which was lost, & denieth it, and * sweareth falsely vpon whatsoeuer thing it be that a man doeth, and sinneth therein:

Num.5.6.

4 If he haue so sinned and trespassed, he shall restore againe that he tooke violently away, or the wrong which he did, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found:

5 And all that about which he hath sworn falsly, he shall restore it again in ꝑ whole summe, and shal adde the fifth part more thereto, & giue it vnto him to whō it appertaineth, the same day that he offereth for his trespasse.

6 And let him bring for his trespasse vnto the Lord a Ramme without blemish out of the flock, that is esteemed worth a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shal make an atonement for him before the Lord, & it shalbe forgiuen him, whatsoeuer thing it be that he hath done and trespassed therein.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron & his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the whole burnt offering. (The whole burnt offering shall bee vpon the herth of the altar all night vnto the morning, & the fire shalbe kindeled on the altar.)

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and take away the ashes vpon the which the fire consumed the whole burnt sacrifice in the altar, & he shall put them beside the altar,

11 And put off his rayment, and put on other, & carry the ashes out without the hoste vnto a cleane place.

a This prefigured Christ: for as it doeth purifie, heate, and consume: so Christ by his death and passion purifieth sinners, and consumeth all sinnes, and by his holy spirite heateth and warmeth all the faithfull.

12 The fire vpon the altar shall burne still, & neuer be put out: But the Priest shall lay wood on it euery day in ꝑ morning, and put the whole burnt sacrifice vpon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 a The fire shall euer burne vpon the altar, and neuer goe out.

14 This is the lawe of the meate offering, which Aarons sonnes shall bring before the Lord, before the altar.

15 And one of them shall take his handfull of the floure of the meate offering, & of the oyle, and all the Frankincense which is vpon the meate offering, and shall burne it vnto a remembrance vpon the altar for a sweet sauour, a memorial of it vnto the Lorde.

16 And of the rest thereof shal Aaron & his sonnes eate: vnleauened shall it be eate in the holy place, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shal eate it.

17 It shal not be baken with leaue: I haue giuē it vnto them for their portion of my sacrifices made by fire: It is most holie, as is the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: It shalbe a statute for euer in your generations concerning the sacrifice of the Lorde made by fire: Euery one that toucheth it, be holy.

19 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, & of his sonnes, which they shall offer vnto the Lorde in the day when hee is anointed: The tenth part of an Epha of fine flowre for a meate offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In the frying pan it shalbe made with oile, and when it is fried, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offerings shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

22 And the Priest amongst his sonnes that is anointed in his steade, shall offer it: It is the Lords ordinance for euer, it shalbe burnt altogether.

23 For euery meate offering that is made for the Priest, shalbe burnt altogether, & shall not be eaten.

24 And ꝑ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, & vnto his sonnes, & say, This is the lawe of the sinne offering: In the place where the whole burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering be killed before the Lorde, for it is most holy.

26 The Priest ꝑ offereth it, shall eate it: In the holy place shall it be eate, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shalbe holy: & when there droppeth of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it droppeth, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen pot that it is sodden in, shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shalbe scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priestes shall eate thereof, for it is most holy.

30 And no sinne offering, whose * blood is brought into the tabernacle of ꝑ cōgregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shalbe eaten: but shalbe burnt in the fire.

Heb.13.11.

The

The vii. Chapter.

1 *Trespasse offrings.* 7 *Sinne offrings.* 11 *Of peace offrings.* 23 *The fat and the blood may not be eaten.*

a Because it was altogether burnt with fire, or that the priestes only did eate it.

1 LIkewise this is the lawe of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.
2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shal they kill the trespasse offering also, and the blood thereof shall he sprinckle round about vpon the altar.
3 All the fat thereof shal he offer, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwardes,
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flanks, and the mall that is on the liuer shalt thou take away with the kidneys.
5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, to bee a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lord: for it is a trespasse offering.
6 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shalbe eaten in the holy place, for it is most holy.
7 As the sinne offering is, so is the trespasse offring, one lawe hereto for both: that, wherewith the Priest shal make atonement, shall be his.
8 And the Priest that offereth any mans whole burnt offering, shall haue the skinne of the whole burnt offering which he hath offered.
9 And all the meate offering that is baken in the ouen, and that is dressed in the panne, and in the frying panne, shalbe the Priests that offereth it.
10 And euery meate offering that is mingled with oyle, and that is drie, shall pertaine vnto all the sonnes of Aaron, and one shall haue as much as another.
11 This is the lawe of the peace offering, which he shall offer vnto the Lord.
b The Hebrewe word signifieth to prayse and giue thankes: this sacrifice they vsed when any man knowledged himselfe to be a sinner, and confessed his sinnes vnto the Lord, willing to reconcile himselfe vnto him,
12 If he offer it to giue thankes, hee shall bring vnto his bthanke offering vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, & vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, & cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.
13 He shall bring his offring, with cakes of vnleauened bread for his peace offrings, to giue thankes:
14 And of all the sacrifice he shall offer one for an heaue offring vnto the Lord, and it shalbe the Priests that sprinckled the blood of the peace offrings.
15 And the flesh of his peace offrings for thankes giuing, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered: and let him leaue nothing of it vntill the morowe.
16 But if the offring of his sacrifice bee a vowe, or of his owne free will, it shalbe eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice: and if ought remaine vntill the morowe, it may be eaten.
17 But as much of the offred flesh as remaineth vnto the third day, shalbe burnt with fyre.
18 And if any of the flesh of his peace offerings be eaten in the third day, then shal he that offereth it obtaine no fauour, neyther shall it bee reckoned vnto him, but shalbe an abomination: therefore the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his sinne.
19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not bee eaten, but burnt with fire: and of this flesh, all that be cleane, shall eate thereof.
20 But if any soule eate of the flesh of the peace offring that pertaineth vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleanesse vpon him: the same soule shalbe cut off from amog his people.
21 Moreouer, the * soule that doth touch any vncleane thing, that is of the vncleanesse of man, or of any vncleane beast, or any abommination that is vncleane, and then eate of the flesh of the peace offering which pertaineth vnto the Lorde: that soule shalbe cut off from his people.

Leuit. 15. 5.

‖ Or, *vncleane creeping beast.*

22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, Ye shall eate no maner fat of beues, of sheepe, and of goates.
24 Neuertheles, the fatte of the beast that dyeth alone, and the fat of that which is rente with wylde beastes, shalbe occupied in any maner of vse: but ye shall in no wise eate of it.
25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men vse to bring an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, that soule that eateth it, shalbe cut off from his people.
26 Moreouer, ye shall eate no maner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast, in any your dwellings.
27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, the same soule shalbe cut off from his people.
28 And the Lord talked with Moses, saying,
29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, He that bringeth his peace offring vnto the Lord, let him bring his gift vnto the Lord of his peace offring:
30 Let his owne handes bring the offrings of the Lorde made by fire: euen the fatte with the brest shall he bring, that the brest may be waued for a wauo offring before the Lord.
31 And the Priest shal burne the fat vpon the altar, and the brest shalbe Aarons and his sonnes.
32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of your peace offrings.
33 The same that offereth the blood of the peace offrings and the fat, among the sonnes of Aaron, shall haue the right shoulder for his part:
34 For the waue brest & the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel of their peace offrings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer from among the children of Israel.
35 This is the anoynting of Aaron, and the anoynting of his sonnes, concerning the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, in the day whe he offred them to be Priests vnto the Lord:
36 And these bee the portions which the Lord commanded to be giuen them in the day of their anoynting from among the

children of Israel, by a statute for euer in their generations.

37 This is the lawe of the whole burnt offring, and of the meate offring, and of the sacrifice for sinne and trespalle, & for consecrations, and for the peace offring:

e Which sacrifice was offered, when the priests were consecrated, Exod. 29.22.

38 Which the Lord commanded Moses in the mount of Sinai, when he commanded the children of Israel to offer their sacrifices vnto the Lorde in the wildernesse of Sinai.

The viii. Chapter.

The consecration of Aaron and his sonnes, and of the anoynting of the tabernacle.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron & his sonnes with him, & the vestures, and the anointing ople, & a bullocke for a sinne offring, and two Rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread:

3 And gather thou all the congregation together, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did As the Lord commaunded him: and the people were gathered together vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses sayde vnto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lorde commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And put vpon him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, and put vpon him the robe, and put the Ephod thereon, which he girded with the broidered garde that was in the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the brestplate thereon, and put in the brestplate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the cap vpon his head, & put vpon the cap, euen vpon the forefront, the golden plate, a the holy crowne, as the Lord comaunded Moses.

a So called, because this superscription (holines to the Lord) was graven in it.

10 And Moses toke the anoynting ople, and anointed the Tabernacle and al that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And sprinckled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anopnted the altar and all his vessels, the laver and his foote, to sanctifie them.

12 And he b powred of the anopnting ople vpon Aarons head, & anopnted him, to sanctifie him.

Ecclus. 45.18.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon their heads, as the Lord commanded Moses.

14 And hee brought the bullocke for the sinne offring: and Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

b Moses did this, because that the Priestes were not established in their office.

15 And Moses c slue him, and toke the blood, which hee put vpon the hornes of the altar round about with his finger, & purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he toke all the fat that was vpon the inwards and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his doung he burnt with fire without the host, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

18 And hee brought the Ramme for the whole burnt offring, and Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon the head of the Ramme,

19 Which Moses killed, and sprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And Moses cut d Ramme into pieces, & burnt the head, the pieces, and the fat,

21 And washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the Ramme euery whit vpon the altar: for it was a whole burnt sacrifice for a swéte sauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lorde, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And hee brought the other Ramme, the Ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon d head of the Ramme,

23 Which Moses slewe, and toke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tippe of Aarons right eare, and vpō the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the greattoe of his right foote.

24 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put of the blood on the tippe of the right eare of them, and vpon d thumbes of their right handes, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: & Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the altar roumbe about.

25 And he toke the fat, and the rumpe, & al the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneies with their fat, and their right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread that was before the Lord, he toke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of opled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder:

27 And put altogether vpon Aarons handes, and vpon his sonnes handes, and waued it a waue offring before d Lorde.

28 And Moses toke them from off their handes, and burnt them vpon the altar for a whole burnt offring: These were consecrations for a swéte sauour and sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offring before the Lord: for of the Ramme of consecration it was Moses part, as the Lorde commanded Moses.

30 And Moses toke of the anopnting ople, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron and his vestures, and his sonnes, and his sonnes vestures with him.

31 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron and his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the tabernacle

tabernacle of the Congregation, and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of conſecration, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate it.

Exod.29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, & of the bread, ſhal ye burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhal not depart from the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſeuen dayes, vntil the daies of your conſecration be at an end: for ſeuen dayes ſhal he fill your hand.

for, Conſecrate you.

34 As hee did this day, ſo the Lorde hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, day & night, ſeuen daies long, & keep the watch of the Lord, and ye ſhall not die: for ſo I am commanded.

36 And ſo Aaron and his ſonnes, did all thinges which the Lord commanded by the † hand of Moſes.

† Heb. Miniſterie.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The firſt offrings of Aaron. 22 Aaron bleſſeth the people. 23 The glory of the Lord is ſhewed.

1 AND in the eight day, Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young Calfe for a ſinne offering, and a Ramme for a whole burnt offering, both without blemiſh, and bring them before the Lord.

Exod 29 1.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye an hee goat for a ſinne offering, & a calfe, & a lambe, both of a yeere old, without blemiſh, for a whole burnt ſacrifice.

4 Alſo, a bullock & a Ramme for peace offrings, to offer before the Lord, & a meat offering mingled with oile: for to day the Lord will appeare vnto you.

5 And they brought that which Moſes cõmanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation came and ſtood before the Lord.

6 And Moſes ſaide, This is the thing which the Lord cõmanded, that ye ſhoulde doe, and the glory of the Lorde ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the altar, & offer the ſacrifice for thy ſinne, and thy whole burnt offering, and make an atonement for thee & for the people: & thou ſhalt offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the Lord commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went vnto the altar, & ſlew the calfe of the ſinne offering, which was for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, & hee dipt his finger in the blood, & put it vpon the hornes of the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the two kydneies, and the kall of the liuer of the ſinne offering, he burnt vpon the altar, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

11 The fleſh & the hide he burnt with fire without the hoſt.

12 And he ſlew the whole burnt offering, & Aarons ſonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he ſprinckeled round about vpon the altar.

13 And they brought the whole burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them vpon the altar.

14 And he did waſh their inwardes, & the legges, and burnt them vpon the whole burnt offering on the altar.

15 And then he brought the peoples offering, taking the Goat, which was the ſin offering for the people, & ſlew it, & offered it for ſinne, as he did the firſt.

16 And brought the whole burnt offring, and offered it as the maner was.

17 And he brought the meate offering, and filled his hand therof, and burnt it vpon the altar, beſide the whole burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke & the ramme, for the peace offering which was for the people: & Aarons ſonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he ſprinckeled vpõ the altar round about:

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe and that couereth the inwardes, and the kidneyes, and the kall of the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 But the breaſtes and the right ſhoulder Aaron waued for a waue offering before the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moſes.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hande ouer the people, & bleſſed them, & came downe frõ offering of the ſinne offering, the whole burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes & Aaron went into the tabernacle of the Congregation, & * came out, & bleſſed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto all the people.

2. Mac. 2. 11.

24 And there came * a fire out from before the Lord, & conſumed vpon the altar the whole burnt offring, and the fat: which when al the people ſaw, they gaue thãks, and fel on their faces.

a This miracle was done to this purpoſe, to ſignifie that the Lorde did alow this kind of ſacrifice by Aaron

The x. Chapter.

1 Nadab and Abihu are ſlaine. 6 Iſrael mourneth for them. 9 The Prieſts are forbidden wine.

1 AND Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſor, and * put fire therein, and put reniſet therevpon, & offered * ſtrange fire before the Lorde, which he commanded them not.

Num. 3. 4. 1. chron. 24. 2.

a Not taken of the altar, which fire was kindled from heauen, and endured to the captiuitie of Babylon.

2 And there went a fire from the Lord, & * conſumed them, and they dyed before the Lord.

b This terrible puniſhment doeth declare, that vnlawfull ſeruice of God, though it ſeeme to be done of good deuotion, diſpleaſeth God.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lord ſpake, ſaying, I will bee ſanctified in them that come nigh me, & before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſael and Elzaphã

the sonnes of Oziel, the vncle of Aaron, & said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the sanctuarie, out of the hoste.

5 And they went to them, and carried them in their coates out of the hoste, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rent your clothes, least ye die, and least wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the Lorde hath kindeled.

7 And go not ye out frō the doore of þ tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oyle of God is vpon you. And they did as Moses said.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron, saying,

c Some thinke that Nadab and Abihu being ouercome with drinke, did not their seruice lawfully, whereupō they thinke that this lawe of forbidding wine & strong drinke to priestes was made.

9 Thou shalt not c drinke wine nor strōg drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes that are with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: let it be a lawe for euer throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lorde hath spoken vnto them by the hande of Moses.

12 And Moses said vnto Aarō, & vnto Eleazar & Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, and eate it without leauen beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 Ye shal eate it in the holy place, because it is thy duetie, and thy sonnes duetie, of the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fire, for so I am commanded.

14 And the waue brest and heane shoulder shal ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, & thy daughters with thee: for they be thy duetie, and thy sonnes duety, giuen out of the peace offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heane shoulder, and the waue brest shall they bring in, with the sacrifices made by fire, of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the Lorde: and it shall be thine and thy sonnes with thee, by a lawe for euer, as the Lord hath commanded.

16 And Moses sought the Goate that was offered for sinne, & see it was burnt: And he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering in the holy place? seeing it is most holie, and God hath giuen it you, to beare the sinne of the Congregation, to make agreement for them before the Lord.

18 Behold, þ blood of it was not brought in within the holie place: Ye should haue eate it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, & their whole burnt offering before the Lord: d and such things are come vnto me, if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the Lord?

20 And when Moses heard that, hee was content.

d I haue not left this vndone of any contempt or negligence, but both my children be dead: and how could I be merie in such a wofull and lamentable case of my children.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Of beastes, fishes, and birdes: which be cleane, and which be vncleane.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, & Aaron, and said vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, * These are the beasts which ye shall eate among all the beastes that are on the earth.

Deut. 14.4.

3 Whatsoeuer a parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and chaweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

a He noteth foure sortes of beastes: some chewe the cud onely, and some haue onely the foote clouen: others neither chewe the cud, nor haue the foote clouen: the fourth, both chewe the cud, and haue the hoofe clouen. This last onely may be eaten. *2. Mac. 6.18.*

4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eate of them that chaw the cud onely, & of them that deuideth the hoofe onely, as is the Camel, which chaweth cud, but he deuideth not the hoofe, therefore he is vncleane vnto you.

5 Euen so the Connie which chaweth the cud, but deuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, though her chaweth the cud, yet because he deuideth not the hoof, he is therefore vncleane vnto you.

7 And * againe, the swine, though he deuide the hoofe, and is clouen footed, yet he chaweth not the cud, hee is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eate, and their carkeise shall ye not touch: but let them be vncleane to you.

9 These shall ye eate of all that are in the waters, whatsoeuer hath fines & scales in the waters, seas, and riuers, that shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not fines nor scales in the sea and riuers, of all that mooue & liue in the waters, let them be abomination vnto you.

11 They, I say, shall be an abomination vnto you: ye shal not eate of their flesh, but abhorre their carkeises.

12 Let all that haue no fines nor scales in the waters, be abominable vnto you.

13 These are they which ye shall abhorre among the foules, and that ought not to bee eaten, for they are an abomination: The Eagle, the Gosshauke, and the Ospray,

14 The Vulture, & the Kite, after his kind,

15 And all Rauens after their kinde,

16 The Estritch, þ night Crow, the Cooke howe, and the Hauke after his kind,

17 The Falcon, the Cormorant, the great Owle,

18 The Backe, the Pellicane, the Pye,

19 The Stroke, the Iay, after his kind, the Lapwing, and the Swalowe.

20 Let all foules that creepe and goe vpon all

all foure, be an abhomination vnto you.
21 Yet these may ye eate, of euery creeping thing that hath wings, and go vpō foure feete: euen those that haue not lowings aboue vpon their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.
22 Euen these of them ye may eate: the Arbe after his kinde, the Selaam after his kinde, the Yargol after his kinde, and the Hagab after his kinde.
23 All other foules that creepe, and haue foure feete, shalbe abomination vnto you.
24 In such ye be vncleane, and whosoeuer toucheth the carkeise of them, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.
25 And whosoeuer beareth the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.
26 And euery beast that hath hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor chaweth cud, such are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.
27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpō his pawes, among all maner beasts that goe on all foure feete, such are vncleane vnto you: and whoso doth touch their carkeise, shal be vncleane vntill the Euen.
28 And hee that beareth the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: for such are vncleane vnto you.
29 And let these also be vncleane vnto you, among the things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Toade, after their kinde,
30 The Hedgehogge, the Stellio, the Lacert, the Snaile, and the Mole.
31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.
32 And whatsoeuer any of the dead carkeises of them doeth fall vpon, shalbe vncleane, whether it be vessel of wood, or rayment, or skin, or sacke, or whatsoeuer vessel it be that any worke is wrought in: and it must be plunged in the water, & it shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen, and so shall it be cleansed.
33 All maner of earthen vessell whereinto any of them falleth, shalbe vncleane, with all that therein is, and it shalbe broken.
34 All maner meate also that is vsed to be eaten, if any such water come vpon it, shal be vncleane: And all maner drinke that is vsed to be drunke in all maner such vessels, shalbe vncleane.
35 And euery thing that their carkeise falleth vpon, shall bee vncleane, whether it bee ouen or kettle, let it be broken: For they are vncleane, and shalbe vncleane vnto you.
36 Neuertheless, yet the fountaines and welles, and collections of waters, shall be cleane still: but that which toucheth their carkeises, shall be vncleane.
37 If the dead carkeise of any such fall vpon any seede vsed to sowe, it shall yet bee cleane still:
38 But and if any water be powred vpon the seede, and a dead carkeise fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.
39 If any beast of which ye may eate, viz, any man touch the dead carkeise thereof, he shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.
40 He that eateth of the dead carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: And he also that beareth the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.
41 Euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, be an abomination, and not be eaten.
42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the breast, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon foure, or that hath mo feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: of that ye shall not eate, for they are abominable.
43 Ye shall not make your soules abominable with any thing that creepeth, neither make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.
44 For I am your Lord God: Be* sanctified therefore, and ye shalbe holy, for I am holy: ye shall not defile your soules with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth: 1.Pet.1.15.
45 For I am the Lord that brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shalbe holy therefore, for I am holy.
46 This is the lawe of the beasts & foules, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth,
47 That there may be a difference betweene the vncleane and cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that ought not to be eaten.

The xii. Chapter.

A lawe how a woman should be purged after her deliuerance.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If a* woman haue conceyued seede, and borne a man child, she shal be vncleane seuen daies: according to the dayes of the separation of her infirmitie shall she be vncleane. Luke 2.21.
3 And in the* eight day, the flesh of the childes foreskinne shall be cut away. Luke 2.21.
4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntil the time of her purifying be out.
5 If she beare a mayde childe, she shall bee vncleane two weekes, according as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and three dayes.
6 And when the dayes of her purifying are out, whether it be for a sonne or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of one yere olde for a whole burnt offering, and a yong pigeon or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:
7 Which shall offer them before the Lord, and

and make an atonement for her, and she shall bee purged of the issue of her blood. And this is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or female.

Luke 2.24.

8 *But and if she be not able to bring a lambe, she shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for a whole burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleane.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 *The priests must haue consideration, & iudge who are lepers.* 47 *Of the leprous garments.*

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 The man that shal haue in the skin of his flesh a swelling, either a scab, or a glistering white, and the plague of leprosie be in the skinne of his flesh, he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the sore in the skinne of his flesh: and when the heare in the sore is turned to white, and the sore also seeme to be lower then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priests shall looke on him, and iudge him vncleane.

4 If there be a white spot in the skinne of his flesh, and seeme not to be lower then the skin, nor the heare thereof is turned vnto white, the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and if the plague seeme to him to abide still, and the plague growe not in the skinne, the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes moe.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: then if the plague be darker, and not growen in the skin, the Priest shall iudge him cleane, for it is but a scab: and he shal wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab growe in the skinne after that he is seene of the Priest, and iudged cleane, he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 If the Priest see that the scabbe bee growen abroade in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him [a] vncleane: for it is a leprosie.

a As touching his bodily disease, for his disease was not imputed to him for sinne before God: yet it was the punishment for sinne.

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shall be brought vnto the Priest,

10 And the Priest shall see him: and if the swelling be white in the skinne, and haue made the heare white, and there be raw flesh in the swelling:

11 It is an olde leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shal not shut him vp, seeing he is vncleane.

b For it is not that contagious leprie that infecteth, but a kind of skurfe, which maketh not the flesh raw as the leprosie doeth.

12 If a leprosie breake out abroade in the skinne, and couer all the skinne from his head to his foote wheresoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall iudge the plague to be [b] cleane, because it is all turned into whitenesse, and he shalbe cleane.

14 But if there be raw flesh on him when he is seene, he shalbe vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and declare him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane, seeing it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and change vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shal see him, and behold, if the sore bee changed vnto white, the Priest shall iudge the plague cleane, and he shalbe cleane.

18 The flesh also, in whose skinne there is a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there appeare a white rising, either a shining white, and somewhat reddish, it shall be seene of the Priest.

20 And when the Priest seeth him, it appeare lower then the skin, and the heare thereof be changed vnto white, the Priest shall [c] iudge him vncleane: for it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

c None were exempted, but if the Priest iudged him vncleane he was put out from among the people, as appeareth by Marie the prophetisse, Num. 12.14. and by king Ozias, 2. Chron. 26.20.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white heares therein, and if it bee not lower then the skinne, but be darker, the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spreade abroade in the skinne, the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane, seeing it is a sore.

23 But if the spot stand still, and growe not, it is a scarre of a bile, and therefore the Priest shall declare him to be cleane.

24 If there bee any flesh, in whose skinne there is a whote burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white spot, somewhat reddish, or white:

25 The Priest shall looke vpon it: and if the heare in that bright spot be changed to white, and it appeare lower then the skinne, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning, and therefore the Priest shall iudge him vncleane, seeing it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white heare in the bright spot, and the place be no lower then the other skin, but be darker, the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it bee growen abroad in the skinne, the Priest shal iudge him vncleane, seeing it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the spot stand still in it, & growe not in the skinne, but is darke, it is a rysing of the burning, and the Priest shall therefore declare him clean, seeing it is a scarre of the burning.

29 If man or woman hath a sore vpon the head or the beard,

30 The Priest shall see the sore, and if it appeare lower then the skinne, and there be in it a pealowe heare and thinne, the Priest shall iudge him vncleane, seeing that the same fretting is a token of leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And

31 And if the Priest looke on the sore of the fret, & it seeme not lower then the skinne, and that the heare is not blacke, the Priest shal shut vp him that hath the fretting sore seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day, the Priest shal looke on the sore: and if the frette be not growen, and there bee in it no pealowe heare, and the fret seeme not lower then the skinne,

33 He shall be shauen, but the fret shall hee not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the fret, seuen dayes moe.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the fret: and if the fret bee not growen in the skinne, nor seeme lower then the other skinne, the Priest shall cleanse him: & he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the fret growe in the skinne after his cleansing,

36 The Priest shall looke on him, and if the fret be growen in the skinne, the Priest shall not seeke for pealowe heare, for hee is vncleane.

37 But if hee see the fret stande still, and that there is blacke heare growen vp therein, the fret is healed, and hee shall be cleane, and the Priest shall declare him to be cleane.

38 If there bee many white spots in the skinne of the flesh of man or woman,

39 The Priest shall looke vpon it: and if the spots in the skinne of their flesh bee somewhat darke and white withall, it is a freckle growen in the skinne, therefore he is cleane.

40 And the man whose heare is fallen off his head, he is balde, yet cleane.

41 And hee that hath his heare fallen off on the part of his head toward his face, is forehead balde, yet cleane.

42 If there be in the balde head, or balde forehead, a white reddish sore, there is leprosie sprong vp in his balde head, or balde forehead.

43 And the Priest shall looke vpon him: and if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his balde head, or balde forehead, after the maner of leprosie, which is in the skinne of his flesh,

44 Then hee is a leprous man, and vncleane: & the priest shal pronounce him vncleane, for þ plague therof is in his head.

45 The leper in whom the plague is, shall [d] haue his clothes rent, & his head bare, and shall put a couering vpō his lippes, and shall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 And as long as the disease lasteth vpō him, he shalbe defiled, and vncleane: hee shall dwell alone, euen without þ campe shall his habitation be.

47 The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it bee a woollen garment or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linen or of woollen, either in a skinne, or any thing made of skinne:

49 If the disease be light greene, or somewhat reddish in the garment or skinne, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or any thing that is made of skinne, then it is a plague of leprosie, and shalbe shewed vnto the Priest.

50 The Priest therefore shall see þ plague, and shut it vp seuen dayes.

51 And he shall looke on the plague the seuenth day: which if it bee encreased in the garment, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or in a skinne, or in any thing that is made of skinne, it is the leprosie of a fretting sore, it is vncleane.

52 And he shal burne that garment, either warpe or woofe, whether it be woollen or linen, or any thing þ is made of skinne, wherein the plague is, for it is a fretting leprosie, it shalbe burnt in the fire.

53 If the Priest see that the plague is not growen in the garnet, either in þ warpe, or woofe, or in whatsoeuer thing of skinne it be,

54 The Priest shall commande them to wash the thing wherein the plague is, & he shall shut it vp seuen dayes moe.

55 And the Priest shall looke on þ plague againe after that it is washed: and if the plague haue not changed his colour, and is spread no further abroade, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in þ fire, for it is fret inward, whether it bee bare behinde or before.

56 And if the Priest see that the plague is darker after that it is washed, hee shall cut it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of þ warpe, or out of þ woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing made of skinne, it is a spreading plague, thou shalt burne þ wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 Moreouer, the garment, either warpe or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it bee, which thou hast washed, if the plague be departed therefrom, it shall be washed once againe, and then it shall be cleane.

59 This is the lawe of the plague of leprosie in a garment, whether it be woollen or linen, either in the warpe or woofe, or in any thing of skinnes, to declare it cleane, or vncleane.

The xiiii. Chapter.

3 The cleansing of the Leper, 34 and of the house shalbe vsed in,

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This is the law of þ leper in the day of his cleansing: he * shalbe brought vnto the Priest, *Mat.8.1. mark.1.40.

3 And the Priest shall goe out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke vpon him, and if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest commande to take for him that is cleansed, two liue birdes and cleane, and Cedar wood, and a scarlet lace, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall commande that one of the birdes bee killed in an earthen vessell, and vpon running water.

6 And

d In signe of sorow, and lamentation.

6 And he shall take the liuing birde, with the Cedar wood, the scarlet lace and the hyssope, and shall dippe them and the liuing birde in the blood of the slayne birde vpon the running water.

7 And hee shall sprincle vpon him that must bee cleansed of his leprosie, seuen times, and cleanse him, and shall let the liuing birde goe free into the fielde.

8 And he that is cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his heare, and wash himselfe in water, that he may bee cleane: And after that shall he come into the hoste, and shall tarry without his tent seuen dayes.

9 But in the seuenth day, hee shall shaue off all his heare of his head, his bearde, & his browes, all his heare shalbe shauen off: And he shall wash his clothes, and also wash his flesh in water, & he shalbe cleane.

10 In the eight day he shall take two hee lambes, without blemish, and an ewe lambe of a yeere olde, without blemish, & three tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offring, mingled with oyle, and a *Logge of oyle.

a This measure in Hebrewe called Logge, is the quantitie of sixe egges full.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shall bring the man that is to bee made cleane, and those things before the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And the Priest shall take one lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offring, and the logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offring before the Lord.

13 And he shall slea the lambe in the place where the sinne offering and the whole burnt offering are slayne, in the holy place: for as the sinne offering is the Priestes, so is the trespasse offering, seeing it is most holy.

14 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the trespasse offring, and put it vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

15 The Priest shall take of the logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his left hande:

16 And hee shall dippe his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & sprincle of the oyle with his finger seuē times before the Lorde.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is for to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, euen vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priestes hande, hee shall powre vpon the head of him that is for to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleanenesse, & then shall he kill the whole burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the whole burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the altar; & the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall bee cleane.

21 If he be poore, and can not get so much, he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering, to waue it for his atonement, and a tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a Logge of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get; whereof the one shalbe for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them the eight day for his cleansing vnto the Priest before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe that is for the trespasse offering, and the Logge of oyle, & waue them for a waue offering before the Lord.

25 And he shall kill the lambe for the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take of the blood of the trespasse offring, and put it vpon the tippe of his right eare that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall with his right finger, sprincle of the oyle that is in his left hande seuen times before the Lord.

28 And the Priest shal put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, in the place where the blood of the trespasse offering was put.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priestes hande, hee shall put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed, that he may make an atonement for him before the Lord.

30 And he shal offer one of ꝑ turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can gette:

31 Euen I say as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, with the meate offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed, before the Lord.

32 This is the lawe of him in whome is the plague of leprosie, and whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

34 When yee bee come into the lande of Chanaan, which I giue you in possession, and if I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the lande of your possession:

35 Hee that owneth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, Mee thinke that

that there is as it were a plagne in the house.

36 Then the Priest shall commaund them to emptie the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and then must the Priest goe in, to see the house.

37 And he shall see the plague: and if the plague be in the walles of the house, and that there be holowe strakes, greenish or reddish, which seeme to be lower then the wall it selfe:

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes,

39 And the Priest shal come againe the seuenth day, and if he see that the plague be increased in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall command them to take awap the stones in which the plague is, and let them cast them into a foule place without the citie,

41 And he shall commaund the house to bee scraped within round about, and powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into a foule place,

42 And they shall take other stones, & put them in the place of those stones, & other morter to plaster the house withall.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken awap the stones, and scraped the house, and after that hee hath plastered the house,

44 Then the Priest shall come and see it: and if that the plague hath growen further in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house, it is therefore vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, and the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house, and he shal carp them out of the citie into a foule place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 He also that sleepeth in the house, shall wash his clothes: he likewise that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest come and see that the plague hath spred no further in the house, after that it is new plastered: the Priest shall iudge that house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And let him take to cleanse the house withall two birdes, Cedar wood, and a scarlet lace, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill one of the birdes in an earthen vessell, & vpon running water,

51 And take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet lace, with the liuing bird, and dippe them in the blood of the slaine bird, & in the running water, and sprinckle the house seuen times.

Heb.9.19. 52 And hee shall * cleanse the house with the blood of the birde, and with the running water, with the liuing birde, with the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet lace.

53 But hee shall let the liuing bird flie out of the towne into the broade fieldes, and so make an atonement for the house, and it shall be cleane.

54 This is the lawe for all maner plagne of leprosie and fret,

55 And of the leprosie of garment & house,

56 For a swelling, for a scabbe, and for a shining white,

57 To teach when it is vncleane, & cleane: this is the lawe of leprosie.

The xv. Chapter.

2. 19. The maner of purging the vncleanesse both of men and women.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Whosoeuer hath a running issue out of his flesh, is vncleane by reason of that issue.

3 And this shalbe his vncleannes in his issue: if his flesh run, or if his flesh be stopped from his issue, then it is vncleannes.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon he sitteth, is vncleane.

5 Whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shal wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 He that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 If he also that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vnto the Euen: and hee that beareth any such things, shall wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue, and haue not washed his hands in water, shall wash his clothes, & bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 The vessels of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue, shall bee broken: and all vessels of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 When he also that hath an issue is clensed of his issue, he shall number him seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in running water, and so shall he be cleane.

14 And the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the Lord vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest:

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole

whole burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him before the Lord, as concerning his iſſue.

16 If any mans ſeede depart from him in his ſleepe, hee ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery ſkinne, wherein is ſuch ſeed of ſleepe, ſhal be waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntil the Euen.

18 And if he that hath ſuch an iſſue of ſeed, doe lie with a woman, they ſhall both waſh themſelues with water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 Alſo if a woman ſhall haue an iſſue, and her iſſue in her fleſh ſhall be blood, ſhe ſhal bee put apart ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And all that ſhe lyeth vpon in the time of her ſeparation ſhall be vncleane: like as euery thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon is vncleane.

21 Whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſate vpon, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 So that whether he touch her bed, or any veſſell whereon ſhe hath ſitten, he ſhal be vncleane vntill the euening.

24 And if any man lie with her, and her ſeparation come vpon him, he ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes: & all the bed whereon he lieth ſhalbe vncleane.

25 Alſo if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond her ſeparation, let all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, be euen as the dayes of her ſeperation: for ſhe is vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhe lieth as long as her iſſue laſteth, ſhall bee vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth any of theſe, ſhall be vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe bee cleanſed of her iſſue, ſhee ſhall count her ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhall be cleane.

29 And in the eight day ſhee ſhall take vnto her two Turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and make an atonement for her before the Lord, as concerning the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, if they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and of him whoſe ſeed runneth from him in his ſleepe, and is defiled therein:

33 Alſo of her that for her ſeparation is put apart, and of whoſoeuer hath a running iſſue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

The xvi. Chapter.

2 *What Aaron muſt do.* 8 *Of the ſcape Goate.* 14 *The cleanſing of the ſanctuarie.*

1 AND the Lord *ſpake vnto Moſes after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the Lord, and died, *Leuit.* 10. 2.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he *come not at all times into the holy place within the vaile before the mercy ſeate which is vpon the arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloude vpon the mercie ſeate. *Exod.* 30. 10. *Heb.* 9. 7.

3 But with this thing ſhall Aaron come into the holy place: euen with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and with a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

4 He ſhall put the holy linen coate vpon him, and ſhall haue linen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhalbe girded with a linen girdle, and with a linen cap ſhal he be attired. Theſe are holy garments: therfore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water when he doeth put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two hee goates for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke for his ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him, and for his houſe.

7 And hee ſhall take the two hee Goates, and preſent them before the Lord at the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lottes ouer the two Goates: one lot ſhalbe for the Lord, and the other for the *Scape goate.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goote vpon which the Lords lot fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering.

10 But the goate of which the lot fell to be the Scape goate, ſhall be ſet aliue before the Lord to reconcile with, and to let him goe as a Scape goate into the wildernesſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullocke for his ſinne offering, and reconcile for him ſelfe and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke for his ſinne offering.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales from off the altar before the Lord, and ſhall fill his hand full of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring them within the vaile,

13 And put the incenſe vpon the fire before the Lorde, that the cloude of the incenſe may couer the mercy ſeate that is vpon the witneſſe, and he ſhall not die.

14 *And hee ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it with his finger vpon *Heb.* 9. 13. *and* 10. 4.

a In Hebrewe it is called Azazel, which ſome ſay is a mountaine neere Sinai, whether this goat was ſent, but rather it is called the Scape goat, becauſe he was not offered, but ſent into the deſert, as verſ. 22.

vpon the mercie ſeate Eaſtward: and before the mercie ſeate ſhall he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen tymes.

15 Then ſhall he kill the goate that is the peoples ſinne offering, and bring his blood within the vaile, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, ſprinkling it vpon the mercy ſeat, and before the mercy ſeate.

16 And hee ſhall reconcile the holy place from the vncleannesse of the children of Iſrael, and from their treſpaſſes in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall he doe for the tabernacle of the congregation that is ſet among them, euen among their vncleannesse.

Luke 1.10. 17 *And let there be no body in the tabernacle of the congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

18 And he ſhal goe out vnto the altar that is before the Lord, and reconcile vpon it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 So ſhall hee ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen tymes, & cleanſe it, and halowe it from the vncleannesse of the children of Iſrael.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the liue goate,

21 And Aaron ſhall put both his handes vpon the head of the liue goate, and confeſſe ouer him all the miſdeedes of the children of Iſrael, and all their treſpaſſes in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the b head of the goate, and ſend him away by the hande of a conuenient man into the wildernesse.

b Here in this goate is a true ſigne of Ieſus Chriſt, who beareth the ſinnes of the people, Eſai. 53. verſe 5.

22 And the goate ſhall beare vpon him all their miſdeeds vnto the land of ſeparation, and he ſhall let the goate goe into the wildernesse.

23 After, Aaron ſhal come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and put off the linen clothes which he put on when he went in into the holy place, and leaue them there.

24 And let him waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his owne raiment, and then come out, and offer his whole burnt offering, and the whole burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the altar.

26 And hee that caried forth the goate for the Scape goate, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and then come into the hoſte.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, & the goate for the ſinne offernig, whoſe blood was brought in to cleanſe the holy place, ſhall one carie out * without the hoſte, to bee burnt in the fire, with their ſkinnes, their fleſh, and their doung. *Leuit.6.30. heb.13.11.*

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſhe his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and then come into the hoſte.

29 And this ſhall be an ordinance for euer vnto you: that in the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth ye humble your ſoules, & doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 * For that day ſhal the Prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, & that ye may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the Lord. *Leuit.23.29.*

31 Let it be a Sabboth of reſt vnto you, & ye ſhall humble your ſoules by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom hee ſhall conſecrate to miniſter in his fathers ſtrade, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, and holy veſtiments:

33 And ſhall reconcile the holy Sanctuarie, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall cleanſe the altar, & make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall bee an euerlaſting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes once a yeere. And hee did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

The xvii. Chapter.

All ſacrifice muſt bee brought to the doore of the tabernacle. 7 *To deuils may they not offer.* 10 *They may not eate blood.*

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath charged, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer of the houſe of Iſrael killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goate in the hoſte, or that killeth it out of the hoſte,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering vnto the Lorde before the dwelling place of the Lord, a blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man, he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

5 Wherefore, when the children of Iſrael bring their offerings that they offer b in the wilde field, they ſhall bring them vnto the Lorde, euen vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation by the Prieſt, to offer them for peace offerings vnto the Lord.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the Lord, which is before the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burne the fat for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

7 And let them no more offer their offerings c vnto deuils, after whō they haue gone a d whoring: This ſhall bee an ordinance

a That man ſhal be charged with as much as if he had killed a mā, as Eſai. 66.3

b That which they offered before of deuotion in the field, muſt now by the law be brought to the doore of the tabernacle.

c That is ſayd to be offered vnto deuils, which is not done to the true God, 1.Cor.10.20. pſalm.95.5.

d Idolatrie is ſpirituall whoredome, becauſe fayth towards God is broken.

dinance for euer vnto them in their generations.

8 And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man it be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offreth a whole burnt offring or sacrifice,

e That they might haue no occasiō to commit idolatrie, or to swarue from the law of God.

9 And bringeth it not vnto the * doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it vnto the Lord, that man shall be cut off from among his people:

f That is, I will be angrie, and declare my wrath by taking vengeance on him, as Chap. 20, 3.

10 And whatsoeuer man it be of the house of Israel, or of the stragers that sojourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will set f my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, & I haue giuen it vnto you vpon the altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for this blood shall make an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I sayde vnto the children of Israel, Let no soule of you eate blood, neither let any stranger that sojourneth among you eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man it be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may bee eaten, let him powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

Gen. 9. 4. 14 * For the life of the flesh is the blood of it ioyned with his life: therefore I sayd vnto the children of Israel, Ye shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh, for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: who soeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euery soule þ eateth it which dyed alone, or þ which was torne with wilde beastes, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and then shall he be cleane.

16 If he wash the not, nor bathe his flesh, he shall beare his sinne.

The xviii. Chapter.

The Israelites may not walke after the maner of the Egyptians nor Chananites. 6 What degrees of kinred may marrie together.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lord your God:

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Chanaan whither I will bring you, shall yee not doe: neither walke in their ordinances.

4 But doe after my iudgements, & keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

Rom. 10. 5. Galat. 3. 12. 5 * Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements: which if a * man doe, hee shall liue in them: I am the Lorde.

*Or, shall. 6 None shall approche to any kinred of his flesh, for to vncouer their nakednesse: I am the Lorde.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, and the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: for she is thy mother, therefore shalt thou not discouer her nakednesse.

8 The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not discouer: for it is thy fathers nakednesse.

9 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at * home, or without.

a That is, it is not lawfull for any man to vncouer the nakednesse of his sister borne both by one father and mother, nor his sister the daughter of his father, nor his sister the daughter of his mother, in matrimonie, or otherwise.

10 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or thy daughters daughter, for that is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wines daughter, begotten of thy father, which is thy sister, thou shalt not discouer her nakednesse.

12 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister, for she is thy fathers kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, that is, thou shalt not goe in vnto his wife, which is thyne aunt.

15 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in lawe: for thee is thy sonnes wife, therefore shalt thou not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife, for that is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of the wife & her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer their nakednesse: For they are her kinswomen, and it were wickednesse.

18 Thou shalt not take a wife and her sister also, to vexe her, that thou woudest vncouer her nakednesse vpon her in her life time.

19 Thou shalt also not goe vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse as long as she is put apart for her vncleanesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lye with thy neighbours wife, to defile her with seed.

21 Thou shalt also not giue of thy b seede to * offer it vnto Moloch, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

b See de is here put for children. *Leuit.* 20. 2. *4. reg.* 23. 10.

22 Thou shalt not lye with mankinde, as with womankinde, for it is abomination.

23 Thou shalt lye with no maner of beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stande before a beast to lye downe thereto: for it is abomination.

24 Ye shall not defile your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you,

25 Wherethrough the land is defiled, and I will visite the wickednesse thereof vpon it, yea and the lande it selfe hath vomited out her inhabitantes.

26 Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements, and commit none of these abominations, neither any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:
27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the lande done which were before you, and the land is defiled)
28 Shal not the lande spewe you out also, if ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you?
29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, the same soules that commit them, shalbe cut off from among their people.
30 Therefore shall yee keepe mine ordinances, that ye commit not one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I am the Lord your God.

The xix. Chapter.

1 *A repetition of sundrie lawes and ordinances.* 9 *A consideration of the poore.*

1 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shall be holy, for I the Lord your God am holy.
3 Yee shall feare euery man his mother & his father, and keepe my Sabboths: I am the Lord your God.
4 Ye shall not turne vnto idols, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.
5 If yee offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer it ‖willingly.
6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morowe: and if ought remaine vntil the third day, it shalbe burnt in the fire.
7 And if it be eaten the third day, it is vncleane, and not accepted.
8 Therefore he that eateth it, shall beare his sinne, because he hath defiled the hallowed thing of the Lord, and that soule shalbe cut off from among his people.
9 * When yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not thoroughly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.
10 Thou shalt not gather thy vineyard cleane, neither returne to gather the grapes left in the vineyarde, but thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I am the Lord your God.
11 Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lye one to another.
12 Ye shal not * sweare by my name falsly, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lorde.
13 * Thou shalt not doe thy neighbour wrong, neither robbe him * neither shall the workemans hire abide with thee vntill the morning.
14 Thou shalt not curse the deafe, neyther put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.
15 Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, thou shalt not * fauour the person of the poore, nor honour the mightie, but in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.
16 Thou shalt not goe vp and downe with tales among thy people, neither shalt thou stande a against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lorde.
17 * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, but shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and suffer not sinne vpon him.
18 Thou shalt not auenge, nor waste to doe displeasure against the children of thy people, * but shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the Lord.
19 Ye shall keepe mine ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a contrarie kinde, neither sowe thy fielde with mingled seede, neither shalt thou put on any mingled garment of linen & wollen.
20 Whosoeuer lieth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmaide, betrothed to a husband, but not redeemed, nor free-dome giuen her, ‖ she shalbe scourged, but they shall not die, because she was not free.
21 And he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the Lord, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, a Ramme for a trespasse offering.
22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the Ramme, which is for the trespasse before the Lorde, concerning his sinne which hee hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shal be forgiuen him.
23 When yee shall come to the lande, and haue planted all maner of trees conuenient to be eaten of, ye shall count the fruite thereof as vncircumcised: three yeres shall they bee b vncircumcised vnto you, and shall not be eaten of.
24 But in the fourth yere, all the fruite of them shall be holy, and commendable to the Lorde.
25 In the fifth yere shall ye eate of the fruite thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.
26 Ye shall not eate flesh with blood, neither shall ye vse witchcraft, nor obserue times.
27 Ye shal not rounde the corners of your heades, neither shalt thou marre the tuftes of thy beard.
28 Ye shall not * rent your flesh for any ‖ soules sake, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the Lord.
29 Thou shalt not make thy daughter common, that thou wouldest cause her to be a whore, least the lande also fall to whoredom, & become full of wickednesse.
30 Ye shall keepe my Sabboths, & ‖ feare my Sanctuarie: I am the Lord.
31 Ye shall not regarde them that worke with spirits, neither seeke after Soothsayers to bee defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

a That is, be not the occasion of thy neighbours death.

b That is, vncleane for the space of the first three yeeres.

Deut. 1.17. iames. 2, 8.
Mat. 5.43. and 22.39. rom. 13.9. galat. 5.14. iames. 2, 8.
1. Ioh. 2.11. mat. 8.5. eccle. 19.13.
Deut. 14.1.
Exod. 20.7. deut. 5.11.
Eccle. 10.7. Deut. 24.14 leui. 4, 15.
Leuit. 23.22.
Or, that it may be accepted.
Leuit. 11.44. 1 pet. 1.16.
Or, slay.
Or, reuerence.

32 Thou shalt rise vp before þ hoare head, and reuerence the face of the olde man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

Exod.22.11. 33 * If a stranger sowourne with thee in your lande, ye shall not vexe him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one of your owne nation, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the lande of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in meterwande, in weight, or in measure.

‡ *Heb. stones of iustice, because they vsed stones for their weightes.* 36 True ballances, true ‡ weightes, a true Epha, and a true Hin shall yee haue: I am the Lorde your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my ordinances, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I am the Lorde.

The xx. Chapter.

1 They that giue of their seede to Moloch, must dye. 6 Against such as seeke after sorcerers.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

Leuit.18.21. 2 * This shalt thou say to the children of Israel: whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that dwell in Israel, that giueth of his children vnto Moloch, let him be slaine: the people of the lande shall ouerwhelme him with stones.

a That is, I will bend mine anger against that mã. 3 And I will a set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because hee hath giuen his children vnto Moloch, for to defile my Sanctuarie, and to pollute my holy name,

4 And though that the people of the land hide their eyes from the man that giueth his children vnto Moloch, and kill him not:

5 I will put my face against that man, and against his kinred, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Moloch, from among their people.

6 If a soule turne him selfe after such as worke with spirits, and after Soothsayers, to goe a whoring after them, I will put my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

1.Pet.1.16. 7 * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be holy: for I am the Lord your God.

8 Keepe yee mine ordinances, and doe them: I am the Lord which sanctifie you.

Mat.15.4. pro.20.20. exod.21.17. 9 * Whosoeuer hee be that curseth his father or his mother, let him dye: for that he hath cursed his father and mother, his blood be vpon him.

10 And the man that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wife, euen hee that breaketh wedlock with his neighbours wife, let both the adulterer and the adulteresse be slaine.

Deut.22.22. iohn.8.4. 11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, and vncouereth his fathers nakednesse, let them both die, their blood be vpon them.

12 If a man lie with his daughter in lawe, let them dye both of them: they haue wrought abomination, their blood bee vpon them.

Leuit.18.17. 13 * If a man also lye with mankinde, after the maner as with womankind, they haue both committed an abomination: let them dye, their blood be vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother also, it is wickednesse: They shall burne with fire both him and them, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, let him die, and ye shall slay the beast also.

16 If a woman go vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast also: let them die, their blood be vpon them.

17 If a man take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, & she his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, they shall bee cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, hee shall beare his sinne.

18 If a man lie with a woman hauing her naturall disease, and vncouer her nakednesse, and open her fountaine, and she also open the fountaine of her blood, they shall both bee cut off from among their people.

19 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he that doeth so, hath vncouered his next kinne, they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 If a man lie with his vncles wife, & vncouer his vncles nakednesse, they shall beare their sinne, and shall die childlesse.

21 If a man take his brothers wife, it is an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall bee childlesse.

22 Ye shall keepe therefore all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, and doe them: that the lande whither I bring you to dwell therein, spewe you not out.

23 Ye shall not walke in þ maners of this nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorre them.

24 But I haue sayd vnto you, ye shall inherite their lande, and I will giue it vnto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honie: I am the Lorde your GOD which haue separated you from other nations.

25 And therefore shall ye put difference betweene cleane beasts and vncleane, betweene vncleane foules & cleane: Ye shal not defile your soules in beasts & foules, and in all maner creeping things that the ground bringeth forth, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 Therfore shal ye be holy vnto me: for I the Lord am holy, and haue seuered you from other nations, þ ye should be mine.

27 * If there be a man or woman that worketh with a spirit, or that is a soothsayer, let them die: Men shal ouerwhelme them with stones, their blood be vpon them.

1.Reg.2.8.

The

The xxi. Chapter.

1 *At what funerals the Priestes may bee present. 6 How pure the Priests ought to be, touching themselues, and their families.*

1 AND the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, Let none a be defiled by the dead among their people:

a By touching the dead, lamenting for them, or being at their burial.

2 But by his kinseman that is nigh vnto him, that is, by his mother and his father, by his sonne, and his daughter, and his brother,

b Both of one father and mother.

3 And by his sister a maide that is b nigh vnto him, whom no man hath knowen: for her shall he ‖ be defiled.

‖ Or, lament.

4 But hee shall not bee defiled vpon him that hath authoritie among his people, to pollute himselfe.

Leuit. 19. 27.

5 * Let them not make baldnesse vpon their head, nor shaue off the lockes of their beard, nor make any cuttinges in their flesh.

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, & not pollute the name of their God, for the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God they do offer, therfore they shall be holy.

7 Let them not take a wife that is a whore, or c polluted, nor put from her husband: for such a one is holy vnto his God.

c Which hath an euill name, or is defamed,

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therfore, for he offereth vp the bread of thy God: he shall therefore be holie vnto thee, for I ꝑ Lorde which sanctifie you, am holie.

9 If a Priests daughter fall to play the whore, she polluteth her father, therefore must she be burnt with fire.

10 Hee that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oile was powred, and that consecrated his hande to put on the vestments, shall not d vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

d He shall vse no such ceremonies as the mourners vsed.

11 Neither go to any dead bodie, nor make him selfe vncleane by his father or his mother,

12 Neither shal go out of the sanctuarie, nor pollute the holie place of his God, for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God is vpon him: I am the Lord.

13 He shal take a virgin vnto his wife.

14 But a widow, a diuorced woman, or a polluted, or a harlot, these shall hee not marrie: but shal take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shal he defile his seede among his people: for I am ꝑ Lord which sanctifie him.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, & say, Whosoeuer of thy seed in their generations hath any blemish, let him not preasse for to offer bread vnto his God:

18 For whosoeuer hath any blemish, shall not come neere: as if he be blind or lame, or that hath a ‖ bruised nose, or that hath any misshapen member:

‖ Or, flatt.

19 Or is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or is crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or haue a webbe or other blemish in his eies, or be skurnie, or skabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, and is of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shal come nigh to offer the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fire: When hee hath a blemish, let him not preasse to offer the bread of his God.

22 Let him eate the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holie:

23 Onely let him not go in vnto ꝑ vaile, nor come nigh the Altar, because he is defoyled, that he pollute not my sanctuarie: for I am the Lord that sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

The xxii. Chapter.

3 *Who ought to abstaine from eating the thinges that were offered. 19 How, what, and when they should be offered.*

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron & his sonnes, that they bee separated from the holie things of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not my holie name in those things which they halow vnto me: I am the Lord.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed among your generations after you, that goeth vnto the holie thinges which the children of Israel halow vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shalbe cut off from out of my sight: I am the Lord.

4 What man so euer of the seed of Aarō is a Leper, or hath a running issue, hee shall not eate of the holie thinges, vntil he bee cleane: And * who so toucheth anie man that is vncleane by reason of a dead bodie, or a man whose seede runneth from him in his sleepe,

Leuit. 15. 16.

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, wherby he may be made vnclean, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, what soeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The same soule that hath touched any such, shal be vncleane vntil Euen, & shall not eate of the holie things, vntil he haue washed his flesh with water.

7 And when the sunne is downe, he shall bee cleane, and shall afterwarde eate of the holie things, for as much as it is his foode.

8 * Of a beast ꝑ dieth alone, or is rent with wild beasts, wherby he may bee defiled, he shall not eate: I am the Lord.

Exod. 22. 31. exec. 44. 31.

9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinace, least they for the same take sinne vpon them, and die for it, if they defile it: I the Lorde sanctifie them.

10 There shal no stranger eate of the holie thing, neither a e ghest of the Priestes, neither shall an hired seruant eate of the holy thing.

e Some thinke a which had his eare boared, and it was his seruāt, would not goe out free, as Exod. 21. 6.

11 But if the priest buye any soule with money, he shal eate of it, like as he that is

borne in his house: they shall eate of his meate.

12 If the Priests daughter also be maried vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the halowed heaue offerings:

13 Notwithstanding, if the priests daughter be a widow, or diuorsed, and haue no childe, but is returned vnto her fathers house againe, she shall eate of her fathers meat, as wel as she did in her youth: but there shal no stranger eate thereof.

14 If a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, he shal put the fifth part thereunto, and giue it vnto the Priest, with the halowed thing.

15 And the Priests shal not defile the holy thinges of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Lord:

16 To lade themselues with misdoing and trespasse, while they eate their holy things: for I the Lord do halow them.

17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron & his sonnes, and vnto al the children of Israel, & say vnto them. Whatsoeuer he bee of the house of Israel, or stranger in Israel, that will offer his sacrifice for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they wil offer vnto the Lord for a whole burnt offering:

‖Or, that it may be accepted.

19 Ye shal offer ‖willingly a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shal pee not offer: for it shal not be acceptable for you.

Deut. 15. 20. eccl. 35. 14.

21 * And whosoeuer bringeth a peace offering vnto the Lord, to accomplish his vow, or a free wil offring in beeues or sheepe, it shal be perfite to be accepted: there shalbe also no blemish therein,

22 Blind, or broken, or lame, or hauing a wenne, or skurfe, or scabbed, ye shall not offer such vnto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of any such vpon the altar vnto the Lord.

23 A bullock or a sheepe that hath any mēber superfluous or lacking, mayest thou offer for a free wil offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Yee shall not offer vnto the Lorde that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neither shal you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither of a strangers hande shall yee offer the bread of your God of any such, because their corruption is in them, and they haue deformitie in themselues: and therefore shall they not bee accepted for you.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goate, is brought forth, it shall be seuen dayes vnder the dammе, & from the eight day and thenceforth, it shalbe accepted for a burnt sacrifice vnto the Lord.

28 And whether it be Cow or Ewe, ye shal not kill it and her yong both in one day.

29 When ye will offer a thanke offring vnto the Lord, offer ‖ it willingly:

‖Or, that it may be accepted.

30 And the same day it must be eaten vp, so that ye leaue none of it vntil the morow: I am the Lord.

31 Therefore shal ye keep my commandements, and do them: I am the Lord.

32 Neyther shall yee * pollute my name, but I will bee halowed among the children of Israel: I am the Lord which halow you.

Leuit. 10. 3.

33 And that brought you out of the lande of Egypt to bee your God: I am the Lord.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 *Of the holie daies.* 3 *Of the Sabboth.* 5 *The Passeouer.* 6 *The feast of vnleauened bread.*

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, The feastes of the Lord, which ye shall call holy conuocations, euen these are my feastes.

3 Sixe dayes yee shall worke, but the seuenth day is the Sabboth of rest, an holy conuocatiō, so that ye do no worke therein: it is the Sabboth of the Lorde in all your dwellings.

4 These are the feastes of the Lorde, euen holy connocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 * In the foureteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, is the Lords Passeouer.

Exod. 12. 18. num. 28. 16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the Lord: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shal haue an holy cōuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lorde throughout these seuen dayes: and in the seuenth day is an holy connocation, ye shall do no seruile worke therein.

9 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them. When ye be come into the lande which I giue vnto you, and reape downe the harnest thereof, ye shall bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your harnest vnto the priest:

11 Which shall waue the sheafe before the Lord to bee accepted for you: and the morowe after the Sabboth the Priest shall waue it.

12 And yee shall offer that day, when yee waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish, of a yeere old, for a whole burnt offring vnto the Lord:

13 And the meate offering thereof shall bee made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oile, to be a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offring thereof shall be of wine, the fourth deale of an Hin.

14 And ye shal eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntil the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering

offering vnto your God: Let this bee a lawe for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

Deut.16.9. 15 * And ye shall count vnto you from the morow after the Sabboth, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering, seuen Sabboths, they shall bee complete:

16 Euen vnto the morowe after the seuenth Sabboth, shall ye number fiftie dayes, and ye shall bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord.

17 And ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, and they are made with leauen, for first fruites vnto the Lord.

18 And ye shal bring with the bread seuen lambes without defourmitie, of one yeere of age, and one yong bullocke, and two rammes, which shall serue for a whole burnt offring vnto the Lorde, with their meate offerings & their drinke offerings, to be a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

19 Then ye shall prepare an hee goate for a sinne offering, and two lambes of one yeere olde for peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruites, for a waue offering before the Lorde, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the Lord for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime the same day, that it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall do no seruile worke therein, let it be a lawe for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

Leuit.19.9. 22 * And when ye reape downe the haruest of your lande, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, Deut.24.19. * neither shalt thou make any after gathering of thy haruest, but shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

23 And ✠ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Num.29.1. 24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue Sabboth, euen the remembrance of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shal do no seruile worke therein, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto ✠ Lorde.

26 And ✠ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Leuit.16.13. num.29.7. 27 * The tenth day of the seuenth moneth, is a day of reconciling, therfore shal it be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall ‖ humble your soules, and offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lorde.

‖That is, you shall fast. 28 Ye shall do no worke the same day, for it is a day of reconciling, to make an atonemẽt for you before ✠ Lord your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule it bee that humbleth not himselfe that day, he shal be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule doe any worke that day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no maner of worke, therefore let it bee a lawe for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

32 Let it be vnto you a Sabboth of rest, & ye shall humble your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at Euen: from Euen to Euen shall yee celebrate your Sabboth.

33 And ✠ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, The fifteenth day of the same seuenth moneth, is the feast of tabernacles, * seuen dayes vnto the Lord. Iohn.7.37. exod.23.16.

35 The first day is an holy conuocation, ye shall do no seruile worke.

36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, & in the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: It is the solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feastes of the Lord which ye shall call holy conuocations, for to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, whole burnt offering, meate offring, ‖ sacrifices, and drinke offrings, euery thing vpon his day, ‖Or, peace offerings.

38 Beside the Sabboths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, beside all your vowes, and all your free offerings, which ye giue vnto the Lord.

39 Moreouer, in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruite of the lande, yee shal keepe holy day vnto the Lord seuen dayes. The first day shalbe a Sabboth, likewise in the eight day shalbe a Sabboth.

40 And yee shall take you in the first day the fruites of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and shall reioyce before the Lorde your God seuen dayes.

41 And yee shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes ‖ in the yere: It shall bee a lawe for euer in your generations, that ye keepe it in the seuenth moneth. ‖Or, yearely.

42 Ye shal dwell in ‖ boothes seuen dayes: euen all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes: ‖Or, tentes.

43 That your children after you may knowe how that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

The oyle for the lampes. 15 He that blaspheameth must be stoned. 17 He that killeth, shalbe killed.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oline, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually:

3 Without the vaile of witnesse, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron dresse them, both euening and morning before the Lorde alwayes: Let it be a lawe for euer in your generations:

borne in his house: they shall eate of his meate.

12 If the Priests daughter also be maried vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the halowed heaue offerings:

13 Notwithstanding, if the priests daughter be a widow, or diuorsed, and haue no childe, but is returned vnto her fathers house againe, she shall eate of her fathers meat, as wel as she did in her youth: but there shal no stranger eate thereof.

14 If a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, he shal put the fifth part thereunto, and giue it vnto the Priest, with the halowed thing.

15 And the Priests shal not defile the holy thinges of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Lord:

16 To lade themselues with misdoing and trespasse, while they eate their holy things: for I the Lord do halow them.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron & his sonnes, and vnto al the children of Israel, & say vnto them. Whatsoeuer he bee of the house of Israel, or stranger in Israel, that will offer his sacrifice for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they wil offer vnto the Lord for a whole burnt offering:

‖Or, that it may be accepted.

19 Ye shal offer ‖willingly a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shal pee not offer: for it shal not be acceptable for you.

Deut. 15. 20. eccle. 35. 14.

21 * And whosoeuer bringeth a peace offering vnto the Lord, to accomplish his vow, or a free wil offring in beeues or sheepe, it shal be perfite to be accepted: there shalbe also no blemish therein,

22 Blind, or broken, or lame, or hauing a wenne, or skurfe, or scabbed, ye shall not offer such vnto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of any such vpon the altar vnto the Lord.

23 A bullock or a sheepe that hath any member superfluous or lacking, mayest thou offer for a free wil offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Yee shall not offer vnto the Lorde that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neither shal you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither of a strangers hande shall yee offer the bread of your God of any such, because their corruption is in them, and they haue defourmitie in themselues: and therefore shall they not bee accepted for you.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goate, is brought forth, it shall be seuen dayes vnder the dammе, & from the eight day and thencefoorth, it shalbe accepted for a burnt sacrifice vnto the Lord.

28 And whether it be Cow or Ewe, ye shal not kill it and her yong both in one day.

29 When ye will offer a thanke offring vnto the Lord, offer ‖ it willingly:

‖Or, that it may be accepted.

30 And the same day it must be eaten vp, so that ye leaue none of it vntil the morow: I am the Lord.

31 Therefore shal ye keep my commandements, and do them: I am the Lord.

32 Neyther shall yee * pollute my name, but I will bee halowed among the children of Israel: I am the Lord which halow you.

Leuit. 10. 3.

33 And that brought you out of the lande of Egypt to bee your God: I am the Lord.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 *Of the holie daies.* 3 *Of the Sabboth.* 5 *The Passeouer.* 6 *The feast of vnleauened bread.*

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, The feastes of the Lord, which ye shall call holy conuocations, euen these are my feastes.

3 Sixe dayes yee shall worke, but the seuenth day is the Sabboth of rest, an holy conuocatiō, so that ye do no worke therein: it is the Sabboth of the Lorde in all your dwellings.

4 These are the feastes of the Lorde, euen holy conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 * In the foureteenth day of the first moneth at euen, is the Lordes Passeouer.

Exod. 12. 18. num. 28. 16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the Lord: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shal haue an holy cōuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lorde throughout these seuen dayes: and in the seuenth day is an holy conuocation, ye shall do no seruile worke therein.

9 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the lande which I giue vnto you, and reape downe the harueste thereof, ye shall bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your harueste vnto the priest:

11 Which shall waue the sheafe before the Lord to bee accepted for you: and the morowe after the Sabboth the Priest shall waue it.

12 And yee shall offer that day, when yee waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish, of a yeere old, for a whole burnt offring vnto the Lord:

13 And the meate offering thereof shall bee made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oile, to be a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offring thereof shall be of wine, the fourth deale of an Hin.

14 And ye shal eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering

offering vnto your God: Let this bee a lawe for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

Deut.16.9. 15 * And ye shall count vnto you from the morow after the Sabboth, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering, seuen Sabboths, they shall bee complete:

16 Euen vnto the morowe after the seuenth Sabboth, shall ye number fiftie dayes, and ye shal bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord.

17 And ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, and that are made with leauen, for first fruites vnto the Lord.

18 And ye shal bring with the bread seuen lambes without defourmie, of one yeere of age, and one yong bullocke, and two rammes, which shall serue for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde, with their meate offerings & their drinke offerings, to be a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

19 Then ye shall prepare an hee goate for a sinne offering, and two lambes of one yeere olde for peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruites, for a waue offering before the Lorde, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the Lord for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime the same day, that it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall do no seruile worke therein, let it be a lawe for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

Leuit.19.9. 22 * And when ye reape downe the haruest of your lande, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou make any after gathering of thy haruest, but shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

Deut.24.19.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall yee haue Sabboth, euen the remembrance of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

Num.29.1.

25 Ye shal do no seruile worke therein, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde.

26 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Leuit.16.13. num.29.7. 27 * The tenth day of the seuenth moneth, is a day of reconciling, therfore shal it be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall ‖ humble your soules, and offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lorde.

‖That is, you shall fast.

28 Ye shall do no worke the same day, for it is a day of reconciling, to make an atonemẽt for you before the Lord your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule it bee that humbleth not himselfe that day, he shal be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule doe any worke that day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no maner of worke, therefore let it bee a lawe for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

32 Let it be vnto you a Sabboth of rest, & ye shall humble your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at Euen: from Euen to Euen shall yee celebrate your Sabboth.

33 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, The fifteenth day of the same seuenth moneth, is the feast of tabernacles, * seuen dayes vnto the Lord. Iohn.7.37. exod.23.18.

35 The first day is an holy conuocation, ye shall do no seruile worke.

36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, & in the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: It is the solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feastes of the Lord which ye shall call holy conuocations, for to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, whole burnt offering, meate offring, ‖ sacrifices, and drinke offrings, euery thing vpon his day,

‖Or, peace offerings.

38 Beside the Sabboths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, beside all your vowes, and all your free offerings, which ye giue vnto the Lord.

39 Moreouer, in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruite of the lande, yee shal keepe holy day vnto the Lord seuen dayes. The first day shalbe a Sabboth, likewise in the eight day shalbe a Sabboth.

40 And yee shall take you in the first day the fruites of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and shall reioyce before the Lorde your God seuen dayes.

41 And yee shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes ‖ in the yere: It shall bee a lawe for euer in your generations, that ye keepe it in the seuenth moneth.

‖Or, yearely.

42 Ye shal dwell in ‖ boothes seuen dayes: euen all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes:

‖Or, tentes.

43 That your children after you may knowe how that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feastes of the Lord.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 15 He that blaspheameth must be stoned. 17 He that killeth, shalbe killed.

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Olyue, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually:

3 Without the vaile of witnesse, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron dresse them, both euening and morning before the Lorde allwayes: Let it be a lawe for euer in your generations.

4 Ye shal dresse the lampes vpon the pure candlesticke before the Lord perpetually.
5 And thou shalt take fine flowre, & bake twelue cakes thereof, two tenth deales shall be in one cake.
6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes: sixe on a rowe vpon the pure table before the Lord.
7 And put pure frankincense vpon the rowes, that they may be bread of remembrance, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.
8 Euery Sabboth bee shall put them in rowes before the Lorde euermore, of the children of Israel shall they be offered for an euerlasting couenant.
Exod. 29. 33. mat. 12. 4. 9 *And they shall bee Barons and his sonnes, which shall eate them in the holy place: For they are most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.
10 And the sonne of an Israelitish wife, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish wife, and a man of Israel strone together in ꝑ hoste.
11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed ꝑ name of ꝑ Lorde, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: His mothers name was Selomith, which was the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.
12 And they put him in warde, that the minde of ꝑ Lord might bee shewed them.
13 And ꝑ Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
14 Bring the cursed speaker without the hoste, and let all that heard him, put their handes vpon his head, and let al the multitude stone him.
15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.
16 And he that blasphemeth the name of ꝑ Lord, let him be slaine, and all the multitude shall stone him to death: Whether he bee borne in the lande, or a stranger, when hee blasphemeth the name of the Lord, let him be slaine.
Exod. 21. 12. 17 *And he that killeth any man, let him die the death.
18 And he that killeth a beast, let him make him good, beast for beast.
19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour: as *he hath done, so shall it be done to him.
Mat. 5. 38.
Exod. 21. 24. leuit. 19. 21. 20 Breach for breach, *eie for eie, & tooth for tooth: euen as hee hath blemished a man, so shall he be blemished againe.
21 And he that killeth a beast, let him restore it, and he that killeth a man, let him die.
22 Ye shall haue one maner of lawe, euen for the stranger, as wel as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the Lord your God.
23 And Moses told the children of Israel, and they brought him that had cursed, out of the hoste, and stoned him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

The xxv. Chapter.

The Sabboth of the seuenth yere, & the yere of Iubilee.

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the lande which I giue you, the lande shal rest & keepe *Sabboth vnto ꝑ Lord: Exod. 23. 10.
3 Sixe yeres thou shalt sowe thy fielde, and sixe yeres thou shalt cut thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.
4 But the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabboth of rest vnto the lande; the Lordes Sabboth it shall be: thou shalt neither sowe thy field, nor cut thy vineyard.
5 That which groweth of the owne accord of thy harnest, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes that thou hast left behind: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.
6 And the rest of the land shall bee meate for you, euen for thee, for thy seruant, and for thy maide, for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee:
7 And for thy cattell, and for the beastes that are in thy land, shall all the encrease thereof be meate.
8 And thou shalt nũber seuen Sabbothes of yeres vnto thee, euen seuen times seuen yeres, and the space of ꝑ seuen Sabboths of yeres, will be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeres.
9 And then thou shalt cause to blowe the trumpet of the *Iubilee in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth, euen in the day of atonement shall yee make the trumpe blowe throwout all your land.
10 And ye shall halowe that yere, euen the fiftieth yere, & proclaime libertie throwout all the land, vnto all the inhabiters thereof: for it shall be a Iubilee vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and euery man vnto his kinred againe.
11 A yeere of Iubilee shal that fiftieth yere be vnto you. Ye shall not sowe, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe, neither gather the grapes that are left.
12 For that yeere of Iubilee shall be holy vnto you: but ye shall eate of the increase thereof out of the field.
13 In the yeere of this Iubilee ye shall returne euery mã vnto his possessiõ again.
14 If thou sellest ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, yee shall not oppresse one another.
15 But according to the number of yeres after the Iubilee yeere, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour: and according vnto the number of yeres of the fruites he shal sell vnto thee.
16 According to the multitude of yeres, he shal encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeres, he shall minish the price of it: for the *b* number of fruites doeth he sell vnto thee.
17 Oppresse not yee therefore euery man his neighbour, but thou shalt feare thy God:

a It was so called, because the ioyful tydings of liberty was publikely proclaimed by the sound of a trumpet.

b Onely he selleth vnto thee the profite which may rise of the ground all those yeeres, vntil the yeere of Iubilee.

God: For I am the Lord your God.
18 Wherefore, ye shall do after mine ordinances, & keepe my lawes, and do them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.
19 And the land shall giue her fruite, & yee shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shal say, What shal wee eate the seuenth yeere, for we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase?
21 I will send my blessing vpon you in the sixth yeere, & it shal bring forth fruite for three yeeres.
22 And yee shal sowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of old fruit vntil the ninth yeere: vntill her fruites come, ye shal eate of old store.
23 The land shal not be sold to [c] waste: for the land is mine, and ye but strangers, & soiourners with me.
24 In all the land of your possession, yee shal [d] graunt a redemption for the land.
25 If thy brother bee waxen poore, & hath sold away of his possession, & if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, let him bye out that which his brother solde.
26 And if hee haue no man to redeeme it, and his hande hath gotten and founde as much as may bee sufficient to bye it out againe:
27 Then let him count howe long it hath bene sold, & deliuer the rest vnto the man to whom he sold it, that hee may returne to his possession againe.
28 But & if his hand can not get sufficient to restore to the other againe, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hande of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubilee: & in the Iubilee it shall come out, and he shal returne vnto his possession againe.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, hee may buy it out againe within a whole yeere after it is solde: within a yeere may he redeeme it.
30 But and if hee bye it not out againe within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall bee stablished, as translated to him that bought it, and his successours after him, and shal not goe out in the Iubilee:
31 But the houses of villages, which haue no walles rounde about them, are counted as the fielde of the countrey: & therefore they may be bought out againe, and shal goe out in the Iubilee.
32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at all seasons.
33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites: the house that was sold, and the citie of their possession, shal go out in the yeere of Iubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites, are their possession among the children of Israel.
34 But the fielde of the suburbes of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.
35 If thy brother be waxen poore, & fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt relieue him as a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.
36 And thou shalt take no vsurie of him, or vantage: but thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.
37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lende him thy victuals for increase.
38 I am the Lord your God which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, to giue you the land of Chanaan, and to be your God.
39 If thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not compel him to serue as a bonde seruant:
40 But as an hired seruant, and as a soiourner he shalbe with thee, & shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubilee.
41 And then shal he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shal returne vnto his owne kinred againe, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.
42 For they are my seruantes, which I brought out of the land of Egypt: & shall not therefore be solde as bondmen.
43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.
44 Thy bondeseruant, and thy bondmaide, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen that are rounde about you: of them shall yee purchase seruantes and maides.
45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that are soiourners among you, of them shal ye buy, & of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: these shalbe your possession.
46 And yee shal take them as inheritance for your children after you, to possesse the for an inheritance, they shal be your bondmen for euer, but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shal not rule one ouer another cruelly.
47 If a soiourner or stranger waxe rich by ther, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himself vnto the stranger or soiourner by ther, or to the stocke of the strangers kinne:
48 After that he is sold, he may bee redeemed againe, one of his brethren may redeeme him:
49 Either his vncle or his vncles sone may buy him out, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his kinred, may redeeme him: either if his hande can get so much, he may be bought out.
50 And he shal recken with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was solde in, vnto the yeere of Iubilee, and the price of his [†] buying, shall bee according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall hee be with him. [†] Sale.
51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them, let him giue againe for his deliuerance, of the money that hee was bought for.

[c] That is, they may not be quite put from the possessour, but restored in the yeere of Iubilee.
[d] That the seller may redeeme it againe.

52 If there remaine but fewe peeres vnto the peere of Iubilee, let him count with him againe, according vnto his peeres giue him againe for his redemption.
53 And he shall be with him peere by peere as an hired seruant: & the other shall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy sight.
54 If he be not redeemed thus, he shall goe out in the peere of Iubilee, both he & his children with him.
55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants which I brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

The xxvi. Chapter.

3 They are blessed that keepe the commandementes of God: 14 And cursed are they that keepe them not.

Exod. 20.4. deut. 5.8. psal. 96.7.
1 Ye shall make you * no idols nor graue image, neither reare you vp a pillar, neither shal ye set vp any image of stone in your land to bowe downe vnto it: for I am the Lord your God.
2 Ye shall keepe my Sabboths, & reuerence my sanctuarie: for I am the Lord.
Deut. 28.1.
3 * If ye walke in my ordinances, & keep my commandements, and do them,
4 I will send you rayne in due season, & the land shal yeeld her increase, & the trees of the field shal giue their fruit:
a There shall be such plentie, that corne harueſt can scarsely be inned before wine harueſt, and wine harueſt scarsely ended before sowing time. *Iob. 11.19.*
5 And your * threshing shal reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shal reach vnto the sowing time: & ye shal eat your bread in plenteousnesse, and dwell in your land safely.
6 And I will send peace in the land, and ye shal sleepe, & none shall make you afraid: & I will ridde euil beasts out of the land, * & there shall no sworde goe thorowout your land.
7 And ye shal chase your enemies, & they shall fall before you vpon the sword.
8 And five of you shal chase an hundred, & an hundred of you shall put tenne thousand to flight: & your enemies shal fal before you vpon the sword.
9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you increase, & multiply you, & set vp my couenant with you.
10 And ye shal eate olde store, and carp out old, because of the new.
11 And I will make my dwelling place amongst you, and my soule shall not lothe you.
2. Cor. 6 16.
12 * I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and ye shalbe my people.
13 I am þ Lord your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt, þ ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broke the chaines of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.
Deut. 28 15. malac. 2.2.
14 * But and if yee will not hearken vnto me, nor will not doe after these commandements:
15 And if ye shall despise mine ordinances, either if your soule abhorre my lawes, so that yee will not doe all my commandements, but breake my couenant:
16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will bring vpon you fearefulnesse, consumption, and the burning ague, to consume your eyes, and gender sorrow of heart: & ye shal sow your seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.
17 And I will set my face against you, & ye shal fall before your enemies: they þ hate you shal reigne ouer you, and ye shal flee when no man followeth you.
18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then will I punish you seuen times more for your sinnes:
19 And will breake the pride of your power, & I will make your heauen as iron, & your earth as brasse,
20 And your labour shal be spent in vaine, for your land shall not giue her increase, neither shall the trees of the land giue their fruites.
21 And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.
22 I will also sende in wilde beastes vpon you, which shall robbe you of your children, and destroy your cattel, & make you fewe in number, and cause your high waies to be desolate.
23 And if yee may not bee reformed by these thinges, but shall walke contrary vnto me:
24 Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.
25 And I will send a sworde vpon you, that shal auenge my couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence amog you, and ye shal be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.
26 And * when I haue broken the b staffe of your bread, c ten wiues shal bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by waight: yee shal eate, and not be satisfied.
Ezec. 4.16.
b He speaketh thus, because that man is susteined and strengthened by the bread that he eateth, likeas a person is susteined by the staffe he leaneth vnto.
c The scarcitie shall be so great, that one litle ouen shall serue for tē houshold.
27 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, but walke against me:
28 I will walke contrary vnto you also in indignation, and will chastise you seuen times more for your sinnes.
29 And ye shal eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall yee deuoure.
30 I will destroy your high places, & cut away your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the bodies of your idols, & my soule shall abhorre you.
31 And I will make your cities desolate, and bring your sanctuarie vnto nought, & will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.
32 I will bring the land vnto a wildernes, and your enemies which dwell therein, shal wonder at it.
33 And I will strowe you among the heathen, and will draw out a sworde after you: and your land shall bee waste, and your cities desolate.
34 Then shal the land enioy her Sabbothes as long as it lyeth voide, and ye shall be in

in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest and enioy her Sabboths.

35 As long as it lieth voide, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left alive of you, I will sende a faintnesse into their hearts in the landes of their enemies, and the sound of a shaking leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a swoorde: they shall fall, no man following vpon them.

37 They shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a swoorde, no man following vpon them, and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their vnrighteousnes in your enemies landes, & in the vnrighteous of their fathers shall they consume with them.

40 And they shall confesse their vnrighteousnes, and the vnrighteous of their fathers, for their trespasse which they haue trespassed against me, and for that also that they haue walked contrarie vnto me.

41 Therefore I also will walke contrarie vnto them, and will bring them into the lande of their enemies: and then at the least way their vncircumcised hearts shalbe tamed, and they shal willingly accept their [d] sinne.

42 Then I will remember my couenant with Iacob, and my couenant with Isahac, and my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and will thinke on the lande.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shall enioy her Sabbaths while ther lyeth waste without them: and they shal willingly accept their [f] sinne, because they despised my lawes, and becaus their soule abhorred mine ordinances.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

45 I will for their [e] sakes remember the couenant of olde, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

46 These are the ordinances, and iudgements, and lawes, which the Lord made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

The xxvii. Chapter.

Of diuers vowes, and redemption of the same. 31
All tithes are due to the Lord.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man will make a [a] singular vowe of a person vnto the Lord, by thy estimation:

3 Then thy estimation shall be thus, Of the male, from twentie yeeres olde, vnto sixtie, shalbe by the estimation fifty sicles of siluer, after the sicle of the sanctuarie:

4 And if it be a female, then thy valuation shall be thirtie sicles.

5 And from fiue yeeres to twentie, thy valuation shal be of the male twentie sicles, and of the female ten sicles.

6 And from a moneth vnto fiue yeeres, thy estimation shalbe of the male, at fiue sicles of siluer, and of the female, at three sicles of siluer.

7 And from sixtie yeeres olde and aboue, if he be a male, then thy price shall be fiftene sicles, and for the female ten sicles.

8 But if he be poorer then thou hast estemed him, he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shal value him: according as the hand of him that vowed is able to get, euen so shall the Priest value him.

9 If it be a beast of which men bring an offering vnto the Lorde, all that any man giueth of such vnto the Lorde, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he change beast for beast, then both the same beast, and it also wherewith it was changed, shalbe holy.

11 If it be any maner of vncleane beast, of which men doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the Lorde, he shall set the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: and as the Priest setteth it, so shall it be.

13 But if hee will buy it againe, hee shall giue the fifth part more aboue that it was set at.

14 If any man dedicate his house to bee holy vnto the Lord, the Priest shall set it, whether it bee good or bad: and as the Priest hath set it, so shall it stand.

15 And when he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, let him giue the fifth part of the money that it was iudged at thereto, and it shalbe his.

16 If a man halowe a piece of his inherited lande vnto the Lorde, then shalt value it according to the seede thereof: An [‡] homer of barley seede shalbe set at fiftie sicles of siluer.

17 If he halowe his field immediatly from the yeere of Iubilee, it shal bee worth according as thou doest esteeme it.

18 But and if he halowe his field after the Iubilee, the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the number of the yeeres that remaine, vnto the yeeres of Iubilee following, and it shalbe abated by thy estimation.

19 If he that consecrated the field, will redeeme it againe, let him put the fifth part of the price that thou diddest value it at thereunto, and it shall be his.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, but selleth the field to another man, he that vowed may redeeme it no more:

21 But when the fielde goeth out in the yeere

a As of his sonne or his daughter.

b He speaketh of those vowes whereby their fathers dedicated their childrē to God, which were not of such force that they might be redeemed from them.

c That is, consecrate vnto the Lord.

d That is, the punishment for their sinne.

Or, the punishment for their sinne.

e God thinketh on his mercy in the middest of his anger.

‡ *Corus, was an Hebrewe measure, that conteineth thirtie of our common bushels, euery bushel hauing in weight 26. pound, 8. ounces.*

pere of Jubilee, it shall be holy vnto the Lorde, as a field separate from common vses, and it shalbe the Priests possession.
22 If a man sanctifie vnto the Lord a field which he hath bought, and is not of the ground of his inheritance:
23 The Priest shall recken vnto him what it is worth vnto the pere of Jubilee, and hee shall giue the price that it is set at the same day, as a thing consecrate vnto the Lord.
24 And in the pere of Jubile the fielde shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, to him whose inheritance of land it was.
25 And all thy valuation shalbe according to the sicle of the sanctuarie: One* sicle conteineth twentie Gerahs.
26 But the first borne of the beasts, that is the Lordes first borne, may no man sanctifie, whether it be oxe or sheepe, for it is the Lords alreadie.
27 If it be an vncleane beast, hee shall redeeme it as thou shalt set it at, and giue the fifth part more thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, it shall be sold according to thy estimation.
28 * Notwithstanding, nothing separate from the common vse, that a man doeth separate vnto the Lord, of all that he hath, whether it be man or beast, or land of his inheritance, may be sold or redeemed: for euery thing separate from the common vse, is most holy vnto the Lord.
29 Nothing separate from the common vse, which shall bee separate from man, shalbe redeemed, but die the death.
30 Euery tithe of the land also, both of the seede of the lande, and of the fruite of the trees, is the Lordes, and is sanctified vnto the Lord.
31 And if a man will redeeme ought of his tithes, let him adde the fifth part thereto.
32 And euery tith of ore and of sheepe, and of euery beast that goeth vnder the d rod, euen euery tenth, shall bee holy vnto the Lorde.
33 He shall not looke if it bee good or bad, nor change it: els if he change it, both it and that it was changed withall, shal be halowed, and may not be redeemed.
34 These are the commandements which the Lord commanded by Moses, vnto the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

Exod. 30.13. *Num.* 3.47. *Ezech.* 45.12.

Ioſ. 6.19.

d That is, every tenth as it riseth by tale, whether it be male or female, without exception or respect.

The ende of the third booke of Moses, called Leuiticus.

This fourth booke of Moses is called the booke of Numbers: because in the beginning of it, Moses and Aaron did number the children of Israel, & that by their tribes,

The fourth booke of Moses, called in the Hebrewe *Vaiedabbar*, and in the Latine *Numeri.*

The first Chapter.

Moses & Aaron, with the twelue princes of the tribes, are commanded of the Lorde to number them that are meete for warre. 49 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Tabernacle.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the * Tabernacle of the congregation, the first day of the seconde moneth, in the second pere after they were come out of the lande of Egypt, saying,
2 * Take ye the summe of all the multitude of the children of Israel, after their kindreds & households of their fathers, with the number of their names, all that are males, ‖ head by head,
3 From twentie peres old and aboue, al that go forth to the warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shalt number them throughout their armies.
4 And with you shalbe men of euery tribe, euen as are the heads of the houses of their fathers.
5 And these are the names of the men that shall a stand with you: of the tribe of Ruben, Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.
6 Of Simeon, Selumiel the sonne of Surisaddai.
7 Of Iuda, Nahasson the son of Aminadab.
8 Of Issachar, Nathaniel the sonne of Zuar.
9 Of Zabulon, Eliab the sonne of Helon.
10 Among the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elisama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manasse, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.
11 Of Beniamin, Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.
12 Of Dan, Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.
13 Of Aser, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
14 Of Gad, Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.
15 Of Nephthali, Ahira the sonne of Enan.
16 These were of great fame in the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, & heads ouer thousands in Israel.
17 And Moses and Aaron tooke these men which are expressed by their names.
18 And they called all the congregation together, the first day of the seconde moneth, and they were reckened throughout their kindreds, & houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie peres old and aboue, head by head.
19 As the Lorde commanded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.
20 So were the children of Ruben Israels eldest sonne, throughout their generations,

Exod. 29.42.

Exod 30.12.

‖ *Or man by man.*

a That is, assist you when you number the people.

tions, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, head by head, all males from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, as many as did go forth to the warre:
21 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ruben, was fourtie & fiue thousand, and fiue hundred.
22 Of the children of Simeon throughout their generations, and their kinreds, & houses of their fathers, the summe of them in the number of names head by head, all the males from twentie yeeres and aboue, whosoeuer might goe forth to the warre:
23 The summe of them that were of the tribe of Simeon, fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.
24 Of the childre of Gad throughout their generations, and their kinreds, & housholdes of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that were forth to the warre:
25 The number of them that were of the tribe of Gad, was fourtie and fiue thousand, fiue hundred and fiftie.
26 Of the children of Iuda throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that were able to go forth to ꝓ warre:
27 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iuda, was threescore and fourteene thousand, and fiue hundred.
28 Of the children of Issachar throughout their generations, and their kinreds, & houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, which went all forth to the warre:
29 The number of them that were of the tribe of Issachar, was fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.
30 Of the childrē of Zabulon throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all which were able to goe forth in the hoste:
31 The number of them that were of the tribe of Zabulon, was fiftie and seuen thousand and foure hundred.
32 Of the children of Ioseph, namely, of the childrē of Ephraim throughout their generatiōs, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went out to the warre:
33 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ephraim, was fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.
34 Of the children of Manasse throughout their generatiōs, and their kinreds, & houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, all that went out to the warre:
35 The number of them that were of the tribe of Manasse, was thirtie and two thousand and two hundred.
36 Of the children of Beniamin throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres & aboue, all that went forth to the warre:
37 The number of them that were of the tribe of Beniamin, was thirtie and fiue thousand and foure hundred.
38 Of the children of Dan throughout their generatiōs, and kinreds, and houses of their fathers, ꝓ number of names from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:
39 The number of them that were of the tribe of Dan, was threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.
40 Of the children of Aser throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went out to the warre:
41 The number of them that were of the tribe of Aser, was fourtie and one thousand and fiue hundred.
42 Of the children of Nephthali throughout their generatiōs, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres & aboue, all that might goe forth to the warre:
43 The number of them that were of the tribe of Nephthali, was fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.
44 These are the summes which Moses & Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, those twelue men which were euery one for the house of their fathers.
45 So were all the numbers of the children of Israel throughout the houses of their fathers, fro twentie yeeres & aboue, all ꝓ went forth to the warre in Israel:
46 All they, I say, were in number fiue hundred thousand, and three thousande, fiue hundred and fiftie.
47 But the Leuites after ꝓ tribes of their fathers were not numbred amōg them.
48 And ꝓ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.
50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of witnesse, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer al things that are in it: Yea, they shal beare ꝓ Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister in it, and shall dwell round about the Tabernacle.
51 And when the Tabernacle goeth forth, the Leuites shall take it down: and whe the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and if anp [b] stranger come nigh, he shall die.
52 And the children of Israel shall pitche their tents, euery man in his own cāpe, and euery man vnder his owne standerd throughout their hostes.
53 But the Leuites shall pitche rounde about the Tabernacle of witnes, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the watche of the Tabernacle of witnesse.
54 And the children of Israel did according

b He is a stranger that is not of the tribe of Leui.

ding to all that the Lorde commanded Moses, so did they.

The ii. Chapter.

2. The order of the tentes. 10. The heads of the kinreds of Israel.

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses & Aaron, saying,

a In the twelue tribes were foure principall standerds, so that euery three tribes had their standerd. b Iuda, Isachar, and Zabulon, the sonnes of Lea. were of the first standerd.

2 a Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitche vnder his owne standerde, and vnder the ensigne of their fathers houses: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitche.

3 b On the East side towarde the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standerd of the hoste of Iuda pitche, throughout their armies: And Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab shall bee captaine of the sonnes of Iuda.

4 And his host, and the number of them, three score and fourteene thousand and fyre hundred.

5 Next vnto him shall they that be of the tribe of Isachar pitch: and Nathanael the sonne of Suar, shalbe captaine of the children of Isachar.

6 His hoste and the number thereof, fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 And the tribe of Zabulon: and Eliab, the sonne of Helon, shall be captaine ouer the children of Zabulon.

8 And his host, and the number of them, fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 So that the whole nũber of the whole host of Iuda, are an hundred thousand, foure score and fyre thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: and these shall first moome.

c Ruben and Simeon the sonnes of Lea, and Gad the sonne of Zilpha her maide, were of the second standerd.

10 c On the South side shall be the standerde of the host of Ruben, according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Ruben shalbe Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

11 And his host and the number of them, fourtie and fyre thousand, & fiue hundred.

12 And fast by him shall the tribe of Simeon pitche, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Simeon, shal be Salumiel the sonne of Zurisaddai.

13 And his host, and the number of them, fiftie and nine thousand, & three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad also, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Gad, shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.

15 And his host & the number of the, fourty and fiue thousand, fyre hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred with the campe of Ruben, an hundred thousand, fiftie & one thousande, foure hundred and fiftie, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second place.

17 And the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall go with the host of the Leuites in the middes of the campe: and as they lye in their tentes, so shall they procede in the iourney, euery man in his degree, and vnder their owne standerds.

d Ephraim, Manasses, and Beniamin make the third standerd.

18 On the d West side shalbe the standerd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Ephraim, shalbe Elisama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 His hoste and the number of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And fast by him, shalbe the tribe of Manasse: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Manasse, shalbe Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

21 His host and the number of them, thirtie and two thousand, & two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Beniamin also: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Beniamin, shalbe Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.

23 His host & the number of them, thirtie and fiue thousand, & foure hundred.

24 All the number of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousande, eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go in the thirde place.

e Dan, Nephthali, and Aser, make the fourth standerd.

25 e The standerd of the host of Dan shall keepe the North side, with their armies: and the captaine ouer the children of Dan, shall be Ahiezer the sonne of Ammi Suddai.

26 His hoste and the number of them, threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And fast by him shall the tribe of Aser pitche: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Aser, shall bee Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 His hoste and the number of them, fourty and one thousand & fiue hundred.

29 And the tribe of Nephthali, and the captaine ouer the children of Nephthali, shall be Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 His hoste and the number of them, fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred with the host of Dan, were an hundred thousand, fiftie and seuen thousand, and fyre hundred: and they shall goe hindmost with their standerds.

32 These are the sonnes of the children of Israel throughout the houses of their fathers, euen all the numbers that pitched throughout their hostes, fyre hundred thousand, three thousand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the Lorde commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lorde commanded Moses, so they pitched with their standerds, and so they tourneyed euery one throughout their kinreds, according to the houlholdes of their fathers.

The iii. Chapter.

7. The Leuites go not to battaile, but minister in the Sanctuarie. 21. They pitche their tents next to the habitation.

1 These also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lorde spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * eldest sonne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

Exod. 6. 23.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron which were Priests anoynted, & whose hand was consecrated to minister.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord in the wildernesse of Sinai, and had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the sight of Aaron their father.

Num. 26. 61. Leui. 10. 1.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

a Aaron his sonnes the Priestes serued in the Sanctuary in prayng for the people, and offering sacrifice, and the Leuites serued for the inferior vses of the same.

6 Bring the * tribe of Leui, and set them before Aaron the Priest, that they may serue him:

7 And take the charge with him, & charge of the whole congregation, before the Tabernacle of the congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 They shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and haue the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: for they are giuen and deliuered vnto him of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoynt Aaron and his sonnes to waite on their Priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shalbe slaine.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, for all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first borne are mine: for * the same day that I smote all the first borne in the lande of Egypt, I halowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, and mine they shalbe: I am the Lord.

Num. 8. 16. exod. 13. 1. Deut. 27. 26.

14 And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui after the houses of their fathers in their kinreds: al that are males from a moneth old and aboue, shalt thou number.

16 * And Moses numbred them according to the worde of the Lord, as he was commanded.

Exod. 6. 17. 1. Chron. 6. 11.

17 And these were the children of Leui in their names: Gerson, and Caath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the children of Gerson in their kinreds: Libni, and Semei.

19 The sonnes of Caath in their kinreds: Amram, Jesaar, Hebron, and Oziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari in their kinreds: Maheli, and Musi. These are the kinreds of the Leuites, according to the houses of their fathers.

21 Of Gerson came the kinred of the Libnites, and the kinred of the Semeites. These are the kinreds of the Gersonites.

22 And the summe of them after the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and aboue, was counted seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 And the kinreds of the Gersonites shal pitch behind the tabernacle Westward.

24 The captaine and most ancient of the house of the Gersonites, shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the children of Gerson in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall be the Tabernacle and the pauilion, the couering thereof, and the baile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtaine of the doore of the court, which is round about the Tabernacle, and the altar, and the cordes of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 And of Caath came the kinred of the Amrannites, and the kinred of the Izeharites, the kinred of the Hebronites, & the kinred of the Ozielites: These are the kinreds of the Caathites.

28 And the number of all the males from a moneth olde & aboue, was eight thousand and sixe hundred, hauing the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 And the kinred of the children of Caath, shall pitch on the South side of the Tabernacle.

30 The captaine and most ancient of the house of the kinred of the Caathites, shal be Elisaphan the sonne of Oziel.

31 And their charge shall bee the arke, the table, the candlesticke, and the altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuarie that they minister in, & the baile, and what so euer belongeth to the ministration thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall be captaine ouer all the captaines of the Leuites, and haue the ouersight of them that waite vpon the Sanctuarie.

33 And of Merari came the kinred of the Maheli tes, & the kinred of the Musites: These are the kinreds of Merari.

34 And the summe of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was sixe thousande and two hundred.

35 The captaine and the most ancient of their house that were of the kinred of Merari, was Zuriel the sonne of Abihael: and these shall pitch on the Northside of the Tabernacle.

36 And vnder the custodie & charge of the sonnes of Merari, shall be the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres, pillars, and sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, with their sockets, their pinnes, & their cordes.

38 But on the forefront of the Tabernacle towarde the East, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastwarde, shall Moses and Aaron and his sonnes pitch, and waite to keepe the Sanctuarie, and ta

to kéepe the children of Israel: and the stranger that cómeth nigh, shalbe slaine.

39 And the whole summe of the Leuites which Moses and Aaron numbred at the cómandement of the Lord throughout their kinreds, euen all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was twentie and two thousand.

40 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne that are males among the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and aboue, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt appoint the Leuites to me (for I am the Lorde) for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, for all the first borne of the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the Lord commanded him, all the first borne of the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, rehearsed by their names, from a moneth olde and aboue, according to their number, were twentie & two thousand, two hundred and threé scoze and thirteene.

44 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites for their cattell, and the Leuites are mine: I am the Lord.

46 And for the redéeming of the two hundred and threescoze and thirteene, which are mo then the Leuites, in the first borne of the children of Israel,

47 [a] Take fiue sicles of euery head, after the waight of the Sanctuarie, the sicle contéining twentie gerahs.

48 And giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is redéemed, vnto Aaron and his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were redéemed, being moe then the Leuites:

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he this money, a thousande three hundred and threescoze & fiue sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redéemed, vnto Aaron and his sonnes, according to the worde of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

a Sicles were of two sortes: the one commō, the other belonging to the sanctuary, and that of the sanctuary was double the waight of the common. The common sicle weighed two groates, and the Sanctuarie sicle foure. The Scripture in this place, and in the thirtie of Exodus, and Ezechiel fourtie and fiue, sayth that the sanctuary sicle doeth weigh twentie Gerahs, which the Grecians do call Obolus, and we in English, an halfe penie, when eight groates of our money was an ounce: and the Hebrues doe thinke that Obolus doeth weigh ſ waight of sixteene barlie cornes.

The iiii. Chapter.

¶ *The offices of the Leuites.*

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the children of Caath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their kinreds and houses of their fathers,

3 From thirtie yéeres and aboue, vntill fiftie, all that enter into the host, for to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shalbe the office of the children of Caath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the most holy.

5 And when the host remoueth, Aaron and his sonnes shall come & take downe the couering vaile, and wrappe the arke of witnesse in it:

6 And shall put thereon a couering of Badgers skinnes, and shall spread vpon it a cloath, that is altogether of blew silk, and put in the barres thereof.

7 And vpon the Shewe table they shall spread abroad a cloth of blew silke, & put thereon the dishes, incense cuppes, & gobslets, and pots to powre with: and there shall be bread thereon continually.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a couering of scarlet, & couer the same with a couering of Badgers skinnes, and put in the barres thereof.

9 And they shal take a cloth of blew silke, and couer the candlesticke of light, with his lampes, snuffers, & censers, & all the ople vessels which they occupie about it.

10 And they shall put both it and all the vessels thereof vnder a couering of Badgers skinnes, and put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blewe silke, and couer it with a couering of Badgers skins, and put to the barres thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments wherwith they minister in the Sanctuarie, & put a cloth of blew silke vpon them, and couer them with a couering of Badgers skinnes, and put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon,

14 And put vpon it all the vessels thereof, that they minister withall, euen the coles pannes, the fleshhookes, the firethouels, the basons, and the other vessels of the altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of Badgers skinnes, and put to the barres of it. ‖ *Or, censers.*

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an ende of couering the sanctuarie, and all the vessels of the sanctuarie, against that the host remoue, then the sonnes of Caath shal come in for to beare: but they shall not touch any holy thing, least they die. And this is the charge of the sonnes of Caath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, perteineth the ople for the light, the swéete incense, the daily meate offering, and the anopnting ople, and the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, both in the sanctuarie, and in all the vessels thereof.

17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

18 Ye shall not cut off the tribe of the kinred of the Caathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus do vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they goe vnto the most holy things, let Aaron & his sonnes goe in, and appoynt them euery one to his office, and to his charge.

20 But let them not go in to sée when the holy things are folden vp, lest they die.

21 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take

22 Take also the summe of the children of Gerson, throughout the houses of their fathers, and throughout their kinreds:
23 From thirtie yeeres olde and above, vntill fiftie yeeres shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assemblie for to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
24 And this is the seruice of the kinred of the Gersonites, to serue and to beare:
25 They shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, & the couering of the Badgers skinnes that is on high vpon it, and the vaple of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the curtains of the court, and the vaple that is in the entring in of the gate of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle, and neere the altar round about, with the cordes, and all the instruments that serue vnto the, and all that is made for them: and so shall they serue.
27 At the mouth of Aaron & his sonnes shall all the seruice of the children of the Gersonites be done, in al their charges, & in all their seruice: and ye shall appoynt vnto them all their burdens to keepe.
28 And this is the seruice of the kinred of the children of Gerson in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and their watche shall be vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 And thou shalt number the sonnes of Merari after their kinreds, and after the houses of their fathers:
30 From thirtie yeeres olde and above, vnto fiftie yeeres, shalt thou number the, euery one that enter into the assembly, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
31 And this is the office and charge according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, the boordes of the Tabernacle, with the barres, pillars, and sockets therof.
32 And the pillars that are roumde about the court, with their sockets, pinnes, and cordes, and with all the instruments of it, for all their seruice: and by name ye shall recken the instruments of their office and charge.
33 This is the seruice of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their office in the tabernacle of the congregation, vnder the hande of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
34 And Moses and Aaron, and the princes of the multitude, nũbred the sonnes of the Caathites, after their kinreds and houses of their fathers,
35 From thirtie yeeres olde and above, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assemblie, to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
36 And the number of them throughout their kinreds, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie.
37 This is the number of the kinreds of Caath, namely, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.
38 Also the numbers of the sonnes of Gerson, throughout their kinreds and houses of their fathers:
39 From thirtie yeeres olde and above, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assembly for to do seruice in the tabernacle of the Congregation:
40 And the numbers of the throughout their kinreds, & houses of their fathers, were two thousand, fiue hunred & thirty.
41 This is the number of the kinreds of the sonnes of Gerson, of all that did seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commaundement of the Lord.
42 And the numbers of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their kinreds, and houses of their fathers:
43 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assemblie for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
44 And the numbers of them after their kinreds, were three thousand and two hundred.
45 These be the summes of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, which Moses and Aaron numbred according to the worde of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
46 And so all the nũbers of the Leuites, which Moses, Aaron, and the Lordes of Israel nũbred, after their kinreds and houshoIdes of their fathers:
47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, euery one that came to doe his duetie, office, seruice, & charge in the Tabernacle of the congregation: So the nũbers of them were eight thousand, fiue hundred and foure score.
48 According to the word of the Lord did Aaron number them by the hand of Moses, euery one according to their seruice and charge: Thus were they of that tribe nũbred, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

The v. Chapter.

2 The Leprous and polluted persons shalbe put out of the tents. 6 The satisfaction for sinne. 12 The lawe of ielousie.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Commaunde the children of Israel that they put out of the host euery leper, and euery one that hath an issue, & whosoeuer is defiled by the dead:
3 Both male and female shall ye put out, euen out of the host shall yee put them, that they defile not their * tents among which I dwell.
4 And the children of Israel did so, & put them out of the host: as þ Lord spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.
5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Speake vnto the children of Israel,

a There were three sortes of tents among the Hebrewes: The tent of the Lord, that is, the tabernacle: the tent of ỹ Leuites, and the tent of Israel. The lepers were excluded from them all: the impure by an issue, from the two first, and the defiled by the dead, onely from the Tabernacle of the

* When Congregation.

Leuit. 6. j.

* When a man or a woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, and trespasse against the Lorde: when that person shall trespasse,
7 Then they shall knowledge their sinne which they haue done, and let him restore againe the hurt that hee hath done, with his principall, & put the fifth part of it more thereto, and giue it vnto him whome he hath trespalled against.
8 But if the man haue no kinsman to restore the hurt vnto, let the trespasse bee made good vnto the Lord, and it shall bee the Priestes, beside the ramme of the atonement, wherewith an atonement shalbe made for him.
9 And euery heaue offring that is made of the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shalbe his.
10 And euery mans halowed thing shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be his.
11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and trespasse against him,
13 So that another man lie with her fleshly, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and is kept close that shee is defiled, and there is no witnesse against her, neither she taken with the maner,
14 And the spirite of iealousie commeth vpon him, so that he is iealous ouer his wife which is defiled: or if the spirite of iealousie come vpon him, so þ he is iealous ouer his wife which is not defiled:
15 Then let the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and bring her offering with her, the tenth part of an b Epha of barley meale: but let him put no oyle vpon it, nor put Frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering for a remembrance, causing the sinne to bee thought vpon.
16 And the Priest shall bring her, and set her before the Lord.
17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take it, and put it into the water:
18 And let the Priest set the woman before the Lord, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her handes, which is the iealousie offering: and the Priest shal haue bitter and cursed water in his hand.
19 And the Priest shall charge her by an othe, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, neither hast gone aside to vncleannesse without thy husbande, then haue thou no harme of this bitter and cursed waters.
20 But and if thou hast gone aside from thy husband, and art defiled, and some man hath lyen with thee beside thine husbande:
21 (Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an othe of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman) The Lorde make thee accursed and detestable for the othe among thy people, when the Lord doeth make thy thigh to rotte, and thy belly swell.
22 These cursed waters go into thy bowels of thee, that they may make thy belly swell, and thy thigh to rotte. And let the woman say, Amen, Amen.
23 And let the Priest write these curses in a booke, and hee shal blot them out with the bitter waters:
24 And giue the woman those bitter and cursed waters to drinke, that those cursed & bitter waters may enter into her.
25 And then the Priest shall take the iealousie offring out of the womans hand, and waue it before the Lord, and bring it vnto the altar.
26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering for a memorial, and burne it vpon the altar, and then make the woman drinke the waters:
27 And when hee hath made the woman drinke the waters, if shee be defiled and haue trespalled against her husband, thē shal the cursed and bitter waters go into her, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.
28 And if the woman be not defiled, but is cleane, shee shall haue no harme, but shall conceiue and beare.
29 This is the lawe of iealousie, when a wife goeth aside from her husband, and is defiled:
30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon a man, and hee being iealous ouer his wife, doth bring her before the Lord, and the Priest shall doe to her according vnto all this lawe:
31 And the man shall be guiltlesse, and this woman shall beare her sinne.

b Epha conteineth three bushels. The tenth deale of an Epha conteineth onely so much as fourtie egge shels can comprise. An Hin is a measure of things liquid, conteining as much as twelue logs, eche log holdeth as much as sixe egge shels can holde. But Omer, or Gomer, which is also called Corus in Latine, conteineth the measure of three Ephaes, that is as much as a thousand, two hundred, fourescore and ten egge shels can conteine.

The vi. Chapter.

2 *The lawe of consecration of the Nazarites.* 24 *How the Priests shall blesse the people.*

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman doeth separate them selues to vowe a vow of a Nazarite, to separate
3 He shall separate himselfe from wine & strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine or of strong drinke, nor shall drinke whatsoeuer is pressed out of grapes, and shall eate no fresh grapes, neither pet dryed.
4 As long as his abstinence endureth, shall he eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, or of the cornels, or of the huske of the grape.
5 And as long as he vowerth and is separated, there shall no * rasor come vpon his head, vntil his dayes bee out in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the Lorde, hee shall be holy, and shall let the lockes of his heare growe.
6 As long as he separateth himselfe vnto the

a The Lord hath left free this vow to the discretion and wil of persons, without limitting any certaine time for the obseruation of it. The Hebrew word Nazir, whereof the word of Nazarees commeth, signifieth separate. *Iud.* 13. 5.

the Lord, he shall come at no body.
7 He shall not make himselfe vncleane at the death of his father, mother, brother, or sister: because that the consecration of his God is vpon his head.
8 All the dayes of his separation hee is holy vnto the Lord.
9 And if any man dye suddenly before him or he be ware, the head of his consecration shall be defiled: and he shall shaue his head the day of his cleansing, the seuenth day shall he shaue it.
10 And the eight day hee shall bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to ꝑ Priest, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering: and make an atonement for him as concerning that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallowe his head the same day.
12 And hee shall consecrate vnto the Lorde the time of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of a yeere olde for a trespasse offering, but the dayes that were before are lost, because his consecration was defiled.
13 This is the lawe of the Nazarite: when the time of his consecration is out, hee shall be brought vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:
14 And he shall bring his offring vnto the Lorde, an hee lambe of a yere olde without blemish, for a whole burnt offering, and a shee lambe of a yeere olde without blemish for a sinne offring, and a ramme without blemish also for peace offrings,
15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, with their meate offerings, and drinke offerings.
16 And the Priest shall bring them before the Lorde, and offer his sinne offring, and his whole burnt offering,
17 And shall prepare ꝑ ramme for a peace offering vnto the Lorde, with the basket of vnleauened bread: and the Priest shall make also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.
Leuit.21,24. 18 * And the Nazarite shal shaue the head of his consecration, at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the heare of the head of his consecration, and put it in the fire which is vnder the peace offering.
19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer also, and put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after he hath shauen his consecration.
20 And the Priest shall waue them before the Lorde: and these holy things shalbe the Priests, with the waue brest, and the heaue shoulder: and then the Nazarite may drinke wine.
21 This is the law of the Nazarite, which hath vowed his offering vnto the Lorde for his consecration, besides those things that his hand can get: according to the vowe which he vowed, so he must doe after the lawe of his consecration.
22 And ꝑ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
23 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, saying, * On this wise yee shall bleese the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Eccles.36,19.
24 The Lord bleese thee, and keepe thee:
25 The Lorde make his face shine vpon thee, and be merciful vnto thee:
26 The Lord lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.
27 And they shall put my name vpon the children of Israel, and I will bleese them.

The vii. Chapter.

The offering of the heads and princes of Israel in the dedication of the Tabernacle and the altar. 89 The Lord speaketh to Moses out of the Mercy seate.

1 AND when * Moses had full set vp ꝑ tabernacle, and anoynted and sanctified it, & all the instruments thereof, the altar also, and all the vessels thereof, and had anoynted them, and sanctified them: Exod.40.18.
2 Then the princes of Israel, heads ouer the houses of their fathers (which were the Lordes of the tribes, and ouer them that were nombred) offered,
3 And brought their sacrifice before the Lord, sixe couered charets, and twelue oxen: one charet for two Lordes, and for euery one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.
4 And ꝑ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his office.
6 And Moses toke the charets and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.
7 Two charets & foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gerson, according vnto their office.
8 And foure charets and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their offices, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
9 But vnto the sonnes of Caath he gaue none: because the charge of the Sanctuarie belonged vnto them, which they did beare vpon shoulders.
10 And the princes offered for ꝑ dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anoynted, and brought their sacrifices before the altar.
11 And ꝑ Lord said vnto Moses, The princes shall bring their offerings, euery day one prince for ꝑ dedicating of the altar.
12 And so on the first day did Nahasson the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Juda, offer his sacrifice.
13 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer bowle of seuentie sicles, after the weight of the sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

14 An incense cup of ten sicles of golde, full of incense:
15 A pong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one pere old for a whole burnt offering:
Leuit. 4 22. 16 An hée goate for a *sinne offering:
17 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hée goates, & fiue lambes of one pére olde. This was the gift of Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab.
18 The second day Nathanael the sonne of Suar, captaine ouer Issachar, did offer:
19 And hée offred for his gift a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with ople, for a meate offering:
20 An incense cup of golde of ten sicles, full of incense:
21 One pong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one pere olde for a whole burnt offering:
22 And an hée goate for a sinne offering:
23 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hée goates, fiue lambes of one pere olde. This was the offering of Nathanael the sonne of Suar.
24 The thirde day Eliab the sonne of Helon, captaine of the children of Zabulon, did offer:
25 And his gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, and both were full of fine flowre mingled with ople, for a meate offering:
26 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
27 A pong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one pere olde for a whole burnt offering,
28 An hée goate for a sinne offering:
29 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hée goates, fiue lambes of one pere olde. This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.
30 The fourth day, Elizur the sonne of Sedeur, captaine of the children of Ruben, did offer:
31 And his gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, and they were both ful of fine flowre mingled with ople for a meate offering,
32 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
33 A pong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one pere olde for a whole burnt offering:
34 An hée goate for a sinne offering:
35 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hée goates, & fiue lambes of one pere olde. This was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.
36 The fifth day, Selumiel, the sonne of Zurisaddai, captaine of the children of Simeon, offered:
37 His gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with ople for a meate offering:
38 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
39 A pong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one pere olde for a whole burnt offering:
40 An hée goate for a sinne offering:
41 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hée goates, fiue lambes of one pere old. This was the offering of Selumiel the sonne of Zurisaddai.
42 The sixth day, Eliasaph the sonne of Duel, captaine of the children of Gad, offered:
43 His gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with ople for a meate offering:
44 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
45 A pong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one pere olde for a whole burnt offering:
46 An hée goate for a sinne offering:
47 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hée goates, fiue lambes of one pere olde. This was the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.
48 The seuenth day, Elisama the sonne of Ammiud, captaine of the children of Ephraim, offered:
49 And his sacrifice was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with ople for a meate offering:
50 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
51 A pong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one pere olde for a whole burnt offring:
52 An hée goate for a sinne offering:
53 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hée goates, fiue lambes of one pere olde. This was the offering of Elisama the sonne of Ammiud.
54 The eight day, offered Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, the captaine of the children of Manasses:
55 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with ople for a meate offering:
56 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
57 A pong bullocke, a ram, a lambe of one pere olde for a whole burnt offering:
58 An hée goate for a sinne offering:
59 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hée goates, fiue lambes of one pere olde. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.
60 The ninth day, Abidan the sonne of Gedeon, captaine of the children of Beniamin offered:
61 And his gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with ople for a meate offering:
62 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:

63 A pong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one peere old for a whole burnt offering:
64 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
65 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one peere old. This was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.
66 The tenth day, Ahiezer þ sonne of Ammisaddai, captaine of the childre of Dan, offered:
67 And his offring was a siluer charger of an hundred & thirty sicles, a siluer boule of seuenty sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with ople for a meate offering:
68 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
69 A pong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one peere old for a whole burnt offering:
70 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
71 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one peere olde. This was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.
72 The eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, captaine of the children of Aser, offered:
73 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirty sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with ople, for a meate offering:
74 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:
75 A pong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one peere old for a whole burnt offering:
76 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
77 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one peere olde. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
78 The twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, captaine of the children of Nephthali, offered:
79 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary, both ful of fine flowre mingled with ople for a meate offering:
80 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, ful of incense:
81 A pong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one peere old for a whole burnt offring:
82 An hee goate for a sinne offering:
83 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one peere old. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.
84 This was the dedication of the altar in the day when it was anointed by the princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer boules, twelue incense cuppes of gold:
85 Euery charger conteyning an hundred and thirtie sicles of siluer, euery boule seuentie: and all the siluer vesselles conteyned two thousand and foure hundred sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie.
86 And the golden incense cuppes were twelue, full of incense, conteyning tenne sicles a piece, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie: so that all the golde of the incense cuppes, was an hundred and twentie sicles.
87 All the bullockes for the whole burnt offring, were twelue, the rames twelue, þ lambes of a peere old twelue, with their meate offeringes: and the hee goates for sinne offering, twelue.
88 And all the oxen for the peace offeringes, were twentie and foure, the rammes, sixtie, the hee goates, sixtie, the lambes of a peere olde, sixtie. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the cõgregation, to speake with † him, hee hearde the voyce of one speaking vnto him from of the mercie seate, that was vpon the arke of witnesse, betweene the two Cherubims: & he talked with him.

† God.

The viii. Chapter.

The order of the lampes. 4 The forme of the candlesticke. 6 The cleansing and offering of the Leuites.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou settest vp the lamps, the seuen lampes shal giue light towarde the forefront of the candlesticke.
3 And Aaron did so, and lighted the lampes thereof towarde the forefront of the candlesticke, as the Lorde commanded Moses.
4 And this was the worke of the candlesticke, euen of golde, beaten out with the hammer, both the shaft and the flowres thereof was beaten out with the hammer: accoyding vnto the paterne which the Lord had shewed Moses, so he made the candlesticke.
5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, when thou cleanssest them, Sprinckle a water of purifying vpon them, and let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, & so make themselues cleane.
8 Then let them take a pong bullock with his meat offring, euen fine flowre mingled with ople, & another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offring.
9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the tabernacle of the congregation, thou shalt gather the whole multitude of the children of Israel together.
10 And bring the Leuites before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.
11 And Aaron shal waue þ Leuites before the Lord for a wane offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the ministration of the seruice of the Lord.

a In Hebrewe it is called sinne water, because it is made to purge sinne.

12 And the Leuites shal put their handes vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a synne offring, and the other for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, that thou mayest make an atonement for the Leuites.
13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron and his sonnes, and waue them for a waue offering vnto the Lord.
14 And thus thou shalt separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shal be myne.
15 After that, shal the Leuites go in, to do the seruice of the tabernacle of the cõgregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and waue them for a waue offering:
16 For they are giuen and deliuered vnto mee from among the children of Israel, for such as open euery wombe, * for the first borne of al the children of Israel haue I taken them vnto me.
17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man & beast: since the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.
18 And I haue taken the Leuites for al the first borne of the children of Israel,
19 And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift to Aaron and his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, & to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, if the children of Israel come nigh vnto the sanctuary.
20 And Moses, and Aaron, and al the cõgregation of the children of Israel, did with the Leuites, according vnto all that the Lord commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.
21 And the Leuites were purified, & washed their clothes: And Aaron waued them as a waue offering before the Lord, and made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.
22 After that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and his sonnes: as the Lorde had commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so they did vnto them.
23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: From twenty and fiue yeeres old, and vpwarde, they shall goe in to waite vpon the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.
25 And from the age of fifty yeeres, they shal cease waytng vpõ the seruice thereof, and shal serue no more:
26 But shal minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keepe things committed to their charge: but shal do no more seruice. Thus therefore shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

Num. 3. 13. exod 13. 2. luke 2. 20.

b The Leuites, after they were fifty yeeres old, were discharged of all painefull offices, as to beare burdens, and such like: & were after appointed to sing psalmes, to instruct, to giue counsell, to admonish, and to keepe things in order.

The ix. Chapter.

What time the cleane, and what time the vncleane ought to keepe the Passeouer. 15 *The cloude couering the tabernacle, leadeth the Israelites thorowe the wildernesse.*

1 And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2 Let the children of Israel celebrate the Passeouer, at the time appoynted therevnto.
3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at Euen pee shall keepe it in his season: according to all the rites of it, and according to al the ceremonies thereof, shal ye keepe it.
4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they shoulde celebrate the Passeouer.
5 And they kept the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.
6 And certaine mẽ were defiled by a dead man, that they might not keepe the Passeouer the same day, and they came before Moses and Aaron the same day,
7 And those men said vnto him, Wee are defiled by a dead man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering vnto the Lord in due season, amõg the children of Israel?
8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand stil, & I will heare what the Lorde will command concerning you.
9 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If any man of you, or your posterite, shall bee vncleane by the reason of a coarse, or bee in a way farre distant from you, and from your generations, hee shal keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord.
11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen let them keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, and sowre herbes.
12 Let them leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * But according to al the ordinance of the Passeouer let them keepe it. *Exod. 12. 46. iohn 19. 36.*
13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, & yet was negligent to keep the Passeouer, the same soule shal be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offring of the Lord in his due season: that man shal beare his sinne.
14 And if a stranger dwell among you, & will keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord: according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and maner thereof, so shall hee doe. Yee shal haue one lawe both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the same land.
15 * And the same day that the tabernacle was reared vp, a cloude couered the Tabernacle, namely the Tabernacle of the testimony: *Exod. 40. 34.*

testimonie: and at euen there was vpon the Tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, vntil the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloude couered it by day, & the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then the children of Israel iourneyed: and in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the mouth of the Lord the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the mouth of the Lord they pitched: and as long as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, they lay still.

19 And when the cloude tarried still vpon the Tabernacle long time, the children of Israel kept the watch of the Lorde, and iourneyed not.

20 And when the cloude abode a fewe daies vpon the Tabernacle, they abode in their tentes according to the commandement of the Lorde: and they iourneyed also at the commandement of the Lord.

21 And when the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle frō euen vnto the morning, and was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloude tarried two dayes, or a moneth, or a yere vpon the Tabernacle, and remained thereon, the children of Israel remained still, and iourneyed not: and as soone as the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the mouth of the Lorde they rested in the tentes, and at the commandement of the Lord they iourneyed, keeping the watch of the Lord at the commandement of the Lord by the hande of Moses.

The x. Chapter.

2 *The trumpets of siluer, and their vse.* 30 *Hobab refuseth to go with Moses.*

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them, to call the congregation together, and when the campe shall iourney.

3 And when they shall blowe with them, all the multitude shall resort to thee, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blowe but one trumpet, then the princes which are heads ouer the thousandes of Israel shall come vnto thee.

5 But if ye blowe an alarme, the hostes that lie on the East partes shall go forwarde.

6 And if ye blowe the alarme the seconde time, the hoste that lyeth on the South side shall take their iourney, for they shal blowe an alarme when they take their iournepes.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, they shall blow without an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priestes shall blow with their trumpets, and ye shall haue them as a law for euer in your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land against your enemies that vexe you, ye shal blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the Lord your God, to be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your feast dayes, and in the beginning of your moneths, ye shal blow the trumpets ouer your whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings, that they may be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God.

11 And it came to passe the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel toke their iourney out of the desert of Sinai, and the cloude rested in the wildernes of Pharan.

13 And they first toke their iourney at the mouth of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

14 In the first place went the standerd of the hoste of the children of Iuda, according to their armies, whose captaine was Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Iachar, was Nathanael the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zabulon, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was take downe, and the sonnes of Gerson and Merari went forth, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 And the host of Ruben went forth with their standerd and armies, whose captaine was Elzur the sonne of Sedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Salamiel the sonne of Surisaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.

21 The Caathites also went forward, and bare the Sanctuarie, and the other did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standerd of the host of the children of Ephraim went forth according to their armies, whose captaine was Elisama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the sonnes of Manasse, was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the sonnes of Beniamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.

25 And the standerd of the host of the children of Dan came forth (gathering all the host together) throughout their armies, whose captaine was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.

26 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Aser, was Pagiel the sonne of Ochran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Nepthali, was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 These are the iourneys of the children

Or, sword.

1. Cor. 10. 1.

a They watched diligently to obserue all those things which God had commaunded to be kept by his seruant Moses.

of Israel throughout their armies, and thus the holes remoued.

29 And Moses said vnto Iobab the sonne of Raguel the Madianite, which was Moses ‖father in lawe: We go vnto the place, of which the Lord said, I will giue it you. Come thou therefore with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the Lord hath promised good vnto Israel.

‖Or, kinsman.

30 And he answered him, I will not goe, but will depart to mine owne lande, and to my kinred.

31 He said, Oh nay, leaue vs not: for thou knowest our mansions in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in steade of ‖ eyes.

‖Or, a guide.

32 And if thou goe with vs, loke what goodnes the Lorde sheweth vnto vs, the same will we shewe vnto thee.

33 And they departed from the mount of the Lorde three dayes iourney, and the arke of the couenant of the Lorde went before them in the three dayes iourney, to searche out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the Lorde was vpon the by day, whē they went out of ꝑ tẽpe.

35 And when the arke went forth, Moses said, * Rise vp Lorde, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

*Psal. 67.1.

36 And when the arke rested, he sayde, Returne, O Lord, vnto the many thousands of Israel.

The xi. Chapter.

1 The people murmureth. 4 They desire flesh. 6 They lothe Manna. 31 It reyneth quayles. 33 The flesh taueners are punished.

1 AND whē the people ‖ did impatiently, it was a displeasure in the eares of the Lorde: And when the Lorde heard it, his countenance was prouoked to wrath, and the fire of the Lorde burnt among them, and consumed them that were the vttermost of the host.

‖Or, murmured.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses: and when Moses made intercession vnto the Lorde, the fire quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

4 And a number of people that was among a them, fell a lusting, and turned themselues, and wept (as did also the children of Israel) and sayd, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

a Which were of those strangers that came out of Egypt with them.

1. *Cor.* 10.6.

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely, & the cucumbers, & melons, leekes, onions, and garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away: for we can see nothing els but * Manna.

Exod. 12.38.

7 And * Manna was as coriander seede, and to see to like b Bedellion.

Exod. 16.14.

b Some calleth it a white precious stone, and some a white pearle.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in morters, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was like vnto the taste of a fresh ople cake,

9 And when the deawe fell downe vpon the host in ꝑ night, Manna fell ‖ vpon it.

‖Or, with it.

10 And when Moses heard the people wepe throughout their houlholdes, euery man in the doore of his tent, the wrath of the Lord was kindled exceedingly, and it grieued Moses also.

11 And Moses said vnto the Lord, Wherefore hast thou troubled thy seruant? And wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, seeing that thou puttest the waight of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people, or haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome as a nurse beareth the sucking childe, vnto the land which thou sweretest vnto their fathers?

13 Where should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people which wepe before me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate?

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, seeing it is too heauy for me.

15 If thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, that I see not my wretchednesse.

16 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Gather vnto me threescore and ten men, of the elders of Israel, which thou knowest that they are the elders of the people & officers ouer them: and thou shalt bring them vnto the tabernacle of ꝑ congregation, that they may stande there with thee:

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and b take of the spirite which is vpon thee, and put vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, least thou be constrayned to beare it alone.

b That is, I will distribute my spirite among them, as I haue done to thee, Exod. 16.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Be hallowed against to morowe, and yee shall eate flesh: for your whyning is in the eares of the Lorde, seeing ye sayde, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? we were well in Egypt: therefore the Lorde will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eate one day, nor two, nor fiue daies, neither ten, nor twentie daies:

20 But a whole moneth, vntill it come out at the nostrels of you, and it shal be lothsome vnto you, because that ye haue cast the Lorde aside which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we thus out of Egypte?

21 And Moses sayd, Sixe hundreth thousande footemen are there of the people among which I am, and thou hast sayde, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 * Shal the shepe and the oxen be slaine for them, to finde them? either shall all the fish of the sea be gathered togither for them, to suffice them?

*Iohn 6.7.

23 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, * Is the Lords hand waxed shorte? Thou shalt see nowe whether my worde shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

*Esa. 59.1.

24 And Moses went out, and tolde the people the saying of the Lord, and gathered the three score and ten Elders of the people, and set them rounde about the Tabernacle.

25 And

25 And the Lord came downe in a cloud, & spake vnto him, & tooke of the spirite that was vpon him, & gaue it vnto the three score & ten Elders: And when the spirite rested vpon them, [c] they prophecied, and did not cease.

c The Hebrues do expound this word prophecie, to sing psalmes and giue prayses.

26 But there remained two of the men in the hoste, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: & the spirit rested vpon them (and they were of them that were written, & went not out vnto the tabernacle) and they prophecied in the hoste.

27 And there ranne a yong man and tolde Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophecie in the hoste.

28 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses saide vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the Lords people could prophecie, & that the Lord would put his spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him vnto the hoste, he, and the Elders of Israel.

Exod.16.13. Psal.77.26.

31 And there went forth a * winde from the Lorde, and brought quayles from the sea, and let them fall about the hoste, euen a dayes iourney rounde about on euery side, of the hoste, and they did flye in the aire as it were two cubites high ouer the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, & al that night, and all the next day, & they gathered quayles: And he that gathered litle, gathered ten Homers full: and they spread them abroade for their vse rounde about the hoste.

Psal.7.31.

33 And while the * flesh was yet between their teeth, & yer it was chewed vp, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lorde smote the people with an exceeding great plague.

Num.33.39.

34 And he called the name of the place, * The graues of lust: because they buried the people that lusted there.

35 And the people toke their iourney frō the graues of lust, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

The xii. Chapter.

Aaron and Marie grudge against Moses. 10 *Marie is stricken with leprosie, & healed at the prayer of Moses.*

1 AND Marie & Aaron spake against Moses, because of the woman of Ethiopia which hee had taken: for he had taken [a] to wife one of Ethiopia.

for, Miriam.

a Zippora was a Madianite, and because Madian bordered on Ethiopia, it is sometime in the scripture comprehended vnder this name.

2 And they saide, Hath the Lord indeede spoken onely through Moses? hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the Lorde heard it.

3 (But Moses was a very meeke man, aboue al the men of the earth.)

4 And the Lorde spake at once vnto Moses, vnto Aaron, and to Marie, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And they came out all three.

5 And the Lorde came downe in the pillar of the cloude, & stood in the dore of the Tabernacle, & called Aaron and Marie: and they went out both of them.

6 And he said, Heare my wordes: If there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will be knowen of him in a vision, & will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 My * seruant Moses is not so, which is faithfull in all mine house. Heb.3.2.

8 Vnto him will I speake mouth to mouth in a vision, not in darke speaches & similitudes of the Lord shal he see: Wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the Lord was moued vnto wrath against them, and he went his way.

10 And the cloude departed from the Tabernacle, & beholde, Marie was become leprous as it were snowe: And Aaron looked vpon Marie, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas my Lord, I beseech thee, put not the sinne vpon vs, which we haue foolishly committed and sinned.

12 Oh, let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the Lorde, saying, Heale her nowe, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the Lord said vnto Moses, If her father had [b] spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her be shut out of the hoste seuen dayes, & after that let her be receiued in againe.

b If her father vpon displeasure should spit in her face, she may not presume to come into his presence by the space of seuen daies: how much more shall she not presume to come vnto me?

15 And Marie was shut out of the hoste seuen dayes: and the people remoued not till Marie was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued frō Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Pharan.

The xiii. Chapter.

Certaine men are sent to search the land of Chanaan. 24 *They bring of the fruite of the land.*

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send men out to search the land of Chanaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shal yee send a man, and let them all be such as are rulers among them.

3 And Moses at the commaundement of the Lorde, * sent forth out of the wildernesse of Pharan, suche men as were all heads of the children of Israel. Deut.12.23.

4 Their names are these. Of the tribe of Ruben, Sammua the sonne of Zacur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Saphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the sonne of Iephunne.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Osea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zabulon, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi,

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, namely, of the tribe of Manaſſe, Gaddi ꝑ ſonne of Suſi.
12 Of the tribe of Dan, Amiel the ſonne of Gemalli.
13 Of the tribe of Aſer, Sethur the ſonne of Michael,
14 Of the tribe of Nepthali, Nahabi the the ſonne of Wapſi.
15 Of the tribe of Gad, Guel the ſonne of Wachi.
16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpy out the land: And Moſes called the name of Oſea the ſonne of Nun, Ioſuah.
17 And Moſes ſent them forth to ſpye out the lande of Chanaan, and ſayde vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, that yee may goe vp into the hygh countrey,
18 And ſee the lande what maner thing it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weake, either few or many:
19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what maner of cities they bee that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tentes, or walled townes:
20 And what maner of land that is, whether it bee fatte or leane, & whether there bee trees therein, or not. Be of good courage, and bring of the fruite of the lande: And it was about the time that grapes are firſt ripe.
21 And ſo they went vp, & ſearched out the lande from the wildernelle of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hemath.
22 And they aſcended vnto the South, & came vnto Hebron, where Ahiman was, & Seſai, & Thalmai, the ſonnes of Anac. Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.
Deut. 1, 34. 23 * And they came vnto the riuer of Eſcol, & cut downe there a branch with one cluſter of grapes, & twaine bare it vpon a ſtaffe: and they brought alſo of the pomegranates, and of the figges.
24 And the place was called the riuer Eſcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe thence.
25 And they turned backe againe from ſearching of the land after fourtie dayes.
26 And they went, and came to Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the multitude of the children of Iſrael in the wildernelle of Pharan, to Cades, and brought them worde, and alſo vnto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruite of the land.
27 And they told him, & ſaid, We came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, & ſurely it floweth with milke & honye, & here is of the fruite of it.
28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwel in the land, & the cities are walled & exceeding great: and moreouer, we ſawe the children of Anac there.
29 The Amalechites dwel in the South countrey: and the Hethites, & the Iebuſites, & the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Chanaanites dwel by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.
30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, ſaying, Let vs go vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we be able to ouercome it.
31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.
32 And they brought vp an euil report of the land which they had ſearched, ſaying vnto the children of Iſrael, The land which we haue gone thorow to ſearch it out, is a lande that * eateth vp the inhabitours thereof, & the people that we ſawe in it, are men of a great ſtature.
a The Giants were ſo cruell, that they ſpoiled and killed one another, & thoſe that came vnto them.
33 And there we ſaw alſo Giants, the children of Anac, which come of the Giants: and we ſeemed in our ſight as it were Graſhoppers, & ſo we did in their ſight.

The xiiii. Chapter.

2 The people murmure againſt Moſes and Aaron. 10 They would haue ſtoned Caleb and Ioſuah.

1 AND all the multitude of the people cryed out, & wept thorowout that night.
2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron: and the whole congregation ſayde vnto them, Would God that we had dyed in the land of Egypt, rather that we had died in this wildernelle.
3 Wherefore hath the Lord brought vs into this land to fal vpon the ſword, & that our wiues and our children ſhould bee a pray? Were it not better that we returne vnto Egypt againe?
4 And they ſayd one to another, Let vs make a captaine, & returne vnto Egypt againe.
5 Then Moſes and Aaron * fell on their faces, before all the aſſemblie of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.
a Lamenting the people, and praying for thē, Eccluſ. 46, 9. 1. Mac. 2, 56.
6 * And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne which were of them that ſearched the lande, rent their clothes:
7 And ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we walked thorow to ſearch it, is a very good land.
8 If the Lorde haue a loue to vs, hee will bring vs into this lande, and giue it vs, which is ſuch a land as floweth with milke and honye.
9 But in any wiſe rebell not yee againſt the Lorde, neyther feare the people of the lande, for they are but b bread for vs: Their ſhield is departed from them, and the Lord is with vs: feare them not therefore.
b We ſhall eaſily ouercome them.
10 But all the congregation bade ſtonie them with ſtones: and the glory of the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.
11 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Moſes, How long doe this people prouoke mee, and how lōg will it be per they beleeue me, for all

all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and destroy them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

Exod.33.12. 13 And * Moses said vnto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shall heare it (for thou broughtest this people in thy might from among them)

14 And it will be told to the inhabiters of this land also: for they haue heard likewise, that thou Lorde art among this people, and that thou Lorde art seene face to face, and that thy * cloude standeth ouer them, & that thou goest before them by day time in a pillar of a cloude, and in a pillar of fire by night.

Exod.13.21.

15 If thou shalt kill all this people, as they were but one man, then ꝓ nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will say,

Deut.9.28. 16 *Because the Lord is not able to bring in this people into the lande which hee sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

Psal.103.8. 18 * The Lord is long per he be angry, and of great mercie, and forgiueth iniquitie and sinne, and (cleanseth no man innocent, * and visiteth the vnrighteousnesse of the fathers vpon the children in the thirde and fourth generation.

(Or, doth pardon, and doeth not pardon.

Exod.34.7.

19 Be mercifull I beseech thee, vnto the sinne of this people, according vnto thy great mercie, as thou hast forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the Lord said, I haue forgiuen it, according to thy request.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shalbe filled with the glorie of the Lord.

22 But all those men which haue seene my glorie, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted mee now this tenne times, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce,

23 Shall not see the lande which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

Iosh.14.6 24 But my * seruant Caleb, because hee had an other maner of spirite (and because hee hath followed me vnto the vtmost) him will I bring into the lande which he hath walked in, and his seede shall inherite it.

25 And also the Amalechites, and Chanaanites remaine in the valley: To morow turne you, and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

Psal.105.26. 27 * Howe long doeth this euill multitude murmure against mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel with the which they murmure against me.

28 Tell them therefore, As truely as I liue, saith the Lord, I will doe vnto you as ye haue spoken in mine eares:

29 Your carkeises shall fall in the wildernesse, and all you that were tolde throughout your numbers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, which haue murmured against me,

30 Shall not come into the lande, ouer which I lifted vp mine hād to make you dwel therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Jephune, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

31 But your children which yee sayde should bee a pray, them will I bring in, and they shall knowe the land which ye haue refused.

32 And your carkeises shal fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, and suffer for your c whoredome, vntill your carkeises be wasted in the wildernesse.

c That is, their infidelitie and disobedience against God.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched out the lande, euen fourtie dayes (euery day for a yere) shal ye beare your vnrighteousnesse, euen * fourtie yeeres, and ye shall knowe d my breache of promise.

Ezec.4.6.

d You shall vnderstand whether my promise be true or no.

35 I the Lord haue saide that I will doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together against mee: For in this wildernesse they shalbe consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, and which (when they came againe) made all the people to murmure against him, and brought vp a slander vpon the land:

37 Euen those men that did bring vp that slaunder vpon it, as though it had bene euill, * dyed in a great plague before the Lorde.

1.Cor.10.10.

38 But Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Jephune, which were of the men that went to search the land, liued still.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people tooke great sorowe.

40 * And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, we be here, and will goe vp vnto the place of which the Lord said: e For we haue sinned.

Deut.1.41.

e They confesse they sinned by rebelling against God, but consider not they offend in going vp without Gods commandement.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore transgresse ye thus the word of the Lord? it will not come well to passe.

42 Go not vp therefore, for the Lord is not among you, that ye bee not slaine before your enemies.

43 For the Amalechites and the Chanaanites f are there before you, and ye will fal vpon the sword, because ye are turned away from the Lorde, and the Lorde will not be with you.

f Be ready to come against you.

44 But they presumed obstinately to goe vp into the hill top: Nemertheless, the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, & Moses, departed not out of the host.

45 Then the Amalechites and the Chanaanites which dwelt in that hill, came downe, and smote them, and consumed them vnto Horma.

The

The xv. Chapter.

2 *What maner of offerings the Iſraelites ſhould offer when they enter into the land of promiſe. 36 The man ſtoned.*

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you:

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the Lord, namely, a whole burnt offring, or a ſacrifice to fulfill a vowe, or a free offering, or in your principall feaſts, to make a ſweete ſauor vnto the Lord of the heard, or of the flocke:

4 Then let him that offereth his offering vnto the Lord, bring alſo a meate offering, of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the whole burnt offering, or any other offering, for one Lambe.

6 Or if it be a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of floure, mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a whole burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice, to fulfill a vow or peace offering vnto the Lord:

9 Let him bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of floure, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle,

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

11 After this maner ſhall it be done for a bullocke, or for a ramme, or for a lambe, or a kyd,

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, ſhall do theſe things after this maner, to offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.

15 One ordinance ſhall bee both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that dwelleth with you: It ſhall bee an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the Lord.

16 One Lawe, and one maner ſhall ſerue both for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye bee come into the land to the which I bring you,

19 Then when ye will eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the Lord.

20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the barne, ſo ye ſhall heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall giue vnto the Lord an heaue offering in your generations.

22 And if ye haue erred, and obſerue not all theſe commandements which the Lorde hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 Euen all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the firſt day that the Lord commanded Moſes, and hencefoorwarde, among your generations:

24 If ought be committed ignorantly of the congregation, all the multitude ſhall offer a bullocke for a whole burnt offering, to be a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord, with the meate offering and drinke offering thereto, according to the maner, and an hee goate for a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for all the multitude of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, and their ſinne offering before the Lord for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall bee forgiuen vnto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that dwelleth among you, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 If any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, he ſhall bring a ſhe goate of a peere olde for a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to reconcile him, and that it may be forgiuen him.

29 And both thou that art borne of the children of Iſrael, & the ſtranger that dwelleth among you, ſhal haue one law, who ſo doeth ſinne through ignorance.

30 But the ſoule that doeth ought [a] proud ſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame blaſphemeth the Lorde: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the worde of the Lord, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule therefore ſhalbe vtterly cut off, & his [b] ſinne ſhalbe vpon him.

32 And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſs, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabboth day.

33 And they that founde him gathering ſticks, brought him vnto Moſes & Aaron, and vnto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in warde, ſeeing it was not declared what ſhould bee done to him.

35 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Let the man die, and let all the multitude ſtone him with ſtones without the hoſte.

36 And

a The Hebrue, by an high hand that is, boldly, arrogantly, & contemptuouſly.

b That is, he ſhall ſuffer for his iniquitie.

36 And all the multitude brought him without the hoste, and stoned him with stones, and burned as the Lorde commanded Moses.

37 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribande of blewe like.

Num.15.38.

39 And the fringe shalbe vnto you to looke vpon, that ye may remember all the cõmandements of the Lord, and doe them: and that yee seeke not after your owne heart, or your owne eyes, after the which ye vse to goe a whoring.

40 But ye shall remember rather, and do all my commaundements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I am the Lorde your God, which brought you out of the lãd of Egypt, for to be your God: I am þ Lord your God.

The xvi. Chapter.

3 The rebellion of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, whom the earth swalowed vp quicke.

1 AND Corah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Caath, the sonne of Leui, went apart with Dathan and * Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, the sonne of Ruben:

Gen.46.11.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie, which were captains of the multitude, famous in the congregation, and men of great renowme.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, Ye take too much vpon you, seeing ‖ all the multitude are holy euery one of them, and the Lord is among them: Why lift you your selues vp aboue the congregation of the Lord?

‖ All are alike holy, therefore none ought to be preferred aboue other: thus the wicked, as Anabaptists and such like, reason against God's ordinance.

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face,

5 And spake vnto Corah, and vnto all his companie, saying, To morowe the Lorde will shewe who are his, who b is holy, and who ought to approche nigh vnto him: and whom he hath chosen, he will cause to come nere vnto him.

b Who is the high Priest, that he may cause him to come vnto him.

6 This doe therefore: Take you ‖ fyre pannes, both Corah & all his companie,

‖ Or, censers.

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lorde to morowe: And the mã whom the Lord doeth choose, the same shalbe holy: Ye take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Corah, Heare, I pray you ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a smal thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the multitude of Israel, and brought you to him selfe, to doe the seruice of the tabernacle of the Lorde, and to stande before the multitude, and to minister vnto them?

10 Ye hath taken thee to him, and all thy brethre the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the office of the Priest also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy companie are gathered together against the Lord: And what is Aaron, that yee murmure against him?

12 And Moses sent, and called Dathan & Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which said, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing þ thou hast brought vs out of þ land that floweth with milke and honie, to kill vs in the wildernesse: except thou make thy selfe lord and ruler ouer vs also?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs vnto a lande that floweth with milke and honie, neither giuen vs inheritance of fieldes and vineyardes: Wilt thou c put out the eyes of these men? Wee will not come vp.

c Wilt thou make them that searched the land beleeue þ they sawe not that which they sawe?

15 And Moses waxed very angry, and said vnto the Lorde, Turne not thou vnto their offering: I haue not taken so much as an asse from thẽ, neither haue I hurt any of them.

16 And Moses sayd vnto Corah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lorde, both thou, they, and Aaron, to morowe.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring yee before the Lorde euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers: thou also and Aaron, euery one his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laide incense thereon, and stoode in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Corah gathered all the congregation against them, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glorie of the Lorde appeared vnto all the congregation.

20 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from amõg this congregatiõ, that I may consume them at once.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of spirites of all flesh, hath not one man sinned? Wilt thou be wroth with all the multitude?

23 And þ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the congregation, & say, Get you away from about the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, & went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And hee spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, least yee perish in all their sinnes.

27 And so they gate them from the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stoode in the doore of their tentes, with their wiues, their sonnes, & their litle children.

28 And Moses sayde, Hereby yee shall knowe

knowe that the Lord hath sent me to doe all these workes: for I haue not done thē of mine owne minde,

29 If these men die the cōmon death of al men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the Lorde hath not sent me:

d That is, if the Lord do a thing not sene before.

30 But and if the Lorde make a d newe thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that they haue, and they goe down quicke into the pit: then ye shall understande that these men haue prouoked the Lord.

Deut.11.6. nom.27.3. psal.105.17.

31 * And as soone as he had made an ende of speaking all these wordes, the ground cloue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, & all the men that were with Corah, and all their goods.

33 And they, and all that they had, went downe aliue into the pitte, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished frō among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were about them, fled at the crye of them: and they sayde, Lest the earth swalowe vs vp also.

35 And there came out a fire frō the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire here and there, for they are halowed.

e That haue destroied thēselues by their owne sinnes, being the causers of their owne deaths,

38 The censers of these sinners e against their owne soules: let them make of the broade plates for a couering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lorde, & therfore they are halowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, which they that were burnt had offered, and made broad plates, for a couering of the altar,

f To be a remembrāce vnto the children of Israel, of Gods mightie hand against rebellion.

40 To be a remembrance vnto the childrē of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seede of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the Lorde, that he be not like vnto Corah and his companie, as the Lorde saide to him by the hande of Moses.

41 But on the morowe, all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the multitude was gathered against Moses and Aaron, they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloude couered it, & the glorie of the Lord appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you from among this Congregation, that I may consume them quickely. And they fell vpon their faces.

46 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein out of the altar, and powre on incense, and go quickly vnto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lorde, and there is a plague begunne.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded him, and ran into the middes of the congregation: and beholde, the plague was begun amōg the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And whe he stoode betweene the dead, and them that were aliue, the plague was staied.

49 They that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the conspiracie of Corah.

50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moses before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregatiō, and the plague was staied.

The xvii. Chapter.

9 Aarons rodde budded, and beareth blossomes, whereby his Priesthode is confirmed against the rebellious people.

1 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rodde, after the houses of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the families of their fathers, euen twelue rods: and write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for euery rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And put them in the tabernacle of the congregation before the arke of the testimonie, where I will declare my selfe vnto you.

5 And the mans rod whom I chose, shal blossome: and I will make cease from me the grudgings of the children of Israel, whereby they grudge against you.

6 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and all the princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euery prince according to their fathers houses, euen twelue roddes: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses put the roddes before the Lord in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And on the morowe Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse, and behold the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, bare blossomes, and ripe almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 And the Lord said vnto Moses, *Bring Aarons rod againe before the witnesse, to be kept for a token to the rebellious childrē, and that their murmuring may cease from me, and that they die not. *Heb.9.4*

11 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses,

Moses, saying, Beholde, we are wasted away, and perished, wee all come to nought.

13 Whosoeuer commeth nigh, or approcheth to the tabernacle of the Lorde, shall die: Shall wee vtterly consume away, and die?

The xviii. Chapter.

The office of the Leuites. 8 *The tithes and first fruites must be giuen them.* 20 *Aarons heritage.*

1 AND the Lord said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, & thy fathers house with thee, shall [a] beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuarie: and thou & thy sonnes with thee shall beare the iniquitie of your Priests office.

a That is, if ye trespasse in any thing concerning the ceremonies of the Sanctuary or your office, ye shal be punished.

2 And thy brethren of the tribe of Leui, and of thy fathers household, thou shalt bring with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 They shall keepe thy charge, the charge of all the tabernacle: onely let them not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuarie and the altar, that they and yee also die not.

4 And they shall be ioyned with thee, and keepe the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the seruice of the tabernacle: and let no stranger come nigh vnto you.

5 Therefore shall yee keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the altar, that there fall no more wrath vpon the children of Israel.

6 Behold, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, which as a gift of yours are giuen vnto the Lord, to do the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore shalt thou and thy sonnes with thee, keepe your Priests office for all things that pertaine vnto the altar, and within the vaile: and ye shall serue, for I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you as a gift, and therefore the stranger that commeth nigh, must be slaine.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron, Beholde, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine heaue offerings, of all the halowed things of the children of Israel, euen vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anointing, and to thy sonnes for an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall bee thine, of the most holy things reserued from the fire of the altar: all their sacrifices for all their meate offerings, sinne offerings, or trespasse offerings, which they bring vnto mee, that shall be most holy vnto thee, and to thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it, and all that are males shall eate of it: let it be holy vnto thee.

11 And this also is thine: the heaue offerings of their gifts, throughout all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a dutie for euer: and all that are cleane in thy house shall eate of it.

12 All the [b] fat of the oyle, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheate, which they shall offer vnto the Lord for first fruites, the same haue I giuen vnto thee.

b That is, the chiefest and the best.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in their land, which they bring vnto the Lorde, shalbe thine, & all that are cleane in thine house, shall eate of it.

14 All things separate from the common vse in Israel, shall be thine.

15 All that breaketh the matrice in all flesh that men bring vnto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shalbe thine: neuertheless, the first borne of man shalt thou redeeme, and the first borne of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 Those that are to bee redeemed, shalt thou redeeme, from the age of a moneth, according to thine estimation, * for the money of fine sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie, which is twentie Gerahs. *Num. 3. 47. exod. 30. 13.*

17 But the first borne of a kow, sheepe, and goate, shalt thou not redeeme, for they are holy: therefore thou shalt sprinckle their blood vpon the altar, & shalt burne their fat as a sacrifice made by fire for a swéete sauour vnto the Lord.

18 And the flesh of them is thine, as the waue breast, and the right shoulder, these are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the Lord, haue I giuen thee, & thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a dutie for euer: let it be a [c] salted couenant for euer before the Lord, both vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee.

c Like as salt doeth preserue flesh frō corruptiō, so this couenant should be sure, stable, and incorruptible. *Deut. 18 2. eccle. 44 3.*

20 And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their lande, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 Beholde, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel to inherite, for the seruice which they serue in the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, least they beare sinne, and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, and beare their sinne: It shall be a lawe for euer in your generations, that among the children of Israel they possesse no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they pay as an heaue offering vnto the Lord, I haue giuen the Leuites to inherite: and therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel yee shall possesse no inheritance.

25 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I haue giuen you of them for your inheritance, ye

pe ſhall take an heaue offering of that ſame for the Lorde, euen the tenth part of that tythe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhall bee reckoned vnto you, as though it were of the corne of the barne, or as the fulneſſe of the wine preſſe.

28 Of this maner ye ſhall therefore offer an heaue offering vnto the Lorde of all your tythes which yée receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhal giue therof the Lords heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Of all your giftes ye ſhall offer all the Lords heaue offering, euen all the fat of the ſame, to wit, the holy things thereof.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When yee haue taken awap the fat of it from it, it ſhall bee counted vnto the Leuites, as if it were the increaſe of the corne flore, or the increaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And yée ſhall eate it in all places, both ye and your houſholds: for it is your reward for your ſeruice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And yée ſhall beare no ſinne by the reaſon of it, when yee haue offered from it the fat of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt yée die.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Of the aſhes of the redde kowe. The water of expiation is made to waſhe awaye diuerſe vncleanneſſe.

1 AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law, which the Lord hath cõmanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a redde kowe without ſpot, and wherein is no blemiſh, & vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that he may bring her without the hoſte, and cauſe her to be ſlaine before his face:

4 And let Eleazar the Prieſt take of her blood with his finger, and *ſprinkle it directly before the Tabernacle of the congregation ſeuen times,

*Heb. 9. 13.

5 And cauſe the kowe to be burnt in his ſight, with her ſkinne, fleſh, & blood: and the dung of her ſhall he burne alſo.

6 And let the Prieſt take Cedar wood, & hyſope, and ſcarlet lace, and caſt it in the middes of the burning of the kowe.

a Becauſe they that were ſeparated for their vncleanneſſe, were ſprinckled therewith and made cleane, Chap. 8. verſe. 7.

7 Then let the Prieſt waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bath his fleſh in water, and then come into the hoſt, and the Prieſt ſhalbe vncleane vntil the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, & bathe his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the kowe, and lay them without the hoſt in a cleane place, and it ſhalbe kept for the multitude of the children of Iſrael for a water of *ſeparation: it is a ſinne offering.

it is called holy water, becauſe it was ordeined to an holy vſe, Chap. 5. verſ. 17.

10 Therefore he that gathereth the aſhes of the kowe, ſhall waſh his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntil Euen: and it ſhal be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that dwelleth among them, a ſtatute for euer.

11 He that toucheth the dead bodie of any man, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

12 And he ſhall purifie himſelfe with this water the third day, and the ſeuenth day he ſhall bee cleane: but if hee purifie not him ſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead coarſe of any man that is dead, and purgeth not him ſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lord, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from bIſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: he ſhall be therefore vncleane, his vncleanneſſe is yet vpon him.

b So that he ſhould not be eſteemed to be of the holy people, but as a polluted and excommunicated perſon.

14 This is the lawe of a man that dyeth in a tent: All that come into the tent, and al that is in the tent, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And all the veſſels that be open, which haue no couering bound vpon them, ſhal be vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the fields, or a dead perſon, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 Therefore, for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the burnt aſhes of the ſinne offering, and running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell.

18 And let a cleane perſon take hyſope, and dippe it in the water, and ſprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and on the perſons that were therein, & vpon him that touched a bone, or a ſlaine perſon, or a dead body, or a graue.

19 And the cleane perſon ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane the third day and the ſeuenth day: and the ſeuenth day he ſhal purifie him ſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that is vncleane, and purifieth not himſelfe, the ſame ſoule ſhalbe cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuarie of the Lord, & the water of ſeparation hath not bene ſprinkled vpon him, therefore ſhall he remaine vncleane.

21 And it ſhall bee a perpetuall lawe vnto them, that hee that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes: and hee that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhall bee vnclean: and the ſoule that toucheth the thing that was touched of the vncleane perſon ſhall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Marie the ſiſter of Moſes and Aaron doth. 12 Moſes and Aaron ſhall not enter into the land of promiſe.

1 And

1 AND the children of Israel came with the whole multitude into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth, & the people abode at Cades: and there died Marie, and was buried there.
2 But there was no water for the multitude: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and Aaron.
3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that wee had perished when our brethren died before the Lord.
Exod.17.2. 4 * Why haue ye brought the congregation of the Lord into this wildernesse, þ both we and our cattel should die in it?
5 Wherefore haue yee made vs to come out of Egypt, to bring vs to this euill place, which is no place of seede, nor of figs, nor vines, nor pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke?
6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the congregation, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and fell vpon their faces, & the glorie of the Lord appeared vnto them.
7 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
8 Take the rod, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the congregation together, and speake vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring them water out of the rocke, to giue the company drinke, and their beastes also.
9 And Moses tooke the rodde from before the Lord, as he commanded him.
10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rocke,
Exod.17.6. and Moses said vnto them, * Heare ye rebels, must wee fetche you water out of
Psal.77.15. this rocke?
11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee smote the rocke two times, and the water came out abundantly, and the multitude dranke, and their beastes also.
12 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and
Deut.1.37. Aaron, * Because ye beleeued me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore yee shall not bring this congregation into the lande which I haue giuen them.
13 This is the water of strife, because the children of Israel strone with the Lord, & he was sanctified in them.
14 And Moses sent messengers from Cades vnto the king of Edom, Thus sayth thy brother Israel, thou knowest all the trauaile that we haue had.
15 Our fathers went down into Egypt, & we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: & the Egyptians vexed vs & our fathers.
16 And when we cried vnto the Lorde, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angell, and hath fet vs out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Cades, in the vttermost citie of thy border.
17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorowe thy countrey, but we will not go thorowe the fields or vineyardes, neither will wee drinke of the water of the fountaines: we will goe by the kings high way, and neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, until we be past thy borders.
18 And Edom answered him, Thou shalt not goe by me, least I come out against thee with the sword.
19 The children of Israel saide vnto him, We will goe by the beaten way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, I will pay for it: I will but onely (without any harme) goe thorowe on my feete.
20 He answered, thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him in many people, & with a mightie power.
21 And thus Edom denied to giue Israel passage thorowe his countrey: wherefore Israel turned away from him.
Num.33.37. 22 * And the children of Israel departed from Cades, and came vnto mount Hor, with all the congregation.
23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses & Aaron in mount Hor, hard by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,
24 Aaron shalbe gathered vnto his people: for he shall not come into the lande which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye disobeied my mouth at the water of strife.
Num.33.38. 25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp into mount Hor.
26 And cause Aaron to put off his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: and Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people, and shall die there.
27 And Moses did as the Lord commanded: And they went vp into mount Hor in the sight of all the multitude.
28 And Moses tooke off Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron died there in the toppe of the mount: * and Moses and Eleazar came
Deut.10.6. downe out of the mount.
29 When all the multitude sawe that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes, all the houshold of Israel.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 *Israel vanquisheth king Arad a Chananite.* 6 *The fierie serpents are sent to sting the murmuring people.*

Num.33.43. 1 AND * when king Arad the Chanaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way that the spies had founde out, hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.
2 And Israel vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde, and said, If thou wilt deliuer this people into my hand, I will vtterly destroy their cities.
3 And the Lord heard the voyce of Israel, and deliuered them the Chanaanites: & they destroyed them and their cities, & called the name of the place Horma.
4 And they departed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the lande of Edom: and the soule of the people was sore grieued, because of the way.
5 And the people spake against God, and

and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs out of Egypt, for to die in the wildernesse? for here is neither bread nor water, & our soule lotheth this light bread.

Wisd.16.5. 1.Cor.10.9.

6 *Wherefore the Lord sent fierie serpents among the people, which stong them, & much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned, for we haue spoken against the Lord, & against thee: make intercession to the Lorde, that he take away the serpents from vs.

8 And the Lorde said vnto Moses, Make thee a ‖fierie serpent, and set it vp vpon a pole: that as many as are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue.

‖*Or, brasen serpent*

a They were called fierie serpents, because they which were stong therewith, were enflamed with heate, that they died thereof.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, & set it vpon a pole, and when a serpent had bitten any man, he beheld the serpent of brasse, and liued.

10 And the children of Israel departed thence, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched at the heapes of Abarim, in the wildernesse, which is before Moab, on the East side.

12 And they remoued thence, and pitched vpon the riuer of Zared.

13 And they departed thence, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse, and commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: for *Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab & the Amorites.

Judg.11.13.

14 Wherefore it shalbe spoken in the booke of the warres of the Lord, what thing he did in the red sea, and in the riuers of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 From thence they remoued vnto Beer: the same is the well whereof the Lorde spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 Then Israel sang this song, Spring vp well, sing ye vnto it:

18 The princes digged this well, the captaines of the people digged it with the lawe giuer, and with their staues, and from the wildernesse they went to Mathana:

19 And from Mathana, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel, to Bamoth,

20 And from Bamoth of the valley that is in the field of Moab, vnto the top of ‖the hill that looketh toward Jesimon.

‖*Or, Pisgah. Deut.3.26. Judg.11.19.*

21 *And Israel sent messengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fieldes, or vineyardes, neither drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along vp the kings high way, vntill we be past thy countrey.

23 But Sehon would not giue Israel leaue to passe through his countrey: but gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and hee came to Jasa, and fought against Israel.

24 *And Israel smote him in the edge of the sworde, and conquered his land from Arnon vnto Jaboc, vnto the children of Ammon: For the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

Iosu 24.8. amos.2.9.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Hesbon, and in all the townes that long thereto.

26 For Hesbon was the citie of Sehon the king of the Amorites, which fought before against the king of the Moabites, and tooke all his land out of his hande, vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore, they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come to Hesbon, and let the citie of Sehon be built and repaired.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Hesbon, and a flame from the citie of Sehon, and hath consumed Ar in Moab, and the lordes of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 *Woe to thee, Moab, O people of Chamos: he hath suffered his sonnes to be pursued, and his daughters to be in captiuitie vnto Sehon the king of the Amorites.

3.Reg.11.7. b An idol of the Moabites.

30 Their empire is lost from Hesbon vnto Dibon, and wee made a wildernesse vnto Nopha, which reacheth vnto Medaba.

31 And thus Israel dwelt in the lande of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to search out Jazer, and they tooke the townes belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were therein.

33 *And they turned, and went vp toward Basan: and Og the king of Basan came out against them, hee, and all his people, to fight at Edrai.

Deut.3.1. and 29.7.

34 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, & all his people, and his land, and thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sehon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon.

35 They smote him therefore, and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was nothing left him, and they conquered his land.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 King Balac sendeth twise for Balaam to curse the Israelites. 12 The Lord forbiddeth him to goe. 21 The Angel rebuketh him. 38 And Balaams Asse speaketh.

1 AND the children of Israel departed, and pitched in the *fields of Moab, on the other side of Iordane from Jericho.

Iosu.24.9

2 And Balac the sonne of Zyphor, sawe all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were sore afraide of the people, because they were many, and they were stricken with feare of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the elders of Madian, Nowe shall this companie ‖licke vp all that are rounde about vs, as an oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balac

‖*Heb. with licking to escape away.*

Balac the sonne of Ziphor, was king of the Moabites at that time.

Josu. 24. 9. 5 * He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam þ sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the lande of the children of his folke, to call him, saying, Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and beholde, they couer the face of the earth, and dwell a ouer against me.

a Not farre frō me, euen hard by me.

6 Come nowe therefore, I pray thée, and curse me this people, for they are too mightie for me, so it may be I shall be able to smite them, and to driue them out of the land: For I wote that hee whome thou blessest, is blessed, and hee whome thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Madian departed, hauing the rewarde of the soothsaying in their hande: And they came vnto Balaam, and told him the wordes of Balac.

8 Hee answered them, Tary here this night, and I will bring you worde as the Lord shall say vnto mee: And the lordes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thée?

10 And Balaam sayde vnto God, Balac the sonne of Ziphor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and couereth þ face of the earth: come nowe therefore, and curse them for my sake, so it may bee that I shalbe able to ouercome them in battell, and to driue them out.

12 And God sayd vnto Balaam, Goe not thou with them, neither curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sayde vnto the lordes of Balac, Get you vnto your land, for the Lord wil not b suffer me to goe with you.

b Balaam was so blinded with couetousnes, that he was willing to goe, if God had not forbidden him.

14 And the lordes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balac, and sayde, Balaam would not come with vs.

15 And Balac sent againe a greater compasse of lordes, and more honourable then they.

16 Which came to Balaam, and told him, Thus saith Balac þ sonne of Ziphor, Oh let nothing let thée, but come vnto me:

17 For I will greatly promote thée vnto great honour, and will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: come I pray thée, curse this people for my sake.

Nom. 24. 13. 18 And * Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balac, If Balac would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I can not goe beyond the worde of the Lord my God, to do lesse or more:

c Because he tempted God contrary to his former commādement, his petition was graunted, but it turned to his owne condemnation.

19 Nowe therefore, I pray thée, tary yée here this night, that I may wit c what the Lord will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam by night, and sayd vnto him, If the men come to call thée, rise vp, and go with them: but looke what I say vnto thée, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp early, and sadled his Asse, and d went with the lordes of Moab.

d He went more for his hire and lucre sake, then for any affection he had to obey God, as after in the 35. verse.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the Lord stood in the way to be against him, as he rode vpon his Asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 * And when the Asse sawe the Angel of the Lorde stand in the way, and hauing his sword drawen in his hande, the Asse turned aside out of the way, and went out into the field: And Balaam smote the Asse, to turne her into the way.

2. Pet. 2. 16.

24 But the Angell of the Lorde stood in a path betweene the vineyards, and there was a wall on the one side, e and hedge on the other.

25 And when the Asse sawe the Angell of the Lord, she thrust her selfe vnto the wal, and crushe Balaams foote against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angell of the Lorde went further, and stode in a narowe place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the Asse sawe the Angell of the Lorde, she fell downe vnder Balaam: Balaam was wroth, and smote the Asse with a staffe.

28 And the Lord opened the mouth of the Asse, and she sayd vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thée, that thou hast smitten me nowe thrée times?

29 And Balaam sayd vnto the Asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would also there were a sword in mine hand, for then nowe would I kill thee.

30 And the Asse sayd vnto Balaam, Am not I thine Asse, which thou hast ridden vpon since the first time, vnto this day? Was I euer wont to doe so vnto thée? He sayd, Nay.

31 And the Lorde opened the eyes of Balaam, and he sawe the Angell of the Lord standing in the way, hauing his sworde drawen in his hand: hee bowed himselfe therefore, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lorde sayde vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine Asse these thrée times? Beholde, I came out to withstand thée, because thine heart hath declined out of the way before mee.

33 And the Asse sawe me, and turned from me now thrée times: or els if she had not turned from me, I had surely slaine thée, and saued her aliue.

34 Balaam sayde vnto the Angell of the Lorde, I haue sinned, for I wist not that thou stoodest in þ way against me: Now therefore if it displease thée, I will turne home againe.

35 The Angell of the Lord saide vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but what I say vnto thée, that shalt thou speake. And so Balaam went with the lordes of Balac.

36 And when Balac heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balac ſaid vnto Balaam, Did I not ſend for thee to call thee? and wherefore cameſt thou not vnto mee? Am I not able in deede to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made anſwere vnto Balac, Loe, I am come vnto thee: and can I nowe ſay any thing at all? The worde that GOD putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

e So called, becauſe it was full of people.

39 And Balaam went with Balac, and they came vnto a citie of e ſtreetes.

40 And Balac offered oxen and ſheepe, and ſent thereof to Balaam, and to the lords that were with him.

41 And on the morow Balac toke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 *Balaam cauſeth ſeuen altars to be built.* 5 *God teacheth him what to anſwere.* 8 *Inſtead of curſing, he bleſſeth the Iſraelites.*

1 AND Balaam ſayde vnto Balac, Builde mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen oxen and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balac did as Balaam ſayde, and a Balac and Balaam offred on euery altar an oxe and a ramme.

a Among the Gentiles the kings oftentimes vſed to ſacrifice, as did ye priests.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balac, Stand by thy whole burnt ſacrifice, and I will goe, if ſo be that the Lord will meete mee: and what ſo euer he ſheweth mee, I will tell thee. And he went † vp higher.

† Or, forth alone, or, ſpeedily.

4 And God met Balaam, and Balaam ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, & haue offred vpon euery altar an oxe and a ramme.

5 And the Lord put a ſaying in Balaams mouth, and ſayd, Goe againe to Balac, and ſay on this wiſe.

6 And when hee went againe vnto him, loe, he ſtood by his whole burnt ſacrifice, he, and all the lordes of Moab.

7 And he toke vp his parable, and ſayd, Balac the king of Moab hath brought mee from Meſopotamia, out of the mountaines of the East, ſaying, Come, curſe Jacob for my ſake, come & defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe him, whom GOD hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie him, whome the Lorde hath not defied?

9 For from the toppe of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hils I beholde him: loe, the people ſhall dwell by themſelues, and ſhall not bee reckoned among the nations.

b That is, the multitude of the childrē of Iſrael.

10 Who can tell the duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? I pray God that my ſoule may die the death of the righteous, and that my laſt ende may be like his.

11 And Balac ſayd vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and beholde, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 He anſwered and ſayde, Muſt I not take heede to ſpeake that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balac ſayde vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee, vnto another place, whence thou mayeſt ſee them, and thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: curſe them out of that place for my ſake.

14 And he brought him into a field, where men might ſee farre off, to the top of † an hill, and built ſeuen altars, and offered an oxe and a ramme on euery altar.

† Piſgah.

15 And he ſayde vnto Balac, Stande here by thy whole burnt ſacrifice, while I meete the Lorde ponder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and ſayd, Go againe vnto Balac, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, beholde, he ſtoode by his whole burnt ſacrifice, and the lords of Moab with him. And Balac ſaid vnto him, What hath the Lord ſaide?

18 And he toke vp his parable, and anſwered, Riſe vp Balac, and heare, and hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Ziphor.

19 God is not a man, that he ſhould lye, neither the ſonne of man, that he ſhoulde repent: ſhould hee ſay, and not doe? or ſhould he ſpeake, and not make it good?

20 Beholde, I haue taken vpon mee to bleſſe: for he hath bleſſed, and it is not in my power to alter it.

21 He beholde no vanitie in Jacob, nor ſawe tranſgreſſion in Iſrael: the Lorde his GOD is with him, and the ioyfull ſhoute of a king is among them.

22 d God brought them out of Egypt, they haue ſtrength as an Vnicorne. *Num. 24. 8.*

23 For there is no ſorcerie in Jacob, nor ſoothſaying in Iſrael, c according to this time it ſhall be ſayd of Jacob and Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

c As it is ſpoken at this time what wōderous works the Lord hath done for Iſrael, ſo ſhall it be in time to come.

24 Beholde, the people ſhall riſe vp as a lion, and heaue vp him ſelfe as a yong lion: he ſhall not lye downe d vntill he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of them that are ſlaine.

d Vntil he hath taken the ſpoyle frō his enemies, and ouercome them.

25 And Balac ſayde vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſayd vnto Balac, Tolde not I thee, ſaying, All that the Lord ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 And Balac ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, and I will bring thee yet vnto another place, if at all it will pleaſe God that thou mayeſt thence curſe them for my ſake.

28 And Balac brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh towarde Jeſimon.

29 And Balaam ſaide vnto Balac, Make mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balac did as Balaam had ſayde, and offered an oxe and a ramme on euery altar.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 *Balaam prophecieth proſperouſly of the kingdome of Iſrael, and of the comming of Chriſt.*

1 AND when Balaam ſawe that it pleaſed the Lord that he ſhould bleſſe Iſrael, he went not, as he did twiſe be-

fore

a Hereof may be gathered that heretofore Balaam sought for soothsaying vnder the name of God, but the Lord was alway against him, and hindred his soothsaying, that he might haue taken holde of Gods true word, in the stead of soothsaying.

b He meaneth not the corporal eye, but the eye of the minde.

‖Or, *Aloe trees.*

‖Or, *planted.*

c They shall be very fruitefull, as trees and gardens that be watered.

d All the Romane Emperours tooke their names of Cesar, as the most noblest Emperour: so the kinges of the Amalekites tooke their names of Agag, as the most valiant and renowmed prince.

‖Or, *house.*

e Here he doth propheeie of Christ. *Mat.2.2.*

foze, to seeke a foz soothsaying: but let his face toward the wildernesse.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and looked vpon Israel as hee lay according to his tribes: and the spirite of God came vpon him.

3 And hee tooke vp his parable, and sayd, Balaam the sonne of Beoz hath sayde, and the man b whose eyes are open, hath sayd,

4 Hee hath sayde which heareth the wordes of God, and seeth the visions of the Almighty, and falleth downe with open eyes,

5 How goodly are thy tentes, O Jacob, & thine habitations, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they laide abroade, & as gardes by the riuers side, as ‖ tents which the Lorde hath ‖ pitched, and as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 The water shoppeth out of his bucket, & c his seed shalbe in many waters, and his king shall be higher then d Agag, and his kingdome shalbe exalted.

8 God brought him out of Egypt: his strength is as the Vnicorne: hee shall eate the nations his enemies, and ‖ gnawe their bones, and pearce them thorow with his arrowes.

9 He couched himselfe, and lay down, as a Lion, and as a Lionesse: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, & cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 And Balac was wroth with Balaam, and smote his handes together: & Balac sayd vnto Balaam, I sent for thee to curse mine enemies, & behold, thou hast blessed them this three times.

11 Therefore nowe, get thee quickly vnto thy place: I thought that I would promote thee vnto honour, but loe, the Lorde hath kept thee backe from worship.

12 Balaam answered vnto Balac, Told I not thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balac would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot passe p worde of the Lord, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde: But what the Lorde saith, that wil I speake.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: Come therefore, and I will aduertise thee what this people shal doe to thy folke in the later dayes.

15 And hee tooke vp his parable, and sayde, Balaam the sonne of Beoz hath sayd, the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said that heareth the wordes of God, & hath the knowledge of the most high, and beholdeth the vision of the Almighty, and that falleth, & his eyes are opened,

17 I shal e see him, but not now: I shal beholde him, but not nigh: * There shall come a starre of Iacob, and rise a scepter of Israel, and shall smite the coastes of Moab, and vndermine all the children of Seth.

18 And Edom shalbe possessed, & Seir shal fall to the possession of their enemies, and Israel shal do manfully.

19 Out of Jacob shall come hee that shall haue dominion, and shal destroy the remnant of the citie.

20 And when he looked on Amalec, he took vp his parable & said, Amalec is the first of the nations, but his latter end shal perish vtterly.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, & tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, & thou puttest thy nest in a rocke.

22 Neuertheless, the Kenite shalbe rooted out, vntil Assur take thee prisoner.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, & said, Alas, who shal liue when God doeth this?

24 The shippes also shall come out of the f coast of Chittim, and subdue Assur, and subdue Eber, and he himselfe shal perish at the last.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went & returned to his place: and Balac also went his way.

f These are the Romanes which shall come out of Italie, and vanquish the Syrians and afterward the Hrachites, & last shall be destroyed themselues.

The xxv. Chapter.

For the fornication of the people committed with the daughters of Moab, God commandeth the chief rulers to bee hanged. 8 Phinees killeth Zanri and Cozbi.

1 And Israel abode in Sittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab,

2 Which called the people vnto the sacrifice of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their goddes.

3 And Israel couzled himselfe vnto Baal a Peor, and the indignation of the Lorde was kindled against Israel.

a A filthie idol of the Madianites: the Hebrue word Paar, doeth signifie to open and vncouer: And Baal is a common name vnto euery idol.

4 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take all the heades of the people, & hang them vp before ‖ the Lord against the b sunne, that the wrath of the Lords countenance may be turned away from Israel.

b Openly.

5 And Moses said vnto the iudges of Israel, Euery one slay c his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

c Such as be vnder his charge.

6 And behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought vnto his brethren a Madianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the multitude of the children of Israel that d wept before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

d Repenting that they had offended God. 1. *Mac.2.57.* 1 *cor.10.8.*

7 * And when Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, sawe it, hee rose vp out the middes of the company, and tooke a Iauelin in his hand,

8 And went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust the thorowe, both the man of Israel, and also the woman, euen thorow the belly of her: and the plague ceased from the children of Israel.

9 And there died in the plague, twentie & foure thousand.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned mine anger away fro the childre of Isra-

el, while he was zelous for my sake amõg them, that I had not consumed the children of Israel in my Iealousie.

*Mal.*2.54. 12 Wherefore say, *Behold, I giue vnto him my couenant of peace.

13 And he shal haue it, & his seed after him, euen the couenant of the priests office for euer, because hee was zelous for his Gods sake, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 The name of the Israelite thus killed, which was slaine with the Madianitish woman, was Zamri, the sonne of Salu, a lord of an house and kinred of Simeon.

15 And the name of the Madianitish woman that was slain, was Cozbi, þ daughter of Zur, a head ouer the people of his fathers house in Madian.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Vexe the Madianites, and smyte them:

*Num.*31.1. 18 * For they trouble you with their e wiles, which haue beguiled you by deceite in the cause of Peor, and in the cause of their sister Cozbi, the daughter of a lord of the Madianites, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

e Causing you to commit both corporall and spirituall fornication. as Chap. 31.16. apoc. 2.14.

The xxvi. Chapter.

The children of Israel are numbred in the plaine of Moab, from twentie yeeres and vpward.

1 AND after the plague the Lorde spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the number of all the multitude of the children of Israel, from twentie yeeres old & aboue, throughout their fathers houses, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses & Eleazar the priest, spake vnto them in the fields of Moab, by Iordane ouer against Iericho, saying,

4 Yee shall number the people from twentie yeeres & aboue, as the Lord cõmaunded Moses, and the children of Israel when they were come out of Egypt.

*Gen.*46.9. *1.chro.*5.1. 5 *Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel. The children of Ruben, Hanoch, of whom cõmeth the kinred of the Hanochites: and Pallu, of whom commeth the kinred of the Pallnites.

6 Of Hezron, commeth the kinred of the Hezronites: of Charmi, cõmeth the kinred of the Charmites.

7 These are the kinreds of the Rubenites, and they were in number fourtie and three thousand, seuen hundred, and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, Dathan, & Abiram. This is that Dathan & Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, & * strone against Moses & Aaron in the cõpany of Corah, when they strone against the Lord.

*Num.*16.2. 10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp: Corah also was in the death of that multitude, what time the fire consumed two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a a signe.

a That is, for an example, that other should not murmure and rebel against Gods ministers.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Corah died not.

12 And the children of Simeon after their kinreds, were Nemuel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Nemuelites: Jamin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jaminites: Jachin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jachinites.

13 Of Zareh, cõmeth the kinred of the Zarhites: & of Saul, commeth the kinred of the Saulites.

14 These are the kinreds of Simeon, twentie and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 The children of Gad after their kinreds, were Zephon, of whom commeth þ kinred of the Zephonites: Haggi, of whom cõmeth the kinred of the Haggites: Suni, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sunites.

16 Of Ozni, commeth the kinred of þ Oznites: and of Eri, commeth the kinred of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, commeth the kinred of the Arodites: Of Ariel, commeth the kinred of the Arielites.

18 These are the kinreds of the children of Gad, according to their numbers, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

19 * The children of Juda, Er and Onan, and Er and Onan died in the lande of Chanaan. *Gen.*38.7.

20 But the children of Juda after their kinreds, were Sela, of whom commeth the kinred of the Selanites: Phares, of whom commeth the kinred of the Pharezites: Zareh, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zarehites.

21 And the children of Phares, were Hezron, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hezronites: Hamul, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hamulites.

22 These are þ kinreds of Juda after their numbers, threescore & sixteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

23 The children of Issachar after their kinreds, were Thola, of whom cõmeth the kinred of the Tholaites: Phua, of whom commeth the kinred of the Phunites.

24 Of Iasub, commeth the kinred of the Iasubites: of Simron, commeth the kinred of the Simronites.

25 These are the kinreds of Issachar, after their numbers, threescore & foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 The children of Zabulõ after their kinreds, were Sered, of whom commeth the kinred of the Seredites: Elon, of whõ commeth the kinred of the Elonites: Jahaleel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jahaleelites.

27 These are the kinreds of the Zabulonites after their nũbers, threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 The children of Ioseph throughout their kinreds, were Manasse and Ephraim.

29 The children of Manasse, Machir, of whom

whom commeth the kinred of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead, and of Gilead commeth the kinred of the Gileadites.

30 And these are the children of Gilead, Iezer, of whom commeth the kinred of the Iezerites: Helech, of whom cometh the kinred of the Helechites.

31 And Asriel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Asrielites: and Sechem, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sechemites.

32 Semida, of whom commeth the kinred of the Semidites: * and Hepher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hepherites. Num.27.2.

33 And Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: & the names of þ daughters of Zalphaad, were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza.

34 These are the kinreds of Manasse, and the number of them, fiftie and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

35 These are the children of Ephraim after their kinreds: Suthelah, of whome commeth the kinred of þ Suthelahites: Becher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Bechrites: Thahen, of whome commeth the kinred of the Thahnites.

36 And these are the children of Suthelah: Eran, of whome commeth the kinred of the Eranites.

37 These are the kinreds of the children of Ephraim, after their numbers, thirtie and two thousand, and fiue hundred. And these are the children of Ioseph after their kinreds.

38 These are the children of Beniamin after their kinreds: Bela, of whome commeth the kinred of the Belaites: Asbel, of who commeth the kinred of the Asbelites: Ahiram, of whom commeth the kinred of the Ahiramites:

39 Supham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suphamites: Hupham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Huphamites.

40 And the children of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman, from whence commeth the kinred of the Ardites, and of Naaman the kinred of the Naamites.

41 These are the children of Beniamin after their kinreds, & after their numbers, fourty and fiue thousand, & sixe hundred.

42 These are the children of Dan after their kinreds: Suham, of whom commeth the kinred of þ Suhamites. These are the houholdes of Dan after their kinreds.

43 All the kinreds of the Suhamites, were after their numbers three score and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 The children of Aser after their kinreds, were Iemna, of whome commeth the kinred of the Iemnites: Iesui, of whom commeth the kinred of the Iesuites: Bzia, of whom commeth the kinred of the Bzites.

45 The children of Bzia, were Heber, of whome commeth the kinred of the Heberites: Malchiel, of whome came the kinred of the Malchielites.

46 And the daughter of Aser, was called Sarah.

47 These are the kinreds of Aser after their numbers, fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 The children of Nephthali after their kinreds, were Iahaziel, of whome came the kinred of the Iahazielites: Guni, of whome came the kinred of the Gunites.

49 Iezer, of whom came the kinred of the Iezerites: Sellem, of whom came the kinred of the Sellemites.

50 These are the kinreds of Nephthali according to their houholds, whole number is fourtie and fiue thousand, & foure hundred.

51 These are the numbers of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred, and thirtie.

52 And þ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these þ land shalbe deuided to inherite, according to the nũber of names.

54 To many thou shalt giue the more inheritance, and to fewe the lesse: to euery tribe shall the inheritance bee giuen, according to the number thereof.

55 Notwithstanding, the lande shalbe deuided by lot, and according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shal inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof bee deuided betweene many and fewe.

57 * These are the numbers of the Leuites after their kinreds: Gerson, of whome came the kinred of þ Gersonites: Caath, of whome came the kinred of the Caathites: Merari, of whome came the kinred of the Merarites. Exod.6.17.

58 These are the kinreds of the Leuites, the kinred of the Libnites, the kinred of the Hebronites, the kinred of the Mahelites, the kinred of the Musites, the kinred of the Corathites, and Caath begate Amram.

59 * And Amrams wife was called Iochebed, a daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Leui in Egypt: And she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, Moses, and Marie their sister. Exod.2.2.

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 * And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord. Num.3.4.

62 And after their numbers, they were twentie and three thousand, all males from a moneth olde and aboue: For they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 These are the numbers when Moses & Eleazar the Priest nũbred the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, fast by Iordan ouer against Iericho.

64 * And among these there was not a man of them whome Moses and Aaron numbred, when they told the children of 1.Cor.10.6.

Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.
65 For the Lord sayde of them, They shall
die in the wildernesse: and there was not
left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne
of Iephunne, & Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

The xxvii. Chapter.

The lawe of the heritage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 16 Moses prayeth for a gouernour of the people, and Iosuah is appointed.

1 THen came the *daughters of Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the kinred of Manasse, the sonne of Ioseph: whose names were, Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza.

Num. 36. 2. Ios. 17. 3.

a As all men die for that they are sinners, some reade, dyed for his sinne, and expound it thus: Not for any particular sinne that he had done, but for that generall sinne that the people of the Iewes had committed, in murmuring against Moses, for which they entred not into the land of promise.

2 And stode before Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and before the Lords, and all the multitude, by the dore of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,
3 Our father died in the wildernesse, and was not in a cõpanie of them that gathered them selues together against the Lord in the congregation of Corah: but a dyed in his own sinne, & had no sonnes.
4 Wherefore then is the name of our father taken away from among his kinred, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a possession among the b brethren of our father.

b Brethren are here taken for kinsmen.

5 And Moses brought their c cause before the Lord.

c That is, their matter to bee iudged, to know what he should determine, as he did all waighty matters.

6 And d Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
7 The daughters of Zalphaad speake right: thou shalt giue them a possession to inherite amõg their fathers brethren, and shalt turne the inheritance of their father vnto them.

d Meaning, an ordinance to iudge by.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, ye shall turne his inheritance vnto his daughter.
9 If he haue no daughter, ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.
10 If he haue also no brethren, ye shal giue his inheritãce vnto his fathers brethren.
11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye shal giue his inheritãce vnto him that is next to him of his kinred, and he shal possesse it: And this shalbe vnto the children of Israel e a lawe of iudgement, as the Lord hath commanded Moses.

Deut. 33. 37.

‡*Heb. And thou shalt cause it.*

e Thou shalt die in the land of Moab.

12 *And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and behold the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel:
13 And ‡ when thou hast seene it, thou shalt be *gathered vnto thy people also, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.
14 For ye were disobedient vnto my mouth in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the cõgregation, neither did ye sanctifie me in the f waters before their eyes: that is, the water of strife in Cades, in the wildernes of Zin.

f To rule and gouerne them, to leade them forth to battayle, and to bring them backe.

15 And Moses spake vnto the Lord, saying,
16 Let the Lorde God of the spirites of all flesh, set a man ouer the congregation,
17 Which may goe g out and in before them, and leade them out and in, that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.
18 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Take thee Iosuah the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and put thine hands vpon him,
19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before al the congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.
20 And put thy h honour vpon him, that all the companie of the children of Israel may be obedient.
21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, which shall aske counsell for him after the i iudgement of Urim before the Lorde: And according vnto his worde shall they goe out and in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, and all the congregation.
22 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him: and he tooke Iosuah, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the congregation,
23 And put his hands vpon him, & gaue him a charge, as the Lorde commanded through the hand of Moses.

g Of thy authoritie, or thy diligence, that the people may haue him in the greater reuerence, and yeelde themselues more to his obedience.

h That is, as God doth instruct and lighten the heart of the priest, so the priest must declare and shew forth the will of God to others.

i That is, by

The xxviii. Chapter.

What must be offered on every feast day.

1 AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Commande the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices, which are made by fire for a sweete sauor, shall ye obserue, to offer vnto me in their due season.
3 And thou shalt say vnto them, This is the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer vnto the Lorde: two a lambes of a yere old without spot day by day, for a continuall whole burnt offering.
4 One lambe shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other at Euen,
5 And thereto the tenth part of an Epha of floure for a meate offering, mingled wt the fourth part of an Hin of beate oyle.
6 It is a dayly whole burnt offring, such as was ordeyned in the mount Sinai for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.
7 And let the drinke offering of the same, bee the fourth part of an Hin for one lambe, and in the holy place shalt thou cõmande the wine to be powred vnto the Lorde.
8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen, after the maner of the meate offering, and the drinke offering of the morning, a sacrifice made by fire shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.
9 And on the Sabboth day, two lambes of a yere old without spot, and two tenth parts of floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereto.

a The Iewes doe say, that by the beast that is sacrificed, the sinner is vnderstoode. For when the beast is led to be killed, the trespasser ought (say they) to thinke as though he for his offece were led vnto the same, and thus to confesse, O Lord, I am giltie of death, I haue deserued to be stoned for this trespasse, & not this beast, or to be strangled for this transgression, or to be burnt for this crime. But these sacrifices doe by shadowe signifie Christ the true lambe of God, who woulde afterward cleanse our sinnes, and pay the price for them. How grieuous therefore shoulde we acknowledge and confesse our sinnes to be, for the which no beast, but the innocent sonne of God hath dyed? For the Father spuring vs, hath yeelded his sonne vnto death.

10 This

10 This is the whole burnt offering of euery Sabboth, beſide þ daily whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 And in the beginning of your moneths, ye ſhal offer a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord: two yong bullocks, & a ramme, and ſeuen lambes of a yere old without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle for one bullock, & two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle for one Ramme:

13 And a tenth deale of floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one Lambe, for a whole burnt offering of a ſweete ſauour, & a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhalbe halfe an Hin of wine vnto one bullock, and the thirde parte of an Hin of wine vnto a Ramme, & the fourth part of an Hin vnto a Lambe: This is the whole burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yere.

15 And one hee Goate for a ſinne offering vnto the Lord ſhal be offered, beſides the daily whole burnt offering, & his drinke offering.

Exod.12.18. Leuit.23.5. 16 * And the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth is the Paſſeouer of the Lord.

17 And in the fifteenth day of þ ſame moneth is the feaſt: ſeuen dayes long ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the firſt day ſhalbee an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no maner of ſeruile worke therein.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, two yong bullocks, one ramme, & ſeuen lambes of a yere old, let them bee without ſpot.

20 And let their meat offering be of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales alſo ſhal ye offer for a bullock, & two tenth deales for a Ramme,

21 One tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, of the ſeuen lambes,

22 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the whole burnt offering in the morning, which is a continual whole burnt ſacrifice.

24 After this maner ye ſhal offer throughout the ſeuen daies, the fleſh of the ſacrifice made by fire for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord: and it ſhalbe done beſide the daily whole burnt offring, & his drink offring.

25 And in the ſeuenth day ye ſhal haue an holy conuocation, wherein yee ſhall do no ſeruile worke.

26 Alſo in the day of your firſt fruites whē ye bring a newe meate offering vnto the Lord, according to your [b] weekes, ye ſhal haue an holy conuocation, and ye ſhal do no ſeruile worke in it.

[b] Accompting ſeuen weekes betweene Eaſter & Whitſuntide, as Leuit. 23.

27 But offer the whole burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lorde, two yong bullocks, a ramme, and ſeuen lambes of a yere old,

28 With their meate offeringes of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales vnto a ramme,

29 And one tenth deale vnto a lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes.

30 And an hee goate to make an atonement for you.

31 This ye ſhal doe, beſides the continual whole burnt offering, and his meat offering (and they ſhalbe vnto you without ſpot) with their drinke offerings.

The xxix. Chapter.

What muſt be offered the eight firſt dayes of the ſeuenth moneth.

1 AND * in the firſt day of the [a] ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhal haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe them no ſeruile worke: For it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. Leuit. 23.24.

[a] Conteining part of September and part of October.

2 And ye ſhal offer a whole burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord, one yong bullock, one ramme, & ſeuen lambes of a yere old without blemiſh:

3 And their meat offering ſhalbe made of floure, mingled with oyle, three [b] tenth deales vnto the bullocke, and two tenth deales vnto the ramme,

[b] Of the meaſure Epha.

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the whole burnt offering of the moneth, & his meate offering, and beſide the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and the drinke offeringes of the ſame, which muſt be done according vnto the maner of thē, for a ſauour of ſweetneſſe, it is a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

[c] Offered in the newe Moone, or beginning of euery moneth.

7 * And ye ſhal haue the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy [d] conuocation, & ye ſhal humble your ſoules, and ſhal doe no maner worke therein. Leuit. 23.27.

[d] Namely, the feaſt of reconciliation.

8 But ye ſhal offer a whole burnt offring vnto the Lorde for a ſweete ſauour, one yong bullock, a ramme, and ſeuen lambs of a yere olde, which ſhall bee vnto you without blemiſh.

9 Their meate offering ſhalbee of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to a ramme:

10 And a tenth deale vnto euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

11 And an hee goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the ſinne offering of atonement, and daily whole burnt offering, and the meate and drinke offerings that long to the ſame.

12 And in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, and doe them no ſeruile worke, and ye ſhal kepe a feaſt vnto the Lord ſeuen dayes.

13 And ye ſhal offer a whole burnt offring for a ſacrifice made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde, thirteene yong bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of a yere olde, which ſhall be

without blemish.
14 And their meate offering shall bée of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery one of the thirteen bullockes, two tenth deales to either of the two rammes,
15 And one tenth deale vnto eache of the fourteene lambes:
16 And one hée goate for a sinne offering, beside þ daily whole burnt offring, with his meate and drinke offering.
17 And the c secõd day ye shal offer twelue yong bullocks, two rammes, foureteene peerling lambes without spot.
18 And let their meate offerings & drinke offrings vnto the bullockes, rammes, & lambes, be accoyding to the number of them, and after the maner:
19 And an hée goate for a sinne offring, beside the daily whole burnt offring, & his meate and drinke offering.
20 And the third day yée shall offer eleuen bullockes, two rammes, and foureteene peerling lambes without spot:
21 And let their meate & drinke offerings vnto the bullocks, rammes, and lambes, be after the number of them, & accoyding to the maner.
22 And there shalbe offred an hée Goat for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.
23 In the fourth day ye shal offer ten bullocks, two rammes, & foureteene peerling lambes without blemish.
24 Let their meat & drinke offerings vnto the bullocks, rammes, and lambs, be accoyding to the number of them, and after the maner:
25 And an hée Goate for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offering, & his meate and drinke offering.
26 In the fifth day ye shall offer nine bullocks, two rammes, & fourteene lambes of one yéere old without spot:
27 And let their meate & drinke offerings vnto the bullocks, rammes, & lambes, be accoyding to the number of them, and after the maner:
28 And an hée Goate for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offering, & his meate and drinke offering.
29 And in the sixt day, yée shall offer eyght bullocks, two rammes, & fourteene peerling lambes without spot.
30 And let their meat and drinke offrings vnto the bullocks, rammes, & lambes, be accoyding to the number of them, and after the maner:
31 And an hée Goate for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offering, & his meate and drinke offering.
32 In the seuenth day, yée shal offer seuen bullockes, two rammes, and foureteene lambes, that are peerlings without blemish.
33 And let their meate & drinke offerings vnto the bullocks, rammes, and lambes, be accoyding to their number, and after the maner:
34 And an hée Goate for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offering, & his meate and drinke offering.
35 In the eight day, ye shal haue a solemne assembly, and ye shal do no seruile worke therein:
36 But yée shall offer a whole burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, one bullocke, one ramme, and seuen peerling lambes with out spot.
37 Let their meate & drinke offrings vnto the bullocke, ramme, and lambes, be accoyding to the number, and accoyding to the maner:
38 And an hée Goate for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offering, & his meate and drinke offering.
39 These things ye shal do vnto the Lorde in your feasts, beside f your vowes and free will offrings, your whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, drinke offerings, and peace offerings.
40 And Moses told the children of Israel al that the Lord commanded him.

e Of the feast of tabernacles.

f Your voluntary sacrifices.

The xxx. Chapter.

Of vowes, when they shalbe kept, and when not.

1 AND Moses spake vnto þ heads of þ tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded.
2 If a man bowe a bowe vnto the Lord, or sweare an othe to binde his soule: hee shall not goe backe with his worde, but shall fulfill al that is proceded out of his mouth.
3 If a woman also bow a bowe vnto the Lord, and bynd her selfe, being in her fathers house in the time of her youth:
4 And her father heare her bow and bond which she hath made vpon her soule, and hold his peace thereto: then al her bowes and bonds which she hath made vpõ her soule, shal stand in effect.
5 But if her father disalowe her the same day that he heareth all her bowes and bondes which thée hath made vpon her soule: they shal not be of valne, & the Lord shall forgiue her, because her father a disalowed her.
6 If she had an husband whē she bowed, or pronounced ought out of her lippes, wherewith she bound her soule:
7 And her husbande heard it, & held his peace therat the same day he heard it: the her bowes shall stande, and her bondes wherewith she bound her soule, shal stand in effect.
8 And if her husband disalow her þ same day that he heard it, the he shal make her bowe which shee hath vpon her, and the opening of her lippes wherewith shee bound her soule, of none effect, and the Lord shal forgiue her.
9 But euery bowe of a widowe, and of her that is diuorced, that they haue bound their soule withall, shall stande in effect with them.
10 If she vowed in her b husbands house, or bound her soule with an othe:
11 And

a Agreed not to her vowe.

b Her husband liuing, or before she be diuorced.

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace concerning her, and disalowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith thee bounde her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husbande disanulled them the same day that he heard them: then nothing that proceedeth out of her lips in vowes and bondes wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand in effect: for her husband hath disanulled them, and the Lord shall forgiue her.

e Through mortification, by abstinence or bodily exercise.

13 All vowes and othes that bind to humble the soule, may her husband stablish or breake.

d Not disanulling her vow the same day that he heareth it.

14 But if her husband hold his peace frō one day to another, then he stablisheth all her vowes and bondes which she had vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace concerning her the same day that he heard them.

g Any day after the first day that he heard them.

15 But if he breake them, after that he hath heard them, he shall beare her sinne him selfe.

16 These are the ordinances which the Lord commaded Moses betweene a man and his wife, and betweene the father and his daughter, being yet a damsell in her fathers house.

The xxxi. Chapter.

The Madianites are slaine, and their cities burnt, Balaam also is slaine. 18 *Onely the virgines are reserued aliue.*

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Num. 25. 17.

2 *Auenge the children of Israel of the Madianites, & afterward shalt thou be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake vnto the folke, saying, Harnesse some of you vnto warre, and let them goe vpon the Madianites, and auenge the Lord of the Madianites.

4 Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye sende to the warre.

5 And there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, twelue thousande prepared vnto warre, of euerie tribe a thousand.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of euery tribe, and with them Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the Priest to the warre, and the holy vessels, and the trumpets to blow were in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Madianites, as the Lord commanded Moses, and slue all the males.

Iosu. 13. 21.

8 *And they slue the kings of Madian among other that were slaine: Namely Eui, and Rekem, Tur, and Hur, & Reba: fiue kings of Madian, with *Balaam the sonne of Beor, whome they slue with the sworde.

a Because that false prophet gaue counsell how to cause the Israelites to offend God.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Madian prisoners, and their children, and spoyled all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly dwellings with fire:

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the beaste, both of men and beastes.

12 And they brought the captiues, and that which they had take, and the spoile, vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the companie of the children of Israel, euen vnto the hoste that were in the fields of Moab by Iordane, ouer against Iericho:

13 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the lords of the congregation, went out of the hoste to meete them.

14 And Moses was angrie with the officers of the host, with the captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, which came from the warre and battell.

15 And Moses saide vnto them, Haue ye saued all the b women aliue?

b As who would say, ye should haue left none aliue.

16 *Beholde, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the Lord in the businesse of c Peor, and there folowed a plague among the congregation of the Lorde.

Num. 25. 1.

c In honouring that idol.

17 Nowe therefore slay all the men children, and kill the women that haue lyen with men fleshly.

18 But all the women children that haue not lyen with men carnally, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And pitche al your raiments, & that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goats heare, and all things made of wood.

20 And purifie al your raiments, & that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goats heare, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the Priest sayde vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the lawe which the Lord commanded Moses.

22 As for golde, siluer, brasse, & iron, tinne, and lead,

23 And all that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shalbe cleane: neuertheless, it shall bee purified with water of separation: And all that suffereth not the fire, yee shall make goe thorow the water:

24 And wash your clothes the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, & afterward come into the host.

25 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, that was taken, both of the persons and of the cattel, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the congregation:

27 And deuide the pray into two partes, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them and went out to battel, and all the congregation.

28 And take a tribute vnto the Lord of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 And ye shall take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, as an heaue

heaue offering of the Lord.
30 And of the halfe of the children of Israel, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, and of the beues, of the asses, and of the sheepe, and of all maner of beastes, & giue them vnto the Leuites which waite vpon the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord.
31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the Lord commanded Moses.
32 And the bootie, and the rest of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundreth thousand, and thre score and fifteene thousand sheepe,
33 And three score and twelue thousand of beues,
34 And three score and one thousand asses,
35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in al, of women that had ben by no man.
36 And the halfe, which was the part of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, & seuen and thirtie thousand, & fiue hundred sheepe.
d That is, that portion which the souldiers gaue to God.
37 And the d Lords part of the sheepe, was sixe hundred and three score and fifteene.
38 And the beues were thirtie and sixe thousand, of which the Lords part was three score and twelue.
39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the Lordes part was three score and one.
e The virgins.
40 And the e persons were sixteene thousand, of which the Lords part was thirtie and two persons.
41 And Moses gaue the tribute, which was the Lordes heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the Lord commanded Moses:
f Of that part of the spoyle which was allotted to those that had not bene at warre.
42 And the other f halfe of the children of Israel, which Moses deuided from the men of warre,
43 That is to wit the halfe that perteined vnto the cõgregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirtie & seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:
44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beues:
45 And thirtie thousand asses, & fiue hundred,
46 And sixteene thousand persons.
g Those that were no souldiers,
47 And Moses tooke of the halfe that perteined vnto the g children of Israel, one portion of fifty, both of the persons and of the cattell, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which waited vpon the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lorde commanded Moses.
48 And the officers of thousandes of the host, the captaines ouer the thousands, and the captaines ouer the hundreds, came forth,
49 And sayd vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our authoritie, and there lacketh not one man of vs:
50 We haue therefore brought a present vnto the Lorde, what euery man found, of iewels of golde, bracelets, chaines, rings, earings, and spangles, to make an atonement for our soules before the Lorde.
51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of them, all the wrought iewels.
52 And all the golde of the heaue offering that they heaued vp to the Lord, of the captaines ouer thousands & hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred, and fiftie sicles.
53 (For the men of warre had spoiled, euery man h for himselfe.)
h Giuing no part to their captaines.
54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines ouer the thousands, and hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the congregation, for a i memoriall of the children of Israel before the Lord.
i That God might haue thē in remēbrance.

The xxxii. Chapter.

Moses giueth to the Rubenites, Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasses, their portion of their inheritance beyond Iordane.

1 THe children of Ruben, & the children of Gad, had an exceeding great multitude of cattell: And when they saw the land of Jazer, & the land of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattell,
a Ruben was the sonne of Lea Iacobs wife, and Gad was sonne to Zilpha her handmayde, Gen. 31.47.
2 The children of Ruben, & the children of Gad, came and spake vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the lordes of the congregation, saying,
3 The land of Ataroth and Dibon, Jazer, and Nemrah, Heldon and Elealeh, Sabam, and Nebo, and Beon,
4 Which countrey the Lord smote before the congregation of Israel, is a lande meete for cattell, and we thy seruants haue cattell.
5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue founde grace in thy sight, let this lande be giuen vnto thy seruants to possesse, and bring vs not ouer Iordane.
6 And Moses saide vnto the children of Gad and of Ruben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?
7 Wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe ouer into the lande which the Lorde hath giuen them?
8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them frō Cades Barnea to see the land.
9 * For when they went vp euen vnto the riuer of Escol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the Lord had giuen them. Num. 13.24.
10 And the Lordes wrath was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,
11 * None of the men that came out of Egypt, from twentie yeres olde & aboue, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, Isahac, & Iacob, because they haue not wholly followed me. Num. 14.28.
12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunne the Kenesite, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun: for they haue constantly followed the Lorde.
13 And the Lord was very angry with Israel, and made them wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeres, vntil all the generations that had done euill in the sight of the Lord, were consumed.
14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers

theirs steade, as an increase of sinfulnes, to augment the fierce wrath of the Lorde toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue þ people in the wilderne, b & ye shall destroy all this folke.

b Ye shall be the cause that they shall perish.

16 And they went nere him, and said, We will buylde sherpefoldes here for our sheepe, and for our cattell, and walled cities for our children:

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, until we haue brought them vnto c their place: & our children shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabiters of the land.

c Into the land of promise.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited, euery man his inheritance:

19 Neither will we inherite with them on ponder side Iordane forwarde, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordane Eastwarde.

20 And Moses said vnto them, d If ye will doe this thing, and go harnessed d before the Lord to warre,

Iosh.1.13.

d Before the Arke.

21 And will goe all of you in harnesse ouer Iordane before the Lord, vntill hee haue cast out his e enemies from his sight,

e The inhabitants of Chanaã.

22 And vntill the lande be subdued before the Lord: then yee shall returne, and bee without sinne f before the Lorde, and before Israel, and this lande shall be your possession before the Lord.

f God will giue you the land that ye desire.

23 But if ye will not doe so, beholde, ye haue sinned against the Lord: and be sure g your sinne will finde you out.

g You shall not goe vnpunished for your sinne.

24 Make you therefore, buylde cities for your children, and foldes for your sheepe, and doe that ye haue spoken.

25 The children of Gad, and the children of Ruben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will do as my Lord commaundeth.

26 Our children, our wiues, our sheepe, & our cattell, shal remaine here in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy seruants will go all harnessed for the warre, and vnto battell before the Lord, as my lord saith.

Iosh.4.12.

28 * And for their sakes Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Ruben will goe with you ouer Iordane, all armed to fight before the Lord, then when the land is subdued before you, yee shall giue them the land of Gilead to possesse:

30 But if they h will not go ouer with you in harnesse, they shall haue their possessions amõg you in the land of Chanaan.

h Ouer Iordane.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Ruben answered, saying, As the Lorde hath sayde vnto thy seruants, so will we doe:

32 We will goe harnessed before the Lorde into the lande of Chanaan, that the possession of our inheritance may bee giuen vs on this side Iordane.

Deu.3.12. Iosh.13.8.

33 * And Moses gaue vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Ruben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasse the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sehon king of the i Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Basan, the land, with the cities thereof, in the coastes and cities of the countrey round about.

i Those Amorites that dweli on this side Iordane. Some of them dwelt by Iordane, of whõ mention is made. Ios.10.

34 And the children of Gad buylt Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Sophan, Jaaser, and Jogbea,

36 Bethnimra, and Betharan, fenced cities: and they buylt foldes for the sheepe.

37 And the children of Ruben buylt Hesbon, Eleale, Kiriathaim,

38 Nebo, Baalmeon, and turned their names, & Sibama also: and gaue other names vnto þ cities which they buylded

39 * And the children of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and put out þ Amorites þ dwelt therin.

Gen.50.25.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasse, & he dwelt therin.

41 And Iair the sonne of Manasse, went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them k Auoth Iair.

k That is to say, the villages of Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the townes longing therto, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

The xlii. iourneyes of Israel are numbred 52 They are commanded to kill the Chananites.

1 THese are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went out of the land of Egypt with their armies, vnder the a hand of Moses and Aaron.

a The guiding & conducting.

2 And Moses wrote their going out by their iourneyes, according to the cõmandement of the Lord. These are the iourneys of their going out.

3 * They departed from b Rameses the fifteenth day of the c first moneth, on the morow after the Passeouer: and þ children of Israel went out d with an high hand in the sight of the Egyptians.

Exod.12.37.

b A citie in the land of Gosan.

c Which the Iewes cal Nisan, which conteineth part of March, and part of Aprill.

d With great power, and rather diuine then humane

4 (For the Egyptians buryed all their first borne, which the Lorde had smitten among them, and vpon e their gods also the Lord did execution.)

e Their idols, or their chiefe rulers.

5 And the children of Israel remoued frõ Rameses, and pitched in Sucoth.

6 * And they departed from Sucoth, and pitched their tents in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

Exod.13.20.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihairoth, which is before Baal Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 * And they departed frõ Pihairoth, & went through þ mids of þ sea into þ wildernes, & went three dates iourney in the wildernes of Etha, & pitched in Marah.

Exod.14.22.

9 * And they remoued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, where were twelue fountaines of water, and three score and ten Palme trees, and they pitched there.

Exod.15.27.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and camped fast by the red sea.

11 * And they remoued from the red sea, & camped in the wildernesse of Sin.

Exod.16.1.

12 And

12 And they toke their iourney out of the wilderness of Zin, and set vp their tents in Daphka.
13 And they departed from Daphka, and lay in Alus.
14 *And they remoued from Alus, and lay at Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.
15 *And they departed from Raphidim, and pitched in the wildernesse of Smai.
16 And they remooued from the desert of Smai, and pitched at the graues of lust.
17 *And they departed from the sepulchres of lust, and lay at Hazeroth.
18 *And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithma.
19 And they departed from Rithma, and pitched at Rimon Pharez.
20 And they departed from Rimon Pharez, and pitched in Libna.
21 And they remoued from Libna, and pitched at Rissa.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissa, and pitched in Kehelatha.
23 And they went from Kehelatha, and pitched in mount Sepher.
24 And they remoued from mount Hepher, and lay in Hadara.
25 And they remoued from Hadara, and pitched in Makeloth.
26 And they remoued from Makeloth, & lay at Thahath.
27 And they departed from Thahath, & pitched at Tharath.
28 And they remoued from Tharath, and pitched in Mithca.
29 And they went from Mithca, and pitched in Hasmona.
30 *And they departed from Hasmona, and lay at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, & pitched in Bene Iaakan.
32 And they remoued from Bene Iaakan, and lay at Horgadgad.
33 And they went from Horgadgad, and pitched in Iethebatha.
34 And they remoued from Iethebatha, and lay at Abrona.
35 And they departed from Abrona, and lay at Ezeon gaber.
36 And they remoued from Ezeon gaber, and pitched in the wildernesse of Sin, which is Cades.
37 *And they remoued from Cades, and pitched in mount Hor, which is in the edge of the land of Edom.
38 *And Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the Lord, and died there, in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the lande of Egypt, and in the first day of the fifth moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twētie and three yeeres olde when he died in mount Hor.
40 *And king Erad ꝑ Chanaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the lande of Chanaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel:
41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmona.
42 And they departed from Zalmona, & pitched in Phunon.
43 *And they departed from Phunon, & pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Iim abarim, in the border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim abarim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and lay in Almon Diblathaim.
47 And they remoued from Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nabo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the fieldes of Moab, fast by Iordane ouer against Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth Iesimoth, vnto the playne of Sittim, in the fieldes of Moab.
50 And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the fieldes of Moab by Iordane ouer against Iericho, saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye are come ouer Iordane to enter into ꝑ land of Chanaan,
52 *Ye shall drive out all the inhabiters of the lande before you, and destroy all their pictures, and breake asunder all their images of metall, and pluck downe all their high places,
53 And possesse the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to enioy it.
54 And ye shall deuide the inheritance of the lande by lot among your kinreds,* & giue to the moe, the moze inheritāce, and to the fewer, the lesse inheritance: and your inheritance shalbe in the tribes of your fathers, euery mans inheritance in the place where his lot falleth.
55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabiters of the lande before you, then those which ye let remaine of them, shall be pickes in your eyes, and darres in your sides, & shall vexe you in the land where in ye dwell.
56 Moreouer, it will come to passe, that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

The coastes and borders of the land of promise. 17 Certaine men are assigned to deuide the land.

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Commande the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Chanaan, a this is the land ꝑ shall fall vnto your inheritance, even the land of Chanaan, with their coastes.
3 *And your South quarter shall vee from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coaste of Edom, so that your South quarter reache vpon the side of the b salt sea Eastward:
4 And set a cōpasse from the South by to Acrabim, & reach to Zin: And goone ꝺ South to Cades Barnea, & goe out also

Exod. 17.1.
Exod. 19.1.
Num. 11.34.
Num. 11.35.
Num. 20.22.
Num. 20.25. deut. 32.50.
Num. 33.3.
Num. 26.54.
Deut. 20.6.
Deut. 7.2.
a That is to say, this is the description of the land of Chanaan, which ye shall inherite. Iosu. 15.1.
b Otherwise, the dead sea.

also to Hazar Addar, & go alog to Azmon:
5 And fet a compasse againe from Azmon vnto the c riuer of Egypt, and shall goe out at the sea.
6 And let your West quarter be the great sea, let the same sea be your West coast.
7 And this shalbe your North quarter: ye shall compasse your border from the great sea, vnto d mount Hor.
8 And from mount Hor, ye shall describe your border till it come vnto Hemath, and the end of the coast shalbe at Zedada.
9 And the coast shal reach out to Ziphron, and go out at Hazar Enan: This shalbe your Northquarter.
10 And ye shal describe your East quarter from Hazar Enan to Sepham.
11 And the coast shal go downe from Sepham to Ribla, on the East side of Ain: And the same border shall descend & goe out at the side of e Cenereth Eastward.
12 And then go downe along by Iordane, and leane at the salt sea: and this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherite by lot, and which the Lorde commaunded to giue vnto nine tribes and an halfe.
14 For the tribe of the children of Ruben, according to the houlholdes of their fathers, and the tribe of the childre of Gad, according to their fathers houlholdes, and halfe the tribe of Manasse, haue receiued their inheritance.
15 Two tribes and an halfe haue receiued their inheritance on this side of Iordane, ouer against Iericho, Eastward.
16 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
17 *These are the names of the men which shall deuide the land vnto you: Eleazar the Priest, & Iosuah the sonne of Nun.
18 And ye shal take also a f lorde of euery tribe, when ye deuide the land.
19 The names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the sonne of Iephune.
20 Of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Semuel the sonne of Amiud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.
22 Of the tribe of the children of Dan, the lord Bucki the sonne of Iogli.
23 From among the children of Ioseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasse, the lord Haniel the sonne of Ephod.
24 Of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, the lord Camuel the sonne of Siphtan.
25 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Zabulon, the lord Elisaphan the sone of Pharnach.
26 Of the tribe of the children of Isachar, the lord Paltiel the sonne of Asan.
27 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Aser, the lord Ahiud the sonne of Salomi.
28 Of the tribe of the children of Nephthali, the lord Pedael the sonne of Ammihud.
29 These are they whom the Lord commanded to deuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel, in the land of Chanaan.

c By which riuer some thinke Nilus to be meant: some others Rhinocorura, called *Mediterraneum*.

d Hor, a litle hill, but not that whereon Aaron dyed.

e Which is in the Gospel called the lake of Genezareth.

Iosu. 14.1.

f One of the chiefe men of euery tribe.

The xxxv. Chapter.

16 *The law of manslaughter.* 30 *For one mans witnesse shall no man be condemned.*

1 AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in the fields of Moab by Iordane, ouer against Iericho, saying,
2 *Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the cities of the Leuites, suburbs, hard by their cities round about them. *Iosu.* 21.2.
3 The cities shal they haue to dwel in, and the suburbs for their cattel, & for their possession, and all maner of beasts of theirs.
4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, shall reach frō the wall of the citie outward, a thousand cubites round about.
5 And ye shal measure without the citie of the East side, two thousand cubites: and of the South side, two thousand cubits: & of the West side, two thousand cubits: & of the North side, two thousand cubits also, and the citie shalbe in the mids, and these shalbe the suburbs of their cities.
6 *And from among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall be sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint to that intent that he which killeth, may flee thither: And to them ye shall adde fourtie and two cities moe. *Deut.* 4.41. *Iosu.* 20.2.
7 So that all the cities which ye shal giue the Leuites, may bee fourtie and eight, them shall ye giue with their suburbes.
8 And these cities which ye shal giue, shal be out of the possession of the children of Israel. Them that haue many, shall giue many: but of them that haue few, ye shal take fewe. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according vnto the inheritance which he inheriteth.
9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *When ye bee come ouer Iordane, into the land of Chanaan, *Deut.* 19.2. *Iosu.* 20.2.
11 Ye shall appoynt you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that he which slayeth a person vnawares, may flee thither.
12 And these cities shall be vnto you a refuge from the a auenger of blood: that he which killeth, die not, vntill he stand before the b congregation in iudgement.
13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.
14 Ye shal giue three on this side Iordan, and three in the land of Chanaan, which shalbe cities of refuge.
15 And these sixe cities shalbe a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for him that dwelleth among you: that all they which kill any person vnwares, may flee thither.
16 And if any man smite another with an instrument of yron, so he die, then is he a murderer, & the murderer shall die for it.
17 If he smite him with throwing a stone, that a man may die with, and if he die, he that smote him is a murderer: let the same murderer be slaine therefore.

a The next of kinne to the partie slaine, which ought to follow the suite.

b The Hebrues vnderstand by the congregation, the Senators & chiefe iudges in the citie.

c In the possession of the Rubenites, Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, that a man may die with, then if he die, hee is a murderer: let the same murderer be slaine therefore.

d He that is next of kin to him ỹ is murdered. *Deut.* 19.11.

19 The d reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 * But if he thrust him of hate, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die,

21 Or smite him with his hand of enmitie, that he die: hee that smote him shall die the death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of the blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he pushed him vnadui sedly, and not of hate, or cast vpon him any thing, and not in laying of waite,

23 Or any maner of stone, that a man may die with, and sawe him not, and he caused it to fall vpon him, and hee die, and was not his enemie, neither sought him any harme:

24 Then the congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer and the reuenger of blood, according to these lawes.

25 And the congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge whither he was fled: and he shall abide there vnto the e death of the high Priest, which was anoynted with the holy oyle.

e This was a figure of Christ by whose death our sinnes are pardoned.

26 But if the slayer come without the borders of his citie of refuge, whither he was fledde:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he shalbe guiltlesse:

28 Because he should haue bidden in the towne of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: and after the death of the high Priest, the slaier should returne vnto the land of his possession.

f That is, to iudge wilfull or casuall murderers.

29 So these things shalbe f a law of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Who so killeth any person, the iudge shal put the murderer to death through witnesses: but one witnes shal not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no recompense for the life of a murderer which is worthie to die, but he shalbe put to death.

32 And yee shall take no recompense for him that is fledde to the citie of his refuge, that he should come againe & dwell in the lande, before the death of the high Priest.

33 So ye shal not pollute the lande which yee shall dwell in, for blood defileth the land: and the land can not be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed blood.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabite, for I am in the middes thereof: euen I the Lorde dwell among the children of Israel.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

An order for the mariage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 7 The inheritance could not be giuen from one tribe to another.

1 AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the kinred of the sonnes of Ioseph, came forth, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel,

2 And said, * The Lord commanded a my Lord to giue the land to inherite by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the Lorde, to giue the inheritance of Zalphaad our brother, vnto his daughters.

Num. 27.1, *Iosu.* 17.3.

a He meaneth Moses.

3 If they be maried to any of the sonnes of b the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shal their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shalbe put to the inheritance of the tribe which they are receiued into, and so shal it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

b To any of another tribe than of Manasses.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel commeth, then shal their inheritace be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are receiued, and so shall their inheritance be take away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath c said well.

c For the tribe could not haue continued, if their inheritance had bene taken from them.

6 This therefore doth the Lord command the daughters of Zalphaad, saying, * Let them be wiues to whom they thinke best: onely to the familie of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

Tobi. 1.9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shal ioyne himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth any inheritance d in any tribe of the children of Israel, shalbe wife vnto one of the kinred of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his father.

d Which shall be when there is no male childe to inherite.

9 Neither ought the inheritance to goe from one tribe to another: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shal be ioyned to his owne inheritance.

10 And as the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zalphaad:

11 For Mahela, Thirza, Hagla, Milcha, & Noa, the daughters of Zalphaad, were maried vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 They were wiues vnto the families of the sonnes of Manasse the sonne of Ioseph, and so their inheritance remayned in the tribe of the kinred of their father.

13 These are the e commandements and lawes which the Lorde commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the fields of Moab, by Iordane towarde Iericho.

e That is, concerning the ceremoniall and iudiciall lawes.

The ende of the fourth booke of Moses, called Numeri.

¶ The

The fifth booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrew *Elle haddebarim*, and in the Latine *Deuteronomium.*

The firſt Chapter.

Moſes reproueth the people for their incredulitie.

1 THeſe bee the woordes which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on [a] the other ſide Ioſdane in the wilderneſſe, in ꝑ plaine ouer againſt the red ſea, betweene Pharan & Thophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

a In the countrey of Moab: & this wilderneſſe was betweene the playne of Moab and the ſea.

2 There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Cades Barnea.

3 And it came to paſſe in ꝑ firſt day of the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yeere, ꝑ Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the Lord had giuen him in commandement vnto them.

4 * After he had ſlayne Sehon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſbon, & Og king of Baſan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrai.

Num. 21, 24.

5 On the other ſide Ioſdane in the lande of Moab, began Moſes to declare this lawe, ſaying,

6 The Lorde our God ſpake vnto vs in [b] Horeb, ſaying, Yee haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

b In the ſecond yeere, & ſecond moneth, Num. 10, 11.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all the places nigh thereunto, both vnto the plaine, and hilles, and dales, to the South, to the ſea ſide, to the lande of Chanaan, and vnto Libanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue ſet the land before you: Goe in and poſſeſſe the lande which the Lord ſware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, & to their ſeede after them.

9 And [c] I ſpake vnto you in the ſame time, ſaying, *I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:*

c By the counſell of Iethro my father in Lawe. Exod. 18. 18.

10 For ꝑ Lord your God hath multiplied you, ſo that you be this day as ꝑ ſtarres of heauen in number.

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many mo as ye are, and bleſſe you, as hee hath promiſed you.)

12 * *Howe can I my ſelfe alone* [d] *beare your cumbrance, your charge, and your ſtrife that is among you?*

Exod. 18. 18. d Meaning, that Moſes had an hard gouernance among them.

13 Bring you men of wiſedome, & of vnderſtanding, & expert according to your tribes and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaide, That which ꝑ haſt ſpoken, is good for vs to do.

15 And ſo out of your tribes [e] I tooke the chiefe men of wiſedome, & that were expert, & made them rulers ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, & captaines ouer hundreds, captaines ouer fifties, & captaines ouer tennes, & officers among your tribes.

e To ſignifie, that expert and knowen men in godlineſſe ought to be taken to gouerne.

16 And I charged your Iudges that ſame time, ſaying, * Heare the cauſe of your brethren, and iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, & the ſtranger that is with him.

Ioſu. 7. 24.

17 * Ye ſhall haue no reſpect of any perſon in iudgement, but you ſhal heare ꝑ ſmall as well as ꝑ great: You ſhall not feare ꝑ face of any man, for ꝑ iudgement is Gods: And the cauſe that is too hard for you, referre it vnto me, and I will heare it.

Leuit. 19. 15. pro 24. 23.

18 And I commanded you the ſame ſeaſon, all the things which ye ſhould doe.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernes, as ye haue ſeene by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded vs: & we came to Cades Barnea.

20 And [f] I ſaid vnto you, Yee are come vnto ꝑ mountaine of ꝑ Amorites which the Lord our God doeth giue vnto vs.

f So that it is to be imputed to themſelues, that they enioyed not the inheritance ſooner.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath ſet the land before thee: goe vp & poſſeſſe it, as ꝑ Lord God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: Feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 And ye came vnto me euery one, & ſaid, We will ſend men before vs, to ſearche vs out the land, and to bring vs word againe what way we muſt goe vp by, and vnto what cities we ſhall come.

23 * And the ſaying pleaſed me well: & I tooke twelue men of you, of euery tribe one.

Num. 13. 4.

24 * Which departed, & went vp into that mountaine, and came vnto the [g] valley of Eſcol, and ſearched it out.

Num. 13. 24.

25 And tooke of the land in their hands, & brought it vnto vs, & brought vs word againe, & [h] ſaid, It is a good land which the Lord our God doeth giue vs.

g Otherwiſe, vnto the valley of grapes.

h Towit, Caleb and Ioſuah.

26 Notwithſtanding, yee would not goe vp, but were diſobedient vnto the worde of the Lord your God,

27 And murmured in your tents, & ſaid, Becauſe the Lorde [i] hateth vs, therefore hath he brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hande of the Amorites, and to deſtroy vs.

i Such was the Iewes vnthankefulnes, that they counted Gods ſpeciall loue hatred.

28 Whither ſhall wee goe vp? Our brethren haue diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, & walled vp to heauen, and moreouer, wee haue ſeene the ſonnes of the [k] Anakims there.

k That is, the race of the Giants, as in Num. 13. 23.

29 Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraide of them:

30 The Lord your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And

31 And in the wildernes, where thou haſt ſeene howe that the Lorde thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his ſonne, in all the way which ye haue gone by, vntil ye came vnto this place:
32 And yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the Lord your God.
Exod.13.21. 33 * Hee went in the way before you, to ſearche you out a place to pitche your tents in, in fire by night, that ye might ſee what way to go, and in a cloude by day.
34 And the Lord heard the voyce of your wordes, and was wroth, and ware, ſaying,
Num.14.30. 35 * There ſhall not one of theſe men, and of this frowarde generation, ſee that good lande which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers:
36 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I giue the lād that he hath trode vpon, and to his children, becauſe he hath followed the Lord.
37 Alſo the Lord was angrie with me for your ſakes, ſaying, * Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.
Num.20.12.
l Miniſtreth vnto thee.
38 But Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, which l ſtandeth before thee, hee ſhall goe in thither. Encourage him therefore: for hee ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherite the land.
m Which were vnder xx. yeeres old, Num.14.31.
39 Moreouer, m your children, which ye ſaide ſhould be a pray, and your ſonnes which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they ſhall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall enioy it.
40 But as for you, turne your face, and take your iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the red ſea.
Num.14.40. n This doeth declare what is the nature of man, which will doe that which God forbiddeth, and will not doe that which God commandeth.
41 * Then ye anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, We haue ſinned againſt the Lorde, n wee will goe vp, and fight, according to all that the Lord our God commanded vs. And when yee had girde on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.
o He ſheweth that our ſtrēgth ſtandeth in Gods aſſiſtance.
42 And the Lorde ſaide vnto me, Say vnto them, Go not vp, neither fight, for o I am not among you: leaſt yee fall before your enemies.
43 And I tolde you theſe things, and you would not heare, but diſobeied the word of the Lord, and went preſumptuouſly vp into the hill.
p The cauſe was, for that they lamented not their ſinne, but for the loſſe of their brethrē & ſo were hypocrites in their lamenting.
44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out againſt you, and chaſed you as Bees vſe to doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Horma.
45 And ye came againe, and wept before the Lorde: but the Lorde p would not heare your voyce, nor hearken vnto you.
46 And ſo ye abode in Cades a long ſeaſon, according vnto the time that yee remained before.

The ii. Chapter.

7 A rehearſall of the benefites of God beſtowed vpon his people. 9 Iſrael is forbidden to fight againſt the Edomites, Moabites, and Ammonites. 33 Sehon king of Hesbon is diſcomfited.

1 THen we turned our face, and toke our iourney into the a wildernes by the way of the red ſea, as the Lord ſpake vnto mee: and wee compaſſed mount Seir a long time.
2 And the Lorde ſpake vnto me, ſaying,
3 Yee haue compaſſed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.
4 And warne thou the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall goe thorough the b coaſt of your brethren the childe of Elau, which dwel in Seir, and they ſhalbe afraid of you.
5 Take ye good heede vnto your ſelues therefore: Ye ſhall not prouoke them, for I will not giue you of their land, no not ſo much as a foote breadth, becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Elau to poſſeſſe.
6 Ye ſhall buye meate of them for money to eate, and ye ſhall procure water of them for money to drinke:
7 For the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the workes of thy hand, & c knoweth thy walking thorough this great wildernes, and this fourtie yeeres the Lord thy God hath bene with thee, ſo that thou haſt lacked nothing.
8 And when we were departed from our brethren d children of Elau, which dwelt in Seir, thorough the way of the ‖ wildernes, from Elath, and from Ezion gaber, wee turned and went by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.
9 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not fight againſt the Moabites, neither prouoke them to battaile: For I will not giue thee of their land to poſſeſſe, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot to poſſeſſe.
10 The e Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, many, and tall, as the f Anakims,
11 Which alſo were taken for Giants, as the Anakims, whom the Moabites call Emims.
12 The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, whome the children of Elau chaſed out, and deſtroyed them before them, and dwelt in their ſteade, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the Lord gaue them.
13 Nowe riſe vp ſaide I, and get you ouer the riuer Zared: and we went ouer the riuer Zared.
14 The ſpace in which we came from Cades Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the riuer Zared, was thirtie and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the Lord ſware vnto them.
15 For in deede the hand of the Lord was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the g hoſt, till they were conſumed.
16 And ſo it came to paſſe, that al the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people.
17 And the Lord ſpake vnto me, ſaying,
18 Thou ſhalt goe thorough Ar, the coaſte of Moab, this day:
19 And when thou comeſt nigh vnto the

a The deſert of Zin.
b At their returne thither, for before they were repelled by the Idumeans, as Num.20.21. Gen.23.
‖ Or, deſert.
c Knowing, is here taken for fauouring, as in many other places of ſcripture.
d Giants: the word ſignifieth terrible men.
e Gyants which came of one Anak, Num.13.23.
f That were of the age of twentie yeeres and vpward.

the children of Ammon, thou shalt not lay siege vnto them, nor moue warre against them: for I will not giue thee of the lande of the children of Ammon any possession, I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot to possesse.

20 That also was taken for a land of Giants, and Giants dwelt therein in olde time, whom the Ammonites call Zamzummims,

g. Called Zamzummims, that is to say, wicked & abominable. But they couered their wickednesse with a godly name, calling themselues Rephaims, that is, physicions, or preseruers, to cure & reforme vices.

21 A people that was great, many, and tall, as the Anakims: But the Lorde destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them in their inheritance, and dwelt in their steade:

22 As he did for the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, for whome he destroyed the Horims before them, and they possessed them, and dwelt in their steade vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazarim, euen vnto Azza, the h Caphthorims which came out of Caphthor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their steade.

h These are mē of Cappadocia, as some men say. Iosephus saith, that this people is vnknowen.

24 Rise ye vp therefore, & take your iourney ouer the riuer Arnon: Beholde, I haue giuen into thy hand Sehon ꝑ Ammonite, king of Hesbon, & his land, begin to possesse it, & prouoke him to battaile.

25 This day will I begin to send the feare and dread of thee vpon all nations that are vnder all the heauen, so that they which heare speake of thee, shall tremble and quake before thee.

26 *And so I sent messengers out of ꝑ wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sehon king of Hesbon, with words of peace, saying,

*Num.21.21.

27 Let me passe through thy land, I will go along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell mee meate for money, for to eate, & giue me water for money, for to drinke: Onely I will goe through on my feete,

29 As the i children of Esau which dwell in mount Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntil I be come ouer Iordane, into the land which the Lord our God giueth vs.

i Because Sehon could be moued neither with examples, nor requests, his destruction was most iust.

30 But Sehon the king of Hesbon would not let vs passe by him, for the Lorde thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, because he would deliuer him into thy hand, as it is come to passe this day.

31 And the Lorde sayde vnto mē, *Beholde, I haue begun to giue Sehon and his land before thee, begin to possesse and inherite his land.

*Amos.2.9.

32 Then both Sehon and all his people, came out against vs to fight at Iasa.

33 And the Lorde set him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities the same season, and slewe the men, women, and children of all the cities, and let nothing remayne,

35 Saue the cattell onely we caught vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, & from the citie that is in ꝑ riuer vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the Lord our God deliuered all k vnto vs.

k Into our handes.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto euery place of the riuer Iaboc, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the Lord our God forbade vs.

*Or foorde.

The iii. Chapter.

Things that chaunced from the victorie of the two kings, Sehon and Og, vnto the institution of Iosiah in Moses steade.

1 THen we turned, and went vp the way to Basan: *and Og the king of Basan came out against vs, he and all his people, to fight at Edrai.

*Num.21.33. deut.29.7.

2 And the Lord sayde vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do vnto him, *as thou diddest vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon.

*Num.21.24

3 *And so the Lord our God deliuered into our hands Og also the king of Basan, and all his folke: and we smote him vntill none was left him alme.

*Num.21.33.

4 And we tooke all his cities the same season, neither was there a citie which wee tooke not from them, threescore cities throughout the region of Argob, of the kingdome of Og in Basan.

5 All these cities also were made strong with hie walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sehon king of Hesbon, bringing to nought all the cities, with men, women, and a children:

a As God commanded them.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoyle of the cities, we tooke for our selues.

8 And thus we tooke the same season out of the hande of two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on the other side Iordane, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidons call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Senir.)

10 All the cities that lie in the plaine, & all Gilead, & all Basan, vnto Selcha, & Edrai, cities of ꝑ kingdom of Og in Basan

11 For onely Og king of Basan remained of the remnant of the Giantes, whose bedde was a bed of b yron: And is it not yet at Rabbath among the children of Ammon? Nine cubites doth the length thereof containe, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

b The more terrible this Giant was, the more was Gods goodnes and power to be magnified for the conquest.

12 *And so wee conquered this land the same time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arnon, vnto halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Rubenites, and Gadites.

c Of the common stature *Num.32.33.*

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Basan, of the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasse: euen all the region of Argob, with all Basan, which is called the lande of Giantes.

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſe, tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſtes of Geſſuri, and Maachati, and called them after his owne name, Baſan Hauoth Iair, [d] vnto this day.

d Till the time when this ſtory was written.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, I gaue Gilead, vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe the valley, and beyonde, euen vnto the riuer [e] Jaboc, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

e Which deuideth the Ammonites from the Amorites.

17 The [f] plaine alſo, and Iordane, and the coaſt thereof, from [g] Cenereth, vnto the ſea which is in the plaine, euē the ſalt ſea, vnder the ſpringes of the hill, Eaſtwarde.

f The deſert.

g Called alſo Genezareth, or the ſea of Galilee, or Tiberias.

18 And I commanded you the ſame time, ſaying, The Lorde your God hath giuen you this lande to enioy it: Ye ſhall goe harneſſed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all that are meete for the warre.

19 Your wiues onely, your children, and your cattell (for I knowe that yee haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities which I haue giuen you,

20 Vntill the Lorde haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the lande which the Lord your God hath giuen them beyonde Iordane: and then ſhal ye returne againe euery man vnto his poſſeſſion which I haue giuen you.

Num.27.18. 21 [*] And I commanded Joſuah him ſelfe the ſame time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the Lorde your God hath done vnto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall he doe vnto all kingdomes whither thou goeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not feare them: for the Lorde your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the Lorde the ſame time, ſaying,

24 O Lord God, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruāt thy greatneſſe, and thy mightie hand: for where is there a [h] God in heauen or in earth, that can do after thy workes, and like to thy power?

h He ſpeaketh according to the common & corrupt ſpeach of them which attribute that power to idoles and falſe gods, which onely appertaineth vnto the true God.

25 I pray thee let me go ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyonde Iordane, that goodly [i] mountaine, and Libanon.

i Of Moriah, or Sion, where the Temple was builded.

26 But the Lorde was angry with me for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the Lord ſaide vnto me, Be content, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the toppe of [‖] the hill, & lift vp thine eyes Weſtward, Northwarde, Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

‖ Or, Piſgah.

28 But charge Joſuah, and encourage him, and bolden him: For he ſhall go before this people, and he ſhall deuide vnto them the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 And ſo wee abode in the valley ouer againſt the [‖] houſe of Peor.

‖ Or, Church, or Temple.

The iiii. Chapter.

An exhortation to obſerue the lawe without adding thereto, or diminiſhing. 9 We muſt teache the lawe to our children. 15 We ought to make no image whereby we might be induced to idolatrie.

NOwe therefore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the ordinances and lawes which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may liue, and goe in and poſſeſſe the land which the Lord God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Ye ſhall put nothing vnto the worde which I command you, neither ſhal you take ought from it, that ye may [a] keepe the commandements of the Lorde your God, which I commande you.

a For the vnneceſſary traditions of men doe hinder gods word, and cary men from the truth.

3 [b] Your eyes haue ſeene what the Lorde did againſt Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the Lorde thy God hath deſtroyed from among you.

b He warneth them by Gods plagues ſhewed on other idolaters.

4 But ye [c] cleaue vnto the Lord your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ordinances and lawes, euen as the Lorde my GOD commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

c True wiſedome ſtandeth in faith, and in keeping of gods commandements.

6 Keepe them therefore, and doe them, for that is [c] your wiſedome and vnderſtanding in the ſight of the people, that they may heare all theſe ordinances, and ſay, Surely it is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people, it is a great nation.

7 For what other nation is ſo great, that goddes come ſo nigh vnto, as the Lorde our God is nigh vnto vs [d] in all things as oft as we call vnto him?

8 Yea, and what nation is ſo great, that hath ordinances and lawes ſo righteous, as all this lawe which I ſet before you this day?

9 Take heede to thy ſelfe therefore, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, that thou forget not the things which thine eies haue ſeene, and that they depart not out of thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes.

10 Specially the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lorde ſayde vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they ſhal liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

Exod.19.18.

11 [*] Ye came and ſtoode alſo vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine [d] burnt with fire vnto the middes of heauen, and there was darkneſſe, cloudes, and miſt.

d The giuing of the law in dreadfull maner, declareth that God was authour of it, and that no fleſh couldе beare the rigor thereof.

12 And the Lord ſpake vnto you out of the middes of the fire, & ye heard the voyce of the wordes, but ſawe no ſimilitude, ſaue heard a voyce onely.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant which hee commanded you to doe, euen ten commandements, which he wrote vpon two tables of ſtone.

14 And the Lorde commanded mee that ſame ſeaſon, that I ſhould teach you ordinances and lawes, which ye ought to do in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take therefore good heede vnto your ſelues, as parteining vnto your ſoules, [e] (for ye ſawe no maner of image in the day that the Lorde ſpake vnto you in Horeb out of the middes of the fire,)

e Meaning, that plagues hang ouer them that woulde make any image to repreſent God by.

16 Leſt

16 Lest ye marre your selues, and make you a grauen image and picture of any maner of figure, whether it be the likenes of man or woman,

17 The likenesse of any maner of beast that is on the earth, or þ likenesse of any maner feathered foule that flieth in the ayre,

18 Or the likenesse of any maner of worme that creepeth on the earth, or the likenesse of any maner fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 Yea, and lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the sunne, the moone, and the starres, with all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, & serue them, & shouldest worship and serue the things, which the Lord thy God hath made to serue all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But þ Lord hath taken you, & brought you out of the [f] iron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people and an inheritance, as ye be this day.

21 * Furthermore, the Lord was angrie with me for your words, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordane, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land which the Lord thy God giueth thee for thine inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, and shall not go ouer Iordane: but ye shal go ouer, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your selues, that ye forget not the appointment of the Lord your God which he made with you, and that ye make you no grauen [g] image, or likenesse that the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the Lord thy God is a [h] consuming fire, and a [i] ielous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and thy children beget children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, ye do wickedly, and make any maner of grauen image, & worke euil in the sight of the Lord thy God, to prouoke him to anger;

26 I call heauen and earth to record against you this day, that ye shall shortly perish from off the land whereunto you go ouer Iordane to possesse it: Ye shall not prolong your dayes therein, but shal vtterly be destroyed:

27 And the Lord shall scatter you among the people, & ye shall be left fewe in number among the nations whither the Lord shall bring you.

28 And there ye shall serue gods which are the worke of mans hand, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 If from thence thou shalt seeke þ Lord thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, & when all these things that be here spoken of, are come vpon thee, euen in the latter daies, if thou turne to the Lord thy God, & shalt be obedient vnto his voyce,

31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the appointment of thy fathers, which he [k] sware vnto them.

32 For aske of the dayes that are past, which were before and since the day that God created man vpon the earth, and aske from the one side of heauen vnto the other, if euer there came to passe such a great thing, or whether any such like thing hath been heard as this.

33 Did euer any people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou hast heard, and yet liued?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a people from among nations, by temptations, by signes, by wonders, by warre, by a mightie hand, by a stretched out arme, and [l] by great sights, according to all that the Lord your God did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the Lord is God, & that there is none other but hee.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the middest of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, hee chose their seede after them, * & brought thee out in his sight with his mightie power out of Egypt,

38 To driue out nations, great and mightier then thou art, before thee, & to bring thee in, and to giue thee their land to inheritance, as it is come to passe this day.

39 Vnderstand therefore this day, & consider it in thine heart, that the Lord hee is God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath, neither is there any other.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his ordinances and his commandements, which I commande thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and [l] that thou mayest prolong thy daies vpon the earth, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 Then Moses seuered three cities on the other side Iordane, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That he should flee thither, which had killed his neighbour vnawares, & hated him not in times past, & therefore should flee vnto one of these same cities, and liue:

43 * Namely Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basan of the tribe of Manasse.

44 And so this is the lawe which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are [m] witnesses, statutes, and ordinances, which Moses told the children of Israel after they came out of Egypt,

46 On the other side Iordane in the valley ouer against the house of Peor, in þ land of Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come out of Egypt,

f Most hard and cruel bondage.

*Deut. 1. 37.

g To represent God, or to worship it. this so often forbidding of images declareth how detestable idolatrie is in Gods sight: and also that God did foresee that the people would turne themselues to such wickednesse.

h To them that come not to him in reuerence and feare, but contrariwise resist him, Heb. 12. 29.

i So that he will not suffer his honour to be giuen to any other.

k God confirmeth his promises by an othe, to the ende we may be the more certified of the hope of our saluation

l Or, terrible.

l God promiseth reward to men: not for that they deserue it, but to make them chearefull in well doing, & to shew that they shall not serue him in vayne.

*Iosue 20. 8.

m The articles of the couenant that God made with them.

47 And possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Basan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on the other side Iordane toward the Sunne rising,

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine on the other side Iordane Eastward, euen vnto the [a] sea, which is in the plaine vnder the springs of [‖] the hill.

a Namely the salt sea, or dead sea.
‖ Or, Pisgah.

The v. Chapter.

Moses is the meane betweene God and the people. 6 The lawe is repeated. 23 The people were afraide at Gods voyce. 29 The Lord wisheth that the people would feare him. 32 They must neither decline to the right hand, nor left.

1 AND Moses called all Israel, & sayd vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the ordinances and lawes which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and fulfill them in deede.

2 * The Lord our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

Exod. 19. 5.

3 The [a] Lord made not this couenat with our fathers, but with vs: but with vs which are all here alme this day.

a With such strange wonders.

4 The Lord talked [b] with you * face to face, in the mount out of the middes of the fire:

5 And I stode betweene the Lord & you the same time, and shewed you the word of the Lord: for ye were afraide at the sight of the fire, and went not vp into the mount, and he said,

b So clearely, that you could not doubt but that it was he. *Exod. 33. 11.*

6 [c] I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

c Conferre this Chapter with the xx. of Exodus.

7 Thou shalt haue none other goddes in my presence.

8 Thou shalt [d] make thee no grauen image, or any likenes of that which is in heaue aboue, or that is in earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

d Namely to worship it, or to represent me by it.

9 Thou shalt neither bowe thy selfe vnto them, nor worship them: for * I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, visiting the wickednesse of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation among them that hate me:

Exod. 34. 7.

10 And shew mercie vpon thousands among them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

11 * Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not holde him guiltelesse that taketh his name in vaine.

Exod. 20. 7. Leuit. 19. 12.

12 Keepe the Sabboth day, that thou sanctifie it, as the Lord * thy God hath commanded thee.

Exod. 20. 8.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and do all that thou hast to doe:

14 But the seuenth day is the * Sabboth of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy mayde, nor thine Oxe, nor thine Asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor the stranger that is within thy gates: that thy man seruant, and thy mayde, may rest as well as thou.

Gen. 2. 2. Heb. 4. 4.

15 Remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, & how that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mightie hand, & stretched out arme: for which cause the Lord thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabboth day.

16 * Honour thy [e] father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, & that it may go well with thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

Exod. 20, 12.

e By this name father, he comprehendeth also all those that are in degree of superioritie: as princes, magistrates, maisters, and mistresses.

17 Thou [f] shalt not kill.

18 Thou shalt not commit aduulterie.

19 Thou shalt not steale.

20 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

f He forbiddeth not onely the outward act, but also all rancour and outrage against our neighbour. *Rom. 7. 7.*

21 * Thou shalt not lust after thy neighbours wife, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, his field, his seruant, or his mayde, his Oxe, his Asse, or ought that thy neighbour hath.

22 These words the Lord spake vnto all your multitude in the mount, out of the middes of the fire, of the cloude, and of the darkenesse, with a great voyce, and added no more thereto, and wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe, that when ye heard the voyce out of the middes of the darkenesse (for the mountaine did burne with fire) * then ye came vnto me, with the captaines of your tribes, & your elders,

Exod. 20, 19.

24 And ye sayd, Beholde, the Lord our God hath shewed vs his glory and his greatnesse, and we haue heard his voyce out of the middes of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and he yet liueth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? that this great fire should consume vs: If we heare the voyce of the Lord our God any more, we shall die.

26 For what flesh hath it bene that euer heard the voyce of the liuing God speaking out of the middes of the fire (as we haue done) and yet did liue?

27 Goe thou & heare all that the Lord our God saieth, and tell thou vnto vs all that the Lord our God saieth vnto thee, and we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the Lord heard the voyce of your words when ye spake vnto me, and the Lord sayd vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the words of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well sayd all that they haue spokn.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare me, & keepe all my commandements alway, that it might go well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, and say vnto them, Get you into your tentes againe:

31 But stand thou here by me, and I wil tell thee all the commandements, ordinances, & lawes which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I giue them to possesse.

32 Take heede therefore, that ye do in deede as

as the Lord your God hath commanded you, and ye turne not aside either to the right hand, or to the left.

33 But walke in all the wayes which the Lorde your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and that it may go well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commandements.* 16 *God ought not to be tempted.*

1 THese are the commandements, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lorde your God commanded me to teache you, that ye might do them in the lande whither ye goe to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the Lorde thy God, and keepe all his ordinances and his commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Israel, and take heed that thou doe it, that it may go wel with thee, & ye may increase mightily, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promised thee, a land a floweth with milke & honie.

4 * Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is Lord onely.

5 And thou shalt loue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I commande thee this day, shalbe in thine * heart:

7 And thou shalt shewe them vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou art at home in thy house, and as thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hande, and they shalbe as ‖ frontlets betweene thine eyes,

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the b postes of thy house, & vpon thy gates.

10 And whe the Lord thy God hath brought thee into the lande which he sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and shal giue to thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 Houses full of al maner of goods, which thou filledst not, & welles digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oline trees, which thou plantedst not, & when thou hast eaten, and art full:

12 Then beware least thou forget the Lord which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his name.

14 See that yee walke not after strange gods, the gods of the nations which are about you:

15 (For the Lord thy God is a ielous God among you) least the countenance of the Lorde thy God bee moued to wrath against thee, and destroy thee from the face of the earth.

16 * Ye shal not tempt the Lord your God, as * ye did in the place of † temptation:

17 But you shal diligently keepe the commandements of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, & his ordinances, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which is right and good in the sight of the Lorde: that thou mayest prosper, & that thou mayest goe in, and possesse that good land which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath sayde.

20 And c whe thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, What meaneth these testimonies, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaos bondmen in Egypt, and the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the Lord shewed signes, and wonders, great and euill, vpon Egypt, vpon Pharao, and vpon all his houshold, before our eyes:

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And he hath commanded vs to do all these ordinances, and to feare the Lorde our God, for our wealth, all the dayes of our life, as it is come to passe this day.

25 Moreouer, this shall be our d righteousnesse before the Lord our God, if we take heede, and keepe all these commandements, as he hath commanded vs.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *The Israelites may make no couenant with the Gentiles.*

1 WHen the * Lorde thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hethites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, the Chananites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations, greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the Lorde thy God hath set them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * and make no couenant with them, nor haue compassion on them.

3 Thou shalt make no marriages with them: neither giue thy daughter vnto his sonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will deceiue thy sonne, that he should not followe mee, and they shall serue strange goddes: and then will the wrath of the Lord waxe hot against thee, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus ye shall deale with them, * Ye shall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God: the Lorde thy God hath chosen thee to bee a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all nations that are vpon the earth.

7 The Lord did not set his loue vpon you, nor chose you because ye were mo in

g Ye shall neither put any thing to my word, nor take therefrom.

2 Which hath great store of all things pertayning to mans life *Mat.*22.37. *mark.*12.29. *luke* 10.27. *Deut.*11.18.

‖ *Or, signes of remembrance.*

b By these kinds of speach, he meaneth nothing but continuall meditation of the lawe.

*Mat.*4.1. *Exod.*17.2. † *Massah.*

c We must not onely serue God our selues during our life, but also endeuour that our children may doe the same after vs.

d No man can perfectly fulfil the law: therefore we must haue recourse to Christ by faith, in whome we are reputed for iust.

*Deut.*31.3.

*Exod.*23.37.

a God would haue his seruice pure, without all superstition.

*Deut.*14.2. *and* 26.18.

number then any people (for ye were the fewest of all people:)

8 But because the Lorde loued you, and because he would keepe the oth which he had sworne vnto your fathers, therefore hath the Lord brought you out thorough a mightie hande, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage, from the hande of Pharao king of Egypt.

9 Understande therefore, that the Lorde thy God, he is GOD, and that a true God, which keepeth appointment and mercy vnto them that loue him, & keepe his commandements, throughout a thousand generations:

10 And rewardeth them that hate him to their b face, so that he bringeth them to nought, and doeth not deferre the time, but rewardeth him that hateth him before his face.

b Manifestly, or in this life.

11 Keepe thou therefore the commandements, and ordinãces, and lawes, which I commande thee this day, that thou doe them.

12 If ye hearke vnto these lawes, and obserue and doe them: the Lorde thy c God also shall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercie which he sware vnto thy fathers:

c This couenant is grounded vpon his free grace: therefore in recompensing their obedience he hath respect to his mercie, & not to their merites.

13 He will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiplie thee: he will also blesse þ fruite of thy woombe, and the fruite of thy land, thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle, and the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the lande which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all nations: there shall be * neither man nor woman vnfruitfull among you, nor any of your cattell shall be barren.

Exod.23.26.

15 Moreouer, the Lorde will take away from thee all maner infirmities, and will put none of the euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will send them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 Thou shalt consume all the nations which the Lorde thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that shalbe thy decay.

17 If thou say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, howe can I cast them out?

18 Thou shalt not feare them: but remember what the Lorde thy GOD did vnto Pharao, and vnto al Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes sawe, and the signes, and wonders, and the mightie hande, and stretched out arme, whereby þ Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lorde thy God doe vnto all nations of whō thou art afraide.

d There is not so small a creature which I will not arme to fight on thy side against them. *Exod 23.23. iosu. 24.11.*

20 Moreouer, the Lord thy God will sende d Hornets among them, vntil they that are left, and hide them selues from thee, be destroyed.

21 * Thou shalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mightie God, and a terrible.

22 For the Lord thy GOD will put out these nations before thee by a litle and a litle: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the e beastes of the fielde increase vpon thee.

e So that it is your commodity that God accomplisheth not his promise so soone as yee would wish.

23 But the Lorde thy God shall giue them before thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill hee haue brought them to nought.

24 And he shall deliuer their kings into thine hande, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shal no man be able to stande before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods shalt thou * burne with fire: and couet not the gold and siluer that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, least thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination before the Lord thy God.

2. Mac.12.40.

f And be enticed to idolatrie.

26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing as it is: but vtterly defie it, and abhorre it, for it is a cursed thing.

The viii. Chapter.

Moses putteth the Israelites in remembrance of all the benefites which God bestowed vpon them, and the afflictions which God sent them in the wildernesse, 19 lest the forgetfulnes thereof should bring them to destruction.

1 All the commandementes which I commande thee this day, shall ye keepe for to doe them, that ye may liue, and multiplie, and goe in, and possesse the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lorde thy God ledde thee this fourtie yeres in the wildernesse, for to humble thee, and to a proue thee, and to knowe what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

a Which is declared in affliction, either by patience, or by grudging against Gods visitation.

3 He humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fedde thee with Manna, which neither thou nor thy fathers knew of: to make thee knowe that a man doth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doth a man liue.

Mat.4.4. luk.4.4.

4 Thy rayment wared not olde vpon thee, neyther did thy foote b swell these fourtie yeres.

b As they that goe barefooted, *Deut.26.3.*

5 * This also shalt thou consider in thine heart: that as a man chastiseth his sonne, so the Lord thy God chastiseth thee.

6 Therefore shalt thou keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, that thou walke in his waies, and feare him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good lande, a lande in the which are riuers of water, and fountaines, and drapthes þ spring out of valleis & hilles:

8 A lande wherein is wheate and barly, vineyards, figtrees, and pomegranates, a land wherein is oyle Olive, and honey:

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, neither shalt thou lacke any thing: a lande whose stones are iron, and out of whose hilles thou c shalt digge brasse.

c Which hath mines of metall.

10 When thou hast eaten therefore, and filled thy selfe, thou shalt bleſſe the Lord thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.
11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, that thou wouldeſt not keepe his commaundements, his lawes, and his ordinances, which I commaunde thee this day:
12 Lea, and when thou haſt eaten & filled thy ſelfe, and haſt built goodly houſes, & dwelt therein:
13 And when thy beaſts & thy ſheepe are waxen many, & thy ſiluer & gold is multiplied, & all that thou haſt is increaſed:
d Becauſe proſperitie maketh men proude, and to forget God.
14 Then beware leaſt thine d heart rile, and thou forget the Lord thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, & from the houſe of bondage:
15 And which was thy guide in the great and terrible wildernelle, wherein were fierie ſerpents, ſcorpions, & drought without any water: Which * brought out water for thee out of the rocke of flint.
*Num.20.11.
16 He * fed thee in the wildernes with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, for to humble thee, and to proue thee, and that he might do thee good at the latter end.
*Exod.16.15.
17 Leaſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay in thine heart, My power & e the might of mine owne hand hath prepared me this abundance:
e Vnder this word power, he cõprehendeth wiſdome, dexteritie, diligence, and all other meanes by which mẽ might get goods.
18 But remember the Lord thy God, for it is he which giueth thee power to get f ſubſtance, for to make good the promiſe which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as appeareth this day.
f If all earthly goods come onely from God, much more heauenly.
19 And if thou forget the Lord thy God, & walke after ſtrange gods, & ſerue them, & worſhip them: I teſtifie g vnto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely perith.
g Denounce or proteſt.
20 As the nations which the Lord deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ye ſhall periſh, becauſe ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lord your God.

The ix. Chapter.

4 God is not good to them for their owne righteouſnes, but for his owne ſake. 17 The two tables are broken. 26 Moſes prayeth for the people.

1 HEare, O Iſrael, thou paſſeſt ouer Iordane a this day, to go in, and poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelfe, cities great, and walled vp to heauen:
a That is, yer it be long.
2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, which thou knoweſt of, & of whom thou haſt heard ſay, * Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?
*Num.13.29.
3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth ouer before thee as a conſuming b fire, he ſhall deſtroy them, & he ſhall bring the downe before thy face: So thou ſhalt caſt them out, and bring them to nought quickly, as the Lord hath ſaid vnto thee.
b To conſume your enemies, as fire conſumeth wood.
4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath caſt them out before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the Lord hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickednes of theſe nations the Lord hath caſt them out before thee.
5 It is not for thy righteouſneſſe ſake, or for thy right heart, that thou goeſt to poſſeſſe their land: But for the wickednes of theſe nations the Lord thy God doeth caſt them out before thee, to performe the word which the Lord thy God ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.
6 Vnderſtand therefore, that it is not for thy righteouſneſſe ſake, that the Lord thy God doeth giue thee this good land to poſſeſſe it, ſeeing thou art a c ſtiffnecked people.
c As an vntractable Oxe that refuſeth the yoke.
7 Remember, d and forget not how thou * prouokedſt the Lord thy God to anger in the wildernelle: ſince the day that thou widdeſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue rebelled againſt the Lord.
d This he ſaith, for that it is moſt neceſſary to haue men brought to the acknowledging of their ſinnes.
*Exod.14.10. ‖Or, Sinai.
8 Alſo in ‖ Horeb ye prouoked the Lord to anger, ſo that the Lord was wroth with you, to haue deſtroyed you.
9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the tables of ſtone, e tables of the couenant which the Lord made with you, and I * abode in the mount fourtie dayes & fourtie nights, when I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water.
*Exod.24.18. and 34.28.
10 * And the Lord deliuered me two tables of ſtone, written with the f finger of God, and in them were contained all f words which the Lord ſpake vnto you in the mount out of the middes of fire, in the day when ye came together.
*Exod.31.18. f After a diuine maner, and not by the deuice of man.
11 And when the fourtie dayes & fourtie nights were ended, g Lord gaue me g two tables of ſtone, h tables of the couenant.
12 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, & get thee downe quickly from hence, for thy people which thou haſt brought out of Egypt, haue i marred: for they are turned f Mens doings are corrupt, when they depart from their obedience to God
at once out of the way which I commanded them, & haue made them a molten image.
13 Furthermore, the Lord ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffnecked people.
14 k Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, & put out the name of them from vnder heauen, & I will make of thee a mightier nation, and greater then they be.
g Meaning, that godly mens prayers doe ſtay Gods vengeãce.
15 And I turned me, and came downe from the hill, euen from the hill that burnt with fire, and the two tables of the couenant were in my hands.
16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the Lord your God, and had made you a molten Calfe, & had turned at once out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.
17 And I take the two tables, & caſt them out of my two hands, and brake l them before your eyes.
h Moſes did this of a godly zeale, and not of any humane paſſion.
18 And I fell downe flat before the Lord as at the firſt time, and fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights. I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, in that ye pro-

moked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afraide, that for the wrath and fiercenesse wherewith the Lord was moued against you, he would haue destroyed you) But the Lord heard me at that time also.

20 The Lord was very angrie with Aaron also, to haue destroyed him: and I made intercession for Aaron also the same time.

i This sheweth howe dangerous a thing it is for rulers to suffer wickednesse to be committed.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt him with fire, & stamped him, & grounde him very small, euen to dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the k mount.

k Horeb, or Sinai. *Exod.* 17.7. *Num.* 11.16.

22 Also at the burning place, at the place of tempting, and at the sepulchres of lust, ye prouoked the Lord to anger.

23 Likewise when the Lord sent you from Cades Barnea, saying, Goe vp & possesse the land which I haue giuen you, you rebelled against the word of the Lord your God, and neither beleeued him, nor hearkened vnto his voyce.

24 You haue been rebellious vnto the Lord, since the day that I knew you.

25 And I fell downe flatte before the Lord fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, as I fell downe before: for the Lord sayd, hee would destroye you.

26 I made intercession therefore vnto the Lord, and sayd, O Lord God, destroye not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast deliuered through thy great goodnesse, and which thou hast brought out of Egypt through a mighty hand.

27 l Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and looke not vnto the stubbernes of this people, nor to their wickednesse and sinne:

l That is, thy promise made to them.

28 * Least the land whence thou broughtest them, say, The Lord is not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, therefore hath he caried them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

Num. 14.16.

29 Behold, they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out in thy mightie power, & in thy stretched out arme.

The x. Chapter.

1 *The tables are renewed, and put into the Arke.*

1 * In the same season the Lord said vnto me, Hewe thee two tables of stone, like vnto the first, & come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

Exod. 34.1.

2 And I wil write in the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

a Which is a very excellent kind of Cedar, not subiect to putrefaction, Exod. 32.

3 And I made an Arke of Sittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote in the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commaundements, which the Lorde spake vnto you in the mount out of the middes of the fire, in the day when ye were gathered together: and the Lord gaue them vnto me.

5 And I departed, and came downe from the hill, and put the tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beroth, of the children of Iakan, to * Mosera, where Aaron died, and was buried, and Eleazar his sonne became Priest in his steade.

Num. 33.30.

7 From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, & from Gudgodah to Iethebah, a land which hath riuers of waters.

c Fourty yeeres after the worshipping of the golden Calfe. *Num.* 20.28.

8 The same season the Lord separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and to stand before the Lord, and to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his name vnto this day.

9 * Wherefore the Leuites haue no part nor inheritance with their brethren: but the Lord is their inheritance, as the Lord thy God hath promised them.

Num. 18.20. *deut.* 18.2.

10 And I taried in the mount, as at the first time, fourtie dayes, & fourtie nights: and the Lord heard me at that time also, and the Lord would not destroye thee.

d So God turned the curse of Iacob, Gen. 49. into blessing.

11 And the Lord sayd vnto me, Arise, and goe forth in the iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers, to giue vnto them.

12 And now Israel, what doeth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lord thy God, and to walke in all his wayes, to loue him, and to serue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule?

13 That thou kepe the commaundements of the Lord, and his ordinances which I commaunde thee this day for thy wealth.

14 Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the Lords thy God, and the earth, with all that therein is.

15 Notwithstanding, the Lord had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and chose their seede after them, euen you aboue all nations, as thou seest this day.

16 * Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stifnecked.

e That is, let all your euil affections be cut off: he sheweth in these words the end of circumcision, Ierem. 4.4. *Galat.* 2.6. *rom.* 2.11.

17 For the Lord your God, is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which regardeth * no mans person, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth right vnto the fatherlesse and widdowe, and loueth the stranger, to giue him foode and rayment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger also: for ye were strangers your selues in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, & him onely shalt thou serue, to him shalt thou cleaue, and sweare by his name.

Deut. 6.13. *matt.* 4.10. *luke* 4.8.

21 He is thy prayse, and thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy * fathers went downe into Egypt with threescore & ten persons: and now the Lord thy God hath made thee, & multiplied thee as the f starres of heauen.

Gen. 46.27.

f He alludeth to the promise made to Abraham.

The

The xi. Chapter.

1 *An exhortacion to loue God and alwayes to bee mindfull of his lawes, and to keepe them.*

a Loue is the first poynt of the true keeping of the lawe.

1 THerefore thou shalt a loue the Lord thy God, & keepe his obseruances, his ordinances, his lawes, and his commandements alwap.

2 Knowe you this day (for I speake not to your children which haue neither knowen nor sene) the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatnes, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 His myracles and his actes which hee did in the middes of Egypt, euen vnto Pharao the king of Egypt, and vnto all his lande:

4 And what hee did vnto the host of Egypt, vnto their horses and charrets, how he brought the water of the red sea vpon them as they pursued you behind, and how the Lord hath brought them to nought vnto this day:

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wildernes, vntill ye came vnto this place:

Num.16.31. Psal.105.17.

6 And what hee did vnto * Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Ruben: how ‖ earth opened her mouth and swallowed them, with their householdes, and their tents, and all their substance that was in their possession in the middes of Israel.

‖Or, as their feete.

7 Your eies haue sene all the great actes of the Lord, which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the commandements which I commaund you this day, that ye may be strong and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 For the land whither thou goest vp to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt that ye came out of, where thou sowedst thy seede, & b watereddst it with thy feete, as a garden of herbes.

b As by making gutters and pipes to conuey water out of Nilus: For they were wont to haue no raine in Egypt.

11 But the lande whither ye goe ouer to possesse it, is a lande that hath hilles and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This land doth the Lord thy God care for, and the eyes of the Lord thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yere, vnto the ende of the yere.

13 If you shall hearken therefore vnto my commandements which I commaund you this day, that ye loue the Lord your God, and serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 I also will giue raine vnto your land in due season, the c first raine and the latter, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle.

c In the seede time.

d By falling to blinde deuotion, proceeding of your owne inuentions.

15 And I will send graile in thy fieldes for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate, and fill thy selfe.

16 Take heede that your d heart deceyue you not, and ye turne aside, and serue strange gods, and worship them:

17 And then the Lorde, being wroth against you, shut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that your lande yeeld not her fruit, & lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giueth you.

18 * Therefore shall yee put vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as a ‖ frontlet betweene your eyes.

Deut.6.6.

‖Or, signes of remembrance.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, that they may talke of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 Yea, and thou shalt write them vpon the doore postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as the dayes of heauen last vpon the earth.

22 For if yee keepe all these commaundements which I command you, to that ye doe them: namely, that ye loue the Lorde your God, and walke in all his wayes, and cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the Lord cast out all these nations before you, and ye shalbe the heires of great nations, and of them that are mightier then your selues.

24 * All the e places whereon the soles of your feete shal treade, shalbe yours: from the wilderneſſe, and from Libanon, and from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the vttermost sea, shall your f coast be.

Iosu.1.3.

e This was fulfilled in Dauid & Solomōs raigne.

f He describeth the largenes of their kingdome when it florished most.

25 There shall no man be able to stande before you: for the Lord your God shall cast the feare and dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as hee hath sayd vnto you.

26 Beholde, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandements of the Lord your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandements of the Lord your God, but turne out of the way which I command you this day, to go after strange goddes, which ye haue not knowen.

29 When the Lord thy God therefore hath brought thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, thou shalt * put the blessing vpon mount Garizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

g The very certainetie of doing well, is to follow the word of God, and not the inuention of man.

Deut.27.13. Iosu.8.33.

30 Are not these mountaines on the other side Iordane, on that part of the way where the sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Chanaanites, which dwell in the plaine ouer against Gilgal, beside the grone of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordane, to goe in, and possesse the land which the Lorde your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 Take heede therefore that ye doe all the commaun-

commandements and lawes which I set before you this day.

The xii. Chapter.

1 God commandeth the places of idolatrie to bee destroyed. 5. 8 God will be serued as he doeth appoint, and not as man doeth fantasie.

1 These are the ordinances and lawes, which ye shall obserue and doe, in the land which the Lorde God of thy fathers giueth thée to possesse it, as long as ye line vpon the earth.

2 Ye shall destroy all places, wherein the nations which ye shall possesse, serued their goddes, vpon high mountaines, on hilles, and vnder euery grene tree.

3 You shall ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, & burne their [a] groues with fire, and you shall hewe downe the grauen images of the goddes that they haue, and bring the names of them to naught out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so vnto the Lorde your God:

5 *But ye shall seeke the place which the Lord your God shal chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, and there to dwell, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither yee shall bring your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, & heaue offrings of your hād, your vowes, your free will offerings, and the first borne of your kine, & of your sheepe.

7 And there ye shall eate [b] before the Lord your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, both ye & your houlholds, wherein the Lorde thy God hath blessed thée.

8 Ye shall not do after all [c] the things that we do here this day, euery man that seemeth him good in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritāce which the Lord your God giueth you.

10 But when ye go ouer Iordane, & dwel in the lande which the Lorde your God hath giuen you to inherite, and when he hath giuen you rest frō all your enemies round about, and shall dwell in safetie:

11 Then vnto the place which the Lorde your God hath chosen to * put his name there, ye shall bring all that I commande you: your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, the heaue offering of your hand, and all your special vowes which ye vow vnto the Lord.

12 And yee shall reioyce before the Lorde your God, ye and your sonnes, and your daughters, your seruants and your maidens, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heede that thou offer not thy whole burnt offrings in euery place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the Lorde shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy whole burnt offerings, & there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kil and eate flesh in all thy ‖cities, what soeuer thy soule lusteth after, [d] according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which hee hath giuen thée: both the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, of the Roe bucke, and of the Hart.

16 Onely ye shall not [e] eate the blood, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oile, and the first borne of thy kine, and of thy sheepe, neither any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hande:

18 But thou must eate them before the Lorde thy God, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maide, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

19 Beware that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou linest vpō the earth.

20 If when the Lord thy God shal enlarge thy border, as hee hath promised thee, thou say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule [f] longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eate flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth.

21 If the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy oxen and of thy sheepe, which the Lorde hath giuen thée, as I haue commanded thée, and thou shalt eate in thine owne cities ‖ whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth.

22 And as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: both the cleane and the vncleane shal eat of them.

23 But ‖ take heede that thou eate not the [f] blood: for the blood is the life, and thou maiest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thée, and with thy children after thée: but thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

26 But thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, & come vnto the place which ‖ Lord hath chosen.

27 And thou shalt offer thy whole burnt offerings, both flesh and blood, vpon the altar of the Lord thy God: and the blood of thine offerings shalbe powred out vpon the altar of the Lorde thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Take heede, and heare all these words which I commande thée, that it may go well with thée, and with thy children after thée for euer, if thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lorde thy God shall destroy the nations before thée, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest in their inheritance, and dwellest in their lande:

30 Beware that thou bée not taken in [h] a snare after them, after ‖ they be destroied before

a Wherein they made sacrifice to their false gods.

b In the place where the Arke is.

c He meaneth not that they now serued God after their owne inuentions, but that neuertheles they should serue him yet more purely, in the land of Chanaã.

3. Reg. 8, 29.

‖ Or, gates.

d According to the abilitie that he hath giuen thee.

e This prohibition was made, that men might learne to abhorre cruelty.

‖ Or, gates.

‖ Or, be strong.

f Thus he sayth, for that their life cõsisteth in their blood.

g Thinges consecrated to God, or that are appointed for sacrifice.

h By falling into their idolatrie & superstition.

before thee, and that thou aske not after their gods, saying, As these natiõs serue their gods, I will doe so likewise.

31 Nay, thou shalt not do so vnto the Lord thy God: for all abominations, & that which the Lord hateth, hath they done vnto their gods.

32 For they haue burned both their sonnes and their daughters with fire before their gods. Therefore whatsoeuer I commaund you, take heede ye do it: & put thou nought thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

The xiii. Chapter.

The false prophets, 5 and the inticers to idolatry, must be put to death.

1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giue thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And that signe or wonder which hee hath said, come to passe, and then say, Let vs goe after strange gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Hearken not thou vnto the wordes of that prophet or dreamer of dreames: For the Lord thy God proueth you to knowe whether you loue the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the Lord your God, & feare him, keepe his commandements, and hearken vnto his voyce, you shall serue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophet or dreamer of dreames shall die (because hee hath spoken to turne you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God cõmanded thee to walke in) and therefore thou shalt put the euill away from thee.

6 If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thine owne sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife that lyeth in thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule vnto thee, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue strange gods, which thou hast not knowen, nor yet thy fathers:

7 And they be any of the gods of the people which are round about you, whether they be nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one ende of the earth vnto the other:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, thine eyes shall not pitie him, neyther shalt thou haue compassion on him, nor keepe him secrete,

9 But cause him to be slayne: Thine hand shalbe first vpon him, to kill him, & then the handes of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee dye: because hee hath gone about to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall heare and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

12 If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in,

13 That certaine men, being the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue moued the inhabiters of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue strange gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then thou must seeke and make search, and enquire diligently: and behold, if it be true, & the thing of a surenesse, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Then thou shalt smite the dwellers of that citie with the edge of the sword, and destroy it vtterly, & all that is therein, and the very cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And gather all the spoyle of it into the middes of the streete thereof, and burne with fire both the citie, and all the spoyle thereof euery whit, for the Lorde thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer, & shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the damned thing in thine hande, that the Lorde may turne from the fiercenesse of his wrath, and shewe thee mercy, and haue compassion on thee, and multiplie thee, as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers.

18 Therefore shalt thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe all his commaundements which I commande thee this day, that thou doe that which is right in the eyes of the Lorde thy God.

The xiiii. Chapter.

The maner of the Gentiles in mourning for the dead, may not bee followed. 4 What meates are cleane to be eaten, and what not.

1 YE are the children of the Lord your God: Ye shall not cut your selues, nor make you any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to bee a seuerall people vnto him selfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 Thou shalt eate no maner of abomination.

4 These are the beastes which yee shall eate of, oxen, sheepe, and goates,

5 Roe, Hart, and Bugle, wilde Goate, Vnicorne, wilde Oxen, and Camoyse,

6 And al the beasts that cleaue the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, & chewe the cud, them ye shall eate.

7 Neuerthelesse, these ye shall not eate of them that chewe cud, and of them that deuide & cleaue the hoofe, onely the Camel, the Hare, and the Conie: for they chewe the cud, but deuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And also the Swine, though hee deuide the hoofe, yet he cheweth not cud, therefore

---

§ This declareth the extreme horror of idolatrie, by which the Painims committed most vnnaturall cruelties. *Deut.4.2. pro.30.6.*

§ He declareth who be the false prophets: euen those that would turne vs from God.

b After that he hath bene conuicted by wines, & had sentence of death pronounced on him by the iudge,

c Gods glory must be preferred before naturall affection,

Deut.17.7.

d Thou shalt cast the first stone at him.

|| *Or, wicked men.*

e In the honour of God, shewing that God is honoured in destroying them that robbe him of his honour.

f Thou shalt saue no part of that spoyle.

Deut.7.6. and 26.18.

a As the heathē did in mourning for the dead.

b Hereby was figured to the Iewes a spirituall pureneſſe, euen in their meate and drinke. *Leuit.11.2.*

foze is he vncleane vnto you: ye shal not eate of the flesh of such, nor touch ꝑ dead carkesse of them.

9 These ye shall eate, of al that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, of that ye may not eate, but it is vncleane vnto you.

11 Of all cleane birdes ye shall eate.

12 But these are they of which ye shal not eate: the Eagle, the Gosshauke, and the Osprey,

13 The Glede, the Kite, and the Vulture, after their kinde.

14 And all kinde of Rauens.

15 The Estrich, the Nightcrow, the Cuckowe, and the Sparowhauke, after their kinde.

16 The litle Owle, the great Owle, and the Redshanke.

17 The Pelicane, the Swanne, and the Cormorant.

18 The Stroke, the Heron in his kinde, the Lapwing, the Backe.

19 And let euery creeping foule bee vncleane vnto you, and not be eaten of.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 Ye shall eate of nothing that dieth alone: but thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy ‖citie, that he eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto a stranger: for thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God. * Thou shalt not c seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt tithe all the increase of thy seede, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the Lord thy God in the place which hee hath chosen, and where he hath put his name, ꝑ tithe of thy corne, and of thy wine, & of thine oyle, and the first borne of the kine, and of thy sheepe: that thou mayest learne to feare the Lord thy God alwayes.

24 If the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, and if the place be farre from thee, which the Lorde thy God hath chosen to set his name there, and the Lord thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou make it in money, and take ‖ the money in thine hand, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestowe that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, and sheepe, wine, and strong drinke, and for whatsoeuer thy soule desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the Lord thy God, and be merie, both thou, and thine houshold.

27 * And the Leuite that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At the ende of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all ꝑ tithes of thine increase the same yeere, and lay it vp within thine owne gates.

29 And the Leuite which hath no part nor inheritance with thee, shall come, and the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall eate & be filled, that ꝑ Lord thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the woorkes of thine hande which thou doest.

The xv. Chapter.

The forgiuenesse of debtes in the seuenth yeere. 7 To helpe the poore is commended. 12 The freedome of seruants.

1 AT the terme of * seuen yeeres thou shalt make a freedome.

2 And this is the maner of the freedome, Whosoeuer a lendeth ought with his hand vnto his neighbour, may not aske againe (that which he hath lent) of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the Lordes free yeere.

3 Yet of a stranger thou mayest call it home againe, but he that is thy brother, him shalt thine hand remit.

4 In any wise there b shall bee no begger among you: for the Lord shall bleſſe thee in the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for an inheritance ‡:

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to obserue and to doe all these commandements which I commande thee this day:

6 For the Lord thy God hath bleſſed thee, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt lende vnto many nations, but thou selfe shalt not borowe: and thou shalt raigne ouer many nations, and they shal not raigne ouer thee.

7 If one of thy brethren among you bee poore, within any of thy gates, in the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee: thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut to thine hand frō thy poore brother:

8 But thou shalt * open thine hand vnto him, and lend him sufficient for his neede which he hath.

9 Beware that there bee not a wicked thought in thine heart, that thou wouldest say, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of freedome is at hande: and therefore it grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and giuest him nought, and he then crie vnto the Lorde against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt giue him, and let it not grieue thine heart to giue vnto him: because that for this thing the Lorde thy God shall bleſſe thee in all thy woorkes, and in all that thou puttest thine hande vnto.

11 The lande shall * neuer bee without c poore: and therefore I commande thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand vnto thy brother that is needie and poore in thy land.

12 If thy * brother an Hebrue sell him self to thee, or an Hebrue woman, and serue thee sixe yeeres, in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 But d shalt giue him liberally of thy sheepe,

Or, gates.

Exod 23.19. and 34.26.

c This figureth the forbidding ofthings tending to crueltie.

Or, bind vp.

Deut. 12, 19.

Lenit. 25, 2.

a This is spoken in fauour of those detters that were poore, or not able to pay.

b So that if the detter be riche, he may be forced to pay his det, this ordinance notwithstanding.

‡ To possesse it.

Mat. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34.

Mat. 26. 11.

c For a tryall of your charitie.

Exod. 21. 2. Iere. 34. 14.

d To acknowledge gods benefites receiued by his labour,

sheepe, of thy corne, and of thy wine, and giue him of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and the Lorde thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I commande thee this thing to day.

16 And if he say vnto thee, I will not go away from thee, because he loueth thee, & thine house, and is well at ease with thee,

17 Then shalt thou take a naule, and naile his eare to the doore therewith, and let him be thy seruant for euer, and vnto thy maide seruant thou shalt do likewise.

18 And let it not grieue thine eye when thou lettest him go out from thee, for hee hath bene worthy a double hyred seruant to thee in his seruice sixe yeeres: and the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

Exod. 34.19. 19 *All the first males that come of thy cattell, and of thy sheepe, thou shalt hallowe vnto the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no worke with the first borne bullock, nor sheare the first borne of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the Lorde thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lorde shall chuse, both thou and thy houshold.

Leuit. 22.21. & ch. 35.14. 21 *If there be any blemish therein: as if it be lame, or blind, or haue any other euil fauouredneslie, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God,

22 But shalt eate it within thine owne gates: the vncleane & cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe and the Hart.

23 Onely eate not the blood therof: but powre it vpon the ground as water.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *Of Easter,* 10 *Whitsuntide,* 13 *and the feast of tabernacles.* 18 *What officers and iudges ought to be ordeined.* 21 *Idolatrie is forbidden.*

a That is, the moneth of new fruites, which was partly in March, and partly in April. *Exod.* 13.4.

1 OBserue the *moneth of new corne, that thou maist offer the Passeouer vnto the Lord thy God: for in the moneth when corne beginneth to ripe, the Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Passeouer vnto the Lord thy God (of sheepe & oxen) in the place which the Lord shall chuse to put his name there.

b Which declared the troubles that they were in, being vnder Pharao.

3 Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: but seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened b bread therewith, euen the bread of tribulation (for thou camest out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there shall bee no leauened bread seene in all thy coasts seuen dayes long, neither shall there remaine any thing of the flesh which thou offeredst the first day at Euen, vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not offer the Passeouer within any of thy gates which the Lorde thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse to set his name in, there thou shalt offer the Passeouer at Euen, about the going downe of the sunne, in the season that thou camest out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen, & thou shalt returne on the morowe, and go vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate sweete bread, and the seuenth day shalbe a solemne assembly before the Lorde thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

9 *Seuen weekes shalt thou c number vnto thee, and begin to number the seuen weekes, when thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne:

Leuit. 23.15. c Numbring from the next day after eating the Passeouer.

10 And keepe the feast of weekes vnto the Lord thy God with a free will offering of thine hande, which thou shalt giue vnto the Lord thy God, according as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God, thou, & thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maide, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen to put his name there.

12 And remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and do these ordinances.

13 Thou shalt also obserue the d feast of tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

d Which is kept in the xv. day of the seuenth Moneth, as Leuit. 23.34.

14 And thou shalt reioice in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruat, and thy maide, the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord shall chuse: for the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in all thy fruits, and in all the workes of thine handes, therefore shalt thou be glad.

16 Three times in a yeere shall all the males appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, in the feast of vnleauened bread, in the e feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall *not appeare before the f Lord emptie.

e Whitsuntide. *Exod.* 23.15. f He meaneth before the arke

17 Euery man shal giue h according to the gift of his hande, and according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which hee hath giuen thee.

g Without some offering. h According to his power.

18 Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee, in all thy cities which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, throughout thy tribes, and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

i According to the maner of the painims, which planted trees about their altars to shadow them: whereby the place seemed to them to haue the more maiestie.

19 Wrest not thou the law, nor know any person, neither take any reward: for gifts do blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is iust and right shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and enioy the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

21 i Thou shalt plant no grone of any trées neere

nere vnto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

‖Or, image.

22 Thou shalt set thee vp no ‖ pillar, which the Lord thy God hateth.

The xvii. Chapter.

2 *The punishment of the idolater.* 15 *The election of the king.*

1 THou shalt offer vnto the Lorde thy God * no ore nor sheepe wherein is a blemish, or any euill fauouredness: for that is an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

Leuit. 22. 22.

a God must be serued with the perfitest and purest things.

2 If there bee found among you within any of thy gates which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, man or b woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his couenant:

b The frailtie of the offender, shall not excuse the offence.

3 And gone and serued strange gods, and worshipped them, as the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, c which I haue not commanded:

c God refuseth all such seruice as he hath not commanded.

4 And it is tolde thee, and thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou enquire diligently: and if it be true, and the thing of a suretie, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto the gates, and shalt stone them with stones, til they die.

Mat. 18. 16.

6 At the mouth of * two or three witnesses, shall he that is worthie of death, die: and at the mouth of one witnesse, let no man die.

d To shewe that their witnesse was true.

7 The d hands of the witnesses shal be first vpon him, to kill him, and afterward the hands e of all the people: and thou shalt put the wicked away from thee.

e To declare that all must be of one accord to punish idolaters.

8 If there rise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea & plea, betweene plague and plague, and the matters come to strife within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, & get thee vp vnto the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen,

f Crime and trime.

9 And come vnto the Priests the Leuits, and vnto the g iudge that shalbe in those dayes, and aske: and they shal shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

g Who shall pronounce sentence according as the Priest shal instruct him, agreable to Gods word.

10 And thou must doe according to that which they of that place (which the Lord hath chosen) shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the lawe which they tell thee, h shalt thou doe: and bow not from that which they shew thee, neither to the right hande, nor to the left.

h That the controuersie may be sooner ended.

12 And that man that will do presumptuously, and will not i hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth there before the Lord thy God to minister) or vnto the iudge, that man shall die, and thou shalt put away euill from Israel.

i As long as he is the true minister of God, and pronounceth agreeable to his word.

13 And all the people shal heare, and feare, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come vnto the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and enioyest it, and dwellest therein, & if thou shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Then thou shalt make him king ouer thee, whom the Lord thy God shal chuse: One from among thy brethren shalt thou make king ouer thee, and thou maiest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not of thy brethren.

16 But he shal not multiplie horses to him selfe, nor bring the people againe to k Egypt, to encrease the number of horses: for as much as the Lord hath saide vnto you, Ye shall henceforth goe no more againe that way.

k To reuenge such wrong as the Egyptians had done vnto them.

17 Also he ought not to ‖ multiplie wiues to himselfe, lest his heart turne l away: neither shall he gather him siluer & golde too much.

‖Or, take many wiues.

l From y lawes of God.

18 And when he is set vpon the seat of his kingdome, he shall write him out a copie of this m law in a booke, before the n Priests the Leuites:

m That is, Deuteronomium.

19 And it shalbe with him, and he ought to reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, and to keepe all the wordes of this lawe, and these ordinances, for to doe them:

n According to the copie which y Priests do vse.

20 And that his heart arise not aboue his brethren, and that he turne not from the commandement, to the right hande, or to the left: but that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, he and his children in the middes of Israel.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 *The portion of the Leuites.* 15 *God will not leaue them without a true Prophet.* 20 *The false prophet shalbe slaine.* 22 *And how he may be knowen.*

1 THe Priests, and the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, must haue no part nor inheritãce with Israel, but * shall eate the offerings of the Lorde made by fire, and his a inheritance.

Deut. 10. 9. 1. cor. 9. 13.

a The tithes were due to the Leuites. *Num. 18. 20.*

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethre, but the * Lord he is their inheritance, as he hath saide vnto them.

3 And the Priests duetie of the people, and of them that offer, whether it be ore or sheepe, they must giue vnto the Priest b the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

b The right shoulder.

4 The first fruites also of thy corne, wine, and oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand and to minister in the name of the Lord, he, and his sonnes for euer.

6 If a Leuite come out of any of thy cities of al Israel, where he is a sojourner, and c come with all the lust of his heart vnto the place which the Lorde hath chosen,

c To serue God with a good will

7 He shal minister in the name of the Lord his God, as his other brethren the Leuites doe, which remaine there before the Lorde.

8 And they shall haue like portions to eate,

d Besides that which they haue of their fathers goods, they shal liue of ꝑ offrings and first fruites as the other Leuites doe.

eate, beside that which d commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 When thou art come into ꝑ land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 Let there not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne or his daughter to e goe through the fire, or that vseth witchcraft, or a regarder of times, or that regardeth the flying of foules,

11 * Or a sorcerer, or a charmer, or that counselleth with spirits, or a southsaper, or that aſketh counsaple of the dead.

12 For all that doe such things, are abomination vnto the Lord: and because of these abominations, the Lorde thy God doeth cast them out before thee.

13 Thou shalt bee perfite therefore in the sight of the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearke vnto regarders of times, and vnto sorcerers: but the Lorde thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

15 * The Lord thy God will stirre vp vnto thee a Prophet amog you of thy brethre, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assemblie, when thou saydest, Let me * heare the voyce of my Lorde God no more, nor see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lord said vnto me, They haue well spoken.

18 * I will rayse them vp a Prophet frō among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my wordes in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall commande him.

19 And whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which he shall speake in my name, f I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that speaketh in the name of strāge gods, the same prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, Howe shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, g if the thing follow not, nor come to passe: that is the thing which the Lorde hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoke it presumptuously: thou shalt not therefore be afrayd of him.

The xix. Chapter.

The townes of refuge. 16 The punishment of him that beareth false witnesse.

1 WHen the Lord thy God hath rooted out the nations, whose lande the Lord thy God giueth thee, & thou succeedest in their inheritance, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt a separate * three cities for thee in the middes of the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it:

3 Thou shalt b prepare the way, and deuide the coastes of the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three parties, that whosoeuer c committeth murder, may flee thither.

4 For this cause must the slayer flee thither: that he may liue, who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not in time past:

5 And when a man goeth vnto the wood with his neighbour, to hewe wood, and as his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, the head slippeth from the helue, & smiteth his neighbour that he dieth: the same shall flee vnto one of the same cities, and liue:

6 Lest ꝑ auenger of the *blood follow after the slayer while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him, and yet there is no cause d worthy of death in him, in as much as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I commaunded thee, saying, Thou shalt appoint out three cities for thee.

8 And if the Lord thy God e enlarge thy coastes (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee al the land which he said he would giue vnto thy fathers:

9 Thou shalt * keepe all these commandements to do them, which I commande thee this day, that thou loue the Lorde thy God, and walke in his wayes euer: and adde * three cities moe, for thee, beside these three,

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite, and so blood come vpon thee.

11 But g if any man hate his neighbour, and lay awaite for him, and rise against him, and smite him that he die, and then fleeth vnto any of these cities:

12 The elders of his citie shall sende and fetch him thence, & deliuer him into the hands of ꝑ auēger of blood, ꝑ he may die.

13 h Thine eye shal not spare him, but thou shalt i put away innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours k marke, which they of olde time haue set in thine inheritance, that thou shalt inherite, in the land which ꝑ Lord thy God giueth thee to enioy it.

15 One witnesse shall not rise against a mā for any treſpasse, or for any sinne, or for any fault that he offendeth in: but at the mouth of two witnesses, or of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 If a false witnesse rise vp against a mā to accuse him of treſpasse:

17 Then both the men which strine together, shall stand l before the Lorde, before the Priests and the iudges which shalbe in those dayes:

18 And the iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and if the witnesse bee founde false, and that hee hath giuen false witnesse against his brother:

19 * Then shall ye do vnto him, as he had thought to doe vnto his brother: and thou

e That killeth one by chaunce, and not of set purpose.

Num. 35 12.

d Or cannot be iudged to death.

e When thou goest ouer Iordane.

Deut 12.20. gen. 28.14.

Ios. 20.7.

f That the death of the partie slayne, be imputed vnto thee.

g The officers or magistrates.

h Wilfull murder cannot be pardoned without Gods high displeasure.

i By reuenging of the innocent blood.

k Meerestone, or land bound: The very Painims did iudge this to be a great offence.

l God is present, where his true ministers are.

Pro. 19.5.

Exod. 20.19.

John 1.45.

f I will punish him for it.

g That is one sure token of a false prophet: of another, mention is made before, as Chap. 13.

a Appoint three cities of refuge. *Exod. 21.13.*

b Make it able to be trauailed without any let.

thou shalt put euill away from the midst of thee.

20 And other shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such wickednesse among you.

Exod.21.24. Mat.5.38.

21 * And thine eye shall haue no compassion, but * life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote.

The xx. Chapter.

3 The exhortatiō of the Priest when the Israelites go to battell. 10 Peace must first be proclaymed. 19 The trees that beare fruite must not be destroyed.

1 WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, and people more then thou, be not afraide of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when ye are come nigh vnto battell, the Priest shall come forth to speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you are come this day vnto battell against your enemies, let not your hearts faint, neither feare, nor bee amazed, nor abhorre of them:

a God's grace and power is euer readie to helpe you. *Iudg.7 3. 2.mac.3.56.*

4 For the Lorde * your God goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, and to saue you.

5 And let the officers speake vnto the people, saying, If * any man haue built a newe house, and b haue not dedicate it: let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And if any man haue planted a vineyarde, and haue not made ‖ it common: let * him goe and returne againe vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another make it common.

b When any tooke possession of an house, he rendred thanks to God for that benefite.

‖ Or, *eaten of the fruite.*

Lauit.19.9.

7 And if any man bee betrothed vnto a wife, and haue not taken her, let him go and returne againe vnto his house, lest he dye in the battell, and another man take her.

Iudg.7.3.

8 And let the * officers speake further vnto the people, and say, If any man feare, and be faint hearted, let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest hee make his brothers heart faint, aswell as his.

9 And when the officers haue made an ende of speaking vnto the people, they shall make captaines of the armie to gouerne the people.

10 When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, offer them peace.

c If it alowe thy offer of peace.

11 And if they c answere thee againe peaceably, and open vnto thee, then let all the people that is found therein, bee tributaries vnto thee, and serue thee.

12 And if they will make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the Lord thy God hath deliuered it into thine handes, thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the swoorde.

14 But the women, and the children, and the cattell, and all that is in the citie, and all the spoyle therof, shalt thou take vnto thy selfe, and eate the spoyle of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of d these nations.

d Of the Chananites &c.

16 But of the cities of these nations, which the Lord thy God shall giue thee to inherite, thou shalt saue alme nothing that breatheth:

17 But shalt destroye them without redemption, namely, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chananites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, as the Lord thy God hath comanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, and so yee should sinne against the Lord your God.

‖ For it is but wast vpon the fielde, and no man, and can not come and be bulwarks against thee.

19 When thou hast besieged a citie a long time, and made warre against it, to take it, destroy not the trees therof, that thou wouldest thrust an axe vnto them: but eate of them, and cut them not downe to further thee in thy siege: ‖ for the tree of the field e is mans life.

e That is, bereth fruite good for ỹ sustenance of man. For he speaketh here of fruitefull trees.

20 Onely those trees which thou knowest to be f vnfruitfull, those shalt thou destroy, and cut downe, & make bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill thou subdue it.

f Which beare no fruite for man to eate.

The xxi. Chapter.

2 Inquisition for murder. 11 Of the woman taken in warre. 15 The birthright cannot be changed for affection. 18 The disobedient childe. 23 The body may not hang all night.

1 IF one bee founde slaine in the lande, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to possesse it, & lieth in the field, and it is not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thine elders and thy iudges shal come forth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about him that is slaine:

3 And let the elders of that citie which is next vnto the slaine man, take out of the droue an Heifer that hath not bene put to labour, nor hath drawen in the yoke:

4 And let the elders of that citie bring the Heifer vnto a * hard and rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowed, and strike off the Heifers necke there in the valley.

a That the slaying of the beast in a solitary place, might strike into their minds an horror of the fact or offence.

5 And the Priestes the sonnes of Leui (whom the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister, and b to bless in the name of the Lorde) shall come forth: and by their word shall all strife and plague be tried.

b To make publique prayer.

6 And all the elders of the citie that come forth to the slaine man, shall wash their handes ouer the Heifer that is beheaded in the valley,

7 And shal answere, and say, Our handes haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 Be mercifull c Lorde vnto thy people Israel, which thou hast deliuered, and lay no innocent blood vnto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shalbe forgiuen them.

c This prayer the priests vttered in the hearing of the people.

9 And

d The vengeance due for the murder.

9 And so shalt thou put d innocent bloud from thee, whē thou shalt haue done that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

e Not those of the land of Chanaan, but others.

10 When thou goest to warre against thine e enemies, and the Lord thy GOD hath deliuered them into thine handes, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

f This declareth that she should be altered from her olde conuersation, before she were made a member of Gods people.

12 Thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall f shaue her head, and shall pare her naples,

g As vtterly forsaking her countrey and kinred.

13 And put her rainent, that she was taken in, from her, g & let her remain in thine house, and bewéepe her father and her mother a moneth long: and after that shalt thou goe in vnto her, and h marrie her, and she shall be thy wife.

h This liberty was granted for such as were taken in warre, otherwise the Israelites might not marrie out of their owne nation.

14 And if thou haue no fauour vnto her, then let her goe whither she lusteth, and sell her not for money, nor ‖ make merchandize of her, because thou hast i humbled her.

‖ Or, vse her as thy seruant.

i Vsed her as thy wife.

15 If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the loued, and also the hated: if the first borne bee the sonne of the hated:

16 Then when the time commeth that hée dealeth his goods among his children, he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, ‖ before the sonne of the hated, which is in déede the first borne:

‖ Or, as long as the sonne of the hated doth liue.

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, and giue him k double portion of all that he hath: For hée is the l first of his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the first borne.

k His part shall be as great as two of y others.

l That is, he was begotten in the flower of his fathers age,

18 If anp man haue a sonne that is stubborne and disobedient, that hee will not hearken vnto the voyce of his father, and voyce of his mother, and they haue chastened him, and hee would not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the elders of that citie, and vnto the gate of that same place,

20 And say vnto the elders of the citie, This our sonne is stubborne and disobedient, and will not hearken vnto our voyce, he is a riotet and a drunkard.

m This declareth the greatnes of the offence: For blasphemers and idolaters were put to no other death then this.

21 And m all the men of that citie shal stone him with stones vnto death: and thou shalt put euill away from thee, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

n A gibbet or gallowes, Gal.3.13.

22 If a man haue committed a trespasse worthy of death, and is put to death for it, and thou hangest him n on tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt burie him the same day, for the * curse of God is on him that is hanged: Defile not thou the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 He commendeth to haue care of our neighbours goods. 13 Of the wife not being found a virgin. 22 The punishment of adulterie.

1 THou shalt not see thy * brothers oxe or sheepe go astray, and withdraw thy selfe from them: but shalt bring them againe vnto thy brother. *Exod.23.4.*

2 And if thy brother bee not a nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall remaine with thee, vntill thy brother aske after them, and then deliuer him them again.

a Charitie must be shewed to thy brother as well farre absent, as present.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with al lost things of thy brother, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise, and thou mayest not hide it from him.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or oxe fall downe by the way, & withdraw thy selfe from them: but shalt helpe him to heaue them vp againe.

5 The womā shal not b weare that which pertaineth vnto the man, neither shall a man put on womans rayment: For all that doe so, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

b This sheweth that order is to be kept in naturall comelinesse for distinction of persons.

6 If thou chance vpon a birdes nest by the way, in what soeuer trée it bee, or on the ground, whether they bee yong or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the yong, or on the egges, thou shalt c not take the damme with the yong:

c Hereuelti may not be shewed to liele birds, much lesse to man, whome God created like vnto himselfe.

7 But shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the yong to thée, that thou mayest prosper, and prolong thy dayes.

8 When thou buildest a new house, thou shalt make a battlement on the roofe, that p lade not thine house with bloud, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with d diuers seedes: least the fruite of the séed which thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard, be defiled.

d Meaning by this lawe, that they should stand to one trueth in singlenesse of heart.

10 Thou shalt not plowe with an oxe and an e asse together.

e For that match is not alike in strength, declaring that curtesie, humanitie, and charitie should be in all, not to ouermatch his neighbour.

11 Thou shalt not weare a garment made of woolll and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thée * gardes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe.

13 If a man take a wife, and when hee hath lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay shamefull things vnto her charge, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this wife, and when I came to her, I found her not a mayde:

15 Then shal the father of the damosel, and the mother, bring forth the tokēs of the damosels virginitie, vnto the elders of the citie, in the gate,

Num.15.38.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her.

17 And loe, hee layeth shamefull things vnto her charge, saying, I found not thy daughter a maide: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginitie. And they shall spread the vesture before the elders of the citie.

18 And the elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him,

19 And mearle him in an hundred sicles of siluer, and giue them vnto the *father of the damosel, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a mayde of Israel: And she shal be his wife, and he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But and if the thing be of a suretie that the damosell be not found a virgin:

21 They shall bring the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of that citie shall stone her with stones to death, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: and so thou shalt put euill from among you.

22 If a man be found *lying with a woman, that hath a wedded husband, they shal both die, both the man that lay with the wife, and also the wife: and so thou shalt put away euill from Israel.

23 If a maide bee betrothed vnto an husband, and then a man finde her in the towne, and lie with her:

24 Ye shall bring them both out vnto the gates of the same citie, and shall stone them with stones to death: the damosel, because she cried not, being in the citie: and the man, because he hath *humbled his neighbours wife: and thou shalt put away euill from thee.

25 But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and force her, and lie with her: then the man that lay with her, shall die alone.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe no harme, because there is in the damosel no cause of *death. For as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slaieth him: euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the fieldes, and the betrothed damosell cried, and there was no man to succour her.

28 If a man finde a maide that is not betrothed, and take her, and lie with her, and they be found,

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall *giue vnto the damosels father fiftie sicles of siluer, and shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 No man shall take his fathers wife, nor vnheale his fathers couering.

The xxiii Chapter.

What they ought to auoyde when they go to warre. 17 To flee all kinde of whoredome. 19 Of vsurie. 21 Of vowes.

1 NOne that is hurt by bursting, or hath his priuie members cut off, shall come into the congregation of the Lord.

2 And a bastard *shall not come into the congregation of the Lorde: no not in the tenth generation shall hee enter into the congregation of the Lord.

3 The Ammonites, and the Moabites, shall not come into the congregation of the Lorde, no not in the tenth generation, nor they shall neuer come into the congregation of the Lord:

4 Because they met you not with *bread and water in the way when ye came out of Egypt, & *because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Neuertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the Lord thy GOD turned the curse to a blessing vnto thee, because the Lorde thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace *nor wealth all thy dayes, for euer.

7 Thou shalt not abhorre an *Edomite, for he is thy brother: neither shalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall come into the congregation of the Lorde in the third generation.

9 When thou goest out with the hoste against thine enemies, keepe thee from all wickednesse.

10 If there be among you any man that is vncleane, by the reason of vncleannes that chanceth him by night, let him go out of the hoste, and not come in againe into the hoste.

11 But at euen let him wash himselfe with water: and then whe the sunne is downe, let him come into the hoste againe.

12 Thou shalt haue a place also without the hoste, whither thou shalt resort to.

13 And thou shalt haue a ‖paddle vpon thy weapon: and when thou wilt ease thy selfe, digge therewith, and turne and couer that which is departed from thee.

14 For the Lorde thy God walketh in the middes of thine hoste, to rid thee, and to set thine *enemies before thee: therefore thall the place of thine hoste be pure, that he see no vncleane thing in thee, and so turne himselfe from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, *the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in what place he himselfe liketh best, in one of thy cities where it is good for him: and thou shalt not vexe him.

17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor whore keper of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt neither bring the hire of a *whore, nor the price of a dogge into the house of the Lord thy God in any maner of vowe: for both of them are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

19 Thou shalt not hurt thy brother by *vsurie of money, nor by vsurie of corne, nor by vsurie of any thing that hee may be hurt withall.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lende vpon vsurie, but not vnto thy brother: that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 *When thou hast *vowed a vow vnto the Lorde thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: For *the Lord thy God wil surely require it of thee, & it shal be sinne in thee.

22 If

---

f The father receiueth recompence, because the shame of the fact should haue lighted vpon him.

*Leuit. 20. 10.

g Defiled.

h No sinne worthy of death.
i The maid is no more worthy of blame, then he that is assaulted, and murdered by an other, is guiltie of that murder.
*Exod. 22. 16.

a He shall neither marrie nor beare office.
b The child borne in adulterie, or of a common harlot. This was to moue them to chaste life, least their licentiousnesse might preiudice their posteritie.

c Denied you vitailes. *Num. 22. 5.

d Succour them or doe them any good.

e The Edomites or the Idumeans, were those that came of Esau.

*Or, a sharpe pin.

f To giue thee victory against thine enemies.

g He speaketh this of the Painims, which being cruelly vsed of their masters, fled to the Iewes, and were turned to the true religion.

h God will not be serued with things vily gotten.

*Exod. 22. 25.

i Because they were a hard hearted people, therefore was this liberte giuen them for a time.

*Eccle. 5. 3.

k We vowe vnto the Lord when we vowe agreeable to his word.

22 If thou shalt leaue vowing, it shall be
no sinne in thee:
23 But that which is once gone out of thy
lips, thou must [1] keepe, and do according
as thou hast vowed vnto the Lord thy
God of a free will, and as thou hast spo-
ken with thy mouth.
24 When thou commest into thy neigh-
bours vineyard, thou maiest eate grapes
thy belly full at thine owne pleasure, but
thou shalt put none in thy vessell.
25 Euen so, when thou commest into thy
neighbours corne, thou maiest * plucke
the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt
not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours
corne.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 *Diuorcement is permitted.* 5 *He that is new-*
ly married, is exempted from warre. 6 *Mercie is*
to be shewed toward the poore debters.

1 WHen a man hath taken a * wife &
married her, if she finde no fa-
uour in his eyes, because he hath
found some vncleannesse in her: then let
him write her a bill of diuorcement, and
put it in her hand, and send her out of his
house.
2 And when she is departed out of his
house, let her go & be another mans wife.
3 And if the second husband hate her, let
him write her also a letter of diuorcement,
and put it in her hand, and send her out
of his house: Or if the second man die
which tooke her to wife:
4 Her first man which sent her away, may
not take her againe to be his wife after
that she is defiled: For that is abomina-
tion in the sight of the Lord, and [b] thou
shalt not cause the land to sinne, which þ
Lord thy God shall giue thee to inherite.
5 When a man taketh a new wife, he shal
not goe a warrefare, neither shal he charg-
ed with any businesse: but shall be free
at home one yeere, and reioyce with his
wife which he hath taken.
6 No man shall take the [c] nether or the
vpper millstone to pledge: for he hath laid
his life to pledge to thee.
7 If any man be found stealing any of his
brethren the children of Israel, and abu-
seth him, or selleth him: the thiefe shall
die, and thou shalt put euil away from
the middes of thee.
8 Take heede to thy selfe as concerning
the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue
diligently, and do according to al that the
Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as
I commaunded them, so ye shall obserue
to do.
9 *Remember what the Lord thy God
did vnto Mary by the way, after that ye
were come out of Egypt.
10 When thou dost lend thy brother any
thing, [d] thou shalt not goe into his house
to fetch a pledge from thence:
11 But shalt stand without, and the man
that borowed it of thee, shall bring the
pledge out of the doores vnto thee.
12 Furthermore, if it be a poore body, thou
shalt not sleepe with his pledge:
13 But deliuer him the pledge againe whē
þ sunne goeth downe, that he may sleepe
in his owne rayment, and bleese thee: and
it shall be [e] righteousnesse vnto thee be-
fore the Lord thy God.
14 Thou shalt not oppresse an hired [f] ser-
uant that is needie and poore, whether he
be of thy brethren, or of þ strangers that
are in thy land within thy gates:
15 But shalt giue him his hire þ same day,
and let not the sunne go downe thereon,
for he is needie, and therewith sustaineth
his life: least he crie against thee vnto the
Lord, and it be sinne vnto thee.
16 * The fathers shall not be put to death
for the children, nor the children for the
fathers: but euery man shall be put to
death for his owne sinne.
17 Thou shalt not pervert the right of the
stranger, [g] nor of the fatherlesse, nor take
a widowes raiment to pledge:
18 But remember that thou wast a seruāt
in Egypt, and how the Lord thy God de-
liuered thee thence: and therefore I com-
maunde thee to do this thing.
19 * When thou cuttest downe thine har-
uest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe
in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to
fet it: But it shall be for the stranger, the
fatherlesse, & the widowe: that the Lord
thy God may bleese thee in all the workes
of thine hand.
20 When thou ‖beatest downe thine Olive
tree, thou shalt not beate ouer þ boughes
againe: but it shal be for the stranger, the
fatherlesse, and the widowe.
21 When thou gatherest the grapes of
‖thy vineyard, thou shalt not gather the
grapes cleane after thee: but leaue them
for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the
widowe.
22 And remember that thou wast also a
seruant in the land of Egypt: and there-
fore I commande thee to doe this thing.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 *The beating of the offenders.* 11. *In what case a*
womans hand must be cut off. 13 *Of iust waights*
and measures.

1 IF there be strife betweene men, they
shall come vnto the lawe, and let the
* Iudges giue sentence betweene them,
and iustifie [a] the righteous, & condemne
the vngodly.
2 And if any man be vngodly, and wor-
thie of stripes, then let the Iudge cause
him to lie downe, and to be beaten [b] be-
fore his face, according to the measure of
his trespasse, vnto a certaine number.
3 * Fourtie stripes he shall giue him, and
not passe: least if he should exceede, and
beate him aboue that with many stripes,
thy brother should appeare despised and
vile before thine eyes.
4 * Thou shalt not muzzell the oxe that
treadeth out the corne.
5 * If brethren dwell together, and one of
them die, and haue no childe, the wife of
the dead shall not marrie without vnto a
stranger: but his ‖ kinsman shall goe
in vnto her, and take her to wife, and

I.iii. accomplish

---

1 If the vowe haue authoritie of Gods word.

Mat. 12. 1.

Mat. 5. 21. *mar.* 10. 4.

a This was suffered, onely for preuenting a further mischiefe.

b Thou shalt not defile the land by thy sinne.

c Vnder these he comprehendeth all instruments & tooles with the which a man getteth his liuing.

Num. 12, 10.

d As though thou wouldest choose thy pledge: but shalt accept that which he can conueniently spare.

e Though thy debter should be vnkind, yet God will recompence thee.

f Thou shalt not withhold his wages from him.

4. *Reg.* 14. 6. *Ezech.* 18. 20.

g God most careth for these people, for that they were least regarded.

Leuit. 25. 22.

‖ *Or, gatherest thine Oliues.*

‖ *Or, grapes of the vine.*

a Shall haue right done him, in giuing sentence on his side.

b If the greatnesse of the offence deserue not death.

2. *Cor.* 11. 24.

1. *Cor.* 9. 9. 1. *Tim.* 5. 18.

Mar. 12. 19. *Luke* 20. 28.

‖ *Or, brother.*

occupie the roome of his kinſman.

6 And the eldeſt ſonne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man will not take his kinſwoman, then let her goe vp to the gate, vnto the elders, and ſay, My kinſman * refuſeth to ſtirre c vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael, neither will he marrie me.

Ruth.4.7.

c This lawe was made to the intent inheritance ſhould not paſſe from one tribe to an other.

8 Then the elders of his citie ſhal cal him, and commune with him: and if he ſtand and ſay, I will not take her:

9 Then ſhall his kinſwoman come vnto him in the preſence of the elders, and loſe his ſhoe off his foote, and ſpit in his face, and anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man that doeth not d build vp his brothers houſe.

d That will not beget a childe to beare his kinſmans name.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The vnſhod houſe.

11 If e when men ſtriue together one with an other, the wife of the one drawe neere for to rid her huſband out of the hands of him that ſmiteth him, and put forth her hand and take him by the ſecrets:

e This ordinance declareth, that vnſhamefaſtneſſe in a woman is horrible, and therefore worthie of ſharpe puniſhment.

12 Thou ſhalt cut off her hand, and let not thine eye pitie her.

13 Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge two maner of waights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Neither ſhalt thou haue in thine houſe diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 But thou ſhalt haue a right and iuſt waight, and a perfect and iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, and all that do wrighte, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

17 * Remember what Amalech did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come out of Egypt:

Exod.17.8.

18 How he mette thee by the way, & ſmote the hindmoſt of you, all that were feeble and came behinde, when thou waſt faynted and wearie, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite and poſſeſſe, ſee that thou put f out the remembrance of Amalech from vnder heauen, and forget not.

f That is, vtterly deſtroy the Amalekites: which king Saul did partly performe, about 450 yeres after.

The xxvi. Chapter.

3 The offering of the firſt frutes. 19 To what honour God preferreth them which acknowledge him to be their Lord.

1 WHen thou art come into the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, and haſt enioyed it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 Take of the firſt of all the frute of the earth, and bring it out of the land that the Lord thy God giueth thee, and put it in a baſket, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God ſhall chooſe a to ſet his name in it:

a To be called vpon & worſhipped.

3 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I knowledge this day vnto the Lord thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the Lord ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt anſwere and ſay before the Lord thy God, ‖ The Syrians went b about to deſtroy my father, & he went downe into Egypt, & ſo ſoiourned there with a fewe folke, and grewe there vnto a nation, great, mightie, & full of people.

‖ *Or, my father was a Syrian.*

b Meaning Iacob, who was ſeruant in Syria to Laban for twentie yeres ſpace.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, & troubled vs, and laded vs with moſt cruel bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voyce, and looked on our aduerſitie, labour, and oppreſſion.

8 And the Lord brought vs out of Egypt in a mightie hand and a ſtretched out arme, and in great terribleneſſe, & ſignes, and wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And c now loe, I haue brought the firſt fruites of the land which thou O Lord haſt giuen me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the Lord thy God, and worſhip before the Lord thy God.

c To acknowledge Gods benefite in giuing them the land of Chanaan.

11 And reioyce in al the good things which the Lord thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, & the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 When thou haſt made an end of tithing of all the tithes of thine increaſe the third yeere, which is the * yeere of tithing, thou ſhalt giue it vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe, that they may eate within thy gates, and fil themſelues:

Deut.14.28.

13 And d thou ſhalt ſay before the Lord thy God, I haue brought p halowed things out of mine houſe, and haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widowe, according to all thy commaundements * which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, nor forgotten them.

d Thou ſhalt proteſt with a pure conſcience hauing regard to God more then to man.

Deut.14.27.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my e mourning, nor ſuffered ought to perith thereof vncleanneſſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but haue hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord my God, and haue done after all that thou haſt commaunded me.

e Though I ſtoode in neede ſo to doe.

15 * Looke downe therefore from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

Eſa.63.15. baruc.12.16.

16 This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe ordinances and lawes: keepe thou them, and doe them with all thine heart, and all thy ſoule.

17 Thou

17 Thou haſt ſet vp the Lord this day to be* thy God, and to walke in his wayes, & to keepe his ordinances, his commandements, and his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the Lorde hath ſet thee vp this day to be a ſeuerall * people vnto him, as hee hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which hee hath made, in praiſe, in name, and honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God, as he hath ſayd.

The xxvii. Chapter.

2 *They are commanded to write the lawe vpon ſtone for a remembrance.*

1 AND Moſes with the elders * of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And in that day when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordane, vnto the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter:

3 And write vpon them all the wordes of this lawe when thou art come ouer, becauſe thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke & honie, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore when ye be come ouer * Iordane, ye ſhall ſet vp theſe b ſtones which I commaunde you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou builde vnto the Lord thy God an altar of ſtones, & lift vp no iron vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt make the altar of the Lorde thy God of whole ſtones, & offer whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lorde thy God:

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce c before the Lord thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones, all the wordes of this lawe, plainly, and diſtinctly.

9 And Moſes & the Prieſtes the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heede and heare, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the Lorde thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt hearken therefore vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and doe his commandements, and his ordinances which I commaund thee this day.

11 And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Garizim to d bleſſe the people, when ye are come ouer Iordane, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Iſachar, Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal * to curſe, Ruben, Gad, Aſer, Zabulõ, Dan, and Nephthali.

14 And the * Leuites ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce,

15 Curſed bee the man that maketh any carued or molten image, an abomination vnto the Lord, the worke of the handes of the craftes man, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed bee he that † curſeth his father and his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed be he that remoueth his neighbours marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed bee hee that maketh the blinde to goe out of his waye: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be he that hindereth the right of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed be he that lieth with his fathers wife, and vnhealeth his fathers couering: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed be he that lieth with any maner of beaſt: & all the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed bee he that lieth with his ſiſter, the † daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed be he that lieth with his mother in lawe: & all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be he that ſmiteth his neighbour † ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 Curſed be hee that taketh a reward to ſlay the ſoule of innocent blood: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 Curſed be he that * confirmeth not in all the wordes of this lawe to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 *The promiſes to them that obey the commaundements.* 15 *The threatnings to them that diſobey.*

1 IF thou ſhalt *hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, and obſerue and doe all his commaundements which I commaund thee this day: the Lord will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, & ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee in the citie, and bleſſed in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy grounde, and the fruite of thy cattell, the † increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſharpe.

5 Bleſſed ſhall bee thy baſket & thy ſtoze.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou commeſt in, & bleſſed when thou * goeſt out.

7 The Lord ſhall giue ouer thine enemies that riſe againſt thee, that they may fall before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The Lorde ſhall commaund the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ſtoze houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hande vnto, and will bleſſe thee in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

a In Gods name.

Exod. 20. 25. Ioſh. 8. 31.

b God willed his lawe to be grauen in ſtone at the entrie of the land of promiſe, that all men might ſee it, and vnderſtand that the ſame land was conſecrate vnto him.

c Thou ſhalt giue God thanks for bringing thee into the land of promiſe.

d Their bleſſings ſerued to ſhewe that they ought to ſerue God willingly.

e Declaring that they ſhould haue cauſe to feare God for his vengeance, if they would not obey him for his loue. Deu. 9. 11.

f Thou haſt proteſted to take the Lord to thy God, refuſing all falſe gods. Deut. 7. 6.

g Peculiar or choſen.

*Or, contemneth.

f This declareth, that although an offence be vnknowen to man, yet God will reuenge it. Gal. 3. 10.

*Or, feſtiuous.

a All that thou doeſt, ſhalt proue well.

9 The Lord shall make thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee: if thou shalt keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all nations of the earth shall see, that the name of the [b] Lorde is called vpon ouer thée, and they shalbe afrayde of thée.

b For he will declare that hee is thy God, and ỹ thou art his chosen people.

11 And the Lord shal make thée plenteous in goods, in the fruite of thy body, in the fruite of thy cattel, and in the fruite of thy ground, in the lande which ỹ Lord sware vnto thy fathers to giue thée.

12 The Lord shall open vnto thée his good treasure, [c] the heauen to giue rayne vnto thy land in due season, and to blesse all the labours of thy hand: and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but shalt not borow thy selfe.

c For nothing vpon earth can prosper, vnlesse God by his heauenly blessing encrease and conserue it.

13 And the Lorde shall make thée chiefest, and not the lowest, and thou shalt bee aboue onely, and not beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commaundements of the Lord thy God, which I commaunde thee this day, to keepe, and to doe them:

14 And see that thou bowe not aside from any of these woords which I commaund thée this day, either to the right hand, or to the left, that thou wouldest goe after strange gods, to serue them.

15 But and if thou* wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe and to do all his commaundements and his ordinances which I commaund thee this day, all these curses shall come vpon thée, and ouertake thée.

Leuit.26.14. malac.2.2. baruch.1,20.

16 Cursed shalt thou bee in the citie, and cursed in the field.

17 Cursed shal be thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shall bee the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy lande, and the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou bee when thou goest in, and cursed when thou goest out.

20 The Lord shall send vpon thée cursing, destruction, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hande to, and that thou dost, vntill he destroy thee, and bring thée to nought quickly, because of the wickednesse of thine inuentions, and because thou hast forsaken me.

21 The Lorde shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thée, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to enioy it.

22 The Lorde shall smite thee with swelling, with feuers, heate, burning, and with the sworde, with blasting, and mildewe: and they shall followe thee vntill thou perish.

23 * And the heauen that is ouer thy head shalbe [d] braste, and the earth that is vnder thée, shall be iron.

Leuit.26.19.

d Meaning, the heauen shall be so hardened, that it shall giue no moisture.

24 The Lorde shall turne the raine of the lande vnto powder and dust, from heauen shall they come downe vpon thée, vntill thou be brought to nought.

25 And the Lord shall cause thee to fall before thine enemies: thou shalt come out one way against them, & flée seuen waies before them, and shalt be scattered among all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shall be meate vnto all manner of fowles of the aire, and vnto the beastes of the earth, and no man shal fraye them away.

27 The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and the emerodes, scabbe, and itche, that thou mayest not bee healed thereof.

28 And the Lorde shall smite thée with madnesse, and blindnesse, and dazing of heart.

29 Thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as [e] blinde groyeth in darkenesse, and shalt not prosper in thy wayes: thou shalt be oppressed with wrong, and be polled euermore, and no man shall succour thée.

e Thou shalt not be able to vnderstand things that be plaine, for want of discretion.

30 Thou shalt bee betrothed vnto a wife, and an other man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and not dwell therein: thou shalt also plant a vineyard, and shalt* not gather the grapes.

Deut.20,6,

31 Thine oxe shall bee slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eate thereof; thine asse shall bee violently taken away before thy face, and shall not be restored to thée againe: thy sheepe shall bée giuen vnto thine enemies, and no man shall rescue them.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto an other nation, and thine eyes shall see it, and [f] daze vpon them all the day long: and there shal be no might in thine hand.

f Wishing that they may come from their bondage.

33 The fruite of thy lande, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: & thou shalt continually suffer violence, and be oppressed allway:

34 So that thou shalt be cleane beside thy selfe, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The Lorde shall smite thee in the knees and legs with a mischieuous botch that cannot bee healed, from the sole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The [g] Lorde shall bring thée, and thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, that there ỹ mayest serue strange gods, wood and stone.

g Gods wrath hath bene seene for example, Manasses, Ioachim, and Zedechias.

37 And thou shalt be wondred at, spoken of, and iested at, among all nations whither the Lord shall carry thee.

38 * Thou shalt carry much seede out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the grashoppers shall destroy it.

Mich.6.15. agge.1,6.

39 Thou shalt plant a vineyard and dresse it, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, neither gather ỹ grapes: for the wormes shall eate it.

40 Thou shalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coastes, but shalt not anoynt thy selfe with the oyle: for thine Olives shall ‖ fall downe.

‖ Or, be shaken before they be ripe.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but shalt not haue them: for they shall be caried away captiue.

42 All

42 All the trees and fruite of thy land shall
h || wormes consume.
43 The stranger that is among you, shall
clyme aboue thee vp on high: and thou
shalt come downe beneath alowe.
44 He shall lend thee, and thou shalt not
lend him: he shalbe the head, and thou
shalt be the taile.
45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come
vpon thee, and shall followe thee, and o-
uertake thee, till thou be destroyed: be-
cause thou hearkenedst not vnto ꝑ voyce
of the Lord thy God, to keepe his com-
mandements, and his ordinances which
he commanded thee.
46 And they shall be vpon thee i for signes
& wonders, & vpon thy seede for euer:
47 Because thou seruedst not the Lord thy
God with ioyfulnes, & with a good hart,
when thou hadst abundance of all things.
48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enе-
mie, which the Lord shall send vpon thee,
in hunger, and thirst, in nakednesse, and
in neede of all things: and he shall put a
k yoke of iron vpon thy necke, vntill hee
haue brought thee to nought.
49 And the Lord shal bring a nation vpon
thee from farre, and from the end of the
world, as swift as an Eagle flieth, a na-
tion whose tongue ꝑ shalt not vnderstād:
50 A nation of a shameleſſe and cruel coū-
tenance, which shall not regard the per-
son of the olde, nor haue compassion on
the yong:
51 The same shall eate the fruite of thy cat-
tell, and the fruite of thy land, vntill hee
haue destroyed thee: and shall leaue thee
neither corne, wine, nor oyle, neither the
increase of thy kine, nor the flockes of thy
sheepe, vntill he haue brought thee to
nought:
52 And he shall keepe thee in, in all thy ci-
ties, vntil he haue cast downe thy high
walles and strong holdes wherein thou
trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he
shal beſiege thee in all thy cities throgh-
out all thy land which the Lord thy God
hath giuen thee.
53 And thou shalt eate the fruite of thine
owne bodie, the flesh l of thy sonnes and
of thy daughters, which the Lord thy
God hath giuen thee, in that straitnes
and siege wherewith thine enemies shall
inclose thee.
54 So that it shall grieue the man that is
tender & exceeding delicate among you,
to looke on his brother, and vpon his
wife that lieth in his bosome, and on the
remnant of his children which he hath
yet left,
55 For feare of giuing vnto any of them of
the flesh of his children, whom he shall
eate: because he hath nothing left him in
the straitnesse and siege, wherewith
thine enemies shall beſiege thee in all thy
cities.
56 Yea, and the woman that is so tender
and delicate, that she dare not aduenture
to set the sole of her foote vpon the ground,
for softnesse and tendernesse, shal be grie-
ued to looke on her husband that lieth in
her bosome, and on her sonne, and on her
daughter,
57 And on her m afterbirth that is come
out from betweene her feete, and her chil-
dren which she shall beare: For when al
things lacke she shal eate them secretly,
during the siege and straitnesse where-
with thine enemies shall beſiege thee in
thy cities.
58 If thou wilt not keepe and do all the
wordes of this lawe that are written in
this booke, and feare this glorious and
fearefull name, THE LORD THY
GOD:
59 The Lord will send vnto thee and thy
seede great plagues, and of long conti-
nuance, euil sicknesses, & of long durance.
60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all
the diseases of Egypt, and those which
thou wast afraid of, shal cleaue vnto thee.
61 And all maner sicknesses, and al maner
plagues which are not written in ꝑ booke
of this lawe, will the Lord bring vpon
thee, vntill he bring thee to nought.
62 And ye shall be left fewe in number,
where before ye were as the n starres of
heauen in multitude: because thou
wouldest not hearken vnto the voyce of
the Lord thy God.
63 And it shall come to passe, that as the
Lord reioyced ouer you to do you good,
and to multiplie you: so he will reioyce
ouer you to destroye you, and to bring
you to nought, and ye shalbe walked
from off the land whither thou goest to
enioye it.
64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among
all nations, from ꝑ one end of the world
vnto the other: and there thou shalt serue
strange gods, which thou nor thy fathers
haue known, euen wood and stone.
65 And among these nations thou shalt
finde none ease, neither shall the o sole of
thy foote haue rest: But the Lord shall
giue thee there an vnquiet heart, and da-
zing eyes, and sorow of minde.
66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before
thee, and thou shalt feare both day and
night, and shalt haue none assurance of
thy life.
67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would
God it were night: and at night thou
shalt say, Would God it were morning,
for feare of thine heart which thou shalt
feare, & for the sight of thine eyes which
thou shalt see.
68 And the Lord shall bring thee into E-
gypt againe with p shippes by the way
which I sayd to thee, thou shalt see it no
more againe: and there ye shall be solde
vnto your enemies for bondmen and
bondwomen, & no man shall buye you.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 *The people are exhorted to obserue the commandements.* 10 *The whole people from the highest to the lowest are comprehended vnder Gods couenant.* 19 *The punishment of him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse.* 24 *The cause of Gods wrath against his people.*

h Vyder this one sort, he comprehendeth all kinde of vermine, which are wont to consume the fruites of the earth, ‖Or, *grasshoppers.*

i Thou shalt be punished after such a sort, that thou shalt be constrained to confesse that Gods hand is vpon thee.

k Shall handle thee marueilous rigorously and cruelly.

l This came to passe in Samaria, in the dayes of Eliseus the prophet, 4 Reg. 6. & in Ierusalem when it was beſieged by the emperour Titus, fourtie and two yeeres after Christ, Leuit. 4. 10. baruch 2. 3.

m She shall be so vexed with hunger, that she shall thinke it long ere her child be borne that she might eate it.

n He alludeth to the promise made to Abraham.

o Thou shalt be a vagabond.

p Because they were vnthankefull to God for his miraculous deliuering of them by the parting asunder of the red sea.

‖Or, Articles.

1 These are the woordes of the ‖couenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the appointment which he made with them in ‖Horeb.

‖Or, mount Sinai, where the law was first giuen, fourtie yeeres before the making of this couenant, Exod. 19.4.

2 And Moses called all Israel, and sayd vnto them, Ye haue * seene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharao, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land,

‖Or, proofes.

3 The great ‖ temptations which thine eyes haue seene, those great miracles and wonders:

4 And yet the Lord hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse: and your clothes are not waxed old vpon you, and thy shoe is not waxed olde vpon thy foote.

a Made by mā: but Manna, the foode of angels, which serued them for bread and all other sustenance. Num. 21.33.

6 Ye haue eaten no a bread, nor dronke wine or strong drinke: that ye might know how that I am the Lord your God.

7 * And ye came vnto this place: and Sehon the king of Hesbon, and Og the king of Basan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them,

8 And tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasse.

9 Keepe therefore the wordes of this couenant, and do them, that ye may vnderstand all that ye ought to doe.

10 Ye stand this day euery one of you before the b Lord your God: your captaines, your tribes, your Elders, your officers, and all the men of Israel:

11 Your children also, your wiues, and the stranger that is in thine host, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest c goe into the couenant of the Lord thy God, and into his othe which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 For to make thee a people vnto him selfe, & that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

14 I make not this bonde and this othe with you onely:

15 But both with him that standeth here with vs this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day.

16 For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the middest of the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their idols, wood, and stone, siluer & golde, which were among them.

18 Least there be among you man or woman, kinred, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to goe and serue the goddes of these nations: and least there be among you some d roote that beareth gall & wormwood,

19 So that when he heareth the woordes of this curse, he blesse him selfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, I will walke in the meaning of mine owne heart: ‖to put the drunken to the thirstie.

‖Or, slaue.

‖Or, take the drie with drunkenes.

20 And so the Lord will not consent to be mercifull vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lord, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall light vpon him, and the Lord shall doe out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the Lord shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according vnto all the curses of the couenant that are written in the booke of this lawe.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the diseases wherewith the Lord hath smitten it,

23 (How all the lande is burnt vp with brimstone and salte, and that it is neither sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like as in the place of the * ouerthrowing of Sodome, Gomorre, Adama, and Zeboim, which the Lord ouerthrew in his wrath and anger)

Gen. 19.25.

24 Then shall all nations say, * Wherefore hath the Lord done on this fashion vnto this lande? O how fierce is this great wrath?

3. Reg. 9.8. Ierem. 22.8.

25 And men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went & serued strange gods, and worshipped them, goddes which they knew not, and which had giuen them nothing.

‖Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

27 And the wrath of the Lord waxed hot against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the Lord cast them out of their land, in anger, wrath, and great indignation, and cast them into a strange lande, as this day heareth witnesse.

29 The e secretes of the Lord our God are opened vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may do all the woordes of this lawe.

e He alludeth to an ancient ceremonie, by which they that made a couenant, deuided a beast into two parts, and passing betweene the same, said, so be he deuided that breaketh this couenant, Gen. 15 10.

d Meaning the that were yet vnborne.

e That is, sinnes the roote whereof must speedily be cut vp, least afterward the bitter fruite thereof doe choke the soule.

f He condemneth the curious searchers of things reserued to Gods secret knowledge, neglecting things reuealed by God in his lawe.

The xxx. Chapter.

Mercie shewed when they repent. 19 *Life and death is set before them.* 20 *The Lord is their life which obey him.*

1 When all these woordes are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, thou shalt a turne vnto thine heart among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driuen thee,

a By bringing to minde both his sauour and his displeasure. Psal. 105.45.

2 And * come againe vnto the Lord thy God, and hearken vnto his voyce in all these things that I commande thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

b That is, will change his purpose, will reconcile himselfe to thee.

3 And the Lord thy God b will turne thy captiuitie,

captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will turne and fetch thee againe from all the nations among which the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4 Though thou wast cast vnto the extreme parts of heauen, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

1. Mac. 1. 30.

5 And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt enioy it: and hee will shewe thee kindnesse, and multiplie thee aboue thy fathers.

e Will cut away thy vngodly lusts and affections.

6 And the Lord thy God will e circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, that thou mayest loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the Lord thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, and that persecute thee.

8 But thou shalt turne and hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord, and do all his commandements which I commaund thee this day:

9 (And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in all the works of thine hand, in the fruit of thy bodie, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for thy wealth: For the Lord will turne againe, and d reioyce ouer thee to doe thee good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers.

d Not that God is subiect to affections: but hereby is set forth his fauour toward repentant sinners,

10 If thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe his commandements and his ordinances which are written in the booke of this lawe, and if thou turne vnto the Lorde thy God, with all thine heart, and all thy soule:)

11 For the commandement which I commaunde thee this day, is e not hidden from thee, neither farre off.

e Some read, not separated from thee. He meaneth that the lawe is so plaine, that none can plead ignorance.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou needest to say, Who shal go vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither is it beyond the f sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

f By heauen and the sea, he meaneth places very farre off.

14 But the worde is very nigh vnto thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou doe it.

15 Beholde, I haue set before thee this day life, and good, death, and euill:

16 For where as I commande thee this day to loue the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, his ordinances, and his lawes, if thou so doe thou shalt liue, and multiplie, and the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt go astray & worship strange gods, and serue them:

18 I pronounce vnto you this day, g ye shal surely perish, & that ye shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan to go and possesse it.

g That is to say, shewe thy loue and obedience to God: which is not performed by our owne strength, but by Gods grace working in his elect.

19 I call heauen and earth to witnesse this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing, and cursing: therefore achose life, that both thou and thy seede may liue,

20 That thou mayest loue the Lorde thy God, and be obedient to his voyce, and cleaue vnto him: For he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou maiest dwell vpon the earth, which the Lorde sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, to giue them.

The xxxi. Chapter.

3. 7 Moses preparing himselfe to die, appointeth Iosuah to rule the people. 9 He geueth the law to the Leuites, that they should read it to the people.

1 AND Moses went and spake these wordes vnto all Israel,

2 And said vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres olde this day, and can no more a go out and in: also the Lord hath said vnto me, Thou b shalt not go ouer this c Iordane.

a Can no longer performe the charge committed vnto me. *Deut.* 3. 26.

b That is, into the land of Chanaan: for Iordane in the coast of Moab, is the bound of the land of Chanaan

c Into your power.

3 The Lord thy God he will goe ouer before thee, and hee will destroy these nations before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Iosuah shall goe before thee, as the Lord hath said.

4 And the Lord shall do vnto them, as he did to Sehon and Og, kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whome he destroyed.

5 And the Lord shall giue them ouer d before your face, that ye may do vnto them according vnto all the commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Plucke vp your hearts therefore, and be strong, dread not, nor be afraid of them, for the Lorde thy God himselfe doeth goe with thee, he shall not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called vnto Iosuah, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, & of good courage: for thou must go with this people vnto the land which the Lord hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt giue it them to inherite.

8 And the Lord he doeth go before thee, he shall be with thee, he shall not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not therefore, nor be discomfited.

d Before Moses time, y doctrine which conteined the maner of seruing God was not put in writing, but onely deliuered by word of mouth, by the fathers to the children from one generatiõ to another.

9 And e Moses wrote this law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Testament of the Lorde, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses cõmanded them, saying, At e ende of seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the free yere, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which he hath chosen: thou shalt read this law before all Israel, that they may heare it.

e Notwithstanding this solemne reading of the lawe at the ende of euery seuen yeeres, they had in the meane time ordinarie exercises in the same.

12 Gather the people together, men, women, and children, and the stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and learne, & feare the Lorde your God, and keepe and obserue al the wordes of this lawe,

13 And

13 And that their children which ‖ knowe f nothing, may heare, and learne to feare the Lord your God, as long as ye liue in the land whither ye go ouer Iordane to possesse it.

14 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Behold, the dayes are come that thou must die: call Iosuah therefore, and stand ye in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosuah went and stood in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Lord appeared in the tabernacle, in the pillar of the cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stoode ouer the doore of the tabernacle.

16 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after strange gods of the lande whither they goe, and will forsake me, and breake the appointment which I haue made with them.

17 And then my wrath will waxe hote against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and will ‖ hide my face from them, and they shall be consumed, and much aduersitie and tribulation shall come vpon them, so that then they will say, Are not these troubles come vpon me, because God is not with me?

18 And I also will surely hide away my face in that day, for all the euils sake which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto strange gods.

19 Nowe therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel, and put it in their mouthes, that this song may be my witnesse against the children of Israel.

20 For I will bring them into the lande which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honie: and they shall eate, and fill themselues, and waxe fat, and turne vnto strange gods, and serue them, and blaspheme me, & breake my couenant.

21 And when much mischiefe and tribulation is come vpon them, this song shall answere them as a witnesse: For it shal not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed, for I know their imagination, which they goe about euen nowe, before I haue brought thē into the land which I sware.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosuah the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, Be bolde and strong: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And when Moses had made an end of writing ‖ the wordes of this law in a booke, vntill he had finished them,

25 Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the couenāt of the Lord, saying,

26 Take ye the booke of this law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I knowe thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue bene disobedient vnto the Lord, and howe much more after my death?

28 Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these wordes in their eares, & call heauen & earth to record against them.

29 For I am sure, that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt, and turne from the way which I haue commanded you: and tribulation will come vpon you in the latter dayes, because ye shall haue wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, to prouoke him through the workes of your handes.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the wordes of this song, vntil he had ended them.

The xxxij. Chapter.

The song of Moses concerning Gods benefites toward the people. Gods fore-warneth Moses of his death.

1 HEare, O ye heauens, and I shall speake, and let the earth heare the wordes of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as doeth the raine: and my speach shall flow as doeth the dew, as the showe vpon the herbs, and as the droppes vpon the grasse.

3 For I will publishe the name of the Lord, ascribe ye honour vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the worke of the most mightie ‡ God, for all his wayes are iudgement: he is a God of trueth, without wickednes, righteous and iust is he.

5 Frowardly haue they done against him by their vices, not being his owne children, but a wicked & froward generation.

6 Do ye so reward the Lord, O thou foolish nation, and vnwise? Is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and ordeined thee?

7 Remember the dayes of the world that is past, consider the yeeres of so many generations: Aske thy father, and he will shewe thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most Highest deuided to the nations their inheritance, and when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he put the borders of the nations, according to the number of the children of Israel:

9 For the Lordes part is his people, and Iacob is the portion of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert lande, in a wyde grounde, and in a ‡ roaring wildernesse: he led him about, he gaue him vnderstanding, and kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Egle that stirreth vp her nest, and fluttereth ouer her yong, and spreadeth her wings, taketh them, & beareth them on her wings:

12 The Lord alone was his guide, & there was no strange God with him.

13 He

f Whichwere vnborne at the giuing of ‖ law.

g Forsaking God, to whome they had plight their troth, as to their spouse.

h I will turne my face from them, as it is said that God sheweth vs his countenance when he doth fauour vs.

i Shall testifie to them that are thus plagued for departing from me.

k To declare the maiestie of the doctrine contained therein, as proceeding from God.

l By worshipping images, which your hands haue made.

a As witnesses of the vnthankefulnesse of this most insensible people.

‡ Heb rocke. This declareth Gods strength, and stedfastnesse in his promises.

b The Israelites.

c Some reade, spots: meaning thereby, filthie affections: which made them turne away from God.

‡ Full of wilde beasts.

13 He caried him vp to the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fieldes, and he made him suck honey out of the rocke, and with oyle out of the most hard stone:

14 With butter of kine, and milke of the sheepe, with fat of the lambes, and fat of rammes, and he goates, with the fat of the most pleteous wheate, and that thou mightest drinke the most pure blood of the grape.

15 But he that was iuuight, when he waxed fatte, spurned with his heele: Thou art waxt fedde, thou art growen thicke, thou art laden with tallowe: And he forsoke God his maker, & regarded not the God of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to anger with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him.

17 They offered vnto deuils, and not to God: to gods whom they knewe not, to new gods that came newely vp, whome their fathers feared not.

18 Of God that begate thee thou art vnmindefull, and hast forgotten God that made thee.

19 The Lorde therefore sawe it, and was angrie: because of the prouoking of his sonnes & his daughters.

20 And he sayd, I will hide my face from them, and will see what their end shalbe: For they are a perp frowarde generatio, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue angred me with that which is no God, and prouoked me with their vanities: And I also will prouoke the with those which are no people, I will anger them with a foolish nation.

22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, and burneth vnto the bottome of hell, and hath consumed the earth with her increase, and set a fire the foundures of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, & will destroy them with mine arrowes.

24 They shalbe ‖ burnt with hunger, and consumed with heate, and with bitter destruction: I will also sende the teeth of beastes vpon them, with the ‖ furiousnesse of serpents in the dust.

25 Outwardly shall the sword robbe the, of their children, & in the chamber feare, both yong men, and yong women, and the sucklings, with the men of grey heades.

26 I haue said, I will scatter the abroade, and make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, least their aduersaries should e waxe proud, and least they should say, Our high hand hath done all this, and not the Lord.

28 For it is a nation voyde of counsaile, neither is there any vnderstanding in the.

29 O that they were wise, and vnderstoode this, that they woulde consider their latter ende.

30 Howe should one chase a thousand, & two put tenne thousand to flight, except their Lorde had solde them, and except the Lord had shut them vp?

31 For their god is not as our God: our enemies also themselues are iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine yarde of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorra: their grapes are grapes of gal, and their clusters be bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, & the cruell gall of aspes.

34 Is not this layde vp in store with me, & sealed vp among my treasures?

35 Vengeance is mine, and I will rewarde, their feete shall slide in due time: for the day of their destruction is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the Lord shall iudge his people, & haue compassion on his seruants, when he seeth that their power is gone, & that there be no more shut vp, or brought to nought and forsaken.

37 And when it shall be sayde, Where are their gods, their ‖ god in whome they trusted:

38 The fatte of whose sacrifices they did eate, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings: let them rise vp and helpe you, and be your protection.

39 See nowe how that I, I am God, and there is none but I: I kill, & will make aliue: I wounde, & will heale: neither is there any h can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I will lift vp my hand to heauen, and will say, I liue euer.

41 If I whet the edge of my sworde, and mine hande take holde to doe iustice, I will recompence vengeance on mine enemies, & will rewarde them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, and my sworde shall deuoure flesh, and that for the blood of the slayne, and for their captiuitie, since the captiuitie of the wrath of the enemie.

43 i Reioyce ‖ prayse his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will auenge him of his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his lande, and to his people.

44 And Moses came & spake all h words of this song in the eares of the people, he and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an ende of speaking all these wordes to all the people of Israel,

46 And sayd vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I testifie vnto you this day, & ye shall commaund them vnto your children, that they may obserue and do all the words of this lawe.

47 And let it not bee a haine worde vnto you: for in it is your life, & through this word ye shal prolong your dayes in h land whither ye go ouer Iordane to possesse it.

48 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses the same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in h lande of Moab, ouer against Iericho, and beholde the land of Chanaan which I giue vnto the

d He calleth them Gods children, not to honour them, but to shewe them from what state they are fallen. *Ierem.15.14. rom.10.19.*

‖Or, burnt with heate, and consumed with hunger. ‖Or, poyson.

e Reioycing to see the godly afflicted, and attributing that to themselues, which is wrought by Gods hand.

f As if he said, thinke not that I forget mens sinnes: but reserue them to the time of punishment. *Rom.12.19. Heb.10.30.*

‖Or, rocke.

g That is, acknowledge Gods goodnes toward them. *2.Mac.7.6.*

Num.27.12.

‖Or, rocke.

‖Or, gaue them ouer, and deliuered them vnto their enemies hand.

‖Or, rocke.

the children of Israel to possesse it.

Num. 20. 25. 50 And die in the mount which thou goest vnto, and thou shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

Num. 20. 10. 51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of strife, at Cades in the wilderness of Zin: for ye sanctified me not among the children of Israel.

52 Thou shalt therefore see the land before thee, and shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

16 *There is no god like vnto the God of Israel.* 29 *Nor any people like vnto his.*

1 THis is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death, and sayd,

a Here Moses bringeth the people in mind of the glorious reuealing of the lawe.
b The children of Israel.
c To continue among vs from age to age.

2 The a Lord came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, and appeared from mount Pharan, and he came with tenne thousand of saints, & in his right hande a lawe of fire for them.

3 And he loued the people, all b his saints also are in thy hands: they sate down at thy feete, to receiue thy words.

4 Moses gaue vs a lawe for c an inheritance of the congregation of Jacob:

5 And he was in Israel a king, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel, were gathered together.

6 Let Ruben liue, and not die, and be few in number.

7 This is the blessing of Juda: and hee sayd, Heare Lord the voyce of Juda, and bring d him vnto his people: his hands shall bee good enough for him, if thou helpe him against his enemies.

d That is, to be ruler, or chiefe ouer his people.

8 And vnto Leui he sayd, ‡Thy e light & thy right shalbe with thee, & with euery one that is godly in thee: thou didest prooue him at Massah, and didest striue with him at the waters of strife.

‡Heb. Thummim and Urim.
e That more esteemed the seruing of God, then the loue of his parents and familie. Exod. 32. 29.

9 He that hath said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him) & he that knew not his brethren, nor knewe his owne children: those are they that haue obserued thy word, and shall keepe thy couenant.

10 They shall teach f Jacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy lawe: they shall put incense to thy nose, and the whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine altar.

‖Or, substance.

11 Blesse Lord his first ‖ fruites, and accept the worke of his handes, smite the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 And of Benjamin he said, The beloued of the Lord shall dwell in safetie by him, and the Lord shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

‖Or, sweetnesse of heauen: meaning the sweete dewes and rayne that come from heauen. Luke Gen. 49.

13 And of Joseph he saide, Blessed of the Lord is his land ‖ for the fruits of heauen, through the deawes and springes that lie beneath,

14 And for the sweete fruites of the increase of the Sunne, and rare fruites of the Moone:

15 For the first fruites of the principall mountaines, and for the fruites that the hilles bring forth for euer:

16 And for the fruites of the earth, and fulnesse thereof: and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: shall the blessing come vpon the head of Joseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that was separated from among his brethe.

f Which was God that appeared to Moses in a bush.

17 His glorie is like the first borne of g his bullocke, & his hornes are as the hornes of an vnicorne, and with them he shall push the nations together vnto the endes of the world: these are also tenne thousands of Ephraim, and the thousands of Manasses.

18 And vnto Zabulon he sayde, Reioyce Zabulon in thy going out, and thou Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the hill, and there they shall offer offerings of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the sea, and of treasure hid in the sand.

20 And vnto Gad he saide, Blessed be hee that enlarged Gad: hee dwelleth as a h lion that teareth for a pray the arme with the head.

g Meaning, that this tribe should be victorious.

21 He looked to himselfe at the beginning, because there was a portion of the i tasmaker hid, and he came with the heads of the people, and executed the righteousnesse of the Lorde, and his iudgements with Israel.

h That is, which God the lawgiuer had reserued for the Gadites.

22 And vnto Dan he saide, Dan is a lyons whelpe, he shall leape from Basan.

i That is, shall be strong enough to defend himselfe, as appeared by Samson.

23 And vnto Nephthali hee saide, O Nephthali, satisfied with Gods fauour, and full with the blessing of the Lorde, possesse thou the West and the South.

24 And vnto Aser he said, Aser shall be blessed with children, her shall be acceptable vnto his brethren, and shall dippe his foote in oyle.

25 Thy shoes shalbe iron and brasse, and thy strength shall continue as long as thou liuest.

26 There is none like vnto the God of Israel, which rideth vpon the heauen, as vpon an horse for thy helper, whose glorie is in the ‖ celestiall places.

‖Or, cloudes.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and vnder the armes of the euerlasting God shalt thou liue: he shall cast out the enemie before thee, and say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall k dwell in safetie, and alone, and the fountaine of Jacob shall be vpon a lande of corne and wine, and his heauens shall drop the deawe.

Ierem. 23. 6.

29 Happie art thou, O Israel, who is like vnto thee, O people, that art saued in the Lord, which is the shield of thy helpe, and sword of thy glorie? thine enemies haue lost their strength to thee ward, and thou shalt treade vpon their high places.

The

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 *Moſes ſeeth all the land of Chanaan,* 5 *he dieth.* 8 *Iſrael weepeth.* 9 *Ioſuah ſucceedeth in Moſes roome.* 10 *The prayſe of Moſis.*

1 AND Moſes went from the plaine of Moab, vp into the mountaine [a] Nebo, & vnto the top of the [b] hill that is ouer against Iericho: & the Lord ſhewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan:

2 And all Nephthali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſe, and all the lande of Iuda, vnto the vtmoſt [c] ſea:

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trées, vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lorde ſayde vnto him, This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſéede: I haue cauſed thée alſo to ſée it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go ouer thither.

5 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord died there in the lande of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

6 And hee [d] buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against the houſe of Peor: but [e] no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

7 Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when he died: his eie was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaine of Moab thirtie dayes: and the daies of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun was full of the ſpirit of wiſedome, for Moſes had put his hands vpon him, & the children of Iſrael were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moſes.

10 And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the Lorde knewe face [f] to face,

11 According vnto all the miracles & wonders which the Lord ſent him to do in the land of Egypt before Pharao and al his ſeruants: and before all his [g] land,

12 And according to al that mightie hand, & al the great feare which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

a Which was a part of ỹ mount Abarim.

b Some reade, the toppe of Phaſga, betweene which hill and Iericho, the flood of Iordane doeth runne.

c The ſea mediterraneum, which lyeth Weſtward from Iurie.

d Gods angel.

e Leſt the Iſraelites ſhould take occaſion of idolatry therby.

f To whom God ſpake moſt plainly and familiarly.

g All the inhabitants of his land.

h Great power.

The ende of the fifth booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrewe *Elle haddebarim*, and in the Latine *Deuteronomium*.

The booke of Ioſuah, whom the Hebrewes call Iehoſua.

The firſt Chapter.

2 *The Lord encourageth Ioſuah to inuade the lande of promiſe.* 5 *The Lord promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſuah, if he obey his word.* 11 *Ioſuah commandeth the people to prepare themſelues to paſſe ouer Iordane,* 12 *and exhorteth the Rubenites to execute their charge.*

1 AFter the [a] death of Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde, it came to paſſe, that the Lord ſpake vnto Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, Moſes [b] miniſter, ſaying,

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, go ouer this Iordane, thou and al this people, vnto the land the which I to them the children of Iſrael do [c] giue.

3 All the places that the ſoles of your feete ſhall tread vpon, haue I giuen you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

4 From the [d] wildernes & this Libanon, vnto the great riuer ‖Euphrates, all the lande of the [e] Hethites, euen vnto the [f] great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhalbe your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not a man bee able to withſtand thée al the daies of thy life: for as I was with Moſes, ſo will I be with thee, and will not faile thée, nor forſake thee.

6 Be ſtrong therefore and bold: for vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide the land for inheritance, which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, & of a ſtoute courage, that thou maieſt obſerue and do according to all the lawe which Moſes my ſeruant commanded thée: turne from the ſame neither to the right hand, nor to the left, that thou mayeſt do wiſely in al that thou takeſt in hand.

8 Let not the booke of this Law depart out of thy mouth, & but occupie thy mind therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue and doe according to all that is written therein: for then ſhalt thou make thy way [h] proſperous, and then thou ſhalt doe wiſely.

9 Haue not I commanded thée, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſtrong & hardy, & not feare nor be faint hearted? for I the Lord thy God am with thée, whither ſo euer thou goeſt.

10 Then Ioſuah commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Go through the middes of the hoſt, and commande the people, ſaying, Prepare your victuals: for after [i] three dayes yee ſhall paſſe ouer this Iordane, to goe in, and enioy the land which the Lord your God giueth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 And vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſes, ſpake Ioſuah, ſaying,

13 *Remember the word which Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord commaded you, ſaying, The Lord your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this [k] land.*

14 Your

a The beginning of this booke dependeth on the laſt Chapter of Deut, which was written by Ioſuah, as a preparatiō to his hiſtory.

b Education with Moſes by Gods prouidence, was a meane to make Ioſuah meete for this high calling. Bleſſed are they that haue their education with good men.

c God onely diſpoſeth kingdomes, and giueth them to whome he will.

d Of Zin, called Cadeſh & Paran.

‖ *Or, Perath.*

e Meaning, the whole lande of Chanaan. f Called Mediterraneum, which in reſpect of the other ſeas of the land of Chanaan, is called great.

g To goueme well, requireth continuall ſtudy of Gods lawe.

h Study and obſerue Gods lawe, and be ſure of proſperous ſucceſſe in all thy doings.

i Meaning from the day that this was proclaimed.

Num. 32.20.

k Meaning, the land of Sehon, the king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan.

14 Your wiues, your children, and your cattell, ſhall remaine in the lande which Moſes gaue you on 1 this ſide Iordane: but ye that go before your brethrē armed, all that be men of warre, and helpe them:

1 In reſpect of the land of the Amorites.

15 Vntil the Lorde haue giuen your brethren reſt, as he hath you, and vntill they alſo haue obteined the lande which the Lord your God giueth them: and then ſhal ye returne vnto the lande of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which land Moſes the Lords ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Iordane toward the Sunne riſing.

16 And they answered Ioſuah, ſaying, All that thou haſt commanded vs, we will doe, and whither ſo euer thou ſendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as we obeyed Moſes in all things, ſo will we obey thee: onely the Lorde thy God be with thee, as hee was with Moſes.

18 And whoſoeuer he be that doeth diſobey thy mouth, and will not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandeſt him, let him die: onely be ſtrong, and of good courage.

The ii. Chapter.

9 *Rahab acknowledgeth the God of Iſrael to bee the higheſt God.*

1 AND Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, ſent out of a Sittim two men, to ſpie ſecretely, ſaying, Goe, and viewe the land, and alſo Iericho. And they went, and came into an ‖ harlots houſe, named Rahab, and lodged there.

a Which place was in the plaine of Moab, neare vnto Iordane.

‖ *Or, taunters houſe, or hoſtice.*

2 And it was tolde the king of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Iſrael, to ſpie out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, b Bring forth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine houſe: for they bee come to ſearch out all the land.

b Though the wicked ſee the hand of God vpon them, yet they repent not, but ſeeke how they may by their power reſiſt his meanes.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and ſaide thus, In deede there came men vnto mee, but I c wiſt not whence they were.

c Albeit Rahab lyed for a good intent: yet in that ſhe lyed ſhe did amiſſe. For as Paul ſaith, we muſt not doe euill, that good may come of it. For as her act in hiding gods people came of fayth, and is praiſed, Heb. 11. 31. and Iames 2. 25. ſo her lie came of the feare and weakeneſſe of the fleſh, and therefore not to be followed.

5 And about the time of the ſhutting of the gate, when it was darke, the men went out, whither the men went, I wote not: followe yee after them quickly, for yee ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe which ſhee had lying abroade vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after thē the way to Iordan, vnto the fourds: and as ſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 And or euer they were a ſleepe, ſhe came vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And ſayde vnto the men, I knowe that the Lorde hath giuen you the lande, for the feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and the inhabitants of the land faint at the preſence of you:

10 For we haue heard howe the Lorde dried vp the water of the redde ſea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide of Iordane, Sehon and Og, whom ye vtterly deſtroyed.

11 And as ſoone as wee had heard theſe things, our hearts did ‖ faint, and there remained no more ‖ courage in any man at the preſence of you: for the d Lord your God, he is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

‖ *Or, melt.*

‖ *Or, ſtaid.*

d God is no reſpecter of persons: for here is a daughter of Abraham by faith and worthy confeſſion found among the Gentiles, yea in the ſinfull citie of Iericho.

12 Nowe therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto mee by the Lorde, that as I haue ſhewed you mercie, yee ſhall alſo ſhewe mercie vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye ſhal ſaue aliue both my father and my mother, my brethrē and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and that ye ſhall deliuer our ‖ ſoules from death.

‖ *Or, liues.*

14 And the men answered her, e Our lines for you to die, if ye vtter not this our buſineſſe. And when the Lorde hath giuen vs the land, we will deale mercifully and truely with thee.

e We warrant you on payne of our liues.

15 And ſhe let them downe by a coard through a windowe: for her houſe was vpon the towne wal, and ſhe dwelt vpon the towne wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Get you into the f mountaine, leaſt the purſuers méete you, & hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and then ſhall ye go your owne way.

f Which was neere vnto the citie.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, g We will be blameleſſe of this thy othe which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

g That is, wee ſhall be diſcharged of our othe, if thou doeſt not performe this condition that followeth. For ſo and none otherwiſe ſhall we be able to ſaue thee and thine.

18 Behold, when we come into the lande, thou ſhalt binde this coard of red threde in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt bring thy father and thy mother, thy brethren, & all thy fathers houſhold, into thine houſe.

19 And then whoſoeuer doeth goe out at the doores of thy houſe into the ſtréete, h his blood ſhall bée vpon his owne head, and we will bée guilteleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall be with thée in the houſe, his blood ſhall bée on our head, if any mans hand touch him.

h He ſhall be guiltie of his owne death.

20 And if thou vtter theſe our words, we will be quite of thy othe which thou haſt made vs ſweare.

21 And ſhee ſaide, According vnto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhee bounde the ‖ red coarde in the windowe.

‖ *Or, ſcarlet coloured.*

22 And they departed, and came into the mountaine, and there abode three dayes, vntil the purſuers were returned: And the purſuers ſought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 And the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, & paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, and told him all that came vnto them.

i To wit, the river Iordane.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſuah, Truly the Lord hath deliuered into our handes all the land, and all the inhabitants of the countrey faint at the preſence of vs.

The

The iii. Chapter.

1 *Iosuah commeth with the people vnto Iordane.* 7 *God sheweth by myracles that he is with Iosuah, and that he guideth the people.*

1 AND Iosuah rose earely, and they remoued from Sittim, and came to [a] Iordane, he and all the children of Israel: and lodged there before they went ouer.

2 And after [b] three dayes, the officers went throughout the host,

3 And commaunded the people, saying, When ye se the Arke of the couenant of the Lord your God, and the Priests that are Leuites bearing it, ye shall depart from your place, and go after it.

4 So yet that there shall bee a space betweene you and it, about ‖ two thousand cubites by measure: and yee shall not come nigh vnto it, that yee may knowe the way by which yee must goe: for yee haue not gone this way in times past.

5 And Iosuah said vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morow the Lord shall do wonders among you.

6 And Iosuah spake vnto the Priestes, saying, Take vp the Arke of the couenant, and go ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the arke of the couenant, & went before the people.

7 And the Lord said vnto Iosuah, This day will I beginne to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may knowe how that as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee.

8 And thou shalt commande the Priests that beare the arke of the couenant, saying, When yee are come to the edge of the waters of Iordane, yee shall stande still in [c] Iordane.

9 And Iosuah saide vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, & heare the wordes of the Lord your God.

10 And Iosuah saide, [d] Hereby yee shall knowe that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without fayle cast out before you the Chanaanites, & the Hethites, the Hiuites, the Pherezites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, & the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the arke of the couenant of the Lord of all the worlde, goeth before you into Iordane.

12 Now therefore take from among you [e] twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And as soone as the soles of the feete of the Priestes, that beare the Arke of the Lorde the gouernour of all the worlde, treade in the waters of Iordane, the waters of Iordane shall be deuided: and the waters that come from aboue, shall stand still vpon an heape.

14 And so when the people were departed from their tentes to go ouer Iordane, the Priests bearing the Arke of the [f] couenant, went before the people.

15 And as soone as they that bare the arke, came vnto Iordane, and the feete of the Priests that bare the arke were dipped in the brim of the water (for Iordane vseth to fill all his [g] bankes all the time of haruest.)

16 The waters also that came downe from aboue, did rise vp vpon an heape, and departed farre from the citie of Adam, that was beside Zarthan: and the waters that were beneath toward the sea of the wildernesse, euen the salt sea, fayled, and were cut off: and the people went right ouer against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, stoode dry with [h] in Iordane, readie [i] prepared, and all the Israelites went ouer thorowe the dry, vntill all the people were gone cleane ouer thorough Iordane.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 *Twelue stones out of the channel be erected for a signe of the drying of Iordane.*

AND so when the people were all gone ouer Iordane, the Lorde spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the middes of Iordane, out of the place where the Priestes feete stoode in a readinesse, twelue stones, which ye shall take away with you, and leaue them in the [a] lodging where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Iosuah called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosuah said vnto them, Get you before the arke of the Lorde your God, thorowe the middes of Iordane, & take vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your [b] children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones with you?

7 Ye may answere them, howe that the waters of Iordane were deuided at the presence of the arke of the couenant of the Lord, (for when it went ouer Iordane, the waters of Iordane were deuided) & these stones are become a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did euen so as Iosuah commaunded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the middes of Iordane, as the Lord said vnto Iosuah, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them away with them vnto the place where they lodged, & layde them down there.

9 And Iosuah set vp twelue [c] stones in the mids of Iordane, in the place where the feete of the Priestes which bare the Arke of the testament stoode: and there haue they continued vnto this day.

10 For the Priestes which bare the arke, stoode in the middes of Iordane, vntil all was finished that the Lord commanded Iosuah to say vnto the people, according to all that Moses charged Iosuah: And the people hasted, and went ouer.

11 And

a In March according to the Hebrues, about fourtie dayes after Moses death.

b Which time was giuen them for to prepare them victuals, as it appeareth, Chap. 11.

[a] Or a mile.

e, Euen in the chanel where the streame had runne, as ver. 13.

d By this miracle in deuiding the water.

e Which should set vp twelue stones in remembrance of the benefite.

f So called, because in it was layd vp the tables wherein the couenant of the Lord was written, that is, the ten commandements.

g In that ripe soyle the sunne hasteth haruest, and melteth the snow in the hils, whereby Iordan then swelleth, and so this miracle is the greater.

h Either tarying till the people were past: or as some read, faire, as though they had bene vpon the dry land.

a Meaning, the place where they should campe.

b God commandeth that not onely we our selues profite by his wonderfull workes, but that also our posteritie may know the cause thereof, and glorifie his name.

c Besides the twelue stones which were caryed by the tribes, and set vp in Gilgal.

11 And when all the people were cleane passed ouer, the arke of the Lorde went ouer also, and the Priestes [d] before the people.
12 * And the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, went before the children of Israel armed, as Moses charged them.
13 Euen fourtie thousand prepared for warre, went before the [e] Lord vnto battell, through the plaine of Iericho.
14 That day the Lorde magnified Iosuah in the sight of all Israel, and they ‖ feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.
15 And the Lorde spake vnto Iosuah, saying,
16 Commaund the Priests that beare the [f] arke of the testimonie, to come vp out of Iordane.
17 Iosuah therefore commaunded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordane.
18 And when the Priestes that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, were come vp out of the middes of Iordane, and as soone as the soles of the Priestes feete were set on the dry lande, the waters of Iordane returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all their bankes, as they did before.
19 And the people came vp out of Iordane the tenth day of the [g] first moneth, and pitched in Gilgal, in the East border of the citie Iericho.
20 And the twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordane, did Iosuah pitch in Gilgal.
21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If your children aske their fathers in time to come, and say, What meane these stones?
22 Ye shall shewe your children, and say, Israel came ouer this Iordane on dry land.
23 For the Lord your God dryed vp the waters of Iordane before you, vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lorde your God did the red sea, which he dryed vp before vs, till we were gone ouer:
24 That all the people of the [h] world may knowe the hand of the Lord how mightie it is, and that ye might feare the Lord your God for euer.

d The Arke of the Priestes which came after the people, being ouer, went before the people as Iosuah had appointed, Chap 3. *Num.* 33.29.
e That is, before the Arke.
‖ *Or, reuerenced him.*
f Wherein was the rod of Aaron, & Manna, witnesses of Gods wonderfull workes, and also the tables testifying Gods will,
g Called Abib or Nisan, conteining part of March, and part of Aprill, which was from the beginning of the worlde. 2492. & before the birth of Christ. 1467.
h The wonderfull workes of God in the wicked, worke a cause of further condemnation: but in the godly, an occasion to prayse and feare him.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the second circumcision vnder Iosuah, and wherefore it was. 13 Manna faileth, and becommeth scarce.

1 AND when all the kings of the [a] Amorites which are beyond Iordane Westwarde, and all the kings of the Chanaanites which were by the sea, heard howe the Lorde had dried vp the waters of Iordane before the children of Israel, vntill they were gone ouer, their hearts fainted for feare, and there was no ‖ spirite in them any more, for the presence of the children of Israel.
2 That same time the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, Make thee sharpe knives, and goe to [b] againe, and circumcise the children of Israel the second time.
3 And Iosuah made him sharpe knives, and circumcised the children of Israel in the [c] hill of the foreskinnes.
4 And this is the cause why Iosuah circumcised all the people, euen the males that came out of Egypt: because that all the men of warre died in the wildernes by the way, after they came out of Egypt.
5 For all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse, by the way, after they came out of Egypt, were not [d] circumcised.
6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were consumed, because they hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lorde: vnto whome the * Lorde sware that hee would not shewe them the lande which the Lorde sware vnto their fathers that he would giue vs, euen a land that floweth with milke and hony.
7 And their children, whome he set vp in their steade, them Iosuah circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they circumcised them not by the way.
8 And when they had circumcised all the people, they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.
9 And the Lord said vnto Iosuah, This day haue I taken away the * shame of Egypt from you: Wherefore the name of the same place is called Gilgal, vnto this day.
10 And the children of Israel abode in Gilgal, and helde the feast of Passeouer, the fourteenth day of the [f] moneth at Euen, in the plaine of Iericho.
11 And they did eate of the corne of the lande on the morowe after the Passeouer, sweete cakes, and parched corne, in the selfe same day.
12 For the Manna ceased on the morowe after they had begunne to eate of the corne of the lande, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but did eate of the fruite of the lande of Chanaan that yeere.
13 And when Iosuah was nigh to Iericho, he lift vp his eyes, and looked: and beholde, there stoode a man against him, hauing a sworde drawen in his hande: and Iosuah went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou on our side, or on our aduersaries?
14 And he said, Nay, but as a captaine of the host of the Lorde am I nowe come. And Iosuah fell on his face to the earth, and did [g] worship, and saide vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?
15 And the captaine of the Lordes hoste said vnto Iosuah, Loe thy shoe [h] off thy foote, for the place wherein thou standest, is holy. And Iosuah did so.

b For now they had left it off about 40. yeeres.
c Gilgal was so called, because they were there circumcised.
d They could not doe it without danger, in that trouble. Or some vncertaine state they were in, in their iourney. *Num.* 14.28.
e Before they were like vnto the vncircumcised Egyptians: whom though they serued, yet they disdained, and iudged them prophane and shamefull.
f The first moneth afore spoken of, Chap. 4. 19.
g In that Iosuah worshippeth him, he acknowledgeth him to be God: and in that he calleth himselfe the Lords captaine, he declareth himselfe to be Christ.
h That is, giue ouer thy claime of thy selfe, and of thy affections,

The vi. Chapter.

1 God giueth the citie of Iericho vnto Iosuah. 20 Iericho is taken. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder againe of Iericho is cursed.

1 And

a The Amorites were on both sides Iordan, whereof two kings were slaine already on ‖ side toward Moab.
‖ *Or, courage.*
b Againe, and circumcise the children of Israel the second time.
c Hill of the foreskinnes.
d Before the people.
e Shame of Egypt.
f Moneth at Euen.
g Worship.
h Off thy foote.

1 And Iericho was shut vp and closed, because of the children of Israel, neither might any man go out or in.
2 And the Lord sayde vnto Iosuah, Beholde, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king therof, and the strong men of warre.
3 And ye shall compasse all the citie, all ye that be men of warre, & go rounde about it once: and so shall you do sixe dayes.
4 And seuen Priestes shall beare before the arke seuen trumpets of a rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shal compasse the citie seuen times, & the Priestes shall blowe with the trumpets.
5 And when they make a long blast with the rammes horne, and ye heare the sounde of the horne, all the people shall shoute with a great shoute: and then shal the wall of the citie fall downe, and the people shal ascende vp euery man straight before him.
6 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the arke of the conenant, and let seuen Priestes beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the arke of the Lord.
7 And he sayd vnto the people, b Go and compasse the citie, and let him that is harnessed go before the arke of the Lord.
8 And when Iosuah had spoken vnto the people, the seuen Priestes bare the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went forth before the arke of the Lord, and blewe with the trumpets: and the arke of the conenant of the Lord followed them.
9 And the men of armes went before the Priestes that blewe with the trumpets: and the c gathering hoste came after the arke as they went, and blew with trumpets.
10 And Iosuah had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shoute, nor make any noyse with your voyce, neyther shal any worde proceede out of your mouth, vntil the day I bid you shewte, then shal ye shewte.
11 And so the arke of the Lorde compassed the citie, and went about it d once: and they returned into the host, and lodged there.
12 And Iosuah rose early in the morning, and the Priestes tooke vp the arke of the Lord.
13 And seuen Priests bare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, and went before the arke of the Lord, & going, blewe with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but the e gathering hoste came after the arke of the Lorde, which went before with the blowing of the trumpets.
14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned againe into the host: and so they did sixe dayes.
15 And when the seuenth day came, they rose early with the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same maner f seuen times: onely that day they compassed the citie seuen times.
16 And at the seuenth time, when the Priestes blewe with the trumpets, Iosuah sayde vnto the people, Shewte, for the Lord hath giuen you the citie.
17 And the citie shall be g accursed, and all that are therein, vnto the Lord: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.
18 And in any wise be ye ware of the accursed things, lest ye make your selues accursed, & take of the accursed things, and make the hoste of Israel accursed, and trouble it.
19 But all the siluer, gold, vessels of brasse and yron, shalbe h consecrated vnto the Lord, and al shal come into his treasurie.
20 And the people shewted, and blewe with trumpets: and when the people heard the sound of the trūpe, they shewted with a great shoute, and the wall fell downe flatte, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and tooke the citie:
21 And they vtterly destroyed al that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and olde, oxe, sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the swoorde.
22 But Iosuah had sayde vnto the two men that had spyed out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman and all that she hath, as ye sware vnto her.
23 And the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father and mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kinred, and put them i without the host of Israel.
24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the golde, the vessels of brasse and yron, they put into the treasurie of the k house of the Lorde.
25 And Iosuah saued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and l she dwelt in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosuah sent to spie out Iericho.
26 * And Iosuah sware at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lorde, that ryseth vp & buyldeth this citie Iericho: he shal lay the m foundation therof in his eldest sonne, and in his yongest sonne shall he set vp the gates of it.
27 And so Lord was with Iosuah, & his fame was noysed throughout all lands.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *Achan vsurpeth of the Churches iewels.* 2 *Ai is searched.* 21 *What things Achan had conueyed of those which ought to haue bene burnt.*

BVt yet the children of Israel trespassed in the a cursed thing: for Achan the sonne of Charmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zareth, of the tribe of Iuda, tooke of the cursed thing: and the wrath of the Lord waxed hot against the children of Israel.
2 And Iosuah sent men from Iericho to b Ai, which is beside Bethauen, on the East side of Bethel, & spake vnto them, saying,

a The conquest might not be assigned to mans power, but to the mercie of God, which with most weake things can ouercome that which seemeth most strong.
b That is chiefly meant by the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses,
c Meaning the rereward, where in was the standerd of the tribe of Dan, Num. 10.
d For that day,
e The tribe of Dan was so called, because it marched last, & gathered vp whatsoeuer was left of others.
f Beside euery day once for the space of sixe dayes.
g Condemned vtterly to be destroyed.
h Man & beast being destroyed and all other thinges that could not by fire be molten & transformed, al metals are so reserued to the Lordes vse, that they should neuer be conuerted to any priuate vse.
i For it was not lawful for strangers to dwell among the Israelites, till they were instructed in the lawe, and purified.
k Meaning the tabernacle.
l For he was maried to Salmon prince of the tribe of Iuda, Mat. 1.
3. *Reg.* 16.34.
m He shall build it to the destruction of all his stocke, which thing was fulfilled in Hiel of Bethel, as 1. king. 6.
a By taking that which was commanded to be destroyed.
b There was two Ais: One Ai of the Amorites, which was the greater, and is here described: y other of the Ammonites, Iere. 49.

ſaying, Get you vp, and viewe the countrey. And the men went vp, & viewed Ai,
3 And returned to Joſuah, and ſaid vnto him, Let not all the people go vp: but let as it were two or three thouſand men go vp, & ſmite Ai: & make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but fewe.
4 And ſo there went vp thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fledde before the men of Ai.
e God would by this ouerthrow make them more earneſt to ſearch out and puniſh the ſinne committed.
5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them vpon thirtie and ſixe men: for they chaſed them from before the gate, euen vnto Sebarim, & ſmote them in the going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people for feare melted awaye like water.
d It was the geſture of mourners, and of ſuch as ſorowed in miſerable caſes that ſeemed to tend to the reproche of Gods name.
6 And Joſuah d rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the arke of the Lorde, vntill the Euentide, he and the elders of Iſrael, and put earth vpon their heads.
e Ioſuah here is ready to diſtruſt the manifeſt promiſe of God, which declareth that there is no ſtay in man without the continuall aſſiſtance of God.
7 And Joſuah ſayd, Alas, O Lorde God, wherefore haſt thou brought this people ouer Jordane, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to deſtroy vs? Would to GOD we had bene content, and dwelt on the other e ſide Jordane.
8 O Lorde, what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their backes before their enemies?
9 Surely the Chanaanites, and all the inhabitants of the lande, ſhall heare of it, & ſhall conſpire againſt vs, and deſtroy the name of vs out of the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy mightie Name?
10 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Joſuah, Get thee vp, wherefore lyeſt thou thus vpon thy face?
11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commanded them: for they haue taken of the curſed things, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and put them vnto their owne ſtuffe.
12 And therefore is it that the children of Iſrael can not ſtande before their enemies, but ſhall turne their backes before their enemies, becauſe they be accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye f deſtroy the accurſed from among you.
f To ſuffer wickednes vnpuniſhed, is to refuſe God willingly.
13 Vp, and ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morow, for ſo ſayd the Lord God of Iſrael, There is a ‖ damned thing among you, O Iſrael: and therefore yee can not ſtand againſt your enemies, vntill yee haue put the damned g thing from among you.
‖ Or, accurſed.
g Meaning, the man that tooke of the thing forbidden.
14 To morowe morning therefore ye ſhall be brought, according to your tribes: & the tribe which the Lorde h taketh, ſhall come according to the kinreds thereof, & the kinred which the Lord ſhal find guiltie, ſhall come by houſholdes: and the houſholde which the Lorde ſhall finde faultie, ſhall come man by man.
h The maner of taking, as ſome iudge, was by Vrim & Thummim, other ſay, it was by lottes, Num. 27. 21.
15 And he that is found with the accurſed thing, ſhalbe burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath, becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the Lorde, and wrought folly in Iſrael.
16 And ſo Joſuah roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, & the tribe of Juda was caught.
17 And hee brought the kinreds of Juda, & tooke the kinred of the Zarehites: and he brought the kinred of the Zarehites, man by man, and Zabdi was caught.
18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Charmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zared, of the tribe of Juda, was caught.
19 And Joſuah ſayde vnto Achan, My ſonne, I beſeeche thee giue glory to the Lord God of Iſrael, and i make confeſſion vnto him, and ſhewe mee what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.
i God is glorified when the trueth is confeſſed.
20 And Achan anſwered Joſuah, and ſayd, Of a trueth I haue ſinned againſt the Lorde GOD of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.
21 I ſawe among the ſpoyles, a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſicles of ſilver, and a tongue of gold of fiftie ſicles waight, and I coueted them, and tooke them, and beholde, they lye hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the ſilver is thereunder.
22 And ſo Joſuah ſent meſſengers, which when they ranne vnto his tent, beholde, they were hid in his tent, and the ſilver thereunder.
23 Therefore they tooke them out of the middeſt of his tent, & brought them vnto Joſuah, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and layde them out k before þ Lord.
k That is, before the arke of the Lord.
24 And Joſuah tooke Achan the ſonne of Zareth, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the ‖ tongue of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, his ſheepe, his tent, and all that he had, and all Iſrael with him, brought them vnto the valley of Achor.
‖ Some reade, wedge, others, a plate, and ſome, a rodde.
25 And Joſuah ſaid, Inl as much as thou haſt troubled vs, the Lorde ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, and ouerwhelmed them with ſtones.
l What ſharpe iudgement and grieuous puniſhment they ought to haue, that by wickednes draw Gods wrath vpō the multitude.
26 And they caſt vpon him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: and ſo the Lorde turned from the wrath of his indignation. And the name of the place is called, The valley of m Achor vnto this day.
m That is, the valley of trouble.

The viii. Chapter.

3 The ſiege, 19 and winning of Ai. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joſuah ſetteth vp an altar. 32 He writeth the lawe vpon ſtones, 35 and readeth it to all people.

1 AND the Lorde ſayde vnto Joſuah, Feare not, neither bee thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee, and vp, and get thee to Ai: Beholde, I haue giuen into thy hande the king of Ai, and his people, his citie, and his land:
2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto Jericho, and her king: Neuertheleſſe, the ſpoyle and cattell thereof ſhal ye take vnto your ſelues: *Joſ. 7. 10.*
*Thou ſhalt lye in wayte againſt the citie, on the a backſide thereof.
a Meaning on the Weſt ſide, as

3 And verſe 9.

3 And so Iosuah arose, and all the men of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Iosuah chose out thirtie thousand strong men, & valiant, and sent them away by night:
4 And he commanded them, saying, Beholde, yee shall lye in waite against the towne on the b backeside thereof: go not very farre from the citie, but be all ready:
5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approche vnto the citie: And when they come out against vs, as they did at the first time, then will wee flee before them:
6 For they will come out after vs, till we haue brought them out of the citie, for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first time: and we will flee before them.
7 In the meane time shall ye rise vp from lying in waite, and destroy the citie: for the Lorde your God will deliver it into your hand.
8 And when ye haue taken the citie, yee shall set it on fire: according to the commandement of the Lord shall ye doe. Beholde, I haue charged you.
9 Iosuah therefore sent them forth, & they went to lye in waite, & abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the citie of Ai: but Iosuah lodged that c night among the people.
10 And Iosuah rose vp earely in the morning, and d numbred the people, and went vp, hee, and the Elders of Israel, before the people, against Ai.
11 And all the men of warre that were with him, went vp, and drewe nigh, and came against the citie, & pitched on the North side of Ai: and there was a valley betweene them and Ai.
12 And he tooke vpon a fiue thousand me, and e set them to lye in waite, betweene Bethel, & Ai, on the West side of the citie.
13 And the people set all the hoste that was on the North side, against the citie, and the lyers in wayte on the West, against the citie: and Iosuah walked the same night in the middes of the valley.
14 And when the king of Ai sawe it, they hasted, & rose vp earely, & the men of the citie went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, euen before the playne, and wyst not that there were lyers in wayte against him on the backeside of the citie.
15 And Iosuah and all Israel, f as beaten before them, fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.
16 And all the people of the towne were called together to follow after them: and they followed after Iosuah, and were drawen away from the citie.
17 And there was not a man left in Ai, and in Bethel, that went not out after Israel: & they left the citie open, and followed after Israel.
18 And g Lord said vnto Iosuah, Stretch out the speare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will giue it into thine hād. And Iosuah stretched out the speare that he had in his hand, toward the citie.
19 And the lyers in waite arose quickly out of their place, and ranne as soone as Iosuah had stretched out his hande: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.
20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they sawe the smoke of the citie ascend vp to heauē, and they had no place to flee, either this way or that: & the people that fled to the wilderne, turned backe againe vpon the followers.
21 And when Iosuah and all Israel sawe that the lyers in waite had taken the citie, and that the smoke of it ascended, they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.
22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, and so were they in the middest of Israel: for these were on the one side of them, and the rest on the other side, and they lapd vpon them, so that they let none of them escape nor remaine:
23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, & brought him to Iosuah.
24 And when Israel had made an ende of slaying all the inhabitantes of Ai, in the fielde of the wildernesse where they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were wasted, all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and h smote it with the edge of the swoorde.
25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women were twelue thousand, euen all the men of Ai.
26 For Iosuah pitched not his hande backe againe, which he stretched out vpon the speare, vntill hee had vtterly destroyed all the inhabiters of Ai.
27 Onely the cattel, and the spoyle of the citie, Israel tooke vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the Lord, which he commanded Iosuah.
28 And Iosuah set Ai on fire, and made it an heape for euer, and a wilderneſſe vnto this day.
29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntil Euen: & as soone as the sunne was downe, Iosuah commaunded that k they should take the carkeise downe off the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and lay thereon a great heape of stones that remaineth vnto this day.
30 Then Iosuah buylt an altar vnto the Lorde God of Israel in mount Ebal,
31 As Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded the children of Israel, and as it is *written in the booke of the lawe of Moses, an altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp an yron: and they sacrificed thereon whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde, and offered peace offerings.
32 And he wrote there vpon the stones a re hearsal of the* law of Moses, & wrote it in the presence of the children of Israel.
33 And all Israel, and the Elders thereof, and their Officers, and Iudges, stoode part on this side the arke, & part on that side, before the Priestes the Leuites, which

b God would not destroy Ai by miracle, as he did Iericho, to the intent that other nations might feare the power & policie of his people.
c That is, with the rest of the armie.
d That is, mustred them, and set them in aray.
e He set the fewe, that the other which lay in ambush, might not be discouered.
f As they which faigned themselues to flee for feare.
g Or, lift vp the banner, to signifie when they shall inuade the citie.
h For the fiering of the citie was not to destroy it, for they should take the spoyle thereof for a pray: but was to signifie to Iosuah, that they were entred.
i That it could neuer be built againe.
k According as it was commanded by the lawe.
* Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5.
l That is, the summe of the lawe, which summe is conteined in the ten commandements. Deut. 27. 2.

which bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, as well the stranger, as they that were borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Garizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded before, that he should bielle the people of Israel.

34 Afterward he read all the words of the lawe, the blessings and curlings, accor-ding to all that is written in the booke of the lawe.

m So neither yong nor old, man nor woman, were exempted from hearing the word of the Lord, Deu. 31, 10

35 And there was not one word of all that Moses commanded, which Iosuah read not before all the congregation of Israel, as wel the [m] women and children, as the strangers that were conuersant among them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 *Certaine kings are gathered against Iosuah.* 3 *The Gabaonites do guilefully require peace of Iosuah.* 21 *The Gabaonites are made ministers in cutting wood, and bearing of water.*

1 AND when all the kings that dwell [a] beyond Iordane in the hilles and vallepes, and along by all the coasts of the [b] great sea ouer against Libanon, namely the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherelites, the He-uites, and the Iebusites, heard thereof:

a In respect of the plaine of Moab.

b Called *Mediterraneum.*

2 They gathered themselues together to fight against Iosuah, and against Israel [‡] with one accord.

‡ *One mouth.*

3 And the inhabiters of Gibeon heard what Iosuah had done vnto Iericho, & to Ai,

4 And they did worke wilily, and went and made themselues embassadours, & tooke old sackes vpon their asses, & wine bottels olde, both rent and [c] bound vp:

c Because they were all worne.

5 And old clowted shoes vpon their feete, and their raiment was olde: & all their prouision of bread was dried vp, and whored.

6 And they came vnto Iosuah into the host to Gilgal, and sayd vnto him, and to all the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: and now make ye agree-ment with vs.

7 And the men of Israel sayd vnto the [d] Heuite, It may be thou dwellest amog vs, and then how can I make peace with thee?

d For the Gabaonites and the Heuites were all one people.

8 And they sayd vnto Iosuah, We are thy seruants. And Iosuah sayd vnto them againe, What are ye, and whence come ye?

9 They answered him, Frō a very farre countrey thy seruants are come, for the name [e] of the Lord thy God: For we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

e Euen the idolaters for feare of death wil pre-tend to honour the true God, and receiue his religion.

10 And al that he did to the * two kings of [f] Amorites that were beyond Iordane, Sehon king of Hesbon, and Og king of Basan, which were at Astaroth.

Num. 21. 24.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inha-biters of our countrey, spake to vs, say-ing, Take victuals with you to ferne by the way, and go meete them, and say vn-

‡ *In your hand.*

to them, We are your seruants: and now make ye a couenant of peace with vs.

12 This [‡] our foode of bread we tooke with vs, out of our houses whot, the day we departed to come vnto you: but now beholde, it is dried vp, and whored.

f The wicked lacke no art, nor spare no lyes to set forth their policie, when they deceiue the seruants of God

13 And these bottels of wine which we filled, were new, and see they be rent: and these our garments & shoes are worne for oldnesse, by the reason of the exceeding long iournep.

14 And the men tooke of their [g] victuals, & counselled not with the mouth of [h] Lord.

g As some write to try the olde-nesse, and what taste it had be-ing so olde: some others say, it was to confirme the league, accor-ding to the ma-ner that they did eat of their victu-als.

15 * And Iosuah made peace with them, & made a couenant with them, that they should be suffered to line: and the princes of the congregation sware vnto them.

16 But at the end of three daies, after they had made a league with thē, they heard that they were their neighbours, & that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel tooke their [i] iournep, and came vnto their cities the third day: and their cities were Gibe-on, and Caphira, Beroth, and Kiriath-iarim.

2. Reg. 21. 2.

h From Gilgal,

18 And the children of Israel slewe them not, because the princes of the congrega-tion had sworne vnto them by the Lord God of Israel: And all the multitude murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes sayd vnto all the congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the Lord God of Israel: and therefore we may not hurt them.

20 But this we will doe to them, We will let them liue, least wrath be vpon vs, be-cause of the othe which we sware vnto them.

21 And the princes said vnto them againe, Let them line, & hewe wood, & drawe wa-ter vnto al the congregation, and they did as the princes sayd vnto them.

22 And Iosuah called for them, and talked with them, and sayd, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We dwell farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 And now are ye cursed, and there shall not ceasse to be of you bondmen, & hew-ers of wood, and drawers of water, for the [k] house of my God.

i Which was the rabernacle vnto the time of Solomon, and after that, the temple at Hieru-salem.

24 And they answered Iosuah, and sayd, It was told thy seruants how that the Lord thy God commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroye all the inhabitours thereof out of your sight, and therefore we were ex-ceeding sore afraid for our liues at the presence of you, & haue done this thing.

25 And behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right in thine eyes to doe vnto vs, so doe.

26 And euen so did he vnto them, and rid them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slewe them not.

27 And Iosuah made them that same day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, & for the [l] altar of God vnto this day, in the place which he should choose,

k That is, for the sacrifices.

The

The x. Chapter.

1 *Fiue kings make warre againſt Gibeon, whome Joſuah diſcomfiteth.* 12 *The ſunne ſtandeth ſtill at Ioſuahs prayer.* 26 *The fiue kings are hanged.*

Ioſu.8.15.

1 NOwe whē Adonizedec king of Hieruſalem, had heard howe Joſuah had taken * Ai, and had deſtroyed it (and how that as he had done to Jericho and her king, euen ſo he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabiters of * Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were amōg them,

Ioſu.8.3.

2 They feared exceedingly, for Gibeon was a great citie, as any citie of þ kingdome, and was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were very mightie.

a That is, Lord of iuſtice, ſo tyrants take to themſelues glorious names, when in deede they be very enemies againſt God and all iuſtice.

3 Wherefore a Adonizedec king of Hieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Jarmuth, and vnto Japhia king of Lachis, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto mée, and helpe mée, that wee may ſmite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Joſuah, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Hieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they with all their hoſtes, and beſieged Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Joſuah to the hoſt in Gilgal, ſaying, Withdraw not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for al the kings of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together b againſt vs.

b As ſoone as thou makeſt a league with the children of God by regeneration, thou ſhalt be ſure to haue the wicked children of the world in thy toppe.

7 And ſo Joſuah aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 And the Lord ſaid vnto Joſuah, c Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, neither ſhall any of them ſtand againſt thee.

c Leſt Ioſuah ſhould haue thought that God had ſent this great power againſt him for his league with the Gibeonites, the Lord here doeth ſtrengthē him.

9 Joſuah therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgall all night.

10 And the Lord troubled them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azeka and Makeda.

11 And as they fled from before Iſrael, & were in the going downe to Bethoron, the Lord caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them vntil Azeka, and they dyed: there were mo dead with hayle d ſtones, then they were whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſwoorde.

d All kind of creatures ſhall deſtroy the wicked when the Lord of hoſtes will haue it ſo. *Eſa.28.21. eccli.46.5.*

12 Then ſpake Joſuah to the Lorde, in the day when the Lorde deliuered the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sunne abode, and the Moone ſtoode ſtill, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies, Is not this written in the booke of þ righteous? So the Sunne abode in the middeſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe by the ſpace of a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that þ Lorde heard the voyce of a man: for the Lorde e fought for Iſrael.

e By taking away the enemies heartes, & deſtroying them with hailestones.

15 And Joſuah returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But the fiue kings fledde, and were hid in a caue at Makeda.

17 And it was tolde Joſuah, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue, which is at Makeda.

18 And Joſuah ſayde, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe it:

19 And ſtand ye not ſtill, but followe after your enemies, and ſmite all þ hindmoſt, and ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hath deliuered them into your hande.

20 And when Joſuah and the children of Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying them with an exceeding great ſlaughter, till they were waſted: the reſt that remayned of them, entred into walled cities.

21 And all the people returned to the hoſte to Joſuah at Makeda in peace, neyther did any man moue his tongue againſt the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſayd Joſuah, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought thoſe fiue kinges vnto him out of the caue, euen the king of Hieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon.

24 And when they brought out thoſe fiue kings vnto Joſuah, Joſuah called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſayd vnto þ chiefe of the men of warre which went with him, Come nére, and put your feete vpō the f neckes of theſe kings. And they came nére, and put their feete vpon the neckes of them.

f By this, Joſuah would encourage his captaines, and ſignifie vnto them what victory they ſhoulde looke for of the reſt of their enemies, ſeeing kings are thus by them ſerued.

25 And Joſuah ſayde vnto them, Ye ſhall not feare, nor bée faynt hearted, but bée ſtrong, and plucke vp your hearts: for thus ſhall the Lord do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And then Joſuah ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they hanged ſtill vpon the trees, vntil the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the Sunne, Joſuah gaue commandement, and they tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue wherin they had bene hid, and layde great ſtones in the caues mouth which remaine vntill this day.

28 And that ſame day, Joſuah tooke Makeda, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſwoorde, and the king thereof alſo deſtroyed hee vtterly, with ‖ all the ſoules that were therein, and let none remayne: and he did to the king of Makeda, as hee did * vnto the king of Jericho.

‖ Or, *euery perſon.*

Joſu.6.22.

29 Then Joſuah went from Makeda, and

all Israel with him, vnto Libna, & fought against Libna.

30 And the Lord deliuered it and the king thereof, into the hande of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and all the ‖ soules that were therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as hee did vnto the king of Iericho.

‖ Or, persons.

31 And Iosuah departed from Libna, and all Israel with him, vnto Lachis, and besieged it, and assaulted it.

32 And the Lord deliuered Lachis into the hand of Israel, which tooke it the second day, and smote it with the edge of the swoord, and all the soules that were therein, doing accoyding to all, as he had done to the citie of Libna.

33 Then Horam king of Geser, came vp to helpe Lachis: and Iosuah smote him and his people, vntill none remained of him.

34 And from Lachis, Iosuah departed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged it, and assaulted it,

35 And tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and all the soules that were therein hee vtterly destroyed the same day, accoyding to all that he had done to Lachis.

36 And Iosuah departed vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And when they had taken it, they smote it with the edge of the swoorde, & the king thereof, and all the townes that pertayned to it, & all the soules that were therein, & he left none remayning, but did accoyding to all as he had done to Eglon, and destroyed it vtterly, and al the soules that were therein.

38 And Iosuah returned, and all Israel with him to Dabir, & fought against it.

39 And when he had taken it, and the king thereof, and all the townes that pertayned thereto, they smote them with the edge of the swoorde, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, neyther let he any remayne: euen as he did to Hebron, so hee did to Dabir, and the king thereof, as he had done also to Libna, and her king.

40 Iosuah therfore smote al the hill countries, and the South countreys, and the valleys, and the downes, and all their kings, and let none remaine of them, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

41 And Iosuah smote them from Cades Barnea, vnto Asah, and all the countrey of Gosen, euen vnto Gideon.

42 And all these kings and their lande did Iosuah take at g one time: because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

g In one battaile.

43 And Iosuah and all Israel returned vnto the host that was in h Gilgal.

h Where the arke was, there to giue thankes for their victorie.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *Certaine kings are gathered against Iosuah. 6 God deliuereth all the kings vnto Iosuah, which had conspired against him.*

1 AND when Iabin king of Hazor had heard those things, he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Simron, and to the king of Achsaph,

2 And vnto the kings that were by the North, in the mountaines and playnes towarde the South side of a Cineroth, and in the lowe countreys, and in the boyders of Dor, Westwarde:

a The Gibeonites at the appearing of Gods mightie hand for Israel, yeelded to Gods decree, and sought saluation in the same: but these wicked, the more the mighty hand of God appeareth, the more they rage against it.

3 And vnto the Chanaanites both by East and West, and vnto the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, & Iebusites in the mountaines, and vnto the Hiuites that were vnder Hermō in the land of Mispah.

4 And they came out, and all their hostes with them, a multitude of folke, euen as the sande that is on the sea shore, in a great number with horses and charets exceeding many.

b The Euangelists call it the lake of Genezareth, the sea of Galilee, and the sea of Tiberias.

5 And all these kings met together, and came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight against Israel.

6 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, Be not afrayde at the presence of them: for to morowe about this time will I deliuer them all slayne before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

c And by another name, Shion, but not Sion in Hierusalem, as Deut. 4. 48.

7 And so Iosuah came, and all the men of warre with him, against them, by the waters of Merom, and suddenly fell vpon them.

d Which signifieth hot waters, or according to some, bryne pits

8 And the Lorde deliuered them into the hande of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them vnto great Sidon, and vnto d Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mispah, which is Eastwarde: and smote them, vntill they had none remaining of them.

9 And Iosuah did vnto them as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 And Iosuah at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, & smote the king thereof with the swoorde: and Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote al the e soules that were therein with the edge of the swoorde, vtterly destroying all, and nothing that breathed was let remaine: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

e Both men, women, & children.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and al the kings of them, did Iosuah take, and smote them with the edge of the swoorde, and vtterly destroyed them, * as Moses the seruant of the Lorde commanded.

Num. 33. 52, deut. 7. 2.

13 But Israel burnt none of the cities that stoode still in their f strength, saue Hazor onely that Iosuah burnt.

f Which were strong by situation, and not hurt by warre.

14 And all the spoyle of the said cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel sought vnto themselues: but g euery man they smote with the edge of the swoorde, vntill they had destroied them, neither left they ought that had breath.

g That is, man, woman, and childe.

15 * As the Lord commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses commande Iosuah, and euen so did Iosuah, so that hee minished no worde of all that the Lorde commanded Moses.

Exod. 34. 11, Deut. 7. 2.

16 And

16 And so Iosuah tooke all that lande of the hils, & al the South countrep and all the land of Goſen, and the low countrep, and the plaine, & the [h] mountaine of Israel, and the low countrep of the ſame:
17 Euen from the mount [i] Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto ‡ Baal Gad, in the valley of Lebanō, vnder mount Hermon: and all the kings of the ſame hee tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.
18 Iosuah made warre long time with thoſe kings.
19 Neither was there any citie that made peace with the children of Israel, ſaue thoſe Hethites that inhabited Gibeon, and therefore all other they tooke with battaile:
20 For it came of þ Lord, which did [k] harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Israel in battell, & þ they ſhould deſtroy them vtterly, and ſhew them no mercy: but to bring them to nought, as the Lord commanded Moſes.
21 And that ſame ſeaſon came Iosuah, & deſtroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines, as out of Hebron, Dabir, Anab, & out of al the mountaines of Iuda, & out of al the mountaines of Israel: And Iosuah deſtroyed them vtterly, with their cities.
22 There was not one Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Azzah, Gath, and Asdod, there remained of them.
23 And Iosuah tooke the whole land, according to all þ Lord ſaide vnto Moſes, and Iosuah gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto Israel, according to their partes and tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

h Which is, Samaria.
i So called because it was bare and without trees.
‡ The valley of God.
k That is, he gaue them ouer to themſelues, and therefore they coulde not but rebell againſt God, and ſeeke their owne deſtruction.

The xii. Chapter.

1 *The rehearſall of the kings which were ſmitten of the Israelites beyond Iordane.*

1 THeſe are the kings of the land which the childre of Israel ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordane ‡ Eaſtward, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine Eaſtward,
2 Sehon king of þ Amorites, that dwelt in Hesbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is beſide the riuer of Arnon, & from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer [a] Iabok, which is in the border of the children of Ammon:
3 And from the plaine, vnto the ſea of Cineroth, Eaſtwarde, and vnto the ſea of the ‖ plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, Eaſtward, the way to Beth Iesimoth, and from the South, vnder the ſpringes of [b] Pisgah,
4 And the coaſt of Og king of Basan, which was of the remnant of the giants, and dwelt at Astaroth, and Edrai:
5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Basan vnto the border of the Geſſurites, and the Bachathites, and halfe mount Gilead, vnto the borders of Sehon king of Hesbon.
6 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord, and the children of Israel ſmote them, and Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde gaue their land for a poſſeſſion vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes.
7 Theſe are the kings of the countrep, which Iosuah and the children of Israel ſmote on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, from Baal Gad, which is in the valley of Libanon euen vnto the mount [c] Halak, that goeth vp to Seir: which land Iosuah gaue vnto the tribes of Israel to poſſeſſe, to euery man his part,
8 In the vpper land and nether land, in þ plaines, and in þ hilſides, in the wilderneſſe and in the South countrep, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.
9 The king of Iericho, was one: the king of Ai, which is beſide Bethel, one:
10 The king of Hieruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:
11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:
12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gazer, one:
13 The king of Dabir, one: the king of Gader, one:
14 The king of Hozma, one: the king of Arad, one:
15 The king of Libna, one: the king of Adullam, one:
16 The king of Makeda, one: the king of Bethel, one:
17 The king of Thaphuha, one: the king of Hepher, one:
18 The king of Aphec, one: the king of Laſaron, one:
19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:
20 The king of Simron Meron, one: the king of Achſaph, one:
21 The king of Thanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Kedes, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor, in the countrep of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The king of Thirza, one: all the kings together, thirtie and one.

c Whereof chap. 11.
‖ Or, *in Aſdoth.*

The xiii. Chapter.

1 *The Lord commaundeth Iosuah to deuide the land that remaineth vnto the Israelites.* 13 *Poſſeſſion is not giuen vnto the tribe of Leui.* 22 *Balaam is put to death.*

1 IOsuah was olde, & ſtricken in yeeres, and the Lorde ſayd vnto him, Thou art olde, and ſtricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet exceeding much land to bee [a] poſſeſſed.
2 This is the land that yet remaineth: al the regions of the Philiſtines, and all Geſſuri:
3 From ‡ Sihor, which is ‡ vpon Egypt, vnto þ borders of Accaron Northward, which land is counted vnto Chananie, euen fiue lordſhips of þ Philiſtines,

a After that the enemies are ouercome.
‖ Or, *borders.*
‡ Shihor.
‡ Upon the face of Egypt.

the Azathites, Alvothites, Alcalonites, Gerhites, Accaronites, and the Euites.

4 And from the South, all the land of the Chanaanites, and the ‡cane that is beside the Sidonians, euen vnto Aphec, & to the borders of the Amozites.

‡Mearah.

5 And the land of the Gibilites, and al Libanon toward the sunne rising, from the plaine of Gad vnder mount Hermon, vntill a man come to Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Libanon vnto [b]Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, will I cast out from before the children of Israel: onely see that thou in any wise deuide it by lot vnto the Israelites to inherite, as I haue commanded thee.

b Read chap. 11.

7 Now therefore, deuide this land to inherite vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.

8 For with that other, the Rubenites & the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, *which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, as Moses the seruãt of the Lord gaue them:

Num. 32. 33.

9 From Aroer that lieth on the brimme of the riuer Arnon, & from the citie that is in the middest of the ‖riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

‖Or, valley.

10 And all the cities of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Hesbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of Gessuri, and Machati, and all mount Hermon, with al Basan vnto Salecha:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Basan, which reigned in Astaroth and Edrai, which same remained yet of the rest of the Giants: these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel [c] expelled not the Gessurites & the Machathites: but the Gessurites and the Machathites dwell among the Israelites euen vntil this day.

c Because they destroyed not al as God had commanded, they that remained, were snares and prickes to hurt them, Num. 33.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: but the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel is their [d]inheritance, as *he said vnto them.

d The Leuites shall haue the tithes, sacrifices, and offerings for their inheritãce. Num. 18. 21.

15 Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Ruben inheritance according to their kinreds.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that lieth on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine which is by Medeba:

17 Hesbon, with all their townes that lie in the plaine: Dibon, and the high places of Baal, and the house of Baalmeon,

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 Kiriathaim, Sabamath, and Zarath Sahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 The house of Peor, and the springs of the hils, and Beth peor, and Ashdothpisgah, and Beth-iesimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sehon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Hesbon, *which Moses smote, with the lordes of Madian, Evi, Rechem, Zur, and Hur, & Reba, the which were dukes of Sehon, dwelling in the countrey.

Num. 31. 8.

22 And [e] Balaam also the sonne of Beor, the soothsayer, *did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among other of them that were slaine.

e The false prophet who gaue counsell howe to cause Israel to offend God.

23 And the border of the children of Ruben, was Jordane, with the countrey that lieth thereon: This was the inheritance of the children of Ruben after their kinreds, cities, and villages pertaining thereto.

Num. 24. 14. and 31. 16.

24 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad by their kinreds:

25 And their coastes were Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, & halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that lieth before Rabba:

26 And from Hesbon vnto Ramath, Mispeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Debir,

27 And in the valley they had Beth-aram, Beth-nimra, Socoth, & Saphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sehon king of Hesbon, vnto Jordane, and the coasts that lie thereon, euen vnto the edge of the sea of Cenereth, on the [f] other side Jordane Eastward.

f That is, in the land of Moab.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their kinreds, their cities, & villages.

29 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasses: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasses, by their kinreds:

30 Their coast was from Mahanaim, euen all Basan, and all the kingdome of Og king of Basan, & all the townes of Jair which lie in Basan, threescore cities.

31 And halfe Gilead, Astaroth, Edrai, cities of the kingdome of Og in Basan, which pertaine vnto the [g] children of Machir the sonne of Manasses, euen to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their kinreds.

g Meaning his nephewes and posteritie.

32 These are the heritages which Moses did distribute in the fieldes of Moab on the other side Jordane ouer against Jericho Eastward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue none inheritance: for the Lord God of Israel is their inheritance, as he *sayd vnto them.

Num. 18. 20.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The land of Chanaan was deuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caleb requireth the heritage that was promised him. 13 Hebron was giuen him.

1 AND these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Chanaan, which Eleazar the Priest, and Josuah the sonne of Nun, & the ancient heads of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed to them:

2 By lot they receiued their possessions, *as the Lord commaunded by the hand of Moses, to giue vnto the nine tribes, and vnto the halfe tribe.

Num. 34. 54

3 For Moſes had giuen inheritance vnto a two tribes and an halfe on the other ſide Iordane: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

a The Rubenites, the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſes.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſes and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs of the ſame for their beaſts and cattell.

5 As the Lord commanded Moſes, euen ſo the children of Iſrael did when they deuided the land.

6 And the children of Iuda came vnto Ioſuah in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou wooteſt what the Lord ſaide vnto Moſes the man of God about b me and thée in Cades Barnea.

b Which was, that they two onely ſhould enter into the land, Num. 14.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moſes ſeruiant of the Lord ſent me frō Cades Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him worde againe as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my c brethren that went vp with me, diſcouraged the heart of the people: and I followed the Lorde my God.

c That is, the other ſpies that were ſent with him.

9 And Moſes ſware the ſame day, ſaying, The lande wherein thy feete haue troden, ſhalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt followed the Lord my God.

10 And beholde, the Lord hath kept me aliue as he ſaid, theſe fourtie & fiue yeeres, euen ſince the Lord ſpake this worde vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandered in the wildernelle: and nowe lo, I am this day foure ſcore and fiue yeeres olde.

11 And yet am as ſtrong at this time, as I was when Moſes ſent me: looke howe ſtrong I was then, ſo ſtrong am I now, either for warre, or for d gouernment.

d To go out, and come in,

12 Nowe therefore giue me this mountaine, whereof the Lord ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day howe the ‖Anakims were there, and the cities great and walled) e if the Lorde will bee with me, and I ſhalbe able to driue them out, as the Lord ſayd.

‖Or, giants.

d This he ſpake of modeſtie, and not of doubting. 1. Mac. 2. 56.

e That is, if it be the Lords will.

13 And Ioſuah f bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne Hebron to inherite.

f Prayed for him.

14 And Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne the Kenezite, vnto this day: becauſe he followed conſtantly the Lorde God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron was called in olde time Kiriath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land reſted from warre.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The lot of the children of Iudæ, and the names of the cities and villages of the ſame. 13 Calebs portion. 19 The requeſt of Achſah.

1 THis was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kinreds, euen to the border of Edom in the wildernelle of Zin Southwarde, euen from the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt.

2 And their South coaſt was from the brinke of the ſalt ſea, from a tonge that leaneth Southward,

a The Hebrewe word ſignifieth Tongue, whereby is meant either the arme of the ſea that commeth into the land, or a rocke or cape that goeth into the ſea,

3 And it went out to the Southſide, towarde the going vp to Maale-acrabim, and went along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Cades barnea: and went along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fet a compaſſe to Karcaa.

4 From thence went it along to Azmon, and reached vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the ende of that coaſt was on the Weſt ſide: this is b their South coaſt.

b The Hebrewe word is Chem, and ſignifieth Your, which as one learned in Hebrew thinketh, is put here for Hem, which ſignifieth Their.

5 Their Eaſt coaſt is the ſalt ſea, euen vnto the ende of c Iordane: and their border in the North quarter, was from the rocke ‖of the ſea, and from the ende of Iordane.

c Meaning, the mouth of the riuer, where it runneth into the ſalt ſea.

‖Or, tongue.

6 And the ſame border went vp to Bethhagla, and went along by the North ſide of Beth-arabah, and vp from thence to the ſtone of d Bohen the ſonne of Ruben.

d Which is a great ſtone, vſed for a marke to part their countries.

7 And againe the ſame border went vp to Debir, from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, turning toward Gilgal, that lieth before the going vp to Adummim, which is of the South ſide of the riuer: and the ſame border went vp to the waters of the fountaine of the Sunne, and ended at the well of Rogel.

8 And then went vp to the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, euē vnto the South ſide of Iebuſi, the ſame is Hierulalem: and then went vp to the top of the hill that lieth before the valley of Hinnom Weſtward, and vp the ende of the valley of the giants Northward.

9 And then it compaſſeth from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and goeth out of the cities of mount Ephron, and draweth to Baala, which is e Kiriathiarim.

e That is, the citie of woods.

10 And then it compaſſeth from Baala Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and then goeth along vnto the ſide of mount Jarim, which is Chealon on the North ſide, and cometh downe to Bethſhames, and goeth to Thimnah.

11 And goeth out againe vnto the ſide of Akaron Northward: and then draweth to Secron, and goeth along to mount Baala, and ſtretcheth vnto Jabneel: and the endes of the coaſtes leaue at the ‖Weſt ſea.

‖Meaning, toward Syria.

12 And the Weſt border was the great ſea, and the ſame coaſt was the coaſt of the children of Iuda rounde about, in their kinreds.

13 And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, did Ioſua giue a part among the children of Iuda, according to the mouth of the Lorde, euen Kiriatharba of the father of Enac, which citie is Ebron.

Iudg. 1. 10.

14 * And Caleb f droue thence the three ſonnes of Enac, Sehai, & Ahiman, and Thalmai which were the ſonnes of Enac.

f Nowe in the time of Ioſuah, and therefore is told by way of repetition, Iudg. 1.

15 And

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabiters of Dabir: and the name of Dabir in the old time was g Kiriath Sepher.

g That is a citie of letters.

16 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenez, the ‖ brother of Caleb, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

‖ Or, cousin.

18 And as she went in vnto him, she moued him to aske of her father a field, and h she alighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What aileth thee?

h Either because her husband would not, or because he deferred it too long.

19 Who answered, Giue me a ‖ blessing, for thou hast giuen mee a South lande, giue me also springs of water. And hee gaue her springs of water both aboue and beneath.

‖ Or, petition.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kinreds.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iuda towarde the coastes of Edom Southwarde, were Kabzeel, Eder, and Iagur,

22 Kinah, Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 Kedes, Hazor, and Gethnan,

24 Ziph, Telem, and Baloth,

25 Hazor, Hadattah, Kerioth, Hesron, which is Hazor,

26 Aman, Shema, and Moladah,

27 Hazar, Gadda, Hasmon, and Beth-pheleth,

28 Hasarsual, Beersabe, and Baziothia,

29 Baalah, Iim, and Azem,

30 Eltholad, Cesil, and Hormah,

31 Tsiklag, Medemenah, and Sansenna,

32 Lebaoth, Shilhim, Ain, and Rimon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the lowe countrey they had Eshtaol, Zareah, and Ashnah,

34 Zanoah, En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam:

35 Iarmuth, Adullam, Socoh, & Azekah,

36 Saarem, Adithaim, Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, Hadasah, and Migdalgad,

38 Dilean, Mizpeh, and Iokthеel,

39 Lachis, Bazkath, and Eglon,

40 Chabbon, Lahmon, and Cithlis,

41 Gederoth, Beth-dagon, Naamah, and Makedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, Ether, and Ashan,

43 Iephthah, Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 Keilah, Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes and villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lieth about Ashod, with their villages.

47 Ashod with her townes and villages, Azah with her townes and villages, vnto the i riuer of Egypt, and the great sea was their coast.

i Or, brooke.

48 And in the mountaines they had Samir, Iattir, and Socoh,

49 Dannah, and Kiriath Sannah, which is Dabir,

50 Anab, Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 Gosen, Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, Dumah, and Eshean.

53 Ianum, Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah:

54 Humtah, and Kiriath-arbe (which is Hebron) and Sior, nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, Ziph, and Iutah,

56 Iesreel, Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Thimnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 Maarath, Beth-anoth, and Eltheкon: sixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabba: two cities with their villages.

k Of this citie the salt sea hath his name.

61 In the wildernesse they had Beth-arabah, Meddin, and Sacacah,

62 Nebshan, and the k citie of Salte, and Engaddi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 Howbeit the Iebusites that were the inhabitants of Hierusalem, could not the children of Iudah l cast out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iuda at Hierusalem vnto this day.

l That is, vtterly, though they slewe the most part of them, and burnt their cities, Iudg. 1. but Dauid afterward draue the out, 2. Sam. 5.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *The lot or part of Ephraim.* 10 *The Chanaanites dwelled among them.*

1 AND the lot of the children of Ioseph fell from Iordane by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho Eastwarde, and to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho thorowout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from m Bethel to Luz, and runneth along vnto the borders of Archi Ataroth:

m Luz is thought to be a citie at the ende of mount Bethel, which is also named Bethel, Gen. 28. and so Bethel is both the name of a citie, and of a mount.

3 And goeth downe against Westwarde, euen to the coast of Japhleti, and vnto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gazer, and the endes of their coastes leane at the West sea.

4 And so the children of Ioseph, Manasses, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance:

5 And the borders of the children of Ephraim was by their kinreds. Their border on the Eastside was Ataroth Adar, euen vnto Beth-horon the vpper:

6 And went out Westward to Michmathath on the Northside, and returneth Eastward vnto Thaanath Silo, & past it on the Eastside vnto Janoah.

7 And went downe from Janoah to Ataroth and Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 And their border went frō Thappuah, Westward vnto the riuer Kanath, and the endes were the West sea: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of of Ephraim by their kinreds.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritāce of the children of Manasses, euen the cities, with their villages.

10 And they drane not out the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gazar: but the Chanaanites dwelt among the Ephraites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

The

The xvii. Chapter.

1 *The portion of the halfe tribe of Manasse.* 3 *A portion is giuen vnto the daughters of Zalphaad.*

Gen.46.14

1 This was the lot of the tribe of Manasses, (which was the eldest sonne of Ioseph) to wit, of Machir, the eldest sonne of Manasses, which was the father of Gilead: (nowe because he was a man of warre) he had Gilead & Basan.

Num.26.29.

a For the other halfe tribe had their portion beyond Iordane, Num,26.

2 *This is the possession of the a rest of the children of Manasses by their kinreds, namely of the children of Abiezer, the children of Helek, the children of Asriel, the children of Sechem, the children of Hepher, the children of Semida: for these were the male children of Manasses, the sonne of Ioseph by their kinreds.*

Num.27.7. and 36.2.

3 *But Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasses, had no sonnes, but daughters: whose names are these, Mahala, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza:*

4 Which came before Eleazar the Priest, and before Iosuah the sonne of Nun, & before the lordes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritãce among our b brethren: and therefore according to the commaundement of the Lord, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

b Among them of our tribe.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasses, beside the land of Gilead and Basan, which were on the other side Iordane,

6 Because the daughters of Manasses did inherite among his sonnes: & Manasses other sonnes had the lande of Gilead.

7 And the coast of Manasses was from Aser to Machmarhath, that lieth before Sichem, and went along on the right hande, euen vnto the inhabitantes of En-taphuah.

8 And the lande of Thaphuah belonged to Manasses: which c Thaphuah is beside the border of Manasses, beside the border of the children of Ephraim.

c Meaning the citie it selfe.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖riuer Kanah Southwarde, euen to the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasses: the coast of Manasses went also on the North side to the riuer, and the endes of it goe out at the sea:

‖Or, brooke of reedes.

10 So that the South pertained to Ephraim, and the North to Manasses, and the sea is his border, and they met together in d Aser Northwarde, and in Issachar Eastward.

d In the tribe of Aser and the tribe of Issachar.

11 And Manasses had in Issachar and in Aser, Beth sean and her townes, Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabiters of Dor, with the townes pertaining to the same, & the inhabiters of Endor, with the townes of the same, & the inhabiters of Thaanach with her townes, & the inhabiters of Mageddo with the townes of the same, euen three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manasses could e not ouercome those cities, but the Chanaanites presumed to dwell in the same lande.

e For at the first they were not couragious, & after agreed with them on condition contrary to Gods commandement.

13 Neuertheless, as soone as the children of Israel were waxed strong, they put the Chanaanites vnder tribute, but expelled them not.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosuah, saying, Why hast thou giuen mee but one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, and forasmuch as the Lord hath f hitherto blessed me hitherto?

f According to my father Iacobs prophecie, Gen.48.

15 And Iosuah answered them, If thou be much people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and prepare for thy selfe there in the lande of the Pherezites and of the Giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrowe for thee.

g If this mount be not large enough, why doest not thou get more by destroying gods enemies as he hath commanded?

16 And the children of Ioseph saide, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Chanaanites that dwell in the lowe countrey haue charets of iron, and so haue they that inhabite Beth sean and the townes of the same, and they also that dwell in the valley of Iezrael.

17 And Iosuah said vnto the house of Ioseph, Ephraim, and Manasses, Ye bee much people, and haue great power, and shall not therefore haue one lot:

18 Therefore the hill shall bee yours, and ye shall cut downe the wood that is in it: and the endes of it shall be yours, if yee cast out the Chanaanites, which haue iron charets, and are very strong.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 *The tabernacle is set in Silo.* 4 *Certaine are sent to deuide the land to the other seuen tribes.* 11 *The lot of the children of Benamin.*

And the whole congregation of the children of Israel came together at Silo, and set vp the a tabernacle of the congregation there, after the lande was in subiection before them.

a Which had continued at Gilgal euer since they came to the land till nowe.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel b seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

b That is, Beniamin, Simeon, Zabulon, Issachar, Aser, Nephthali, and Dan.

3 And Iosuah saide vnto the children of Israel, Howe long are ye so slacke to come and possesse the land which the Lord God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you for euery tribe three men, that I may sende them: and that they may rise, and walke thorow the land, and distribute it according to the c inheritance thereof, and come again to me.

c That is, into seuen partes, to euery tribe one.

5 And let them deuide it vnto them into seuen partes: and Iuda shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall stand in their coastes on the North.

6 Describe ye the land therefore into seuen partes, and bring the description hither to me: and I shall cast lottes for you here before the d Lord our God.

d That is, before the arke of the Lord.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the e priesthood of the Lorde is their inheritance: and Gad and Ruben, and

e That is, tithes, sacrifices and offerings, Ios.13. and 14.

and halfe the tribe of Manasses, haue receiued their inheritace beyond Iordane Eastward, which Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue them.

8 And the men arose, and wet their way: and Iosuah charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Depart, and go thorowe the land, and f describe it: and come againe to me, that I may here cast lottes for you before the Lord in Silo.

f By writing the names of euery countrey and citie,

9 And the men departed, & walked thorowe the land, and described it by cities, into seuen partes, in a booke, and returned to Iosuah into the host at Silo.

g To auoyd diſsention, and that euery mā should be content with Gods appointment,

10 And Iosuah cast lotes for them in Silo before the Lord: and there Iosuah deuided the land vnto the children of Israel, to eche their portion.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp, according to their kinreds, and the coast of their lot came betweene the children of Iuda, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their North coast was from Iordane, and went vp to the side of Iericho on the North side, and went vp thorow the mountaines Westwarde, and they ended at the wildernesse of Beth-auen,

13 And went from thence toward Luz, euen to the South side of Luz (the same is h Bethel) and descended againe to Ataroth-Addar, vnto the hill that lieth on the South side of the nether Bethoron.

h Which was in the tribe of Ephraim: an other Bethel was in the tribe of Beniamin.

14 And the coast turneth thence, and compasseth i corner of the sea Southward, euen from i hill that lieth before Bethoron Southward: and goeth out at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iarim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This is the West quarter.

15 And the South coast goeth from the ende of Kiriath-iarim, and goeth out ‖ Westward, and thence it turneth to the well of waters of Nephthoah,

‖ Or, to the sea.

16 And commeth downe againe to the ende of the hill that lieth before the valley of the sonne of Hennom, euen in the valley of the Giants Northward, and descendeth into the valley of Hennom beside ‖ Iebusi Southward, & goeth down to the well of Rogel,

‖ Or, Hierusalem.

17 And compasseth from the North, and goeth forth to k Enshemes, and departeth from thence to the places of Gelilioth, which are toward the going vp vnto Adummim: and goeth downe to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Ruben,

i Which is in the tribe of Ephraim

18 And then goeth along toward the side of the plaine Northwarde, and goeth downe into the fieldes.

19 And goeth along to the side of Beth-hagla Northwarde, and endureth the point of the salt sea North therefrom, euen at the l South ende of Iordane: This is the South coast.

k Where the riuer entreth into the salt sea,

20 And Iordane boundeth in this coast on the East side: and this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by their coastes round about thorowout their kinreds.

21 These were the cities of the tribes of the children of Beniamin thorowout their kinreds, Iericho, Beth-hagla, and the plaine of Casis,

22 Beth-arabah, Samaraim, & Bethel,

23 Auim, Parah, and Ophrah,

24 Cephar, Haamonai, Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gabaon, Ramah, Beeroth,

26 Mispeh, Chephirah, and Mosah,

27 Recem, Iarephel, and Tharela,

28 Sela, Eleph, & Iebusi (which is l Hierusalem) Gibath, and Cariath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin thorowout their kinreds.

l Which was not wholy in the tribe of Beniamin, but part of it was also in the tribe of Iuda.

The xix. Chapter.

1 *The portion of Simeon.* 10 *Of Zabulon.* 17 *Of Issachar.* 24 *Of Aser.* 32 *Of Nephthali.* 40 *Of Dan.* 49 *The portion of Iosuah.*

1 And the second lot came out to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon by their kinreds: & their inheritance was in the a midden of the inheritance of the children of Iuda.

a According to Iacobs prophecie, that he should be scattered among the other tribes.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sabe, Sabe, and Moladah,

3 Hasarsual, Balah, and Asem,

4 Eltholad, Bethul, and Hormah,

5 Ziklag, Beth-marcaboth, and Hasersusah,

6 Bethlebaoth, and Saruhen, thirteene cities with their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, Ether, and Asan, foure cities with their villages.

8 And thereto all the villages that were round about these cities, euen to Balath Beer, and Ramath Southward. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon thorowout their kinreds.

9 Out of the lot of the children of Iuda came the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iuda was b too much for them, and therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance in the inheritance of them.

b God prouiding aforehand for the great increase that they should growe to in time to come.

10 And the third lot arose for the children of Zabulon thorowout their kinreds: and the coasts of their inheritance came to Sarid.

11 And went vp c Westwarde euen to Maralah, and reached to Dabbaseth: and came thence to the riuer that lieth before Jokneam.

c Meaning toward the great sea.

12 And turned from Sarid Eastwarde towarde the sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Thabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Japhia.

13 And from thence goeth along Eastwarde to Gethah Hepher, to Ithah Kasin, and goeth to Remmon, and turneth to Neah:

14 And compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon, and endeth in the valley of Iephthahel,

15 And Katath, Nahalol, Simeon, Idealah, and d Bethlehem: twelue cities with

d There was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Iudah.

with their villages.
16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zabulon throughout their kinreds, & theſe are the cities with their villages.
17 And the fourth lot came out to Iſachar, euen for the children of Iſachar by their kinreds.
18 And their coaſt was Jeſraelah, Raſuloth, and Sunem,
19 Hapharaim, Sion, and Anaharah,
20 Rabbith, Kiſion, and Abez,
21 Rameth, Enganim, Enhadah, and Bethphaſez.
22 And his coaſt reacheth to Thabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethſames, and endeth at Jordan: ſixteene cities with their villages.
23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſachar by their kinreds, and theſe are the cities with their villages.
24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſer by their kinreds.
25 And their coaſt was, Helkath, Hali, Beten, and Achſaph,
26 Alamelech, Amaad, and Miſal: and came to Carmel Weſtward, and to Shihor Libanath,
27 And turneth toward the ſunne riſing to Beth dagon, and commeth to [e] Zabulon, and to the valley of Jephthahel, toward the North ſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left ſide of Cabul,
28 And to Hebron, Rohob, Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Sidon:
29 And then the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie of [f] Tzr, and turneth to Hoſah, and endeth at the ſea by the poſſeſſion of Achzibah,
30 Ummah alſo, & Aphek, and Rohob: twentie and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the children of Aſer by their kinreds: theſe are the cities with their villages.
32 And the ſixt lot came out to the children of Nephthali, euen to the children of Nephthali by their kinreds.
33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, and from Elon to Zaenanim, Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, euen to Lakum, and doeth goe out at Jordane.
34 And then the coaſt turneth Weſtward to Aſanoth Thabor, and then goeth out from thence to Hukukah, and reacheth to Zabulon on the South ſide, and goeth to Aſer on the Weſt ſide, & to Iuda vpon Jordane toward the ſunne riſing.
35 And their ſtrong cities are Ziddim, Zer, Hamath, Raccath, and [h] Cenereth,
36 Adamah, Ramah, and Hazor,
37 Kedes, Edrai, and Enhazor,
38 Jeron, Magdalel, Horem, Bethanah, and [i] Bethſames, nineteene cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nephthali by their kinreds, theſe alſo are the cities and their villages.
40 And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan by their kinreds.
41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was, Zaraah, Eſthaol, Irſemes,
42 Haelabin, Ajalon, Jethlah,
43 Elon, and Thimnathah, and Akron,
44 Eltheke, Gibbethon, and Baalath,
45 Jehud, Banebarac, and Gathrimmon,
46 Meiercon, and Arecon, with the border that lieth before [k] Japho.
47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went [l] out from them: and the children of Dan went vp to [m] fight againſt Leſem, & tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and conquered it, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan in their kinreds, theſe alſo are the cities, with their villages.
49 When they had made an ende of deuiding the land by their coaſts, the children of Iſrael gaue an inheritance to Joſuah the ſonne of Nun among them:
50 *According to the worde of the Lorde they gaue him the citie which he aſked, euen Thimnath Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 *These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Joſuah the ſonne of Nun, and the ancient fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael deuided by lot in Silo before [p] Lorde, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſo they made an ende of deuiding the countrey.

The xx. Chapter.

The Lord commandeth Ioſuah to appoint cities of refuge. 3 *The vſe thereof.* 7 *And their names.*

1 The Lord alſo ſpake vnto Joſuah, ſaying,
2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, & ſay, Appoint out from among you cities of refuge, *whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes:
3 That the ſlear that killeth any perſon vnwares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and thoſe cities ſhall be your refuge from the [a] auenger of blood.
4 And he that doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtande at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhall ſhew his cauſe in the eares of the elders of the citie: and they ſhall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that hee may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood follow after him, they ſhal not deliuer the ſlear into his hand: becauſe he ſmote his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he ſhall dwell in the ſayd citie vntill hee ſtand before the congregation in [b] iudgement, or vntill the death of the high Prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes: for then ſhall the ſlear returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne houſe, and vnto the citie from whence he fledde.
7 And they ſanctified Kedes in Galilee in mount

[e] That is, ioyneth to the tribe of Zabulon.
[f] Which was Tyrus a ſtrong citie in the ſea.
[g] Theſe cities were in the countrey of Zaanaim.
[h] Of the which the lake of Genezareth had his name.
[i] There were three cities of this name, one in Iuda, one in Iſachar, and this in Nephthali.
[k] Called Ioppe.
[l] That is, failed them before all could be ſerued.
[m] According as Iacob had prophecied, Gen. 49.
Ioſ. 24. 30.
Num. 35. 17.
[p] Lorde.
Num. 35. 9. deut. 19. 2.
[a] That is, the neereſt kinſman of him that is ſlaine.
[b] Till his cauſe were proued.

mount Nephthali, & Sichem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iuda.

8 And on ꝑ other side Iordan ouer against Iericho Eastward, *they appointed Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Ruben, & Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basan out of the c tribe of Manasses.

Deut. 8.43.

c That is, out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, beyond Iordane.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourned amõg them, that who soeuer killed any person ignorantly, the same might flee thither, & should not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, until he stoode before the d congregation.

d The Iudges, to declare his cause.

The xxi. Chapter.

41 *The cities giuen to the Leuites, in number eight and fourtie.* 44 *The Lord according to his promise gaue the children of Israel rest.*

1 AND then came the principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and vnto the ancient fathers that were ouer the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 *And spake vnto them at Silo in the land of Chanaan, saying, The Lord commaunded by Moses to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell.

Num. 35.2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the bidding of the Lorde, these cities following, with their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the kinred of the a Caathites: the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Leuits, had giuen them by lot out of the tribe of Iuda, out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

a There were three families of the Leuites, the Caathites, Gersonites, and the Merarites. The priests were of ỹ familie of Caath.

5 And the rest of the children of Caath had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerson had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Aser, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, and out of the other halfe tribe of Manasses in Basan, thirteene cities.

7 And the children of Merari by their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the kinreds of the Caathites, and of the children of Leui, obtained: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them Kiriath arba of the father of Enac (which is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iuda, with the b suburbes of the same round about it.

b The suburbes were a thousand cubites from the wall of the citie round about, *Iosu.* 14.14.

12 *But the land that pertained to the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to Caleb the sonne of Iephune, to bee his possession.

1. *chro.* 6.56.

13 And thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, a citie, to the which the slaper might flee, euen Hebron with her suburbes, and Libna with her suburbes,

14 And Iathir with her suburbes, and Esthemoa with her suburbes:

15 Holon with her suburbes, Dabir with her suburbes:

16 Ain with her suburbes, Iuttah with her suburbs, Bethsames & her suburbs: nine cities, out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, they gaue Gibeon with her suburbes, Gabae with her suburbes,

18 Anatoth with her suburbes, Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All these cities of the children of Aaron Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 And the kinreds of the children of Caath that were Leuites, that is to say, the c other children of Caath, had cities giuen them for their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

c That is, that were no priests, but Leuites onely.

21 For they gaue them the citie that the slaper might flee vnto, Sichem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, and Gazer with her suburbes,

22 And Cibzaim & her suburbes, & Bethoron with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elthec with her suburbes, Gabethon with her suburbes,

24 And Aialon with her suburbs, Gathremon with her suburbs, foure cities.

25 And out of the d halfe tribe of Manasses, Thanach with her suburbs, & Gathremon with her suburbes, two cities.

d Which dwelled in Chanaan.

26 All the cities for the other kinreds of the children of Caath, were ten, with their suburbes.

27 And vnto the children of Gerson, which were of the kinreds of the Leuites, they gaue out of the other halfe tribe of Manasses, the cities of refuge for the slaper, Golan in Basan with her suburbes, and Beestherah with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kision with her suburbes, and Dabareh with her suburbes:

29 And Iarmuth with her suburbes, Enganim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aser, Misal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes,

31 Helcath with her suburbes, and Rohob with her suburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Nephthali, the citie for the slaper to flee vnto, Kedes in Galilee with her suburbes, Hamothdor with her suburbes, and Carthan with her suburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gersonites throughout their kinreds, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.
34 And vnto the other kinreds of the children of Merari e the rest of the Leuites, they gaue out of the tribe of Zabulon, Jecnam with her suburbes, and Cartha with her suburbes,
35 Dimnah with her suburbes, and Nahalal with her suburbes, foure cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Ruben, f Bezer with her suburbes, and Jahasa with her suburbes,
37 Redemoth with her suburbes, & Mephaath with her suburbes, foure cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, they gaue the citie for the slear to flee vnto, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, & Mahanaim with her suburbes,
39 Hesbon with her suburbes, and Jaser with her suburbes, foure cities in all.
40 So that all the cities of the children of Merari throughout their kinreds, which were the rest of the kinreds of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.
41 And all the cities that the Leuites had g among the possession of the children of Israel, were fourtie and eight, with their suburbes.
42 And these cities lay euery one seuerally, hauing their suburbes round about them throwout all the said cities.
43 And the Lord gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they conquered it, & dwelt therein.
44 And the Lorde gaue them rest rounde about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stode not a man of all their enemies before them: the Lord also delmered all their enemies into their handes.
45 There escaped nothing of all the good things which the Lord had said vnto the house of Israel, but all came to passe.

e The familes of Caath and Gerson, already spoken of, remaineth onely Merari, of which being the yongest, came the third familie of Leuites, and are here therefore called the rest.
f Bezer and Ramoth, were the cities of refuge, vnder the Merarites and beyond Iordane.
g That Iacobs prophecie might be fulfilled, and Gods prouidence performed: that is, that no part of Israel should want their teachers of Gods lawe,

The xxii. Chapter.

Ruben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses are sent againe to their possessions.

1 Then a Josuah called the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses,
2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the Lorde b commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.
3 Ye haue not left your brethren of a long season vnto this day, but haue kept the commandement of the Lord your God.
4 And nowe that the Lorde hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as hee promised them, therefore returne ye, and goe vnto your tents, and vnto the lande of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the Lorde gaue you on the other side Iordane.
5 But in any wise take diligent heede, to doe the commandement and c lawe, which Moses the seruant of the Lorde charged you, that yee loue the Lorde your God, and walke in his wayes, and keepe his commandements, and cleaue vnto him, and serue him with all your hearts, and all your soules.
6 And so Josuah d blessed them, & sent the awap: and they went vnto their tents.
7 Vnto the one halfe of the tribe of Manasses Moses gaue possession in Basan: and vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Josuah among their brethren on this side Iordane Westward. And Josuah sent them awap also vnto their tents, & blessed them.
8 And saide vnto them, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with a great multitude of cattell, with siluer and gold, with brasse, and iron, and with much raiment: and deuide the spoyle of your enemies with your e brethren.
9 And the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Silo, which is in the lande of Chanaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, which they had obteined according to the worde of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.
10 And when they came vnto the borders of Jordane, that are in the land of Chanaan, there the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses built f there an altar by Jordane, & that a great altar to see to.
11 When the children of Israel heard say, Beholde the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, haue built an altar in the foreffront of the land of Chanaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel:
12 When the children of Israel hearde of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, gathered them together at Silo, to make g battaile against them.
13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasses, into the lande of Gilead, Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the Priest.
14 And with him tenne lordes, of euery chiefe house a lorde, throughout all the tribes of Israel, which were heads of their fathers houlholdes, among the ‖ thousands of Israel.
15 And they went vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of the halfe tribe of Manasses, vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,
16 Thus sayth the whole Congregation of the Lorde, What transgression is this that yee haue transgressed against the God of Israel, to turne awap this day from the Lorde, in that yee haue builded you an altar for to rebel this day against the Lord?
17 * Is the wicked deede of Peor too litle for vs, whereof we are yet not h cleansed vnto this day: and there was a plague in the

a After that the Israelites enioyed the land of Chanaan.
b Which was to goe armed before their brethren, Num. 32.33.
c Iosuah now at parting, willing to shewe them his care, and his thankefull heart for their paynes, remembreth them of the keeping of Gods lawe, as the onely meane of all the reward and felicitie he wisheth them.

d He commended them to God, and prayed for them.
e Which they had left at home to keepe their cities and possessions.
f This is beyond Iordan: For some time the whole countrey on both sides of Iordane, is meant by Chanaan.
g Gods law requireth them so to doe, though they were the dearest friends they had, if they were found to fall away from true religion.
‖ Or, *multitudes.*
Num. 25.4.
h The reproch of that wicked nes doeth sticke by vs still, though after punishment by death of 24. thousand, gods wrath was pasified,

in the congregation of the Lord?
18 Ye also are turned awaye this daye from the Lord: and seeing ye rebell to daye against the Lord, it will come to passe that to morowe he shalbe wroth with all the congregation of Israel.
19 Notwithstanding, if ye thinke that the land of your possession is i vncleane, the come ouer vnto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lords tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but k rebell not against the Lord, nor rebel against vs, to builde you any other altar, saue the altar of the Lord our God.
20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zareth trespasse grieuously in ꝑ accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and this man l perished not alone in his wickednesse.
21 Then the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, answered, and saide vnto the heads ouer the thousands of Israel,
22 The Lorde God of Gods, the Lorde God of Gods knoweth, and all Israel shall knowe, if it be to rebell or to transgresse against the Lorde, then thou Lorde saue vs not this day.
23 Or els if we haue built vs an altar to turne from following the Lorde, or to offer thereon whole burnt offering, or meate offering, to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lord himselfe m require it.
24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might say vnto ours, What haue you to doe with the Lorde God of Israel?
25 The Lord hath made Iordane a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Ruben, & of Gad, ye haue no part there in the Lord: and so shall your children make our children n cease from fearing the Lord.
26 Therefore we saide, Wee will make vs an altar, not for whole burnt offring, nor for sacrifice:
27 But for a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we should serue ꝑ Lorde with our whole burnt offerings, sacrifices, and peace offerings before him: and that your children should not say to ours in time to come, Ye haue no ꝓ part in the Lord.
28 Therefore said we, that if they should so say to vs, or to ꝓ our generations in time to come, that we would say againe, Behold the fashion of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, neither for whole burnt offerings, nor sacrifices, but for a witnesse betweene vs and you.
29 God forbid that wee should rebell against the Lord, and turne this day from after him, and builde any other altar for whole burnt offerings, oblations, or sacrifices, saue the altar of the Lorde our God that is before his tabernacle.
30 And when Phinehes the Priest, and the lordes of the congregatiõ, and heads ouer the thousãds of Israel which were with him, heard these wordes, that the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the childꝛe of Manasses spake, ‡ they were well content.
31 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, said vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasses, This day we perceiue that the Lorde is q among vs, because yee haue not done this trespasse against the Lord: nowe yee haue rid the children of Israel r out of the hande of the Lord.
32 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, with the lords, returned from the children of Ruben, and from the children of Gad, out of the lande of Gilead, vnto the land of Chanaan, to the childꝛe of Israel, and brought them this worde againe.
33 And the saying pleased the children of Israel, and they blessed God, and did not intend to goe against them in battell, and to destroy the land which the children of Ruben and Gad dwelt in.
34 And the children of Ruben, & the childꝛe of Gad called the altar ‖Ed, for it shalbe a witnes betweene vs, ꝓ the Lord is God.

i As wanting the Arke of the Lord and his altar.
k To vse any other seruice then God alloweth, is to rebell against God.
l Signifiyng that if many suffered for one mans fault, for the fault of many, all should suffer.
m That is, let him punish vs & reuenge it.
n Fall away frõ true religion.
o As you are excluded from the land: so are you excluded from being partakers of the Lords seruice.
p God requireth ȝ the care of his glory be in euery man, not onely for his time, but also that it reach to his posteritie.
‡ Heb it was good in their eyes.
q His couenant and his true religion being preserued vncorrupt.
r From the punishment that they must haue looked for by transgressing of Gods lawe.
‖ Or, witnesse.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 *Iosuah exhorteth the people that they ioyne not themselues to the Gentiles.*

1 AND it came to passe, a long season after that the Lorde had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosuah waxed olde, & was ‡ stricken in age.
2 And Iosuah called for all Israel, and for their elders, their heads, their iudges, and officers, and saide vnto them, I am olde, and stricken in age.
3 And yee haue seene all that the Lorde your God hath done vnto all these nations a before you, howe the Lord your God himselfe hath fought for you.
4 Beholde, I haue deuided vnto you by lot, these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I haue destroyed, euen vnto the great ‡ sea, Westward.
5 And the Lorde your God shall expell b them before you, and cast them from out of your sight, and yee shall conquer their land, as the Lorde your God hath said vnto you.
6 Be ye therefore of a good courage, that ye keepe and doe all that is written in the booke of the lawe of Moses, that ye bow not aside therefrom, to the right hande, nor to the left.
7 Neither companie with these nations, that is, with the that are left with you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor c cause to sweare by the, neither serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.
8 But sticke fast vnto ꝓ Lord your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.
9 So shall the Lorde cast out before you great nations, and mightie, as no

‡ Heb. come into yeeres.
a Your eyes bearing witnesse.
‡ Heb. at the same set.
b Which, yet remaine vnconquered, chap. 13.
c Let not the iudges admit an othe when any shall sweare by their idols.

man

man hath bene able to stand before you hitherto.
10 One man of you shal chase a thousand: for the Lorde your God fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.
11 Take good heede therefore vnto your ‡selues, that ye lone the Lord your God.
12 Els, if ye goe backe, and cleaue vnto the rest of these nations that remayne with you, and shall make ‡mariages with them, & go in vnto them, and they to you:
13 Be ye sure that the Lord your God will no more cast out all these nations from before you: but they shalbe snares and trappes vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in d your eyes, vntill ye perish from this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.
14 And beholde, this day do I e enter into the way of all the worlde, and ye knowe in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that nothing hath failed of all the good things which the Lorde your God promised you, but all are come to passe vnto you, and nothing hath failed thereof.
15 Therefore as all good ‡things are come vpon you, which the Lorde your GOD promised you: so shal the Lord bring vpon you all ‡euill, vntill he have destroyed you from this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.
16 When ye f transgresse the testament of the Lorde your God, which he commaunded you, and haue gone and serued strange goddes, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the wrath of the Lord ware hot vpon you, and ye shal perish quickly from the good lande which he hath given you.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

2 *Iosuah rehearseth Gods benefites,* 14 *And exhorteth the people to feare God.* 26 *Iosuah dyeth.*

1 AND Iosuah gathered * all the tribes of Israel to Sichem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heades, iudges and officers, and they presented themselues b before God.
2 And Iosuah sayde vnto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the c flood in olde time, euen Thare the father of Abraham, and of Nachor, and serued strange goddes.
3 And I toke your father Abraham frō the other side of the flood, & brought him throughout all the land of Chanaan, and multiplied his seede, & gaue him Isahac.
4 And I gaue vnto Isahac, Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.
5 * I sent Moses also, and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, and whē I had done among them, I brought you out.
6 * And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and as they came vnto the sea, the Egyptians followed after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto the red sea.
7 And when they cried vnto the Lord, the Lord put ‖ darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done to the Egyptians, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse d a long season.
8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordane: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might conquer their countrey, and I destroyed them from out of your sight.
9 * Then Balac the sonne of Zephor king of Moab, arose, & warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor for to curse you:
10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, and therfore he rather blessed you: and so I deliuered you out of his hand.
11 And ye went ouer Iordane, and came vnto Iericho: and the e men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, Pherezites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Gergesites, Heuites, and Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.
12 * And I sent hornets before you, which cast them out of your sight, euen the two kings of the Amorites: but not with your owne sword, or with your owne bowe.
13 And I haue given you a lande in which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and which ye dwell in: vineyardes also, and Oliue trees which ye planted not, and whereof ye doe eate.
14 Now therefore, f feare the Lorde, and serue him in perfectnesse and trueth, and put away the goddes which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lorde.
15 And if it ‡ seeme euill vnto you to serue the Lord, the choose you this day whom you will serue, whether the goddes which your fathers serued (that were on the other side of the flood) either the goddes of the Amorites, in whose lande ye dwell: as for me and my house, g we will serue the Lord.
16 The people answered and sayde, God forbid that we should forsake the Lorde, and serue strange goddes.
17 For the Lorde our GOD, he it is that brought vs and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, and from the house of bondage, and which did those great miracles in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way that we went, and among all the people which we came through.
18 And the Lorde did cast out before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land, and therefore will wee also serue the Lord, for he is h our God.
19 And Iosuah sayd vnto the people, Ye ‡can not serue the Lord: for he is an holy God, and a iealous God, & can not beare your iniquitie and sinne.
20 If ye forsake the Lord, and serue strange gods, he will turne, and doe you euill, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

Or, a cloude.

d Euen fourtie yeeres.

Num. 21. 29.

e Not in open fielde, but by defending of their cities, as Ios. 3. 14.

Deut. 7. 20.

f This is the true vse of Gods benefites, to learne thereby to feare and serue him.

‡Heb. *Euill in your sight.*

g This teacheth vs, that if all the world would goe from God, yet euery one of vs particularly is bound to cleaue vnto him.

h Whome we knowledge our selues bound to serue.

i Except ye cast away your idols.

d Meaning, they shall be a continuall griefe vnto you, and so the cause of your destruction.

e I die, according to ỹ course of nature.

‡Promises.

‡Threatninges.

f He sheweth that no euill can come vnto man, except he offend God by disobedience,

a That were inhabitants in the land of Chanaā, to wit nine tribes and the halfe.

b Before the arke of God, which was then brought from Silo to Sichem, *Gen.* 13. 28.

c Euphrates in Mesopotamia,

Exod. 3. 10.

Exod. 14. 9.

21 And the people said vnto Iosuah, Nay, but we will serue the Lord.
22 And Iosuah sayde vnto the people, Ye are witnesses k against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the Lorde to serue him. And they sayd, We are witnesses.
23 Then put away sayde hee the l strange gods which are among you, and bowe your hearts vnto þ Lord God of Israel.
24 The people sayde vnto Iosuah, The Lorde our GOD will wee serue, and his voyce will we obey.
25 And so Iosuah m made a couenãt with the people þ same day, & set an ordinance and lawe before them in Sichem.
26 And Iosuah wrote these wordes in the booke of the lawe of God, and tooke a great stone, and pitched it on an ende in the sayd place, vnder an Oke that was in the sanctuarie of the Lord.
27 And Iosuah sayde vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnesse vnto vs, for n it hath heard all the woords of the Lorde which he spake vnto vs, it shalbe therefore a witnesse vnto you, least ye denie your God.
28 And so Iosuah let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.
29 And after these things, Iosuah þ sonne of Nun the seruant of the Lord, dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde.
30 And they buryed him in the border of his inheritaunce in Thamnah Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaas.
31 And Israell serued the Lorde o all the dayes of Iosuah, and all the dayes of the elders that ouerliued Iosuah, and which had knowen all the workes of the Lorde that he had done for Israel.
32 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, p buried they in Sichem, in a parcell of grounde which Jacob bought of the sonnes of Hemor the father of Sichem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.
33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron dyed, whom they buried in a hill that pertayned to Phinehes his sonne, which hill was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

k In this your confession of Gods benefites, and promise made to serue him, if hereafter ye do the contrary.
l Which you haue found and caryed away from the spoiles of the cities that you haue wonne.
m By ioyning God and the people together, and repeated the promises and threatnings out of the lawe.
n Rather then mans dissimulation should not be punished, the dumbe creatures shall crie for vengeance.
o Such are the people commonly as the rulers are.
p They buried Iosephs bones, partly to performe their promise, Gen. 50.25. and partly for a remembrance of Gods holy promises concerning the land of promise, and not to be abused, as the sepulchres and reliques in these our latter dayes haue been.

¶ The end of the Booke of Iosuah, whom the Hebrues call Iehoshuah.

The booke of Iudges, called in the Hebrue, *Sophtim*, and in the Latine, *Iudicum*.

The first Chapter.

1 After Iosuah was dead, Iuda was constituted captaine. 6 Adonibezek is taken. 14 The request of Achsah. 16 The children of Keni. 19 The Chanaanites are made tributaries, but not destroyed.

1 NOw after the death of Iosuah, it came to passe that the children of Israel a asked the Lorde, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Chanaanites, to fight first against them?
2 And the Lord sayde, Iuda shall goe vp: behold, I haue deliuered the lande into his handes.
3 And Iuda said vnto Simeon his b brother, Come vp with mee in my lot, þ wee may fight against the Chanaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy c lot. And so Simeon went with him.
4 And Iuda went vp, and the Lord deliuered the Chanaanites and Pherezites into their handes: and they slue of them in Bezek ten thousand men.
5 And they founde ‖ Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and slue the Chanaanites & the Pherezites.
6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they followed after him, caught him, and d cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.
7 And Adoni-bezek sayd, Threescore and ten kings, hauing their thumbes & great toes cut off, gathered their meate vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath done to me again. And they brought him to Hierusalem, and there he dyed.
8 (The children of Iuda had e fought against Hierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sworde, and f set the citie on fire.)
9 Afterward the children of Iuda went downe to fight against the Chanaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, & toward the south, and in the lowe countrey.
10 And Iuda went against the Chanaanites that dwelt in Hebron, which before time was called Kiriath-arba, and slue Sesai, Ahyman, and Thalmai.
11 And from thence he went to the inhabitants of Dabir, whose name in olde time was called Kiriath-sepher.
12 And Caleb sayde, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.
13 And Othoniel the sonne of Kenes Calebs ponger brother, tooke it: to whome he gaue Achsah his daughter to wife.
14 When she came to him, she counsailed him to aske of her father a fielde: And then she lighted off her Asse, and Caleb sayde vnto her, What wilt thou?

a By the iudgement of Vrim, Exo. 18. weightie matters ought not to be taken in hand without first inuocation of God, Num. 27. 21. 1. Sam. 28. 9.
b Whose inheritance was scattered among the tribe of Iuda, according to Iacobs prophesie, Gen. 49 Iosue. 19.
c As if I were one of the inhabitours of the land that came to thee by lot. by Gods iudgement is he serued himselfe.
d As he serued others, so ‖ Or, the lord of Bezek.
e All this within the parenthesis was done in Iosuah his time, & is here spoken of by way of repetition.
f Which was afterward built againe, and possessed by the Iebusites, 2. Sam. 5. 6.
g Reade Iosu. 15 14.

15 She

15 She answered vnto him, Giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a southwarde lande, giue mee also springes of water. And Caleb gaue her springs both aboue and beneath.

h This was one of the names of Moses father in lawe.

16 And the children of the h Kenite, Moses father in lawe, went vp out of the citie of palme trées, with the children of Iuda, into the wildernesse of Iuda, that lyeth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iuda went with Simeon his brother, and they slue the Chanaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, and called the name of the citie Horma.

i These cities and others were afterward possessed of the Philistines.

18 And also Iuda tooke i Azzah with the coastes thereof, and Askalon with the coastes thereof, and Akaron with the coastes thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Iuda, and he conquered the mountaines, but coulde not driue out the inhabitants of the valleyes, because they had charrettes of iron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anac.

Num.14.24. Ios.14.13.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not cast out þ Iebusites that inhabited Hierusalem: but the Iebusites dwelt with the children of Beniamin in Hierusalem vnto this day.

22 And in like maner they that were of the house of Ioseph went vp to Bethel, and the Lord was with them.

Gen.28.19.

23 *And the house of Ioseph searched out Bethel, which before time was called Luz.

24 And the spies saw a man come out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shewe vs, we pray thee, the way into the citie, & we will shewe thee mercie.

25 And when he had shewed them the way into the citie, they smote it with the edge of the sword, but let the man and all his householde goe free.

26 And the man went into the lande of the Hethites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto k this day.

k That is, vnto the time of Samuel, who is supposed to haue written this booke.

27 Neither did Manasses expell Bethsan with her townes, Thanach with her townes, the inhabiters of Dor, with her townes, þ inhabiters of Ieblaam, with her townes, neither þ inhabiters of Megiddo, with her townes: but the Chanaanites dwelt still in the land.

28 But as soone as Israel was waxed mightie, they put þ Chanaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

l That is, the tribe of Ephraim: and so are the rest to be vnderstanded.

29 In like maner, l Ephraim expelled not the Chanaanites þ dwelt in Gazer: but the Chanaanites dwelt still in Gazer among them.

30 Neither did Zabulon expell the inhabiters of Kettron, neither the inhabiters of Nahalol: but the Chanaanites dwelt among them, & became tributaries.

31 Neither did Aser cast out the inhabiters of Acho, neither the inhabiters of Zidon, and of Ahalab, Acsib, and Helbah, Aphek, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aserites dwelt among the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 Neither did Nephtali driue out the inhabiters of Bethsames, nor the inhabiters of Bethanath, but dwelt amongst þ Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the land: neuertheles, the inhabiters of Bethsames, & of Bethanath became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites droue the children of Dan into the mountaine, and suffered them not to come downe to the valley:

‖Or, afflicted them

35 And þ Amorites were content to dwel in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Salabim: and the hand of Ioseph preuailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going vp to Acrabim, and from the m rocke vpward.

m A citie in Arabia, in Hebrue, Selah, which signifieth a rocke

The ii. Chapter.

1 The Angel rebuketh the people, because they had made peace with the Chanaanites. 22 The cause is shewed why God suffered idolaters to remaine among them.

1 AND the a Angel of the Lord came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and saide, I made you to goe out of Egypt, & haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I saide, I will neuer breake my couenant that I made with you.

a A prophet or messenger, as some thinke, which was Phinehes: other thinke, it was an angelicall spirit sent of God, and appearing to doe this message, Ios.24.

2 And ye also shal make no couenant with þ inhabiters of this land, but shal breake downe their altars: neuertheles, ye haue not hearkened vnto my voyce: Why haue ye this done?

3 Wherefore, I haue likewise determined, that I will not cast them out before you: but they shalbe as thornes vnto you, and their goddes shalbe a snare vnto you.

4 And when the Angel of the Lord spake these wordes vnto all the children of Israel, the people cryed out, and wept:

5 And called the name of the same place, ‖Bochim, & offered sacrifices there, vnto the Lord.

‖Or, weeping.

6 And when Iosuah b had sent the people away, the children of Israel went euery man into his inheritance, to possesse the land.

b Reade Ios. 24.28.

7 And the people serued the Lord all the dayes of Iosuah, and all the daies of the elders that outliued Iosuah, and had seene all the great workes of the Lord, that he did for Israel.

8 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the Lord died, when hee was an hundred and ten yeeres older:

c Or, Serah, signifiying ‖ sonne, whose image

9 ‖Whom they buryed in the coastes of his inheritance in Thimnath-heres, in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaas.

was set vpon Iosuahs graue, for a memorial that the sunne stoode at his commandement. Ios.24.30.

10 And so all a generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose

K.ii. other

other generation after them, which neither knewe the Lord, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 And then the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and serued d Baalim,

12 And forsooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the lande of Egypt, and followed strange gods, euen of the gods of the nations that were rounde about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and angred the Lord:

13 They forsooke the Lord, and serued Baal and e Astaroth.

14 And the wrath of the Lorde waxed hot against Israel, and he deliuered them into the handes of raueners, that spoyled them, and solde them into the handes of their enemies round about them, so that they had no power any longer to stand before their enemies.

15 But ‡whither so euer they went out, the f hand of the Lorde was sore against them, as the Lord had said, & had sworne vnto them: and he punished them sore.

16 Neuertheles, the Lord raised vp iudges, which deliuered them out of the handes of their oppressours.

17 And yet for all that, they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but rather went a whoring after strange goddes, & bowed themselues vnto them, and turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the Lorde: but they did not so.

18 And when ℞ Lord raised them vp Iudges, he was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the handes of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge: (for the Lorde ‡ had compassion ouer their sorowings, which they had by the reason of them that oppressed them, & vexed them:)

19 Yet for all that, assoone as the Iudge was dead, they returned, and did worse then their fathers, in following strange gods, to serue them, and worship them, & ceassed not from their owne inuentions, nor from their stubburne way.

20 And the wrath of the Lorde was moued against Israel, and he said, Because this people hath trangressed my couenant which I commaunded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I will henceforth not cast out before them one man of the nations which Iosuah left when he dyed:

22 That through them I may ℞ proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the Lord, and walke therein as their fathers did, or not.

23 And so the Lord left those nations, and hasted them not out immediately, neither deliuered them into the hand of Iosuah.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The Chanaanites were left to trie Israell.* 5 *Othoniel deliuereth Israel.* 12 *Ahud killeth king Eglon.* 23 *Samgar killeth the Philistines.*

1 THese are the nations * which the Lord left, ℞ he might proue Israel by them: that is to say (as many of Israel as had not knowen * the warres of Chanaan:

2 Onely for the learning of the generations of the children of Israel, that he also might teach them warre, onely such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Of those whome he left, there were fiue lordes of the Philistines, & all the Chanaanites, and the Sidonites, & the Heuites that dwelt in mount Libanon, frō mount Baal Hermon, vnto the coming into Hamath.

4 Those remained to proue Israel by, & to wit whether they would hearken vnto the commaundements of the Lorde which hee commaunded their fathers by the hande of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites,

6 And tooke the daughters of them to be b their wiues, & gaue their owne daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lorde, and forgate the Lord their God, and serued Baalim, and c Astaroth.

8 Therefore the Lord was angry with Israel, & hee solde them into the handes of Chusan Risathaim king of Mesopotamia: & the children of Israel serued Chusan Risathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred vp a sauiour to the children of Israel, and saued them, one Othoniel ℞ sonne of Kenes, Calebs younger brother.

10 And d the spirit of the Lorde came vpon him, and he iudged Israel: and went out to warre, and the Lorde deliuered Chusan Risathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chusan Risathaim.

11 And the land had rest e fourtie yeeres: and Othoniel ℞ sonne of Kenes dyed.

12 And the children of Israel againe committed wickednes in the sight of ℞ Lord: and the Lord f strengthened Eglon the king of Moabites, against the children of Israel, because they had committed wickednesse before the Lord.

13 And this Eglon gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and the Amalekites, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme trees.

14 And so ℞ children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when they cryed vnto the Lorde, the Lord stirred vp a sauiour, Ahud, the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Iemini, a man lame of his ‖ right hande: and by whome the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ahud made him a dagger with two edges

d That is, all maner of idols.

e Idols which had the fourme of sheepe among the Sidonians.

‡ *In al their enterprises.*

f The vengeance

g That is the maner of the corrupt nature of man, and therefore God of his mercy from time to time vsed to restore, and renue true religion.

‡ *Heb. Repented.*

‡ *Heb. corrupt themselues.*

h Outward enemies and false prophets are a try all to proue our faith.

* Which warres were obteyned by the hand of God, and not by the power of man.

b Contrary to Gods commaundement.

c Trees or woods erected for idolatrie.

d Enduing him with the gift of prophecie, zeale of true religion, strength, policie, wisedome, and fortitude.

e That is, 32. vnder Iosuah, and eight vnder Othoniel.

f Vsing him as a rod to punish the child ren of Israel for their wickednesse.

‖ *Or, left handed.*

edges, of a cubite length, and he did girde it vnto his raiment, vpō his right thigh,
17 And caried the present vnto Eglon the king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had presented the present, he sent the people that bare it, away.
19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the place of grauen images that was by Gilgal, and sayde, I haue a secrete errande vnto thee, O king. Which sayde, Keepe silence. And all that stoode beside him, went out from him.
20 And Ahud came vnto him, and in a sommer parler which he had, sate he him selfe alone: And Ahud sayde, I haue a message vnto thee from God. And he arose out of his seate.
21 And Ahud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haft went in after the blade: and the fat closed the haft, so that he might not drawe the dagger out of his belly, but the dirt came out.
23 Then Ahud gate him out into the porch, and shut the doores of the parler vpon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his seruants came: & when they sawe that the doores of the parler were locked, they sayde, Surely her ‡ couereth his feete in his sommer chamber.
‡ He doth his easement.
25 And they tarryed till they were ashamed: and seeing he opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke a key, and opened them: and beholde, their lorde was fallen downe dead on the earth.
26 And Ahud escaped while they tarried, and was gone beyond, to the place of the grauen images, and escaped vnto Seirath.
27 And when hee was come, hee blewe a trumpet in mount Ephraim, & the children of Israel went downe with him from the hill, and he went before them.
28 And he sayde vnto them, Followe me: for the Lord hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they descended after him, and tooke the passages of Iordane toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.
29 And they slue of the Moabites the same time about ten thousand men, which were all fatte, and men of warre, and there escaped not a man.
g That is, strong and lustie.
30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel, and the lande had rest fourescore yeres.
31 After him was Samgar the sonne of Anath, which slue of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an Oxe goade, and deliuered Israel also.

The iiii. Chapter.

Debora iudgeth Israel, and exhorteth Barac to deliuer the people. 16 Sisera fleeth, 17 and is killed by Iael.

1 AND the children of Israel began againe to doe wickedly in the sight of the Lord, when Ahud was dead.
2 And the Lorde solde them into the hand of a Iabin king of Chanaan, that reigned in b Hazor, whose captaine of warre was called Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lorde, for he had nine hundred chariots of iron: and twentie yeres he troubled the children of Israel very sore.
4 And Deboza a prophetisse, the wife of Lapidoth, iudged Israel the same time.
5 And the same Deboza dwelt vnder a palme tree, betweene Ramath & Bethel, in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And she sent and called Barac the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedes Nephthali, and sayd vnto him, Hath not the Lorde God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and drawe toward mount Thabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Nephthali, and of the children of Zabulon?
7 And I will bring vnto thee to the ‡ riuer Kison, Sisera, the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charettes, and his people, and will deliuer him into thine handes.
8 And Barac said vnto her, d If thou wilt goe with me, I will goe: but and if thou wilt not come with me, I will not goe.
9 She sayde, I will surely goe with thee, but this iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the Lord shal deliuer Sisera into the hands of a woman. And Deboza arose, and went with Barac to Kedes.
10 And Barac called Zabulon & Nephthali to Kedes, & led after him ten thousande men: and Deboza went with him.
11 But Haber the Kenite, which was of the ‡ children of Hobab, the father in lawe of Moses, remoued from the Kenites, and pitched his tent * vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedes.
12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barac the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Thabor.
13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kison.
14 And Deboza sayde vnto Barac, Vp, for this is the day in which the Lorde hath deliuered Sisera into thine hande: is not the Lorde gone out before thee? And so Barac went downe from mount Thabor, and tenne thousande men after him.
15 * But the Lord destroyed Sisera and all his charets, and all his hoste, with the edge of the swoorde, before Barac: so that Sisera lighted downe of his charet, and fled awaye on his feete.
16 But Barac followed after the charets, and after the host, vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the swoorde, and there was not a man left.

a This was one of the posteritie of Iabin, whome Iosuah slue, Ios. 11. now hauing recouered strength to reuenge.
b Which was by Iosuah destroyed: but after recouered and builded by the enemies.
c It should appeare that she had done this message vnto him afore, and nowe calleth vpon him for the same afore the whole multitude.
‡ Heb. valley.
d Although his faith nowe at the first be weake, & therefore desireth the presence of the prophetisse: yet after, it became so strong, that it is commended by the testimonie of the holy ghost.
‡ Heb. went afoote.
‡ Heb. Posteritie.
e This large roome that he occupieth, argueth his substance to be great, which should seeme to be the cause why he departed frō the other Kenites.
* Psal. 83. 10.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of f Haber the Kenite (for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the houshold of Haber the Kenite.)

18 And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and sayd vnto him, Turne in, my lorde, turne in to mee, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her into her tent, she couered him with a mantell.

19 And he sayd vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirstie. And shee opened a bottell of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 And againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent: and when any man doeth come and enquire of thee whether there bee any man here, thou shalt say, Nay.

21 Then Iael Habers wife, tooke a naple of the tent, and an hammer in her hande, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naple into the temples of his head, and fastened it into the ground: (for he slumbred sore, and was wearie) and so he dyed.

22 And beholde, as Barac followed after Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and sayd vnto him, Come, and I will shewe thee the man whome thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, g Sisera lay dead, and the naple was in his temples.

23 And so God brought Iabin the king of Chanaan into subiection that day, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel ‡ prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Chanaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Chanaan.

The v. Chapter.

The song and thankesgiuing of Debora and Barac after the victorie.

1 THen Debora, and Barac the sonne of Abinoam, sang ꝑ same day, saying,

2 Prayse ye the Lord, for the auenging of Israel, and for the a people that became so willing.

3 Heare, O ye kings, hearken, O ye princes: I, euen I will sing vnto the Lorde, I will sing prayse to the Lorde God of Israel.

4 Lorde, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of the fielde of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rapned, the cloudes also dropped water:

5 The mountaines melted before ꝑ Lord, euen as did Sinai before the Lorde God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Samgar the sonne of Anath, in ꝑ daies of Iael, the high waies were b vnoccupied, and the trauaylers walked thorow bywayes.

7 The inhabitants of the townes were gone, they were gone in Israel, vntill I Debora came vp, which came vp a c mother in Israel.

8 They chose newe gods, and then had they the enemie in the gates: was there a shielde or speare seene among fourtie thousand of Israel?

9 My heart loueth the gouernours of Israel, and them that are willing among the people: O prayse ye the Lord.

10 Speake d ye that ride on fayre Asses, ye that dwell by e Midden, & that walke by the wayes.

11 For the noyse of the Archers among the f drawers of waters ceassed, there shall they speake of the righteousnesse of the Lorde, his righteousnesse in his vnforced townes in Israel: then shall the people of the Lorde goe downe to the gates.

12 Vp Debora, vp: get thee vp, and sing a song: arise Barac, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then shall they that remaine, haue dominion of the proudest of the people: the Lorde hath giuen me dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, and after thee h Beniamin among thy people: Out of Machir came rulers, and out of Zabulon they that handle the penne of i the writer.

15 And of Issachar there were princes with Debora, and Issachar, and also Barac he was sent on foote into the valley: for the diuisions of Rubē were great k thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare ꝑ bleatings of the flocks? for the diuisions of Ruben were great thoughtes of heart.

17 l Gilead also abode beyonde Iordane: and why doth Dan remaine in shippes? Aser continued on the sea shore, and tarryed in his decayed places.

18 But the people of Zabulon haue iorparde their liues vnto the death, like as did Nephthali in the high places of the fielde.

19 The Kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Chanaan in Thanach by the waters of Megiddo, and m wanne no money.

20 They fought from heauen, n euen the starres in their courses fought against Sisara.

21 The riuer of Kison swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kison: O my soule, thou hast marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horse hookes smitten asunder, by the meanes of the prauncings that their mightie men made.

23 Curse ye the tribe of Meros (sayde the angel of the Lorde) curse the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to helpe the Lorde, to helpe the Lorde against the mightie.

24 Iael the wife of Haber the Kenite, shal be blessed aboue other women, blessed shall she be aboue other women in the tent.

25 He asked water, & she gaue him milke, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

f He was of the familie of Iethro Moses father in lawe, and his ancetors ioyned themselues to Israel in the true worshipping of God.

g So he saw that a woman had the honour, as Debora prophecied, vers. 6.

‡ *Heb. went and was strong.*

a To wit, the two tribes of Zabulon & Nephthali.

b For feare of the enemies.

c Because she vsed the authoritie and power that God gaue her, for the wealth of her people, and not to suppresse thē after the maner of tyrants,

d Magistrates that afore were hindred in ꝑ executing of their office, and marchants that then durst not iourney from citie to citie.

e A certaine place, much oppressed with the enemies, or a place vsed for marchandise, to the which for feare of the enemies there was afore no resort.

f Whom the enemies of like vsed to skirmish vpon, and to endanger.

g In this reckoning vp of the instruments of this victorie, she beginneth with her selfe, as a roote of Ephraim, and calleth these Chanaanites, Amalek by illusion.

h It is like that some of the Beniamites ioyned themselues to Debora, and vnlike that the prophecieth here of the victorie of Saul against Amalek, whereof 1. Sam. 15.

i Ruen the learned did helpe to fight.

k They marueiled that they came not ouer Iordane to helpe them.

l And yet came to helpe, and therefore thou Ruben canst haue no excuse.

m They wanne nothing, but lost all.

n Gods will was, that they should be holpen to ouercome their aduersaries, not by their owne power from heauen, and from the starres.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her
right hād to the Smythes hammer: with
the hammer smote she Sisara, and smote
his head, wounded him, and pearced his
temples.
27 He bowed him downe at her feete, hee
fell downe, and lay still at her feete, hee
bowed him selfe, and fel: and when he had
sunke downe, he lay there destroyed.
28 The mother of Sisara looked out at a
windowe, and cryed thorow the latteise,
Why is his charet so long a comming?
Why tarp the wheles of his charrets?
29 All the wise ladyes answered her, yea
and her owne words answered her selfe,
30 Surely they haue founde, they deuide
the spoyles, every man hath a damsel or
two: Sisara hath a pray of diuers coloured garments, euen a pray of raimēt dyed with sundry colours, & that are made of needle worke: rayment of diuers colours, and of needleworke on both sides, which is meete for him that is chiefe in distributing of the spoyles.
31 So perish all thine enemies, O Lord: but
they that loue him, let them bee as the
o sunne when hee ariseth in his might.
And the land had rest fourtie yeeres.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *Israel is oppressed of the Madianites for their wickednesse.* 14 *Gedeon is sent to be their deliuerer.* 37 *He asked a signe.*

1 AND the children of Israel commit-
ted a wickednesse in the sight of the
Lorde: and the Lord deliuered them
into b the handes of Madian seuen
yeeres.
2 And the hand of Madian preuayled a-
gainst Israel: and c because of the Ma-
dianites, the children of Israel made the
dennes in the mountaines, and caues,
and strong holdes.
3 And when Israel had sowen, then came
vp the Madianites, the Amalekites, and
they of the East, and came vp against
them,
4 And pitched their tentes against them,
and destroyed the increase of the earth,
till thou come vnto Azah, and left no
sustenance for Israel, neither sheepe, oxe,
nor asse:
5 For they went vp, they and their cat-
tell, and came with their tents, as a mul-
titude of Grashoppers, so that both they
and also their camels were without
number: and they entred into the land to
destroy it.
6 And so was Israel exceedingly impo-
uerished d in the sight of the Madianites,
†and cryed vnto the Lord.
7 And when the children of Israel cryed
vnto the Lord because of ‖ Madianites,
8 The Lorde sent vnto them a Prophet,
which sayde vnto them, Thus sayth the
Lord God of Israel, I set you from Egypt, and brought you out of the house
of bondage,
9 And I ryd you out of the hand of the
Egyptians, and out of the hande of all
that oppressed you, and cast them out be-
fore you, and gaue you their land:
10 And I sayd vnto you, I am the Lorde
your God, feare not the gods of the A-
morites in whose lande you dwel: But
you haue not obeyed my voyce.
11 And the angel of the Lord came, & sate
vnder an Oke which was in Ephrah,
that pertayned vnto Joas the father of
the Ezrites: and his sonne Gedeon thre-
shed wheate by the winepresse, to hide it
from the Madianites.
12 And the angel of the Lord appeared vn-
to him, and sayde vnto him, The Lorde
is with thee thou mightie man.
13 And Gedeon answered him, e Oh my
Lord, if the Lorde be with vs, why is all
this come vpon vs? Yea, and where be all
his miracles which our fathers tolde vs
of, and sayd, Did not the Lorde bring vs
out of Egypt? but nowe the Lorde hath
forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the
handes of the Madianites.
14 And the f Lorde looked vpon him, and
sayde, Goe hence in this thy ‖ might, &
thou shalt deliuer Israel out of the
handes of the Madianites: haue not I
sent thee?
15 And he answered him, Oh Lord, where-
with shal I saue Israel? behold, my kin-
red is ‖ poore in Manasses, & I am least
in my fathers house.
16 The Lorde sayde vnto him, I will bee
with thee, and thou shalt smite the Ma-
dianites as they were but one man.
17 And hee answered him, Oh, if I haue
found grace in thy sight, then shew me a
h signe, that it is thou that talkest with me:
18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntil I
come vnto thee, & till I bring mine offe-
ring, and laye it before thee. And hee
sayd, I wil tarie vntil thou come againe.
19 And Gedeon went in, & made ready a
kidde, and sweete cakes of an i Epha of
floure, and put it with the flesh in a bas-
ket, and put the broth in a potte, and
brought it out vnto him vnder the Oke,
and presented it.
20 And the Angell of God sayde vnto
him, Take the flesh and the sweete cakes,
and lay them vpon this rocke, & powre
out the broth. And he did so.
21 Then the angel of the Lorde put forth
the ende of the staffe that hee held in his
hand, and touched the flesh & the sweete
cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the
rocke, & consumed the flesh & the sweete
cakes: but the angel of the Lord departed
out of his sight.
22 And when Gedeon perceiued that it
was an angell of the Lorde, he sayde, Alas, O Lorde God, haue I therefore
seene an angell of the Lorde face to face,
that I should die?
23 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Peace be
vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.
24 Then Gedeon made an altar there
vnto the Lord, and called it, The Lord of
peace. And vnto this day it is yet in Ephrath, that pertaineth vnto the father
of the Ezrites.

a That is, grow more and more in strength and power to vanquish their enemies.
a Specially idolatrie, as hereafter appeareth.
b That is, the power or strength.
c That is, for feare of the Madianites.
d That is, by the Madianites.
† *The children of Israel.*
e Affliction assaulteth faith, and at the first shewe argueth Gods absence to destruction, but constant faith shall finde it Gods messenger to repentāce and saluation.
f The angell is called the Lord, for that he was the Lords messenger: or rather it was Christ ‖ Lord himselfe did appeare.
g Which now thou receiuest of me. ‖ *Or, the least.*
h Gedeon to be assured it was Gods message, and not illusion of a spirite, requireth a signe: But Gods word once confirmed by signes, is to be beleeued without signe.
i A measure of dry things, conteining about three peckes.

25 And the same night the Lord sayd vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, & another bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and k destroy the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it:

k First idolatrie is to be destroyed, and true religion restored: and then the deliuery of the people, or ciuil gouernance of the same to be taken in hand.

26 And make an altar vnto the Lorde thy God vpon the toppe of this rocke, in a conuenient place, and take the second bullocke, and offer whole burnt sacrifices vpon the wood of the groue which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gedeon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the Lord bade him: but because he feared to do it by day, for his fathers household, and the men of the citie, he did it by night.

28 And when the men of the citie arose earely in the morning, beholde the altar of Baal was broken, and the groue cut downe ꝑ was by it, & the l secõd bullocke offered vpon the altar that was made.

l Which was of seuen yeeres feeding, and kept to be offered to Baal.

29 And they sayde one to another, Who hath done this thinge? And when they enquired and asked, they saide, Gedeon the sonne of Joas hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Joas, Bring out thy sonne, that hee may dye: because he hath destroyed the altar of Baal, and cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Joas sayd vnto all that stoode by him, Will ye pleade m Baals cause? or will ye saue him? He that will contend for him, let him die per the morning: If he be a God, let him pleade for himselfe, against him that hath cast downe his altar.

m Thus we ought to iustifie them that are zealous in Gods cause, though al the multitude be against vs,

32 And from that day was Gedeon called Jerobaal: because his father had said, Let Baal pleade for himselfe, because he hath broken downe his altar.

33 All the Madianites therefore, and the Amalekites, and they of the East were gathered together, and wer, and pitched in the valley of Jezrael.

34 But the spirit of the Lord ‡ came vpon Gedeon, and hee blewe a trumpet, and n Abiezer was iopned with him.

‡ Heb. clad Gedeon.

n That is, the familie of Abiezer.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasses, which also was iopned with him, and he sent messengers vnto Asar, Zabulon, and Naphthali, and they came to meete them.

36 And Gedeon sayd vnto them, If thou wilt o saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast sayd,

o This request proceeded not of infidelitie, but that he might be confirmed in his vocation.

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the threshing place: and if the dewe come on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth beside, then shall I be sure that thou wilt saue Israel by my hands, as thou saydest.

38 And it came so to passe: for hee rose vp early on the morow, and thrust the fleece together, and wrong the dewe thereout, and filled a bowle of water.

39 *And Gedeon sayde againe vnto God, Bee not angry with mee that I speake once more, for I will proue once againe by the fleece. Let it be dry onely vpon the fleece, and dewe vpon all the grounde.

*Gen. 18. 32.

40 And God did so that same night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all the ground.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *The Lorde commaundeth Gedeon to sende away a great part of his company.* 22 *The Madianites are discomfited by a wonderous sort.* 25 *Oreb and Zeb are slayne.*

1 THen Jerobaal (who is Gedeon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the wel of Harad: so that the host of the Madianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the Lord sayd vnto Gedeon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Madianites into their handes, least Israel make their p vaunt against me, and say, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

p God will not that any creature depriue him of his glory, *Deut.* 20. 5. 1. *mac.* 3. 56.

3 Nowe therefore make a proclamation in the eares of the people, & say, *If any man dread or be afrayd, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, and there abode ten thousand.

4 And the Lord sayd vnto Gedeon, The people are yet to many: bring thē downe vnto the water, and I will trie thē vnto thee there: & of whome I say vnto thee, This shall go with thee: the same shall go with thee. And of whome so euer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee: the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought down the people vnto ꝑ water: & the Lord sayd vnto Gedeon, As many as lappe ꝑ water ỽ their tongues as a dogge lappeth, them put by themselues, and so do them that kneele downe vpon their knees q to drinke.

b They shal depart as vnmeete for this enterprise.

6 And the number of them that put their hands to their mouthes & lapped, were three hundred men: but all the remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the Lord sayde vnto Gedeon, By these three hundred men that r lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Madianites into thine hande, and let all the s other people goe euery man vnto his place.

c Drinke water, by putting their handes to their mouthes, and by lapping.

d Which were in number, and parted at two times, thirtie and one thousand, & seuē hundred.

8 They therefore of the people tooke victuals with them, and their trumpets: & he sent all the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and reteined those three hundred men: and the host of Madian was beneath him in a valley.

9 And the same night the Lord sayd vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the host, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, then go thou & Phara thy ladde down to ꝑ host.

11 And thou shalt hearken what they say, and so shal thine handes be strong to goe downe vnto ꝑ host. Then went he down and Phara his ladde, vnto the outside of the men of armes that were in the host.

12 And the Madianites, the Amalekites, and all they of the East, lay along in the valley like a multitude of grashoppers, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side in multitude.

13 And when Gedeon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his neighbour, and saide, Beholde, I dreamed a dreame, and me thought that a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Madian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, & saide, This is nothing els saue the sword of Gedeon the sonne of Joas, a man of Israel: for into his hande hath God deliuered Madian and all the host.

15 When Gedeon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation of the same, he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Vp: for the Lord hath deliuered into your hande the host of Madian.

16 And he deuided the three hundred men into three companies, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes therein,

e These weake meanes God vsed, to signifie that the whole victorie came of him.

17 And said vnto them, Looke on mee, and doe likewise: that when I come to the side of the host, euen as I do, so do you.

‖Or, fire brands.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, and all that are with me, blowe ye with trumpets also on euery side of the host, & say, For the Lord, and for Gedeon.

19 So Gedeon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the host, in the beginning of the middle watch, and raised vp the watchmen: and they blew with their trumpets, & brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blewe with trumpets, and brake the pitchers, & held the lampes in their left handes, and the trumpets in their right, to blowe withall: and they cried, The sworde of the Lord, and of Gedeon.

21 And they stoode still euery man in his place round about the host: and all the host ‖ ranne, and cried, and fled.

‖Or, brake their way, Psal.83.10.

22 And the three hundred blew with trumpets, * and the Lorde sent euery mans sworde vpon his f neighbour throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethashittah, to Zererath, and to the edge of the plaine of Meholah vnto Tabbath.

f For they fell a killing one of another.

23 And the men of Israel, being gathered together out of Nephthali, of Aser, and of all Manasses, followed after the Madianites.

24 And Gedeon sent messengers vnto all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Madianites, and take before them the waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Jordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together, & tooke the waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Jordane.

g Meaning, the passages or the foordes, that they should not escape. Psal.83.12. Esa.10.26.

25 *And they tooke two princes of the Madianites, Oreb and Zeb: and slewe Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeb at the h winepresse of Zeb, and followed after Madian: and brought the heades of Oreb and Zeb to Gedeon on the other side Jordane.

h These places tooke their names of the actes that were done there.

The viii. Chapter.

1 *Ephraim murmureth against Gedeon.* 27 *He maketh an Ephod: which was the cause of idolatrie.* 30 *Of Gedeons sonnes, and of his death.*

1 AND the men of Ephraim saide vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Madianites? And they chode with him sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What deed haue I done like vnto a yours? Is not the b gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

a Which haue slaine two princes Oreb and Zeb.

b This last act of the whole tribe, is more famous then the enterprise of one man of one familie.

3 God hath deliuered into your handes the lordes of Madian Oreb & Zeb: and what was I able to do like as you haue done? and then they left off their anger from him, when he had said that.

4 And Gedeon came to Jordane, to passe ouer, he and the three hundred men that were with him, wearie, and yet followed the chase.

5 And he saide vnto the men of c Sucoth, Giue, I pray you, cakes of bread vnto the people that followe me, for they be fainte, that I may followe after Zebah and Zalmana kings of Madian.

c A citie beyond Iordane in the tribe of Gad, which Iacob builded when he departed from saluting his brother Esau.

6 And the lordes of Sucoth said, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmana now in thine d hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

d They cannot beleeue that Gedeon is able to ouercome the princes, & therfore they mocke him, and churlishly denie him reliefe,

7 Gedeon said, Therefore when the Lorde hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmana into mine hand, I will teare the flesh of you with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 And hee went by thence to Phanuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Phanuel answered him, as did the men of Sucoth.

9 And he said also vnto the men of Phanuel, When I come againe e in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

e Hauing gotten the victorie.

10 Zebah and Zalmana were in Carcor, & their hostes with them, vpon a fifteene thousand men, which were all that were left of all the hostes of them of the East: for there was slaine an hundred & twentie thousand men that drewe swordes.

11 *And Gedeon went through them that dwelt in tabernacles on the East side of Nobah, and Jegbahah, and smote the host: for the host did cast no perils.

*Osee. 10.14.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmana fled, he followed after them, & tooke the two kings of Madian, Zebah and Zalmana, and discomfited all the host.

13 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas, returned from battell afore the sunne was vp,

14 And caught a ladde of the men of Sucoth, and enquired of him: and he wrote him of the lordes and elders of Sucoth threescore and seuentene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Sucoth, & said, Behold Zebah & Zalmana, with which ye did cast me in the teeth, saying,

Are

Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmana alreadie in thine handē, that we shoulde giue dread vnto thy faintie men?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and did teare the men of Sucoth with them.

17 And he brake downe the towre of Phanuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 And then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmana, What maner of men were they whom ye slewe at Thabor? And they answered, The likenesse of thée and them is all one, euen after the fashion of the children of a king.

19 And he sayde, They were my brethren, euen my f mothers children: as truely as the Lorde liueth, if yee had saued their liues, I would not slay you.

f Euen nature forceth me to reuenge their deaths.

20 And he said vnto Jether his eldest sōne, Vp, and slay them. But the ladde drewe not his sworde: for he feared, because he was yet yong.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmana saide, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as g the man is, so is his strength. And Gedeon arose, and slewe Zebah and Zalmana, & tooke awap the ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

g Meaning, that they would be rid out of their payne at once: or that they thought it dishonour to be put to death by a boy.

22 Then the men of Israel sayd vnto Gedeon, Reigne thou ouer vs, both thou, thy sonne, and thy h sonnes sonne, for thou hast deliuered vs out of the hande of Madian.

h That is, thy posteritie.

23 And Gedeon saide vnto them, I will not reigne ouer you, neither shall my child reigne ouer you: but the Lord shall i reigne ouer you.

i By such one as he shall choose, according to the sentence of his holy word, to rule & to maintaine his true religion.

24 And againe Gedeon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the earings of his pray. For they had golden earings, because they were Ismaelites.

25 And they answered, Wee will giue them. And they spred a mantell, and did cast therein euery man the earings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden earings that he required, was a thousande and seuen hundred sicles of golde, besides chaines and iewels, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Madian, and besides the chaines that were about their camels neckes.

k To be a testimonie of this victorie: but afterward abused to idolatrie.

27 And Gedeon made an k Ephod therof, and put it in his citie Ephrah: And all Israel went a whoring after it in the same place, which thing became a ruine vnto Gedeon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Madian brought lowe before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heades no more: and the rountrey was in quietnes fourtie yeres in the dayes of Gedeon.

29 And Jerobaal the sonne of Joas, went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gedeon had three score and tenne sonnes of his bodie begotten: for he had many wines.

31 And his concubine that was in Sichem bare him a sonne also, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas died in a good age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joas his father in Ephrah, that pertained vnto the father of the Ezrites.

33 But assone as Gedeon was dead, the children of Israel turned awap, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made a couenant with Baal to be their god.

34 And the children of Israel thought not on the Lord their God, which had deliuered them out of the handes of all their enemies on euery side.

35 Neither l shewed they mercie on the house of Jerobaal, otherwise called Gedeon, according to all the goodnes which he had shewed vnto Israel.

l An Hebrewe phrase, whereby is meant that they were neither thankefull, nor kinde, nor louing, nor beneficiall to the children of Ierobaal.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Abimelech vsurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7 Ioatham proposeth a parable.

1 Abimelech the sonne of Jerobaal, went to Sichem, vnto his mothers brethren, & communed with them, and with all the kinred of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Sichem, Whether is better for you, that all the sonnes of Jerobaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, either that one reigne ouer you? Remember that I am of your bone, and of your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the audience of al the men of Sichem, all these wordes, and their heartes were moued to followe Abimelech: for they sayd, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal Berith, wherwith Abimelech hired vain & light persons, which went with him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ephrah, and m slewe his brethren the sonnes of Jerobaal, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Joatham the yongest sonne of Jerobaal escaped, for he hid himselfe.

m The deede of soueraintie where it rooteth, theddeth the innocent blood that is found in his way, as a wolfe deuoureth lambes, 2. Chro. 21. 4.

6 And al the men of Sichem gathered together, and al the house of Mello, & came, and made Abimelech king, in the plaine where the stone was in Sichem.

7 And when they tolde it to Joatham, he went and stode in the toppe of mount Garizim, and lift vp his voyce, & cryed, and saide vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Sichem, that God may hearken vnto you.

b In this parable he setteth before their eyes their folly and vngratitude in choosing a king and with threatning telleth the what reward both they and their king shall haue.

8 n The trées went forth to anoint a king ouer them, and said vnto the Olive trée, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Olive trée sayde vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trées?

10 And the trées saide to the Figge trée, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

11 The Figge trée answered them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, & my good fruit, and go to be promoted ouer the trées?

c He alludeth to the vse of oyle in sacrifices, lampes, & vnction of prophets, priests & kings.

12 Then

12 Then saide the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.
13 The Vine sayd vnto them, Shoulde I leaue my wine, wherewith I cheare both d God and man, and goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?
14 Then said all the trees vnto the Bryer, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.
15 And the Bryer sayd vnto the trees, If it be true that ye will anoynt mee king ouer you, then come, and put your trust vnder my shadowe: if no, then e fire come out of the Bryer, and deuoure the Cedar trees of Libanon.
16 Now therefore, if ye do truely and vncorruptly to make Abimelech king, and if ye haue deale well with Jerobaal and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his handes:
17 (For mine father fought for you, & aduentured his life, and rid you out of the hand of Madian:
18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slayne his children, being threescore and tenne persons, vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech, the sonne of his mayde seruant, king ouer the men of Sichem, because he is your brother:)
19 If ye then haue deale truely and purely with Jerobaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you.
20 But if you haue not deale truely, then let a fire come out of Abimelech, and consume the men of Sichem, and the house of Mello: and let there come out a fire from among the men of Sichem, and out of the house of Mello, and consume Abimelech.
21 And Joatham ranne away, and fledde, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for feare of Abimelech his brother.
22 When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,
23 God f sent an euill spirite betweene Abimelech and the men of Sichem: and the citizens of Sichem brake their promise to Abimelech:
24 That the wickednesse done to the three score & tenne sonnes of Jerobaal, might come on him, and that God might laye the blood of them vnto Abimelech their brother which slewe them, and vpon the other men of Sichem which ayded him in the killing of his brethren.
25 And the citizens of Sichem set men to laye awayte for him in the top of the mountaines, which men robbed all that came along the way by them: & it was tolde Abimelech.
26 And Gaal the sonne of Obed came with his brethren, and they gate them to Sichem: and the men of Sichem put their confidence in him.
27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered in their grapes, and trode the, and made merrie, and went into the house of their god, and did eate & drinke, and cursed Abimelech.
28 And Gaal the sonne of Obed sayde, What is Abimelech? and what is Sichem, that we shoulde serue him? Is hee not the sonne of Jerobaal? and Zebul is his officer? serue such as come of Hemor the father of Sichem: for what reason is it that we should serue him?
29 Woulde God this people were vnder my hande, then would I take Abimelech out of the way. And hee spake against Abimelech, Make thine host greater, and go out.
30 And when Zebul the ruler of the citie, heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Obed, he was wroth.
31 And sent messengers vnto Abimelech priuily, saying, Beholde, Gaal the sonne of Obed, and his brethren, bee come to Sichem, and beholde, they fortifie the citie against thee.
32 Nowe therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lye in wayte in the fielde.
33 And rise early in the morning as soone as the Sunne is vp, and fall vpon the citie: And if hee and the people that is with him come out against thee, doe to him what thine handes shalbe able.
34 And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him by night, & they layde awayte against Sichem in foure companies.
35 And Gaal the sonne of Obed went out, and stoode in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, & the folke that were with him, from lying in wayte.
36 And when Gaal sawe the people, hee said to Zebul, Beholde, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, g The shadow of the hilles seeme men vnto thee.
37 And Gaal answered againe, and sayd, See, there come folke down by the middle of the land, and another companie come along by the plaine of the charmers.
38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth that saide, What is he, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out now, & fight with them.
39 And Gaal went out before the citizens of Sichem, and fought with Abimelech.
40 And Abimelech chased him, that hee fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.
41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Sichem.
42 And on the morow the people went out into the fielde, and they told Abimelech.
43 And he tooke the people, & deuided the into three companies, and layde awayte in the field, & looked, and behold, the people were come out of the citie, and he ran vpon them, and smote them.
44 And Abimelech, & the companies that were with him, rushed forward, & stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all

d Because wine was appointed by the lawe to be a drinke offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, as Num. 15.
e Abimelech shall destroy the nobles of Sichē.
f Because the people consented with the king in shedding innocent blood, therefore God destroyed both the one and the other.
g By these wordes he mocked Gaal for the bragge he made afore against Abimelech,

all the people that were in the fieldes, & slewe them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought against the citie all that day, he toke it, & slewe the people that was therein, & destroyed the citie, and sowed h salt in it.

46 And when all the men of the towre of Sichem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god i Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Sichem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him to mount Zalmon, both he and all the people that were with him, & toke axes with him, and cut downe bowes of trees, & toke them, and bare them on his shoulder, & said vnto the folke that were with him, What ye haue seene me do, spreede your selues, and doe likewise as I haue done.

49 And all the men that were among the people cut downe bowes, and followed Abimelech, and put them into the holde, and set the holde a fire by them: so that all the men of the towre of Sichem dyed also, vpon a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and besieged it, and toke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither ranne all the men & women, and all the chiefe that were in the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the toppe of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went harde vnto the doore of the towre, to set it on fire.

2. King. 11. 21. 53 * And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon his head, & all to brake his brayne panne.

54 Then Abimelech called hastily vnto the yong man that bare his harnesse, & saide vnto him, Drawe thy sworde, and slay me, that men say not of mee, A woman slewe him: and his ladde thrust him through, and he dyed.

k What strength the curse of holy men oppressed with wrong hath to bring the vengeance of God vpon the oppressors, may appeare by this, and likewise by Eliseus the Prophet.

55 And when the men of Israel sawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne house.

56 Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And there to all the wickednesse of the men of Sichem, did God bring vpon their heads: and vpon them came the k curse of Joathan the sonne of Jerobaal.

The x. Chapter.

Thola dyeth. 5 Iair also dyeth. 7 The Israelites are punished for their sinnes. 10 They cry vnto God, 16 and he hath pitie on them.

1 AFter Abimelech, there arose to defende Israel, Thola the sonne of Phuah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, which dwelt in Samir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, gouerned. 2 And hee iudged Israel twentie and three yeeres, and dyed, and was buried in Samir.

3 And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie & two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes, that rode on l thirtie asse colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called m Iaurioth Iair, vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair dyed, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel wrought wickednesse yet againe in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim and Astaroth, and the gods of n Syria, the gods of Sidon, and the gods of Moab, the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the Lorde, and serued not him.

7 And the Lord was wroth with Israel, and ‖ he sold them into the handes of the Philistines, and into the handes of the children of Ammon.

‖ Or, deliuered.

8 Which from that yeere forth, vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteene yeeres, o all that were on the other side Jordane, in the lande of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon went ouer Jordane, to fight against Juda, Benjamin, and the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore cumbred.

10 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, saying, We haue sinned against thee, for we haue forsake our owne God, and haue serued Baalim.

11 And the Lord p sayd vnto the children of Israel, Did not I rid you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Sidonites also, and the Amalekites, & the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their handes.

13 And for all that ye haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods: wherefore I will helpe you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, and let them saue you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel sayde vnto the Lord, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs what soeuer pleaseth thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, q this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from them, and serued the Lord: and his soule had pitie on the miserie of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Israel gathered them together, and pitched in Mizpah.

18 * And the people and lordes of Gilead sayde eche to other, Whosoeuer will beginne the battell against the children of Ammon, the same shalbe head ouer all the inhabitantes of Gilead.

Iud. 11. 8.

The xi. Chapter.

Iephthah being thrust away by his brethren, was after made captaine ouer Israel. 30 He maketh a rash vowe. 32 He vanquisheth the Ammonites, 39 and sacrificeth his daughter according to his vowe.

1 And

a That was the vse of men of great authoritie and honour.

b Or the towne of Iair, Deut. 3.

c That is, the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

d By stirring them vp some Propher, as Chap. 6.

e That is, from this present danger.

1 And there was one Iephthah a Gileadite, a strong man, the sonne of an harlot.

Or, witayler.

2 And Gilead begate Iephthah: and Gileads wife bare him sonnes, which when they were come to age, thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

a Neuer receiued to the priuiledge of a wife.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of b Tob: and there gathered idle men to Iephthah, & c went out with him.

b That was the name of the owner of the land.

4 And in processe of time, the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

c To make inuasions vpon the enemies of the people of God, and to liue of the spoyles.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought thus against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And said vnto him, Come, and d be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

d God can bring the castaway to haue rule ouer his oppressors: let no man therefore exalt himselfe, and despise any man of Gods creation.

7 Iephthah answered the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell mee out of my fathers house? how then come you vnto mee nowe in time of your tribulation?

8 And the Elders of Gilead sayde vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee nowe, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah saide vnto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, then if the Lord deliuer them before mee, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said to Iephthah, The Lorde be ‡ witnesse betweene vs, if we do not according to thy words.

‡Heb, be the hearer.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, & the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah rehearsed all his wordes before the Lorde in Mispah.

12 And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 The king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, * Because Israel tooke away my lande when they came out of Egypt, euen from Arnon vnto Iabok, and vnto Iordane: now therefore restore those lands againe ‡ with faire meanes.

Num.21.13.

‡Heb. In peace.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And sayd vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah, Israel tooke not away the lande of Moab, nor the lande of the children of Ammon:

16 But whe Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red sea, they came to Cades:

17 * And Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let mee, I pray thee, goe through thy lande. But the king of Edom would not agree thereto:

Num.20.19.

And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab, but he would not consent: And Israel abode still in Cades.

18 And then they went along through the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came along by the Eastside of the land of Moab, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, * & would not come within ꝑ coast of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

Num.21.13.

19 And then Israel sent messengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, and king of Heldon, and said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, through thy land, vnto our owne countrey.

20 But Sehon consented not to Israel, that he should goe thorow his coast: but gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jasa, and fought with Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel deliuered Sehon and all his folke into the handes of Israel, * and they smote them: so Israel smote them, and possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey,

Deut.2.36.

22 And they possessed all the coastes of the Amorites, from Arnon vnto Iabok, and from the wildernesse vnto Iordane.

23 So now seeing the Lord God of Israel hath cast out the Amorites before his people Israel, shouldest thou possesse it?

24 May, but what people Camos thy god driueth out, that land possesse thou: Euen so, whatsoeuer nation e the Lorde our God expelleth before vs, that lande ought we to enioy.

e Ye would thinke that you had good right to that land, that you beleeued your vayne god should giue you how much more haue we good right to that land, that the true liuing lord our God hath giuen vs?

25 And art thou better then Balac ꝑ sonne of Zephor king of Moab? Did he not strine with Israel, & fight against them,

26 All the while Israel dwelt in Hesbon, and her townes, in Aroer, & her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres: Why did yee not recouer them in al that space?

27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the Lord therefore which is a iudge, be iudge this day betweene ꝑ children of Israel, & the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the childre of Ammon hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 Then f the Spirite of the Lorde came vpon Iephthah, & he passed ouer to Gilead, and to Manasses, and came to Mispah, that lieth in Gilead, and from thence vnto the children of Ammon.

f Endning him with strength, might, courage, and warlike power.

30 And Iephthah g vowed a vow vnto the Lord, And sayd, If thou shalt deliuer the children of Ammon into my handes,

g As the Apostle commendeth Iephthah for his worthy enterprise in deliuering the people, Heb. 11.32. so by his rash vow and wicked performance of the same, his victory was defaced: and so it may appeare, that the sinnes of the godly doe not vtterly extinguish their faith.

31 Then that thing that commeth out of the doores of my house against me, when I come in peace frō the children of Ammon, shalbe the Lordes, and I will offer it vp for a whole burnt offering.

32 And so Iephthah went vnto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, & the Lord deliuered them into his handes.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, till thou

thou come to Mennith, euen twentie cities, and to forth to the plain of the vines yards, with exceeding great slaughter: and thus the children of Ammon were brought vnder before the children of Israel.

h According to the maner after the victory.

34 When Iephthah came to Mizpah vnto his house, see, his daughter came out against him with h tymbrels & dances, which was his onely childe: so that beside her, hee had neither sonne nor daughter.

i The common behauiour of such as doe sorowe or mourne for any.

35 And when hee sawe her, hee i rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me lowe, and art one of them that troubleth mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lorde, and cannot go backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou haue opened thy mouth vnto the Lorde, then doe with me according to it that proceeded out of thy mouth: for as much as the Lorde hath auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

k For it was counted as a shame in Israel to die without children.

37 And shee sayde vnto her father, Doe thus much for mee: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may k go to the mountaines and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away two moneths, and so shee went with her companions, and lamented her maidenhead vpon the mountaines.

39 And after the end of two moneths, she turned againe vnto her father, which did with her according to his vow which he had vowed, & she had knowen no man: and it grew to a custome in Israel.

40 The daughters of Israel came yere by yere, to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yere.

The xii. Chapter.

6 Iephthah killeth two and fourtie thousand Ephraimites. 8 After Iephthah succeedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon.

1 AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and went a Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore wentest thou to fight b against the children of Ammon, and diddest not call vs to goe with thee? We will therefore burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

a After they had passed Iordane.

b Thus ambition enuieth Gods worke in others, as they did also against Gedeon, Chap. 8.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I & my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I sawe that ye deliuered me not, c I put my life in my handes, and went vpon the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliuered them into my hands: Wherefore then are ye come vpon mee now, to fight against me?

c That is, I ventred my life.

4 Iephthah therefore gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with the Ephraites: and the men of Gilead smote the Ephraites, because they said, Yee Gileadites are but runnagates of Ephraim, among the Ephraites, and the Manassites.

5 Moreouer, the men of Gilead tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraites: and when those Ephraites that were escaped, saide, Let mee goe ouer: then the men of Gilead saide vnto him, Art thou an Ephraite? If he sayd, Nay:

6 Then saide they vnto him, Then say, d Shibboleth. And he said, Sibboleth: for hee coulde not so pronounce. And then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there were ouerthrowen at that time of the Ephraites, fourtie and two thousand.

d Which signified an eare of corne, or the fall of waters.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeres, then died Iephthah the Gileadite, & was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 After this man, iudged Israel one Ibzan of Bethlehem.

9 And hee had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters, whom he sent out, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And when e Ibzan had iudged Israel seuen yeres,

e Which of some is supposed to be Booz the husband of Ruth.

10 He died, & was buried at Bethlehem.

11 After him, Elon, a Zabulonite, iudged Israel ten yeres.

12 And Elon the Zabulonite died, and was buried in Aialon, in the countrey of Zabulon.

13 After him, Abdon, the sonne of Hellel, a Pharathonite, iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie ‡nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten Asse coltes: and when Abdon the sonne of Hellel the Pharathonite, had iudged Israel eight yeres,

‡ Sonnes sonnes.

15 He died, and was buried in Pharathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 Israel for their wickednesse is oppressed of the Philistines. 3 The angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angel commanded him to sacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samson.

1 AND the children of Israel ‡ began again to * commit wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and the Lord deliuered them into the handes of the Philistines fourtie yeres.

‡ Added to Iudic 2, 3, 4, 6, 10.

2 And there was a man in Zaraah, of the kinred of Dan, named Manoah, whose wife was barren, and bare not.

3 * And the angel of the Lorde appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold, now thou art barren, & bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

Num. 6, 2. Iudic 13, 3.

4 And nowe therefore beware that thou drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing:

5 For lo, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and there may no rasor come on his head, for the lad shall be a f Nazarite vnto God from his birth: and hee shall begin to saue Israel out of the hands of the Philistines.

f Meaning, he should haue a peculiar calling to serue God in, separate from the common order of men.

6 Then the wife came, and tolde her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and the fashion of him was like the fashion of an Angel of God, exceeding ‖ feareful: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

‖ Or, wonderfull.

7 But

7 But saide vnto me, Beholde, thou shalt
be with childe, and beare a sonne, & nowe
drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither
eate any vncleane thing: for the lad shall
be a Nazarite to God from his birth, to
the day of his death.
8 Then Manoah made intercessiō to the
Lord, and said, I pray thee my Lord, let
the mā of God which thou sendest, come
againe vnto vs, and teache vs what wee
shall doe vnto the lad when he is borne.
9 And God heard the voyce of Manoah,
and the angel of God came againe vnto
the wife as she sate in the field: But Ma-
noah her husband was not with her.
10 And the wife made haste, and ranne
& shewed her husband, and said vnto him,
Beholde, the mā appeared vnto me, that
came vnto me b to day.
11 And Manoah arose, and went after his
wife, and came to the c man, & said vnto
him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto
the woman? And he said, I am.
12 Manoah saide, Nowe let thy saying
come to passe: But howe shall we order the
childe, and doe vnto him?
13 And the angel of the Lord said vnto Ma-
noah, The woman must abstaine from al
that I said vnto her:
14 She may eate of nothing that com-
meth of the vine tree, nor drinke wine or
strong drinke, nor eate any d vncleane
thing: but must obserue all that I bade her.
15 Manoah said vnto the angel of the Lord,
I pray thee, let vs retaine thee, vntill we
haue made ready a kyd before thee.
16 And the angel of the Lord said vnto Ma-
noah, Though thou make mee abide, I
will not eate of thy bread: & if thou wilt
offer a whole burnt offering, thou must
offer it vnto the e Lorde: For Manoah
wist not that it was an angel of the Lorde.
17 And Manoah said againe vnto the an-
gel of the Lord, What is thy name, that
when thy saying is come to passe, wee
may doe thee worship?
18 And the Angel of the Lorde saide vnto
him, Why askest thou thus after my
name, which is ‖ secrete?
19 And so Manoah tooke a kyd, with a
meate offering, & offered it vpon a rocke
vnto the Lorde: and the angel did ‖ won-
derously, Manoah and his wife looking
vpon.
20 f And when the flame came vp to-
warde heauen from the altar, the angel
of the Lorde ascended vp in the flame of
the altar: and Manoah and his wife
looked vpon it, and fell on their faces to
the ground.
21 (But the angel of the Lord did no more
appeare vnto Manoah and his wife:)
and then Manoah knewe that it was an
angel of the Lorde.
22 And said vnto his wife, We shal surely
die, because we haue seene God.
23 But his wife sayd vnto him, If the Lord
would kill vs, hee would not haue g re-
ceiued a whole burnt offering, & a meate
offering of our handes, neither would he
haue shewed vs all these thinges, nor
would now haue tolde vs any such.
24 And the wife bare a sonne, and called
his name Samson: and the lad grewe,
and the Lord blessed him.
25 And the spirite of the Lorde began to
‖ strengthen him in the hoste of Dan, be-
tweene Zaraah and Esthaol.

The xiiii. Chapter.

Samson desireth to haue a wife of the Philistines. 6 He killeth a Lion. 12 He propoundeth a riddle. 19 He killeth thirtie. 20 His wife forsaketh him, and taketh another.

1 Samson went downe to Thamnah, &
sawe a woman in Thamnah, of the
the daughters of the Philistines:
2 And he came vp, and tolde his father
and his mother, and saide, I haue sene a
woman in Thamnah, of the daughters
of the Philistines: and nowe ‡ giue mee
her to wife.
3 Then his father and mother sayd vnto
him, a Is there neuer a woman among
the daughters of thy brethren, and a-
mong all my people, but that thou must
goe and take a wife of the vncircuncisd
Philistines? And Samson sayde vnto
his father, Giue me this woman, for she
pleaseth me well.
4 But his father and mother b wist not
that is was the Lordes doing, and that
he sought an occasion against the Phi-
listines: for at that time the Philistines
reigned ouer Israel.
5 Then went Samson, and his father, &
his mother, down to Thamnah, & came
to the vineyardes of Thamnah: and be-
holde, a yong Lion roared vpon him.
6 And the spirite of the Lord c came vpon
him, and he rare him, as he would haue
rent a kid, and yet had nothing in his
hand: neither tolde his father and mo-
ther what he had done.
7 And he went downe, and talked with
the woman, which seemed welfauoured
in the sight of Samson.
8 And within a short space after, as hee
went thither againe to take her to wife,
he turned out of the way to see the carkeise
of the Lion: and beholde, there was a
swarme of Bees and hony in the car-
keise of the Lion.
9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and
went eating, and came to his father and
mother, and gaue them also, and they
did eate: but he tolde not them that hee
had taken the hony out of the carkeise of
the Lion.
10 And so his father went downe vnto
the woman, and Samson made there a
d feast: for so vsed the young men to do.
11 And whe they sawe him, they brought
thirtie companions to be with him.
12 And Samson saide vnto them, I will
nowe put forth a riddle vnto you, and if
you can declare it me within seuen dais
of the feast, and finde it out, I will giue
you thirtie e sheetes, and thirtie change
of garments:
13 But and if you cannot declare it me,
then

b It seemeth that the angel appeared twise in one day.
c Whom he thought to be a man, but was in deede an angel.
d That is, any thing that is forbidden by the lawe.
e He sheweth that he sought not his owne honour, but the honour of God, whose messenger he was.
‖ Or, wonderfull.
‖ Or, marueilous.
f For God sent fire from heauen to consume their sacrifice, to confirme their faith in his promise.
g These graces that we haue receiued of God, and his accepting of our obedience, are sure tokens of his loue toward vs, so that nothing can hurt vs.
‡ Take her for wife to wife.
a They speake in defence of Gods lawe that forbiddeth marriage with strangers, Deut. 7.
b At the first: but is like they had vnderstanding of Gods will afore they did consent.
c Whereby he had strength and boldnesse.
d At his marriage.
e Linen vsed to be worne, as well in the day, as in the night.

f To weare at feastes and solemne dayes.

then shall ye giue me thirtie sheetes, and thirtie change of f garments. And they answered him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he sayd vnto them, Out of the eater came meate, and out of the strong came sweetenes. And they could not in three dayes expounde the riddle.

g Of the weeke, which was the fourth day of the feast.

15 And when the g seuenth day was come, they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thine husbande, that hee may declare vs the riddle, least wee burne thee & thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs hither, to make vs beggers? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and sayde, Surely thou hatest mee, and louest me not: for thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my folke, and hast not told it me. And he said vnto her, Beholde, I haue not tolde it my father and my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And Samsons wife wept before him seuen dayes while the feast lasted: and the seuenth day he tolde her, because shee lay so sore vpon him: & she told the riddle to the children of her folke.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honye? and what is stronger then a Lion? Then said he vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my h heifer, yee had not founde out my riddle.

h That is, if ye had not vsed the helpe of my wife.

i Which was one of the chiefe cities of the Philistines.

19 And the spirit of the Lorde came vpon him, and he went downe to i Ascalon, & slewe thirtie men of them, and spoyled them, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and he was wroth, and went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was giuen to one of his companions that he had taken vnto him.

The xv. Chapter.

Samson tyeth firebrandes to the foxes tayles. 6 The Philistines burne his father in lawe and his wife. 19 Out of a greas tooth in the iawe, God giueth him water.

1 BVt within a while after, in the time of wheate harueſt, Samson visited his wife with a kid, saying, I will a goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

a That is, I will vse her as my wife.

2 And her father sayde, I thought that thou haddest hated her, & therefore gaue I her to thy companion: is not her ponger sister fayrer then she? Take her, I pray thee, in steade of the other.

3 Samson sayde vnto him, Nowe am I more b blameleſſe then the Philistines, and therefore I will do them displeasure.

b By reason of this iniurie.

4 And Samson went out, and caught three hundred foxes, & tooke firebrandes, and turned them taile to taile, and put a firebrande in the middes betweene two tayles:

5 And when hee had set the brandes on fire, hee sent them out into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the reaped corne, and also the standing, with the vineyardes and Olives.

6 Then the Philistines sayd, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in lawe of the Thimnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and c burnt her and her father with fire.

c This correction and punishment was not vsed in time, and nowe is done to be reuenged for their corne, and not for executing of iustice.

7 And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and then I will cease.

8 And hee smote them [Or, horsemen, or footemen.] legge and thigh with a mightie plague, and then he went and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 Then the Philistines came vp, & pitched in Iuda, and camped in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iuda said, Why are ye come vp vnto vs? They answered, To binde Samson are wee come vp, and to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iuda went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Wotest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? Wherefore then hast thou done thus vnto vs? Hee answered them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they sayde vnto him againe, Wee are come to binde thee, & to deliuer thee into the hande of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye shall not fall vpon mee your selues.

13 They answered him, saying, No: but we will binde thee, and d deliuer thee vnto their hands: but we will not kill thee. And they bounde him with two newe cordes, and brought him from the rocke.

d Whome God had appointed to be their deliuerer from the yoke of the Philistines.

14 And when he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirite of the Lord came vpon him, and the cordes that were vpō his armes became as flare that was burnt with fire, for the bandes loosed from off his handes.

15 And he found a e newe iawe bone of an Asse, and put forth his hand, and caught it, and slue a thousand men therewith.

e That is, of an Asse lately dead.

16 And Samson said, With the iawe of an Asse, heapes vpon heapes, with the iawe of an Asse haue I slayne a thousand men.

17 And when he had left speaking, he cast away the iawe bone out of his hand, and called the place f Ramath Lehi.

f That is, the lifting vp of the iawe.

18 And he was sore a thirst, and g called on the Lord, and saide, Thou hast giuen this great victorie into the hande of thy seruant: and nowe I must die for thirst, and fall into the handes of the vncircumcised.

g Whereby it appeareth that he did these thinges in faith Heb. 11. and so with a true zeale to glorifie God, and deliuer his countrey.

19 But God brake a great tooth that was in the iawe, and there came water thereout, and when he had dronke, his spirite came againe, & he was refreshed: wherefore the name thereof was called vnto this day, The well of the caller on: which came of the iawe.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines, twentie yeres.

The

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *Samſon carieth away the gates of Azzah.* 18 *He was deceiued by Dalila.* 33 *He pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dieth with them.*

1 Then went Samſon to Azzah, and ſawe there an ‖harlot, and went in vnto her.

‖Or, victualer.

2 And it was tolde the Azzathites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they went about, and lapde wapte for him there all night in the gate of the citie, and were ſtill all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhal kil him.

3 And Samſon toke his reſt till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and toke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two poſtes, and rent them off, with the barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 And after this, he loued a woman by the ‖riuer of Sorek, whoſe name was Dalila.

‖Or, plaine.

5 Vnto whome came the lordes of the Philiſtines, and ſayde vnto her, ª Perſwade him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength lyeth, and by what meanes we may ouercome him, that we may binde him, and punish him: & euery one of vs ſhal giue thee eleuen hundred ſiluerlings.

ª Entice him by fayre meanes to tell wherein his ſtrength conſiſteth.

6 And Dalila ſayde to Samſon, Oh tell mee where thy great ſtrength lieth, and how thou mighteſt be bound, & brought vnder.

7 Samſon anſwered vnto her, If they binde me with ſeuen greene withs that were neuer dryed, I ſhall be weake, and be as an other man.

8 And then the lordes of the Philiſtines brought her ſeuen withs that were yet greene, and neuer dried, and ſhee bounde him therewith.

9 (Notwithſtanding, ſhee had men lying in waite with her in the chamber:) and ſhe ſaide vnto him, The Philiſtines bee vpon thee, Samſon. And immediately he brake the cordes, as a ſtring of towe breaketh when it feeleth the fire: and ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

10 And Dalila ſaide vnto Samſon, See, thou haſt mocked mee, and tolde mee lies: now therefore ᵇ tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

ᵇ Though her falſehood tended to make him loſe his life, yet affection ſo blinded him, that he could not beware.

11 He anſwered her, If they binde me with newe ropes that neuer were occupied, I ſhalbe weake, and be as another man.

12 Dalila therefore toke newe ropes, and bounde him therewith, and ſayde vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpō thee, Samſon, (And there were liers in waite in the chamber.) And he brake them from his armes, as they had bene but a threade.

13 And Dalila ſayde vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt beguiled mee, and tolde me lies: yet tell mee howe thou mighteſt be bound. He ſaid vnto her, If thou platteſt the ſeuen lockes of my head with the threades of the wooffe.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with a pinne, and ſayd vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pinne of the web, and the wooffe.

15 And ſhe ſayde vnto him againe, Howe canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou haſt mocked mee theſe three times, and haſt not tolde me wherein thy great ſtrength lieth.

16 And as ſhee lay vpon him with her woordes, continually vexing of him, his ſoule was enclined euen vnto the death.

17 And ſo he tolde her all his heart, and ſaid vnto her, There neuer came raſor vpon mine head, for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto GOD from my mothers wombe: therefore when I am ſhauen, my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhal waxe weake, and be like all other men.

18 And when Dalila ſawe that he had told her all his heart, ſhee ſent and called for the lordes of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp yet this once, for he hath ſhewed mee all his heart. Then the lordes of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their hands.

19 And ſhee made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhe ſent for a man, and hee did ſhaue off the ſeuen locks of his head, and began to vexe him, and his ſtrēgth ᶜ was gone from him.

c Not for the loſſe of his heare, but for the contempt of the ordinance of God.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And hee awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſayde, I will goe out now as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And hee wiſt not that the Lorde was departed from him.

21 But the Philiſtines toke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Azzah, and bownd him with fetters of braſſe, & he did grind in the priſon houſe.

22 Howbeit, the heare of his head began ᵈ to growe againe after þ he was ſhauen.

d And ſo did his ſtrength by his repentance, prayer, and reconciliation to God.

23 Then the lordes of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a ſolemne offring vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſayde, Our God hath deliuered Samſon our enemie into our hands.

24 And when the people ſawe him, they praiſed their god: for they ſayde, Our god hath deliuered into our handes our enemie, and deſtroyer of our countrey, which ſlewe many of vs.

25 And when their hearts were merry, they ſaid, Sende for Samſon, þ he may make vs ‖laugh. And they fet Samſon out of þ priſon houſe, & he played before them, & they ſet him betweene the pillars.

‖Or, paſtime.

26 And Samſon ſayde vnto the lad that led him by the hand, Set me that I may touch the pillars that the houſe ſtandeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.

27 And the houſe was full of men and women, and there were all the lordes of the Philiſtines: and there were vpon the roofe a three thouſande men and women, that beheld while Samſon ‖ played.

‖Or, was mocked.

28 And Samſon called vnto the Lord, and ſayde, O Lorde God, I pray thee, thinke vpon me, and ſtrengthen mee, I beſeech

‡ *Take one vengeance.*

thée, at this time onely, O God, that I may ‡ be at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson caught the two middle pillars on which the house stood, and on which it was borne vp, the one in his right hande, and the other in his left.

e He speaketh this not of any despaire: but of a feruent zeale he had to reuenge Gods enemies.

30 And Samson sayd, Dye e soule shall die with the Philistines, and bowed him with all his might, and the house fell vpon the lordes, and vpon all the people that were therein: and so the dead which he slewe at his death, were moe then they which he slewe in his life.

31 And then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe, and toke him vp, and brought him, and buried him betweene Zarah and Eshaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

The xvii. Chapter.

Micahs mother, according to her vowe, made her sonne two idoles.

1 THere was a man of mount Ephraim, named Micah.

2 And he sayde vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ‖ siluerlings that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest it in mine eares, beholde, the siluer is with me, I tooke it away. And his mother sayde, Blessed be thou, my sonne, in the Lord.

‖ *Or, sicles of siluer.*

3 And when hee had restored the eleuen hundred siluerlings to his mother, his mother sayde, I had dedicated the siluer vnto the Lord of mine hande, for thee, my sonne, that thou shouldest make a grauen and moulten a image: nowe therefore I will giue it thee againe.

a Contrary to the commandement of God, and true religiō.

4 And when hee restored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundred siluerlings, and gaue them to the ‖ Founder, which made thereof a grauen and moulten image, and it was in the house of Micah.

‖ *Or, image maker.*

5 And the man Micah had a gods house, and made an b Ephod, and c Theraphim, and ‡ consecrated one of his sonnes, which became his Priest.

b Properly it is the vpper linen garment of the Priest, albeit, in this place, by the Ephod is meant all kinde of garments belonging to a Priest.

6 In those daies there was no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was good in his owne eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iuda, of the kinred of Iuda, which young man was a Leuite, and sojourned there.

c It is thought to be an image made to the shape and figure of a man, and also to signifie all other instruments belonging to their false religion.

8 And the man departed out of the citie of Bethlehem Iuda, to go dwell where he could finde a conuenient place: and hee came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he iourneyed.

‡ *Filled the hand.*

9 And Micah sayde vnto him, Whence commest thou? The Leuite answered him, I am of Bethlehem Iuda, and goe to dwell where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah said againe vnto him, Dwel with me, and be vnto mee a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee tenne siluerlings by yeere, two garments, and thy meate and drinke. So the Leuite went in,

11 And the Leuite was d content to dwell with the man, and was vnto him as one of his owne sonnes.

d For the belly sake altogether against Gods lawe.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then sayde Micah, Nowe I am sure that the Lord will be e good vnto me, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

e When men in religion wander beside Gods word, they thinke they please God, when in deede they offend him most grieuously.

The xviii. Chapter.

2 *The children of Dan sende men to search the land.* 11 *Then come the sixe hundred & take the goddes and the Priest of Micah away.* 27 *They destroy Lais.*

1 IN those dayes there was a no king in Israel, and in those dayes the tribe of Dan sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

a So that it was no marueile that religion was corrupt, and all things out of order, seeing there was no magistrate to punish offences.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their kinred, fiue actiue men in feats of warre, out of their coastes, euen out of Zarah, and Eshaol, to view the land, and search it out, and sayd vnto them, Goe, & search out the lande. Which when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 And when they were in b house of Micah, they knewe b the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and when they turned in thither, they sayde vnto him, Who brought thee hither? What makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

b That is, they knewe him by his speach.

4 And he answered them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hyred mee, and I am become his Priest.

5 And they sayde vnto him againe, Aske counsel now of God, that we may know whether the way which we goe, shall bee prosperous, or no.

6 And the Priest sayde vnto them, c Goe in peace, for the Lord guideth your way which ye goe.

c Thus God wil send to such as loue not the truerth, strong delusion, whereby they are confirmed in their errour, to their destruction.

7 Then the fiue men departed, and came to Lais, and sawe the people that were therein, howe they dwelt careleste, after the maner of the Sidons, still, and without casting of perils, and that no man ‡ made any trouble in the lande, or vsurped any dominion: but were farre from the Sidons, and had no businesse with other men.

‡ *Made them ashamed.*

8 And they came againe vnto their brethren to Zarah, & Eshaol, & their brethren sayd vnto them, What haue ye done?

9 And they answered, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for wee haue seene the lande, surely a very good one: and doe ye sit still? Bee not slouthfull to goe and enter to possesse the lande.

10 If ye will goe, ye shall come vnto a people that casteth no perils, and it is a very large countrey, which GOD hath giuen into your hands, it is also a place which doeth lacke nothing that is in the world.

11 And there departed thence of the kinred of the Danites, out of Zarah, and Eshaol, sixe hundred men, appointed with instruments of warre.

12 And

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iarim, which is in Iuda: Wherefore they called the place ‖ Mahanch-dã, vnto this day, and it is on the backeside of Kiriath-iarim.

‖ Or, the tents of Dan.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, & came vnto ẏ house of Micah.

14 Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Lais, and said vnto their brethren, Wote yee not that there is in these houses an Ephod, Theraphim, and a grauen and a molten image? Nowe therefore, d consider what ye haue to doe.

d For it were expedient that we should take them away to our owne vse.

15 And they turned thitherward, & came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, and saluted him peaceably.

16 And the fire hundred men girded with weapons of warre which were of ẏ children of Dan, stoode by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the lande, went in thither, and e tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, Theraphim, and the molten image: (and the Priest stoode in the entring of the gate, with the fire hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.)

e Such is their blindnesse, that they beleeue that these idols which by robberie and violence they take away, may helpe them.

18 While the other went into Micahs house, and fet the carued image, the Ephod, Theraphim, and the moulten image: then sayde the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 They answered him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hande vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father & Priest: Is it better for thee to be a priest vnto ẏ house of one man, then to be a Priest vnto a tribe or kinred in Israel?

f For he regarded neither Gods honour, nor his owne honestie: but all his care was for his liuing and promotion.

20 And the Priests heart f was glad, and tooke the Ephod, and Theraphim, and ẏ grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 And they turned, and departed, and put the children, the cattel, and their other substance before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neare to Micahs house, gathered together, and followed after the children of Dan,

g With his idols, imitating the maner of the cariage of the arke of the Lord

23 And called vnto them: and they turned their faces, and sayd vnto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou makest an outcry?

24 And he sayd, Yee haue taken away my goddes, which I made, & also the Priest, and go your wayes: and h what haue I more? How then say ye vnto mee, What aileth thee?

h The idolater may loose his God and ioy: but the worshipper of the true liuing God can neuer be so serued, ‡ Who haue their heartes bitter.

25 And the children of Dan sayde vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, least ‡ angrie fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with ẏ liues of al thine housholde.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah sawe that they were too strõg for him, he turned, & went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the i things which Micah had made, & the Priest which he had, and came vnto Lais, vnto a people that were at rest, and without mistrust, and smote them with the edge of the sword, & burnt the citie with fire.

i Meaning idols, with that appertaineth to the same.

28 And there was no man to ‖ helpe, because k Lais was farre from Sidon, and they had no medling with any other mã: & it was in the valley that lieth by Bethrehob.

‖ Or, deliuer them.

k Which afterward was called Cesarea Philippi.

29 *And they built them there a citie, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father, which was borne vnto Israel: how be it, the name of the citie, was Lais at the beginning.

*Ios. 19.47.

30 And the children of Dan set them vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gersom, the sonne of Manasses, and his sonnes, were the Priestes in the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the l captiuitie of the land.

l That is, till the arke was taken by ẏ Philistines, 1. Sam. 5.

31 And they set them vp the carued image, which Micah made, all the while that ẏ house of God was in Silo.

The xix. Chapter.

1 *Of the Leuite whose wife was villanously killed in Gibea.* 29 *The Leuite cutteth her in twelue pieces, and sendeth them to the twelue tribes.*

1 AIso in those dayes, when there was no king in Israel, a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, tooke to wife a a concubine out of Bethlehem Iuda:

a This difference was betwixt the wife and the concubine, that the wife was taken with certain solemnities of marriage, and her children did inherite. The concubine had no solemnities in marriage, neither did her children inherite, but a portion of goods or money was giuen them.

2 And his concubine played the whore by him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iuda, and there continued foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake ‡ friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his lad with him, & a couple of Asses: and she brought him vnto her fathers house, and when ẏ father of the damsell sawe him, he reioyced of his comming.

‡ Or heart.

4 And his father in lawe, the damsels father, retained him, and hee abode with him three dayes: and so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 The fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, the man stood vp to depart: and the damsels father sayde vnto his sonne in lawe, ‖ Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and then go your way.

‖ Or, strengthen.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: & the damsels father sayde vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man stoode readie to depart, his father in lawe ‖ compelled him: therefore he returned, and tarried al night there.

‖ Or, was earnest vpon him.

8 And he rose vp early the fifth day to depart, and the damsels father sayd, Comfort thine b heart. I pray thee. And they taried vntil after mid day: and they did eate both of them together.

b Meaning, that he should eate and drinke, and so refreshe himselfe.

9 And when the man arose to depart with his concubine, and his lad, his father in

lawe, the damsels father, sayd vnto him, Beholde, now the day goeth fast away, and ‡draweth toward Euen, I pray you tarry all night: beholde, ‖the Sunne goeth to rest, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry: and to morow get you early vpon your way, that thou mayest get thee to thy c tent.

‡ *Is weake.*
‖ *Or, the day lodgeth.*
c That is, to the towne where he dwelt.

10 Neuertheless, the man would not tarry, but arose, and departed, and came as farre as Iebus (which is Hierusalē) and his two Asses laden, and his concubine with him.

11 And when they were fast by Iebus, the day was sore spent, and the young man sayde vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, & let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge al night there.

12 His master answered him, We will not turne into a d strange citie, that are not of the children of Israel, we will go forth to Gibea.

d In the time of Iosuah the children of Israel had wonne this citie: but since was recouered & inhabited by the enemies.

13 And he said vnto his lad, Goe forward, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, either in Gibea, or in Rama.

14 And they went forward vpō their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them when they were fast by Gibea, which belongeth to them of Beniamin.

15 And they turned thitherwarde, to go in and lodge all night in Gibea: and when he came, he sate him downe in a stréete of the citie, for there was no man p ‖ tooke them into his house to lodging.

‖ *Or, gathered them.*

16 And beholde, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was also of mount Ephraim, and dwelt as a stranger in Gibea: but p̄ men of p̄ place were the children of e Jemini.

e That is, of the tribe of Beniamin.

17 And whē he had lift vp his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the stréete of the citie: and the olde man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 He answered him, We come frō Bethlehem Juda, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: & I went to Bethlehem Juda, and goe now to the f house of the Lorde, and there is no man that receiueth me to house.

f To Shiloh or Mispah, where the arke was.

19 We haue straw and prouender for our Asses, and bread and wine for mee and thy handmaide, and for the lad that is with thy seruant: and we lacke nothing.

‖ *Or, be of good comfort.*

20 The olde man sayde, ‖ Peace be with thee, all that thou lackest, shalt thou finde with me: onely abide not in the stréete all night.

‡ *Men of Belial: that is, giuen to all wickednes.*

21 And so he brought him into his house, & gaue fodder vnto the Asses: & they washed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

g Howe horribly were these men giuen ouer to a reprobate minde, whom neither the feare of God, nor regard of honestie or shame could restrayne from open abomination.

22 And as they were making their hearts merry, beholde, the men of the citie which were ‡wicked, beset the house round about, and thrust at p̄ doore, and spake to the man of the house, the olde man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may ‖ know him.

‖ *Or, lye with him.*

23 And this man, the master of the house, went out, and sayd vnto them, Oh, nay, my brethren, do not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not so vnmeete a thing.

24 Beholde, here is my daughter a mayden, and this mans concubine, them I will bring out now vnto you, & h humble them, and doe with them what seemeth you good: but vnto this man doe not so abominable a thing.

h That is, abuse them.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: and the man tooke his concubine, & brought her out vnto them, which knew her, and abused her al the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 And then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell i downe at the dooze of the mans house where her ‖ lorde was, till it was day.

i Dead.
‖ *Or, husband.*

27 And her lorde arose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and beholde, the woman his concubine laye along before the dooze of the house, and her hands vpon the threlhold.

28 And hee sayd vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But she answered not: then the man tooke her vp vpon an Asse, & roode vp, and gate him vnto his k place.

k Meaning, home to mount Ephraim.

29 And whē he was come into his house, hee tooke a knife, and caught his concubine, and deuided her in pieces with the bones into twelue parts, and sent her into al quarters of Israel.

30 And all that sawe it, sayde, There was no such deede done or seene since the children of Israel came out of Egypt vnto this day: cōsider the matter, take aduisement, and say your mindes.

The xx. Chapter.

The Israelites assemble in Mispah, to whome the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13 They sende for them that did the villanie.

1 THen all *the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as a one man, euen from Dan to Beer-seba, with the lande of Gilead, vnto the Lorde in Mispah.

*Osee. 10. 9.

a That is, all with one cōsent.

2 And there assembled the ‡chiefe of all the people, and of all the tribes of Israel, in the congregation of the people of God, foure hundred thousande footemen that drewe swordes.

‡ *Heb. corners.*

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mispah.) Then b sayde the children of Israel, Tell vs how this wickednesse is committed?

b To the Leuite.

4 And the Leuite, the womans husband that was slayne, answered and sayde, I came into Gibea, that is in Beniamin, with my concubine to lodge all night.

5 And the men of Gibea rose against me, and beset the house rounde about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slayne me: and my concubine haue they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the

the countrey of the inheritance of Israel for they haue committed abomination and villanye in Israel.

7 Beholde, yee are all children of Israel, giue your aduice and counsell herein.

8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, There shall not a man of vs goe to his tent, neither turne into his house,

9 But this shall be it that we will do to Gibea, we will go vp by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of the hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of the thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe when they come to Gibea-Beniamin, according to all the abomination that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 And so all the men of Israel gathered together against the citie, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is committed among you?

13 Nowe therefore deliuer vs the men, those children of Belial which are in Gibea, that we may slay them, and put d away euill from Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin would e not hearken vnto the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel: but the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities, vnto Gibea, to come out and fight against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie & sixe thousand men that drewe swordes, beside the inhabitantes of Gibea, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 And among all these folke, were seuen hundred chosen men, being left handed, which euery one could sling stones at an heare breadth, and not misse.

17 And the children of Israel beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousande men that drewe swordes, and were all men of warre.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to f the house of God, and asked of God, saying, g Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the Lord said, Iuda shall begin.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp early, and camped against Gibea.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in arap to fight against them beside Gibea.

21 And the children of Beniamin came out of Gibea, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twentie and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel plucked vp their hearts, and set their battell againe in arap, in the same place where they did the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp, and wept before the Lord vnto Euen, and asked of the Lord, saying, Shall we goe againe to battell against the children of Beniamin our brethren? And the Lord sayde, Goe vp against them.)

24 And the children of Israel came neare against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And the children of Beniamin went against them out of Gibea the second day, and destroyed to the earth of the children of Israel once againe eighteene thousand men: that drewe swordes euery man of them.

26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the Lord, and fasted the same day vnto Euen, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel asked the Lord, (for there was the arke of the appointment of God in those dayes:

28 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron h stoode before it at that time) saying, Shall I get me vp to goe out any more to battell against the children of Beniamin my brethren, or shall I cease? The Lord sayde, Goe vp: for to morowe I will deliuer them into your handes.

29 And Israel set liers in wayte round about Gibea.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin the third time, and put themselues in arap against Gibea, as twise before.

31 And the children of Beniamin came out against the people, and i were drawe away from the citie, and they began to smite of the people dead as twise before, vp two high wayes in the field (of which one goeth vp to k house of God, and the other to Gibea) vpon a thirtie men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin sayde, They are fallen before vs as at the first. But the children of Israel sayde, Let vs flee, & plucke them away from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in arap at Baal Thamar: and likewise the liers in waite of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes that were about Gibea,

34 And came against Gibea ten thousand chosen men, out of all Israel, and there was a sore battell: but l they wist not that m euill was neere them.

35 And the Lord plagued Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites the same day twentie and fiue thousande, and an hundred men, that drewe swordes euery one of them.

36 And the children of Beniamin sawe that they were stricken downe: for the

c Before we haue reuenged this wickednes.

d By punishing the wicked-doers according to their deserts.

e Therein making themselues giltie of the wickednesse cõmitted, and therefore iustly partakers of the punishment, Iud. 3, 15.

f That is, the tabernacle where in the arke of God was, which then was in Silo.

g They presume so much of their number and strength, that they aske no counsell of God for the victorie: they finde therefore successe thereafter,

h That is, serued in the priestes office.

i By the policie of the children of Israel.

k To wit, the Beniamites.

l They knewe not that gods iudgement was at hand to destroy them.

m euill

men of Israel [m] gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in waite which they had layde beside Gibea.

m Retyred to draw thē after.

37 And the liers in waite hasted, & brake forth against Gibea, & the ambushment ‖ drewe themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the swoorde.

‖ *Or, made a long sound with a trumpet.*

38 And the men of Israel had appointed a certaine time with the liers in wayte, that they should make a great flame and smoke rise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel returned in the battell. Beniamin began [n] to smite dead of the children of Israel about thirtie persons, and sayd, Surely they are stricken downe before vs, as in ꝑ first battell.

n Being encouraged by the two former victories.

40 But when there began to arise out of the citie a flame, as a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and beholde the flame of the whole citie began to ascende vp to heauen.

41 When the men of Israel also turned [o] againe, the men of Beniamin were astashed, for they saw that euill approched them:

o To withstand their enemies.

42 And therefore they turned their backes before the men of Israel, vnto the way that leadeth to the wildernesse, but the battel ouertooke them: and beside that, they which came out of ꝑ citie, destroyed them [p] in the middle of them.

p For they had compassed them round about.

43 And thus they compassed the Beniamites about, and chased them ‖ diligently, and ouerranne them, euen ouer against Gibea on the East side.

‖ *Or, from their rest*

44 And there were slaine of Beniamin eightéene thousande men, which were men of warre.

45 And they turned and fledde to the wildernesse ward, and vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they [q] gleaned vp the way of the rest of them fiue thousand men: and pursued after them vntill they came to Gidom, and slue two thousand men of them.

q They slue thē here and there, as they found them scattered abroade.

46 So that all that were slaine that same day of Beniamin [r] were twentie and fiue thousand men that drewe swoordes, which were all men of warre.

r Besides eleuen hundred that had bene slaine in the former battailes.

47 Onely sixe hundreth men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe vnto the rock of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure monethes.

48 And the men of Israel turned backe againe vnto the children of Beniamin, & smote them with the edge of the swoorde in the cities, both man and beast, and all that came to hand, and set on fire all the [s] cities that they could come by.

s If they belonged to the Beniamites.

The xxi. Chapter.

The Israelites sweare that they will not marrie their daughters to the Beniamites. 10 They slay them of Iabes Gilead, and giue their virgins to the Beniamites. 22 The Beniamites take the daughters of Silo.

1 AND ꝑ men of Israel [a] sware in Mispah, saying, There shall none of vs giue his daughter vnto any of Beniamin to wife.

a This oth came of rashnes, for after they brake it by a subtill deuice, as vers. 14.

2 And the people came to the house of GOD, and abode there til euen, before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore,

3 And sayd, O Lorde God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should bee this day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And on the morowe the people rose vp betime, and made there an [b] altar, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

b That they might consult with the Lord, and giue God thankes for the victorie.

5 And the children of Israel sayde, Who is he among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the Lorde? for they had made a great oth concerning him that came not vp to the Lorde to Mispah, saying, He shall surely die.

6 And the children of Israel [c] had pitie on Beniamin their brethren, & sayde, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

c Or, repented that they had destroyed their brethren.

7 What shall we doe vnto the remnant of them, that they may haue wiues? We haue swoorne vp the Lorde, that we will not giue the of our daughters to wiues.

8 And they sayde, Is there any of the tribes of Israel that [d] came not vp to Mispah to the Lorde? And beyold, there came none of Iabes Gilead vnto the host and congregation.

d Condemning them to be fautours of vice, which would not put their hād to punish it.

9 For the people were viewed, and beyold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the [e] strongest, and commanded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead with the edge of the swoord, both women and children.

e *Heb. children of strength.*

11 And this is it that ye shall doe, Ye shall vtterly destroy all the males, and all the women that haue lien by men.

12 And they founde among the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead foure hundred damsels virgins, that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto ꝑ host to Silo, which is in the land of Chanaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent, and [f] spake with the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke of Rimmon, and called peaceably vnto them.

f By amballadours sent to thē about foure monethis after ꝑ discomfiture.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabes Gilead: but they [g] sufficed the not

g For there lacked two hundred.

15 And the people were sorie for Beniamin, because that the Lorde had made a breache in the tribes of Israel.

16 And then the elders of the congregation sayde, What shall we doe to the remnant of them, to get them wiues? seeing all the women of Beniamin are destroyed.

17 And they sayde, There must be [g] an inheritance for them that bee escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

g Beniamin must be reserued to haue the twelfe portion of the inheritance of Iacob.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues

of our daughters. For the children of Israel had sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they saide, Beholde, there is a feast of the Lorde presently in Silo, which is on the North side of Bethel, & on the East side of the way þ goeth frō Bethel to Sichem, and South from Libanon.

20 Therefore they commaunded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in wayte in the vineyardes.

21 And when ye see that the daughters of Silo come out to daunce in daunces, the come ye out of the vineyardes, and catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Silo, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And when their fathers or brethren come vnto vs to complaine, we will say vnto them, Haue pitie on vs for their sakes: because wee reserued not to euery man his wife in time of warre, and that yee haue not giuen vnto them hereto, the fault is yours.

23 And the children of Beniamin did euen so, and tooke them wiues according to the number of them þ danced, whome they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repayred the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, & went euery man to his tribe, and to his kinred, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no king in Israel: but euery man did that which seemed right in his owne eyes.

The ende of the booke of Iudges.

The Booke of Ruth.

The first. Chapter.

1 Elimelech goeth with his wife and children into the land of Moab. 3 He and his sonnes die. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Bethlehem.

1 IT came to passe, that whē the iudges ‡ruled, there fell a dearth in the [a] lande, and a certaine man of [b] Bethlehem Iuda, went for to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

‡Heb. iudged.

a That is, the land of Chanaā.

b In the tribe of Iuda: for there was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Zabulon.

2 The name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and þ names of his two sonnes were Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephraites, out of Bethlehem Iuda: and when they came into the land of Moab, they continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, & she remained with her two sonnes:

4 Which tooke them wiues of the Moabites: the ones name was Orpha, and þ others Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeres.

c By this wonderfull prouidence of God, Ruth became one of Gods houshold, of whome Christ came.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left destitute of her two sonnes, & of her husband.

6 Then shee arose with her daughters in law, & returned frō the countrey of Moab: for she had heard say in the countrey of Moab, how that the Lord had visited his people, and giuen them bread.

7 Wherefore she departed out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on their way to returne vnto the land of Iuda.

8 And Naomi saide vnto her two daughters in lawe, Goe & returne [d] eche of you vnto your mothers house: and the Lord deale as kindely with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

d Hereby it appeareth that Naomi by dwelling among idolaters, was waxen cold in the true zeale of God, which rather had respect to the ease of the bodie, then to the comfort of the soule.

9 And the Lorde graunt you, þ you may finde rest either of you in the house of her [e] husband. And when she kissed them, they lift vp their voyce and wept,

e She wisheth them neither riches, wealth nor gift of sole life: but matrimonie agreeable to Gods institutiō.

10 And said vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee vnto thy folke.

11 And Naomi saide, Turne againe my daughters: for what cause will ye goe with me? Are there any more children in my woombe to be your husbandes?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an husbande: and if I saide, I haue hope, if I tooke a man also this night, yea & though I had already borne sonnes:

13 Would ye tarrie for them till they were of age: or would ye for them so long refraine from taking of husbandes? not so my daughters: for it grieueth me ‖much for your sakes, that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me.

‖Or, more then you

14 And they lift vp their voyces, and wept againe: and Orpha [f] kissed her mother in law, but Ruth abode still by her.

f By taking away my two sonnes, that were your husbands.

15 And Naomi said, See, thy sister in law is gone backe againe vnto her people, & vnto her gods: returne thou after her.

g Taking her leaue and departing.

16 And Ruth answered, Entreate me not to leaue thee, & to returne frō thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe also, & where þ dwellest, there I will dwel: thy people shalbe my people, & thy God my God:

17 Where thou dyest, there will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me and more also, if ought but death depart thee and me.

18 When she sawe that her was stedfastly minded to goe with her, she left speaking vnto her.

19 And so they went both, vntil they came to Bethlehē. And when they were come to Bethlehem, it was [i] noysed of them through all the citie, & they saide, Is not this Naomi?

i Whereby it appeareth that she was of a great familie, and of great reputation.

20 And she answered them, Call mee not

‖Or, beautifull. ‖Or, bitter.

Naomi, but call mee ‖ Mara: for the almightie hath made me very bitter.
21 I went out full, and the Lorde hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lorde hath humbled me, & the almightie hath brought me vnto aduersitie?
k Which was in the moneth Nisan, that conteineth part of March and part of Aprill.
22 And so Naomi with Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in lawe, returned out of the countrey of Moab, and came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of k barley harueſt.

The ii. Chapter.

1 *Ruth gathereth corne in the fieldes of Boor.* 15 *The gentlenesse of Booz toward her.*

a By the prouidence of God, which should stirre vp seede to Elimelech, being dead, according to the lawe.
1 AND Naomis husband had a kinsman, a man of power and wealth, which was of the kinred of Elimelech, named Booz.
2 And Ruth the Moabitesse saide vnto Naomi, Let me nowe goe to the fielde, & gather eares of corne after any man, in whose sight I finde grace. And she saide vnto her, Goe, my daughter.
3 And shee went, and came to the fielde, and gathered after the reapers: and so it was, that the same fielde pertained vnto Booz, which was of the kinred of Elimelech.
4 And beholde, Booz came from Bethlehem, and saide vnto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they answered him, The Lorde bleſſe thee.
‖Or, seruant. ‖Or, was appointed ouer the reapers.
5 Then saide Booz vnto his young ‖ man ſthat ſtoode vp the Reapers, Whose damosell is this?
6 And the young man that stoode vp the reapers answered and saide, It is the Moabitish damosel that came with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.
7 And she said vnto vs, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaues: and so she came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, saue that she tarried a litle in the house.
8 Then saide Booz vnto Ruth, Hearest thou, my daughter? Goe to no other field to Gather, neither goe from hence, but abide here by my maidens.
b That is, marke what field they doe reape.
9 Let ‖ thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and go thou after the maydens: Haue I not charged the young me, that they shall doe thee no hurt? Moreouer, when thou art a thirst, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that, ‹ which ‖ ladders haue drawen.
c That is, of the warer that they haue drawen.
10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and saide vnto him, Howe is it that I haue found grace in thine eyes, & that thou shouldest knowe me, seeing I am a ‹ stranger?
d Euen of the Moabites, which are enemies to Gods people.
11 And Booz answered, and saide vnto her, All is tolde and shewed me that thou hast done vnto thy mother in lawe since the death of thine husbād: how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land where thou wast borne, & art come vnto a people, which thou knewest not in time passed.
12 The Lorde quite thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the Lord God of Israel, vnder whose ‹ wings thou art come to trust.
e Of mercie, might, protection, and prouidence.
13 Then she saide, Let me finde fauour in thy sight, my lord, thou ‖ hast comforted me, and spoken ‡ comfortably vnto thy maide, which yet am not like vnto one of thy maidens.
‡ Heb. to heart.
14 Booz said vnto her againe, At ‖ meale time come thou hither, & eate of ‖ bread, and dip thy morsell in the vineger. And she sate beside the reapers: and her reached her parched corne, and she did eate, and was sufficed, and left ‖ part.
f Which she brought home to her mother in lawe.
15 And when she was risen vp, to gather, Booz commanded his young men, saying, Let her gather euen amōg ‖ sheaues, and ‹ rebuke her not.
g By forbidding her.
16 And leane her some of the sheaues for the nonce, and let it lie, that she may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.
17 And ‖ so they gathered in the fielde vntill euen: and threshed that she had gathered: and it was in measure vpon an Epha of barley.
18 And she tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and when her mother in lawe had seene what she had gathered, ſher pinched out also, and gaue to her, that she had reserued, when she had eaten ynough.
19 And her mother in lawe ſaid vnto her, Where hast thou gathered to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he ‖ knewe thee. And shee shewed her mother in law, how she had wrought with him, and saide, The mans name, with whom I wrought to day, is Booz.
20 And Naomi said vnto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the Lord, for he ceaſseth not to doe good to ‖ liuing & to the ‖ dead. And Naomi saide againe vnto her, The man is nigh vnto vs, and of our affinitie.
h They are said to doe good to the dead, which doe good to their friends, being aliue, for their sakes.
21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, He said vnto mee also, Thou shalt be with my yong me, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.
22 And Naomi answered vnto Ruth her daughter in lawe, It is best my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they come not against thee in any other fielde.
23 And so she kept her by the maidens of Booz to gather, vnto the ende of barley harueſt, and of wheate harueſt also and dwelt with her mother in lawe.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *Naomi giueth Ruth counsell.* 8 *Shee sleepeth at Boor feete.* 12 *He acknowledgeth himselfe to be her kinſman.*

a Meaning, that she would prouide her of an husband, with whom she might liue quietly.
1 THen Naomi her mother in lawe said vnto her, My daughter, shall I not seeke ‹ rest for thee, that thou mayest prosper?
2 And is not Booz our kinſman, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he ‖winnoweth barley to night in the threashing ‖floore.
‖Or, in the barne.
3 Washe thy selfe therefore, and annoint thee

thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, and
get thee downe to the floore: but let not
the man know of thee, vntill he haue left
eating and drinking.
4 And when he goeth to sleepe, marke the
place, where he layeth him downe, and
then goe, and lift vp the clothes, that are
on his feete, & lay thee downe there: and
he shall tell thee what thou shalt doe.
5 And she answered her, All that thou
bidst me, I will doe.
6 And she went downe vnto the floore, and
did according to all that her mother in
lawe bade her.
7 And when Booz had eaten and drunke,
& cheared his heart, he went to lie downe
at the ende of the heape of corne: and she
came softly, and lifted vp the clothes of
his feete, and layd her downe.
8 And at midnight, the man was afraid,
and caught hold: and beholde, a woman
lay at his feete.
9 And he said, What art thou? She an-
swered, I am Ruth thine handmaide:
spreade thy wing ouer thine handmaid, for thou art the kinsman.
10 He said, Blessed be thou in the Lord, my
daughter: for thy last shewed more godd-
nes in y latter end, then at the beginning,
in as much as thou followedst not yong
men, whether they were poore, or rich.
11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will
do to thee all that thou requirest: for all
the citie of my people doeth knowe, that
thou art a woman of vertue.
12 And it is true, that I am of thy next kin:
howbeit there is one nigher then I.
13 Tarie this night, and when morning is
come, if he will b performe the part of a
kinsman vnto thee, it is good, let him doe
the kinsmans part: but if he will not doe
the kinsmans part, then will I doe the
duetie of a kinsman, as the Lord liueth:
slepe vntill the morning.
14 And she lay at his feete vntill the morn-
ing: and she arose vp before one could
knowe another. And he said, Let no man
knowe, that there came any woman into
the floore.
15 And he said againe, Bring the mantle
that thou hast vpō thee, and hold it. And
when she held it, he mette in six measures
of barley, and layde it on her: And shee
gate her into the citie.
16 And when she came in to her mother in
law, she said, Who art thou, my daugh-
ter? And shee told her all that the man
had done to her,
17 And said, These sixe measures of barley
gaue he mee, and saide, Thou shalt not
come emptie vnto thy mother in law.
18 Then said she, Sit still my daughter, vn-
till thou know, how the matter will fall:
for the man will not be in rest, vntill he
haue finished the thing this same day.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 *Booz speaketh to Ruths next kinsman touching her marage.* 7 *The ancient custome in Israel.* 10 *Booz marrieth Ruth, of whom he begetteth Obed. The generation of Phares.*

1 Then went Booz vp to the a gate, & sate him downe there: and beholde, the kinsman, of which Booz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, b Ho, such one: come, sit downe here. And he turned, and sate downe.
2 And he tooke ten men of the elders of the citie, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.
3 And he said vnto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, will sell a parcell of land which was our brother Elimelechs.
4 And I thought to doe thee to wit, & bid thee buie it before the inhabitants and elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it, c saue thou, and I next to thee. And the other answered, I will redeeme it.
5 Then said Booz, What day thou buiest the field of ꝑ hand of Naomi, thou must buie it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his d inheritance.
6 The kinsman answered, I can not redeeme it, for marring of mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thee, for I cannot redeeme it.
7 * Nowe this was the maner of olde time in Israel, concerning redeeming and changing, for to stablish all things: that a man must plucke off his shoe, and giue it his neighbour: and this was a sure e witnesse in Israel.
8 Therefore the kinsman saide to Booz, Buie it thou: and so drue off his shoe.
9 And Booz said vnto the elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, & all that was Chilions, and Mahalons, of the hand of Naomi.
10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahalon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethre, and from the gate of his f place: ye are witnesses this day.
11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders saide, We are witnesses: The Lord make the woman, that is come into thine house, like Rahel & Lea, which twaine did build the house of Israel: and that thou maiest do worthily in g Ephrata, and be famous in Bethlehem.
12 Thy house be like the house of Phares (whom * Thamar bare vnto Iuda) euen of the seede which the Lord shall giue thee of this yong woman.
13 And so Booz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the Lorde gaue, that she conceiued, and bare a sonne.
14 And the women saide vnto Naomi, Blessed be the Lorde, the which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, and his name shalbe continued in Israel:
15 And ꝑ shall bring thy life againe, & cher-

a Which was the place of iudgement.
b The Hebrues here vse two wordes, which haue no proper signification, but serue to call a certaine person as we say, ho syrray, or ho such one.
c Which are the next of the kin.
d That his inheritance might beare his name that is dead.
Deut. 25.7.
e That he had resigned his right.
f Or, of the citie wherein he was.
g Ephrata and Bethlehem are both one. *Gen.* 38. 29.

b That is, if he will take thee to be his wife, by the title of affinitie, or according to Gods lawe.

rilh thine olde age: for thy daughter in lawe, which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, and she is better to thee then h seuen sonnes.

h Meaning, many sonnes.

16 And Naomi toke the child, and layd it in her lappe, and became nurse vnto it.
17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a childe borne to Naomi, & called it Obed: the same is the father of Iesai, the father of Dauid.
18 These are the generations of * Pharez, Pharez begat Hezron,
19 Hezron begate Ram, Ram begate Aminadab,
20 Aminadab begate Nahasson, Nahasson begate Salmon,
21 Salmō begat Booz, Booz begat Obed,
22 Obed begate Iesai, Iesai begate Dauid.

* 2. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

The ende of the Booke of Ruth.

The first Booke of Samuel, otherwise called the first Booke of the *Kings*.

The first Chapter.

1 *The genealogie of Elkana the father of Samuel.* 2 *His two wiues.* 11 *Hanne maketh a vowe, & prayed to the Lord.* 19 *Her answere to Eli.* 20 *Samuel is borne.* 24 *She doeth dedicate him to the Lord.*

1 THere was a man of one of the two a Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, named Elkana, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Thohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite.
2 Which had b two wiues, the one called Hanna, and the other Phenenna: and Phenenna had children, but Hanna had no children.
3 And this man went vp out of his citie euery yere, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the Lorde of hostes in Silo, where were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes, the Lords priests.
4 And it fel on a day, that Elkana offered, and gaue to Phenenna his wife, & to all her sonnes and daughters, portions.
5 But vnto Hanna he gaue a c worthie portion: for he loued Hanna, & the Lorde had made her barren.
6 And her enemie Phenenna vexed her sore, forasmuch as she vpbraided her, because the Lord had made her barren.
7 (And so did he yere by yere) & as oft as she went vp to d house of the Lord, thus she vexed her, so she wept, and did not eat.
8 Then said Elkana her husband to her, Hanna, why weepest thou? & why eatest thou not? & why is thy heart troubled? Am not I better to thee, then ten sonnes?
9 So Hanna rose vp after that they had eaten and dunken in Silo. (And Eli the priest sate vpō a stole by one of the posts of the temple of the Lord.)
10 And she was troubled in her mind, and prayed vnto the Lord, and wept sore,
11 And vowed a vowe, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt looke on the trouble of thine handmaid, and remember me, & not forget thine handmaid, but giue vnto thine handmaid a man childe, I will giue him vnto the Lord all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come vpon his head.
12 And as she continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.
13 For Hanna spake in her heart, and her lippes did but moue only, but her voice was not heard: & therefore Eli thought she had bene dunken.
14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou bee dunken? put away from thee the wine that thou hast.
15 Hanna answered, and said, Not so, my lord: I am a woman of a e sorowful heart. I haue dunke neither wine nor strong dunke, but haue powred out my soule before the Lord.
16 Count not thine handmaid for a wicked woman: for out of the abundance of my heauines & griefe, haue I spoke hitherto.
17 Eli answered her again, & said, Goe in peace: the God of Israel graunt thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.
18 She sayde, Let thine handmaide finde f grace in thy sight. And so the woman went her way, and did eate, and looked no more sadde.
19 And they rose vp early, & worshipped before the Lorde, and then returned, and came to their house to Ramath: and whē Elkana knewe Hanna his wife, the Lord g remembred her.
20 For in processe of time it came to passe, that she conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I haue asked him of the Lord.
21 And the man h Elkana, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the Lord the yerely sacrifice, and also his vowe.
22 Howbeit Hanna went not vp, but said vnto her husband, I will tarie vntill the ladde be weaned, & then I will bring him, that he may appeare before i Lord, and there abide for euer.
23 Elkana her husband answered her, Do what seemeth thee best, tarry at home vntil thou haue weaned him, and I beseech the Lord to make good k his saying. And so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke, vntill she weaned him.
24 And when she had weaned him, she toke him with her, with three bullocks, and an Epha of flowre, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the Lorde in Silo, and the childe was l yong.
25 And they slue a bullocke, and brought vnto the ladde to Eli,

a There were two Ramathes, so that in this citie in mount Ephraim were Zophim, that is, the learned men and prophets.
b With the promise of multiplication of seede, came in the priuiledge of two wiues: The promise perfourmed and ended in Christ, the priuiledge ceaseth, and Gods lawe taketh place, which ioyneth two in one flesh, and no more.
c To cheare her: for he knew that she was sorowfull, because she was barren.
d. Let this suffice thee, that I loue thee no lesse then if thou haddest many children.

* Or, thy drunkennesse.
e Heb. of a hard spirit.
f Or, for a daughter of Belial.
g That thou wouldest pray vnto the Lord for me.
h According to her petition.
i This Elkana was a Leuite, 1. Chro. 6. and as some write, once a yeere they accustomed to appeare before the Lord with their families.
k Vttered by Eli concerning thy petition, which thus farre is perfourmed that thou hast a sonne, & here in is to be perfourmed, that he prosper so, that he may minister before the Lord.
l Heb. a childe.

26 And

26 And thee sayde, Oh my lorde, as thy
l soule liueth, my lorde, I am the woma, that stoode before thee here praying vnto the Lord.
27 For this ladde I prayed, and the Lord hath geuen me my desire, which I asked of him.
28 And therefore I haue geuen him vnto the Lord, as long as he liueth he shall be geuen to the Lorde. And he k worshipped the Lord there.

The ii. Chapter.

a *The song of Hanna.* 12 *The sonnes of Eli are wicked.* 13 *The new custome of the priests.* 18 *Samuel ministreth before the Lord.* 20 *Eli blesseth Elkana and his wife.*

1 AND Hanna prayed, and sayde, My
heart reioyceth in the Lorde, and mine b horne is exalted in the Lorde: my mouth is c wide open ouer mine enemies, for I reioyce in thy saluation.
2 There is none holy as the Lorde: for without thee is nothing: neither is there any d strength, as is our God.
3 Talke no more proudly, let not arrogancie come out of your mouthes: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and his purposes come to passe.
4 The bowes with the mightie men are broken, and they that were weake, haue gyrt themselues with strength.
5 They that were full, haue hired out the selues for e bread: and they that were hungrie, f ceasse, till the barren hath borne ‖ seuen, and shee, that hath many children, is waxed feeble.
6 * The Lorde killeth, and maketh aliue, bringeth downe to the graue, & fetcheth vp again.
7 The Lorde maketh poore, and maketh rich, bringeth lowe, and heaueth vp on high.
8 He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among g princes, and to make them inherite the seate of glorie: for the pillars of the earth are the Lords, and he hath set the world vpon them.
9 He will h keepe the feete of his saintes, & the wicked shall keepe silence in darkenesse, and in his owne might shall no man be strong.
10 The aduersaries of the Lord shalbe destroyed of him, and out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: The Lorde shall iudge the endes of the worlde, and shall giue might vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his anoynted.
11 And Elkana went to Ramath to his house, and the lad did minister vnto the Lord i before Eli the priest.
12 But the sonnes of Eli were children of
h Belial, and k knew not the Lord.
13 And the Priestes custome toward the people was, that whensoeuer any man offred any offring, the Priests lad came, while the flesh was a seething, & a flesh hooke with three teeth in his hand,
14 And thrust it into the panne, kettle, caldron, or pot: and l all that the flesh hooke
brought vp, that the Priest tooke for him selfe: and so they did vnto all the Israelites, that came thither to Silo.
15 Yea, and thereto before they burnt the
m fat, the Priestes lad came, and sayde to the man that offered, Giue flesh, that I may roste it for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but rawe.
16 And if any man sayde vnto him, Let them burne the fatte according to the ‖ custome, and then take as much as thine heart n desireth: then hee would answere him, Yea, thou shalt giue it me nowe: and if thou wilt not, I will take it with violence.
17 And the sinne of the young men was very great before the Lord: for men o abhorred the offering of the Lord.
18 But the childe Samuel ministred before the Lord, gyrded with a linē Ephod.
19 Moreouer, his mother made him a litle coate, and brought it to him from yere to yere, when shee came vp with her husband to offer the yerely sacrifice.
20 And Eli blessed Elkana and his wife, and sayde, The Lorde giue thee seede of this woman, for the p petition that shee asked of the Lorde. And they went vnto their owne home.
21 And the Lord visited Hanna, so that she conceiued, & bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew q before the Lord.
22 Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto Israel, and howe they lay with the women that wapted at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.
23 And he sayde vnto them, Why doe yee such things? For of all these people I heare euill reportes of you.
24 Oh, nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, howe that yee make the Lordes people to trespasse.
25 If one man sinne against another, the iudge shall iudge it: but if a man sinne against the Lord, who will be his r mans man? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the Lord would slay them.
26 (The childe Samuel profited, & grew, and was in fauour both with the Lorde, and also with men.)
27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and sayde vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did not I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaos house?
28 And I s chose him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, for to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incense, and to weare an Ephod before me: and I gaue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.
29 Wherefore t treade ye down my sacrifice, & mine offrings which I u commanded in ‖ tabernacle, & honorest thy children aboue me, to make your selues fat of the first fruites of all the offerings of Israel

k Meaning, Eli gaue thankes to God for her.

a I haue recouered strength and glory by the benefite of the Lord.
b I can now answere them that reproue my barrennesse.

c They sel their labours for necessary foode.
d To haue need to be hired for bread, or ceasse to be a hungred.
‖ *Or, many. Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 13. 2.*

e He preferreth to honour, and putteth downe, according to his own will, though mans iudgement be contrary.
f That they neither walke, nor sall to any euill.
g According to the appointmēt and commandement of Eli the priest.
h Or wicked men.
i That is, they regarded not his ordinances.
k Transgressing the order appointed in the law, Leuit. 7. for their bellies sake.

l Which was commanded first to haue bene offered to God.
‖ *Or, lawe.*
m Not passing so much for their profite, as that Gods lawe was not obserued.
n Seeing the horrible abuse thereof.

o Asking a sonne to serue y Lord, and bestowing of him to the Lords seruice.
p That is, being in the seruice of the Lord.

q No man, nor mans doings can pacifie Gods wrath for sinne. But though the lawe haue no helpe in this case, yet the Gospell sheweth Iesus Christ, that taketh away the sinnes of the world.
r That is, Aaron thy father.

s That is, why haue ye contemned my sacrifices, and os it were, troden them vnder feete?
t To be offered.

Israel my people?

3 Reg. 2. 27.

30 * Wherefore the Lorde God of Israel
saith, I sayd, that thy house, & the house
of thy father, should walke before mee
for euer: but nowe the Lord saith, That
thing be farre from mee: for them that
worship me, I will worship: and they
that despise me, shall come to shame.

u That is, should execute the office of the high priest in my tabernacle.

31 Beholde, the dayes come, that I will
cut off thine x arme, and the arme of thy
fathers house, that there shall not bee an
olde man in thine house.

x Thy power and authoritie.

32 And thou shalt see thine enemie in the
habitation of the Lord & in all the wealth
which God shall giue Israel, and there
shall not be an olde man in thine house
for euer.

33 Neuertheless, I wil not destroy euery
one that commeth of thee, from mine al-
tar, to make thine eyes to faple, and to
make thine heart sorowefull: & all they
that bee multiplied in thine house, shall
die y when they be men.

y Shall die when they come to mans age.

34 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, that
shall come vpon thy two sonnes, Hophy
ni, and Phinehes: euen in one day they
shall die both.

z Meaning Zadok, who succeeded Abiathar, & was the figure of Christ.

35 And I will stirre me vp a z faithfull
Priest, that shall doe according to my
heart and minde, and I will builde him
a sure house, and hee shall walke before
mine annoynted for euer.

36 And all that are left in thine house, shal
come and crouche to him for a peece of
siluer and a morsel of bread, and shal say,
Put me (I pray thee) in one office of o-
ther among the priests, that I may eate
a morsell of bread.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *There was no manifest vision in the time of Eli.* 4 *The Lord calleth Samuel three times.* 11 *And sheweth what shall come vpon Eli, and his house.* 18 *The same thing declareth Samuel to Eli.*

1 AND the childe Samuel ministred
vnto the Lord before Eli, and the
word of the Lord was a precious
in those dayes, neither was there any o-
pen vision.

a Because there were very fewe prophets to declare it.

2 And as at þ time Eli lay in his b place,
his eyes began to waxe dimme, that hee
could not see.

b In the court next to the tabernacle.

3 And per the lampe of God went out,
Samuel layde him down to sleepe in the
temple of the Lorde, where the Arke of
God was.

4 And the Lord called Samuel. And hee
answered, I am here.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and saide, Here
am I, for thou calledst me. And he sayd,
I called thee not, goe againe and sleepe.
And hee went, and layde him downe to
sleepe.

6 And the Lorde called once againe, Sa-
muel. And Samuel arose, and went to
Eli, and saide, I am here, for thou bi-
dest call me. And hee answered, I called
thee not, my sonne, goe againe & sleepe.

c He was not before this time accustomed to heare the Lorde.

7 Samuel c knewe not yet the Lord, nei-
ther was the word of the Lorde yet opes
ned vnto him.

8 And the Lorde went to, and called Sa-
muel the thirde time. And he arose, and
went to Eli, and said, I am here, for thou
hast called me. And Eli perceiued that
the Lord had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe
and sleepe, and if hee call thee, then say,
Speake Lorde, for thy seruant heareth
thee. So Samuel went and slept in his
place.

10 And the Lord came, and stoode and cal-
led as before, Samuel, Samuel. Then
Samuel answered, Speake, for thy ser-
uant heareth.

11 And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold,
I will doe a thing in Israel, that both
the eares of as many as heare it, shall
d tingle.

d God declareth what sodaine feare shall come vpon men, when they shall heare that the arke is taken, and also see that Elies house is destroyed.

12 In that day, I will raise vp against Eli,
all things which I haue spoken concer-
ning his house: when I begin, I will
also make an ende.

13 I haue told him, that I will iudge
his house for euer, for the wickednesse
which he knoweth: for when the people
cursed his sonnes for the same wicked-
nesse, he did not correct them.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the
house of Eli, that the wickednesse of E-
lies house shall not be purged with sacri-
fice, nor offring, for euer.

15 Samuel slept vntill the morning, and
opened the doores of the house of þ Lord:
and Samuel feared to shewe Eli the
vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and saide,
Samuel my sonne. And hee answered,
Here am I.

17 He sayd, What is that the Lorde hath
saide vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not
from me: e God doe so to thee, and more
also, if thou hide any thing from mee, of
all that he said vnto thee.

e God punish thee after this or that sort, except thou tel me the truth.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, &
hid nothing from him. And he saide, It
is the Lorde: let him doe what seemeth
him good.

19 And Samuel grewe, and the Lord was
with him, & let none of his wordes ‖ un-
perfourned.

‖ *Or, fall to the ground.*

20 And all Israel, from Dan to Beer-she-
ba, wist that faithfull Samuel was the
prophet of the Lord.

21 And the Lord appeared againe in Si-
lo: for the Lord opened himselfe to Sa-
muel in Silo, through the worde of the
Lorde.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 *The arke of the Lord is taken.* 11 *Eli and his children die.*

1 AND Samuel spake vnto all Israel:
and Israel a went out against the
Philistines to battell, and pitched
beside the ‖ Eben-ezer: and the Philis-
tines pitched in Aphec.

a From the departure of the Israelites out of Egypt, vnto this time of Samuel, are about 390. yeeres.

‖ *Or, stone of help.*

2 And put themselues in aray against
Israell: and when they ioyned the bat-
tell, Israel was smitten down before the
Philistines: and the Philistines slewe
of the armie in the fielde about foure
thousand

thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into their tentes, the elders of Israel sayde, b Wherefore hath the Lord smit vs downe this day before the Philistines? let vs fetch the arke of the appointment of the Lorde out of Silo vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 And so the people went to Silo, and fet from thence the arke of the appointment of the Lord of hostes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: & there were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, & Phinehes, with the arke of the appointment of God.

5 And when the arke of the appointment of the Lorde came into the host, all Israel showted a mightie showte, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the showte, they said, What meaneth the sound of this mightie showte in the hoste of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstoode how that the arke of the Lorde was come into the hoste.

7 And the Philistines were afraide, and said, God is come into the hoste. And they saide againe, d Woe vnto vs: for it was neuer so before this.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with many plagues in the e wildernesse.

9 Bee strong, and quite your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue bene to you: be of a manly courage therefore, and fight.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitte down, & fled euerp man into his tent: & there was an exceeding great slaughter, for there were ouerthrowen of Israel f thirtie thousand footemen.

11 And the arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehes, were dead.

12 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Silo the same day with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, lor, Eli sate vpon a stoole by the way side, waiting: for his heart feared for the g arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, & tolde it, all the citie cried.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth this noise of the tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Eli was ninetie and eight yeres old, & his sight failed him, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the armie, and fled this day out of the hoste. And he said, What thing is done, my sonne?

17 The messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath bene a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes, are dead, and the arke of God is taken.

18 And when he made mention of the arke of God, Eli fel from his stoole backward by the side of the gate, and his i necke brake, and he died: for hee was an olde man, and heauie, and ‖ iudged Israel fourtie yeres.

19 And his daughter in lawe Phinehes wife was with childe, & nigh the ‖ birth: and when she heard the tidings that the arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and trauelled, for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stoode about her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, nor regarded it.

21 And shee named the childe k Ichabod, saying, The glorie is departed from Israel, (because the arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said againe, The glory is gone frō Israel: for the arke of God is taken.

The v. Chapter.

2 The Philistines bring the arke into the house of Dagon. 6 The men of Asdod are plagued. 8 The arke is caried into Gath, and after to Acaron.

1 AND the Philistines tooke the arke of God, and caried it from Eben-ezer vnto Asdod.

2 Yea the Philistines tooke the arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by a Dagon.

3 And when they of Asdod were vp the next day in the morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the earth before the arke of the Lord: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they were come early in the next morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground, before the arke of the Lorde, and his heade, and his two handes were cut off vpon the threshold, that onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 And therefore it is, that neither the priestes of Dagon, nor any man that commeth into Dagons house, b treadeth on the threshold of Dagon in Asdod, vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heauie vpō them of Asdod, & he destroyed them, and * smote them with Emerodes, both Asdod, and all the coastes thereof.

7 And when the men of Asdod sawe that it was so, they said, The arke of the God of Israel shall not abide here with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lordes of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the arke of the God of Israel? They answered, Let the arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the arke of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had caried it about, the hande of the Lorde was against the citie with

b Samuel, as it is of some affirmed, consulted with the Lord before this was taken in hand: and for that cause they aske this question.

c This he sayth, because of the mercie seat that was betweene the Cherubims.

d Before we fought against men: and nowe God is come to fight against vs.

e For in the red sea in the wildernesse, the Egyptians were destroyed: which was the last of all his plagues.

f This ouerthrow was not for lacke of sufficient number of men, but for lacke of Gods fauour.

g The common gesture of such as fell to calamitie, sorowe, or heauinesse.

h Lest it should be taken of the enemies.

i If he had corrected his sonnes, and remoued wickednes from the tabernacle of the Lord, he and al Israel had escaped this horrible plague.

‖ Or, gouerned.

‖ Or, to crie out.

k Which is by interpretation, no glory, or where is the glory?

a Which was their chiefe idol, and from the nauell downeward like a fish, and vpward like a man.

b Proceeding from one superstitiō to another.

Psal. 77. 66.

c This is a lamentable blindnesse: they cleaue still to that idol which lieth vpon the ground like a blocke, and is not able to helpe, neither them, nor it selfe.

with a verie great destruction: and hee smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerodes in their secrete partes.

10 Therefore they sent the arke of God to Acaron: and as soone as the arke of God came to Acaron, the Acaronites cried out, saying, They haue brought the arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 And so they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send d away the arke of the God of Israel, to go againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people. For there was a destruction and death throughout all the citie: and the hande of God was exceeding sore there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerodes: and the crie of the citie went vp to heauen.

d Affliction worketh not like effect in the wicked and in the godly: in the one grudge and desperation, in the other repentāce & reconciliatiō.

The vi. Chapter.

17 The Philistines offer golden Emerodes. 19 The men of Bethshames are stricken for looking into the arke.

1 AND the arke of the Lord was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for ª priests and the sothsayers, saying. What shall we doe with the arke of the Lorde? Tell vs wherewith we shall sende it home againe.

3 They sayde. If you send away the arke of the God of Israel, sende it not emptie: but rewarde it with a sinne ª offering: and then ye shall be whole, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand departeth not from you.

a For that you haue presumed to cary it away from Israel.

4 Then said they, And what shall bee the sinne offering, which we shall rewarde him with? They answered. Fiue golden Emerodes, and fiue golden Mice, according to the number of the princes of the Philistines: For one plague was on you all, and on your Princes.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images like to your Emerodes, & images like to your Mice, that corrupt the land, and ye shall giue glorie vnto the God of Israel, that he may take his hand from off you, & frō off your ᵇ gods, and from off your land.

b Here they are forced to know. Iedge the true liuing God and his mighty hand: and yet because of their idolatry, haue not the grace to conuert and worship him. *Exod.* 12. 32.

6 Wherefore doe ye harden your hearts, ª as the Egyptians and Pharao hardened their harts? Which whē he wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people goe, and they departed?

7 Now therefore, make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on whom there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the arke of the Lorde, and lay it vpon the cart, & put the iewels of gold, which ye rewarde him with for a sinne offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And if yee see that hee goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshames, then it is he that did vs this great euill: If no, we shall know then, that it is not his hande that smote vs, but it was a ª chaunce that happened vs.

c The wicked attribute almost all thinges to fortune and chaunce: whereas in deede there is nothing done without Gods providence and decree.

10 And the men did euen so: and tooke two kine that gaue milke, and tied them to the cart, and kept the calues at home.

11 And they layde the arke of the Lorde vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of golde, and with the images of their Emerodes.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to Bethshames, and went on the straight way: and as they went, they lowed, and turned neither to the right hand, nor to the left: and the princes of the Philistines went after them, vnto the ᵈ borders of Bethshames.

d For the tryal of the matter.

13 And they of Bethshames were reaping their wheate harnest in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, & spied the arke, and reioyced when they saw it.

14 And the cart came into the field of one Iehoshua, a Bethshamite, and stode still there. There was also a great stone: and ª they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the Lorde.

e To wit, the men of Bethshames, which were Israelites.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the arke of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the ᶠ iewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshames sacrificed whole burnt sacrifice, and offered offerings the same day vnto the Lord.

f Meaning, the golde Emerodes, and the golden Mice.

16 And when the fiue princes of the Philistims had seene it, they returned to Acaron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerodes which the Philistines gaue for a sinne offering to the Lord: ª for Asdod, one, for Gaza, one, for Ascalō, one, for Gath, one, and for Acaron, one,

g These were the fiue principall cities of the Philistines, which were not all conquered vnto the time of Dauid.

18 And golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the fiue lordes, both of walled townes and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great stone ‖ of Abel, whereon they set downe the arke of the Lord, vnto this day, in the fielde of Iehoshua the Bethshamite.

‖ *Or, plaine.*

19 And he smote of the men of Bethshames, because they had ᵇ looked in the arke of the Lorde, and he slew among the people fiftie thousande, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the Lorde had slaine the people with so great a slaughter.

h For it was not lawefull to any other to touch or see into it, saue onely to Aaron and his sonnes.

20 Wherefore the men of Bethshames sayde, Who is able to stande before this holy Lorde God? and ª to whom shall he goe from vs?

i For what people will receiue it, to be thus plagued by the reiecting thereof?

21 And they sent messegers to the inhabiters of Kiriath-iarim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the arke of the Lorde, come yee downe, and fet it vp to you.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The arke is brought to Kyath-iarim. 3 Samuel exhorteth the people to forsake their sinne, and turne to the Lord. 10 The Philistines fight against Israel, and are ouercome. 16 Samuel iudgeth Israel.

1 And

a A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called Kiriath-baal, Ios. 15.

1 And the men of a Kiriath-iarim came, and fette vp the Arke of the Lorde, and brought it into the house of Aminadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleasar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the Lord.

2 And while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iarim, the time was long, for it was twentie yeeres: and all the house of Israel b lamented after the Lord.

b Repented them of their sinnes, & sought after the Lord.

3 And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee bee come againe vnto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Asharoth from among you, and prepare your heartes vnto the Lorde, and serue him onely: for he shall rid you out of the hand of the Philistines.

Deut. 6.4. Matt. 4.10.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Asharoth, and serued the Lord onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to c Mispah, and I will pray for you vnto the Lord.

c For Silo was now desolate, because the Philistines had take thence the arke.

6 And they gathered together to Mispah, and d drewe water, and powred it out before the Lorde, and fasted the same day, and said there, Wee haue sinned against the Lord. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mispah.

d After the exposition of some of the learned, it meaneth that they wept before the Lord.

7 When the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mispah, the princes of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and whe the children of Israel hearde that, they were afrayd of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, e Cease not to cry vnto the Lorde our God for vs, that he may saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

e Nowe they haue learned not to trust in themselues, but in god: and to seeke helpe not at the arke, but at his hād alone.

9 And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it all together for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde, and cried vnto the Lord for Israel, and the Lorde heard him.

10 And as Samuel offered ꝑ whole burnt offering, the Philistines came to fight against Israel: but the Lorde thundred a great thunder the same day among the Philistines, & ‡ scattered them, that they were slain before Israel.

‡ Feared, Exo. 14.24.

11 * And the men of Israel went out of Mispah, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

12 And then Samuel tooke a stone, and pitched it betweene Mispah and f Sen, and called the name thereof ‡ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lorde helped vs.

f Which was a great rocke ouer against Mispah. ‡ The stone of helpe

13 And so the Philistines were brought vnder, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 The cities which also the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, euen from Acaron to Gath, and the coastes of the same did Israel deliuer out of the handes of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the g Amorites.

g Meaning the Philistines.

15 Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life,

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Bethel, Gilgal, and Mispah, & iudged Israel in all those places,

17 And came againe to Rama: for there was his house, and there he iudged Israel also and there he built an h altar vnto the Lord.

h Which was not contrary to the lawe: for as yet a certaine place was not appointed.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Samuel maketh his sonnes iudges ouer Israel, who follow not his steps. 5 The Israelites aske a king.

1 When Samuel was old, he made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.

a Because he was not able to trauaile, and take the paines in his old age.

2 The name of his eldest sonne was b Joel, and the name of the second, Abia, & they were iudges in Beer-seba.

b Who was also called Vashni.

3 And his sonnes c walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke bribes, and perverted the right.

c That is, they obserued not the iustice, equitie, vprightnesse, and godlinesse of their father. Ose. 9.14. Actes 13.21.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered them together, and came to Samuel vnto Rama,

5 And said vnto him, Beholde, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * therefore make vs a king to iudge vs, as all other nations haue.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, whe they said, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: & Samuel prayed vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lord said vnto Samuel, Heare the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not cast thee away, but they haue cast mee away, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 And as they haue euer done since I brought them out of Egypt, vnto this day, and haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: euen so doe they vnto thee.

9 Nowe therefore hearken vnto their voice: howbeit yet testifie vnto them, and shewe them the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 And Samuel tolde all the wordes of the Lorde vnto the people that asked a king of him:

11 And he saide, this shall be d the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and put them to his charets, and make hys horsemen of them to runne before his charet,

d Except it be of such kinges as shall haue the feare of God before their eyes, and will followe his statutes and lawes, as Dauid, Salomon, Ezechias, and Iosias.

12 And will make him of them captaines ouer thousands, and ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his grounde, and to gather in his harvest, and to make instrumentes of warre, and thinges that serue for his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters, and make them Apotticaries, Cookes, and Bakers.

14 And he shall take your fields, and your vineyardes, and your best Oliue trees, & giue them to his seruants.

15 And he shall take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyardes, and giue to his Eunuches, and to his seruants.

16 And he shall take your men seruants, and

and maydē seruants, yong men, and the chiefe of your Asses, and put them to his worke.

17 And he shall take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shalbe his seruants.

18 And ye shall crye out at that time, because of your king that yee shall haue chosen you, and the Lord will [e] not heare you at that day.

19 Neuertheless, the people wouldē not heare the voyce of Samuel, but did say, Nay, not so: but there shall bee a king ouer vs,

20 That we may bee like other nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and go out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 Therefore when Samuel heard all the wordes of the people, he rehearsed them in the eares of the Lord.

22 And the Lord saide to Samuel, Hearke vnto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel saide vnto the men of Israel, Go euery man vnto his citie.

The ix. Chapter.

Saul seeking his fathers asses, by the counsel of his seruant goeth to Samuel. 9 The Prophets called Seers.

1 THere was a man of Beniamin, named Cis, the sonne of [a] Abiel, the sonne of Zeroi, the sonne of Bechorah, the sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man that was a Ieminite, [b] mightie in power.

2 And the same had a sonne called Saul, a goodly yong man, and a fayre: so that among the children of Israel there was none goodlier then hee: from the shoulders vpward, he was higher then all the other people.

3 And the asses of this Cis, Sauls father, were lost, & Cis saide to Saul his sonne, Take one of the lads with thee, & arise, goe and [c] seeke the asses.

4 And he went through mount Ephraim, and passed through the lande of Salisa, but they founde them not: then they went through the lande of Salim, and there they were not: when they went also through the land of Ieminī, they found them not.

5 At the last, when they were come to the land of [d] Tuph, Saul said to his lad that was with him, Come, let vs returne, least my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 He said vnto him, Beholde, there is in this citie a man of God, and he is an honourable man, all that he saith, cōmeth surely to passe: Now then let vs goe thither, if so he can shew vs what way wee may goe.

7 Then said Saul to his lad, If wee will goe, what shall wee bring the man? for the [f] bread is spent in our vessels, and there is no other present to bring the mā of God: what haue we?

8 And the lad answered Saul againe, & said, Beholde, I haue founde about mee the fourth part of a [e] sicle of siluer, þ will I giue þ man of God, to tel vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to seeke an answere of God, thus wold he speake, Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for hee that is nowe called a Prophet, was in the olde called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his lad, Well sayde of thee, come, let vs goe. And so they went vnto the citie where the man of God was.

11 And as they went their way vp the hill to the citie, they met with damosels that came out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And the maidens answered them, and said, Yea, beholde he is before you, make haste nowe: for he came this day to the citie, for there is an [g] offering of the people this day in the high place.

13 When ye be come into the citie, ye shall finde him straightway per he goe vp to þ high place to eate: for the people will not eate until hee come, because hee doeth [h] blesse the offering, and then eate they that be bidden to the feast: Nowe therefore, get you vp, for this day shall ye find him.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the middes of the citie, beholde, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 [i] But the Lorde had told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morowe this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, him shalt þ anoynt to bee captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the handes of the Philistines: for I haue loked [k] vpon my people, and their [l] crie is come vnto me.

17 When Samuel therefore sawe Saul, the Lord answered him, See, this is the man whom I spake to thee of, this same shall raigne ouer my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the middes of the gate, and saide, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is?

19 Samuel answered Saul, and sayde, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with mee to day, and to morowe I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all þ is in thine [l] heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes agoe, care not for them, for they are found: And [m] whose shall the beautifull things of Israel bee? belong they not to thee, and vnto all thy fathers house?

21 But Saul answered, and said, Am not I the sonne of Ieminī, of þ smallest tribe of Israel? and my kinred is the least of all the kinreds of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel toke Saul and his lad, and brought them into the [n] parlar, and made them sitte in the chiefest place among the that were bidden, which were vpon a thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel saide vnto the Cooke, Bring foorth the portion which I gaue thee,

e Because you repent not for your sinnes.

a This Abiel in the 2. Chro. 8. is called Ner. b That is, both valiant and rich.

c All these circumstances were meanes to serue vnto Gods prouidence, whereby Saul was made king.

d Where was Ramath Zophim the citie of Samuel.

f Victuals.

e Which is about fiue pence, Gen. 23. 15.

f Because he sawe Gods will reuealed vnto him by his diuine spirit, and for that he foresawe thinges to come.

g That is, a feast after þ offering.

h That is, giue thankes, and distribute the meate according to the custome.

1. Reg. 15. 1.

Act. 13. 21.

i That is, vpon the affliction and oppression of my people.

k Wherein they seeke helpe and deliuerance at me.

l That is, that thou desirest to know.

m Whom God hath chosen to be their king.

n Where the feast was.

thée, and of which I sayde vnto thée, kéepe it with thée.

24 And the Cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was o vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Beholde, that which is left, put it before thée, and eate: for hitherto hath it been kept for thée, saying, Also I p called the people. And so Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 And whē they were come downe from the high place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the q toppe of the house.

26 And when they arose early about the spring of the day, Samuel called Saul vpon the toppe of the house, saying, Vp, that I may sende thée away. And Saul arose, and they went out, both hee and Samuel.

27 And when they were come almost out of the towne, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the ladde goe before vs (and he went before) but stande thou still a while, that I may shewe thee the r word of God.

The x. Chapter.

6 Saul is anointed king by Samuel. 19 Samuel assembleth the people, and sheweth them their sinnes.

1 Then Samuel tooke a vessell of a oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and sayd, a Hath not the Lord anointed thée to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me this day, thou shalt finde two men by b Rahels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, euen at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thée, The Asses which thou wentest to seeke, are founde: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the Asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe forth from thence, and shalt come to the ‖ plaine of Thabor, and there shall meete thee three men, going vp to GOD to Bethel, one carying thrée kiddes, and another carying thrée loaues of bread, and another carying a bottell of wine.

4 And they wil ‡ salute thée, and giue thée two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their handes.

5 After that shalt thou come to the d hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and when thou art come thither to the citie, thou shalt meete a companye of prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalter, a timbrell, a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 And the spirite of the Lorde will come vpon thée also, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when these signes are come vnto thée, doe what thou hast to doe, for God is with thée.

8 And thou shalt go downe before mee to Gilgal, and I also wil come downe vnto thée, to sacrifice whole burnt sacrifices, and to offer peace offerings, tarry for mée seuen daies, till I come to thee, and shewe thee what thou shalt doe.

9 And when he had turned his ‡ backe to go from Samuel, God gaue him another e heart, and all those tokens came to passe that same day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, the company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of GOD came vpon him, and he f prophecied among them.

11 And all that knewe him before, when they sawe that he prophecied among the prophets, they sayd eche to other, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Cis? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and sayde, Who is their g father? And therefore came the prouerbe, What, is Saul also among the h prophets?

13 And when he had made an ende of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his ladde, Whither went ye? He sayde, To seeke the asses: and when wee sawe that they were no where, wee came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thée, what Samuel said vnto you?

16 Saul sayd vnto his vncle, Hee told vs plainly that the asses were found. But of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, told he him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together vnto the Lord, to Wilpath,

18 And sayde vnto the children of Israel, Thus sayde the Lorde God of Israel, I brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hands of all kingdoms that troubled you.

19 And ye haue this day cast away your God, who onely deliuereth you out of al your aduersities and tribulations: and ye haue sayd vnto him, No, but make a king ouer vs. Nowe therefore, stand yee before the Lorde by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had assembled together all the tribes of Israel, the tribe of Beniamin was i taken.

21 When hee had assembled together the tribe of Beniamin by their kinreds, the kinred of Matri was caught, and at the last, Saul the sonne of Cis was caught: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they asked the Lorde further, if the man should yet come thither? And the Lord answered, Beholde, k hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne and fet him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye not him whom the Lord hath chosen, e howe there is none like him among all the people? And al the people shouted, &

o That is, the shoulder with the breast, which the priest had for his familie in all peace offerings, Leuit. 10.

p That both by the assembling of the people, & by the meat prepared for thee, thou mightest vnderstand that I knewe of thy comming.

q For after the maner, it was flat, that men might walke together vpō it.

r That is, Gods commandement as concerning thee.

a Here beginneth the vse of anointing of kings with oyle by Gods cōmandement. By the which oyle is signified the gifts of ỹ holy Ghost, which were necessary for them that should rule. *Osee. 9. 15.*

b Of whom Benjamin the youngest sonne of Iacob was borne, of the which, the tribe of Beniamin, whereof king Saul was, bare their name, Gen. 35.

‖ *Or, Oke.*

‡ *Heb, they wil aske thee of peace.*

d Which was in the city Kiriathiarim, where the arke was, chap. 7.

‡ *Heb, shoulder.*

e He gaue him such vertues as were meete for a king.

f That is, he prayséd God together with thē, and did sing songs to his lauc and praise.

g Meaning, that prophecie commeth not by succession: but is giuen to whom it pleaseth God.

h Noting that eby, him that commeth from lowe degree suddenly to honour.

i That is, by casting of lots.

k As though he were vnworthy and vnwilling.

3.*Reg.*1.25.
‡*Heb let the king liue.*
l As it is written, Deut.17.

said, * God ‡ saue the king.
25 Then Samuel tolde the people the l duetie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the Lorde, and sent all the people awap, euery man to his house.
26 And Saul also went home to Gibea, and there followed him a bande of men, whose hearts God had touched.
27 But the children of Belial said, Howe shall he saue vs? And they despiled him, and brought him no presents: and he m held his tongue.

m Both to auoid sedition, and to winne them by patience.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *Nahas the Ammonite warreth against Iabes Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Israelites. 6 Saul promiseth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are slayne. 14 The kingdome is renewed.*

a For feare of whom Israel asked a king, as chap.12.12.

1 THen a Nahas the Ammonite came vp, and besieged Iabes in Gileadt and all the men of Iabes sayde vnto Nahas. Make a couenant with vs, and we will be thy seruants.
2 And Nahas the Ammonite answered them, In this will I make a couenant with you, if I may b thrust out all your right eyes, and bring that shame vpon all Israel.

b No reasonable condition can satisfie a tyrant, and therefore Gods wrath is not farre from him.

3 To whome the elders of Iabes sayde, Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that wee may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.
4 Then came the messengers to Gibea of Saul, and tolde this tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.
5 And behold, Saul came folowing the cattell out of the fielde, and Saul sayde, What apleth this people p they weepe? And they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabes.

e God gaue him the spirite of strength and courage to goe against this tyrant.

6 And the spirit of God e came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and he was exceding angrie,
7 And tooke a yoke of Oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coastes of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after d Saul and after Samuel, so shall his oxen be serued. And the feare of the Lorde fell on the people, and they came out ‡ with one consent.

d He ioyneth Samuel with him for more authoritie, for he himselfe was not yet approued of all.
‡*Heb, as one man.*

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand men, and the men of Iuda thirtie thousand.

e Meaning Saul & Samuel.

9 And e they sayde vnto the messengers that came, So say vnto the men of Iabes in Gilead, To morowe by that time the sunne bee hote, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabes, which were glad.
10 Therefore the men of Iabes sayde, To morowe wee will come f out vnto you, and ye shall do with vs all that pleaseth you.

f That is, to the Ammonites, dissembling that they had hope of aide.

11 And on the morowe Saul put the people in three partes, and they came in vpon the host in the morning watch, and slewe the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and they that remained, were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.
12 And the people sayde vnto Samuel, g Who is he that said, Shal Saul reigne ouer vs? bring those men, that we may slay them.
13 And Saul said, There shal no man h die this day: for to day the Lord hath saued Israel.
14 Then sayde Samuel vnto the people, Come, that we may goe to Gilgal, and renewe the kingdome there.
15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul king there before the Lord in Gilgal, and there they offered i peace offerings before the Lord: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced exceedingly.

g By this victorie, the Lord wonne the hearts of the people to Saul.
h He would begin his kingdom with clemencie, as a vertue meet for a prince.
i In signe of thākesgiuing for victorie.

The xii. Chapter.

1 *Samuel declaring to the people his integritie, reproueth their ingratitude.*

a Ihaue granted your petitio.

1 ANd Samuel sayde vnto all Israel, Beholde, I haue a hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a king ouer you:
2 Nowe therefore your king walketh before b you: and I am olde and grap headed, and behold my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

b To gouerne you in peace and warre, Eccle.46.22.

3 Beholde here I am, * beare record of me before the Lorde, and before his c anointed: d whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? whom haue I done wrong to? whome haue I hurt? or of whose hand haue I receiued any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

*Eccle.46.32.
c That is, Saul.
d God would that this confession should be a paterne for all them that haue any office.

4 They sayde, Thou hast done vs no wrong, nor hurt vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.
5 He said vnto them againe, The Lord is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that ye haue founde nought in my handes. And they answered, He is witnesse.
6 And Samuel sayde vnto the people, It is the Lorde that e made Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

e That is, exalted them and endued the with his spirite to deliuer you.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lorde, according to all the ‖ righteousnesses of the Lorde, which he shewed both you and your fathers.
8 * After that Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the Lorde, the Lorde sent Moses and Aaron, which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwel in this place.
9 * And when they forgate the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisara f captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.
10 And they cried vnto the Lord, and said, We

‖*Or, benefits.*
*Gen.46.5.
*Iudg.4.2.
f That is, captaine of Iabins hoste, king of Hazor.

We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the Lord, and haue serued Baalim & Astaroth: nowe therefore deliuer vs out of the handes of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

g That is, Samson.

11 And the Lord sent Jerobaal, g Bedan, Jephthah, and Samuel, and delimered you out of the handes of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And for all that, when you sawe that Nahas the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto me, Not so, but a king shall raigne ouer vs, when yet the Lord your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye haue chosen, and whome ye haue desired: loe, the Lord hath set a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the Lord, and serue him, and heare his voyce, and not disobey the worde of the Lord, both ye and the king that raigneth ouer you, shall h follow the Lord your God.

h Ye shall be preserued as they that follow the Lords will.

15 If ye will not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord, but disobey the Lordes mouth, then shall the hand of the Lorde bee vpon you, and on your fathers.

16 Nowe also stande, and see this great thing which the Lord will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not now wheate harueste? I will call vnto the Lord, and he shal send thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue, and see how that your wickednesse is k great which yee haue done in the sight of the Lord in asking you a king.

i That is, your gouernours.

k In that you haue forsaken him who hath all power in his hand, for a mortall man.

18 And so Samuel called vnto the Lorde, and the Lord sent thunder & raine the same day: and all the people feared the Lorde and Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruantes vnto the Lorde thy God, that wee die not: for wee haue sinned in asking vs a king, beside all our other sinnes.

20 And Samuel saide vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue indede doneal this wickednesse, yet l depart not from following of the Lord, but serue the Lord with all your heartes:

l For with the Lord there is mercie and forgiuenesse of sinnes in store, for such as will repent.

21 Neither turne ye alway, for then ye goe after vayne thinges, which are not able to profite you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanitie.)

22 For the Lord will not forsake his people, because of his great names sake: because it hath pleased the Lorde to make you m his people.

m Of his free mercie, and not of your merites, and therefore he will not forsake you,

23 Moreouer, God forbid that I shoulde sinne against the Lorde, & cease praying for you: but I will shewe you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lord, & serue him in the trueth, and with all your n hearts: and consider how great things he hath done for you.

n Vnfainedly, and without hypocrisie.

25 But if ye do wickedly, then shall ye perish, both ye, and your king.

The xiii. Chapter.

13 Saul being disobedient to Gods commandement, is shewed of Samuel that he shall not raigne.

1 SAul now had bene king a one yere, (and hee raigned two yeres ouer Israel.)

a Or, the space of one yere.

2 And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, two thousand were with Saul in Michmas, and in mount Bethel, and a thousande with Jonathan in Gibea Beniamin: and the rest of the people hee sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in the b hill, & it came to the Philistines eares: and Saul blewe the c trumpet throughout all the lande, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

b Kiriath-iarim, where the arke was, chap. 7.

c That euery man should prepare himselfe to warre.

4 And all Israel heard say, howe d Saul had destroyed a garison of the Philistines, wherefore Israel was had in abomination with the Philistines: And the people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 The Philistines also gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirtie thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen, with other people like the sand by the sea side in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmas, Eastwarde from e Bethauen.

d Which is Bethel, and of the prophets called Bethauen, because of the idolatrie committed there.

e Where the two tribes and the halfe remained.

6 And when the men of Israel saw it, they were in a straite (for the people were in a distresse) & the people hid themselues in caues, and in holdes, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrewes went ouer Jordane, to goe into the land of f Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, and all the people being afraid, followed him.

f Thinking that the absence of the prophet was a signe that they should lose the victorie.

8 And hee tarped seuen dayes, euen vnto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were therefore g scattered from him.

g Hebr. blessi him.

9 And Saul sayde, Bring a whole burnt sacrifice to me, and peace offerings. And he offered a whole burnt sacrifice.

10 And as soone as hee had made an ende of offering the whole burnt sacrifice, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went against him to ‡ salute him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? Saul said, Because I saw that the people scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the daies appointed, & that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmas:

g Though these causes seeme sufficient in mans iudgement, yet because they had not the word of God, they turned to his owne destruction.

12 Therefore said I, the Philistines shall come downe vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication vnto the Lord: I was bolde therefore, and offered a whole burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou art become a foole, thou hast not kept the commaundement of the Lorde thy h God, which he commanded thee: for at this time would the Lord haue stablished thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

h Who willed thee to obey him, and rest vpon his word.

14 But nowe thy kingdome shall not continue: the Lorde hath sought him a

‡ Hebr. to meete him. 1. Sam. 15. 17. 1 Chron. 11. 28.

i That is, Dauid.

i man after his owne heart, and the Lorde hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal k in Gibea of Beniamin, and Saul numbred þ people that were founde with him, and they were about a fyre hundred men.

k And went to his citie Ramath

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were founde with them, had their abyding in Gibea of Beniamin: but the Philistines pitched in Michmas.

17 And there came out of the hoste of the Philistines, three companyes, to destroy: one companie turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophra, vnto the land of Saul:

18 And another companie turned the way to Bethoron: and the thirde companye turned to the way of the coast that is seene aboue the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 There was no Smith founde throwout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Least the Hebrewes make þe swordes or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to mende euery man his share, his mattocke, his axe, and weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a file for the shares, for þ mattockes, for the pickforkes, and for the axes, and for to sharpen the goades.

22 And so in time of battell there was neither l sword nor speare found in þ hands of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and Ionathan his sonne was there found.

l To declare that the victory came onely of God.

23 And the garison of þ Philistines came out, to go ouer vnto Michmas.

The xiiii. Chapter.

Ionathan and his harnesse bearer put the Philistines to flight.

1 THen on a time Ionathan the sonne of Saul sayde vnto his yong man that bare his harnesse, a Come, & let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, þ are ponder on the other side: and he told not his father.

a This fact of Ionathan is singular, and done in faith by the instinction of Gods spirit, and therefore not to be followed by the discipline of warre, 1. King. 4. 1. *Sam.* 4. 29.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibea, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were withhim, were vpon a fyre hundred men.

3 *And Ahia the sonne of Ahitob Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehes the sonne of Eli, was the Lordes Priest b in Silo, and ware an Ephod: and the people wist not that Ionathan was gone.

b For the priesthoode was not yet taken away from the house of Elithur continued vntill the time of Zadok.

4 And in the middes of the passage, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on þ other side: the one called Bozez, and the other Seneh:

5 The foreffront of the one leaned Northward toward Michmas, and the other was Southward toward Gibea.

6 And Ionathan sayde to the yong man that bare his harnesse, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised, it may bee that the Lorde will worke with vs: *for it is no hardnesse with the Lorde to saue eyther in many or in fewe.

2. *Chron.* 14. 11. ‖ *Or, none can let the Lord.*

7 And his harnesse bearer said vnto him, Do all that is in thine heart: goe where it pleaseth thee, behold, I am with thee as thine heart listeth.

8 Then said Ionathan, Beholde, wee goe ouer vnto these men, and shall shewe our selues vnto them.

9 If they say on this wise to vs, Tarry vntill we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and not go vp vnto thē.

10 And if they say, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp, for the Lorde hath c deliuered them into our hands: and this shal be a signe vnto vs.

c This he learned neither at diuiners, nor soothsayers: but at the spirit of God, confirming his faith by signes prescribed by the same spirit.

11 And they both shewed themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines saide, See, the Hebrues come out of the d holes where they had hid themselues in.

d This they spake contemptuously, and by derision.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his harnesse bearer, and saide, Come vpto vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan saide vnto his harnesse bearer, Come vp after me, for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon * handes and feete, and his harnesse bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his harnesse bearer slewe them after him.

e Because of the steepenesse of the rocke where they did clime vp.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his harnesse bearer made, was vpon a twentie men, within the compasse as it were about an halfe acre of land, which two oxen plowe.

15 And there was a feare in the host in the fielde, and among all the people: insomuch that they that were gone out of the garison to rob, were afraide also, and the e earth trembled for the feare that was sent of God.

f It is an hypebolicall speach, whereby is signified that the feare which God sent vpon the host of the Philistines was exceeding great,

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibea Beniamin sawe: and beholde, the multitude were discomfited, and were smitten as they went.

17 Then saide Saul vnto the people that was with him, Searche and see who is gone away from vs. And when they had numbred, beholde, Ionathan & his harnesse bearer were not there.

g By which is meant § Ephod, which was set vp with the Arke, which the Priest should put on to aske counsell, and to tell of things to come. Num. 27.

18 And Saul sayde vnto Ahia, Bring hither the f Arke of God. (For the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

h Let the Ephod alone, for I haue no leasure nowe to aske counsell of God, Iudg. 7.

19 And while Saul talked vnto þ Priest, the noyse that was in þ host of the Philistines spred farther abroade, and encreased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, g Withdraw thine hand.

20 And

20 And Saul ioyned him ſelfe vnto all the people that were with him, & they came to the battell, and beholde, euery mans ſworde was againſt his fellow, and there was a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreouer, ‖ the Hebrewes that were with the Philiſtines before that time, and were come with them into all partes of the hoſt, turned to be with the Iſraelites that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 And all the men of Iſrael alſo which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, as ſoone as they heard howe that the Philiſtines were fledde, they followed after them in the battell.

23 And ſo the Lord ſaued Iſrael that day: and ‖ battell continued vnto Bethauen.

24 And when the men of Iſrael were kept down with hunger that day, Saul charged ‖ people with an othe, ſaying, i Curſed be the man that eateth any food vntill night, till I be auenged of mine enemies. And ſo none of the people taſted any ſuſtenance.

25 And all they of ‖ land came to a wood, where hony lay vpon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and beholde, the hony dropped, and no man moued his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the k othe.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the othe, wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hande, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his l eyes receiued ſight.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſayde, Thy father made the people to ſweare, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any ſuſtenance this day: And the people were ‖faint.

29 Then ſayde Ionathan, My father hath m troubled the land: ſee howe mine eyes haue receiued ſight, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 Howe much more then to day, if the people had eaten of ‖ ſpoile of their enemies which they founde? And had there not bene then a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote ‖ Philiſtines that day from Michmas to Aialon: and the people were exceeding faynt.

32 And the people gate them to the ſpoile, and tooke ſheepe, oxen, and calues, and ſlew them on the grounde, and the people did eate them with the blood.

33 Then men tolde Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the Lord, in that they eate with the blood. And he ſayde, n Yee haue treſpaſſed: rowle a n great ſtone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid againe, Goe abroade among the people, and bid them bring me euery man his oxe, and euery man his ſheepe, and ſlay them here, and eate, and ſinne not againſt the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his oxe in his hande that night, and ſlewe them there.

35 And Saul made an altar vnto the Lord: and that was ‖ firſt altar that he made vnto the Lord.

36 And Saul ſaide, Let vs go downe after the Philiſtines by night, & ſpoile them vntill it be day in the morning, and let vs not leaue one man of them. And they ſaid, Doe what ſo euer thou thinkeſt beſt. Then ſayd the Prieſt, Let vs o come hyther vnto God.

37 And Saul aſked of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hands of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not at that time.

38 And Saul ſayde, Let all the ‡ chiefe of the people come hyther, and knowe and ſee by whom this ſinne is done this day.

39 For as the Lorde liueth, which ſaued Iſrael, though it bee in Ionathan my ſonne, he ſhall dye the death. But there was no man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſayd he vnto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Ionathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſayde vnto Saul, What thou thinkeſt beſt, that doe.

41 Therefore Saul ſayde vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael, Giue a p perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were caught: but the people eſcaped free.

42 And Saul ſayde, Caſt lot betweene me and Ionathã my ſonne. And Ionathan was caught.

43 Then Saul ſayd to Ionathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan the told him, and ſayde, I taſted a litle hony with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I q muſt die.

44 Saul anſwered, God do ſo, & more alſo to me, thou ſhalt die the death, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſayd vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan dye, which hath alſo ſo mightily deliuered Iſrael? r God forbid: as the Lord liueth, there ſhall not one heare of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. And ſo the people deliuered Ionathan, that he dyed not.

46 And then Saul departed vp from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 And ſo Saul helde the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, againſt the children of Ammon, againſt Edom, againſt the kings of Zoba, and againſt the Philiſtines: & whither ſoeuer he turned himſelfe, he put them to ‖ worſt.

48 And he gathered his hoſt together, and ſmote the ſ Amalekites, and ridde Iſrael out of the hands of them ‖ ſpoiled them.

49 The ſonnes of Saul were, Ionathan, t Ieſſui, & Melchiſua, & his two daughters were thus named, the elder was called Merob, and the ponger u Michol.

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoa, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of his chiefe captaine, was Abner, the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

i Such was his hypocriſie and arrogancie, that he thought to attribute to his policie, that which God had giuen by the hand of Ionathã

k That is, the curſe appointed of Saul, and the puniſhment for breaking the othe.

l Which afore were dimme, for wearineſſe and hunger.

‖ Or, wearie.

m By making this cruel lawe.

Leuit. 7. 26. deut. 12. 16.

n That the blood of the beaſtes which ſhall be ſlayne, may be preſſed out vpon it.

‖ Or, of that ſtone he began to build an altar.

o To aſke counſell of him.

‡ Heb. corner.

p That is, cauſe the lot to fall on him that hath broken the othe.

q For ſo ſmall a matter, not conſidering what great ſaluation, God hath wrought by me this day.

r The people thought it their duetie to reſcue him by whome they had receiued ſo great a benefite, who of ignorance had but broken a rash lawe.

ſ As the Lord had commãded.

t Called alſo Abinadab, Chap. 31.

u Which was the wife of Dauid, Chap. 18.

51 And Cis was Sauls father: And Ner, the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and x whom so euer Saul sawe to be a strong man, and meete for the warre, hee tooke him vnto him.

x As Samuel had forewarned, Chap. 8.

The xv. Chapter.

3 Saul is commanded to slay Amalek. 9 He spareth Agag and the best things. 19 Samuel reproueth him.

1 SAmuel also sayde vnto Saul, The Lord sent me to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: nowe therefore a hearken thou vnto the voyce of the woords of the Lord.

a Because he hath preferred thee to this honour, thou art bound to obey him. *Exod. 17, 8.*

2 Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, b how they layde wayte for them in the way as they came vp from Egypt.

b That this might be an example of Gods vengeance against them that deale cruelly with his people.

3 Now therefore goe, and smite Amalek, and destroy vtterly all that pertaineth vnto them, and haue no compassion on them, c slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, Oxe and Sheepe, Camel and Asse.

§ *Or, fought in the valley.*

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousande footemen, and tenne thousand men of Juda.

c Which were the posteritie of Iethro, Moses father in lawe.

5 And Saul came vnto a citie of Amalek, and § set watche in the brooke.

6 And Saul said vnto the d Kenites, Go, and depart, and get you downe from among the Amalekites, least I destroy you with them: for ye shewed e mercie to all the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt. And so the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

d Iethro reioyced for ſ prosperous successe of Israel, & gaue thē good counsell.

e Against the commandement of God by Samuel.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Heuila, as thou commest to Sur, that lyeth before Egypt,

8 And tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared f Agag, the better Sheepe, and the fatter Oxen, and the Lambes, and all that was good, and would not destroy them: but all that was foule and nought worth, that they destroyed vtterly.

f God in his eternall counsell neuer changeth nor repenteth, as verse. 29. though he seemeth to vs to repent when any thing goeth contrary to his temporall election.

10 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It g repenteth me that I haue made Saul king: for hee is turned from me, and hath not performed my commandements. And Samuel was full wrath, and cried vnto the Lord all night.

g There to offer vp sacrifice for the victorie gotten.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel that Saul was come to Carmel, and beholde, he hath made him there a place, and is returned, and departed and gone downe to h Gilgal.

h This is the maner of hypocrites, when they followe their owne deuices, to say they haue fulfilled Gods cōmandements.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul sayde vnto him, Blessed bee thou in the Lord: I haue fulfilled the i commandement of the Lord.

14 Samuel sayd, What meaneth then the bleating of the Sheepe in mine eares, & the lowing of the Oxen which I heare?

15 Saul answered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice them vnto the Lord thy God, and the remnant haue we destroyed vtterly.

16 Samuel sayd, Let me tell thee what the Lord hath sayd to me this night. And he sayde vnto him, Say on.

17 Samuel said to Saul, When thou wast k little in thine owne sight: wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lorde anoynted thee king ouer Israel?

i Acknowledging thy selfe to be of the least tribe of Israel, and of the least familie of the tribe of Beniamin, as Chap. 9.

18 And the Lorde sent thee on a iourney, and sayd, Goe, and vtterly destroy those sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them vntill thou destroy them.

19 And wherefore hast thou not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord? but hast turned to l pray, & hast done that which is wicked in the sight of the Lorde?

20 And Saul sayd vnto Samuel, Yea I haue m hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde, and haue gone the way which the Lord sent me vnto, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue destroyed the Amalekites.

k He standeth most impudently in his owne defence both against God and his owne conscience.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, Sheepe, Oxen, and the chiefest of the thinges which should haue bene destroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 * And Samuel sayd, Hath the Lord as great pleasure in whole burnt sacrifices and offerings, as when the voyce of the Lorde is obeyed? Beholde, to obey is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, is better then the fatte of Rammes.

Eccle. 4. 17. & 5. 6. 7. mat. 9. 13.

23 For n rebellion is as the sinne of witchcraft, & stubbernesse is as the wickednesse of idolatrie: because thou hast cast away the woyde of the Lorde, therefore he hath cast away thee also from being king.

l God hateth nothing more then the disobedience of his cōmandement, though the intent seeme neuer so good to man.

24 And Saul sayd vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue gone farther then the saying of the Lorde, and thy woyds: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, take away my o sinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the Lord.

m This was not true repentance,

26 And Samuel sayde vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath cast away thee, that thou shalt not be king ouer Israel.

but dissimulation; fearing the losse of his kingdome.

27 And as Samuel turned him selfe to go away, he caught the lap of his coate, and it rent.

28 And Samuel sayde vnto him, The Lorde hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a p neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

n That is, to David.

29 The q strength of Israel will not lye, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

o Meaning God, who maintaineth & defendeth his,

30 Ye sayde, I haue sinned: but nowe honour me before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the Lorde thy God.
31 And so Samuel turned again, & followed Saul, & Saul worshipped the Lord.
32 Then sayd Samuel, Bring ye hyther to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came vnto him ‡delicately: & Agag sayde, Truely the ᵖ bitternesse of death is past.
33 And Samuel sayd, As thy sword hath made women childelesse, so shall thy mother be childelesse aboue other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.
34 And then Samuel departed to Rama, and Saul went home to his house to Gibea Saul.
35 And Samuel came no more to ᵠ see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lorde repented ye he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

‡Hebr. in bonds.

ᵖ Either because he had good hope of continuance of life, or for that he was mortified and readie to die, Exod.17.11. 1.king.7.

ᵠ Though Saul came where Samuel was, Chap. 19.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *Samuel is reproued of God, and is sent to anoynt Dauid.* 7 *God regardeth the heart* 13 *The spirit of the Lord commeth vpon Dauid.*

1 THe Lorde sayd vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ª seeing I haue cast him away from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine ᵇ horne with oyle, and come, that I may sende thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite, for I haue prouided mee a king among his sonnes.
2 And Samuel sayde, Howe can I goe? for if Saul heare it, he will kill me. The Lorde answered, Take an heifer with thee, ᶜ and say, I am come to offer to the Lord.
3 And call Iesse to the offering, and I will shewe thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoynt vnto mee ᵈ him whome I name vnto thee.
4 And so Samuel did as the Lorde bade him, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne were ᵉ astonied at his comming, and sayd, Commest thou peaceably?
5 He answered, Yea, I am come to offer vnto the Lord: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the offring. And he sanctified Iesse and his sonnes, and bade them to the offering.
6 And when they were come, hee looked on Eliab, and sayde, Surely the Lordes ᶠ anoynted is before him.
7 But the Lord said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his fashion, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for God seeth not as man seeth. For ᵐᵃ looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord beholdeth the heart.
8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel: and hee sayde, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.
9 Then Iesse made Samma come: and he said, Neither yet hath ye Lord chose him.
10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to come before Samuel, and Samuel sayd vnto Iesse, The Lorde hath chosen none of these.
11 And Samuel saide vnto Iesse, Are here all thy children? He sayd, There is yet a litle one behinde, that keepeth ᵍ the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, ᵐ Send, and fetch him: for we will not sit downe, till he be come hyther.
12 And hee sent, and brought him in: and he was ruddie and of an excellent beautie, and well fauoured in sight. And the Lorde sayde, Arise, and anoynt him: for this is he.
13 Therefore Samuel tooke ye horne of oyle, & anoynted him in ye middes of his brethren: & ye ʰ spirit of the Lord ⁿ came vpon Dauid from that day forward: & Samuel rose vp, and went to Rama.
14 But the spirit of the Lorde departed frō Saul, and an euill spirit sent of the ⁱ Lord vexed him.
15 And Sauls seruantes sayde vnto him, Beholde, an euill spirit sent of God vexeth thee.
16 Let our Lorde therefore commande thy seruantes (that are before thee) to seeke a man that is a cunning player with an harpe: that when the euill spirit of God commeth vpon thee, hee may play with his hande, and thou shalt be eased.
17 Saul sayde vnto his seruantes, Prouide mee a man then, that can play well, and bring him to me.
18 Then answered one of his seruantes, & sayde, Beholde, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, ʲ can play vpon instruments, and is strong, valiant, and a man of warre, and prudent in doing of feates, and well made, and the Lorde is with him.
19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and sayde, Sende mee Dauid thy sonne which is with the sheepe.
20 And Iesse tooke an asse ladē with bread, and a flagon of wine, and a kid, and sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.
21 And ᵏ Dauid came to Saul, and ‖ stood before him: and he ˡ loued him very wel, and he was made his harnesse bearer.
22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid nowe remaine with me: for hee hath founde fauour in my sight.
23 And so whē the euill spirit of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: and so Saul was ᵐ refreshed, and did amende, and the euill spirit departed from him.

g The sheepheard of the sheepe, is taken to be made sheepheard of Israel, 2.Reg.7.8.

ʰ Whereby he prospered in all that he tooke in hand. *Acts.7.16.*

ⁱ To vexe the minde of Saul, with the anguish of an euil conscience, by which anguish blacke choler and phranſie is engendred, as phisicions write.

ᵏ By Gods prouidence, that he might be traded in princely and warlike affaires, before he should take vpon him the office of a prince. ‖ *Or, serued him.*

ˡ His minde not yet corrupted with enuie, which quencheth loue, as water doth fire.

ᵐ Which benefite to his greater condemnation he recompenseth with cruelties and hatred.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 *The Philistimes make warre against Israel.* 50 *Goliath defieth Israel.* 50 *Dauid killeth Goliah, and the Philistimes flee.*

1 THe Philistimes gathered their host to battel, and came together to Socho, which is in Iuda, and pitched

ª Gods will ought to be a sufficient cause of comfort vnto vs in all afflictions, acknowledging that he doeth all thinges for the best, and therefore ought not to lament for them whom God hath cast off.
ᵇ A weake fraile viall was vsed in anoynting of Saul: but nowe an horne, whereby may be signified the strength and continuance of the kingdome of Dauid.
ᶜ That is, to make a peace offring, which might be done though the arke was not there.
ᵈ Here is fulfilled the prophecie of Iacob, for the princely sceptre to begin in the tribe of Iuda, Gen.49.
ᵉ Fearing lest some grieuous crime had bene commited, and that he came to punish the same.
ᶠ Thinking that Eliab had bene appointed of God to be made king. *Psal.7.10.*

betweene Socho, & Azekah, in the coast of ‡Dammim.

‡ Heb. Ephes Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel came together, and pitched in the valley of ‖Elah, and put themselues in battell arap, to meete the Philistines.

‖ Or, of the oke.

3 And the Philistines stoode on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stoode on a mountaine on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 And there came a man betweene them [a] both, out of the rentes of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: [b] sixe cubites & an hand breadth long:

a That is, betweene the two campes.

b A man of fiue cubites is a wonder in the world, this Goliath is a cubite and an hand breadth more then a wonder.

5 And had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and a coate of male about him: and the waight of his coate of male was, fiue thousand [c] sicles of brasse.

c That is, 156. pound, foure ounces, after halfe an ounce the sicle, and 600. sicles weight amounteth to eighteene pound three quarters.

6 And hee had boots of brasse vpon his legges, and a shielde of brasse vpon his shoulders.

7 And the shaft of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares heade weighed sixe hundred sicles of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

‖ Or, smite.

8 And he stood and cryed against the host of Israel, and sayd vnto them, Why are yee come to set your battel in arap? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 And if he be able to fight with mee, and to ‖kil me, then will we be your seruants: but if I can ouercome him, and kill him, then shal ye be our seruantes, and serue vs.

‖ Or, hand to hand.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the host of Israel this day, giue me a man, that wee may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were discouraged, and greatly [d] afraide.

d For the spirit of courage and right handling of matters was taken away from Saul.

12 Dauid was [e] sonne of an Ephrathite, of Bethlehem Iuda, named Iai, which had eight sonnes: and this man was taken for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

‖ Or, he was counted among them that bare office.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iai went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to battel, were Eliab the eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the third Samma:

e The three eldest sonnes of Iai are taken forth as valiant men with Saul to warre, but Dauid as disable is left to keepe sheepe.

14 And Dauid was the least: and the three eldest went after Saul.

15 Dauid also went, & departed fro Saul, to [f] feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehe.

f Iai by this message meaneth to relieue the necessitie of his sonnes: But God worketh thereby the deliuerance of his people.

16 And the Philistine came foorth in the morning and euening, and continued fourtie dayes.

17 And Iai sayde vnto Dauid his sonne, [f] Take for thy brethren an Epha of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the host to thy brethren,

18 And carry these tenne fresh cheeses vnto the captaine, and looke howe thy brethren fare, and fet out their pledge.

19 And Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Iai had commanded him, and came within the compasse of the host: and the host went out in arap, and shouted in the battel.

21 For Israel & the Philistines had put them selues in arap, army against army.

22 And Dauid left the thinges which hee bare, vnder the handes of the keeper of the vessels, and ranne into the hoste, and came, and saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there stoode a man in the middes (Goliath the Philistine by name, of Gath) out of the armie of the Philistines, & spake [g] such wordes: and Dauid heard it.

g As are aboue rehearsed, ver. 8.

24 And all the people of Israel when they sawe the man, ranne away from him, & were soze afrayde.

25 And euery man of Israel sayde, Sawe yee not this man that commeth vp? [h] euen to reuile Israel is hee come: and to him that killeth him, will the king giue great riches, & will giue him his daughter thereto, yea, and make his fathers house [h] free in Israel.

h From taxes and payments.

26 And Dauid spake to the mē that stood by him, and sayd, What shall bee done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the shame from Israel? and what is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should reuile the host of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard whē hee spake vnto the men, and Eliab was angrie with Dauid, and sayd, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernes? I know thy pride, and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to see the battel.

29 And Dauid sayde, And what haue I now done? is there not a [i] cause?

i For he came at his fathers commandement, and was also moued by Gods spirite to take that enterprise against Goliath.

30 And hee departed from him into the [k] presence of another, and spake of the same maner: and the people answered him as gaine as before.

31 And they that heard the wordes which Dauid spake, rehearsed the before Saul: which caused him to be fet.

32 And Dauid sayd to Saul, Let no mans heart fayle him because of him: thy seruant will goe, and fight with ponder Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid againe, Thou art [k] not able to go against ponder Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a childe, but he is a man of warre, euen from his youth.

k Dauid about to perfourme y worke of God, and motion of his spirit, is tempted by the ministers of Satan, the enuie of his brother, and the infidelitie of Saul.

34 Dauid answered vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a lion, and likewise a Beare, and tooke a sheepe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, & smote him, and tooke it out of his mouth: & whē hee arose against mee, I caught him by the beard, & smote him, and slew him.

36 And so thy seruant slewe both the lion and

and the Beare: and truely this vncircumcised Philistine shall bee as one of them, seeing he hath railed on the hoste of the liuing God.

37 And Dauid spake moreouer, The Lord that deliuered mee out of the hand of the Lion, & out of the hand of the Beare, he shall deliuer mee also out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the Lord be with thee.

l By these examples, he sawe that the power of God was with him.

38 And Saul put his raiment vpon Dauid, and put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and put a coate of maile vpon him,

39 And girded Dauid with his sword vpon his raiment, and he assayed to goe: and because he had neuer proued it, Dauid saide vnto Saul, I can not goe with these: for I haue not vsed my selfe thereto. And Dauid put them off him,

m As the weapon that he could handle.

40 And tooke his m staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smoothe stones out of a brooke, and put them in a shepheardes bagge which he had, that is, in a scrippe, and his sling was in his hand, and hee went to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came and drewe neare against Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and sawe Dauid, he disdained him: for he was but pong, ruddy, & of a comely face.

43 And the Philistine saide vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou comest to me with staues? And the Philistine n cursed Dauid in the name of his goddes.

n So that he was terrible not onely by stature, strength, and armour, but also by rayling, cursing, and threatning words.

44 And the Philistine sayde to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beastes of the field.

45 Then sayde Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sworde, a speare, and a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lorde of hostes, the God of the hoste of Israel, whom thou hast rayled vpon,

o His faith is so constant that neither friend nor foe is able to make him doubt of the victorie that Gods spirit had assured him of.

46 o This day shall the Lord close thee into my hande, and I shall smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the earth, that all they which be in the worlde, may knowe that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this congregation shall knowe that the Lord saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the Lordes) and he shall giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philistine arose to come and drawe nigh to Dauid, Dauid hasted, and ran to fight against the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and tooke out a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell groueling to the earth.

1 Mac. 4. 30.

50 * And so Dauid ouercame the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and smote the Philistine, & slewe him, when Dauid had no sword in his hand.

51 But Dauid ranne and stoode vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, & drewe it out of his sheath, and slewe him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines sawe that their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Iuda, arose, and shouted, and followed after the Philistines, vntill they came to the valley, and vnto the gates of Acaron: & the Philistines fell downe wounded by the way to Saaraim, euen vnto Gath & Acaron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Hierusalem, but he put his armour in his ‖ tent.

‖ Or, house at Bethlehem.

55 When Saul sawe Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, hee sayd vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, p whose sonne is this pong man? Abner answered, As thy soule liueth, O king, I can not tell.

p This he asketh, either for that he would be nowe know further of his kinne, then he did before: or for that he had forgot him.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the ponging is.

57 And when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou pong man? Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Isai, the Bethlehemite.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 The amitie of Ionathan and Dauid. 11 Saul would haue slaine Dauid. 29 Saul feareth Dauid, seeing that the Lord is with him.

1 AND when he had made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, the q soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

q His affection was fully bent toward him.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, & would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because hee loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan put off the robe that was vpon him, & gaue it to Dauid, and his garments euen to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whither soeuer Saul sent him, and behaued himselfe r wisely: and Saul set him ouer his men of warre, & he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and in the sight of Sauls seruants.

r That is, he prospered in all his doings.

6 And as they came againe, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the s Philistine, the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete king Saul, with timbrels, with ioy, and with instruments of musicke.

s To wit, Goliath.

7 And the women t answered one another in their play, and saide, Saul hath slaine his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousande.

t In their songs, Chap. 21. 47.

8 And Saul was exceeding u wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he sayde,

u Dauid receiueth for his vertues and good qualities, of Ionathan, loue and friendship, of Saul, hatred, and displeasure: there be in the worlde moe Sauls then Ionathans.

They

They haue ascribed vnto Dauid tenne thousand, and to me but a thousand: and what can hee more haue, saue the kingdome?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid, from that day forward.

10 And on the morowe the euill spirit sent of God, came vpon Saul, and he f prophecied in the middes of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, like as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

f By abuse of the word, they are sometime said to prophecie, which as madde men speake thinges that haue neither sense nor reason in them.

11 And Saul tooke the iauelin, and sayde, I will naile Dauid to the wall with it: And Dauid auoyded out of his presence, two times.

12 And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, and made him a g captaine ouer a thousande, and he went out and in before the people.

g Not for his preferment, which he enuied: but vpon hope of that destruction that warre is wont to bring to many.

14 And Dauid behaued him selfe wisely in all his wayes, and the Lorde was with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul sawe that hee was so exceeding wise, hee was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iuda loued Dauid, because hee went out and in before them.

17 And Saul said to Dauid, Beholde my eldest daughter Merob, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be a valiant sonne vnto me, and fight the Lords battels: for Saul thought, mine hande shall not bee vpō him, but the hand of the Philistines shall be vpon him.

18 And Dauid answered Saul, What am I? and what is my life, or the kinred of my father in Israel, that I shoulde bee sonne in law to the king?

19 Howbeit when the time was come, that Merob Sauls daughter shoulde haue bene giuen to Dauid, she was giuen vnto h Adriel a Meholathite, to wife.

h To whom she bare fiue sonnes, which Dauid put to death, at the request of the Gibeonites, 2. Sam. 21.

20 Howbeit Michol Sauls daughter, loued Dauid: and they shewed Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul sayde, I will i giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may bee against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law in the one of the twaine.

i So his hypocrisie appeareth: for vnder pretence of fauour, he seeketh his destruction.

22 And Saul commanded his seruants to commune with Dauid secretely, and to say, Beholde, the king hath a fauour to thee, & all his seruants loue thee: be now therefore the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those woords in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid sayde, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and of small reputation?

24 And the seruants brought Saul word againe, saying, Of this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul sayde, This wise shall ye say to Dauid, the king careth for no other dowrie, but for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall into the handes of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruantes tolde Dauid these woordes, k it pleased Dauid well to be the kings sonne in law: & the dayes were not expired.

k Because he thought him selfe able to compasse the kings request.

27 Afterwarde, Dauid arose with his men, and went and slewe of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them wholy to the king, that hee might bee the kings sonne in law: Wherefore Saul gaue him Michol his daughter to wife.

l Meaning, Dauid and his souldiers.

28 *And Saul sawe, and vnderstood how that the Lord was with Dauid, and that Michol his daughter loued him:

*2. Reg. 3. 14.

29 And he was the more m afraid of Dauid, and Saul became alway Dauids enemie.

m Least he would deprive him of his kingdome.

30 The woordes of the Philistines vsed to go forth: and when they went forth, Dauid behaued him selfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

The xix. Chapter.

2 *Ionathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpose of Saul.* 23 *The storie of prophecie commeth on Saul.*

1 SAul spake to Ionathan his sonne, & to all his seruants, that they shoulde a kill Dauid.

a He layeth aside hypocrisie, and nowe burſteth out to open cruelnie.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne had a great fauour to Dauid, and Ionathan tolde Dauid, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: Now therefore I pray thee, take heede to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in some secrete place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stande by my father, in the fielde where thou art, and will commune with my father of thee, and whatsoeuer I see, I will tell thee.

4 And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and sayde vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruaunt, against Dauid: for hee hath not sinned against thee, and his woorkes haue bene to thee ward verie good.

5 For hee did put his life in ‡ his hande, and slewe the Philistine, and the Lorde brought to passe a great health for all Israel: thou sawest it, and thou reioycedst: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, and slay Dauid without a cause?

‡ *An Hebrewe phrase, whereby is meant, he put his life in danger.*

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul b sware, As the Lord liueth, he shall not die.

b Being perſuaded and pacified for the time by Ionathans oration.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those woordes: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and

and

e That is, he serued him.

and hee was in his e presence as in times past.

8 And the warre began againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slewe them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill spirite of the Lorde was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house, hauing a iauelin in his hand: and Dauid d played with his hand.

d On his harpe, to mitigate the rage of the euill spirit, as Chap. 16.

10 And Saul entended to smite Dauid to the wall with the iauelin: but he rid him selfe out of Sauls presence, and he smote the speare into the wal: And Dauid fled, and was saued the same night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watche him, and to slape him in the morning: & Michol Dauids wife told it him, saying, If thou saue not thy selfe this night, to morowe thou shalt be slaine.

e Herein doing the duetie of a faithfull wife toward her husband.

12 And so Michol e let Dauid down throwe a windowe: and he went, and fled, and was saued.

13 And Michol tooke an image, and layde it in the bed, and put a pillowe stuffed with Goates heare vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to fetch Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him to mee bed and all, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there lay an image in the bed with a pillowe of Goates heare vnder the head of it.

17 And Saul said vnto Michol, Why hast thou mocked me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? Michol answered Saul, For he said vnto me, Let me goe, or els I will kill thee.

18 And so Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Rama, and tolde him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in f Naioth.

f It was a schole where Gods lawe was studied and taught, neere to Rama.

19 And one tolde Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Rama.

20 And Saul sent messengers to fetche Dauid: and when they sawe a company of prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing as g appointed ouer them, the spirit of God fell vpon the messengers of Saul, and they h prophecied too.

g For he was their teacher, & ruler of that schoole.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, hee sent other messengers, and they prophecied likewise: and Saul sent messengers yet againe the third time, and they prophecied also.

h They sung Psalmes with the prophetes, & praised God, leauing off to seeke after Dauid,

22 Then went he himselfe to Rama, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: & he asked, and said, Where are Samuel & Dauid? And one saide, Behold, they be at Naioth in Rama.

23 And hee went thither, euen to Naioth in Rama: and the spirite of God i came vpon him also, and hee went prophecying vntill hee came to Naioth in Rama.

i That Dauid might the better by that meanes escape his hand.

24 And he stript off his clothes, and prophecied before Samuel in like maner, & fell k naked all that day & all that night: and therefore it is that they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

k Saul is said to fall naked, for so much as he put off his kingly apparell, and put on such as the prophets vsed to weare in time of prophecying, 1. Reg. 6 20.

The xx. Chapter.

Jonathan comforted Dauid. 3 *They renue their league.* 33 *Saul would haue killed Ionathan.* 38 *Ionathan aduertiseth Dauid by three arrowes, of his fathers furie.*

1 AND Dauid fled frō Naioth, which is in Rama, and came and said before Jonathan, What haue I done? wherein am I faultie? what is the sinne that I haue committed before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 Hee saide vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing either great or small, but that he will ‡ shewe it me: and howe should my father hide this thing from me? he will not doe it.

‡ *Heb. reueale it in mine eare.*

3 And Dauid sware againe, & saide, Thy father knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and therefore he thinketh, Jonathan shall not knowe it, least he be sorie: and in very deede, euen as the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a a step betweene me and death.

a That is, I am in great danger of death.

4 Then saide Jonathan vnto Dauid, Whatsoeuer thy soule ‡ desireth, that I will doe vnto thee.

‡ *Heb. saith.*

5 And Dauid said vnto Jonathan, Beholde, to morowe is the b beginning of the moneth, and I should sitte with the king at meate: but let mee goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fieldes vnto the third day at euen.

b And therefore a solemne feast, and solemne sacrifices belonging thereto.

6 If thy father speake of mee, then say, Dauid asked leaue of mee that hee might goe to Bethlehem to his owne citie: for there is holden a peerely feast for all the kinred.

7 And if he say, It is well done, then thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be angry, then be sure that wickednesse is determined against him.

8 And then thou shalt shewe mercie vnto thy seruāt, for thou hast ‖ couenant into a c couenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why should'st thou bring me to thy father?

‖ *1. Sam. 18. 3.*

c Because it consisted in all godly and honest matters, and for that it was confirmed of both parties by an oth in the name of the Lord.

9 And Jonathan answered, God forbid that from thee: for if I knewe that wickednesse were d concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

d That he were fully determined to kill thee.

10 Then said Dauid to Jonathan, Who shall tell mee? howe shall I knowe if thy father answere thee cruelly?

11 And Jonathā said vnto Dauid, Come, & let vs go out into the fielde. And they went out both of them into the fielde.

12 And Jonathan saide vnto Dauid, O Lorde God of Israel, when I haue groped my fathers minde, at this time to morowe, or within these three dayes, and if it be well with Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and shewe it thee:

13 The

13 The Lorde doe so e and much more to Ionathan: but if my father haue pleasure to doe thee euill, I will shewe thee also, & send thee away: that thou mayest goe in peace, and the Lorde be with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

e That is, the Lord punish me most grieuously.

14 And I require not whiles I liue, for I doubt not but thou wilt shewe mee the mercie of the Lord, that I dye not:

15 But I require that thou cut not off thy mercie from my house for euer, no not when the Lorde hath destroyed the enemies of Dauid euery one from the face of the earth.

16 And so Ionathan made a bonde with the house of Dauid, saying, Let the Lorde require it at the handes of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan sware againe vnto Dauid, because hee loued him: for hee loued him as his owne soule.

18 Then sayde Ionathan to Dauid, To morow is the first day of the moone: and thou shalt be ‖ missed, because thy place where thou wast wont to sitte, shall bee emptie.

‖ Or, mentioned.

19 Therefore thou shalt hide thy selfe three dayes, then thou shalt go downe quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe when the businesse was in hande, and shalt remaine by the stone ‡ Esel.

‡ Heb. of the way, because it serued as a signe to shewe the way.

20 And I will shoote three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shotte them at a marke.

21 And I will sende a ladde, and bid him goe seeke the arrowes. And if I say vnto the ladde, See, the arrowes are on this side thee, bring them: then come thou, for it is peace and no hurt, as the Lorde liueth.

22 But if I say vnto the ladde, Beholde, the arrowes are beyonde thee: goe thy way, for the f Lord hath sent thee away.

f Vsing me as his instrument to giue thee warning to make away.

23 And as touching this which thou and I haue spoken, beholde, the Lorde be betweene thee and me for euer.

24 And so Dauid hid himselfe in the field: And when the newe Moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king sate as at other times vpon his seate, euen vpon his seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, & Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheless, Saul saide nothing at all that day: for he thought, some thing hath befallen him, & though hee were cleane: or els because hee was not purified.

g Yet he might haue some businesse to let him.

27 But on the morowe, which was the second day of the newe Moone, Dauids place was emptie againe: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of h Iai to meate, neither yesterday nor to day?

h He calleth him the sonne of Iai, by contempt and disdaine.

28 And Ionathan answered vnto Saul, Dauid asked licence of me to go to Bethlehem.

29 For he said, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our kinred doeth holde an offering in the citie, & my brother hath sent for mee, and therefore if I haue founde fauour in thine eyes, let me goe, I pray thee, and see my brethren: This is the cause that he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Saul was angry with Ionathan, and said vnto him, Thou i sonne of the wicked rebellious woman, doe not I knowe that thou hast chosen the sonne of Iai vnto thine owne rebuke, and vnto the rebuke and shame of thy mother?

i Thou followest the maner of thy mother, which neuer obeyed me.

31 For as long as the sonne of Iai liueth vpon the earth, thou shalt not be stablished, nor yet thy kingdome: wherefore nowe sende, and fetche him vnto me, for he is the childe k of death.

k An Hebrewe phrase, meaning, he shall surely dye.

32 And Ionathan answered vnto Saul his father, and sayd vnto him, Wherefore shall he dye? what hath he done?

33 And Saul lift vp a speare to hit him, whereby Ionathan wist well that it was vtterly determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 And so Ionathan arose from the table in a great anger, and did eate no meate the second day of the moneth: for he was sory for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 On the next morning, Ionathan went out into the fielde, at the l time appointed, with Dauid, & a little lad with him.

l For this was the thirde day, as it was by greed vpon, verse 5.

36 And he said vnto his lad, Runne, and seeke out mine arrowes which I shoote. And as the lad ranne, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the ladde was come to the place whither Ionathan had shotte the arrowe, Ionathan cryed after the lad, & said, Is not the arrowe beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the ladde againe, Make m speede, haste, and stande not still. And Ionathans ladde gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his master.

m By these words spoken to the boy, he admonisheth Dauid what he shall doe.

39 But the lad wist nothing of the matter, onely Ionathan and Dauid wist it.

40 And Ionathan gaue his n instruments vnto the ladde that was with him, and saide vnto him, Goe and carie them to the towne.

n That is, his bow & arrowes.

41 And as soone as the ladde was gone, Dauid arose out of a place that was toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed eche other, and wept together, but Dauid o exceeded.

o In weeping.

42 And Ionathan sayd to Dauid, Goe in peace, and the things which wee haue swoone both of vs in p name of the Lord, saying, The Lorde be betweene mee and thee, and betweene thy seede and mine, let them stand for euer. And he arose, and departed: and Ionathan went into the towne.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest. 6 He getteth of him the shewebread to satisfie his hunger.

1 Then came Dauid to a Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was

a Where the arke then was, to aske counsell of the Lord.

was astonied at the meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid saide vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The king hath b commanded me a certaine thing, and hath said vnto me, Let no man knowe whereabout I sende thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my seruants to such and such places:

3 Nowe therefore if thou hast ought vnder thine hande, giue mee fiue loaues of bread, or what commeth to hand.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but here is hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themselues, specially from women.

5 Dauid answered the Priest, and saide vnto him, Of a truth women haue bene separated frō vs this two or three dayes, since I came out: and the c vessels of the yong men were holy, although this way be impure, yet this day it shall be sanctified in the vessell.

6 * And so the Priest gaue him hallowed bread, for there was none other bread there, saue the shew bread that was take from before the Lorde, to put fresh bread there, the day that it was taken away.

7 (And there was there the same day, a certaine man of the seruantes of Saul, d abiding before the Lorde, named Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of Sauls heardmen.)

8 And Dauid saide vnto Ahimelech, Is not here vnder thine hande either speare or swoorde? for I haue neither brought my sword nor my harnesse with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the e valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the * Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it, for there is no other saue that here. And Dauid saide, There is none to that, giue it me.

10 And Dauid arose, and fledde the same day from the f presence of Saul, & went to Achis the king of Gath.

11 * And the seruants of Achis saide vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not sing vnto him in dances, saying, Saul hath slaine his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand?

12 And Dauid g put those wordes into his heart, and was sore afraid of Achis the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his speach before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, h and scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then said Achis vnto his seruants, Lo, ye see this man is beside himself, wherefore then haue you brought him to mee?

15 Haue I neede of madde men, that ye haue brought this fellowe to play the madde man in my presence? i Shall he come into my house?

b This lye of Dauid, and such like infirmities as we see in the saints of God, may teach vs that no man is iust of himself, but receiueth all iustice at Gods hand.

c That is, their bodies.

Mat.12.3.

d Tarying to worship before the arke.

1.Sam.17.2.

e That is, behind the place where the high Priests garment lay.

f That is, out of his reach and dominion.

1.Sam.18.7.

g An Hebrewe phrase, whereby is meant that he wayed and considered those wordes.

h After the maner of fooles.

i Meaning, that they should haue him away from him, as vnmeete to come to a kings house.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Dauid hideth himselfe in a caue. 2 Many that were in trouble, came vnto him.

1 Dauid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue a Adullam: when his brethren also and his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And there gathered vnto him all men that were in couetousnes, and in debt, and troubled in their minde, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him vpon a foure hundred men.

3 And Dauid went thence to Mispah, in the land of b Moab, and said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth vnto you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he c brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid kept himselfe in the d holde.

5 And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, but depart & go into the land of Iuda. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forest Hareth.

6 And Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and also the men that were with him: and Saul sate in Gibea vnder a tree in Rama, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his men stode about him.

7 And Saul saide vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare, I pray you, ye e sonnes of Iemini: Will the sonne of Isai giue euery one of you fieldes and vineyards, and make you all captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds:

8 That ye haue all conspired against me, and there is none that telleth mee that my sonne hath made a couenant with the sonne of Isai, and there is none of f you that is sorie for me, or sheweth mee that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant to lie in wait against me, as appeareth this day?

9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was appointed by the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Isai, when he came to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitob.

10 Which asked counsell of the Lorde for him, & gaue him victuals, & gaue him the sworde of Goliath the Philistine also.

11 Then the king sent and called for Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitob, and all his fathers house, that is to say, the Priests that were in Nob: and they came all to the king.

12 And Saul saide, Heare nowe, thou sonne of Ahitob. He answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul saide vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou, and the sonne of Isai, in that thou hast giuen him victuall, and a sword, and hast asked counsale of God for him, that he should rise against me, and lie in waite for me, as appeareth this day?

14 Ahimelech answered the king, and said, Who is so faithfull among all thy seruants

a Which was in the tribe of Iuda, and neere to Bethlehem.

b For there was another so called in Iuda.

c To auoyde the rage and cruelrie of Saul.

d That is, in Mispah, which was a stroghold.

e Yet that are of my tribe and lignage.

f Hereby he would perswade them, that this conspiracie was most horrible, where the sonne cōspired against the father, and the seruants against his master.

g Which were the remnant of the house of Eli, whose house God threatned to punish.

nants, as Dauid, being also the kinges sonne in lawe, and goeth at thy bidding, and is had in honour in thine house?

h When he went about thy affaires.

15 Haue I this day begunne first h to aske counsell of God for him? that bee farre frō me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knewe nothing of all this, either lesse or more.

16 The king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, & all thy fathers house.

17 And the king saide vnto the footemen that stoode about him, Turne, and slay the priests of the Lord: both because their hand is with Dauid, and because they knewe when Dauid fled, and shewed it not to me. But the seruants of the king would not moue their hands to fall vpon the Priests of the Lord.

i Because they feared to shead innocent blood. Or, slay.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou, and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and ranne vpon the Priests, and slewe that same day foure score and fiue persons that did weare a linen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sworde, both men and women, children and sucklings, oxen and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sworde.

20 And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitob, named k Abiathar, escaped, and fled to Dauid:

k This was Gods prouidence, who according to his promise, preserued some of the house of Eli, Chap. 2. 33.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid how that Saul had slaine the Lords Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I wist it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would tell Saul: and I am cause of the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, and feare not: for he that seeketh my life, he shall seeke thine life also, with me thou shalt be in safegard.

The xxiii. Chapter.

5 Dauid chaseth the Philistines from Keila. 16 Jonathan comforteth Dauid. 28 Sauls enterprise is broken in pursuing Dauid.

1 THen they tolde Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against a Keila, and spoile the barnes.

a Which was a citie in the tribe of Iuda, Ios. 15.

2 Therefore Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the Lord answered vnto Dauid, Go, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keila.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, See, we be afrayde here b in Iuda: how much more then if we come to Keila against the hoste of the Philistines?

b That is, in the middes of Iuda, much more whē we come to the borders against our enemies.

4 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lord againe: and the Lord answered him, and sayde, Arise, and goe downe to Keila: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hande.

5 And so Dauid and his men went to Keila, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter, and so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keila.

6 And when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keila, he brought an c Ephod with him in his hand.

c So that Saul was none destitute of the vse of priesthood, and the Ephod, God by his prouident transferring both to Dauid.

7 And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keila: and Saul sayd, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is shut in, now that he is come into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keila, and to beseige Dauid and his men.

9 And Dauid hauing knowledge d Saul imagined mischiefe against him, saide to Abiathar the Priest, e Bring the Ephod.

d To consult with the Lord by Vrim, and Thummim.

10 Then said Dauid, O Lorde God of Israel, thy seruant hath heard that Saul is about to come to Keila, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the lordes of Keila deliuer me into his hand? And will Saul come downe as thy seruāt hath heard, O Lord God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the Lord said, He will come downe.

12 Then saide Dauid, Will the lordes of Keila deliuer me, and the men that are with me, into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliuer thee vp.

e To and fro, as hauing no certaine place to goe to.

13 Then Dauid and his men, which were vpon a six hundred, arose, & departed out of Keila, and went whither they could: & it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled from Keila, and he let the iourney alone.

14 Dauid abode in the wildernes, in strōg holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God f deliuered him not into his hand.

f No power nor policie can preuayle against Gods children, but when he appointeth the time.

15 And Dauid sawe that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernesse of Ziph in the wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and comforted his hand in God,

g Willed him to be of good courage and bolde, for God was on his side.

17 And said vnto him, Feare not, for the hande of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt bee king ouer Israel, and I shall bee next vnto thee: and that doeth Saul my father know.

18 And they made a bonde both of them together before the Lord: and Dauid tarried still in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then came the Ziphites to Saul to Gibea, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe fast by vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachila, on the right side of g Jesimon?

g Or, of the wildernesse.

20 Now therefore, O king, thou mayest come downe according to all the lust of thy soule, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul saide, Blessed are ye in the Lord, for ye haue compassion on me:

22 Go, I pray you, and prepare yet better, know, and see where his h foote hath bene, and who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he is verie subtile.

h That is, the place where he haunteth.

23 See therefore, and knowe all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye againe to me with the certainty, and I will goe with you: and if he be in the

the iland, I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iuda.
24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine ꝑ is on the right hād of Jesimon.
25 Saul also and his men went to séke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore he came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of k Maon: and when Saul heard that, he followed after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.
26 And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountaine, & Dauid and his men on ꝑ other side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men, compassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.
27 But there came a l messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thée, and come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the lande.
28 Wherefore Saul returned from persecuting Dauid, and went against the Philistines, and therefore they called that place, m Sela Hammahlekoth. And Dauid went thence, and dwelt in strong holdes at En-gadi.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 *Dauid hid in a caue, spareth Saul.* 10 *He sheweth to Saul his innocence.* 18 *Saul acknowledgeth his fault.* 22 *He causeth Dauid to sweare vnto him to be fauourable to his seede.*

1 WHen Saul was come againe frō following after the Philistines, there were which told him, saying, Beholde, Dauid is in the wildernesse of a En-gadi.
2 Then Saul tooke thrée thousande chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men in the height of the rockes ‡ where wilde goates resmayne.
3 And hee came to the sheepe coates by the way, where there was a caue, and Saul went in to ‡ doe his easement: and Dauid and his men remained in the ‡ inwarde parties of the caue.
4 And the men of Dauid saide vnto him, See, the day is come of which the Lorde saide vnto thée, Beholde, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hande, and thou shalt doe to him as it shall seeme good in thy sight. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the lappe of Sauls garment priuily.
5 And afterwarde Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off the lappe of Sauls garment.
6 And he said vnto his men, The Lorde keepe me from doing that thing vnto my master the Lords anoynted, to lay mine hand vpon him, seeing he is b the anoynted of the Lord.
7 And so Dauid kept off his seruantes with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went away.
8 Dauid also arose afterwarde, and went out of the caue, & cryed after Saul, saying, My lord king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.
9 And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore giuest thou an eare to mens wordes, that say, Behold, Dauid seeketh euill against thée?
10 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue seene howe that the Lorde had deliuered thée this day into mine hād in the caue: and some bade me kill thée, but I had cōpassion on thee, and saide, I will not lay mine handes on my master, for he is the Lordes anoynted.
11 And moreouer my father, beholde and see yet the lappe of thy garment in my hande, in as much as I killed thee not when I cut off the lap of thy garment: vnderstand therefore and see, that there is neither euil nor wickednesse in me, and that I haue not sinned against thee, & yet thou huntest after my soule, to take it.
12 The Lorde be iudge betweene thee and me, and the Lord auenge me of thee: but mine hand be not vpon thee:
13 According as the ‖ old prouerbe saith, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand be not vpon thee.
14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? After whome doest thou pursue? After a dead dogge, and after a flea?
15 The Lord therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene thee and mee, and see, & pleade my cause, and ‡ auenge me out of thine hande.
16 Whē Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and c wept,
17 And saide to Dauid, Thou art more righteous thē I: for thou hast rewarded me with good, whereas I haue rewarded thee with euill.
18 And thou hast shewed this day howe thou hast deale well with me: for although as when the Lord had closed me in thine handes, thou killedst me not.
19 For who shall finde his enemie, and let him depart into a d good way? Wherefore the Lord reward thee with good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.
20 And nowe beholde, I e wote well that thou shalt be king, & that the kingdome of Israel shalbe stablished in thine hand.
21 Sweare nowe therefore vnto me by the Lord, that thou shalt not destroy my séed after me, and that thou shalt not put my name out of my fathers house.
22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul. & Saul went home: but Dauid & his men gate them vp vnto the holde.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 *Samuel dyeth.* 3 *Nabal and Abigail.* 38 *The Lord killeth Nabal.* 42 *Abigail and Achinoam Dauids wiues.* 43 *Michol is giuen to Phalti.*

1 AND n Samuel died, and all the Israelites gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his owne house at Rama. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Pharan.

2 And

i In your countrey of Ziph.

k Which was also in the tribe of Iuda, Ios. 15.

l Thus the Lord can pull backe the bridle of the tyrants, and deliuer his out of the lyons mouth.

m That is, the stone of diuisions: because there they deuided themselues.

a A citie in the tribe of Iuda, Ios. 15.

‡ *Heb. Of the wilde goates.*

‡ *Heb. to couer his feete.*
‡ *Heb. In the sides.*

b He considereth Gods ordinance, which whosoeuer resisteth, getteth to himselfe condēnation, Rom. 13.

‖ *Or, the prouerbe of an ancient man.*

‡ *Heb. Iudge.*

c Though he was a most cruel enemie to Dauid, yet by Dauids great gentlenes his conscience compelled him to yeelde.

d That is, will let him goe safe and without harme.

e Though this tyrant sawe and confessed the fauour of God toward Dauid, yet he ceassed not to persecute him against his owne conscience: such is the nature of the whom God giueth ouer.

n 1. *Reg.* 28. 3.

a That is, among his owne kinred.

2 And

2 And there was a man in [b] Maon, whoſe poſſeſſion was in Carmel; and the man was exceeding mightie, and had three thouſand sheepe, and a thouſand goates: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 The name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife was Abigail, and ſhee was a woman of a ſingular wiſedome, and beautifull: but the man was churliſh, and of euill conditions, and was of the kinred of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wildernes that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten young men, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and ‡ greete him in my name.

6 And ye ſhall ſay, So mayeſt thou liue, peace be to thee, peace be to thine houſe, and peace be vnto all that thou haſt.

7 Beholde, I haue heard ſay that thou haſt ſhearers: nowe thy ſhepheardes [c] were with vs, & we did them no ſpite, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them all the while they were in Carmel:

8 Aſke thy ladders, and they will ſhewe thee: Wherefore let theſe young men finde fauour in thine eyes (for we come in a good ‡ ſeaſon) & giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer [d] commeth to thine hande, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they tolde Nabal all thoſe wordes in the name of Dauid: and held their peace.

10 And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, [e] Who is Dauid? and who is the ſonne of Iſai? There is plentie of ſeruants now a dayes that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread, my water, and my fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, & giue it vnto men whome I wote not whence they be?

12 And ſo Dauids ſeruantes turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gyrde euery man his ſworde about him. And they gyrded euery man his ſworde about him, and Dauid was gyrded with his ſworde: and there followed Dauid vpon a foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ‡ ſtuffe.

14 But one of the ladds tolde Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Beholde, Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto our maiſter out of the wildernes to ſalute him: and hee ‡ rayled on them.

15 And yet the men were very good [f] vnto vs, and did vs no diſpleaſure, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fieldes.

16 They were [g] a wall vnto vs both by night & day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Nowe therefore take heede, & ſee what thou ſhalt do: for ſurely euill ‡ will come vpon our maiſter, and all his houſholde: for he is ſo wicked, that a man can not ſpeake to him.

18 Then Abigail made haſte, and take two hundred ‡ loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dreſſed, & fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ traples of reaſings, and two hundred ‖ cakes of figges, and laded them on Aſſes,

19 And ſaid vnto her young men, Goe before me, beholde, I come after you. But ſhee tolde her huſband Nabal nothing thereof.

20 And as ſhee rode on her aſſe, ſhee came priuily downe the ſide of the hill, and beholde, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 And Dauid ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this felowe hath in the wildernes, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and hee hath quitte me euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the dawning of the day, any that [h] pisseth againſt the wall.

23 And when Abigail ſawe Dauid, ſhee haſted, and lighted off her aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and ſaid, Let this iniquitie be counted mine, my Lord, and let thine handmaide, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine ‡ audience, and heare the wordes of thine handmaide.

25 Let not my Lord, I pray thee, regarde this wicked ‖ man Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal is his name, & follie is with him: But I thine handmaide ſawe not the young men of my lord whome thou ſendeſt.

26 Nowe therefore my lorde, as the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, euen the Lorde that hath withholden thee from comming to ſhed blood, and kept thine hand to thee: ſo nowe, I pray God, that thine enemies, and they that intend to do my lorde euill, may be as Nabal.

27 And nowe this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaide hath brought vnto my lord, let it bee giuen vnto the young men that ‡ followe my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the [i] treſpaſſe of thine handmaide: for the Lord will make my lorde a [k] ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the Lord, and there could none euill bee founde in thee all thy dayes.

29 And yet a [l] man hath riſen to perſecute thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhalbe bound [m] in the bundle of the liuing with the Lord thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies ſhall God caſt out, euen as out of the middle of a ſling.

30 And when the Lord ſhall haue done to my lord all the good that he hath promiſed thee, and ſhall haue made thee ruler ouer Iſrael:

31 Then ſhall it be no griefe vnto thee, nor offence

b Maon and Carmel, were cities in the tribe of Iuda, Carmel the mountaine was in Galilee.

‡ Heb. aske him in my name of peace.

c That is, were conuerſant with vs in the wildernes.

‡ Heb. in a good day, that is, the day that thou maieſt a feaſt for thy ſhearers.

d That is, whatſoeuer thou haſt readie for vs.

e Nabal lacketh no wealth nor riches: but yet by this his anſwere, it appeareth that he lacketh wiſedome and honeſtie.

‡ Heb. Veſſels.

‡ Heb. draue them away.

f When we kept our sheepe in the wildernes of Pharan.

g That is, in ſtead of a wall.

‡ Heb. is accompliſhed.

‡ Heb. bread.

‖ Or, cluſters.

‖ Or, pounds: ſome ſay figges is called a cake as cheeſe together like a cake.

h This ſpeach is vſed of the Hebrues, to ſignifie an vtter deſtruction of great and ſmall.

‡ Heb. in thine eares.

‖ Or, foole.

i Innocent and cleane from blood.

‡ Or, preſent.

‡ Heb. walke at thy feete.

k That is, will confirme his kingdome to his poſteritie.

l To wit, Saul.

m Shall be preſerued by gods protection from all dangers, that he may liue long.

offence of minde vnto my lord, that thou hast not shed blood causeles, and that my lorde hath not auenged himselfe: but when the Lord shall haue dealt well with my lord, the thinke on thine handmaide.

32 And Dauid sayd to Abigail, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meete me.

33 Blessed is thy saying, and blessed art thou which hast kept mee this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deede, as the Lorde God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadest hasted and met mee, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, any that pisseth against the wal.

35 And so Dauid receyued of her hande that which shee had brought him, and sayde vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house, beholde, I haue heard thy voyce, and haue ‡ granted thy petition.

‡ Heb. receiued thy face.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and beholde, he helde a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart was merry within him, for hee was very drunken: wherefore shee told him nothing neither lesse nor more, vntill the morowe morning.

§ As a man that had no reason to consider the danger.

37 But in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife told him these words, & his heart dyed within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lorde smote Nabal, that he dyed.

39 And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he sayde, Blessed be the Lorde that hath ‖ iudged the cause of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the Lord hath recōpenced the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent to commune with Abigail, to take her to his wife.

‖ Or, reuenged.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to his wife. And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and sayde, Beholde, let thine handmayd be a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

41 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and gate her vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that ° went at her feete, and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

° An Hebrewe phrase, whereby is meant, followed her.

42 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Jezrael, and they were both his wiues.

43 But Saul had giuē Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Lais which was of ℘ Gallim.

℘ Which was a place bordering on the countrey of the Moabites.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 *Dauid was discouered vnto Saul by the Ziphites.* 12 *Dauid taketh away Sauls speare, and a cruse of water that stoode at his head.* 21 *Saul confesseth his sinne.*

1 THe Ziphites came againe vnto Saul to Gibea, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the ‖ hill of

‖ Or, In Gibea.

2 Hachilah, which is before ‖ Jesimon? 1. *Sam.* 23. 19.

2 Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand ° chosen men of Israel with him, for to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

‖ *Or, the wildernes.*

° That is, of the most skilfull and valiant souldiers.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jesimon by the way side: but Dauid dwelt in the wildernes, and hee sawe that Saul came after him into the wildernesse:

4 Dauid therefore sent out spyes, and vnderstoode that Saul was come in very deede.

5 And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and ° Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner, which was his chiefe captayne: for Saul lay in the fort, and the people pitched round about him.

° 1. *Sam.* 14. 50. and 17. 55.

6 Then answered Dauid, and spake to Ahimelech the Hethite, and to Abisai the sonne of Zeruia and brother to Joab, saying, Who will go downe with me to Saul to the host? And Abisai sayde, I will goe downe with thee.

7 And so Dauid and Abisai came downe to the people by night, and beholde, Saul lay sleeping within the fort, and his speare stacke in the ground at his ‖ head: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

‖ *Or, bolster.*

8 Then saide Abisai to Dauid, God hath closed thine enemie into thine hande this day: now, I pray thee, let me smite him once with my speare to the earth, and I will not ᵇ smite him the second time.

ᵇ Meaning, he would make him so sure at one stroke, that he should not need to strike him againe.

9 And Dauid said to Abisai, Destroy him not: for who can lay his hande on the Lordes ᶜ anoynted, and be guiltelesse?

c To wit, in his owne priuate causes, for otherwise Iehu slew two kings at Gods appointment, 4. King. 6. 24.

10 And Dauid sayde furthermore, As the Lord liueth, the Lorde shall smite him, or his day shall come to dye, or he shall descend into battell, and perish:

11 The Lord keepe mee from laying mine hand vpon the Lordes anoynted: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his head, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 And so Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man sawe it, nor marked it, neyther awaked: for they were all a sleepe, because the ‡ Lorde had sent a dead sleepe vpon them.

‡ *Heb. The sleepe of the Lord was fallen vpon them.*

13 Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stoode on the toppe of an hill a farre off (a great space being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, ‡ Wearest thou not, Abner? Abner answered and sayde, Who art thou that cryest to the King?

‡ *Heb. Answerest thou not?*

15 And Dauid said to Abner, Art not thou a ᵈ man? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy Lord the king? for there came one of the folke in, to destroy the king thy Lorde.

ᵈ Valiant and one that the king doeth trust.

16 It is not well done of thee: as the Lord

‡ *Heb. Sonnes of death.*

linesth, ye are ‡ worthie to dye, because ye haue not kept your master the Lordes anoynted: And nowe see where the kinges speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his head.

17 And Saul knewe Dauids voyce, and sayd, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid sayde, It is my voyce, my lorde, O king.

18 And he sayd, Wherefore doeth my lord thus persecute his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euil is in mine hand?

19 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the wordes of his seruant: If the Lord haue stirred thee vp against me, e let him smell the sauour of a sacrifice: but if they bee the f children of men, cursed are they before the Lorde, for they haue cast me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Go serue other gods.

e That is, let the worke that thou hast in hand, be accepted before the Lord.

f That haue stirred thee vp against me.

g By their deedes, although not in plaine words, in asmuch as they forced him to flee vnto idolatrous nations.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

h Because thou fauouredst my life this day.

21 Then sayd Saul, I haue sinned: Come again, my sonne Dauid, for I will doe thee no more harme, because my soule was h precious in thine eyes this day: behold I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered and said, Behold the kings speare, let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

i Thus he protested his innocencie toward Saul, not defending his iustice in the sight of God, in whose presence none is righteous, Psal. 14.3. and 130.3.

23 The Lord reward euery man according to his i righteousnesse and faithfulnesse: for the Lord deliuered thee into my hand this day, but I would not lay mine hande vpon the Lordes anoynted.

24 And behold, like as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so be my life set by in the eyes of the Lord, that he deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed art thou, my sonne Dauid: for thou shalt do great things, and preuaile. And so Dauid went his way, and Saul turned to his place againe.

The xxvii. Chapter.

2 Dauid fleeth to Achis king of Gath, who giueth him Ziklag. 8 Dauid destroyeth certaine of the Philistines. 10 Achuis deceyued by Dauid.

1 AND Dauid sayd in his heart, I shall perish one day by the hand of Saul: therefore is there nothing better for me then to flee, and a saue my selfe in the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall cease, and seeke mee no more in all the coastes of Israel, and so shal I escape out of his hand.

a Dauid distrusteth Gods protection, & therefore fleeth vnto the idolaters, who were enemies vnto Gods people.

2 And Dauid arose, and hee and the fyue hundred men that were with him, went vnto Achis the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achis at Gath, both hee and his men, euery man with his householde, and Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Jezraelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more for him.

5 And Dauid said vnto Achis, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, b let them giue mee a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwel in the head citie of the kingdome with thee?

b That is, let thine officers appoint me a place

6 Then Achis gaue him c Ziklag þ same day, for which cause Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Juda vnto this day.

c Dauid, which amõg his friends could haue no sure abiding, by the prouidence of God, among his enemies findeth protection, and a citie to dwell in.

7 And the ‡ time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was foure monethes and certaine dayes.

‡ *Heb. the number of the dayes.*

8 And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Gessurites, the Gerzites, & the Amalekites: for those nations were from the beginning the inhabitants of the land, as men go to Sur vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and toke away the shéepe, the oxen, the asses, the camels, and clothes, and returned, & came to Achis.

10 And Achis sayd, Where haue yee bene a rouing this day? And Dauid answered, Against the South of Juda, and against the South of the d Jerameelites, and against the South of the e Kenites.

d Which were a familie of the tribe of Iuda, 1 Chro. 2.

e Which were the familie of Iethro Moses father in lawe.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Least they should tell on vs, and say, So did Dauid, and so will be his maner all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achis beleeued Dauid, saying, ‖ He hath made his people Israel vtterly to abhoyre him, and therefore he shalbe my seruant for euer.

‖ *Or, he doeth sorely abhorre his people.*

The xxviii. Chapter

2 Dauid hath the chiefe charge promised about Achis. 8 Saul consulteth with a witche, and she causeth him to speake vnto Samuel, 18 Who declareth his ruine.

1 AND in those dayes þ Philistines gathered their hoste together to warre, to fight with Israel: And Achis sayd vnto Dauid, Be sure thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and the men that are with thee.

2 And Dauid said to Achis, Surely thou shalt e knowe what thy seruant can doe. And Achis sayd to Dauid, Then I will make thee keeper of my head for euer.

e Albeit it was a griefe to Dauid to fight against the people of God, yet such was his infirmitie, he durst not denie him.

3 Sammuel was then dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buryed him in Rama his owne citie: and Saul had put f away the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land.

f According to Gods commandement, Exo. 22.

4 And the Philistines gathered together, and came and pitched in Sunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul sawe the hoste of the Philistines, hee was afrayde, and his heart was sore astoned.

6 And when Saul asked counsell of the Lorde, the Lorde answered him not, neither

ther by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by
Prophets.

Exod.28.30. leuit.20.27.

7 Then sayde Saul vnto his seruantes, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and aske of her. And his seruants sayde to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirite at Endor.

e Saul seeketh not to God in his miserie, but is led by Satan to vnlawefull meanes, which in his conscience he had condemned.

8 And Saul changed himselfe, and d put on other rayment, and then went he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he sayde, I pray thee coniecture vnto me by thy familiar spirit, & bring me him vp whome I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman sayde vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, howe hee hath destroyed the sorcerers, & the soothsayers out of the lande: Wherefore then layest thou a snare for my soule, to cause me to dye?

10 And Saul sware to her by the Lorde, saying, As the Lorde liueth, there shal no ‖harme come to thee for this thing.

‖Or, punishment.

11 Then sayd the woman, Whom shall I fetch vp vnto thee? He answered, e Bring mee vp Samuel.

d He speaketh according to his grosse ignorance not considering the state of the Saintes after this life, and howe Satan hath no power ouer thē.

12 When the woman sawe Samuel, shee cryed with a loude voyce, and spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceyued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king sayd vnto her, Be not afrayd: What sawest thou? The woman sayde vnto Saul, I sawe ‖ goddes ascending vp out of the earth.

‖Or, an excellent person.

14 He said vnto her againe, What fashiō is he of? She answered, There commeth vp an olde man with a mantel vpon him. And Saul perceiued that it was f Samuel, and hee stowped with his face to the grounde, and bowed himselfe.

e To his imagination, albeit it was Satan in deede: who to blinde his eyes, tooke vpon him the forme of Samuel, as he can doe of an angell of light, 2.Cor.11.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast g vnquieted me, to make me be brought vp? Saul answered, I am sore encombred, for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed frō me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreames: and therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest tell me what I shall doe.

f Saul disobeyed, and regarded not his doctrine while he was aliue: But now he would learne of him being dead, contrary to Gods word.

16 Then sayd Samuel, Wherefore doest thou aske of me, while the Lorde is gone from thee, and is become thine enemie?

g That is, Dauid, ‖Or, Ministerie.

17 Truely the Lord hath done to h him euen as hee spake by my ‖hande: for the Lorde hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it thy neighbour Dauid:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the Lord, nor executedst his wrath vpon the Amalekites, therefore hath the Lord done this vnto thee this day.

19 And moreouer, the Lord wil deliuer Israel with thee into the hands of the Philistines: to morowe shalt thou and thy sonnes be i with me, and the Lorde shall giue the host of Israel into the hands of the Philistines.

h That is, you shall be dead.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore i afraide, bi-

i And yet had no grace to repent and turne to the Lord.

cause of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 And the woman came vnto Saul, & saw that he was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him, See, thine handmaide hath obeyed thy voyce, and k haue put my soule in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou spakest vnto me.

k That is, I haue put my life in danger.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, & let me set a morsel of bread before thee, that thou mayest eate, and get thee strength, and then goe on thy iourney.

23 Hee refused, and sayde, I will not eate. But his seruants, and the woman together compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: and so he arose from the earth, and sate on a bed.

24 The woman had a fat calfe in the house, and thee hasted and killed it, and tooke flowre and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof,

25 And brought them before Saul, and before his seruantes: and when they had eaten, they stood vp, and went away the same night.

The xxix. Chapter.

4 The Princes of the Philistines cause Dauid to bee sent backe from the battell against Israel, because they mistrusted him.

1 NOw the Philistines were gathered together with all their armies in Aphec: and the Israelites pitched by ‡ Ain, which is in Iezrael.

‡ By the fountaine.

2 And the princes of the Philistines wēt forth by a hundreds and thousands: but Dauid and his men came behinde with Achis.

‖ Or, Captaines.

a According to their bands or enfignes.

3 Then sayde the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrewes here? Achis said vnto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bene with me these daies, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him, since hee fell vnto me, vnto this day?

‖ Or, dwelt with me.

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that hee may goe againe to his place, which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, least in the battell hee be an aduersarie to vs: for wherewith should hee obtaine the fauour of his master? should it not be with the b heads of these men?

* 1. Chro. 12, 19.

b Would not Saul receiue him to fauour if he could betray vs?

5 Is not this Dauid, to whom they sang in daunces, saying, Saul slew his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand?

6 Then Achis called Dauid, and said vnto him, As the Lorde liueth, thou hast bene honest and good in my sight when thou c wentest out and in with mee in the hoste, neither haue I found euil with thee since thou camest to mee vnto this day: neuertheless the ‡ princes fauour thee not.

c That is, was conuersant with me.

‡ Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the princes.

7 Wherefore now returne, and goe in

peace, that thou displeasest not the princes of the Philistines.

8 And Dauid said vnto Achis, And what haue I done? what hast thou founde in thy seruant as long as I haue bene with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my Lord the king?

9 Achis answered and saide to Dauid, I know that thou art d good in my sight as an angell of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines haue said, Let him not go vp with vs to battell.

d A phrase, in meaning, thou pleasest me.

10 Wherefore nowe rise vp early in the morning, with thy e masters seruantes that are come with thee: and when ye bee vp early, as soone as yee haue light, depart.

e With them that fled vnto thee from Saul.

11 And so Dauid and his men rose vp early, to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines: and the Philistines went vp to Iezrael.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 5 Dauids two wiues are taken prisoners. 6 The people woulde stone him. 8 He asked counsell of the Lord, and pursuing his enemies, recouereth the pray.

1 BVt when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the third day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South men vnto Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

a That is, destroyed the citie.

2 And had taken the women that were therein prisoners, both small and great, & slew not a man, but caried them away, and went their wayes.

3 So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, & their wiues, their sonnes, & their daughters were taken prisoners.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyces and wept, vntill they could weepe no more.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Iezraelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great ieopardie: for the people b intended to stone him, because the hearts of all the people were vexed, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid tooke a good courage to him in the Lord his God.

b In their rage, void of reason and due consideration.

7 And saide to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid asked counsell at the Lord, saying, Shall I followe after this company? shall I ouertake them? And hee answered him, Followe, for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and c recouer all.

c When there is no place left for hope and in mans reason, God hath in store meanes of deliuerance for such as trust in him.

9 So Dauid and the fiue hundred men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Besor, where a part of them abode.

10 But Dauid and foure hundred men followed: (for two hundred abode behinde, being too wearie to goe ouer the riuer Besor.)

11 And they founde an Egyptian in the fielde, and brought him to Dauid, & gaue him bread, and he did eate, and water to drinke,

12 And gaue him a fewe figges, and two clusters of raisins: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor dronke any water in three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid saide vnto him, To whom belongest thou? & whence art thou? He said I am a young man of Egypt, and seruant to an Amalekite, & my master left mee, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We came a rouing vpon the south of Cherethus, and vpon the coast belonging to Iuda, and toward the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid saide to him, Canst thou bring me to this company? And he said, d Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee to this company.

d Vpon an oth he is content to commit his life to his hande: such was the reuerence of an oth among the heathen.

16 And when hee had brought him thither, beholde, they lay scattered abroade vpon all the earth, e eating, and drinking, & dauncing, because of all the great pray that they had caried away out of the lande of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iuda.

e They cast no perill, nor consider not the destruction that hangeth ouer their head: this is the maner of the wicked.

17 And Dauid slewe them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the nexte morowe: so that there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred young men which rode vpon Camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues:

19 So that there was nothing lacking to them, small or great, sonne or daughter, or of the spoyle of all that they had taken away, Dauid recouered them all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the sheepe, and the oxen, and they driue them before his cattell, and said, This is Dauids pray.

f Which the Amalekites had taken of others, and Dauid from them, beside the goods of Ziklag.

21 And Dauid came to the two hundred men that were too weary for to followe Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the riuer Besor: and they came to meete Dauid, and the people that were with him: and when Dauid came to the people, he saluted them friendly.

22 Then answered all the wicked and the vnthriftes of the men that went with Dauid, and sayde, because they went not with vs, therefore will we giue them none of the pray that we haue recouered: but let euery man take his wife and his children, those let them carry away, and depart.

23 Then sayde Dauid, Yee shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hands.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe and fighteth, so shall his part be that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And so from that day forwarde was that made a statute, and a lawe in Israel, vnto this day.

g Reherseth them with gifts, with whome he had bene succoured in the time of his persecutiō.

26 When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, he sent of the pray vnto the elders of Juda, and to his friends, saying, See, there is a blessing for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the Lord.

27 He sent to them of Bethel, to them of South Ramoth, to them of Jathir.

28 To them of Aroer, to them of Sephamoth, to them of Esthema,

29 To them of Rachal, to them of ꝑ cities of Jerahmeel, to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 To them of Horma, to them of Chorashan, to them of Athach,

31 To them that are in Hebron, and to all places where Dauid and his men were wont to haunt.

The xxxi. Chapter.

Saul killeth himselfe. 6 His children are slayne in the battell.

§. Chro. 10. 1.

1 AND the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled away from the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ wounded in mount Gilboa.

‖ Or, slaine.

2 And the Philistines pressed sore vpon Saul and his sonnes, and slewe Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchisua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And when the battell went sore against Saul, the archers with bowes ‖ found him, & he was sore afrayd of the archers.

‖ Or, his him.

4 Then said Saul vnto his harnesse bearer, a Drawe out thy sworde, and thrust me therowe therewith: lest the vncircumcised come, and thrust me throwe, and mocke me. And his harnesse bearer would not, for he was sore afrayd: therefore Saul tooke a sworde, and fell vpon it.

a So we see that his cruell life hath a desperate ende, as is commonly seene in them that persecute the children of God,

5 And when his harnesse bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon his sworde, and died with him.

6 And so Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his harnesse bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the b valley, and they of the other side Jordane, sawe that the men of Israel were put to flight, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they left the cities, and ran awap, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

b Neere to Gilboa.

c That is, the tribes of Ruben and Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

8 On the morowe when the Philistines were come to spoile them ꝑ were slayne, they found Saul and his three sonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped him out of his harnesse, and sent into the land of the Philistines on euery side, that they should d publish it in the temple of their e idols, and among the people.

d In token of victorie and triumph.

e Ascribing vnto their idols, that which was the worke of God, vsing them as a scourge to punish his people.

10 And they laide vp his harnesse in the house of Astaroth: but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Bethsan.

11 When the inhabitants of f Jabes in Gilead heard thereof, what the Philistines had done to Saul:

f Whome he had deliuered from their enemies, chap. 11.

12 They arose, as many as were strong men, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, from the wall of Bethsan, and came to Jabes, and burnt them there.

13 And tooke their bones, and buried them vnder a tree at Jabes, and g fasted seuen dayes.

g According to the custome of mourners.

The ende of the first Booke of Samuel, or first Booke of Kings.

The second Booke of Samuel,

otherwise called the second Booke of the *Kings*.

The first Chapter.

4 It was told Dauid of Sauls death. 13 He teacheth him to bee slaine that brought the tidings. 19 He lamenteth the death of Saul and Jonathan.

1 AFter the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and had bene two dayes in Ziklag:

2 Behold, there came a man the third day out of the hoste from Saul, with his a clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when he came to Dauid, he fell to ꝑ earth, & did obeisance.

a As one in sorowe lamenting (as he would seeme) the ouerthrow of the people of Israel.

3 Dauid sayde vnto him, Whence commest thou? He said vnto him, Out of the hoste of Israel I am escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, And what is done? I pray thee, tell mee. He sayde, The people is fled from the battell, and many of the people are ouerthrowen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid sayd vnto the yong man ꝑ tolde it him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 The yong man that tolde him, answered, b As I came by chance to mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaned vpon his speare; and lo, the charets and ‖ horsemen followed hard after him.

b As I fled in the chase.

‖ Or, Captaines.

7 And when he looked backe, he sawe me, & called me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who art thou? I answered him, I am an c Amalekite.

c He was an Amalekite borne, but renounced his country, and ioyned with the Israelites.

9 He sayd vnto mee againe, I pray thee, come vpon me and slay me: for anguish is come vpon mee, because my life is yet whole in me.

[Or, came vpon him.

10 And so I stoode vpon him, and slewe him: and because I was sure that he could not liue after that he had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and rent them, and so did all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill euen for Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel, because they were ouerthrowen with the sword.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto the young man that brought him these tydings, Whence art thou? He answered, I am the sonne of an aliant, an Amalekite.

Psal. 104. 15.

14 And Dauid sayd vnto him, * Howe is it that thou wast not afrayde to lay thine hande on the Lords anoynted, to destroy him?

15 And Dauid called one of his young men, and said, Goe to, and fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he dyed.

16 Then sayd Dauid vnto him, Thy blood d bee vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slayne the Lordes anoynted.

d By shedding of blood, thou hast deserued that thy blood be shed.

17 And Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iuda e the vse of the bowe: and beholde, it is written in the booke of the ‖righteous:)

e That they might be able to defend themselues from their enemies.

19 O noble Israel, f hee is slaine vpon thy high places: howe are the mightie ouerthrowen!

‖Or, Iasher.

f Meaning Saul.

20 Tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in the streetes of Askalon: least the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, and least the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, vpon you be neither dewe nor raine, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mightie is cast downe, the shield of Saul, as though he had not bene anoynted with oyle.

g Let their fertile fieldes be barren and bring forth no fruite to offer to the Lord.

22 The bowe of Ionathan neuer turned backe, neither did the sworde of Saul returne emptie from the blood of the slaine, and from the fat of the mightie.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their deathes they were not deuided: they were swifter then Eagles, and stronger then Lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, which clothed you in scarlet with h pleasures, and hanged ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

h As rich garments and costly iewels.

25 Howe were the mightie slaine in the middest of the battel? O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 Woe is me for thee, my brother Ionathan, very kind hast thou bene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue i of women.

i Either towards their husbands, or their children.

27 O howe are the mightie ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre destroyed!

The II. Chapter.

Dauid is anoynted king in Hebron.

1 AFter this, Dauid a asked counsell at the Lord, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iuda? And the Lorde sayde vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid sayde, Whither shall I goe? He answered, Vnto b Hebron.

a By the meanes of the high Priest hauing on the Ephod, as 1. Sam. 13. 2. Sam. 5.

b Or Kiriath-arba, Ios. 14. 15. where God would haue him to begin to reigne.

2 And so Dauid went thither with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezraelite, and Abigail Nabals wife c Carmelite:

c In the time of his persecution. 1. Mac. 2. 57.

3 And the men that were with him, did Dauid carry vp also, euery man with his houshold: and they dwelt in the townes of Hebron.

4 * And the men of Iuda came, and there they anoynted Dauid king ouer the house of Iuda: and they tolde Dauid, saying, It is the men of Iabes Gilead that buried Saul.

5 And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabes Gilead, and sayde vnto them, Blessed are ye vnto the Lorde, that ye haue shewed such kindnesse vnto your lord Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the Lorde shewe mercie and d trueth vnto you: and e I will doe you also such kindnesse, as ye haue done in this thing:

d According to his promise, which is, to recompense them that are mercifull.

e As Gods instrument, charged to execute Gods will by recompensing kindnesse and mercy.

7 Therefore nowe let your handes bee strong, and † play ye the men: for your master Saul is dead, and they that are of the house of Iuda, haue anoynted me king ouer them.

† Heb. Be ye the children of strength.

8 But Abner the sonne of Ner, that was captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Isboseth the sonne of Saul, and brought him to f Mahanaim,

f The name of a place beyond Iordan, bordering on y inheritance of Gad, from the halfe of Manasse, Ios. 13. g Which then were xi. tribes.

9 And made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Asshurites, and ouer Iezrael, Ephraim, Beniamin, and ouer g all Israel.

10 And Isboseth Sauls sonne was fourtie yeres old when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but the house of Iuda followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron ouer the house of Iuda, was seuen yeres and sixe monethes.)

12 And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Isboseth the sonne of Saul, went out of Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zaruia, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side.

14 Also Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and h play before vs, and Ioab said, Let them arise.

h Let them try howe they can handle their weapons in our sight.

15 Then there arose and went ouer twelue of

of Beniamin by number, which pertay-
ned to Isboseth the sonne of Saul, and
twelue of the seruants of Dauid.
16 And euery one caught his fellowe by p
head, and thrust his sword in his fel-
lowes side, and so they fell downe toge-
ther: Wherefore p place was called Hel-
kath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.
17 And there was an exceeding cruel bat-
tell that same day: for Abner and the me
of Israel fell before the seruantes of Da-
uid.
18 And there were three sonnes of Zaruia
there, Joab, Abisai, and Asahel: & Asahel
was as light of foote as a wilde Roe.
19 And Asahel followed after Abner, and
in going, hee turned neither to the right
hand nor to the left from Abner.
20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and
sayd, Art p Asahel? He answered, Yea.
21 Abner sayde, Turne thee either to the
right hand, or to the left, and catch one of
the yong men, and take thee his weap-
pons. But Asahel would not depart fro
him.
22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, De-
part from me: wherefore should I smite
thee to the ground, & not be able to holde
vp my face to Joab thy brother?
23 Howbeit, when her would in no wise
depart, Abner with the hinder end of the
speare smote him vnder the fifth ribbe,
that the speare came out behinde him: p
he fell downe in the same place, and died
there: and as many as came to the place
where Asahel fell downe and died, stoode
still.
24 Joab also and Abisai pursued after Ab-
ner: and the sunne went downe when
they were come to the hill Amma, that
lieth before Giah, by the way of the wil-
dernesse of Gibeon.
25 And the children of Beniamin gathe-
red themselues together after Abner, and
were on a heape, and stoode on the top of
an hill.
26 Then Abner called to Joab, and saide,
Shal the sword deuoure for euer? Know-
west thou not that it will be bitternesse in
the latter ende? How long shall it be then,
yer thou bid the people returne from
following their brethren?
27 And Joab said, As God liueth, if thou
hadst spoken, surely euen in the morning
the people had departed euery one from
persecuting his brother.
28 And so Joab blewe a trumpet, and al p
people stood stil, & pursued after Israel
no more, neither fought they any more.
29 And Abner & his men walked all that
night thorow the playne, and went ouer
Jordane, and past thorow all Bethhoron, till they came to Mahanaim.
30 And Joab returned from persecuting
Abner, and when hee had gathered all
the people together, there lacked of Da-
uids seruantes nineteene men, and Asa-
hel.
31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten
of Beniamin and of Abners men, so that
three hundred and threescore men died.
32 And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried
him in the sepulchre of his father, which
was in Bethlehem: and Joab and his
men went all night, and the day arose to
them at Hebron.

The iii. Chapter.

Long warre betweene the houses of Saul and Dauid. 2 *The children of Dauid in Hebron.* 12 *Abner turneth to Dauid.* 27 *Joab killeth him.*

1 THere was the long warre betweene a For it endured two yeeres, which was the whole raigne of Isboseth, the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.
2 And vnto Dauid were children borne in Hebron: his eldest sonne also was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jesraelite:
3 The second, b Cheleab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai the king of Gesshur:
4 The fourth Adonia the sonne of Haggith: The fifth, Sephatia the sonne of Abital:
5 And the sixth, Jethream, by Egla Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in c Hebron.
6 And while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, Abner ‡held vp the house of Saul.
7 And Saul had a concubine, named Rispha, the daughter of Aia: and Isboseth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?
8 Then was Abner very wroth for the wordes of Isboseth, and saide, Am I d a dogs head, which against Juda do shew mercy this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, and to his brethren & friends, and haue not deliuered thee into p hand of Dauid: and thou findest a fault in me this day, for this woman?
9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lord hath sworne to Dauid, euen so will I do to him,
10 To bring the kingdome from the house of Saul, that the throne of Dauid may bee stablished ouer Israel, and ouer Juda, euen from Dan to Beer-seba.
11 And he could giue Abner neuer a word to answere, because he feared him.
12 And Abner sent messengers to Dauid secretly, saying, Whose is the land? Who should also say, Make a bond with mee, and beholde, my hande is with thee, to bring all Israel vnto thee.
13 Her sayde, Well, I will make a bonde with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that thou see not my face, except thou first bring Michol Sauls daughter, whe thou comest to see me.
14 And Dauid sent messengers to Isboseth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michol, which I maried for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.
15 And Isboseth sent, and tooke her from

b Which is also called Daniel, 1. Chro. 3.
c Within the seuen yeeres, & sixe moneths that he reigned ouer Iudah in Hebron.
‡ *Heb Fortified himselfe for the house of Saul.*
d Doest thou esteeme me no more then a dog for al my seruice done to thy fathers house?
1. King. 2. 27.

i That is, his aduersaries.
Or, the fielde of strong men.
k For after the death of the yong men that first tried their cunning, both captaines with their men ioined together in battell.
Or, Ioyle.
l Why doest thou prouoke me to kill thee?
m Where the seate of the gall and the liuer (which be liuely parts) is,
n Shall we not make an ende of murdering?
Or, wildernes.

her husband Phalti the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husbande went with her, and came weeping behinde her till they came to Bahurim: then saide Abner vnto him, Goe and returne. And hee returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid in times past, that he might be your king:

18 Now then doe it, for the Lord hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the handes of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner spake in the eares of Beniamin: and afterward Abner went to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that Israel was content with, and the whole house of Beniamin.

e An Hebrewe maner of speaking, which signifieth to speake to.

f Who chalenged the kingdome, because of Saul.

20 And so Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, hauing twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will vp, and goe gather all Israel vnto my lorde the king, that they may make an appointment with thee, and that thou maiest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And when Dauid had let Abner depart, hee went ‖in peace.

‖Or, without harme.

g From warre against the Philistines.

22 And behold, the seruants of Dauid and Joab came from the g campe, & brought a great pray with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had sent him away, to depart in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him, were come, then tolde Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, & sayde, h What hast thou done? beholde, Abner came vnto thee, and why hast thou sent him away, and he is quite gone?

h As though he would say, thou hast done foolishly.

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, for he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy outgoing and ingoing, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Syra, vnknowing to Dauid.

3. King. 2. 5.

27 * And when Abner was come againe to Hebron, Joab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖peaceably: and smote him vnder the fifth ribbe, that hee died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

‖Or, secretly.

28 And when afterward it came to Dauids eare, he said, I and my kingdome are i guiltelesse before the Lorde for euer, concerning the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

‖Being innocent, neither knowing nor consenting to his death.

29 Let the blood fall on the heade of Joab, and on all his fathers house, that the house of Joab bee neuer without one or other that hath running issues, or leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that doth fall on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Joab and k Abisai his brother slewe Abner, because hee had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon in battell.)

k As one that consented to the murther.

31 And Dauid said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, & put on sackecloth, & l mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the beere.

l Meaning, before the corps.

32 And when they buried Abner in Hebron, the king lift vp his voyce, & wept beside the sepulchre of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, & said, Died Abner as a m foole dieth?

m He declareth that Abner died not as a wretch, or a vile person: but as a valiant man might doe, being traiterously deceiued by the wicked.

34 Thy handes were not bound nor thy feete brought into fetters of brasse: but as a man falleth before wicked children, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause * Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day; Dauid sware, saying, So do God to me, & more also, if I taste bread or ought els till the sunne be downe.

36 And all the people wist it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstoode that day how that it was not the kings deed that Abner the sonne of Ner was slaine.

38 And the king saide vnto his seruantes, Know ye not how that there is a prince & a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day tender & newely anointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruia be too hard for me: the Lorde reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

n According to their custome, which was to banquet at burials.

‖Or, cruell.

The iiii. Chapter.

Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul. 12 *Dauid commanded them to be slaine.*

1 And when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his handes were a feeble, and all the Israelites were afraid.

a That is, Ishboseth.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bandes, the one called Baanah, and the other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Berothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beroth was reckoned to Beniamin.

b Meaning, that he was discouraged, as one whose helpe was gone.

3 And these Berothites fled to d Gittaim, and soiourned there vntill this day.)

c The citie Beroth was in the tribe of Beniamin.

4 And Jonathan Sauls sonne had a sone that was laine on his feete, & was fiue yeeres olde when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezrael, and his nurse tooke him vp, and fled away: and as she made haste to flee, the child fell, and began to halt, and his name was Mephibosheth.

d After the death of Saul, for feare of the Philistines, Iosu. 18, 25.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came in the heate of the day to the house of Ishboseth, which slept on a bedde at noone.

6 And beholde, they came in the middes of

of the house, as though they wolde haue fetched wheate: and Rechab and Baanah his brother, smote him vnder the fifth rib, and fled.

e Faining themselues to be marchants comming to buy wheate.

7 For when they came into the house, he slept on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slue him, & beheaded him, and toke his head, and gate them away thorow the ‖ plaine all that night.

‖ Or, wildernesse.

8 And they brought the head of Isboseth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and saide to the king, Behold, there is the head of Isboseth Sauls sonne thine enemie, which sought after thy life, and the Lorde hath auenged my lorde the king this day of Saul and of his seede.

9 And Dauid answered Rechab & Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, and saide vnto them, As the Lord liueth, which hath deliuered my soule out of all aduersities,

1. Sam. 1. 15.

10 *When one tolde me, and saide, Behold, Saul was dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I caught him, & slewe him in Ziklag, which thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings bringing:

f The iudgement of the wicked, blinded with ambition and couetousnesse, differeth farre from the iudgement of the godly. That which the one iudgeth worthy thankes and reward, the other iudgeth worthy death.

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, and vpon his bed: shall I not now therefore f require his blood of your hand, & take you from the earth?

12 And Dauid cõmanded his yong men, and they slew them, & cut off their hands and feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they toke the head of Isboseth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

The v. Chapter.

Dauid is made king ouer all Israel. 7 He taketh the fort of Sion. 19 He asketh counsel of the Lord, 20 And ouercommeth the Philistines twise.

1 Then * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, & said thus, Behold, we are thy a bone, and thy flesh.

1. Chron. 11. 1.

a We are thy kinred and most neere ioyned vnto thee. Psal. 77. 71.

2 And in time past, when Saul was our king, thou ledest Israel in and out: and the Lord hath saide to thee, * Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

3 And so all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, & king Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron b before the Lord: and they c anointed Dauid king ouer Israel.

b That is, taking the Lord to witnesse, for the arke was as yet in Abinadabs house.

c This is the third time that Dauid was anointed, 3. King. 2. 11.

4 Dauid was thirty yeres old when he began to reigne, * & he reigned fourty yeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iuda seuen yeres and sixe monethes: and in Hierusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeres ouer all Israel and Iuda.

6 The king also and his men went to Hierusalem vnto the Iebusites, d inhabitants of the land, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the d blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: for they sayde, Thou art not able to come in hither.

d The Iebusites spake this in derision, being perswaded that their strong hold was of such force, that Dauid could not ouercome it, although it were defended onely by lame and blind men: Some write, that they spake this of a confidence in their idols which the children of God esteemed as blind and lame.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong holde of Sion: the same is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid sayd the same day, Who so euer smiteth the Iebusites, and getteth vp to the gutters of the houses, and smiteth the lame and the blinde, hated of Dauids soule, I will preferre him. Wherefore they sayde, The blind and the lame shall not come into that house.

9 And so Dauid dwelt in the tower, and called it the citie of Dauid, and built rounde about it from Millo, and inward.

10 And Dauid prospered and grewe, and the Lord God of hostes was with him.

11 And ‡ Hiram king of * Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trées, and carpenters, and masons for walles: and they built Dauid an house.

‡ Heb. Zor. 1. Chro. 14. 1.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the Lord had stablished him king ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 *And Dauid tooke him mo concubines and wiues out of Hierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and mo sonnes & daughters were yet borne to Dauid.

1. Chro. 3. 5.

14 And these bee the names of the sonnes that were borne vnto him in Hierusalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Salomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elisua, Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

17 *But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, they came all vp to seeke Dauid: and as soone as Dauid heard of it, hee gate him to an holde.

2. Chro. 14. 8.

e That is, they came to fight against Dauid.

18 And when the Philistines came, they spredde themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid f asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shal I go vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hãds? And the Lord answered vnto Dauid, Go vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hands.

f By Abiathar the priest.

20 * And Dauid came to Baal Perazim, and smote them there, and said, The Lord hath deuided mine enemies asunder before me, as waters be deuided asunder. And therefore he called the name of that place ‖ Baal Perazim.

Esai 28. 21.

‖ Or, the plaine of diuisions.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philistines came yet againe, & laid themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde, hee answered, Thou shalt not goe vp: but compasse them on the backside, and come vpon them ouer agaynst the Mulberie trées.

24 And when thou hearest the noyse of a thing going in the toppe of the Mulberie trées, then remoue: for then shall the Lord

g Which was in the tribe of Beniamin: but the Philistines did possesse it.

Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did as the Lord had cõmanded him: and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to ᵍ Gazer.

The vi. Chapter.

3 The arke brought forth of the house of Abinadab. 7 Oza is striken, and dieth. 14 Dauid dauuceth before the arke, 16 and is therefore despised of his wife Michol.

1 AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the ‖chosen men of Israel, euen thirtie thousand.

‖Or, chiefe.

2 And arose, and went with all the folke that were with him from ᵃ Baala of Iuda, to fet away from thence the arke of God, whose name is called by the name of the Lord of hostes, that dwelleth vpon it betweene the Cherubims.

a A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called also Kiriath-iarim, Ios. 15

3 And they put the arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ᵇ Gibea: and Oza, and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drawe the newe cart.

b Which was a high place in the citie of Kiriath-iarim. 1. *King.* 7. 2.

4 *And when they brought the arke of God out of ꝓ house of Abinadab ꝓ was at Gibea, Ahio went before the arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the Lord on sundry instrumẽts made of Cedar wood, with harps, psalteries, timbrels, cornets, and cymbales.

6 And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Oza put his hand to the arke of God, and held it, for the oxen did shake it.

7 And the Lord was wroth with Oza, and God smote him in the same place for his ᶜ fault, and there he died before the arke of God.

c His intent seemed by reason to be good, but being contrary to Gods word, it was a fault.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the Lord had ‡ smitten Oza: And hee called the name of the place ‖ Perez Oza, vntill this day.

‡ Heb. *Made a breach of.* ‖ Or, *the diuision of Oza.*

9 And Dauid was then afraid of the Lord, and said, How shall the arke of the Lord come to me?

10 And so Dauid would not bring the arke of the Lord vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it into the house of Obed Edom, a ᵈ Gethite.

d Who being a Leuite, had dwelt in Gathaim,

11 And the arke of the Lord continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gethite, three moneths: and the Lord blessed Obed Edom, and all his household.

1. *Chron.* 15. 25.

12 *And one tolde king Dauid howe that the Lord had blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the arke of God. And Dauid went, and ᵉ brought the arke of God frõ the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

e Meaning, he caused the Leuites to beare it, according to the lawe.

13 And ꝓ when they that bare the arke of the Lord, had gone sixe paces, hee offered an oxe, and a fat beast.

14 And Dauid dauuced before the Lord with all his might, and was girded with a linen ᶠ Ephod.

f With a garment like the priests garment.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought the arke of the Lord, with shouting, and trumpet blowing.

16 And as the arke of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michol Sauls daughter looked through a windowe, and sawe king Dauid leaping and dauncing before the Lord, and ᵍ despised him in her heart.

g As one that had by light behauiour disgraced himselfe, & played a foolish part as she thought.

17 And when they brought in the arke of the Lord, they set it in his place, euen in the middes of the tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lord.

18 *And as soone as Dauid had made an end of offering whole burnt offerings & peace offerings, hee blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hostes,

1. *Chron.* 16. 2.

19 And gaue among all the folke, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women, as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: and so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 Then Dauid returned to ʰ blesse his houshold, and Michol the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, & saide, O how glorious was the king of Israel this day? which was vncouered to day in the eies of the maidens of his seruãts, as a foole vncouereth himselfe?

h That is, to pray for his house as he had done for the people.

21 And Dauid saide vnto Michol, It was before the ⁱ Lord, which chose me rather then thy father and all his house, and cõmanded me to be ruler ouer all the people of the Lord, euen ouer Israel, and therefore will I play before the Lord:

i Whose glory is to be esteemed more then the pleasing of men.

22 And will yet bee more vile then so, and will bee meeke in mine owne sight: and of the verie same maide seruantes which thou hast spoken of, shall I be had in honour.

k For a punishment, because she mocked the seruant of God,

23 Therefore Michol the daughter of Saul had ᵏ no child vnto the day of her death.

The vii. Chapter.

2 Dauid would build God an house, but is forbidden by the Prophet Nathan.

1 AFterward, when the king sate in his house, and the Lord had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 The king saide vnto Nathan the Prophet, Beholde, I dwell now in an house of Cedar trees, but ꝓ arke of God dwelleth within the ᵃ curtaines.

a That is, within the tabernacle couered with skinnes.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Goe, and doe all that is in thine heart, for the Lord is with thee.

4 And the same night the worde of the Lord came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord, ᵇ Shalt thou build mee an house to dwell in?

b Meaning, he should not, although afore without counsell of the Lord he had permitted him.

6 For I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought the children of Israel out of Egypt, vnto this day: but haue walked in a tent and tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I one word with any of the tribes of Israel when I commaunded the iudges to feede

1 Sam.16.12. Psal.78.70.

e Both outward, as Philistines, and inward as Saul & his house.

d For thy noble actes, and the largenesse of thy kingdome.

e He promiseth them quietnesse, if they wil walke in his feare and obedience.

Heb.1.5.

f That is, gently, as fathers vse to chastice their children.

g This was begun in Solomon, as a figure, but accomplished in Christ.

h That is, to so great dignitie.

i Heb. 7 this the law of man?

Deut.4.7.

k From the Egyptians, & their idols.

l Of thy free election.

m An Hebrewe phrase, in meaning, thou hast reuealed to thy seruant.

feede my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar trees?

8 * Nowe therefore so say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepe cote, as thou wast following sheepe, that thou mightest be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee in all d thou wentest to, & haue destroyed all thine e enemies out of thy sight, & haue made thee a great d name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Also I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and e moue no more: neither shal wicked people trouble them any more, as before time,

11 And since the time that I set iudges ouer my people Israel:) and I will giue thee rest from all thine enemies: And the Lord telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 And when thy dayes be fulfilled, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceede out of thy body, and will stablishe his kingdome.

13 He shall builde an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will be his father, and he shalbe my sonne: If he sinne, I will chasten him with the f rod of men, & with p plagues of the children of men.

15 But my mercie shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, who I put away before thee.

16 And thine house & thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee, euen thy g throne shalbe stablished for euer.

17 According to all these wordes, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 Then went king Dauid in, and sat him downe before the Lorde, and sayde, Who am I, O Lorde God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me h hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruantes house for a great while, but doest i this appertaine to man, O Lord God?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lorde God knowest thy seruant.

21 Euen for thy wordes sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make them knowen vnto thy seruant.

22 * Wherefore thou art great, O Lorde God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Israel, whose God went and redeemed them to himselfe, that they might be his people, and that he might make him a name, and do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, O Lorde, euen for thy people which thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, from the k nations and their goddes?

24 For thou hast l ordeined thy people Israel to be thy people for euer: & thou Lorde art become their God.

25 And nowe Lorde God, the worde that thou hast spoken cõcerning thy seruant, and his house, make it good for euer, and doe as thou hast said:

26 And let thy name bee magnified for euer on men, & shal say, The Lord of hostes is the God ouer Israel: & let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee stablished before thee.

27 For thou, O Lorde of hostes, God of Israel, m hast told in the eare of thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: and therefore hath thy seruant founde in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 Therefore nowe Lorde God, (thou art God, and thy wordes be true, thou p hast told this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore nowe let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou Lord God hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

The viii Chapter.

1 *Dauid ouercõmeth the Philistines, & other strãge nations, and maketh them tributaries to Israel.*

1 AFter this nowe, * Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke the ‡ bridle of bondage out of the a hand of the Philistines.

1.Chron.18.1.

‡ Methegammah.

a So that they payed no more tribute.

2 And he smote the Moabites, and measured them with a line, & cast them down to the ground, euen with two lines measured he them, to put them to death, and with one full corde to keepe them aliue: and so became p Moabites Dauids seruants, and brought him giftes.

3 Dauid smote also Hadarezer the sonne of Rehob, king of Zoba, as he went ‖ to recouer his border at the riuer ‖ Pherah.

‖ Or, enlarge. ‖ Or, Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke of his, a thousande, and seuen hundred horsemen, and ‖ destroyed all the charets, and twētie thousand footemen: but reserued an hundred charets of them.

‖ Or, houghed the horses of the charets.

5 And when the ‖ Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid slue of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men,

‖ Or, Aramites.

6 And put souldiers in Syria Damascus: and the Syrians became seruats to Dauid, and b brought giftes: and the Lorde saued Dauid in all that he went vnto.

b That is, they payed yeerely tribute.

7 And Dauid tooke the shieldes of golde that belonged to the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to c Hierusalem.

c To the vse of the temple.

8 And out of Beta and Berothai, cities of Hadarezer, did Dauid bring exceeding much brasse.

9 When Thoi king of ‖ Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer,

‖ Or, Antioche.

10 Thoi

10 Thoi sent Joram his sonne vnto king Dauid, to ‡ saiute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Thoi had great warre with Hadarezer) & Ioram brought ‡ with him veſſels of ſiluer, veſſels of golde, and veſſels of braſſe.

‡ Heb. To aske peace.

11 Which braſſe king Dauid did dedicate vnto the Lord, with the ſiluer and golde that he had dedicate of al nations which he ſubdued:

‡ Heb. In his hand.

12 Of ‖ Syria, of the Moabites, and of the children of Ammon, of the Philiſtins, & of Amalek, and of the ſpoyle of Hadarezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zoba.

‖ Or, Aram, or Coloſyria.

13 And Dauid gate him a name after that he returned, and had ſmitten of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, eighteene thouſand men.

14 And he put a garriſon in Edom, euen thorowout all Edom put he ſouldiers, & all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the Lord kept Dauid where ſoeuer he went.

d He gaue iudgement in controuerſies, by right and equitie.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, & executed d iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

‖ Or, Writer of Chronicles.

16 And Joab the ſonne of Zaruia was ouer the hoſte, and Jehoſaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, Benaiahu, the ſonne of Jehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and the Pheletites.

17 And Sadoc the ſonne of Ahitob, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Prieſts, & Saraiah was the ſcribe.

e The Cherethites, and Phelethites, were as the kings gard, hauing charge of his perſon.

18 And ‖ Banaia the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the e Cherethites, and the Pheleſthites, and Dauids ſonnes, were chiefe rulers.

The ix. Chapter.

9 Dauid reſtoreth all the landes of Saul to Miphiboſeth the ſonne of Jonathan. 10 He appointeth Ziba to ſee to the profite of his landes.

1 AND Dauid ſaide, Is there yet any man left of the houſe of Saul? for a I will ſhewe him mercie for Jonathans ſake.

a To whom I bound my ſelfe by othe, 1. Samuel. 20.

2 And there was of the houſhold of Saul a ſeruant, whoſe name was Ziba, and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, Art thou Ziba? He ſaid, Thy ſeruant is he.

3 And the king ſaid, Remaineth there yet any man of the houſe of Saul, whom I may ſhewe b the mercie of God vpon? Ziba anſwered the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſonne, which is lame on his feete.

b That is, great mercy, and ſuch as is accepted before God.

4 The king ſaid vnto him, Where is he? Ziba ſaide vnto the king, Beholde, he is in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of c Ammiel, of Lodeber.

c Who was alſo called Bliam the father of Bethſabe Dauids wife.

5 Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, of Lodeber.

6 Nowe when Miphiboſeth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid ſaide, Miphiboſeth? He anſwered, Beholde thy ſeruant.

7 Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not, for I will ſurely ſhewe thee kindneſſe for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the feelds of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread on mine owne table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What is thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a d dead dogge as I am?

d Meaning, a deſpiſed perſon.

9 Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giue vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

‖ Or, Nephu.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, & bring in, that thy maſters ſonne may haue foode to eate: but Miphiboſeth thy maſters ſonne, ſhall eate bread alway vpon my table. For Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath cõmanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe. e As for Miphiboſeth (ſaid he) he ſhall eate at the king ſaide vpon my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

e That he may haue wherewith to furniſh himſelfe, and be meete for the kings table.

12 Miphiboſeth had a ſonne that was yong, named Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſeruants vnto Miphiboſeth.

13 And Miphiboſeth dwelt in Hieruſalẽ: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

The x. Chapter.

4 The meſſengers of Dauid are villanouſly entreated of the king of Ammon. 7 Joab is ſent againſt the Ammonites.

1 AFter this, the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanon his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

1. Chron. 19. 2.

2 *Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhewe kindneſſe vnto Hanon the ſonne of Nahas, as his father ſhewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him, by the b hand of his ſeruants, ouer his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

a This kindnes is thought to be by ſauing one of his brethren, which fled to him from the king of Ammon, or for Dauid in his trouble receiued at his handes reliefe and comfort.

b That is, by his ſeruants.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanon their lord, ‡ Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters to thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrowe it?

‡ Heb. In thine eyes doth Dauid?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one c halfe of their beardes, and cut off their garments in the middle, euẽ hard to the buttockes of them, and ſent them away.

c For a deſpite and a ſhame to Dauid and the childrẽ of Iſrael.

5 When they tolde it vnto Dauid, he ſent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarie at Jericho vntill your beardes be growẽ, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they d ſtanke in the ſight of Dauid, they ſent, and hired the ‖ Syrians of the houſe of Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſande footemen, and of king Maacha a thouſande men, and of Iſtob twelue thouſand men.

d That they had deſerued Dauids diſpleaſure, for the iniurie done to his ambaſſadors.

‖ Or, Aramites.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of ſtrong men.

8 And

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put their armie in arap at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, of Rehob, Istob, & Maacha, were by themselues in the field.

9 When Joab sawe that the front of the battell was against him before & behind, he chose of al the choise of Israel, and put them in arap against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abisai his brother, that hee might put them in arap against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be stronger then I, thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, I will come and succour thee.

12 Therefore quite thee like a man, and let vs be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord doe that which is good in his owne eyes.

13 And Joab proceeded forth, & the people that were with him, to fight against the Syrians: but they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abisai, and entred into the citie: and so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Hierusalem.

15 And when the Syrians sawe that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered them together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam: and Zoba the captaine of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

Or, Euphrates.

17 And when it was shewed Dauid, he gathered e all Israel together, and passed ouer Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in arap against Dauid, and fought with him.

e Meaning, the greatest part.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid destroyed f seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thousande horsemen, and smote Zoba the captaine of their host, which also died there.

f Which were the chiefest and most principall: for in all he destroyed seuen thousand, 1. Chr. 19, or the souldiers which were in seuē hundred charets.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer sawe, that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: and so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *The citie Rabba is besieged.* 4 *Dauid committeth adulterie.* 17 *Vrias is slaine* 27 *Dauid marrieth Bethsabe.*

1 AND it came to passe, that after the yeere was expired, in the time when kings go forth to battel, Dauid sent Joab and his seruants with him, and all Israel, which destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabba: but Dauid tarried still at Hierusalem.

a The yeere following about the spring time, 2. Chron. 20, 1.

2 And in an euening tide Dauid arose out of his b bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings palace, and from the roofe hee sawe a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

b Whereupon he vsed to rest at afternoone, as was read of Isboseth, Cha. 4.

3 And Dauid sent to enquire what woman it should be: And one said, Is not this Bethsabe the daughter of Eliam, and wife to c Vrias the Hethite?

c Who was not an Israelite borne, but conuerted to the true religion.

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her away: and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her (and thee was purified from her vncleannesse) and returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceyued, & sent and d told Dauid, and said, I am with childe.

d Fearing least she should be stoned, according to the law.

6 And Dauid sent to Joab, saying, Send me Vrias the Hethite. And Joab sent Vrias to Dauid.

7 And when Vrias was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Joab did, and howe the people fared, and howe the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said to Vrias, e Go downe to thy house, and wash thy feete. And Vrias departed out of the kings palace, and there followed him a present from the king.

e Dauid thought by this meanes to cloke his fault.

9 But Vrias slept at the doore of the kings palace, with all the seruants of his lorde, and went not downe to his house.

10 Which when they had tolde Dauid, saying, Vrias went not downe vnto his house: Dauid sayde vnto Vrias, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why diddest thou not goe downe then vnto thine house?

11 Vrias answered Dauid, The arke, and Israel, and Juda dwel in pauilions, and my lorde Joab and the seruants of my lorde abide in the open fieldes, and shall I then goe into mine house, to eate, and drinke, and lie with my wife? By thy life, and by the life of thy soule, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vrias, Tarie here this day also, and to morowe I will let thee depart. And so Vrias abode in Hierusalem that day, and the morowe

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him f drunke: And at euen he went out to lie on his couch with the seruants of his lorde, but went not downe to his house.

f Thereby to prouoke him to goe and lie by his wife.

14 On the morow Dauid wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Vrias:

15 And he wrote thus in the letter, g Put ye Vrias in the forefront of the sharper battel, and come ye backe from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

g Except God continually vphold vs with his mightie spirite, the most perfect fall headlong to all vice and abomination.

16 So when Joab besieged the citie, he assigned Vrias to a place where hee wyst that strong men were.

17 And the men of the citie came out, and fought with Joab: and there were certaine ouerthrowen of the people of the seruants of Dauid: and Vrias the Hethite died also.

18 Then Joab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an ende of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king:

20 If the kings anger arise, and hee say vnto

vnto thée, Wherefore approched pee so nigh vnto the citie when pee did fight? Wist pee not that they would hurle and shoote from the wall?

21 *Who smote Abimelech sonne of [h] Jerubbeseth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wal, and he died in Thebes? why went pee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vrias the Hethite is dead also.

22 So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger saide vnto Dauid, The men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, & we ‡ pursued them euen vnto the entring of the gate:

24 And the shooters shot from the walles vpon thy seruats, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vrias the Hethite is dead also.

25 And Dauid sayde vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not that thing trouble thée, for the sworde deuoureth ‡ one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the citie, to ouerthrowe it, and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Vrias heard that her husband was dead, she mourned for him.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but this thing that Dauid did, ‡ displeased the Lorde.

The xii. Chapter.

1 *Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne.*
18 *The childe conceiued in adulterie, dieth.*

a Because Dauid lay nowe drowned in sinne, the louing mercie of God, which suffereth not his to perish, waketh his conscience by this similitude, and bringeth him to repentance.

AND the Lorde *sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hée came vnto him, and tolde him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The riche man had exceeding many sheepe and oxen:

3 But the poore had nothing saue one litle Sheepe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp with him, and with his children also, and did eate of his owne ‖meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and slept in his bosome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

4 And there came a ‖ stranger vnto the rich man, and he ‖spared to take of his owne Sheepe, and of his owne Oxen, to dresse for the stranger that was come vnto him: but tooke the poore mans sheepe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And ‡Dauid was exceeding wroth with the man, & said to Nathan, As the Lorde liueth, the mã that hath done this thing, is the ‖childe of death:

6 *He shall restore the lambe ‖fourefold, because he did this thing, & had no pitie.

7 And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king ouer Israel, & rid thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 I gaue thée thy [b] masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thée the house of Israel and of Iuda, and might (if that had bene too litle) haue giuen thée ‡ so much more.

9 Wherefore then hast thou despised the commandement of the Lord, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vrias the Hethite with the sword, & hast taken his wife to thy wife, & hast [c] slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Nowe therefore the sworde shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and taken the wife of Vrias the Hethite to be thy wife.

11 Wherefore thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I will stirre vp euill against thée, euen out of thine owne house, and will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and hée shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this [e] sunne.

12 For thou diddest it secretely: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and in the open sunne light.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, *I haue sinned against the Lorde. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The Lord also hath put [f] away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because in doing this deede, thou hast giuen the enemies of the Lorde a cause to ‡ blaspheme, the childe that is borne vnto thée, shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the Lord strake the child that Vrias wife bare vnto Dauid, & it sickened sore.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and fasted, and [h] went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to take him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did hee eate meate with them.

18 And the seuenth day the child died, and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they saide, Beholde, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then ‡ vexe himselfe, if wee tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But Dauid seeing his seruãts whispering, perceiued that the child was dead: and Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? They said, He is dead.

20 And Dauid arose from the earth, & washed, & [i] anointed himselfe, & changed his apparell, and came into the house of the Lord, & worshipped: and afterward came to his owne house, and bade that they should set bread before him, & he did eate.

21 Then saide his [k] seruantes vnto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, & as soone as it was dead, thou didst rise vp and eate meate.

22 He said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for this I thought, Who can tell whether God will haue mercy on me, that the child may liue?

23 But

*2. Sa. 11. 21. [h] Meaning, Gedeon.

‡ Heb. were against them.

‡ Heb. so and so.

‡ Heb. Was euill in the eyes of the Lord

‖ Or, marfull.

‖ Or, waifaring man.

‖ Or, refused.

‡ Heb. The anger of Dauid was kindled.

‖ Or, shall surely die. Exod. 22. 1.

‖ Or, twofold.

b For Dauid succeeded Saul in his kingdome.

c They expound this of Egla, and as some thinke Rispha. As for Michol, she was Sauls daughter.

‡ Heb. such and such thinges.

d Most cruelly deliuering him to the hands of Gods enemies.

e Meaning, openly, as at noone dayes.

Eccl. 47. 13.

f Because thou hast vnfainedly turned vnto the Lord, and confessed thy sinne.

g In saying that the Lord hath appointed a wicked man to reigne ouer his people.

h To wit, to his priuie chamber.

‡ Heb. doe euill himselfe.

i Shewing that our lamentations ought not to be excessiue, but moderate, and that we must prayse God in all his doings.

k As they which considered not that God graunteth many things to the sobbes & teares of the faithfull,

23 But nowe seeing it is dead, wherefore should I fast? ¹ Can I ‖ bring him againe any more? I shall goe to him, rather then he shall come againe to me.
24 And Dauid comforted Bethsabe his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: * and she bare a sonne, and hee called his name Solomon, and the Lorde loued him,
25 And had sent by the hand of ᵐ Nathan the Prophet, therefore ⁿ hee called his name ‡ Jedidia, of the Lordes behalfe.
26 Then Joab fought against Rabba of the children of Ammon, and tooke the ‖ citie of the kingdome.
27 And Joab sent messengers to Dauid, saying, I haue fought against Rabba, & haue taken the ° citie of waters.
28 Nowe therefore, gather the rest of the people together, & besiege the citie, that thou maiest take it: least I take it, and it be called after my name.
29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went against Rabba, and besieged it, and tooke it.
30 And he tooke their kings crowne from his head (which weighed a ᵖ talent of golde, and in it were precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head, and hee brought away the spoyle of the citie, in exceeding great abundance.
31 And he caried away the people ᵖ was therein, and put them vnder sawes, and vnder yron harrowes, and vnder axes of yron, and made them into the tyle kil: thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And so Dauid and all the people returned vnto Hierusalem.

The xiii. Chapter.

Amnon Dauids sonne defileth his sister Thamar.
Thamar is comforted by her brother Absalom.
Absalom therefore killeth Amnon.

1 AFter this, so it was, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, named ᵃ Thamar, whom Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued.
2 And he was so sore vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Thamar: for shee was a ᵇ virgin, and he thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.
3 But Amnon had a friend called Jonadab, ᵈ sonne of Simah Dauids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtill man.
4 And he said vnto him, Howe commeth it that thou, being the kings sonne, art thus consumed from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? Amnon answered him, I loue Thamar my brother Absaloms sister.
5 Jonadab saide vnto him, ᶜ Lay thee downe on thy bedde, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father is come to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Thamar come and giue me meate, and dresse it in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it of her hand.
6 And so Amnon lay downe, and made him selfe sicke: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon saide vnto the king, I pray thee, let Thamar my sister come, and make me a couple of ᵉ cakes in my sight, that I may eate of her hand.
7 Then Dauid sent home to Thamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.
8 So Thamar went to her brother Amnons house (and he was laide downe) & she tooke ‖ floure, and kneaded it, & made cakes in his sight, and did bake them,
9 And tooke a pan, & ᵍ powred them out before him, but he would not eate: And Amnon saide, Haue out ᶠ all men from me. And they went all out from him.
10 And Amnon said vnto Thamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hande. And Thamar tooke the cakes which shee had made, and brought them into the chamber of Amnon her brother:
11 And when she had set them before him to eate, he tooke her, and saide vnto her, Come, lie with me, my sister.
12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for there hath no such thing bene done in Israel, doe not thou this folly.
13 And I, ‖ whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and thou shalt be as one of the ˢ fooles in Israel: Nowe therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, & he will not denie me vnto thee.
14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce: but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.
15 And then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue with which he before loued her: and Amnon said vnto her, Vp, and get thee hence.
16 Shee answered him, ‖ There is no cause: This euill that thou putrest mee away, is greater the the other that thou diddest vnto me. Neuertheles, he would not heare her:
17 But called his ‖ boy that serued him, and saide, Put away this woman from me, and bolt the doore after her.
18 And shee had a garment of ʰ diuers colours vpon her: for with such garments were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and locked the doore after her.
19 And Thamar tooke and put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layde her hand on her head, and so shee went away crying.
20 And Absalom her brother saide vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? Now pet be still, my sister, he is thy brother, let not this thing grieue thine heart. And so Thamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.
21 But whē king Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.
22 And Absalom saide vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: howbeit, Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Thamar.

23 And

---

¹ He conformeth himselfe to Gods will, and comforteth himselfe by obedience to the same
‖ Or, call, Mat. 1.6.
m To call him Solomon.
n Meaning, Dauid.
‡ Louing to the Lord.
‖ Or, the chiefest citie.
o That is, the chiefest part of the citie where the kings palace and all the conditites were.
p That is, three score pound, after the weight of the common talent.
q Recompensing the cruell enemies of God with cruel death
a Thamar was Absaloms sister both by father and mother, and Amnons only by father.
b And therefore kept in her fathers house, as Virgins were accustomed.
c Here we see, that there is no enterprise so wicked, that can lacke a counseller to further the same.
d Meaning, some delicate and daintie meate.
‖ Or, paste.
e That is, she before him, but he would not eate: And
f For the wiked are ashamed to do that afore men, which they are not afraide to commit in the sight of God.
‖ Or, how shall I put away my shame?
g As a lewde and wicked person.
‖ Or, for this cause.
‖ Or, seruant.
h For that which was of diuers colours or pieces, in those dayes was had in great estimation, Gen. 37.

23 And after the time of two yeeres, Absalom had sheepe shearers in the ‖ plaine of Hazor, beside Ephraim, and bade all the kings sonnes,

‖ Or, Baal Hazor.

24 And came to the king, and saide, Behoulde, thy seruant hath sheepe shearers, I pray thee, that the king with his seruants come to thy seruant.

25 The king answered Absalom, Nay, my sonne, I pray thee, let vs not goe all, least we bee chargeable vnto thee. And Absalom lay sore vpon him: howbeit he would not goe, but ‖ blessed him.

‖ Or, thanked.

26 Then saide Absalom, But, I pray thee, shall not my brother i Amnon goe with vs? And the king answered him, What needeth it that he goe with thee?

i Pretending to the king that Amnon was most deare vnto him.

27 But Absalom made such instance, that he let Amnon and all the kings children goe with him.

28 Now had Absalom commaunded his young men, saying, Marke when Amnons k heart is merie with wine, and when I bid you, Smite Amnon: then kill him, and feare not: haue not I bidden you? bee bolde therefore, and play the men.

k Then being voyd of care, & casting no perill.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon, euen as Absalom had commãded: and all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 And whyle they were yet in the way, tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, & there is none left aliue.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay along on the l earth: and all his seruantes stoode vp with their clothes rent.

[illegible]en of [illegible] & griefe.

32 And Jonadab the sonne of Simah, Dauids brother, answered and saide, Let not my lorde suppose that they haue slaine all the young men of the kinges sonnes, but Amnon onely is dead: for that hath bene determined in Absaloms minde, since he forced his sister Thamar.

33 Nowe therefore let not my lorde the king ‖ take the thing so grieuously, to thinke that all ᵖ kings sonnes are dead, ‖ for Amnon onely is dead.

‖ Or, take it to heart. ‖ Or, but.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes & looked, and beholde, there came much people vp the way of the hil side ‖ behind him.

‖ Or, one after another,

35 And Jonadab said vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And as soone as hee had left speaking, behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyces, & wept. The king also & all his seruants wept exceedingly sore.

37 2But Absalom escaped, and went to m Thalmai the sonne of Ammihur king of Gesur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

m In For Maachah his mother was the daughter of Thalmai, Cha. 3.

38 And so Absalom escaped, and went to Gesur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And king Dauid ‖ desired to goe forth

‖ Or, ceased.

vnto Absalom: for where as Amnon was dead, he was comforted ouer him.

The xiiii. Chapter.

2 Absalom is reconciled to his father by the subtiltie of Joab. 24 Absalom may not see the kinges face.

1 NOw the sonne of Zaruia, perceiued that ᵖ kings ᵃ heart was toward Absalom:

a That the king fauoured him.

2 And he sent to Thecoa, and fet thence a ‖ wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparell, and ᵇ anoynt not thy selfe with oyle, but bee as a woman that had long time mourned for the dead:

‖ Or, subtill.

b In token of mourning, for they vsed anointing to seeme chearefull.

3 And come to the king, and speake on this maner vnto him: And so Joab ‡ taught her what she should say.

‡ Heb. put words in her mouth.

4 And whē the woman of Thecoa spake with the king, shee fell on her face to the grounde, and did obeisance, and saide, ‡ Helpe, O king.

‡ Heb. saue.

5 The king saide vnto her, What aileth thee? Shee answered, I am in deede a ‡ widowe, and mine husband is dead.

‡ Heb. a widows woman.

6 And thy handmaide had ᶜ two sonnes, and they two fought together in ᵖ field, when there was no man to go betweene the, but the one smote the other, & slue him.

c Vnder this parable she declareth the death of Amnon by Absalom.

7 And beholde, the whole kinred is risen against thy handmaide, and they saide, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that wee may kill him for the ᵈ soule of his brother whome he slewe, we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quenche my sparkle which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband neither name nor issue vpon the earth.

d According to the lawe which commaundeth the slayer to be slaine, Gen. 9.

8 And the king saide vnto the woman, Goe home to thine house, I will giue a charge for thee.

9 And the woman of Thecoa saide vnto the king, My lord, O king, this ᵉ trespasse be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be ‖ guiltlesse.

e As touching the breach of the lawe which punisheth blood, let me beare the blame.

10 And the king saide, If any man say ought vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall ‡ hurt thee no more.

‖ Or, innocent. ‡ Heb. touch.

11 Then sayd she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lorde thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer many reuengers of blood to destroy, least they slay my sonne. And he answered, As the Lorde liueth, there shall not one heare of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 The woman saide, Let thine handmayde speake one worde vnto my lorde the king. And he said, Say on.

13 The woman said, Wherefore then hast thou ᶠ thought such a thing against the people of God? For ᵖ king doeth speake this thing as one which is faultie, that he should not fetch home againe his banished.

f Why doest thou giue contrarie sentence in thy sonne Absalom?

14 For wee must needes die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered againe, neither doeth God spare any person: yet doeth he appoint ᵍ meanes, that his banished bee not vtterly expelled from him.

g God hath prouided wayes (as sanctuaries) to saue them oft times, whome man iudgeth worthy death.

15 Now

15 Now therefore I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, because the people [b] haue made mee afraide: and thy handmaide said, Now will I speake vnto the king, it may bee that the king will performe the request of his handmaide.

16 And the king shal heare his handmaide, to deliuer her out of the hand of the man that would haue destroyed mee, and also my sonne, out of the inheritance of God.

17 And thine handmaide said, The word of my lorde the king shall now be ‡ comfortable: for my lorde the king is as an [i] angel of God in hearing of good & bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lorde the king nowe speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the [k] hand of Ioab with thee in all this matter? The woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, I will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my lorde the king hath spoken: for euen thy seruant Ioab bade me, and hee put all these wordes in the mouth of thine handmaide:

20 For to the intent that I should [l] change the fourme of speach, hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lorde is wise, according to the wisedom of an angell of God, to vnderstand all things that are in the earth.

21 And the king saide vnto Ioab, Behold, I haue [m] done this thing: goe, and bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the grounde on his face, and bowed himselfe, and ‡ thanked the king: and Ioab saide, Now thy seruant knoweth that I haue founde grace in thy sight, my lorde, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

23 And so Ioab arose, and went to Gesur, and brought Absalom to Hierusalem.

24 And the king saide, Let him turne to his owne house, and not see my face. And so Absalom returned to his owne house, and sawe not the kings face.

25 But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for beautie: from the sole of his foote, to the toppe of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for at euery yeeres end he polled it: because the heare was heauie on him, therefore hee polled it) hee weighed the heare of his head at two hundred [n] sicles, after the kings weight.

27 And Absalom had three sonnes borne him, and one daughter, named Thamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

28 So Absalom dwelt two yeeres in Hierusalem, and sawe not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: & when hee sent againe, he would not come.

30 Therefore he saide vnto his seruantes, Behold, Ioab hath a field by my ‖ place, and he hath barley therein: goe, and [o] set it on fire. And Absaloms seruants set it on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants burnt my fielde with fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent for thee, desiring thee to come, because I would haue sent thee to the king, for to say, Wherefore am I come from Gesur? It had bin better for me to haue bene there still: Now therefore would I see the kings face, & if there be any [p] trespasse in me, let him kill me.

33 And so Ioab came to the king, and told him: which when hee had sent for Absalom, hee came to the king, and fell to the ground on his face before him, and the king kissed Absalom.

The xv. Chapter.

The practises of Absalom to assure to the kingdome. 14 Dauid and his seruants flee. 31 Dauids prayer.

AFter this, Absalom ‡ prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp earely, and stoode in the place of the entring in of the gate: and euery man that had any ‖ matter, and came to the king for iudgement, him did Absalom call vnto him, and said, Of what citie art thou? He answered, Thy seruant is of one of the [a] tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made [b] iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any plea and matter in the lawe, might come to me, and that I might doe him iustice?

5 And when any man came nigh to him, and did him obeysance, hee put forth his hand, and tooke him to him, & kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom [c] stale the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And after [d] fortie yeeres, Absalom said vnto the king, I pray thee, let me goe to Hebron, and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vowe when I was in Gesur in Syria, saying, If the Lorde shall bring mee againe in deede to Hierusalem, I will [e] serue the Lord.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. And so he arose, & went to Hebron.

10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soone as ye heare the voyce of the trumpet blow, ye shal say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Hierusalem that were [f] called, and they went with pure hearts, not

h For I thought they would kill this my heire.

‡Heb. rest.

i Is of great wisedome to discerne right from wrong.

k Hast thou not done this by the counsel of Ioab?

l By speaking rather in parable then plainly.

m I haue graunted thy request.

‡Heb. blessed.

n Which weyed fiue pound foure ounces, after halfe an ounce to the sicle.

‡Or, possession.

o Here is an vnmercifull cruell heart, couered in this beautifull body.

p If I haue offended by reuenging my sisters dishonour.

Thus the wicked iustifie themselues in their euill.

‡Heb. made him.

‖Or, controuersie.

a That is, noting of what citie or place he was.

b Thus by flaunder, flattery, and faire promises, the wicked seeke preferment.

c By intising them from his father to himselfe.

d Conteining from the time that the Israelites had asked a king of Samuel.

e By colour of religion he hunteth after the kingdome.

f And bid to his feast in Hebron.

knowing of e any thing.

e That Absalom went about.

12 And Absalom sent for Achitophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie Gilo, while he offered sacrifices, and there was wrought strong treason: for ye people went & encreased with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to Dauid, and sayde, The heartes of the men of Israel are turned after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruantes that were with him at Hierusalem, Vp, that we may flee, for we shall not els escape h from Absalom: make speede to departe, least he come sodainly, and catch vs, and bring euil vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

h For neither is there hope of mercie at his cruel hands, neither are we at this sodaine able to make our part good against him.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, thy seruants are ready to doe whatsoeuer my lorde the king shall ‡ appoint.

‡ Heb. choose.

16 And the king departed, and all his houshold i at his feete: and the king left tenne concubines to keepe the house.

i That is, after him.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people at his feete, and tarried in a place that was k farre off.

k To wit, from Hierusalem.

18 And all his seruants went about him: and all the Cerethites, and all the Pheletthites, and all the Gethites, euen sixe hundred men, which were come after him from Geth, went before the king.

19 Then sayde the king to l Ithai the Gethite, Wherefore commest thou with vs? Returne, and abide with the king, for thou art a stranger, depart therefore to thy place.

l Who, as some write, was the kings sonne of Gath, called Achis.

20 Thou camest yesterday, and shoulde I vnquiet thee to day to go with vs? I will go whither I can: therefore returne thou, and carrie againe thy m brethren: mercie and trueth be with thee.

m That is, the souldiers that be with thee.

21 And Ithai answered the king, and said, As the Lorde liueth, and as my lorde the king liueth, in what place my lorde the king shalbe, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid sayd to Ithai, Come then, and goe forward. And Ithai the Gethite went forth, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people went ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke Cedron, and all the people went ouer toward the way that leadeth to the wildernesse.

24 And loe, Sadoc also, and all the Leuites were with him, and n bare the arke of the couenant of God, and they set downe the arke of GOD, and Abiathar o went vp, vntill the people were all come ouer out of the citie.

n Which was the charge of the Caathites.

o To stand by the arke.

25 And the king sayd vnto Sadoc, Carry the arke of God againe into the citie: if I shall finde fauour in the eies of the Lorde, he will bring me againe, and shewe me both it, and the tabernacle thereof.

p Gods will is a comfort and a cause of contentation to the faithful in all aduersities.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no lust vnto thee: behold, p here am I, let him do with me what seemeth good in his eyes.

27 The king sayde also vnto Sadoc the priest, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and take your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 Beholde, I will tarie in the fieldes of the wildernesse, vntill there come some word from you to be tolde me.

29 Sadoc therefore and Abiathar carried the arke of God againe to Hierusalem, and they tarped there.

30 And Dauid went vp on mount Oliuete, and wept as hee went vp, and had his head q couered, and went barefoote, and all the people that was with him had euery man his head couered, and as they went vp, they wept.

q With ashes & dust, after the maner of them that be in sorow.

31 And one tolde Dauid, saying, Achitophell is one of them that haue conspired with Absalom. And Dauid said, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the r counsell of Achitophel into foolishnesse.

r Terrible is the counsell of the wicked worldly wise against the innocent, except God, whoolt turne their to follie, do frustrate and disappoint the same.

32 When Dauid was come to the toppe of the mount, he worshipped God: and behold, Chusai the Arachite came against him, with his coate torne, and hauing earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whom Dauid sayde, If thou goe with me, thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king: as I haue thus long bene thy fathers seruant, so am I now thy seruant: thou mayest ‡ for my sake destroy the counsell of Achitophel.

‡ Heb. to me, that is, to my commoditie.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Sadoc and Abiathar the Priests? therefore whatsoeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt shewe to Sadoc and Abiathar the Priestes.

36 And behold, they haue there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Sadocs sonne, and Jonathan Abiathars sonne: by the also shall ye send me all that ye can heare.

37 And so Chusai Dauids friende went to the citie, and Absalom entred into Hierusalem.

The xvi. Chapter

1 The infidelitie of Ziba. 5 Semei curseth Dauid. 16 Chusai commeth to Absalom.

1 AND whē Dauid was a litle past the a toppe of the hill, beholde, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, & one hundred bunches of reasings, and an hundred of dryed ‖ figges, and a bottell of wine.

a Which was the hill of Olives.

‖ Or, figge cakes.

2 And the king sayde vnto Ziba, What meanest thou with these? And Ziba said, They be asses for the kings houshold to ride on, and bread and fruite for the yong men to eate, and wine, that such as be faynt in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the king sayde, Where is thy masters sonne? Ziba answered vnto the king, Behold, he tarryeth still at Hierusalem: for he said, This day shal the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then sayde the king to Ziba, Beholde, thine

thine are all that pertained vnto Miphibosheth. And Siba saide, I humbly beseech thee that I may finde grace in thy sight, my lorde, O king.

5 And when king Dauid came to a Bahurim, beholde, thence came out a man of the kinred of the house of Saul, named Semei the sonne of Gera, and hee came out cursing.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of Dauid: and all the people and all the men of warre were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Semei when hee cursed, Come foorth, come foorth, thou bloud shedder, and thou man of Belial.

8 The Lorde hath brought vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast raigned, and the Lord hath delyuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and beholde, thou art come to thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloudshedder.

9 Then sayde Abisai the sonne of Zaruia vnto the king, Why doeth this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go nowe and take off the head of him.

10 And the king sayd, What haue I to do with you ye sonnes of Zaruia? for hee curseth, euen because the Lord hath bidden him curse Dauid: who dare then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid saide to Abisai, and to all his seruants, Beholde, my sonne which came of mine owne bowels, seeketh my life: howe much more then may this sonne of Jemini doe it? Suffer him to curse, for the Lord hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lord will looke on mine affliction, and doe me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Semei went alog on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as hee went, and threwe stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all that were with him, came wearie and refreshed themselues there.

15 And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Hierusalem, and Achitophel was with him.

16 And as soone as Chusai the Arachite Dauids friend was come vnto Absalō, Chusai sayde vnto Absalom, God saue the king, God saue the king.

17 And Absalom sayd to Chusai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friende? Why wentest thou not with him?

18 Chusai answered vnto Absalom, Nay, not so: but whome the Lorde and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I bee, and with him will I dwell.

19 And moreouer, vnto whom shall I do seruice? not to his sonne? And as I was seruant before with thy father, so will I be with thee.

20 Then spake Absalom to Achitophel, Giue counsel what we shall doe.

21 And Achitophel sayde vnto Absalom, Get thee in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the handes of al that are with thee be strong.

22 And so they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Achitophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as a man had asked counsel at the oracle of God: euen so was all the counsell of Achitophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

The xvii. Chapter.

Achitophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Chusai.

1 Achitophel also sayde vnto Absalom, Let me choose out nowe a twelue thousand men, and I will vp, and followe after Dauid this night:

2 And I will come vpon him while he is wearie and weake handed, and will feare him: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and so will I smite the king onely.

3 And will bring againe all the people vnto thee: and when all shal returne, the man whom thou seekest being slaine all the people shalbe in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and al the elders of Israel.

5 Then sayde Absalom, Call nowe Chusai the Arachite also, and let vs heare likewise what he sayth.

6 When Chusai was come to Absalom, Absalō spake vnto him, saying, Achitophel hath ‖ giuen such counsell: shall wee doe after his saying, or no? tell thou.

7 Chusai answered vnto Absalom, The counsell that Achitophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For, sayd Chusai, Thou knowest thy father and his men, how that they be strōg men, and they be chafed in their mindes, and are euen as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: thy father is a man also practised in warre, and will not ‖ lodge with the people.

9 Behold he is hid now in some caue, or in some other place: and though some of his men bee ouerthrowen at the first hunt, yet they that heare it, will say, The people that followeth Absalom bee ‡ put to the worse.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lion, shal ‡ shrinke faynt: for al Israel knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which be with him are ‡ stoute men.

11 Therefore my counsell is, that all Israel be gathered vnto thee, from Dan to Beersheba, as the sand of the sea in number, and that thou goe to battel in thine owne person.

12 For so shall we come vpon him in one place or other where wee shall finde him, and we wil fall vpon him, euen as thicke as the dewe falleth on the grounde: and

‡Heb, I worship.

b Which was a citie in the tribe of Beniamin.

c That is, round about him. ‡Heb, mā of bloud. ‖Or, wicked man.

d This he said, because of the death of Isboseth and Abner, suspecting Dauid to be guiltie to the same.

e Dauid felt that this was ‖ iudgement of God for his sinne, and therefore humbleth himselfe to his rodde.

‡Heb, in mine eye.

f Meaning, that the Lord will send comfort to his, when they are oppressed.

g To wit, at Bahurim.

‡Heb, let the king liue.

h Meaning, Dauid.

i Though Chusai dissembled here at Dauids request, to preuent the counsel of the wicked by Gods determination, Chap. 17.14. yet may not we vse this example to excuse our dissimulation.

‡Heb, the second time.

a As though he would say, giue me authoritie to choose.

b Meaning, Dauid.

2. Sam. 19.27.

‡Heb, was right in the eyes of Absalō.

3. Reg. 2.8.

‡Heb, What is in his mouth.

‖Or, spoken thus.

‖Or, tary all night.

‡Heb, haue a breach or ruine.

‡Heb, melt.

‡Heb, the children of fortitude.

k It was so esteemed for the successe thereof.

of all the men that are with him, we shal not leaue hym one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a towne, then shall al ꝑ men of Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel saide, The counsell of Chusai the Arachite, is better then the counsell of Achitophel. For ‖it was euen the Lordes determination to destroy the c good counsell of Achitophel, that ꝑ Lord might d bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 Then said Chusai vnto Sadoc and Abiathar the Priestes, Of this & that maner did Achitophel and the elders of Israel counsel Absalom, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and shew Dauid, saying, Tarry not this night in ꝑ fieldes of the wildernesse, but get thee e ouer, lest the king be deuoured, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz abode by the wel Rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a wenche went and ftolde them: and they went, & shewed king Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a lad sawe them, & tolde it to Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his parde, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wife tooke and spread a couerlet ouer the welles mouth, and spread grounde corne thereon, and ꝑ thing was not spied.

20 And when Absaloms seruantes came to the wife to ꝑ house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? The womã answered them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought them, and coulde not finde them, they returned to Hierusalem.

21 And as soone as they were departed, ꝑ other came out of the wel, and went and tolde king Dauid, and sayde vnto him, Vp, and get you quickly ouer the water, for g such counsel hath Achitophel giuen against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they were come ouer Jordane hby that it was day: so that there lacked not one of them that was not come ouer Jordane.

23 And when Achitophel sawe that his counsell was not followed: hee sadled an asse, and arose and gate him home to his owne house, and to his owne citie, & put his houshold in order, and i hanged himselfe, and died, and was buryed in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim, and Absalom passed ouer Jordane, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captaine of ꝑ host in stead of Joab: Which Amasa was a mans sonne named Jethra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of k Nahas, sister to Zaruia Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in ꝑ land of Gilead.

27 And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Sobi the sonne of Nahas, out of Rabba, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel, out of Lodeber, and Barzellai the Gileadite, out of Rogelim,

28 lBrought beddes, basons, earthen vessels, wheate and barley, floure and parched corne, beanes, lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 Honye, butter, sheepe, and cheese of kine, for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they sayd, The people is hungrie, wearie, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

The xvii. Chapter.

Dauid deuideth his armie into three parres.

AND Dauid a numbred the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousandes and of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth the thirde part of the people vnder the hande of Joab, and the third part vnder the hande of Abisai the sonne of Zaruia Joabs brother, and the other third part vnder the hand of Ithai the Gethite: and the king sayd vnto the people, I wil goe with you my selfe also.

3 And the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for vs, neither shall they regard vs, though halfe of vs were slaine: but thou art now worth ten thousand of vs. Wherefore it is better that thou succour vs out of the citie.

4 And the king saide vnto them, What seemeth you best, that will I doe. And the king stoode by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundredes, and by thousands.

5 And the king commaunded Joab, and Abisai, and Ithai, saying, Intreate the yong man Absalom gently for my sake. And all the people heard that the king gaue all the capaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 And so the people went out into ꝑ field against Israel (and the battell was in the bwood of Ephraim,)

7 Where the people of Israel were slayne before the seruantes of Dauid, and there was a great slaughter that day euen of twentie thousand men.

8 For the battel was scatterth ouer all the countrey: and the wood deuoured moe people that day, then did the sword.

9 And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid, and he rode vpon a Mule, which caried him vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, and his head was caught of ꝑ oke, and he was c lift vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And one that saw it tolde Joab, saying,

‖ *Or, the Lord hath commanded.*

c Good to haue brought to passe that wicked purpose he went about.

d For by the counsell of Chusai, he went to ꝑ battell where he was destroyed.

e That is, ouer Iordane.

f The message from their fathers.

g To wit, to pursue thee with all haste.

h So that they trauayled all night, and by morning had all their company passed ouer.

i Thus God sometimes in this life executeth iudgement vpon the cruell persecutour of the innocent, to admonish vs what iudgement all such shal haue in the world to come.

k Who was also called Iai, Dauids father.

l God by them succouring the necessitie of his faithfull seruant in his trouble & affliction.

a It appeareth that not onely the fiue hundred men of the Cherethites & Phelethites mentioned Chap. 15. but also a number of the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, which could not beare the insolencie of the sonne against the father, did also ioine themselues vnto Dauid.

b So called, because ꝑ Ephraimites (as some say) fedde their cattell beyond Iordane in this wood.

c By Gods prouidence, that this might be an example for euer, what it is afore God, the sonne to rebell against the father, Gen. 3. 15.

ing, Beholde, I ſawe Abſalom hang in an oke.

11 And Joab ſayd vnto the man that told him, If thou diddeſt ſee him, why diddeſt not thou there ſmite him to the grounde, and I would haue giuen thée ten ſicles of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 The man ſayd vnto Joab, Though I ſhould receiue a thouſand ſicles of ſiluer in mine handé, yet would I not ſtretch out mine hand againſt the kings ſonne: for we heard with our eares when the king charged thée, and Abiſai, and Ithai, ſaying, Beware that none touche the yong man Abſalom.

‡Heb. Weigh vpon mine hand.

13 Moreouer, if I had done it, I ſhoulde haue done againſt mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the king, yea, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue bene againſt me.

14 Then ſayde Joab, I may not ſtande thus tarying with thée. And hee tooke thrée dartes in his hand, and thruſt them ‡ throughe Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the middeſt of the oke.

‡Heb. In the heart of Abſalom.

15 And tenne ſeruants that bare Joabs weapons, turned and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blewe the trumpet, and the people returned from following Iſrael: for Joab [d] held backe the people.

d Temperating the victorie with mercy and pitie vpon the people that were ſeduced by Abſalom.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pitte in the wood, and layde a mightie great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to their tentes.

18 And this Abſalom pet in his life time, tooke and reared vp a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he ſayde, I haue no [e] ſonne to kéepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day Abſaloms place.

e It ſhould appeare by this, that God had puniſhed him by taking away his three ſonnes and his daughter, Chap.14.

19 Then ſayde Ahimaaz the ſonne of Sadoc, Let me runne now, & beare the king tidings how that the Lord hath [f] iudged him quite of the hand of his enemies.

f That is, hath deliuered him out of the hands of his enemies.

20 And Joab ſaid vnto him, Thou art no man to beare tydings to day, thou ſhalt beare tydings another time: but to day thou ſhalt beare none, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.

21 Then ſayd Joab to Chuſai, Go and tell the king what thou haſt ſeene. And Chuſai bowed himſelfe vnto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſayde Ahimaaz the ſonne of Sadoc againe to Joab, What, I pray thée, if I alſo runne after Chuſai? And Joab ſayde, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tydings to bring?

23 Yet what if I runne? Hee ſayde vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by [g] the wap of the playne, and came before Chuſai.

g Heſate in the gate of the citie of Mahanaim.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two [h] gates: and the watcheman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate, vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and ſawe, and beholde, there came a man running alone.

25 And the watcheman cryed, and tolde the king. And the king ſayd, If he be alone there is tydings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drewe neere.

i That is, he bringeth tidings.

26 And the watchman ſawe another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſayd, Beholde, there commeth another man running alone. And the king ſayde, Hee is alſo a tydings bringer.

27 And the watchman ſaid, ‡ Me thinketh the running of the formoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Sadoc. The king ſayde, He is a [k] good man, and commeth with good tydings.

‡Heb. I ſee the running.

k He had experience of his fidelitie, Chap 17.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king, Peace bee with thee. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſaide, Bleſſed bee the Lorde thy God, which hath ‖ ſhut vp the men that lift vp their handes againſt my lord the king.

‖Or, deliuered vp.

29 And the king ſayd, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? Ahimaaz answered, When Joab ſent the kings ſeruãt, and me [l] thy ſeruant, I ſawe a great tumult, but I wote not what it was.

l To wit, Chuſai, who was an Ethiopian.

30 And the king ſaide vnto him, Turne aſide, and ſtande here. And he turned aſide, and ſtoode ſtill.

31 And beholde, Chuſai came alſo, and ſayde, ‡ Tydings, my lord the king: for the Lorde hath ‡ deliuered thée this day out of the handé of all them that roſe againſt thée.

‡Heb. tydings is brought. ‡Iudged.

32 And the king ſayd vnto Chuſai, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? Chuſai anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe thée hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 And the king was [m] moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, & wept, and as hee went, thus he ſayde, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thée, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

m The rebellion of his ſonne, could not quench his fatherly affection.

The xix. Chapter.

7 Ioab encourageth the king. 8 Dauid is reſtored. 23 Semei is pardoned. 24 Miphiboſheth meeteth the king. 39 Barzellai departeth. 41 Iſrael ſtriueth with Iuda.

1 And it was told Joab, Beholde, the king weepeth & mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the ‡ victorie of that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, howe the king ſorowed for his ſonne.

‡Heb. ſaluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people went that day into the citie, by ſtealth, as people confounded doe conuey themſelues when they flée in battell.

4 But the king [a] hid his face, and cryed with a loude voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

a As they doe that mourne.

5 And Joab came into [b] the houſe to the king, and ſayde, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, & the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and

b At Mahanaim.

the lines of thy wiues, and of thy concubines,

6 In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friendes: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neyther thy ‖princes, nor seruants: and this day I do perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had dyed this day, that had ‡ pleased thee well.

‖Or, captaines.

‡Heb. bene right in thine eyes.

7 Now therefore vp, and come out, and speake ‡ comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the Lorde, except thou come out, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will bee worse vnto thee, then all the euill that fell on thee from thy youth, vnto this houre.

‡Heb. to the heart of thy seruants.

8 Then the king arose, and sate in the c gate: and they tolde vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king, for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

c Where the most resort of the people was.

9 And all ꝑ people were at d strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he delinered vs out of ꝑ hande of the Philistines, and nowe hee is fled out of the land for Absalom:

d Who should first bring home the king.

10 But Absalom, whom we anopnted ouer vs, is dead in battell: therefore why are ye so still, that yee bring not the king againe?

11 And king Dauid sent to e Sadoc and Abiathar the Priestes, saying, Speake vnto the elders of Iuda, and say, Why are ye behinde, to bring the king againe to his house, (seeing that such tydings is come from all Israel vnto the king, euen to his house?)

e As to them, whose office is to tel the people their duetie.

12 Ye are my brethren, my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last that bring the king againe?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste to me for euer, in the f rowme of Ioab.

f Beside his policie, that is, by winning of the captaine, to winne the people: it seemeth that he hath yet a grudge against Ioab for the death of Absalom. 3. Reg. 2. 8.

14 And he bowed ꝑ heartes of all the men of Iuda, euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent this worde to the king, Returne thou with all thy seruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordane: and Iuda came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the king, and to conduct him ouer Iordane.

16 And g Semei ꝑ sonne of Gera, the sonne of Iemini, which was of Bahurim, hasted, and came downe with the men of Iuda, to meete king Dauid.

g Who had before reuiled him.

17 And there were a thousande men of Beniamin with him, and Tiba the seruant of ꝑ house of Saul, and his fiftene sonnes, and twentie seruants with him, & they went ouer Iordane before ꝑ king.

18 And there wer ouer a boate to carry ouer the kings household, and to do him pleasure: and Semei the sonne of Gera, fell before the king as he was come ouer Iordane.

19 And sayde vnto the king, Let not my lorde impute wickednesse vnto mee, nor remember the things that thy seruant did h wickedly, when my lorde the king departed out of Hierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart:

h For in his aduersitie he was his most cruell enemie, although now in his prosperitie he seeketh by flatterie to creepe into fauour.

20 For thy seruant doth knowe how that I haue done amisse: and therefore beholde, I am the first this day of all the house of i Ioseph, that am come downe to meete my lorde the king.

i By Ioseph is commonly vnderstand Ephraim, Manasses, & Beniamin, whereof he was: because these three were vnder one standard, Num. 2.

21 But Abisai the sonne of Zaruia answered, and sayde, Shall not Semei dye for this, because he cursed the Lords anopnted?

22 And Dauid sayd, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zaruia? For this day yee bee aduersaries vnto mee: shall there any man dye this day in Israel? Doe not I knowe that I am this day king ouer Israel?

23 And therefore the king sayde vnto Semei, Thou shalt not dye: and the king sware vnto him.

24 And Miphiboseth the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the king, and had neither washed his feete, nor dressed his beard, nor k washed his clothes, from the time the king departed, vntill he came againe in peace.

k In signe of sorowe, for the expulsion of Dauid out of his kingdome.

25 And when l hee was come to Hierusalem, and met the king, the king sayd vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Miphiboseth?

l When Miphiboseth being at Hierusalem, had met the king.

26 He answered, My lord, O king, my seruant deceiued mee: for thy seruant sayd, I would haue mine Asse ladled to ride thereon, for to go to the king: because thy seruant is lame.

27 And he hath accused thy seruant vnto my lord the king, and my lorde the king is as an m angell of God: doe therefore what seemeth n good in thine eyes.

m Able for his wisedome to iudge in all matters.

n That is, thy pleasure.

28 For all my fathers house were but o dead men before my lorde the king, and yet diddest thou put thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

o Worthy to die for Sauls cruelty towards thee.

29 And the king said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue sayde, Thou and Tiba deuide the p landes betweene you.

p Dauid did euill in taking his lands from him before he knew the cause: but much worse that knowing the trueth he did not restore them.

30 And Miphiboseth sayde vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forsomuch as my lord the king is come again in peace vnto his owne house.

31 And Barzellai the Gileadite came downe from Roglim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Barzellai was a very aged man, euen foure score yeeres olde, and prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a man of very great substance.

33 And the king sayde vnto Barzellai, Come ouer with mee, and I will feede thee with me in Hierusalem.

34 And Barzellai said vnto ꝑ king, ‡ How long haue I to liue, that I should go vp with

‡Heb. How many daies are the yeeres of my life?

with the king vnto Hierusalem?
35 I am this day fourescore yeeres olde: and can I discerne betweene good or euil? Hath thy seruant any taste in that hee eateth or drinketh? Can hee heare any more the voyce of singing men & women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?
36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the king: and why wil the king recompence it mee with such a reward?
37 O let thy seruant turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, & be buried in the graue of my father and of my mother: beholde, here is thy seruant
q My sonne. q Chimham, let him goe with my lord the king, and do to him what shall please thee.
38 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe with me, & I wil do to him that thou shalt be content with: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of mee, that same wil I do for thee.
Or, choose.
39 And al the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer Iordane, he kissed Barzellai, & blessed him, & hee went backe againe vnto his owne place.
Or, bade him farewel.
40 And then the king went to Gilgal, and Chimham went with him: and all the people of Iuda conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.
r Which had taken part with the king.
41 And behold, al the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iuda stollen thee away, & haue brought the king and his housholde, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordane?
s Because the tribe of Iuda & fewe others did conduct the king home, and not make the residue priuie vnto it, therefore they complained as though the king had bene stollen from them.
42 And al the men of Iuda answered the men of Israel, Because the king is nere of kinne to vs, wherefore bee yee angry for this matter? Haue wee eaten of the kings cost? or haue wee taken any bribes?
43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iuda, and sayde, We haue tenne parts in the king, and haue thereto more right to Dauid then ye: why then did ye despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in restoring our king? And the words of the men of Iuda were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

The xx. Chapter.

1 *Seba rayseth Israel against Dauid.* 10 *Ioab killeth Amasa traiterously.* 22 *The head of Seba is deliuered to Ioab.* 23 *Dauids chiefe officers.*

a Where the ten tribes contended against Iuda. *Or, wicked man.*
1 THen there came a thither a certaine man ‖ of Belial, named Seba, the sonne of Bichri, a man of Iemini, & he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesai: euery man to his tentes, O Israel.
2 And so euery man of Israel went from Dauid, and followed Seba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iuda claue fast vnto their king from Iordane to Hierusalem.
3 And Dauid came to his house to Hierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women his concubines, that hee had left behinde him to keepe the house, and put them in warde, and fedde them, but lay no more with them: and so they were inclosed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhood.
4 Then sayd the king to b Amasa, ‖ Call the men of Iuda together within three daies, and be thou here also.
b Who was his chiefe captaine in Ioabs roome, Chap. 19. ‖ *Or, Gather.*
5 And so Amasa went to gather the men of Iuda together, but tarried longer then the time which he had appointed him.
6 And Dauid sayd to Abisai, Now shall Seba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou therfore thy lordes c seruants, and followe after him, least he get him walled cities, and escape vs.
c Meaning, the souldiers that were vnder Ioab his eldest brother.
7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mightiest men: and they departed out of Hierusalem to follow after Seba the sonne of Bichri.
8 And when they were at the great stone in Gibeon, Amasa ‖ went before them: & Ioabs d garment that he had about him was girded vnto him, and hee had girded thereon a sword, which was ioyned fast to his loynes in a sheath, that as he went it fell sometime out.
‖ *Or, met them.*
d Which was a coate that he vsed to weare in the warres.
9 And Ioab e sayd to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand, to kisse him.
e It seemeth that when Ioab perceiued the king to be in great distresse for feare of Seba, and also that the king mistrusted Amasa for his long tarying, he went forth to warre with his brother Abisai, of his owne head, without the kings commandement.
10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sword that was in Ioabs hande: for therewith he smote him in the fifth ribbe and shed out his bowels to the ground, and ‡ thrust at him no more, & he died: so Ioab & Abisai his brother followed after Seba the sonne of Bichri.
‡ *Doubled not his stroke.*
11 And one of Ioabs men stoode by him, and sayd, He that beareth any fauour to Ioab, or good will to Dauid, let him go after Ioab.
12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the middes of the way: and when the man sawe that all the people stoode still, hee remoued Amasa out of the way into the fielde, and cast a cloth vpon him, because he saw that euery one that came by him, stoode still.
13 And as soone as he was remoued out of the way, all the people went after Ioab, to folow after Seba the sonne of Bichri.
14 And he went thorowe all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaacha, & all the places of Berim: and they gathered together, and went after him.
15 And they came and besieged him in Abel, neere to Bethmaacha, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, & the people thereof stoode on the ramper, and all the people that was with Ioab ‡ shrunk at the wall to ouerthrow it.
‡ *Destroyed to cast downe the wall.*
16 Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare: I pray you say vnto Ioab, Come hither, that I may speake with thee,

17 When Joab was come vnto her, the woman sayde, Art thou Joab? Hee answered, I am hee. Shee sayde vnto him, Heare the wordes of thine handmayde. And he answered, I doo heare.

f She sheweth that the olde custome was not to destroy a citie before peace was offered, Deu. 20.

18 Then shee spake thus, f They spake in the old time, saying, They should aske of Abel: and so haue they continued.

g She speaketh in the name of the citie,

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel, and thou goest about to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lorde?

20 And Joab answered and sayde, God forbid, God forbid it mée, that I shoulde eyther deuoure, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Seba the sonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hande against the king, euen against Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, and I will depart frō the citie. And the woman sayd vnto Joab, Beholde, his head shalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 And then the woman went vnto all the people with her wisedome, & they smote off the head of Seba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blewe a trumpet, and they retired ‡ from the citie euery man to his tent: & Joab returned to Hierusalem vnto the king.

‡ Heb. They were scattered.

2. Sam. 8. 16.

23 *Joab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada was ouer the Cherethites and Pheletthites.

24 And Aduram was ouer the tribute, & Josaphat the sonne of Ahilud, was Recorder.

25 Seua was scribe, and Sadoc, and Abiathar were the priests.

h In dignitie and counsell.

26 And Ira the Jairite was h chiefe about Dauid.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 *Three deare yeeres.* 9 *The vengeance of the sinnes of Saul lighteth on his seuen sonnes, which are hanged.*

‡ Heb. Yeere after yeere. ‡ Heb sought the face.

1 THen there was an hunger in the daies of Dauid ‡ three yeeres together: and Dauid enquired of þ Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and the house of blood, because he slew þ a Gibeonites.

a Thinking to gratifie the people, because these were not of the seede of Abraham.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and sayde vnto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but a remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel sware vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, for a zeale that hee had to the children of Israel and of Juda.)

b For satisfaction and recompense of the injurie you haue sustained.

3 Wherefore Dauid saide vnto the Gibeonites, b What shall I do for you, and wherewith shal I make the atonement, that ye may bleste the inheritance of the Lord?

c Saue onely of Sauls stocke.

4 The Gibeonites answered him, We will haue no siluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his house, neither is it our minde c that thou shouldest kill any man in Israel. He sayde, What you shall say, that will I do for you.

5 They answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and imagined to bring vs to nought, that wee are destroyed from remaining in any of the coastes of Israel:

d Of Sauls kinsmen.

6 Let seuen men of his d sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp e vnto the Lorde in Gibeah of Saul, whom the Lord did chuse. And the king said, I will giue them you.

e To pacifie the Lord,

7 But the king had compassion of Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, because of the Lordes othe that was betweene them, euen betweene Dauid and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rispha the daughter of Aia, whome she bare vnto Saul, euen Armoni, and Mephiboseth, and the fiue sonnes of Michol the daughter of Saul, whome f she bare to Adriel the sonne of Barzellai, the Meholathite:

f That is, whom she (hauing no children of her owne) brought vp, being ‖ children of Adriel, by Merob her sister.

9 And he deliuered them into the handes of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in the hill before the Lorde: and they ‖ fell all seuen together, and were slaine in the dayes of harueſt, euen in the ‡ first dayes, and in the beginning of barley harueſt.

‖ Or, dyed. ‡ Heb. the first.

g Which was in the moneth Abib, or Nisan, which conteineth part of March, and part of Aprill.

10 And Rispha the daughter of Aia, tooke h sackecloth, and hanged it vp for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill i water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neyther the birdes of the ayre to ‖ light on them by day, nor beasts of the fielde by night.

h To make her a tent.

i Because drought was the meane of this famine, God by sending of rayne shewed that he was pacified.

‖ Or, rest.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rispha þ daughter of Aia the cōcubine of Saul, had done.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and of Jonathan his sonne, frō the citizens of Jabes in Gilead, which had stollen them from þ streete of Bethsan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa:

13 And hee brought thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his sonne, buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zela, in þ sepulchre of Cis his father: and when they had performed all that the king commanded, God was then k at one with the lande.

k For where the magistrates suffer faultes vnpunished, there the plague of God lyeth vpon the land.

15 Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faynt.

16 And Jesbibenob, one of the sonnes of þ Giants (the ponderous weight whereof was three hundred l sicles of braſſe, and he being girded with a new sword) thought to haue slaine Dauid.

l Which amount to nine pound a quarter and a halfe.

17 But Abisai the sonne of Zeruia succoured him, & smote the Philistine, & killed him. Then the seruants of Dauid sware vnto

vnto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the m light of Israel.

m That the glory & wealth of Israel perish not with thee.

18 And yet after this, there was a battell with the Philistines at n Gob: and then Sibbechai the Husathite, slewe o Saph, which was one of the sonnes of the Giants.

n Called Gezer. 1.Chron. 20.4.

o Called Zippai also.

19 And there was another battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare Oregim a Bethlehemite, slewe p Goliath the Gethite: the staffe of whose speare was as great as a weauers beame.

p That is, Lahmi, the brother of Goliath, whom Dauid slewe, 1.Chron. 20.

20 And when he was yet another battell in Geth, where was a man of a great stature, q had on euery hand sixe fingers, & on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and was borne also of the kinred of the Giants in Geth:

21 And when he defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of Shimah the brother of Dauid slewe him.

22 These foure were borne to the Giant in Geth, & died by the hand of Dauid, and by the hands of his seruants.

The xxii. Chapter.

2 Dauid after his victories praiseth God. 8 The anger of God toward the wicked.

1 AND Dauid spake the wordes of this a song vnto the Lord, what time the Lord had deliuered him out of the hande of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

a Wherein he praiseth God for the victories and benefites he receyued at his handes. Psal. 18.3. b rocke,

2 And he saide, b The Lord is my rocke, and my castle, and my deliuerer.

3 God is my ‖ strength, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high towre, and my refuge, my sauiour, thou hast saued me from wrong.

4 I will call on the Lord which is prayse worthie: and so shall I bee saued from mine enemies.

5 For the pangs of death closed me about: the floods ‖ of Belial put me in feare.

‖ Or, vngodlines. ‖ Or, the graue.

6 The sorowes of ‖ hell compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.

7 In my tribulation did I call vpon the Lord, and cried to my God: and hee did heare my voyce out of his temple, and my crie did enter into his eares.

8 The earth trembled and quaked: the fundations of heauen moued, & shooke when he was angry.

b That is, cloudes and vapours.

9 b Smoke went out at his nostrels, and consuming c fire out of his mouth: coales were kindeled thereat.

c Lightning, & thundering.

10 And he bowed d heauen, & came downe: and there was darkenes vnder his feete.

d So it seemeth when the ayre is darke.

11 And he rode vpon Cherub, & did flie: he came flying vpō the wings of the wind.

12 He made darkenes a tabernacle round about him: with waters gathered together in thicke clouds.

e By this description of a tempest, he declareth the power of God against his enemies.

13 Through the brightnes of his presence: were the e coales of fire kindled.

14 The Lord thundred from heauen: and he that is most high, gaue his voyce.

15 He shot arrowes, and scattered them: to wit, lightning, and ouerthrew them.

16 The chanels of the sea appeared, & the fundations of the worlde were seene: by the reason of the rebuking of the Lorde, and through the blasting of the breath of his nostrels.

17 He sent from aboue, & tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my mightie enemie, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 When they had f preuented me in the day of my calamitie: the Lord stayed me vp.

f When I was so beset, that all meanes seemed to faile.

20 For hee brought mee out into a large place: he deliuered me, because he had a fauour vnto me.

21 The Lorde rewarded me according to my righteousnes: according to the pureness of my hands he recompensed me.

g Whereby Saul being his enemie, was forced to say, Thou art more righteous then I.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the Lord: and did not wickedly against my God.

23 For all his lawes were in my sight: & from his statutes I did not depart.

24 In his sight also haue I bene vpright: & haue kept me from mine owne iniquitie.

25 And the Lorde did to mee againe according to my righteousnesse: euen after my pureneſſe in his eye sight.

26 With the godly thou shalt bee godly: and with the man that is vpright, thou shalt be vpright.

27 With the pure thou shalt be pure: and with the froward, thou shalt shewe thy selfe h frowarde.

h Their wickednesse is cause that thou seemest to forget thy wonted mercy.

28 And the poore people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes are vpon the proude, to bring them downe.

29 For thou art my light, O Lord: and the Lord shall lighten my darkeneſſe.

30 For by thee I shall breake thorowe an host of men: & by my God will I spring ouer a wall.

31 God is vncorrupt in his way, the word of the Lord is tried in the fire: he is a shield to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is a God saue the Lord? and who is mightie saue our God?

33 God strengtheneth me in battell: and maketh the way cleare before me.

34 He maketh my feete like i hindes feete: and setteth me vpon my high places.

i Swift to auoid all danger.

35 He teacheth my hands to fight: so þ euen a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast giuen me the shielde of thy saluation: and with thy louing meekenesse thou doest multiplie me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me: and my legges shall not faile me.

38 I haue followed vpon mine enemies, & destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 I haue wasted them & wounded them, that they shall not bee able to arise: yea, they shall fall vnder my feete.

40 Thou hast girded me about with might to battell: and them that arose against me, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41 And thou hast giuen me the neckes of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked about, but there was none

to saue them: euen vnto the Lorde, but he
heard them not.
43 Then did I beate them as small as the
dust of the earth: I did stampe them as
the clap of the streete, and did spreade
them abrode.
44 Thou also hast deliuered mee from the
dissention of people, thou hast kept me
to bee an head ouer nations: the people
which I knew not, doe serue me.
k Are forced for feare of my power to faigne & professe subiection and obedience vnto me against their heart. 45 Strange children k dissemble with me:
at the hearing of the eare they obey me.
46 Strange children will dwinke away:
and they shall bee smitten with feare in
their priuie chamber.
47 The Lord liueth, and blessed bee my
strength: magnified bee God, euen the
force of my saluation.
48 It is God that giueth me power to re-
uenge me: and bringeth downe the peo-
ple vnder me.
49 He deliuereth mee from mine enemies,
thou also hast lift mee vp on high from
them that rose against me: thou hast de-
liuered me from the wicked man.
Rom.15.9. 50 * And therefore I will praise thee, O
Lord, among the nations: and will sing
vnto thy Name.
51 Hee is the towre of saluation for his
king, and dealeth mercifully with his
anointed: with Dauid, and with his seed
for euermore.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 The last wordes of Dauid. 6 The wicked shall be plucked vp as thornes. 8 The names and factes of his mightie men. 15 He desireth water, and would not drinke.

a Which he spake after he had made the Psalmes. 1 Now these be the a last wordes of Da-
uid: Dauid the sonne of Iesai said, &
the man which was ordeyned the
anointed of the God of Iacob, and the
sweete Psalmist of Israel, sayd,
2 The spirit of the Lord spake by me, and
his worde was in my b tongue.
b Meaning, he spake no thing but by the motion of Gods spirit. 3 The God of Israel spake to me, euen the
most mightie of Israel said, A ruler ouer
mē being iust, ruling in the feare of God:
4 ‡ And as the morning light when the
sunne is vp, a morning in which are no
cloudes, so shal my house be, but not as the
grasse of the earth is by brightnesse and
raine.
‡Or reade, *And as the light in the morning, when the sunne is vp, in the morning being without cloudes, and as the grasse that by the brightnesse and rayne* (commeth) *out of the earth, Is not my house so with God?* 5 For so shall not my house be with God:
for he hath made with me an euerlasting
couenant, perfect and sure in all points:
and this is truely all my health, and
all my desire, that it growe, but not as
grasse.
6 But the vngodly mē shalbe as thornes
cleane pluckt vp, which cannot be taken
with handes,
7 But the man that shall touch them,
must be defenced with yron, or with the
shaft of a speare, and they shall bee burnt
with fire in the same place.
2. Chron.11.16. 8 * These bee the names of the mightie
men whom Dauid had: one that sate in
the c seate of wisdome, being chiefest a-
mong the princes, was Adino of Ezni,
he slew eight hundred at one time.
c As one of the kings counsell. 9 After him was Eleazar the sonne of
Dodo the sonne of Ahohi, one of the three
worthies with Dauid, which ‖ defied the
Philistines that were there gathered to-
gether to battell when the men of Israel
were d gone vp.
‖Or, *assayled with danger of their liues.*
d Meaning, fled from the battell. 10 He arose, and laide on the Philistines,
vntill his hand was wearie, and e clane
vnto the sword: and the Lord gaue great
victorie the same day, and the people re-
turned after him onely to spoyle.
e By a crampe which came of wearines and strayning. 11 After him was Samma the sonne of
Age the Ararite: and the Philistines ga-
thered together beside a towne, where
was a parcell of land full of lentles, and
the people fled from the Philistines:
12 But he stood in the midst of the ground,
and defended it, and slue the Philistines:
and the Lord gaue great victorie.
13 These three (which were of the thirtie
chiefe captaines) went downe to Dauid
in the haruest time, vnto the caue Adul-
lam: and the host of the Philistines pit-
ched in the valley of Giants.
14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and
the souldiers of the Philistines were in
Bethlehem.
15 And Dauid f longed, and saide, Oh that
I had of the water that is in the well by
the gate of Bethlehem, for to drinke.
f Being ouercome with wearines and thirst. 16 And the three mightie brake through the
host of the Philistines, and drewe
water out of the well of Bethlehem, that
was by the gate, and tooke it, & brought
it to Dauid: neuertheleste, he would not
drinke thereof, but g powred it vnto the
Lorde,
g Bridling his affection, and desiring God not to be offended for the rashe enterprise, 1. Chron.11.20. 17 And sayde, The Lorde forbid that I
shoulde doe so: is not this the blood of
the men that went in ieopardie of their
liues? and therefore he would not drinke
it. And these things did these three migh-
tie men.
18 Abisai the brother of Ioab, the sonne
of Zeruia was chiefe among the three,
and hee lift vp his speare against three
hundred, & slew them, and had the name
among the three.
19 For he was most excellent of the three,
and was their captaine, howbeit, he at-
tained not vnto the first three.
20 And Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada
the sonne of a mightie man, valiant in
actes, of Kabzeel, slew two strong men of
Moab: he went downe also and slewe a
lion in the middest of a pit in the time of
snowe.
21 And hee slewe an Egyptian, a ‖ goodly
bigge man, and the Egyptian had a
h speare in his hand: but he went downe
to him with a staffe, and plucked the
speare out of the Egyptians hand, and
slew him with his owne speare.
‖Or, *man of great stature.*
h Which was as bigge as a weauers beame, 1. Chro.2. 22 These things did Banaia the sonne of
Iehoiada, and had the name among the
three worthies.
23 He was honourable among i thirtie,
but he attained not to the first three: and
Dauid made him of his counsell.
i He was more valiant then the thirtie that followe, and not so valiant as the
24 Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of
the
six before.

the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,
25 Samma the Harodite, Elica the Harodite, Helez the Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ackes the Thecoite,
26 Abiezer of Anathoth, k Mebunnai the Husathite,
27 Zelmon an Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,
28 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ithai the sonne of Kibai out of Gibea, of the children of Beniamin,
29 Banaia the Pirathonite, Heddai of the riuer of Gaas,
30 Abialbon the Arbathite, Asmaneth the Barhumite,
31 Eliahba a Saalbonite: of the sonnes of Iasen, Jonathan,
32 Samma the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sarar, an Hararite,
33 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai the sonne of Maachathi, Eliam the sonne of Achitophel the Gilonite,
34 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,
35 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Soba, Bani the Gadite,
36 Selec the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, which was the harnesse bearer of Joab the sonne of Saruia,
37 Ira the Gethite, Gareb the Gethite,
38 Uria the Hethite: l thirtie and seuen in all.

k Diuers of these had two names, as appeareth 1. Chro. 11.

l These came to Dauid, and helped to restore him to his kingdome, and valiantly defended the same against his aduersaries.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 *Dauid causeth the people to be numbred.* 10 *He repenteth, and chooseth to fall into Gods hands.* 15 *Seuentie thousand perish with the pestilence.*

1 AND againe the Lord was wroth against Israel, and a he moued Dauid against them, in that they saide, Goe number Israel and Juda.

a By Satan, being instrument thereto, 1. Chro. 21.

2 For the king said to Joab the captaine of the hoste which was with him, Goe thou abroade nowe through out all the tribes of Israel, euē from Dan to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may knowe the b number of them.

b Because he did this to try his power, and so to trust therein, it offended God: else it was lawfull to number the people, Exod. 30. num. 1.

3 And Joab said vnto the king, The Lord thy God encrease the people an hundred fold more then they be, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: and what is the cause that my Lord the king hath a lust to this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings worde preuailed against Joab, and against the captaines of the hoste: and Joab & the captaines of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 And they passed ouer Jordane, & pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie, that lieth in the middes of the valley of Gad, and toward Jazer.

for, riuer.

6 And then they came to Gilead, and to the lande Tahtim Hodsi, and from thence they came to Dan Jaan, and about to Sidon,

for, nether land newly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, & to all the cities of the Heuites, and of the Chanaanites: and then went out to the South of Juda, euen to Beersheba.

8 And so when they had bene abroade throughout all the lande, they returned to Hierusalem after the ende of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Joab deliuered the number and summe of the people vnto the king, and there were in Israel c eight hundred thousand men of might that drewe swordes: & the men of Juda were d fiue hundred thousand men.

c According to Ioabs accompt: for in all, there were eleuē hundred thousand, 1. Chron. 21.

d Concluding vnder them the Beniamites: for els they had but foure hundred & seuentie thousande, 1. Chr. 21.

10 And Dauids heart smote him, after þ he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the Lord, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I haue done: & now I beseech thee, Lord, take away þ trespasse of thy seruāt, for I haue done very foolishly

11 And when Dauid was vp in the morning, the worde of the Lord came vnto þ Prophet Gad Dauids e Seer, saying,

e Whom God had appointed for Dauid and his time.

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the Lorde, I offer thee three thinges, choose thee which of them I shall doe vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and shewed him, & sayde vnto him, Wilt thou haue f seuen yeres of hunger to come vpon thy land: or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee: or that there be three dayes pestilēce in thy land? Now therefore aduise thee, and see what answere I shall giue to him that sent me.

f For three yeeres of famine were past for the Gibeonites, this was the fourth yeere, to the which should haue bene added three yeeres more.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a wonderful straite: let me fall now into þ hand of þ Lord (for much is his mercie) & let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 And so the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, from the morning vnto the time appointed: and there dyed of the people from g Dan to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

g From the one side of the countrey to the other.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand vpon Hierusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the euill, and saide to the angel that destroyed þ people, It is now sufficient, hold thine hande. And the angel of the Lord was by þ threshing place of Areuna the Jebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the Lord when he sawe the angel that smote the people, and sayd, Loe, it is I that haue sinned, and that haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, h what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

h Dauid sawe not the iust cause why God plagued the people, verse. 1 & therefore he offereth himselfe to Gods correction, as the onely cause of this euill.

18 And Gad came the same day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, and reare an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing floore of i Areuna the Jebusite.

i Called also Ornan.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the Lord commanded.

20 And Areuna looked, and sawe the king and his seruāts comming toward him: and Areuna went out, and bowed him selfe before the king vpon his face vpon the ground.

21 And Areuna said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? Dauid answered, To buye the threshing floore of thee, and to make an altar vnto the Lord,

Lorde, that the plague may ceasse from the people.

22 And Areuna said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take, and offer what seemeth him good in his eyes: beholde, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and charets, and the other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Areuna, as a k king, giue vnto the king, and sayde moreouer vnto the king, The Lorde thy God accept thee.

k That is, abundantly, for as some write, he was king of Hierusalem, before Dauid wanne the towre.

24 And the king sayde vnto Areuna, Not so, but I will buy it of thee at a price, and will not offer whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord my God, of that which doeth cost me nothing. And so Dauid bought the threshing floore and the oxen for l fifty sicles of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lorde, and offred whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offrings: and so the Lord was intreated for the land, & the plague ceased from Israel.

l Some write, that euery tribe gaue fifty sicles, which make 600, or that afterward he bought as much as came to 550. sicles.

The ende of the second booke of Samuel, otherwise called *the second booke of Kings.*

The first booke of the Kings, commonly called the third booke of the Kings, after the *reckoning of the Latinistes: which third booke and* the fourth also, is but one with the Hebrewes.

The first Chapter.

3 Abisag keepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonia vsurpeth the kingdome. 30 Solomon is annointed King. 50 Adonia fleeth to the Altar.

1 NOw King Dauid was a olde, and stricken in yeeres, so that when they couered him with clothes, hee caught no heate.

a He was about threescore and ten yeeres olde.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a b yong virgin, to ‖ stande before the king, and to cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heate.

b Dauid tooke this virgin not for lust, but for the health of his body, by the aduice of his counsell, which seemeth to be done by the speciall dispensation of God, and therefore not to be followed as an example.

‖ *Or, serue.*

3 And so they sought for a fayre damosell throughout all the coastes of Israel, and founde one Abisag c Sunamite, and brought her to the king.

c Which citie was in the tribe of Issachar.

4 And the damosell was exceeding faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knewe her not.

‖ *Adonias, or Adonijah.*

5 And ‖ Adonia the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will be king. And he gate him charets & horsemen, & d fiftie men to runne before him.

d As Absalom had done before, e They tooke his part and followed him.

6 And his father for his time would not displease him, to saye, Why hast thou done so? And he was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him next after Absalom.

7 And he tooke counsel at Joab the sonne of Zaruia, and at Abiathar the Priest: and they e helped forward Adonia.

8 But Sadoc the Priest, ‖ Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, Nathā the Prophet, Shemei, and Rei, and the men of might which were with Dauid, they were not with Adonia.

‖ *Or, Banaiah, or Banaias.*

9 And Adonia sacrificed sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by the well of Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Juda the kings seruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia, and the mightie men, and ‖ Solomon his brother, he called not.

‖ *Salomon, or Shelomah.*

11 Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bethsabe the mother of Solomō, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonia the sonne of Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our Lord knoweth it not?

12 Nowe therefore come, and I will giue thee counsel nowe to saue thine owne life, and the f life of thy sonne Solomon.

f For Adonia will destroy thy sonne and thee if he reigne.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lorde, O king, sweare vnto thy handmaide, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon my seate: why is then Adonia king?

14 Beholde, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will come in after thee, and g confirme thy wordes.

g By declaring such things as may further the same.

15 And Bethsabe went in vnto the king into the chamber: & the king was very olde, & Abisag the Sunamite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bethsabe stowped, and made obeisance vnto the king: and the king said, What is thy matter?

17 She answered, My lord, thou swarest by the Lorde thy God vnto thine handmaide, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sitte vpon my seate:

18 And beholde, nowe is Adonia king, & thou my lord the king knowest it not.

19 And he hath offered oxen, fat cattel, and many sheepe, & hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Joab the captaine of the host: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not bidden.

20 And nowe my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel waite on thee, that thou shouldest tell them who ought to sitte on the seate

seate of myloyd the king after him:
21 For elle when my loyde the king shall slepe with his fathers, I and my sonne Solomon shalbe [a] sinners.
a That is, shall be reputed as sinners, and condemned to death as transgressours.
22 And loe, while shee yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet came also.
23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, here commeth Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in to the king, hee made obeysance before the king vpon his face on the ground.
24 And Nathan said, My loyde, O king, hast thou saide, Adonia shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my seate?
25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, & sheepe a greate many, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the host, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, God ‡ saue king Adonia.
‡ Heb. Let the king Adonia liue.
26 But me thy seruant, and Sadoc the Priest, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath hee not called.
27 Is this thing done of my loyd the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy [i] seruant, who should sit on the seate of my loyd the king after him?
i Meaning, that he ought in such affaires enterprise nothing except he had consulted with the Lord.
28 Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bethsabe. And she came into the kings presence, and stoode before him.
29 And the king sware, saying, As the Lord liueth, that hath rid my soule out of all aduersitie,
30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my seate for me: so will I certainly do this day.
31 Then Bethsabe bowed on her face to the earth, & did reuerence vnto the king, and said, I pray God that my loyd king Dauid may liue for euer.
32 And king Dauid saide, Call me Sadoc the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.
33 The king also said vnto thē, Take with you the [k] seruants of your loyd, and set Solomon my sonne vpon mine owne Mule, and carie him downe to Gihon:
k Meaning, the kings seruants, & such as were of his garde.
34 And let Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there king ouer Israel: and blow ye with trumpets, and say, God saue king Solomon.
35 And then yee shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my seate, for he shall bee king in my steade: and I haue ‖ commanded him to be captaine ouer Israel and Juda.
‖ Or, appoynted.
36 And Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: and the Lord God of my loyd the king say so to.
37 And as the Lord hath bene with my loyd the king, euen so be he with Solomon also, and make his seate greater then the seate of my loyd king Dauid.
38 And so Sadoc the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, & the Cherethites, and Phelethites, went downe, & set Solomon vpon king Dauids Mule, & brought him to Gihon.
39 And Sadoc the Priest tooke an horne of [l] ople out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpets, and all the people said, God saue king Solomon.
l Wherewith they accustomed to anoynt the priests and the holy instrumēts, Exod 30.
40 And all the people came vp after him, piping with pipes, and reioycing greatly, so that the earth ‡ rang with the sound of them.
‡ Heb. brake.
41 And Adonia and all the ghests that he had called vnto him, heard it euen as they had made an ende of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, What meaneth this noyse and vproze in the citie?
42 And as he yet spake, beholde, Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonia said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, & bringest good tidings.
43 And Jonathan answered and saide to Adonia, Verely our loyde king Dauid hath made Solomon king.
44 And the king hath sent with him Sadoc the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, & the Phelethites, and they haue set him vpon the kings Mule.
45 And Sadoc the Priest and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they came vp from thence, and reioyced, that the citie did sound againe: and that is the noise that ye haue heard.
46 And Solomon sitteth on the seate of the kingdome.
47 And moreouer, the kings seruantes came to [m] blesse our loyd king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon more honourable then thy name, and make his seate greater then thy seate. [n] And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bedde.
m To salute him, & to praise God for him.
n He gaue God thankes for the good successe.
48 And thus saide the king, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which hath made one to sit on my seate this day, mine eye seeing it.
49 And all the ghestes that were with Adonia were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.
50 And Adonia fearing the presence of Solomon, arose, and went, and caught holde on the hornes of the altar.
51 And one tolde Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonia feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon sweare vnto me this day, that he wil not slay his seruant with the sword.
52 And Solomon saide, If he will shewe him selfe a worthie man, there shall not an heare of him fall to the earth: but if wickednes be found in him, he shall die.
53 And so king Solomon sent, and they brought him from the altar, & he came and did obeysance vnto king Solomon, and Solomon sayd vnto him, Get thee to thine house.

The

The ii. Chapter.

1 *Dauid exhorteth Solomon, and giueth charge as concerning Ioab, Barzellai, and Semei.* 10 *The death of Dauid.* 17 *Adonia asketh Abisag to wife.*

1 THe dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

a I am readie to die as all men must.

2 a I goe the way of all the earth, be thou strong therefore, & shew thy selfe a man.

3 Keepe thou the watch of the Lord thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and keepe his statutes, and his precepts, his iudgements, and his testimonies, as it is *written in the lawe of Moses, that thou maiest prosper in al that thou doest, and in euery thing that thou medlest withall:

Deut.17.16.

4 That the Lord also may make good his word which hee spake vnto me, saying, If thy children take hede to their way, that they walke before me in truth, with all their hearts, and with all their soules, thou shalt not (sayeth he) bee without a man on the seate of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou wottest how Ioab the sonne of Zaruia serued me, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto *Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto *Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and shed blood in the time of peace (euen as it had bene in warre) & put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his lopnes, and in his shoes that were on his feete.

2. Reg.3.27.
2. Reg.20.10.

b That is, he put the bloodie sword into his sheath.

6 Deale with him therefore according to thy wisedome, and bring not his hoare head downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnes vnto the sonnes of Barzellai the Gileadite, that they may eate at thy table: for they came to mee when I *fled frō Absalom thy brother.

2. Reg.19.31.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Semei the sonne of Gera the sonne of Iemini of Bahurim, *which cursed me with an horrible curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came to *meete me at Iordane, and I sware to him by the Lord, saying, I will not slay thee with the sword.

2. Reg.16.5.
2. Reg.19.23.

9 But thou shalt not count him as guiltie: for thou art a man of wisdome, and knowest what thou oughtest to do vnto him, his hoare head shalt thou bring to the graue with blood.

10 *And so Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

Acts.2.29.

11 *And the dayes which Dauid reigned vpon Israel, were fourtie yeres: seuen yeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeres reigned he in Hierusalem.

2. Reg.5.4.

12 Then sate Solomon *vpon the seate of Dauid his father, & his kingdome was stablished mightily.

1. Chro.29.23.

13 And Adonia the sonne of Haggith came to Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. She said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit, the kingdome is turned away, and giuen to my brother: for it is appointed him of the Lord.

c In signe of their fauour and consent.

16 And nowe I aske a petition of thee, denie mee not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for hee will not say thee nay) that hee may giue mee Abisag the Sunamite to wife.

18 And Bethsabe said, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 Bethsabe therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonia: and the king rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate him downe on his seate, and there was a seat set for the kings mother, and she sate on his right side.

20 Then she said, I desire a little petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: and the king saide vnto her, Aske on my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 She said, Let Abisag the Sunamite be giuen to Adonia thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said vnto his mother, Why doest thou aske Abisag the Sunamite for Adonia? aske for him the kingdome also: for hee is mine elder brother, and hath for him Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the sonne of Zarnia.

d Meaning, that if he should haue granted Abisag, he would afterward haue aspired to the kingdome.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the Lord, saying, God doe so and so to me, if Adonia haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Nowe therefore as the Lord liueth, which hath ordeyned mee, and set me on the seate of Dauid my father, and made me an house as he promised, Adonia shal die this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hande of Banaia, the sonne of Iehoiada, and he smote him, that he died.

26 And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the king, Get thee to Anatoth vnto thine owne feldes, for thou art worthie of death: but I will not at this time kill thee, because thou barest the arke of the Lord God before Dauid my father, and because thou hast suffered with my father in all his afflictions.

27 *And so Solomon put away Abiathar from being Priest vnto the Lord: that he might fulfill the words of the Lord which he spake ouer the house of Eli in Silo.

e King Solomon deposed the high Priest, *2. Reg.2.31.*

28 Then tidings came also to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonia, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the hornes of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon, how the Ioab fled vnto the tabernacle of the Lord, and behold, he is by the altar: Then Solomon sent Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe, and fall vpon him.

30 And

30 And Banaia came to the tabernacle of the Lorde, and sayde vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come out. And hee said, Nay, but I will die euen here. And Banaia brought the king word againe, saying, Thus sayd Ioab, and thus hee answered me.

f It was laweful to take a wilfull murderer from the altar, Exo.21. 31 And the king said vnto him, f Do euen as he hath saide, smite him, & burie him: that thou mayest take away the blood which Ioab shed causelesse, from me, & from the house of my father.

32 And the Lord shall bring his blood vpon his owne head: for hee smote two men, more righteous and better then he, and slewe them with the sworde, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, euen

2.Reg.3.27. 2.Sam.20.9. *Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and *Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iuda.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and on the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his seate, shall there be peace for euer of the Lord.

34 So Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and he fell vpon him, and slewe him, and buried him in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 And the king put Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome, ouer the hoste, and put g Sadoc the Priest in the roome of Abiathar.

g And so tooke the office of the high priest from the house of Eli, and restored it to the house of Phineches,

36 And the king sent, and called Semei, and sayde vnto him, Builde thee an house in Hierusalem, and dwell there, and see that thou goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For bee thou sure, that the daye that thou goest out, and passest ouer the riuer Cedron, thou shalt die that day, and thy blood shalbe vpon thine owne head.

38 And Semei saide vnto the king, This saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Semei dwelt in Hierusalem many a day.

39 And after three yeeres, two of the seruants of Semei ranne away vnto Achis soune of Maacha king of Geth: and they tolde Semei, saying, Beholde, thy seruants be in Geth.

h His couetous mind made him venter his life. 40 h And Semei stood vp, and sadled his Asse, and gate him to Geth to Achis, to seeke his seruantes: and Semei went, & brought his seruats againe from Geth.

41 And it was tolde Solomon howe that Semei had gone from Hierusalem to Geth, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent, and called Semei, and saide vnto him, Did I not charge thee by the Lord with an othe, and testified vnto thee, saying, Be sure, that whe so euer thou goest out, and walkest abroade any whither, thou shalt die the death? And thou saidest vnto me, It is good tidings that I haue heard.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the othe of the Lord, and the commãdement that I charged thee withall?

44 The king saide moreouer to Semei, Thou remembrest all the wickednesse which thine heart knoweth, and that thou diddest to Dauid my father: the Lord also shal bring thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head:

45 And king Solomon shall be blessed, & the seate of Dauid stablished before the Lorde for euer.

46 So the king commanded Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada: which went out, and smote him, that he dyed: and the kingdome was stablished in the hande of Solomon.

The iii. Chapter.

Solomon taketh Pharaos daughter to wife. 5 The Lord appeareth to him, and giueth him wisedome. 17 The pleading of the two harlots, and Solomons sentence therein.

1 SOlomon * made affinitie with Pharao king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaos daughter, and brought her into the a citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an ende of building his owne house, and the house of the Lorde, and the wall of Hierusalem round about.

2.Chron.1.1.

a Bethlehem.

2 Onely þ people sacrificed in b high places, because there was no house built vnto þ name of þ Lord vntill those dayes.

b Where altars were appoynted before the temple was built to offer vnto the Lord.

3 And Solomon loued the Lord, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: saue onely that he sacrificed and offered incense vpon altars in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to offer there, for that was þ speciall high place: and a thousand whole burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that altar.

5 And in Gibeon the Lorde appeared to Solomõ in a dreame by night, and God saide, Aske what thou wilt, that I may giue it thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great mercie, when hee walked before thee in trueth, in righteousnesse, & in plainenesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great mercie, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his seate, as it is come to passe this day.

7 And nowe, O Lord my God, it is thou that hast made thy seruãt king, in steade of Dauid my father: and I am but põg, and c wote not how to go out and in.

c To behaue my selfe in this great charge of ruling.

8 And thy seruãt is in the middes of thy people which thou hast chosen, & verily thy people are so many that they can not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

9 d Giue * therefore thy seruant an vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and badde: for who is able to iudge this thy so mightie a people?

d Gouernement perteineth to men of wisedom and vnderstanding.

2.Chron.1.10.

10 And this pleased the Lorde well, that Solomon had desired this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding, and discretion

discretion in iudgement:

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy wordes: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise & an vnderstãding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

Wis.7.11. 13 * And I haue also giuen thee þ which thou hast not asked, euen riches and honour, so that there shalbe no king like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe mine ordinances and my commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, I will lengthen thy dayes.

e He knewe that God had appeared to him in a dreame.

15 When Solomon awoke, e beholde, it was a dreame: and he came to Hierusalem, and stoode before the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, & made a feast to all his seruants.

‡ *Victuallers.*

16 Then came there two women that were ‡ harlots vnto the king, and stoode before him.

17 And the one woman said, Oh my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, & I was delinered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And the third day after that I was delinered, she was delinered also: and wee were together, and no stranger with vs in the house saue we two.

19 And this wines childe died in the night: for she smothered it.

20 And shee arose at mdnight, and tooke my sonne from my side while thine handmaide slept, and layde it in her bosome, and put her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my child sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had looked vpon it in the morning, beholde, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman sayde, It is not so, but my sonne liueth, and thy sonne is dead. And she saide againe, No, but thy sonne is dead, & my sonne is aliue. And thus they pleaded before the king.

23 Then saide the king, The one sayeth, This that is a liue is my sonne, and the dead is thine: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne is the dead, and the liuing childe is mine.

f The wisdome of king Solomon.

24 And þ king said, f Bring me a sword. And they brought out a sworde before the king:

25 And the king saide, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe was, vnto the king (for her bowels yerned vpõ her sonne) and said, I beseech thee my lorde, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but deuide it.

27 Then the king answered, & said, Giue her the liuing childe, and slay it not: for shee is the mother thereof.

28 And all they of Israel heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and feared the king: for they sawe that the wisedome of God was in him, to do iustice.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 *The princes and rulers vnder Solomon.* 32 *His bookes and writings.*

1 AND so king Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were his lordes, Azaria the sonne of Sadoc the Priest.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonne of Sisa, Scribes: Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud the Recorder,

4 Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste: Sadoc & Abiathar were the Priestes.

Not that Abiathar whom king Solomon had deposed, Chap.2. but another of that name.

5 And Azaria the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was a Priest, the kings cõpanion.

6 And Ahisar was steward of the housholde: and Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the tributes.

7 And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his houshold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision for necessarie thynges.

8 And these are their names: the sonne of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 The sonne of Dekar in Makaz and in Saalbim, and Bethsames, Elon, and Bethhanan.

10 The sonne of Heled in Aruboth, to whome pertained Socho, and al the land of Hepher.

11 The sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud was ouer Thaanach, and Megiddo, and ouer all Bethsan, which is by Zarthana beneath Jezrael, from Bethsan to the plaine of Mehola, euen vnto the place that is ouer against Jecmeam.

13 The sonne of Gaber had Ramoth Gilead, and his were the townes of Jair the sonne of Manasse, which are in Gilead: and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Basan, threescore great cities, with walles and barres of brasse.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo had Mahenaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Nephthali, and hee tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baana the sonne of Husai was in Aser and in Aloth.

17 Iosaphat the sonne of Parnah was in Issachar.

18 Semei the sonne of Ela was in Beniamin.

19 Gaber the sonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, the lande of Sehon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Basan, & was officer alone in the land.

20 And Juda and Israel were many, euen as the sand of the sea in number, eating, drinking, and making merie.

21 *And

Eccle.47.15.

21 * And Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the lande of the Philistines, vnto the border of Egypt: and they brought presentes, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

b Corus the Latine worde, conteineth xv. bushels.

22 And Solomons head for one day, was thirtie b quarters of machet flowre, and three score quarters of meale,

23 Tenne stalled oxen, and twentie out of the pastures, & an hundred sheepe, beside Hartes, Buckes, and wilde Goates, and Capons.

24 For hee ruled in all the region on the other side Euphrates, from Thiphsah to Azza, ouer all the kings on the other side the riuer: and he had peace || with all his seruants on euery side.

for, on euery side round about him.

25 And Juda and Israel dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, from Dan to Beersheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

2.Chron.9.25.

26 * And Solomon had fourtie thousand stalles of horses for charrets, and twelue thousande horsemen.

27 And the officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came out of any place to king Solomons table, euery man his moneth, so that they lacked nothing.

28 Barly also and strawe for the horses and mules, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man in his office.

Eccle.47.16.

29 * And God gaue Solomon wisedome, and vnderstanding exceeding much, and a c large heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore.

c Meaning great vnderstanding, and able to comprehend all thinges.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisdome of all the children of the d East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

d That is, of the Philosophers and Astronomers which were iudged most wise.

31 For he was wiser then al men, yea then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, Chalchol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his name was spoke of throughout all nations on euery side.

32 And Solomon spake three thousande e prouerbes: and his songes were a thousand and fiue.

e The most part whereof are perished.

33 And hee spake of trees, euen from the Cedar tree that groweth in Libanon, vnto the Hysope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beastes, of foules, of wormes, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all nations to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hiram sendeth to Solomon, and Solomon to him, purposing to buylde the house of God. 6 He prepareth stuffe for the building. 13 The number of the workemen.

1 AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anoynted him king in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2.Chron.2.3.

2 * And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not builde an house vnto the name of the Lord his God, for the warres 2.Reg.7.13. which were about him on euery side, vntil 1.Chron.22.10. the Lorde put them vnder the soles of his feete.

4 But nowe the Lorde my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersarie nor euill to resist.

5 And beholde, I am determined to build an house vnto the name of the Lorde my God, as the Lorde spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whom I will set vpon thy seate for thee, he shall builde an house vnto my name.

6 Nowe therefore command thou, that they hewe me Cedar trees out of Libanon, and my seruants shal be with thine: and vnto thee will I giue the hyre for thy seruants, according to all such things as thou shalt appoynt: for thou knowest that there are not among vs, that can skill to hewe timber like vnto the Sidons.

7 a And when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, he reioyced greatly, and sayd, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this mightie people.

a In Hiram is prefigured the vocation of the Gentiles who should helpe to builde the spirituall Temple.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the things which thou sentest to me for, and will accomplish all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar trees and firre.

9 My seruants shall bring them from Libanon vnto the sea: & I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt shewe me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue them: and thou shalt doe me a pleasure againe, if thou minister foode for mine house.

10 And so Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand quarters of wheate for foode to his houshold, and twentie buttes of pure oyle: thus much gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the Lord gaue Solomon wisedom, as * hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two were confedered together. Chap.3.12.

13 And king Solomon rayled a lumme out of Israel, and the lumme was thirtie thousand men:

14 Whom he sent to Libanon, tenne thousand a moneth by course: so that when they had bene one moneth in Libanon, they abode two moneths at home: and Adoniram was ouer the lumme.

15 And Solomon had three score and ten thousande that bare burdens, and foure score thousande Masons in the mountaines:

16 Besides the Lordes whom Solomon appoynted to ouersee the worke, euen three thousand and three hundred, which ruled the people and them that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commaded them to bring

great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, for the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons masons, & the masons of Hiram, did hewe them, and the stone squarers: & so they prepared both timber and stones for the building of the house.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *The building of the temple, and the fourme thereof.*
12 *The promise of the Lord to Solomon.*

2.*Chro.*3.1. 1 And in the foure hundred and foure score yere, after the children of Israel were come out of the lande of Egypt, and in the fourth yere of the reigne of Solomon upon Israel, and in the moneth ‖ Zif, which is the second moneth, he began to build the house of the Lord.

‖ *April.*

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the Lorde, was three score cubites long, and twentie cubites broade, and thirtie cubites high.

3 And he made a porche before the temple of the house, which was twentie cubites long, after the breadth of the house, and ten cubites broade, in the forefront of the house.

a Some of the learned Iewes suppose that the windowes were narowe without, & brode within. 4 And in the house he made a windowes, broade without and narrow within.

5 And by the wall of the house he made chambers round about, in the walles of the house round about the temple and the quier: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubites broade, & the middle was six cubites broade, and the thirde was seuen cubites broade: for without in the wal of the house hee made rests rounde about, that the beames of the chambers shoulde not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house was built of stone, made perfect aforehand before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, neither any tole of iron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and men went vp with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the thirde.

9 And so hee built the house, and finished it: and sieled the house, being vaulted, with sieling of Cedar trees.

10 And then hee built chambers to all the temple, five cubites high: and they were ioyned to the house with beames of Cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning the house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my lawes, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them: then will I make good vnto thee my promise, which I promised Dauid thy father:

2.*Sam.*7.13. 1.*chro.*22.10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 Solomon therefore built the house, and finished it:

15 And sieled the walles of the house within with boordes of Cedar tree, euen from the pauement of the house, vnto the roofe, did hee siele the walles of it within with Cedar tree, and boorded the floore of the house with plankes of firre.

16 And he builded twentie cubites in the sides of the quier of the temple, both floore and walles with boordes of Cedar, and dressed it within for the secrete place of the temple, euen for the most holy place.

17 But the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourtie cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within, was carued with knoppes, and grauen with flowres: and all was Cedar timber, so that no stone was seene.

19 And the quier was within the temple, he prepared, to set there the arke of the appointment of the Lord.

20 And the quier ‖ before, was twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in height: and hee couered it with pure golde, and boorded the altar with Cedar. ‖ *Or, within.*

21 So Solomon couered the house within with pure golde: and he made golden barres runne along the quier, which hee had couered with golde.

22 And the whole house he ouerlayde with golde, vntill he had ended it: also all the altar that was before the quier, he ouerlaide with golde.

23 And within the quier hee made two Cherubims of ‖ oliue tree, tenne cubites high. ‖ *Or, Pine tree.*

24 Five cubites long was a wing of the one Cherub, and five cubites long was a wing of the other Cherub: so that from the vttermost part of one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were tenne cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites high also: so that both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one syse:

26 For the height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and so was it of the other.

27 And he put the Cherubims within the inner house: and the Cherubims stretched out their wings, so that the one wing of the one touched the one wall, and the one wing of the other touched the other wall: and the other two wings of them touched one another in the middest of the house.

28 And hee ouerlayde the Cherubims with golde.

29 And in the walles of the house roundo about, hee made figures of carued & sieled worke: as namely pictures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowres within and without.

30 And the floore of the house hee couered with gold, within and without.

31 And in the entring of the quier he made two doores of olive tree: and both the vpper and two side postes, were five square.

32 The two doores also were of olive tree, and hee graued them with grauing of Cherubims, and palme trees, & grauen flowres,

flowres, & couered them with gold, and laid thinne plates of gold vpon the Cherubims and palme trées.

33 And so made he for the doore of the tẽple, postes of olme tree, foure square.

34 The two doores were of firre tree, and either doore with folding leaues.

35 And hee graued thereon Cherubims, palme trées, and carued flowres: and couered the carued worke with golde finely wrought:

36 And he built the inner court with thrée rowes of hewed stone, and one rowe of Cedar wood.

37 In the fourth yéere was the foundation of the house of the Lorde laide, in the moneth Zif.

April. 38 And in the eleuenth yere in the moneth Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the house full finished throughout all the parties thereof, according to all the fashion of it: And so was hee seuen yéeres in building it.

October.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *The buylding of the house of Solomon.* 15 *The excellent workemanship of Hiram in the pieces which he made for the temple.*

1 BVt Solomon was buylding his owne house thirteene yeeres, and finished it all.

2 And he buylt the house in the wood Libanon, an hundred cubites long, and fiftie cubites broade, and thirty cubites high: and it stoode vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, and Cedar beames were laide vpon the pillars.

3 And the roofe was Cedar aboue vpon the beames that lay on the pillars, euen fiue & fourtie beames, fifteene in a rowe.

4 And there were windowes in thrée rowes, and the windowes were one against another, thrée folde.

5 And all the doores with the side postes, and the vpper postes, were foure square, and had windowes one against another, thrée folde.

6 And hee made a porche by the pillars that bare vp the house fiftie cubites long, and thirtie cubites broade, and the porch was before those & þ other pillars: for there was a thicke tree set before thẽ.

7 Then he made a porch to sit and iudge in, euen a porch of iudgement, sieled with Cedar throughout all the pauements.

8 And his house wherein hee dwelt had an other hall more inward then þ porch, of like worke: and then Solomon made an house for Pharaosdaughter* (whom he had taken to wife) like vnto the fashion of the porche.

*3. King. 3, 1.

9 And all these were of the best stones, hewed after a measure, and sawed with sawes within and without, from the foundation vnto the a beames that lay aboue, after the measure, and euen so on the outside toward the great court.

a These beames were layde vpon stones, that hanged out on the toppe of ỹ wall, the breadth of a hand,

10 And the foundation was laide vpon riche stones, and that very great stones, whereof some were ten cubites, & some eight cubites.

11 And aboue were riche stones, squared after a certaine rule, and couered with Cedar.

12 And the great court round about, was with thrée rowes of hewed stones, and one rowe of Cedar plankes, after the maner of the inner court of the house of the Lorde, & of the porch of the temple.

13 And king Solomon sent and fet one Hiram out of Tyre,

14 A widowes sonne of the tribe of Nephthali, his father beeing a man of Tyre: Which Hiram was a craftesman in brasse, full of wisedome, vnderstanding, and cunning, to worke all maner of worke in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For hee cast two pillars of brasse, of eightéene cubites high a piece: * and a string of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

*Iere. 52. 21.

16 And he made two pómels of molten brasse, after the fashion of a crowne to set on the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one head piece cõteined fiue cubites, and the height of the other head piece conteined fiue cubites also.

17 Hée made net worke and wreathen worke like chaines, for the pommels vpon the head pieces, that were on the toppe of the pillars: euen seuen rowes vpon the one head piece, and seuen vpõ the other.

18 And so hee made the pillars, and two rowes of pomegranates rounde about in one net worke, to couer the pommels that were vpon the toppe: and this hée did also for the other head piece.

19 And the pommels that were vpon the toppe of the pillars, were after Lillie worke, in the porche, foure cubites.

20 And the pommels vpon the two pillars had also aboue ouer against þ midst within the net worke pomegranates, and vpon the seconde head piece were there two hũdred pomeganates, in two rowes round about.

21 And he set vp the pillars in the porche of the temple: and when he had set vp the right pillar, hee called the name thereof b Jachin: and when hee had set vp the left pillar, hee called the name thereof c Boaz.

b To stablish & continue, as he should say, God continue and maintaine this house for euer.

c Fortitude, or strength, as he might say, God make strong this house for euer.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars were Lillie worke: and so was the workmanship of the pillars finished.

23 And he made a molten lauatorie, ten cubites wide from brim to brim, rounde in compasse, and fiue cubites high: and a string of thirtie cubites did compasse it about.

24 And vnder the brime of it, there were knopps round about, ten in one cubite, and they compassed the lauatorie round about: and the knopps were cast with it in two rowes when it was cast.

25 And it stood on twelue oxen, of which, thrée looked toward the North, thrée toward the West, thrée toward the South, and thrée towarde the East: and the

lauatorie ſtoode vpon them, and all their hinder partes were inward.

26 It was an handē breadth thicke, and the brim was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of Lylies, and it contained two thouſand ᵈ Battes.

27 And he made ten fēte of braſſe: foure cubites long, and foure cubites broade a piece, and three cubites high.

28 And the worke of the feete was on this maner, they had ſides, and the ſides were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the ſides that were betweene the ledges, were Lions, Oxen, and Cherubims: and likewiſe vpon the ledges that were aboue: and beneath the Lions and Oxen, were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And vnder euery foote were foure braſen wheeles, and ‖ boordes of braſſe: and in the foure corners thereof vnder the lauatorie, were vnderſetters moulten, at the ſide of euerie addition.

31 And the ſtalke of the lauatorie was in the middle of it, and aboue one cubite: but the ſtalke thereof was rounde, after the worke of the foote, a cubite & a halfe: and alſo vpon the ſtalke were graunges, with their bandes, foureſquare, and not rounde.

32 And vnder ꝑ ſides were foure wheeles, and the axeltrees ioyned faſt to the bottome, & the height of euery wheele was a cubite and an halfe.

33 And the workemanſhip of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele: and their axeltrees, their naues, ſpokes, and ſhaftes, were all moulten.

34 And there were foure vnderſetters in the foure corners of one foote, and the vnderſetters were of the very bottome it ſelfe.

35 And in the height of the bottome was there a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and in that height of the bottome there proceeded both ledges and ſides out of the ſame.

36 For in the boordes of the ledges, and on the ſides, he had grauen pictures of Cherubims, Lions, and Palme trees, one by another round about.

37 Thus made hee the ten feete after this maner: and they had all one faſhion of caſting, one meaſure, and one ſyze.

38 Then made he ten lauers of braſſe, one lauer conteining fourtie Battes: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the tenne feete, hee put one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue of thoſe fēte on the right ſide of the houſe, and other fiue on the left: and hee ſet the lauatorie on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, and toward the South.

40 And Hiram made pots, ſhouels, and balons, and ſo finiſhed al the worke that he made king Solomon for the houſe of the Lord:

41 That is to ſay, two pillars, and two rounde head pieces that were to bee ſet on the toppes of the two pillars: and two networkes to couer the two rounde head pieces which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates in one network, to couer the two head pieces that were to bee ſet on the toppes of the pillars:

43 And the ten fēte, and ten lauers on the fēte:

44 The lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it:

45 And pots, ſhouels, and balons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the houſe of the Lord, were of bright braſſe.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them in the thicke clay, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſelles vnweighed: becauſe they were ſo exceeding many, neither found they out the weight of the braſſe.

48 And ſo Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained vnto the houſe of the Lord, the golden altar, and the golden table whereon the ſhew bread was:

49 And fiue candelſtickes for the right ſide, and fiue for the left before the quier, of pure golde, with flowres, lampes, and ſnuffers of golde,

50 And bowles, flat pieces, baſons, ſpoones, and maſers of pure golde: and hinges made he of golde, both for the doores of the quier the place moſt holy, and for the doores of the temple alſo.

51 And ſo was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the houſe of the Lord. *And Solomō brought in ꝑ things which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the ſiluer, gold, and veſſels, & laide them vp among the treaſures of ꝑ houſe of the Lord. *2. Chron. 5. 1.

The viii. Chapter.

The arke is borne into the temple. 10 *A cloud filleth the temple.* 15 *The king bleſſeth the people.*

1 THen *Solomon gathered the elders of Iſrael, and all the heades of the tribes, & them that were captaines among the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto him in Hieruſalem, that they might bring vp the arke of the couenant of the Lorde out of the citie of Dauid, which is Sion. *2. Chron. 5. 2.

2 And al the men of Iſrael aſſembled vnto king Solomon, to the feaſt that falleth in the ‖moneth Ethanim, which is the ‖Or, September.
ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the elders of Iſrael were come, and the prieſts tooke vp the arke.

4 And they bare the arke of the Lorde, the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the tabernacle, thoſe did the prieſtes and the Leuites beare.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him, and went with him before the arke, did offer ſheepe, and oxen, ꝑ could not

ᵈ A Bat and an Epha ſeeme to be both one meaſure Eze. 45. euery Bat conteineth about ten pottels, whereof the Epha ſerueth to meaſure dry thinges, and the Bat for moyſt thinges.

‖ Or, tables.

not be tolde nor numbred for multitude.

6 And so the priestes brought the arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, and place most holy, vnder the wings of the Cherubins:

7 For the Cherubins stretched out their wings ouer the place of the arke, and couered both it, and also the staues thereof a high vpon it.

8 And they drue out the staues, that the endes of them might appeare out of the holy place within the quier, but they were not seene without, and there they haue bene vnto this day.

9 And there was nothing in the arke saue the two tables of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, where the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

10 And when the priestes were come out of the holy place, the cloude filled the house of the Lord,

11 That the priestes could not stande and minister, because of the cloude: for the glory of the Lorde had filled the house of the Lorde.

12 Then spake Salomon, The Lorde said that he would dwell in the darke cloude.

13 I haue built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stode still.

15 And he said, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel to builde an house, that my name might be there: but I haue chosen Dauid to bee ruler ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

18 And the Lord said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my name, thou didest well that it was in thine heart to minde it.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house: but thy sonne that shall come out of thy loynes, he shall build the house vnto my name.

20 And the Lorde hath made good his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the seate of Israel, as the Lord promised, and haue built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel:

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lorde, which he made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 Solomon stoode before the altar of the Lorde, in the sight of all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands toward heauen, and said,

23 O Lorde God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, which kepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants that walke before thee with all their heart. 2.Mac.2.8.

24 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is come to passe this day.

25 Therefore nowe, Lorde God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, Thou shalt not lacke before me a man in my sight, to sit on the seate of Israel: so that thy childre take heede to their way, that they walke before me, as thou hast walked in my sight. 2.Sam.7.12.

26 And nowe, O GOD of Israel, let thy word be verified which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 Will God in deede dwell on the earth? beholde, the heauen and heauens of all heauens are not able to conteine thee: and howe should then this house doe it that I haue builded?

28 Haue thou therefore respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to heare the cry and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open towarde this house night and day, euen towarde this place, of which thou hast said, My name shalbe there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place: Deut.12.11.

30 And regarde thou the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they pray in this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, haue mercie.

31 If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and there goe an oth vpon him to make him sweare, and the one come and sweare before thine altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe & iudge thy seruats, that thou condemne the vngodly, to bring his way vpon his head: and iustifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 When thy people Israel bee put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and afterwarde turne againe to thee, and knowledge vnto thy name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and be merciful vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the lande which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 If heauen be shut vp, and there be no rayne, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray in this place, and giue knowledge vnto thy name, & turne from their sinne when thou scourgest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mer-

Deut.10.5. a He meaneth, nothing of the whole lawe remained in the Arke, saue the two tables conteyning the ten commandements: thereby neither excluding Aarons rod, neither the pot of Manna, which also were in the Arke, Heb.9.

2.Sam.7.1.

cifull vnto the sinnes of thy seruantes, and of thy people Israel, that thou shew them a good way to walke in, and giue rayne vpon the lande that thou hast giuen to thy people to inherite.

37 If there be in the lande dearth, or pestilence, brought, blasting, Grashopper, or Caterpiller: or if their enemie besiege them in the lande of their cities, or whatsoeuer plague or sickenesse chaunce vnto them,

38 Then what prayer and supplication soeuer be made of any man of all thy people Israel, which shall knowledge euery man the plague of his owne heart, and stretch forth his hands towarde this house:

39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and doe and giue euery man according to his wayes, euē as thou that only knowest his heart (for thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee, as long as they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 And likewise, if a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, come out of a farre countrey, for thy names sake:

42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy mighty hand, and of thy stretched out arme,) and shall come and pray in this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all nations of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as do thy people Israel, and that they may knowe that thy name is called vpon in this house which I haue builded.

44 If thy people goe out to battell against their enemie, whether so euer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the Lorde towarde the way of the citie which thou hast chosen, and towarde the house that I haue built for thy name:

45 Heare thou in heauen their prayer and supplication, ‖ and iudge their cause.

‖ Or, maintein their right. 1. John. 1. 8. 2. chron. 6. 23. eccle. 7. 21.

46 If they sinne against thee (for there is no * man that sinneth not) and thou be angrie with them, and deliuer them vnto the hande of their enemies, so that they carrie them away prisoners vnto the lande of their enemies, whether farre or neare:

b Though the temple was the chiefe place of prayer, yet he excludeth not the, that being let with necessitie call vpon him in other places, as Daniel did, Chap. 6.

47 Yet if they turne againe vnto their hearts, b in the land of them that carried them away captiues, and returne and pray vnto thee in the lande of their enemies, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done wickedly, and haue committed vngodlinesse:

48 And so turne againe vnto thee with all their heart, and all their soule, in the land of their enemies which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee towarde the way of their lande which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and towarde the citie which thou hast chosen, and towarde the house which I haue built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and iudge their cause:

50 And be mercifull vnto thy people that haue sinned against thee, and vnto all their iniquities, wherby they haue done wickedly against thee, and geue them the fauour of those which leade them away captiue, that they may haue compassion on them,

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out of Egypt, euen from the middes of the furnace of iron,

52 And let thine eyes bee open vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and vnto the prayer of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call to thee.

53 For thou diddest separate them from among all the nations of the earth to be thine owne inheritance, as thou layedst by the hande of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer, and supplication vnto the Lorde, he arose from before the altar of the Lorde, and from kneeling on his knees, and from stretching of his handes vp to heauen,

55 And stoode, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loude voyce, saying,

56 Blessed bee the Lorde that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not fayled one worde of all the good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The Lord our God bee with vs, as hee was with our fathers, and forsake vs not, neither leaue vs:

58 But that hee may bowe our hearts vnto him, that we may walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandements, his statutes, and his lawes which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And these my words which I haue prayed before the Lorde, be nigh vnto the Lorde our God day and night, that he defend the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all nations of the earth may knowe that the Lord is God, and no one but he.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the Lorde our God, that ye walke in his statutes and keepe his commandements, as this day.

62 And the king, and all Israel with him, offered offerings before the Lord.

63 * And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the Lorde, two and twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousande sheepe: And so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord. * 2. Chro. 7. 5.

64 The same day did the king halowe the middle

middle of the court that was before the house of the Lorde: for there hee offered whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the Lord, was too little to receiue the whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And Solomon held that same time an high feast, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the Lorde our God e seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

e Seuen dayes for the dedication, and seuen dayes for the feast.

66 And the eight day he sent the people away, and they blessed the king, and went vnto their tentes ioyfull, and with glad heart, because of all the goodnesse that the Lord had done for Dauid his seruant, & for Israel his people.

The ix. Chapter.

2 *The Lorde appeareth the second time to Solomon.*
11 *Solomon giueth cities to Hiram.*

2.Chron.7.11.

1 AND when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the kings palace, and all that he had in his minde, and was appointed to make:

2 The Lord appeared to Solomon the second time, as he appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

Chap.3.5.

3 And the Lorde saide vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy intercession that thou hast made before me: for I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for euer, & mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

Deut.12.11.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked in vprightnesse of heart, and in righteousnesse, to doe all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my statutes, and my lawes:

5 Then will I stablish the state of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, as I *promised to Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not be without a man vpon the state of Israel.

2.Sam.7.12. 1.Chro.22.10.

6 But if ye and your children turne away from me, and will not keepe my commandements and my statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods and worship them:

7 Then will I weede Israel out of the lande which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, & Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a fable among all nations.

8 ‖And this house shalbe taken away: so that euery one that passeth by it, shalbe astonied, and shall hisse, and they shall say, *Why hath the Lord done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

‖Some reade, when this house is in great honour, Deut.29.24. 1.King.22.8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, & haue taken holde vpon other goddes, & haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the Lorde brought vpon them all this euill.

10 *And at the ende of twentie yeeres, 2.Chron.8.1. when Solomon had finished the building of the two houses (that is to say, the house of the Lord, and the kings palace,

11 (And Hiram the king of Tyre, brought Solomon timber of Cedar, and fyre trees, golde, and whatsoeuer he desired) then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the lande of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of barre vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent the king fyre score talentes of golde. ‡Heb, Chebul.

15 (And this is the summe which king Solomon raised for a tribute, when he builded the house of the Lorde, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Hierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, & Gezer.

16 For Pharao king of Egypt, went vp, and tooke Gazer, and burnt it with fire, and slue the Chanaanites that dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gazer, & Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Thamor in the wildernesse, in the lande,

19 And all the treasure cities that Solomon had, & cities for his charets, & cities for his horsemen, and all his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired, and would build in Hierusalē, in Libanon & in all the land of his dominion.)

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, Hevites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whome the children of Israel also were not able to destroy: those did Solomon compel to bring tribute, vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel, did Solomon make no bondemen: but they were men of warre, his ministers, his lordes, his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 And these were the lordes that were set ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred were they and fifte, and they ruled the people that wrought the worke.

24 *And Pharaos daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: and then did he also builde Millo. 2.Chro.8.11.

25 And thrise a yeere did Solomon offer whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the Lorde, and hee burnt incense vpon the altar that was before the Lorde, and so he finished the house.

26 And king Solomon made a nauie of ships in Ezion Gaber, which is beside Eloth, on the brinke of the red sea, in the

land of Edom.

a In the second Chro. the 8. Cha. is made mention of thirtie moe, which seeme to haue bene imployed for their charges.

27 And Hiram sent by ship also of his seruants that were shipmen and had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence a foure hundred and twentie talents of gold, and brought it to king Solomon.

The x. Chapter.

1 The queene of Saba commeth to heare the wisedome of Solomon. 28 His royall throne. 32 His power and magnificence.

Mat. 12. 42. 2. chron. 9. 1.

1 AND the queene of Saba hearing þ fame of Solomon (concerning the name of the Lorde) came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Hierusalem with a very great traine, with Camels that bare swéete odours, & golde exceeding much, and precious stones: and when she came to Solomon, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon declared vnto her all her questions: so that there was not one thing hid from the king, which he expounded not vnto her.

4 And the queene of Saba considered all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had buylded,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, the order of his ministers, and their apparel, and his ‖ butlers and his whole burnt sacrifices that he offered in the house of the Lorde: and ‡ she was astonyed.

‖ Or, drinking vessels.

‡ Heb. There was no more spirit in her.

6 And she sayde vnto the king, It was a true woorde that I heard in mine owne land, of thy sayings, & of thy wisdome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued it not, till I came, and sawe it with mine eyes: and behold, the one halfe was not tolde me: for thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard of thee.

8 Happie are thy men, and happie are these thy seruantes which stand euer before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the Lorde thy God which loued thee, to set thee on the seate of Israel, because þ Lord loued Israel for euer, and made b thee king, to doe equitie and righteousnesse.

a God loueth that people to whom he giueth a wise ruler.
b The office of a king.

10 And thee gaue the king fiue score talentes of golde, and of swéete odours exceeding much, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of swéete odours, as the queene of Saba gaue to king Solomon.

11 The navie also of the ships of Hiram (that caried golde from Ophir) brought likewise great plentie of Almuge trées, and precious stones, from Ophir.

12 And the king made of the Almuge trées pillars for the house of the Lord, and for the kings palace, and made Harpes and Psalteries for singers: there came no more such Almuge trées, nor were any more séene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto þ queene of Saba, according to all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that he gaue her of a free will with his own hand: and so she returned vnto her owne country, both she, and her seruants.

14 The weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was fiue hundred, threescore and fiue talents of golde,

15 Besides that he had of marchantes, and of the marchandizes of the spices, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the lordes of the countrey.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: fiue hundred sicles of golde went to a target.

17 And he made three hundred shieldes of beaten golde: three pound of golde went to one shielde, and the king put them in þ house of the wood of Libanon.

18 And the king made a great seat of Iuorie, and couered it with the best golde.

19 And the seate had fiue steppes, and the toppe of the seate was rounde behinde, and there were pommels on either side on the place of the seate, and two Lions stoode beside the pommels.

20 And there stoode twelue Lions on þ steppes, fiue on a side: there was none like worke seene in any kingdome.

21 And all king Solomons drinking besselis were of golde, and likewise all the vessels of þ house of the wood of Libanon were of pure golde: and as for siluer, it was nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon:

22 For the kings naule of shippes went on the sea vnto Tharsis, with the naule of Hirams ships: euē once in three yeeres went the naule to Tharsis, and brought gold and siluer, Elephantes teeth, Apes, and Pecockes.

23 And so king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, both in riches and wisedome.

24 And all the worlde reioyced to Solomon, to heare his wisedome which God had put in his heart:

25 And brought him euerie man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, raiment, harnes, and swéete odours, and horses, and Mules, yeere by yeere.

26 And ‖ Solomon gathered together charets & horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whome he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Hierusalem.

‖ Or, for the company of the kings marchants did receiue a number at a price.

2. Chron. 1. 14.

27 And the king made siluer in Hierusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar as plenteous as the wilde figge trées, þ growe abundantly in the fieldes.

28 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linen: the ‖ kings marchantes receiued the linen for a price.

‖ Or, for the kings marchants did receiue a number at a price,

29 A charet came vp out of Egypt for six hundred sicles of siluer, and one horse for an hundred and fiftie, and euen so for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out ‖ through their handes.

‖ Or, worth, Or, by their meanes.

The

The xi. Chapter.

1 *Solomon had a great sorte wiues and concubines, whiche bring him to idolatrie.*

1 BVt king Solomon loued many ouer landish women, and the daughter of Pharao, and women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonites, and Hethites:

Deut.17.17.

2 Were as yet concerning these nations, the Lord said vnto the children of Israel, Go not in to them, neyther them come in to you, els will they turne your hearts after their gods: neuertheles, Solomon claue vnto them in loue.

a God tollerated in his people the Israelites pluralitie of wiues, aswell for the increase of that his people, as also for the mysterie. For Agar and Sara, Abrahams wiues, Lea and Rachel Iacobs wiues, were figures of the Synagogue, and of the true Church: but Christ hath called vs to the first institution, saying, There shall be two in one flesh, Mat. 19. Mar. 10. *Iudg. 2. 13.*

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues that were Queenes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, his wiues turned his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon followed Astaroth the god of the Sidons, and Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon wrought wickednes in the sight of the Lord, and followed not the Lorde perfectly, as did Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chamos the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Hierusalem, and vnto Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his outlandish wiues, which burnt incense, and offered vnto their gods.

b Here appeareth what danger it is to ioyne with infidels and wiues of strange religion,

9 And the Lorde was angrie with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lorde God of Israel, which had appeared vnto him twise,

10 And gaue him a charge concerning this thing, that he should not follow other gods: but he kept not that which the Lord commanded him.

11 Wherefore the Lorde saide vnto Solomon, For asmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept mine appointment and my statutes which I commanded thee, I will rent the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not do it, because of Dauid thy father: but will take it from the hande of thy sonne.

c Because the tribes of Iuda and Beniamin had their possessions mixed, they are here taken as one tribe,

13 Howbeit, I will not take away all the kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy sonne, because of Dauid my seruant, and because of Hierusalem which I haue chosen.

14 And the Lord stirred vp an aduersarie vnto Solomon, euen one Hadad an Edomite, of the kings seede, which was in Edom.

2. King. 8. 14.

15 For when Dauid was in Edom, and Joab the captaine of the host was gone vp to burie the that were slaine, he smote all the men children in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remaine there, and all Israel, till he had destroyed all the men children of Edom,)

17 And this Hadad fled, and certaine other Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to come into Egypt: Hadad being yet a litle childe.

18 And they arose out of Madian, & came to Paran, & toke men with them out of Paran, & came to Egypt, vnto Pharao king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad gat great fauour in the sight of Pharao, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, euen the sister of Thaphpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Thaphpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Thaphpenes nourished in Pharaos house: and Genubath was with Pharaos houshold among the sonnes of Pharao.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid was layde to slepe with his fathers, and that Joab the captaine of the host was dead also, he said to Pharao, Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne countrey.

22 Pharao said vnto him, What hast thou lacked here with me, that thou wouldest thus go to thine owne countrey? He answered, Nothing howbeit, let me go.

23 And God stirred him vp an other aduersarie, one Rezon the sonne of Eliada, which fled from his lord Hadadezer *2. Sam. 8. 3.* king of Soba:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer the company when Dauid slew them: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt there, and reigned in Damascus.

25 Therefore was he an aduersarie to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, and this was the mischiefe, in that Hadad did abhorre Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 And Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, *2. Chro. 13. 6.* an Ephrathite, of Zareda (whose mother was called Zeruah, which was a widow) and he Solomons seruant, lift vp his hand against the king.

27 But this was the cause that he lift vp his hande against the king: Solomon built Millo, and mended the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And this fellow Jeroboam was a man of strength and courage: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was able to do the worke, made him ruler ouer all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And at that season Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, and the Prophet Ahia the Silonite met him by the way, hauing a newe mantell on him, and they two were alone in the field.

30 Ahia caught the new mantel that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the handes of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.

32 And he shall haue one for my seruaunt Dauids sake, & for Hierusalem the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:
33 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Astaroth the god of the Sidons, and Chamos the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to fulfill my pleasure, my statutes, and my lawes, as did Dauid his father.
34 I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hande: but I will make him chiefe all his life long, for Dauids my seruants sake whō I chose, because he kept my commandements and my statutes:
35 But I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hande, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes of it:
36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alwaye before me in Hierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my name there.
37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.
38 And if thou hearken vnto all that I commaund thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, that thou keepe my statutes, and my commaundements, as Dauid my seruaunt did, then will I be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for my seruant Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.
39 And I will for this offence, which Solomon hath committed punish the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.
40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Hisac king of Egypt, and continued there in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.
41 The rest of the wordes that concerne Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the wordes of Solomon?
42 The time that Solomon reigned in Hierusalem, vpon all Israel, was fourtie yeares.
43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Roboam his sonne reigned in his steade.

The xii. Chapter.

1 *Roboam succeedeth Solomon.* 20 *Ieroboam reigneth ouer Israel.*

1 AND Roboam went to Sichem: for all Israel were come to Sichem to make him king.
2 And when Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat which was yet in Egypt heard of it (for he fledde to Egypt from the presence of king Solomon, and dwelt in Egypt:)
3 They sent, and called him: so Ieroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Roboam, saying,
4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, nowe therefore make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.
5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for the space of three dayes, & then come againe to me. And the people departed.
6 And king Roboam toke counsell with the olde men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and sayde, What counsell giue ye, that I may answere this people?
7 And they said vnto him, If thou be a seruaunt vnto this people this day, and follow them, and answere them, and speake kinde wordes to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.
8 But hee forsooke the counsell that the olde men had giuen him, and called vnto him the yong men, that were growen vp with him, and waited on him.
9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people? for they haue communed with me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter.
10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that haue said vnto thee, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: euen thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shalbe weightier then my father was in the loynes.
11 And now where as my father did lade you, and put a grieuous yoke vpon you, I will make it heauier: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.
12 And so Ieroboam and all the people came to Roboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.
13 And the king answered the people churlishly, and left the olde mens counsell that they gaue him:
14 And spake vnto them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will make it grieuouser: my father also chastised you with rodes, but I will chastise you with scourges.
15 And the king hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the ꝑ ordinaunce of God, ꝓ he might perfourme his saying which the Lord spake by Ahia the Silonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat.
16 And so when all Israel sawe that the king regarded them not, the people answered the king with these wordes, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? we haue no inheritance in the sonne of Isai: to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine owne house, Dauid. And so Israel departed vnto their tents.
17 Notwithstanding, ouer the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iuda, did Roboam reigne still.
18 The king Roboam sent Aduram the receiuer

a Graue and wise counsell.

b Yong and rash counsell.

Eccles. 9.18.

‖ Or, scorpions.

1. King. 11.11.

receiuer of the tribute, and all they of Israel stoned him to death: but king Rosboam made speede to get him vp to his chaiet, and to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And they of Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, they sent and called him vnto the multitude, & made him king ouer all Israel, and there was no tribe that followed the house of Dauid, but Iuda onely.

Chap.11.1. 21 And when * Roboam was come to Hierusalem, he gathered all the house of Iuda, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred & foure score thousand of chosen men, which were good warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam the sonne of Salomon.

2.Chro.11.2. c The prophet of God. 22 * And the word of God came vnto Semaia the c man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Roboam the sonne of Salomon king of Iuda, and vnto all the house of Iuda and Beniamin, & to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not goe vp, nor yet fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is my doing. They hearkened therfore vnto the word of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the word of the Lord.

25 Then Ieroboam built Sichem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid.

d Worldly policie against Gods word. 27 d If this people goe vp, and do sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord Roboam king of Iuda, and so shall they kill me, & turne againe to Roboam king of Iuda.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of golde, and said vnto them, It is much for you to go vp to Hierusalem: * behold O Israel, these are thy gods, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.

Exod.32.8.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other set he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to sinne: for the people went (because of the one) as farre as Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, & made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

3.Chron.11.15.

32 And Ieroboam made a feast the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iuda, and offered on the altar: and so did he in Bethel, to offer vnto the calues that he had made: & he put in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 And he went vp to the altar, to burne incense which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had imagined of his owne heart: and made a solemne feast vnto the children of Israel, & went vp vpon the altar, and burnt incense.

Or, and he went vp to the altar to burne incense?

The xiii. Chapter.

2 *Ieroboam is reproued of one prophet. 4 His hand dried vp.*

1 And beholde, there came a man of God out of Iuda vp the worde of the Lord, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar, to put incense.

A prophet.

2 And hee cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord, * Behold, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, Iosia by name, and vpon thee shall he offer the priestes of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, & mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

4.King.23.17.

3 And hee gaue a token the same time, saying, This is the token that the Lorde hath spoken it, Behold, the altar shall rent, & the ashes that are vpon it shall fall out.

4 And when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, he stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, Hold him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, and he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also rente asunder, and the ashes fell out from the altar, according to the token which the man of God had giuen by the word of the Lord.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Oh pray vnto the Lord thy God, and make intercession for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, that thou mayest dine, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God saide vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me thorowe the word of the Lord, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 And so he went another way, & returned not by the way y he came to Bethel.

11 And there dwelt an old y prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: and the words which he had spoken vnto the king, told they their father also.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? And his sonnes shewed him what way the man of God went, which came from Iuda.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. Which whe they had saddled, he gate him vp thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke, & he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest

camest from Iuda? And he said, I am.
15 He saide vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.
16 He answered, I may not returne with thee, to go in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.
17 For it was said to me in the worde of the Lord, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.
18 He said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as well as thou, and an Angel spake vnto me in the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him againe with thee into thine house, that he may eate bread, & drinke water: And he lyed vnto him.
19 And he went againe with him, & did eate bread in his house, & drinke water.
20 And as they sate at the table, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophet that brought him againe.
21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iuda, saying, Thus saieth the Lord, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commaundement which the Lord thy God commaunded thee,
22 But camest backe againe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place concerning which the Lord did say vnto thee, Eate shalt eat no bread, nor drinke no water; thy carkeise shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.
23 And when hee had eaten bread, and drunke, hee saddled vnto the asse, to wit, to the Prophet whome hee had brought againe.
24 And when hee was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slewe him: and his carkeise was cast in the way, & the asse stoode thereby, and the lion stoode by the carkeise also.
25 And men that passed by, sawe the carkeise cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carkeise: and they came and told it in the towne where the old Prophet dwelt.
26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe againe from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, he was disobedient vnto the worde of the Lord, and therefore the Lord hath delivered him vnto the lion, which hath rent him, & slaine him, according to the word of the Lord which he spake vnto him.
27 And hee spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me an asse. And they saddled him.
28 And he went, and found his body cast in the way, and the asse and the lion stood by the corse, and the lion had not eaten the carkeise nor hurt the asse.
29 And the Prophet take vp the body of the man of God, and laide it vpon the asse, and brought it againe: and the old Prophet came to the citie, to lament, and to burie him.
30 And hee layed his body in his owne graue, and they lamented over him, saying, Alas my brother.
31 And when he had buried him, he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, see that ye burie me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.
32 For the saying which hee cried at the worde of the Lord against the altar of Bethel, and against all the houses of high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall come to passe.
33 Howbeit, for all that, Ieroboam converted not from his wicked way, but turned backe, and made of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became priest of the high places.
34 And this thing turned to sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to destroy him, and to bring him to nought from off the face of the earth.

The xiii. Chapter.

Ieroboam, feareth his wife disguised to Ahia the prophet, who declareth vnto her the destruction of his house.

1 At that time Abia the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.
2 And Ieroboam sayde to his wife, Vp, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Silo, for there is Ahia the prophet, which told me I should be king ouer this people.
3 And take with thee ten loaues, & crackels, and a cruse of honie, and go to him, that he may tell thee what shall become of the childe.
4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Silo, and came to the house of Ahia: but Ahia could not see, for his eyes were waxen dimme for age.
5 And the Lord said vnto Ahia, Beholde, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: but thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her. And when she comes in, shee faineth her selfe to be an other woman.
6 But when Ahia heard the sounde of her feete, as she came in at the doore, he said, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to bee another? I am sent to thee to shewe thee sterne things.
7 Goe tell Ieroboam, Thus saieth the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,
8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: & yet thou hast not beene as my seruaunt Dauid, which kept my commaundements, and followed me with all his heart, to doe that only which is right in mine eyes:
9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me, and hast cast me behind thy backe:
10 Therefore behold, I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will roote

a Chap. 12. 31. Or, consecrated him.

1. King. 13. 33.

3. King. 15. 29.

b The minister of God not doing his duetie according to Gods word, is in most danger of punishment.

rwote out from Jeroboam, euen him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is in prison and forsaken in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a mã taketh away dung, till he hath caried out all.

11 Whosoeuer of Jeroboams house die in the towne, him shall the dogs eate: and he that dieth in the field, shal the foules of the aire eate: for the Lord hath said it.

12 Vp therefore, & get thee to thine owne house: Behold, when thy foote entreth into the citie, the childe shall die,

13 And all they of Israel shall mourne for him, and burie him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the sepulchre, because in him there is found goodnes towarde the Lorde God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreouer, the Lord shall stirre him vp a king ouer Israel, which shall destroy the house of Jeroboam in that day: but what is it nowe?

15 For the Lorde shall smite Israel, like as a reede is shaken in the water, and he shal weed Israel out of this good land which he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond ‖ the riuer, because they haue made them groues, and angred the Lorde.

‖Or, Euphrates.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Jeroboã, which did sinne, and made Israel to sinne.

17 And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Thirza: and when she came to the threshold of the doore, the childe was dead.

18 And all Israel buried him, and lamented him, according to the worde of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahia the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the wordes that concerne Jeroboam, how he warred, and howe he reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, were two & twenty yeeres: & when hee was layde a sleepe with his fathers, Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

2.Chron.12,13.

21 *Roboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Juda: and Roboam was fourtie and one yeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuentene yeres in Hierusalem the citie which the Lorde did chose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite.

22 And Juda wrought wickednes in the sight of the Lord, and angred him in mo thinges then their fathers did in their sinnes which they sinned.

23 For they also made them high places, images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery ‖ thicke tree.

‖Or, greene.

24 And there was a stewes of male children in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lorde cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And in the fifth yere of king Roboam, Sisac king of Egypt, came vp against Hierusalem:

26 And tooke away the treasures of the house of the Lorde, & the treasures of the kings house, and spoyled all that was to be had: and he tooke away all the shields of gold *which Solomon had made:

3.King.10.16.

27 In whose stead king Roboam made brasen shields, and committed them vnto the handes of the keeping of the captaines of the gard, which waited at the doore of the kings house.

28 And when the king went into the house of the Lorde, they of the gard bare them, and brought them againe into the garde chamber.

29 The rest of the wordes that concerne Roboam, and al that he did, are they not written a in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

a Which bookes were called the bookes of Semeia and Iddo the prophets, 2. Chron. 12.

30 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Jeroboam all their liues.

31 And Roboam slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers in the citie of Dauid: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite. And Abiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xv. Chapter.

1 *Abiam reigneth ouer Iuda.* 16 *The battell betweene Asa and Baasa.*

1 IN the * eighteenth yere of king Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, reigned Abiam ouer Juda.

1.Chron.11,22.

2 Three yeres reigned he in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of a Abilalom.

a That is, Absalom.

3 And he walked in al the sinnes of his father which he had done before him, & his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless for Dauids sake did the Lord his God giue him b a light in Hierusalem, that hee set vp his sonne after him, and stablished Hierusalem:

b Meaning, a sonne to reigne ouer Iuda.

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and turned from nothing that he commanded him all the daies of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Vrias the Hethite.

2.Reg.11.4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Jeroboam as long as he liued.

7 The rest of the wordes that concerne Abiam, and all that he did, * are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of þ kings of Juda? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Jeroboam.

2.Chron.13.3.

8 * And Abiam slept with his fathers, & they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

2.Chron.14.1.

9 In the twentieth yere of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Juda.

10 Fourtie and one yeres reigned hee in Hierusalem: & his c mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of Abilalom.

c Grandmother.

11 And Asa did right in the eyes of þ Lord, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the male stewes out of the land, and put away all the abominable idols that his father had made.

13 d And

d Idolaters are to be punished without respect of person.

13 d And he put downe Maacha his mother from bearing rule, because shee had made an idole in a grove, and Asa destroyed her idol, & burnt it by the brooke Cedron.

e He suffered that deed onely of ignorance.

14 But the high places were not put e downe: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the Lord all his dayes.

15 He brought in the holy vessels of his father, and that he had dedicate vnto the house of the Lorde, golde, and siluer, and iewels.

16 And there was warre betweene Asa & Baasa king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasa king of Israel went vp against Iuda, and built Rama, so that hee would let none goe out or in to Asa king of Iuda.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and golde that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the kings house, & deliuered them vnto the handes of his seruants, and king Asa sent them to Benhadab the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a bonde betweene me & thée, betweene my father and thy father: and behold, I haue sent vnto thée a present of siluer and gold, that thou come & breake the bond that thou hast with Baasa king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the hostes, which he had, against ỳ cities of Israel, and smote Hion, and Dan, & Abel, Bethmaacah, and all the region of Cenereth, with all the land of Nephthali.

21 And when Baasa heard thereof, he left building of Rama, and dwelt in Thirza.

‖Or gathered together all Iuda, and none to be excepted

22 Then king Asa made a ‖proclamation throughout all Iuda, that none should bee excused: and so they tooke the stones of Rama, and the timber wherewith Baasa had builded, and king Asa built with them the hill of Beniamin and Mizpah.

23 The remnant of all the words that cõcerne Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda? Neuertheless in his old age he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iosaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam began to reigne vpon Israel, the seconde yeere of Asa king of Iuda, and reigned vpon Israel two yeeres.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, walking in ỳ way of his father, & in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 And Baasa the sonne of Ahia, which was of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasa smote him at Gibbethon, which is a citie of the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israell layde siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iuda, did Baasa slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And when hee was king, hee smote all the house of Ieroboam, and he left him nought that breathed, vntill he had put him cleane out, *according vnto the saying of the Lorde, which he spake by his seruant Ahia the Silonite: 3. King. 14. 10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam wherewith he sinned, and made Israel sinne, when he with his prouocation angred the Lord God of Israel.

31 The rest of the wordes that concerne Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa & Baasa king of Israel all their dayes.

33 So in the third yeere of Asa king of Iuda, beganne Baasa the sonne of Ahia to reigne ouer all Israel in Thirza, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 Of Baasa. 6 Ela. 9 Zumri. 19 Amri. 31 Achab marieth Iezabel. 34 Iericho is built againe.

1 THen the worde of the Lord came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasa, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thée out of the dust, and made thee captaine ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to anger mée with their sinnes:

3 Beholde, I will roote out the posteritie of Baasa, and the posteritie of his house: and will * make thy house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat. 3. King. 15. 29.

4 That man of Baasa which dieth in the citie, him shall the dogges eate: and that man of hym ‖ which dieth in the fieldes, ‖Or, of his flocke shall the fowles of the aire eate.

5 The rest of the wordes that concerne Baasa, and what he did, and his power, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel? 2. Chro. 16. 1.

6 And so Baasa slept with his fathers, and was buried in Thirza, and Ela his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And by the hand of the prophet Iehu, the sonne of Hanani, came the worde of the Lorde against Baasa, and against his house, and against all the wickednes that hee did in the sight of the Lorde, in angring him with the worke of his own handes, that hée should bee like the house of Ieroboam, and because hée killed * him.

a Meaning, Nadab Ieroboams sonne.

8 The twentie and fire yeere of Asa king of Iuda, began Ela the sonne of Baasa to reigne ouer Israel in Thirza two yeeres.

9 And his seruaunt Zimri (which was captaine

captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Thirza drinking, and was drunken in the house of Arza steward of his house in Thirza.

10 * And Zimri came and smote him, and killed him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Juda, and reigned in his steade.

11 And when hee was king, and sate on his seate, he slewe all the house of Baasa, not leauing thereof one to pisse against a wall: yea, hee slewe his kinsfolkes and friendes also.

12 And thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasa, according to the worde of þ Lord, which he spake against Baasa by the hand of Jehu the prophet,

13 For all the sinnes of Baasa and sinnes of Ela his sonne, which they sinned, and made Israel to sinne, and anger the Lord God of Israel with their vanities.

14 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ela, & all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Juda, did Zimri raigne seuen dayes in Thirza: and the people was then in the host besieging Gibbethon, a citie of the Philistines.

16 And the people in the host heard say, Zimri hath conspired, & slaine the king: Wherefore all they of Israel made Amri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel that same day, euen in the hoste.

17 And Amri departed vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Thirza.

18 And when Zimri sawe that the citie must nedes be taken, hee went into the palace of the kings house, b and ‡ burnt himselfe and the kings house with fire, and so died,

19 For his sinnes which hee sinned, in doing that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinnes which hee did, and in that he made Israel to sinne.

20 The rest of the wordes that concerne Zimri, and the treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel deuided into two partes: for halfe the people followed Thibni þ sonne of Ginath, making him king: and the other halfe followed Amri.

22 But the people that followed Amri, preuailed against the people that followed Thibni the sonne of Ginath: and so Thibni died, and Amri raigned.

23 In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa king of Juda, began Amri to raigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: Sixe yeeres raigned he in Thirza.

24 He bought the hill of || Samaria of one Semar, for two talents of siluer, and built in the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Semar, which had bene owner of the hill of Samaria.

25 But Amri wrought that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and in his sinnes wherewith he made Israel sinne, to anger the Lorde God of Israel with their vanities.

27 The rest of the wordes that concerne Amri, and all that he did, and his strength that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 And so Amri slept with his fathers, & was buried in Samaria, and Achab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 In the thirtie and eight yeere of Asa king of Juda, began Achab the sonne of Amri to reigne ouer Israel, and the same Achab the sonne of Amri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Achab the sonne of Amri did euil in the sight of the Lorde, aboue all that were before him.

31 For c it seemed vnto him but a light thing, to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboã the sonne of Nabat: hee toke Iezabel also the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonites to wife, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the temple of Baal, which hee had builded in Samaria:

33 And Achab made a grone, and procéeded further in angring the Lorde God of Israel, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel of Bethel build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldest sonne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest sonne Segub, * according to the worde of the Lorde, which hee spake by Josuah the sonne of Nun.

The xvii. Chapter.

Elias forewarneth of the famine to come. 4 He is fed of Rauens.

AND * Elias þ Thesbite, which was of the inhabiters of Gilead, said vnto Achab. As the Lord God of Israel liueth, before whom I stande, there shall bee neither dewe nor raine these yeeres, but according to my worde.

2 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, & hide thy selfe in the brooke Cherith, that is before Jordane.

4 Thou shalt drinke of the riuer, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feede thee there.

5 And so he went, and did according vnto the worde of the Lorde: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Jordane.

6 a And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and likewise bread and flesh in the euening: and hee dranke

4. King. 2, 31.

b The ende of treason. Heb. burnt the kings house ouer him.

Or, Schomron.

c Some reade it interrogatiuely.

Ios. 6, 26.

Iam. 5. 16. eccle. 48. 3.

a God doeth marueilously prouide for his in all their extremities.

dranke of the brooke.

7 And after a while the brooke dried vp, because there fel no raine vpon the earth.

8 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, saying,

Luke 4.25.

9 * Vp, & get thee to ‖Sarepta, which is in Sidon, and dwell there: beholde, I haue commanded a widowe there to sustaine thee.

‖*Or, Zarphath.*

10 So he arose and went to Sarepta: & when he came to the gate of the citie, beholde, the widowe was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a litle water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetche it, hee cried after her, and saide, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread also in thine hande.

12 She said, As the Lord thy God liueth, I haue no bread readie, but euen an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a litle oyle in a cruse: and beholde, I am gathering two sticks for to goe in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that wee may eate it, and die.

13 And Elias saide vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou hast said: but make me therof a litle cake first of all, & bring it vnto me, and afterward make for thee & thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The meale in the barrell shal not be wasted, neither shall the oyle in the cruse bee diminished, vntill the Lorde haue sent raine vpon the earth.

15 And she went, and did as Elias sayde: and she, and he, and her house, did eate a good space.

16 And the meale wasted not out of the barrell, neither was the oyle spent out of the cruse, according to the worde of the Lorde which hee spake by the hande of Elias.

17 And after these thinges, the sonne of the wife of the house fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Elias, What haue I to do with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne againe to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 He said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her lap, and caried him vp into a loft where hee abode, and laied him vpon his owne bed:

20 And called vnto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, hast thou punished also this widowe with whome I dwell as a stranger, and hast slaine her sonne?

‖*Or, measured.*

21 And hee ‖stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and called vnto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come † into him againe.

†*Heb. into his inwarde parties.*

22 And the Lord heard the voyce of Elias, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elias tooke the boy, & brought him downe out of the chamber, into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elias said, Beholde, thy sonne liueth.

24 And the woman said vnto Elias, Now I knowe that thou art a man of God, & that the worde of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 *Elias is sent to Achab.* 13 *Obadia hideth an hundreth prophets.* 40 *Elias killeth all Baals prophets.*

1 AFter processe of many dayes, the worde of the Lord came to Elias in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Achab, and I will sende raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elias went to shewe himselfe vnto Achab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Achab called Obadia, which was the gouernour of his house: (and Obadia feared God greatly.

4 For when Iezabel destroyed the prophets of the Lord, Obadia tooke an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifties in a caue, and prouided bread and water for them.)

5 And Achab said vnto Obadia, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, if so that we may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules alive, that all the beastes perish not.

6 And so they deuided the land betweene them, to walke throughout it: Achab went one way by himselfe, and Obadia went an other way by himselfe.

7 And as Obadia was in the way, beholde, Elias met him: and hee knewe him, and fell on his face, and sayde, Art not thou my lord Elias?

8 And he answered him, I am he: goe & tell thy lord, Behold, Elias is here.

9 He said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Achab, to slay me?

10 As the Lorde thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not there, hee tooke an othe of the kingdome and nation, when he found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe and tell thy lord, that Elias is here.

12 And as soone as I am gone frō thee, ꝑ spirite of the Lorde shall carp thee into some place that I doe not knowe, and so when I come and tell Achab, and hee cannot finde thee, hee shall slay mee: but I thy seruant feare the Lorde from my youth vp.

13 Was it not tolde my lorde what I did when Iezabel slewe the Prophets of the Lorde? howe I hid an hundred men of the Lordes Prophets, fiftie men in one caue, and fiftie in another, and prouided them of bread and water?

14 And thou sayest, Goe thou nowe and shewe thy lord, Beholde, Elias is here: that he may slay me.

15 And

15 And Elias said, As the Lorde of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will shew my selfe vnto him this day.
16 So Obadia went to meete Achab, and tolde him: and Achab went to meete Elias.
17 And when Achab sawe Elias, he sayde vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?
18 Hee answered, It is not I that haue troubled Israel, but [a] thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the commandements of the Lorde, and thou hast followed Baal.
19 Now therefore send, and gather to mée all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal, foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which eate at Iezabels table.
20 So Achab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.
21 And Elias came vnto all the people, and sayde, How long [b] halt ye betweene two opinions? If the Lorde be God, followe him: but if Baal be he, then goe after him. And the people answered him not one word.
22 Then said Elias vnto the people againe, I onely remaine a prophet of the Lorde: but Baals [c] prophets are foure hundred and fiftie.
23 Let them therefore giue vs two Oxen, and let them chuse the one, and cut him in pieces, and lay him on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other Ox, and lay him on wood, and will put no fire vnder.
24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lorde: & then the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and sayd, It is well spoken.
25 And Elias sayde vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you an Ox, and dresse him first, for ye are many: & call on the name of your goddes, but put no fire vnder.
26 And they tooke the one Ox that he did giue them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning till noone, saying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor one to answere: and they leapt vpon the altar that they had made.
27 And at noone, Elias mocked them, and said, Crye loude, for he is a god, peradventure he is talking, or occupied in following vpon his enemies, or in his iourney, or it may be he sléepeth, and must be awaked with your crye.
28 And they cryed loude, and cut them selues, as their maner was, with knyues, and launcers, till the blood followed on them.
29 And when midday was passed, they prophecied vntill the time of the euening sacrifice, but there was neither voyce, nor one to answere, nor any that regarded them.
30 And Elias sayde vnto all the folke, Come to mée. And all the people came to him: and hee repayred the altar of the Lord that was broken.
31 And Elias tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the twelue tribes of the sonnes of Jacob, vnto whome the worde of the Lorde came, saying, [*] Israel shalbe thy name. *Gen.32.28. 4.reg.17.34.
32 And with the stones hee made an altar in the name of the Lorde: and he made a ditch about the altar, as great as would conteine two measures of séede.
33 And hee put the wood in order, and hewed the oxe in pieces, and layde him on the wood, and sayde, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the whole burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.
34 And he sayde, Doe so againe. And they did so the seconde time. And he sayde againe, Doe it the thirde time. And they did it the thirde time.
35 And the water ran rounde about the altar, and he filled the pit with water also.
36 And when they should offer the euening sacrifice, Elias the Prophet came, and sayde, Lorde God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, it shal be knowen this day that thou art the God in Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy commaundement,
37 Heare me, O Lord, heare me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, & that thou hast turned their hearte againe nowe at the last.
38 And the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the whole burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the pit.
39 And when all the people sawe it, they fell on their faces, and sayde, The Lorde he is God, the Lord he is God.
40 And Elias sayde vnto them, Take the prophetes of Baal, and let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elias brought them vnto the brooke Kison, [d] and slue them there.
41 And Elias sayd vnto Achab, Get thée vp, eate, and drinke, for there is a sounde of much rayne.
42 And so Achab went vp to eate and to drinke: and Elias went vp to the top of Carmel, and he layde him selfe flat vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,
43 And sayd to his seruant, Goe vp, I pray thee, and looke towarde the way of the sea. And he went vp, & looked, and sayde, There is nothing. And againe he sayde, Goe againe seuen times.
44 And at the seuenth time, he sayde, Beholde, there ariseth a litle cloude out of the sea, like a mans hande. He sayd, Goe, and say vnto Achab, Prepare thy charet, and get thee downe, that the rayne stay thée not.
45 And in the meane while the heauen was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great rayne: And Achab gate vp, and came to Iezrael.

a The ministers of Gods word ought to be faithfull and bolde to reproue the wicked without respect of persons.

b Religion is not an indifferent thing, but wholly to be imbraced, and constantly professed.

c Baal hath more prophets then God,

d Elias slewe Baals prophets.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Elias, and he girded vp his loynes, and ran before Achab, till he came to Jezrahel.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Elias fleeing from Jezabel, is nourished by the angel of God. 15 He is commanded to annoynt Hazael, Jehu, and Eliseus.

1 AND Achab told Jezabel all that Elias had done, & howe he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezabel sent a messenger vnto Elias, saying, So and so let the goddes do to me, if I make not thy soule like one of theirs, by to morowe this time.

3 When he sawe that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beerseba in Juda, and left his seruant there.

4 But he him selfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came and sate downe vnder a Juniper tree, and he desired for his soule that he might die, and said, It is now inough, O Lord, take my soule: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder the Juniper tree, behold, an angel touched him, and sayd vnto him, Vp, and eate.

6 And when he looked about him, behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a bottell of water at his head: and he did eate and drinke, and layd him downe againe to sleepe.

7 And the angel of the Lord came againe the second time, and touched him, and sayde, Vp, and eate, for thou hast yet a great iourney.

8 And he arose, and did eate and drinke, and walked in the stregth of that meate, fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes, euen vnto Horeb, the mount of God.

9 When he came thither vnto a caue, he lodged therein all night, and behold, the word of the Lord came to him, and sayde vnto him, What doest thou here, Elias?

Rom. 11. 3. 10 And he answered, I haue bene ielous for the Lorde God of hostes sake: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, broken downe thine altars, and slayne thy prophets with the sworde: and I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he sayde, Come out, and stand vpon the mount before the Lorde. And behold, the Lorde went by, and a mightie strong winde that rent the mountaines, and brake the rockes before the Lord, but the Lorde was not in the winde: and after the winde came an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, came fire, but the Lorde was not in the fire: and after the fire, came a small still voyce.

13 And when Elias heard, he couered his face with his mantle, and went out, and stoode in the entring in of the caue: and behold, there came a voice vnto him, and sayde, What doest thou here, Elias?

14 And he answered, I haue bene ielous for the Lord God of hostes sake, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, cast downe thine altars, and slayne thy Prophets with the sworde, and I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the Lord sayde vnto him, Goe, and turne thy way to the wildernesse, vnto Damascus: and when thou commest there, anoynt Hazael king ouer Syria:

16 And Jehu sonne of Nimsi shalt thou anoynt king ouer Israel: and Eliseus the sonne of Saphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 * And who so escapeth the sword of Hazael, him shall Jehu slaye: and if any man scape the sworde of Jehu, him shall Eliseus put to death. *4. Reg. 9. 1. & 10. 32.*

18 * And I haue left me seuen thousande in Israel, of which neuer man * bowed his knees vnto Baal, nor kissed him with his mouth. *Rom. 11. 4.* * A Wicked idolaters are not of God.

19 So he departed thence, and found Eliseus the sonne of Saphat plowing, and hauing twelue yoke of Oxen before him, and he with the twelue: and Elias went by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And hee left the oxen, and ranne after Elias, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will followe thee. He sayd vnto him, Goe backe againe, for what is it that I haue done to thee?

21 And when he went backe againe from him, hee tooke a couple of oxen, and slue them, and dressed the flesh, with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: and then he arose, and went after Elias, and ministred vnto him.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Samaria is besieged. 13 The Lord promiseth the victory to Achab by a Prophet.

1 AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, hauing thirtie and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and went vp, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Achab king of Israel, into the citie, and sayde vnto him, Thus sayth Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy golde is mine, and the fayrest of thy wiues, and of thy children be mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And when the messengers came againe, they said, Thus sayth Benhadad, For as much as I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy golde, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 I will therefore send my seruants vnto thee to morowe this time, and they shall searche thine house, and the houses of thy seruantes, and what so euer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall take it in their hands, and bring it away.

7 Then the king of Israel sent for all the elders of the land, and sayd, Take heede, I pray you, and see howe this fellowe goeth

goeth about mischiefe: for hee sent vnto me for my wiues, for my children, for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, & all the people sayd, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee sayde vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my Lord the king, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first time, that I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought answere againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him againe, and sayde, This and thus do the gods vnto me, if the dust of Samaria be enough for all the people that follow me, to take euery man an handfull.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and sayd, Tell him, Let not him that putteth on his harneste, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And when Benhadad heard that tidings (as he was with the kings drinking within the pauilions) he sayd vnto his seruants, Put your selues in order. And they set themselues in arap against the citie.

13 And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Achab king of Israel, saying, Thus sayeth the Lorde, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? Beholde, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt knowe that I am the Lord.

14 And Achab said, By whom? He saide, Thus saith the Lorde, Euen by the seruantes of the gouernours of the shyres. He saide againe, Who shal order the battel? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the seruantes of the gouernours of the shyres, and they were two hundred and thirtie and two: and after them also he numbred all the people of the children of Israel, euen seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad did drinke till he was drunke in the pauilions, both he & the kings, euen thirtie and two kings that holpe him.

17 And the seruantes of the gouernours of the shyres went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they shewed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 Hee sayde, Whether they be come out for peace, take the aliue: or whether they be come out to fight, take them per aliue.

19 And so those yong men of the gouernours of the shires, came out of the citie, and the host after them.

20 And they slewe euery one his enemie that came in his way: and the Syrians fled, and they of Israel followed after them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse, with his horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, & with a great slaughter, slewe he the Syrians.

22 (And there came a Prophet to the king of Israel, and sayd vnto him, Go forth, and strengthen thy selfe, and marke and see what thou doest: for when the yere is gone about, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.)

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria sayde vnto him, The gods of the hilles are their gods, and therefore they had the better of vs: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and for what ye will we shal haue the better of them.

24 And this doe, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, & put bukes in their roomes:

25 And number thee an host, like the host that thou hast lost, such horses, and such charets, and we will fight against them in the plaine, and thou shalt see vs get the better of them. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did euen so.

26 And after the yere was gone about, Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphec, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and with their whole number went they against them, and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, and sayd vnto the king of Israel, Thus saith the Lorde, Because the Syrians haue sayd, The Lord is but God of the hils, & not God of the valleyes: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hande, and ye shal know that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and in the seuenth day the battel was ioyned: and the children of Israel slewe of the Syrians an hundred thousand footemen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphec, into the citie, and there fell a wall vpon twentie & seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled and came into the citie, from chamber to chamber.

31 And his seruants sayd vnto him, Beholde, we haue heard say that the kinges of the house of Israel are merciful kings: wee will therefore put sackecloth about our loynes, and ropes about our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel, it may be, he will saue thy life.

32 And so they girded sackecloth about their loynes, and put ropes about their heades, and came to the king of Israel, and sayd, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. He said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 And the men tooke that worde for good lucke, and hastily caught it out of his mouth, & said, Yea, thy brother Benhadad. He said, Goe, bring him hither. And Benhadad came out vnto him, and hee caused him to come vp into the charet. a He is aliue.

34 And hee sayde vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore againe, & thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria: and I will make

an appoyntment with thée, and send thée away. And so he made an appoyntment with him, and sent him away.

35 And there was a certaine man of the children of the Prophets, which said vnto his neighbour in the word of the Lorde, Smite me, I pray thée. And the man would be not smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde, beholde, as soone as thou art departed from mee, a Lion shall slay thée. And as soone as hee was departed from him, a Lion found him, and slue him.

37 Then he found another man, & said, Smite mée, I pray thée. And the man smote him, so that in smiting hee wounded him.

38 So the prophet went foorth, and waited for the king by the way, and put him selfe out of knowledge, with ashes which hee layd vpon his face.

39 And when the king came by, hee cryed vnto the king, and said, Thy seruant went out in the middes of the battel, and beholde, there went away a man, whom another man brought vnto me, and said, Keepe this man: & if he be missed, or lost, thy life shal goe for his, or els thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant had here & there to doe, he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, Euē so shal thy iudgment be, as thou hast giuen sentence.

41 And hee hasted and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel knew him that he was of the Prophets:

3. Kyng. 22. 38. 42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the Lorde, Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand a man whome I appointed to die, thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauie, and in displeasure, and came to Samaria.

The xxi. Chapter.

8 Iezabel commandeth to kill Naboth for the vineyarde that hee refused to sell to Achab. 19 Elias reproueth Achab, and he repenteth.

1 After these things, Naboth the Iezrahelite had a vineyard in Iezrahel, hard by the palace of Achab, king of Samaria.

2 And Achab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue mee thy vineyarde, that I may make me a garden of herbes therof, because it lyeth so nigh my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it is: or rather if it please thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Achab, The Lorde forbid that from mee, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Achab came into the house, heauie, and euil apayde, because of the worde which Naboth the Iezrahelite had spoken to him: for hee had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: & he layd him downe vpon his bed, & turned away his face and would eate no bread.

5 But Iezabel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, For I spake vnto Naboth the Iezrahelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyarde for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezabel his wife said vnto him, Dost thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? vp, and eate bread, and let thine heart be merie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

a As though she said, thou knowest not what it is to reigne, command, and create not.

8 And so shee wrote a letter in Achabs name, and sealed it with his seale, & sent the letter vnto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And shee wrote in the letter, saying, Proclaime a b fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

b For then they vsed to enquire of mens faulter, for none could fast truely, that were notorious sinners,

10 And set two vnthriftes before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou biddest blaspheme God and the king: & then carie him out, and stone him to death.

c Worldlings rather obey the wicked commandement of princes, then the iust lawes of God, Act. 7.

11 And c the men of his citie, euen the elders and gouernours which dwelt in his citie, did as Iezabel had set vnto thē, and as it was written in the letter which shee had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaymed a fast and set Naboth among the chiefe of the people.

13 And there came in two men, the children of Belial, and sate before him: and the two vnthriftie persons witnessed against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. And they caried him out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 And then they sent to Iezabel, saying, Naboth is stoned to death.

15 And when Iezabel heard that Naboth was stoned to death, she said to Achab, Vp, and take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezrahelite, which he denied to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And when Achab heard that Naboth was dead, he stood vp to goe downe to the vineyarde of Naboth the Iezrahelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the word of the Lord came to Elias the Thelbite, saying,

18 Vp, and goe downe to meete Achab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone to possesse it.

19 And therefore shalt thou say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, & also gotten possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges licke euen thy blood also.

20 And Achab said to Elias, Hast thou founde me, O thou mine enemie? He answered, I haue founde thée: for thou hast

haſt ſolde thy ſelfe, to worke wickednes in the ſight of the Lord.

4.King.9.8. 21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will make cleane riddance of thy poſteritie, and will deſtroy from Achab, euen hym that maketh water againſt the wal, and hym that is ſhut vp, and left bound in Iſrael.

3.King.15.29. 22 And will make thine * houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, and like the houſe of Baaſa the ſonne of Ahia, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

4.King.9.33. 23 And of Iezabel ſpake the Lorde, ſaying, * The dogges ſhall eate Iezabel vp by the wall of Iezrahel.

24 And hee that dieth of Achab in the towne, him ſhall dogges eate: and hee that dieth in the field, him ſhal the foules of the ayre eate.

25 But there was none like Achab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickednelle in the ſight of the Lord, and that becauſe Iezabel his wife ſtirred him forwarde.

26 He did exceeding abominably in following ſonie idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the Lord caſt out before the childre of Iſrael.

27 And when Achab heard thoſe wordes, he rent his clothes, and put Sackcloth about his flelh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went barefoote.

[Or, ſoftly, in token of mourning.

28 And the word of the Lord came to Helias the Thelbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou, howe Achab humbleth himſelfe before mee? becauſe he is humbleth himſelfe before mee, I will not bring that euill in his dayes: but in his ſonnes dayes will I bring euill vpon his houſe.

4.King.9.26.

The xxii. Chapter

Iosaphat and Achab fight against the king of Syrie. 35 Michee foreſeeth the king ſhall bee ſlaine. 37 The proſecution of their enterpriſe. 24 Sedechia the falſe prophete ſmiteth him. 34 Achab is ſlayne. 40 Ahazia his ſonne ſucceedeth. 41 The reigne of Ioſaphat. 51 and Ioram his ſonne.

2.Chron.18.2. 1 AND they * continued three yeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael.

2 And in the third yeere, that Ioſaphat the king of Iuda came downe to the king of Iſrael.

3 And the king of Iſrael ſayde vnto his ſeruants, Knowe ye not that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we ſit ſtill, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4 And he ſaid vnto Ioſaphat, Wilt thou come with me to battell againſt Ramoth in Gilead? And Ioſaphat ſayd vnto the king of Iſrael, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes.

a In all our enterpriſes we ought firſt to aſke counſell of God.

5 And Ioſaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, * Aſke counſell, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord, to day.

6 And then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together, vpon a foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall I goe againſt Ramoth in Gilead to battell, or ſhall I let it alone? and they ſayd, Goe vp, for the Lorde ſhall deliuer it into the hande of the king.

7 And Ioſaphat ſayde, Is there here neer a Prophet of the Lord more, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſaphat, There is yet one man (Michea the ſonne of Imla) by whom wee may aſke counſell of the Lord, but I hate him, for he doeth not prophecie good vnto mee, but euil. And Ioſaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called a † chamberlaine, and ſayde, Fetch quickly the ſonne of Imla hither at once.

†Heb. Eunuch.

10 And the king of Iſrael, and Ioſaphat the king of Iuda, ſate either in his ſeate, and their apparell on them, in a voyde place beſide the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Sedechia the ſonne of Chanaana, made hornes of iron, and ſayde, Thus ſayeth the Lorde, With theſe hornes ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue made an ende of them.

12 And all the Prophetes prophecied euen ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and proſper: for the Lorde ſhall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Michea, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold, the wordes of the Prophets ſpeake good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like the worde of euery one of them, to ſpeake that which is good.

14 And Michea ſayd, As the Lord liueth, whatſoeuer the Lorde ſayth vnto mee, that will I ſpeake.

b The true prophet will ſpeake no other then that he hath learned of God.

15 And ſo he came to the king, and the king ſayde vnto him, Michea, ought wee to goe againſt Ramoth in Gilead to battell, or ſhall we ſtill? He anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: the Lord ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

c He ſpeaketh this in derision.

16 And the king ſaid vnto him, How oft ſhall I make thee to ſweare vnto me many times, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the name of the Lord?

17 Then ſaid he, I ſawe all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as the ſheepe that haue not a ſhepherd: and the Lord ſaid, Theſe haue no maiſter, let euery man returne to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſayde vnto Ioſaphat, Did I not tell the that he would prophecie no good vnto me, but euil?

19 And he ſayde againe, Heare thou therefore the worde of the Lorde: I ſawe the Lorde ſit on his ſeate, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtoode about him, on his right hande, and on his left.

20 And the Lorde ſayde, Who ſhall perſwade Achab, that he may go, and fall at Ramoth in Gilead? And one ſayde on this maner, and another on that.

[Or, deceiue.

21 And there came forth a certaine ſpirite,

and stode before the Lorde, and sayde, I will perswade him.

22 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Wherewith? And he sayde, I will goe out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. He sayd, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile: Goe forth then, and do euen so.

23 Now therefore beholde, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken euill vpward thee.

24 But Sedechia the sonne of Chanaana went to, & smote Michea on the cheke, and sayde, Which weye the spirit of the Lord from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Michea sayd, Beholde, thou shalt se in that day, when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Michea, and carye him vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joas the kinges sonne,

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison house, and feede him with breed of affliction, and with water of trouble, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Michea sayd, If thou returne in peace, the Lorde hath not spoken by me. And he sayde, Hearken ye people, euery one of you.

29 And so the king of Israel, and Josaphat the king of Juda, went vp to Ramoth Galaad.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Josaphat, I will change my apparell, and will enter into the battell; but put thou on thine apparell. And the king of Israel changed himselfe, and went to battell.

31 But the king of Syria commaunded the thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neyther with small nor great, saue onely against the king of Israel.

32 And when the captaines of the charets saw Josaphat, they sayde, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned to fight against him: And Josaphat cryed.

33 And when the captaines of the charets saw that he was not the king of Israel, they turned backe from him.

34 And a certaine man drewe a bowe ignorantly, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ribbes and his harneisse: Wherefore he saide vnto the driuer of his charets, Turne thine honde, and carye me out of the hoste, for I am hurt.

35 And the battell encreased that day: and the king stood still in his charet against the Syrians, and died at Euen: And the blood ranne out of the wounde, into the middes of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamacio throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and to his owne countrey.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according vnto the worde of the Lorde which he spake.

39 The rest of the woorkes that concerne Achab, and all that he did, and the Ivorie house which hee made, and all the cities that he builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel?

40 And so Achab slept with his fathers, & Ahazia his sonne reigned in his steade.

41 Josaphat the sonne of Asa, beganne to raigne vpon Juda, in the fourth yeere of Achab king of Israel.

42 And Josaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee beganne to raigne, and raigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Hierusalem: His mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

43 And he walked in all the waies of Asa his father, and bowed not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: Neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Josaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 The rest of the woorkes that concerne Josaphat, and the might that he shewed, and howe he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Juda?

46 And the remnant of the strewes of the males which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he put cleane out of the land.

47 [d] There was then no king in Edom, the deputie was king.

48 And Josaphat made shippes in the sea, to come through Charsis to Ophir for gold, but they went not, for the ships brake at Esion Gaber.

49 Then sayde Ahazia the sonne of Achab vnto Josaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships. But Josaphat would not.

50 And Josaphat did sleepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Joram his sonne reigned in his steade.

51 Ahazia the sonne of Achab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuententh yeere of Josaphat king of Juda, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 But he did euill in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne:

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked the Lord God of Israel vnto wrath, according vnto all that his father had done.

[d] In the time of this king, Idumea was subiect to Iuda, and was gouerned by whom they of Iuda appointed

The ende of the first booke of Kings, commonly called the thirde booke of Kings.

The second or fourth booke of the Kings.

The first Chapter.

Ahazia by a fall falleth sicke, and consulteth with Beelzebub.

1 Then Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Achab.

2 And Ahazia fell through a latteise window of his vpper chamber that he had in Samaria, and was sicke: he sent messengers, & said vnto thē, Go & enquire of Beelzebub þ God of Ecron, whether I shall recouer of this my disease.

a The God of flyes: so called, either for that the people thought that he could preserue them from the flyes, wherewith that countrey was infected, or because flyes were ingendred in great abundance, of the blood of the sacrifices to that idol,

3 But the angel of the Lord spake to Elias the Thesbite, Arise, and goe vp as against the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say vnto them, Is there not a God in Israel, that ye go to aske counsel at Beelzebub the god of Ecron?

4 Wherefore thus sayeth the Lord, Thou shalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt die the death. And Elias departed.

5 And when the messengers turned backe againe vnto him, hee saide vnto them, Why are ye now come againe?

6 They answered him, There came a man vp against vs, & saide vnto vs, Goe and turne againe vnto the king that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saieth the Lord, Is there not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Beelzebub the god of Ecron? therefore thou shalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt dye the death.

7 And he saide vnto them, What maner of man was that which came vp, & met you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, It was an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And he said, It is Elias the Thesbite.

9 Then the king sent vnto him a captaine ouer fifty, with his fifty men: which came to him (and behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and hee spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath sayde, Come downe.

10 Elias answered & sayd to the captaine ouer fifty, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee & thy fifty. b And there came fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

b The threatnings of Gods prophets are effectuall against the wicked.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine ouer fifty, with his fifty: And hee spake, and sayde vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Make haste, and come downe.

12 Elias answered and sayde vnto them, If I bee a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee & thy fifty. And there came fire of God frō heaue, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 And the king sent againe the þ thirde captaine ouer fifty, with his fifty men: & the third captaine ouer fifty went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Elias, and besought him, and sayde vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of the fifty these seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Beholde, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two first captaines ouer fifty, with their fifties: therefore let my life nowe bee precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the Lord sayd vnto Elias, Goe downe with him, and bee not afraide of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the king.

c God beldeneth his ministers to doe their message.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, For as much as thou hast sent messengers to aske counsel at Beelzebub the god of Ecron (as though there had bene no God in Israel, whose worde þ might haue sought after) therefore thou shalt not come downe of the bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt die the death.

17 And so he dyed, according to the word of the Lord which Elias had spoken: and Ioram his brother beganne to raigne in his steade, in the second yeere of Ioram the sonne of Iosaphat king of Iuda, because he had no sonne.

18 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ahazia, what things hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

The ii. Chapter.

Elias deuideth the waters with his cloke. 13 Hee taketh vp into heauen. 23 The children that mocke Eliseus are rent in peeces with Beares.

1 And when the Lorde would take vp Elias into heauen by a whirle-winde, Elias went with Eliseus from Gilgal. *Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5.*

2 And Elias said vnto ‖Eliseus, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lorde hath sent me to Bethel. Eliseus said vnto him, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they came downe to Bethel. ‖Or, Elisa.

3 And the children of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came out to Eliseus, & sayde vnto him, Knowest thou not how that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head this day? He sayde, I know it also, hold you your peace. a The children of the prophets, that is, the disciples of the prophets.

4 And Elias sayd vnto him, Eliseus, tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lorde hath sent me to Iericho. He said, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And so they came to Iericho.

5 And the children of the Prophets that were at Iericho came to Eliseus, and sayde vnto him, Knowest thou not that the Lorde will take away thy master from thy head this day? He answe-

red. I know it also, holde ye your peace.
6 And Elias said vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the Lorde hath sent me to Iordane. He sayde, As the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he two went together.
7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the prophets came and stoode on the other side a farre off: & they two stood by Iordane.
8 And Elias toke his mantel, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were deuided parte the one way, and part the other: so that they two went ouer thorow the dry e lande.
9 And as soone as they were ouer, Elias said vnto Eliseus, Aske what I shall doe for thee per I be taken away from thee. And Eliseus sayde, I pray thee, let thy spirit be double vpon me.
10 And hee sayde, Thou hast asked an harde thing: neuertheleelle, if thou see me when I am taken away from thee, thou shalt haue it so: if thou do not, it shal not be.
11 And as they went walking and talking, behelde, there appeared a chariet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and *Elias went vp thorough the whirlewinde into heauen.
12 And Eliseus sawe, and cryed, O my father, O my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he sawe him no more: and hee toke his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.
13 He take vp also the mantell of Elias that fel from him, and went backe againe, and stoode vp Iordanes side.
14 And toke the mantell of Elias that fel from him, and smote the waters, and he sayd, Where is the Lord God of Elias, & he him selfe? And when hee had smitten the waters, they parted this way and that way: and Eliseus went ouer.
15 And when the children of the Prophetes, which were at Iericho sawe him from a farre, they saide, The spirit of Elias doth rest on Eliseus: And they came to meete him, and fell to the grounde before him.
16 And sayde vnto him, See, nowe there be with thy seruantes fiftie strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master: if so be the spirit of the Lorde hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall sende none.
17 And when they lay vpon him, till hee was ashamed, he sayd, Sende. They sent therefore fiftie men, which sought him three dayes, but found him not.
18 And when they came againe to him (which taried at Iericho) he saide vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, that ye should not goe?
19 And the men of the citie sayde vnto Eliseus, Beholde I pray, the dwelling of this citie is pleasant, as thou thy selfe seest: but the water is naught, & the grounde ‡barren.
20 He saide, Bring me a newe cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.
21 And he went vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in thither, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I haue healed these waters, there shall not come henceforth either death or barrennesse.
22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Eliseus, which he spake.
23 And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp the way, there came litle children out of the citie, & mocked him, and said vnto him, Go vp thou bald head, go vp thou bald head.
24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lorde: and there came two she Beares out of the wood, and tare fourtie & two children of them.
25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee turned again to Samaria.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The reigne of Ioram. 6 Hee and Iosaphat goe to warre against Moab, which rebelled. 24 The Moabites are ouercome.

1 NOwe Ioram the sonne of Achab began to raigne vpo Israel in Samaria the eighteenth yeere of Iosaphat king of Iuda, & raigned twelue yeeres.
2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the Lord, but not like his father and like his mother: for he put away the images of Baal that his father had made.
3 Neuertheleelle, hee cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.
4 And Mesa king of Moab was a louse of sheepe, and rendered vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.
5 But wh̃ Achab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.
6 And king Ioram went out of Samaria the same season, and numbred al Israel.
7 And went, and sent to Iosaphat the king of Iuda, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against mee, wilt thou come to mee against Moab in battel? He answered, I will come vp: for as I am, so art thou: and as my people, so are thy people: and my horses as thy horses.
8 And he said, What way shal we go vp? And he answered, The way thorowe the wildernes of Edom.
9 And so the king of Israel toke his iourney, and the king of Iuda, and the king of Edom: and when they had compassed the way seuen daies, they had no water for the host, and for the cattell that ‡followed them.
10 And the king of Israel sayde, Alas, the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them ouer into the hand of Moab.
11 But Iosaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet

Eccl̃u.48.13. 1.macca 2.58. b A testimonie of ỹ resurrection.

‡killeth the inhabitants.

‡Heb. were at their feete.

Prophet of the Lorde, that wee may enquire of the Lorde by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and saide, Here is Elisens the sonne of Saphat, which powred water vpon the hands of Elias.

12 And Iosaphat saide, The worde of the Lord is with him. And so the king of Israel, and Iosaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisens saide vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel saide vnto him, Oh nay: for the Lorde hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisens said, As the Lord of hosts liueth, in whose sight I stand, and it were not that I regard the presence of Iosaphat the king of Iuda, I wonlde a not looke toward thee, nor yet see thee.

a God suffereth his word to be declared to the wicked, because of the godly that are among them,

15 But nowe bring me a minstrell. And when the minstrell played, the hande of the Lord came vpon him:

16 And he saide, Thus saieth the Lorde, Make this valley full of ditches:

17 For thus saieth the Lorde, Ye shall see neither winde nor raine, yet the valley shall bee filled with water, that yee may drinke, both ye, and your beasts, & your cattell:

18 And this is yet but a small thing in the sight of the Lord, for asmuch as he will giue ouer the Moabites also into your hands:

19 And ye shall smite euery strong towne, and euery goodly citie, and shall fell euerie pleasant tree, and stoppe euery wel of water, and marre euery good plat of ground with stones.

20 And in the morning when the meate offering was offered, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, & the country was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered al that was able to put on harnesse, and stode in the border of the land:

*Heb. to girde himselfe with a girdle,

22 And they were vp early in the morning, and the sunne shone vpon the water, that the Moabites sawe the water a farre off as red as blood.

23 And they saide, This is the blood of slaughter: The kings are slaine, and one haue smitten another: Nowe therefore, Moab, get thee to the spoyle.

24 And when they came to the host of Israel, the Israelites stode vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fledde before them: but they followed vpon them, and smote Moab,

25 And they ouerthrew the cities, and on euery good parcel of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, & they stopt all the welles of water, & feld all the good trees, onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit they went about it with slings, and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he tooke with him seuen hundreth men that drew the sword, to haue gone through euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 And then he tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stede, and offered him for a whole burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

b The Israelites were greatly offended, because of the cruelte of the fact.

The iiii. Chapter.

4 God increaseth the oyle to the poore widowe by Elisens. 12 Hee abydeth for the Sunamite a sonne at Gods hand. 28 Who dyed, and was raised vp againe.

1 AND there cried a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisens, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, & thou knowest that thy seruāt did feare the Lord: And the creditour is come to fet my two sonnes to be his bondmen.

2 Elisens said vnto her, Tell me what I shall do for thee? What hast thou in thine house? She said, Thine handmaid hath nothing at all in the house, saue a pitcher with oyle.

3 Ye said vnto her, Go, and borow vessels for thee without, of all thy neighbours emptie vessels, and that not a few:

4 And when thou art come in, then shalt shut the doore after thee, and after thy sonnes, and powre out into all those vessels: and set aside that which is full.

a God euer prouideth for them, that trust in him, although he suffer them many times to fall into great necessitie.

5 And so she went from him, and shut the doore after her, and after her sonnes: and they brought to her, and she powred out.

6 And when the vessels were full, she said vnto her sonne, Bring mee yet a vessell. And he said, I haue no mo. And the oyle ceassed.

7 Then shee came, and tolde the man of God: and he saide, Go, and sell the oyle, & pay them that thou art in debt vnto: but liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 And it fel on a day that Elisens came to Sunem, where was a great woman, that tooke him in for to eate bread: And so it came to passe, that from that time forth (as oft as he came that way) he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And she sayde vnto her husbande, Behold, I perceyue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a litle chamber, I pray thee, with walles, and let vs set him there a bed, and a table, and a stole, and a candlesticke: that he may turne in thither when he commeth to vs.

11 And on a day he came thither, & turned into the chamber, and lay therein.

12 And saide to Gehezi his seruant, Call this Sunamite. And when he called her, she presented her selfe before him.

13 And againe he sayde vnto him, Tell her, behold, thou hast bene carefull for vs with all this care, b What shall wee nowe

b The seruantes of God are not vnthankefull for benefites receiued,

nowe doe for thée? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the host? She answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said againe, What is to be done for her? Gehezi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is olde.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stoode in the doore.

16 And he said, At this time appointed, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne. And she said, Oh nay my lorde thou man of God, doe not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the wife conceived, & bare a sonne that same season that Eliseus had sayde unto her, according to the time of life.

18 And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father, and to the reapers,

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carie him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, & brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noone, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laide him on the bed of the man of God, & shut the doore upon him, and went out,

22 And called unto her husbande, and sayde, Sende with me, I pray thée, one of the yong men, and one of the asses: for I will runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him, seeing that to day is neither new moone nor sabboth day? And she answered, All shall be ‡ well.

‡ Hebr. peace.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Drive and goe forward, stay not for me to get up, except I bid thée.

25 And so she went, & came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and when the man of God saw her ‖ farre off, he said to Gehezi his seruant, Behold, ponder is the Sunamite:

‖ Or, ouer against him.

26 Runne therefore to meete her, & say unto her, Is all well with thée, and with thy husband, and with the lad? And she answered, All is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God up to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehezi went to her to thrust her away. And the man of God sayde, Let her alone, for her soule is ‖ vexed within her, and the Lord hath hid it from me, & hath not tolde it me.

‖ Or, in bitternesse.

28 Then she saide, Did I desire a sonne of my Lorde? did I not require thée that thou shouldest not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehezi, *Gird up thy lopnes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, *saiute him not: and if any salute thée, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe upon the face of the child.

Luke 10.4.

‡ Make such speede, that nothing may let thee in the way, Luke 10.

30 And the mother of the childe sayde, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soule liveth, I will not leave thée. And he arose, and followed her.

31 Gehezi went before them, and layd the staffe upon the face of the child, but there was neither voice, nor any feeling: wherefore he went againe to meete him, and tolde him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Eliseus was come into the house, beholde, the childe was dead, and layde upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore upon them twaine, and prayed unto the Lorde.

34 And went up, & lay upon the lad, and put his mouth on his mouth, & his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, & when he so lay upon the child, the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 And he went againe, and walked once up and downe in the house, & then went up, and layd himselfe upon him againe: and the child ‖ gaped seuen times, and openeth his eyes.

‖ Or, sneesed, that is often times.

36 And he called Gehezi, and said, Call for this Sunamite. So he called her: which when she was come in unto him, he layd unto her, Take thy sonne.

37 Therefore she went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the grounde, and tooke up her sonne, and went out.

38 Eliseus came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the lande, and the children of the Prophets dwelt with him: and he said unto his seruant, Set a great pot on the fire and make pottage for the children of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lappe full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew it not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and when they had tasted of the pottage, they cried out, and sayde, O thou man of God, there is death in the potte. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he said, Bring meale. And he cast it into the pot: and he saide, Fill for the people, that they may eate. And there was no more harme in the pot.

42 There came a man from Baal Salisa, and brought the man of God breade of the first fruites, euen twentie loaues of barley, & full eares of corne in the huske: and he saide, Giue unto the people, that they may eate.

43 And he answered, Why shall I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue it unto the people, that they may eate: for thus saith the Lord, *They shal eate, and there shalbe left ouer.

*Iohn 6.12.

44 And so hee set it before them, and they did eate, and left ouer, according to the worde of the Lord.

The v. Chapter.

1 *Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprosie.* 16 *Eliseus refuseth his giftes.*

1 NAaman, captaine of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man, and honourable in the sight of his master, because that by him the Lord had giuen

giuen health vnto Syria: He was also a mightie man, and expert in warre, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by cõpanies, and had brought out of the cõtrey of Israel a little mayde, and shee was with Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her ladie, I would to God my lorde were with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would deliuer him of his leprosie.

4 And hee * went in, and tolde his lorde, saying, Thus and thus sayde the mayde that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria sayde, Goe thy way thither, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And hee departed, and tooke with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of rayments:

6 And brought the letter to the king of Israel, containing this tenour, Nowe when this letter is come vnto thee, beholde, I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest rid him of his leprosie.

7 And when the king of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and sayde, Am I God, that I should slay, & make aliue? For he doeth sende vnto me, that I should deliuer a man from his leprosie: Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarel against me.

8 Which when Eliseus the man of God had heard, howe that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come nowe to me, and he shall knowe that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 And so Naaman came with his horses, and with his charets, and stode at the doore of the house of Eliseus.

10 And Eliseus sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe, and wash thee in Iordane seuen times, & thy flesh shall come againe to thee, & thou shalt be cleansed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought with my selfe, he would surely come out, and stand, and call on the name of the Lorde his God, and put his hand on the place, that he may heale the leprosie.

12 Are not Abana and Pharphar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? If I wash me also in them, shall I not be cleansed? And so hee turned him, and departed with displeasure.

13 And his seruants came, and communed with him, and saide, Father, if the Prophet had bidde thee doe some great thing, oughtest thou not to haue done it? How much rather then when hee saieth to thee, Wash and be cleane?

Luke 4. 27. 14 Then went hee downe, * and washed him selfe seuen times in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of God, & his flesh came againe, like vnto the flesh of a litle childe, and he was cleansed.

15 And hee turned againe to the man of God, he and all his companie, and stode before him, and said, Behold, I knowe now that there is no God in all the world, but in Israel: nowe therefore, I praye thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

‖ Or, present.

16 But he sayd, As the Lord liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And when the other would haue constrained him to receiue it, he would not.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not be giuen to thy seruaunt as much of this earth as two mules may beare? For thy seruant will henceforth offer neither whole burnt sacrifice, nor offering vnto any other gods, saue vnto the Lord.

18 But herein the Lorde bee mercifull to thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon for to worship there, and leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I doe bowe downe, I say, in the house of Rimmon, the Lorde bee mercifull vnto thy seruant because of this thing.

19 Vnto whome he sayd, b Goe in peace. And when he was departed from him, as it were a furlong of ground,

b The prophet did not approue his act, but after the common maner of speach he bade him farewell.

20 Gehezi the seruant of Eliseus the man of God, sayde, Beholde, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, that hee would not receiue at his handes those things that he offered: as the Lorde liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 And so Gehezi followed Naaman: and when Naaman sawe him running after him, hee light downe from the charet to meete him, and said, Is all well?

22 He answered, All is well: beholde, my master hath sent mee, saying, See, there be come to mee euen nowe from mount Ephraim two young men, of the children of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, one talent of siluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman sayd, With a good will, take two talentes. And hee constrained him, and bounde two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two change of garments, & layd them vpon two of his seruants, to beare them before him.

24 And whe he came to the ‡ tower place, he tooke them from their hande, and bestowed them in the house, and let the men go, and they departed.

‡ Fortresse, or secret place.

25 But he went in, and stode before his master: & Eliseus said vnto him, Where commest thou Gehezi? He said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 But hee saide vnto him, * Went not mine heart with thee when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it nowe a time to receiue money, to receiue garmentes, Olme trees, vineyardes, sheepe, and oxen, men seruants, and mayde seruants?

c Was not I present with thee in spirite?

27 d The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed, for euer. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snowe.

d Couetousnes punished.

The

The vi. Chapter.

6 Eliſeus maketh yron to ſwimme aboue the water.
8 He diſcloſeth the king of Syrias counſel to the king of Iſrael.

1 THe children of the Prophets ſayde vnto Eliſeus, Behold, we pray thee, the place where we dwell with thee, is too litle for vs:

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Jordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and builde vs a place to dwell in. And he answered, Goe.

3 And one ſayd, Be content, I pray thee, and come with thy ſeruants. And hee answered, I will come.

4 And ſo he went with them: and when they came to Jordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling downe a tree, the axe head fell into the water: and hee cryed, and ſayd, Alas maſter, it was lent mee.

6 And the man of God ſaide, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: And he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt it in thither, and immediatly the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp. And hee ſtretched out his hand, and tooke it vp.

8 The king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, and ſaid, In ſuch and ſuch a place ſhalbe my campe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou goe not ouer to ſuch a place, for there the Syrians are lurking.

10 Therefore the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe from it, not once nor twice.

a God will diſcloſe the craftie counſell of the wicked,

11 And the heart of the king of Syria was troubled for this thing, and he called for his ſeruants, and ſaide vnto them, Will ye not ſhewe mee which of our men betrayeth me to the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruantes ſaide, None, my lord O king: but Eliſeus the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael, yea, the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy priuie chamber.

13 He ſayd, Go, and ſpie where he is, that I may ſend & fetche him. And one tolde him, ſaying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent hee thither horſes, and charets, and a mightie hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the citie about.

15 And when the ſeruant of the man of God roſe vp earely to goe out, beholde, there was an hoſte rounde about the towne, with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſaide vnto him, Alas maſter, what ſhall we doe?

16 He answered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, are moe then they that bee with them.

17 And Eliſeus prayed, and ſayd, Lord, I beſeech thee open his eyes, that hee may ſee. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man, and he looked: and beholde, the mountaine was full of horſes, and charets of fire, round about Eliſeus.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſeus prayed vnto the Lord, and ſaide, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſeus.

19 And Eliſeus ſayde vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the towne: followe me, and I will bring you to the man whome ye ſeeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

20 But when they were come to Samaria, Eliſeus ſaide, Lorde, open their eyes, that they may ſee. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they ſawe, and beholde, they were in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto Eliſeus when he ſawe them, My father, ſhal I ſmite them, ſhall I ſmite them?

22 And he answered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite them: but ſmite thoſe that thou haſt taken with thine owne ſworde, and with thine owne bowe: but rather ſet bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their maſter.

23 And he prepared a great refection for them, & when they had eaten & drunke, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: and ſo the ſouldiers of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 After this, Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 But there was a great dearth in Samaria: and beholde, they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was ſolde for foureſcore ſiluer pence, and the fourth part of a b cab of doues dong for fiue pieces of ſiluer.

b The Hebrues write, that they burned it in the ſiege for lacke of wood,

26 And as the king of Iſrael was going vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe mee my lorde, O king.

27 He ſayde, If the Lord doe not ſuccour thee, wherewith can I helpe thee? with the barne, or with the wine preſſe?

28 And the king ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? She answered, Yonder woman ſayde vnto me, Bring thy ſonne, that we may eate him to daye, and wee will eate mine to morowe.

29 And ſo we dreſſed my ſonne, and did eate him: and I ſayd vnto her the other day, Bring thy ſonne, that we may eate him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

30 And when the king heard the wordes of the woman, hee rent his clothes, and went vp on the wall, and the people looked, and beholde, hee had a ſackcloth vnder vpon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God doe ſo, and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſeus the ſonne of Saphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

c Thus hypocrites ſeeing Gods iudgement, thinke to pleaſe him with outward ceremonies, whom in proſperitie they will not knowe.

32 But Eliſeus ſate in his houſe (and the elders ſate by him) and the king ſent a man before him: but per the meſſenger came to him, hee ſaid to the elders, Haue ye not ſeene howe that the ſonne of this murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? See circumſpect when the meſ-

ſenger

senger commeth, and shut the doore, and hold him at the doore: Is not the sound of his masters feete behind him?

33 While her yet talked with them, beholde, the messenger came downe vnto him, and said, Behold, this euill is of the Lord, and what more shall I looke for of the Lorde?

The vii. Chapter.

Eliseus prophecieth plente of victuale and other things in Samaria.

1 Then Eliseus said, Heare ye the worde of the Lord. Thus saieth the Lord, To morowe this time shall a measure of fine flowre be solde for a sicle, and two measures of barley for a sicle, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a certaine lorde (on whose hande the king leaned) answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windowes in heauen, might this saying come to passe? He said, Beholde, thou shalt see it with thine eies, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit wee here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the citie: behold, the dearth is in the citie, and we shall die therein: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fle vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue our liues, we shall liue: if they kill vs, then are we dead.

5 And they rose vp in the twylight, to goe to the host of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the host of Syria, beholde, there was no man there.

6 For the Lorde had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noyse of charets, and a noyse of horses, and the noyse of a great host: insomuch that they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hethites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tentes, and their horses, and their asses, & the field which they had pitched, euen as it was, [a] and fled for their liues.

a The wicked neede no greater enemie, then their owne conscience to pursue them.

8 And when these lepers came to the edge of the host, they went into a tent, and did eate and drinke, and caried thence siluer, and golde, and rayment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carped thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then said one to another, We doe not well, this day is a day to bring good tydings, and we hold our peace. If we tarry til the day light, some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe, and tell the kings houshold.

10 And so they came, and called vnto the porters of the citie, & told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and see, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses and asses tied, & the tents were as they were wont to be.

11 And the porters cried, and declared it to the kings house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, and sayde vnto his seruants, [b] I will shewe you nowe what the Syrians haue done vnto vs: They knowe that we be hungry, and therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

b He mistrusted the Prophets wordes, and as one more politike then godly, cast more perils then needed.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let men take, I pray you, fiue of the horses that remaine and are left in the multitude: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in the citie: behold, I say they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and we will send, and see.

14 They tooke therefore two horses of two charets, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them euen vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of clothes, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoyled the tents of the Syrians: and so it came to passe, that a measure of fine flowre was solde for a sicle, and two measures of barley for a sicle, according to the worde of the Lord.

17 And the king appointed that lorde (on whose hand he leaned) to bee at the gate: and the people [c] trode vpon him in the gate, and he died according to the worde of the man of God, which he spake when the king came downe to him.

c The faithlesse derider of Gods prophet punished.

18 And so came the thing to passe that the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a sicle, and a measure of fine flowre for an other, shalbe to morow this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 Wherevnto that lorde answered the man of God, and said, Yea, & if the Lord made windowes in heauen, might it come to passe? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, and shalt not eate thereof.

20 And euen so it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed.

The viii. Chapter.

Eliseus prophecied vnto the Sunamite the dearth of seuen yeares.

1 Then spake Eliseus vnto the woman (whose sonne hee had restored to life againe) saying, [a] Vp, and goe thou and thine houle, and sojourne wheresoeuer thou canst: for the Lorde hath called for a dearth, And the same shall come vpon the land seuen yeeres. [a] 4. King. 4. 38.

2 And the woman arose, & did after the saying of the man of God: and went both she and her houshold, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And

3 And at the seuen yeres end, the woman came againe out of the land of the Philistines, and went out to call vpon the king for her house and for her land.
4 And the king talked with Gehezi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great deedes that Eliseus hath done.
5 He tolde the king how he had restored a dead bodie to life againe: but in the meane time the woman, whose sonne hee had raised vp againe, cried to the king for her house and for her land: And Gehezi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Eliseus raised vp againe.
6 And when the king asked the woman, shee told him: And so the king deliuered her a chamberlaine, saying, Restore vnto her all that are hers, and all the a fruites of the field, since the day that she left the land, vnto this time.
a The king caused that to be iustly restored, which was wrongfully holden from her.
7 And Eliseus came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and one tolde him, saying, The man of God is come hither.
8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hande, and goe meete the man of God, that thou mayest enquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?
9 And so Hazael went to meete him, and tooke the present with him, and of euerie good thing of Damascus, euen as much as fourtie camels could beare: and came and presented himselfe before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?
10 And Eliseus said vnto him, Goe, and say vnto him, Thou shalt b recouer: howbeit, the Lorde hath shewed me that hee shall surely die.
b Meaning, that he should not die of that disease, yet he should die by the hand of Hazael the messenger.
11 He looked vpon him stedfastly, vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.
12 And Hazael saide, Why weepeth my lord? He answered, For I know the euil things that thou shalt doe vnto the children of Israel: for their strong cities shalt thou set on fire, and their young men shalt thou slay with the sworde, and shalt dash out the wiues of their sucking children, and all to teare their women with childe.
13 But Hazael sayde, What is thy seruant a dogge, that I should do this great thing? And Eliseus answered, The Lord hath shewed me that thou shalt be king of Syria.
14 And so he departed from Eliseus, and came to his master, which sayde to him, What sayde Eliseus to thee? Hee answered, He tolde mee that thou shouldest recouer.
15 And on the morowe, he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and c spread it on his face: and he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.
c Hazael vnder reuerence to resemble the king, fained him with this cloth.
16 *The fifth yere of Ioram the sonne of Achab king of Israel, Iosaphat being also king of Iuda, Ioram the sonne of Iosaphat king of Iuda began to reigne.
17 Thirtie and two yeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeres in Hierusalem.
18 And hee walked in the waies of the kings of Israel, as they that were of the house of Achab: for the daughter of Achab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord.
19 And the Lord would not destroy Iuda, because of Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised, to giue him alway a light among his children.
2. Sam. 7. 13.
20 In those dayes Edom rebelled against Iuda, & made them a king of their owne.
21 So Ioram went to Zair, he, & all his charets with him, & he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him in with the captains of his charets, and the people fled into their tents.
22 But Edom rebelled, so that he would not be vnder the hand of Iuda vnto this day: the Libnah rebelled that same time.
23 The rest of the workes that concerne Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?
24 And Ioram rested with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers, in the citie of Dauid: * And Ahazia his sonne reigned in his stead.
2. Chro. 22. 1.
25 In the twelfth yere of Ioram the sonne of Achab, king of Israel, did Ahazia, the sonne of Ioram king of Iuda, begin to reigne.
26 Two and twentie yeres olde was Ahazia when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yere in Hierusalem, & his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of Omri, king of Israel.
27 But he walked in the way of the house of Achab, and did euill in the sight of the Lord, as did the house of Achab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Achab.
28 And he went with Ioram the sonne of Achab, to warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.
29 And king Ioram went backe againe to bee healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramoth, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the sonne of Ioram king of Iuda, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Achab in Iezrahel, because he was sicke there.

The ix. Chapter.

Iehu is made king of Israel, 24. And killeth Ioram the king thereof.

1 AND Eliseus the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and said vnto him, * Girde vp thy loynes, & take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and get thee to Ramoth in Gilead.
3. King. 19. 17.
2 And when thou commest thither, looke where is Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, and goe to him, & make him arise vp from among his brethren, and carry him to a secrete chamber.

3 Then

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and saye, Thus saieth the Lord, I haue anoynted thee to be king ouer Israel: and then open the doore, and flee without any tarying.

4 And so the seruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came in, beholde, the captaines of the host were sitting together, and hee saide, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine.

6 And Iehu saide, Vnto which of all vs? Hee sayde, To thee, O captaine. And hee arose, and went into the house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and saide vnto him, Thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel, I haue anoynted thee to bee king ouer the people of the Lorde, euen ouer Israel.

a This anoynting was for kings, priestes, and prophets, which were all figures of Messias, in whom these three offices were accomplished. 3. *King.* 21, 21.

7 Thou shalt smite the house of Achab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the Lord, * of the hand of Iezabel:

8 For the whole house of Achab shall be destroyed, and I will destroy from Achab, him that maketh water against the wall, and him that is pulled and forsaken in Israel:

9 And I will make the house of Achab, like the * house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and like the * house of Baasa the sonne of Ahia.

10 And as for Iezabel, the dogges shall eate her in the fielde of Iezrahel, & there shall be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 Then Iehu came out to the seruants of his lorde, and one sayd vnto him, Is all well? Wherefore came this mad felow to thee? And he said vnto them, Ye know what maner of man it is, and what his communication is.

12 They sayd vnto him againe, It is not so, tell vs. He said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saieth the Lorde, I haue anoynted thee to bee king ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the stayres, and blewe with trumpets, saying, Iehu is king.

14 And so Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, conspired against Ioram: (Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.

15 And king Ioram returned to bee healed in Iezrahel, of the wounds which the Syrians had giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu sayd, If it be your mindes, then let no man depart, and escape out of the citie, to go and tell in Iezrahel.

16 So Iehu gate vp into a charet, & went to Iezrahel, where Ioram lay: and Ahazia king of Iuda, was come downe thither to see Ioram.

17 And the watchman that stoode on the towre in Iezrahel, spied þ cõpany of Iehu as he came, and saide, I see a company. And Ioram sayde, Take an horseman, and sende to meete them, that hee may aske whether it be peace.

18 And so there went one on horsebacke to meete him, & saide, Thus saieth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu sayd, What hast thou to doe with peace? ‖ turne thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

‖ Or *follow me.*

19 Then he sent out another on horseback, which came to them, and saide, Thus sayeth the king, Is it peace? Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me.

20 And the watcheman tolde, saying, He came to them also, and commeth not againe: and the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimsi, for he driueth the charet as hee were madde.

21 And Ioram said, Make ready. And the charet was made ready, & Ioram king of Israel, and Ahazia king of Iuda, wet out either of them in his charet, against Iehu, and met him in the fielde of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

22 And when Ioram sawe Iehu, he said, Is it peace, Iehu? He answered, What peace shoulde there bee, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezabel, & her witchcrafts are so great?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and sayde to Ahazia, There is treason, O Ahazia.

24 And Iehu toke a bowe in his hande, and smote Ioram betweene the armes, & the arrowe went thorow his heart, and he fell downe flat in his charet.

25 Then sayd Iehu to Bidkar a captaine, Take him, and cast him in the plat of the ground of Naboth the Iezrahelite: for I remember, that whe I and thou rode together after Achab his father, the Lorde ‖ layde this heauie burden vpon him:

‖ Or, *spake this prophecie against him.*

26 * I haue seene yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, saith the Lord, and I will quite it thee in this ground, saith the Lord. Now therefore take & cast him in the plat of ground, according to the word of the Lord.

3. *King.* 21. 29.

27 But when Ahazia the king of Iuda sawe this, he fled by the way of the garden house: & Iehu followed after him, & said, Smite him also in the charet, at the going vp to Gur, by Ibleam. And hee fled to Megiddo, and there died.

28 And his seruants carped him in a charet to Hierusalem, and buried him there in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Achab, began Ahazia to raigne ouer Iuda.

30 And when Iehu was come to Iezrahel, Iezabel heard of it, and painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a windowe.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, shee sayde,

b As though she would say, treason can haue no good successe.

3. King. 16.10.

sayde, Had b Zimri peace * which slewe his master?

32 And he lift vp his eyes to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three chamberlaynes.

33 And he said, Throwe her downe. So they threwe her downe, and her blood dashed toward the wall, and toward the horses: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and saide, Goe and visite, I pray you, yonder cursed creature, & burye her, for she is a kings daughter.

35 And so when they came to burye her, they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, & the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him, and he said, This is the word of the Lorde, * which he spake by the hande of his seruant Elias the Thesbite, saying, In the fielde of Iezrahel shall dogges eate the flesh of Iezabel.

3. King. 21.21.

37 And so the carkeise of Iezabel was euen as dounge vpon the earth in the fielde of Iezrahel, so that no mã might say, This is Iezabel.

The x. Chapter.

6 Iehu causeth the seuentie sonnes of Achab to be slayne. 25 He killeth also all the priests of Baal.

1 AChab had threescore & ten sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto þ rulers of Iezrahel, to the elders, and to them that brought vp Achabs children, saying,

2 Nowe when this letter commeth to you (ye þ haue with you your masters sonnes, yee haue with you both charets and horses, a strong citie haue yee also, and harnesse,)

3 Looke which of your masters sonnes is best and most meete, and set him on his fathers seate, and fight for your lordes house.

4 But they were exceedingly afrayd, and saide, See, two kinges were not able to stande before him: how shall we then be able to stande?

5 And hee that was gouernour of Achabs house, & he that ruled the citie, the Elders also, and the tutours, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and wil doe all that thou shalt bidde vs, we will make no man king: therefore doe thou what seemeth good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be mine, and will hearken vnto my voyce, then take the heads of the men that are your masters sonnes, & come to mee to Iezrahel by to morowe this time: (& the kings sonnes were threescore and tenne persons, and they were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to them, they tooke the kings children, and slewe them, euen threescore and ten persons, & layde their heads in baskets, and sent them to him to Iezrahel.

8 And there came a messenger, and tolde him, saying, They haue brought þ heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Let the lay them on two heapes in the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And when it was day, hee went out, and stoode, and said to all the folke, Ye be righteous: beholde, I conspired against my master, and slewe him: But who slewe all these?

10 Learne here, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the woorde of the Lorde, * which he spake concerning the house of Achab: for þ Lord hath brought to passe the things that hee spake by the hand of his seruant Elias.

3. King. 21.29.

11 And so Iehu slewe all that remained of the house of Achab, in Iezrahel, and all that were great with him, and his kinsfolkes, and his priestes, so that he let nothing of him remaine.

12 And hee arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and when Iehu was in the wape of the house where the shepheards did sheare their sheepe,

13 Hee met with the brethren of Ahazia king of Iuda, and sayde, What are ye? They answered, We brethren of Ahazia are we, and goe downe to saiute the children of the king and of the queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. Whome when they had taken aliue, they slewe them at the well which was beside the house where the sheepe are shorne, euen two and fourtie men, neither left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, hee met with Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, comming against him, & he blessed him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as mine heart is true with thine? And Ionadab answered, Yea that it is. Then giue me thine hande. And when hee had giuen him his hand, he tooke him vp to him into the charet,

16 And said, Come with mee, and see my zeale that I haue for the Lorde. And so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when hee came to Samaria, hee slewe all that remained vnto Achab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the Lord which he spake to Elias.

18 * And Iehu gathered all the people together, and saide vnto them, Achab serued a Baal a litle, but Iehu shall serue him more.

3. King. 16.32.

a Baal signifieth Astaroth, the idol of the Sidonians, 1. Reg. 16.

19 Nowe therefore, call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all such as serue him, and all his priestes, and let none be lacking, for I haue a great sacrifice to doe to Baal, and therfore whosoeuer is missed, he shall not liue. But Iehu did it for a subtiltie, to the intent that hee might destroy the seruants of Baal.

20 And Iehu sayde, ‡ Proclaime an holy conuocation for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

‡ Heb. Sanctifie.

21 And Iehu sent vnto all Israel, and all the seruants of Baal came, that there was

wolde lefte a man left behinde that came vnto them: they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from the one end to another.

22 And he sayde vnto him that was the keeper of the vestrie, Bring forth garments for all the seruants of Baal. And he brought them out garments.

23 And when Iehu went with Ionadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, he said vnto the seruants of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the Lord, but the seruants of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifice and whole burnt offering, Iehu appointed foure score men without, and said to them, If any of the men whome I haue brought vnder your handes escape, he that letteth him goe, shall die for him.

25 And as soone as he had made an ende of offering the whole burnt sacrifice, Iehu said to the men of warre, and to the captaines, Go in and slay them, let none come out. And they smote them with the edge of the sword: and the men of warre, and the captaines, cast them out, and went to the citie of the temple of Baal,

26 And fet the images out of the temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake the Image of Baal, and brake the house of Baal, and made a draught house of it, vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 But from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from them neither from the golden calues that were in Bethel and in Dan.

30 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done right well in bringing to passe the thing that is right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all things that are in mine heart, * therefore shall thy children, vnto the fourth generation, sit on the seate of Israel.

4.Kin.15.12.

31 But Iehu cared not for this, to walke in the lawe of the Lorde God of Israel, with all his heart: for he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 In those dayes the Lorde began to cut Israel short, and Hazael smote them in all the coastes of Israel,

33 From Iordane eastward, euen all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, the Rubenites, and them that were of Manasses, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Basan.

34 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iehu, and all that he did, and all his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioachas his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Iehu reigned vpon Israel in Samaria, is twentie and eight yeres.

The xi. Chapter.

Athalia seeketh to destroy all the kings seede, except Ioas the sonne of Ochozias. 15 Iehoiada accuseth Athalia to be slaine. 18 Baal and his priests are destroyed.

1 AND * Athalia the mother of Ahazia, when she sawe that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the kings seede. 2.Chro.22.10.

2 But Iosaba the daughter of king Ioram and sister of Ahazia, tooke Ioas the sonne of Ahazia, and stale him from among the kings sonnes that were slaine, and his nurse with him in the bedchamber, and hid him from Athalia, that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the Lord six yeres: and Athalia did reigne ouer the land.

4 And the seuenth yere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and them of the gard, and tooke them to him into the house of the Lorde, and made a band with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the Lord, and shewed them the kings sonne. 2.Chro.23.1.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is it that ye must doe, One third part of you, whose duetie is to come in on the Sabboth day, shall keepe the watch of the kings house.

6 And another third part shall keepe the gate of Sur, and another third part shall keepe the gate which is behind them of the garde: and so shall ye keepe the watch of the house of Messah.

7 And two partes of you, that is, al that goe out on the Sabboth day, shall keepe the watch of the house of the Lord about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, & euery man shall haue his weapon in his hand: and whosoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be slain: and see that ye be with the king, as he goeth out and in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabboth daye, with them that should go out on the Sabboth, and came to Iehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer the hundreds, did the priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And they of the gard stoode, and euery man had his weapon in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought out the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and deliuered him the [a] witnesse, and made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their handes, and said, God saue the king. a Meaning, the lawe of God,

13 And when Athalia heard the noyse of

the running of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

b Where the kings place was in the temple.

14 b And when she looked, beholde, the king stode by a pillar, as the maner was, and the singers, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the lande reioyced, and blewe with trumpets: and Athalia rent her clothes, & cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the priest, commaunded the captaines of the hundreds, that had the rule of the hoste, and sayd vnto them, Haue her forth of the ‖ ranges, and if any follow her, kill him with the swoorde. For the priest had sayd, She may not be slayne in the house of the Lord.

‖ Or, out of the Temple.

16 And they layd hands on her, till she came into the way by the which the horses went into the kings palace, and there was she slaine.

17 And Iehoiada made a bond betweene the Lorde, and the king, and the people, that they should bee the Lordes people, & also betweene the king and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it, his altars also, and his images brake they downe lustily, and slewe Mathan the priest of Baal, before the altars: and the priest set watch ouer the house of the Lord.

19 And tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, the captaines, and them of the garde, and all the people of the land, & they brought the king from the house of the Lorde, and came by the way of the gate of them of the garde, to the kings palace, and he sate him downe on the seate of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slue Athalia with the swoorde, beside the kings palace.

21 Seuen yeres olde was Ioas when he began to raigne.

The xii. Chapter.

Ioas maketh prouision for the repairing of the temple. 20 Ioas is killed by two of his seruants.

2. Chron. 24. 1.

1 And Ioas began to raigne in the seuenth yere of Iehu, fourtie yeres raigned he in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Zebiah, of Beerseba.

2 And he did that which was good in the sight of the Lord, as long as a Iehoiada the Priest enfourmed him.

a So long as rulers giue eare to the true ministers of God, they prosper.

3 But the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incense yet vpon the high places.

4 And Ioas sayd to the Priests, All the siluer of the dedicate things b be brought to the house of the Lord, that is, the money of them that were numbred, the money that euery man is set at, and all the money b euery man with a willing heart giueth, and bringeth into the house of the Lord:

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, to repayre the broken places of the house, wherelouer any decay is found.

6 And so it came to passe, that vnto the three and twentieth yeere of king Ioas, the Priests had mended nothing that was decayed in the temple.

7 Then king Ioas called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priests, & sayde vnto them, Why repaire ye not the broken places of the temple? now therefore see that yee receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except ye deliuer it to repaire the temple withall.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, except to repaire the decayed places of the temple.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as euery man commeth into the temple of the Lord, and the Priests that kept the vessels, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And when they sawe there was much money in the chest, the kings scribe and the high Priest came vp, and tolde the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and put it into a bagge.

11 And they gaue the money sealed into the hands of them b executed the worke, and that had the ouersight of b house of b Lord: and they brought it out to the Carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the Lord,

12 And to Masons and hewers of stone: and they brought timber and free stone to repaire the decay in the house of the Lorde, and to all that went out to mend the temple.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the Lorde, bowles of siluer, instrumets of muscke, basons, trumpets, or any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hands they deliuered b money to be bestowed on workemen: for they did their businesse vpon trust.

16 Howbeit, trespasse money, and sinne money, was not brought into the house of the Lorde, for it was the priests.

17 Then came Hazael king of Syria vp, and fought against Geth, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Hierusalem.

18 And Ioas king of Iuda, tooke all the halowed things that Iosaphat, Ioram, and Ahazia his fathers kings of Iuda had dedicate, and that he himselfe had dedicated, and all the golde that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and so he departed from Hierusalem.

19 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Ioas, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

20 And

20 And his own seruants arose, and conspired, and slewe Ioas in † the house of Pillo, in the way going downe to Silla:
21 Iozachar the sonne of Semaah, and Iozabad the sonne of Somer, his seruants smote him, and hee died: and they buried him with his fathers in the cite of Dauid, and Amazia his sonne raigned in his stead.

† Beth Millo.

The xiii. Chapter.

Ioachaz the sonne of Iehu is deliuered into the hands of the Syrians. 3. He prayeth vnto God, and is deliuered.

1 IN the three and twentieth yere of Ioas the sonne of Ahazia king of Iuda, Ioachaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, seuentene yeres.
2 And hee wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, and followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.
3 And the Lord was angry with Israel, & deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.
4 And Ioachaz besought the Lorde, and the Lord heard him: for he considered the trouble of Israel, wherewith the king of Syria troubled them.
5 (And the Lorde gaue Israel a deliuerer, so that they went out from vnder the subiection of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tentes as before time.

‡ Heb. As yesterday before yesterday.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, which made Israel sinne, but walked in them: and there remained a groue still also in Samaria.)
7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Ioachaz, but fiftie horsemen, tenne charets, and ten thousand footemen: for the king of Syria destroyed them, and made the like the dust.
8 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ioachaz, and all that he did, and his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
9 And Ioachaz slept with his fathers, & they buried him in Samaria, and Ioas his sonne raigned in his stead.
10 In the thirtie and seuenth yere of Ioas king of Iuda, began Ioas the sonne of Ioachaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, sixteene yeres,
11 And did that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam † sonne of Nabat, that made Israel sinne: for hee walked therein.
12 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Ioas, and all that he did, & his power, wherewith he fought against Amazia king of Iuda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of † kings of Israel?
13 And Ioas slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his seat: and Ioas was buried in Samaria, among † kings of Israel.
14 When Eliseus was fallen sicke of his sicknesse wherof he died, Ioas the king of Israel came downe vnto him, & wept before him, and sayde, O my father, my father, the charret of Israel, & the horsemen of the same.
15 Eliseus said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.
16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand vpon it: and Eliseus put his hands vpon the kings hands,
17 And said, Open a windowe eastward. And whē he had opened it, Eliseus said, Shoote. And he shot. And hee sayde, The arrowe of health of the Lord, and the arrowe of health against Syria: for thou shalt smite Syria in Aphec, til thou haue made an ende of them.
18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he sayde vnto the king of Israel, Smite the grounde. And hee smote thrise, and ceased.
19 And the man of God was angry with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, and then thou haddest smitten Syria til thou haddest made an ende of them: where now thou shalt smite Syria but thrise.
20 And so Eliseus died, and they buried him: and the souldiers of the Moabites came into the land † the same yeere.
21 And as they were burying a man, § they spied the souldiers, they cast the man into † sepulchre of Eliseus: and when the man was rolled downe, * and touched the bones of Eliseus, he reuiued, & stood vp on his feete.
22 But Hazael king of Syria, vexed Israel all the dayes of Ioachaz.
23 And the Lord had mercie on them, and pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant made with Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast hee them from him as yet.
24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.
25 And Ioas the sonne of Ioachaz went againe, and toke out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, † cities, which hee had taken away out of the hande of Ioachaz his father in warre: foure times did Ioas beate him, and restored the cities vnto Israel againe.

† Other reade, the yeere following, which best agreeth with the Hebrewe.

* Eccle. 48. 14.

The xiiii. Chapter.

Amazia the king of Iuda putteth to death them that slewe his father. 7 And after fighteth Edō.

1 THE † second yeere of Ioas sonne of Ioachaz king of Israel reigned Amazia the sonne of Ioas king of Iuda.

† 2. Chro. 25. 1.

2 Hee was twentie and fiue yeres olde when he begamne to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeres in Hierusalem: &

his mothers name was Joadan of Hierusalem.

3 And he did that which is good in the sight of the Lord, yet not like Dauid his father: but did according to all things as Joas his father did.

4 Neither were the high places taken away: for as yet the people did sacrifice, & burnt incense on the high places.

5 And as soone as the kingdome was setled in his hande, hee slewe his seruants which had killed the king his father.

6 But the children of those murderers he slewe not, according vnto it that is written in the booke of the lawe of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, *Deut.24.16. ezech.18.20.* *Let not the fathers die for the children, nor let the children be slaine for y fathers: but let euery man bee put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the salt valley, ten thousand, and tooke the castle on y rocke in the same battell, and called the name of it Iocthеel vnto this day.

8 Then Amazia sent messengers to Joas the sonne of Joachaz sonne of Jehu king of Jsrael, saying, Come, a let vs see eche other.

a Let vs fight and trie it by battaile.

9 And Joas y king of Jsrael sent to Amazia king of Juda, saying, Did not a thistle that is in Libanon, sende to a Cedar tree that is in Libanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife? And the wild beast that was in Libanon went & trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast smitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proud: enioy this glory, and tary at home: why doest thou prouoke to mischief, that thou shouldest bee ouerthrowen, and Juda with thee?

11 But Amazia would not heare: and Joas king of Jsrael went vp, and he, and Amazia king of Juda, saw either other at Bethshames, which is in Juda.

12 And Juda was put to the worst before Jsrael, and they fledde euery man to their tentes.

13 And Joas king of Jsrael tooke Amazia king of Juda, the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Ahazia, at Bethshames, & came to Hierusalem, and brake downe the wal of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke al the gold, and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in y house of the Lorde, and in the treasures of the kings house: and the children tooke hee to be his wardes, and returned to Samaria againe.

15 The rest of the actes of Joas which hee did, and his power, and how hee fought with Amazia king of Juda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Jsrael?

16 And Joas slept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the kings of Jsrael, & Jeroboam his sonne raigned in his stede.

17 Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, liued after the death of Joas sonne of Joachaz king of Jsrael, fiftene yeres.

18 And the remnant of the wordes that concerne Amazia, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

19 * But they conspired treason against him in Hierusalem: and when he fled to Lachis, they sent after him to Lachis, and slew him there. *2.Chro.25.9.*

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Hierusalem with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

21 * And all the people of Juda tooke Azaria (which was fiftene yeres olde) and made him king for his father Amazia. *2.Chro.26.1.*

22 He built Elath, and brought it againe to Juda, after that the king was layd to rest with his fathers.

23 In the fiftenth yere of Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, was Jeroboam the sonne of Joas made king ouer Jsrael in Samaria, and reigned fourtie and one yeres:

24 And wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, neither turned he away from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Jsrael to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Jsrael, from the entring of Hemath, vnto the sea of the wildernesse, according to the word of the Lord God of Jsrael, which hee spake by the hande of his seruant Jonas, the sonne of Amithai the prophet, which was of Geth Hepher:

26 For the Lord saw how that the affliction of Jsrael was exceeding ‡ bitter, in so much y the prisoned and y forsaken were at an ende, and there was none to helpe Jsrael. ‡Heb. changeable

27 And the Lord saide not, that he would put out the name of Jsrael from vnder heauen: but he helped them by the hand of Jeroboam the sonne of Joas.

28 The rest of the wordes that concerne Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his strength, & how he fought in the warres, and how he restored Damascus and Hemath to Juda in Jsrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Jsrael?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Jsrael, and Zacharia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xv. Chapter.

Azaria the king of Juda becommeth a leper.

1 In the twentie and seuen yere of Jeroboam king of Jsrael, begainne Azaria sonne of Amazia king of Juda, to reigne.

2 Sixtene yeres olde was he when he was made king, and he reigned two and fiftie yeres in Jerusalem: & his mothers name was Jecholia of Hierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all things as did his father Amazia.

4 Saue that the high places were not put away: for the people offered, and burnt incense

incense still on the high places.

2.Chro.26.21. 5 *And the Lord smote the kyng, and he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house at libertie, and Iotham the kings sonne gouerned the palace, & iudged the people of ꝑ land.

6 The rest of the woꝛdes that concerne Azaria, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chꝛonicles of the kings of Juda?

7 And so Azaria slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid. and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirtie and eight yere of Azaria king of Juda, did Zacharia the sonne of Ieroboam reigne vpon Israel in Samaria sixe moneths:

9 And wꝛought that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, as did his fathers: and turned not away from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

10 And Sallum the sonne of Jabes, conspired against him, and smote hym in the sight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his stead.

11 The rest of the woꝛdes that concerne Zacharia, behold, they are wꝛitten in the booke of the Chꝛonicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This is also the woꝛde of the Lorde, 2.Reg.10.30. which he spake vnto Jehu, saying, *Thy sonnes shall sit on the seate of Israel, vnto the fourth generation after thee. And so it came to passe.

13 Sallum the sonne of Jabes began to reigne in the nine and thirtie yere of ‖Azaria king of Juda, and he reigned a moneth in Samaria. ‖Or, Ozias.

14 Foꝛ Manahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Thirza, and came to Samaria, and smote Sallum the sonne of Jabes in Samaria, and slewe him, and reigned in his stead.

15 The rest of the woꝛdes that concerne Sallum, and the treason which he conspired, behold, they are wꝛitten in the booke of the Chꝛonicles of the kings of Israel.

16 The same time Manahem destroyed Thyphsah, and all that were therein, and the coastes thereof from Thirza: and because they opened not to him, he smote it, and ript vp all the women with childe.

17 The nine and thirtieth yere of Azaria king of Juda, began Manahem the sone of Gadi to reigne vpon Israel ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, and turned not away all his dayes from the sinne of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

19 And Phul the king of Assyria came vpon the lande: and Manahem gaue Phul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, and stablish the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Manahem made a proclamation foꝛ the money in Israel, that all men of substance should giue the king of Assyria fiftie sicles of siluer a piece: and so the king of Assyria turned backe againe, and taried not there in the lande.

21 The rest of the woꝛdes that concerne Manahem, and all that he did, are they not wꝛitten in the booke of ꝑ Chꝛonicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Manahem slept with his fathers, and Pecahia his sonne did raigne in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth yeere of Azaria king of Juda, began Pecahia the sonne of Manahem to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria two yeeres,

24 And did that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, and left not off from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel sinne.

25 But Pecah ꝑ sonne of Romelia, which was a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, euen in the place of the kings house, with Argod and Aria, and with him were fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 The rest of the woꝛdes that concerne Pecahia, and all that he did, behold, they are wꝛitten in the booke of the Chꝛonicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the fiftie and two yere of Azaria king of Juda, began Pecah the sonne of Romelia to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria twentie yeeres.

28 And did euill in the sight of the Lorde, and turned not away from the sinnes of Ieroboam ꝑ sonne of Nabat, that made Israel sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pecah king of Israel, came Theglah Phalasar king of Assyria, and tooke Jion Abel, Beth-maacha, Janoah, Cedes, Hazor, Gilead, Galilee, and all the lande of Nephthali, and caried them away to Assyria.

30 And Hosea the sonne of Ela, conspired against Pecah the sonne of Romelia, and smote him, and slewe him, and reigned in his steade, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of ‖Ozias. ‖Or, Azarias.

31 The rest of the woꝛdes that concerne Pecah, and all that hee did, behold, they are *wꝛitten in the booke of the Chꝛo- 2.Chro.27.2. nicles of the kings of Israel.

32 The second yere of Pecah the sonne of Romelia king of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Ozias king of Juda to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixtene yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Ierusa, the daughter of Sadoc.

34 And hee did that which is right in the sight of the Lord: euen according to all as did his father Ozias, so did he.

35 But the high places were not put away, for the people offered and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher doꝛe of the house of the Lord.

36 The rest of the woꝛdes that concerne

Iotham, and all that he did, are they not
written in the booke of the Chronicles of
the kings of Iuda?
37 (In those dayes the Lord began to send
into Iuda Rezin the king of Syria, and
Pecah the sonne of Romelia.)
38 Iotham slept with his fathers, and
was buried with his fathers in the citie
of Dauid his father, and Achaz his sonne
reigned in his stead.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *Achaz king of Iuda consecrateth his sonne in fire.*

2. *Chro.* 28. 1. a A wicked sonne of a godly father.

1 THe *seuenth yere of Pecah the sonne
of Romelia king of Israel, a Achaz the
sonne of Iotham king of Iuda be-
gan to raigne.
2 Twentie yeeres olde was he when he
was made king, and raigned sixteene
yeere in Hierusalem, and did not that
which was right in the eyes of the Lorde
his God, like Dauid his father:
3 But walked in the way of the kings of
Israel, yea and made his sonne to goe
thorowe the fire, after the abominations
of the heathen, whom the Lorde cast out
before the children of Israel.
4 And he offered and burnt incense in the
high places, and on the hils, and vnder
euery thicke tree.

Esai. 7. 1. 5 *Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pe-
cah sonne of Romelia king of Israel,
came vp to Hierusalem to fight: and they
fought against Achaz, but could not o-
uercome him.
6 At the same time Rezin king of Syria,
brought Elath againe to Syria, and rid
the Iewes thence: and the Syrians
came to Elath, and dwelt therein vnto
this day.
7 So Achaz sent messengers to Theglah
Phalasar king of Assyria, saying, I am
thy seruant, and thy sonne, come vp, and
deliuer me out of the hand of the king of
Syria, and out of the hand of the king of
Israel, which rise vp against me.

b Neglecting Gods helpe, he spoiled the temple of God, to procure mans helpe, Esai. 8.

8 b And Achaz tooke the siluer and golde
that was found in the house of the Lord,
and in the treasures of the kings house,
and sent a rewarde to the king of As-
syria.
9 And the king of Assyria consented vnto
him: for the king of Assyria went vp a-
gainst Damascus, and when he had ta-
ken it, he caried the people away to Cir,
and slew Rezin.
10 And king Achaz went to Damas-
cus, to meete Theglah Phalasar king of
Assyria, and when king Achaz sawe an
altar that was at Damascus, he sent to
Uria the priest the paterne of the altar,
and the fashion of it, and all the worke-
manship thereof.
11 And Uria the priest made an altar, in

c There is no prince so wicked but he shall find flatterers, and false ministers to serue his turne.

c all poyntes like to the paterne which
king Achaz had sent from Damascus,
euen so did Uria the priest make it, a-
gainst king Achaz came frō Damascus.
12 And so when the king was come from
Damascus, he sawe the altar: and the
king went to it, and offered thereon,
13 And he burnt his whole burnt offering,
and his meate offering, and powred his
drinke offering, and sprinckled the blood
of his peace offerings vpon the altar.
14 And he the brasen altar which was be-
fore the Lorde, and set it without the
temple betweene the altar and the temple
of the Lorde, and put it on the North side
of the altar.
15 And king Achaz commanded Uria the
priest, and sayde, Upon the great altar,
set on fire in the morning the whole burnt
offering, and in the euen the meate of-
fering, and the kings whole burnt sacri-
fice, and his meate offering, with the
whole burnt offering of all the people of
the land, and their meate offerings, and
their drinke offerings, and powre there-
vp all the blood of the whole burnt offe-
ring, and all the blood of the sacrifice:
and the brasen altar shall be at my will.
16 And Uria the priest did according to
all things as king Achaz commanded
him.
17 And king Achaz brake the sides of the
bottomes, and tooke the lauer from
them, and tooke downe the lauatorie
from the brasen oxen that were vnder it,
and put it vpon a pauement of stones.
18 And the baile for the Sabboth that
they had made in the house, and the
kings entrie without, turned he to the
house of the Lorde, for feare of the king of
Assyria.
19 The rest of the words that concerne A-
chaz, what hee did, are they not written
in the booke of the Chronicles of the
kings of Iuda?
20 And Achaz slept with his fathers, and
was buried with his fathers in the citie
of Dauid, and Hezecia his sonne reigned
in his stead.

The xvii. Chapter.

5 *Hoseā king of Israel is taken.*

1 IN the twelfth yeere of Achaz king of
Iuda, began Hosea the sonne of Elah
to reigne in Samaria vpon Israel
nine yeres:
2 And did that which was euill in the
sight of the Lord, but not as the kings of
Israel that were before him.
3 And Salmanasar king of Assyria came
vp against him, and Hosea became his
seruant, and gaue him ‖ presents. ‖ *Or, tribute.*
4 And the king of Assyria found treason
in Hosea: for he had sent messengers to
So king of Egypt, and brought no pre-
sent vnto the king of Assyria from yeere
to yere: and therefore the king of Assyria
shut him vp, and bound him in the pri-
son house.
5 And then the king of Assyria came vp
thorowout all the land, and gate vp a-
gainst Samaria, and besieged it three
yeeres.
6 * In the ninth yeere of Hosea, the king 4. *King.* 18. 10.
of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried a At that time
Israel away vnto Assyria, and put them the Medes and
in Hala and in Habor by the riuer of Persians were
Gozan, and in the cities of the a Medes. subiect to the As-

7 For Syrians.

7 For it came to passe, that the children of Israel sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharao king of Egypt, and feared other gods.

8 And they walked in the ceremonies of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel, and in the ceremonies which the kings of Israel had made.

9 And the children of Israel went about to hide those things that were not well, from the Lord their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, both in the towers where they kept watch, and also in the strong townes:

10 And they made them images & groues *Heb. greene.* in euery high hil and vnder euery thicke tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whome the Lord caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the Lord withall:

12 For they serued idols, whereof the Lorde had said vnto them, Ye shall doe no such thing.

13 And the Lord testified in Israel, and in Iuda, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, *Turne from your wicked waies, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the prophets. *Jere.25.5.*

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but rather hardened their neckes, like to the stubburnnes of their b fathers, that did not beleeue in the Lord their God.

b It is not safe to followe our fathers, except it may appeare they were godly.

15 For they refused his statutes, and his couenat that he made with their fathers, and the witnesses wherewith he witnessed vnto them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were rounde about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 But they left all the commandements of the Lord their God, and made them images of metal, euen two calues, and made groues, and worshipped al the c hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

c That is, the sunne, and the moone, and the starres. *Chap.16.3. 3.king.21.25.*

17 And they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters in fire, and vsed witchcrafts, and enchantments, *euen selling themselues to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and to anger him.

18 And the Lorde was exceeding wroth with Israel, & put them out of his sight, that there was left but the tribe of Iuda onely.

19 Neuertheles, Iuda also kept not the commandements of the Lord their God, but walked in the ceremonies of Israel which they made.

20 And the Lord cast off all the seede of Israel, and vexed them, and deliuered them into the hands of spoilers, vntil hee had cast them out of his sight:

21 *For d he rent off Israel from the house of Dauid, & made them a king, euen Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, and Jeroboā drew Israel away, that they should not follow the Lord, and made them sinne a great sinne. *3 King.12.16.*

d That is, the ten tribes, *1.Sam.12.16.*

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Jeroboam which he did, & departed not therefrom,

23 Until the Lorde put Israel away out of his sight, *as he had said by all his seruants the prophets: & so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, euen vnto this day. *Jere.25.9.*

24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, from e Cutha, fro Ana, from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and put them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

e Of these people came the Samaritanes, of whom mention is made in the gospel.

25 And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lord, and the Lord sent lions among them, which slew them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast translated & put in the cities of Samaria, know not the law of the God of the lande: therefore hee hath sent lions vpon them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of worshipping the God of the lande.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whome ye brought thence, and let him go and dwell there, and teach them the fashion how to serue the god of the countrey.

28 And then one of the priests, whom they had caried from Samaria, came & dwelt in Bethel, and taught them howe they should feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made the gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 The men of Babylon made Succoth Benoth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal, & the men of Hamath made Asima,

31 The Auites made Nibhaz and Tharthac: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adramelech, and Anamelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 And so they feared the Lord, and made them priests of the basest of them, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 And so they feared the Lord, & serued their owne gods, after the maner of the people whom they caried thence.

f We cannot worship God & idols.

34 And vnto this day they doe after the olde maner: and neither feare God, neither doe after their ordinances and customes, nor doe after the lawe and commaundement which the Lorde commanded the children of Iacob, *whome he called Israel. *Gen.32.28. 3.king.18.31.*

35 And the Lorde made a couenant with

them, and charged them, saying, Feare none other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue thē, nor sacrifice to them:
36 But feare the Lorde, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, with great power and a stretched out arme, him feare, and to him bowe, and to him doe sacrifice.
37 The statutes, ordinances, lawe, & commandement which hee wrote for you, see that ye bee diligent to doe for euermore, and feare not any other gods.
38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, see ye forget not, and feare none other gods:
39 But the Lord your God ye shall feare, & he shall deliuer you out of the handes of all your enemies.
40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but did after their olde custome.
41 And so these nations feared the Lorde, and serued their images also, like as did their fathers children, and their childrens children: euen as did their fathers, so do they vnto this day.

The xviii. Chapter.

Hezecia king of Juda putteth downe the brasen serpent, and destroyeth the idols, 7 and prospereth

2.*Chro.*28.28. *and* 29.1. 1 In the third yeere of * Hosea sonne of Ela king of Israel, it came to passe þ Hezecia the sonne of Achaz king of Juda did reigne.
2 Twentie and fiue yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zacharia.
3 And hee did that which is right in the sight of the Lorde, according to all as did Dauid his father.
a It appertaineth to a good prince to purge the Church of God. 4 He a put away the high places, & brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the brasen serpent * that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne sacrifice to it: and he called it Nehustan.
*Num.*21.8. 5 He trusted in the Lorde God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among al the kings of Juda, neither were there any such before him.
6 For he claue to the Lorde, and departed not from him: but kept his commandements, which the Lorde commaunded Moses.
7 And the Lord was with him, so that he prospered in al things which he tooke in hande: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.
8 He smote the Philistines, euen vnto Aza, and the coastes thereof, both castles where they kept watches, and strong cities.
9 And in the fourth yeere of king Hezecia, (which was the seuenth yeere of Hosea, sonne of Ela king of Israel) Salmanazar king of Assyria, came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.
4.*King.*17.1. 10 * And after three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the sixt yeere of Hezecia (that is to say, the ninth yeere of Hosea king of Israel) Samaria was wonne.
11 And the king of Assyria did carie away Israel vnto Assyria, & put them in Halah & in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes:
12 Because they would not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde their God, but transgressed his couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the Lorde commaunded, and would neither heare thē, nor doe them.
2.*Chro.*32.1. *esa.*36.1. *ecclu.*48.19. 13 * Therefore in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezecia, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the strong cities of Juda, and tooke them.
14 And Hezecia king of Juda, sent to the king of Assyria to Lachis, saying, I haue offended, depart from me: and all that þ puttest on mee, that will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezecia king of Juda three hundreth talents of siluer, & thirtie talents of golde.
15 And Hezecia gaue him all the siluer, þ was founde in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house.
16 At the same season did Hezecia rent off the doores of the temple of the Lord, and the pillars which the saide Hezecia king of Juda had couered ouer, and gaue the to the king of Assyria.
b After certaine yeeres when Hezecia ceassed to pay the appointed tribute, the king of Assyria sent his captaines against him. 17 And the king of Assyria sent * Tharthan and Rablaris, and Rabcath, from Lachis to king Hezecia, with a great host, against Hierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Hierusalem, and gate them vp, and stoode by the conduite of the vpper poole, which is in the way of the fullers fielde.
*Mat.*1. 18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them * Eliacim the sonne of Elcia, which was stewarde of the houshold, and Sobna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder.
19 And Rabsaceh said vnto them, Tell ye Hezecia, I pray you, thus saith the great king, euen the king of Assyria, What cōfidence is this that thou hast?
*Esai.*36.5. 20 * Thou thinkest, surely I haue eloquēce, but counsel & strength are for the warre: on whom then doest thou trust, that þ rebellest against me?
21 Doest thou trust to þ staffe of this broken reede Egypt, on which if a mā leane, it wil goe into his hande, and pearce it? euen so is Pharao king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.
c Idolaters thinke that Gods religion is destroyed, when idolatry and superstition is remoued. 22 If ye say vnto me, We trust in þ Lorde our God: is not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezecia hath put downe, and hath saide to Juda and Hierusalem, Ye shal worship before this altar here in Hierusalem?
23 Nowe therefore, I pray thee giue pledges to my lorde the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousande horses, if thou be able to set riders vpon them.
24 Why thinkest thou scorne at the presence

sence of one of the least Dukes of my masters seruants, and trustest to Egypt for charets and horsemen?
25 Moreouer, am I come nowe without the bidding of the Lorde to this place, to destroy it? The Lord said to me, Goe vp to this land, and destroy it.
26 And Eliacim the sonne of Helcia, and Sobna, and Joah, saide vnto Rabsaceh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrians language (for we vnderstande it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the eares of this people that are on the wall.
27 And Rabsaceh sayde vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master and thee, to speake these wordes? Hath hee not sent me because of the men which sit on the wal, that they may eat their owne dongue, and drinke their owne ‡ pisse with you?
‡ Heb. the water of their feete.
28 And so Rabsaceh stoode, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the words of the great king, euen of the king of Assyria.
29 Thus saieth the king, Let not Hezecia beguile you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of mine hand:
30 Neither let Hezecia make you to trust in the Lorde, saying, The Lord shall surely deliuer vs, and this citie shall not bee giuen ouer into the hande of the king of Assyria.
31 Hearke not vnto Hezecia: for thus sayeth the king of Assyria, Deale kindly with me, and come out to me, and then eate euery man of his owne Vine, and of his owne Figge tree, and drinke euery man of the water of his owne Well,
32 Till I come, and fet you to as good a land as yours is, a land of corne & wine, a land of bread and Vineyardes, a lande of oyle, of Oliue trees, and of honie, that ye may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezecia, for hee beguileth you, saying, The Lord shall deliuer vs.
33 Hath euery one of the gods of the nations, deliuered his land out of the hande of the king of Assyria?
34 Where is the god of Hamath and of Arphad? and where is the god of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Did they deliuer Samaria out of mine hand?
35 And what god is among all the gods of the nations, that hath deliuered his lande out of mine hande? d Shall the Lorde deliuer Hierusalem out of mine hande?
d An execrable blasphemie to compare dead idols, with the liuing God.
36 But the people held their peace, & answered not him a word: for the king had commanded, saying, Answere him not.
37 Then Eliacim the sonne of Elcia, which was the Steward of the houshold, and Sobna the Scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, came to Hezecia with their clothes rent, and told him the wordes of Rabsaceh.

The xix. Chapter.

6 God promiseth Esai victorie to Hezecia.

1 SO it came to passe, *that when king Hezecia heard it, he rent his clothes, *Esai. 37.1.*
and put on sackcloth, and came into the house of the Lord,
2 And sent Eliacim, which was the Steward of the houshold, and Sobna the Scribe, and the elders of the Priestes, clothed in sacke, to Esai the prophet the sonne of Amos.
3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezecia, This day is a day of tribulation, and of rebuke and blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to be deliuered.
4 Peraduenture the Lorde thy God will heare all the words of Rabsaceh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to raile on the liuing God, and to rebuke him with wordes which the Lorde thy God hath heard: and lift thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.
5 So the seruants of king Hezecia came to Esai.
6 And Esai said vnto them, So shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the yong men of the king of Assyria haue rayled on me.
7 Behold, *I will send a blast vpon him, *Esai. 37.9.*
and he shal heare tidings, & so returne to his owne land, and I will bring to passe that he shall fall vpon the sword, euen in his owne lande.
8 And Rabsaceh went backe againe, and found the king of Assyria fighting against Libna: for he had heard how that he was departed from Lachis.
9 And when he heard men say of Thirhacah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he departed, and sent messengers vnto Hezecia, saying,
10 Thus speake to Hezecia king of Iuda, saying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whom thou trustest, saying, Hierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.
11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all landes, howe they haue vtterly destroyed them: & shalt thou escape?
12 Haue the goddes of the heathen deliuered them which mine auncestors haue destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Thelassar?
13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, the king of the citie of Sepharnaim, and of Hena, and Iua?
14 And Hezecia receiued the letter of the hād of the messengers, & read it: and Hezecia went vp into the house of the Lord, and layd it abroade before the Lord.
15 And Hezecia *prayed before the Lorde, and said, O Lorde God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaue & earth.
a It is the true refuge and succour in all dangers to flee vnto the Lord by earnest prayer,
16 Lorde, bowe downe thine eare, and heare: open Lorde thine eyes, I beseech thee,

thee, and ſée: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib which hath ſent this man to raile on the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, Lord, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed nations and their lands,

18 And haue ſet fire on their gods: for they were no goddes, but the worke of the hands of man, euen of wood and ſtone: and they deſtroyed them.

19 Nowe therefore, O Lord our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hād, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou onely art the Lord God.

20 And Eſai the ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezecia, ſaying, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt praied me concerning Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard it.

21 This is therfore the word that the Lord hath ſaid of him, b The Virgin, euen the daughter of Sion hath deſpiled thée, and laughed thée to ſcorne O thou king of Aſſyria, the daughter of Hieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thée.

b Hieruſalem is called Virgin, becauſe as yet it had not bene taken by the enemie.

22 Whom haſt thou railed on? and whom haſt thou blaſphemed? Againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes ſo high? euen againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

23 By the hande of thy meſſengers thou haſt railed on the Lord, and ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the toppes of the mountaines, along by the ſides of Libanon, & I will cut downe the high Cedar trées, & the luſtie Firre trées thereof: and I will go into the lodging of his borders, & into the wood of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and dronke ſtrange waters: and with the ſteppe of my going will I drie all the water pooles that are beſieged.

25 Haſt thou not heard how I haue ordeined ſuch a thing a great while agoe, and haue prepared it from the beginning? And ſhall I not now bring it forth, that it may deſtroy and bring ſtrong cities into waſte heapes of ſtones?

26 And the inhabiters of them ſhall be of litle power, and faint hearted, and confounded, and ſhall be like the graſſe of the field, or greene herbe, or as the hay on the tops of the houſes, or as the corne that is vnripe, and ſmitten with blaſting.

27 I know thy dwelling, thy cōming out, and thy going in, & thy furp againſt me.

28 And becauſe thou rageſt againſt me, & thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I will put my hooke in thy noſtrels, & my bit in thy lips, & I will bring thée backe againe the ſame way thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto thée, O Hezecia, Ye ſhall eate this yeere of ſuch things as growe of themſelues, and the next yeere ſuch as come vp of thoſe that did growe of their owne accorde, and the thirde yeere ſowe yée and reape, plant Vineyardes, and eate the fruites thereof.

30 And it that is eſcaped and left of the daughter of Iuda, ſhall yet againe take rooting downeward, and beare fruite vpward.

31 For out of Hieruſalem ſhall goe a remnant and a number that ſhall eſcape out of mount Sion: the zeale of the Lorde of hoſtes ſhall bring this thing to paſſe.

32 Wherefore thus ſaieth the Lord concerning the king of Aſſyria, Ye ſhall not come to this citie, nor ſhoote an arrow into it, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it:

33 But ſhall go backe againe the way hée came, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaieth the Lord.

34 For I will defend this citie, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruants ſake.

35 And the ſelfe ſame night the * angell of the Lord went out, & ſmote in the hoſt of the Aſſyrians an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when the remnant were vp early in the morning, behold, they were all dead coarſes.

*Tob.1.21.

36 And ſo Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went againe and dwelt at Ninme.

c This was the iuſt iudgement of God for his blaſphemie, that he ſhould be ſlaine before that idol which hee preferred before the liuing God: and by them by whom he ought by nature to haue bene defended.

37 And as hee was in a temple worſhipping Niſroch his god, Adramelech and Sarezar his owne ſonnes c ſmote him with the ſworde: and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia, and Aſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſteade.

The xx. Chapter.

1 *Hezecia being ſicke, 7 receiueth the ſigne of his health.*

IN * that time was Hezecia ſicke vnto death: & the prophet Eſai the ſonne of Amos came to him, & ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Put thine houſhold in an order, for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

*2.Chro.32.24. eſai.38.1.

2 And Hezecia turned his face to the wal, and prayed vnto the Lord, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thée, O Lord, remember now how I haue walked before thée in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: And Hezecia wept ſore.

4 And afore Eſai was gone out into the middle of the court, the word of the Lord came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe & tel Hezecia the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, a I haue heard thy prayer, and ſeene thy teares, & behold, I will heale thée, ſo þ on the third day thou ſhalt go vp vnto the houſe of the Lord:

a God is moued with true prayer and vnfaigned repentance.

6 And I will adde vnto thy daies yet fiftene yeeres, & I will deliuer thée & this citie out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, & wil defend this citie, for mine own ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruants ſake.

7 And Eſai ſaid, Take a lumpe of dryed figges. And they tooke and laide it on the ſore, and he recouered.

8 And Hezecia ſaid vnto Eſai, What ſhal be the ſigne that the Lord will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the Lord the third day?

9 Esai answered, This signe shalt thou haue of the Lorde, that the Lorde will doe that he hath spoken: shall the shadowe goe forwarde ten degrees? or goe backe againe ten degrees?

10 Hezecia answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go downe ten degrees, I desire not that: but let the shadowe go backwarde ten degrees.

11 And Esai the Prophet called vnto the Lord, and he brought the shadowe tenne degrees backwarde, by which it had gone downe in the Dial of Achaz.

Esai.39.1. 12 The same season * Berodach Baladan, the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters & a present vnto Hezecia: for he had heard howe that Hezecia was sicke.

‡Heb. heard them. 13 And Hezecia ‡ was glad of them, and shewed them all his treasure house, siluer, golde, odours, precious ointment, all the house of his armorie, and all that was founde in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, & in all his realme, that Hezecia shewed them not.

14 And Esai the Prophet came vnto king Hezecia, and said vnto him, What saide these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezecia sayde, They be come from a farre countrie, euen fro Babylon.

15 And he saide againe, What haue they seene in thine house? Hezecia answered, All the things that are in my house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Esai said vnto Hezecia, Heare the word of the Lord.

17 Beholde, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and whatsoeuer thy fathers haue laide vp in store vnto this

Iere.20.27. day, shalbe caried into Babylon: * and nothing shalbe left, saith the Lord.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall procéede out of thée, and which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall bee chamberlaines in the palace of the king of Babylon.

b He humbleth himselfe vnto the word of the prophet. 19 And Hezecia sayde vnto Esai, b Welcome be the word of the Lord, which thou hast spoken. And he said, Shall there not be peace and trueth in my daies?

20 The remnant of the woordes that concerne Hezecia, and all his power, and howe he made a poole and a conduite, & brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

21 And Hezecia slept with his fathers, & Manasse his sonne reigned in his steade.

The xxi. Chapter.

3 King Manasse restoreth idolatrie, 16 and vseth great cruelte.

2.Chro.33.1. 1 MAnasse was * twelue yeeres olde when hée began to raigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Hierusalé: his mothers name also was Hephziba.

2 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, euen after the abominations of the heathen, whome the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went and built vp the high places, which Hezecia his father had destroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made grones, as did Achab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

4 * And he built altars in the house of the Lorde, of which the Lord said, In Hierusalem will I put my name. *2.Sam.7.10. iere.32.34.*

5 * And he built altars for all the host of heauen, euen in two courtes of the house of the Lord. *Chap.16.3.*

6 And he offered his owne sonne in fire, and gaue heede vnto witchcrafte & sorcerie, and maintened workers with spirits, and tellers of fortunes, & wrought much wickednesse in þ sight of the Lord, to anger him.

7 * And he put an image of a grone that he had made, in the temple, of which the Lorde saide to Dauid and Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Hierusalé, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for euer, *3.King.9.3.*

8 Neither will I make the féete of Israel moue any more out of the lande which I gaue their fathers: so that they will obserue and doe al that I haue commanded them, and according to all the lawe, that my seruaunt Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasse led them out of the way, to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whome the Lorde destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lorde spake by his seruantes the Prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasse king of Juda hath done such abominations, and hath wrought more wickedly the all þ Amorites which were before him did, & hath made Juda sinne also with his idols: *Iere.15.4.*

12 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Beholde, I will bring such euill vpon Hierusalem and Juda, that who so heareth of it, both his eares shall ‡ tingle. *‡Be astonished.*

13 And I will stretche ouer Hierusalem the squaring line of a Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Achab: and I will wipe out Hierusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, and when he hath wiped it, turneth it vpside downe. a As I haue destroyed Samaria and the house of Achab: so will I destroy Juda.

14 And I will leaue the b remnãt of mine inheritance, & deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, & they shalbe robbed & spoyled of all their aduersaries: b Meaning, Juda & Beniamin.

15 Because they haue done euill in my sight, and haue angred me since the time their fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day.

16 And Manasse c shed innocent blood exceeding much, till he replenished Hierusalem from corner-to corner, beside his sinne wherwith he made Juda to sinne, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord. c The Hebrues write that he slue Esaias the prophet.

17 The rest of the woordes that concerne Manasse,

Manasse, and all that hee did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of þ kings of Juda?

18 And Manasse slept with his fathers, & was buried in the garden of his owne house, euen in the garden of Oza, and Amon his sonne reigned in his steade.

19 Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & he reigned two yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Harus of Iotbah.

20 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasse did:

21 And walked in all the way that his father walked in, and serued the idols that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsoke the Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

23 And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slue the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the lande slue all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people made Iosia his sonne king in his steade.

25 The rest of the wordes that concerne Amon, what things he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

‖ Or, he (to wit Iosia his sonne.)

26 And ‖ they buried him in his sepulchre, in the garden of Oza, and Iosia his sonne reigned in his steade.

The xxii. Chapter.

4 Iosia repayreth the Temple. 8 Helcia findeth the booke of the lawe, and causeth it to be presented to Iosia, 14 who sendeth to Hulda the prophetisse to enquire the Lordes will.

1 IOsia was eight yeeres olde when hee began to raigne, * and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Iedida, the daughter of Adaia of Bostcath.

* 2.Chro. 34.1.

2 He did that which is right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and a bowed neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

a His zeale was prophecied of, and his name mentioned by Iddo the prophet, more then three hundred yeeres before, 1.King. 13. and being but eight yeeres olde, he sought the God of his father Dauid, 2.Chro. 3.

3 And in the eightéene yeere of the reigne of king Iosia, the king sent Saphan the sonne of Malia, the sonne of Meshulam the Scribe, to the house of the Lord, saying,

4 Goe vp to Helcia the high Priest, that hee may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of þ Lorde, which the keepers of the porche haue gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of them that doe the worke, and that haue the ouersight of the house of the Lorde: & let them giue it to them that worke in the house of the Lorde, to repaire the decaied places of the temple.

6 Euen vnto carpenters and masons, & workers vpon the walles, and for to buy timber & free stone, to repaire the temple.

7 Howbeit, let no reckoning bee made with them, of the money that is deliuered into their hande, but let them doe it vpon trust.

8 And Helcia the high Priest saide vnto Saphan the Scribe, b I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the Lord. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan, and he read it.

b This was the copie that Moses left them, as appeareth, 2. Chro. 34. which eyther by the negligence of the priestes had bene lost or els by the wickednesse of idolatrous kings had bene abolished, ‡ Heb. melted.

9 And Saphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought him worde againe, & sayd, Thy seruants haue ‡ gathered the money that was founde in the Temple, and haue deliuered it vnto them that doe the worke, and that haue the ouersight of the house of the Lord.

10 And Saphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Helcia the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Saphan read it before the king.

11 And when the king had heard þ wordes of the booke of the lawe, hee rent his clothes.

12 And the king commaunded Helcia the priest, and Ahicam the sonne of Saphã, and Achbor the sonne of Michaia, and Saphan the Scribe, and Asahia a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goe ye, and enquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Juda, concerning the wordes of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the wordes of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 So Helcia the high Priest, and Ahicam, Achbor, and Saphan, and Asahia, went vnto Hulda the prophetesse, the wife of Sallum the sonne of Thicua, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of þ wardrobe: (which prophetesse dwelt in Hierusalem in the c house of the doctrine) and they communed with her.

c Or the College which was neare to the temple, & where the learned assembled to intreate of the scriptures and doctrine of the prophets.

15 And she answered them, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saieth the Lord, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon this place, and on the inhabiters thereof, euen all the wordes of the booke which the king of Juda hath read:

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other goddes, to anger me withall, the d works of their handes: my wrath also shalbe kindled against this place, and shall not bee quenched.

d The workes of mans hand here signifieth all that man inuenteth beside the word of God, which are abominable in Gods seruice.

18 But to the king of Juda, which sent you to aske counsell of the Lorde, so shall ye say, Thus sayeth the Lord God of Israel, as touching the wordes which þ haue heard:

19 Because thine heart did e melt, and because thou hast humbled thy selfe before þ Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabiters of the same, howe that they should be destroyed and accursed: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee, I also haue heard it, saith the Lord.

e Meaning, that he did repent.

20 Beholde therefore, I will receiue thee vnto

vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be put into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill, which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

The xxiii. Chapter.

Iosias readeth the lawe before the people. 3 He maketh a couenant with the Lorde. 4 He putteth downe the idols after he had killed their priests. 22 He keepeth the Passeouer. 24 He destroyeth the Coniurers. 29 He was killed in Megiddo. 30 And his sonne Ioachas reigned in his steade. 33 After he was taken, his sonne Ioachim was made king.

1 And then the king sent, * and there gathered vnto him all the elders of Iuda and of Hierusalem.

2.Chro.34.30.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the Lorde, with all the men of Iuda, and all the inhabiters of Hierusalem, with the priests and prophets, and all the people both small & great: and he read in the eares of them all, the wordes of the booke of the couenant which was found in the house of the Lord.

3 And the king a stode by a pillar, & made a couenant before the Lorde, that they should walke after the Lorde, and keepe his commandements, his witnesses, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soule, and make good the wordes of the sayd couenant, that were written in the foresayde booke: and all the people consented to the conenant.

a Where the king had his place, 2.King.11.

4 b And the king commanded Helcia the high priest, and the inferiour priests, and the ‖ keepers of the ornamentes, to bring out of the temple of the Lord all the vessels that were made for Baal, for the groues, & for all the host of heauen: and he burnt them without Hierusalem in the fields of Cedron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

b King Iosias zealoully purgeth the temple of God, and destroyeth all the monuments of idolatrie and superstition.

‖ Or, dore keepers.

5 And he put downe the priests of Baal whom the kings of Iuda had founded to burne incense in the high places and cities of Iuda that were rounde about Hierusalem, and also them that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the sunne, to the moone, to the planets, and to all the host of heauen.

c Heremoued that groue which idolaters for deuotion had planted neare to the temple, contrary to the commandement of the Lord, Deut. 16. or as some reade, the similitude of a groue which was hanged in the temple.

6 And he brought out the groue from the temple of the Lord, without Hierusalem, vnto the booke Cedron, & burnt it there at the booke Cedron, and stampt it to pouder, & cast the dust thereof vpon the d graues of the children of the people.

d Both in contempt of the idols, and reproch of them which had worshipped them in their liues.

7 And he brake downe the celles of the male strewes that were by the house of the Lord, where the women woue hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iuda, & defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, euen from Geba to Beersheba, and destroyed the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iosua the gouernour of the citie, which were on the left hand as a man goeth in to the gate of the citie.

9 * Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the altar of the Lorde in Hierusalem, saue only they did eate of the vnleuen bread among their brethren.

e Iosias thought not meete that those priestes which had serued idols, should be ministers in the temple of God, Ierem. 7.

10 And he defiled Thopheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, because no man should offer his sonne or his daughter in fire to Moloch.

11 He put downe the horses that the kings of Iuda had giuen to the sunne, at the entring in of the house of the Lorde, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlaine, which was ruler of the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the parlour of Achaz, which the kings of Iuda had made, and the altars which Manasse had made in the two courts of the house of the Lord, did the king breake downe, and ran thence, and cast the dust of them into the booke Cedron.

13 And the high places that were before Hierusalem, on the right hande of the mount e Olinet, * which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Astaroth, the abomination of the Sidons, and for Chamos, the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom, the abomination of the children of Ammon, those the king defiled:

e A mount that was full of Idols. 3.King.11.7.

14 And brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 * Moreouer, the altar that was at Bethel, the high places made by Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel sinne, both the altar and also the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt it to pouder, and burnt the groue.

3.King.12.28.

16 And as Iosia turned himselfe, he spied the graues that were in the mount, and sent and fet the bones out of the graues, and burnt them vpon the altar, to pollute it, according to the word of the Lord that the man of God proclaimed, which tolde the same wordes.

17 Then he saide, What title is that that I see? and the men of the citie tolde him, * It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iuda, and tolde the selfe same things that thou hast done to the altar of Bethel.

3.King.13.2.

18 And he said, Let him alone: see that no man moue his bones. And so his bones were saued, with the bones of a prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses of the high places in the cities of Samaria, which the king of Israel had made to anger the Lorde withall, those Iosia put out of the way, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he sacrificed all the priests of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, & burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Hierusalem.

21 * And the king commaunded all the

2.Chro.35.1. 3.esd.1.1.

people,

people, saying, Kepe the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lorde your God, as it is written in the booke of this couenant.

22 There was no Passeouer holden like that, from the dayes of the iudges þ iudged Israel, and in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, & of the kings of Iuda.

23 In the eightéene yéere of king Iosia, was this Passeouer holden to the Lorde in Hierusalem.

24 And moreouer, workers with spirits, & soothsayers, images, idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the lande of Iuda, & in Hierusalem, those did Iosia put out of the way, to performme the wordes of the lawe, which were written in the booke that Helchia the priest found in the house of the Lord.

25 Like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lorde with all his heart, with all his soule, and all his might, according to all the lawe of Moses, neither after him arose there any such as he.

26 Notwithstanding, the Lord turned not from the fiercenes of his great wrath, wherewith he was angry against Iuda, because of all the prouocations that Manasse had prouoked him withall.

27 And the Lord said, I will put Iuda also out of my sight, as I haue done away Israel, & will cast off this citie Hierusalē, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shalbe there.

28 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iosia, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

2. Chro. 35. 20. 29 * And in his dayes Pharao Necho king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer of Euphrates: and king Iosia went against him, and was slaine of him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruantes carried him dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Hierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: * and the people of the lande tooke Ioachas the sonne of Iosia, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers steade. b. Chro. 36. 1.

31 Ioachas was twentie and thrée yeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned thrée monethes in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamital, the daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.

32 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, according to all things as his fathers had done.

33 And Pharao Necho put him in bonds at Ribla in the land of Hamath, while he reigned in Hierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talentes of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharao Necho made Eliacim the sonne of Iosia king, in the roome of Iosia his father, and turned his name to Ioacim, & tooke Ioachas away: which when he came to Egypt, died there.

35 And Ioacim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharao, and taxed the lande, to giue the money, according to the commandement of Pharao: requiring of euery man according to their ability, siluer and gold, euen of the people of the lande, to giue vnto Pharao Necho.

36 Ioacim was twentie and fiue yéeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yéeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Zebuda, þ daughter of Pedaia of Ruma.

37 And he did that which was euil in the sight of the Lord, according to all things as his fathers had done.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 *Ioacim made subiect to Nabuchodonosor rebelleth.* 5 *He and his people are carried to Babylon.* 17 *Zedecia is made king.*

1 In his dayes came Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vp, and Ioacim became his seruant thrée yéeres: & then turned, and rebelled against him. [Or, Nabuchadnezer,

2 And the Lord sent against him bandes of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the Ammonites, and sent them against Iuda, to destroy it, according to the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his seruantes the prophets.

3 Onely at the bidding of the Lorde came this vpon Iuda, to put them out of his sight for þ sinnes of Manasse, according to all that he did,

4 And for the innocent blood that he shed, and filled Hierusalem with innocent blood: and the Lorde would not be reconciled.

5 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ioacim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

6 And so Ioacim slept with his fathers: and Ioachin his sonne reigned in his steade. a Not that he was buried with his fathers, for he dyed in the way as they caried him prisoner toward Babylon, Ier. 22.

7 And the king of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer of Euphrates, all that pertey-ned to the the king of Egypt.

8 Joachin was eightéene yéeres old whe he began to reigne, and reigned in Hierusalem thrée monethes: his mothers name also was Nehusta, the daughter of Elnathan, of Hierusalem.

9 And he did that which was euil in the sight of the Lord, according to all as his father had done.

10 * In that time came the seruants of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vp, against Hierusalem, and the citie was besieged. Dan. 1. b.

11 And Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Joachin the king of Iuda b came out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, his seruants, his lordes, and his chamberlaines: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the c eight yéere of his reigne. b That is, he yeelded himself vnto him.

c In the reigne of the king of Babylon.

13 And

13 And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasure of the kinges house, and brake all the vessels of golde which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.
14 And hee caried away all Hierusalem, and all the lordes, and all the strong men of warre, euen ten thousand, into captiuitie, and all the craftesmen, and [d] keepers, none remaining, saue the poore cõmon people of the land.
15 * And he caried away Joachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, his chamberlaines, and them that were mightie in the lãd, those caried hee away into captiuitie, from Hierusalem, to Babylon.
16 And all the active men of warre, euen seuen thousand, and craftesmẽ, and [e] porters, a thousand, all that were strong & apt for warre, did the king of Babylon bring to Babylon captiue.
17 * And the king of Babylon made Mathania his fathers brother king in his steade, & changed his name to Zedecia.
18 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & he reigned elenen yeeres in Hierusalẽ: his mothers name also was Hamital, ꝑ daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.
19 And he did euill in ꝑ sight of the Lorde, accozding to all as Joachin had done.
20 For the wrath of the Lord was mouned against Hierusalem and Juda, vntill he [f] cast them out of his sight: and Zedecia rebelled against the king of Babylon.

d The word signifieth counsellours, wise men, men of estimation, cunning men in ordering of a campe. 2.Chro.36.10. esther.2,6.

e Or, cunning men, as before.

Jere.37.1. and 52.1.

f Out of Hierusalem and Iuda into Babylon.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Hierusalem is beseged of Nabuchodonosor, and taken. 9 The sonnes of Zedecia are slayne before his eyes, and after, his owne eyes put out.

Jere.39.1. and 52.4.

1 AND in ꝑ ninth yeere of his reigne, the tenth day of the tenth moneth, came Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon came, he, & all his hoste, against Hierusalem, and pitched against it, & made engins against it, on euery side.
2 And the citie was beseged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecia.
3 And the ninth day of the moneth, there was so great a hunger in the citie, that there was no bread for ꝑ people of ꝑ lãd.
4 And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of armes fled by night, by a way through a gate which is betweene two walles by the kings garden (the Chaldees lying about the citie) and the king went the way toward the plaine.
5 And the souldiers of the Chaldees followed after the king, & tooke him in the plaine of Jericho: and all his armie were scattered away from him.
6 So they tooke the king, and brought him to Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, to Ribla, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.
7 And they slue the sonnes of Zedecia before his eyes, and he put out the eyes of Zedecia, and fettered him with chaines, and caried him to Babylon.
8 And the seuenth day of the fifth moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonosor king of Babylõ) came Nabuzaradan, a seruaunt of the king of Babylon, and chiefe captaine of the men of warre, vnto Hierusalem:
9 And burnt the house of the Lorde, and the kings house, and all the houses of Hierusalem, and all great houses burnt he with fire.
10 And all the souldiers of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem round about.
11 But the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and them that were fled to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the comunon people, did Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, carp away.
12 But the captaine of the souldiers left of the poore of the lãd to dresse the vines, and to till the ground.
13 And the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the Lorde, and the sockets, and the brasen lauatorie that was in the house of the Lorde, did the Chaldees breake, and caried al the brasse of them to Babylon.
14 And the pots, shouels, instruments of musicke, spoonkes, and all the vessels of brasse that they ministred in, tooke they away,
15 And the firepannes, and basons, and such things as were of golde & of siluer, them tooke the chiefe captaine away:
16 Euen two pillars, one lauatorie, & the sockets which Solomon had made for the house of the Lorde: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.
17 * The height of ꝑ one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the pommell thereof was brasse: and the height of the pommel was with weathen worke three cubites, & pomegranates vpon the pommell roũnde about, all of brasse: and of the same fashion was the second pillar, with a wreathen worke. *3.King.7.15. Jere.52.21. 2.chro.3.15.*
18 And the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, tooke Saraia the chiefe priest, and Zephonah the high priest saue one, and the three keepers of the holy things:
19 And out of the citie hee tooke a chamberlaine, that had the ouersight of the mẽ of warre, and fiue mẽ of them that were euer in the kings presence, which were founde in the citie, and him that was scribe to the captaine of the hoste, which brought out the people of the lande to warre, & three score men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.
20 And Nabuzaradan the chief captaine of the mẽ of warre, tooke these, & brought them to the king of Babylon, to Ribla.
21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slue them at Ribla in the lãd of Hamath: and so Juda was caried away out of their lande.
22 * Howbeit, there remayned people *Jere.40.5.*

in the land of Iuda, whome Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon left, and made Gedalia the sonne of Ahicam, the sonne of Saphan, ruler ouer them.

23 And all the captaines of the souldiers, they, and theirs, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedalia gouernour, and there came to Gedalia to Mispah, Ismael the sonne of Nathania, Iohanan the sonne of Carea, Saraia the sonne of Thanhumeth the Netophatite, and Iaazania the sonne of Maachati, they, and their men.

24 And Gedalia sware to them, and to the men whom they had with them, and said unto them, ‖ Feare not ye to be the seruants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and ye shall be well.

25 But in the seuenth moneth, Ismael the sonne of Nathania, ꝑ sonne of Elisama, of the kings blood, came, and tenne men with him, & smote Gedalia, that he died:

‖ Or, be ye not afrayde of the seruants of the Chaldees.

and so did they the Iewes and the Chaldees that were with him at Mispah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of warre, arose, & came to Egypt: for they were afraide of the Chaldees.

27 Notwithstanding, yet in the seuen and thirtieth yeere after Ioachin king of Iuda was caried away, the seuen and twentieth daye of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon, the same yeere that he began to raigne, did lift vp the head of Ioachin king of Iuda out of prison,

28 And spake kindely to him, and set his seate aboue the seate of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garmentes, & he did euer eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

30 His portion was a continuall portion that was alligned him of the king, euery day a certaine, as long as he liued.

The ende of the second booke of the Kings, commonly *called the fourth Booke.*

The first booke of the Chronicles,

called in Latine, *Verba dierum*: or, after the Greekes, *Paralipomenon*: which the Hebrues call *Dibre Hainmim*, and reckon both the bookes but for one.

The first Chapter.

1 *The genealogie of Adam and Noah, vntill Abraham,* 27 *and from Abraham vnto Esau.* 35 *His children.* 43 *Kings and Dukes came of him.*

Gen.5.9. 1 ADam, * Seth, Enos,
2 Cenan, Mahalaleel, Iared,
3 Henoch, Methusalah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Sem, Ham, & Japheth.

Gen.10.2. 5 * The sonnes of Japheth, Gomer, Magog, Madai, Iauan, and Thubal, Mesech, and Thiras.

6 The sonnes of Gomer, Aschenaz, Riphath, and Thogarma.

7 And the sonnes of Iauan, Elisa, and Tharsis, Cittim, and Dodanim.

8 The sonnes of Ham, Chus, and Misraim, Phut, and Chanaan.

9 The sonnes of Chus, Seba, and Hauila, Sabbetha, and Raama, and Sabthecha. And the sonnes of Raama, Seba, and Dedan.

Gen.10.8. 10 * And Chus begate Nimrod: and he began to be mightie vpon the earth.

11 Misraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, Laabim, and Nephthuim,

12 Pathrusim, and Casluim, of which came the Philistines, and the Caphthorites.

13 Chanaan begate Sidon his eldest sonne, and Heth,

14 Iebusi also, and Amori, and Gergasi,

15 Heui, Araci, and Sini,

16 And Aruadi, Samari, and Hemathi.

17 * The sonnes of Sem: Elam, and Assur, Arpharad, Lud, and Aram, and Vz, Hul, and Gether, and Meschech. Gen.14.1.

18 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was Peleg, because that in his dayes the lande was deuided, & his brothers name was Ioctan.

20 Ioctan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Dicla,

22 Ebal, and Abimael, and Seba,

23 And Ophir, Hauilah, and Iobab: Allthese were the sonnes of Ioctan.

24 Sem, Arpharad, Selah,

25 Eber, * Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, * Nahor, Therah, Gen.11.18. Gen.11.14.

27 Abram, * otherwise called Abraham. Gen.17.5.

28 The sonnes of Abraham, * Isahac, & Ismael. Gen.16.11.

29 And these are their generations: * the eldest sonne of Ismael was Nabaioth, then Cedar, Adbeel, and Mibiam, Gen.25.13.

30 Misma, and Duma, Massa, Hadad, and Thema,

31 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma: these are the sonnes of Ismael.

32 * The children of Cetura, Abrahams concubine, thee bare Zimram, Ioctan, Sedan,

Sheban, Midian, Iisboc, and Huah. The children of Ioctan, Sheba, and Dedan.

Gen.25.4. 33 * The children of Midian, Epha, and Epher, Henoch, Abida, and Eldaa: All these are the children of Cetura.

34 And so Abraham begat Isahac. The sonnes of Isahac, Esau, and Israel.

Gen.36.9. 35 The sonnes of * Esau, Eliphaz, Rehuel, Iehus, Iaelam, and Corah.

36 The children of Eliphaz, Theman, Omar, Zephi, and Gatham, Cenas, Thimna, and Amalec.

37 The children of Rehuel, Nabath, Zerah, Samma, and Misa.

38 The sonnes of Seir, Lotan, Sobal, Sibeon, and Ana, Dison, Ezer, and Disan.

39 The children of Lotan, Hori, and Homan, and Thimna was Lotans sister.

40 The children of Sobal, Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Sephi, & Onam. The sonnes of Sibeon, Aia, and Ana.

41 And the sonne of Ana, Dison. The sonnes of Dison, Hamran, Esban, Iethran, and Cheran.

42 The sonnes of Ezer, Balhan, Zauan, and Iacan. The sonnes of Dison, Hz, & Aran.

43 These are the kinges that raygned in the lande of Edom, before any king raigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhaba.

44 And Bela dyed, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bosra, raigned in his steade.

45 And when Iobab also was dead, Husam of the lande of ꝑ Themanites, raigned in his steade.

46 And when Husam was dead, Hadad ꝑ sonne of Bedad, which smote Madian in the fielde of Moab, raigned in his steade: and the name of his citie, was Auith.

47 So Hadad dyed, and Samla of Masreca, raigned in his steade.

48 And Samla dyed, and Saul of Rehoboth by the riuers side, raigned in his steade.

49 And whē Saul was dead, Baalhanan the sonne of Achbor, raigned in his stead.

50 And Baalhanan dyed, and Hadad raigned in his steade: and the name of his citie was Phai, and his wines name was Mehetabel, ꝑ daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 Hadad dyed also. And there were Dukes in Edom: Duke Thimnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibama, Duke Ela, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Cenaz, Duke Theman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

The ii. Chapter.

The genealogie of Iuda, vnto Isai the father of Dauid.

Gen.29.32. 1 These are the sonnes of Israel, * Ruben, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Isachar, and Zabulon,

2 Dan, Ioseph, Beniamin, Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.

3 The * sonnes of Iuda, Er, Onan, and Sela: these three were borne vnto him of * Bath Sua the Chanaanitesse. And Er the eldest sonne of Iuda, was cruell in the sight of the Lord, and he slewe him. Gen.38.3. a Bath, signifieth a daughter.

4 And * Thamar his daughter in lawe, bare him Phares, and Zara: and so all the sonnes of Iuda, were fiue. Mat.1.3.

5 The sonnes of Phares, Hesron, and Hamul.

6 The sonnes of Zara, Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Chalchol, & Dara: which were fiue in all.

7 And the sonnes of Charmi, ‖ Achan, * that troubled Israel, and transgressed in the thing that was damned. ‖ Or, Achar. Ios.7.1.

8 The sonne of Ethan, Azaria.

9 The sonnes also of Hesron that were borne vnto him, Ierameel, Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And * Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, a lorde of the children of Iuda. Ruth.4.19.

11 And Naasson begate Salma, and Salma begate Booz,

12 Booz begate Obed, and Obed begate Isai.

13 * And Isai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, and Aminadab the second, and Simaa the third, 1.Sam.16.10

14 Nathanael the fourth, and Radai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixt, and Dauid the seuenth.

16 Whose sisters were Zaruia and Abigail. The sonnes of Zaruia, Abisai, Joab, and Azael, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaza, the father of which Amaza, was Jether an Ismaelite

18 And Caleb the sonne of Chetzron, begate of Azuba his wife, and of Jerioth, whose sonnes are these, Jaser, Sobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azuba was dead, Caleb tooke Euphrata, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate Bezaleel.

21 Afterward came Chetzron to ꝑ daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, and tooke her when he was threescore yeeres olde, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Jair, which had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And hee ouercame Gessur and Aram the townes of Jair, frō them which dwelt in them, and Cenath & the townes therof, euen three score townes: All these were ꝑ sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Chetzron was dead at Caleb in Euphrata, Abia Ezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Thecoa.

25 And the sonnes of Jerahmeel, the eldest sonne of Chetzron, were Ram the eldest, Buna, Oren, Ozem, and Ahia.

26 And Jerahmeel had yet another wife, named Atara, which was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram, the eldest sonne of Jerahmeel, were Maas, Jamin, and Ecar.

28 The sonnes of Onam, were Sammai, and Iada. The sonnes of Sammai, Nadab, and Abiur.
29 And the wife of Abiur was called Abihail, and she bare him Ahban & Molid.
30 The sonnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. And Seled died without children.
31 The sonne of Appaim, Iesi: and the sonne of Iesi, Sesan: and þ sonne of Sesan, Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Samai, Iether and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.
33 The sonnes of Ionathan: Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.
34 Sesan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sesan had a seruant that was an Egyptian, named Iarha,
35 To whome her gaue his daughter to wife, and she bare him Athai.
36 And Athai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad.
37 And Zabad begate Ophlal, and Ophlal begat Obed.
38 Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azaria.
39 Azaria begate Helez, and Helez begate Elasa.
40 Elasa begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Sallum.
41 Sallum begate Iecamia, Iecamia begate Elisamah.
42 The sonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel, Mesa his eldest sonne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresa the father of Hebron.
43 The sonnes of Hebron, Corah, and Thapuah, Recem, and Sama.
44 Sama begate Raham the father of Iercoam, and Recem begate Sammai.
45 The sonne of Sammai, was Maon: and Maon was the father of Bethsur.
46 And Epha a concubine of Caleb, bare Haran, and Mosa, and Gazez: Haran begate Gazez.
47 The sonnes of Iahdai, were Regem, Iotham, Gesan, Pheles, Epha, and Saaph.
48 And Maacha was Calebs concubine, of whom he begate Seber, & Thirhana:
49 And she bare also Saaph the father of Madmanna, and Sena the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea: and Achsa was Calebs daughter.
50 These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephrata: Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim.
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim had sonnes, and he ‖ saw the halfe of the countrey of the mansions.
53 The kinreds of Ciriath-iarim, are these: the Ithrites, the Phuthites, the Sumathites, and the Misraehthites: and of them came the Zarathites, and the Esthaulites.
54 The sonnes of Salma, Bethlehem, and Netophathi, þ glory of the house of Ioab, and halfe the countrie of the Manahethites, the Zaraites.
55 The kinreds of the ‖ writers dwelt at Iabes, the Thirathites, þ Simeathites, and Suchathites, which are the Cenites that came of Hemath the father of the house of Rechab.

‖ Or, Scribes.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The genealogie of Dauid, and of his posteritie, vnto the sonnes of Iosia.*

THese were þ sonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldest, Amnon of Ahinoam, the Iezraelitesse: the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:
2 The thirde, Ablalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai king of Gesur: the fourth, Adonia, the sonne of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Sephatia, of Abital: the sixt, Iethream, by Egla his wife.
4 These sixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he raigned seuen yeeres and sixe moneths: and in Hierusalem he raigned thirtie and three yéeres.
5 *And these were borne vnto him in Hierusalem: Sima, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathsua the daughter of Ammuel,
6 Ibhar also, and Elisama, Eliphalet,
7 Noga, Nepheg, and Iephia,
8 Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine in number.
9 These are all the sonnes of Dauid, beside the sonnes of the concubines: and *Thamar was their sister.
10 Solomons sonne was Roboam, whose sonne was Abia, and Asa was his sonne, and Iosaphat his sonne,
11 Whose sonne was Iozam, & his sonne was Ahazia, and Ioas was his sonne,
12 Amazia his sonne, Azariah his sonne, and Iotham his sonne,
13 Ahaz was his sonne, Hezecia his sonne, and Manasse his sonne,
14 And Amon was his sonne, and Iosia was his sonne.
15 And þ sonnes of Iosia, were: the eldest sonne, Iohanan, the second, Ioacim, the third, Zedecia, and the fourth, Sallum.
16 The sonnes of * Ioacim, were Ieconiah his sonne, and Zedecia his sonne.
17 The sonnes of Ieconiah, Assir, and Salathiel his sonne:
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaia, Senazar, Iecamia, Hosama, and Nedabia.
19 The sonnes of Pedaia, were Zorobabel, and Semei. The sonnes of Zorobabel, Mesullam, Hanania, and Selomith their sister:
20 And Hasubah, Ohel, Berechia, Hasadia, and Iusabhesed, fiue in number.
21 The sonnes of Hanania, Pelatia, and Iesaia: whose sonne was Rephaia, and his sonne Arnan, and his sonne was Obadia, and his sonne Sechania.
22 The sonne of Sechania, was Semaia: and the sonnes of Semaia, were Hattus, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, and Saphat, sixe.

2. Sam. 5. 14.

2. King. 23. 31.

Mat. 1. 11.

23 And ꝑ ſonnes of Nearíah, were Elioenai, Hizkiah, and Azricam, three.
24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, were Hodauia, Eliaſib, Pelaiah, Akcub, Iohanan, Dalaia, and Anani, ſeuen.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The genealogie of the ſonnes of Iuda, 5 Of Aſhur.* 9 *Of Iabes and his prayer,* 11 *Of Chelub,* 24 *and Simeon: their habitations,* 38 *and conqueſts.*

Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12.

1 THe ſonnes of Iuda, *Pharez, Hezron, Charmi, Hur, and Sobal.
2 And Reaia the ſonne of Sobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai and Lahad: and theſe are the kinreds of the Zorathites.
3 And theſe were of the father of Etam: Iezrahel, Iſma, and Idbas: & the name of their ſiſter was Hazelelponi.
4 Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Eſer the father of Huſa: and theſe are the ſonnes of Hur, the eldeſt ſonne of Ephrata the father of Bethlehem.
5 And Aſhur the father of Thecoa had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, Hepher, Themeni, and Haſthari: theſe were the ſonnes of Naarah.
7 And the ſonnes of Helah, were Zereth, Izoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anob, and Hobeba, and the kinred of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.
9 And Iabes was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabes, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorowe.
10 And Iabes called on the God of Iſrael ſaying, If thou wilt bleſſe me indede, and enlarge my coaſtes, & thalt let thine hand be with me, and wilt keepe me frō euil that it hurt me not. And God granted him his deſire.
11 Chelub the brother of Suah begate Mehir, which was the father of Eſthon.
12 And Eſthon begate Beth-rapha & Paſeha, and Tehinna the father of the citie of Nahas: theſe are the men of Recha.
13 The ſonnes of Cenas: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſonne of Othniel was Hathath.
14 And Meonathi begate Ephrah: and Seraia begat Ioab the father of the valley of craftſmen, ſo called, becauſe they were craftſmen.
15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, were Iru, Ela, and Naam: & the ſonne of Ela was Cenas.
16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel, were Ziph, and Siphah, Thiria, and Aſarel.
17 And the ſonnes of Ezra, were Iether, Mered, Epher, and Ialon: and ſhee begate Miriam, and Hammai, and Iſbah the father of Eſthemoa.
18 And his wife Iehudia bare Iared the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, & Ieekuthiel ꝑ father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah, the daughter of Pharao, which Mered toke.
19 The ſonnes of the wife of Hodia the ſiſter of Naham ꝑ father of Ceilah, were Garmi, & Eſthemoa the Maachathite.
20 The ſonnes of Simon, were Ammon, and Rinna, Ben-hanan, and Thilon: And the ſonnes of Iſhi, were Zoheth, & Benzoheth.
21 *The ſonnes of Selah the ſonne of Iuda, were Er the father of Lecha, and Laada the father of Mareſa, and ꝑ kinreds of the houſeholds of them that wrought linen in the houſe of Aſbea. *Gen. 38. 1.*
22 And Iocim and the men of Chozeba, and Ioas, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſubi Lehem: theſe alſo are woordes of olde.
23 Theſe were Potters, and dwelt there among trees & hedges, nigh vnto ꝑ king, becauſe of his worke.
24 The ſonnes of Simeon, were *Nemuel, Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Saul: *Gen. 46. 10. exod. 6. 15.*
25 Whoſe ſonne was Sallum, and the ſonne of him was Mibſam, & his ſonne was Miſma.
26 And the ſonne of Miſma was Hamuel, and his ſonne was Zachur, and the ſonne of him was Semehi.
27 Semehi had ſixtene ſonnes and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all the kinred of them like to the children of Iuda in multitude.
28 And they dwelt at Beerſeba, Molada, and at Hazar Sual,
29 At Bilha, at Ezem, and Tholad,
30 At Bathuel, at Horma, and at Ziklag,
31 At Bethmarcaboth, Hazar, Suſim, at Bethbirei, and at Saaraim: Theſe were their cities vnto the raigne of Dauid.
32 And their villages were Etan, & Ain, Rimmō, Tochen, & Aſan, fiue townes.
33 And all their villages that were round about the ſame cities, vnto Baal. This is the habitation of them, and their genealogie:
34 Meſobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſa the ſonne of Amaſia,
35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Ioſibi, the ſonne of Saraia, ꝑ ſonne of Aſiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Iaacoba, Iſohaia, and Aſmah, Adiel, Iſimiel, and Benaia,
37 And Ziza the ſonne of Siphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia, the ſonne of Zimri, the ſonne of Semaia.
38 These are famous captaines in their kinreds, letting vp greatly the houſe of their fathers.
39 And they went to the entring in of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſtſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their ſheepe:
40 And they found fat paſture and good, and a wide land, quiet and fruitfull: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.
41 And theſe now afore written vp name, came in the dayes of Hezecia king of Iuda, and ſmote the tentes of them, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, & dwelt in their rowmes: becauſe there was paſture there for their ſheepe.
42 And ſome of the children of Himei-

on went to mount Seir, euen fiue hundred men, hauing for their captaines, Pheletia, Nearia, Raphaia, and Oziel, the sonnes of Ili:

43 And smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

The v. Chapter.

1 *The byrthright taken from Ruben, and giuen to the sonnes of Ioseph.* 3 *The genealogie of Ruben,* 11 *and Gad,* 23 *And of the halfe tribe of Manasse.*

1 THe sonnes of Ruben, the eldest sonne of Israel (*for as much as he was the eldest, and had defiled his fathers bed, his byrthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: howbeit, the genealogie is not reckoned after his birthright. *Gen.35.22. and 49.4.*

2 *For Iuda preuayled aboue his brethren, and of his tribe came the chiefe, & the birthright was giuen to Ioseph.) *Gen.49.9.*

3 * The sonnes then of Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel, were Henoch, Phalu, Ezron, and Charmi. *Gen.46.9. exod.6.14.*

4 The sonnes of Joel, Samaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, and Semei his sonne,

5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, and Baal his sonne,

6 Beera his sonne, whom Thiglath Pilnezer king of Assyria caried away: for he was a great Lord amõg the Rubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their kinreds reckoned the genealogie of their generations, Ieiel and Zachariah were the chiefe.

8 And Bala the sonne of Azan, the sonne of Sema, the sonne of Joel dwelt in Aroer, and so forth vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastwarde he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: for they had much cattel in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they warred with the Hagarites, which were ouerthrowen by their hande: and they dwelt in their tentes throughout all the East land of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the lande of Basan, euen vnto Salcha:

12 And in Basan Johel was the chiefest, and Saphan the next: then Janai, and Saphat.

13 And their brethren of the houlholde of their fathers, were Michael, Meshullam, Seba, Jorai, Jachan, Zia, Eber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Jaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Jeshisai, the sonne of Jahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, was a captaine of the houlholde of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Basan, & in her townes, and in all the suburbes of Saron, and in their borders.

17 And these were reckoned by kinreds, in the dayes of Jotham king of Juda, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sonnes of Ruben, & of Gad, and of the halfe tribe of Manasse, were fighting men, & able to beare shield & sworde, & to shoote in bowe, exercised in warre, euen foure & fourtie thousand, seuen hundred, and three score, that went out to the warre.

19 And they fought with the Hagarites, with Jetur, Nephis, and Nodab.

20 And they were holpen of the Lorde against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hande, and so were all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battel, and he heard them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they tooke of their cattel, and of their camels, fiftie thousand, & two hundred, and fiftie thousand sheepe, and two thousande asses, and of the soules of men an hundred thousand.

22 And there fell many wounded, because the warre was of God: And they dwelt in their steades, vntil the time that they were carped away.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasse dwelt in the land, from Baasan vnto Baal Hermon, & Senir, and vnto mount Hermon, for they were growen to a great multitude.

24 And these were the heades of the houholdes of their fathers: Epher, and Jesi, Eliel, and Azriel, Jeremia, and Hodauia, and Jahdiel, strong men and valiãt, famous men, & heades of the houlholds of their fathers.

25 And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whooring after the gods of the people of the land, whome God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Phul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Thiglath Pilneser king of Assyria, and carped them away: euen the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasse, and brought them vnto Halah, Habor, Hara, & to the riuer Gosan, vnto this day.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *The genealogie of the sonnes of Leui.* 31 *Their order in the ministerie of the tabernacle.* 46 *Aaron and his sonnes priests.* 54. 57 *Their habitation.*

1 THe sonnes of Leui, *Gerson, Caath, and Merari. *Gen.46.11. exod.6.17.*

2 The sonnes of Caath, Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel.

3 The children of Amram, Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehes, Phinehes begat Abisua,

5 Abisua begate Bocci, Bocci begat Ozi,

6 Ozi begat Zarahia, Zarahia begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amaria, and Amaria begate Ahitob,

8 Ahitob begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Ahimaaz,

9 Ahimaaz begate Azaria, and Azaria begate Johanan,

10 Johanan

10 Johanan begate Azaria, which ministred in the temple that Solomon buylt in Hierusalem.
11 Azaria begate Amaria, Amaria begate Ahitob,
12 Ahitob begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Sallum,
13 Sallum begate Helcia, and Helcia begate Azaria,
14 Azaria begate Saraia, and Saraia begate Jehozedech,
15 And Jehozedech departed, when the Lorde caryed awaye Juda and Hierusalem by the hand of Nabuchodonosor.
Ezra.6.17. 16 The sonnes of Leui, *Gerson, Caath, and Merari.
17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gerson, Libni, and Simhi.
18 And þ sonnes of Caath, were Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel.
19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Musi: and these are the kinreds of Leui, concerning their fathers.
20 The sonne of Gerson, was Libni, whose sonne was Jahath, and his sonne Zemma,
21 And his sonne Joah, & his sonne Iddo, & his sonne Zerah, & his sonne Jeathai.
22 The sonnes of Caath, Aminadab, and his sonne Corah, and his sonne Assir,
23 And his sonne Elcana, and his sonne Ebiasaph, and his sonne Assir,
24 And Thahath was his sonne, and Uriel his sonne, and Ozi his sonne, & Saul was his sonne.
25 The sonnes of Elcana: Amasai and Ahimoth,
26 And Elcana: þ sonnes of Elcana, Zophai, whose sonne was Nahath,
27 And his sonne Eliab, and Jeroham his sonne, and Elcana his sonne.
28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the eldest Vasni, and Abia.
29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahali, and his sonne Libni, and his sonne Simhi, and his sonne Oza,
30 And his sonne Simha, and his sonne Haggia, and his sonne Asaia.
31 And these be they whome Dauid set for to sing in house of the Lorde, after that the arke had rest.
32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the Lorde in Hierusalem: and then they wayted on their offices, according to the order of them.
33 These are they that wayted, with their children, of the sonnes of Caath, Heman a singer, which was the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Samuel.
34 The sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Thoah,
35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,
36 The sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Azaria, þ sonne of Zephania
37 The sonne of Thahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Corah.
38 The sonne of Izhar, þ sonne of Caath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel:
39 And his brother Asaph stoode on his right hand, and Asaph was the sonne of Barachia, the sonne of Simha,
40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baasa, the sonne of Melchia,
41 The sonne of Athan, the sonne of Zarah, the sonne of Adaia,
42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimma, the sonne of Zimhi,
43 The sonne of Jahath, the sonne of Gerson, the sonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari stoode on the left hand, euen Ethan the sonne of Cisi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Maluch,
45 The sonne of Hazabia, the sonne of Amazia, the sonne of Elcia,
46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Samer,
47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Musi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of seruice of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 But Aaron and his sonnes burnt incense vpon the altar of whole burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all þ was to do in the place most holy, and to make an atonement for them of Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.
50 These are the sonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, whose sonne was Phinehes, and his sonne Abisua.
51 And his sonne Bocci, whose sonne was Ozi, and his sonne Zerahiah,
52 And the sonne of him Meraioth, & his sonne Amaria, & þ sonne of him Ahitob,
53 And Sadoc his sonne, and Ahimaaz his sonne.
54 And these are the dwelling places of them throughout their townes & coastes, euen of the sonnes of Aaron throughout the kinreds of the Caathites: for so the lot fell for them.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the lande of Juda, and the suburbes therof rounde about it.
56 But the fieldes of the citie, and the villages pertayning thereto, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Jephune.
57 *And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of refuge, euen Hebron & Libna with their suburbes, Jathir and Esthemoa, with their suburbes. Iosh.21.13.
58 And Hilen, with her suburbes, and Dabir with her suburbes.
59 Asan and her suburbes, Bethsames and her suburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba and her suburbes, Alemeth and her suburbes, Anathoth and her suburbes: all their cities throughout their kinreds, were thirteene.
61 And vnto the sonnes of Caath, the remnant of the kinred of the tribe, were cities

giuen out of the halfe tribe of Manasse by lot, euen ten cities.
62 And the sonnes of Gerſom thorowout their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Iachar, out of the tribe of Aſer, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, & out of the tribe of Manaſſe in Basan, thirteene cities.
63 And vnto the ſonnes of Merari, were giuē by lot thorowout their kinreds, out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.
64 And the children of Israel gaue the Leuites cities with their ſuburbes,
65 And that by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which they called by their names.
66 And they that were of the kinreds of the ſonnes of Caath, had cities and their coaſtes out of the tribe of Ephraim.
Ioſ.21.21. 67 *And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Sichem in mount Ephraim and her ſuburbes, Gaſer and her ſuburbes,
68 Iocmeam and her ſuburbes, Bethhoron and her ſuburbes,
69 Aialon and her ſuburbes, Geth Rimmon and her ſuburbes.
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, Aner and her ſuburbes, and Bileam and her ſuburbes, for the kinred of the remnant of the ſonnes of Caath.
71 And vnto the ſonnes of Gerſom, were giuen out of the kinred of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, Golon in Basan & her ſuburbes, and Aſtharoth and her ſuburbes,
72 Out of the tribe of Iachar, Cedes and her ſuburbes, Dabrath and her ſuburbes.
73 Ramoth alſo and her ſuburbes, Anem and her ſuburbes.
74 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Maſal and her ſuburbes, Abdon and her ſuburbes,
75 Hucok and her ſuburbes, Rehob and her ſuburbes.
76 Out of the tribe of Nephthali, Cedes in Galilee, & her ſuburbes, Hammon & her ſuburbes, Ciriathaim and her ſuburbes.
77 And vnto the reſt of the children of Merari, were giuen out of the tribe of Zabulon, Rimmon and her ſuburbes, Thabor and her ſuburbes.
78 And on the other ſide Iordane, by Iericho eaſt on the Eaſt ſide of Iordane, were giuen them, out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer in the wildernes, with her ſuburbes, Iahzah with her ſuburbes,
79 Cedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, Mephaath with her ſuburbes.
80 Out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,
81 Heſbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbes.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *The genealogie of Iſachar, 6 Beniamin, 13 Nephthali, 14 Manaſſe, 20 Ephraim, 30 And Aſer.*

Gen.46,13. 1 THe ſonnes of Iſachar, *Thola, Phua, Iaſub, Simrom, foure.
2 And the ſonnes of Thola, Ozi, Rephaia, Ieriel, Iamai, Iebſam, and Semuel, which were heads in þ houſholdes of their fathers: Of Thola there were men of might in their generations, whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thouſande, and ſixe hundred.
3 The ſonne of Ozi, Izrahia. The ſonnes of Izrahia, Michael, Obadia, Ioel, and Iſſiah, fiue men, all captaines.
4 And with them in their generations after the houſholde of their fathers, were ſixe and thirtie thouſand ſouldiers, and valiant men of warre: For they had many wines and ſonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the kinreds of Iſachar, were valiant men of warre, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.
6 The ſonnes of *Beniamin, Bela, Becher, and Iediel, three. Gen.46,21.
7 The ſonnes of Bela, Ezbon, Ozi, Oziel, Ieremoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſhold of their fathers, men of might, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.
8 The ſonnes of Becher, Zemira, Ioas, Eliezer, Elionai, Omri, Ieremoth, Abia, Anathoth, and Alamath: all theſe are the children of Becher.
9 And the number of them, after their genealogie and generations, and captaines of the houſholdes of their fathers, men of might, were twentie thouſand, and two hundred.
10 The ſonnes of Iediel, Bilhan. The ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieus, Beniamin, Ehud, and Chanaana, Zethan, Tharſis, and Ahiſahar.
11 All theſe are the ſonnes of Iediel, ancient heads and men of warre, ſeuentene thouſand and two hundred, that went out harneſſed to battell.
12 And Suppim, and Huppim were the children of Ir: and the Huſites were the children of Aher.
13 The ſonnes of Nephthali, Iahziel, Guni, Iezer, and Sallum, the children of Bilha.
14 The ſonnes of Manaſſe, Aſriel, whome his wife bare vnto him: But Aramiah his concubine bare Machir the father of Gilead.
15 And Machir tooke wines for Huppim and Suppim: and the name of his ſiſter was Maacha, and the name of another ſonne was Zelophahad: and Zelophahad had daughters.
16 And Maacha the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and called his name Pheres: and the name of his brother was Seres, and his ſonnes were Ulam, and Recem.
17 The ſonne of Ulam, Bedan. Theſe are þ ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe:
18 And his ſiſter Molecath bare Iſhud, Abieſer, and Mahelah.
19 And the ſonnes of Semida, were Ahian, Sechem, Lichi, and Aniham.

20 The

20 The sonnes of Ephraim, Suthalah, whose sonne was Bered, and Thahah his sonne, and his sonne Eladah, and Thahah his sonne,
21 And Sabad his sonne, and Suthelah his sonne, and Eser, and Elad: And the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, slue them, because they were come downe to take away their cattell.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned many a day, and his brethren came to comfort him.
23 And when he went vnto his wife, she conceiued, and bare him a sonne, and he called the name of it Beria, because it went euil with his household.
24 And his daughter was Seera, which built Bethhoron the neather, & also the vpper, and Ozen Seera.
25 And Raphah was his sonne: whose sonne was Releph, and Thelah, whose sonne was Thahan,
26 And his sonne Ladan, and his sonne Ammihud, and his sonne Elisama
27 And his sonne Nun, & his sonne Iosuah.
28 Their possessions and habitations were in Bethel, & the townes that longed thereto, and vnto the East of Naeram, and on the west side of Gazer with the townes thereof, Sichem and the townes thereof, Adaia and the townes thereof.
29 And along by the borders of the children of Manasse. Bethsean & her townes, Thaanach and her townes: Megiddo & her townes, and Dor and her townes: In those dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.
30 *The sonnes of Aser, Imna, Iesua, Isui, and Beria, and Serah their sister. *Gen.46.17.*
31 The sonnes of Beria, Heber, and Melchiel, which is the father of Birsauith.
32 And Heber begate Japhlet, Somer, Hotham, and Sua was their sister.
33 The sonnes of Japhlet, Pasah, Bimhal, and Ashah: these are the children of Japhlet.
34 The sonnes of Semer, Ahi, Rohga, Iehubba, and Aram.
35 And the sonnes of his brother Helem, Zophah, Imna, Seles, and Amal.
36 The sonnes of Zophah, Suah, Harnepher, Shual, Beri, and Imrah,
37 Bezer, Hod, Samma, Silla, Iethran, & Beera.
38 The sonnes of Iether, Iephunne, Pispa, and Ara.
39 The sonnes of Olla, Areh, Haniel, and Rezia.
40 All these were the children of Aser, and heades of their fathers house, noble men, and mighty head captaines: The number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre and battell, was twentie and fiue thousand men.

The viii. Chapter.

1 *The sonnes of Beniamin, 33 And race of Saul.*

1 BEniamin begate *Bela his eldest sonne, Asbel the second, and Aharah the third, *Gen.46.21.*
2 Nohah the fourth, and Raphah the fifth.
3 And the sonnes of Bela, were Adar, Gera, Abiud,
4 Abisua, Naaman, and Ahoha,
5 Gera, Sephuphan, and Huram.
6 All these are the sonnes of Ehud, & these are ancient heades among the inhabiters of Geba, and they caried them to Manahath:
7 Naaman, Ahia, and Gera, which Gera caried them away, and begate Oza, & Ahihud.
8 And he begate Saharaim in the field of Moab: after hee had sent them away, Husim also, & Baarah were his wines.
9 And he begate of Hodes his wife, Iobab, and Sibia, Mesa, and Malcham,
10 Ieuz, and Sachia, & Mirma: these were his sonnes, and ancient fathers.
11 And of Husim he begate Ahitob, and Elpaal.
12 The sonnes of Elpaal, were Eber, Misaham, and Samed, which built Ono, Lod, and the townes thereof.
13 Beria and Sema were ancient fathers among the inhabiters of Aialon, & they drane away the inhabiters of Geth,
14 And Ahio, Sasac, and Gerimoth,
15 Zebadia, Arad, and Eder,
16 Michael, and Ispa, and Ioha, the sonnes of Beria.
17 Zebadia, Meshullam, Hezeci, & Heber,
18 Ismerai also, and Gesliah, & Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.
19 Iacim, and Zichri, and Sabdi,
20 Elienai, Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 Adaia, and Beraia, and Simreth the sonne of Semhe.
22 Ispan, Eber, and Eliel,
23 Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 Hanania, Elam, and Anathothia,
25 Iephdeia, and Phenuel, the sonnes of Salac.
26 And Samserai, Seharia, & Athaliah,
27 Iaresiah, Elia, and Zichri, the sonnes of Ierobam.
28 These were ancient fathers, and captaines in their kinreds, and these dwelt in Hierusalem.
29 *And at Gibeon dwelt Abigibeon, *1.Chro.9.35.* whose wife was called Maacah.
30 And his eldest sonne was Abdon, then Sur, Cis, Baal, and Nadab,
31 Gedor, Ahio, and Zacher.
32 And Micloth begate Simea: and these also dwelt with their brethren in Hierusalem, ouer against them.
33 *Ner begat Cis, and Cis begate Saul, *1.King 14.51.* and Saul begat Ionathan, Malchisua, Abinadab, and Eshaal.
34 And the sonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.
35 And the sonnes of Micah were Piton, Melech, Tharea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begate Iehoada: and Iehoada begate Alemeth, Asmaueth, and Zimri: Zimri begate Moza.
37 Moza begate Binea, whose sonne was Rapha, and his sonne was Elasa, and

his sonne Azel.
38 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Esricam. Bochru, Ismael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: all these were the sonnes of Azel.
39 And the sonnes of Esec his brother, were Ulam his eldest, Jehus the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mightie men, and strong archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie: All these are the sonnes of Beniamin.

The ix. Chapter.

1 *All Israel and Juda numbred.* 10 *Of the Priests and Leuites,* 11. 18 *and of their offices.*

1 AND so all Israel was nombred by kinreds, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and of Juda, and were caried away to Babylon for their transgression:
2 Euen the olde inhabiters that dwelt in their owne possessions and cities, the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and Nathinei.
Nehem.11.1. 3 * And in Hierusalem dwelt of the children of Juda, of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasse:
4 Vthai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Juda.
5 And of Siloni: Asaia the eldest, and his sonnes.
6 And of the sonnes of Zerah, Jehuel, & their brethren sixe hundred and ninetie.
7 And of the sonnes of Benjamin, Salu the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Hodauia, the sonne of Asana.
8 And Ibneia the sonne of Jeroham, and Ela the sonne of Vzi, the sonne of Michri: and Mesullam the sonne of Sephatia, the sonne of Reuuel, the sonne of Ibnia.
9 And their brethren, according to their kinreds, nine hundred, fiftie and sixe: All these were principall men, and auncient in the houses of their fathers.
10 And of the Priestes: Jedaia, Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 Azaria the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Maraioth, the sonne of Ahitob, the chiefest in the house of God.
12 And Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Phashur, the sonne of Melchia: & Maasi the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Jezezrah, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Mesillamith, the sonne of Immer.
13 And their brethren which were heads of the ancient houses of their fathers, a thousand seuen hundred and threescore, active men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.
14 And of the Leuites, Semeia the sonne of Hasub, the sonne of Azricam, the sonne of Hasabia, of the sonnes of Merari.
15 And Backbakar Heres, and Galal: and Mathania the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zicri, the sonne of Asaph.
16 And Obadia the sonne of Semeia, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Idithun: and Berechia the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elcana, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 The porters were Sallum, Accub, Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brother: Sallum was the chiefe.
18 For they watched hitherto, euen vnto the kings gate Eastwardeby course, of the children of Leui.
19 And Sallum the sonne of Core, the sonne of Abiasaph, the sonne of Corah, and his brethren, the Corathites of the house of their father, had their businesse and office to keepe the porches of the tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the Lorde kept the entring.
20 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar was their foreguide, and the Lorde was with him.
21 And Zacharia the sonne of Meselemia, kept the watch before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.
22 All these were chosen men to keepe the threesholdes, euen two hundred and twelue: and thorowout all the genealogie were they numbred in their villages: and them did Dauid and Samuel the Seer institute, ‖ because of their fidelitie.
23 So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the Lorde, euen of the tabernacle, ‖ to keepe them.
24 In foure quarters did they keepe the watch: toward the East, West, North, & South.
25 And their brethren remained in the countrey, and came after seuen dayes from time to time with them.
26 For the Leuites which had the ouersight of the vestries and treasures of the house of God, were vnder the custodie of foure notable porters.
27 And they lay round about the house of God, because the keeping thereof pertained to them, and they had the charge to open it euery morning.
28 And certaine of them had the rule of the ministring vessels, and brought them in and out by tale.
29 Some of them were appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ornaments of the sanctuarie, and the floure, wine, oyle, frankincense, and sweete odours.
30 And certaine of the sonnes of the Priestes made ointments of the sweete odours.
31 And Mathathia one of the Leuites (which was the eldest sonne of Sallum the Corathite) had the ouersight of the things that were made in the frying panne.
32 And other of their brethren the sonnes of Caath, had the ouersight of the shewe breade, which they prepared euery Sabboth.

‖Or, *by company.*

‖Or, *in their perpetuall office.*

‖Or, *by course.*

33 These

33 These are the singers, euen ancient fa-
thers of the Leuites, which dwelt in sepa-
rate chambers, & were free: for they had
to doe in the temple both day and night.
34 These were ancient fathers of the Le-
uites in their generations, and dwelt at
Hierusalem.
35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gi-
beon, Iehiel, whose wife was called
Maacha.
36 His eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur,
Cis, Baal, Ner, and Nadab,
37 Gedor, Ahio, Zacharia, and Micloth,
38 And Micloth begate Simeam: & they
also dwelt with their brethren at Hieru-
salem, euen hard by them.
39 *And Ner begate Cis, and Cis begate 1.Sam.8.33.
Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, Mal-
chisua, Abinadab, and Eshaal.
40 And the sonne of Jonathan, was Me-
ribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Michah.
41 And the sonnes of Michah, were Pi-
thon, Melech, and Thahrea.
42 And Ahaz begate Jahra, Jahra begate
Alameth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri,
Zimri begate Moza,
43 Moza begate Benea, whose sonne was
Rephaia, and his sonne was Elasa, and
his sonne Azel.
44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names
are these: Azricam, Bochru, Ismael,
Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: These are
the sonnes of Azel.

The x. Chapter.

1 *The battell of Saul against the Philistines* 4 *In which he dieth.* 5 *And his sonnes also.* 13 *The cause of Sauls death.*

1 AND *the Philistines fought a- 1.Sam.31.1.
gainst Israel, and the men of Is-
rael fled before the Philistines, &
were ouerthrowen and wounded in
mount Gilboa.
2 And the Philistines followed after Saul
and his sonnes, & the Philistines smote
Jonathan and Abinadab, and Malchi-
sua, the sonnes of Saul.
3 And the battel went sore against Saul, *Or, hit him*
and the archers ‖found him, and he was
wounded of the archers.
4 Then said Saul to his harnesse bearer,
Draw thy sword, and thrust me through
therwith, that these vncircumcised come
not and do me shame. But his harnesse
bearer would not, for he feared exces-
dingly: So Saul caught a sworde, and
fell vpon it.
5 And when his harnesse bearer saw that
Saul was dead, he fell on a sworde also
and died,
6 And thus Saul and his three sonnes,
and all they of his house, died together.
7 And when all the men of Israel that
were in the valley, saw howe they fled,
and that Saul & his sonnes were dead,
they forsoke their cities, and ranne a-
way: and the Philistines came & dwelt
in them.
8 And on the morowe when the Philis-
tines came to stripp the dead bodies,
they founde Saul and his sonnes ouer-
thrown in mount Gilboa.
9 And when they had stript him, they
tooke his head and his harnesse, and sent
them into the lande of the Philistines
round about, to shewe them vnto their
idoles, and to the people.
10 And they put his harnesse in the house
of their god, and set vp his head in the
temple *of Dagon. a The idol of
11 And when all they of Jabes in Gilead the Philistines
hearde all that the Philistines had which from the
done to Saul, belly vpward
12 They arose, all the strongest of them, was like a man,
and fet away the bodie of Saul, and the and from the
bodies of his sonnes, and brought them belly downe-
to Jabes, and buried the bones of them ward had the
vnder an Oke in Jabes, and fasted seuen fourme of a fish.
dayes.
13 So Saul died for his trespasse that he
trespassed against the Lord, *in that he 1.King.15 23.
kept not the worde of the Lord, & in that
he sought & asked counsell of a *woman 1.King.28.7.
that wrought with a spirit.
14 And asked not of the Lorde, and there-
fore he slue him, and turned the kingdom
vnto Dauid the sonne of Jsai.

The xi. Chapter.

5 *The Iebusites rebell against Dauid, from whom he taketh the towre of Sion.*

1 THen all *Israel gathered themselues 2.King.5.1.
to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying,
2 Behold, we be thy bones, and thy
flesh: and moreouer in time past euen
when Saul was king, thou leddest Is-
rael out and in: and the Lorde thy God
said vnto thee, Thou shalt feede my peo-
ple Israel, and thou shalt be captaine o-
uer my people Israel.
3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel
to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a
couenant with them in Hebron before
the Lord: and they anoynted Dauid king
ouer Israel, according to the worde of the
Lord, by the hand of Samuel.
4 And Dauid and all Israel went to Hie-
rusalem, (which is Jebus, where as
were the Jebusites, the inhabiters of the
lande.)
5 And the inhabiters of Jebus saide to
Dauid, Thou comest not in here. Neuer-
theles, Dauid wanne the Castle of Sion,
which is called the citie of Dauid.
6 And Dauid saide, Whosoeuer smiteth
the Jebusites first, shall be the principall
captaine, and a lord. So Joab the sonne
of Zeruia went first vp, and was made
the chiefe captaine.
7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle of Sion, &
therefore they called it the citie of Dauid.
8 And he built the citie on euery side, euen
from Millo, round about: and Joab re-
paired the rest of the citie.
9 And Dauid prospered, and waxed great,
and the Lord of hostes was with him.
10 *These are the principall men of power 2.Sam.23.8.
whom Dauid had, and that claue to him
in his kingdome, with al Israel, to make
him king, according to the worde of the
Lord ouer Israel.
11 And this is the number of the mightie
men

men whom Dauid had: Iasobeam the sonne of Hachmoni, the chiefe among thirtie: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, and wounded them at one time.

12 After him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodi, an Ahohite, which was one of the three mightiest.

13 He was with Dauid at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battel: and there was there a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled before the Philistines.

14 And they stept forth into the middest of the field, & saued it, & slue the Philistines, *and the Lord gaue a great victorie.

15 And the three of the thirtie chiefe captaines, went to a rock, to Dauid, into the caue Adullam: and the host of the Philistines abode in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And when Dauid was in the holde, the Philistines watch was at Bethlehem that same time.

17 And Dauid longed, and saide, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the wel that is at the gate at Bethlehem.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, & drew water out of the wel that was by the gate at Bethlehem, and tooke it, & brought it to Dauid: Nertheleſſe, Dauid would not drinke of it, but rather offered it to the Lord.

19 And said, My God forbid it me that I should do this thing: Shall I drinke the [a] blood of these men, that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the iopardy of their liues they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. And this did these three mightiest.

20 And Abisai the brother of Ioab, he also was captaine among three: For hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, and wounded them, and had a name among the three.

21 Yea among three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the first three.

22 Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a verie strong man, which had done many actes, of Cabzeel, hee slewe two strong ‖ Lions of Moab, and went downe, and slewe a Lion in a pit in time of snowe.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, whose stature was fiue cubites long, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a waster, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hande, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 Such things did Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mightiest.

25 And was honourable among thirtie, but attained not to the first three: and Dauid made him of his counsell.

26 The other men of armes were these, Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan his vncles sonne, of Bethlehem:

27 Shammoth the Harodite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikes the Thecoite, Abiezer the Anathothite,

29 Sibbecai the Husathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baana the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibea, that pertained to the children of Beniamin, Banaia the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the riuers of Gaas, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gezonite: Ionathan the sonne of Sage, an Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sachar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur.

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahia the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the sonne of Agarai,

39 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai a Berothite, the bearer of the harnesse of Ioab the sonne of Zaruia,

40 Ira the Ithrite, & Gareb a Gethrite,

41 Uria the Hethite, and Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Siza a Rubenite, a captaine of the Rubenites, and thirtie with him.

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iosaphat a Mithnite,

44 Uzia an Asherathite, Sama, & Iehiel, the sonnes of Hotham, an Aroerite:

45 Iediel the sonne of Zimri, and Joha his brother, a Thosaite,

46 Eliel a Mahanite, Ieribai, and Iosaia the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithma a Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed, and Iasiel a Mesobaite.

The xii. Chapter.

1 *What they were that went with Dauid when hee fledde from Saul.* 23 *What they were that came to him vnto Hebron out of euery tribe, to make him king.*

1 These are they that came to Dauid to Ziclag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the sonne of Cis: and they were verie strong helpers in battell.

2 They were weaponed with bowes, and could hurle stones with the right hande, and with the left, and shoote arowes out of a bowe, and were of Sauls brethren, euen of Beniamin.

3 The chiefest were Ahiezer and Ioas the sonnes of Samaa a Gibeonite, and Iesiel and Pelet the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Beracah, & Iehu the Anathothite,

4 And Ismaia a Gibeonite, a mightie man among thirtie, and more then the thirtie: Jeremia, Jahaziel, Iohanan, and Iosabad of Gedor,

5 Elenzai, Jerimoth, Bealia, Semaria, and Saphatia, the Haruphite.

6 Elcana,

a That is, this water for the which they ventred their liues.

*Some reade, men.

*2. King. 23. 13.

6 Elcana, Iesia, Azarael, Joezer, Jos-
beam, Corahites.
7 Joela and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Je-
roam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated
them ſelues, ſome vnto Dauid vnto the
holde of the wildernesse, men of might,
and men apt for the warre, and that
could handle ſhielde and ſpeare, whoſe
faces were like the faces of a Lions, and
they were as ſwift as the Roes in the
mountaines.
a Meaning, fierce and terrible.
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadia the ſeconde, and
Eliab the thirde,
10 Mismana the fourth, Jeremia the fifth,
11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeuenth,
12 Johanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, and Machbanai
the eleuenth.
14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, and
were captaines ouer the men of warre:
one of the leaſt could reſiſt an hundred, &
the greateſt a thouſand.
15 Theſe are they that went ouer Jordane
in the b firſt moneth, when he had filled
ouer all his bankes, & they put to flight
all them of the valley, both toward the
East and West.
b March,
16 And there came of the children of Beni-
amin and Juda, to the holde vnto Dauid.
17 And Dauid went out to mete them, &
answered, and ſaid vnto them, If ye be-
come peaceably vnto me, to helpe mee,
mine heart ſhalbe knit vnto you; but if
ye come to betrap me to mine aduerſa-
ries, ſeeing there is no wickednesse in
mine handes, the God of our fathers
looke thereon, and rebuke it.
18 And the c ſpirite came vpon Amaſai,
which was the chief among thirtie, and
ſayde, Thine are wee Dauid, and on thy
ſide, thou ſonne of Iſai: Peace, peace
be vnto thee, and peace be to thy hel-
pers, for thy God is thy helpe. Then
Dauid receiued them, and made them
heades of companies of the men of
warre.
c The ſpirite of boldneſſe,
19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſe to Da-
uid, when he came with the Philiſtines
againſt Saul to battell, but they helped
them not: for the lordes of the Phili-
ſtines tooke aduiſement, and ſent him
awap againe, ſaying, * He will fall to
his maſter Saul, to the ieopardie of our
heads.
* 1. Sam. 29. 4.
20 As he went to Ziclag, there fell to
him of Manaſſe, Adna, Jozabad, Je-
diel, Michael, Jozabad, Eliihu, and Zil-
thai, heads of the thouſands that were
of Manaſſe.
21 And they holpe Dauid againſt d the
rouers: for they were all mighty men of
warre, and captaines in the hoſt.
d The Amalechites, which had burned the citie Ziclag.
22 For at that time there came one or other
to Dauid, day by day to helpe him, vntil
it was a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.
23 And this is the number of the chiefe
captaines that were prepared to battell,
and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne
the kingdome of Saul to him, according
to the worde of the Lord.
24 The children of Juda that bare ſhielde
and ſpeare, were ſixe thouſand, and eight
hundred, ready prepared to the warre.
25 Of the children of Simeon, men of
might to warre, ſeuē thouſand, and one
hundred.
26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand
and ſixe hundred.
27 And Jehoiada was the chiefe of them
of e Aaron, and with him three thouſand
and ſeuen hundred.
e Of the Leuites which came by diſcent of Aaron.
28 And Zadoc a yong man, ſtrong and
valiant, and of his fathers houſholde
twentie and two captaines.
29 And of the children of Beniamin the
brethren of Saul, three thouſand: and a
great part of them did vnto that time
followe the houſe of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim, twen-
tie thouſand and eight hundred, mightie
men of warre, and famous men in the
houſholde of their fathers.
31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, eigh-
teene thouſand, which were appointed
by name, to come, & make Dauid king.
32 And of the children of Iſachar, which
were men that had vnderſtanding of the
times, to know what Iſrael ought to do,
the heads of them were two hundred: &
all their brethren were at their will.
33 And of Zabulon, which went out to
battell: expert in warre, and in all inſtru-
ments of warre, fiftie thouſand, which
could ſet the battell in arap, they were not
of double heart.
34 And of Nephthali a thouſande cap-
taines, and with them, with ſhielde and
ſpeare thirtie and ſeuen thouſand.
35 And of Dan, expert in battell, twentie &
eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred.
36 And of Aſer, that went out to the warre,
and kept the forefront of the battell, four-
tie thouſand.
37 And of the other ſide of Jordane, of the
Rubenites and Gadites, and of the halfe
tribe of Manaſſe, with all maner of in-
ſtruments of warre, an hundred & twen-
tie thouſand.
38 f All theſe were men of warre, keeping
the forefront of the battell and with per-
fect heart came to Hebron to make Da-
uid king ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt
of Iſrael was of one accord to make Da-
uid king.
f So the whole hoſt were three hundred twenty and two thouſand, two hundred twentie and two.
39 And there they were with Dauid three
dayes eating & drinking: for their bre-
thren had prepared for them.
40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them,
euen vnto Iſachar, Zabulon, & Neph-
thali, brought bread on Aſſes, Camels,
Mules, & Oxen, & meate, flowre, figges,
raiſings, wine, & oyle, Oxen, & Sheepe a
hundantly: for there was ioy in Iſrael.

The xiii. Chapter.

The arke is brought againe from Cariath-Iarim to Hieruſalem. 9 Vzzaheth, becauſe he toucheth it.

1 AND Dauid conſulted with the cap-
taines of thouſands & hundreds, &
with all the lords,

2 And

2 And saide vnto all the congregation of Israel, If it seeme good to you, and that it be of the Lord our God, we will sende abroade vnto our brethren that are left in all the landes of Israel, and with them also to the Priests & Leuites which are in their suburbes, to gather them together vnto vs:

a His first care was to restore religion.

3 And we will bring againe the a arke of our God to vs: for we regarded it not in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation was content that he should doe so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes of all the people.

2.Sam.6.2.

5 * So Dauid gathered all Israel together, from b Sihor in Egypt, vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the arke of the Lord from Ciriath-iarim.

b That is, Nilus.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to an high place towarde Ciriath-iarim, that was in Iuda, to fetche thence the Arke of the Lorde God that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where his name is called on.

7 And they caried the arke of God in a newe cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Oza & his ‖ brother guided the cart.

‖ Or, Abio.

8 And Dauid and all Israel, played before the arke of God with all their might, with singing, and Harpes, Psalteries, and Timbrels, and Cimbales, and Trumpets.

9 And when they came vnto d threshing floore of Chidon, Oza put forth his hand to hold the arke, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the Lord was wroth with Oza, & e smote him, because he put his hand to the arke: and there he died before God.

d Oza punished because he tooke vpon him an office whereunto he was not called, for it was the priestes office, Num.4.15: so that all good intentes be condemned, except they be commãded by the word of God.

11 And Dauid was out of quiet, because the Lord had rent a rent in Oza: and he called the name of that place, The renting of Oza, vnto this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the arke of God home to me?

13 And so Dauid brought not the arke home to him to the citie of Dauid: but caried it into the house of Obed Edom, a Gethite.

14 And the arke of God remained with Obed Edom, euē in his house, three monethes: and the Lord blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 *Hiram sendeth wood and workemen to Dauid.* 8 14 *By the counsel of God, he goeth against the Philistines, and ouercommeth them.*

2 King.5.11. 3 Hor.

1 SO * Hiram the king of ‡ Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedar trees, with masons and carpenters to builde him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had confirmed him king vpon Israel, and that his kingdome was lift vp an high, because of his a people Israel:

a Because of Gods promise made to the people of Israel.

3 And Dauid tooke yet moe wiues at Hierusalem, and begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 These are the names of his children which were borne vnto him at Hierusalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 Ibhar, Elisua, and Elipheiet,

6 Noga, Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 Elisama, Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anoynted king vpon all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out against them.

2 King.5.17.

9 And the Philistines came in & spread them selues thorowe the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid b asked counsaile at God, saying, Shall I goe against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? b Dauid asked counsell at God before he enterprised warre,

11 And the Lord sayde vnto him, Goe vp: for I will deliuer them into thine hande. And so they came vp to Baal Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and Dauid saide, God hath deuided mine enemies with mine hande, as a man wounde deuide water: and therefore they called the name of that place Baal Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, & they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines came together againe, and ‖ rushed into the valley.

‖ Or, spread abroad.

14 And Dauid asked againe at God, and God saide vnto him, Goe not vp after them, but turne away from them, * that thou mayest come vpon them ouer against the Mulberie trees.

2.Sam.5.23.

15 And when thou hearest a sounde goe in the toppes of the Mulberie trees, then goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him, and they smote the hoste of the Philistines, from Gibeon, to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all landes, and the Lorde made all nations feare him.

The xv. Chapter.

25 *Dauid bringeth the arke with ioy.* 29 *And dauncing before it, is despised of his wife Michol.*

1 AND Dauid made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid saide, * The arke of God ought not to be caried but of the Leuites: for them hath the Lorde chosen to beare the arke of the Lord, and to minister vnto him for euer.

Num.4.2.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Hierusalem, to fetche the arke of the Lord vnto his place which he had ordeined for it.

4 And Dauid brought together the children of Aaron and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Caath, was Vziel the chiefe, and of his ‖ brethren, there were an hundred and twentie.

‖ Or, kinsemen.

6 Of the children of Merari, Asaia the chiefe, and of his brethren, two hundred and twentie.

7 Of

7 Of the sonnes of Gerson, Joel the chiefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and thirtie.
8 Of the children of Elizaphan, Semaia the chiefe, & of his brethren, two hundred.
9 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Eliel the chiefe, and of his brethren, foure score.
10 Of the sonnes of Oziel, Aminadab the chiefe, and of his brethren an hundred and twelue.
11 And Dauid called Zadoc, and Abiathar the Priestes, & the Leuites, Uziel, Asaia, Joel, Semaia, Eliel, and Aminadab,
12 And sayde vnto them, Ye that are the principall fathers of the Leuites, sanctifie your selues both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring the arke of the Lorde God of Israel, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.
1.Chro.13.10. 13 * For because ye were not there at the first, the Lorde our God made a rent among vs, for that we sought him not as the fashion ought to be.
14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues, to fetch the arke of the Lord God of Israel.
15 And the children of the Leuites bare the arke of God vpon their shoulders, with staues thereon, * as Moses commanded, according to the worde of the Lord.
Exod.25.14.
16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe heades of the Leuits, that they should appoint certaine of their brethren to sing, & instruments of musicke, Psalteries, Harpes, & Cimbals, that they might make a sound, and to sing on high with ioyfulnesse.
17 And the Leuites appointed Heman the sonne of Joel, and of his brethren, Asaph the sonne of Berechia, and of the sonnes of Merari, and of their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Cusaia.
18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zacharia, Ben-Jaziel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Benaia, Maasiah, Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, and Jeiel, porters.
19 So Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, the singers, made a sound with Cimbales of brasse.
20 And Zacharia, Aziel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Maasia, & Benaia, played | with Psalteries to sing with.
Or, Alamoth.
21 Mathathia, Eliphale, Mienia, Obed Edom, Jeiel, and Azaia, played with Harps of eight strings, to prouoke them to sing.
22 And Chenania the chiefe of the Leuites was master of the song: for hee taught other to sing, because he was a man of vnderstanding.
23 Berechia, and Elcana kept the doore of the arke.
24 And Sebania, Josaphat, Nathanael, Amasai, Zacharia, Benaia, and Eliezer the Priests, did blowe with Trumpets before the arke of God: & Obed Edom, and Jehia were keepers of the doore of the arke.
2.King.16.12. 25 * And Dauid, and the elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to fetch the arke of the couenant of the Lorde out of the house of Obed Edom with gladnesse.
26 And when a God helped the Leuites that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, they b offered seuen Oxen, and seuen Rammes.
a That is, gaue them strength to execute their office.
b Beside the oxe and the fat beast which Dauid offered at euery six pace, 2.Sa.6.
27 And Dauid had on him a linnen garment, like as had also all the Leuites that bare the arke, and so had the singers, and Chenania, the ruler of the song, with the singers: and Dauid had vpon him an Ephod of linen.
28 And all they of Israel brought the arke of the Lordes couenant, with shouting and blowing of the Shaulme, & Trumpets, making a noise with Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes.
29 And as the arke of the couenant of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michol the daughter of Saul looking out at a windowe, sawe king Dauid dauncing and playing, and she despised him in her heart.
c It is called a couenant, because it is the signe or sacrament whereby they were put in remembrance of the Lordes couenant made with them.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The arke being placed, they offer sacrifices. 8 Dauid appointeth a notable Psalme to be sung in the prayse of the Lorde.

1 SO they brought in the arke of God, & set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid pitched for it: and they offered whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.
2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the whole burne offerings, and peace offerings, a he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.
a He called vpon the name of God, desiring him to prosper the people, and giue good successe to their beginnings.
3 And he dealt to all Israel, both man & woman, a cake of breade, and a piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.
4 And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the arke of the Lord, and to b shew forth and to thanke and prayse the Lord God of Israel.
b The benefites of God toward his people.
5 And Asaph was the chiefe, and next to him Zacharia, Jeiel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Mathathia, Eliab, Benaia, Obed Edom, and Jeiel, with instrumentes, Psalteries, and Harpes: but Asaph made a sound with Cymbales.
6 Banaia and Jahaziel, Priestes, blewe with Trumpets continually before the arke of the couenant of God.
7 And that same time Dauid did appoint chiefly to thanke the Lord by Asaph and his brethren.
c Dauid gaue them this Psalme to prayse the Lord, signifiyng that in all our doings, the name of God ought to be praysed, and called vpon.
8 * Confesse ye it vnto God, call vpon his name: cause the people to vnderstand his deuises.
9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.
10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce that do seeke God.
11 Seeke God and his strength: seeke his face euermore.
12 Remember the marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.
13 O ye seede of Abraham his seruant, yee his chosen children of Jacob, he is God

our Lorde: his iudgements are in all the earth.

14 Be hath bene mindfull alwayes of his couenant (for he promised a worde to a thousand generations:) euen of his couenant that hee made with Abrahám, and of his othe vnto Isahac.

15 And he appointed the same vnto Iacob for a law, and to Israel for an euerlasting couenant,

16 Saying, Vnto thée I will giue the lande of ‡Chanaan, ‡the lot of your inheritance.

17 When they were a few men in number, and had bene strangers but a litle while in it: and when they went from one nation to another, from one kingdome to another people,

18 Hee suffered no man to ‡doe them wrong: yea, he reproued euen kings for their sakes.

19 *Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harme.

20 *Sing vnto the Lord all the earth: and shew from day to day his saluation.

21 Tell of his glory among the heathen: his wonderfull dœdes among al nations.

22 For great is the Lorde, and worthie to be praysed exceedingly: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

23 For all the gods of the people are ‖but idoles: but the Lord made heauen.

24 Praise and honour are in his presence: strength and gladnesse are in his place.

25 Giue vnto the Lorde, yee kinredes of people: giue vnto the Lorde glorie and dominion.

26 Giue vnto the Lord the glory due vnto his name: bring sacrifices, and come before him, and worship the Lorde in his glorious sanctuarie.

27 Let all the earth feare him: surely the world shalbe stable, and not moue.

28 Let the heauens reioyce, & let the earth be glad: and let men tell among the nations that the Lord is king.

29 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

30 Then shall the trées of the wood reioice at the presence of the Lorde: because hee commeth to iudge the earth.

31 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth euer.

32 And say ye, Saue vs, O God our saluation, gather vs together, and deliuer vs frō among the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy name, and triumph in the praise of thee.

33 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for euer and euer: and let all the people say, Amen, and praise the Lord.

34 And so he left there before the arke of the Lords couenant, Asaph & his brethren, to minister before the arke continually, euery day ‖his dayes worke.

35 And Obed Edom & his brethren, three score and eight: and Obed Edom the sonne of Idithun, & Hosa were appointed to be porters,

36 And Sadoc the Priest, and his brethrē the Priests, were before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place that was at Gibeon,

37 To offer whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, vpon the whole burnt offering altar, perpetually in the morning and euening, according to all that which is written in the law of the Lord, which hee commanded Israel.

38 And with them were Heman and Idithun, and other that were chosen, whose names were expressed, to giue thanks to the Lord, that his mercy lasteth euer.

39 And with them did Heman and Idithun sing with Trumpets & Cimbales, making a sweete melodie with instruments of musicke, and godly songs, and the sonnes of Idithun were porters.

40 And all the people departed euery man to his house, & Dauid returned to bleste his house.

The xvii. Chapter.

Christ is promised vnder the figure of Solomon.

1 AND ‖when Dauid dwelt in his house, he said to Nathan the Prophet, Lo, I dwel in an house of Cedar trée, but the arke of the Lordes couenant remaineth vnder curtaines.

2 And Nathan said vnto Dauid, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And the same night the worde of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build mée an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no house since the day that I brought out the children of Israel, vnto this day, but haue gone frō tent to tent, & from one dwelling place to another.

6 And wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I euer one worde to any of the Iudges of Israel, whome I commanded to fede my people, saying, Why haue ye not built mee an house of Cedar trée?

7 Now therefore, thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, I tooke thée from the sheepe coat, & from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be captaine ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue bene with thée whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue wasted out all thine enemies out of thy sight, & haue made thée a name, like the name of the greatest men that are in the earth.

9 And I haue ordeined a place for my people Israel, and made it fast, so that now they may dwell in their place, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more, as at the beginning.

10 And since the time that I commanded iudges to be ouer my people Israel, I haue subdued all thine enemies: and I tolde thee that the Lord would build thée an house.

11 This also shall come to passe: when thy dayes

‡ *Kenaan.*

‡ *Corde, wherewith portions of inheritance were measured.*

‡ *Deceiue them.*

Psalm. 140. 15.

Psalm. 96. 1.

‖ *Vanitie and no god.*

‖ *Or, in his course.*

a In tentes couered with skinnes.

b Meaning, whersoeuer his arke went, which was the signe of his presence.

2. Sam. 7. 2.

dayes be expired, that thou must go vnto thy fathers, I will raise vp thy seede after thee, which shalbe of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his seate for euer.

2.King.9.14. 13 * I will bee his father, and he shall bee my sonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will stablish him in mine house and my kingdome for euer, and his seate shall be sure for euermore.

15 According to all these wordes, and according to all this vision, did Nathan tell king Dauid.

16 And Dauid the king came, and sate before the Lorde, and said, What am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast promoted me thus farre?

17 And yet this seemed litle in thine eyes, O God: but thou hast also spoken of thy seruats house for a great while to come, and hast looked vpon me, as vpon a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What shall Dauid desire more of thee, for the honour of thy seruant? For thou hast knowen thy seruant.

19 O Lorde, for thy seruants sake, euen according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this magnificence, to shewe all great things.

20 Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreouer, what nation on the earth is like thy people Israel, to whome God hath vouchsafed to come, and redeme them to be his own people, and to make thee a name of excellencie and terriblenesse, with casting out nations from before the people whome thou hast delimed out of Egypt?

22 Thy people of Israel diddest thou make thine owne people for euer, & thou Lord becamest their God.

23 Therefore now Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant and his house, be true for euer, that thou Lord doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it come to passe, that thy name may bee magnified for euer, that it may bee saide, The Lorde of hostes is the God of Israel, euen the God of Israel, and the house of Dauid thy seruant endureth stable before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy seruaunt that thou wilt builde him an house, and therefore thy seruant hath founde in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now Lorde, thou art God, & hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruat.

27 Now therefore, let it be thy pleasure to blesse the house of thy seruat, that it may continue before thee for euer: For whom thou blessest, O Lorde, the same is blessed for euer.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 *The battel of Dauid against the Philistines.* 2 *And against Moab,* 3 *Zoba,* 5 *Aram,* 12 *and Edom.*

1 AFter this, * Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, & tooke Geth, and the townes that longed thereto, out of the handes of the Philistines. 2.Sam.8.1.

2 And he smote Moab, & the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and payed him tribute.

3 And Dauid smote Hadarezer king of Zoba, vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominō by ꝑ riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twentie thousand footemen, and destroyed all the charets, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid slue of the Syrians twentie and two thousand.

6 And Dauid put souldiers in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought him tribute: and the Lord preserued Dauid in al that he went to.

7 And Dauid tooke the shieldes of golde that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Hierusalem.

8 And from Thebhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid exceeding much brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brasen lauatorie, the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 And when Thoqu king of Hemath heard, howe Dauid had beaten all the ‖strength of Hadarezer king of Zoba, ‖Or, host.

10 He sent ‖Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid, to make peace with him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Thogu had warre with Hadarezer) and Hadoram brought all maner of iewels of gold, siluer, and brasse, with him. ‖Or, Ioram.

11 And king Dauid dedicated them vnto the Lorde, with the siluer and golde that he brought from all nations, from Edom, from Moab, from the children of Ammon, from the Philistines, and from Amalec.

12 And Abisai the sonne of Zaruia slue of the Edomites in ꝺ salt valley, eightene thousand,

13 And put souldiers in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruats: thus the Lord kept Dauid in all that hee tooke in hand.

14 And Dauid raigned ouer all Israel, & executed iudgement and righteousnesse among all his people.

15 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia was ouer the hoste, and Josaphat the sonne of Ahilud recorder.

16 And Zadoc the sonne of Ahitob, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priestes, and Susa was scribe,

17 And Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, was ouer the Cherethites, and Phelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were next vnto the king.

The

The xix. Chapter.

4 Hanon king of the children of Ammon doeth great iniuries to the seruants of Dauid. 6 He prepareth an armie against Dauid, 15 and is ouercome.

2.Sam.10.2. 1 After this,* Nahas the king of the
children of Ammon died, and his
sonne raigned in his steade.

2 And Dauid said, I will shewe kindnes
vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, be-
cause his a father dealt kindly with mee.
And Dauid sent messengers to comfort
him ouer the death of his father: and the
seruants of Dauid came into the land of
the children of Ammon, to Hanon, to
comfort him.

3 But the lordes of the children of Am-
mon said to Hanon, Thinkest thou that
Dauid doeth honour thy father in thy
sight, that he hath sent comforters vnto
thee? Are not his seruauntes come to
b search, to looke, and espie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids ser-
uants, and c shaued them, and cut off
their coates hard by their buttocks, and
sent them away.

5 And there went certaine and tolde Da-
uid howe the men were serued: and the
king sent to meete them (for the men
were exceedingly ashamed) and the king
said, Tarry at Jericho, vntil your beards
be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw
that they stanke in the sight of Dauid,
Hanon and the children of Ammon sent
a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them
charets and horsemen out of Mesopota-
mia, and out of Syria Maacha, and out
of Zoba.

7 And they hyred thirtie and two thou-
sand charets, and the king of Maacha &
his people, which came and pitched be-
fore Medeba: and the children of Ammō
gathered themselues together from their
cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent
Joab and all the host of strong men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out,
and put themselues in arap to battel, be-
fore the gate of the citie: and the kings
that were come, kept them by themselues
backe in the fielde.

10 When Joab also sawe that the front
of the battel was against him before and
behinde, he chose out of all the chosen mē
of Israel, and put them in arap against
the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered
vnto the hand of Abisai his brother, and
they put themselues in arap against the
children of Ammon.

12 And he saide, If the Syrians bee too
strong for me, thou shalt succour me, and
if the children of Ammon prenaile a-
gainst thee, I will helpe thee.

13 Plucke vp thine heart, and let vs play
the men for our peoples sake, and for the
cities of our God: and the Lord shall do
that which is good in his owne sight.

14 So Joab & the people that were with
him, drue nigh, before the Syrians, vnto
the battaile: and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw
that the Syrians were fledde, they ran
awap likewise before Abisai his brother,
and gate them into the citie: and Joab
came to Hierusalem.

16 And when the Syrians sawe that they
were put to the worse before Israel, they
sent messengers, and set out the Syrians
that were beyond the ‖ riuer: and So-
phach the captaine of the hoste of Hada-
rezer, went before them. ‖ Or, Euphrat.

17 And it was tolde Dauid: and hee ga-
thered all Israel, and went together o-
uer Jordane, and came, & set vpon them:
and when Dauid had put himselfe in
arap against the Syrians, they fought
with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, &
Dauid destroyed of the Syrians, seuen
thousand charets, and fourtie thousand
footemen, and killed Sophach the cap-
taine of the host.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer
sawe that they were put to the worse be-
fore them of Israel, they made peace
with Dauid, and became his seruantes:
neither would the Syrians helpe the
children of Ammon any more.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Rabba destroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented. 4 The Philistines are thrise ouercome, with their Giantes.

2.Sam.10.1. 1 And* after the yere was expired,
about the time that kings goe out
a warfare Joab caried out the ‖ ar-
mie of the host, and destroyed the coun-
trey of the children of Ammon, and came,
and besieged Rabba: (but Dauid taried
at Hierusalē) while Joab smote Rabba,
and destroyed it. ‖ Or, strength of the armie.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of their
king from his head, and founde that it
had the weight of a talent of golde, and
there were precious stones in it, and it
was set vpon Dauids head: and hee
brought also exceeding much spoyle out
of the citie.

3 And he brought out þ people that were
in it, and tormented them with sawes &
harrowes of yron, and with other sharp
‖ instrumentes, and so dealt Dauid with ‖ Or, axes,
all the cities of the children of Ammon:
and Dauid & all the people came againe
to Hierusalem.

4 After this,* there arose warre at Ga- 2.Sam.21.18.
zer with the Philistines: at which time
Sobochai þ Hushathite slue Sippai that
was of the children of Rephaim, and
they were subdued.

5 And there was battell againe with the
Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of
Jair slue Lahemi the brother of Goliah
the Gethite, whose speare staffe was like
a Weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at
Gath, where as was a mā of a great sta-
ture, with foure and twentie fingers and
toes, sixe on euery hande, and sixe on e-
uery foote, & was the sonne of ‖ Raphah. ‖ Or, a giant.

7 But

7 But when he defyed Israel, Jonathan the sonne of Simea Dauids brother slue him.

8 These were borne vnto Raphah at Geth, & were ouerthrowen in the hande of Dauid, and in the hand of his seruats.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 *Dauid causeth the people to be numbred.* 14 *And there die seuentie thousand men of the pestilence.*

1 AND Satan stode vp against Israel, & * prouoked Dauid to number Israel. 1.Sam.24.1.

2 And Dauid sayde to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go yee, and number Israel, from Beersheba to Dan: and bring it to me, that I may knowe the number of them.

3 And Joab answered, The Lorde make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my Lorde, O king, are they not al my lordes seruants? why then doeth my lorde require this thing? why will my lorde bee a cause of a trespasse to Israel?

a Dauid offended in numbring the people, partly because he did it of ambition, but chiefely for that he payed not to the vse of ỹ temple, for euery one numbred halfe a sickle, according to the lawe.

4 Neuertheles, the kings word preuailed against Joab: and Joab departed, and walked thorowout all them of Israel, and came to Hierusalem againe,

5 And gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drue sworde: and Juda was foure hundred, threescore, and ten thousande men that drue sworde.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the kings worde was abominable to Joab.

7 And the Lord was displeased with this thing, and smote Israel.

2.Sam.24.9. 8 And Dauid sayde vnto God, * I haue sinned exceedingly in doing this thing: and now I beseech thee, doe away the wickednesse of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Gad, Dauids ‖Seer, saying,

‖Or, prophet.

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the Lorde, I giue thee the choyse of three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may doe vnto thee.

11 And Gad came to Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Choose thee

12 Either three yeres famine, or three monethes to bee destroyed before thine aduersaries, and that the sworde of thine enemies may ouertake thee: or else the sworde of the Lorde, and pestilence in the land three dayes, and the angel of the Lord destroying thorowout all ỹ coastes of Israel: and now aduise thy selfe what worde I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid sayd vnto Gad, I am in an exceeding straite: let me fall now into the hand of the Lorde (for passing great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of men.

14 So the Lord sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there were ouerthrowen of Israel three score and ten thousand men.

15 * And God sent the angel vnto Hierusalem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, the Lord beheld, and had compassion on the euill, and sayd to the angell that destroyed, It is enough, let nowe thy hand ceasse. And the angel of ỹ Lorde stode by the threshing flore of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite. 2.Sam.24.16.

‖Or, Arauna.

16 And Dauid lyft vp his eyes, and sawe the angell of the Lorde stande betweene the earth and heauen, hauing a drawen sworde in his hand, stretched out toward Hierusalem: then Dauid and the elders of Israel which were clothed in sacke, fel vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? It is I that haue sinned, and done euill in deede: & what haue these sheepe done? Let thine hand, O Lord my God, be on me, and on my fathers house: but b not on thy people, that they should be punished.

b Thus he shewed true repentance, and a fatherly care toward his people.

18 * And the angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing flore of Ornan the Jebusite. 2.Chron.3.1.

19 And Dauid went vp, according to the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the Lord.

20 And Ornan turned about, and saw the angel, and his foure sonnes were with him, and hid themselues: but Ornan was threshing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and sawe Dauid, and went out of the threshing flore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid, with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid sayde to Ornan, Giue me the place of the threshing flore, that I may build an altar therein vnto ỹ Lord: thou shalt giue it me for as much money as it is worth, that ỹ plague may ceasse from the people.

23 And Ornan sayd vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lorde the king do that which seemeth good in his eyes: lo, I giue thee Oxen also for whole burnt sacrifices, and threshing instruments for wood, and wheate for meate offering, I giue it all.

2.Sam.24.24. c God declared that he heard his request, in that he sent downe fire from heauen, for els they might vse no fire in sacrifice, but of that which was reserued still vpon the altar, Leuit. Chap.6.verse.13. and came downe from heauen, Leuit.Chap.9. verse.14 as appeared by the punishment of Nadab and Abihu, Leuit. Chap. 10.verse.2.

24 And king Dauid sayd to Ornan, Not so, but I will bute it for as much money as it is worth: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lorde, nor offer whole burnt offerings without cost.

25 * And so Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place sixe of golde, sixe hundred by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lorde, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the Lorde, and he heard him from heauen in c fire vpon the altar of whole burnt offering.

27 And when the Lorde had spoken to the angel, he put vp his sworde againe into the sheath of it.

28 At that time, when Dauid sawe that the Lorde had heard him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, hee vsed to offer there:

29 (For the tabernacle of the Lord which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the altar of whole burnt offring, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon:

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aske counsell at God, for he was afrayde of the sworde of the angel of the Lorde.)

The xxii. Chapter.

2 *Dauid prepareth things necessarie for the building of the temple.*

1 AND Dauid sayde, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar for the whole burnt offering of Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the lande of Israel, and he set Masons to hewe and polish stones for the building of the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared plentie of iron for nailes, and doores of the gates, and to ioyne withall, and abundance of brasse without weight,

4 And Cedar trees without number: for the Sidons and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid sayde, Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house that is to bee builded for the Lorde, must bee magnificall, excellent, and of great fame & dignitie throughout all countreyes: I will therefore make ordinances for it. And so Dauid prepared many things before his death.

6 And he called Solomon his sonne, and charged him to builde an house for the Lord God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, I thought in my heart to build an house vnto the name of the Lord my God:

8 But the worde of the Lord came to me, saying, *Thou hast shed* much blood, and hast made great battels: thou shalt therefore not builde an house vnto my name, for thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

1.*Chro.*28.5.
a This declareth how greatly God abhorreth the shedding of blood, seeing Dauid for this cause is stayed to builde the temple of the Lord, albeit he tooke no warre in hand, but by Gods commandement, and against Gods enemies.

9 Beholde, a sonne is borne to thee, and he shalbe a man of rest, for I will giue him rest from all his enemies rounde about: for his name is Solomon, and I will send rest and peace vpon Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall builde an house for my name, and he shalbe my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the seate of his kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

11 Now therefore my sonne, the Lorde be with thee, and prosper thee, & thou shalt builde an house to the Lord thy God, as he hath sayd of thee.

12 And the Lord shall giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and shall giue thee ‖commandements for Israel, that thou mayest keepe the lawe of the Lord thy God.

Or, charge.

13 For then thou shalt prosper, euen when thou takest heede, and fulfillest the statutes and lawes which the Lorde charged Moses with for Israel: plucke vp thine heart therefore, and be strong, dread not, nor be discouraged.

14 Behold, according to my ponertie haue I also prepared for the house of the Lord an hundred thousand talents of golde, and a thousand thousande talents of siluer: and as for brasse and iron, it cannot be numbred (for it is verie much) and I haue prepared timber and stone: & thou mayest prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer, thou hast workemen with thee prowe, and Masons, and Carpenters, to worke in stone and timber, & many men that bee actiue for euery worke.

16 And of golde, siluer, brasse, and iron, there is no number: vp therefore and be doing, and the Lord shalbe with thee.

17 And Dauid commaunded all the lords of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, saying,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitours of the lande into my hand, and the lande is subdued before the Lorde, and before his people.

19 Now therefore set your hearts and your soules to seeke the Lord your God: vp, and build ye the temple of the Lorde God, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house so built for the name of the Lord.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 *Dauid being olde, ordaineth Solomon king. 13 Aaron and his sonnes are for the high priests.*

1 SO when Dauid was olde and full of daies, he made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 And then hee gathered together all the lordes of Israel, with the priestes and the Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie yeares and aboue: and the number and summe of them was thirtie and eight thousand men.

4 Of which twentie and foure thousand were set to further the worke of the house of the Lord: and sixe thousand were officers and iudges.

5 Foure thousande were porters, and foure thousand praysed the Lorde with such instruments as were made to praise withall.

6 *And so Dauid made the ordinances among the children of Leui, namely to Gerson, Caath, and Merari.

1.*Chro.*6.1. *exod.*6.17.

7 Of the Gersonites was Laadan, and Semei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Jehiel, Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sonnes of Semei, Selomith, Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the ancient fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Semei, were Jahath, Zina, Jeus, and Beria: these foure were the sonnes of Semei.

11 And Jahath was the chiefe, Zina the seconde:

second: but Ieus & Beria had not many sonnes, therefore they were in one reckoning according to their fathers householde reckoned for one.

12 The sonnes of Caath, Amram, Izaar, Hebron, and Oziel, foure.

Exod.6.20. Heb.5.4.

13 The *sonnes of Amram, Aaron, and Moses: and *Aaron was separated to haue the rule of the holy thinges in the place most holy, he and his sonnes for euer, and to burne incense before the Lord, and to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his name for euer.

Exod.2.22.

14 The* children of Moses þ man of God, were named in the tribe of a Leui.

a They were but of the order of the Leuites, and not of the priestes as Aaron's sonnes.

15 The sonnes of Moses, Gersom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gersom, Sebuel was the chiefe.

17 The sonnes of Eliezer, Rehabia the chiefe: & Eliezer had none other sonnes, but the sonnes of Rehabia were very many.

18 The sonnes of Izahar, Selomith the chiefe.

19 The sonnes of Hebron, Jeria the first, Amaria the seconde, Jahaziel the thirde, and Jecmaam the fourth.

20 The sonnes of Oziel, Micha the first, & Iesia the second.

21 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli, and Musi. The sonnes of Mahli, Eleazar & Cis.

22 And Eleazar dyed, and had no sonnes, but daughters: and their brethren the sonnes of Cis tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Musi, Mahli, Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

Num.10,24.

24 These are the children* of Leui after the houshold of their fathers, euen the ancient of the fathers according to their offices, and after the number & summe of the names of the þ did the worke in the seruice of the house of the Lord, from the age of twentie yeres and aboue.

25 And Dauid sayde, The Lorde God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, that they may dwell in Hierusalem for euer,

26 That the Leuites also should now no more beare the tabernacle, and all the vessels for the seruice thereof.

27 For according to the last wordes of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from twentie yeres and aboue.

28 And their office was vnder the hande of the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the Lorde, in the courts and celles, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 In the shew breade, in the fine flowre, in the meate offering, in the wafers of sweete bread, in the frying pan, in the gredyron, and in all maner of measures and size:

30 And to stande euery day in the morning to thanke and praise the Lorde, and so likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde in the Sabbothes, in the newe moones, and on the feastful dayes, by number and custome continually as they were commaunded, before the Lord.

32 And that they should waite on the tabernacle of the congregation, and on the holy place, and on the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the Lord.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

Dauid assigneth offices vnto the sonnes of Aaron.

1 THese are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. The sonnes of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

‖Or, ordinances. *Leuit 10.4. num. 3.4.*

2 Nadab also and Abihu, died before their father, and had no children: but Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And Dauid ordred them on this maner, Sadoc, of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelec, of the sonnes of Ithamar were according to their offices in their ministration.

4 And there were moe auncient men founde among the sonnes of Eleazar, then þ sonnes of Ithamar: & thus were they ordered together. Among þ sonnes of Eleazar there was sixteene rulers, according to the householde of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the householde of their fathers.

5 And thus were they put in order by lot the one sort from the other, and so were there rulers in the sanctuarie, and lordes before God alwel of the sonnes of Eleazar, as of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Semeia the sonne of Nathanael the scribe, of the kinred of the Leuites, wrote them before the king & the lordes, and before Sadoc the priest, and Ahimelec the sonne of Abiathar, and before the auncient fathers of the priests and Leuites, one principall householde being referued for Eleazar, and one for Ithamar.

7 And the first lot fell to Iehoiarib: and the second to Iedaia,

8 The thirde to Harim, and the fourth to Seborim,

9 The fifth to Melchia, and the sixth to Miiamin,

10 The seuenth to Hacos, and the eyght to Abia,

11 The ninth to Iesua, and the tenth to Secaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliasib, & the twelfth to Iacim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppa, & the fourteenth to Iesebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilga, & the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, & the eyghteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Iechdeia, and the twentieth to Iehezkel.

17 The twentie and one to Jachin, and the twentie and two to Gamul,

18 The twentie and three to Delaia, and

the twentie and foure to Maasia.

19 These are the ordinances of them in their offices, when they came into the house of the Lord, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commaunded him.

20 The rest of the sonnes of Leui, are these: of the sonnes of Amram, Subael: of the sonnes of Subael, Jehedia.

21 Of the sonnes of Rehabia, the first, Jessia.

22 Of the Jezaharites, Selomoth: of the sonnes also of Selomoth, Jahath.

23 His sonnes, Jeria the first, Amaria the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jecameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Oziel, Micha: of the sonnes of Micha, Samir.

25 The brother of Micha was Jllia: of the sonnes also of Jllia, Zecharia.

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli, & Musi: the sonne of Jaazia, Beno.

27 The sonnes of Merari by Jaazia, Beno, Soham, Zacur, and Jbri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, and he had no sonnes.

29 Of Cis: the sonne of Cis, Jerahmeel.

30 The sonnes of Musi, Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth: these are the children of the Leuites, after the houlholde of their fathers.

31 And these cast lottes next to their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the king, and Sadoc, and Ahimelec, & the ancient fathers of the priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, before their younger brethren.

The xxv. Chapter.

The singers are appointed, with their places and lottes.

1 AND so Dauid and the captaines of the host, appointed out to doe seruice the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman, and ‖Jeduthun, which should prophecie with Harpes, Psalteries, & Cymbales: and there was a multitude of the men that were appointed to doe the seruice and ministration:

‖Or, Idithun.

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zacur, Joseph, Nathania, and Asarela, the sonnes of Asaph, that waited on Asaph, which prophecied according to the commandemēt of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sonnes of Jeduthun, Gedalia, Zeri, Jesaia: Hasabia, and Mathathia, sixe, vnder the hands of their father Jeduthun, which prophecied with a Harpe, for to giue thankes and praises vnto the Lord.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Buccia, Mathania, Oziel, Sebuel, Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Geddalthi, Romamthi Ezer, Joshbecasa, Malothi, Hothir, and Mahaziloth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman, which was the kings Seer in the words of God, to lift vp the horne of ỹ regal dignitie: and God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes, and three daughters.

6 All these also were at the hande of their father, singing in the house of the Lord, with Cymbales, Psalteries, & Harpes, when Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman, executed the seruice in the house of God at the kings commandement.

7 And the multitude of them, with their brethren, ỹ were instructed in the songs of the Lord, euen all that were cunning, were two hundred fourescore and eyght.

8 And they cast lottes among themselues, how they shoulde waite, as well for the small, as for the great, for the scholler, as well as for the schoolemaster.

9 And the first lot in Asaph fell to Joseph, the second to Gedalia, with his brethren and sonnes, which men were twelue.

10 The third fell to Zacur, with his sōnes and brethren, being twelue persons.

11 The fourth to Jzri with his sonnes & brethren, twelue persons.

12 The fifth to Nathania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

13 The sixth to Buccia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

14 The seuenth to Jesarela, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

15 The eight to Jesaia, with his sonnes & brethren, twelue persons.

16 The ninth to Mathania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

17 Thetenth to Semei, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, wh his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

19 The twelfth to Hasabia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

20 The thirteenth to Subael, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

21 The fourteenth to Mathathia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

23 The sixteenth to Hanania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

24 The seuenteenth to Joshecasa, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

26 The nineteenth to Malothi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

27 The twentieth to Eliatha, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

28 The twentie and one to Hothir, wh his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

29 The twentie & two to Geddalthi, with his sonnes and brethē, twelue persons.

30 The twentie and three to Mahazioth, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

31 The twentie and foure to Romamthi Ezer, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 *The porters of the temple are ordayned euery man to the gate which he should keepe,* 29 *and ouer the treasure.*

1 THese are the ‖diuisions of ỹ porters. Among the Corhites, Meselemia, the sonne of Core, of the chil-

‖Or, ordinarie.

dren

dren of Asaph.

2 And the sonnes of Shelelemia were these: Zacharia the eldest, Jedihel the second, Zebadia the third, and Jahniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, and Elioenai the seuenth.

4 The sonnes of Obed Edom, Semeia the eldest, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, and Nathanael the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed him.

6 And vnto Semeia his sonne, were sonnes borne, that ruled in the house of their father: for they were men of might.

7 The sonnes of Semeia, Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad, and his brethren were strong men, Elihu, & Samachia.

8 All these were of the children of Obed Edom: they and their children, and their brethren, active men, and of strength to doe seruice, euen threescore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Meshelemia had sonnes and brethren, active men, eighteene.

10 The sonnes of Hosa of the children of Merari, Simri the chiefe, and though he was not the eldest, yet his father set him in the chiefest place:

11 Helcia the second, Tebalia the third, and Zecharia the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosa were thirteene.

12 Among these was diuided the office of the porterlhip, that they should be ancient men, to waite with their brethren, when they ministred in the house of the Lord.

13 And they cast lottes betweene the great and small, after the houshold of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot on the East side fell vpon Selemia: and for Zacharia his sonne (which was a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out towarde the North.

15 And Obed Edoms lot fell to the South: and for his sonnes fell the houses of a Assuppim,

a Assuppim, that is to say, the counsell house, Thasm, the dongue port.

16 For Suppim and Hosa towarde the West, with the gate Shallecheth, by the paued streete that goeth vpward: one watch being ouer against another.

17 In the East were sixe Leuites, and towarde the North foure a day, towarde the South foure a day, and toward Assuppim two and two.

b Which was an house wherein they kept the instruments of the temple.

18 In b Parbar toward the West, two at the going vp, and two in Parbar.

19 These are the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Coreh, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 And of the Leuites, Ahiah had the ouerlight of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of Laadan, which were the children of the Gersonites of Laadan, came ancient fathers, euen of Laadan, there came Gersuni, & Jehieli,

22 The sonnes of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were ouer the treasures of the house of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites also and Izeharites, Hebronites, and Uzielites.

24 And Shubael the sonne of Gerlom the sonne of Moses, was a ruler ouer the treasures.

25 And of his brethren the sonnes of Eliezer, was Rehabia, whose sonne was Jesaia, whose sonne was Joram, whose sonne was Zichri, whose sonne was Shelomith.

26 Which Shelomith & his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king, and the ancient fathers, the captaines ouer thousandes and hundreds, and the captaines of the host, had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoiles wonne in battelles they did dedicate to maintaine the house of the Lorde.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Cis, and Abner the sonne of Ner, & Joab the sonne of Zeruia had dedicated: and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izeharites was Chenania and his sonnes, appointed to the businesse c without ouer Israel: for they were officers and iudges.

c Meaning, of things that were out of the citie.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hasabia and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thousand and seuen hundred, were officers among them of Israel beyond Jordane Westward, in all businesse belonging to God, and seruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jedia the chiefest, euen a prince among the Hebronites and fathers of his kinred: and in the fourtieth yeere of the kingdome of Dauid they were sought for, and there were founde among them men of actiuitie at Jazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethren were men of actiuitie, euen two thousande and seuen hundred ancient fathers: whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Rubenites, Gadites, and ouer the halfe tribe of Manasse, for euery matter pertaining to God, and for the kings businesse.

The xxvii. Chapter.

Of the princes and rulers that ministred vnto the king.

1 The children of Israel, after the number of the ancient heads & captaines of thousands & hundreds, and their officers that serued the king by diuers courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the monethes of the yeere: and in euery course were twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth, was Jasoboam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

3 And the chiefest of all the captaynes of the host for the first moneth, was of the children of Pharez.

4 Ouer the course of the second moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and in his course was Micloth a ruler, his helper: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.
5 The chiefe captaine of the thirde host of the thirde moneth, was Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada the high priest, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.
6 This is that Banaia which was most mightie among thirtie, & aboue thirtie: & in his part was Amizabad his sonne.
7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth, was Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zadadaia his sonne after him, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.
8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Samhut the Izrahite, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.
9 The sixth captaine for the sixth moneth, was Ira the sonne of Ikces a Thecuite, and in his course were twetie and foure thousand.
10 The seuenth captaine for the seuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.
11 The eight captaine for the eight moneth, was Sibbechai an Husathite, of the kinred of Zarhi, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.
12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer an Anathothite, of the sonnes of Iemini, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.
13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth was Maharai the Netophatite, of the Zarahites, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.
14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth, was Banaia the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie & foure thousand.
15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophatite, of Othoniel, & in his course were twentie and foure thousand.
16 And the rulers ouer the tribes of Israel were these: among the Rubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: among the Simeonites also, was Saphathia the sonne of Maacha.
17 Among the Leuites, Hasabia the sonne of Cemuel: among the Aaronites, Sadoc.
18 Among them of Iuda, Elihu, of the brethren of Dauid: among them of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.
19 Among them of Zabulon, Ismaia the sonne of Obadia: among them of Nephthali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.
20 Among the children of Ephraim, Hosea the sonne of Azaria: in the halfe tribe also of Manasse, Ioel the sonne of Pedaia.
21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasse in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zacharia: among them of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.
22 Among them of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Ieroham. These are the lordes of the tribes of Israel.
23 But Dauid toke not the number of them vnder twentie yeeres, because the Lord sayd he would encrease Israel like vnto the starres of the skie.
24 And Ioab the sonne of Zaruia began to number: *but he finished it not, because that there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put into the chronicles of king Dauid. *1.Chro.21.7.
25 Ouer the kings treasures was Asmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the treasures of the fields, in the cities, and villages, and castles, was Ionathan the sonne of Ozia.
26 And ouer the workemen in the fieldes that tilled the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelub.
27 And the ouerlight of the vineyardes had Semei the Ramathite: ouer the encrease also of the vineyards, and ouer the wineselles, was Habdi the Saphonite.
28 And ouer the olyue trees and mulberie trees that were in the valleis, was Baal Hanan the Gederite: and ouer the treasure of ople, was Ioas.
29 Ouer the oxen that fed in Saron, was Setrai the Saronite: and ouer the oxen that were in the valleis, was Saphat the sonne of Adlai.
30 Ouer the camels, Obil the Ismaelite: and ouer the asses, was Iehdeia the Meronothite.
31 Ouer the sheepe, was Iazez the Hagerite: all these were the rulers of the substance of king Dauid.
32 And Ionathan Dauids vncle, a man of counsell and of vnderstanding, was a scribe, he and Iehiel the sonne of Hachmoni was with the kings sonnes instructing them. a A man learned in the word of God,
33 And Ahitophel was of the kings counsell: Chusai the Arachite was the kings companion.
34 And next to Ahitophel was Iehoiada the sonne of Banai and Abiathar: and the captaine of the kings warre was Ioab.

The xxviii. Chapter.

5 Because Dauid was forbidden to build the temple, he willeth Solomon and the people to performe it, 8 Exhorting him to feare the Lord.

1 AND Dauid gathered all the lordes of Israel, the lordes of the tribes, the lordes of the companies that ministred to the king by course, the captaines ouer the thousandes, and ouer the hundreds, and the lordes that had the oversight ouer all the substance and possession of Dauid, and of his sonnes, with the chamberlaines, and all the mightie and valiant, and all active men, vnto Hierusalem.
2 And king Dauid stood vp vpon his a So he called the arke, because he and my people, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the arke of the couenant of the Lord, and for the a footestoole of our GOD, and had made ready cause on it God shewed himselfe present by myracles.

die

die for the building.

2.Sam.7.13. 3 *But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast bene a man of warre, and hast shed blood.

4 Moreouer, the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king ouer Israel for euer: for in Iuda vvould he chuse a captaine, and of the houshold of Iuda is the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father he had a lust to mee, to make me king ouer all Israel.

Leu.9.7. 5 *And of all my sonnes (for the Lord hath giuen me many sonnes) hee hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the seate of the kingdome of the Lord in Israel.

6 And hee saide vnto mee, Solomon thy sonne, hee shall builde mee an house and courts: I haue chosen him to bee my sonne, and I will be his father.

7 I will stablish his kingdome for euer, if hee will be strong to do my commandements and my lawes, as it goeth this day.

8 Now therefore, in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for all the commandements of the Lorde your God, that ye may enioy a good land, and leaue inheritance for your children after you for euer.

1.Sam.17.7. psal.7.10. ier.17.1. 9 *And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, & serue him with a pure heart, and with a willing minde: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of thoughts: and if thou seeke him, hee will be found of thee: but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the Lord hath chosen thee to builde him an house of a sanctuarie: be strong therefore, and play the man.

11 And Dauid gaue Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porche, and of the houses that longed thereto, of the store houses, vpper chabers, inner parlours, and of the house of the mercie seate:

12 And the example of all that hee had in his minde, for the courtes of the house of the Lorde, and for all the celles rounde about, for the treasures of the house of God, and for the treasures of the dedicate things:

13 For the diuisions of the Priestes & Leuites that waited by course, and for al the workemanship that should serue for the house of the Lord, and for al the vessels that should serue in the house of the Lord:

14 For gold, and for the waight of golde, for all vessels of sundry ministrations, for all maner of vessels of siluer in waight, & for all vessels whatsoeuer purpose they serued vnto:

15 The waight of golde for the candlesticks, and the golde for their lamps, with the waight for euery candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candlesticks of siluer by waight, both for the candlesticke & also for her lamps, according to the diuersitie of the vse of euery candlestick.

16 And by waight (he gaue) golde for the tables of shewe bread, euen for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer,

17 And pure gold for the fleshhookes, cups, and drinking pots: and pure golde in waight for basons, euen for euery bason: and likewise siluer by waight, for euery bason of siluer.

18 And for the altar of incense pure golde by waight, and gold for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubims that stretched out their wings, and couered the arke of the couenant of the Lord.

19 All he sayd was giuen mee by writing of the hand of the Lorde, which made me vnderstand al the workemanship of the paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe manfully: feare not, nor be faint hearted, for the Lord God, euen my God, is with thee, and he shal not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntil thou hast finished al the worke that must serue for the house of the Lord.

21 Beholde, the Priestes and Leuites are diuided in companies, for all maner of seruice of the pertaineth to the house of God, they are with thee for al maner of workemanship, and so are al that excel in wisedome for any maner of seruice. thou hast also the princes and al the people wholy at thy commandement.

The xxix. Chapter.

The offering of Dauid, and of the princes, for the building of the temple.

1 AND Dauid the king sayde vnto all the congregation, God hath specially chosen Solomon my sonne, which is yet yong and tender, & the worke is great: for the house shal not bee for man, but for the Lord God. ‖Others reade, my onely sonne.

2 Moreouer, I haue prepared with al my might for the house of my God, gold, for vessels of golde, siluer, for them of siluer, brasse, for things of brasse, iron, for things of iron, and wood, for things of wood, and Onix stones, and stones to be set, ‖glistring stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in great abundance. ‖Some reade, Carbuncle stones.

3 And because I haue lust to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer which I haue giuen to the house of my God, beside all that I haue prepared for the holy house, a He was not onely liberall himselfe toward the building of Gods house, but also prouoked other.

4 Euen three thousand talents of golde of Ophir, and seuen thousande talentes of tried siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the house withall.

5 The gold, for things of golde, siluer, for them of siluer, and for al maner of worke by the hands of artificers: and whosoeuer is b willing, may this day consecrate his hand vnto the Lord. b That is, may offer to the building of the house of the Lord.

6 And the auncient fathers, and the

lordes of the tribes of Israel, the captaines of thousands, & hundreds, with the lordes that were rulers ouer the kings worke, were willing:

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, fiue thousand talents of gold, and tenne thousande pieces of golde, and ten thousand talents of siluer, and eighteene thousand talents of brasse, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whome precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Iehiel the Gersonite.

9 And the people reioyced when they were willing to giue their goods, and with a perfect heart they offered willingly to ꝑ Lord, and Dauid the king reioyced with great gladnesse.

10 And Dauid blessed the Lorde before all the congregation, and saide, Blessed bee thou, Lord God of Israel, our father, for euer and for euer.

11 Thine, O Lord, is greatnes, and power, glory, victory, and prayse: for all ꝑ is in heauen and in earth, is thine, and thine is the kingdome, O Lord, and thou exceliest aboue all, euen as the head of all.

12 And riches and honour come of thee, and thou raignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and strength, and in thine hande it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 And now our God, we thank thee, and prayse thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to giue these things so willingly? but all things come of thee, and of that which we receiued at thine hand, we haue giuen thee.

15 For wee bee but strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: *our dayes on the earth also are but as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O Lord our God, all this stuffe that wee haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy name, cōmeth of thine hād, and is all thine.

17 I wote also, my God, that thou triest ꝑ hearts, & hast pleasure in vnfainednes: & in ꝑ vnfainednesse of mine heart, I haue willingly offered all these things: & now haue I seene thy people which are found here to offer vnto thee willingly, & with gladnesse.

18 O Lord God of Abraham, Isahac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the desire of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart, to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, & thy statutes, & to do all, & build the house for the which I haue made prouision.

20 And Dauid said to all the congregation, Nowe blesse the Lorde your God. And all the congregation blessed ꝑ Lord God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the Lord, & the king.

21 And they offred offrings vnto the Lord: & on the morow after the said day, they offered whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, euē a thousand yong oxē, a thousand rammes, and a thousande shéepe, with their drinke offerings, many sacrifices offered they for al Israel.

22 And did eate and drinke before the Lord the same day with great gladnes, & they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid king the second time, and anointed him prince before the Lorde, and Sadoc to bee the high Priest.

23 And Solomon sate on the seate of the Lord, and was king in steade of Dauid his father, and prospered: and all they of Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the lordes, and men of power, and al the sonnes of king Dauid submitted themselues, and were vnder king Solomon.

25 And the Lord magnified Solomon in dignitie, in the sight of all them of Israel, and gaue him so glorious a kingdome, as no king had before him in Israel.

26 *And so Dauid the sonne of Isai raigned ouer all Israel. *3.King.2.11.

27 And the space that he raigned ouer Israel, was fourtie yéeres: Seuen yéeres raigned he in Hebron, & thirtie and three yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem.

28 And he died in a good age, full of daies, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his steade.

29 The actes of Dauid the king first and last, beholde, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of dNathan the prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer, d The bookes of Nathan and Gad are perished.

30 With all his kingdome, and power, and tymes that went ouer him, and ouer all Israel, and ouer all the kingdoms of the earth.

*Psal.2.5.

e Continue them in this good minde, that they may serue thee willingly.

The ende of the first booke of the Chronicles, or Paralipomenon.

The

The second booke of the Chronicles,

which in the Hebrew is one with the first.

The first Chapeter.

6 The offering of Salomon at Gibeon, 8 He praieth vnto God to giue him wisdome, 11 which he giueth him, and more. 14 The number of his charets and horses, 15 and of his riches.

1 AND ‖ Solomon the sonne of Dauid waxed strong in his kingdom, *and the Lord his God was with him, & magnified him ‖ in dignitie.

‖Or, Salomon.

3.King.3.1.

‖Or, greatly.

2 And Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines ouer thousands, to the captaines ouer hundreds, to the iudges, and to euery officer in all Israel, and to the ancient fathers.

3 And so Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon: for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the Lord made in the wildernesse.

4 But the arke of God had Dauid brought fro Kiriath-iarim, into the place which Dauid had made therefore: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Hierusalem.

Exod.38.1. 5 *Moreouer, the brasen altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur had made, was there before the tabernacle of the Lord: and Salomon and the congregation went to visite it.

6 And Salomon went vp there before the Lord, to the brasen altar that was before the tabernacle of the congregation, and offred a thousand whole burnt offerings vpon it.

7 And the same night did God appeare vnto Salomon, and said vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Salomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and hast made me to reigne in his steade.

9 Nowe therefore, O Lord God, let thy promise, which thou madest vnto Dauid my father, bee true: *for thou hast made me king ouer a people which is like the dust of the earth in multitude:

3.King.3.9.

Sept.9.7.

10 *Giue me nowe wisdome and knowledge, that I may be able to a goe in and out before this people: for who else can iudge this people that is so great?

a That I may gouerne this people.

11 And God saide to Salomon, Because this was in thine heart, & because thou hast not asked treasure, & riches, nor honour, nor the b liues of thine enemies, neither yet long life, but hast asked wisdome and knowledge for thy selfe, to iudge my people, ouer who I haue made thee king:

b That is, to be reuenged on thine enemies.

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee treasure, and riches, and glory: so that among the kings that haue bene before thee, or after thee, none was or shalbe like thee.

13 And so Solomon came from the high place that was at Gibeon, to Hierusalem, from the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and hee had a thousande and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Hierusalem.

3.King.10.28.

15 *And the king made siluer and gold at Hierusalem, as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as plentie as the mulberie trees that grow in the valleis.

3.King.10.26.

16 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linnen: the kings marchants receiued the fine linnen for a price.

17 They came also, and brought out of Egypt a charet for sixe hundred pieces of siluer, euen an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they horses for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, by their owne hande.

The ii. Chapter.

3 Salomon sendeth to Hiram the king of Tyrus for wood and workemen.

1 AND Solomō determined to build an house for the name of the Lord, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Salomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand men to hewe stones in the mountaine, and a three thousande and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

a It is to be vnderstand of all sortes of officers and ouerseers.

3 *And Salomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedar wood to builde him an house to dwell in, euen so deale with me:

3.King.5.2.

4 Behold, I build an house for the name of the Lord my God, to offer vnto him holy things, and to burne sweete incense, and to set shewe bread before him continually, to offer whole burnt sacrifices of the morning, and euening, on the Sabboth dayes, in the first day of euery new moone, and in the solemne feasts of the Lord our God: for it is an ordinance to be continually kept of Israel.

5 And the house which I builde shall bee great: for great is our God, aboue all goddes.

6 But who is able to build him an house? when that heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens is not able to receiue him, what am I then, that shoulde build him an house? nay, but euen to burne sacrifice before him shall this building be.

7 Sende mee now therefore a cunning man that can worke in gold, and siluer, in brasse, and iron, in purple, crimson, b yellow silke, and that can skill to graue

b Other reade, silke of a violet colour.

with

with the cunning men that are with me in Iuda and Hierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prepare.

8 Send me also Cedar trées, pine trées, and e algume trées out of Libanon: for I wote that thy seruants can skill to hewe timber in Libanon: and behold, my men shall be with thine,

9 That they may prepare me timber enough: for the house which I am determined to build, shalbe wonderfull great.

10 And behold, for the vse of thy seruants the cutters and hewers of timber, I haue giuen twentie thousand measures of beaten wheate, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand battes of wine, and twentie thousand battes of oyle.

11 And Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the Lord hath loued his people, therfore hath he made thee king ouer the.

12 And Hiram said moreouer, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which made heauen and earth, and that hath giuen Dauid the king a wise sonne, & one that hath discretion, prudence, and vnderstanding, to build an house for the Lorde, and a palace for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a wise man, and a man of vnderstanding, whom my father Hiram did vse:

14 The sonne of a woman of the d daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, and he can skil to worke in gold, and siluer, in brasse, and iron, in stone, and timber, in purple, and yealow silke, and fine white, and crimson, & can graue sundrie maner of grauings, and to finde out diuers maners of subtile worke that shal be set before him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lorde Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheate, and barley, oile, & wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood in Libanon, as much as thou shalt neede, and will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Japho, from whence thou mayest carry them to Hierusalem.

17 And Solomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the number of them whome his father Dauid had numbred: & they were found an hundred, fiftie, and three thousand, and fiue hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew stones in the mountaine, and three thousand and fiue hundred officers to set the people a worke.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The temple of the Lord, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.*

1 THen Solomon began to build the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem in mount a Moria, where the Lord appeared vnto Dauid his father, euen in the place that Dauid prepared in the

2 threshing floore of || Ornan the Iebusite. And hee began to build in the seconde day of the seconde moneth, the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 And these are the paternes whereby Solomon was instruct to build the house of God: the length was threescore cubites, after the olde measure, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the porch that was before the length in the front, according to the breadth of the house, was twentie cubites, and the heigth was an hundred and twentie cubites: and he ouerlaide it on the inner side with pure golde.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with firre trée, which hee ouerlaid with the best golde, and graued thereto palme trées, and chaines.

6 And he ouerlaide the house with pretious stone beautifully: and the gold was gold of Paruaim.

7 The house I say, the beames, postes, walles and doores thereof, ouerlayde he with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the house most holy: whose length was twentie cubites, like to the breadth of the house, & the breadth thereof was also twentie cubits: and he ouerlayd it with good golde, euen with fiue hundred talents.

9 And the waight of the nailes of golde was fiftie sicles: and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the house most holy, hee made two Cherubims of image worke, like children, and ouerlaid them with golde.

11 And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: the one wing was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And euen so the one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: & the other wing was fiue cubits also, and reached to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 So that the wings of the saide Cherubims were stretched out twentie cubits: and they stoode on their feete, and looked inwards.

14 *And he made a forehanging of yealow silke, purple, crimson, and fine white, and caused the pictures of Cherubims to be broidered thereon.

15 And he made before the house* two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites high, and the head that was aboue on the toppe of euery one of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And hee made chaynes of worsted worke for the quier, and put them on the heades of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he reared vp the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left: and called the right Iachin, and the left Boaz.

The

d It is also written that she was of the tribe of Nephthali, 3. King. 7. which may be vnderstand, that by reason of the confusion of tribes which thē began to be, they maried in diuers tribes. So that by her father she might be of Dan, and by her mother of Nephthali.

e Some take it for brasell.

a Which is the mountaine where Abraham thought to haue sacrificed his sonne, Gen. 22.

|| Or, Araunah.

Mat. 27. 51.

|| Or, violet colour.

* Iere. 52. 21.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 *The altar of braſſe.* 2 *The lauatorie.* 4 *The caldrons.* 7 *The candleſtickes, &c.*

1 Alſo he made an altar of braſſe, twēty cubites long, and twēty cubites broade, and ten cubites high. 1.King.7.23.

2 And he caſt a braſen lauatorie of ten cubites from brimme to brimme, rounde in compaſſe, and fiue cubites high, and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it rounde about.

3 And vnder it, was the faſhion of oxen, which did compaſſe it rounde about: with tenne cubites did they cōpaſſe the lauatorie rounde about, and there were two rowes of oxen, which were caſt like molten worke.

4 And it ſtoode alſo vpon twelue oxen: three looked toward the North, three toward the Weſt, three toward the South, and three towarde the Eaſt, and the lauatorie was ſet vpon them: and all their backes were toward the lauatorie.

5 And the thicknelle of it, was an handbreadth, and the brimme like the brimme of a cup, with flowers of lillies, & it receiued and held three thouſand bates.

6 And hee made ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh and cleanſe in them ſuch things as they offred for a whole burnt offering: but the great lauatorie was for the prieſts to waſh in.

7 And hee made tenne candleſtickes of golde, according to the paterne that was giuen of them, and put them in the temple, fiue on the right hande, and fiue on the left.

8 And he made alſo ten tables, and put them in the temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred baſons of gold.

9 And he made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, and doores to it, and ouerlaid the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And hee ſet the great lauatorie on the right ſide of the Eaſt ende, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Hiram made pottes, ſhouels, and baſons, and finiſhed the worke that he was appointed to make for king Solomon in the houſe of God.

12 The two pillars, and the bowles, and the pommels on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two bowles of the pōmels, which were on the top of the pillars,

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on one wreath, to couer the two bowles of the pommels.

14 And he made two bottomes, and layers made he vpon the bottomes.

15 The great lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 Pottes alſo, ſhouels, and fleſhhookes: and all theſe veſſels did [a] Hiram his father make to king Solomō for the houſe of the Lord, of bright braſſe.

17 In the plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them, euen in the clay ground that is betweene Socoth and Zaredatha.

18 And Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the waight of braſſe could not be reckoned.

19 And Solomon made all the veſſels that were for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables to ſet the [b] ſhewe bread vpon.

b In Hebrewe, the bread of the faces, becauſe they were ſet before the arke, where God ſhewed his face

20 Moreouer, the candleſticks, with their lampes to burne, after the maner before the quier, and that of precious gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the ſnuffers, made he of golde, and that perfect golde,

22 And the ‖ diſhes, knines, baſons, ſpoones, and cenſers, of pure gold: & the doore of the temple, and the inner doores of the place moſt holy, and the inner doores of the temple were gilted.

‖ *Some reade, bookes; and others, inſtruments of muſike.*

The v. Chapter.

The things dedicated by Dauid, are put in the temple.

1 Alſo all the worke that Solomon made in the houſe of the Lord was finiſhed: and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, with the ſiluer and gold, & all the iewels, and put them among the treaſures of the houſe of God. 1.King.7.51.

2 Then Solomon gathered the Elders of Iſrael together, and all the heads of the tribes and auncient fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto Hieruſalem, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lord out of the citie of Dauid, which is in Sion.

3 Wherefore, all the men of Iſrael reſorted vnto the king, in the feaſt, euen in the [a] ſeuenth moneth.

a September.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the arke.

5 And the Prieſts & the Leuites brought away the Arke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, and they bare them.

6 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him before the arke, offered ſheepe and oxen, ſo many, that they could not be told, nor numbred, for multitude.

7 And the Prieſts brought the arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, within the place moſt holy, and ſet it vnder the winges of the Cherubims,

8 So that the Cherubims ſtretched out their winges ouer the place of the arke, and the Cherubims couered both the arke and her barres aboue on high.

9 And the barres of the arke were ſo long, that the ‖ heads of the barres were ſeene without the arke, within the quier, but not without: and there the arke remained vnto this day.

‖ *Or, endes.*

10 There was nothing in the arke ſaue the two Tables which Moſes put therein at Horeb, when the Lord made a couenant with the children of Iſrael, after they were come out of Egypt.

11 And

a Hiram is called Solomons father, becauſe Solomon reuerenced him, and fauoured him as his father.

11 And when the Prieſtes were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were preſent, were ſanctified, and did not then wayte by courſe:
12 That both the Leuites and the ſingers, vnder Aſaph, Heman, and Idithun, were appointed to ſundry offices, with their children and brethren, and were arayed in fine white, hauing Cymbales, Pſalteries, and Harpes, and ſtood at the Eaſt ende of the altar, and by them an hundred and twenne Prieſtes blowing with trumpets:
13 And the trumpet blowers and the ſingers ſo agreed, that it ſerued but one voyce in prayſing & thanking the Lord, and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, Cymbales, and other inſtruments of muſicke, and when they prayſed the Lord, howe that he is good, and that his mercy laſteth euer: the houſe of God was filled with a cloude,
14 So that the Prieſts coulde not endure to miniſter by the reaſon of the cloude: for the maieſtie of the Lord had filled the houſe of God.

The vi. Chapter.

3 *Solomon bleſſeth the people.* 4 *He praiſeth the Lord.* 14 *He prayeth vnto God for thoſe that ſhal pray in the Temple.*

3.King.8.12. 1 Then Solomon ſayde, * The Lorde hath ſpoken, how that he will dwell in the darke cloude.
2 And I haue buylt thee an houſe of habitation for thee, & a place for thy dwelling for euer.
3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtode.)
4 And he ſayd, Bleſſed be the Lorde God of Iſrael, which hath with his ‖ handes fulfilled it that he ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,
5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the lande of Egypt, I choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael to buylde an ‖houſe in, that my name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:
6 Sauing that I haue choſen Hieruſalem, that my name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.
7 And when it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to buylde an houſe for the name of the Lord God of Iſrael,
8 The Lorde ſayde to Dauid my father, For as much as it was in thine heart to buylde an houſe for my name, thou didſt well that thou thoughteſt in thine heart.
9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not buylde the houſe: but thy ſonne, which ſhall come out of thy loynes, he ſhal buylde an houſe for my name.
10 The Lorde therefore hath made good his ſaying that he hath ſpoken: and I am riſen vp in the rowme of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the ſeate of Iſrael, as the Lord promiſed, and haue buylt an houſe for the name of the Lorde God of Iſrael.
11 And in it haue I put the arke, wherein is the a couenant of the Lorde that he made with the children of Iſrael.
12 And the king ſtode before the altar of the Lorde, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſtretched out his handes:
13 (For Solomō had made a braſen ſcaffolde of fiue cubites lōg, and fiue cubites broade, and three of height, and had ſet it in the middes of the great court, & vpon it he ſtode, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the congregation of Iſrael, & ſtretched out his handes toward heauen,)
14 And ſaide, * O Lorde God of Iſrael, there is no God like thee in heauen, nor in earth, which keepeſt couenant, and the weſt mercie vnto thy ſeruantes that walke before thee with all their hearte. 2.Mat.2.10.
15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſaideſt it with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine handes, as it is to ſee this day.
16 And nowe Lorde God of Iſrael, kepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt in my ſight not be without a man that ſhall ſit vpon the ſeate of Iſrael, ſo that thy children take heede to their wayes, to walke in my lawe, as thou haſt walked before me.
17 And nowe Lord God of Iſrael, let thy ſaying be true, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.
18 (And wil God in very deede dwel with men on earth? Beholde, heauen, & heauen aboue all heauens, doe not containe thee, howe much leſſe the houſe which I haue buylded?)
19 Let it be thy pleaſure therefore to turne to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O Lorde my God, to hearken vnto the voice and prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee.
20 And let thine eyes bee open towarde this houſe day & night, euen this place whereof thou haſt ſayd, that thou woulddeſt put thy name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth in this place.
21 Hearken vnto the prayers of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, which they pray in this place: heare thou, I ſay, out of thy dwelling place, euen out of heauē, heare, and be mercifull.
22 If a mā ſinne b againſt his neighbour, and take an othe againſt him, and make him to ſweare, and the othe come before thine altar in this houſe:
23 Then heare thou from heauen, and do and iudge thy ſeruantes, that thou rewarde the vngodly, and recompence him his way vpon his head, and iuſtifie the righteous, & giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.
24 And if thy people Iſrael be put to the

a Meaning, the two tables.

b By withholding any thing from him, or els by denying that which is left him to keepe, or doe him any wrong.

worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thée: yet if they turne and giue thankes vnto thy name, and make intercession, and pray before thée in this house:

25 Then heare thou from heauen, and bee mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen is shut vp, and there be no rain, because they haue sinned against thée: yet if they pray in this place, and confesse thy name, and repent from their sinne, for thou which thou chastenest thé:

27 Then heare thou in heauen, & be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy seruants, & of thy people Israel, and guide thou them into the good way to walke in, and sende raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

Chap.20.9. 28 And if *there be dearth in the lande, or pestilence, corruption, or blasting of corne, Grashoppers or Caterpillers, or that their enemies besiege them in the ‖ cities of their lande, or whatsoeuer plague or sickenesse it be:

‖ *Or, in the land of their gates.*

29 Then what supplications & prayers soeuer shall be made of any man, and of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore, and his owne griefe, and shall stretch out their handes toward this house:

30 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, & shalt be mercifull, and giue euery man according vnto all his wayes, as thou doest knowe euery mâs heart: (for thou *only knowest the hearts of the children of men,)

b God onely knoweth the heart of man.

31 That they may feare thée, and walke in thy wayes as long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 Moreouer, the stranger which is not of thy people Israel, if he come from a farre land for thy great names sake, and thy mightie hande, and thy stretched out arme: if they come, I say, and pray in *c* this house,

c He sheweth that before God there is no difference of persons. But all people that feareth him and worketh righteousnesse is accepted, Ac.10

33 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and shalt do according to all that the stranger calleth to thée for: that all people of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thée, as doeth thy people Israel, and that they may knowe how that in this house which I haue built, thy name is called vpon.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray to thée in the way towarde this citie which thou hast chosen, euen towarde the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from heauen their supplication and praier, and helpe them in their right.

36 If they sinne against thée (as there is *no man but he doeth sinne) and thou be angrie with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they take them,

3.King.8.46. 1.ioh.1.8. eccle.7.21.

and carie them away captiues vnto a land farre or neere:

37 Yet if they repent in their heart, in the land where they be in captiuitie, & turne and pray vnto thée in the lande of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done euill and wickedly:

38 And turne againe to thée with all their heart, and all their soule, in the lande of their captiuitie where they keepe them in bondage, and so pray towarde their lande which thou gauest vnto their fathers, euen toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, their supplication and their prayer, and iudge their cause, and be mercifull vnto thy people which haue sinned against thée.

40 Now my God, let thine eies be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 * Now vp, O Lord God, into thy [d] resting place, thou, and the arke of thy strength: O Lord God, let thy Priests be clothed with health, and let thy saints reioyce in goodnesse.

Psalm.131.8.

d That is, into thy Temple.

42 O Lord God turne not away the face of thine [e] anointed: remember the mercies which thou hast promised to Dauid thy seruant.

e Heare my prayer, which am thine anoynted king.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The fire consumeth the sacrifice. 2 The glorie of the Lord filleth the Temple.

1 AND when * Solomon had made an ende of praying, there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed the whole burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the house was filled with the glorie of the Lord.

2.Mac.2.10.

2 And the Priestes could not go into the house of the Lorde, because the glorie of the Lord had filled the Lords house.

3 And when al the children of Israel saw how the fire and the glorie of the Lorde came downe vpō ṗ house, they fel downe flat vpon their faces to the earth, vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and confessed vnto the Lorde, That he is gratious, and that his mercy lasteth euer.

4 And the king, and all the people, offered sacrifices before the Lord.

5 *And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: and so the king and all the people, dedicated the house of God.

3.King.8.63.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices, and the Leuites had the instruments of musicke of the Lorde, which king Dauid had made to confesse vnto the Lord, That his mercy lasteth euer, Dauid praising God by them, and the Priests blew with trumpets before them, and all they of Israel stoode.

7 Moreouer, Solomon halowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lorde: for there he offered whole burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings,

offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the whole burnt offerings, and the meate offerings, and the fat.

8 So at the same time Solomon kept a [a] feast of seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, an exceeding great congregation, euen from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

a That was the feast of tabernacles,

9 And in the eight day they made an assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And the three and twentie day of the seuenth moneth, he let the people depart into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnes that the Lord had shewed to Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

3. *King.* 9. 1. 11 *And so Solomon finished the house of the Lord, & the kings house: and all that came in his heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his owne house, went prosperously forward.

12 And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said to him, I haue heard thy petition, *and haue chosen this place for my selfe, to be an house of sacrifice.

Deut. 12. 5.

13 If I shut vp heauen, that there be no raine, or if I commaund the Locustes to deuoure the lande, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 And if my people, among whome my name is called vpon, doe humble themselues, and make intercession, and seeke my presence, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and be mercifull to their sinne, and will [b] heale their land.

b I will cause the pestilence to cease, & destroy the beastes that hurt the fruite of the earth, and send raine in due time,

15 And from henceforth mine eyes shalbe open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 And therefore now I haue chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for euer: and mine eyes & mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, to doe all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my lawes:

18 Then will I stablish the seate of thy kingdome, according as I made the couenant with Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not be without a man to bee ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away, and forsake my statutes and my cõmandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe, and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes, out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to bee a prouerbe and a iest among all nations.

21 And this house, which is most high, shal bee an astonishment to euery one that passeth by, and shall say, Why hath the Lord dealt on this fashion with this land, and with this house?

22 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the Lorde God of their fathers, which brought them out of the lande of Egypt, and caught holde on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them, therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

The viii. Chapter.

2 *The cities that Solomon built.* 12 *His sacrifices which he offered.*

1 AND *after [a] twentie yeres, when Solomon had built the house of the Lord, and his owne house:

3. *King.* 9. 10.

a Signifying that he was twentie yeeres in building them,

2 Hee built the cities that Hiram gaue him, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zoba, [b] and strengthened it.

b Other reade, he ouercame it.

4 And he built Thadmor in the wildernesse, & repaired all the store cities which were in Hamath.

5 And he built Bethhoron the vpper, and Bethhoron the neather, strong cities, hauing walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalah, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and euery pleasant place that Solomon had lust to build in Hierusalem, and Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 And all the people that were left of the Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

8 But were the children of them which were left after them in the lande, & were not consumed of the children of Israel, them did Solomõ make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel, did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and rulers, and great lords with him, & captaines ouer his charets and horsemen.

10 *And king Solomons officers that ouersawe and ruled the people, were two hundred and fiftie. 3. *King.* 9. 23.

11 And Solomon brought the daughter of Pharao out of the citie of Dauid, into the house that he had builded for her: for he sayde, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, for it is holy, because that the arke of the Lord is come vnto it.

12 Then Solomon offered whole burnt offerings vnto the Lorde, on the altar of the Lorde, which he had built before the porch:

13 Doing euery thing in his due time, and offering according to the commaundement of Moses, in the Sabboths, newe Moones, and solemne feasts, three times in the yeere, that is to say, in the feast of sweete bread, in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And Solomon set the sortes of Priests to their offices, as Dauid his father had ordered them, and the Leuites in their watches, for to praise & minister before the Priestes day by day, and the porters by

by course at every gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they omitted not the commandement of the king vnto the Priestes and Leuites, concerning any maner of thing, and concerning the treasures.

16 For Solomon made prouision for the charges from the first day that the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid, till it was finished, that the house of the Lord was perfect.

17 Then went king Solomon to Ezion Gaber, and to Eloth at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him by the handes of his seruants, ships, and seruantes that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and caried thence foure hundred & fiftie talentes of golde, and brought it to king Solomon.

The ix. Chapter.

1, 9 *The Queene of Saba commeth to see Solomon, and bringeth giftes.*

3. King. 10. 1. mat. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

1 And * when the Queene of Saba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to proue him in harde questions at Hierusalem, with a verie great company, with Camels that bare spices, and plentie of gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee commoned with him of all that she had in her heart.

2 And Solomon sopled her all her questions, and there was not one worde hid from Solomon, which he tolde her not.

3 And when the Queene of Saba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had builte,

4 And the meate of his table, the sitting of his seruants, and the standing of his wapters, their apparell, his butlers, their apparell, ‖ his going vp by ṗ which he went into the house of the Lord: there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, his whole burnt sacrifices which he offered in the house of the Lord.

5 And she saide to the king, The saying which I heard in mine own lād of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome, is true.

‖ Or, saying.

6 I beleeued not the wordes of them, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, ṗ one halfe of thy wisedome was not tolde mee: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happie are thy men, and happie are these thy seruants which stande before thee alway, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed bee the Lorde thy God, which had lust to thee, to set thee king on his seate, that thou mightest be king for the Lord thy God: because thy God loueth Israel, to make thē continue euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to doe right and equitie.

9 And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices exceeding great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any more such spice as the Queene of Saba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants of Hiram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought also Algume wood, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of ṗ Algume wood stayres in the house of the Lorde, and in the kings palace, and harpes, and psalteries for singers: and there was none such wood seene before in the lande of Juda.

12 And king Solomon gaue to ṗ Queene of Saba euery pleasant thing that shee asked, a besides that which shee had brought vnto the king: and so shee turned, and went away to her owne lande with her seruants.

a Beside that, that is to say, the recompence of that which she had brought vnto the king.

13 The waight of gold that came to Solomon in one peere, was sixe hundred, threescore and sixe talents of golde,

14 Besides that which chapmen & marchantes brought: and al the kings of Arabia, & rulers of that countrey, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: and sixe hundred sicles of beaten gold were spent vpon one target.

16 And three hundred shieldes made he of beaten golde: and three hundred pieces of golde went to one shield: and the king put them in the house that was in ṗ forest of Libanon.

17 And the king made a great seate of Iuorie, & ouerlayde it with pure golde.

18 And there was sixe steppes to the seat, with a footestoole of gold fastened to the seate: and pommels on eache side of the sitting place, and two Lions standing by the pommels.

19 And twelue Lions stoode on the one side and on the other vpon the sixe steps: so that there was no such woorke made in any kingdome.

20 And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of golde, and all the vessels of the house that was in the forest of Libanon were of precious golde: for siluer was counted nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tharsis with the seruants of Hiram, euery three yeres once came the shippes to Tharsis, and brought golde, siluer, Iuorie, & Apes, and Peacockes.

22 And king Solomō passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome ṗ God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, rayment, harnesse, spices, horses and Mules, peere by peere.

25 * And Solomon had ‖ foure thousand stables for horses and charets, & twelue thousand horsemen: whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and some were with the king at Hierusalem.

3. King 4. 26.

‖ Or, foure thousand horses in stalles.

26 And he raigned ouer all the kings that were from Euphrates vnto the land of the Philistines, & to ṗ border of Egypt.

27 And

27 And the king made siluer in Hierusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees as pleteous as the Mulberie trées that growe in the valleis.

b The abundance of these temporall treasures in Solomons kingdome, is a figure of the spirituall treasures, which the elect shall enioy in heauen vnder the true Solomon Iesus Christ 1.king.11.41.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, & out of all lands.

29 The rest of the actes of king Solomon first and last, are they not written in the sayings of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiah the Silonite, and in the visions of Iddo the Seer of visiõs, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat?

30 And Solomon raigned in Hierusalem vpon all Israel fourtie péres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid his father, and Roboam his sonne raigned in his steade.

The x. Chapter.

4 The rigour of Roboam. 13 Hee followeth lewde counsell. 16 The people rebell.

3.King.12.1. 1 AND *Roboam went to Sichem: for to Sichem were all Israel come together to make him king.

2 And whē Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat (which was fled into Egypt from the presence of Solomō the king) heard it, he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: And so Ieroboam and all they of Israel came, & commuued with Roboam, saying,

4 Thy father layde a grieuous yoke vpō vs: nowe therefore remitte thou somewhat of the grieuous seruice of thy father, and of his heauie yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he sayd to them, Come againe vnto me after thrée dayes. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam counselled with the Elders that had stande before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, & he saide, What counsell giue yee mee to answere this people againe?

7 And they tolde him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and shewe thy selfe lowly to them, and speake louing words to them, they will bee thy seruants for euer.

8 But he left the counsell which the Elders gaue him, and tooke counsell with the yong men that were growē vp with him, and a that stoode in his presence.

a Which were of his counsell and secretes.

9 And he sayd vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may answere this people, which haue communed with mee, saying, Abate somwhat of þ yoke which thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere þ people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My litle finger shall bee thicker then my fathers lopnes.

11 For where my father put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whippes, but I will chastise you with ‖ scourges.

‖ Or, Scorpions.

12 And so Ieroboam and all the people came to Roboam the thirde dape, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to mee the third day.

13 And the king answered them cruelly, & king Roboam left the counsell of the aged men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whippes, but I will chastise you with scourges.

15 *And so the king hearkened not vnto the people: but the occasiō came of God, that the Lord might make good his saying, which he spake by the hand of Ahia the Silonite, to Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat. 3.King.12.31,

16 And when al Israel sawe that the king would not agree vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portiō haue we in Dauid? For we haue no inheritance in the sonne of Isai: Euery man to his tent, Oh Israel, and nowe Dauid see to thine owne howse. And so all Israel gate them to their tentes.

17 So that Roboam raigned ouer no moe of the children of Israel then dwelt in the cities of Iuda.

18 Then king Roboam also sent Hadoram that was ruler ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Roboam made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

The xi. Chapter.

4 Roboam is forbidden to fight against Ieroboam.

1 AND when Roboam was come to Hierusalē, he gathered of the house of Iuda and Beniamin, nine score thousand chosen men of warre, to fight against Israel, & to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam. 3.King.12.22.

2 * And the woorde of the Lorde came to Semeia the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Roboam the sonne of Salomon king of Iuda, and to all them of Israel that are in Iuda and Beniamin, and say,

4 Thus saith the Lorde, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the woordes of the Lord, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 And Roboam dwelt in Hierusalem, & built strong cities in Iuda.

6 He built vp Bethlehem, and Etam, & Thecoa,

7 Bethzur, Socho, and Adullam,

8 Gath, and Mareia, and Ziph,

9 Aduraim, Lachis, and Azecah,

10 Zoraa, Aialon, and Hebron, which is in Iuda and Beniamin, strong cities.

11 And he repayred the strong holdes, and put captaines in them, and store of victaile, and wine, and oyle:

12 And

12 And in all cities he put shieldes and speares, and made them exceeding strog, hauing Juda and Beniamin on his side.
13 And the Priestes and the Leuites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coastes.
14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Juda and Hierusalem: for Jeroboam and his sonnes had cast them out frō ministring vnto the Lord.
15 And hee ordeined him Priestes for the high places, for the a deuils, and for the calues which he had made.
16 And after the Leuites, there went out of the tribes of Israel, such as submitted their hearts to seeke the Lord God of Israel, and came to Hierusalem, to offer vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.
17 And so they strengthened the kingdome of Juda, and made Roboam the sonne of Solomon mightie three yeeres long: for three b yeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.
18 And Roboam toke him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihael the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Jsai:
19 Which bare him children, Jeus, Samaria, and Zaham.
20 And after her hee toke c Maacha the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abia, Attai, Ziza, and Selomith.
21 And Roboam loued Maacha þ daughter of Absalom aboue all his wiues and concubines: for he toke eightene wiues and threescore concubines, and begate twentie and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.
22 And Roboam made Abia, the sonne of Maacha, the chiefe ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.
23 d And he played wisely, and scattered al his children throughout all the countreys of Juda and Beniamin, vnto euery strong citie: and he gaue them abundance of victaile, and obteined many wiues.

a Meaning idols, reade Esai. 27.
b So long as they feared God, and set forth his word, they prospered.
Iudg. 18.1.
c Others reade, and he taught big.

The xii. Chapter.

Roboam forsaketh the Lord, and is punished by Sesac.

1 AND when Roboam had stablished the kingdome, and became mightie, he forsooke the lawe of the Lord, and a all Jsrael with him.
2 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam, Sesac king of Egypt came vp against Hierusalem (because they had transgressed against the Lord)
3 With twelue hundred charets, & three score thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: Lubim, b Sukim, and the Ethiopians.
4 And he toke the strong cities in Juda, and came to Hierusalem.
5 Then came Semeia the Prophet to Roboam, and to the lords of Juda that were gathered together within Hierusalem for Sesac, and sayde vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lorde, Ye haue left me, and therefore haue I also e left you in the handes of Sesac.
6 Wherupon the lords of Jsrael and the king humbled themselues, and said, The Lord is righteous.
7 And when the Lord sawe that they submitted themselues, the word of the Lord came to Semeia, saying, They submit themselues, therefore I will not destroy them, but I wil deliuer them somewhat, and my wrath shall not bee powred out vpon Hierusalem by the hand of Sesac.
8 Neuertheless, they shal be his seruants: to knowe what difference is betweene d my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the world.
9 And so Sesac king of Egypt came to Hierusalem, and toke away the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the kings house, he toke all: and he caried away the shieldes of golde which Solomon made.
10 In steade of which, king Roboam made shieldes of brasse, and committed them to the handes of the chiefe of the garde, and that kept the entrance of the kings house.
11 And when þ king entred into the house of the Lord, the garde came and fet them, and brought them againe vnto the garde chamber.
12 And when hee humbled himselfe, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that hee would not destroy altogether: and in Juda all was well.
13 * And so king Roboam waxed mightie, and raigned in Hierusalem: and Roboam was one and fourtie yeres old when he began to raigne, and hee raigned seuentene yeeres in Hierusalem, the citie which the Lorde had chosen out of all the tribes of Jsrael to put his name there: & his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonitesse.
14 And hee did euill, because he prepared not his heart to seeke the Lord.
15 The actes also of Roboam first and last, are they not written in the sayinges of Semeia the Prophet, and of Jddo the Seer, which noted the genealogie? and there was warre alway betweene Roboam and Jeroboam.
16 And Roboam slept with his fathers, and was buryed in the citie of Dauid, and Abia his sonne raigned in his steade

d God punisheth his, not to destroy them, but to reforme the, 1. King. 10.
e God neuer leaueth vs vntill we haue cast him away.

The xiii. Chapter.

Abia maketh warre against Jeroboam. 4 He sheweth the occasion. 12 He trusteth in the Lord, and ouercommeth Jeroboam.

1 THe eightenth yere of king Jeroboam, began Abia to raigne ouer Juda.
2 And he raigned three yeres in Hierusalem: (His mothers name also was Michaia, the daughter a of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abia and Jeroboam.
3 * And Abia set the battell in araye, with the armie of valiant men of warre, euen

a Called otherwise Absalom.
3. King. 15. 7.

foure hundred thouſand cholen men: and Ieroboam ſet himſelfe in arap to fight againſt him, with eight hundred thouſande picke men, which were ſtrong, and men of armes.

4 And Abia ſtoode vp vpon Zemaraim, an hill which is in mount Ephraim, and ſayde, Heare me thou Ieroboam and all Iſrael.

5 Doe not you knowe how that the Lord God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer them of Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him, and to his ſonnes, with a [b] ſalted couenant?

6 And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath rebelled againſt his Lord.

7 And there gathered vnto him lewde men, the children of Belial, and preuayled againſt Roboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Roboam was [c] yong and tender hearted, and could not ſtand before them.

8 And nowe ye ſay that ye be able to preuayle againſt the kingdome of the Lorde, which is in the hande of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and haue the golden calues which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 And haue ye not caſt out the Prieſtes of the Lorde the ſonnes of Aaron and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſtes after the maner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth and conſecrateth his hande with a yong ore and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

10 But we belong vnto the Lord our God, whome wee haue not forſaken, and the Prieſtes are the ſonnes of Aaron which miniſter vnto the Lorde, and the Leuites waite vpon their office.

11 They burne vnto the Lorde euery morning and euening, whole burnt ſacrifices, and ſweete incenſe: the ſhewe bread ſet they in order vpon a pure table, and prepare the candleſticke of golde, with the lampes of the ſame, to burne euer at Euen: and truely we keepe the watch of the Lorde our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And beholde, God himſelfe is our captaine, and his Prieſtes blowe with the Trumpets, and cry alarum againſt you. O ye children of Iſrael, fight not againſt the Lord God of your fathers: for it will not proſper with you.

13 But for all that, Ieroboam conueied men priuily about, to come behind them: and ſo they were before Iuda, and the lyers in wayte were behind them.

14 And when they of Iuda looked about, beholde, the battell was before and behind, and they cryed vnto the Lorde, and the Prieſtes blewe with the Trumpets.

15 And the men of Iuda gaue a ſhoute: and as the men of Iuda ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abia and Iuda.

16 And the children of Iſrael fledde before Iuda, & God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abia and his people ſlewe a great ſlaughter of them: there fell downe wounded of Iſrael fiue hundred thouſande cholen men.

18 And ſo the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iuda preuailed, [d] becauſe they leaned vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

19 And Abia followed after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes belonging thereto, Ieſana with the townes that belonged thereto, and Ephron with her townes.

20 And Ieroboam recouered no ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abia: and the Lord plagued him, and he dyed.

21 But Abia waxed mightie, and married foureteene wiues, and begate twentie & two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 The reſt of the acts of Abia, his maners and his ſayings, are written in the ſtory of the prophet Iddo.

The xiiii. Chapter.

Aſa deſtroyeth Idolatrie, and commandeth his people to ſerue the true God.

1 SO Abia ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, *And Aſa his ſonne raigned in his ſteade, in whoſe dayes the land was in quietneſſe tenne yeeres. 3.King.15.b

2 And Aſa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For he tooke away ſtrange altars, and the high places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commanded Iuda to ſeeke the Lord God of their fathers, and to doe according to the law and commandement.

5 And he put away out of all the cities of Iuda, the high places and the images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 And he built ſtrong cities in Iuda, becauſe the lande was in reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeeres: for the Lorde had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſayde vnto Iuda, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles, towres, gates, and barres, for the lande is yet in reſt before vs: becauſe we haue ſought the Lorde our God, we haue ſought him, and hee hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide. And ſo they built, and it proſpered with them.

8 And Aſa had an armie of men that bare ſhieldes and ſpeares, out of Iuda three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin that bare ſhieldes, and drewe bowes, two hundred and foureſcoure thouſande: all theſe were valiant men.

9 And there came out againſt them Zarah of Ethiopia, with an hoſt of ten hundred thouſand, and three hundred chariots, and came as farre as Mareſa.

10 And Aſa went out before him, and they ſtoode the battel in the valley of Zephata, beſide Mareſa.

11 *And Aſa cried vnto the Lord his God, and *1.Sam.14.6.

b With a firme and perpetuall, becauſe that thing which is ſalted is preſerued from corruption: he meaneth alſo that it was made ſolemnely, and confirmed by offring ſacrifices, where as they vſed ſalt, as was ordeined, Num.8.19.

c In heart and courage.

d The cauſe of victorie.

and sayde, Loyde, it is no harde thing with thee to helpe with many, or them that haue no power: helpe vs therefore, O Loyd our God, for wee trust to thee, & in thy name wee goe against this multitude: thou art the Loyd our God, and no man shall preuaple against thee.

12 So the Loyde smote the Ethiopians before Asa and Juda, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that was with him followed after him vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians fell was ouerthowen, that there was none of them left, but were destroyed before the Loyde and before his hoste: and they caried awap a mightie great pray.

14 And they smote all the cities rounde about Gerar, for the feare of þ Loyd came vpon them: and they spoyled all the cities, and there was exceeding much spoyle in them.

15 They smote also the tentes of cattel, & caried awap plentie of sheepe and camels, and returned to Hierusalem.

The xv. Chapter.

1 *The exhortation of Azaria.* 8 *Asa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie.* 14 *They sweare together to serue the Lorde.* 16 *He deposeth his mother for her idolatrie.*

1 AND the spirit of God came on Azaria the sonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meete Asa, and said vnto him, Heare me, Asa, & all Juda & Beniamin, þ Loyd is with you, while ye be with him: and when yee seeke him, hee will bee founde of you: and againe, when ye forsake him, hee also wil forsake you.

a For the space of twelue yeeres vnder Roboam, and three yeeres vnder Abia, true religion was neglected, and idolatry planted.

3 Nowe for a long a season Israel hath bene without the true God, and without Priests to teach, and without lawe.

4 And when any man in his trouble did turne vnto the Loyd God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in that time there was no peace to him that did goe out and in, but great sedition was there among all the inhabiters of the earth.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, & citie of citie: for God did moue all aduersitie among them.

7 Play yee therefore the men, and let not your hands slacke: for your worke shal bee rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard those woordes, and the prophecie of b Azaria the sonne of Obed the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put awap the abominable idoles out of all the lande of Juda and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee wanne in mount Ephraim, and renued þ altar of the Loyd that was before þ porch of the Loyd.

b He had two names, both Azaria, and Obed.

9 And hee gathered all Juda and Beniamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim, Manasse, and Simeon: for there fell many to him out of Israel, whe they sawe that the Loyde his God was with him.

10 So they assembled together at Hierusalem the c third moneth, the fifteenth yere of the raigne of Asa.

c May.

11 And they offered vnto the Loyd þ same time, of þ spoyle which they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they made a couenant to seeke the Loyd God of their fathers with all their heart, and all their soule.

13 And whosoeuer would not seeke the Loyde God of Israel d should die for it, whether he were small or great, man, or woman.

d A lawe of death for idolaters, Deut. 13.

14 And they sware vnto the Loyde with a loude voyce, shouting & blowing with trumpets and shawmes.

15 And all they in Juda reioyced at þ othe: for they had sworne vnto the Loyde with all their heart, and sought him with all their lust, and he was found of them: and the Loyd gaue them rest round about on euery side.

16 *And king Asa put e Maacha his mother out of authoritie, because she had made an idole in a grone: and Asa broke downe her idole, and stamped it, & burnt it at the brooke Cedron.

*3. King. 15. 12.

e His grandmother, and herein he shewed that he lacked zealet for she ought to haue dyed both by the couenenant and lawe of God.

17 But al the high places were not taken awap out of Israel, though the heart of Asa was perfect al his dayes.

18 And he brought into the house of God the thinges that his father had dedicate, and that he himselfe had dedicate, euen siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more warre vnto the thirtie & fiue yere of the raigne of Asa.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *Asa for feare of Baasa king of Israel, maketh a couenant with Benhadad king of Syria.* 7 *He is reproued by the Prophet.*

1 IN the thirtie & fyre yere of the raigne of Asa, came Baasa king of Israel against Juda, and buylt Rama, to the intent that he would let none passe out or in to Asa king of Juda.

2 And Asa fet out golde and siluer out of the treasures of the house of the Loyde, & out of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at ‖ Damascus, saying,

‖ Or, *Damascus.*

3 There is a confederation betweene me and thee, betweene my father and thine: beholde, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, that thou wilt come & breake thy league with Baasa king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad graunted vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies to the cities of Israel: and they smote Ijon, Dan, and Abilmaim, and all the strong cities of Nephthali.

5 And when Baasa heard this, hee left buylding of Rama, & let his worke cease.

6 And then Asa the king tooke all Juda, and caried awap the stones and timber of Rama wherewith Baasa was a buylding, and hee buylt therewith Geba and Mispah.

7 At that time Hanani the Seer came to

Asa king of Juda, and sayde vnto him, a Because thou hast trusted in the king of Syria, and not rather put thy trust in the Lorde thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

a God reproueth such leagues as are made with infidels. 1. Chro. 4. 9.

8 *Had not the Ethiopians and Lubim an exceeding great host, with many charets and horsemen? and yet because thou trustedst in the Lorde, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

2. Mac. 9. 5.

9 *For the eyes of the Lorde behold all the earth, to strengthen them that are of perfect heart toward him: herein thou hast done foolishly, and therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warre.

10 And so Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him into a b prison house, for he was displeased with him, because of this thing: and Asa destroyed certaine of the people the same season.

b The prophet of God is punished for speaking his message, and thus the wicked instead of turning vnto God by repentance, contemne the admonition of the Prophets and ministers of God.

11 And beholde, these deedes of Asa first & last, are written in the booke of the kings of Juda and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his raigne fell sicke in his feete, and his disease continued very long, and in his sickenesse hee sought not the Lorde, c but Phisitions.

c He sheweth that it is in vaine to seeke to the phisicions, except first we seeke to God to purge our sinnes which are the chiefe causes of our diseases, and after vse the helpe of the phisitiō, as a meane by whom God worketh.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and dyed in the fourty and one yeere of his raigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre, which he had made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and layde him in the bedde which was filled with diuers kindes of spices, and swete odours, made by the craft of the apothecaries: and they made a very great burning.

The xvii. Chapter.

Iosaphat trusting in the Lord, prospereth in riches & honour. 6 He abolisheth idolatrie, 7 and causeth the people to be taught.

1 AND Iosaphat his sonne raigned in his steade, and preuailed against Israel.

2 And he put souldiers in all the strong cities of Juda, and set rulers in the land of Juda, & in the cities of Ephraim which Asa his father had wonne.

3 And the Lorde was with Iosaphat, because he walked in the former wayes of his father Dauid, & sought not Baalim:

4 But sought the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandementes, & not after the doings of Israel.

5 And the Lord stablished the kingdome in his hande, and all Juda brought him presents, so that hee had abundance of riches and honour.

6 And he lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lord, and he put downe yet more of the high places & groues out of Juda.

a Iosaphat sent visitours abroad into the countreys to see religion reformed, and the people truely instructed

7 In the third yeere of his raigne he sent to his lordes, euen to Benhail, Obadia, Zacharia, Nethanel, and to Michaia, p they should teache in the cities of Juda:

8 And with them he sent Leuites, euen Semeia, Nethania, Zebadia, Asael, Semiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonia, Tobia, and Tob adonia, Leuites: and with them Elisama and Joram, Priestes.

9 And they taught in Juda, and had the booke of the law of God with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Juda, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lorde fell vpon all the kingdomes of the landes that were round about Juda, and they fought not against Iosaphat.

11 And some of the Philistines brought Iosaphat gifts, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him cattel, euen seuen thousand & seuen hundred rāmes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred he goates.

12 And so Iosaphat prospered and grewe vp an high: and hee buylt in Juda castles, and cities of stone.

13 And he had great substance in the cities of Juda: but the men of armes & stroggest souldiers were in Hierusalem. ‖Or, great workes.

14 And these are the offices of them in the house of their fathers: the captaines ouer thousands in Juda, Adna the captaine, and with him of fighting men, three hundred thousande. ‖Or, number.

15 And next to his hande was Jehonana captaine, and with him two hundred & fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasia the sonne of Zichri, which of his owne good will offered him selfe vnto the Lord, and with him two hundred thousand mightie men of warre.

17 And of the children of Beniamin, Eliada a man of might, and with him armed men with bowe and shielde two hundred thousande.

18 And next him was Iosabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand that were prepared for the warre.

19 These wayted on the king, besides those which the king put in the strong cities throughout all Juda.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 *Iosaphat maketh affinitie with Achab.* 10 *Foure hundred Prophets counsell Achab to goe to warre.* 14 *Michea is against them.* 29 *The effect of his prophesie.*

1 AND *Iosaphat had abundance of riches and honour, and ioyned affinitie with Achab. 3. King. 22. 3.

2 And after certaine yeere hee went downe to Achab to Samaria: & Achab slewe many sheepe and oxen for him, & for the people that he had with him, and entreated him to go vp with him vnto Ramoth in Gilead.

3 And Achab king of Israel sayde vnto Iosaphat king of Juda, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth in Gilead? And hee answered him, I will be as thou, and my people shalbe as thine, and wee will goe with thee to the warre.

4 And Iosaphat sayde vnto the king of Israel, Seeke counsel, I pray thee, at the worde of the Lord this same day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men,

and

and sayde vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth in Gilead to fight, or should I ceasse? And they said, Goe vp, and God shall deliuer it vnto the kings hand.

6 But Iosaphat sayde, Is there yet here neuer a Prophet more of the Lorde, that we might aske of him?

7 And the king of Israel sayd vnto Iosaphat, There is yet one man, by whome we may aske the Lorde, but I hate him, for he neuer prophecied me good, but alway euill: and the same is Micheas the sonne of Jemla. And Iosaphat sayde, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called one of his chamberlaines, and sayde, Fetch hither quickly Micheas the sonne of Jemla.

9 And the king of Israel and Iosaphat king of Juda sate either of them in his seate in their apparell, in a threshing floore beside the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them.

10 And one Zedecia the sonne of Chanaana had made him hornes of yron, and sayde, Thus sayeth the Lord, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill they bee brought to nought.

11 And all the prophets prophecied euen so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and it shall prosper with thee: for the Lorde shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micheas, spake to him, saying, Beholde, the wordes of the prophetes speake good to the king with one assent: let thy words therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, that thou speake that which is pleasant.

13 And Micheas said, As the Lord liueth, euē what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when hee was come to the king, the king sayd vnto him, Micheas, shoulde we goe to Ramoth in Gilead to fight, or leaue off? And he sayde, Goe vp, and all shalbe well, and they shal be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king sayde to him, So and so many times doe I charge thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the Lorde.

16 Then he sayde, I did see all Israel scattered in the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and the Lorde sayde, These haue no master: let them returne euery man therfore to his house in peace

b He propheci-eth howe the people should be dispearsed, & Achab slayne.

17 And the king of Israel sayde vnto Iosaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophecie good vnto me, but euill?

18 But he sayde againe, Therefore heare the worde of the Lord: I saw the Lorde sit vpon his seate, and all the company of heauen stoode on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the Lord sayde, Who shall deceiue Achab king of Israel, that he may go vp and be slaine downe at Ramoth in Gilead? and one said this, another said that.

20 And there came out a spirite, and stoode before the Lorde, and sayde, I will deceiue him. And the Lorde sayd vnto him, wherein?

21 And he sayde, I will goe out, and be a lying spirite in the mouth of all his prophetes. And the Lord sayde, Thou shalt deceiue him, and shalt preuaile: goe out, and doe euen so.

c They that will not beleeue the trueth, God sendeth strong delusions, that they should beleeue lyes.

22 And nowe therefore beholde, the Lorde hath put a lying spirit in the mouthes of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Now Zedecia the sonne of Chanaana went to, and smote Micheas vpon the cheeke, and sayde, Tush what way went the spirite of the Lord from me, to speake with thee?

d Thus the hypocrites boast of the spirit which they haue not, and declare their malice against them in whom the true spirit is.

24 And Micheas sayd, Behold, thou shalt see the day when thou shalt go from chamber to chamber for to hide thy selfe.

25 And the king of Israel sayde, Take Micheas, and bring him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, & to Joas the kings sonne.

26 And ye shall say, Thus sayeth the king, Put this fellowe in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, and water of trouble, vntill I come againe in peace.

27 And Micheas said, If thou come againe in peace, then hath not the Lorde spoken by me. And he sayde, Hearken to me, ye people euery one of you.

28 And so the king of Israel and Iosaphat the king of Juda went vp to Ramoth in Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iosaphat, I will change me when I go to the battel: but see that thou haue thine owne apparell vpon thee. And the king of Israel changed himselfe, and they came to the battell.

30 But the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, saying, See that ye fight not against small or great, saue against the king of Israel onely.

31 And when the captaines of the charets sawe Iosaphat, they sayd, It is the king of Israel: and therefore they compassed about him to fight. * But Iosaphat cried out, and the Lorde helped him, and God ‖ chased them away from him.

1. King. 22. 32.

‖ Or, moued them to depart from him.

32 For when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe from him.

33 And a certaine man drewe a bowe ‖ at a aduenture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioynters of his habergin: and hee sayd to his charetman, Turne thine hand, that thou mayst carry me out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

‖ Or, in his simplicitie.

34 And the battell encreased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel caused his charet to stand still against the Syrians, vntill euen, and about the time of the sunne going downe, he dyed.

e He dissembled his hurt, that his souldiers might fight the more courageously.

The xix. Chapter.

1 *After Iosaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, he calleth againe the people to the honouring of the Lord.*

1 And Iosaphat the king of Iuda
returned home againe in peace to Hie-
rusalem.
2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the
seer, went out to meete him, and sayde
vnto king Iosaphat, Wouldest thou helpe
the vngodly, and loue them that hate
the Lorde? Therefore is wrath come
vpowne thee from before the Lorde:
3 Neuertheles, there are some good acts
found in thee, in that thou hast hewen
downe the groues out of the lande, and
hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.
4 And Iosaphat dwelt at Hierusalem,
and turned, and went out to the people
from Beersheba tomount Ephraim, and
brought them againe vnto the Lord God
of their fathers.
5 And he set iudges in þ land, throughout
all the strong cities of Iuda, citie by citie,
6 And sayde to the Iudges, Take heede
what ye doe: for ye execute not the iudge-
ments of man, but of GOD, which is
with you in the iudgement.
7 Wherefore now let the feare of the Lord
be vpon you, and take heede, and be do-
ing: the thing that pleaseth him: for there
is no vnrighteousnesse with the Lorde
our God, that hee should haue any re-
spect of persons, or take rewardes.
8 Moreouer, in Hierusalem did Iosaphat
set of the Leuites and of the Priestes, and
of the auncient fathers ouer Israel, in the
iudgement and cause of the Lorde, and
they returned againe to Hierusalem.
9 And he charged them, saying, Thus
shall ye doe in the feare of the Lord faith-
fully, and with a pure heart:
10 What cause soeuer come to you of your
brethren that dwell in their cities, be-
tweene blood and blood, betweene lawe
and commandement, betweene statutes
and ordinances: ye shal warne them that
they trespasse not against the Lorde, and
so wrath come vpon you and your bre-
thren: thus doe, and ye shall not offend.
11 And beholde, Amaria the high Priest
is among you in all matters of the Lord,
and Zebadia the sonne of Ismael, a ru-
ler of the house of Iuda, for all the kings
matters: There bee officers of the Le-
uites also before you, take courage to
you therefore, and bee doing manfully,
and þ Lorde shalbe with such as be good.

The xx. Chapter.

Iosaphat and the people pray vnto the Lorde. 22 *The marueilous victorie that the Lorde gaue him against his enemies.* 30 *His raygne and actes.*

1 After this also, the children of Moab
and the children of Ammon, and
with them other of þ Ammonites,
came against Iosaphat to battell.
2 And there came some that tolde Iosa-
phat, saying, There commeth a great
multitude against thee from the other
side of the sea, and out of Syria, and be-
hold, they be in Hasason Thamar, which
is in En-gadi.
3 And Iosaphat feared, and set himselfe
to seeke the Lord, and proclaymed fasting
throughout all Iuda.
4 And Iuda gathered themselues toge-
ther, to aske counsel of the Lord: and they
came out of all the cities of Iuda, ‖to
make intercession to the Lorde.
5 And Iosaphat stoode betweene the con-
gregation of Iuda and Hierusalem, in
the house of the Lorde, before the newe
court,
6 And sayde, O Lord God of our fathers,
art not thou God in heauen, and raignest
not thou on all the kingdomes of the hea-
then, and in thine handes power and
might, and there is no man that is able
to withstand thee?
7 Art not thou our God which diddest
cast out the inhabiters of this land be-
fore thy people Israel, and gauest it to
the seede of Abraham thy louer, for euer?
8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built
thee a temple therein for thy name, saying,
9 * If euill come vpon vs, as the sworde 2. *Chro.* 6. 28.
of iudgement, pestilence, or hunger: then
if we stande before this house in thy pre-
sence, (for thy name is in this house) and
crye vnto thee in our tribulation, heare
thou, and helpe.
10 * And nowe behold the children of Am- 1. *King.* 8. 35.
mon and Moab, and mount Seir, * by *Deut.* 2. 9.
whome thou wouldest not let them of
Israel goe, when they came out of the
lande of Egypt, but they departed from
them, and destroyed them not:
11 See how they reward vs, to come to
cast vs out of thy possession, which thou
hast giuen vs to inherite.
12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them?
for we haue no might against this great
company that commeth against vs: nei-
ther wote we what to doe, but our eyes
a be vnto thee.
13 And all Iuda stoode before the Lorde,
with their yong ones, their wiues, and
their children.
14 And there was Iahaziel the sonne of
Zacharia, the sonne of Benaia, the sonne
of Iehiel, the sonne of Matthania, a Le-
uite, of the sonnes of Asaph, and vpon
him came the spirite of the Lorde in the
middes of the congregation:
15 And he sayde, Hearken all Iuda, and ye
inhabiters of Hierusalem, and thou king
Iosaphat, Thus saieth the Lorde vnto
you, Be not afraid, nor faynt hearted, by
reason of this great multitude: for the
battell is not yours, but Gods.
16 To morowe goe yee downe against
them: beholde, they come vp by the clift
of Ziz, and ye shal finde them at the ende
of the brooke, before the wildernesse of
Ieruel.
17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battel,
but stey forth, and stande, and beholde
the helpe of the Lord which is with you:
feare not, nor let your hearts faple you,
O ye of Iuda and of Hierusalem, to mo-
rowe goe out against them, for the Lorde
will be with you.
18 And Iosaphat b bowed his face to the
earth,

a He visited all his country, and brought his people from idolatrie, to the knowledge of the true God.

b To preserue you, if you do iustly, and to punish you if you do contrary. *Iob.* 34. 19. *act.* 10. 34. *rom.* 2. 11. 1 *pet.* 1. 17.

‖ *Or, to inquire of the Lord.*

a We only put our trust in thee, and waite for our deliuerance from heauen.

b Declaring his faith and obedience to ỹ word of the Lord.

earth, and al Iuda and the inhabiters of Hierusalem fell before the Lorde, worshipping the Lorde.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Caathites, and of the children of the Corahites, stood vp to praise the Lord God of Israel, with a loude voyce on high.

20 And when they arose early in the morning, they gate them out vnto the wildernes of Thecoa: and as they went out, Iosaphat stode, and saide, Heare me, O Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hierusalem: Beleue in the Lorde your God, so shall ye be sure: beleue his prophets, and so shall ye prosper.

21 When he had consulted with the people, and set some to sing vnto the Lorde, and to praise him in the beautie of holynesse, and to goe out before the armie, & to say, Praise the Lorde, for his mercie endureth euer.

22 And when they began to reioyce, and to praise, the Lord the Lorde layde ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iuda, and they were ouercommen.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, rose against the inhabiters of mount Seir, and slew and destroyed them: and when they had made an ende of the inhabiters of Seir, euery one helped to destroy another among themselues.

24 And when Iuda came toward Mispah in the wildernes, they looked vnto the multitude, & behold, they were dead carkeises fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iosaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them abundance of goods, rayment, and precious iewels, which they toke for themselues, more then they could beare away: so that they were three dayes in gathering of the spoyle, it was so much.

26 And the fourth day they assembled in the valley of Berachah: for there they blessed the Lord, and therefore they called the name of the same place, The valley of Berachah, vnto this day.

a Gaue thankes vnto the Lord for that victorie.

27 And so all the men of Iuda and Hierusalē, returned with Iosaphat their head, for to go again to Hierusalē with gladnesse: for the Lord had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Hierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, & Trumpets, vnto the house of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God fell on the kingdomes of all lands, when they had heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 And so the realme of Iosaphat was in tranquilitie, and his God gaue him rest on euery side.

31 And Iosaphat raigned vpon Iuda, and was thirtie and fiue yeere olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned twentie and fiue yeere in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and turned not therefrom, doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

1. King. 22. 43.

34 The rest of the acts of Iosaphat first and last, beholde, they are written among the sayings of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, which were put them in the booke of the kings of Israel.

35 After this did Iosaphat king of Iuda ioyne himselfe with Ahazia king of Israel, whose manner was to doe wickedly:

36 He ioyned himselfe with him, to make shippes to goe to Tharshis: and they made the shippes in Ezion Gaber.

37 And Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Maresa, prophecied against Iosaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahazia, the Lord hath broken thy workes. And the shippes were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tharshis.

d God would not haue his to ioyne in societie with idolaters and wicked men.

The xxi. Chapter.

Iosaphat dyeth. 2. Ioram succeedeth him. 4. Which killeth his brethren. 16. He is oppressed of the Philistims. 18. His miserable ende.

1 Iosaphat also slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Ioram his sonne raigned in his steade.

2 And he had brethren which were the sonnes of Iosaphat, Azaria, Iehiel, Zacharia, Azaria, Michael, & Seychatia: all these are the sonnes of Iosaphat king of Iuda.

3 And their father gaue them many great gifts of gold and siluer, and other precious substance, with strong cities in Iuda: but the kingdome gaue he to Ioram, for he was the eldest.

[Or, precious.

4 And Ioram rose vp against the kingdome of his father, and preuailed, and slewe all his brethren with the swoorde, & diuers of the lordes of Israel.

4. King. 8. 16.

5 Ioram was thirtie and two yeere olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned eight yeere in Hierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab, for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: & he wrought euil in the eyes of the Lord.

a It is dangerous to marry one of a strange religion.

7 Howbeit, the Lorde would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, as he promised, to giue a light to him and to his sonnes for euer.

2. King. 8. 19.

8 In his dayes the Edomites rebelled, so that they were vnder the dominion of Iuda, and made them selues a king.

9 And Ioram went forth with his lordes, and all his chariots were with him: & he rose vp by night, & smote the Edomites,

which compassed him in: and the captaines of the hundreds

21 But Ioram reigned thus, so that they could not be vnder the power of Iuda this to this day: that same time did Libnah rebell vnder his hande, because he had forsaken the Lord God of his fathers.

b Meaning idolatrie, because the idolater breaketh promise with God, as doeth the adultereſſe woman with her husband,

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iuda, and caused the inhabiters of Hierusalem to b commit fornication, and prouoked Iuda to idolatrie.

12 And there came a writing to him from Eliahu Prophet, saying, Thus saieth the Lord God of Dauid thy father: Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iosaphat thy father, and in the wayes of Asa king of Iuda:

13 But walkedst in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iuda, and the inuiters of Hierusalem, to goe a whoring like to the whoredome of the house of Achab, and hast slaine thy brethren euen thy fathers house, which were better then thou:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the Lord smite thy folke, thy children, thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt suffer great paine, euen a disease of thy bowels, vntill thy guttes fall out by reason of thy sickenesse day by day.

16 And to the Lorde stirred vp against Ioram the spirit of the Philistines, c the Arabians that were beside d Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iuda and wasted it and tooke away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes, & his wiues, so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Ioahaz, which was e youngest among his sonnes.

‖ Or, Ahazia.

18 And after all these thinges, the Lorde smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his guttes fell out in his sickenesse, and so he died of very euil diseases: and they made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

‖ Or, deposed, chap. 22. 4. Kyng. 8. 24.

20 When he began to raigne, he was thirtie and two yeeres olde, and raigned in Hierusalem eight yeeres, & lived ‖ vnrechedly: & when he died, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not among the sepulchres of the kings.

a Meaning the Philistines.

b Which is to be vnderstand, that he raigned twenty yeeres, his father yet liuing, but after his fathers death he was confirmed king, when he was fourtie and two yeeres olde.

c She was Achabs daughter, who was the sonne of Amri.

The xxii. Chapter.

Ahaziahs parents & death. The kings lineage.

1 And the inhabiters of Hierusalem made Ahazia his yongest sonne king in his steade: for the men of warre that came with the hoste of the Arabians, had slayne all his eldest sonnes. And so Ahazia the sonne of Ioram king of Iuda was made king.

2 a Fourtie and two yeeres olde was he when he began to raigne, and he raigned one yeere in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Athalia, b daughter of Amri

3 And her walked also in the wayes of the house of Achab: for his mother by her counsell stirred him to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did that which was euil in the sight of the Lorde, as did they that were of the house of Achab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

d Euill counsellours maketh euill king.

5 And he walked after their counsaile, and went with Ioram sonne of Achab king of Israel, to fight against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth in Gilead: & the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he turned to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes which were giuen him at Rama, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the sonne of Ioram king of Iuda, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Achab at Iezrahel, because he was diseased.

7 And it came of God that Ahazia should be destroyed for his comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out vnto Ioram against Iehu the sonne of Nimsi, whome the Lorde had anointed to destroy the house of Achab.

8 And when Iehu was executing iustice vpon the house of Achab, and founde the rulers of Iuda, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahazia that waited on Ahazia, he slue them.

9 And he sought Ahazia: and they caught him (where he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu, and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because (said they) he is the sonne of Iosaphat, which sought the Lord with all his heart: And the house of Ahazia had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ‖ But when Athalia the mother of Ahazia, sawe that her sonne was dead, she arose and e destroyed all the kinge seede in the kinred of Iuda.

‖ 4. Kyng. 12, 1.

e To the intent that there should be none to make title to the crowne, and so she might vsurpe the gouernement.

11 And Iosabeth the daughter of the king, tooke Ioas the sonne of Ahazia, and stale him from among the kings sonnes that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a parlor chamber: and so Iosabeth the daughter of king Ioram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest, (for she was sister of Ahazia) hid him from Athalia, that he was not slaine.

12 And so he was with them hidde in the house of God, sixe yeeres: and Athalia raigned ouer the land.

The xxiii. Chapter.

Ioas the sonne of Ahazia is made king. Athaliah is slaine. The kinges seruice restored.

1 And in the seuenth yeere, Iehoiada being bolde, tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azaria the sonne of Ioram, and Ismael the sonne of Iehohanan, Azaria the sonne of Obed, Maasia the sonne of Adaia, and Elisaphat the sonne of Zichri, and made a bond with them.

‖ 4. King. 11. 4.

2 And they went about in Iuda, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iuda, and the auncient fathers of Israel, and they came to Hierusalem.

a Meaning of Iuda and Beniamin, Chap. 21. 4.

3 And

3 And all the congregation made a bond with the king in the house of God: and he saide vnto them, Beholde, the kings sonne must reigne, as the Lord hath saide of the children of Dauid.

4 This is it therefore that ye shall doe, The third part of you shall of the Sabboth come to the Priestes, Leuites, and keepers of the porches.

5 And another third part shall be by the kings house, and another third part shal be at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall bee in the courts of the house of the Lord.

6 But there shal none come into the house of the Lord, saue the Priests and Leuites that minister, they shal go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites shal compasse the king round about, and euery man shall haue his weapon in his hand, and what other man soeuer doth come into the house of the Lord he shall bee slaine: and let them bee with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 And the Leuites, and all Iuda, did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded, and tooke euery man his men that came in on the Sabboth, with them that went out on the Sabboth day: neither did Iehoiada the Priest let the companies depart.

9 And Iehoiada the Priest, deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, shields, and bucklers, that had pertained to king Dauid, and were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, round about the king.

11 And they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and the testimonie, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes annointed him, and said, God saue the king.

12 When Athalia heard the noyse of the people running, and praysing the king, she came to the people in the house of the Lorde.

13 And she looked, and beholde, the king stoode [a] in his place at the entring in, and the lords and the trumpets were by the king, and all the people of the lande reioyced, blowing with trumpets: also the singers were with instruments of musicke, and such as could sing prayse: but Athalia rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 And Iehoiada the Priest went out to the captaines of hundreds, that were ouer the armies of the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and [b] who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the sworde: For the Priest sayde, That they should not slay her in the house of the Lord.

15 And they layde handes on her, till shee was come to the entring of the horse gate, beside the kings house, and there they slue her.

16 And Iehoiada made a bond betweene him, and all the people, and the king, that they should be the Lords people:

17 And all the people went out to the house of Baal, and destroyed it, and brake his [c] altars and his images, & slew Matthan the Priest of Baal, before the altars.

18 And Iehoiada [d] put the officers for the house of the Lord vnder the hande of the Priests and Leuites, as Dauid had distributed them in the house of Lorde, to offer whole burnt offrings vnto the Lord, as it is writte in the law of Moses, with reioycing, and singing, as it was ordeyned by Dauid.

19 And hee set porters by the gates of the house of the Lord, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and all the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the folke of the land, and caused the king to come downe out of the house of the Lorde, and they came throwe the high gate into the kinges house, and set the king vpon the seate of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, & the citie was in tranquilitie after that they had slaine Athalia with the sword.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

Ioas repaireth the house of the Lord. 23 Ioas is killed of his owne seruants.

1 IOas [a] was seuen yeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Ziba, of Beersheba.

2 And Ioas did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada gaue him two wiues, & he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 And after this, Ioas was minded to renew the house of the Lord.

5 And he gathered together the Priestes, and the Leuites, and saide to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iuda, and gather of all Israel, money to repaire the house of your God, from yere to yere, and see that ye haste the thing: Howbeit the Leuites were slacke.

6 And the king called Iehoiada [b] that was the chiefest, and said vnto him, Why requirest thou not of the Leuites to bring in out of Iuda and Hierusalem, the collection of money, according to the commandement of Moses the seruat of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For wicked Athalia and her children, brake vp the house of God, and all the things that were dedicate for the house of the Lord, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, & set it without at the gate of the house of the Lorde.

9 And made a proclamation throwe Iuda & Hierusalem, to bring in to the Lorde [c] the taxation of money that Moses the

seruant

[a] Or, royall apparel.

[b] Or, at his pillar.

[a] Meaning, to take her part.

[a] Who was a faithfull counsailour, and gouerned him by the worde of God.

[b] For he was high priest.

[c] According to their couenant made.

[d] Or, appointed.

[a] 4. King. 12. 1.

[c] Exod. 30. 12.

seruant of God set vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And the lords and all the people reioyced, and brought in, & cast into the chest vntill it was full.

Or, vntill they had made an ende.

11 And at the same time they brought in the chest, vnto them which were in the kings business, by þ hand of the Leuites, & when they saw that there was much money: the kings scribe, and one appointed by the high priest, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered much money.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did labour & worke in the house of the Lord, and hired Masons and Carpenters to repaire the house of the Lord, & so did they artificers in yron & brasse, to mend the house of the Lord.

13 And so the workemen wrought, and the worke mended throughow their hands: and they made the house of God as it ought to be, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, and therewith were made vessels for the house of the Lord, euen vessels to minister withall, & chargers, and spoones, vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered whole burnt offerrings in the house of the Lord continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

Or, morters, or bowles.

15 But Iehoiada waxed olde, and died full of dayes: for an hundred & thirtie yeeres olde was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid, among the kinges, because he dealt well with Israel, and with God, & with his house.

17 And after the death of Iehoiada, came the e lordes of Iuda, and made obeisance to the king: and the king hearkened vnto them.

e Which were flatterers and idolaters.

18 And so they left the house of the Lorde God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles, and then came the wrath of God vpo Iuda and Hierusalem for this their trespasse sake.

19 And he sent prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the Lorde, & they testified vnto thē, but they would not heare.

20 And the spirit of God came vpon Zacharia the sonne of Iehoiada the priest, which stood by the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandements of the Lorde, that ye can not prosper? for because ye haue forsaken the Lord, he also hath forsaken you.

21 Wherefore they conspired against him, d and stoned him with stones, at the commandement of the king, euen in the court of the house of the Lord.

d Idolaters are euer cruel.

22 And Ioas the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slue his sonne, and when he died, he said, The Lord looke vpon it, and requite it.

Matt. 23. 35.

23 And when the yeere was out, the host of Syria came vp against him, and they came against Iuda and Hierusalem, and destroyed all the lords of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king to Damascus.

24 For the Syrians came with a small companie of men, & the Lord deliuered a very great host into their hande, because they had forsaken the Lorde God of their fathers: & they gaue sentēce against Ioas.

25 And when they were departed from him, they left him in great diseases: and his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the e children of Iehoiada the priest, and slewe him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

e Meaning Zacharia, one of Iehoiada his sonnes.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: Zabad þ sonne of Shimeath, an Ammonite, and Iehosabad the sonne of Shimrith, a Moabite.

27 f And his sonnes, and the summe of the rate that was raised in his time, and the repairing of the house of God, beholde, they are written in the storie of the booke of the kings: and Amazia his sonne reigned in his stead.

f That is, concerning his sonnes.

The xxv. Chapter.

3 Amazia punisheth them to death which slew his father. 14 He falleth to idolatrie.

1 AMazia was twentie & fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Iehoaddan, of Hierusalem.

2 And he did that which is right in þ sight of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart.

a Meaning in respect of his predecessours, albeit he had his imperfection.

3 And as soone as the was setled in the kingdome, he slue his seruants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, because it is written thus in the lawe and booke of Moses, where the Lorde commanded, saying, * The father shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers: but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

Deut. 24. 16. 4. king. 14. 6. Ezech. 18, 20.

5 And Amazia gathered Iuda together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iuda and Beniamin: & he numbred them from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, and found among them three hundred thousand chosen men able to go to battell, and that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousande strong fighting men out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 And there came a man of God to him, and said, O king, let not the armie of Israel come with thee: for the Lorde is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt needs be fashioned, rome on, & take the battel in hand, & God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And

9 And Amazia saide to the man of God, What shall we doe then for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the hoste of Israel? The man of God answered, The Lord is able to giue thee much more then they be.

10 And Amazia separated the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home againe: wherefore they were exceeding wroth with Juda, and returned home in great anger.

11 And Amazia tooke heart, and caried out his people, and went to the salt valley, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand did the children of Juda take aliue, and caried them vnto the top of a rocke, and cast them downe from the top of ꝑ rocke, that they all to burst.

13 But the souldiers of the [b] armie which Amazia sent alway that they should not goe with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Juda, from Samaria, vnto Bethhon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoyle.

14 And after that Amazia was come frō the slaughter of ꝑ Edomites, he brought the goddes of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his goddes, and bowed himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the Lord was wroth with Amazia, and sent vnto him a Prophet, which saide vnto him, Why hast thou sought the goddes of the people, which were not able to [c] deliuer their owne people out of thine hand.

16 And as the Prophet talked with him, the king said vnto him, Haue men made thee of the kings counsell? Ceasse, why wilt thou be beaten? And the Prophet ceassed, and sayde, I am sure that God is minded to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and agreest not vnto my counsell.

17 Then Amazia king of Juda, tooke aduice, and sent to Joas the sonne of Joahaz the sonne of Jehu king of Israel, and said, Come, ꝑ we may see one another.

18 And Joas king of Israel, * sent to Amazia king of Juda, saying, * A thistle that is in Libanon, sent to a Cedar tree of Libanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there came a wilde beaste of Libanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart maketh thee proude to glorifie thy selfe: Nowe therefore bide at home, why doest thou prouoke vnto euill, that thou mayest perish, both thou, and Juda with thee?

20 But Amazia would not hearken to him: for it came of God, euen to deliuer them into the hande of their enemies, because they sought counsell at the gods of Edom.

21 And so Joas the king of Israel came vp, and they sawe either other, both hee, and Amazia king of Juda at Bethsames, which is in Juda.

22 And Juda was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Joas the king of Israel tooke Amazia king of Juda the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Joahaz, at Bethsames, and brought him to Hierusalem, and tare the wall of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And he tooke away also all the golde and siluer, and all the vessels that were founde in the house of God with Obed Edom, and the treasures of the kinges house, the childrē also ꝑ were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amazia ꝑ sonne of Joas king of Juda, lined after ꝑ death of Joas sonne of Joahaz king of Israel, fiftēne yeres.

26 The rest of the actes of Amazia first & last, are they not written in the booke of the kinges of Juda and Israel?

27 And after the time that Amazia did turne away from the Lord, they conspired treason against him in Hierusalem, & when he was fled to Lachis, they sent to Lachis after him, and slewe him there:

28 And brought him vp with hoyses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of Juda.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 Ozias obeying the Lord, prospereth in his enterprises. 16 Hee waxeth proude, and vsurpeth the Priestes office.

1 THen all the people of Juda * tooke Ozias, which was sixtēne yeres olde, & made him king in the roume of his father Amazia. * 4. King. 14. 21. and. 15. 1.

2 And he buylt Eloth, and brought it again to Juda, after that the king was layde to sleepe with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres olde was Ozias when he began to raigne, and hee raigned fiftie and two yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Jecholia, of Hierusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in ꝑ sight of the Lord, according to all as did his father Amazia.

5 And he sought God in ꝑ dayes of [a] Zacharia, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as log as hee sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went to battel against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Geth, and the wall of Jabne, & the wall of Asdod, and built cities about Asdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God holpe him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians ꝑ dwelt in Gur baal, and Hamehunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue tribute to Ozias, and his name spread abroade euen to the entring in of Egypt; for hee played the man exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Ozias built towres in Hierusalem by the corner gate, & by the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and

a This was not that Zacharia which was the sonne of Iehoiada, but some other Propher of that name.

b That is, the hundred thousand of Israel.

c That which can not deliuer others, nor saue it selfe, is no God, but an idole.

* 2. King. 14. 8. 2. Chr. 14. 9.

and made them strong.
10 And he builte towres in the wildernesse, & digged many welles: for he had much cattell in the valleis and playnes, plowmen, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in Charmel: for he loued husbandrie.
11 And Ozias had an host of fighting men, that went out to warre in the armie, according to the number of their office, vnder the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasia the ruler, and vnder the hand of Hanania, which was one of the kings lords.
12 And the whole number of the auncient fathers, and of the men of might, were two thousand, and fiue hundred.
13 And vnder the hand of them, was the armie of the men of warre, euen three hundred and seuen thousand, & fiue hundred, that made warre with the power of an armie, helping the king against the enemies:
14 And Ozias prouided them throughout all the host, shields, speares, helmets, habergines, bowes, and slinges for to cast stones.
15 And he made subtile engins in Hierusalem, which hee inuented, and layde on the towres & corners, to shoote arrowes and great stones withall: and his name spread farre abroad, because he had prepared to himselfe marueilous strength.
b Prosperitie puffeth vp the heart of man, & maketh him often to forget God.
16 But in his strength b his heart arose to his destruction: for hee transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord, to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.
17 And Azaria the Priest went in after him, and with him foure score Priestes of the Lord, that were valiant men:
18 And they stoode against Ozias the king, & said vnto him, It pertaineth not to thee, Ozias, to burne incense vnto the Lorde, but to the Priests the children of Aaron, that are consecrated for to offer incense: c come therefore out of the sanctuarie, for thou hast trespassed, and it is no worship for thee before the Lord God.
c Though his zeale and intention seemed good, yet because they were not ruled by Gods word, his fact was wicked, & iustly punished.
19 And Ozias was wroth, and had incense in his hand to burne it, & so while he had indignation against the Priests, the leprosie sprang in his forehead before the Priestes in the house of the Lorde, euen beside the incense altar.
20 And Azaria the chiefe Priest, with all the other Priests looked vpon him, and beholde, hee was become a leper in his forehead, & they thrust him from thence, and he hasted to go out, because the Lord had smitten him.
1.Sam.15.5. Iosuae.13.46.
21 * And Ozias the king continued a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt seuerall in an house, being a leper, & shut out of the house of the Lord: & Iotham his sonne had the gouernance of the kings house, and iudged the people of the land.
22 The rest of the actes of Ozias first and last, did Esai the Prophet, the sonne of Amos, write.
23 And so Ozias slept with his fathers, & they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which was beside the sepulchres of the kings: for they sayde, He is a leper. And Iotham his sonne raigned in his stede.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 *Iotham reigneth, and ouercommeth the Ammonites.* 8 *His raigne, and death.* 9 *Achas his sonne reigneth in his stede.*

1 IOtham * was twentie and fiue yeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierusa, the daughter of Sadoc. 2.King.15.33.
2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the Lorde, in all points as did his father Ozias, saue that hee came not into the a temple of the Lorde: and the people did yet wickedly. a To wit, to offer incense against Gods word, as Ozias his father did, Chap.26.16.
3 He buylt the high gate of the temple of the Lorde, and on the wall (where the house of ordinance was) he buylt much.
4 Moreouer, he buylt cities in the mountaines of Iuda, and in the wood countrey he buylt castels and towres.
5 He fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and preuailed against them, and the children of Ammon gaue him the same yere an hundred talentes of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley: so much did the children of Ammon giue him the seconde yere, and the third also.
b All prosperity cometh of God, who neuer fayleth them that put their trust in him.
6 So Iotham became mightie, b because he directed his wayes before the Lorde his God.
7 The rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his conuersation, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iuda.
8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeres in Hierusalem.
9 And Iotham slept with his fathers, & they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Achas his sonne reigned in his stede.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 *Achas an idolater is giuen into the handes of the Syrians and the king of Israel.* 23 *Achas encreaseth his idolatrie.* 26 *His death, and sucessour.*

1 ACHAS * was twentie yeres olde when he began to reigne, & reigned sixteene yeeres in Hierusalem, & he did not that which is right in the sight of the Lord, as did his father Dauid: 4.King.16.2.
2 * For hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, & made molten images for Baalim. 4.King.16.3.
3 He offered incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt his children in fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.
4 He offered also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on mountains, and vnder euery greene tree.
5 Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hande of the king of the Syrians, which smote him, and caried away

away a great multitude of his captiue, and brought them to Damascus: and hee was deliuered into the hande of the king of Israel, which smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For Pecah the sonne of Romelia slewe in Juda an hundred and twentie thousand in one day, which were all fighting men: and that because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

[Or, very mighty.]

7 And Zichri a ‖ mightie man of Ephraim, slew Maasia the kings sonne, and Azrica the gouernour of the house, and Elcana that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel toke prisoners of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes, & daughters, and caried away much spoyle of them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But there was a prophet of the Lords, whose name was Obed: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Juda, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them with crueltie that reacheth vp to heauen.

1 All victorie commeth of God.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Juda and Hierusalem, and to make them bondmen and bondwomen: & doe ye not lade your selues with sinne in the sight of the Lord your God?

11 Nowe heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which ye haue take of your brethren: for else shall the great wrath of God be vpon you.

12 Wherefore certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, as Azaria the sonne of Johanan, Berechia the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Ezechias the sonne of Sallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stoode vp against them that came fro the warre:

13 And said vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for where as wee haue offended toward God already, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and trespasse: for our trespasse is great already, & there is a fierce wrath against Israel.

14 And vpon that, the men of armes left the captiues and the spoile before the lordes and all the congregation:

15 And the men that were now rehearsed by name, rose vp, & toke the prisoners, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shoed them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, & anointed them, & caried all that were feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Jericho the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: and then they returned to Samaria againe.

16 At that same time did king Achas send vnto the kings of the Syrians, to haue helpe of them.

17 And the Edomites came againe, & slue some of Juda, & caried away captiues.

18 And the Philistines inuaded the cities in the lowe countrey, and towarde the South of Juda, and toke Bethshames, and Aialon, & Gederoth, and Socho, with the townes belonging thereto, and Thimna with the townes belonging thereto, Gimso & the townes thereof, and dwelt there.

19 For the Lorde brought Juda lowe, because of Achas king of ‖ Juda, which made Juda naked, and transgressed sore against the Lord.

[Or, Israel.]

20 And Thilgath Phalnasar king of the Assyrians, came vpon him and troubled him, rather then strengthened him.

21 For Achas toke away a portion out of the house of the Lord, & out of the kings house, and out of the lords houses, and gaue vnto the king of the Assyrians: and yet it helped him not.

22 And in the very time of his tribulation, did king Achas trespasse yet more against the Lord.

23 For hee offered vnto the gods of Damascus, which [b] smote him, and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe the, therefore will I offer to them, that they may helpe mee also: but they were his destruction, and the destruction of all Israel.

b As he falsly supposed.

24 And Achas gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and brake them, and shut vp the doores of the house of the Lord, and made him altars in euery corner of Hierusalem.

25 And in all the cities of Juda he made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and angred the Lorde God of his fathers.

26 The rest of his acts, and his workes first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Juda and Israel.

27 And Achas slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Hierusalem: but brought him not vnto the sepulchres of the kings of Israel, and Ezecia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxix. Chapter.

Hezecia repaireth the temple, and aduertiseth the Leuites of the corruption of religion.

1 HEzecia * began to reigne when hée was fiue and twentie yéeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yéeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Abia, the daughter of Zacharia.

* 4. King. 18. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lorde in all poynts, as did Dauid his father.

a Which Achas had shut vp.

3 He opened the [a] doores of the house of the Lord, in the first yeere and first [b] moneth of his reigne, and repaired them.

b An example for all princes, that first of all they establish the true religion of God.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East streete,

c Meaning all the idols, altars, groues, & whatsoeuer was occupied in their seruice, and wherewith the temple was defiled.

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, and now be sanctified, and hallowe the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and bring filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, & done euill in the eyes of the Lorde our God, and haue forsaken him, & turned away their faces from the ‖ habitation of the Lord,

[Or, tabernacle.]

Lord, and turned their backes on it.

7 And beside that, they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and quenched the lampes, and haue neither burnt incense, nor offered whole burnt offerings in the holy place vnto the God of Israel.

d The contempt of religion, is the cause of Gods plagues.

8 d Wherefore the wrath of the Lorde fell on Juda and Hierusalem, and he hath brought them to trouble, to be wondred on, and to be hissed at, euē as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers were ouerthrowen with the sword, & our sonnes, our daughters, and our wiues were caried awap captiue for the same cause.

10 And nowe it is in mine heart to make a conenāt with the Lord God of Israel, that he may turne awap his heauie indignation from vs.

11 Now therefore, my sonnes, be not negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, and for to minister and serue him, and to burne incense.

12 Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azaria, of the children of the Caathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Cis þ sonne of Abdi, and Azaria the sonne of Jahaleel: and of the sonnes of the Gersonites, Joah the sonne of Simma, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Simri and Jehiel: & of the sonnes of Asaph, Zacharia and Matthania:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Jehiel, and Simei: and of the sonnes of Jdithun, Semaia, and Oziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and purified themselues, & came according to the commandement of the king, and the wordes of the Lord, for to cleanse the house of the Lord.

16 And the Priestes went into the inner partes of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the temple of þ Lord, into the court of the house of the Lorde: and the Leuites took it, to carp it out into the brooke Cedron.

17 They began the first day of the first moneth to purifie, and the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of þ Lord in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an ende.

18 And they went in to Hezecia the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the Lorde, the altar of whole burnt offering, with all his vessels, & the Shewe bread table, with all his ‖ apparell:

‖ Or, vessels.

19 And all the vessels which king Achas did cast aside when he reigned and transgressed, them we haue prepared & sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 And Hezecia the king rose early, and gathered the lords of the citie, and went vp to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seuen oxen, seuen rams, seuen shepe, & seuen he goates, to be a sinne offering, for the kingdome, for the sanctuarie, and for Juda: and he cōmāded the priests, the sonnes of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

22 And they slue the oxen, & the priests receiued the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had slaine the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they slew also the shepe, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

e For without sprinkling of blood, nothing could be sanctified.

23 And then they brought forth the he goates for the sinne offering, before the king & the congregation, and f put their hands vpon them.

f They that offred a sinne offring, must lay their handes vpon it: meaning that they themselues had deserued that death: and also that they did consecrate it to God, thereby to be sanctified, Leuit. 29.10.

24 And the priests slue them, and with the blood of them they cleansed the altar, to make satisfaction for all Israel: for the king commanded that the whole burnt offering and the sinne offering shoulde be made for all Israel:

25 And set the Leuites in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, & harps, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, & Nathan the prophet: for so was the commādement of the Lord through the hand of his prophets.

26 And the Leuites stoode, hauing the instruments of Dauid: and the priests held the trumpets.

27 And Hezecia commanded to offer the whole burnt offering vpon the altar: And when the whole burnt offering began, the song of the Lord began also, and the trumpets, with the instrumēts that were ordeyned by the hande of Dauid king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, singing a song, and blowing with the trumpets: and all this continued vntill the whole burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an ende of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

30 And * Hezecia the king, and the lords spake to the Leuites, to praise the Lorde with the wordes of Dauid and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang prayses with gladnesse, and the other bowed themselues, and worshipped.

* 1. Chro. 16. &

31 And Hezecia answered and said, Now ye haue cōsecrated your hands vnto the Lord: go to therefore, and bring the sacrifices and thanke offerings in to the house of the Lord. And þ cōgregation brought in the sacrifices and thanke offerings, and whole burnt offerings, as many as were of a free liberall heart.

32 And the number of the whole burnt offerings, which the cōgregation brought, was three score and ten oxen, an hundred rammes, and two hundred shepe: which were all for the whole burnt offering of the Lord.

33 And there were dedicated sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand shepe.

34 And the priests were too few to slay all the whole burnt offrings: but their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till they had

had ended the worke, & vntill the priests were sanctified: for þ Leuites were more hearted to be sanctified thē þ priests.

35 And thereto the whole burnt offrings were many, with the fatte of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings that belong to the whole burnt offering: and so the seruice, pertaining to the house of the Lord, was finished.

36 And Ezechia reioyced, and all the people, that God had made the folke so ready, & that the thing was so soone done.

The xxx. Chapter.

The keeping of the Passeouer by the kings commandements.

1 And Ezechia sent to all Israel and Juda, and wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasse, that they should come to the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, & keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord God of Israel.

2 And the king helde a counsell with his Lordes, and all the congregation of Hierusalem, to keepe the feast of passeouer in the [a] second moneth:

a Though they ought to haue done it in the first moneth, as Exod. xii. yet if any were not cleane or had a long iourney, they might deferre it to the second moneth, as Num. 9. 10.

3 For they could not keepe it at þ time, because the Priestes were not sanctified sufficiently, neither was the people gathered together to Hierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 And they decreed that it should be proclaimed throughout all Israel, from Beerseba to Dan, that they should come and hold the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lord God of Israel at Hierusalem: for they had not done it of a great season as it was [b] written.

b That is, in such sort and perfection as God had appointed.

6 So the postes went with letters of the kings and of his lordes, throughout all Israel and Juda, and at the commaundement of the king they said, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the Lorde God of Abraham, Isahac, and Israel, & he will returne to the remnant that are escaped of you out of the hand of þ kings of the Assyrians.

7 And be not ye like your fathers & your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers, which gaue them vp to be destroyed, as ye see.

8 And nowe be not ye stiffenecked like as were your fathers: but yeeld your selues vnto the Lorde, and enter into his holy place, which he hath sanctified for euer, and serue the Lorde your God, & the fiercenesse of his wrath shall turne awap from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the Lorde, then shall your brethren and your children finde compassion in the presence of them that tooke them captiue, and they shall come againe vnto this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turne awap his face from you, if ye conuert vnto him.

10 And so the postes went from citie to citie, through the land of Ephraim, and Manasse, euen vnto Zabulon: but they laughed them to scorne, & mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, yet diuers of Aser, Manasse, and of Zabulon, submitted themselues, and came to Hierusalem.

12 And the hand of God was in Juda, & he gaue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king, and of the rulers, according to the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled to Hierusalem much people, and there was present a mightie great cōgregatiō, to hold þ feast of sweete bread in the second moneth.

14 And they arose, and remooued the altars that were in Hierusalem: and al the altars for incense did they awap, & cast them into the brooke Cedron.

15 And they slew the Passeouer the fourteenth dap of the second moneth: and the Priestes & Leuites which were [c] ashamed, sanctified themselues, and brought in the whole burnt offerings into the house of the Lord.

c Seeing their own negligence, and the readines of the people.

16 And they stood in their office after their maner, and according to the law of Moses the man of God: and the Priestes sprinckled the blood which they receiued of the hande of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in þ congregatiō that were not sanctified, & therfore þ Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouer for euerp one that was not cleane, to sanctifie him vnto the Lord.

18 For many of the people, and verp many of Ephraim, Manasse, Isachar, and Zabulon, were not cleansed, and pet did eate the Passeouer, against the lawe appointed: but Ezechia praped for them, saping, The good Lorde be mercifull toward euerp one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke the Lord God, þ God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuarie.

20 And the Lord heard Ezechia, and [d] healed the people.

d That is, did accept them as purified.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Hierusalem, helde the feast of sweete bread seuen dapes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites & the priests praised the Lord dap by dap, singing with loud instruments vnto the Lord.

22 And Ezechia spake ‖ comfortably vnto all the Leuites that had good knowledge to sing vnto the Lord: and they did eate throughout that feast seuen dapes long, and offered peace offerings, and thanked the Lord God of their fathers.

‖ Or, to the heart.

23 And the whole assemblie tooke counsel to do so other seuen dapes: and they held those seuen dapes with gladnesse.

24 For Ezechia king of Juda, did giue to the congregatiō [e] a thousand pong oxe, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the lordes gaue out to the congregation a thousand oxen, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of the Priests were sanctified.

e Hezecia bestowed his goods liberally, for the setting forth of Gods glory.

25 And all the congregation of Juda, with the Priestes and Leuites, and all the congregation þ came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the lande

land of Israel, and that dwelt in Juda, reioyced.

26 And there was great gladnesse in Hierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, there was no such ioy in Hierusalem.

27 And the Priestes and the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp vnto heauen his holy dwelling place.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 *The people destroy idolatrie.* 2 *Hezecia appointeth Priestes and Leuites,* 4 *and prouideth for their liuing.*

1 AND when all these things were finished, all Israel that were present in the cities of Juda, went out and brake the images, and cut downe the grones, and all to brake the high places and altars throughout all Juda & Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasse, vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all: and all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession, and to their owne cities.

2 And Hezecia appointed sundry companies of the Priests and Leuites, after the diuersitie of their ministrations, euery man according to his office, both Priestes & Leuites, for the whole burnt offring, and peace offrings, to minister, & to giue thankes and prayse in the gates of the [a] host of the Lord.

a That is, in the temple where they assembled.

3 And the kings portion of his substance that he gaue, were daily whole burnt offerings in the morning and euening, and whole burnt offerings for the Sabboth dayes, new moones, and solenne feasts, according as it is written in the lawe of the Lord.

4 And he bade the people that dwelt in Hierusalem, to giue a [b] part to ꝑ Priests and Leuites, that they might with more courage applie themselues to the lawe of the Lord.

b The tithes and first fruites for the maintenance of the Priests & Leuites.

5 And as soone as the kings commandement came abroade, the children of Israel brought abundance of first fruites, of corne, wine, oyle, honie, & of all maner of fruites of ꝑ field, & the tithes of all maner of things brought they in plenteously.

6 And the children of Israel and Juda, that dwelt in the cities of Juda, they also brought in the tithes of oxen & sheepe, and other holy tithes, which were consecrate vnto the Lord their God, and layde them all by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the heapes in maner of a foundation, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezecia and the lords came and sawe the heapes, they blessed ꝑ Lord, and his people Israel.

9 And Hezecia questioned with ꝑ Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azaria the chiefe Priest, of the house of Sadoc, answered him, and said, Since ꝑ people began to bring the heaue offrings into the house of the Lord, [c] we also haue had enough to eate, and yet remaineth plentie: for the Lord hath blessed his people, and this heape is left.

c The ministers were liberally prouided for.

11 And Hezecia bade prepare the [*] chambers in the house of the Lorde: and they did prepare them,

*Or, *Storehouses.*

12 And caried in the first fruits, the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully, ouer which Chonenia the Leuite had ꝑ rule, and Semei his brother next to him:

13 And Jehiel, Azaria, Nahath, Asael, Jerimoth, Iosabad, Eliel, Ismachia, Mahath, and Banaia, were ouerseers, ordeined by Chonenia, and Semei his brother was an officer of Hezecia the king, and Azaria was the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Chore the sonne of Imma the Leuite, and porter of the East doore, had the ouersight of the things that were offered of a free will vnto God, to distribute the oblations of the Lorde, and the holy things that were consecrate.

15 And vnder his hande were Eden, Miniamin, Jesua, Semaia, Amaria, and Sechania, in the cities of the Priestes, appointed of their fidelitie to giue to their brethren their partes, as well to ꝑ small, as to the great:

16 Also to their generation, being males, from three yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into ꝑ house of the Lord, they shall giue day by day for their ministration, and for their giuing attendance, and for their diuers waitings by course,

17 Both to the generation of the Priests and Leuites, throughout the houshold of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, to wayte when their courses came:

18 And to the families of all their babes, wiues, sonnes and daughters, throughout all the congregation: for vpon the fidelitie of ꝑ, were ꝑ holy things bestowed.

19 And to the children of Aaron ꝑ priests which were in the fieldes and suburbes of their cities, citie by citie, ꝑ men whose names were expressed afore, should giue portions, to all the males among the Priestes, and to all the Leuites, according to their number.

20 And of this maner did Hezecia throughout all Juda, and wrought that is good and right and true before ꝑ Lord his God.

21 And in all the woorkes that he began for the seruice of the house of God, according to the lawe & the commandements, he sought his God: and that did he with all his heart, and prospered.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 *Sennacherib inuadeth Juda.* 3 *Hezecia prepareth for the warre.* 7 *He exhorteth the people to put their truste in the Lord.*

1 AFter that these dedes were faithfully done, [*] Sennacherib king of the Assyrians came, and entred into Juda, and compassed the strong cities, & thought to winne them for himselfe.

*4. *King.* 18, 13. *Esa.* 36. 1. *Eccle.* 48, 19.

2 And

2 And so when Ezecia sawe that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Hierusalem,
3 He tooke counsell with his lordes and men of might, to stoppe the water of the fountaines without the citie: and they did helpe him.
4 For there gathered many of the people together, and stopt all the wels, and the brooke that ran throwe the middes of the land, saping, Why shall the kings of the Assyrians come and finde much water?
5 And Ezecia went to lustily, and built up the wall where it was broken, and made the towers, & another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made many darts & shields.
6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the large strete of the gate of the citie, and spake gently to them, saping,
7 Plucke up your hearts, and be strong, bee not afraid nor discouraged for the king of the Assyrians, and for al the multitude that he hath with him: for there be moe with us then with him.
8 With him is an arme of a flesh, but with us is the b Lord our God, for to helpe us, and to fight our battels. And the people tooke a courage through the wordes of Ezecia king of Juda.
9 After this did Sennacherib king of the Assyrians, send of his seruants to Hierusalem (but he himselfe remained beside Lachis, hauing all his power with him) unto Ezecia king of Juda, and unto all Juda that were at Hierusalem, saping,
10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of the Assyrians, Wherein doe ye trust, O ye that dwell in Hierusalem which is besieged?
11 Doth not Ezecia entice you to give over your selues unto death, hunger, and thirst, saping, The Lorde our God shall rid us out of the hand of the king of the Assyrians?
12 Hath not the same Ezecia put downe his high places & his c altars, and commanded Juda and Hierusalem, saping, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burne incense upon the same?
13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done unto al the people of the lands? Were the gods of the people of other lands able or mightie to saue their lands out of my hand?
14 Which of all the gods of those nations that my fathers destroyed, could deliuer his people out of my hand? And shall your GOD be able to deliuer you out of my hand?
15 Wherefore now let not Ezecia deceiue you, nor perswade you of this fashion, nor yet beleeue him: For as no God among all nations and kingdomes was able to ridde his people out of my hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: howe much lesse shall your gods bee able to keepe you out of my hand?
16 And yet moe things did his seruants speake against the Lord God, and against his seruant Ezecia.
17 And Sennacherib also wrote a letter to raple on the Lord God of Israel, and spake against him, saping, As the gods of the nations of other landes haue not bene able to deliuer their people out of my hand: euen so shall not the God of Ezecia deliuer his people out of my hand.
18 And they cried with a loude voyce in the Jewes speach unto the people of Hierusalem that were on the wall, to feare them, and to make them faint hearted, and that they might take the citie.
19 And they spake against the God of Hierusalem, as against the gods of the nations of the earth, which were the worke of the hands of men.
20 But Ezecia the king, and the prophet Elai the sonne of Amos, d prayed against that blasphemie, and cried up to heauen.
21 And the Lord sent an Angell, which destroyed all the men of warre, and the lordes and captaines of the hoste of the king of the Assyrians, that he turned his face agayne with shame towarde his owne land: and when he was come into the house of his God, they that came of his owne body slew him there with the sword.
22 And so the Lord saued Ezecia and the inhabiters of Hierusalem out of the hand of Sennacherib the king of the Assyrians, and from the hand of all other, and mainteined them on euery side.
23 And many brought offerings unto the Lord to Hierusalem, and presents to Ezecia king of Juda: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.
24 In those dayes e Ezecia was sicke to the death, and prayed unto the Lorde: which answered him, and shewed him a wonderfull miracle.
25 But Ezecia did not againe unto God according to it that he had shewed him: for his heart arose, and there came wrath upon him, and upon Juda and Hierusalem.
26 Notwithstanding, Ezecia submitted him selfe, after that his heart was risen up, hee, & the inhabiters of Hierusalem: and the wrath of the Lord came not upon them in the dayes of Ezecia.
27 And Ezecia had exceeding much riches and honour: and he gate him treasures of siluer and gold, precious stones, and spices, shields, and of al maner pleasant iewels,
28 And made store houses for the fruites of corne, for wine and oyle, and stalles for al maner of beasts, and coates for sheepe.
29 And he made him cities, and had of sheepe and oxen great aboundance: for God had giuen him substance exceeding much.
30 This same Ezecia stopped the vpper water spring of f Gion, and brought them

a That is, the power of man.
b This declareth that Hezecia did euer put his trust in God, and yet made himselfe strong, and vsed lawfull meanes, lest he should seeme to tempt God.
c The wicked make no difference betweene true religion and false.
d Prayer is the best refuge in all troubles and dangers.
e 4. King. 20. 1. Esai. 38. 1.
f Which also was called Siloe.

them downe to the West side of the citie of Dauid: and Ezecia prospered in all his workes.

4. *King.* 20. 12. 31 And when * the princes of Babylon sent vnto him ambassadours, to enquire of the wonder that was done in the lande, God left him, † to trie him, and that all that was in his heart might be knowen.

† God tempteth his faithfull, to trie them.

32 The rest of the deedes of Ezecia, and his goodnesse, beholde, they are written in the vision of Esai þ prophet the sonne of Amos, in the booke of the kings of Juda and Israel.

33 And Ezecia slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the most worthy place of the sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid, and all Juda and the inhabiters of Hierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasses his sonne raigned in his stead.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 *Manasses an idolater, 9 causeth Juda to erre, 11 he is led prisoner into Babylon.*

4. *King.* 21. 1. 1 MAnasses * was twelue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and hee raigned fiftie & fiue yeeres in Hierusalem:

2 But did euill in the sight of the Lorde, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went backe, and built the high places which Ezecia his father had broken downe: & he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the Lord, where as þ Lord had said, * In Hierusalem shall my name be for euer. 2. *King.* 7. 10.

5 And he builded altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courtes of the house of the Lord.

6 And hee burnt his children in fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: he was a sorcerer, he regarded the crying of birdes, vsed enchauntments, and maintained workers with spirites, and seers of fortunes, and wrought much euill in the sight of þ Lord to anger him withall.

7 And he put the carued image, and an idoll which he had made, in the house of God: * of which house God said to Dauid and to Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Hierusalem which I haue chosen aboue all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for euer. 2. *King.* 7. 10. 3. *King.* 8. 16.

8 Neither wil I make the foote of Israel to remoue any more out of the lande which I haue ordeined for your fathers, if so be that they will be diligent, and doe all that I haue commanded them in all the lawe and statutes, and ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 And so Manasses made Juda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem to erre, and to doe worse then the heathen whome the Lorde destroyed before the children of Israel.

a Meaning by his prophets. 10 And the Lorde spake ª vnto Manasses, and to his people: but they would not regard.

11 Wherefore the Lord brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the king of the Assyrians, which tooke Manasses, and bounde him with fetters & chaines, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when hee was in tribulation, hee besought the Lorde his God, and humbled himselfe excedingly before the God of his fathers,

13 And made intercession to him: and God was ᵇ intreated of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him againe to Hierusalem into his kingdome: and then Manasses knewe that þ Lord was God.

b Affliction giueth vnderstanding.

14 After this he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the West side of Gion, in the valley as they come to þ fish gate, and round about Ophel, and brought it vp of a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the strong cities of Juda.

15 And he tooke away strange gods, and images out of the house of God, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of God and Hierusalem, and cast them out of the citie.

16 And he prepared the altar of the Lorde, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and charged Juda to serue the Lord God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did offer still in the high places, howbeit vnto the Lord their God onely.

18 The rest of the actes of Manasses, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are written in the sayings of the kings of Israel.

19 And his prayer, and how that he was heard, & all his sinnes, and his trespasse, and the places where he made high places, and set vp groues and images before he was humbled, beholde, they are written among the sayings of the Seers.

20 And Manasses slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his ᶜ owne house, and Amon his sonne raigned in his roome.

c Because he had so horribly offended against the Lord, they did not bury him in the sepulchre of the kings, but in the garden of the kings house.

21 Amon was two and twentie yeres old when he began to raigne, and raigned two yeeres in Hierusalem.

22 But he did euil in the sight of þ Lord, like as did Manasses his father: for Amon sacrificed to all the carued images which Manasses his father had made, and serued them.

23 And submitted not himselfe before the Lord, as Manasses his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon trespassed greatly.

24 And his owne seruants conspired against him, and slewe him in his owne house.

25 But the people of the land slewe all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the same people of the lande made Josias his sonne king in his roome.

The

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 *Iosias destroyeth the idols, 8 and reformeth the temple. 14 The booke of the lawe is founde.*

4.King.22.1. 1 IOsias was eight yeeres olde when he beganne to raigne, and reigned in Hierusalem thirtie and one yeeres.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, & walked in the waies of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 In the eight yeere of his raigne, when he was yet a childe, hee beganne to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere hee beganne to purge Iuda and Hierusalem, from the high places, groues, carued images, and images of mettal.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim euen in his a presence: and other images þ were in greater honour then they, hee caused to be destroyed: and þ groues, carued images, and images of mettal, he brake, and made dust of them, & strowed it vpon the graues of them þ had offred vnto them.

a Hewould see the reformation with his owne eyes.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priestes vpon the altars of them, and cleansed Iuda and Hierusalem:

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasse, Ephraim, Simeon, vnto Nephthali, and in the wildernesse of them round about.

b The godly zeale of this good prince, is a worthy example for all princes to followe.

7 He plucked asunder the b altars and the groues, and did beate the images, and stampe them to powder, and cut downe all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Hierusalem againe.

8 In þ eighteenth yere of his raigne, whē he had purged the land and the temple, hee sent Saphan the sonne of Azalia, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Joah the sonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the Lord his God.

9 And when they came to Helciah þ high priest, they deliuered the money þ was brought into the house of God, which þ Leuites that kept the entries had gathered of the hande of Manasse and Ephraim, and of all that yet remained in Israel, and of al Iuda and Beniamin, and they returned to Hierusalem.

10 And they put it in the handes of the workemen þ had the ouersight of þ house of the Lorde, & they gaue it to the labourers, that wrought in þ house of þ Lord, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to masons and carpenters, gaue they it, to get hewed stone, and timber, for couples, and for beames of the houses, which þ kings of Iuda had destroyed.

c Faithfull officers.

12 And the men did the worke c vpon trust: and the ouerseers of them to conraye them forward, were Iahath and Obadia, Leuites, of the children of Merari: and Zecharia and Meshillam of the children of the Caathites, & other of the Leuites, which all could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 And ouer the bearers of burdens, and ouer all that wrought in whatsoeuer workemanship it were, were there scribes, officers, and porters of the Leuites.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Helcia the priest found the booke of the law of the Lord giuen by Moses.

15 And Helcia answered and said to Saphan the scribe, I haue found the booke of the lawe in the house of the Lord. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan.

16 And Saphan d caried the booke to the king, and brought the king word againe, saying, All that was committed to thy seruants, that doe they.

d For the king was commanded to haue continually a copie of this booke, and to reade therein day and night, Deut.17.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was found in the house of þ Lord, & haue deliuered it into the hands of the ouerseers of the worke, and to the handes of the workemen.

18 And when Saphan the scribe shewed þ king, saying, Helcia the Priest hath giuē me a booke: & Saphan reade in it before the king.

19 And when the king had heard the wordes of the lawe, he e tare his clothes.

e For sorowe that the word of God had bene so long suppressed.

20 And the king commanded Helcia, and Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, and Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Saphan the scribe, & Asaa, a seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe and enquire of the Lorde for mē, & for them that are left in Israel and Iuda, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the worde of the Lorde, to do after al that is written in this booke.

22 And Helcia, and they that the king had appointed, went to Hulda a prophetisse, the wife of Sallum the sonne of Thecuath, the sōne of Hasra, keeper of the wardrobe (for she dwelt in Hierusalem within the second wall) and so they communed with her.

23 She answered them, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Tell yee the man þ sent you to me,

24 Euen thus saith the Lorde. Beholde, I will bring euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters thereof, euen al the curses that are written in the booke which they haue reade before the king of Iuda:

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue offred vnto other gods, to angerme with all maner workes of their handes: therefore is my wrath set on fire against this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iuda, which sent you to enquire of the Lorde, so shall yee say vnto him, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, concerning the wordes which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart did f melt, and þ diddest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his wordes against this place, & against the inhabiters thereof, & humbledst thy selfe before mee, and

f The end of Gods threatnings, is for our repentance.

tarēdst thy clothes, and diddest weepe before me, I haue heardit also, saith the Lord.
28 Behold, I will take thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the mischiefe that I will bring vpō this place and vpon the inhabiters of the same.
4.King.23.1. * And they brought the king worde againe.
29 Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Iuda and Hierusalem:
30 And the king went vp into the house of the Lord, & all the men of Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalē, and the Priests and Leuites, and al the people great and smal, and the king did read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant that was found in the house of the Lorde.
31 And the king stoode at his standing, and made a couenant before the Lorde, to follow the Lord, and to keepe his commandements, his witnesses, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with al his soule, and to fulfill the wordes of the couenant written in the said booke.
32 And hee set in their roome al them that were founde in Hierusalem and Beniamin: and the inhabiters of Hierusalem did according to the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers.
33 And Iosias put away all maner of abominations out of all landes that pertained to the children of Israel, & constrained al that were founde in Israel, to serue the Lord their God: & they turned not aside frō the Lord God of their fathers, as long as he liued.

& Because he had charge ouer all, and must answere for euery one that perished, he thought it his duetie to see that all should make profession to receiue the word of God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 *Iosias keepeth the Passeouer.* 2 *He setteth foorth Gods seruice.* 20 *He fighteth against the king of Egypt, and dieth.* 24 *The people bewayle him.*

4.King.23.21. 3.esd.1.1. 1 AND Iosias held the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lord in Hierusalem, and they a slewe the Passeouer in the foureteenth day of the first moneth.
a The scripture vseth in sundry places to cal the lambe the Passeouer, which was but the signe of the Passeouer, because in all sacraments the signes haue the names of the things which are signified.
2 And he set the priestes in their offices, & ayded them in the seruice of the house of the Lord,
3 And saide vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, and were sanctified vnto the Lorde, Put the holy arke in the house which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did buylde, it shalbe no moze a burden vpō your shoulders: but now serue the Lord your God, and his people Israel.
4 And prepare your selues by your auncient houholdes and companies according to the writing of Dauid king of Israel, and the writing of Solomon his sonne:
5 And stande in the holy place, according to the diuision of the auncient houholds of your brethren the children of the people, and after the diuision of the auncient houholdes of the Leuites.
6 Kill the passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the worde of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.
7 And Iosias gaue to the people, sheepe, lambs, and kiddes, all for the Passeouer, and for all that were present, thirtie thousande by tale, and three thousand oxen: and these were of the kinges substance.
8 And his lordes gaue willingly both vnto the people, and to the priests, and vnto the Leuites, Helcia also, Zacharia, & Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the priests, for the Passeouer offerings, two thousande and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred oxen.
9 Cononia, Semeia, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Hazabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosabad rulers of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites Passeouer offerings, fiue thousande sheepe, and fiue hundred oxen.
a Liberall prouision for the ministerie.
10 And so the seruice was prepared, and the priests stoode in their places, and the Leuites in their distinct companies, at the kings commandement:
11 And they slue the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinckled the blood with their handes, & the Leuites pulled of the skinnes of the beasts.
12 And they set away the whole burnt offerings, to giue them vnto the people that were diuided by auncient houses: & that they should offer vnto the Lord, like as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen also.
13 And they dressed the Passeouer with fire, as the maner was: and the other dedicate beastes sodde they in pottes, caldrons, and pannes, & diuided them speedily among all the people.
14 And afterwarde they made ready for themselues, and for the priestes: for the priests the children of Aaron were busied in offering of whole burnt offerings, and the fat vntil night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the priests the sonnes of Aaron.
15 And the singers the children of Asaph stoode in their standing, according to the commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, the kings b Seer: and the porters waited at euery gate, & might not depart from their seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.
b Meaning, the prophet.
16 And so all the seruice of the Lord was prepared the same day, to offer the Passeouer and to offer whole burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lorde, according to the commandement of king Iosias.
17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer the same time, & the feast of Swete bread, seuen daies.
18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel hold such a Passeouer as did Iosias, and the priestes, & Leuites, &

all

all Iuda and Israel that were present, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem.

19 This Passeouer was holden in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias.

20 After all this, * when Iosias had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Charcamis, beside Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

4.King.23.29.

21 Which sent messengers to him, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iuda? ‖ Be not thou against thy selfe this day, for my warre is against another house, and God bade me make haste: leaue off therefore, and meddle not with God which is with me, least he destroy thee.

Or, I come not against thee this day, but against the house of mine enemie.

22 Neuertheless, Iosias would not turne his face from him, ‖ but rather tooke aduice to fight with him, & hearkened not vnto the words of Necho, * out of the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

Or, changed his apparell to fight with him.

Exod.12.11.

23 And the shooters shot darts at king Iosias: & the king sayd to his seruants, Carie me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore had him out of that charet, and put him in another charet that they had: and when they had brought him to Hierusalem, he dyed, and was buryed in the sepulchre of his fathers: and all Iuda and Hierusalem mourned for Iosias.

25 And Jeremias lamented Iosias, and all singing men, and singing women mourned for Iosias in their lamentations, to this day, and made the same lamentations an ordinance in Israel, and beholde, they are written in the lamentations.

26 The rest of the acts of Iosias, and his goodnesse, as it is written in the lawe of the Lord,

27 And his sayings first and last, beholde they are written in the booke of the kings Israel and Iuda.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 *After Iosias, reigneth Ioahaz. 4 After Ioahaz, Ioacim. 8 After him, Ioiacin. 11 After him, Zedecia, 14. 17. In whose time all the people were caried away to Babylon, for contemning the admonitions of the prophets.*

4.King.23.30. 1 AND * the people of the lande tooke Ioahaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in his fathers steade in Hierusalem.

2 And Ioahaz was twentie and three yeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Hierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him downe at Hierusalem, and condemned the lande in an hundred talentes of syluer, and a talent of golde.

Mat.1.13.

4 And * the king of Egypt made Eliacim his brother king vpon Iuda and Hierusalem, and turned his name to Ioacim: and Necho tooke Ioahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 Ioacim was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Hierusalem, and he did euill in the sight of the Lorde his God.

6 Against him came vp Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and bound him with two chaines, to carie him to Babylon.

7 Nabuchodonosor also caried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 The rest of the actes of Ioacim, and his abominations which he did, * and that which was found vpon him, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel & Iuda, and Ioacin his sonne reigned in his steade.

a He meaneth the markes of idolatrie, which were founde printed in his body when he was dead.

9 * And Ioacin was eight yeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three monethes and ten dayes in Hierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord.

4.King.24.8. iere.37.1.

10 And when the yere was out, king Nabuchodonosor sent, and set him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made Zedecia his fathers brother king ouer Iuda and Hierusalem.

11 Zedecia was twentie and one yeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeres in Hierusalem.

12 * And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde his God, and humbled not himselfe before Jeremie the prophet at the mouth of the Lord.

Iere.52.1.

13 And he rebelled against king Nabuchodonosor, which had receiued an othe of him by God: but he was stiffenecked, and too hard hearted, to turne vnto the Lord God of Israel.

14 Moreouer, all the chefe of the priests, and the people, transgressed wonderfully, after all maner of abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lord, which he had halowed in Hierusalem.

15 And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising vp betimes, and sending: for he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his wordes, and misused his prophetes, vntill the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, and till there was no remedie.

17 And so he brought vpon them the king of Chaldee, which slue their young men with the sworde in their holy temple, and spared neither young man, mayden, olde man, nor him that stowped for age: he gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, both great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lorde, & the treasures of the king, and of his Lords: all these caried he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wal of Hierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, & destroyed all the goodly iewels thereof.

20 And the reſt that had eſcaped the ſword, caried he to Babylon: where they were bondmen to him and his children, vntill the time that Perſia had the Empire:

21 To fulfill the word of the Lorde by the mouth of Jeremie, vntill the land had her pleaſure of her Sabbothes: for as long as ſhée lay deſolate, ſhe kept Sabboth, vntill threeſcore and ten yéeres were fulfilled.

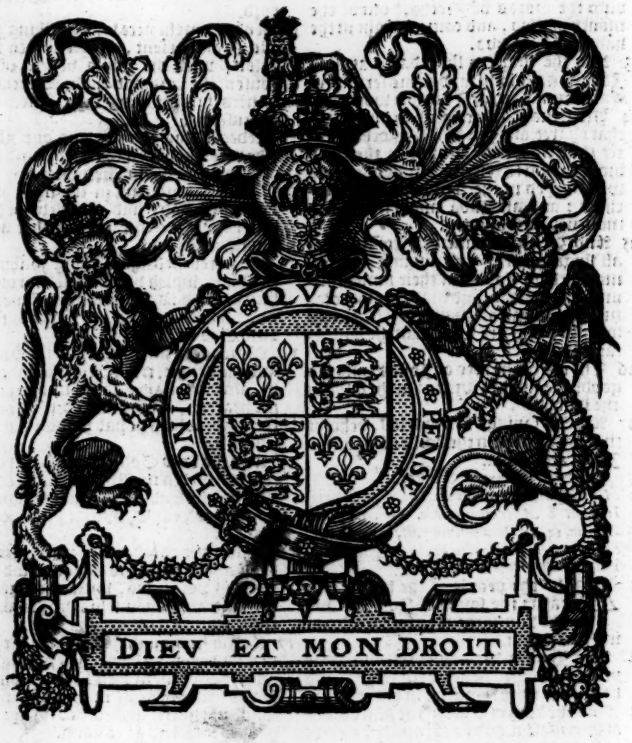
22 And the [b] firſt yere of * Cyrus king of Perſia (when the word of the Lord, ſpoken by the mouth of Jeremie, was finiſhed) the Lord ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and that by writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſayth Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lord God of heauē giuen me, and hath [c] charged me to builde him an houſe in Hieruſalem, that is in Juda: Wherefore whoſoeuer is among you of al his people, the Lord his God bee with him, and let him goe vp.

b That is, in the firſt yere that he reigned ouer the Chaldeans. *Iere.* 25. 13. & 29. 10.

c God had ſpoken about an hundred yeres before Cyrus was borne, Eſai. 29. that Hieruſalem and the temple ſhould bee built againe by Cyrus his anoynted. So called, becauſe God vſed his ſeruice for a time to deliuer his Church.

The end of the ſecond Booke of the Chronicles.



A verie profitable declaration for the vnderſtanding of the hiſtories of Eſdras, Nehemias, Eſther, Daniel, and diuers other places of Scripture, very darke, by reaſon of the diſcord that is among Hyſtoriographers, and among the expoſitours of the holy Scriptures, touching the ſucceſſiue order of the kings or Monarchies of Babylon and of Perſia: of the yeeres that the ſayde Monarchies laſted, from the tranſmigration of the Iewes vnder Nabuchodonoſor, vntill the Monarchie of the Greekes, and of the confuſion that is in the names of the kings of Perſia.

¶ That which happened to the people of Iſrael during theſe Monarchies.		¶ The Monarchie of Babylon.	¶ Of the yeeres that the Monarchies of Perſia reigned. Of the diſference of authours therein: & of the diuerſitie and confuſion of the names of the ſaid Monarchies.
Nabuchodonoſor, the nineteenth yeere of his reigne deſtroyed Hieruſalem, and led the people captiue. 2. King. 24. and Ierem. 29.	1	*Nabuchodonoſor after the captiuitie reigned twentie and ſixe yeeres.*	The difference of authours aſwel Hiſtoriographers, as expoſitours of the holy ſcriptures, is great, touching the time and yeeres that ꝯ two Monarchies of the Babylonians and Perſiās cõtinued, & alſo touching ꝯ names of the Monarchies herein deſcribed, wherein there is great confuſion. And therefore al other opinions ſet apart, we will herein follow *Philo Iudeus*, & *Metaſthene*, anciẽt authours, whoſe opinions doe neareſt agree with the holy ſcriptures.
The twentie and fifth yeere of his ſaid raigne, he inſtituted his monarchie: in the ſecond yeere of the ſame, he ſawe the dreame of ꝯ foure monarchies. Daniel. 2.			
The fifth yeere, hee ſawe the dreame of the tree hewen downe. Daniel. 4.			
The ſixth yeere, he was driuen amongſt the wilde beaſtes by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres. Dani. 4.			
Euilmerodach, the firſt yeere of his reigne, deliuered Iechonias, whom his father had put in priſon. 2. King. 25. and Ierem. 52.	2	*Euilmerodach his ſonne. 30.*	
	3	*Regaſer three yeeres.*	
	4	*Labaſſadach ſixe yeeres.*	
The firſt yeere of *Balthaſar*, Daniel ſawe the dreame of the foure beaſtes, ſignifying the foure monarchies. Dã. 7.	5	*Balthaſar fiue yeeres.*	
From the time that Nabuchodonoſor caried the people into Babylon, vntil the ende of the Monarchie of Balthaſar, it amounteth to threeſcore and ten yeres, foretolde by Ieremie.		¶ *The Monarchie of the Perſians.*	
Cyrus deliuered the people frõ captiuitie the ſame yeere ꝯ he tooke Babylon, & gaue thẽ great treaſures to build vp the temple of Hieruſalẽ: whither he ſent thẽ vnder ꝯ cõduct of Sorobabel. Eſd. 1.	1	*Cyrus with Darius his vncle raigned two yeeres.*	
	1	*Cyrus reigneth alone 22. yeeres.*	
Artaxerxes, his ſucceſſour hindered the building of the temple. Eſdras. 4.	2	*Darius the ſonne of Hyſtaſpis, being choſen King, and ſyrnamed Artaxerxes Aſſuerus, reigned twentie yeeres.*	
The ſecõd yere of *Artaxerxes*, Agge and Zacharie prophe-			

Cyrus hauing conquered the kingdome of ꝯ Medes againſt Aſtyages, left the ſaid kingdõe to his vncle Darius: by whoſe ayde he tooke Babylon, and tranſported the Monarchie of ~~Babylon to the~~ Perſians. Two yeres after, the ſaid Darius returned into Mede, and Cyrus reigned alone in Babylon. Thẽ hee moued warre againſt the Scithians, & marched towarde them, and in the meane while left Cambyſes his ſonne, king of the countrey in his abſence, according to the cuſtome of ꝯ Perſians, which was to appoint the neareſt of the kings blood to be king ouer the countrey, whẽ the king went out to fight againſt any ſtrãge nation. This is the cauſe why Cambyſes was not ſet in the ſucceſſiue order of the Monarchies. Neither is there any mention of two brethren ꝯ were Magitians, which guilefully vſurped ꝯ kingdõe: but their guile being knowen, they continued but a fewe monethes, and Darius ſonne to Hyſtaſpis,

fied, ſtirring the people to goe forward with the building of the tẽple, notwithſtanding the hinderance. Eſdras.5.		
The third yeere began the hiſtorie of Eſther.		
The ſeuenth yeere Eſther is brought in to him. Eſther. 2.		
The twelfth yere, Amã threateneth the Iewes. Eſther. 3.		
Darius longhand the ſeconde yeere of his reigne, commanded the temple to bee made an ende of. Eſdras.6.	3	*Darius Artaxerxes longhand, thirtie ſeuen. In the time of this Darius, began the ſeuentie weekes of Daniel.*
The ſixth yeere the temple was ended. Eſdras.6.		
The ſeuenth yeere Eſdras wẽt into Iuda. Eſdras.7.		
The twentieth yeere beganne the ſeuentie weekes, foreſhewed by Daniel. Daniel. 9. And the ſayde yeere, Nehemias went into Iuda, to buylde vp the walles of Hieruſalem. Nehemias.2.	4 5 6 7	*Darius Nothus, nineteene. Artaxerxes Mnemon, fiue and fifte yeeres. Darius Ochus ſixe and twentie. Arſemus foure yeeres.*
The two and thirtieth yeere, Nehemias returned againe to Darius according to his promiſe, and obteined leaue of him to returne to Hieruſalem. Nehemias. 13.	8	*Darius the laſt Monarche ouercome by Alexander the Great, which tranſported the Monarchie to the Greeks, reigned ſixe yeeres.*
¶ *All the time of the Perſians Monarchie amounteth to 191. yeeres.*		
Alexander the Great, trãſported the ſame yere the ſaide Monarchie to the Greekes: which was in the twentieth weeke reuealed to Daniel. Daniel, 9.		*The ſumme of the yeeres of the Monarchies of the Perſians, is 191. and of Nabuchodonoſor. 261.*

Hyſtaſpis, was choſen king.

Xerxes the ſonne of the ſaide Darius ſucceeded him: but is not heere placed in ỹ number of the monarchies, for that hee left his kingdome to Darius longhande his ſonne (according to the cuſtome of ỹ Perſians) when he went to warre againſt ỹ Greekes. The Greeke hiſtoriographers not reſpecting that cuſtome, number the ſaid Xerxes, and Cambyſes aboue mentioned, among the ſaid Monarchies ſucceſſiuely in order, which is the cauſe that they count more yeres in the ſaide Monarchie, that is to ſay 226. yeeres.

As touching their confuſed names, ye ſhal vnderſtand, that among the Perſians, Darius ſignifieth, he ỹ ſubdueth: Xerxes, a warryour. Artaxerxes, a great warryour. Alſo, that this name Aſſuerus, is drawen from the Hebrewes, in ſteade of Artaxerxes. Further, that Artaxerxes was the common name of all kinges of Perſia, as Pharao was the common name of the kinges of Egypt, and Cæſar of the Romiſhe Emperours. Therefore where yee finde many indifferently named Darius, or Artaxerxes, or both together, ỹ is the cauſe of the difficultie, how to vnderſtande vnder what king that happened, which is recited in the ſayde bookes of Eſdras, Nehemias, Eſther, Daniel, and other places of the holy ſcriptures, except eye wil marke thẽ, & well vnderſtande the contentes of this table.

The

The first Booke of Esdras. or Ezra.

The first Chapter.

a *Cyrus sendeth againe the people that was in captiuitie, & restoreth them their holy vessels.*

a After that he and Darius had won Babylon. 2.*Chro.* 36.22. *ier.* 25.12.

1 IN the a first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the woorde of the Lord, *spoke* by the mouth of Jeremie, might be fulfilled) the Lord stirred up the spirite of Cyrus king of Persia, that he caused to be proclaimed throughout all his Empire, and to be written, saying,

b For he was chiefe monarch of the world, and had many nations vnder his dominion.

2 Thus sayth Cyrus the king of Persia, The Lord God of heauen hath giuen me b all the kingdomes of the earth, & hath commaunded me to build him an house at Hierusalem, which is in Juda.

3 Whosoeuer nowe among you is of his people, the Lord his God be with him, & let him goe vp to Hierusalem in Juda, & build the house of the Lord God of Israel, (he is the God) that is at Hierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth yet in any maner of place, where he is a stranger, let the men of that place helpe him with siluer and gold, with good and cattel, beside that which they willingly offer for the house of God that is at Hierusalem.

5 Then gate vp the principall fathers of Juda and Beniamin, & the Priests and Leuites, and all they whose spirite God had raised to go vp, & to build the house of the Lord which is at Hierusalem.

c The Babylonians and Chaldeans gaue them these gifts. Thus rather then the children of God should want for their necessities, he would stirre vp the hearts of very infidels to helpe them.

6 And c all they that were about them, strengthened their hand with vessels of siluer and gold, with goods and cattel, and iewels, besides al that was willingly offered.

7 And king Cyrus brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nabuchodonosor had taken out of Hierusalem, & had put in the house of his God.

8 Those did Cyrus the king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithridates the treasurer, and numbered them vnto d Sesbazer the prince of Juda.

d So the Chaldeans called Zorobabel, who was the chiefe gouernour: so that the preeminence stil remained in the house of Dauid.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, twentie and nine kniues:

10 Thirtie basons of golde, and of other siluer basons, foure hundred and ten: and of other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of golde and siluer, were fiue thousand and foure hundred: al these did Sesbazer carrie away with them that came vp out of the captiuitie of Babylon vnto Hierusalem.

The ii. Chapter.

The number of them that returned from the captiuitie.

1 THese e are the children of the prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, & came againe vnto Hierusalem, and vnto Juda, euery one vnto his citie.

e 3.*Esdras.* 5.9.

2 They that came with b Zorobabel, are these: Jesue, Nehemia, Saraia, Raelaia, Mardochai, Bilsan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baana. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

b Who was a chiefe captaine, and Iosue the high priest.

3 The children of Pharos, two thousand, an hundred, seuentie and two.

4 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arach, fiue hundred, seuentie and fiue.

6 The children of the captain of Moab, of the children of Jesue and Joab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.

†Heb. *Pahath.*

7 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zathu, nine hundred, and fourtie and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, fiue hundred, fourtie and two.

11 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Asgad, a thousand, two hundred, twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonicam, fiue hundred, fiftie and fiue.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand, fiftie and fiue.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezecia, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and three.

18 The children of Jora, an hundred, and twelue.

19 The children of Hasum, two hundred, twentie and three.

20 The children of Gebbar, ninetie & fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred, twentie and three.

22 The men of Netopha, fiftie and fiue.

23 The me of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

24 The children of Asmaueth, fourtie and two.

25 The children of Cariath-iarim, of Cephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie and three.

26 The children of Harama & Geba, fiue hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbis, an hundred, fiftie and fiue.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and

3.*Esdras.* 5.9.

a Meaning Iudea, which was a prouince, that is, a countrey which was in subiection,

and twentie.
33 The children of Lodhadid and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and fiue.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.
35 The children of Senaa, three thousand, fiue hundred, and thirtie.
36 The priests: the children of Iedaia, of the house of Iosue, nine hundred, seuentie and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousande, fiftie and two.
38 The children of Phashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourtie and seuen.
39 The children of Arim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 The Leuites: the children of Iesua and Cadmiel, of the children of Hodauia, seuentie and foure.
41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred, twentie and eight.
42 The children of the doore keepers: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai, altogether, an hundred, thirtie and nine.
43 The Nethinims: the children of Siha, the children of Asupha, the children of Tabaoth,
44 The children of Ceros, the children of Siaa, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Libana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Accub,
46 The children of Agab, the children of Semlai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaia,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Necoda, the children of Gasam,
49 The children of Aza, the children of Phaleah, the children of Belai,
50 The children of Asna, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bacbuc, the children of Hacupa, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsa,
53 The children of Barcos, the children of Sisara, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 The children of Solomons seruants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perruda,
56 The children of Iaala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Hazbaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were altogether three hundred, ninetie and two.
59 And these went vp from Thelmelah, and from Thelharsa, Cherub, Addon, & Immer, but they could not discerne their fathers house, and their seede, whether they were of Israel.
60 The children of Delaia, the children of Tobia, the children of Necoda, six hundred, fiftie and two.
61 And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaia, the children of Accos, the children of [d] Berzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Berzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
62 These sought the register of their petigree, and were not found, therefore were they put from the priesthood.
63 And Hathirsatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till there rose vp a Priest to weare Urim and Thummim.
64 The whole congregation together was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and three score:
65 Beside their seruants and maidens, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred, thirtie and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men and women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred, thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred, fourtie and fiue.
67 And their Camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: their Asses, six thousande, seuen hundred and twentie.
68 And certaine of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, they offered themselues willing for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:
69 And gaue golde after their ability, vnto the treasure of the worke, three score and one thousand pieces, and fiue thousand pounde of siluer, and an hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and certaine of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

d Of him is made mention 2. king. 17. and 19 and because the priests office was had in contempt, these would haue changed their estate by their name, & so by Gods iust iudgement both lost the estimation of the world and the dignitie of their office.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The Israelites build the altar of God. 6 They offer to the Lord. 7 They prepare for the Temple. 11 and sing vnto the Lord.

1 AND when * the seuenth moneth came, and the children of Israel were now in their cities, ♁ people came together as one man, to Hierusalem.

* Or, light and perfectest.

3.Esd.5.49.

2 And there stoode vp Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of [a] Salathiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer whole burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

a That is, the nephew of Salathiel, for he was the sonne of Pedaia, Reade 1. Chro. 3.19.

3 And the altar set they vpon his sockets: for there was a fearefulnesse among them, because of the people of those countreis, therefore they offered whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lorde, euen whole burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 And they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, * and offered whole burnt sacrifices daily, according to the number and custome day by day,

Exod.23.16.

5 After-

5 Afterward they offered daily whole burnt offerings also, and in the newe moones, and in all the feast dayes that were consecrated vnto the Lorde, and all maner of free will offerings, which they did of their owne free will offer vnto the Lord.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde: but the foundation of the Temple of the Lorde was not yet layde.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons and ‖ Carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Sidon & of Tyre, to bring the Cedar timber fro Libanus by sea vnto Joppa, according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus the king of Persia.

‖Or, workemen.

8 In the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Hierusalem in the second moneth, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesue the sonne of Josedec, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Hierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, to see that the worke of the house of the Lorde went forward.

9 And Jesue stoode with his sonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel, with his sonnes, and the children of Juda, as one man, to set forwarde the workemen of the house of God, the children of Henadad, with their children, and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the Temple of the Lorde, they appointed the Priestes in their ‖araye with Trumpets, and the Leuites the children of Asaph, with Cymbales, to prayse the Lord after the ‖maner of Dauid king of Israel.

‖Or, apparel.

‖Or, ditie.

11 And they sang together whe they gaue prayse and thankes vnto the Lord, Because he is gratious, & because his mercie endureth for euer vpon Israel: And all the people shouted loude in praysing the Lorde, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was layde.

12 But many of the Priestes & Leuites, and chiefe fathers, and auncient men, which had seene the first house, when the foundation was layde before their eyes, b wept with a loude voyce, and many shewted aloude with ioy:

b Because they sawe that it was nothing so glorious as that temple which Solomon had built: Notwithstanding, Aggeus comforteth them and prophecieth that it shall be more beautiful then the first, Agge. 2. meaning, because Christ & his Apostles should preach the Gospel & worke myracles therin.

13 So that the people coulde not discerne the ioyfull sound and gladnesse, from the noyse of the weeping among the people: for the people shewted with a loud cry, and the noyse was heard farre off.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The building of the temple is hindred, and how. 11 Letters to Artaxerxes, and the answere.

1 BVt the a aduersaries of Juda and Beniamin, heard that the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

a Meaning, the inhabitants of Samaria, whom the king of Assyria had placed in the stead of the ten tribes, 4. kin. 17. 24. & 19. 37. these partly professed God, and yet worshipped idols also: and therefore were they great enemies to the Iewes.

2 And they came to Zorobabel, & to the principall fathers, and saide vnto them, We will builde with you, for wee seeke thee Lord your God, as ye doe, and wee haue done sacrifice vnto him since the time of Asor Haddon the king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 And Zorobabel, and Jesue, and the other ancient fathers of Israel saide vnto them, It can not be that you and we together shoulde build the house vnto our God: for wee our selues will builde alone vnto the Lorde our God of Israel, as Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 And the folke of the land ‡ discouraged the people of Juda, and troubled them as they were building:

‡Heb. made their handes weake.

5 And hyred counsellers against them, to hinder their deuise, as long as Cyrus the king of Persia liued, vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 * And in the reigne of b Asuerus, at the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him a complaint against the inhabiters of Juda and Hierusalem.

3. Esdras, 2. 4.

b He was also called Artaxerxes, which is a Persian name, and signifieth an excellent warriour.

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes, wrote Mithridath, Tabel, and the other of his counsell, vnto Artaxerxes the king of Persia, with faire wordes: and the writing of the letter was in the Syrians speache, and interpreted in the language of the Syrians.

8 Rehum the Recorder, and Samsai the scribe, wrote a letter ‖from Hierusalem to Artaxerxes the king, as it followeth.

‖Or, against.

9 Then Rehum the Recorder, and Samsai the Scribe, and other of their company, they of Dina, of Apharsath, of Tarpelai, of ‖Persia, of Arach, of Babylon, of Susan, of Deha, of Elam,

‖Or, Apharsa.

10 And other of the people, whome the great & noble Asnapper brought ouer, & set in the cities of Samaria, and other that are nowe beyond the water, and ‖ Cheueth.

‖Or, Chanaa.

11 This is the tenor of the letter that they sent vnto king Artaxerxes, Thy seruats, and the men that are nowe beyond the water, and in Cheueth, salute thee.

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Hierusalem, a citie seditious and froward, and buylde the same, & set vp the walles thereof, and lape the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie bee builded, and the walles made vp againe, then shall not they giue toule, tribute, and custome, and so they shall hinder the kings tribute.

14 And nowe wee remembring that wee were brought vp in the kings palace, & would not loger see the kings dishonour, therefore sent we out also, and certified the king,

15 That

15 That it may be sought in the booke of the Chronicles of thy progenitours, and so shalt thou finde in the booke of the Chronicles, and perceiue that this citie is seditious and noysome vnto the kings and ‖landes, and that they cause other also among them to rebell of olde: & for the same cause was this citie destroyed.

‖Or, prouinces.

16 Therefore doe we certifie the king, that if this citie bee builded againe, and the walles thereof made vp, thou shalt hereafter haue no portion beyond the water.

17 Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Recorder, and Samsai the Scribe, and to the other of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the other that were beyond the water ‖in Seian, and ‖Cheeth.

‖Or, peace and salutation.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath bene openly read before me.

‖Or, Cheeneth.

19 And I haue commanded to make search, and it is founde that this citie of olde hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath bene committed therein.

20 There hath bene mightie kings also at Hierusalem, which haue reigned ouer all countreys beyond the water: and toule, tribute, and custome was giuen vnto them.

21 Giue yee nowe therefore commandement, that the same men bee forbidden, and that the citie be not builded againe, till I haue giuen another commandement.

22 Take heede nowe that yee bee not negligent to doe this: for why should the king haue harme thereby?

23 Nowe when the tenor of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Samsai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in all the haste to Hierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and forbad them with violence and power.

c Not altogether, for the prophets exhorted thē to continue, chap.5.verse.1. but they vsed ‖ lesse diligence, because of their troubles.

24 Then c ceassed the worke of the house of God at Hierusalem, and continued so vnto the second peere of Darius king of Persia.

The v. Chapter.

1 *Aggeus and Zacharie doe prophecie.* 3 *The worke of the temple goeth forwarde, contrary to the minde of Thathanai.* 6 *His letters were sent to Darius.*

Aggeus.1.7. 3.esdr.6.8.

1 THe ‖ Prophetes Aggeus, and Zacharie the sonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that were in Iuda and Hierusalem in the name of the God of Israel.

‖ Or, Prophets

2 Then rose vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and began to builde the house of God at Hierusalem: and with them were the Prophetes of God, ‖ which helped them.

a Which encouraged them to goe forward.

3 At the same time came to them Thathanai, which was captaine beyond the the water, and Sthar buzanai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to builde this house, and to make vp these walles?

4 Then said we vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the ᵇ eye of their God was vpon the elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to ceasse, till the matter was brought to Darius: and then they answered vp letters thereunto.

b His fauour and the spirit of strength.

6 This is the tenor of the letter that Thathanai, which was captaine beyonde the water, and Sthar buzanai, & the counsellers of Apharsath, which were beyond the water, sent vnto king Darius.

7 And ᵇ matter that they sent vnto him, was writē thus within the letter, Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that wee went into the prouince of Iury, to the house of the great God, which is builded with mightie great stones, and beames are layde in the walles, and the woorke goeth fast forth, and prospereth in their handes.

9 Then asked we the elders, and said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to builde this house, and to make vp the walles thereof?

10 We asked their names also, that wee might certifie thee, and write the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they answered vs with these wordes, and sayde, We are the seruantes of the God of heauē and earth, and build the house that was builded of olde and many yeeres agoe, which the great king of Israel builded, and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them ouer into the hand of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, and of the Chaldees, which brake downe this house, and carried the people away captiue vnto Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus gaue commandement concerning this house of GOD, that it shoulde bee buylt againe.

14 And the vessels of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the temple that was at Hierusalem, and brought them into the temple at Babylon: those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one Sathbazar by name, whome he made captaine,

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, and goe thy way, and set them in the temple that is at Hierusalem, & let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sathbazar, and layde the foundatiō of the house of God, which is at Hierusalem: since that time also, vntill nowe hath it bene in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it please the king, let there be search made in the kings c treasure house which is there at Babylon, whether

c Where lay the registers of records of times.

whether it hath bene king Cyrus commandement that this temple of God at Hierusalem should bee builded: and let the king send his minde concerning the same matter.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *At the commandement of Darius the king of Persia, after the Temple was builded and dedicate, the children of Israel keepe the feast of vnleauened bread.*

1 Then* comanded king Darius, that search should be made in the librarie of the kings treasure house, which lay at Babylon: *Esd.4.28.

2 And there was found in a coffer in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a volume, and therein was it thus written as a memoriall,

3 In the first yeere of king Cyrus, gaue the same king Cyrus commandement concerning the house of God at Hierusalem, that the same house should be builded in the place where they offer the sacrifices, and to ioyne the walles together of three score cubites height, and three score cubites breadth,

4 Three rowes of rough stones, and one rowe of newe tymber: and the expences shalbe giuen of the kings house.

5 And let the gold and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the Temple at Hierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, & brought againe vnto the temple at Hierusalem to their place, in the house of God.

6 Nowe therefore thou Thathanai captaine beyond the water, and Setharbuzanai, and your counsellours, and Apharsachei, which are beyonde the water, get ye away from them.

7 Let the worke of the house of this God alone, that the captaine of the Iewes, & their elders may build the house of God in his place.

8 I haue commanded what ye shall doe to the elders of Iuda for the building of the house of God, that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyonde the water, forthwith expences bee giuen vnto the men, that they be not hindred.

9 And if they haue need of calues, rams, and lambes for the whole burnt offring of the God of heauen, wheate, salt, wine, and oyle, after the custome of the Priests at Hierusalem, let the same be giuen them dayly, that there be no default:

10 That they may haue to offer swéete sauours vnto the God of heauen, & pray for the kings life, and for his children.

11 And such a commandement haue I giuen, that what man soeuer he be that altereth this worde, there shall a beame be taken from his house, and set vp, and he shalbe hanged thereon, & his house shall be made a dounghill for the same thing.

12 And the God that set his name there, destroy all kings and people that put to their hand to alter and to breake downe this house of God which is at Hierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree that this be done with speede.

13 *Then Thathanai the captaine of the countrey beyond the water, and Setharbuzanai, with their counsellours, according to that which king Darius had sent, so they did speedily. *3.Esd.7.1.*

14 And the elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Aggeus the Prophet, and Zachart the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and they finished it according to the commaundement of the God of Israel, and after the commaundement of Cyrus & Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

15 And this house was finished the three dap of the moneth Adar, euen in the sixt yeere of the reigne of king Darius. a That is, the twelfth moneth, and conteineth part of Februarie, and part of March.

16 And the children of Israel, the Priests, the Leuites, and the other children of the captiuitie, held the dedication of this house of God with ioy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred calues, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambs: and for the reconciling of all Israel, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel: b Which was the two and fourtieth yeere after their first returne from Babylon.

18 And set the Priests in their sundry courses, & the Leuites in their diuers offices, to minister vnto God at Hierusalem, *as it is written in the booke of Moses. *Num.3.6.and 8.9.*

19 And the children of the captiuitie helde the Passeouer vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and Leuites were purified altogether, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuitie, & all such as had separated them selues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the Lord God of Israel, did eate,

22 And held the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the Lorde had made them glad, and turned the heart of the king of Assur vnto them, to strengthē their hands in the worke of the house of God, euen the God of Israel.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *By the commandement of the king, Esdras and his companions come to Hierusalem. 27 Hee giueth thankes to God.*

1 After* these things, there was in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, one Eldzas, the sonne of Saraia, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Elcia, *3.Esd.8.1. a The Hebrues write that the kings of Persia were called by this name, as Pharao was a common name to the kinges of Egypt, and Cesar to the Emperours of Rome.

2 The sonne of Sallum, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

3 The sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Azaria the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraia, the sonne of Ozi, the sonne of Bucci,

5 The sonne of Abisua, the sonne of Phinehes, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron

Aaron the chiefe Priest.

6 This Esdras came vp from Babylon, and was apperfect ᵇ scribe in the lawe of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel did giue: and the king gaue him all that he required, according to the hand of the Lord his God which was vpon him.

7 And there went vp certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, Leuites, singers, porters, and of the Nethinims, vnto Hierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of king Artaxerxes.

8 And he came to Hierusalem in the fifth moneth, euen in the seuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth, began he to goe vp from Babylon: and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came he to Hierusalem, according to the ᶜ good hande of his God that was vpon him.

10 For Esdras prepared his heart to seeke the lawe of the Lorde, and to doe it, and to teach the precepts and iudgements in Israel.

11 And this is the tenor of the letter that king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Esdras the Priest, and scribe, which was a writer of the wordes and commandements of the Lord, and of his statutes ouer Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, vnto Esdras the Priest and scribe of the lawe of the God of heauen, peace and saluation.

13 I haue commanded that all they of the people of Israel, and of the Priests and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne good will to goe vp to Hierusalem, go with thee.

14 And therefore art thou sent of the king and of his seuen counsailers, to visit Iuda and Hierusalem, according to the law of God, which is in thine hand:

15 And that thou shouldest take with thee siluer, and golde, which the king and his counsailers offer of their owne good will vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is at Hierusalem:

16 And all the siluer and golde that thou canst find in all the ‖countrey of Babylon, with it that the people offer of their owne good will, and the Priestes giue willingly for the house of their God which is at Hierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buie diligently with the same money, oxen, rams, & lambes, with their meate offerings, and drinke offerings, and thou shalt offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God which is at Hierusalem.

18 And loke what liketh thee and thy brethren to doe with the remnant of the siluer and golde, that doe after the will of your God.

19 And the vessels that are giuen thee for the ministration in the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before God at Hierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer thing more shall bee needfull for ỹ house of thy God which is necessary for to spend, ỹ shalt receiue the

charges out of the kings treasure house.

21 I king Artaxerxes haue commanded all the treasurers beyond the water, that loke whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest and scribe in the lawe of the God of heauen requireth of you, * that ye fulfill the same speedily,

22 Vntil an hundred talents of siluer, and till an hundred quarters of wheate, and till an hundred batts of wine, and til an hundred batts of ople, and salt without measure.

23 Whatsoeuer also is the cõmandement of the God of heauen, let the same bee done without any delay for the house of the God of heauen, that he be not wroth against the realme, and against the king and his children.

24 And we certifie you, that ye haue no authoritie to require taxing & custome, and peerelp rents, vpon any of the Priests, Leuites, singers, porters, Nethimins, and ministers in the house of his God.

25 And thou Esdras, after the wisdome of thy God, that is in thine ‖ hand, set iudges and arbiters by my authoritie to iudge all the people that is beyonde the water, euen all such as know the lawe of thy God: and them that knowe it not, those see that ye teach.

26 And whosoeuer will not fulfill the law of thy God, and the kings lawe, let him haue his iudgement without delay, whether it be vnto death, or to be rooted out, or to bee condemned in goodes, or to bee put in prison.

27 Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which so had inspired the kings heart, to garnish the house of the Lorde that is at Hierusalem:

28 And hath enclined mercie vnto mee in the presence of the king and his counsailours, & before all the kings high estates: and I was comforted euen as the hand of the Lord my God was vpon me, & so gathered I the heads of Israel together, that they might go vp with me.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The number of them that returned to Hierusalem with Esdras. 21 He causeth them to fast. 24 He admonisheth the Priests of their duelies.

1 THese are now the principall fathers of the, & this is the register of them that went vp with me frõ Babylon, what time as king Artaxerxes reigned.

2 Of the children of Phinehes, Gerson: of the children of Ithamar, Daniel: of the children of David, Hattus:

3 Of the children of Zechania, among the children of Pharos, Zachari, and with him were numbred an hundred and fiftie men.

4 Of the children of the captaine of Moab, Elioenai the sõne of Zerahia, & with him two hundred men.

5 Of the children of Zechania, the sonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred men.

6 Of the children of Adin, Abed the sonne of Jonathan, and with him fiftie men.

7 Of

a Or, ready, or, prompt.

b He sheweth here what a scribe is, who had charge to write the lawe, and expound it, whom Marke calleth a scribe, Marke 12.28. Matthewe and Luke call him a lawyer or doctor of lawe.

c According to the fauour and mercy of God.

‖ Or, prouince.

* 2. Chro. 2.10.

‖ Or, minde.

1 Or, perigree. Reade Chap. 7.

7 Of the children of Elam, Eſaias the ſonne of Athalia, and with him ſeuentie men.
8 Of the children of Sephatia, Zebadia the ſonne of Michael, & with him foure ſcore men.
9 Of the children of Joab, Obadia the ſonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eightéene men.
10 Of the children of Selomith, the ſonne of Joſaphia, and with him an hundred and thꝛée ſcore men.
11 Of the children of Bebai, Zachari the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men.
12 Of the children of Asgad, Johanan the ſonne of Hacatan, and with him an hundred and ten men.
13 Of the children of Adonicam that were the laſt, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Samaiah, and with thé thꝛée ſcore men.
14 Of the children of Biguai, Vthai, and Zabud, and with them ſeuentie men.
15 And I gathered them together by the water that runneth toward Ahaua, and there abode we thꝛée dayes: & I looked among the people and the Prieſtes, and found there none of the children of Leui.
16 Thẽ ſent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, Semeia, Elnathan, Jarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zacharia, & to Meſullam, the rulers, and to Joiarib & Elnathan, which were men of vnderſtanding.
17 ‖ And to thoſe gaue I commandement vnto Iddo the chiefeſt at Caſphia, and I tolde them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo and to his brethꝛé the Nethinims at Caſphia, that they ſhoulde cauſe the miniſters of the houſe of our God to come vnto vs. ‖ Or, and I ſent vnto.
18 And thorowe the good hande of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a verie wiſe man from among the children of Moholi the ſonne of Leui þ ſonne of Iſrael, and Sarabia with his ſonnes and his brethren, euen eightéene.
19 And Haſabia, and with him Eſaias of the children of Merari, with his brethꝛé, and their ſonnes, twentie.
20 And of the Nethinims whome Dauid and the princes gaue to miniſter vnto the Leuites, two hundred and twentie of Nethinims: which all were named by name.
21 And euẽ there at the water beſide Ahaua I proclaimed a faſt, that wee might humble our ſelues before our God, and ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our ſubſtance.
22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king ſouldiers and horſmen, to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way: for we had ſpoken vnto the king, ſaying, The hande of our God is vpon all them that ſeeke him in goodnes, and his power and wrath is againſt all them þ forſake him.
23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.
24 And I toke out twelue of the chiefe Prieſtes, Sarabia, and Haſabia, and ten of their brethren with them,
25 And waied them the ſiluer and golde, and veſſels that were appointed for the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſailers, and his lordes, and all Iſrael that were there at hand, had giuen together.
26 And I waied vnto their hande ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and in ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and in golde an hundred talentes:
27 Twentie baſons of golde of a thouſand drams, and two coſtly veſſels of good braſſe, as cleare as golde. A dram is the eyght part of an ounce,
28 And I ſaid vnto them, Ye are conſecrate vnto the Lorde, like as the veſſels are holy alſo: and the golde and ſiluer are giuen of a good will vnto the Lorde God of your fathers.
29 Watch ye, and keepe them: for ye ſhal weigh thẽ down before the chiefe Prieſts, and Leuites, and ancient fathers of Iſrael at Hieruſalem, in the treaſuries of the houſe of the Lord.
30 Then toke the Prieſtes and Leuites the waied ſiluer and golde, and veſſels, to bring it to Hieruſalem vnto the houſe of our God.
31 And we brake vp from the water of Ahaua on the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Hieruſalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hãd of the enemies, & of ſuch as laid waite for vs by þ way.
32 And we came to Hieruſalem, & abode there thꝛée dayes.
33 But on the fourth day was the ſiluer and gold and veſſels waied in the houſe of our God by the hand of Meremoth þ ſonne of Vria þ Prieſt, & with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehes, & with them was Joſabad the ſonne of Joſue, & Noadia þ ſonne of Bennui, the Leuites.
34 According to the number & weight of euery one, was the weight all written vp at the ſame time.
35 And the childrẽ of the captiuitie, which were come out of captiuitie, offered whole burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſixe rammes, ſeuentie and ſeuen lambes, twelue bẽ goates for ſinne offering, all to the whole burnt offering of the Lord.
36 And they deliuered the kings commiſſion vnto the kings officers, and to the captaines that were beyonde the water: and they promoted the people, and the houſe of God.

The ix. Chapter.

1 *Eſdras complaineth on the people that had turned themſelues from God, and maried with the Gentiles. 6 He prayeth vnto God.*

1 WHẽ theſe things were done, þ rulers came to me, & ſaide, The people of Iſrael, & the Prieſts & Leuites are not ſeparated frõ the people of þ landes, as touching their abominations: namely, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, 3. *Eſd.9.6.*

Hethites, Pherezites, Jebusites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians, and Amorites.

2 For they have taken the daughters of the same to themselues, and to their sonnes, and the holy seede is mixed with the nations of the lands, and the hande of the princes & rulers hath bene principall in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this saying, I rent my clothes and my garment, and pluckt off the heare of my heade & of my beard, and sate ‖ mourning.

‖ Or, sate downe astomed.

4 And there resorted vnto me all such as feared the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of the people of the captiuitie: and I sate ‖ mourning vntill the euening sacrifice.

‖ Or, astonied.

Exod. 29. 39. num. 28. 3.

5 *And about the euening sacrifice I arose vp from my heauinesse, and rent my clothes and my raiment, and fell vpon my knees, and spread out my handes vnto the Lord my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and dare not lift vp mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our wickednesses are growen ouer our head, and our trespasse is waxed great vnto the a heauen.

a They so exceede, that they can growe no greater.

7 Since the time of our fathers haue we bene in great trespasse vnto this day, and because of our wickednesse haue we and our kings and our Priests bene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the nations, vnto the sword, into captiuitie, into a spoile, and into confusion of face, as it is to see this day.

8 And nowe for a litle space grace hath bene shewed from the Lord our God, in causing a remnant to escape, & in giuing vs b a naile in his holy place, that our God may light our eies, and giue vs a litle life, to take breath in our bondage:

b Thatis, a resting place: it is a similitude taken of them that remaine still in a place. Esa. 22. 23.

9 For we were bondmen, & yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath enclined mercie vnto vs in the sight of * the king of Persia, to giue vs life to set vp the house of our God, & to redresse the desolation thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Juda and Hierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shal we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commaunded by thy seruants the ‖ Prophets, saying, * The land vnto which ye go to possesse it, is an vncleane land, because of the filthinesse of the people of the lands, which with their abominations haue made it full of vncleannesse on euery side.

Exod. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3.

12 *Therefore shal ye not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, and their daughters shall ye not take vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace & wealth for euer: that ye may bee strong, and ‖ enioy the goodnesse of the land, and that ye may leaue your children may haue the inheritance of it for euermore.

Deut. 23. 5.

‖ Or, eate.

13 And after that all these things are come vpon vs, because of our euill deedes and great trespasse (seeing that thou our God hast ‖ staied vs frō being c beneath for our iniquities) and hast giuen vs such deliuerance:

‖ Or, pardoned our iniquities.

c That is, hast not vtterly cast vs downe, and destroyed vs for our sinnes.

14 Should we returne to breake thy commandements, and ioine in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angrie towards vs, till thou hadest consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor any escaping?

15 O Lord God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as it is yet to see this day: Beholde also, in thy presence are we in our trespasses, & because of it may we not stand before thee.

The x. Chapter.

1. The people repent and turne, and put away their strange wiues.

1 AND when Esdras prayed after this maner, and knowledged, wept, and lay before the house of God, there resorted vnto him out of Israel a verie great congregation, of men, and women, and children: and the people wept verie sore.

a His sinnes, and the sinnes of the people.

2 And Sechania the sonne of Jehiel, one of the children of Elam, answered and said vnto Esdras, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues of the people of the land: Yet now there is b hope in Israel concerning this thing.

b Meaning, that Israel may repent, and God receiue them to mercy.

3 For nowe wee will make a couenant with our God, & put away al the wiues and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of the Lorde, and of those that feare the commandements of our God, that we may doe according to the lawe.

4 Get thee vp, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we also will be with thee: be of good comfort therefore, and do it.

5 Then arose Esdras, and tooke an othe of the chiefe Priests and Leuites, and of all Israel, that they should do according to this worde: and they sware.

6 *And Esdras rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanna the sonne of Eliasib: and whē he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned, because of the transgression of the people that had bene in captiuitie.

1. Esd. 9. 1.

7 And they caused a proclamation to go throughout Juda and Hierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselues together vnto Hierusalem:

8 And that whosoeuer came not within three dayes, according to the deuice of the rulers and Elders, all his substance should be forfaited, and he should be put out from the congregation of them of the captiuitie.

9 Then all the men of Juda and Benjamin, gathered themselues together vnto Hierusalem, within three dayes, euen the twentieth day of the ninth moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, and trembled, because of this matter, and for the raine.

10 And

10 And Esdras the priest stoode vp, and
sayd vnto them, Ye haue transgressed,
and haue taken strange wiues, to make
the trespasse of Israel yet more.
Or, giue prayse. 11 ¶ Confesse now therefore vnto the Lord
God of your fathers, & doe his pleasure:
and separate your selues from the people
of the lande, and from the strange wiues.
12 And all the congregation answered,
and sayd with a loude voyce, It shalbe
so, and we will do as thou hast sayde.
13 But the people are many, and it is a
rayne weather, and the people are too
faint to tarry without in þ stréete, neither
is this a worke of one day or two: for
Or, yet are many that haue offended in this thing. ¶ we haue offended very sore in this thing.
14 Let our rulers stand therefore in all the
congregation, & let all them which haue
taken strange wiues in our cities, come
at the time appointed, and let the elders
of euery citie and their iudges bee with
them, till the fierce wrath of our God for
this matter be turned from vs.
15 Then were appointed Jonathan the
sonne of Asahel, and Jahasia the sonne of
Thecua ouer this matter: and Mesullam
& Sabbathai þ Leuites helped them.
16 And the children of the captiuitie did
euen so: and Esdras the Priest, and the
ancient heads throwe the house of their
fathers, all men of great fame, separated
themselues, and sate them downe in the
first day of the tenth moneth, to examine
the matter.
17 And vntill the first day of the first mo-
neth, they were finishing the businesse,
with all the men that had taken strange
wiues.
18 And among the children of the priests,
there were men found that had taken
strange wiues: namely, among the chil-
dren of Josue the sonne of Josedec, and
of his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer,
Jarib, and Gedalia.
19 And they gaue their hands, that they
would put away their wiues: and they
that had trespassed, gaue a ramme for
their trespasse.
20 And among the children of Immer,
Hanani, and Zebadia.
21 Among the children of Harim, Maasia,
Elia, Semeia, Jehiel, Ozias.
22 Among the children of Pashur, Elioe-
nai, Maasia, Ismael, Nethanael, Jozab-
bad, and Elasah.
23 Among the Leuites, Jozabad, Semei,
and Selaia (which same is Calitah)
Phathaiah, Juda, and Eliezer.
24 Among the singers also, Eliasib: and
among the porters, Sellum, and Telem,
and Uri.
25 And of Israel, among the children of
Pharaos, Remeia, Jesia, Melchia, Mia-
mun, Eliezer, Melchia, and Benaiah.
26 Among the children of Elam, Matha-
nia, Zacharia, Jehiel, Abdi, Jerimoth,
and Elia.
27 Among the children of Zatthu, Elioe-
nai, Eliasib, Mathania, Jerimoth, Za-
bad, and Aziza.
28 Among the children of Bebai, Jeho-
hanan, Hanania, Zabbai, and Athalai.
29 Among the children of Bani, Mesul-
lam, Malluch, Adaiah, Jasub, Saal, and
Jeramoth.
30 Among the children of the captaine of
Moab, Adna, Chelal, Banaia, Maasia,
Mathania, Bezaleel, Bennui, & Manasse.
31 Among the children of Harim, Eliezer,
Isshiah, Melchia, Semeia, and Simeon,
32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Semariah.
33 Among the children of Hasum, Mat-
thenai, Mathatha, Zabad, Eliphelet,
Jeremai, Manasse, and Semei.
34 Among the children of Bani, Maadai,
Amram, and Uel,
35 Banea, Badaia, Chelian,
36 Vaniah, Maremoth, Eliasib,
37 Mathaniah, Mathanai, Jasi,
38 Bani, Bennui, and Semei,
39 Selemia, Nathan, Adaiah,
40 Machnadebai, Sasai, Sarai,
41 Azarel, Selemia, and Semariah,
42 Sallum, Amaria, and Joseph.
43 Among the children of Nebo, Jehiel,
Mathathia, Zabad, Zabina, Jadau,
Joel, and Banaia.
44 All these had taken strange wiues, and
among the same there were some that
had children.

The end of the first booke of Esdras.

The booke of Nehemias, or second booke of Esdras.

The first Chapter.

1 *Nehemias bewayleth the calamitie of Hierusalem.* 5 *He confesseth the sinnes of the people, and prayeth to God for them.*

1 THe wordes of Nehemi-
as the sonne of Hachas-
lia. In þ moneth a Chis-
len, in the twentieth yere,
as I was in the castel at
Susan,
2 Came Hanani, one of
my brethren, he and the men of Iuda: & I asked them howe the Iewes did that
were deliuered and escaped from the
captiuitie, and howe it went at Hieru-
salem.
3 And they sayd vnto me, The remnant
that are left of the captiuitie there in the
lande, are in great affliction and rebuke:
the wall of Hierusalem also is broken
downe, and the gates thereof are burnt
with fire.
4 And when I heard these wordes, I sate
downe and wept, and mourned certaine
dayes,

a Which conteineth part of November and part of December, and was their ninth moneth.

Meaning, of the common people: for before he spake of the Priestes.

dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen:

Deut.9.4. 5 And ſayde, O Lorde God of heauen, thou great and terrible God, thou that kœpeſt couenant and mercie for them that loue thee, and obſerue thy commandements:

6 Let thine eares hearken, I beſeech thee, and let thine eyes be open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I nowe pray before thee day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and knowledge the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 Wee haue grieuouſly ſinned againſt thee, and haue not kept thy commandements, ſtatutes, and iudgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 I beſeech thee call to remembrance the worde that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, and ſaideſt, Yee will tranſgreſſe, and I will ſcatter you abroade among the nations.

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and do them: though ye were caſt out vnto the vtterꝛmoſt part of heauen, yet will I gather you from thence, and will bring you vnto the place that I haue choſen to ſet my name there.

10 They are thy ſeruants and thy people whome thou haſt deliuered through thy great power, and in thy mightie hand.

11 O Lorde, I beſeech thee, let thine eare hearken to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, whoſe deſire is to feare thy name: and let thy ſeruant proſper this day, and graunt him mercie in the ſight of b this man. For I was the kings Butler.

b That is, of king Artaxerxes.

The ii. Chapter.

After Nehemias had obtayned letters of Artaxerxes, 11 *he came to Hieruſalem,* 17 *and buylded the walles.*

a Which was the firſt moneth of the yeere, and conteineth part of March and part of April.

1 IN the moneth a Niſan, in the twentieth yere of king Artaxerxes, the wine ſtoode before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: and I had not bene before heauie in his preſence.

2 And the king ſayde vnto mee, Why lookeſt thou ſo ſadly, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? It is nothing els, but that thou art heauie hearted. And I was ſore afrayde,

3 And ſayde vnto the king, God ſaue the king for euer: howe ſhould I not looke ſadly, when the citie and place of my fathers burpals lye waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 And the king ſayde vnto mee, What is then thy requeſt? I made my prayer alſo to the God of heauen.

5 And ſayd vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſend mee vnto Iuda, vnto the citie of my fathers burials, that I may buylde it.

6 And the king ſayde vnto mee, (the Quéene ſitting by him) Howe long ſhall thy iourney continue, and when wilt thou come againe? And it pleaſed the king to ſende me, and I ſet him a time,

7 And ſayd vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let him giue me letters to the captaines which are beyond the water, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iuda:

8 And letters vnto Aſaph the lorde of the kings wood, that he may giue me tymber, to make beames for the gates of the palace which is hard by the houſe, and for the walles of the citie, & for the houſe that I ſhal enter into. And the king gaue me accoꝛding to the ‖ hande of my God which was good vpon me. ‖ Or ſeaſon.

9 And when I came to the captaines beyond the water, I gaue them the kings letters: and the king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me.

10 Sanaballat alſo the Horonite, and Tobia a ſeruant the Ammonite, heard of it, and it grieued them ſore that there was come a man which ſought the wealth of the children of Iſrael.

11 And I came to Hieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I gate me vp in the night ſeaſon, and a fewe men with me, neither tolde I any man what God had giuen me in my heart to doe at Hieruſalem: and there was not one beaſt with me, ſaue it that I rode vpon.

13 And I departed in the night by the valley poꝛt, before the dragon well, and to the doung poꝛt, and conſidered the walles of Hieruſalem, howe they were broken downe, and the poꝛtes thereof conſumed with fire.

14 And I went ouer vnto the well poꝛt, and to the kings ‖ conduite, and there was no roume for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe. ‖ Or, fiſh poole,

15 Then went I in the night by the brooke ſide, and conſidered the wall, and turned backe, and came home againe by the valley poꝛt.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I went, or what I did, neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, to the Prieſtes, to the noble men, to the rulers, and to the other that laboured in the worke.

17 Afterwarde ſayde I vnto them, Ye ſee the miſerie that we are in, howe Hieruſalem lyeth waſte, and howe the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come therefore, and let vs buylde vp the wall of Hieruſalem, and that we bee no more a rebuke.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, that it was gracious ouer mee, and the kings woꝛdes that he had ſpoken vnto me: and they ſayde, Let vs get vp, and builde. And they b ſtrengthened their handes to good.

b They were encouraged & gaue themſelues to doe well, and to trauayle in this worthy enterpriſe.

19 But when Sanaballat the Horonite, & Tobia the ſeruant an Ammonite, and Gesem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſayde,

What

What is this þ ye do? Will ye ſtal away from the king?

20 Then anſwerd I them, and ſayd, The God of heauen, he it is that hath graūted vs proſperitie, and we his ſeruants wil get vp and build: as for you ye haue no portion, nor right, nor remembrance in Hieruſalem.

Or, rebell.

c Thus the wicked when they will burden the children of God, euer lay treaſon vnto their charge, both beeauſe it maketh them moſt odious to the world, and alſo ſtirreth the hatred of princes moſt againſt them.

The iii. Chapter.

The number of them that buylded the walles.

1 ANd Eliaſib þ high Prieſt, gate him vp with his brethren the Prieſtes, & they buylded þ ſhepe gate, they repayred it, and ſet vp the doores of it: euen vnto the towre Mea repayred they it, & vnto the towre of Hananeel.

a In Hebrewe, they ſanctified it, that is, they finiſhed it, & ſo dedicated it to the Lord by prayer, in deſiring him to maintaine it.

2 Next vnto him alſo buylded the men of Iericho: and beſide him buylded Zachur the ſonne of Amri.

3 But the fiſh port did the children of Aſnaa buylde, which alſo laid the beames therof, and ſet on the doores, lockes, & barres of it.

4 And next vnto them buylded Meremoth þ ſonne of Uria, the ſonne of Haccos: and next vnto them buylded Meſullam the ſonne of Barachia, the ſonne of Meſezabel: and next vnto them buylded Zadoc the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto him builded they of Thecoa: but the great men that were among them b put not their neckes to the worke of their Lord.

b The rich and mightie would not obey them which were appoynted officers in this worke, neither would they helpe thereunto.

6 The olde gate buylded Iehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſullam the ſone of Beſodia, they layde the beames therof, & ſet on the doores, lockes, & barres of it.

7 Next vnto them buylded Melatiah of Gibeon, and Iadon of Maronia, men of Gibeon, and of Miſpah, vnto the throne of the Duke which was beyonde the riuer.

8 Next vnto him buylded Eziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldeſmithes: next vnto him alſo buylded Hananiah the ſonne of Haracahim, and they repayred Hieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 Next vnto them buylded Raphaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Hieruſalem.

10 Next vnto him buylded Iedaia the ſonne of Harumaph ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him buylded Hattus the ſonne of Haſabnia.

11 But Melchia the ſonne of Harim, and Haſub the ſonne of the captaine of Moab, buylded the other piece, and the towre beſide the furnaces.

12 Next vnto him buylded Sallum the ſonne of ||Hallohes, the ruler of the halfe part of Hieruſalem, he, & his daughters.

||Or, the enclouſure ſouſe.

13 The valley gate buylded Hanun, and the citizens of Zanoa, they buylded it, & ſet on the doores, lockes, & barres therof, and a thouſande cubites on the wall, vnto the doung port.

14 But þ doung port buylded Melchiah the ſonne of Rechab, þ ruler of the fourth part of Bethacharem: hee repayred it, and ſet on the doores, lockes, and barres therof.

15 But the wel gate repaired Sallum the ſonne of Cholhoſah, the ruler of þ fourth part of Miſpah: he buylded it, and couered it, and ſet on the doores, lockes, and barres therof: and the wall vnto the fiſh poole Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſteppes that go downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him buylded Nehemias the ſonne of Azboc, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vntil the other ſide ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the fiſh poole that was repaired, and vnto the houſe of the mightie.

17 After him buylded the Leuites, Rehū the ſonne of Bani: and next vnto him buylded Haſabia the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah in his quarter.

18 After him builded their brethren Banai the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah.

19 And after him buylded Ezer the ſonne of Ioſue, the ruler of Miſpah, the other piece, hard ouer againſt the goyng vp to the houſe of armour that was in the corner.

20 Againe, After him brake forth Baruch the ſonne of Zachai, of c indignation, and repayred the other piece frō the turning corner, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſib the high Prieſt.

c Againſt himſelfe, conſidering his owne ſlacknes.

21 After him alſo buylded Merimoth the ſonne of Uria, the ſonne of Haccos, the other peece from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſib, euen as long as the houſe of Eliaſib extended.

22 After him buylded the Prieſtes, the d men of the playne.

d Which dwelt in the plaine countrey by Iordane & Iericho, and yet had houſes in Hieruſalē.

23 After him buylded Beniamin and Haſhub, ouer againſt their houſe: and after him wrought Azaria the ſonne of Maaſia, the ſonne of Anania, by his houſe.

24 After him alſo buylded Bennui the ſonne of Henadad, the other piece, from the houſe of Azaria, vnto the turning of the wall, and vnto the corner.

25 After him buylded Pala the ſonne of Uſai, ouer againſt the corner, & the high towre which lyeth out ouer from the kinges houſe that was beſide the court of the priſon: after him, Phadaia þ ſonne of Pharos.

26 * As for the Nethinims, they dwelt in the ſtrong holde, vnto the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and to the towre that lyeth out.

*1. Eſdr. 243.

27 After him buylded they of Thecua the other piece ouer againſt the great towre that lyeth outwarde, vnto the wall of the ſtrong holde.

28 But from about the horſe gate forth, buylded the Prieſtes euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 And after them buylded Zadoc the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe:

after him buylded alſo Hemeia the ſone of Sechania the keeper of the Eaſt gate.
30 After him buylded Hanania the ſonne of Selemia, and Hanun the ſonne of Talaph the ſixth, the other piece: and after him buylded Meſullam the ſonne of Barachia ouer againſt his ‖ ſtore houſe.
31 After him buylded Melchia the goldeſmithes ſonne, vnto the houſe of the Nethinims, and of the marchantes, ouer againſt the gate Mephead, & to the parlour in the corner.
32 And betweene the parlour of the corner, vnto the ſheepe gate, buylded þ goldſmithes and the marchants.

‖ Or, chamber.

The iiii. Chapter.

7 The buylding of Hieruſalem is hindered. 15 But God breaketh their enterpriſe. 17 The Jewes buylde with one hand, and holde their weapon in the other.

1 BVt when Sanballat heard that wee buylded the wall, hee was wroth in him ſelfe, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Jewes:
2 And ſayde before his brethren, and the ſouldiers of Samaria, What doe theſe impotent Jewes? ‖ will the Heathen ſuffer them? ſhall they offer? ſhall they perfourme it in one day? ſhall they make the ſtones whole againe that are brought to duſt, and brent?
3 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beſide him, and ſaide, Though they builde, yet if a fore goe vp, hee ſhall breake downe their ſtony wall.
4 Heare, O thou our God, for we are deſpiſed, turne their ſhame vpon their owne head, and giue them ouer ‖ vnto deſpiling in the land of their captiuitie.

‖ Or, will they ſortifie themſelues?

‖ Or, for a preye.

5 a Couer not their wickednes, and let not their ſinne be put out in thy preſence: for they haue prouoked the buylders.
6 And ſo buylded we the wall, and it was ioyned whole together vnto the halfe height thereof: and the people were minded to labour.
7 But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, Ammonites, and Aſdodites, heard that the walles of Hieruſalem were made vp, and þ the breaches begamne to bee ſtopped, they were verp wroth,
8 And conſpired al together to come and fight againſt Hierulalem, ‖ and to make an ‡ hinderance therein.
9 Neuertheleſſe, we made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet watchemen by them day and night, becauſe of them.
10 And Juda ſayde, The ſtrength of the bearers is feeble, and there is yet much moze moyter, and we are not able to buylde on the wall.
11 And our aduerſaries ſaide, They ſhall not know, neyther ſee, till we come in the middes among them, and ſlape them, & cauſe the wozke to ceaſſe.
12 But when the Jewes (which dwelt beſide them) came, they tolde vs b ten times, that in all places where we goe vnto, they are appoynted to fal vpon vs.
13 Therefoze ſet I the people after their kinreds, with their ſwozds, ſpeares, and bowes, beneath in the lowe places behinde the wall, vpon the toppes of the ſtones.
14 And I looked, and gate me vp, & ſaide vnto the chiefe men, to the rulers, and to the other people, Be not yee afrayde of them: but thinke rather vpon the great Lozde which ought to bee feared, and fight foz your brethren, your ſonnes, your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.
15 Neuertheleſſe when our enemies heard that wee had gotten wozde of it, God brought their counſel to nought: and we turned all againe to the wall, euerp one vnto his labour.
16 And from that time forth, the halfe part of the pong men did the labour, and the other halfe part of them helde the ſpeares, ſhields, bowes, and bzeſt plates, & the rulers ſtood c behinde all the houſe of Juda.
17 Thep which buyl ded on the wall, and thep that bare burdens, and thoſe that laded them, with one hand did euerp one his wozke, and with the other helde his weapon.
18 Foz euerp one that builded, had his ſwozde girded vp his thigh, and ſo builded thep: And he that blew the trumpet, was beſide me.
19 And I ſayde vnto the principall men, to the rulers, and to the other people, The wozke is great and large, and wee are ſeparated vpon the wall one farre from an other.
20 Looke in what place therefoze ye heare the noyſe of the Trumpet, reſoꝛt yee thither vnto vs, and our God ſhal fight foz vs:
21 And we wil be labouring in the wozke. And the halfe part of them helde their ſpeares, from the morning ſpring, til the ſtarres came foꝛth.
22 And at the ſame time ſaide I vnto the people, Let euerp one with his ſeruant lodge within Hieruſalem, that in þ night ſeaſon we may watch, and labour on the day time.
23 As foz mee, and my brethren, my ſeruants, & the men of the watch which folowed me, we put neuer off our clothes, ſaue onelp becauſe of the waſhing.

a Let thy plagues declare to the worlde, that they ſet themſelues againſt thee and thy Church: thus he prayeth onely, hauing reſpect to Gods glorie, and not for any priuate affection or grudge.

‡ Heb. make a ſtay.

b That is, often times.

The v. Chapter.

1 *The people are oppreſſed, and in neceſſitie. 7 Nehemias forbiddeth vſurie.*

1 AND there aroſe a great complaint of the people and their wiues againſt their brethren the Jewes.
2 Foz there were ſome that ſayde, Our ſonnes, and daughters, and we are verp many: therefoze will wee take coꝛne foz them, that we may eate and liue.
3 Some alſo there were that ſayd, Let vs ſet our lands, vineyardes, and houſes to pledge, and take vp coꝛne in the dearth.
4 But ſome there were that ſayde, We

c To ouerlie them, and to encourage them in their worke.

haue borowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyardes.

5 And nowe our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, and our children as their children: and lo, we bring into subiection our sonnes, and our daughters, as seruants, and some of our daughters are subdued vnto bondage alreadp, and no strength is there in our handes to redeeme them, and other men haue our lands and vineyardes.

6 And when I heard their complaint, and such woords, it displeased me sore.

7 And I aduised so in my minde, that I rebuked the counsellers, and the rulers, & said vnto them, Euery one of you taketh vsurie of his brother. And I brought a b great congregation against them,

8 And said vnto them, We after our ability haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were solde vnto the heathen: and will you sell your brethren againe? and shall they be solde vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and could finde nothing to answere.

9 And I said, It is not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the c rebuke of the heathen that are our enemies?

10 I, and my brethren, and my seruants, do lend them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsurie.

11 Therefore, this same day, I pray you, see that ye restore them their landes againe, their vineyardes, olive gardens, and their houses, and remit the hundred part of the money, of the corne, wine, and ople, that ye haue exacted of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them againe, and will require nothing of them, and will doe as thou hast spoken. And I called the Priestes, and tooke an othe of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 And I shooke my lap, & said, God shake out euery man after the same maner frō his house & labour, that maintaineth not this woorde, euen thus be hee shaken out, and bodie. And all ꝑ congregation said, Amen, and praysed the Lorde: And the people did according to this promise.

14 And from the time forth that the king committed vnto mee to bee captaine of them that were in the lande of Iuda, euen from the twentieth peere, vnto the thirtie and two pere of king Artarerxes, that is twelue peres, I with my brethren lined not of such sustenance as was giuen to a captaine.

15 For the olde captaines that were before me, had bene chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourtie sicles of siluer, yea and their seruants had oppressed the people: but so did not I, and that because of the feare of God.

16 ‖ But I laboured also in the woorke vpon the wall, and wee bought no lande: and all my seruants came thither together vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, which came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared for me daylp an ore, and fiue chosen sheepe, and birdes were prepared for me: and euer once in ten dayes wine for all in abundance: Yet required not I the ‖ liuing of a captaine, for the bondage was grieuous vnto the people.

19 Thinke vpon me my God vnto the best, according to al that I haue done for this people.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Nehemies answereth with great wisedome and zeale to his aduersaries. 11 He is not discouraged by the false prophets.

1 AND when Sanballat, Tobia, and Gesem the Arabian, and the other of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there were no moe ‖ gaps therein: (howbeit, at the same time had I not hanged the doores vpon the gates,)

2 Sanballat and Gesem sent vnto mee, saying, Come, that we may meete and take counsell together in the villages that are in the plaine of the citie Ono. Neuertheleile, they thought to doe mee euill.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I haue a great businesse to doe, and I can not come downe: Why shoulde the woorke cease, whiles I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Howbeit, they sent vnto mee foure times after the same maner: and I gaue them the same answere.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant againe vnto mee the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written, It is tolde the heathen, and Gesem hath sayde it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for the which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these a woordes:

7 And hast ordeyned the prophets to preach of thee at Hierusalem, and to say, Hee is king of Iuda. And now shall this come to the kings eares: come nowe therefore, and let vs take our counsell together.

8 And I sent vnto him, saying, There is no such thing done as thou sayest, for thou faignest them of thine owne heart.

9 For they were al minded to make vs afraid, saying, They shal withdrawe their hands from their woorke that it shall not be finished: Nowe therefore, strengthen thou my hand.

10 And I came vnto the house of Semaia the sonne of Delaia, the sonne of Mehetabeel, and hee had shut himselfe within, and sayde, Let vs come together in the house of God, euen vnto the middes of the Temple, and shut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to slaye thee,

a That is, although we are of the kinred and stocke that our rulers be of: yet they not regarding our necessitie, doe take our children and landes to gage: and so bring vs in like bondage as our brethren which remaine still in the captiuitie.

b Or multitude of people, either because they should be moued with pitie, or els ashamed, seeing howe many were oppressed by them, and also might heare the iudgement of others, which should be as it were witnesses of their cruel dealing towarde their brethren.

c Who by this occasion will blaspheme the name of God, seeing that our doings are no better then theirs,

‖ Or, but rather I fortified a portion in the worke of this wall,

‖ Or, breaches,

‖ Or, bread.

a As the same goeth.

pea, euen in the night will they come to put thee to death.

11 And I ſaid, Should any ſuch man as I flee? Who is, that being as I am, will go into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt mee: for Tobia and Sanballat had hired him for money.

13 Therefore was he hired, that thorough feare I ſhould ſo doe, and ſinne, that they might haue an euill report of me, to lay to my charge.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobia, and Sanballat, according vnto theſe their workes, and on the prophetеſſe Noadia, and the other prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 And the wall was finiſhed in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth b Elul, in c fiftie and two dayes.

b Which was the ſixth moneth, and conteineth part of Auguſt, and part of September.

16 And when all our enemies heard thereof, all the heathen that were about vs, were afraide, and their courage fayled them: for they perceiued that this worke came of our God.

c After that I had ſent Sanballat his anſwere.

17 And at the ſame time were there many of the chiefe of Iuda, whoſe letters went vnto Tobia, and againe from Tobia vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iuda that were ſworne vnto him: for hee was the ſonne in law of Sechania the ſonne of Arah, & his ſonne Johanan had d daughter of Meſullam the ſonne of Barachia.

19 And they ſpake good of him before mee, and tolde him my words: and Tobia ſent letters to put me in feare.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *After the wall once buylded, is the watche appointed.* 6 *They that returne from the captiuitie are numbred.*

Eccluſ.49.15. 1 NOw * when the wall was builded, I hanged on the ‖ doores alſo, and the Porters, ſingers, and Leuites were appointed:

‖*Or, gates.*

2 And I commanded my brother Hanani, and Hanania the ‖ ruler of the caſtle at Hieruſalem (for he was a faithfull man, & feared God more then did many other)

‖*Or, prince of the pallace.*

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Hieruſalem be opened, vntil the ſunne be hot: and while they ſtande by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And we appointed certaine citizens of Hieruſalem, to be watchmen, euery one to keepe his watch, and euery one to bee ouer againſt his houſe.

4 As for the citie, it was large of roome, and great, but e people were fewe therein, and the houſes were not builded.

1.*Eſdr.2.1.* 5 * And God gaue me in mine heart, that I gathered together the principall men, and the officers, and the people, to ‖ number them: and I found a regiſter of the number of them which came vp ‖ before, and founde written therein,

‖*Or, to count their genealogie.*

‖*Or, at the firſt.*

6 Theſe are the a ſonnes of the ‖ lande, that went vp from e captiuitie that was

a That is, the inhabitants of Iuda.

‖*Or, prouince.*

caried away, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had brought away, and came againe to Hieruſalem and Iuda, euery one vnto his citie.

7 They which came with Zorobabel, are theſe, Joſue, Nehemia, Azariah, Raamia, Nahamani, Mardochee, Beſſan, Melperoth, Beguai, Nahum, and Baanah. This is the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

8 The children of Pharos were two thouſand, an hundred, ſeuentie and two.

9 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, ſeuentie and two.

10 The children of Arath, ſixe hundreth, fiftie and two.

11 The children of the captayne of Moab, among the children of Joſue and Joab, two thouſand, eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zathua, eight hundred, fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zachai, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore.

15 The children of Bannui, ſixe hundred, fourtie and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Aſgad, two thouſand, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonicam, ſixe hundred, three ſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Beguai, two thouſand, three ſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred, fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Pater of Hezekia, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Haſem, three hundred, twentie and eight.

23 The children of Beſai, three hundred, twentie and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred & twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Nethophah, an hundred, foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

28 The men of Bethaſmaueth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of Ciriath-iarim, Cephira, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, fourtie and three.

30 The men of Ramath, and Geba, ſixe hundred, twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie & two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.

37 The

37 The children of Iodhadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thousand, nine hundred and thirtie.
39 The Priests: the children of Iedaia, of the house of Iosue, nine hundred, seuentie and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.
41 The children of Phashur, a thousande, two hundred, fourtie and seuen.
42 The children of Harim, a thousande, & seuentæne.
43 The Leuites: the children of Iosue, of Cadmiel, and of the children of Hodiah, seuentie and foure.
44 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred, fourtie and eight.
45 The Porters: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai altogether, an hundred, thirtie and eight.
46 The Nethinims: the children of Siha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tebbaoth,
47 The children of Ceros, the children of Sia, the children of Phadon,
48 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gaher,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Necodah,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Aza, the children of Phasea,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephussim,
53 The children of Bacbuc, the children of Hacupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Basiith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsa,
55 The children of Barcos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
56 The children of Nesiah, the children of Hatipha.
57 The children of Solomons seruants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sopheret, the children of Pharida,
58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Phocereth of Sabaim, the children of Amon.
60 All these Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred, ninetie and two.
61 *And these went vp also from Thelmela, Thelharsa, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their seede, and that they were of Israel. 1.Esdr.5.43.
62 The children of Dalaiah, the children of Tobia, and the children of Necoda, six hundred fourtie and two.
63 And of the priestes: the children of Habaiah, the children of Haccos, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gilradite to wife, & was named after their name.
64 These sought their writing in the register of their generatiō, but they were not founde: therefore they were put from the priesthoode.
65 And [b] Athirsatha sayd vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till there came vp a Priest which shoulde weare ‖ Urim and Thummim. b Meaning, Nehemias, as Chap. 8. vers. 9. For Athirsatha in the Chalde tongue, signifieth a Butler.
66 *And so the whole congregation together, was fourtie & two thousand, three hundred and threescore,
67 Beside their seruants and maydens, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred, thirtie & seuen: & they had two hundred, fourtie and five singing men & women. ‖ Light and perfection. Exod. 28. 30.
68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie & sixe: and their mules, two hundred, fourtie and five:
69 The Camels, foure hundred, thirtie and five: sixe thousand, seuen hundred & twentie Asses.
70 And certaine of the auncient fathers gaue vnto the woorke: Athirsatha gaue to the treasure a thousande ‖ pieces of golde, fiftie basons, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments. ‖ Or, drammas.
71 And some of the chiefe fathers gaue to the treasure of the woorke, twentie thousand pieces of golde, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.
72 And the other people gaue twentie thousand pieces of golde, and two thousand pounde of siluer, and threescore and seuen priests garments.
73 And the Priestes, and Leuites, the porters, and the singers, and the other of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

The viii. Chapter.

2 *Esdras gathereth together the people, and readeth the lawe to them.*

1 AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, in the stréte that was before the water gate, * and they sayde vnto Esdras the scribe, that he should fetch the booke of the law of Moses which the Lord commanded to Israel. 1.Esdr.3.1. 1.Esdr.7.6.
2 And Esdras the Priest brought the law before the congregatiō, both of men, and women, and all that could vnderstand, did hearken vnto it, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.
3 And hee reade therein in the stréte that was before the water gate, frō the morning vntill the noone day, before men & women that did hearken to it: and the eares of all the people were enclined vnto the booke of the lawe.
4 And Esdras the scribe stood vpon a pulpet of wood which they had made for ꝑ preaching, and beside him stoode Mathathia, Sema, and Anaiah, Uriah, Helcia, and Maasiah, on his right hād: and on his left hand stoode Hedaia, Misael, and Melchia, and Hasum, Hasbadana, Zachari, and Mesullam.

5 And Esdras opened the booke before all the people (for he stood above all the people:) and when hee opened it, all the people stoode vp.

6 And Esdras prayed the Lord the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, lifting vp their handes, and bowed them selues, and worshipped the Lord, falling downe vpon their faces to the ground.

7 And Iosue, Bani, Serebia, Iamin, Accub, Sebethai, Hodaia, Maasia, Celita, Azariah, Iosabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites caused the people to giue heede vnto the lawe: and the people stoode in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the lawe of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstande the reading.

9 And Nehemias, which is Athirsatha, & Esdras the Priest and scribe, and the Leuites that caused the people to take heede, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the Lord your God, bee not sorie, and a weepe not. For all the people wept when they heard the wordes of the lawe.

a The Leuites do not reproue them for mourning for their sinnes, but assure them of Gods mercies, forasmuch as they are repentant.

10 And he said vnto them, Go your way, and eate the fatte, and drinke the sweete, and sende part vnto them also that haue not prepared for themselues, for this day is holy vnto our Lorde: bee not sorie therefore, for the ioy of the Lorde is your strength.

11 And the Leuites stilled all the people, & said, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to sende part vnto other, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstande the wordes þ were declared vnto them.

13 And on the next day were gathered together the chiefe fathers among all the people, and the Priests, and the Leuites, vnto Esdras the scribe, that they might vnderstand the wordes of the lawe.

14 And they founde written in the lawe which the Lord had commaded by Moses, that the children of Israel shoulde dwell in boothes in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they should cause it to bee declared and proclaimed in all their cities, and thorowout Hierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetche Oline branches, Pine branches, Myrtill branches, Palme branches, and branches of the thicke tree, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 And so the people went forth, and fet them, and made them boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courtes, and in the courtes of the house of God, & in the streete by the water gate, and in the streete of the port of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and sate vnder þ boothes: for since the time of Iosua the sonne of Nun, vnto this day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 And euery day, from the first day vnto the last, read Esdras in the booke of the lawe of God: and seuen dayes helde they the feast, and on the eight day they gathered together, according vnto the maner.

The ix. Chapeter.

1 The people repent, and forsake their strange wiues.
9 The Leuites exhort them to prayse God.

1 IN the a twentie & fourth day of this moneth, came the children of Israel together againe, with fasting, and sackecloth, and earth vpon them.

a 3. Esd. 9. 4.

2 And they that were of the seede of Israel, were separated from all the strange childre, and stood, and knowledged their sinnes, and the wickednesse of their fathers:

3 And stoode vp in their place, and read in the booke of the lawe of the Lorde their God foure times on the day, and they knowledged, and worshipped the Lord their God foure times on the day.

4 Then stoode vp vpon the stayres of the Leuites, Iosue, Bani, Cadmiel, Sabaniah, Bunni, Serebiah, Bani, and Chanani, and cryed loude vnto the Lorde their God:

5 And the Leuites, Iosue, and Cadmiel, Bani, and Halabnia, Serebiah, and Hodia, Sebania, and Phathahia, sayde, Stand vp, and praise þ Lord your God for euer, and let thankes bee giuen vnto the name of thy glory, which excelleth al thankes giuing and praise.

6 Thou art Lorde alone, thou hast made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their host, the earth, and all thinges that are therein, the sea, and all that is therein, and thou preserueth them all, and the host of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lorde, the God that hast chosen a Abram, and broughtest him out of Ur in Chaldea, & calledst him Abraham:

a Gen. 11. 31. Gen. 17. 5.

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, and madest a couenant with him, to giue vnto his seede the lande of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and Gergesites, and hast made good thy wordes: for thou art righteous.

9 And hast considered the miserie of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their complaint by the red sea,

10 And shewed tokens and wonders vpon Pharao and all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they were presumptuous and cruel against them: and so madest thou thee a name, as it is this day.

11 a And the redde sea diddest thou diuide in sunder before them, so that they went thorow the middest of the sea, drie shod: ‖ and

a Exod. 14. 22. ‖ Or, on dry land.

b That is, were not so vniuersally gathered together as one man, as vers. 1.

a Meaning, the seuenth moneth, as Chap. 8. 2.

and their perfect riours the dewelt thou into the deepe, as a stone in the mightie waters:

Exod.13.21. 12 *And leddest them on the day time in a cloudie pillar, and on the night season in a pillar of fire, to shewe them light in the way that they went.

Exod.20.1. 13 *Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sion, and spakest vnto them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, true lawes, good commandements, and statutes:

14 And declaredst vnto them thy holy Sabboth, and commandedst them precepts, ordinances & lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

Exod.1.8. 15 *And gauest them bread from heauen, when they were hungry, and broughtest forth water for thē out of the rocke, when they were thirstie, and promisedst them that they should goe in, and take possession of the land ouer which thou haddest lift vp thine hand for to giue them.

16 But they, and our fathers, were proud and hardnecked, so that they followed not thy commandements:

17 And wouldē not obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst for them: but hardened their neckes, and had in their heades to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gracious, & full of compassion, of long suffering, and of great mercie, yet forsookest them not.

Exod.32.4.mem. 14.14.1.cor.10.7 18 *Moreouer, when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This is thy god that brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and did blaspheimies:

19 Yet forsookest thou them not in the wildernesse, according to thy great mercies: *and the cloudie pillar departed not frō them on the day time to lead them the way, neither the pillar of fire in the night season, to shew them light in the way by which they should go.

Num.11.22. 20 And thou gauest them thy good spirit to enfourme them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, & gauest them water when they were thirstie.

21 Fourtie yeres long diddest thou fede them in the wildernes, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not olde, and their feete swelled not.

22 And thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and didst scatter them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sehon, and the lande of the king of Hesbon, and the land of Og king of Basan.

b Meaning, the Heathen, Num.21.

23 And their children multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land whereof thou haddest spoken to their fathers, that they should go into it, and haue it in possession.

24 And the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabiters of the land, euen the Chanaanites, & gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the lande, that they might doe with them what they would.

25 And they won their strong cities, and a fat land, & tooke possession of houses that were full of all maner of goods, ‖Welles digged out, vineyards, olive gardens, & many fruitfull trees, & they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and liued in pleasure through thy great goodnesse.

‖Or, cisternes.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backes, and slewe thy Prophets, ‖which exhorted them earnestly, that they might bring them again vnto thee, and did great blaspheimies.

‖Or, Which protested among them to turne them to thee.

27 Therefore thou gauest them ouer into the hand of their enemies that vexed thē, and in the time of their trouble, whē they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and through thy great mercie thou gauest them sauiours, which helped them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But when they came to rest, they turned backe againe, to do euill before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had dominion ouer them: & when they conuerted, & cried vnto thee, thou heardest them frō heauen, and many times hast thou deliuered thē, according to thy great mercie,

29 And ‖testifiedst vnto them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: notwithstanding, they were proud, and hearkened not vnto thy commaundements, but sinned ‖in thy lawes, which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: and c turned the shoulder awap, and were stiffenecked, and would not heare.

‖Or, protestedst.

‖Or, against thy iudgements.

c Which is a similitude taken of oxen that shrinke at the yoke or burden, as Zach 7.11.

30 Yet many yeres diddest thou forbeare them, and ‖testifiedst vnto them through thy spirite by the hand of thy prophets, and yet would they not heare: therefore gauest thou them into the hande of the nations of the lands.

‖Or, protestedst.

31 And for thy great mercies sake thou hast not vtterly consumed them, neither forsaken them: for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Nowe therefore our God, thou great God, mightie and terrible, thou that keepest couenant and mercie, regarde not a litle all the trauaile that hath come vnto vs, & our kings, our princes, our priests, our prophets, and our fathers, and all the people since the time of the kings of Assur, vnto this day.

33 And truly thou art iust in all that thou hast brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right: as for vs, we haue bene vngodly.

34 And our kings, and our princes, our priests, and our fathers haue not done thy lawe, nor regarded thy commandements, and thy ‖earnest exhortations wherewith thou hast ‖exhorted them.

‖Or, protestations, ‖Or, protested amongest them.

35 And they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnes that thou gauest them, and in the large and ‖plenteous land which thou gauest before them, and haue not conuerted from their wicked workes.

‖Or, fat.

36 Beholde, we are in bondage this day, and so is the land that thou gauest vnto

our

our fathers to eate the fruits & goodnesse thereof, behold, there are we bondmen.
37 And great is the encrease of it vnto the kings, whome thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes, and they haue dominion ouer our bodies and cattel, euen as they will themselues: and we are in great trouble.
38 Now because of all this, make wee a sure couenant, and write it, & our princes, Leuites, and priests seale vnto it.

The x. Chapter.

1 *The names of them that sealed the couenant betweene God and the people.*

1 THe sealers were Nehemias, that is, Athirsatha the sonne of Hachaliah, and Sedecias,
‖Or, Butler.
2 Seraiah, Azaria, Irmeiah,
3 Phashur, Amariah, Malachiiah,
4 Hattus, Sebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Gnethon, Baruch,
7 Mesullam, Abiiah, Miamin,
8 Maazia, Bilgai, Semaiah: these were Priests.
9 The Leuites were, Iosue the sonne of Azaniah, Bennui, among the children of Henadad, and Cadmiel.
10 And their brethrē, Sebaniah, Hodiiah, Celita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hasabiah,
12 Zacchur, Serebiah, Sebaniah,
13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The heades of the people were Pharos the captaine of Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigual, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizciiah, Azur,
18 Hodiah, Hasum, Besai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpias, Mesullam, Hezir,
21 Meselabel, Sadoc, Iaddua,
22 Phelatia, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hosea, Hanania, Hasub,
24 Halohes, Phalea, Sobec,
25 Rehum, Hasebna, Maasia,
26 Ahia, Hanan, and Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, and Baana.
1. Esdras 2.43.
28 * And the other people, the Priestes, Leuites, porters, singers, Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands, vnto the lawe of God, with their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, and as many as could vnderstand,
29 And their lords that had rule of them, receiued it for their brethren: and they came to sweare, and to binde themselues with an othe to walke in Gods lawe, * which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, and that they would obserue and do according vnto al the commandements, iudgements, & statutes of the Lord our God:
Deut. 25. 25.
30 And ‖ we would not giue our daughters vnto the people of the land, neither to take their daughters for our sonnes.
‖ Or, that
31 * And if the people of the land brought ware on the Sabboth, and al maner victuailes to sell, that we would not take it of them on the Sabboth and on the holy dayes, and that wee would let the seuenth yeere be free, and the debts of euery person.
Nehem. 13. 23. Deut. 15. 1.
32 And wee decreed a statute vpon our selues, to giue yeerely the thirde part of a sicle to the ministration in the house of our God.
33 To the shewe bread, to the dayly meate offering, to the dayly whole burnt offering, of the Sabboths, of the newe Moones, and feast dayes, & to the things that were sanctified, and to the offerings of atonement, to reconcile Israel withall, and to all the businesse in the house of our God.
34 And we cast the lot among the Priests, Leuites, and the people, for the offering of the wood, to be brought vnto ‖ house of our God from yeere to yeere, after the houses of our fathers, that it might be burnt at times appointed vpon ‖ altar of the Lord God, as it is written in the law.
‖ Or, chambers,
35 And to bring the first fruits of our land, and the firstlings of our fruits of al trees yere by yere vnto the house of the Lord.
36 And the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written in the law) and the firstlings of our oxen and of our sheepe, which wee should bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:
37 And that wee should bring the first fruites of our dough and our heaue offerrings, and the fruites of all maner of trees, of wine also, and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the ‖ chestes of the house of our God, and the tythes of our land vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes in al the cities of our ministration.
‖ Or, chambers,
38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron shal be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tythes, so that the Leuits shal bring vp the tythes of their tythes vnto the house of our God, to the store houses, & to the treasure houses.
Num. 18. 26.
39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring vp the heaue offerings of the corne, wine, and oyle, vnto the store houses there as are the vessels of the Sanctuarie and the Priests that minister, & the porters, and singers, & we will not forsake the house of our God.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *Who dwelled in Hierusalem after it was builded.*
21 *And who in the cities of Iuda.*

1 ANd the rulers of the people dwelt at Hierusalem: the other people also cast lots, that among ten one part should goe to Hierusalem, into the holy citie to dwell, and nine partes to be in the cities.
a The people were vnwilling to dwell in Hierusalem, because of the continuall troubles of their enemies, which often times inuaded them, and therefore the rulers vsed this
2 And the people thanked al the men that were willing to dwell at Hierusalem.
3 These are the heades of the Prouince that dwelt in Hierusalem, & in the cities policie, that the citie might be replenished with men,

of Iuda, euery one in his possession, and in their cities, they of Israel, the priests, Leuites, the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Hierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iuda, and of Beniamin: of the children of Iuda, Athai the sonne of Vzia, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Saphatia, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Phares.

5 And Maasia the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Chol Hoza, the sonne of Phalaia, the sonne of Adaia, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Silomi.

6 All these were the children of Phares that dwelt at Hierusalē, euen foure hundred three score and eight valiant men.

7 These are the children of Beniamin: Salu the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Joed, the sonne of Pedaia, the sonne of Colaia, the sonne of Maasia, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Esai,

8 And after him Gabai, Sellai, nine hundred and twentie and eight.

9 And Joel the sonne of Zichri had the ouerlight of them: and Iuda the sonne of Senua was the second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priestes: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Jachin,

11 Saraiah the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Achitob, was b chiefe in the house of God.

b That is, was the high priest.

12 And their brethren that did the worke in the Temple, eight hundred and twentie and two: and Adaia the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zachari, the sonne of Phashur, the sonne of Malchia,

13 And his brethren chiefe among the fathers, two hundred and fourtie and two: and Amasai the sonne of Azrael, the sonne of Mahasai, the sonne of Mosolemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred and twentie and eight: their ouerseer was Zabdiel, a t sonne of one of the great men.

t Hagedolim.

15 Of the Leuites: Semaia the sonne of Hasub, the sonne of Azaricam, the sonne of Phalabia, the sonne of Buni.

16 And Sabathai, & Iosabad of the chiefe of the Leuites had the ouerlight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mathania the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, was the principall to beginne the thankes giuing and prayer: and Bacbukia the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Sammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iedithun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred, fourescore and foure.

19 And the porters, Accub and Talmon, and their brethren that kept the c portes, were an hundred and seuentie and two.

c Of the temple.

20 As for the residue of Israel, of d priests and Leuites, they were in all the cities of Iuda, euery one in his inheritance.

21 And the Nethinims dwelt ‖ in Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa were set ouer the Nethinims.

‖ Or, in the furnace.

22 The ouerseer of the Leuites at Hierusalem was Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hasabia, the sonne of Mattania, the sonne of Micha: of the children of Asaph singers were ouer the businesse in the house of God:

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that the singers should deale faithfully euery day.

24 And Pathaia the sonne of Mesezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iuda, was ‖ next the king in all matters concerning the people.

‖ Or, was at the kings hand.

25 And in the villages in their fields, some of e the childe of Iuda dwelt at Kiriatharba, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Iecabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 At Iesua, Molada, Bethphalet,

27 And in the towne of ‖ Hasar Sual, Beersheba, and in the villages thereof:

‖ Or, Hasersual.

28 At Siklag, and Mecona, and the villages thereof:

29 And at Enrimmon, Zarah, Jerimuth,

30 Zanoa, Odollam, & in their villages: at Lachis, and in the fields thereof: at Aseca, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, from Geba, dwelt at Michmas, Aia, Bethel, & in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nod, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gethaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballath,

35 Lod, and Ono, in the carpeters valley.

36 And the Leuites had portion both in Iuda and in Beniamin.

The xii. Chapter.

The Priests and Leuites which came with Zorobabel vnto Hierusalem, are numbred, 27 and al the wal is dedicated.

1 THese * are the Priests and Leuites that went vp with Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and with Iosue: Saraia, Jeremia, and Esdras,

* 1. Esd. 2. 1.

2 Amaria, Malluch, Hattus,

3 Sechania, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Genthon, Abia,

5 Miamin, Madaia, Belga,

6 Semaia, Ioiarib, Jedaia,

7 Salu, Amoc, Helcia, and Iedaia: these were the heads among the Priestes, and their brethren in the dayes of Iosue.

8 The Leuites were these: Iesua, Bennui, Cadmiel, Sarebia, Iuda, and Mathania, which was ouer the office of thanksgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Bacbukia, and Hanni, & their brethren, were about them in the watches.

10 * Iosue begate Joacim, Joacim also begate Eliasib, & Eliasib begate Ioiada.

* 1. Chro. 3. 3. 6.

11 Ioiada begate Jonathan, and Jonathan begate Iaddua.

12 In the dayes of Joacim were these the chiefe fathers among the Priestes:

‖ vnder

‖Or, next.

vnder Saraia, Maraia: vnder Ieremi, Hanania:

13 Vnder Eliezer, Meshullam: vnder Asmaria, Iehohanan:

14 Vnder Melico, Ionathan: vnder Sebania, Ioseph:

15 Vnder Horim, Adna: vnder Meraioth, Helcia:

16 Vnder Iddo, Zacharia: vnder Genthon, Meshullam:

17 Vnder Abia, Zichri: vnder Miniamin, and Moadia, Piltai:

18 Vnder Belga, Samma: vnder Semaia, Ionathan:

19 Vnder Ioiarib, Matthenai: vnder Iedaia, Azzi:

20 Vnder Sellai, Callai: vnder Amoc, Eber:

21 Vnder Helchia, Hasabia: vnder Iedaia, Nathanael:

22 And in the time of Eliasib, Ioiada, Iohanan, and Iadua, were the chiefe fathers among the Leuites & the Priests, written in the raigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The children of Leui the principall fathers were written in the Chronicles, vntill the time of Ionathan the sonne of Eliasib.

24 And these were the chiefe among the Leuites: Hasabia, Serebia, and Iesua the sonne of Cadmiel, and their brethren ‖ in their presence, to giue prayse and thankes, according as Dauid the man of God had ordeined it, one watch ouer against another.

‖Or, about them.

25 Matthania, Bacbucia, Obadia, Meshullam, Talmon, and Accub, were porters ‖ in the watch, at the thresholdes of the gates.

‖Or, keeping the ward.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiacim the sonne of Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and in the dayes of Nehemias the captaine, & of the Priest Esdras the scribe.

27 And in the dedication of the wall at Hierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, that they might bee brought to Hierusalem, to keepe the dedication and gladnesse with thankesgiuings, and singing with cymbales, ‖ psalteries, and harpes.

‖Or, vialles.

28 And the children of the singers gathered themselues together from euery side, out of the plaine countrey about Hierusalem, and from the villages of * Nethophathi,

a Which were a certaine familie, and had their possessions in the fieldes, as 2. chro. 2. 54.

29 From the house of Gilgal, and out of the countreyes of Geba, and Asmaueth: for the singers had builded the villages round about Hierusalem.

30 And the Priestes and Leuites were purified, and cleansed the people, & the gates, and the wall.

31 And I brought the princes of Iuda vpon the wall, and appointed two great ‖ quiers of men to giue thankes, which went on the right hande of the wall toward the Dung gate.

‖Or, companie.

32 And after them went Hosaia, and half of the princes of Iuda,

33 And Azaria, Esdras, and Meshullam,

34 Iuda, Beniamin, Semeia, & Ieremi,

35 And certaine of the Priestes children with trumpets: namely Zachari the sonne of Ionathã the sonne of Semeia, the sonne of Matthania, the sonne of Michaia, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph.

36 And his brethren, Semeia, Asarael, Melalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathanael, and Iuda, and Hanani, with the musical instrumẽts of Dauid the man of God: and Esdras the Scribe went before them.

37 And beside the well gate, they went vp ouer against them vpon the steppes of the citie of Dauid at the going vp of the wall, beyond the house of Dauid vnto the water gate Eastwarde.

38 The other quier of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe part of the people, vpon the wall beyonde the furnace gate, vnto the broade wall,

39 And beyond the port of Ephraim, and beyonde the olde gate, beyonde the fish gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Mea, euen vnto the Sheepe gate, and they stoode still in the ‖ prison gate.

‖Or, the gate of the warde.

40 And so stoode the two quiers of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I & the halfe of the rulers with mee:

41 And the Priestes, namely Eliacim, Maasia, Miniamin, Michaia, Elioenai, Zachari, and Hanania, with trumpets:

42 And Maasia, Semeia, Eleazar, Azzi, Iehohanan, Melchiah, Elam, & Ezer: and the singers sang loude, hauing Iesrahiah for their ouerseer.

43 And the same day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God had giuen them great gladnesse, so that both the wiues and children were ioyfull, and the myrth of Hierusalem was heard farre off.

44 * At the same time were the men appointed ouer the treasure houses, wherein were the heaue offerings, the firstlings, and the tythes, that they should gather them out of the fieldes about the cities, to distribute the vnto the Priests and Leuites according to the lawe: for Iuda was glad of the Priests and Leuites that serued.

2. Chro. 31. 11.

45 And both the singers and porters kept the warde of their God, and the warde of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne.

2. Chro. 24. 25.

46 For in the time of Dauid & Asaph of olde were the chiefe singers ordeined, and the songes of praise and thankesgiuing vnto God.

47 In the time of Zorobabel and Nehemias, did all Israel giue portions vnto the singers and porters euery day his portion: and they ‖ gaue tythes vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites ‖ gaue tythes againe vnto the children of Aaron.

‖Or, sanctified.

‖Or, sanctified.

The

The xiii. Chapter.

1 *The law is read.* 3 *They separate from them all strangers.* 30 *An ordinance to serue God.*

1 AND that day did they read in the booke of Moses in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonites and Moabites shoulde neuer come into the congregation of God:

Num.22.5. deut.23.3.

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and water, but hyred Balaam agaynst them, that he shoulde curse them: And but God turned the curse into a blessing.

Num.22.5.

3 Nowe when they had heard the lawe, they separated from Israel euery one that had ſtraunge himſelfe therein.

Or, strangers, a That is, before the children of Israel had separated the ſtrangers from among them.

4 And before *this had the prieſt Eliaſhib the ouerſight of the treaſurie of the houſe of God, and he was kynſman vnto Tobia,

5 And had made him a great chamber, and there had they afore time layde the offerings, frankincenſe, veſſels, and the tythes of corne, wine, and oyle, which was commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, ſingers, and porters, and the heaue offerings of the prieſts.

6 But all this time was not I at Hieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I vnto the king, and after certaine dayes obteined I licence of the king to come to Hieruſalem.

7 And I gate knowledge of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobia, in that he had made him a chamber in the court of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore: therefore I caſt forth all the veſſels of the houſe of Tobia out of the chamber,

9 And commaunded them to cleanſe the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meate offring, and the incenſe.

10 And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen them, and that euery one was fledde to his land, euen the Leuites and Singers that executed the worke.

11 Then reproued I the rulers, and ſayd, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iuda the tythes of corne, & wine, & oyle, vnto the treaſures.

b He proteſteth that he did his ductie with a good conſcience: yet he iuſtifieth not himſelfe herein, but deſireth God to fauour him, and to be mercifull vnto him for his owne goodnes ſake, as verſ. 22.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſure, Selemiah the Prieſt, and Zadoc the Scribe, & of the Leuites, Phadaia: and vnder their hande was Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur the ſonne of Mattha-nia: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to diſtribute the portions vnto their brethren.

14 Thinke vpon me, O my God, herein, and wipe not out my mercie that I haue ſhewed on the houſe of my God, and on the officers thereof.

Or, kindneſſe.

15 And the ſame time ſawe I in Iuda ſome treading wine preſſes on the Sabboth, and bringing in sheaues, & which laded Aſſes alſo with wine, grapes, and figges, and all burdens, & brought them into Hieruſalem vpo the Sabboth day: and I rebuked them earneſtly the ſame day that they ſold the victualles.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſhe and all maner of ware, and ſold on the Sabboth vnto the children of Iuda in Hieruſalem.

17 Then reproued I the rulers in Iuda, and ſayde vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye do, and breake the Sabboth day?

18 Did not your fathers euen thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and vpon this citie? and ye make the wrath more yet vpon Iſrael, in that ye breake the Sabboth?

19 And when the yates of Hieruſalem began to be darke in the euening before the Sabboth, I commaunded to ſhut the gates, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabboth: & ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabboth day.

c About the time that the ſunne went downe, for the Sabboth laſted from the ſunne going downe of the one day, to the ſunne ſetting of the other.

20 Then remained the chaffmen & marchants once or twise ouer night without Hieruſalem with all maner of wares.

21 Then reproued I them ſore, and ſayd vnto them, Why tarie ye all night about the wall? If ye doe it once againe, I will lay handes vpon you: from that time forth came they no more on the Sabboth.

22 And I ſayde vnto the Leuites, that they ſhoulde cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhoulde come and keepe the gates, to hallowe the Sabboth day: Thinke vpo me, O my God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare me according to thy great mercie.

23 In thoſe dayes alſo ſawe I Iewes that married wiues of Aſdod, of Ammon, and of Moab,

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeach of Aſdod, and could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of the one people, and of the other people.

d That is, did excommunicate them, or driue them out of the congregation.

25 Then I reproued them, and curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and ſmote them bare and made an othe of them by God, Ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhall ye take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

Or, plucke off their heare.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? and yet among many heathen was there no king like him, which was deare vnto his God, & God made him king ouer all Iſrael: and yet men cauſed euen him to ſinne.

3. King. 3.7.

3. King. 11.1.

27 Shall we then obey vnto you, to do all this great euill, & to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, and marrie ſtrange wiues?

28 And one of the children of Ieholada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high prieſt, was the

the sonne in lawe of Sanaballat þ Horonite: but I chased him from me.
29 O my God, thinke thou vpon them that defile the priesthood, and the couenant of the priesthood, & of the Leuites.
30 Thus cleansed I them from all such as were outlandish, and appointed the courses of the priests and Leuites, euery one in his office:
31 And to offer the wood at times appointed, and the first fruites. Thinke thou vpon me, O my God, for the best.

The ende of the Booke of Nehemias, or second Booke of Esdras.

The Booke of Esther.

The first Chapter.

King Ahasuerus maketh a royal feast. 10 Whereunto the Queene Vasthi will not come. 19 For which cause she is put away. 20 The kings decree touching the preeminence of man ouer his wife.

1 NOw in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned fro India vnto Ethiopia ouer an hundred & twentie and seuen prouinces,)
2 In those dayes, when þ king Ahasuerus sate on his [a] seate royal, which was in þ palace of Susan:
3 In the third yere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his princes and seruants: and the mighty men of Persia & Media, the captaines also and rulers of his countreys were before him.
4 And he shewed the riches and glorie of his kingdome, and the glorious worship of his greatnesse many dayes long, an hundred and fourescore dayes.
5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were in the palace of Susan, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes long, in the court of the garden by the kings palace,
6 Where there hanged white, greene, and ‖yelow clothes, fastened with cordes of fine linke and purple in siluer rings, vpon pillars of marble stones: the beddes also were of golde and siluer made vpon a pauement of ‖greene, white, yelow, and blacke marble.
7 And they dranke in vessels of gold and changed vessell after vessell, and royall wine in abundance, according to the power of the king.
8 And the drinking was by an order, none ‖compelled: for so the king had appointed to all officers of his house, that they should do according to euery mans pleasure.
9 And the queene Vasthi made a feast also for women in the palace of Ahasuerus.
10 And on the seuenth day when the king was merie after the wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagtha, Zethar, and Charchas, the seuen chamberlaines that did seruice in the presence of king Ahasuerus,
11 To fetch the Queene Vasthi with the crowne regall into þ kings presence, that he might shewe the people and princes her fairenesse: for she was beautifull.
12 But the queene Vasthi would not come at the kings word by his chamberlains: then was the king verie wroth, and his indignation kindled in him.
13 And the king spake to the wise men which [b] knew the times (for so was the kings maner towards all that knew the law and the iudgements:
14 And the next vnto him were Carsena, Sethar, Admatha, Tharsis, Mares, Marsena, & Memuchan, the seuen princes of Persia and Media, which [c] saw the kinges face, and sate the first in the kingdome.)
15 What, shal we do vnto the queene Vasthi according to the lawe, because she did not according to the word of the king Ahasuerus, which he commanded by his chamberlaines?
16 And Memuchan answered before the king and the princes, The queene Vasthi hath not only done euil against the king, but also against all the princes, and against all the people that are in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus.
17 For this deede of the queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shal despise their husbands before their eyes, and shall say, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the queene to be brought in before him, but she would not come.
18 And so shall the princesses in Persia and Media say likewise this day vnto all the kings princes whe they heare of this deede of the queene: thus shall there arise too much despite & wrath.
19 If it please the king, let there go a commandement from him, and let it be written according to the lawes of the Persians and Medians, and not to be transgressed, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate vnto another that is better then she.
20 And when this commandement of the king, which shall be made, is published throughout all his empire, which is great, all wiues shal hold their husbands in honour both among great and small.
21 This saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the worde of Memuchan,

22 For

a That is, had rest and quietnesse.

‖Or, blew, or violet coloured clothes. ‖Or, beddes, or tables. ‖Or, Porphyre, Marble, Alabaster, and blewe colour.

b That is, which were learned men, and knewe the lawes and actes of their elders in times past.

c Which were his chiefe counsellers, & might haue alwayes accesse vnto him.

22 For he sent letters forth into all the kings prouinces, into euery land according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man shoulde be lorde in his owne house: and this to bee published after the language of his people.

The ii. Chapter.

2 After the queene is put away, certaine young maidens are brought to the king. 14 Esther pleaseth the king, and is made queene.

1 AFter these actes, when the displeasure of king Ahasuerus was nowe ‖ alayed, hee thought vpon Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

‖ Or, appeased.

2 Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his empyre, that they should bring together all the fayre young virgins vnto the palace of Susan to the womens ‖ building, vnder the hande of Hegai the kings chamberlayne that kept the women, to giue them ‖ their apparell.

‖ Or, house.

‖ Or, things for purification, verse. 12.

4 And that the mayden which pleased the king, shoulde bee queene in Vashtis steade. And this pleased the king, and he did so.

5 In ♱ palace of Susan there was a certaine Iewe, whose name was Mardocheus, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cis, a man of Ieminy,

4. King. 24. 15. 6 * Which was caried away from Hierusalem with the captiuitie, when Iechonia the king of Iuda was led away, whome Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried thence:

7 And he nourished Hadassa (that is Esther) his vncles daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, & she was a faire and beautifull maiden, whome Mardocheus (when her father & mother were dead) reckned for his owne daughter.

8 So when the kings commandement and commission was published, & many maydens were brought together vnto the palace of Susan vnder the hande of Hegai, Esther was brought also vnto the kings house vnder the hande of Hegai the keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she founde fauour in his sight: and he caused ‖ ornaments to be giuen her presently, and such things as belonged to her, and appointed her seuen comely maydens out of the kings house, ‖ and fauoured both her and her gentlewomen singularly in the house of the women.

‖ Or, her things for purification,

‖ Or, and he gaue change to her, and to her maydens, of the best in the house of the women.

10 But Esther shewed not her people & her kindred: for Mardocheus had charged her, that she should not reueale.

11 And Mardocheus walked euery day before the court of the womens house, ♱ he might knowe how Esther did, & what should become of her.

12 Also when the appointed time of euery maiden came, that shee should goe in to the king Ahasuerus, after that shee had bene twelue monethes according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purification accomplished, sixe monethes with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe monethes with sweete odours, and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maydens vnto the king) whatsoeuer she required, that must be giuen her, to goe with her out of the ♱ women house vnto ♱ kings palace.

♱ There were three houses appointed for women: one for virgins, another for concubines, the thirde for queenes. ‖ Or, house.

14 In the euening shee went, and on the morow she returned into the seconde house of the women, abiding vnder the hande of Saasgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: and shee came in vnto the king no more, except it pleased the king to haue her, & that she were called by name.

15 Now when the course came of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mardocheus (which had received her as his owne daughter) that shee should come in vnto the king, shee desired nothing but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women sayd: and Esther found fauour in the sight of all them that loked vpon her.

16 And Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is ♱ moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

♱ Which conteineth part of December, and part of Ianuarie.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and she found grace and fauour in his sight, more then all the virgins, so that he set the crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, & made her queene in steade of Vashti.

18 And the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and seruants, which feast was her feast of Esther, and caused the prouinces to be at quietnesse, and gaue gifts as became the royalte of a king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the seconde time, Mardocheus sate in the kings gate.

20 And as yet had not Esther shewed her kinred & her people, according as Mardocheus had bidden her: for Esther did after the worde of Mardocheus, like as if she had bene yet vnder his gouernance.

21 In the same time (while Mardocheus sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, Bigthan and Theres, which kept the porte, were wroth, and sought to lay their handes on the king Ahasuerus.

22 Whereof also Mardocheus gate knowledge, and told it vnto queene Esther, & Esther certified the king thereof in Mardocheus name.

23 And when inquisition was made, it was found so, and they were both hanged on tree: and it was written in the Chronicles before the king.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Haman after hee was exalted, obteyned of the king, that all the Iewes shoulde bee put to death, because Mardocheus had not done him worship as other had.

1 After

1 After these actes did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite, & set him on high, and set his seate above all the princes that he had with him.

2 And all the kings seruants that were in the kings gate, bowed their knees, & reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mardocheus * bowed not the knee, neither did him reuerence.

a This fact of Mardocheus seemed to come by the singular motion of Gods spirit, to the end he might execute his iust iudgement against wicked Haman, and also bring Mardocheus to honour for the preseruation of his people: for otherwise to obey magistrates in all ciuil behauiour, is Gods commãdement, Nehe. 2.

3 Then the kings seruants which were in the kings gate, saide vnto Mardocheus, Why transgressest thou ꝓ kings commandement?

4 And though they spake this daily vnto him, yet would he not heare them, therfore they told Haman, that they might see howe Mardocheus matters would stande, for he had told them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman sawe that Mardocheus bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, hee was full of indignation.

6 And thought it too litle to lay handes vnelp on Mardocheus, for they had shewed him the nation of Mardocheus: wherefore hee sought to destroy all the Iewes that were throughout the whole empire of Ahasuerus, and that were of the nation of Mardocheus.

b To knowe what moneth and day should be good to goe about this thing, that it might haue good successe, but God disappointeth their lots & expectation.

7 In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Phur, that is, ‖ lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is, the moneth Adar.

8 And Haman saide vnto king Ahasuerus, There is a people scattered abroad, and dispersed among all people in all the ꝓuinces of thine empire, & their lawes are diuerse from all people, & they not kepe the kings lawes, therefore it is not the kings profite to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it bee written, that they may be destroyed: and to will I ‖ weigh downe ten thousand talentes of siluer, by the handes of them that haue the charge of this businesse, to bring it into the kings treasurie.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, & gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite the Iewes enemie.

11 And the king saide vnto Haman, Let the siluer be thine, and do with that people as it pleaseth thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according as Haman commanded vnto all the kings officers, and to the captaines that were ouer euery ꝓuince, and to the rulers of euery people in the countreys euerie side, according to the writing thereof, and to euery nation after their language, in ꝓ name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings ꝓuinces, to roote out, to kill, and to destroy all Iewes both young and olde, children and women, in one day, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to spoile them as a pray.

14 * This was the tenor of the writing, that there should be a commaundement giuen in all ꝓuinces, and published vnto all people, that they should be ready against the same day. *Reade verse 7.*

15 And the posters went in all haste according to the kings commandement, and in the palace of Susan was the commaundement deuised: and the king and Haman sate and dranke, when in the meane time the c citie of Susan was disquieted. c That is, the Iewes which were in Susan.

The iiii. Chapter.

Mardochem giueth the queene knowledge of the cruel decree of the king against the Iewes. 16 She willeth that they pray for her.

1 When Mardochens perceiued all ꝓ was done, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the middes of the citie, and cried loude and lamentably,

2 And came before the kings gate, but he might not enter within the kings gate, because he had sackcloth on.

3 And in all ꝓuinces, countreys, and places, as farre as the kings worde and commandement came, there was great lamentation among the Iewes, fasting, weeping, and mourning, and many lay in sackcloth and in ashes.

4 So Esthers maydens, and her chamberlaynes came, and told it her: then was the queene exceedingly abashed, & she sent rayment ꝓ Mardocheus should put on, and lay the sackcloth from him: but Mardocheus would not take them.

5 Then called Esther Hathach, one of the kings chamberlaynes, which stoode before her, and gaue him a commandement vnto Mardocheus, to knowe what it was & wherefore he did so.

6 So Hathach went foorth to Mardocheus vnto the streete of the citie, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mardocheus tolde him of all that had come vnto him, and of ‖ the summe of siluer that Haman had promised to weigh downe vnto the kings treasurie, because of the Iewes, ꝓ hee would destroy them. *Heb. declaration.*

8 And he gaue him the copie of the kings commaundement that was deuised at Susan to destroy them, that hee might shewe it vnto Esther, and to speake to her, and to charge her that she should go in vnto the king, and make her prayer & supplication vnto him for her people.

9 And when Hathach came in, shee told Esther the wordes of Mardocheus.

10 And againe Esther spake vnto Hathach, and commanded him to say vnto Mardocheus,

11 All the kings seruants, and the people in the ꝓuinces of the king knowe, that whosoeuer

whosoeuer commeth within the court vnto the king, whether it be man or woman, which is not called, ‖ there is but one commandement to it, that the same shall die, except the king holde out the golden scepter vnto him, for then he shall liue: but I haue not bene called to come in vnto the king now this thirtie dayes.

‖Or, there is a law for it.

12 And when Mardocheus was certified of Esthers wordes,

13 Mardocheus bade laye againe vnto Esther: Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou holdest thy peace at this time, then shall the Iewes haue ‖ helpe and deliuerance out of an other place, & thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome ‖for this cause sake?

‖Or, breathing. a This Mardocheus spake in the confidence of that faith which all Gods children ought to haue, which is, that God would deliuer them by one meanes or other ‖Or, for such a time.

15 Esther bade them giue Mardocheus this answere.

16 Goe and gather all the Iewes that are founde at Susan, and fast ye for me, that ye eate not and drinke not in three daies, neither day nor night, I & my maidens will fast likewise: and so will I go in vnto the king, which thing is yet contrarie to the commandement, and b if I perish, I perish.

b I will put my life in danger, and referre the successe to God, seeing it is for his glorie, and deliuerance of his people.

17 So Mardocheus went his way, and did according to al that Esther had commanded him.

The v. Chapter.

1 *Esther entreth in vnto the king, and bideth him and Haman to a feast.* 11 *Haman prepareth a gallous for Mardocheus.*

1 AND on the third day Esther put on her ropall apparell, and stode in the court of the kings palace within, ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his ropall seate in the kings palace, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And when the king sawe Esther the queene standing in the court, she founde grace in his sight: and the king held out the golden scepter that was in his hand: So Esther went forth, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then sayde the king vnto her, What wilt thou, queene Esther? and what requirest thou? aske euen the halfe of the empire, and it shalbe giuen thee.

4 And Esther answered, If it please the king, let the king and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the king sayde, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the king sayde vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? And what requirest thou? If it be euen the halfe of the empire, it shalbe done.

7 Then answered Esther, and saide, My petition and desire is,

8 If I haue founde grace in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to giue me my petition, and to fulfill my request, then let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and to morowe I doe to morowe as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth the same day ioyfull and merie in his minde: but when Haman sawe Mardocheus in the kings gate, that he stoode not vp, nay moued for him, he was full of indignation at Mardocheus.

10 Nerthelesse, Haman refrained himselfe, & when he came home he sent & called for his friendes, and Zares his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glorie of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him so greatly, and howe that he had set him aboue the princes & seruants of the king.

12 Haman sayde moreouer, Yea, Esther the queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that he had prepared, except me: and to morowe am I bidden vnto her also with the king.

13 But in all this am I not satisfied, as long as I see Mardocheus the Iewe sitting at the kings gate.

14 Then said b Zares his wife, and all his friendes vnto him, Let them make a gallous of fifte cubites high, and to morowe speake thou vnto the king that Mardocheus may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And Haman was well content with all, and caused the gallous to be made.

a Thus the wicked when they are promoted, in stead of considering their charge, and humbling themselues, waxe ambitious, disdainfull, and cruell.

b The comfort and counsell which he receiued of his wife, and friendes, through the prouidence of God, was turned to his destruction.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *The king turneth ouer the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mardocheus,* 10 *and commandeth Haman to cause Mardocheus to be had in honour.*

1 THe same night could not the king sleepe, and hee commanded to bring the ‖ Chronicles and stories: and they were read before the king.

‖Or, the booke of records, and the Chronicles.

2 Then it was founde written, howe Mardocheus had tolde that Bigthana & Theres the kings two chamberlains which kept the ‖doores, sought to lay handes on king Ahasuerus.

‖Or, three olds.

3 And the king sayde, What honour and dignitie hath bin giuen to Mardocheus therefore? Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing at all done for him.

4 And the king sayd, Who is in the court? (for Haman was come into the court without before the kings house, that he might speake vnto the king to hang Mardocheus on the tree that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants sayd vnto him, Beholde, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the king sayde vnto him, What shalbe done vnto the man whom the king would fauor? (Haman thought

in his heart, Whom desireth the king to bring vnto worthy more then me?)

7 And Aman answered the king, Let the man whome the king pleaseth to bring vnto worship, be brought hither,

8 That he may be arayed with the royall garmets which the king vseth to weare, and the horse that the king rideth vpon, and that the croune royall may bee set vpon his head:

9 And let this rayment and horse be deliuered vnder the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may arap the man withall, whom the king is disposed to bring to honour, and cause him to ride vpon the horse through the streete of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whome the king pleaseth to bring to honour.

10 And the king saide to Haman, Make haste, and take as thou hast sayd, the rayment and the horse, and doe euen so vnto Mardocheus the Iewe, that sitteth before the kings gate: and let nothing fayle of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the rayment, and the horse, and arayed Mardocheus, and brought him on horsebacke through the streete of the citie, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the king is disposed to honour.

12 And Mardocheus came againe to the kings gate: but Haman gate him home in all the haste mought ring, and his head couered.

13 And told Zares his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then sayde his wise men, and Zares his wife vnto him, If it be Mardocheus of the seede of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuayle against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And whyle they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and caused Haman to make haste to come vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

The vii. Chapter.

The queene prayeth for her selfe, and her people.
6 She accuseth Haman, and he is hanged on the gallowes which he had prepared for Mardocheus.

1 AND the king and Haman came to banquet with queene Esther.

2 And the king sayde againe vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wyne, What is thy petition, queene Esther, that it may be giuen thee? and what requirest thou? if it bee euen to halfe of the Empire, it shalbe done.

3 And Esther the queene answered, and sayde, If I haue fownde grace in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, then graunt me my life at my desire, and my people for my petitions sake.

4 For we are solde, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slaine, & to perish: and would GOD that we were solde to bee bondmen, and bondwomen, then would I holde my tongue: although the enemie could not recompence the kings losse.

5 The king Ahasuerus answered, and sayde vnto queene Esther, Who is he? and where is he that dare presume in his minde to doe after that maner?

6 And Esther sayde, The enemie and aduersarie is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was exceedingly afraide before the king and the queene.

7 And the king arose from the banquet, and from the wine in his displeasure, and went into the palace garden: and Haman stoode vp, and besought queene Esther for his life: for he sawe that there was a mischiefe prepared for him of the king already.

8 And when the king came againe out of the palace garden into the place where they dranke wine, Haman had layde him vpon the bed that Esther sate vpon. Then sayde the king, Will hee force the queene also before mee in the house? As soone as that word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbona, one of the chamberlaines that stoode before the king, sayd, Behold, there standeth yet a gallous in Hamans house, fifty cubites high, which he had made for Mardocheus, that spake good for the king. Then the king saide, Hang him thereon.

10 So then hanged Haman on the gallous that he had made for Mardocheus: Then was the kings wrath pacified.

The viii. Chapter.

After the death of Haman, was Mardocheus exalted. 14 *Comfortable letters are sent vnto the Iewes.*

1 THe same day did king Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto queene Esther. and Mardocheus came before the king: for Esther told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mardocheus. And Esther set Mardocheus ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet more before the king, and fell downe at his feete weeping, and besought him that hee would put away the wickednesse of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had imagined against the Iewes.

4 And the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. Then rose Esther, and stoode before the king,

5 And sayd, If it please the king, and if I haue found grace in his sight, and it be acceptable before the king, and I please him, then let it be written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha the Agagite may bee called again, which letters he wrote to destroy the Iewes which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For howe can I suffer and see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I beare and looke vpon the destruction of my kinred?

7 And

a Thus God sometime putteth in the mouth of a very wicked, to speake that thing which he hath decreed to come to passe.

a Meaning, the tribute which the Iewes payed vnto the king.

b This was the maner of the Persians, when one was out of the kings fauour.

7 And the king Ahasuerus saide vnto
the queene Esther, and to Mardocheus the
Iewe, Beholde, I haue giuen Esther the
house of Haman, whom they haue han-
ged vpon a tree, because he laide hande
vpon the Iewes.
8 Write ye also for the Iewes as it liketh
you in the kings name, and seale it with
the kings ring: For the writings that
were written in the kings name, and sea-
led with the kings ring, durst no man
disanull.
9 Then were the kings scribes called at
the same time, euen in the third moneth
(that is in the moneth Siuan) on the
three and twentieth day thereof, and
it was written according to all as
Mardocheus commaunded vnto the
Iewes, and to the princes, to the depu-
ties and captaines in the prouinces
which are from India vnto Ethiopia,
namely, an hundred, twentie and seuen
prouinces, vnto euery prouince accor-
dingly as the writing thereof, and vnto euer
y people, after their speache, and to the
Iewes according vnto their writing and
language.
10 And hee wrote in the king Ahasue-
rus name, and sealed it with the kings
ring, and by postes that rode vpon hor-
ses, and swift young Mules, sent hee the
writings,
11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes,
in what cities so euer they were, to ga-
ther themselues together, and to stand
for their life, and for to roote out, to slay,
and to destroy all the power of the peo-
ple and prouince that would trouble the,
both children and women, and to spoile
their goodes:
12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of
king Ahasuerus, namely, vpon the thir-
teenth day of the twelfth moneth, which
is the moneth Adar.
13 The tenor of the writing was, howe
there should be a commandement giuen
in all and euery prouince, and published
among all people, and that the Iewes
shoulde be readie against that day to a-
uenge themselues on their enemies.
14 And so the postes that rode vpon the
swift Horses and Mules, made haste with
all speede to execute the kings word: and
the commandement was deuised in the
palace of Susan.
15 And Mardocheus went out from the
king in royal apparel of yelow & white,
and with a great crowne of gold, being a-
rayed with a garment of silke and pur-
ple: and the citie of Susan reioyced and
was glad.
16 And vnto the Iewes there was come
light and gladnesse, ioy and worship.
17 In all prouinces and cities into what
place soeuer the kings worde and com-
mandement reached, there was ioy and
mirth, a feast and good dayes among
Iewes: insomuch that many of the peo-
ple in the land became Iewes, for
feare of the Iewes came vpon them.

a Which conteineth part of May, and part of Iune,

b That is, to defend themselues against all that would assayle them,

[Or, weare.

[Or, fine linen,

The ix. Chapter.

At the commandement of the king, the Iewes put their aduersaries to death. 14 The tenne sonnes of Haman are hanged.

1 In the twelfth moneth, (that is, the
moneth Adar) vpon the thirteenth day
of the same, when the kings worde and
commandement drew neare to be put in
execution, in the day that the enemies of
the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer
them, it turned contrary: for the Iewes
had rule ouer them that hated them.
2 For then gathered the Iewes together
in their cities within all the prouinces of
king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as
would doe them euil, and no man could
withstand them: for the feare of them was
come ouer all people.
3 And all the rulers in the prouinces, and
princes, and deputies, and officers of the
king, promoted the Iewes: for the feare
of Mardocheus came vpon them.
4 For Mardocheus was great in the
kings house, and the report of him was
noised in all the prouinces: for this man
Mardocheus waxed greater & greater.
5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies
with the stroke of the sword, and slaugh-
ter, and destruction, and did what they
would vnto their enemies.
6 And at the palace of Susan, the Iewes
destroyed a fiue hundred men.
7 And slue Pharsandatha, Dalphon, Af-
phatha,
8 Phorattha, Adalia, Aridatha,
9 Pharmashtha, Arisai, Ariuai, & Vaizatha,
10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne
of Hamadatha, the enemie of the Iewes:
but on his goodes they laid no handes.
11 At the same time was the king certi-
fied of the nũber of those that were slaine
in the palace of Susan.
12 And the king said vnto queene Esther,
The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed
fiue hundred men in the palace of Susa,
and the tenne sonnes of Haman: What
haue they done thinkest thou in other
lands of the king? And what is thy pe-
tition, that it may be giuen thee: or what
requirest thou more to be done?
13 Esther answered, If it please the king,
let him suffer the Iewes which are in
Susan, to morowe also to doe accor-
ding vnto this dayes decree, that they
may hang Hamans tenne sonnes vp-
on the tree.
14 And the king charged to do so: and the
decree was deuised at Susan, and they
hanged Hamans ten sonnes.
15 For the Iewes that were in Susan,
gathered themselues together vpon the
foureteenth day of the moneth Adar,
and slew three hundred men at Susan:
but on their goods they layde no hands.
16 As for the other Iewes that were in
kings prouinces, they came together, &
stoode for their liues, and had rest from
their enemies, and slew of their enemies
fourtie and fiue thousand, howbeit, they
layd no handes on their goods.

a Beside those three hundred that they slue the second day, as verse. 15.

[Or, on the prey.

17 This they did on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same moneth rested they, which day they helde with feasting and gladnes.

18 But the Iewes that were at Susan, came together both on the thirteenth day, & on the fourteenth: and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and held that day with feasting and gladnes.

19 And therefore the Iewes that dwelt in the villages and unwalled townes, held the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar with gladnes and feasting, and b kept holy day, and euery one sent presents unto his neighbour.

b As the Iewes doe vnto this day, calling it in the Persians language Phurim, that is, the day of lottes.

20 And Mardocheus wrote these words, and sent letters unto all the Iewes that were in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, both nigh and farre:

21 That they should make a lawe among themselues, and holde the fourteenth & fifteenth day of the moneth Adar perely,

22 As the dayes wherin the Iewes came to rest from their enemies, and as a moneth wherein their paine was turned to ioy, and their sorowe into a ioyful day: & that in those daies they shoulde make feastes and gladnesse, and one to sende giftes unto an other, and to distribute unto the poore.

23 And the Iewes promised to doe as they had begun, & as Mardocheus had written unto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hamadatha the Agagite, al the Iewes enemie, had deuised against the Iewes, howe he might destroy them, and caused to cast Phur, (that is, a lot) for to consume thē, and to bring them to nought.

Esther 3.7. 25 *But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice, which he imagined against the Iewes, should be turned upon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the tree.

26 For the which cause they called these dayes Phurim, because of the name of the lot, and because of all the wordes of this writing, and what they themselues had seene, & what had come unto them:

27 And the Iewes ordeined, and tooke it upon them and their seede, and upon all such as ioyned themselues unto them, that they would not misse, but obserue these two dayes perely according as they were writte and appointed in their season.

28 And that these dayes are to be remembred, and to be kept of children children among all kinreds in all landes and cities, in these dayes of Phurim, which are not to bee ouerslipt among the Iewes, and the memorial of them ought not to perish from their seede.

29 And Quene Esther the daughter of Abihail, and Mardocheus the Iewe, wrote with all authoritie to confirme this second writing of Phurim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the empire of Ahasuerus, with wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Phurim in their time appointed, according as Mardochens the Iewe, & Esther the Queene had appointed them: and they bounde their soule and their seede to fasting and *Or, fame.* prayer.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these wordes of Phurim, and was written in the booke.

33 And the king Ahasuerus layde tribute upon the land, & upon the yles of the sea.

34 And al the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaratiō of the dignitie of Mardocheus, wherewith the king magnified him, be they not written in bookes of the Chronicles of the kings of Medes and Persia?

35 For Mardocheus the Iewe, was the second next unto king Ahasuerus, & great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethre, as one that seeketh the wealth of his people, & speaketh peaceably for al his seede.

The ende of the booke of Esther.

The booke of Iob.

The first. Chapter.

1 *The holines and riches of Iob, 5 the care of Iob for his children.* 11 *Satan hath permission to tempt him.* 13 *He tempteth him by taking away his substance, and his children.* 20 *His faith and patience.*

1 THere was a man in the land of Uz whose name was Iob, and the same was a perfect and a iust man, one that feared God, & eschewed euil.

a This Iob was a Gentile, declaring hereby that God hath his, euen among the heathen.

2 And he had seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thousande sheepe, and three thousande camels, fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great household: so that he was one of the most principal ‡ men among all them of the b East countrey.

‡ Heb. children.

b As well Arabians, Chaldeans, Idumeans, as others.

4 And his sonnes went and banqueted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eate and drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banqueting were gone about, Iob sent & sanctified

tified them, and gate vp early, and offered for euery one a whole burnt offering: for Iob sayd, It may be that my sonnes haue done some offence, and haue ben vnthankefull to God in their hearres. Thus did Iob euery day.

6 And vpon a day when the d children of God came and stood before the Lord, Satan came also among them.

7 And the Lorde sayde vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Satan answered the Lord, and said, From compassing the earth to and fro, and from walking thorough it.

8 And the Lorde sayde vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, how there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and a iust man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Satan answered, & said vnto the Lord, Doeth Iob feare God e for nought?

10 Hast not thou ‡ preserued him and his house, and all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, & his possession is increased in the lande.

11 But lay thine hand now vpon him, and touch all that he hath, and he shall f curse thee to thy face.

12 And the Lord sayd vnto Satan, Loe, all that he hath be in thy ‖ power, onely vpon himselfe se that thou lay not thine hand. And Satan went forth from the s presence of the Lord.

13 And vpon a certaine day when his sonnes and daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

14 There came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 h And the Sabees came violently, and tooke them away: yea, they haue slaine thy seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came an other, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp thy sheepe, and seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 And while he was yet speaking, there came another, and said, The Chaldees made out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaine thy seruants with the sword, and I only am gotten away alone to tell thee.

18 And while he was yet speaking, there came another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

19 And beholde, there came a mightie great wind from beyond the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, which fell vpon thy children, and they are dead, & I am gotten away alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob stood vp, i rent his clothes, and shaued his head, fell downe vpon the ground, worshipped,

21 And sayd, * Naked came I out of my mothers woumbe, & naked shall I turne k thither againe: the Lorde gaue, and the Lorde hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord.

22 In all these things did Iob not offend, nor charged God foolishly.

The ii. Chapter.

Iobs wife tempted him to forsake God. 11 *His three friends visite him.*

1 AND on a day, the children of God came and stood before the Lorde, and Satan came also among them, and stode before the Lord.

2 And the Lord said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? Satan answered the Lord, and said, I haue gone about the land, and walked thorough it.

3 And the Lord sayde vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob? howe there is none like vnto him in the earth, a perfect and a iust man? one that feareth GOD, and escheweth euill, and continueth still in his vprightnesse, although thou mouedst me against him, to destroy him a without cause.

4 And Satan answered the Lorde, and sayd, b Skinne for skinne, yea, a man will giue all that euer he hath for his life.

5 But lay thine hande now vpon him, and touch his bone and his flesh, and hee shall curse thee to thy face.

6 And the Lord sayd vnto Satan, Loe, he is in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lorde, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foote, vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke a potshard to scrape him: and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 Then sayde his wife vnto him, Doest thou continue yet in thy perfectnesse? c curse God, and die.

10 But he sayd vnto her, Thou speakest like a foolish woman: shall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and d not receiue euill? In all these things did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 Now when Iobs three friends heard of all the trouble that came vpon him, they came euery one frō his owne place, namely Eliphaz the Themanite, Bildad the Suhite, and Sophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed together, to shew their compassion vpon him, and to comfort him.

12 So when they lift vp their eyes a farre off, they knew him not: then they cried, and wept, and euery one of them rent his clothes, and sprinckled dust vpon their heads ‡ in the aire.

13 They sate them downe by him also vpon the ground seuen dayes and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him, for they sawe that his griefe was very great.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *Iob complaineth, and curseth the day of his birth.* 11 *He desireth to die, as though death were the end of all mans miserie.*

Eccle.5.14. 1.tim.6.7.

k Whereby is meant the belly of the earth, whichis the mother of vs all.

a God alloweth Iobs innocencie, because he ceased not to feare God, although God tryed him with plagues causelesse, at Satans request.

b That is, as a man will be content with the losse of another mans skinne, so he may spare his owne: so is Iob content to beare the losse of his children & kinnes, liues, and bodies in patience, rather then to suffer his owne skin and bodie: o be touched.

c For death was appointed vnto him that blasphemed & cursed God, as Leuit. 24 15.

d That is, to be patient in aduersitie, as we reioyce when he sendeth prosperitie.

‡ *Heb. Toward the heauen.*

e The Hebrue is, blesse God, which is sometimes taken for to curse, or blaspheme, as here, & 1. King. 21.

d Meaning the angels which are called the children of God, because they are willing and readie to execute his will.

e He feareth thee, not for thine owne sake, but for the commoditie that he receiueth by thee.

‡ *Heb. made an hedge about him.*

f The Hebrue is, blesse thee, as it is before taken, the fifth verse to curse.

‖ *Or, hand.*

g That is, went to execute that which God had permitted him to doe, for els he can neuer goe out of Gods presence.

h That is, the Arabians, so called of Sheba the sonne of Reima, of whom Arabia felix was named the region of Saba.

i Not of impatience, but as mourners vse to doe, thereby declaring that he was some thing mooued according to the weakenesse of mans nature in afflictions.

1 AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.
2 And Iob answered, and said,
3 *Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night in the which it was said, There is a man child conceiued.
4 The same day bee turned to darkenesse and not regarded of GOD from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.
5 But let it bee stained with darkenesse and the shadowe of death, let the dimme cloude fall vpon it, which may make it terrible, as a most bitter day.
6 Let the darke stourme ouercome that night, and let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, nor counted in the number of the moneths.
7 Desolate bee that night, and without gladnesse.
8 Let them that curse the day, and that be readie to raise vp mourning, giue it also their curse.
‡ Heb. twilight. 9 Let the starres of that ‡ night be dimme thereof, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:
c The Hebrewe speach is, the eyelidde of the morning. 10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorowe from mine eyes.
11 Why died I not in the birth? Why did not I perish as soone as I came out of the wombe?
12 Why set they mee vpon their knees? Why gaue they mee sucke with their breastes?
13 Then should I nowe haue lien still, I should haue slept, and bene at rest,
‡ Heb. Counsellours. ‡ Heb. desolate. 14 Like as the kings and ‡ lordes of the earth, which haue builded themselues ‡ speciall places:
15 Or as the princes that haue had golde, and their houses full of siluer.
16 Or why was not I hid, as a thing borne out of time, either as yong children which neuer sawe the light?
d That is, death is the ende and helpe from the tyrannie and wickednesse of them. 17 There d must the wicked cease from their tyrannie, and there such as laboured valiantly, be at rest.
18 There the e prisoners rest together, they heare no more the voyce of the oppressour:
e Here Iob declareth the sore plagues he bare, counting himselfe in worse state then the vilest persons, and bound prisoners: 19 There are small and great, and the seruant is free from his master.
20 Wherefore is the light giuen to him that is in miserie? and life vnto them that haue heauie hearts?
21 Which long for death, and finde it not, though they search more for it, then for treasures:
22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and be glad when they can finde the graue,
23 From whom their endes are hyd, and concealed by God?
24 For my sighes come before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the water:
f That is, aduersitie, which being in prosperitie, he feared, 25 For the thing that f I feared is come vpon mee, and the thing that I was afrayde of, is happened vnto me.
26 Was I not happie? Had I not quietnesse? Was I not in rest? and now commeth such miserie vpon me.

The iiii. Chapter.

Eliphas blameth Iob for impaciencie, & vniustice, and for the presumption of his owne righteousnesse.

1 AND Eliphas the Themanite answered, and sayde,
2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou bee discontent? a But who can withhold himselfe from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast bene an instructer of many, and hast strengthened the b weary hands.
4 Thy wordes haue set vp him that was falling, thou hast refreshed the weake knees.
5 But nowe it is come vpon thee, and thou art grieued: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 Is this thy feare, thy confidence, thy hope, and thy c vpright liuing?
7 Consider, I pray thee, who euer perished being an innocent? or when were the godly destroyed?
8 For as I haue proued by experience, they that plowe iniquitie, and sowe wretchednes, reape the same.
9 With the blast of God they perish, with the breath of his nostrels are they consumed away.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voyce of the lion, and the teeth of lions whelps are pulled out.
11 The d lion perisheth for lacke of pray, and the lions whelpes are scattered abroad.
12 But where as a thing was e hid from mine, yet mine eare hath receiued a little thereof.
13 In the thoughts and visions of the night, when sleepe commeth on men,
14 Feare came vpon me, and dread, which made all my bones to shake.
15 The winde passed by before my presence, and made the heares of my flesh to stand vp.
16 It stoode, and I knewe not the face thereof, an image there was before mine eyes, and in the stilnesse heard I a voyce.
17 Shall man be more iust then God? or shall a man be purer then his maker?
18 Behold, hee found not trueth in his seruants, * and in his angels there was follye:
19 How much more in them that dwell in f houses of clay, and whose foundation is but dust, which shall bee consumed, as it were with a mothe?
20 They shall bee smitten from the morning vnto the euening: yea they shal perish for euer, when no man regardeth them.
21 Is not their roialtie gone away with them? they shall die truely, and not in wisedome.

a Because of thy sore affliction, and thy impaciencie.
b Meaning, thou hast holpen and comforted many in miserie, and canst thou not rule thy selfe nowe?
c By this he gathereth that Iob was but an hypocrite, and had not perfect feare nor trust in God.
d That is, God will punish tyrants, which are compared to lyons, although men neglecting their office, doe wink at them.
e Here Eliphas sheweth the manner of diuine reuelation by holy Ghost, saying which he will nowe declare, is not humane reason, but as reuealed vnto him from God. 2. Pet. 1. 4.
f Meaning, mans body, which is nothing but dust and clay, 1. Cor. 5. 1.

The v. Chapter.

1. 2 *Eliphas sheweth the difference betweene the children of God, and the wicked.*

1 Cric

1 CRie, I pray thée, if there be any that will answere thée, and a looke thou vpon any of the holy.
2 As for the foolish man, wrathfulnes killeth him, & enuie slayeth the ignorant.
3 I haue séene my selfe when the foolish was deepe rooted, and suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children were without prosperitie, & they were slaine in the gate, and there was no man to deliuer them.
5 His harueſt was eaten of the hungry, & taken from among the thornes, and the thirstie drunke vp their labour.
6 It is not the earth that bringeth foorth iniquitie, neither commeth sorowe out of the ground:
7 But man is borne vnto labour, like as the sparkes flie vp.
8 But b I would aske counsell at þ Lord, and talke with God:
9 Which doth great things, & vnsearchable, and marueils without number.
10 He giueth raine vpon the earth, and powreth water vpon the stréetes,
11 To set vp them that be of lowe degree, & that those which are in heauines may be exalted to saluation.
12 He destroyeth the deuises of þ subtile, so that their handes are not able to performe that which they do enterprise.
13 *He compasseth the wise in their owne craftinesse, and maketh foolish þ counsell of the wicked.
14 They run into c darkenes by faire day, & grope at the noone day, as in þ night.
15 But hee deliuereth the poore from the sword, from their threatnings, and from the violence of the mighty.
16 Yee is the hope of the poore, and the mouth of the wicked shalbe stopped.
17 Beholde, *blessed is the man whome God correcteth, therefore refuse not thou the chastening of the almightie.
18 For he maketh a wound, and he healeth: he smiteth, and his hande maketh whole againe.
19 He shall deliuer thée in d sixe troubles, & in the seuenth there shall no euil come to thée.
20 In hunger he shall saue thée frō death, and when it is warre, from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of þ tongue, and when destruction commeth, thou shalt not neede to feare.
22 In destruction and dearth thou shalt be merry, and shalt not be afraid of þ beasts of the earth.
23 For the e stones of the land shalbe confederate with thée, and the beastes of the fielde shall be at peace with thée.
24 And thou shalt know þ thy dwelling place shall be in rest, and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt f not sinne.
25 Thou shalt sée also that thy séede shall bee great, and thy posteritie as the grasse vpon the earth.
26 Thou shalt come also to thy graue in a full age, like a corne sheafe cut downe in due season.
27 Loe, this wee our selues haue prooued by experience, & euen thus it is: hearken thou to it also, þ thou mayest take heede to thy selfe.

a He willeth Iob to consider the example of all that haue liued godly, whether any of them were plagued in such sort as he was.
b If I were in thy case, I would craue helpe of God, saith Eliphas.
1.Cor.3.19.
c That is, in thinges manifest and plaine, they want godly wisdome and grace to see.
Pro.3.11. Iam.1.12. heb.12.5.
d Alluding to the sixe dayes of Gods first worke, and the seuenth day he rested, meaning, that of all thy cares and troubles, God will deliuer thee, and bring thee to rest, as in the seuenth day.
e Shewing that when we haue God our friend, all creatures of his, wil serue to our good.
f God shall so blesse thee, that thou shalt haue occasion to reioyce in all thinges, and not to be grieued.

The vi. Chapter.

Iob answereth, that his paine is more grieuous thē his fault. 8 He wisheth death. 14 Hee complaineth of his friends.

1 BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 O that my complaint were a truely weighed, and my punishment laid in the ballances together:
3 For nowe it would bee heauier then the sand of the sea: and this is the cause that my words faile me.
4 For the arrowes of the almightie are vpon me, the poison thereof hath drunke vp my spirit, and the terrible feares of God are set against me.
5 Doeth the wilde asse roare when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe when hee hath fodder?
6 That which is vnsauerie, b shall it be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things that sometime I might not away withal, are now my meate. For very sorowe.
8 O that I might haue my desire, and that God would graunt me the thing that I long for:
9 O that God would begin and smite me, that he would let his hand goe and take me cleane away:
10 Then should I haue some comfort, yea, I would desire him in my paine that he would not spare, c for I will not denie þ words of the holy one.
11 For what power haue I to endure? & what is mine ende, that my soule might be patient?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brasse?
13 Is it not so? þ there is in me no helpe: & that my ‡substance is taken from me?
14 He that is in tribulation, ought to bee cōforted of his neighbour: but the feare of the almightie is cleane away.
15 Mine owne brethren passe ouer by me, as þ water brooke, & as the ouerflowing of waters which do hastily goe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of þ yce, and wherein the snow is hid.
17 Which when they haue passed by, doe vanish: & when the heate commeth they faile out of their place.
18 They depart from the course of their wonted chanel to other places, they run in vayne, and perish.
19 They that went to e Theman considered them, and they that went to Saba waited for them.
20 But they were confounded in their hope, they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 Euen such truely are ye, now that yee

a Meaning, that his troubles are excessiue, and vnmeasureable, as the sandes of the sea.
b Declaring that he was not afflicted onely bodily, but also prickt inwardly in his minde.
c Can we beare tribulations that are vnsauerie & vnpleasant, seeing we cannot away with things that are vnsauerie to ỳ mouth?
d Meaning, that he had rather to die, then to denie the wordes of ỳ holy one, ỳ is, then through his impatience to distrust in Gods promise.
‡Heb. If I should prolong my life.
[Or, strength, wisdome, or lawe.
e Theman was one of ỳ twelue princes of Israel, and in habited the South part of Arabia, of whom the region was called Thema, by the which men passe into the vpper countreies of Arabia, thinking to finde water these to quench their thirst, but they are deceiued.

see my miserie ye are afrayd.
22 Did I desire you to bring vnto me, or
to giue me any of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand,
or to saue me fro the hand of ye tyrants?
24 Teach me, and I wil holde my tongue:
and wherein I haue erred, cause me to
vnderstand.
25 How strong are the wordes of trueth?
and which of you can rebuke or reproue
them?
26 Do ye imagine to reproue f wordes, that
the talke of the afflicted should be as the
winde?
27 Ye fall vpon the fatherlesse, and dig a
pit to ouerthrow your owne friend.
28 And therefore bee content, and g looke
now vpon mee, and I will not lie before
your face.
29 Turne I pray you, ‡be indifferent iud-
ges: turne againe, and yee shal see mine
vnrighteousnesse, whether there be any vn-
righteousnesse in my tongue, or vaine
wordes in my mouth.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *Iob sheweth the shortnesse and miserie of mans life.*

1 IS there not an appointed time to man
vpon earth? are not his dayes also like
the dayes of an a hired seruant?
2 For like as a bondeseruant desireth the
shadow, and as an hireling would faine
haue the reward of his worke:
3 Euen so haue I laboured whole mo-
neths long in vaine, and many a carefull
night haue I told.
4 When I laid me downe to sleepe, I said,
O when shall I arise? and b measuring
the euening, I am euen full with tos-
sing to and fro vnto the dawning of the
day.
5 My flesh c is clothed with wormes, and
dust of the earth: my skinne is withered
and become horrible.
6 My dayes passe ouer more speedily then
a Weauers shuttle, and are spent with-
out hope.
7 O remember that my life is but a winde,
and that mine eye shall no more see plea-
sures:
8 Yea, and the eye that hath seene me, shal
see me no more: for yet thou d fasten thine
eye vpon me, I come to nought.
9 The cloud is consumed and vanished a-
way: so hee that goeth downe to ye graue
e shal come no more vp,
10 Nor turne againe into his house, nei-
ther shal his place know him any more.
11 Therefore f I will not spare my mouth,
but I will speake in the trouble of my
spirit, and mule in the bitternesse of my
minde.
12 Am I a sea or a whale fish, that thou
keepest me so in prison?
13 When I say, My bed shal comfort me,
I shal haue some refreshing by talking
to my selfe vpon my couche:
14 Then fearest thou me with dreames,
& makest me so afraide through visions,
15 That my soule wilheth rather to perish
and die, then my bones to remaine.
16 I am wearie, I shall not liue alway:
h O spare me then, for my dayes are but
vanitie.
17 What i is man that thou doest magni-
fie him? and that thou settest thy heart
vpon him?
18 Thou visitest him early and euery day,
euery moment doest thou trie him.
19 Why k goest thou not fro me, nor lets
tell me alone, so long till I may swalow
downe my spittle?
20 I haue offended, what shall I do vnto
thee, O thou preseruer of men? Why hast
thou set me as a marke against thee, so that
I am a burden to my selfe?
21 Why doest thou not pardon my tres-
passes, and take away mine iniquitie?
Behold, now must I slepe in the dust, &
if thou seekest me in the morning, I shall
not be.

The viii. Chapter.

*Bildad sheweth that Iob is a sinner, because God pu-
nisheth the wicked, and preserueth the good.*

1 THen answered Bildad the Suhite,
and said,
2 How long wilt thou talke of such
thinges? howe long shall the wordes of
thy mouth be as a mightie winde?
3 Doeth God peruert the thing that is
lawful? or doeth the almightie destroy ye
thing that is right?
4 For seeing that b thy sonnes sinned a-
gainst him, did not he send them into the
place of their iniquitie?
5 If thou wouldest now resort vnto God
betimes, and make thy prayer to the al-
mightie,
6 If thou wouldest liue a pure and godly
life: shoulde hee not awake vp vnto thee
immediately, and make the habitation
of thy righteousnesse prosperous?
7 Insomuch that wherein so euer thou
haddest little afore, thou shouldest haue
now great aboundance.
8 Enquire, I pray thee, c of the former age,
& search diligently among their fathers:
9 (* For wee are but of d yesterday, and
consider not that our dayes vpon earth
are but a shadowe.)
10 Shall not they shew thee, and tell thee,
and vtter the words of their heart?
11 May a e rush growe without moistnes?
or may the grasse grow without water?
12 No, but whilest it is now in his greene-
nesse, though it bee not cut downe, yet
withereth it before any other herbe:
13 So are the pathes of all ye forget God,
and the hypocrites hope shall come to
nought.
14 His confidence shalbe destroyed, and
his trust shalbe a f spiders webbe.
15 Hee shall leane vpon his house, but it
shall not stand: he shall holde him fast by
it, yet shal it not endure.
16 But the greene tree in ye sunne shooteth
forth his branches in the garden.
17 The rootes thereof are wrapped about
the fountaine, and are folden about the
house of stones.

18 If stance.

f Doe you goe about by your taunts to make me deeme that I speake fondly, because I am in this miserable state?
g To consider my cause whether I faine or no.
‡ *Heb. let there be none iniquitie.*

a Meaning, that his cause is worse then either the hireling or bondman.
b Declaring his sore paynes, in that each houre was lothsome & grieuous vnto him.
c Hereby he sheweth why he was despised, in that his disease was very strange and horrible.
d That is, fasten thy iudgement, which is so heavie that I cannot beare it.
e Before the generall iudgemẽt
f That is, seeing my life vanisheth as the wind, and that there is no returne after death, I will refreshe my selfe by expressing the griefes of my burdened mind.
g That is, I am in extreme afflictions continually night and day.

h Seeing I haue so little time to liue, giue me some rest.
i As though Iob had said, there is no cause why thou shouldest esteeme man.
k Why doest thou not cease to punish me?

a He declareth that those mens wordes which will diminish any thing from the iustice of God, are but as a puffe of winde, that vanisheth away.
b And therefore are iustly plagued, but thou rather art more bound to God, because he hath giuen thee space to repent.
c Here Bildad confirmeth his sayings by the authoritie of the fathers. *Psal. 143.4.*
d That is, lately borne.
e Meaning, that as a rushe without moisture cannot growe: so can not an euill man liue, without repentance moistened with Gods grace.
f Which is spun to day, and to morowe swepe away: whereto is likened the house of the wicked, his riches, & his sub-

18 If any plucke it from his place, and it
bende, g saying, I haue not seene thee:
19 Behold, it will reioyce by this meanes,
if it may grow in another mould.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a ver-
tuous man, neither will he ‖ helpe the
vngodly.
21 Thy mouth shall be fill with laughing,
and thy lips with gladnesse.
22 They also that hate thee, shall be clo-
thed with shame, and the dwelling of the
vngodly shall come to nought.

g That is, so that there remaineth nothing there to proue whether the tree had growen there or no.
‖ Or, take the vngodly by the hand.

The ix. Chapter.

Iob declareth the mightie power of God, & that mans righteousnesse is nothing.

1 IOb answered, and sayd,
2 I knowe it is so of a trueth: for how
may a man compared vnto God, bee
a iustified?
3 If he will argue with him, he cannot
answere him one thing of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mightie in
strength: who hath bene fierce against
him, and hath prospered?
5 He b translateth the mountains or ever
they be aware, it is he that ouerthroweth
them in his wrath.
6 He remoueth the earth out of her place,
that the pillars thereof shake withall.
7 He commaundeth the sunne, and it ri-
seth not: he closeth vp the starres as vn-
der a seale.
8 He himselfe alone spreadeth out the
heauens, and goeth vpon the ‖ waues of
the sea.
9 He maketh the waines of heauen, c the
Dzion, the seuen starres, and the secrete
places of the South.
10 He doth great things d vnsearchable:
yea, and wonders without number.
11 Loe, d when he goeth by me, I shall not
see him, and when he passeth, I shall not
perceiue him.
12 If he be hastie to take away, who will
make him e restore it? or who will say
vnto him, What doest thou?
13 God will not withdraw his anger, and
the most mightie do stoupe vnder him.
14 How much lesse shall I answere him?
or howe should I find out my wordes
with him?
15 For though I were righteous, yet
might I not giue him one word againe,
but mee|ely submit my selfe to him as
my iudge.
16 If I had called vpon him, and he had
answered me, f yet would I not beleeue
that he heard my voyce:
17 He troubleth mee so with the tempest,
and wounded me out of measure with-
out a cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath,
but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If men will speake of strength, loe, hee is
strong: if men will speake of iudgement,
who shall be my pleader?
20 If I will g iustifie my selfe, mine
owne mouth shall condemne mee: if I
will be a perfect man, he shall proue me
a wicked doer.
21 Though I were perfect, yet I knowe
not my soule, and am wearie of my life.
22 This is one point, and therefore I
sayde, He destroyeth both the perfect and
vngodly.
23 And though he slay suddenly with the
scourge, will he laugh at the punishment
of the innocent?
24 As for the earth, it is giuen ouer into
the hand of the wicked, and he shall h co-
uer the faces of the iudges thereof: if
not, where is he, or who is he? that can
shewe the contrarie?
25 My daies are more swift then a runner,
they are gone, & haue seene no good thing.
26 They are passed away as the ships that
be good vnder saile, & as the Eagle that
flieth to the pray.
27 If I say, I will forget my complai-
ning, I will cease from my wrath, and
comfort my selfe:
28 Then am I afrayd of all my sorowes,
for I know that thou wilt not iudge me
innocent.
29 If I bee wicked, why then i labour I
in vaine?
30 If I wash my selfe with snow water,
and make mine hands neuer so cleane
at the well:
31 Yet shalt thou ‖ dip me in the mire, and
k mine owne clothes shall defile me.
32 For he that I must giue answere vnto,
and with whom I go to the lawe, is not
a man as I am:
33 Neither is there any dayes man to lay
his hand betweene vs.
34 Let him take his rod away frō me, yea,
let him make me no more afraid of him,
35 And then shall I answere him without
any feare: but ‖ because I am not so, I
hold me still.

g If I would stand in mine owne defence, yet God hath iust cause to condemne me, if he examine mine heart and conscience.

a Iob answered to Eliphas and Bildads orations, confessing mans iustice to be nothing, being compared to God.
b Here followeth the infinite power of God, whereby doth appeare mans weakenesse the more.
‖ Or, height.
c These be the names of certain starres, declaring that the powers of heauen are at his commandement.
d Though his wonderous works be before mine eyes, yet am I not able to comprehend them.
e Declaring that God doth all things iustly, and is vnsearchable in his doings, which not one can controll.
f A miserable case when man is brought to such desperatiō, where as God himselfe saith, before they cry I will heare thē.

h That they cannot see to do iustice.
i As if he had said, If I be wicked and shall be indged as the vngodly, why tarriest thou so long to thrust me into y graue, why doe I abide al this in vayne?
‖ Or, plunge me in the pit.
k Shewing our righteousnesse before God, to be nothing but as a defiled cloth.
‖ Or, I haue nothing to make for me.

The x. Chapter.

1 *Iob is wearie of his life, & setteth out his frailnesse before God.* 20 *He desireth him to stay his hand.*
22 *A description of death.*

1 MY soule is a cut off though I line,
I will powre out my complaint
against my selfe, & will speake out
of the verie ‖ heauinesse of my soule.
2 I will say vnto God, O b doe not con-
demne me, but shew me wherefore thou
contendest with me?
3 Thinkest thou it well done to oppresse
me? to cast me off, being the workes of
thy handes? and to c maintaine the cōs-
sell of the vngodly?
4 Hast thou fleshly eyes? or doest thou
looke as a man looketh?
5 Or are thy dayes as the dayes of d man?
and thy yeres as mans yeres?
6 That thou makest such inquisition for
my wickednes, & searchest out my sinne?
7 Thou knowest e that I haue not done
thou wast woont to bee, mercifull and good to Iob?

a I am more like to a dead man, then to one that liueth.
‖ Or, bitternesse.
b That is, in thy secret iudgement doe not lay things to my charge.
c Wilt thou helpe the wicked, & leaue me destitute?
d That is, chāge.able, as though he would say, Art thou not the same God that
e That is, I can not offende, by reason thou keepest mee lowe in affliction,

wic-

wickedly, and that none can deliuer mee out of thine hand.

8 Thy hands haue made me, and fashioned me altogether round about, wilt thou then destroy me?

9 Remember, I beseech thée, that thou madest me as the mould of the earth, and shalt bring me into dust againe.

10 Hast thou not powred mee as it were milke, & turned me to cruds like cheese?

11 Thou hast couered me with skinne and flesh, & ioyned me together with bones and sinowes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and done me good: and thy f visitation hath preserued my spirit.

f Thy fatherly care and prouidence whereby thou preseruest me.

13 Thou hast hidde these things in thine heart, yet I am sure that thou remembrest this thing.

14 If I did sinne, thou haddest an eie vnto me, and shalt not pronounce me innocent from mine offence.

15 If I haue done wickedly, wo is mée therefore: if I haue done righteously, yet dare I not lift vp my head, so full am I of confusion, & see mine owne miserie.

g That is, I will walke in meeke humilitie.

16 And let it increase, hunt me as a lion, but thou wilt returne and shew thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

‖Or, plagues.

17 Thou bringest freth ‖ witnesse against me, and thy wrath increasest thou vpon me: diuerse and many are the plagues that I am in.

18 Wherefore hast thou brought me out of the wombe? O that I had perished, and that no eye had séene me,

19 And that I were as though I had not bene, but brought from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes few? Let him then leaue off from me, and let me alone, that I may comfort my selfe a litle,

21 Before I go thither from whence I shal not turne againe, euen to the lande of darknesse and shadow of death:

22 Yea a lande as darke as darknesse it selfe, & into the shadowe of death where is k none order, but the light is there as darkenesse.

k That is, no difference betweene light & darkenesse.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *Iob is vniustly blamed of Sophar.* 7 *The maiestie of God cannot be searched.* 14 *God is mercifull to the repentant.* 18 *The godly shall liue in safetie.*

1 THen answered Sophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not he that maketh many wordes bee answered? Should he that a babbleth much be commended therein?

a For not he that speaketh much, but he that speaketh truely, speaketh well.

3 Should thy lies make men holde their peace? and when thou mockest others, shall no man make thee ashamed?

b Here Sophar layeth to Iobs charge wordes that he spake.

4 For thou hast saide, b My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

c Sophar goeth about to proue Iob to be iustly plagued.

5 But O c that God would speake, and open his lips against thée,

6 That he might shewe thee the d secrets of wisedome, howe thou hast deserued double, according to right: Know therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquitie,

d Which is, not to stand in iustifying thy selfe.

7 Art thou able to find out the secretes of God? Or wilt thou attaine to the perfectnesse of the almightie?

8 Ye is e higher then heauen, what art thou able to doe? deeper then hell, howe wilt thou then know him?

e If man be not able to comprehend the heigth of heauen, the depth of hell, the length of the earth, and the breadth of the sea, which are but creatures, howe can he attaine to the perfect knowledge of the creator?

9 The measure of him is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 Though hee turne all things vpside down, close them in, & gather them together, who wil turne him frō his purpose?

11 For hee it is that knoweth vaine men, he seeth their wickednes also, though hee not then consider it?

12 Yet vaine man would be wise, though man new borne, is like a wild asses colt.

13 If thou preparedst thine heart, and litedst vp thine hands toward him:

14 If thou wouldest put away the wickednes which thou hast in hand, so that no vngodlinesse dwell in thine house:

15 Then mightest thou f lift vp thy face without ‖ shame, and then shouldest thou be sure, and haue no neede to feare.

f Such are the quiet mindes of those that truely repent.

16 Then shouldest thou forget thy miserie, and thinke no more vpon it then vpō the waters which passe by.

‖Or, spot.

17 Then should thy ‖ life be as cleare as the noone day, thou shouldest shine foorth, and be as the morning.

‖Or, age.

18 Then mightest thou be bolde, because there is hope, and take thy rest quietly, as compassed with a trench.

19 *Then mightest thou lie downe, & none to make thee afraied, yea, many one should make suite vnto thée.

*Leuit. 26. 5.

20 As for the eyes of the vngodly, they shall faile, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be sorow of minde.

The xii. Chapter.

1 *Iob accuseth his friends of ignorance.* 7 *He declareth the might and power of God* 17 *And how God changeth the course of things.*

1 SO Iob answered, and said,

2 Then no doubt ye are the people, and a wisedome shall perish with you.

a As though he should say, your wisdome exceedeth all other, and when ye die, all wisedome should perish with you.

3 But I haue ‡ vnderstanding as well as ye, and am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not these things?

‡ An heart. Pro. 14. 1.

4 *I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he heareth him: the iust and the vpright is laughed to scorne,

5 Being as a light b despised in the hearts of the rich, and as one ready to fall.

b That is, as he that despiseth the light in the night season may soone stumble, so they that refuse the afflicted which shine before Gods face, doe get to themselues his wrath to their perill.

6 The houses of robbers are in wealth and prosperity, and they that maliciously meddle against God, dwell without care in those things that God hath c giuen richly with his hand.

c The Hebrues reade, whom God hath brought in with his hand.

7 Aske the cattell, d and they shal enforme thee: the foules of the aire, and they shall tell thee,

d For euen ‡ cattell, & all creatures do declare Gods power, as it is said, The heauens declare the glory of God.

8 Speake to the earth, and it shall shewe thée: or to the fishes of the sea, and they shall certifie thee.

9 What

9 What is hee, but hee knoweth that the hand of the Lord made all these?

f For God doth not onely create his creatures, but also nourisheth, cherisheth and preserueth them still. ‖Or, flesh, Esa.22.22. 40c.3.7.

10 In whose hand is the f soule of euery liuing thing, & the breath of al ‖mākind?

11 Doeth not the eares discerne þ words? and the mouth taste the meate?

12 Amōg old persons there is wisedome, and in age is vnderstanding.

13 Yea, with God is wisdome & strength, counsell, and vnderstanding.

g Here Iob prooueth that nothing is comparable to Gods power, or can preuayle against it.

14 *Beholde, if he g breake down a thing, who can set it vp againe? if hee shut a thing, who will open it?

h He sheweth that nothing is done in this worlde, without Gods will and ordinance.

15 Beholde, if he withholde the waters, they drie vp: if he let them goe, they destroy the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisedome, both the deceiuer and he that is deceiued are h his.

17 Hee carieth away þ wise men as it were a people, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He loseth the rule of kings, & girdeth their lopnes with a bond.

19 He leadeth away the great men into captiuitie, and turneth the mightie vpside downe.

20 Hee stoppeth the mouth of them that speake trueth, & disappointeth the aged of their vnderstanding.

21 Hee powreth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the strength of the mightie weake.

22 Looke what lieth hid in darkenes, hee declareth it openly, & the very shadowe of death bringeth he to light.

23 He encreaseth the people, and destroyeth them, he maketh them to multiplie, and diminisheth them.

24 He taketh away the heart of them that be heads of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wāder in the wildernesse out of the way.

25 They grope in þ darke without light, and hee maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

The xiii. Chapter.

Iob prayeth vnto God that he wouldē not handle him rigorously.

a Meaning, I know the power of God as well as you.

1 Lo, a all this haue I seene with mine eye, heard with mine eare, and vnderstand it.

2 What ye know, that same do I know also, neither am I inferiour vnto you.

b That is, you are vnmeete for my disease, which seeke not the medicine to cure it, but rather to encrease it, with your lies and tales to trouble me.

3 Neuertheless, I talke with the almightie, and my desire is to commune with God.

4 As for you, ye are workmasters of lies, and b vnprofitable physitiōs altogether.

5 Would God ye kept your tongue, for then might ye be taken for wise men.

6 Now heare my reasoning, and ponder the argument of my lippes.

c Marke what I shall lay against you, for I blame you not in that ye declare Gods power, but because you faine a carnall and humane iustice to be in him: and so of true thinges ye conclude lyes,

7 Will you speake c wickedly for Gods defence, & talke deceitfully for his cause?

8 Will yee accept the person of him? or will yee contend for God?

9 Shall that helpe you when hee calleth you to reckoning? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mocke him?

10 He shall surely reproue you, if ye do secretly accept any person.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? shall not his feare fall vpon you?

12 Your d remembrance is like vnto dust, and your bodies like the clay.

d Your fame shall come to nothing.

13 Holde your tongues before me, that I may speake, and let come on mee what will.

14 Wherefore do I e teare my flesh with my teeth, and f put my soule in mine handes?

e That is, sore vexe and torment my selfe as though I should rent and teare my flesh with teeth.

15 Loe, though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will reproue mine owne wayes in his sight.

f That is, to set my life in dangers.

16 He shalbe my saluation: for there may no g hypocrite come before him.

g Here it appeareth that Iobs trust and hope in God was not all perished, discharging himselfe of hypocrisie, wherewith they charged him.

17 Heare diligently my words, & ponder my sayings with your eares.

18 Beholde, nowe haue I prepared my iudgement, and knowe that I shall bee founde h righteous.

h That is, not condemned for my sinnes, as you doe reason.

19 What is he that will i go to lawe with me? if I now hold my tongue, I die.

i To proue that God plagueth me for mine offences.

20 Neuertheless, do not these two things vnto mee, and then will I not hide my selfe from thee:

21 Withdrawe thine hand farre from me, and let not þ feareful dread of thee make me afraide.

22 Then call, & I will answere: or let me speake, and giue thou me an answere.

23 Howe many are my misdeedes and sinnes? let me knowe my transgressiōs and offences.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thy enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro, & wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou layest sharply to my charge, and punishest mee for the sinnes of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in þ k stocks, and lookest narowly vnto al my pathes, and makest the print therof in the heeles of my feete:

k Thou makest me thy prisoner, and doest so oppresse me, that I cannot stirre hand nor foote.

28 And I as a rotten thing doe consume away, as a garment that is moth eaten.

The xiiii. Chapter.

Iob describeth the shortnesse and miserie of the life of man. 14. Hope sustaineth the godly. 22 The condition of mans life.

1 Man that is borne of a woman hath but a short time to line, and is full of miserie.

a This expresseth mans shortnesse of life, and the vnstablenes thereof, being compared to a flowre, to a shadowe, and to the grasse in the fielde.

2 He cōmeth vp, and is cut downe a like a floure: he fleeth as it were a shadowe, and continueth not.

3 Doest thou b open thine eyes vpon such one, & bringest me into thy iudgement?

b Meaning, that seeing man is so fraile, he shoulde not handle him so extremely,

4 Who can make it cleane that commeth of an vncleane thing? no body.

5 The dayes of man surely are determined, the number of his moneths are knowen onely vnto thee, thou hast appointed him his bounds which hee can not goe beyond.

6 Goe from him, that he may rest, vntill his

his hap c come which he looked for, like as an hyrelyng doeth.

c That is, death which he desireth as the hireling waiteth in the end of his labour to receiue his wages.

7 For if a tree be cut downe, there is some hope yet that it will sprowte, and shoote forth the branches againe,

8 Though the roote of it be waxen olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof bee dead in the grounde:

9 Yet when it getteth the sent of water, it will bud and bring forth boughes, like as a tree that is planted.

d Iob sayeth not this as hauing no hope of immortalitie, but as one sore tormented.

10 d But as for man, when he is dead, perished, and consumed awap, what becõmeth of him?

11 As the waters passe from the sea, and as the flood decayeth and drieth vp:

12 So man after hee is a sleepe riseth not, he shall not wake till the heauens bee no more, nor rise out of his sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, and keepe mee secrete, vntill thy wrath were past, & to appoint me a time wherein thou mightest remember me.

14 May a dead man liue againe? All the dayes of my life will I waite still, til my changing shall come.

e Thou plaguest me nowe, yet when thou shalt call me vp at doomes day, I shall answere thee, for thou art mercifull.

15 Thou shalt e call me & I shall answere thee, || despise not thou the woorke of thine owne handes.

||Or, thou shalt loue.

16 For nowe thou numbrest all my goings, and giuest no delay vnto my sinne.

17 Mine iniquitie is sealed vp as it were in a f bagge, and thou addest punishment vnto my wickednesse.

f That is, thou hast al my deeds numbred, spare me therefore.

18 The mountaines fall awap at the last, the rocks are remoued out of their place.

19 The waters pearse through the verp stones by litle and litle, the floods wash awap the granell and earth: so shalt thou destroy the hope of man.

g Thou keepest all my sinnes in store, and sufferest none vnpunished.

20 Thou preuaylest still against him, so þ hee passeth awap: thou changest his ||estate, and puttest him from thee.

||Or, face.

21 And whether his children come to worship or no, he can not tell: and if they be men of lowe degree, he knoweth not.

h While he liueth.

22 But while his h flesh is vpon him, it must haue sorowe: and his soule shall mourne within him.

The xv. Chapter.

Eliphas blameth Iob, because he challengeth wisedome and pureneſſe to himſelfe.

1 THen answered Eliphas the Themanite, and saide,

a Wordes to no effect spoken, are likened to the East winde, which driueth vp the moysture as soone as it falleth: so foolish words vainely perish as soone as they be spoken.

2 Shall a wise mans answere be as þ winde, & fill his belly with the a winde of the East?

3 Shall he reprooue with a worde that is nothing worth, and speake the things which can do no good?

4 Surely thou hast cast off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth setteth forth thine owne iniquitie, seeing thou hast chosen the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lippes shape an answere against thee.

7 b Art thou the first man that euer was borne? or wast thou made before þ hils?

b That is, art thou so ancient that all wisedom is in thy head?

8 Hast thou heard the secrete counsell of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that wee knowe not? and what vnderstandest thou, but we can the same?

10 * With vs are both old & aged men, yea, such as haue liued longer then thy father.

Eccle. 18. 12.

11 Thinkest thou it a small thing of the consolations of God? || with thee is a lying worde.

||Or, is there any secrete thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine c heart so bewitche thee? and wherefore winkest thou with thine eyes,

c As one standing in thine owne conceite.

13 That thy minde is so d puft vp against God, and lettest such wordes goe out of thy mouth?

d So reade, answering him at thy pleasure: the Hebrewe is, answering him in thy spirite.

14 What is man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, where vp he might be righteous?

15 Behold, he doeth not trust his saintes, yea þ heauẽs are not cleane in his sight:

||Or, among his saintes there is none without fault.

16 Howe much more then an abominable and vile man, which e drinketh wickednesse like water.

e Which hath a desire to sinne as he that is thirsty to drinke.

17 I will tell thee, heare mee, and I will shewe thee that I haue seene:

18 Which wise men haue tolde, and haue not hid that which they receiued from their fathers:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuẽ, and no stranger went among them.

20 The f vngodly sorowerth all the dayes of his life, as it were a woman with childe, and the & number of a tyrantes yeeres are vnknowen.

f Here hee speaketh certaine places of the Leuiticall lawe for his proofe, which in deede the fathers so spake, but did not vnderstand them, as Eliphas did,

21 A fearefull sound is euer in his eares, and when hee is in peace, the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth neuer to be delinered b out of darkenesse: for the sworde is alwayes before his eyes.

g He shall be alwayes in feare day and night, not knowing any thing certaine.

23 He wandreth abroade for bread where it is, knowing that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish will make him afraide, they shall prenaile against him, as a king with his armie.

h That is, out of the troubles & feares which fall vpon him.

25 For he hath stretched out his hande against God, and armed him selfe against the almightie.

26 He runneth proudely vpon him, & with a stiffe necke fighteth he against him.

27 Where as he i couereth his face with farnesse, & maketh his body wel liking.

i That is, abundance of riches hath made him so proude, that he forgetteth God.

28 Therefore shall his dwelling bee k in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes of stones.

k That is, he shall haue no certaine and sure place to dwell in.

29 He shall not be riche, neyther shall his substance continue, neyther shall the prosperitie thereof bee prolonged vpon the earth.

30 He shal neuer depart out of darkenesse, the flame l shall dype vp his branches, with the blast of the mouth of God shall he be taken away.

l That is, such blessing as God gaue him, shall be turned into curssing.

31 He beleeueth not that he erreth in vanitie, & yet vanitie shalbe his recompence.

32 He shall perish afore his time be worne

out,

m That is, his progenie or offspring shall not continue.

out, & his m branch shall not be greene.
33 He shall be pluckt off as an vnripe grape from the vine, & shall let his flowre fall as the olive doeth.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and the fire shall consume the houses of such as are gredie to receive gifts.
35 * He conceiveth trauaile, and beareth vanitie, and their belly bringeth forth deceipt.

*Esa.59.4.& Psalm.7.15.

The xvi. Chapter.

Iob wonder by the importunacie of his friends, & counteth in what extremitie he is, 19 and taketh God to witnesse of his innocencie.

1 IOb answered, and sayd,
2 I haue oft times heard such things: a miserable gisters of comfort are ye, all the sort of you.

a For they more bite him with cruell wordes, then comfort him. ‖Or, wordes of winde.

3 Shall not haue wordes come yet to an ende? or what maketh thee bold so to answere?
4 I could speake as ye do also: but would God that your b soule were in my soules stede, then could I frame wordes for you, and shake my heade at you:
5 I would strengthen you with my mouth, and release your paine with the talking of my lippes.

b Would ye suffered that which I suffer.

6 For all my wordes my sorow will not cease: and c though I holde my tongue, what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary, thou hast made desolate all d my congregation.
8 And that thou e hast filled mee with wrinckles, my flesh is recoyld, & my leanesse riseth vp against me, and beareth witnesse thereof in my face.

c For God will haue his pleasure ouer me.
d My household, children, and substance.
e Not by reason of yeres, but by reason of my griefe, shewing his extreme paynes.

9 His wrath hath torne me, he hateth me, and gnasheth vpon mee with his teeth: mine enemie looketh fiercely vpon mee with his eyes.
10 They haue opened their mouthes wide vpon me, & f smitten me vpon the cheeke despitefully, they gather themselues together against me.
11 God hath shut me vp with the vngodly, and deliuered me into the handes of the wicked.
12 I was in wealth, but he hath brought me to nought: he hath taken me by the necke, he hath all to shaken me, and set me as a marke for himselfe.
13 His h archers compasse me rounde about, he woundeth my reines, and doeth not spare, my ‖ bowels hath he i powred vpon the ground.
14 He hath giuen me one wound vpon an other, and is fallen vpon me like a giant.
15 I haue sowed a sackcloth vpon my skin, and wallowed my † head in the dust.
16 My face is withered with weeping, and in mine eyes is the shadow of death.
17 Howbeit there is no wickednes in my hands, but my prayer is cleane.
18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my crying find no roome.
19 For loe, my witnes is in heauen, and he that knoweth me is in the height.
20 My friends gaue me many wordes to scorne, and mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

f That is, despitefully handled me, which striking on the cheeke signifieth g To proue him, and not to destroy him.

h His plagues and afflictions wherewith he vexeth me, ‖Or, gall.
i God hath not onely stricken outwardly my body and all my substance, but also touched my inward parts.
† Heb. horne,

21 O that a body might pleade with God, as one man doeth with another.
22 Yet the number of my yeres is come, and the way that I must go is at hande, from whence I shall not turne againe.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 *Iob sayeth that he consumeth away, and yet doeth patiently abide it.* 10 *He exhorteth his friends to repentance,* 13 *shewing that hee looketh but for death.*

1 MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are shortened, I am hard at deathes doore.
2 a ‖ Frowarde men are with mee, and mine eye must continue in the bitternes of them.

a In al Iobs extreme afflictions, yet this one made the rest most grieuous, that they that should chearefully comfort him, did cruelly vexe him and mocke him. ‖Or, mockers.

3 O deliuer me, and b looke out one to bee my suretie in thy sight: What is he that knoweth who will promise for me?
4 For thou hast withholden their hearts c from vnderstanding, therefore shalt thou not set them vp on high.

b That is, make promise with me O God, that I may talke with thee, for I will not reason with them, for they are fooles.
c That they cannot vnderstand the cause of my punishment: but iudge me wicked, not knowing thy wisedome, whereby thou doest afflict thy children.

5 Yet that speaketh flatterie to his friend, the eyes of his children shall faile.
6 Yee hath made mee a byworde of the people, where as afore I was their ‖ stop.
7 Mine eye is dimme for very heauinesse, and all my strength is like a shadowe.
8 Vertuous men therefore shall wel consider this, and the innocent shall take part against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also vvil d keepe his way, and he that hath cleane handes, will euer be stronger and stronger.
10 As for all you, turne you, and ‖ get you hence, I pray you, seeing I can not finde one wise man among you.
11 My dayes are past, and my counsailes and thoughts of my heart are vanished away,
12 Changing the night into day, and the light approching into darkenesse.
13 Though I tarry neuer so much, yet the graue is my house, and I haue made my bed in the darke.
14 I sayd to corruption, Thou art my father: and to the wormes, You are my mother, and my sister.
15 e Where is then nowe my hope? or who hath considered the thing that I looke for? My hope shall goe downe with mee into the pitte, and lie with mee in the dust.

Or, sabret.

d Though the godly see them selues afflicted of God as the wicked are, yet they despaire not, knowing that the iust also are punished for the proofe of them.

Or, come nowe.

e Seeing I am but corruption,

The xviii. Chapter.

1 *Bildad rehearseth the paines of the vnfaithfull & wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Suhite, and sayd,
2 When will ye make an end of your wordes? Marke well, and then wee will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beastes, and reputed so vile in your sight?
4 Ye destroyeth himselfe with his anger: shall the earth be forsaken, or any stone remooued out of his place a because of thee?
5 Yea the light of the vngodly shall bee put out:

a That is, shall God change the accustomed order of his operation for thee: & not afflict the wicked as his order is?

put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

b His wisedome shall perish, and from this place vnto the ende of the Chapter, Bildad goeth about to proue Iob wicked, because God plagueth him as he doeth ‖ wicked man.

6 b The light shalbe darke in his dwelling, and his candle shalbe put out with him.
7 The steppes of his strength shall be restrained, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe:
8 For his feete are taken as it were in the net: and he walketh vpon the snares.
9 The grin shall take him by the heele, and the thirstie of blood shall catch him.
10 The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a pitfall in the way.
11 Fearefulnesse shall make him afraid on euery side, & shall driue him to his feete.
12 c Hunger shall be his strength, and destruction shalbe readie at his side.
13 He shall d eate the strength of his owne skinne, euen the first borne of death shall eate his strength.
14 His hope shalbe rooted out of his dwelling, and shall bring him to the e king of feare.
15 Other men shall dwell in his house, and it shalbe none of his, and brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.
16 His rootes shalbe rooted vp beneath, & aboue shall his branch be cut downe.
17 His remembrance shal perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the streete.
18 They shal driue him from the f light into darknesse, and chase him cleane out of the world.
19 He shal neither haue ‖children nor kinsfolkes among his people, no nor any posteritie in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shalbe astonied at his day, and ‖they that go before shall be afrayed.
21 Such are nowe the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

The xix. Chapter.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends, 15 and reciteth his miseries and grieuous paines. 25 He assureth himselfe of the generall resurrection.*

1 IOb answered, and saide,
2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and trouble me with words?
3 Lo, ten times haue ye reproched me, and are not ashamed, but haue laughed me to scorne.
4 Be it that I haue erred in deede, mine errour then remaineth with mine a selfe.
5 But if yee will aduance your selues against me, and rebuke mee for the shame that is come vpon me:
6 Know this then, that it is b God which hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 If I complaine of the violence that is done vnto me, I cannot be heard: & if I crie, there is no sentence giuen with me.
8 He hath hedged vp my way that c I can not passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.
9 He hath spoyled me d of mine honour, & taken the crowne away from my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: my hope hath he taken away, as a tree plucked vp by the roote.
11 His wrath is kindled against me, he taketh me as though I were his enemie.
12 His ‖men of warre come together, which made their way ouer me, and besieged my dwelling round about.
13 He hath put my brethren farre away from me, and mine acquaintance are also become strangers vnto me.
14 Mine owne kinsfolkes haue forsaken me: and my best acquainted haue forgotten me.
15 ‖The seruants & maidens of mine owne house take me for a stranger, and I am become as an allant in their sight.
16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: no though I prayed him with my mouth.
17 Mine owne wife might not abide my breath, though I prayed her for the childrens sake of mine owne bodie.
18 Yea, the yong men despised me, & when I rose, they spake euill vpon me.
19 All my most familiars abhorred mee: and they whom I loued best, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, onely there is left me the skin about my teeth.
21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God doth, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 O that my wordes were now written, O that they were put in a booke,
24 And grauen with an iron pen in lead, or in stone, to continue.
25 For I am sure that my redeemer liueth, and that I shall g rise out of the earth in the latter day,
26 And ‖ shalbe couered againe with my skin, and shall see God in my flesh:
27 Whom I my selfe shall see, & mine eyes shall behold, and none other for me: this my hope is laid vp in my bosome.
28 But ye said, Why is he persecuted? and there was a deepe matter in me.
29 h But beware of the sword: for the sword will be auenged of wickednes, and be sure that there is a iudgement.

The xx. Chapter.

1 *Sophar sheweth that the wicked & the couetous shal haue a short end, 22 though for a time they florish.*

1 THen answered Sophar the Naamathite, and saide,
2 For the same cause do my thoughts compell me to answere, and therefore make haste.
3 I haue sufficiently heard the b checking of my reproofe, therefore the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

a As though he would say, what haue you to doe with that, the fault is mine, and not yours.
b He declareth that his affliction commeth of God, though he be not able to feele the cause in himselfe.
c That is, I cannot goe from these my afflictions.
d That is, of my riches and substance.
e That is, destroyed my children: for the crowne of the aged are children children, as it is in the prouerbes.
‖ Or, vndone.
f That is his great plagues lay de on me,
‖ Or, they that dwelt with me.
‖ Or, soules.
g Some reade, that he shall stand last on the earth, meaning that Christ shall come at the later ende vnto iudgement, and raise vp them that lye in the dust.
‖ Or, though after my skin the wormes destroy this body, yet shall I &c.
h That is, the iudgement of God, the reuenger of iniquitie: meaning, though their wicked endeuour tooke place now, yet God will hereafter consider him, and be reuenged of the euill.

a Because Iob bragged of his innocencie (as they thought) Sophar interrupted his talke, as though he boasted in vaine, for that God accepteth none but the repentant sinner. b For two causes Sophar spake: one, because Iob in answering toucheth him: and for that he deemed his knoweledge sufficient to answere againe.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, and since God placed man vpon earth,
e Sophar euen to the end of this Chapter, alleageth true sentences: but he erreth, in that he thought Iob for impietie and hypocrisie to be plagued.
5 e That the gladnesse of the vngodly hath been short, and that the ioy of hypocrites continued but the twinckling of an eye?
6 Though her bee magnified vp to the heauen, so that his head reacheth vnto the cloudes:
7 Yet he perisheth for euer like his dong, in so much that they which haue seene him, shall say, Where is he?
8 He shall vanish as a dreame, so that hee can no more be founde, and shall passe away as a vision in the night.
9 So that the eye which sawe him before, shall haue no more sight of him, and his place shall ‖ knowe him no more.
‖ Or, see.
10 His children shall please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 From his youth his bones are full of sinnes, which shall lye downe with him in the ‖ earth.
‖ Or, dust.
12 When wickednes was sweete in his mouth, he hid it vnder his tongue.
13 That he fauoured, that would hee not forsake, but kept it close in his throte.
14 The bread that he did eate, is turned to the poyson of serpents within his body.
15 The riches that he deuoured shall he parbreake againe: for God shall drawe them out of his belly.
16 He shall sucke the gall of serpentes, and the adders tongue shall slay him:
17 So that he shall no more see the riuers and brookes of hony and butter.
18 The thing he hath laboured for, shall he restore, and d shall not eate of it: great trauaile shall he make for riches, but hee shall not inioy them.
d For euill gotten goodes God will soone take away, and restore to them from whom they were craftily spoyled and rauened. Ecclesiast. 5.13.
19 Because he hath oppressed the poore, & not helped them: houses hath he spoyled, and not builded them.
20 * Because he could not perceiue when his belly was well, through his greedy desire, he shall not escape.
21 There e shall none of his meate be left, therefore shal no mã looke for his goods.
e That is, his heyres and executours shall gape in vayne.
22 When he had plenteousnesse of euery thing, yet was he poore, though hee was helped on euery side.
23 And it shall come to passe, that wherewith he purposed to fill his belly, God shall powre the furie of his wrath thereon, and shall cause his indignation to rayne vpon him, and vpon his meate.
24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, & the bow of steele shall strike him through.
25 The sword is drawen out, and goeth through the body, and glistereth of his gall: so feare shall come vpon him.
f That is, fire from heauen: & here Sophar toucheth Iob, for that his friends and children were consumed by fire.
26 All darkenesse shalbe hid in their secrete places, f an vnkindeled fire shall consume him: and looke what remaineth in his house, it shall be destroyed.
27 The heauē shall g declare his wickednesse, and the earth shall take part against him.
g There is nothing hid that shal not be opened, & the earth shall eyther be vnfruitfull, or bring forth thinges hurtful to the wicked.
28 The substãce that he hath in his house shalbe taken away, and perish in the day of the Lordes wrath.
29 This is the portion that the wicked man shall haue of God, and the heritage that he may looke for of God, because of h his wordes.
h Spoken against God.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 *Iob declareth howe the prosperitie of the wicked maketh them proude, 15 in so much that they blaspheme God.*

1 IOb answered, and said,
2 O heare diligently my wordes, & that shalbe in steade of your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speake, and whē I haue spoken, mocke on.
4 Is it with a man that I make this disputation? which if it were so, should not my spirit then be in sore trouble?
a As though he should say, my cause is before God whom I can not escape, and not before you.
5 Marke me, and bee abashed, and b lay your hand vpon your mouth.
b That is, kepe silence.
6 For when I consider, I am afrayde, & my flesh is smitten with feare.
7 * Wherefore do wicked men liue, come to their old age, and encrease in riches?
Iere. 12.1.
8 Their ‖ children liue in their sight, and their generation before their eyes.
‖ Or, seede.
9 Their houses are safe from all feare, & the rod of God is not vpon them.
10 Their bullocke gendereth, and that not out of time, their cow calueth, and is not vnfruitfull.
11 They sende forth their children by flockes, and their sonnes dance.
12 They beare with them tabrets and harpes, and reioyce in the sounde of the instruments of musicke.
13 They spēd their dayes in wealthinesse, but c suddenly they go down to d graue.
c Not being plagued with long sickenes.
14 They say also vnto God, d Goe from vs, wee desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.
d They say this, not with tongue, but by the wickednes and impietie of their heart, they seeme so to say.
15 Who is the almightie, that we should serue him? and what profite should we haue if we should pray vnto him?
16 Loe, there is vtterly no goodnesse in their hand, therefore will I not haue to do with the counsell of the vngodly.
17 Howe oft shall the e candle of the wicked be put out, and their destructiō come vpon them? & what sorowe shall God giue them for their part in his wrath?
e That is, their great felicitie & wealth.
18 Yea, they shall be euen as hay before the wynde, and as chaffe that the storme carieth away.
f For the wicked die vnwares, and neuer endure the course of their dayes to the ende.
19 God will lay vp the sorowe of the father for his children: and when hee rewardeth him, he shall knowe it.
20 Their owne miserie shall they see with their eyes, and drinke of the fearefull wrath of the almightie.
g Meaning the wicked: where Iob sayeth, that it is not for man to reason with God, why he doeth thus plague the iust, and prosper the vniust, for who can teach God wisedome?
21 For what careth he for his house after his death, when the ‖ number of his monethes is cut short?
22 Seeing God hath the highest power of all, who can teach him any knowledge?
23 h One dieth in his full strength, being in all ease and prosperitie.
24 His breastes are full of milke, and his bones runne full of marowe.
25 Another dieth in the i bitternes of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
h And this he meaneth by the godly.

26 They

26 They shal sleepe both alike in the earth, and the wormes shall couer them.

i How ye thinke me wicked, because I am plagued.

27 Beholde, i I knowe what pee thinke, yea, and the subtilties that ye imagine against me.

28 For pee say, k Where is the princes palace, and where is the dwelling of the vngodly?

k Thus they call Iobs house by scorning and mocking at it.

29 Haue pee not asked them that goe by the way? doubtlesse pee can not denye their tokens,

30 That the wicked is kept vnto the daye of destruction, and the vngodly shall bee brought forth to the day of wrath?

l For no man can iudge by the wicked mens prosperitie what shall become of them.

31 l Who dare declare his waye to his face? who will rewarde him for that he doeth?

32 Yet shall he be brought to his graue, and dwell among the heape of the dead.

33 Then shall the m stymie valley bee sweete vnto him, all men also must follow him, as there are innumerable gone before him.

m That is, he shall be content with a homely house of clay, which before was not content with a kingly palace.

34 Howe vaine then is the comfort that ye giue me, seeing falshoode remaineth in all your answeres?

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Eliphas affirmeth that Iob is punished for his sinnes. 6 Hee accuseth him of vnmercifulnesse, 13 and that he denied Gods prouidence. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance.

1 THen Eliphas the Themanite gaue answere, and sayd,

2 May a man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wise may be profitable to him selfe?

a The whole course of this Chapter is, that man compared to God, is vniust and therefore ought to repent.

3 Is it any aduantage to the almightie, that thou art righteous? or shall it profite him that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

b They knewe not that Iob had so greatly offended: but they coniectured, because God so plagued him, which was not for his sinnes so much, as for to proue him, and therefore all their conclusions are false.

4 Is he afrayde to reproue thee, and to steppe forth with thee into iudgement?

5 Is b not thy wickednesse great, and thy vngracious deedes innumerable?

c Thou hast bene vncharitable and vniust.

6 For thou c hast taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, and robbed the naked of their clothing.

7 To such as were wearie, hast thou giuen no water to drinke, and hast withdrawen bread from the hungrie.

8 But the mightie man had the earth, & he that was in authoritie dwelt in it.

d That is, therefore art thou thus plagued euery way.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse were broken.

e Trouble.

10 Therefore art thou d compassed about with snares, and suddenly vexed with feare.

11 Shouldest thou then see no e darkenesse? thou wo not the water flood runne ouer thee?

f He reproueth Iob, as though he denied Gods prouidence, and that he could not see the things that were done in the world.

12 Is not God on high in the heauen? behold the height of the starres, how high they are.

13 Wilt thou therefore say, How f should God knowe? can he iudge through the darke clouds?

14 The cloudes couer him, that hee may not see, and hee walketh on the toppe of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the waye of the worlde, wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, and whose foundation was an ouerflowing riuer,

17 Which said vnto God, Goe from vs: and what coulde the almightie doe for them?

18 Yet filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the vngodly bee farre from me.

19 The righteous sawe it, and were glad, and the innocent laughed them to scorne.

20 Is our substance hewen downe? As for the remnant of them, the g fire hath consumed.

g Meaning, the vngodly and euill persons.

21 Therefore h reconcile thee vnto God, and be at peace: so shal all things prosper with thee right well.

h Eliphas exhorteth Iob to repentance by the great goodnesse that cometh thereof, i God will restore vnto thee al thy substance.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the lawe at his mouth, and lay vp his wordes in thine heart.

23 For if thou wilt turne to the almighty, thou shalt be i built vp, and put all vnrighteousnesse from thy dwelling.

24 Thou shalt lay vp golde as plentifull as the dust, and the golde of Ophir as the flintes of the riuers.

25 Yea, almightie God shalbe thy defence, and thou shalt haue plentie of siluer.

26 Then shalt thou haue thy delight in the almightie, and lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Then shalt thou make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt k keepe thy promises.

Or, pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall establish it vnto thee, and the l light shall shine in thy wayes.

k Thatis, the fauour of God.

29 When the wicked be cast downe, thou shalt say, I am lifted vp: and God shall saue the humble person.

30 The innocent shall deliuer the Iland: for it shall be preserued by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

The xxiii. Chapter.

2 Iob affirmeth that hee both knoweth and feareth the power and sentence of the iudge, 10 and that he is not punished onely for his sinnes.

1 THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Though my talke be this day in bitternesse, and my plague greater then my groning.

l The place fareth the better, where the righteous are.

3 O that I a might knowe him, and finde him, and that I might come before his seate:

a Iob being admonished before to returne to God, sayeth, if I should come to him, where is he, or where might I finde him, to pleade my cause before him?

4 I would pleade my cause before him, & fill my mouth with arguments:

5 I would knowe what answere hee would giue me, and vnderstande what he would say vnto me.

6 Will hee pleade against mee with his great power? No, but he will make mee the stronger.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him, so should I bee deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Beholde, though I goe forwarde, I finde him not: if I goe backward, I can get

get no knowledge of him:
9 If I goe on the left side where he doth his worke, I can not attaine vnto him:
10 But as for my way, hee knoweth me, and trieth me, that as the gold I may be tried.
11 My b foote doth keepe his path, his way haue I holden, and will not go out of it.
12 I will not forsake the commandement of his lips, I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessarie foode.
13 He is one, and c who can turne him? he bringeth to passe what he desireth.
14 He d performeth the thing that is appointed for mee, and many such things doeth he.
15 This is the cause that I shrinke at his presence, so that when I consider him, I am afraide of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the almightie putteth me in feare.
17 Because I am not cut off before the darkenesse, neither hath hee couered the darke from my face.

b That is, Gods wayes, prouing therefore himselfe not to deserue such grieuous plagues & afflictions for his faultes.
c For God is immutable, and his decrees stand fast.
d That is, he hath decreed thus to punish me appointed hereunto, although I can not atteine to the secrete iudgement of God therein, and therefore I doe feare his presence.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

Iob describeth the wickednesse of men, and sheweth what curse belongeth to the wicked. 12 How all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, 17 and the destruction of the wicked.

1 WHy should not the a times be hidden from the almightie, and they b knowe him, see not his daies?
2 For some men remoone the lande markes, robbe men of their cattell, and fede of the same.
3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, and take the widdowes oxe for a pledge.
4 They cause the poore to turne out of the way, so that the poore of the earth hide themselues together.
5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert go they forth to their worke, & rise betimes to spoyle: Yea, the verie b wildernesse ministreth foode for them and their children.
6 They reape the corne fielde that is not their owne, and gather the vineyard of the vngodly which they possesse vniustly.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without garment, and without couering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a couering.
9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take the pledge from the poore.
10 They let him goe naked without clothing, and haue taken away the sheafe of the hungrie.
11 They that labour in their oyle milles, & treade their wine presses, suffer thirst.
12 Men of the citie cry out, the soules of the slayne also cry out, yet God regardeth not their complaint.
13 Those are they that flee from the light, thy know not his waies, nor continue in his paths.

a The doings of men are such & so variable, that it seemed to Iob that God was ignorant and careles, because he punished not the wicked, nor reuenged the godly.
b That is, they liue by robberie and theft.

14 The murderer ryseth early, and killeth the poore and needie, and in the night is as a theefe.
15 The c eye of the adulterer waiteth for the darkenesse, and sayeth, There shall no eye see me: and hideth his face.
16 In the darke they dig through houses, which they marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.
17 The morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one knowe them they are in the terrours of the shadowe of death.
18 The vngodly is d swift vpon the water: their portion shalbe cursed in the earth, and hee shall not behold the way of the vineyards.
19 As the drie ground and heate e consume the snowy waters: so shall the graue the sinners.
20 The f pitifull man shall forget him, hee shall be sweete to the wormes, he shall be no more remembred, & his wickednesse shalbe broken as a tree.
21 He hath oppressed the barren that can not beare, and vnto the widowe hath hee done no good.
22 He g drawe the mightie after him with his power, and when he was gotten vp, no man was sure of life.
23 And though they gaue him to bee in safetie, yet his eyes are vpō their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a litle, but shortly are gone, brought to vnnettie, and taken out of the way, pea, and vtterly pluct off as the eares of corne.
25 Is h it not so? who will then reproue me as a lyer, and say that my words are nothing worth?

c Not onely the tyrant, but also the adulterer escapeth free, and is not corrected.
d He fleeth to the waters for his succour.
e Although such abominable sinners liue vncorrected in this world, yet at the length hell shall deuoure them suddenly.
f Be cause they pitied not others, they shall not be pitied at all.
g That is, when they haue plagued and ouerrunne the poore and weake, they will oppresse the strong & mightie also.
h Then I lye not, and none of you can reproue me.

The xxv. Chapter.

Bildad proueth that no man is cleane, nor without sinne before God.

1 THen answered Bildad the Suhite, and sayde,
2 a Power and feare is with him, who maketh peace in his highnesse.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom shal not his light arise?
4 But how may a man, compared vnto God, bee iustified? or howe can he bee cleane, that is borne of a woman?
5 Beholde, the moone ‡ shineth not, and the starres are vncleane in his sight.
6 How much more then man that is but ‖ corruption, and the sonne of man which is but a worme.

a Bildad would proue here that God plagueth the iust, yet after warde he prospereth, and because God deals not so with Iob, he concludeth that he was wicked.
‡ *Compared with God.*
‖ *Or, worme.*

The xxvi. Chapter.

Iob sheweth that no man can helpe God, and proueth it by his wonderfull workes.

1 IOb answered, and sayde,
2 a Whome hast thou helped? him that is without strength? sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?

a Here Iob reprehendeth Bildad, for that he speaketh not yought to Gods prayse, who needeth not mans wordes, neyther comforteth him being voyde of

b That is, such thinges are in the waters without life, as metals & such like, wherein is expressed Gods great power.

c His throne of maiestie, which are the heauens, he couereth from vs.

d That is, so long as the world endureth.

e Not that heauen hath pillars, but by the pillars he vnderstandeth all things vnder heauen.

a This was the order of the Hebrues to sweare.

b That is, I will not confesse that God plagueth me for mine offence.

c Of my former life past.

d That is, because they reprehended me vnworthily, they rather might be accompted wicked, and the plague shal light on them, and be rid from me.

e What auaileth it a man if he gaine all the world, and loose his owne soule?

f We haue no greater gift of God then the spirit of prayer, whereby if we pray, God doeth heare vs.

g The hypocrite neither trusteth nor prayeth to God: yea, though he pray, God will not heare him.

5 b Are not dead things shapen vnder the waters, and in places neare vnto them?
6 Hell is naked before hym, and destruction hath no couering.
7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.
8 He bindeth the waters in his cloudes, and the cloude is not broken vnder them.
9 c He holdeth backe the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloude before it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with certaine boundes, d vntill the day and night come to an ende.
11 The e verie pillars of heaue tremble and quake at his reproofe.
12 He stilleth the sea with his power, and through his wisdome smiteth he the strength thereof.
13 His spirit hath garnished the heauens, and his hand hath made the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these are part of his wayes: but howe litle a portion heare wee of him? who can vnderstand the thunder of his power?

The xxvii. Chapter.

The constancie and perfectnesse of Iob. 13 The reward of the wicked, and of the tyrants.

1 Moreouer Iob proceeded, and went forth in his parable, saying,
2 a As God liueth, which hath taken away my iudgement, and the almightie that hath vexed my minde:
3 While the breath is in me, and the winde that God hath giuen mee is in my nostrelles,
4 My lippes shal talke of no vanitie, and my tongue shall speake no deceite.
5 God forbidde that I shoulde graunt your cause to be right: as for mee, vntill mine ende come, will b I neuer goe from mine innocencie.
6 My righteous dealing keepe I fast, which I will not forsake: my heart shall not reproue me c of my dayes.
7 Therefore d mine enemie shal be founde as the vngodly, and he that taketh part against me, as the vnrighteous.
8 For e what hope hath the hypocrite, though he be neuer so couetous, if God take away his soule?
9 Will f God heare his cry when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Hath he such delight in the almightie, & that he dare alway call vpon God?
11 I will teach you in the ‖ name of God, and the thing of the almightie will I not keepe from you.
12 Behold, all yee your selues haue seene it, why then doe ye thus vanish in vanitie?
13 Saying, This is the portion that the wicked haue of God, and the heritage that tyrantes shall receiue of the almightie.
14 If he haue many children they shall perish with the swoorde, and his posteritie shall haue scarcenesse of bread.
15 His remnant shalbe buried in death, and his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay:
17 He may well prepare it, but the godly shall put it on, and the innocent shall deale out the siluer.
18 He buildeth his house as h the ‖ mothe, and as a booth that the watchman maketh.
19 When the rich man sleepeth, he shall not be gathered to his fathers: they opened their eyes, and he was gone.
20 Terrour taketh hold vpon him as waters, and the tempest stealeth him away in the night season.
21 A vehement East winde careth him hence, and he departeth, a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 God shall cast vpon him such things and not spare him, he woulde fayne flee out of his hand.
23 Then shal men clap their handes at him, and hisse him out of his place.

The xxviii. Chapter.

Iob sheweth that the wisedome of God is vnsearchable.

1 There is a place where siluer is i brought out of, and where golde is tryed,
2 Where iron is digged out of the ground, and stones resolued into brasse.
3 God bringeth the darkenesse to an ende, and searcheth out all perfection, the stones hidden in darkenesse, and in the deepe shadowe.
4 The floodes breake out against the inhabitantes, and the waters forgotten k of the foote, which were higher then a man, are gone away.
5 l Out of the same earth commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were, fire is turned vp.
6 The m stones of it are a place of Saphires, and the dust of it is gold.
7 There is a way that the birdes knowe not, that no Vultures eye hath seene:
8 Wherein the Lions whelpes walke not, and where no Lion commeth.
9 He n putteth his hand vpon the stonie rocks, and ouerthroweth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 Riuers flowe out of the rockes, and loke what is pleasant his eye seeth it.
11 He bindeth the floods that they doe not ouerflowe: and the thing that is hid bringeth he to light.
12 Where then is wisedome found? and o where is the place of vnderstanding?
13 No man can tell how p worthy a thing it is, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 The deepe saieth, It is not in me: the sea saieth, It is not with me.
15 It can not bee gotten for golde, neither may the price of it bee bought with any siluer.

h Which breedeth in an other mans garment, and is soone taken out. ‖ *Or, spider.*

i Which a man cannot wade thorowe.

k As the fruitfull fieldes tilled and plowed, bring forth corne: so it being deepely digged, there are found stones, out of the which fire is stroken.

l The Saphires doe shine with golden poyntes, so that here by Saphires is meant clods of golde. All these things are found, but Gods wisedome who can reach?

m Here he sheweth Gods power, the earth may be digged, hilles ouerthrowen, a fountaine made among stones, riuers turned frō their course, but Gods wisedome is not to be found.

n Gods wisedome is partly seene in these worldly thinges, but his heauenly wisedome and secret iudgement is hid and vnknowen to all men.

o That is, it passeth mans capacitie to atteine to it,

p That is, it passeth

16 No golde of Ophir, no precious Onyx stones, no Saphires may be valued with it.
17 No, neyther golde nor Diamonde shall be equall vnto it, the exchange of it shall not be for the place of fine golde.
18 No mention shall bee made of Coyall, nor of the Gabis: for wisedome is more precious then pearles.
19 The Topas of Ethiopia shall not bee equall vnto it, neyther shall it bee valued with pure golde.
20 Whence then commeth wisedome, and where is the place of vnderstanding?
21 It is hid fro the eyes of all men liuing, and hid from the foules of the ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue hearde the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God seeth the way thereof, and knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he beholdeth the endes of the world, & looketh vpon all that is vnder heauen.
25 When he waped the windes, and measured the waters,
26 When he made a decree for the rayne, and a way for the lightnings of the thunder:
27 Then did hee see it, then declared hee it, prepared it, and knew it.
28 And vnto man he sayd, g To feare the Lord is wisedome, and to forsake euill is vnderstanding.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 *Iob wisheth the prosperitie of his tyme past. 7 He setteth forth his auctoritie, 12 iustice, and equitie.*

1 SO Iob proceeded and went forth in his parable, saying,
2 O that I were as I was in the moneths past, and in the dayes when God preserued me:
3 When his a light shined vpon my head, when I went after the same light, and shining euen thorow the darkenesse:
4 As it stoode with me when I was yong, when God prospered my house:
5 When the almightie was yet with mée, when my children stoode about me:
6 When I washed my b steppes with butter, and when the stonie rockes gaue me riuers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate, euen to the iudgement seate, and when I prepared my seate in the streete:
8 The c yong men saw me, and hid themselues, & the d aged arose, and stoode vp:
9 The e princes left off their talking, and layde their hand to their mouth:
10 The mightie kept still their voyce, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard me, it blessed me: and when the eye sawe me, it gaue witnesse to me.
12 For I deliuered the poore when he cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came vpon mee, and I caused the widowes hearts to reioyce.
14 I put vpon me righteousnesse, which couered me as a garment, and equitie was my crowne.
15 I was an eye to the blinde, and a foote to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore: and when I knewe not the cause, I sought it out diligently.
17 I brake the iawes of the vnrighteous man, and pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth.
18 Then I sayde, I shall dye in my nest: & I shal multiplie my dayes as the sand.
19 For my roote was spread out by the waters side, and the dewe lay vpon my bowe.
20 Mine honour encreased more & more, my bowe was fresh in my hande.
21 Vnto me men gaue eare, me they regarded, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my wordes they answered not, and my talke dropped vpon them.
23 They f wayted for me as for the rayne, and gaped vpon mee as the ground doeth to receiue the latter showre.
24 When I laughed on them, they g beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance would they not put out.
25 I tryed out their way, I sate as chiefe, & dwelt as a king with his army about him: and when they were in heauinesse, I was their comforter.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 *Iob complaineth that he is contemned of the vilest, 11.21 because of his aduersitie and affliction. 23 Death is the house of all flesh.*

1 BVt a nowe they that are yonger then I, haue mee in derision: whose fathers I would haue thought scorne to haue set with the dogges of my cattell.
2 Whereto might the strength of b their handes profite me? for the time was but lost among them.
3 For very c miserie and hunger they fled into the wildernesse, a darke place, horrible, and waste,
4 Plucking vp ‖ nettles among the bushes, and the Iuniper rootes for their meate.
5 And when they were driuen forth, men cried after them, as it had bene after a theefe.
6 Their d dwelling was in the cliftes of brookes, yea in the caues and dennes of the earth.
7 Amõg the bushes went they about crying, and vnder the thornes they gathered themselues together.
8 They were the children of fooles and villaines, which are the vilest in the earth.
9 Now am I their song, and am become their iesting stocke.
10 They abhorre me, and flee farre from mee, and spayne my face with spittell.
11 Because God hath loosed my cord, e by their basenesse & their powertie, being such out casts yet now they scorne Iob, which is a great griefe to be mocked of such,

a That is, when as his fauour preserued me.
b That is, when I had all things most abundantly. For milke and oyle signifie all plentifulnesse: and here Iob describeth his felicitie in times past, to the encrease of his griefe.
c As abashed at his countenance and ashamed of their youthfull lightnesse.
d Knowing both his wisedome and estimation.
e Onely to heare him: for g great wisedome that appeared in him, excelling them, caused their tongues to be in silence,

g Meaning by this, that man hath so much of this excellent wisedome of God, as he doeth shewe in vertue of liuing, due obedience, and feare of him.

‖ Or, heauen.

‖ Or, haruest.

‖ Or, remued,

f Here is shewed what excellencie an vpright and vertuous life is.
g That is, they beleeued not that I dalyed with them, but that I spake in good earnest, and therefore would not diminish mine authoritie.

a Before is declared how greatly God doth blesse the godly, and here is shewed howe heauy a crosse he layeth on them to prone them.
b They nowe despise me, which with all their power when I was in prosperitie could nothing helpe me, it was so weake.
c Here Iob declareth what abiects they were that nowe reuiled him, and sheweth that they are wicked like vnto their fathers, which dyed yer they came to age.
d Meaning hereby their baseneſſe & their powertie, being such out casts yet now they scorne Iob, which is a great griefe to be mocked of such,

and humbled mée, they haue loosed the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right hande rise the yong men against me, they haue hurt my feete, treading vpon me, as vpon the wayes which they would destroy.

e That is, they ouerthrewe all my doings, without helpe of any other.

13 My e pathes haue they cleane marred, it was so easie for them to do me harme, that they needed no man to helpe them.

14 They fell vpon mee, as it had bene the breaking in of waters, and came in by heapes to destroy me.

15 Feare is turned vpon me, and they pursue my soule as the winde, & my health passeth away as a cloude.

f That is, most swiftly.

16 Therefore is my soule nowe powred out vpon me, and the dayes of my trouble haue taken holde vpon me.

17 My bones are pearced through in the night season, & my sinowes take no rest.

18 For the vehemencie of sorowe is my garment changed, which compasseth me about, as the g collar of my coate.

g It is the maner among the Hebrues to haue their garments sowed round in euery part, sauing a hole onely in the highest of it to put forth the necke.

19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like ashes and dust.

20 When h I cry vnto thée, thou doest not heare me: & though I stande before thée, yet thou regardest me not.

h This sayth not this as blaming God, but grieuous affliction moued affection.

21 Thou art become mine enemie, and with thy violent hande thou takest part against mee.

22 In times past thou diddest i set mee vp on high, to be caried as it were aboue the winde, but now hast thou giuen me a verie sore fall.

i That is, thou diddest set me in high authoritie, and suddenly thou puttest me downe.

23 Sure I am that thou wilt bring mee vnto death, euen to the lodging that is due vnto all men liuing.

24 Notwithstanding, thou wilt not stretche out thine hande against him that is in the graue, though men cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weepe with him þ was in trouble? had not my soule compassion vpon the poore?

26 Yet whereas I looked for good, euill came vnto me: and k where I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

k In steade of comfort they gaue me mocks.

27 My bowels seethe in me without rest, for the daies of my trouble are come vpon me.

28 I went mourning without heate, I stoode vp in the congregation, & cryed.

29 I am a brother of dragons, and a fellowe of Estriches.

30 My skinne vpon me is turned to black, and my bones are brent with heate.

31 My harpe is turned to mourning, and my instruments of musicke, into þ voice of them that weepe.

The xxxi. Chapter

Iob rehearseth the innocencie of his liuing, and number of his vertues.

a In this Chapter Iob declareth his vpright liuing, not to boast against God, but to refel the false slander of his aduersaries.

1 I Made a a couenant with mine eyes, þ I would not looke vpon a mayden.

2 For how great a portion shall I haue of God from aboue: and what inheritance of the almightie from an high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and some strange thing to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doeth not he sée my wayes, and tell all my goings?

5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my feete haue runne to deceite:

6 Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, & God may see mine innocencie.

7 If my steppe hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, & if any blot hath cleaued to mine handes:

8 Then shal I sowe, and another eate: yea, my posteritie shalbe cleane rooted out.

§ Or, plants.

9 If my heart hath bene deceyued by a woman, or if I haue layde waite at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife b grinde vnto another man, & let other men slips with her.

b Let her be a bond slaue to another man. [Or, bowe downe vpon her.

11 For this is a wickednesse, and sinne þ is worthy to be iudged:

12 Yea, a c fire that vtterly should consume and roote out all my increase.

c Though mans punishment for adulterie be omitted, yet Gods plague will neuer rest to consume and roote it out.

13 If I euer thought scorne to doe right vnto my seruants and maydens when they had any matter against me,

14 Whe God d will sit in iudgement, what shall I doe: and when he will visite me, what answere shall I giue him?

d That is, if I in lawe haue reiected the complaint of my seruant, what should I doe when God calleth me to lawe.

15 He that e fashioned mee in my mothers woombe, made he not him also? were we not both shapen alike in our mothers bodies?

e Iob expresseth the cause why he did pitie his seruants, for þ they had one creator, & both made of the same substance.

16 If I denied the poore of their desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widowe to wayte in vayne:

17 If I haue eaten my f morsel alone, that the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

f Meaning, that he hath bene beneficiall to the poore, to the fatherlesse and widowes.

18 (For frō my youth mercy hath brought me vp as a father, and hath guyded mee from my mothers woombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore lacking rayment:

20 If his loynes haue not blessed mée because he was warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp mine hande against the fatherlesse, when I saw that I might helpe him in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder, and mine arme bee broken from the bone.

23 For I haue feared the vengeance of God, and knewe very well that I was not able to beare his burden.

24 Haue I put my trust in golde? or haue I sayd to the wedge of golde, Thou art my confidence?

25 Haue I reioyced because my power was great, and because my hand gat so much?

26 Did I g behold the sunne when it shined? or þ moone walking in her brightnesse?

g Did I vse to worship the sunne or moone, as other gentiles which were idolaters?

27 Hath my heart bene secretly deceiued? or did I kisse mine owne hand?

28 (That were a wickednesse worthie to bee iudged: for then should I haue denyed the God that is aboue.)

29 Haue I reioyced at þ hurt of mine enemie?

h Meaning, that he did not hold his peace, or keepe at home in the iust suit or cause of any.

i That is, I will say the booke that the aduersarie shall make vpon my shoulder, and will accept it for a great gift, meaning, he would confesse his fault, if he had offended.

k That is, with great reuerence.

l That is, if the hyreling that hath laboured in the land, hath lesse defrauded of his wages by me,

m That is, if I haue by violence compelled my land to be eared, and not giuen foode to the labourers.

[Or, husbandmen,

mie? or was I glad that any harme happened vnto him?

30 I neuer suffered my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.

31 Did not the men of mine owne houshold say, Who shall giue vs of his flesh? we can not be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the streete, but I opened my doores vnto him that went by the way.

33 Haue I kept secrete my sinne, and hid mine iniquitie in my bosome, as Adam did?

34 If I feared a great multitude, or the despising of the meaneest of a kinrede, I would haue kept silence, and not gone out of the [h] doore.

35 O that I had one which would heare me! behold my signe that the almightie will witnesse for me, though mine aduersarie write a booke against me.

36 Surely I will take it vpon my [i] shoulder, and as a garland binde it about my head.

37 I will tell him the number of my goings, and go vnto him, as vnto a [k] prince.

38 If my [l] land cried against me, or that the [m] furrowes therof made any complaint:

39 If I haue eaten the fruites thereof vnpayed for, yea, if I haue grieued the soules of the [l] maisters thereof:

40 Then let thistles growe in steade of wheate, and cockle for barley.

Here ende the words of Iob.

The xxxii. Chapter.

Elihu reproueth them of folie. 8 Age maketh not a man wise, but the spirit of God.

1 So these three men ceassed to answere Iob, because he held himselfe a righteous man.

a The Hebrues reade, was iust in his owne eyes.

2 But Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram, was very sore displeased at Iob, because he called himselfe iust before God.

3 And with Iobs three friendes hee was angry also, because they had found no answere, and yet condemned Iob.

4 Now tarried Elihu till they had ended their communication with Iob: for they were elder then he.

5 So when Elihu sawe that these three men were not able to make Iob answere, he was mistouched.

6 Therefore Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, answered, and sayde, I am yong, & ye be men of age, I was afrayd, and durst not shewe forth my minde.

[Or, the dayes shall speake.

7 For I thought thus within my selfe, It becommeth olde men to speake, and the aged to teach wisedome.

[Or, the multitude of yeares shall.

8 Euery man no doubt hath a mind, but it is the inspiration of the almightie that giueth vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not alway wise, neither doth euery aged man vnderstande [j] the thing that is lawfull:

[Or, iudgement.

10 Therefore I say, Heare me, and I will shewe you also mine vnderstanding.

11 For when I had waited till ye made an ende of your talking, and heard your wisdome, [b] what argumentes ye made in your communication,

b To proue Iob plagued for his offences.

12 Yea, when I had diligently pondered what ye sayde, I founde not one of you that made any good argument against Iob, that coulde answere his wordes,

13 Least ye shoulde say, We haue [c] founde out wisdom, God shall cast him downe, and no man.

c And flatter your selues, as though you had ouercome him,

14 He hath not spoken vnto me, and I will not answere him as ye haue done.

15 For they were so abashed, that they coulde not make answere, nor speake one worde.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stoode still, and answered no more.)

17 Then answered I in my turne, and I shewed mine opinion.

18 For I am full of [d] matter, and the spirite within me compelleth me.

[Or, wordes.

19 Behold, my [e] belly is as the wine which hath no vent, like the new bottels that burst.

d That is, I should breake in the middes, if I should not speake, my mind is so hot within me.

20 Therefore will I speake, that I may take breath: I will open my lippes, and make answere.

e I will say trueth, all things layde apart.

21 I will [f] regard no maner of person, no man will I spare.

f The Hebrue word is, to alter the name, calling a rude man learned, or a wicked man iust.

22 For if I would goe about to [f] please men, I knowe not howe soone my maker would take me away.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

Elihu accuseth Iob of ignorance. 14 He sheweth that God hath diuers meanes to instruct man, and to drawe him from sinne.

1 Wherefore heare my wordes, O Iob, and hearken vnto all that I will say:

2 Behold, I haue nowe opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my throte.

3 My heart doth vtter my words aright, and my lippes talke of pure wisedome.

4 The [a] spirite of God hath made mee, and the breath of the almightie hath giuen me life.

a There is no cause why ye should despise me, although I be yong: for I am as you are, made by God

5 If thou canst giue me answere, prepare thy selfe, and stand before me.

6 Behold, [b] before God, I am euen as thou: for I am fashioned and made of [c] the same moulde.

b Iob before desired to plead his cause before God without feare, therefore sayth Elihu, I am here in Gods steade, whome

c Thou needest not to feare: for I am made of the matter that thou art.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not feare thee, neither shall my hand bee heauie vpon thee.

8 [d] Now hast thou spoken in mine eares, & I haue heard the voyce of thy wordes:

d I haue heard thee boast of thy righteous life, that thou art innocent and iust,

9 I am cleane without any fault, I am innocent, and there is no wickednesse in me.

10 But loe, he hath picked a quarel against me, and taketh me for his enemie:

11 He hath put my feete in the stockes, and looketh narrowly vnto all my pathes.

12 Behold, in this hast thou not done right, I will make answere vnto thee, that God is greater then man.

13 And why doest thou then striue against him? for he shall not giue thee accompts of all his wordes.

Dd.iii. 14 For

wordes.

14 For God speaketh [d] once or twise, and
yet man vnderstandeth it not.
15 In dreames and visions of the night,
when slumbring commeth vpon men,
that they fall aslepe in their beddes,
16 He openeth the eares of men, and cor-
recteth them:
17 That he may withdraw man from his
purposes, and deliuer him from [e] pride,
18 And keepe his soule from the graue,
and his life from the swoorde.
19 He chasteneth him with sickenesse vpon
his bedde, he layeth sore punishment vp-
on his bones:
20 So that his [f] life may abhorre bread,
and his soule abhorreth to eate ani-
mall daintie meate:
21 Insomuch that his flesh is cleane con-
sumed away, and his bones are broken
that they can not be seene.
22 His soule draweth vnto the graue, and
his life to ‖ death.
23 Now if there be a messenger, one a-
mong a thousande, sent for to speake vn-
to man, and to shewe him the right way:
24 Then the Lorde is mercifull vnto him,
and sayeth, Ye shall be deliuered, that hee
fall not downe to the graue: for I am suf-
ficiently reconciled.
25 Then shall his flesh bee as fresh as a
childes, and shall returne, as in the dayes
of his youth.
26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be
fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his
face with ioye, for hee will render vnto
man his righteousnesse.
27 He respect hath hee vnto men, let man
then say, I haue offended, I did vnright-
eously, and it hath done me no good:
28 He hath deliuered my soule from de-
struction, and [g] my life shall see the light.
29 Loe, all these workes God [*] alway
with man,
30 That he bring backe his soule from the
graue to the light, euen the light of the li-
uing.
31 Marke well, O Iob, and heare me: hold
thee still, and I will speake.
32 But if thou hast any thing to say, then
[h] answere mee, and speake, for I desire to
iustifie thee.
33 If thou hast nothing, then heare mee,
and holde thy tongue, and I shall teach
thee wisedome.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

Elihu chargeth Iob that he calleth himselfe righteous. 12 He sheweth that God is iust in iudgements.

1 Elihu answered, and sayde,
2 Heare my wordes, O ye [a] wise men,
hearken vnto me, ye that haue vn-
derstanding:
3 For the eare discerneth words, and the
mouth tasteth meates.
4 As for [b] iudgement, let vs seeke it out
among our selues, that we may knowe
what is good.
5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous, and
God hath [c] taken away my iudgement.
6 In my right I must be a lyer: my wound
is incurable without my fault.
7 Where is there such a one as Iob, that
[d] drinketh vp scornefulnesse like water,
8 Which goeth in the companie of wicked
doers, and walketh with vngodly men?
9 For he hath sayde, It profiteth a man
nothing that he should walke with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, ye that
haue vnderstanding: farre bee it from
God that hee should meddle with wick-
ednesse, and farre be it from the almigh-
tie that he should meddle with vnrighte-
ous dealing.
11 For hee shall reward man after his
workes, and cause euery man to finde ac-
cording to his wayes.
12 Sure it is that God will not doe wick-
edly, neither will the almightie pervert
iudgement.
13 Who ruleth the earth but he? or who
hath placed the whole worlde?
14 If he let his heart vpon man, & gather
vnto himselfe his [e] spirite and his breath:
15 All flesh shall come to nought at once,
and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If thou now haue vnderstanding, heare
this, and hearken to the voyce of my
wordes:
17 May hee bee a [*] ruler that loueth not
right? wilt thou iudge him wicked
that is most iust?
18 Wilt thou say vnto a king, thou art wic-
ked? or to princes, Ye are vngodly?
19 [*] God hath no respect vnto the persons
of princes, and regardeth not the riche
more then the poore: for they bee all the
worke of his handes.
20 In the [f] twinckling of an eye shall they
dye, and the people shall bee troubled
at midnight, & passe away, & the mightie
shall be taken away without hand.
21 For his eyes looke vpon the wayes of
man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkenesse nor shadowe of
death, that can hide the wicked doers
from him.
23 For God will not lay vpon man more
then he hath sinned, that he should enter
into iudgement with him.
24 Hee shall destroy the mightie without
seeking, and shall set others in their stead.
25 Therefore shall he declare their works:
he shall [h] turne the night, and they shalbe
destroyed.
26 The vngodly doeth he punish [i] openly,
27 Because they turned backe from him,
and would not consider all his wayes:
28 In so much that they haue caused the
voyce of the [k] poore to come vnto him,
and now hee heareth the complaint of
such as are in trouble.
29 When hee giueth quietnesse, who can
make trouble? and when he hideth his
face, who can beholde him? whether it
be vpon nations, or vpon one man only?
30 Because the hypocrite doeth raigne, and
because the people are snared
31 Surely of God onely it can be sayde, I
haue pardoned, I will not destroy.
32 If

d God speaketh two maner of waies vnto men, eyther by sleepe or by his rod of sickneſſe, and o-ther plagues.
e For to beate downe the pride of man, God sendeth his plagues.
f That is, sicke-neſſe that decay-eth life, can take no suſte-nance.
‖ Or, to the buryers.
g That is, my ſoule ſhall ap-peare cleare in the land of the liuing.
* Heb. twiſt or ſhriſt.
h That is, to ſhewe thy ſelfe iuſt, and not wicked.
a Here Elihu proueth that God cannot be vniuſt, becauſe he is the iudge of the worlde, the gouernour and creator of all.
b Let vs ſcan the cauſe by reaſo-ning vprightly.
c That is, he hath not dealt with me according to the equitie of my cauſe.
d That is, for his fooliſhneſſe he beareth the ſcornefull re-proofes of the mockers.
e As though Eli-hu would ſay, is it meete that the vnioſt and wicked ſhall be rulers, or inno-cents commit wickednes, or inferiours to con-troule princes or ſubiects to raiſe the king? howe much leſſe then oughteſt thou to doe ſo to God the king of all kings? Rom. 2. 11.
f That is, ſud-denly before they are aware of it.
g God exalteth one, & humbleth another, as the foure monar-chies of the world for exam-ple, that is, of the Aſſyrians, of the Perſians, of the Grecians, and of the Ro-manes: as God doth mightily, ſo doeth he iuſtly.
h That is, he ſhall bring to light that which lay in darkenes.
i That is, in the ſight of all men.
k Through their cruell and vnmercifull handling of them.

32 If

32 If I haue gone amisse, enstructe thou me: if I haue done wrong, I will leaue off.
33 Will thee perfourme thy thing through thee? for thou hast reproued his iudgement, thine is the chopse, and not mine: but speake on what thou knowest.
34 Let men of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto mee.
35 Job hath not spoke of knowledge, neyther were his wordes according to wisedome.
36 O father, let Job be ‖ well tryed, because he hath answered for wicked men:
37 Yea, aboue his sinne he doeth wickedly, triumpheth among vs, and multiplyeth his words against God.

‖ Elihu doeth not wish to Iob any euill, but desireth God that he may acknowledge his office: the which cannot be brought to passe but by affliction.
‖ Or, vnto the ende.

The xxxv. Chapter.

Neyther doeth godlinesse profite, or vngodlinesse hurt God, but man. 18 The wicked cry vnto God, and are not heard.

1 Elihu a spake moreouer, and sayde,
2 Thinkest thou it right that thou sayest, I am more righteous then God?
3 For thou sayest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, and what profite shall I haue if I be cleansed from my sinne?
4 I will answere thee a worde, and thy b companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauen, and beholde it, consider the c cloudes, which are hygher then thou.
6 If thou hast d sinned, what hast thou done against him? if thine offences be many, what hast thou done vnto him?
7 If thou bee e righteous, what giuest ‖ him? or what will hee receyue of thine handes?
8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse may profite the sonne of man.
9 They which are oppressed, cry out by∣on the multitude, yea, they cry out for the power of the mightie.
10 But none sayeth, Where is God that made mee? and giueth vs occasion to praise him in the night?
11 Which teacheth vs more then the beastes of the earth, and giueth vs more wisedome then the foules of heauen.
12 If any ‖ such complaine, no man giueth answere, & that because of the wickednesse of proude tyrants.
13 For God will not heare vanitie, neither will the almightie regard it.
14 Although thou sayest to God thou wilt not regarde it: yet iudgement is before him, trust thou in him.
15 But nowe because his anger hath not visited, neither called men to accompt with great extremitie:
16 Therefore doeth Job open his mouth in vayne, and he maketh many wordes without knowledge.

a Iob holding his peace, Elihu went on in his talke.
b To such as are like to thee in obstinacie, not leauing thy great errour.
c If the cloudes are higher then thou, how much more is God excelling thee in al.
d It doeth nothing aduantage God whether we be good or euill, for he needeth not mans helpe, he is most mightie, his maiestie is most glorious.
e As though he would say, if we doe good, it is our owne: if wee doe euil, it is ours also.
‖ Or, songes,
f That is, God heareth them not, because they pray not heartily to him in faith.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

Elihu sheweth the power of God, 6 and his iustice, 9 and wherefore he punisheth. 13 The properties of the wicked.

1 Elihu also proceeded, and sayde,
2 Holde thee still a litle, and I shall shew thee what I haue yet to speak on Gods behalfe.
3 I will open vnto thee yet farre higher knowledge, and will attribe righteousnesse vnto my maker.
4 And truely my wordes shal not be haine, seeing he is with thee that is a perfect in knowledge.
5 Beholde, the great God casteth away no man, for he himselfe is b mightie in power and wisedome.
6 As for the vngodly, he shall not preserue him, but shall helpe the poore to their right.
7 He shal not turne his eyes away from the righteous, but as c kings shal they be in their throne, hee shall stablish them for euer, and they shalbe exalted.
8 But if they be layd in chaines, or bound with the bondes of trouble,
9 Then wil he d shewe them their worke, and their sinnes which they haue committed stoutely.
10 Hee openeth his eare also to discipline, & warneth them to leaue off from their wickednesse.
11 If they now will take heede and serue him, they shall weare out their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeres in pleasure.
12 But if they will not hearken, they shal goe through the sword, and perish, or euer they be aware.
13 As for the e hypocrites in heart, they shall heape vp wrath for themselues, for they call not vpon him, though they bee his prisoners.
14 Thus shall their soule perish in foolishnesse, and their life among the fornicatours.
15 The poore shall he deliuer out of his affliction, and ‖ sounde them in the eare when they be in trouble.
16 Euen so would he take thee out of the straite place, into a broade place in the which there is no straitnesse: yea, and make thy table quiet, replenished with fatnesse.
17 Neuertheles, f thou hast commended the iudgement of the vngodly, & euen such a iudgement & sentence shalt thou suffer.
18 And seeing there is g wrath with God beware least her take thee away in thy wealth, and all that thou hast to reder me thee, cannot deliuer thee.
19 Thinkest thou that he will regarde thy riches? he shal not care for golde, nor for all them that exceed in strength.
20 Spend not the night in carefull thoughts, how he destroyeth the people out of their place.
21 Beware that thou turne not aside to wickednesse, which hitherto thou hast chosen more then affliction.
22 Behalde, God is of a mightie high power: where is there such a teacher as hee?
23 Who will reprone him of his way? who

a And therefore credite my sayings, for I come to pleade for Gods cause.
b And therefore he will not destroy the iust, the wise, and the godly, seeing they are therein like vnto him.
c So God doeth exalt the godly, and they that loue him.
d If he shall plague the righteous, he wil declare the cause of the same.
e Hypocrites that confesse God in their mouthes, and not in their heartes, will not acknowledge their offence, & so runne into desperation and confusion.
‖ Or, youth.
‖ Or, open their eares.
f Thou hast allowed the counsell of wicked, and layd aside the counsell of God as vniust.
g Meaning, thou shalt be in paynes which cannot be released for any price.

wil ſay vnto him, Thou haſt done wrong?
24 Remember that thou doe magnifie his worke which men doe prayſe.
25 All men ſee it, yea, men doe beholde it a farre off.
26 Behold, ſo great is God, that hee paſſeth our knowledge, h neyther can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.
27 He turneth the water to ſmall drops, he diſtilleth his cloudes together to rayne:
28 Which rayne the cloudes doe drop, & let fall abundantly vpon men.
29 Who can conſider the i ſpreading out of his cloudes, the couerings of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he doeth ſtreteh his light vpon it, & couereth the bottome of the ſea.
31 For by theſe ‖gouerneth he his people, and giueth them abundance of meate.
32 With the cloudes he hideth the light, & at his commandement it breaketh out.
33 Which dashing vpon the nexte cloudes, ſhewe tokens of wrath.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

Elihu prouoketh that the vnſearcheable wiſedome of God is manifeſt by his workes, 4 as by the thunder, 6 the ſnowe, 9 the whirle winde, 11 and the rayne.

1 AT this alſo my heart is aſtonied, and moued out of his place.
2 Heare b then the ſound of his voice, and the noyſe that goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the ends of the world.
4 A roring voyce foloweth it: for his glorious maieſtie giueth a thunder clap, & he will not ſtay when his voyce is heard.
5 God thundereth marueilouſly with his voice, great things doeth he, which wee can not comprehende.
6 He commaundeth the ſnowe, and it falleth vpon earth: hee giueth the rayne a charge, & the ſhowres haue their ſtrength and fall downe.
7 With the force of the rayne hee ſhutteth men vp, that all men may knowe c his workes.
8 The beaſtes d creepe into their dennes, & remayne in their places.
9 Out of the South commeth the tempeſt, and colde out from the North winde.
10 At the e breath of God the hoare froſt is giuen, & the broade waters are frozen.
11 He maketh the cloudes to labour, in giuing moyſture, and againe, with his light, he diſtileth away the cloude.
12 He turneth the heauens about by his gouernement, that they may doe whatſoeuer hee commaundeth them vpon the whole worlde.
13 Hee cauſeth rayne to come, whether it be for puniſhment, or for his lande, or to do good to them that ſeeke him.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob, ſtand ſtill, & conſider the wonderous workes of God.
15 Diddeſt thou knowe when God diſpoſed them? and cauſed the f light of his cloudes to ſhine?
16 Haſt thou knowen the varietie of the cloudes, and the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 And howe thy clothes are warme, when the land is ſtill through the ſouth winde?
18 Haſt thou helped him to ſpreade out the heauens, which are ſtrong, and bright as a molten glaſſe?
19 Teach vs what we ſhal ſay vnto him: for wee are vnmeete to frame our talke, becauſe of h darkeneſſe.
20 Shall it bee tolde him what I ſay? Shal man ſpeake when hee ſhalbe deſtroyed?
21 For men ſee not the light that ſhineth in the cloudes, but the winde paſſeth and cleanſeth them.
22 The ‡fayre weather commeth out of the North, the prayſe thereof is to God, who is terrible.
23 It is the almightie, wee can not finde him out: hee is excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iuſtice: hee afflicteth not.
24 Let men therefore i feare him: for there ſhall no man ſee him that is wiſe in his owne concepte.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

God ſpeaketh to Iob, and declareth the ignorance of man in the conſideration of his creatures.

1 THen anſwered the Lord vnto Iob out of the a whirle winde, and ſayde,
2 What is hee that b darkeneth his counſell by words without knowledge?
3 Girde vp thy c lopnes like a man: for I will queſtion with thee, giue mee an anſwere.
4 Where d waſt thou when I layde the foundations of the earth? tell me, if thou haſt vnderſtanding.
5 Who hath meaſured it, knoweſt thou? or who hath ſpread the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the foundations ſet? or who laide the corner ſtone thereof?
7 Where waſt thou, when the morning ſtarres prayſed mee together, & all the children of God reioyced triumphantly?
8 Who ſhut vp the ſea with dores, when it braſt forth as out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloudes a couering for it, and darkeneſſe as his ſwadling bande,
10 When I gaue it my commaundement, making bowes and barres for it,
11 Saying, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further, and here ſhalt thou lay downe thy proude waues?
12 Haſt thou giuen the morning his charge ‖ſince thy dayes, & cauſed the day ſpring e his place,
13 That it might take holde of the corners of the earth, and that the vngodly might be ſhaken out of it?
14 f They are faſhioned as is the clape to the ſeale, and ſhalbe as a garment.
15 The vngodly ſhalbe diſappointed of their riſh.

h For he is God frō euerlaſting, without beginning or ending.

i Gods maieſtie is wonderfully declared in his creatures.

‖*Or, iudgeth.*

a That is, at Gods wonderful creatures, as the thunder, and ſuch like.

b As though he would ſay, the thunder is the dreadfull voyce of God.

c Which works are as it were a confirmation of Gods maieſtie: for as ſoone as the thunder commeth, they flee for feare, wherein they ſhewe their owne weakenes, and doe witnes a maieſtie of God on high.

d Not onely man, but beaſtes are alſo witneſſes of Gods power and maieſtie, when they runne to their dennes for feare of the thunder.

e Meaning, the windes which are called the breath of God, which as they blowe hot or colde, ſo they freeſe or thawe the waters, making them leſſer and greater.

f That is, the lightning.

g For the clearneſſe or brightneſſe of them.

h That is, of our ignorance.

‡*Heb, colde.*

i Alluding to Iob.

a To ſhewe his maieſtie, and to inſtruct Iob, before whome he ſpake.

b That ſpeaketh ſo couertly and obſcurely.

c That is, prepare thy ſelfe to anſwere.

d Inferring by this, that if he could not conceiue Gods wonderfull workes, much leſſe his vnſearchable wiſedome.

‖*Or, ſynce.*

e Though the vngodly truſt in their eſtate to endure long, yet they ſhall be as weake as clay, & as a garment ſhall ſoone peryſh.

The xxxix. Chapter.

God proceedeth in declaring the ignorance of Iob, in the consideration of his marueilous workes, in beasts and foules.

1 Knowest thou the time whē the wild goates bring forth their yong amōg the rockes? or [a] lapest thou wapte when the hyndes vse to calue?

2 Canst thou number the monethes that they goe with yong? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They lie downe, they calue their yong ones, and they are deliuered of their trauaile and paine:

4 Yet their yong ones growe vp, & waxe fatte through good feeding with corne: they goe forth, and returne not againe vnto them.

5 Who letteth the wilde asse to goe free? or who loseth the bondes of the wilde Asse?

6 Euen I which haue giuen the wildernesse to be their house, and the [b] barraine land to be their dwelling.

7 She scorneth the multitude of the citie, neyther regardeth the crying of the driuer:

8 But seeketh his pasture about the mountaines, and foloweth the greene grasse.

9 Will the [c] Vnicorne do thee seruice, or abide still by thy cribbe?

10 Canst thou binde the poke about the Vnicorne in ꝑ forow, to make him plow after thee in the valleys?

11 Wayest thou trust him because her is strong, or commit thy labour vnto him?

12 Wayest thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy ‖corne, or carrie it into thy barne?

13 Gauest thou the faire wings vnto the Peacocks, or winges & feathers vnto the Estritche?

14 The Estriche leaueth her egges in the earth, and heateth them in the dust.

15 Shee remembreth not that they might be troden with fet, or broken with some wilde beast.

16 So hard is she vnto her yong ones, as though they were not hers, and [d] labour eth in vaine without any feare.

17 And that because God hath [e] taken wisdome from her, and hath not giuen her vnderstanding.

18 When the time is that she mounteth on high, she careth neither for the horse, nor the ryder.

19 [f] Hast thou giuē the horse his strength? or learned him to nep couragiously?

20 Canst thou make him afraied as the grashopper? his stoute neping is fearefull.

21 He breaketh the ground with the hooses of his feete, he reioyceth in his strength, and runneth to mete the harnest men.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not afrayd, neither starteth he backe from the sworde.

23 Though the quiuers rattle vpon him, though the speare and shield glister:

24 Yet rusheth hee in fiercely, beating the ground,

[a] He chiefly reciteth these beastes, for they bring forth their younglings with greatest payne.

[b] Some reade, Salt places, meaning, barrein ground.

[c] If thou canst not rule the Vnicorne, canst thou knowe Gods secrets, or appoint him to doe thy will?

[d] The Estritch when she hath layd her egges, hideth them in the sand, and by the heate of the sunne, the yong are brought forth, but she leaueth the egs as careleſſe, forgetting the place where she put them, and so her labour is vaine.

[e] To be natural toward her own: f Thus in all creatures the glory of Gods maiestie is declared.

their light, and ‖ the arme of the proude shall be broken.

16 ᵉ Camest thou euer into the ‖ grounde of the sea, or walkedst in the low steppes of the deepe?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou also perceiued howe broade the earth is? If thou hast knowledge of all this:

19 Then shewe mee the way where light dwelleth, and where is the place of darkenesse?

20 That thou shouldest receiue it in the bounds thereof, and know the pathes to their houses.

21 Knewest thou aboue thou wast borne how olde thou shouldest be?

22 ᵍ Wentest thou euer into the treasures of the snow, or hast thou seene the secrete places of the haile?

23 Which I haue ‖ prepared against the time of trouble, against the time of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? and into what land breaketh the East wind?

25 Who diuideth the waters into diuers chanels? or the way of the lightning and thunder,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth, where no man is, and in the wildernesse where none inhabiteth?

27 To satisfie the desolate & waste ground, and to cause the budde of the herbe to spring forth?

28 Who is the ʰ father of the raine? or who hath begotten the drops of the deawe?

29 Out of whose wombe came ꝑ yce? who hath gendred the ‖ coldnesse of the ayre,

30 That the waters are ‖ hid as with a stone, and lie congeled about the deepe?

31 Canst thou binde the sweet starres together? or loose the bandes of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth the morning starre in his time? canst thou also guide ‖ the euening starre with his sonnes?

33 Knowest thou the course of heauen, that thou mayest set vp the ordinance thereof vpon the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voice to ꝑ clouds, that they may powre downe a great raine vpon thee?

35 Canst thou send ꝑ lightnings, that they may go their way, saying vnto thee, Loe, here are we?

36 Who hath put wisdome in ꝑ reines? or who hath giuen the heart vnderstanding?

37 Who nubreth the clouds in wisdome? who stilleth the vehement ‖ waters of the heauen?

38 ᵏ To cause ꝑ earth to grow in hardnes, and the clots to cleaue fast together?

39 ˡ Wilt thou hunt the pray for the Lion? or fil the appetite of the Lions whelpes,

40 When they couch in their places, and tarry in the couert to lie in waite?

41 Who prouideth meate for the Rauen, when his yong ones crie vnto God, and flie about for lacke of meate?

[a] Lapest thou wapte, when the Hyndes vse to calue?

[b] Some reade, hide.

[c] The yce couered it, as though it were paued with stone.

[d] Or, Arcturus.

[e] Or, bottels.

[f] For so groweth the earth by the want of rayne.

[g] After he had shewed his marueiles aboue, he commeth to the earthly creatures, as though God would say, The thinges on ꝑ clouds are vnknowē vnto thee, yea euen things on earth thou durst not doe: howe much lesse then durst thou to reache to Gods secret wisedome?

[h] Meaning, God is the creator & maker of all thinges,

[i] The frost of the heauen,

[k] For so groweth the earth by the want of rayne.

[l] After he had shewed his marueiles aboue, he commeth to the earthly creatures, as though God would say, The thinges on ꝑ clouds are vnknowē vnto thee, yea euen things on earth thou durst not doe: howe much lesse then durst thou to reache to Gods secret wisedome?

[m] Or, stone.

[n] A iudge ought to be skilfull in the cause that he iudgeth: but seeing thou knowest none of these thinges that are visible, why wilt thou presume to iudge of thinges inuisible?

[o] Or, bottome.

[p] No man can goe in the place where ꝑ snowe is gendred: much lesse may Iob clime vp to heauen to know Gods secrets.

[q] Or, hid.

ground, he regardeth not the noyse of the trumpets:

25 But when the trumpets make most noyse, he saith, ‖Tush, for he smelleth the battell a farre off, the noyse of the captaines, and the howting.

26 Cōmeth it thy ough thy wisdome, that the Goshawke flieth with her wings toward the g South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp, and make his nest on high at thy commandement?

28 He abideth in stonie rockes, and dwelleth vpon the high tops of mountaines:

29 From whence he seeketh his pray, and looketh farre about with his eyes.

30 His yong ones also sucke vp blood: and where any dead bodie lyeth there is he.

The xl. Chapter.

God declareth the weakenesse of Iob, by comparing the same to his great workes, and to the strength of Behemoth.

1 MOreouer, the Lord spake vnto Iob, and sayd,

2 Shall hee whome the almightie will chasten, contend with him? Should not he which disputeth with God, giue him an answere?

3 Then Iob a answered the Lord, saying,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shal I answer thee? therefore I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I will say no more: yea twise, but I will proceede no further.

6 Then answered the Lord vnto Iob out of the whirle winde, and sayde,

7 Gyrde vp thy loynes nowe like a man: I will demaund of thee, and make thou answere.

8 Wilt thou b disannull my iudgement? or wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Is thy ‖power the like ꝓ power of God? maketh thy voyce a sound as his doeth?

10 Decke thy selfe nowe with excellencie and maiestie, and array thy selfe c with beautie and glorie.

11 Cast abroade the indignation of thy wrath, & behold euery one that is proud, and abase him:

12 Looke on euery one that is arrogant, and bring him low, and destroy the wicked in their place:

13 Hide them in the dust together, and couer their faces in d secrete.

14 Then will I cōfesse vnto thee also, that thine e owne right hand shal saue thee.

15 Behold the beast f Behemoth, whom I made with thee, which eateth hay as an ore:

16 Loe, how his strength is in his loynes, and what power he hath in the nauell of his belly.

17 When he will he spreadeth out his taile like a Cedar tree, ꝓ sinewes of his stones are knit together.

18 His bones are strong as brasse, yea, his bones are like staues of iron.

19 Yee is the beginning of the waies of God, hee that made him, will make his sword to approch vnto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth grasse, where all the beastes of the field take their pastime.

21 He resteth him in the shade, in the couert of the reede and fennes.

22 The trees couer him with their shadow, and the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh vp whole riuers, and feareth not, he thinketh that he can drawe vp Iordane into his mouth.

24 He is h taken with his eies, & the hunter thrusteth him thorowe the nose.

in the grounde where hee vseth to haunt, and with haie, or prouender, which so soone as he pieth, he ranneth hastily vnto it, and falleth then the hunter thrusteth him thorowe the nose, the tenderest part of him.

The xli. Chapter.

God setteth forth the malice, the members, the strength, and the pride of Leuiathan.

1 CAnst thou drawe out a Leuiathan with an hooke? or bind his tongue with a corde?

2 Canst thou put a hooke in ꝓ nose of him? or bore his iaw through with a naule?

3 Will he make many faire wordes with thee, or flatter thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? or wilt thou take him for a seruāt for euer?

5 Wilt thou take thy pastime with him, as with a birde, wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 That thy companions may make a banquet of him, or shall he be parted among the marchants?

7 Canst thou fill the basket with his skin? or the fish panier with his head?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, b remember the battell, and do no more.

9 Behold, his hope is in vaine: for shall not one perish euen at the sight of him?

10 No c man is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: Who is able to stand before me?

11 Or who hath giuen me any thing afore hand, that I may reward him again? All things vnder heauen are mine.

12 I will not kepe secret his great strength, his power nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the d face of his garment? or who shall come to him with a double bridle?

14 Who e shal open the doores of his face? for he hath horrible teeth round about.

15 His scales are as it were strong shields, so fastened together as if they were sealed:

16 One is so ioyned to another, that no aire can come in:

17 One hangeth so vpon another, and sticketh so together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 His f neesings make a glistering like light, and his eyes lyke the ‖morning shine.

19 Out of his mouth go torches, & sparks of fire leape out.

20 And out of his nostrelles there goeth

a

a Here Iob confesseth his offence, and durst not speake: for whē God doeth reprehend, who can answere?

b Meaning, that for a man to accompt himselfe iust, is to accuse God for vniust.

‖Or, arme.

c Which no man is able to doe, for these thinges are onely perteining to God.

d That is, cause them to dye, if ye lye in thy power.

e Which God can onely doe, and therefore trusting in thine owne strength, thou compareste with God.

f The Hebrues say, Behemoth signifieth an Elephant, so called for his hugenesse, by the which may be vnderstand the deuill.

g That is, flee into the regions that are hotte, when cold commeth.

g This beast is one of the chiefest works of God among the beastes, whome though no man dare come neere yet God can kill him.

h Some write, that when men purpose to take the Elephant, they make a holow place couer the same the Elephant entreth into the pit, and the hunter thrusteth him thorowe the nose, because it is tender.

a Leuiathan, is a whale,

b For it is dangerous to trust Satan in any thing, yea it is hurtful to touch him: for Leuiathan represenceth Satan.

c If the creature cannot be resisted, who can compare with the creator?

d That is, who dare pull off his skinne?

e That is, who dare looke in his mouth?

f That is, he spouteth out flames of fire out of his mouth.

‖Or, eie lidder of the morning.

a smoke, like as out of an whot seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath maketh the coles burne, & the flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke there remaineth strength, and nothing is too laborous for him.

23 The members of his flesh are ioyned and cleaue fast together, and cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as hard as a stone, and as fast as the ‖ Smithe that the smith smiteth vpon.

‖Or, the nether millstone.

25 When he mooueth himselfe, ᵖ mightie are afraide, and feare troubleth them.

26 If any man draw out a sword at him, he will not moue, neither for the speare, tauelin, nor brestplate.

27 Yee setteth as much by iron, as by a strawe, and as much by brasse, as by a rotten sticke.

28 Ye starteth not away from the arrow: and as for sling stones, they are as stubble vnto him.

ᵍ For the hardnes of his skinne is such, that he lieth vpon it without paine, as in the soft mire.

29 Ye counteth the dartes as strawe, hee laugheth him to scorne that shaketh the speare.

30 ᵍ Sharpe stones are vnder him, and he lieth vpon sharpe things, as vpon the soft mire.

ʰ He spouteth out water in such sort, that the seas seeme to boile.

31 Yee maketh the ʰ deepe to boile like a pot, and stirreth the sea together like an oyntment.

ⁱ With a white froth vpon the water.

32 Yee maketh the ⁱ path to shine after him, and he maketh the deepe to seeme all hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is no power like vnto his: for hee is so made that hee feareth not.

ᵏ He despiseth all other beasts and monsters, and is the proudest of all other.

34 Ye beholdeth all the high things, ᵏ hee is a king ouer all the children of pride.

The xlii. Chapter.

6 The repentance of Iob. 9 Hee prayeth for his friendes, 12 and his goodes are restored double vnto him.

1 THen Iob answered the Lord, & said,

ª Iob confesseth the omnipotencie of God, & bewaileth his offence that he spake he wist not what.

2 ª I knowe that thou hast power ouer all things, and that there is no thought hid vnto thee.

3 For who can keepe his owne counsaile so secret, but it shall bee knowen? therefore haue I spoken that I vnderstoode not, euen the things that are to wonderfull for me, and passe mine vnderstãding.

ᵇ Iob desireth to learne of God.

4 ᵇ Hearken thou vnto me also, and let me speake: answer vnto the thing that I will aske thee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but nowe mine eye ᶜ seeth thee.

ᶜ He sawe him not but by his word, which is the face and image of God.

6 Wherefore I giue mine owne selfe the blame, and take repentance in the dust and ashes.

7 Now when the Lord had spoken these woordes vnto Iob, the Lorde saide to Eliphaz the Themanite, I am displeased with thee and thy two friendes: for yee haue not spoken of me the ᵈ thing that is right, like as my seruant Iob hath done.

ᵈ Ye tooke in hand an euill cause, in that you condemned him by his outward afflictions, and not comforted him with my mercies.

8 Therefore take you now seuen oxen, & seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, & offer vp for your selues a whole burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you: him will I accept, & not deale with you after your foolishnesse, ᵐ in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like as my seruant Iob hath done.

9 So Eliphaz the Themanite, and Bildad the Suhite, and Sophar the Naamathite, went, and did according as the Lord commanded them: the Lorde also accepted the ‖ person of Iob.

‖Or, the face.

10 And the Lord ᶜ turned the captiuitie of Iob when hee prayed for his friendes: yea, the Lord gaue Iob twise as much as he had before.

ᵉ He rid him frõ his troubles and plagues.

11 And then came there vnto him all his brethren, all his sisters, and all they that had bene of his acquaintance ᶠ afore, & did eate breade with him in his house, & had compassion on him, and comforted him ouer all the trouble that the Lorde had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a certaine summe of money, & a iewel of gold.

ᶠ That is, all they that were of his kinred.

ᵍ Here is the exceeding blessings of God towards the godly, and they that vnfainedly trust in him.

12 So the Lorde blessed the last dayes of Iob more then the first: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, sixe thousand camels, a thousand yoke of oxen, & a thousand shee asses,

‖Or, an earering.

13 Hee had seuen sonnes also, and three daughters.

14 The first daughter called he ʰ Jemima, the second, ⁱ Cezia, and the third, ᵏ Cerenhaphuch.

ʰ Passing in beautie as the day, and long liuing.

ⁱ As sweete as Cassia, or fine spices.

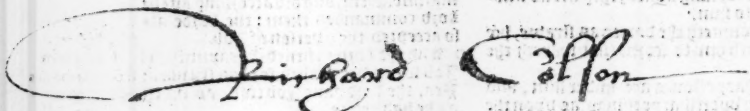
15 In all the land were no women founde so faire as the daughters of Iob: & their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

ᵏ The child of beautie.

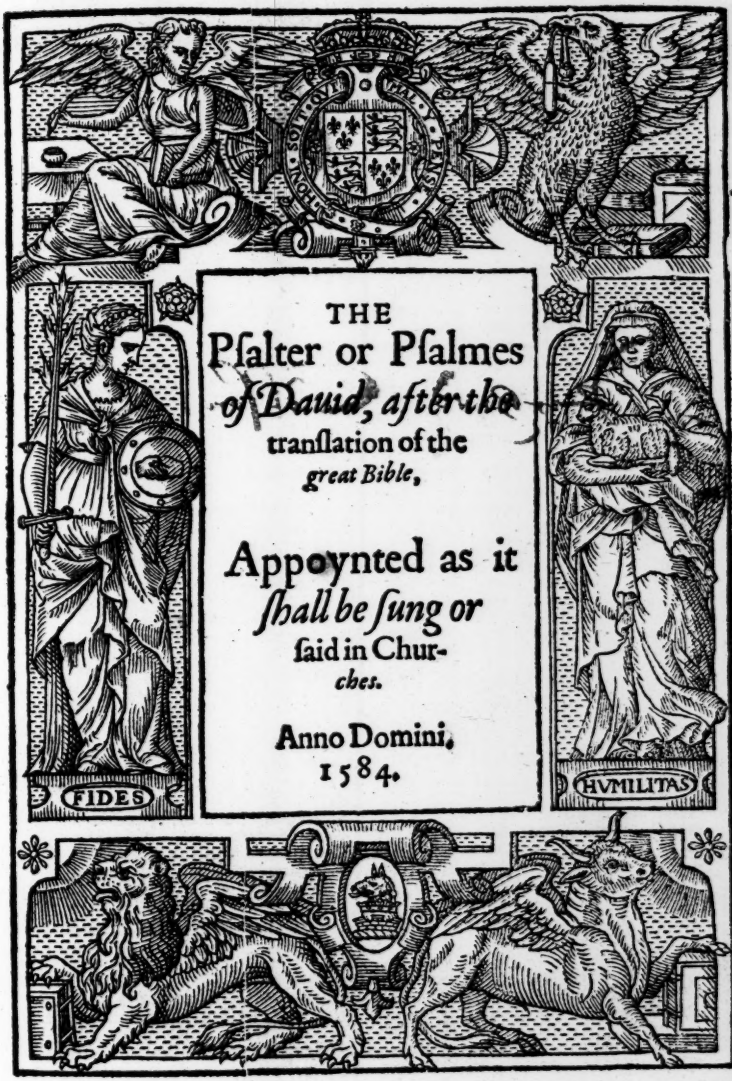
16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres: so that he sawe his children, and his childrens children, vnto the fourth generation.

17 And so Iob died, being olde, and full of dayes.

The ende of the booke of Iob.



Richard Dolson his Booke Amen



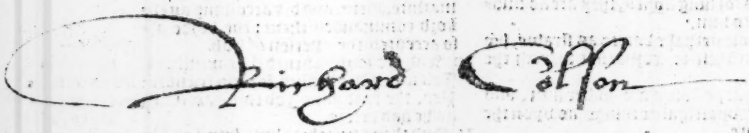
THE
Pſalter or Pſalmes
of Dauid, after the
tranſlation of the
great Bible,

Appoynted as it
ſhall be ſung or
ſaid in Chur-
ches.

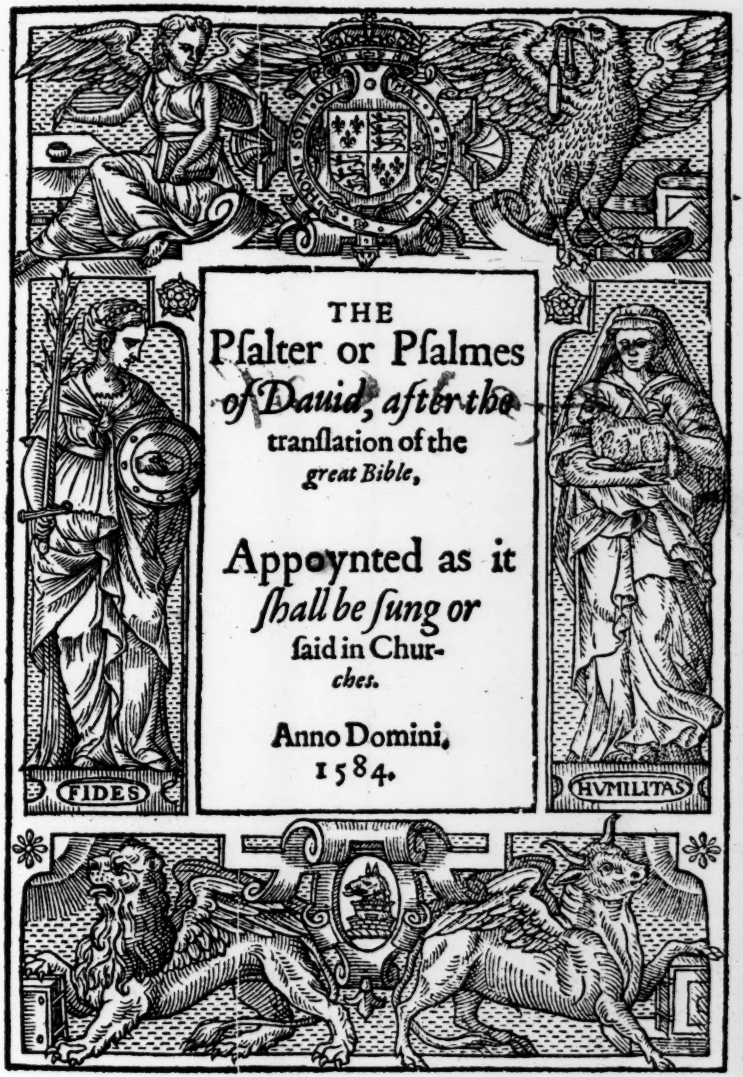
Anno Domini.
1584.

1584
140

Walthamſtow



Richard Dolson his Booke Amen



THE
Pſalter or Pſalmes
of Dauid, after the
tranſlation of the
great Bible,

Appoynted as it
ſhall be ſung or
ſaid in Chur-
ches.

Anno Domini.
1584.

The Psalmes of Dauid.

Beatus vir qui non abiit. Psal. i.

Morning prayer.

1 BLessed is the man that hath not walked in the counsell of the vngodly, nor stand in the way of sinners: & hath not sit in the seate of the scornefull.

2 But his delight is in the lawe of the Lord: and in his lawe will he exercise himselfe day and night.

3 And he shalbe like a tree planted by the water side: that will bring foorth his fruit in due season.

4 His leafe also shall not wither: & looke whatsoeuer he doeth, it shall prosper.

5 As for the vngodly it is not so with the: but they are like the chaffe which ꝑ wind scattereth away from the face of ꝑ earth.

6 Therefore the vngodly shall not be able to stande in the iudgement: neither the sinners in the cõgregatiõ of ꝑ righteous.

7 But the Lorde knoweth the way of the righteous: and the way of the vngodly shall perish.

Quare fremuerunt. Psal. ii.

1 WHy doe the Heathen so furiously rage together: and why doe the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth stand vp, and the rulers take counsel together: against the Lord, and against his anoynted.

3 Let vs breake their bonds asunder: and cast away their cordes from vs.

4 He that dwelleth in heauen shall laugh them to scorne: the Lord shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath: & vexe the in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set my king: vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will preache the lawe, whereof the Lorde hath saide vnto mee: thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Desire of me, and I shall giue thee the Heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermost partes of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt bruise them with a rod of iron: and breake them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be learned ye that are iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lord in feare: & reioyce vnto him with reuerence.

12 Kisse the sonne least he be angry, and so yee perish from the right waye: if his wrath be kindled (yea but a litle) blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Domine quid. Psal. iii.

1 LOrde howe are they increased that trouble me: many are they that rise against me.

2 Many one there be that say of my soule: there is no helpe for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lorde, art my defender: thou art my worship, and the lifter vp of my head.

4 I did call vnto the Lord with my voyce: and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I laid me downe and slept, and rose vp againe: for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid for ten thousands of people: that haue set themselues against me round about.

7 Vp Lorde, and helpe mee, O my God: for thou smitest all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone, thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation belongeth vnto the Lord: & thy blessing is vpon the people.

Cum inuocarem. Psal. iiii.

1 HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: for thou hast set me at libertie when I was in trouble, haue mercie vpon me, and hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long will yee blaspheme mine honour: and haue such pleasure in vanitie, & seeke after leasing?

3 Knowe this also, that the Lorde hath chosen to him selfe the man that is godly: when I call vpon the Lorde, he will heare me.

4 Stande in awe, and sinne not: commune with your own heart, and in your chamber, and be still.

5 Offer the sacrifice of righteousnesse: and put your trust in the Lord.

6 There bee many that say: who will shewe vs any good?

7 Lord lift thou vp: the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

8 Thou hast put gladnes in my heart: since the time that their corne and wine and oyle increased.

9 I will lay me downe in peace, and take my rest: for it is thou Lord only that makest me dwell in safetie.

Verba mea auribus. Psal. v.

1 POnder my wordes, O Lord: consider my meditation.

2 O hearken thou vnto the voyce of my calling, my king and my God: for vnto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voyce shalt thou heare betimes, O Lorde: early in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art ꝑ God that hast no pleasure in wickednes: neither shall any euil dwell with thee.

5 Such as be foolish shal not stand in thy sight: for thou hatest all them that worke vanitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the Lord will abhorre both the bloodthirstie and deceitfull man.

7 But

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, euen vpon the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worship toward thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enemies: make thy way plaine before my face.
9 For there is no faithfulnesse in his mouth: their inward partes are very wickednesse.
10 Their throte is an open sepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.
11 Destroy thou them, O God, let them perish through their owne imaginations: cast them out in the multitude of their vngodlines, for they haue rebelled against thee.
12 And let all them that put their trust in thee, reioyce: they shal euer be giuing of thankes, because thou defendest them, they that loue thy name shall be ioyfull in thee.
13 For thou Lorde wilt giue thy blessing vnto the righteous: & with thy fauourable kindnesse wilt thou defend him, as with a shield.

Domine ne in furore. Psal. vi.

Euening prayer.

1 O Lorde rebuke mee not in thine indignation: neither chasten me in thy displeasure.
2 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord, for I am weake: O Lord heale me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My soule is also sore troubled: but Lord how long wilt thou punish me?
4 Turne thee, O Lorde, and deliuer my soule: O saue me for thy mercies sake.
5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who will giue thee thankes in the pit?
6 I am weary of my groning, euery night wash I my bed: and water my couch with my teares.
7 My beautie is gone for very trouble: and worne away because of all mine enemies.
8 Away from me all ye that worke vanitie: for the Lord hath heard the voyce of my weeping.
9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receiue my prayer.
10 All mine enemies shall be confounded and sore vexed: they shall bee turned backe, and put to shame sodenly.

Domine Deus meus. Psal. vii.

1 O Lord my God, in thee haue I put my trust: saue mee from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.
2 Least he deuoure my soule like a lion, & teare it in pieces: while there is none to helpe.
3 O Lorde my God, if I haue done any such thing: or if there bee any wickednes in my handes.
4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that dealt friendly with me: yea, I haue delivered him that without any cause is mine enemie.
5 Then let mine enemie persecute my soule, and take me: yea, let him tread my life downe vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust.
6 Stand vp, O Lorde, in thy wrath, and lift vp thy selfe: because of the indignation of mine enemies, arise vp for mee in the iudgement that thou hast comanded.
7 And so shall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their sakes therefore lift vp thy selfe againe.
8 The Lord shall iudge the people, giue sentence with me, O Lord: according to my righteousnes, and according to the innocencie that is in me.
9 Oh let the wickednes of the vngodly come to an end: but guide thou the iust.
10 For the righteous God: trieth the very hearts and reines.
11 My helpe commeth of God: which preserueth them that are true of heart.
12 God is a righteous iudge, strong and patient: & God is prouoked euery day.
13 If a man will not turne, he will whet his sworde: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.
14 Hee hath prepared for him the instruments of death: hee ordeineth his arrowes against the persecuters.
15 Behold, he trauaileth with mischiefe: he hath conceiued sorowe, and brought forth vngodlines.
16 He hath grauen and digged vp a pit: and is fallen himselfe into the destruction that he made for other.
17 For his trauell shall come vpon his owne head: and his wickednes shall fall on his owne pate.
18 I will giue thankes vnto the Lord, according to his righteousnes: and will praise the name of the Lord of most high.

Domine Dominus. Psal. viii.

1 O Lord our gouernour, howe excellent is thy name in all the world: thou that hast set thy glorie aboue the heauens.
2 Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklings hast thou ordeined strength, because of thine enemies: that thou mightest still the enemie and the auenger.
3 For I will consider the heauens, euen the works of thy fingers: the moone and the starres which thou hast ordeined.
4 What is man that thou art mindefull of him: and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?
5 Thou madest him lower then the angels: to crowne him with glorie and worship.
6 Thou makest him to haue dominion of the workes of thy handes: and thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete.
7 All sheepe and oxen: yea, and the beasts of the field.
8 The foules of the aire, and the fishes of the sea: & whatsoeuer walketh through the pathes of the seas.
9 O Lord our gouernour: how excellent is thy name in all the world?

Confite.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. ix.

Morning prayer.

I Will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: I will speake of all thy marueilous workes.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: yea, my songs will I make of thy name, O thou most highest.
3 While mine enemies are driuen backe: they shall fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou art set in the throne that iudgest right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, and destroyed the vngodly: thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.
6 O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: euen as the cities which thou hast destroyed, their memoriall is perished with them.
7 But the Lord shall endure for euer: hee hath also prepared his seate for iudgement.
8 For he shall iudge the worlde in righteousnesse: and minister true iudgement vnto the people.
9 The Lord also will bee a defence for the oppressed: euen a refuge in due time of trouble.
10 And they that know thy name, will put their trust in thee: for thou Lord hast neuer failed them that seeke thee.
11 O prayse the Lord which dwelleth in Sion: shewe the people of his doings.
12 For when hee maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: and forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.
13 Haue mercy vpon me, O Lord, consider the trouble which I suffer of them that hate me: thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death.
14 That I may shew all thy prayses within the portes of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.
15 The heathen are sunke downe in the pit that they made: in the same net which they hidde priuily, is their foote taken.
16 The Lord is knowen to execute iudgement: the vngodly is trapped in the worke of his owne hands.
17 The wicked shalbe turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.
18 For the poore shal not alway be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meeke shal not perish for euer.
19 Vp Lord, and let not man haue the vpper hand: let the heathen bee iudged in thy sight.
20 Put them in feare (O Lorde:) that the heathen may knowe themselues to bee but men.

Vt quid Domine. Psal. x.

1 WHy standest thou so farre off (O Lorde:) and hidest thy face in the needful time of trouble?
2 The vngodly for his owne lust doth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the craftie wilinesse that they haue imagined.
3 For the vngodly hath made boast of his owne hearts desire: & speaketh good of the couetous whom God abhorreth.
4 The vngodly is so proude, that he careth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughts.
5 His wayes are alway grieuous: thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his sight, and therefore defieth he all his enemies.
6 For he hath sayde in his heart, Tush, I shall neuer bee cast downe: there shall no harme happen vnto me.
7 His mouth is full of cursing, decrit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is vngodlines and vanitie.
8 Hee sitteth lurking in the thirnish corners of the stretes: and priuily in his lurking dennes doeth he murder the innocent, his eyes are set against the poore.
9 For he lieth waiting secretly, euen as a lion lurketh he in his denne: that he may ranish the poore.
10 He doth ranish the poore: when he getteth him into his net.
11 He falleth downe and humbleth himselfe: that the congregation of the poore may fall into the hand of his captaines.
12 He sayd in his heart, Tushe, God hath forgotten: he hideth away his face, and he will neuer see it.
13 Arise (O Lorde God) and lift vp thine hand: forget not the poore.
14 Wherefore should the wicked blaspheme God: while he doth say in his heart, tush, thou God carest not for it?
15 Surely thou hast seene it: for thou beholdest vngodlines and wrong.
16 That thou mayest take the matter into thy hand: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee, for thou art the helper of the friendlesse.
17 Breake thou the power of the vngodly, and malicious: take away his vngodlinesse, and thou shalt finde none.
18 The Lord is king for euer and euer: and the heathen are perished out of the land.
19 Lorde, thou hast heard the desire of the poore: thou preparest their heart, and thine eare harkeneth thereto.
20 To helpe the fatherlesse and poore vnto their right: that the man of the earth bee no more exalted against them.

In Domino confido. Psal. xi.

1 IN the Lord put I my trust: howe say ye then to my soule, that she should flee as a bird vnto the hill?
2 For loe, the vngodly bend their bowe, and make ready their arrowes within the quiver: that they may priuily shoote at them which are true of heart.
3 For the foundations will be cast downe: and what hath the righteous done?
4 The Lorde is in his holy temple: the Lords seate is in heauen.
5 His eyes consider the poore: and his eye lids trieth the children of men.
6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the vngodly, and him that delighteth in wickednesse doth his soule abhorre.
7 Vpon the vngodly he shal raine snares,

fire, and brimstone, storme, and tempest: this shall be their portion to drinke.

8 For the righteous Lord loueth righteousnesse: his countenance will beholde the thing that is iust.

Saluum me fac. Psal.xii.

Euening prayer.

1 HElpe me Lorde, for there is not one godly man left: for the faithfull are minished from among the children of men.

2 They talke of vanitie euery one with his neighbour: they doe but flatter with their lips, and dissemble with their double heart.

3 The Lorde shall roote out all deceitfull lips: and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Which haue sayd, with our tongue we will prenaile: we are they that ought to speake, who is Lord ouer vs?

5 Now for the comfortlesse troubles sake of the needie: and because of the deepe sighing of the poore.

6 I will vp (saith the Lorde) and will helpe euery one from him that swelleth against him, and will set them at rest.

7 The words of the Lord are pure words: euen as the siluer which from the earth is tried, and purified seuen times in the fire.

8 Thou shalt keepe them, O Lorde: thou shalt preserue him from this generation for euer.

9 The vngodly walke on euery side: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

Vsquequo Domine. Psal.13.

1 HOwe long wilt thou forget mée (O Lord) for euer: howe long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I séeke counsell in my soule, and be so vexed in my heart: howe long shall mine enemies triumph ouer me?

3 Consider and heare mee, O Lorde my God: lighten mine eyes, that I sleepe not in death.

4 Least mine enemie say, I haue prenayled against him: for if I bee cast downe, they that trouble me will reioyce at it.

5 But my trust is in thy mercie: and my heart is ioyfull in thy saluation.

6 I will sing of the Lord, because he hath delt so louingly with mee: yea, I will praise the name of the Lord most highest.

Dixit insipiens. Psal xiiii.

1 THe foole hath said in his heart: there is no God.

2 They are corrupt and become abominable in their doings: there is not one that doth good, (no not one.)

3 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to see if there were any that would vnderstand and séeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doth good, no not one.

5 Their throte is an open sepulchre, with their tongues haue they deceiued: the poison of aspes is vnder their lips.

6 Their mouth is full of cursing & bitternesse: their féete are swift to shed blood.

7 Destruction & vnhappinesse is in their waies, and the way of peace haue they not knowen: there is no feare of God before their eyes.

8 Haue they no knowledge, that they are all such workers of mischiefe: eating vp my people as it were bread?

9 And call not vpon the Lord, there were they brought in great feare (euen where no feare was:) for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you, ye haue made a mocke at the counsaile of the poore: because he putteth his trust in the Lord.

11 Who shall giue saluation vnto Israel out of Sion: when the Lord turneth the captiuitie of his people, then shall Iacob reioyce and Israel shall be glad.

Domine quis habitabit? Psal.xv.

1 LOrde who shall dwell in thy Tabernacle: or who shall rest vpon thy holy hill? Morning prayer.

2 Euen hee that leadeth an vncorrupt life: and doth the thing which is right, and speaketh the truth from his heart.

3 He that hath vsed no deceite in his tongue, nor done euill to his neighbour: and hath not slandered his neighbours.

4 He that setteth not by himselfe, but is lowly in his owne eyes: and maketh much of them that feare the Lord.

5 He that sweareth vnto his neighbour, and disappointeth him not: though it were to his owne hinderance.

6 He that hath not giuen his money vpon vsury: nor taken reward against the innocent.

7 Who so doeth these things: shall neuer fall.

Conserua me. Psal.16.

1 PReserue me, O God: for in thee haue I put my trust.

2 O my soule, thou hast sayde vnto the Lord: thou art my God, my goods are nothing vnto thée.

3 All my delight is vpon the saints that are in the earth: and vpon such as excell in vertue.

4 But they that run after another God: shall haue great trouble.

5 Their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lips.

6 The Lorde himselfe is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou shalt maintaine my lot.

7 The lot is fallen vnto mee in a faire grounde: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

8 I will thanke the Lorde for giuing mée warning: my reines also chasten mée in the night season.

9 I haue set God alwayes before mée: for

for he is on my right hande, therefore I shall not fall.

10 Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glorie reioyced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou shalt not leaue my soule in hell: neither shalt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life, in thy presence is the fulnesse of ioy: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for euermore.

Exaudi Domine iustitiam Psal. xvii.

1 HEare the right, O Lord, consider my complaint: and hearken vnto my prayer, that goeth not out of fained lippes.

2 Let my sentence come forth frō thy presence: and let thine eyes looke vpon the thing that is equall.

3 Thou hast proued & visited mine heart in the night season, thou hast tried me, & shalt finde no wickednesse in mee: for I am vtterly purposed that my mouth shall not offende.

4 Because of mens workes that are done against the wordes of my lippes: I haue kept mee from the wayes of the destroyer.

5 O holde thou vp my goings in thy pathes: that my footesteppes slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, O God, for thou shalt heare mee: encline thine eare to mee, and hearken vnto my wordes.

7 Shewe thy marueilous louing kindenesse, thou that art the Sauiour of them which put their trust in thee: from such as resist thy right hande.

8 Keepe mee as the apple of an eye: hide me vnder the shadowe of thy wings.

9 From the vngodly that trouble mee: mine enemies compasse mee rounde about, to take away my soule.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fatte: and their mouth speaketh proude things.

11 They lye waiting in our way on euery side: turning their eyes downe to the grounde.

12 Like as a lion þ is gredie of his pray: and as it were a lions whelpe lurking in secret places.

13 Vp Lord, disappoint him, and cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the vngodly, which is a sworde of thine.

14 From the men of thy hande, O Lorde, from the men I say, and from the euill worlde: which haue their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thy hid treasure.

15 They haue children at their desire: and leaue the rest of their substance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I will behold thy presence in righteousnes: & when I awake vp after thy likenesse, I shalbe satisfied with it.

Diligam te. Psal. xviii.

1 I Will loue thee (O Lord) my strength, the Lord is my stonie rocke and my defence: my Sauiour, my God, and my might, in whom I will trust, my buckler, the horne also of my saluation, and my refuge. Euening prayer.

2 I will call vpon the Lord, which is worthie to be praised: so shall I bee safe from mine enemies.

3 The sorowes of death compassed mee: & the ouerflowings of vngodlinesse made me afraide.

4 The paines of hell came about mee: the snares of death ouertooke me.

5 In my trouble I will call vpon þ Lorde and complaine vnto my God.

6 So shal he heare my voice out of his holy temple: & my cōplaint shall come before him, it shall enter euen into his eares.

7 The earth trembled & quaked: the very foundations also of the hilles shooke & were remoued, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out of his presence: and a consuming fire out of his mouth, so that coales were kindled at it.

9 Hee bowed the heauens also and came downe: and it was darke vnder his feete.

10 He rode vpō þ Cherubims, & did flie: he came flying vpō the wings of þ winde.

11 He made darkenes his secret place: his pauilion round about him, with darke water and thicke cloudes to couer him.

12 At the brightnesse of his presence his clouds remoued: haile stones and coales of fire.

13 The Lord also thundred out of heauen, and the highest gaue his thunder: haile stones and coales of fire.

14 He sent out his arrowes, and scattered them: hee cast forth lightnings and destroyed them.

15 The springs of waters were seene, & the foundations of the round world were discouered at thy chiding, O Lorde: at the blasting of the breath of thy displeasure.

16 He shal sende downe from the high to fetch me: and shall take me out of many waters.

17 He shal deliuer mee from my strongest enemie, and from them which hate me: for they are too mightie for me.

18 They preuented mee in the day of my trouble: but the Lord was my vpholder.

19 He brought me forth also into a place of libertie: he brought me forth, euen because he had a fauour vnto mee.

20 The Lorde shall reward mee after my righteous dealing: according to þ cleanes of my hands shal he recompence me.

21 Because I haue kept the wayes of the Lord: and haue not forsaken my God as the wicked doeth.

22 For I haue an eye vnto all his lawes: and will not cast out his commaundements from me.

23 I was also vncorrupt before him: and eschewed mine owne wickednesse.

24 Therefore shal the Lord reward me after my righteous dealing: & according

vnto the cleannes of my handes in his eye sight.

25 With the holy, thou shalt be holy: and with a perfect man, thou shalt be perfect.

26 With the cleane thou shalt be cleane: & with the frowarde, thou shalt learne frowardnesse.

27 For thou shalt saue the people that are in aduersitie: and shalt bring downe the high lookes of the proude.

28 Thou also shalt light my candle: the Lord my God shall make my darkenesse to be light.

29 For in thee I shall discomfite an hoste of men: and with the helpe of my God I shall leape ouer the wall.

30 The way of God is an vndefiled way: the worde of the Lord also is tryed in the fire, he is the defender of all them that put their trust in him.

31 For who is God but the Lord: or who hath any strength except our God?

32 It is God þ girdeth me with strength of warre: and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feete like hearts feete: & setteth me vp on high.

34 He teacheth my handes to fight: and mine armes shall breake euen a bowe of steele.

35 Thou hast giuen me the defence of thy saluation: thy right hand also shall hold me vp, and thy louing correction shall make me great.

36 Thou shalt make roome enough vnder me for to goe: that my footesteppes shall not slide.

37 I will follow vpon mine enemies, and ouertake them: neither will I turne againe till I haue destroyed them.

38 I will smite them that they shall not be able to stand: but fall vnder my feete.

39 Thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou shalt throwe downe mine enemies vnder me.

40 Thou hast made mine enemies also to turne their backes vpon me: and I shall destroy them that hate me.

41 They shall crye, but there shall be none to helpe them: yea, euen vnto the Lorde shall they crye, but hee shall not heare them.

42 I will beate them as small as the dust before the winde: I will cast them out as the clay in the streetes.

43 Thou shalt deliuer mee from the strivings of the people: and thou shalt make me the head of the heathen.

44 A people whome I haue not knowen: shall serue me.

45 Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey me: but the strange childrē shal dissemble with mee.

46 The strange children shall faple: and be afraid out of their prisons.

47 The Lorde liueth, and blessed bee my strong helper: and praised be the God of my saluation.

48 Euen the God which seeth that I bee auenged: and subdueth the people vnto me.

49 It is hee that deliuereth mee from my (cruell) enemies, and setteth mee vp aboue mine aduersaries: thou shalt ridde mee from the wicked man.

50 For this cause will I giue thanks vnto thee (O Lord) among the Gentiles: & sing prayses vnto thy name.

51 Great prosperitie giueth hee vnto his king: and sheweth louing kindenesse vnto Dauid his anoynted, and vnto his seede for euermore.

Cœli enarrant. Psal. xix.

1 THe heauens declare the glorie of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie worke. Morning prayer.

2 One day telleth another: and one night certifieth another.

3 There is neither speache nor language: but their voices are heard among them.

4 Their sound is gone out into all landes: and their wordes into the endes of the world.

5 In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne: which commeth forth as a bridegroome out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a Gyant to runne his course.

6 It goeth forth from the vttermost part of the heauen, and runneth about vnto the ende of it againe: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The law of the Lord is an vndefiled law, converting the soule: the testimonie of þ Lord is sure, and giueth wisedome vnto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord are right, and reioyce the heart: the commandement of the Lord is pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord is cleane, and endureth for euer: the iudgemēts of þ Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then golde, yea, then much fine golde: sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruaunt taught: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tell how oft he offendeth: O cleanse thou me from my secret faults.

13 Keepe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, least they get the dominion ouer mee: so shall I be vndefiled, and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditatiō of my heart: be alway acceptable in thy sight.

15 O Lord: my strength, and my redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Psal. xx.

1 THe Lorde heare thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuarie: & strength thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings: and accept thy burnt sacrifice.

4 Graunt thee thy heartes desire: and fulfill all thy minde.

5 We

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and triumph in the name of ꝺ Lord our God: the Lord perfourme all thy petitions.
6 Now knowe I that the Lorde helpeth his anoynted, and will heare him from his holy heauen: euen with the wholsome strength of his right hand.
7 Some put their trust in Charets, and some in Horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.
8 They are brought downe & fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.
9 Saue Lorde, and heare vs, O King of heauen: when we call vpon thee.

Domine in virtute. Psal. xxi.

1 THe king shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lord: exceeding glad shall he be of thy saluation.
2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not denied him the request of his lips.
3 For thou shalt preuent him with the blessings of goodnes: and shalt set a crowne of pure golde vpon his head.
4 He asked life of thee, and thou gauest him a long life: euen for euer and euer.
5 His honour is great in thy saluation: glory and great worship shalt thou lay vpon him.
6 For thou shalt giue him euerlasting felicitie: and make him glad with the ioy of thy countenance.
7 And why? because the King putteth his trust in the Lord: and in the mercy of the most highest, he shall not miscary.
8 All thine enemies shall feele thy hand: thy right hand shall finde out them that hate thee.
9 Thou shalt make them like a fierie ouen in time of thy wrath: the Lord shall destroy them in his displeasure, and the fire shall consume them.
10 Their fruite shalt thou rote out of the earth: and their seede from among the children of men.
11 For they intended mischiefe against thee: and imagined such a deuice that they are not able to perfourme.
12 Therefore shalt thou put them to flight: and the stringes of thy bowe shalt thou make readie against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted Lorde in thine owne strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

Deus Deus meus. Psal. xxii.

Euening prayer. 1 MY God, my God, (looke vpon mee) why hast thou forsaken me: and art so farre from my health, and from the words of my complaint?
2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heerest not: and in the night season also I take no rest.
3 And thou continuest holy: O thou worship of Israel.
4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they trusted in thee, and thou diddest deliuer them.
5 They called vpon thee, and were holpen: they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But as for mee, I am a worme, and no man: a very scorne of men, and the outcast of the people.
7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they shoote out their lippes, and shake their head, saying.
8 He trusted in God, that he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, if hee will haue him.
9 But thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers wombe: thou wast my hope when I hanged yet vpon my mothers breasts.
10 I haue bene left vnto thee euer since I was borne: thou art my God, euen from my mothers wombe.
11 O goe not from mee, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to helpe mee.
12 Many oxen are come about me: fat Buls of Basan close me in on euery side.
13 They gape vpon me with their mouthes: as it were a ramping and roaring lyon.
14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart also in the middest of my body is euen like melting waxe.
15 My strength is dried vp like a pot shard, and my tongue cleaueth to my gummes: and thou shalt bring mee into the dust of death.
16 For (many) doggs are come about me: and the counsell of the wicked laieth siege against me.
17 They pearced my hands, and my feete, I may tell all my bones: they stand staring and looking vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou farre from me, O Lord: thou art my succour, haste thee to helpe mee.
20 Deliuer my soule from the swoorde: my darling from the power of the dogge.
21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: thou hast heard me also from among the hornes of the Vnicornes.
22 I will declare thy name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 O praise the Lorde yee that feare him: magnifie him all ye of the seede of Jacob, and feare him all ye seede of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred ꝺ lowe estate of the poore, he hath not hid his face from him: but when he called vnto him, he heard him.
25 My praise is of thee in the great congregation: my vowes will I perfourme in the sight of them that feare him.
26 The poore shall eate and bee satisfied: they that seeke after the Lord, shall praise him, your heart shall liue for euer.
27 All the endes of the worlde shall remember themselues, and be turned vnto the Lord: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before him.
28 For the kingdome is the Lordes: and he is the gouernour among the people.

29 All such as be fat vpon earth: haue eaten and worshipped.
30 All they that goe downe into the dust shall kneele before him: and no man hath quickened his owne soule.
31 My seede shall serue him: they shalbe counted vnto the Lord for a generation.
32 They shall come, and the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: vnto a people that shalbe borne, whome the Lorde hath made.

Dominus regit me. Psal. xxiii.

1 THe Lord is my shepheard: therefore can I lacke nothing.
2 He shall fede me in a grene pasture: and leade me forth beside the waters of comfort.
3 He shall conuert my soule: and bring me forth in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his names sake.
4 Yea, though I walke thorowe the valley of the shadowe of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staffe comfort me.
5 Thou shalt prepare a table before me, against them that trouble me: thou hast anointed my head with oyle, and my cup shalbe full.
6 But thy louing kindnesse and mercie shall followe me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for euer.

Domini est terra. Psal. xxiiii.

Morning prayer.

1 THe earth is the Lordes, and all that therein is: the compasse of the world, and they that dwell therein.
2 For hee hath founded it vpon the seas: and prepared it vpon the floods.
3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lorde: or who shall rise vp in his holy place?
4 Euen he that hath cleane handes, and a pure heart: and that hath not lift vp his minde vnto vanitie, nor sworne to deceiue his neighbour.
5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from the Lord: and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This is the generation of them that seeke him: euen of them that seeke thy face, O Jacob.
7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the king of glory shall come in.
8 Who is the king of glory: it is the Lord strong and mighty, euen the Lord mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heades, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the king of glory shall come in.
10 Who is the king of glory: euen the Lord of hostes, he is the king of glory.

Ad te Domine. Psal. xxv.

1 VNto thee, O Lorde, will I lift vp my soule, my God, I haue put my trust in thee: O let me not be confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph ouer me.
2 For all they that hope in thee shall not bee ashamed: but such as transgresse without a cause, shalbe put to confusion.
3 Shewe me thy wayes, O Lorde: and teach me thy pathes.
4 Leade me forth in thy truth, and learne me: for thou art the God of my saluation, in thee hath bene my hope all the day long.
5 Call to remembrance, O Lorde, thy tender mercies: and thy louing kindnes which haue bene euer of olde.
6 Oh remember not the sinnes and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercie thinke thou vpon mee (O Lorde) for thy goodnesse.
7 Gracious and righteous is the Lorde: therefore will hee teach sinners in the way.
8 Them that bee meeke shall hee guide in iudgement: and such as be gentle, them shall he learne his way.
9 All the pathes of the Lorde are mercie and truth: vnto such as keepe his couenant and his testimonies.
10 For thy names sake, O Lord: be mercifull vnto my sinne, for it is great.
11 What man is he that feareth the Lord: him shall he teach in the way that he shal choose.
12 His soule shall dwell at ease: and his seede shall inherite the land.
13 The secrete of the Lord is among them that feare him: and he will shewe them his couenant.
14 Mine eyes are euer looking vnto the Lord: for he shall plucke my feete out of the net.
15 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: for I am desolate & in miserie.
16 The sorowes of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my troubles.
17 Looke vpon mine aduersitie and miserie: and forgiue me all my sinne.
18 Consider mine enemies howe many they are: and they beare a tyrannous hate against me.
19 O keepe my soule, and deliuer mee: let mee not bee confounded, for I haue put my trust in thee.
20 Let perfectnes and righteous dealing waite vpon me: for my hope hath bene in thee.
21 Deliuer Israel, O God: out of all his troubles.

Iudica me domine. Psal. xxvi.

1 BE thou my iudge, O Lord, for I haue walked innocently: my trust hath bene also in the Lord, therefore shall I not fall.
2 Examine me, O Lorde, and proue mee: try out my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindnes is euer before mine eyes: & I will walke in thy truth.
4 I haue not dwelt with vaine persons: neither will I haue fellowship with the deceitfull.
5 I haue hated the congregation of the wicked:

wicked: and will not sit among the vngodly.
6 I will wash my handes in innocencie, O Lorde: and so will I goe to thine altar.
7 That I may shew the voyce of thankesgiuing: and tell of all thy wonderous workes.
8 Lord, I haue loued the habitation of thy house: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.
9 O shut not vp my soule with the sinners: nor my life with the blood thirstie.
10 In whose handes is wickednesse: and their right hands are full of giftes.
11 But as for me, I will walke innocently: O Lorde deliuer me, and bee mercifull vnto me.
12 My foote standeth right: I will praise the Lord in the congregation.

Dominus illuminatio. Psal. xxvii.

Euening prayer.

1 THe Lorde is my light and my saluation, whome then shall I feare? the Lorde is the strength of my life, of whome then shall I be afraide?
2 When the wicked (euen mine enemies and my foes) came vpon me to eate vp my flesh: they stumbled and fell.
3 Though an hoste of men were laide against me, yet shall not my heart bee afraid: and though there rose vp warre against me, yet wil I put my trust in him.
4 One thing haue I desired of the Lorde, which I will require: euen that I may dwell in the house of the Lorde all the dayes of my life: to behold þ faire beautie of the Lord, and to visite his temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his tabernacle: yea, in the secret place of his dwelling shall bee hide me, & set me vp vpon a rocke of stone.
6 And now shall bee lift vp mine head aboue mine enemies round about me.
7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladnesse: I will sing, and speake praises vnto the Lord.
8 Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lorde, when I cry vnto thee: haue mercie vpon mee, and heare me.
9 My heart hath talked of thee, seeke yee my face: thy face Lord will I seeke.
10 O hide not thou thy face fro mee: nor cast thy seruant away in displeasure.
11 Thou hast bene my succour: leaue mee not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.
12 When my father and my mother forsake me: the Lord taketh me vp.
13 Teach me thy way, O Lorde: and leade me in the right way, because of mine enemies.
14 Deliuer mee not ouer into the will of mine aduersaries: for there are false witnesses risen vp against me, and such as speake wrong.
15 I should vtterly haue fainted: but that I beleeue verily to see the goodnesse of þ Lord in the land of the liuing.
16 O tarie thou the Lordes leasure: be strong and bee shall comfort thine heart, & put thou thy trust in the Lord.

Ad te Domine. Psal. xxviii.

1 VNto thee will I crye, O Lorde, my strength: thinke no scorne of mee, least if thou make as though thou hearest not, I become like them that go downe into the pit.
2 Heare the voyce of my humble petitions when I cry vnto thee: when I hold vp my handes towarde the mercy seate of thy holy temple.
3 O plucke me not away (neither destroy mee) with the vngodly and wicked doers: which speake friendly to their neighbours, but imagine mischiefe in their hearts.
4 Reward thē according to their dedes: and according to the wickednes of their owne inuentions.
5 Recompence them after the worke of their handes: pay them that they haue deserued.
6 For they regarde not in their minde the workes of the Lord, nor the operation of his handes: therefore shal he breake them downe, and not build them vp.
7 Praised be the Lorde: for hee hath heard the voice of my humble petitions.
8 The Lord is my strength and my shield, my heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart daunceth for ioy, and in my song will I praise him.
9 The Lord is my strength: and hee is the wholesome defence of his anointed.
10 O saue thy people, and giue thy blessing vnto thine inheritance: feede them, and set them vp for euer.

Afferte Domino. Psal. xxix.

1 BRing vnto the Lorde (O yee mightie) bring yoong rammes vnto the Lord: ascribe vnto the Lorde worship and strength.
2 Giue the Lord the honour due vnto his name: worship the Lord with holy worship.
3 It is the Lorde that commaundeth the waters: it is the glorious God that maketh the thunder.
4 It is the Lorde that ruleth the sea, the voyce of the Lord is mightie in operation: þ voice of þ Lord is a glorious voice.
5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the Cedartrées: yea, the Lorde breaketh the Cedars of Libanus.
6 He made them also to skippe like a calfe: Libanus also and Syrion like a young Vnicorne.
7 The voyce of the Lord deuideth þ flames of fire, the voyce of the Lord shaketh the wildernesse: yea, the Lorde shaketh the wildernesse of Cades.
8 The voyce of the Lorde maketh the Hindes to bring forth yong, and discouereth the thicke bushes: in his temple doth euery man speake of his honour.

9 The Lord sitteth above the water flood: and the Lord remaineth a king for euer.
10 The Lord shall giue strength vnto his people: the Lord shall giue his people the blessing of peace.

Exaltabote Domine. Psal. xxx.

Morning prayer.

1 I Will magnifie thée, O Lord, for thou hast set mee vp: and not made my foes to triumph ouer me.
2 O Lorde my God, I cryed vnto thee: and thou hast healed me.
3 Thou Lorde hast brought my soule out of hell: thou hast kept my life from them that goe downe to the pit.
4 Sing praises vnto the Lord (O ye saints of his:) and giue thanks to him for a remembrance of his holinesse.
5 For his wrath endureth but the twinckling of an eye, and in his pleasure is life: heauinesse may endure for a night, but ioy commeth in the morning.
6 And in my prosperitie I saide, I shall neuer be remoued: for O Lorde of thy goodnesse hadst made my hill so strong.
7 Thou diddest turne thy face (fro me:) and I was troubled.
8 Then cried I vnto thee, O Lorde: and gate me vnto my Lord right humbly.
9 What profite is there in my blood: whē I goe downe to the pit?
10 Shall the dust giue thankes vnto thee: or shall it declare thy trueth?
11 Heare, O Lorde, and haue mercy vpon mee: Lord be thou my helper.
12 Thou hast turned my heauinesse into ioy: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse.
13 Therefore shall euery good man sing of thy praise without ceasing: O my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

In te Domine speraui. Psal. xxxi.

1 In thée, O Lord, haue I put my trust: let me neuer be put to confusion, deliuer me in thy righteousnes.
2 Bowe downe thine eare to mee: make haste to deliuer me.
3 And bee thou my strong rocke, and the house of defence: that thou mayest saue me.
4 For thou art my strong rocke, and my castell: be thou also my guide, and leade me for thy names sake.
5 Draw me out of the net that they haue laide priuily for mee: for thou art my strength.
6 Into thy handes I commende my spirit: for thou hast redeemed me, O Lorde, thou God of trueth.
7 I haue hated them that holde of superstitious vanities: and my trust hath bene in the Lord.
8 I will bee glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble, and hast knowen my soule in aduersities.
9 Thou hast not shut mee vp into the handes of the enemie: but hast set my féete in a large roume.
10 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lorde, for I am in trouble: and mine eye is consumed for verie heauines, yea, my soule, & my body.
11 For my life is waxen olde with heauinesse: and my yéeres with mourning.
12 My strength faileth me, because of mine iniquitie: & my bones are consumed.
13 I became a reproofe among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraid of me, & they that did sée me without, conueied themselues from me.
14 I am cleane forgotten, as a dead man out of minde: I am become like a broken vessell.
15 For I haue hearde the blasphemie of the multitude: and feare is on euery side, while they conspire together against me, & take their counsaile to take away my life.
16 But my hope hath bene in thee, O Lord: I haue said, Thou art my God.
17 My time is in thy hande, deliuer mée from the hande of mine enemies: and from them that persecute me.
18 Shew thy seruant the light of thy countenance: and saue mee for thy mercies sake.
19 Let me not bee confounded, O Lorde, for I haue called vpon thee: let the vngodly be put to confusion, and bee put to silence, in the grane.
20 Let the lying lippes bee put to silence: which cruelly, disdainefully, and despitefully speake against the righteous.
21 O how plentiful is thy goodnes, which thou hast layde vp for them that feare thée: and that thou hast prepared for thē that put their trust in thée, euen before the sonnes of men?
22 Thou shalt hide them priuily by thine owne presence, from the prouoking of al men: thou shalt keepe them secretely in thy tabernacle, from the strife of tongues.
23 Thankes be to the Lorde: for hee hath shewed mee marueilous great kindnes in a strong citie.
24 And when I made haste, I said, I am cast out of the sight of thine eyes.
25 Neuertheles, thou heardest the voyce of my prayer: when I cried vnto thee.
26 O loue the Lorde all ye his saints: for the Lord preserueth them that are faithfull, & plenteously rewardeth the proude doer.
27 Be strong, & he shal stablish your heart: all ye that put your trust in the Lorde.

Beati quorum. Psal. xxxii.

Euening prayer.

1 Blessed is he whose vnrighteousnesse is forgiuen: and whose sinne is couered.
2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the Lorde imputeth no sinne: and in whose spirite there is no guyle.

guile.
3 For while I held my tongue, my bones consumed away, through my daily complaining.
4 For thy hande is heauie vpon me day and night: and my moysture is like the drought in summer.
5 I will knowledge my sinne vnto thée: & mine vnrighteousnes haue I not hid.
6 I sayd, I will confesse my sinnes vnto the Lord: and so thou forgauest the wickednesse of my sinne.
7 For this shall euery one that is godly make his prayer vnto thée in a time when thou mayest be found: but in the great water floods they shall not come nigh him.
8 Thou art a place to hide me in, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance.
9 I will enforme thée, and teach thée in the way wherein thou shalt goe: and I will guide thee with mine eye.
10 Be ye not like to horse and mule, which haue no vnderstanding: whose mouthes must be holden with bit and bridle, least they fall vpon thee.
11 Great plagues remaine for the vngodly: but who so putteth his trust in the Lorde, mercie embraceth him on euery side.
12 Be glad, O ye righteous, and reioyce in the Lorde: and bee ioyfull all ye that are true of heart.

Exultate iusti. Psal. xxxiii.

1 REioyce in the Lorde, O ye righteous: for it becommeth well the iust to be thankefull.
2 Prayse the Lorde with Harpe: sing Psalmes vnto him with the Lute, and instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing vnto the Lord a newe song: sing prayses lustily (vnto him) with a good courage.
4 For the word of the Lord is true: and all his workes are faithfull.
5 Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.
6 By the word of the Lord were the heauens made: and all the hostes of them by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as it were vpon an heape: and layeth vp the deepe as in a treasure house.
8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: stand in awe of him, all ye that dwell in the world.
9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded and it stoode fast.
10 The Lorde bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: and maketh the deuises of the people to be of none effect, & casteth out the counsailes of Princes.
11 The counsaile of the Lord shall endure for euer: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.
12 Blessed are the people whose God is the Lorde Iehoua: and blessed are the folke that he hath chosen to him to bee his inheritance.
13 The Lorde looked downe from heauen, and beheld all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling, he considereth all them that dwell in the earth.
14 He fashioneth all the hearts of them: and vnderstandeth all their workes.
15 There is no king that can be saued by the multitude of an hoste: neither is any mightie man deliuered by much strength.
16 A horse is counted but a vaine thing to saue a man: neither shall he deliuer any man by his great strength.
17 Behold, the eye of the Lord is vpon the that feare him: and vpon them that put their trust in his mercie.
18 To deliuer their soules from death: & to feede them in the time of dearth.
19 Our soule hath patiently tarried for the Lord: for he is our helpe, and our shield.
20 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue hoped in his holy name.
21 Let thy mercifull kindnesse (O Lorde) be vpon vs: like as we doe put our trust in thée.

Benedicam Domino. Psal. xxxiiii.

1 I Will alway giue thankes vnto the Lorde: his prayse shall euer bée in my mouth.
2 My soule shall make her boast of the Lorde: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.
3 O prayse the Lord with me: and let vs magnifie his name together.
4 I sought the Lord, & he heard me: yea, he deliuered me out of all my feare.
5 They had an eye vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 Loe, the poore crieth, and the Lord heareth him: yea, and saueth him out of all his troubles.
7 The angell of the Lorde tarieth rounde about them that feare him: and deliuereth them.
8 O taste & see how gratious the Lord is: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
9 O feare the Lord ye that be his saints: for they that feare him, lacke nothing.
10 The lions do lacke, and suffer hunger: but they which seeke the Lord, shal want no maner of thing that is good.
11 Come ye children, and hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.
12 What man is he that lusteth to liue, & would faine see good dayes: keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips that they speake no guile.
13 Eschewe euill, and do good: seeke peace, and ensue it.
14 The eyes of the Lorde are ouer the righteous: and his eares are open vnto their prayers.
15 The countenance of the Lord is against them that doe euill: to roote out the remembrance of them from the earth.
16 The righteous crie, & the Lord heareth them: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.
17 The Lorde is nigh vnto them that are

of

of a contrite heart: and will saue such as be of an humble spirit.

18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lorde deliuereth him out of all.

19 He keepeth all his bones: so that not one of them is broken.

20 But misfortune shall slay the vngodly: and they that hate the righteous, shalbe desolate.

21 The Lorde deliuereth the soules of his seruants: and all they that put their trust in him, shall not be destitute.

Iudica Domine. Psal. xxxv.

Morning prayer.

1 PLeade thou my cause, O Lorde, with them that striue with mee: and fight thou against them that fight against me.

2 Lay hand vpō the shield & buckler: and stand vp to helpe me.

3 Bring forth the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded, & put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to cōfusion, that imagine mischiefe for me.

5 Let them be as the dust before the winde: & the angel of the Lord scattering them.

6 Let their way be darke & slipperie: and let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For they haue priuily layde their net to destroy me without a cause: yea, euen without a cause haue they made a pit for my soule.

8 Let a sudden destruction come vpon him vnawares, and his net that he hath laid priuily catch himselfe: that he may fall into his owne mischife.

9 And my soule be ioyfull in the Lord: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lorde, who is like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poore, & him that is in miserie, from him that spoyleth him.

11 False witnesse did rise vp: they laide to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good: to the great discomfort of my soule.

13 Neuertheless, when they were sicke, I put on sackcloth, and humbled my soule with fasting: and my prayer shal turne into mine owne bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as though it had bene my friend, or my brother: I went heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered them together: yea, the very abiects came together against me vnawares, making mowes at me and ceased not.

16 With the flatterers, were busie mockers: which gnashed vpon mee with their teeth.

17 Lord, howe long wilt thou looke vpon this: O deliuer my soule from the calamities which they bring on me, and my darling from the Lions.

18 So will I giue thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enemies triumph ouer mee vngodly: neither let them winke with their eies that hate me without a cause.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitfull words against them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped on me with their mouths, and said: Fie on thee, fie on thee, we saw it with our eyes.

22 This thou hast seene, O Lord: hold not thy tongue then, goe not farre from me, O Lord.

23 Awake & stand vp to iudge my quarrel: auenge thou my cause, my God and my Lorde.

24 Iudge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousnesse: and let them not triumph ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, There, there, so would wee haue it: neither let them say, We haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be put to confusion & shame together that reioyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and dishonour, that boast themselues against me.

27 Let them bee glad and reioyce that fauour my righteous dealing: yea, let them say alway, Blessed bee the Lorde, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And as for my tongue, it shall be talking of thy righteousnesse: and of thy prayse all the day long.

Dixit iniustus. Psal. xxxvi.

1 MY heart sheweth me the wickednesse of the vngodly: that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne sight: vntill his abominable sinne be found out.

3 The wordes of his mouth are vnrighteous, and full of deceyte: he hath left off to behaue himselfe wisely, and to doe good.

4 He imagineth mischiefe vpon his bed, and hath set himselfe in no good way: neither doeth he abhorre any thing that is euill.

5 Thy mercie (O Lord) reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy faithfulnesse vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteousnesse standeth like the strong mountaines: thy iudgements are like the great deepe.

7 Thou Lorde shalt saue both man and beast, how excellent is thy mercy, O God: and the children of men shall put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be satisfied with the plenteousnes of thy house: and thou shalt giue them drinke of thy pleasures, as out of the riuer.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue forth thy louing kindnesse vnto thē that know thee: and thy righteousnesse vnto them yᵗ are true of heart.
11 O let not the foote of pride come against me: and let not the hand of the vngodly cast me downe.
12 There are they fallen (all) that worke wickednesse: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to stande.

Noli æmulari. Psal. xxxvii.

Morning prayer.

1 FRet not thy selfe, because of the vngodly: neither bee thou enuious against the euill doers.
2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse: and bee withered euen as the grene herbe.
3 Put thou thy trust in the Lord, and bee doing good: dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fedde.
4 Delight thou in the Lord: and he shall giue thee thy heartes desire.
5 Commit thy way vnto the Lorde, and put thy trust in him: and bee shall bring it to passe.
6 Yee shall make thy righteousnesse as cleare as the light: and thy iust dealing as the noone day.
7 Holde thee still in the Lorde, and abide patiently vpon him: but grieue not thy selfe at him whose way doeth prosper, against the man that doeth after euill counsailes.
8 Leaue off from wrath, and let goe displeasure: fret not thy selfe, else shalt thou be moued to do euill.
9 Wicked doers shalbe rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lord, those shall inherite the lande.
10 Yet a litle while, and the vngodly shal bee cleane gone: thou shalt looke after his place, and he shalbe away.
11 But the meeke spirited shal possesse the earth: and shall be refreshed in the multitude of peace.
12 The vngodly seeketh counsell against the iust: and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.
13 The Lord shall laugh him to scorne: for he hath seene that his day is comming.
14 The vngodly haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bowe: to cast downe the poore and needy, and to slay such as be of a right conuersation.
15 Their sword shal go through their own heart: and their bowe shall be broken.
16 A small thing that the righteous hath: is better then great riches of ꝓ vngodly.
17 For the armes of ꝓ vngodly shalbe broken: & the Lord vpholdeth ꝓ righteous.
18 The Lorde knoweth the dayes of the godly: and their inheritance shall endure for euer.
19 They shall not bee confounded in the perilous time: & in the dayes of dearth they shall haue ynough.
20 As for the vngodly they shall perish, & the enemies of the Lord shal consume as the fat of lambes: yea, euē as the smoke shall they consume away.
21 The vngodly borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous is mercifull and liberall.
22 Such as be blessed of God, shall possesse the lande: and they that bee cursed of him shall be rooted out.
23 The Lorde ordereth a good mans going: and maketh his way acceptable to himselfe.
24 Though he fal, ye shal not be cast away: for the Lorde vpholdeth him with his hand.
25 I haue bene yong, and nowe am olde: and yet sawe I neuer the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging their bread.
26 The righteous is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seede is blessed.
27 Flee from euill, and doe the thing that is good: and dwell for euer more.
28 For the Lorde loueth the thing that is right: he forsaketh not his that be godly, but they are preserued for euer.
29 The righteous shalbe punished: as for the seed of ꝓ vngodly it shalbe rooted out.
30 The righteous shall inherite the land: and dwell therein for euer.
31 The mouth of the righteous is exercised in wisedome: and his tongue will be talking of iudgement.
32 The law of his God is in his heart: & his goings shall not slide.
33 The vngodly seeth the righteous: and seeketh occasion to slay him.
34 The Lord will not leaue him in his hand: nor condemne him when he is iudged.
35 Hope thou in the Lorde, and keepe his way, and he shal promote thee, that thou shalt possesse the land: when the vngodly shall perish thou shalt see it.
36 I my selfe haue seene the vngodly in great power: & flourishing like a greene Bay tree.
37 And I went by, and lo he was gone: I sought him, but his place could no where be found.
38 Keepe innocencie, and take heede vnto the thing that is right: for that shall bring a man peace at the last.
39 As for the transgressours, they shal perish together: and the end of the vngodly is, they shalbe rooted out at the last.
40 But the saluation of the righteous cōmeth of the Lorde: which is also their strength in the time of trouble.
41 And the Lord shall stand by them, and saue them: he shal deliuer them from the vngodly, & shall saue them, because they put their trust in him.

Domine ne in furore. Psal. xxxviii.

1 PVt mee not to rebuke (O Lorde) in thine anger: neyther chasten mee in thy heauie displeasure. Morning prayer.
2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me: and thy hande presseth mee sore.
3 There is no health in my flesh, because of thy displeasure: neither is there any rest in

in my bones, by reason of my sinne.
4 For my wickednesses are gone ouer my head: and are like a sore burden too heauie for me to beare.
5 My woundes stinke, and are corrupt: through my foolishnesse.
6 I am brought into so great trouble and miserie: that I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loynes are filled with a sore disease: and there is no whole part vp my body.
8 I am feeble and sore smitten: I haue roared for the very disquietnesse of my heart.
9 Lorde, thou knowest all my desire: and my groning is not hid from thée.
10 My heart panteth, my strength hath fayled me: and the light of mine eyes is gone from me.
11 My louers and my neighbours did standde looking vpon my trouble: and my kinsemen stoode a farre off.
12 They also that sought after my life, layde snares for me: and they that went about to doe me euill, talked of wickednes, & imagined deceite all the day long.
13 As for me, I was like a deafe man, and heard not: and as one that is dumbe, which doeth not open his mouth.
14 I became euen as a man that heareth not: & in whose mouth are no reprooues.
15 For in thee, O Lorde, haue I put my trust: thou shalt answere for mee, O Lord my God.
16 I haue required that they (euen mine enemies) should not triumph ouer mee: for when my foote slipt, they reioyced greatly against me.
17 And I truely am set in the plague: and my heauinesse is euer in my sight.
18 For I will confesse my wickednes: and be sorie for my sinne.
19 But mine enemies line, and are mighty: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are many in number.
20 They also that rewarde euill for good, are against mee: because I followe the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not, O Lord my God: bée not thou farre from me.
22 Haste thee to helpe me: O Lord God of my saluation.

Dixi, Custodiam, Psal. xxxix.

1 I Said, I will take heede to my wayes: that I offend not in my tongue.
2 I will keepe my mouth (as it were with a bridle:) while the vngodly is in my sight.
3 I helde my tongue and spake nothing: I kept silence, yea euen frō good words, but it was paine and griefe to me.
4 My heart was hote within mee, and while I was thus musing, the fire kindled: & at the last I spake with my tongue.
5 Lord, let me knowe mine ende, and the number of my dayes: that I may bée certified how long I haue to line.
6 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as it were a span long: and mine age is euē as nothing in respect of thée, & verily euery man liuing is altogether vanitie.
7 For man walketh in a vaine shadowe, and disquieteth himselfe in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and can not tell who shal gather them.
8 And nowe Lorde, what is my hope: truely my hope is euen in thee.
9 Deliuer me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke vnto the foolish.
10 I became dumbe, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.
11 Take thy plague away from me: I am euen consumed by the meanes of thy heauy hand.
12 When thou with rebukes dost chastē man for sinne, thou makest his beautie to consume away like as it were a moth fretting a garment: euery man therefore is but vanitie.
13 Heare my prayer, O Lorde, and with thine eares consider my calling: hold not thy peace at my teares.
14 For I am a stranger with thée, & a sojourner: as all my fathers were.
15 Oh spare me a litle, that I may recouer my strength: before I go hence, and be no more seene.

Expectans expectaui. Psal. xl.

1 I Waited patiently for the Lord: and he enclined vnto me, & heard my calling.
2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the myre & clay: & set my féete vpon the rocke, and ordered my goings.
3 And hee hath put a newe song in my mouth: euen a thankes giuing vnto our God.
4 Many shall sée it, and feare: and shall put their trust in the Lord.
5 Blessed is that man that hath set his hope in the Lord: & turned not vnto the proude, and to such as go about with lyes.
6 O Lord my God, great are thy wonderous workes which thou hast done: like as be also thy thoughtes which are to vsward, and yet there is no man that ordereth them vnto thée.
7 If I would declare them and speake of them: they should be mo then I am able to expresse.
8 Sacrifice & meate offring thou wouldest not haue: but mine eares hast thou opened.
9 Burnt offrings & sacrifice for sinne hast thou not required: then said I, Lo, I come.
10 In the volume of the booke it is written of me, that I should fulfil thy will, O my God: I am content to do it, yea thy law is within my heart.
11 I haue declared thy righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I will not refraine my lippes, O Lorde, and that thou knowest.
12 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart: my talking hath bene of thy truety, and of thy saluation.
13 I haue not kept back thy louing mercie & truety: from the great congregatiō.
14 Withdrawe not thou thy mercy from me, O Lord: let thy louing kindnesse and thy truety alway preserue me.

15 For

15 For immerable troubles are come about me, my sinnes haue taken such hold vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: yea, they are moe in number then the heares of my head, and my heart hath fayled me.
16 O Lord, let it be thy pleasure to deliuer me: make haste (O Lord) to helpe me.
17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driue backward and put to rebuke that wish me euill.
18 Let them be desolate & rewarded with shame, that say vnto me: Fie vpon thee, fie vpon thee.
19 Let all those that seeke thee, bee ioyfull and glad in thee; and let such as loue thy saluation, say alway, The Lorde be praysed.
20 As for me, I am poore and needie: but the Lord careth for me.
21 Thou art my helper and redeemer: make no long tarying, O my God.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. xli.

Euening prayer.

1 BLessed is hee that considereth the poore (and needie:) the Lord shall deliuer him in the time of trouble.
2 The Lorde preserue him and keepe him alme, that he may bee blessed vpō earth: and deliuer not thou him into the will of his enemies.
3 The Lorde comfort him when he lyeth sicke vpon his bedde: make thou all his bed in his sicknesse.
4 I sayde, Lorde be mercifull vnto mee: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see me, hee speaketh vanitie: and his heart conceiueth falsehood within himselfe, and when he commeth forth, he telleth it.
7 All mine enimies whisper together against me: euen against me do they imagine this euill.
8 Let the sentence of guiltinesse proceede against him: and nowe that he lyeth, let him rise vp no moze.
9 Yea, euen mine owne familiar friend whom I trusted: which did also eate of my bread, hath laid great wait for me.
10 But bee thou mercifull vnto mee, O Lord: raise thou me vp againe, and I shall reward them.
11 By this I knowe thou fauourest me: that mine enemie doeth not triumph against me.
12 And when I am in my health, thou vpholdest me: and shalt set mee before thy face for euer.
13 Blessed bee the Lorde God of Israel: world without ende. Amen.

Quemadmodum. Psal. xlii.

1 LIke as the heart desireth the water brookes: so longeth my soule after thee, O God.
2 My soule is a thirst for God, yea, euen for the liuing God: when shall I come to appeare before the presence of God?
3 My teares haue bene my meate day & night: while they daily say vnto mee, Where is now thy God?
4 Nowe when I thinke therevpon, I powre out my heart by my selfe: for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the house of God.
5 In the voyce of praise and thanks giuing: among such as keepe holy day.
6 Why art thou so full of heauinesse (O my soule:) and why art thou so disquieted within me?
7 Put thy trust in God: for I will yet giue him thankes for the helpe of his countenance.
8 My God, my soule is vexed within me: therefore wil I remember thee, concerning the land of Iordan, and the little hill of Hermon.
9 One deepe calleth another, because of the noyse of the water pipes: all thy waues and stormes are gone ouer me.
10 The Lorde hath graunted his louing kindnesse on the day time: and in the night season did I sing of him, and made my prayer vnto the God of my life.
11 I wil say vnto the God of my strength, Why hast thou forgotten me: why goe I thus heauily, while the enemie oppresseth me?
12 My bones are smitten asunder as with a sword: while mine enemies (that trouble me) cast me in the teeth.
13 Namely while they say daily vnto me: Where is now thy God?
14 Why art thou so vexed, O my soule: & why art thou so disquieted within me?
15 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet thanke him which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Iudica me Deus. Psal. xliii.

1 GIue sentence with me, O God, and defende my cause against the vngodly people: O deliuer me from the deceitfull and wicked man.
2 For thou art the God of my strength, why hast thou put mee from thee: and why goe I so heauily, while the enemie oppresseth me?
3 O send out thy light and thy truth, that they may leade me: and bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.
4 And that I may goe vnto the altar of God, euen vnto the God of my ioy and gladnesse: and vpon the harpe wil I giue thankes vnto thee, O God, my God.
5 Why art thou so heauie, O my soule: & why art thou so disquieted within me?
6 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet giue him thankes, which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Deus auribus. Psal. xliiii.

1 WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs: what thou hast done in their time of olde. Morning prayer.

2 Howe

2 How thou hast driuen out the heathen with thy hande, and planted them in: how thou hast destroyed the nations, and cast them out.
3 For they gate not the land in possession through their owne sword: neither was it their owne arme that helped them.
4 But thy right hande and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance: because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.
5 Thou art my king (O God:) send helpe vnto Iacob.
6 Through thee will wee ouerthrowe our enemies: and in thy name will wee treade them vnder that rise vp against vs.
7 For I will not trust in my bow: it is not my sworde that shall helpe me.
8 But it is thou that sauest vs from our enemies: and puttest them to confusion that hate vs.
9 We make our boast of God al day long: and will praise thy name for euer.
10 But now thou art farre off, and puttest vs to confusion: and goest not forth with our armies.
11 Thou makest vs to turne our backes vpon our enemies: so that they which hate vs, spoyle our goods.
12 Thou lettest vs to bee eaten vp like sheepe: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.
13 Thou sellest thy people for nought: and takest no money for them.
14 Thou makest vs to bee rebuked of our neighbours: to be laughed to scorne, and had in derision of them that are round about vs.
15 Thou makest vs to be a byworde among the heathen: and that the people shake their heads at vs.
16 My confusion is daily before me: and the shame of my face hath couered me.
17 For the voyce of the slaunderer & blasphemer: for the enemie and auenger.
18 And though all this be come vpon vs, yet do we not forget thee: nor behaue our selues frowardly in thy couenant.
19 Our heart is not turned backe: neither our steppes gone out of thy way.
20 No not when thou hast smitten vs into the place of dragons: and couered vs with the shadow of death.
21 If we haue forgotten the name of our God, and holden vp our handes to any strange God: shall not God searche it out? for he knoweth the very secrets of the heart.
22 For thy sake also are we killed all the day long: and are counted as sheepe appointed to be slaine.
23 Vp Lord, why sleepest thou: awake and be not absent from vs for euer.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face: and forgettest our miserie and trouble?
25 For our soule is brought lowe, euen vnto the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the ground.
26 Arise and helpe vs: and deliuer vs for thy mercies sake.

Eructauit cor meum. Psal. xlv.

1 My heart is inditing of a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made vnto the king.
2 My tongue is the penne: of a readie writer.
3 Thou art fairer then the children of men: full of grace are thy lippes, because God hath blessed thee for euer.
4 Gyde thee with thy sworde vpon thy thigh, O thou most mightie: according to thy worship and renoumme.
5 Good lucke haue thou with thine honour: ride on, because of the worde of trueth, of meekenesse, and righteousnes, and thy right hande shall teach thee terrible things.
6 Thy arrowes are verie sharpe, and the people shall bee subdued vnto thee: euen in the middes among the kings enemies.
7 Thy seate (O God) endureth for euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a right scepter.
8 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie: wherefore God (euen thy God) hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.
9 All thy garments smell of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Cassia: out of the Iuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.
10 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Quéene in a vesture of gold (wrought about with diuers colours.)
11 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, enclyne thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.
12 So shall the king haue pleasure in thy beautie: for he is thy Lord (God) & worship thou him.
13 And the daughter of Tyre shalbe there with a gift: like as the rich also among the people shall make their supplication before thee.
14 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.
15 She shall bee brought vnto the king in raimēt of needle worke: the virgins that be her fellowes shal beare her company, and shall be brought vnto thee.
16 With ioy and gladnesse shall they be brought: and shall enter into the kings palace.
17 In stead of thy fathers thou shalt haue children: whom thou maiest make princes in all lands.
18 I will remember thy name from one generation vnto another: therefore shall the people giue thankes vnto thee, world without ende.

Deus noster refugium. Psal. xlvi.

1 God is our hope and strength: a verie present helpe in trouble.
2 Therefore will not we feare though the earth be moued: & though the hilles be caried into the middes of the sea.
3 Though the waters thereof rage and swel: and though the mountaines shake at the tempest of the same.

4 The

4 The riuers of the flood thereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of þ tabernacle of þ most highest.
5 God is in the middest of her, therefore shall she not be remoued: God shal helpe her, and that right early.
6 The heathen make much a do, and the kingdomes are moued: but God hath shewed his voyce, and the earth shall melt away.
7 The Lorde of hostes is with vs: the God of Jacob is our refuge.
8 O come hither, and beholde the workes of the Lorde: what destruction hee hath brought vpon the earth.
9 He maketh warres to cease in all the worlde: he breaketh the bow, and knappeth the speare in sunder, and burneth the chariots in the fire.
10 Be still then, & knowe that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The Lord of hostes is with vs: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

Omnes gentes plaudite. Psal. xlvii.

Euening prayer. 1 O Clappe your handes together, (all yee people:) O sing vnto God with the voice of melodie.
2 For the Lorde is high, and to be feared: hee is the great king vpon all the earth.
3 He shal subdue the the people vnder vs: and the nations vnder our feete.
4 He shal chuse out an heritage for vs: euen þ worship of Jacob whom he loued.
5 God is gone vp with a merry noise: and the Lorde with the sound of the trumpe.
6 O sing prayses, sing praises vnto (our) God: O sing prayses, sing prayses vnto our king.
7 For God is the king of all the earth: sing ye prayses with vnderstanding.
8 God raigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon his holy seate.
9 The princes of the people are ioyned vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for God (which is very hie exalted) doeth defende the earth as it were with a shielde.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. xlviii.

1 Great is the Lord, and highly to be praysed: in the citie of our God, euen vpon his holy hill.
2 The hill of Sion is a fayre place, and the ioy of the whole earth: vpon the Northside lyeth the citie of the great king, God is well knowen in her palaces, as a sure refuge.
3 For loe, the kings of the earth: are gathered and gone by together.
4 They marueiled to see such things: they were astonied, and suddenly cast downe.
5 Feare came there vpon them, and sorowe: as vpon a woma in her trauaile.
6 Thou shalt breake the shippes of the Sea: through the East winde.
7 Like as we haue heard, so haue we seen in þ citie of þ Lord of hosts, in the citie of our God: God vpholdeth the same for euer.
8 Wee waite for thy louing kindnes (O God:) in the middes of thy temple.
9 O God, according vnto thy name, so is thy prayse vnto þ worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.
10 Let the mount Sion reioyce, and the daughters of Juda bee glad: because of thy iudgements.
11 Walke about Sion, and goe rounde about her: and tell the towres thereof.
12 Marke well her bulwarkes, set vp her houses: þ ye may tel the that come after.
13 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he shalbe our guide vnto death.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. xlix.

1 Heare ye this all ye people: ponder it with your eares al ye that dwel in the world.
2 High & low, rich & poore: one with another.
3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: & my heart shall muse of vnderstanding.
4 I will encline mine eare vnto þ parable: & shew my darke speech vpon þ Harpe.
5 Wherefore should I feare in þ dayes of wickednesse: & when the wickednesse of my heeles compasseth me round about.
6 There be some that put their trust in their goods: and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches.
7 But no man may deliuer his brother: nor make agreement vnto God for him.
8 For it cost more to redeeme their soules: so that he must let that alone for euer.
9 Yea, though hee liue long: and see not the graue.
10 For he seeth that wise men also dye, & perish together: as wel as the ignorant & foolish, and leaue their riches for other.
11 And yet they thinke þ their houses shal continue for euer: and that their dwelling places shal endure from one generation to another, and call þ landes after their owne names.
12 Neuertheless, ma will not abide in honour: seeing he may be cõpared vnto the beasts þ perish, this is þ way of them.
13 This is their foolishnesse: and their posteritie prayse their saying.
14 They lie in the hell like sheepe, death gnaweth vpon them, and the righteous shall haue domination of the in the morning: their beautie shall consume, in the sepulchre out of their dwelling.
15 But God shal deliuer my soule from þ place of hell: for he shall receiue me.
16 Be not afraide though one bee made rich: or if þ glory of his house be increased.
17 For he shall carry nothing away with him when hee dyeth: neither shall his pompe followe him.
18 For while he liued, he counted himselfe an happy man: & so long as þ doest well vnto thy self, me will speake good of thee.
19 He shall followe the generation of his fathers: and shall neuer see light.
20 Man being in honour, hath no vnderstanding: but is compared vnto the beastes that perish.

Deus

Deus Deorum. Psal. L.

Morning prayer.

1 THe Lord, euen the most mightie God hath spoken: and called the world, from the rising up of the sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beautie.

3 Our God shall come, & shall not kéepe silence: there shall goe before him a consuming fire, and a mightie tempest shall be stirred up round about him.

4 Hee shall call the heauen from aboue: and the earth, that hee may iudge his people.

5 Gather my saintes together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me, with sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for GOD is iudge himselfe.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake: I my selfe will testifie against thee, O Israel, for I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thée, because of thy sacrifices, or for thy burnt offerings: because they were not alway before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house: nor hée goates out of thy folds.

10 For all the beastes of the forest are mine: and so are the cattels vpō a thousand hilles.

11 I know all the fowles vpon the mountaines: and the wilde beastes of the field are in my sight.

12 If I be hungry, I will not tell thée: for the whole worlde is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkest thou that I will eate Bulles flesh: and drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing: and pay thy vowes vnto the most highest.

15 And call vpon me in the time of trouble: so will I heare thée, and thou shalt praise me.

16 But vnto the vngodly said God: why doest thou preache my lawes, and takest my couenant in thy mouth?

17 Where as thou hatest to bee reformed: and hast cast my wordes behinde thée.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, thou consentedst vnto him: and hast bene partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou hast let thy mouth speake wickednes: and with thy tongue thou hast set forth deceit.

20 Thou satest and spakest against thy brother: yea, and hast slaundered thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughtest wickedly that I am euen such a one as thy selfe: but I will reproue thée, and set before thee the things that thou hast done.

22 O consider this, yee that forget God: least I plucke you away, and there bee none to deliuer you.

23 Who so offereth me thankes & praise, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conuersation right, will I shew the saluation of God.

Miserere mei Deus. Psal. li.

1 HAue mercie vpon me (O God) after thy great goodnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy mercies, doe away mine offences.

2 Wash me thoroughly from my wickednesse: and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I knowledge my faultes: and my sinne is euer before me.

4 Against thée onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified in thy saying, and cleare when thou art iudged.

5 Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceiued mee.

6 But loe, thou requirest truth in the inward partes: and shalt make me to vnderstande wisedome secretly.

7 Thou shalt purge mee with Hyssope, & I shalbe cleane: thou shalt wash mee, & I shalbe whiter then snowe.

8 Thou shalt make me heare of ioye and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.

9 Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeedes.

10 Make me a cleane heart, O God: and renewe a right spirit within mée.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: & take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 O giue me the comfort of thy helpe againe: & stablish me with thy free spirit.

13 Then shall I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked: and sinners shall bee conuerted vnto thée.

14 Deliuer mee from bloodguiltinesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

15 Thou shalt open my lippes, (O Lord:) and my mouth shall shewe thy praise.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, else would I giue it thée: but thou delightest not in burnt offerings.

17 The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirite: a broken and cōtrite heart (O God) shalt thou not despise.

18 O bee fauourable and gratious vnto Sion: buylde thou the walles of Hierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnesse, with the burnt offrings and oblations: then shall they offer yong bullockes vpon thine altar.

Quid gloriaris? Psal. lii.

1 WHy boastest thou thy selfe, thou tyrant: that thou canst doe mischiefe?

2 Where as the goodnes of God: endureth yet dayly.

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickednesse: and with lies thou cuttest like a sharpe rasor.

4 Thou hast loued vnrighteousnes more then goodnesse: and to talke of lyes more then

then righteousnesse.

5 Thou hast loued to speake all wordes that may do hurt: O thou false tongue.

6 Therefore shall God destroy thee for ever: he shal take thee, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing.

7 The righteous also shall see this, and feare: and shall laugh him to scorne.

8 Loe, this is the man that tooke not God for his strength: but trusted vnto the multitude of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his wickednesse.

9 As for me, I am like a greene Olive tree in the house of God: my trust is in the tender mercy of God for euer and euer.

10 I will alwayes giue thankes vnto thee for that thou hast done: and I will hope in thy name, for thy saintes like it well.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. liii.

Euening prayer.

1 THe foolish body hath said in his heart: There is no God.

2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in their wickednesse: there is none that doeth good.

3 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and seeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abhominable: there is also none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without vnderstanding that worke wickednesse: eating vp my people as if they would eate bread? they haue not called vpon God.

6 They were afrayde where no feare was: for GOD hath broken the bones of him that besieged thee, thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath despised them.

7 Oh that the saluation were giuen vnto Israel out of Sion: oh that the Lorde would deliuer his people out of captiuitie.

8 Then should Iacob reioyce: and Israell should be right glad.

Deus in nomine. Psal. liiii.

1 SAue me, O God, for thy names sake: and auenge me in thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: and hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against me: and tyrantes (which haue not God before their eyes) seeke after my soule.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that vpholde my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto mine enemies: destroy thou them in thy trueth.

6 An offering of a free heart will I giue thee, and prayse thy name (O Lord:) because it is so comfortable.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath seene his desire vpon mine enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. lv.

1 HEare my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my petition.

2 Take heede vnto me, and heare me: how I mourne in my prayer, and am vexed.

3 The enemy crieth so, and the vngodly commeth on so fast: for they are minded to do me some mischiefe, so maliciously are they set against me.

4 My heart is disquieted within me: and the feare of death is fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnes and trembling are come vpon me: and an horrible dread hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue: for then would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, then would I get me away farre off: and remaine in the wildernesse.

8 I would make haste to escape: because of the stormie winde and tempest.

9 Destroy their tongues (O Lord) and deuide them: for I haue spyed vnrighteousnesse, and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about within the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorowe are in the middes of it.

11 Wickednesse is therein: deceite & guyle go not out of their stretes.

12 For it is not an open enemie that hath done me this dishonour: for then I could haue borne it.

13 Neither was it mine aduersary that did magnifie himselfe against mee: for then (peraduenture) I would haue hid my selfe from him.

14 But it was euen thou my companione my guyde, & mine owne familiar friend.

15 We tooke sweete counsell together: and walked in the house of God as friendes.

16 Let death come hastily vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednes is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

18 In the euening and morning, and at noone day will I pray, and that instantly: and he shall heare my voyce.

19 It is he that hath deliuered my soule in peace, from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

20 Yea, euen God that endureth for euer shall heare me, and bring them downe: for they will not turne, nor feare God.

21 He layde his hands vpon such as be at peace with him: and he brake his couenant.

22 The wordes of his mouth were softer then butter, hauing warre in his heart: his wordes were smoother then oyle, and yet be they very swordes.

23 O cast thy burden vpon the Lorde, and he shall nourish thee: and shall not suffer the righteous to fall for euer.

24 And as for them: thou, O God, shalt bring them into the pit of destruction.

25 The bloodthirstie and deceitfull men shall not liue out halfe their dayes: nei-

 helpe,

uertheleſſe, my truſt ſhall bée in thée, O Lord.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſal. lvi.

Morning prayer.

1 BE mercifull vnto mée, O God, for man goeth about to deuoure me: he is dayly fighting and troubling me.

2 Mine enemies are dayly in hand to ſwallowe mée vp: for they bée many that fight againſt mee, O thou moſt higheſt.

3 Neuertheleſſe, though I am ſometime afrayde: yet put I my truſt in thée.

4 I will prayſe God becauſe of his word: I haue put my truſt in God, and will not feare what fleſh can do vnto me.

5 They dayly miſtake my wordes: al that they imagine, is to do me euill.

6 They hold al together, and keepe themſelues cloſe: and marke my ſteps, when they lay in wayte for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape for their wickednelle: thou (O God) in thy diſpleaſure ſhalt caſt them downe.

8 Thou telleſt my flittings, put my teares into thy bottell: are not theſe things noted in thy booke?

9 Whenſoeuer I call vpon thée, then ſhal mine enemies bee put to flight: this I knowe, for God is on my ſide.

10 In Gods worde will I reioyce: in the Lords word will I comfort me.

11 Yea in GOD haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraide what man can do vnto me.

12 Vnto thée (O God) will I pay my vowes: vnto thée will I giue thankes.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, and my féete from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſal. lvii.

1 BE merciful vnto me, O God, be merciful vnto mee, for my ſoule truſteth in thée: and vnder the ſhadow of thy wings ſhall be my refuge, vntill this tyranne be ouerpaſt.

2 I will call vnto the moſt high GOD: euen vnto the God that ſhall perfourme the cauſe which I haue in hand.

3 Hée ſhall ſende from heauen: and ſaue me from the reproche of him that would eate me vp.

4 God ſhall ſende forth his mercie and truetb: my ſoule is among Lions.

5 And I lie euen among the children of men (that are ſet on fire:) whoſe teeth are ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſworde.

6 Set vp thy ſelfe, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

7 They haue layd a net for my féete, and preſſed downe my ſoule: they haue digged a pit before mee, and are fallen into the middes of it themſelues.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and giue prayſe.

9 Awake vp my glory, awake lute and harpe: I my ſelfe will awake right early.

10 I will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lord, among the people: and I will ſing vnto thée among the nations.

11 For thy greatneſſe of thy mercy reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy truetb vnto the cloudes.

12 Set vp thy ſelfe, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

Si vere vtique. Pſal. lviii.

1 ARe your mindes ſet vpon righteouſneſſe, O ye congregation: and do ye iudge the thing that is right, O ye ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, ye imagine miſchiefe in your heart vpon the earth: and your hands deale with wickednelle.

3 The vngodly are frowarde euen from their mothers wombe: aſſoone as they bee borne they goe aſtray, and ſpeake lyes.

4 They are as venemous as the poyſon of a Serpent: euen like the deafe Adder that ſtoppeth her eares.

5 Which refuſeth to heare the voyce of the charmer: charme he neuer ſo wiſely.

6 Breake their teethe (O God) in their mouthes, ſmite the chawe bones of the Lions, O Lorde: let them fall away like water that runneth a pace, and when they ſhoote their arrowes, let them bée rooted out.

7 Let them conſume away like a ſnayle, and be like the vntimely fruite of a woman: and let them not ſee the Sunne.

8 Or euer your pottes bée made hote with thornes: ſo let indignation vexe him, euen as a thing that is rawe.

9 The righteous ſhall reioyce when hée ſeeth the vengeance: hee ſhall waſh his footeſteps in the blood of the vngodly.

10 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verely there is a reward for the righteous: doubtleſſe there is a God that iudgeth the earth.

Eripe me de inimicis. Pſal. lix.

Euening prayer.

1 DEliuer me from mine enemies, (O God:) defend me from them that ryſe vp againſt me.

O deliuer me from the wicked doers: and ſaue mée from the bloodthirſtie men.

3 For loe, they lye wayting for my ſoule: the mightie men are gathered againſt mée, without any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They runne and prepare them ſelues without my fault: ariſe thou therefore to helpe me, and behold.

5 Stande vp (O Lord God of hoſtes) thou God of Iſrael, to viſite all the heathen: and be not merciful vnto them that offend of malicious wickednelle.

6 They go to and fro in the euening: they grinne like a dog, and run about through the citie.

7 Behold, they ſpeake with their mouth, and ſwordes are in their lippes: for who doeth heare?

8 But

8 But thou, O Lorde, shalt haue them in derision: & thou shalt laugh all the Heathen to scorne.
9 My strength will I ascribe vnto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.
10 God sheweth me his goodnesse plentifully: and God shall let me see my desire vpon mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, least my people forget it: but scatter them abroad among the people, and put them downe, O Lorde, our defence.
12 For the sinne of their mouth, and for the wordes of their lippes, they shalbe taken in their pride: & why? their preaching is of cursing and lies.
13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume them, that they may perish: and knowe that it is God which ruleth in Iacob, & vnto the endes of the worlde.
14 And in the euening they will returne: grin like a dogge, and will goe about the citie.
15 They will runne here and there for meate: and grudge if they bee not satisfied.
16 As for me, I will sing of thy power, and will praise thy mercie betimes in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Vnto thee (O my strength) will I sing: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my mercifull God.

Deus repulisti nos. Psal. lx.

1 O God, thou hast cast vs out, & scattered vs abroad: thou hast also bene displeased, O turne thee vnto vs againe.
2 Thou hast mooued the lande, and deuided it: heale the clefes thereof, for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauie things: thou hast giuen vs a drinke of deadly wine.
4 Thou hast giuen a token for such as feare thee: that they may triumph because of the trueth.
5 Therefore were thy beloued deliuered: helpe me with thy right hand, and heare me.
6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce and deuide Sichem: and mete out the valley of Sucoth.
7 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head, Iuda is my lawgiuer.
8 Moab is my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia bee thou glad of me.
9 Who will leade me into the strong citie: who will bring me into Edom?
10 Hast thou not cast vs out, O God: wilt not thou, O God, goe out with our hostes?
11 O be thou our help in trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.
12 Through God shall we doe great acts: for it is he that shal treade downe our enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. lxi.

1 Heare my crying, O God: giue eare vnto my prayer.
2 From the endes of the earth will I call vnto thee: when my heart is in heauinesse.
3 O set me vp vpon the rocke that is higher then I: for thou hast bene my hope, and a strong towre for mee against the enemie.
4 I will dwel in thy tabernacle for euer: & my trust shalbe vnder the couering of thy wings.
5 For thou, O Lorde, hast hearde my desires: and hast giuen an heritage vnto those that feare thy name.
6 Thou shalt graunt the king a long life: that his yeeres may endure throughout all generations.
7 Hee shall dwel before God for euer: O prepare thy louing mercie and faithfulnesse, that they may preserue him.
8 So will I alwayes sing prayse vnto thy name: that I may daily performe my vowes.

Nonne Deo. Psal. lxii.

1 MY soule truely waiteth still vpon God: for of him cometh my saluation. Morning prayer.
2 He verily is my strength and my saluation: he is my defence, so that I shal not greatly fall.
3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against euery man? ye shalbe slayne all the sort of you, yea as a tottering wall shall ye be, and like a broken hedge.
4 Their deuice is only howe to put him out whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies, they giue good wordes with their mouth, but curse with their heart.
5 Neuertheles, my soule waite thou still vpon God: for my hope is in him.
6 He truely is my strength and my saluation: he is my defence, so that I shall not fall.
7 In God is my health & my glory: the rocke of my might, & in God is my trust.
8 O put your trust in him alway (ye people:) powre out your hearts before him, for God is our hope.
9 As for the children of men, they are but vaine: the children of men are deceitfull vpon the weights, they are altogether lighter then vanitie it selfe.
10 O trust not in wrong and robberie, giue not your selues vnto vanitie: if riches encrease, let not your heart vpon them.
11 God spake once and twise: I haue also hearde the same, that power belongeth vnto God.
12 And that thou Lord art mercifull: for thou rewardest euery man according to his worke.

Deus Deus meus. Psal. lxiii.

1 O God, thou art my God: early will I seeke thee.
2 My soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh also longeth after thee: in a barren

and drie lande, where no water is.
3 Thus haue I looked for thee in holines: that I might behold thy power & glory.
4 For thy louing kindenesse is better then the life it selfe: my lips shal prayse thee.
5 As long as I liue will I magnifie thee on this maner: and lift vp my handes in thy name.
6 My soule shall bee satisfied euen as it were with marrowe and fatnesse: when my mouth prayseth thee with ioyfull lippes.
7 Haue I not remembred thee in my bed: & thought vpon thee when I was waking?
8 Because thou hast bene my helper: therfore vnder the shadow of thy wings wil I reioyce.
9 My soule hangeth vpon thee: thy right hande hath vpholden me.
10 Thefe also that seeke the hurt of my soule: they shall goe vnder the earth.
11 Let them fall vpon the edge of the sword: that they may bee a portion for foxes.
12 But the king shal reioyce in God, al they also that sweare by him, shal be commended: for the mouth of them that speake lies, shalbe stopped.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. lxiiii.

1 HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.
2 Hide me from the gathering together of the frowarde: and from the insurrection of wicked doers,
3 Which haue whet their tongue like a sword: and shoote out their arrowes, euen bitter wordes.
4 That they may priuily shoote at him which is perfect: suddenly doe they hit him, and feare not.
5 They courage themselues in mischiefe: & commune among themselues how they may lay snares, and say that no man shal see them.
6 They imagine wickednesse & practise it: that they keepe secret among themselues, euery man in the deepe of his heart.
7 But God shall suddenly shoote at them with a swift arrowe: that they shalbe wounded.
8 Yea, their owne tongues shall make the fall: insomuch that who so seeth them, shall laugh them to scorne.
9 And all men that see it, shall say, This hath God done: for they shall perceiue that it is his worke.
10 The righteous shal reioyce in the Lord, & put his trust in him: and all they that are true of heart, shalbe glad.

Te decet hymnus. Psal. lxv.

Euening prayer.

1 THou, O God, art praysed in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vowe be performed in Hierusalem.
2 Thou that hearest the prayer: vnto thee shall al flesh come.
3 My misdeedes preuaile against me: oh be thou merciful vnto our sinnes.
4 Blessed is the man whome thou chusest and receiuest vnto thee: hee shal dwell in thy court, and shalbe satisfied with the pleasures of thy house, euen of thy holy temple.
5 Thou shalt shewe vs wonderfull things in thy righteousnesse, O God of our saluation: thou that art the hope of all the endes of the earth, and of them that remaine in the broad sea.
6 Which in his strength setteth fast the mountaines: and is girded about with power,
7 Which stilleth the raging of the sea: and the noise of his waues, and the madnes of his people.
8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts of the earth, shalbe afraide at thy tokens: thou that makest the outgoings of the morning and euening to prayse thee.
9 Thou visitest the earth, and blessest it: & makest it very plenteous.
10 The riuer of God is full of water: thou preparest their corne, for so thou prouidest for the earth.
11 Thou waterest her furrowes, thou sendest rayne into the litle valleyes thereof: thou makest it soft with the droppes of rayne, and blessest the encrease of it.
12 Thou crownest the yeere with thy goodnes: and thy cloudes drop fatnesse.
13 They shal droppe vpon the dwellings of the wildernes: and the litle hilles shal reioyce on euery side.
14 The foldes shall bee full of sheepe: the valleyes also shall stande so thicke with corne, that they shall laugh and sing.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. lxvi.

1 OBe ioyfull in God, all ye landes: sing prayses vnto the honour of his name, make his prayse to be glorious.
2 Say vnto God, O howe wonderfull art thou in thy workes: through the greatnes of thy power shall thine enemies be found lyers vnto thee.
3 For al the world shal worship thee: sing of thee, and prayse thy name.
4 O come hither, and beholde the workes of God: howe wonderfull hee is in his doing toward the children of men.
5 Hee turned the sea into drie lande: so that they went through the water on foote, there did we reioyce thereof.
6 He ruleth with his power for euer, his eyes behold the people: and such as will not beleeue, shall not bee able to exalt themselues.
7 O prayse our God (ye people:) and make the voice of his praise to be heard.
8 Which holdeth our soule in life: and suffereth not our feete to slip.
9 For thou (O God) hast proued vs: thou also hast tried vs, like as siluer is tried.
10 Thou broughtest vs into the snare: and layedst trouble vpon our lopnes.
11 Thou sufferedst men to ride ouer our heads: we went through fire and water,

and

and thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: and will pay thee my vowes which I haue promised with my lippes, and spake with my mouth when I was in trouble.

14 I will offer vnto thee fat burnt sacrifices, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes and goates.

15 O come hither and hearken all yee that feare God: and I will tell you what hee hath done for my soule.

16 I called vnto him with my mouth: and gaue him praises with my tongue.

17 If I imagine vnto wickednes with my heart: the Lord will not heare mee.

18 But God hath heard me: and considered the voyce of my prayer.

19 Praysed be GOD, which hath not cast out my prayer: nor turned his mercie from mee.

Deus misereatur. Psal. lxvii.

1 GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bless vs: and shewe vs the light of his countenance, & be merciful vnto vs.

2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth: thy saluing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations reioyce and bee glad, for thou shalt iudge the folke righteously: and gouerne the nations vpō the earth.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shal the earth bring forth her encrease: and GOD, euen our owne God, shall giue vs his blessing.

7 God shall bless vs: and all the endes of the world shal feare him.

Exurgat Deus. Psal. lxviii.

Morning prayer.

1 LEt God arise, and let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 Like as the smoke vanisheth, so shalt thou driue them away: and like as waxe melteth at the fire, so let the vngodly perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous bee glad and reioyce before God: let them also be merry and ioyfull.

4 O sing vnto God, and sing prayses vnto his name: magnifie him that rideth vpon the heauens as it were vpon an horse, praise him in his name, yea, and reioyce before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherlesse, and defendeth the cause of the widowes: euen God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to bee of one minde in an house, and bringeth the prisoners out of captiuitie: but letteth the runnagates continue in scarcenesse.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before the people: when thou wentest through the wildernesse.

8 The earth shooke, and p heauens dropped at the presence of God: euen as Sinai also was moued at the presence of God, which is the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sentest a gracious raine vpon thine inheritance: and refreshedst it when it was wearie.

10 Thy congregation shall dwell therein: for thou, O GOD, hast of thy goodnesse prepared for the poore.

11 The Lorde gaue the worde: great was the company of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee, and were discomfited: and they of the house bode deuided the spoyle.

13 Though ye haue lyen among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a Doue: that is couered with siluer wings, and her feathers like golde.

14 When the almightie scattered kings for their sake: then were they as white as snowe in Salmon.

15 As the hill of Basan, so is Gods hill: euen an high hill, as the hill of Basan.

16 Why hop ye so ye high hilles? this is Gods hill, in the which it pleaseth him to dwell: yea, the Lorde will abide in it for euer.

17 The charets of God are twentie thousande, euen thousands of angels: and the Lord is among them as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone vp on high, thou hast led the captiuitie captiue, and receiued gifts for men: yea, euen for thy enemies, that the Lorde God might dwell among them.

19 Praysed be the Lorde daily: euen the God which helpeth vs, and powreth his benefites vpon vs.

20 He is our God, euen the God of whom commeth saluation: God is the Lord, by whome we escape death.

21 God shall wounde the head of his enemies: and the hearie scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his wickednesse.

22 The Lord hath sayde, I will bring my people againe, as I did from Basan: mine owne will I bring againe, as I did sometime from the deepe of the sea.

23 That thy foote may bee dipped in the blood of thine enemies: & that the tongue of thy dogges may bee red through the same.

24 It is well seene, O GOD, howe thou goest: how thou my God and king goest in the sanctuarie.

25 The singers goe before, the minstrels followe after: in the middest are the damosels playing with the tymbrels.

26 Giue thankes, O Israel, vnto God the Lorde in the congregations: from the ground of the heart.

27 There is little Beniamin their ruler, and the princes of Iuda their counsell: the princes of Zabulon, and the princes of Nepthali.

28 Thy God hath sent forth strength for thee: stablish the thing, O GOD, that

thou hast wrought in vs.

29 For thy Temples sake at Ierusalem: so shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 When the companie of the spearemen, and multitude of the mightie, are scattered abroad among the beastes of the people (so that they humbly bring pieces of siluer:) and when hee hath scattered the people that delight in warre.

31 Then shall the princes come out of Egypt: the Morians lande shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, O yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing prayses vnto the Lord.

33 Which ſtreeth in the heauens ouer all from the beginning: lo, he doth send out his voyce, yea, and that a mightie voyce.

34 Ascribe ye the power to God ouer Israel: his worship and strength is in the cloudes.

35 O God, wonderfull art thou in thy holy places: euen the God of Israel, he will giue strength and power vnto his people, blessed be God.

Saluum me fac. Psal. lxix.

Euening prayer.

1 SAue mee, O God: for the waters are come in, euen vnto my soule.

2 I ſticke fast in the deepe mire where no ground is: I am come into deepe waters, so that the floods runne ouer me.

3 I am weary of crying, my throte is dry: my sight faileth mee for waiting so long vpon my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the heares of my head: they that are mine enemies, and would destroy me guiltlesse, are mightie.

5 I payd them the things that I neuer tooke: O GOD thou knowest my simplenesse, and my faultes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lorde God of hostes, be ashamed for my cause: let not those that seeke thee, be confounded through me, O Lord God of Israel.

7 And why? for thy sake haue I suffered reproofe: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren: euen an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 For the zeale of thy house hath euen eaten me: and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 I wept and chastened my selfe with fasting: and that was turned to my reproofe.

11 I put on a sackcloth also: and they iested vpon me.

12 They that sit in the gate speake against mee: and the drunkards make songs vpon me.

13 But Lorde I make my prayer vnto thee: in an acceptable time.

14 Heare mee, O God, in the multitude of thy mercie: euen in the trueth of thy saluation.

15 Take mee out of the mire, that I ſinke not: oh let mee bee deliuered from them that hate mee, and out of the deepe waters.

16 Let not the water flood drowne me, neither let the deepe swallowe me vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

17 Heare me, O Lord, for thy louing kindnes is comfortable: turne thee vnto mee, according to the multitude of thy mercies.

18 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: oh haste thee, and heare me.

19 Drawe nigh vnto my soule, and saue it: oh deliuer mee, because of mine enemies.

20 Thou hast knowen my reproofe, my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all in thy sight.

21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heauinesse: I looked for some to haue pitie on mee, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me.

22 They gaue me gall to eate: and when I was thirstie, they gaue me vineger to drinke.

23 Let their table bee made a snare to take themselues withall: and let the things (that should haue bene for their wealth) be vnto them an occasion of falling.

24 Let their eyes bee blinded that they see not: and euer bowe downe their backes.

25 Powre out thine indignation vpon them: and let thy wrathfull displeasure take hold of them.

26 Let their habitation be voyde: and no man to dwell in their tents.

27 For they persecute him whome thou hast smitten: and they talke howe they may vexe them whom thou hast wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickednesse to another: and not come into thy righteousnesse.

29 Let them be wiped out of the booke of the liuing: and not bee written among the righteous.

30 As for mee, when I am poore and in heauinesse: thy helpe (O God) shall lift me vp.

31 I will prayse the name of God with a song: and magnifie it with thanksgiuing.

32 This also shall please the Lorde: better then a bullocke, that hath hornes and hoofes.

33 The humble shall consider this, and be glad: seeke ye after God, and your soule shall liue.

34 For the Lorde heareth the poore: and despiseth not his prisoners.

35 Let heauen and earth prayse him: the sea and all that moueth therein.

36 For God will saue Sion, and builde the cities of Iuda: that men may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

37 The posteritie also of his seruantes shall inherit it: and they that loue his name shall dwell therein.

Deus

Deus in adiutorium. Psal.lxx.

1 HAste thée, O God, to deliuer mee: make haste to helpe me, O Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backeward and put to confusion that wish me euill.

3 Let them (for their reward) bee soone brought to shame: that crye ouer me, There, there.

4 But let all those that seeke thée, bee ioyfull and glad in thee: and let all such as delight in thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praysed.

5 As for mee, I am poore and in miserie: haste thee vnto me (O God.)

6 Thou art my helper, and my redeemer: O Lord make no long tarying.

In te Domine speraui. Psal.lxxi.

Morning prayer.

1 IN thée, O Lord, haue I put my trust, let me neuer bee put to confusion: but rid mee, and deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

2 Be thou my strong hold, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to helpe me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

3 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the vngodly: out of the hande of the vnrighteous and cruel man.

4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing þ I long for: thou art my hope, euen from my youth.

5 Through thee haue I bene holden vp euer since I was borne: thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers wombe, my prayse shalbe alway of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but my sure trust is in thée.

7 O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: (that I may sing of thy glory) and honour all the day long.

8 Cast me not away in þ time of age: forsake mee not when my strength faileth mee.

9 For mine enemies speake against me, & they that lay waite for my soule, take their counsell together, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute him, & take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

10 Goe not farre from mee, O God: my God, haste thee to helpe me.

11 Let thē be confounded and perish, that are against my soule: let them bee couered with shame & dishonour, that seeke to do me euill.

12 As for me, I wil patiently abide alway: and will prayse thee more and more.

13 My mouth shall daily speake of thy righteousnesse and saluation: for I know no ende thereof.

14 I will goe forth in the strength of the Lord God: and wil make mention of thy righteousnes onely.

15 Thou, O God, hast taught me from my youth vp vntil nowe: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous workes.

16 Forsake me not, O God, in mine olde age, when I am gray headed: vntil I haue shewed thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to al them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteousnesse, O God, is very high: and great thinges are they that thou hast done, O God, who is like vnto thee?

18 O what great troubles and aduersities hast thou shewed me, and yet diddest thou turne & refresh me: yea, & broughtest mée from the deepe of the earth againe.

19 Thou hast brought mee to great honour: and comforted me on euery side.

20 Therefore will I prayse thee and thy faithfulnesse (O God) playing vpon an instrument of musicke: vnto thee will I sing vpon the Harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

21 My lippes will bee faine when I sing vnto thee: and so will my soule whome thou hast deliuered.

22 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse al the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame þ seeke to doe me euill.

Deus iudicium. Psal.lxxii.

1 GIue the king thy iudgements (O God:) and thy righteousnesse vnto the kings sonne.

2 Then shall hee iudge the people according vnto right: and defend the poore.

3 The mountaines also shall bring peace: and the litle hilles righteousnesse vnto þ people.

4 He shall keepe the simple folke by their right: defende the children of the poore, & punish the wrong doer.

5 They shall feare thee as long as þ sunne and moone endureth: from one generation to another.

6 Hee shall come downe like the rayne into a fleece of woll: euen as the droppes that water the earth.

7 In his time shall the righteous flourish: yea, and abundance of peace, so long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion shal bee from the one sea to the other: and from the floode vnto þ worlds ende.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shal kneele before him: his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tharsis and of the Iles shall giue presents: the Kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring gifts.

11 All kings shall fall downe before him: al nations shall do him seruice.

12 For he shal deliuer the poore when hee crieth: the needie also, and him þ hath no helper.

13 He shalbe fauourable to the simple and needie: and shall preserue the soules of þ poore.

14 Hee shal deliuer their soules from fallshoode and wrong: and deare shall their bloode be in his sight.

15 He shall liue, and vnto him shall be gi-

nen of the golde of Arabia: prayer shall be made euer vnto him, and daily shall he be praysed.

16 There shall be an heape of corne in the earth high vpon the hilles: his fruite shal shake like Libanus, and shall bee greene in the citie, like grasse vpon the earth.

17 His name shall endure for euer, his name shall remaine vnder the sunne among the posterities: which shall be blessed through him, and all the heathen shal prayse him.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, euen the God of Israel: which onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed bee the name of his maiestie for euer: and all the earth shall bee filled with his maiestie, Amen. Amen.

Quam bonus Israel. Psal. lxxiii.

Euening prayer.

1 TRuely God is louing vnto Israel: euen vnto such as are of a cleane heart.

2 Neuertheless, my feete were almost gone: my treadings had welnigh slipt.

3 And why? I was grieued at the wicked: I doe also see the vngodly in such prosperitie.

4 For they are in no perill of death: but are lustie and strong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folke: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cause that they bee so holden with pride: and ouerwhelmed with cruelties.

7 Their eyes swell with fatnesse: and they doe euen what they list.

8 They corrupt other, and speake of wicked blasphemie: their talking is against the most highest.

9 For they stretch forth their mouth vnto the heaue: & their tongue goeth through the world.

10 Therefore fall the people vnto them: and thereout sucke they no small aduantage.

11 Tush (say they) howe should God perceiue it: is there knowledge in the most highest?

12 Loe, these are the vngodly, these prosper in the worlde, and these haue riches in possession: and I sayde, Then haue I cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my handes in innocencie.

13 All the day long haue I bene punished: and chastened euery morning.

14 Yea, and I had almost said euē as they: but loe, then should I haue condemned þ generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to vnderstād this: but it was too hard for me.

16 Vntill I went into the Sanctuarie of God: then vnderstood I the ende of these men.

17 Namely, howe thou doest set them in slipperie places: and castest them down, and destroyest them.

18 Oh howe suddenly doe they consume: perish, and come to a fearefull ende?

19 Yea, euen like as a dreame when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanish out of the citie.

20 Thus my heart was grieued: and it went euen through my reines.

21 So foolish was I and ignorant: euen as it were a beast before thee.

22 Neuertheless, I am allway by thee: for thou hast holden mee by my right hand.

23 Thou shalt guyde mee with thy counsel: and after that receiue me with glory.

24 Whome haue I in heauen but thee: & there is none vpon earth that I desire in comparison of thee.

25 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

26 For loe, they that forsake thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that commit fornication against thee.

27 But it is good for mee to holde me fast by God, to put my trust in þ Lord God: and to speake of all thy workes (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Vt quid Deus. Psal. lxxiiii.

1 O God, wherefore art thou absent from vs so long: why is thy wrath so hote against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Thinke vpon thy congregatiō: whome thou hast purchased and redeemed of olde.

3 Thinke vpon the tribe of thine inheritance, and mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

4 Lift vp thy feete, that thou mayest vtterly destroy euery enemie: which hath done euill in thy sanctuarie.

5 Thine aduersaries roare in the middes of thy congregations: and set vp their banners for tokens.

6 Yee that hewed timber afore out of the thicke trees: was knowen to bring it to an excellent worke.

7 But now they breake downe all the carued worke thereof: with axes and hammers.

8 They haue set fire vpon thy holy places: and haue defiled the dwelling place of thy name, euen vnto the ground.

9 Yea, they saide in their hearts, Let vs make hauocke of them altogether: thus haue they burnt by al the houses of God in the land.

10 We see not our tokens, there is not one Prophet more: no not one is there among vs that vnderstandeth any more.

11 O God, howe long shall the aduersarie doe this dishonour: howe long shall the enemie blaspheme thy name, for euer?

12 Why withdrawest thou thy hand: why pluckest not thou thy right hande out of thy bosome to consume the enemie?

13 For God is my king of old: the helpe þ is done vpon earth, he doeth it himselfe.

14 Thou diddest deuide the sea through thy power: thou brakest the heades of

the

the dragons in the waters.
15 Thou smotest the heades of Leviathan in pieces: and gauest him to be meate for the people in the wildernesse.
16 Thou brought'st out fountaines and waters out of the hard rockes: thou driedst vp mightie waters.
17 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.
18 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Sommer and Winter.
19 Remember this, O Lord, how the enemie hath rebuked: and howe the foolish people hath blasphemed thy name.
20 O deliuer not the soule of the turtle Doue vnto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the congregation of the poore for euer.
21 Looke vpon the couenant: for all the earth is full of darkenesse and cruell habitations.
22 O let not the simple goe away ashamed: but let the poore and needie giue praise vnto thy name.
23 Arise, O God, maintaine thine owne cause: remember howe the foolish man blasphemeth thee daily.
24 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the presumption of them that hate thee, encreaseth euer more and more.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. lxxv.

Morning prayer.

1 VNto thee (O God) doe wee giue thankes: yea vnto thee doe we giue thankes.
2 Thy name also is so nigh: and that do thy wonderous workes declare.
3 When I receyue the congregation: I shall iudge according vnto right.
4 The earth is weake, and all the inhabiters thereof: I beare vp the pillers of it.
5 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not so madly: and to the vngodly, Set not vp your horne.
6 Set not vp your horne on high: and speake not with a stiffe necke.
7 For promotion commeth neither from the East nor from the West: nor yet from the South.
8 And why? God is the iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
9 For in the hand of the Lorde there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixt, and he powreth out of the same.
10 As for the dregs thereof: all the vngodly of the earth shall drinke them, & sucke them out.
11 But I will talke of the God of Jacob: and praise him for euer.
12 All the hornes of the vngodly also will I breake: and the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

Notus in Iudea. Psal. lxxvi.

1 IN Iurie is God knowen: his name is great in Israel.
2 At Salem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.
3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow: the shield, the sword, and the battell.
4 Thou art of more honour and might: then the hilles of robbers.
5 The proude are robbed, they haue slept their sleepe: and all the men (whose handes were mighty) haue found nothing.
6 At thy rebuke (O God of Jacob:) both the charet and horse are fallen.
7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when thou art angry?
8 Thou didest cause thy iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth trembled and was still.
9 When God arose to iudgement: and to helpe all the meeke vpon earth.
10 The fiercenesse of man shall turne to thy praise: and the fiercenesse of them shalt thou refraine.
11 Promise vnto the Lord your God, and keepe it, all ye that be round about him: bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.
12 He shall refraine the spirit of princes: and is wonderfull among the kings of the earth.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. lxxvii.

1 I Will crie vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God will I crie with my voyce, and he shall hearken vnto me.
2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lorde: my sore ranne and ceased not, in the night season my soule refused comfort.
3 When I am in remembrance I will thinke vpon God: when my heart is vexed, I will complaine.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble that I cannot speake.
5 I haue considered the dayes of old: and the yeeres that are past.
6 I call to remembrance my song: and in the night I commune with mine owne heart, and search out my spirits.
7 Will the Lord absent himselfe for euer: and will he be no more intreated?
8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer: and is his promise come vtterly to an ende for euermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: and will he shut vp his louing kindnesse in displeasure?
10 And I said, It is mine owne infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most highest.
11 I will remember the workes of the Lord: and call to minde thy wonders of olde time.
12 I will thinke also of all thy workes: and my talking shalbe of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is so great a God (as our God?)
14 Thou art the God that doeth wonders: and hast declared thy power among the people.
15 Thou hast mightily deliuered thy people: euen the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters

ters sawe thee, and were afraid: the depthes also were troubled.
17 The clouds powred out water, the aire thundered: and thine arrowes went abroade.
18 The voyce of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightnings shone vpon the grounde, the earth was moued, and shooke withall.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy pathes in the great waters: and thy footesteps are not knowen.
20 Thou leddest thy people like sheepe: by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Attendite populo. Psal. lxxviii.

Euening prayer.

1 HEare my lawe, O my people: encline your eares vnto the wordes of my mouth.
2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard sentences of olde.
3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and such as our fathers haue towde vs.
4 That wee should not hyde them from the children of the generations to come: but to shewe the honour of the Lord, his mightie and wonderfull workes that he hath done.
5 He made a couenant with Jacob, and gaue Israel a law: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.
6 That their posteritie might knowe it: & the children which were yet vnborne.
7 To the intent that when they came vp: they might shewe their children the same.
8 That they might put their trust in God: and not to forget the workes of God, but to keepe his commandements.
9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faythlesse and stubborne generation: a generatiō that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit cleaueth not stedfastly vnto God.
10 Like as the children of Ephraim: which being harnessed and carying bowes, turned themselues backe in the day of battell.
11 They kept not the couenant of God: and would not walke in his lawe.
12 But forgate what he had done: and the wonderfull worke that he had shewed for them.
13 Marueilous things did he in the sight of our forefathers in the land of Egypt: euen in the field of Zoan.
14 He deuided the sea, and let them goe through: he made the waters to stande on an heape.
15 In the day time also he led them with a cloude: and all the night through with a light of fire.
16 He clane the hard rocks in the wildernesse: and gaue them drinke thereof, as it had bene out of the great depth.
17 Yea he brought waters out of the stonie rocke: so that it gushed out like ꝑ riuers.
18 Yet for all this they sinned more against him: and prouoked the most highest in the wildernesse,
19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meate for their lust.
20 They spake against God also, saying: Shall God prepare a table in the wildernesse?
21 He smote the stonie rocke in deede, that the water gushed out, and the streames flowed withall: but can he giue bread also, or prouide flesh for his people?
22 When the Lorde heard this, he was wroth: so the fire was kindled in Jacob, and there came vp heauie displeasure against Israel.
23 Because they beleeued not in God: and put not their trust in his helpe.
24 So he commanded the cloudes aboue: and opened the doores of heauen.
25 Yea rained downe Manna also vpon them for to eate: and gaue them foode from heauen.
26 So man did eate Angels foode: and he sent them meate enough.
27 He caused the East winde to blow vnder heauen: and through his power he brought in the Southwest wind.
28 Yea rained flesh vpon them as thicke as dust: and feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.
29 He let it fall among their tents: euen round about their habitation.
30 So they did eate and were well filled, for he gaue them their owne desire: they were not disappointed of their lust.
31 But while the meate was yet in their mouthes, the heauie wrath of God came vpon them, and slue the wealthiest of them: yea and smote downe the chosen men that were in Israel.
32 But for all this they sinned yet more: and beleeued not his wonderous workes.
33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie: and their yeeres in trouble.
34 When he slue them, they sought him: and turned them early, and enquired after God.
35 And they remembred that God was their strength: and that the high God was their redeemer.
36 Neuertheless, they did but flatter him with their mouth: and dissembled with him in their tongue.
37 For their heart was not whole with him: neither continued they stedfast in his couenant.
38 But he was so mercifull ꝑ he forgaue their misdedes: and destroyed them not.
39 Yea many a time turned he his wrath away: and would not suffer his whole displeasure to arise.
40 For he considered that they were but flesh: & that they were euen a wind that passeth away, and commeth not again.
41 Many a time did they prouoke him in ꝑ wildernes: and grieued him in the desert.
42 They turned backe and tempted God: and moued the holy one in Israel.
43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when he deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.

44 Howe hee had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the fielde of Zoan.
45 He turned their waters into blood: so that they might not drinke of the riuers.
46 He sent lice among them, & deuoured them vp: and frogges to destroy them.
47 He gaue their fruit vnto the Caterpiller: & their labour vnto the Grashopper.
48 He destroyed their Vines with hayle stones: and their Mulberie trees with the frost.
49 He smote their cattell also with hayle stones: and their flockes with hot thunder bolles.
50 He cast vpon them the furiousnes of his wrath, anger, displeasure, & trouble: and sent euill angels among them.
51 He made a way to his indignation, and spared not their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence.
52 And smote all the firstborne in Egypt: the most principall and mightiest in the dwellings of Ham.
53 But as for his owne people, hee ledde them forth like sheepe: and caried them in the wildernesse like a flocke.
54 He brought them out safely that they should not feare: and ouerwhelmed their enemies with the sea.
55 And brought them within the borders of his sanctuarie: euen to his mountaine which he purchased with his right hand.
56 He cast out the heathen also before thē: caused their land to bee deuided among them for an heritage, & made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
57 So they tempted and displeased the most high God: and kept not his testimonies.
58 But turned their backes, and fel away like their forefathers: starting aside like a broken bowe.
59 For they grieued him with their hill altars: and prouoked him to displeasure with their images.
60 When God heard this, he was wroth: and tooke sore displeasure at Israel.
61 So that he forsooke the Tabernacle in Silo: euen the tent that he had pitched among them.
62 He deliuered their power into captiuitie: & their beautie into the enemies hand.
63 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the swoorde: and was wroth with his inheritance.
64 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not giuen to mariage.
65 Their Priestes were slaine with the swoorde: and there were no widowes to make lamentation.
66 So the Lorde awaked as one out of sleepe: & like a giaunt refreshed with wine,
67 He smote his enemies in the hinder parte: & put them to a perpetual shame.
68 He refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.
69 But chose the tribe of Juda: euen the hill of Sion, which he loued.
70 And there he builded his temple on high: & laide the foundation of it like the ground which he hath made continually.
71 He chose Dauid also his seruant: and tooke him away from the sheepefolde.
72 As he was following the Ewes great with young ones, he tooke him: that hee might feede Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
73 So he fed them with a faithfull & true heart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus, venerunt. Psal. lxxix.

1 O God, the heathe are come into thine inheritance: thy holy temple haue they defiled, & made Hierusalē an heape of stones. Morning prayer.
2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the foules of the aire: & the flesh of thy saints vnto the beasts of the land.
3 Their blood haue they shed like water on euery side of Hierusalem: and there was no man to burie them.
4 We are become an open shame to our enemies: a very scorne and derision vnto them that are round about vs.
5 Lorde, howe long wilt thou be angry: shall thy iealousie burne like fire for euer?
6 Powre out thine indignation vpon the heathen that haue not known thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy name.
7 For they haue deuoured Jacob: and laide waste his dwelling place.
8 O remember not our olde sinnes, but haue mercie vpon vs, and that soone: for we are come to great miserie.
9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glorie of thy name: O deliuer vs, and be mercifull vnto our sinnes for thy names sake.
10 Wherefore do the heathen say: Where is nowe their God?
11 O let the vengeance of thy seruants blood that is shed: be openly shewed vpon the heathen in our sight.
12 O let the sorowfull sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to the greatnesse of thy power preserue thou those that are appointed to die.
13 And for the blasphemie wherewith our neighbours haue blasphemed thee: reward thou them, O Lorde, seuen folde into their bosome.
14 So we that be thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, shall giue thee thankes for euer: and will alway be shewing forth thy prayse from generation to generation.

Qui regis Israel. Psal. lxxx.

1 Hear, O thou shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a sheepe: shewe thy selfe also thou that sittest vpon the Cherubins.
2 Before Ephraim, Beniamin, and Manasses: stirre vp thy strength and come and helpe vs.
3 Turne vs again, O God: shew the light of thy countenance, & we shalbe whole.

4 O Lord God of hoſts: how long wilt þ be angry with thy people that prayeth?
5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and giueſt them pleuteouſneſſe of teares to drinke.
6 Thou haſt made vs a verie ſtrife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh vs to ſcorne.
7 Turne vs againe, thou God of hoſtes: ſhewe the light of thy countenance, and we ſhall be whole.
8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou madeſt roome for it: and when it had taken roote, it filled the land.
10 The hilles were couered with the ſhadow of it: and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedar trees.
11 She ſtretched out her branches vnto the ſea: and her boughes vnto the riuer.
12 Why haſt thou then broken downe her hedge: that all they which goe by plucke off her grapes?
13 The wilde Boar out of the wood doeth roote it vp: and the wilde beaſtes of the field deuoure it.
14 Turne thee againe, thou God of hoſts, looke downe from heauen: beholde, and viſite this vine.
15 And the place of the vineyarde that thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madeſt ſo ſtrong for thy ſelfe.
16 It is burnt with fire, and cut downe: and they ſhall periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hande be vpon the man of thy right hande: and vpon the ſonne of man whome thou madeſt ſo ſtrong for thine owne ſelfe.
18 And ſo will not we go backe from thee: O ſet vs liue, and we ſhall call vpon thy name.
19 Turne vs againe, O Lord God of hoſts: ſhewe the light of thy countenance, and we ſhall be whole.

Exultate Deo. Pſal. lxxxi.

1 SIng we merrily vnto God our ſtrength: make a cheerefull noiſe vnto the God of Jacob.
2 Take the Pſalme, bring hither the Tabret: the merie harpe, with the lute.
3 Blowe vp the trumpet in the newe moone: euen in the time appointed, and vpon our ſolemne feaſt day.
4 For this was made a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a lawe of the God of Jacob.
5 This he ordeined in Joſeph for a teſtimonie: when he came out of the land of Egypt, & had heard a ſtrange language.
6 I eaſed his ſhoulder from the burden: and his hands were deliuered from making the pottes.
7 Thou calledſt vpon me in troubles, and I deliuered thee: and hearde thee what time as the ſtorme fell vpon thee.
8 I proued thee alſo: at the waters of ſtrife.
9 Heare, O my people, and I will aſſure thee, O Iſrael: if thou wilt hearken vnto me.
10 There ſhall no ſtrange God be in thee: neither ſhalt þ worſhip any other God.
11 I am þ Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I ſhall fill it.
12 But my people woulde not heare my voyce: and Iſrael would not obey me.
13 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts luſt: and let them followe their owne imaginations.
14 O that my people would haue hearkened vnto me: for if Iſrael had walked in my wayes.
15 I ſhoulde ſoone haue put downe their enemies: and turned my hande againſt their aduerſaries.
16 The haters of þ Lord ſhould haue bene found lyers: but their time ſhould haue endured for euer.
17 He ſhould haue fedde the alſo with the fineſt wheate floure: and with honie out of the ſtonie rocke ſhoulde I haue ſatisfied thee.

Deus ſtetit. Pſal. lxxxii.

Exciting prayer.

1 GOd ſtandeth in the congregation of princes: he is a iudge among gods.
2 How long will ye giue wrong iudgement: and accept the perſons of the vngodly?
3 Defende the poore & fatherleſſe: do right vnto the needie & neceſſitie haue right.
4 Helpe the outcaſt and poore: ſaue them from the hande of the vngodly.
5 They will not be learned, nor vnderſtand, but walke on ſtill in darkneſſe: all the foundations of the earth bee out of courſe.
6 I haue ſaide, Ye are Gods: and ye all are children of the moſt higheſt.
7 But ye ſhall die like men: and fall like one of the princes.
8 Ariſe, O God, and iudge thou the earth: for thou ſhalt take all heathen to thine inheritance.

Deus quis ſimilis? Pſal. lxxxiii.

1 HOlde not thy tongue, O God, keepe not ſtill ſilence: refraine not thy ſelfe, O God.
2 For lo, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee haue lift vp their head.
3 They haue imagined craftily againſt thy people: and taken counſaile againſt thy ſecret ones.
4 They haue ſaide, Come, & let vs roote them out, that they be no more a people: and that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue caſt their heads together with one conſent: and are confederate againſt thee.
6 The tabernacles of the Edomites, & the Iſmaelites: of Moabites, & Hagarenes.
7 Gebal, & Ammon, & Amalech: the Philiſtines, with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned vnto them: and haue holpen the children of Lot.

9 But do thou to them as vnto the Madianites: vnto Sisera, and vnto Jabin, at the brooke of Kison.
10 Which perished at Endor: and became as the dung of the earth.
11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb: yea, make all their princes like as Zeba and Salmana.
12 Which say, let vs take to our selues: the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make thē like vnto a wheele: and as the stubble before the winde.
14 Like as the fire that burneth vp the wood: and as the flame that consumeth the mountaines.
15 Persecute them euen so with thy tempest: and make them afraied with thy stourme.
16 Make their faces ashamed, O Lorde: that they may seeke thy name.
17 Let them be confounded and vexed euer more and more: let them be put to shame and perish.
18 And they shall know, that thou (whose name is Jehouah:) art onely the most highest ouer all the earth.

Quam dilecta. Psal. lxxxiiii.

1 O How amiable are thy dwellings: thou Lord of hostes?
2 My soule hath a desire and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh reioyce in the liuing God.
3 Yea, the sparrowe hath founde her an house, and the swalow a nest, where shee may lay her yong: euen thy altars, O Lord of hostes, my king and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be alway praysing thee.
5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are thy wayes.
6 Which going through the vale of misery, vse it for a well: and the pooles are filled with water.
7 They will go from strength to strength: and vnto the God of Gods appeareth euerie one of them in Sion.
8 O Lord God of hostes, heare my prayer: hearken, O God of Jacob.
9 Behold, O God, our defender: & looke vpon the face of thine anointed.
10 For one day in thy courts: is better then a thousand.
11 I had rather be a doore keeper in ꝑ house of my God: then to dwel in the tents of vngodlinesse.
12 For the Lord God is a light & defence: the Lord will giue grace and worship, and no good thing shall hee withholde from them that liue a godly life.
13 O Lorde God of hostes: blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

Benedixisti Domine. Psal. lxxxv.

1 LOrd thou art become gracious vnto thy lande: thou hast turned away the captiuitie of Jacob.
2 Thou hast forgiuen the offence of thy people: and couered all their sinnes.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy displeasure: & turned thy selfe from thy wrathfull indignation.
4 Turne vs then, O God our Sauiour: & let thine anger cease from vs.
5 Wilt thou be displeased at vs for euer: and wilt thou stretch out thy wrath frō one generation to another?
6 Wilt thou not turne againe & quicken vs: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
7 Shew vs thy mercie, O Lord: & graunt vs thy saluation.
8 I will hearken what the Lord God wil say concerning me: for hee shall speake peace vnto his people, and to his saints, that they turne not againe.
9 For his saluation is nigh thē that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercie and trueth are met together: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed eche other.
11 Trueth shal florish out of the earth: and righteousnesse hath looked downe from heauen.
12 Yea, the Lord shal shew louing kindnes: and our land shall giue her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and he shall direct his going in the way.

Inclina Domine. Psal. lxxxvi.

1 BOwe downe thine eare, O Lord. Morning and heare me: for I am poore, and prayer. miserie.
2 Preserue thou my soule, for I am holy: my God saue thy seruant that putteth his trust in thee.
3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I will call daily vpon thee.
4 Comfort the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) do I lift vp my soule.
5 For thou Lord art good and gracious: and of great mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.
6 Giue eare Lorde vnto my prayer: and pōder the voyce of mine humble desires.
7 In the time of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou hearest me.
8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lorde:) there is not one that can doe as thou doest.
9 All nations whom thou hast made, shal come and worship thee, O Lord: and shal glorifie thy name.
10 For thou art great, and doest wonderous things: thou art God alone.
11 Teach me thy way (O Lord) and I will walke in thy truth: O knit my heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy name.
12 I will thanke thee, O Lorde my God, with all my heart: and will praise thy name for euermore.
13 For great is thy mercie towarde mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the nethermost hell.
14 O God, the proude are risen against me: and the congregations of naughtie men haue sought after my soule, and haue not set thee before their eyes.
15 But thou (O Lord God) art ful of compassion and mercy: long suffering, plentious

teous in goodnesse and trueth.
16 O turne thee then vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant, and helpe the sonne of thine handmaide.
17 Shewe some good token vpon mee for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou Lord hast holpen me, and comforted me.

Fundamenta eius. Psal. lxxxvii.

1 HEr foundations are vpon the holy hilles: the Lord loueth the gates of Sion, more then all the dwellings of Iacob.
2 Very excellent things are spoke of thee: thou citie of God.
3 I will thinke vpon Rahab and Babylon: with them that know me.
4 Behold ye the Philistines also: & they of Tyre, with the Morians, loe, there was he borne.
5 And of Sion it shal be reported, that he was borne in her: and the most high shal stablish her.
6 The Lorde shall rehearse it when hee writeth vp the people: that hee was borne there.
7 The singers also and Trumpetters shal be rehearse: all my freth springs shall be in thee.

Domine Deus. Psal. lxxxviii.

1 O Lorde God of my salnation, I haue cryed day and night before thee: O let my prayer enter into thy presence, encline thine eare vnto my calling.
2 For my soule is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh vnto hell.
3 I am counted as one of them that goe downe into the pit: and I haue bene euen as a man that hath no strength.
4 Free among the dead, like vnto them that bee wounded and lie in the graue: which be out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.
5 Thou hast layd me in the lowest pit: in a place of darkenesse, and in the deepe.
6 Thine indignation lieth hard vpon me: and thou hast vexed mee with all thy stormes.
7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.
8 I am so fast in prison: that I can not get forth.
9 My sight faileth for very trouble: Lord, I haue called daily vpon thee, I haue stretched out my handes vnto thee.
10 Doest thou shewe wonders among the dead: or shall the dead rise vp againe and prayse thee?
11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be shewed in the graue: or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonderous workes bee knowen in the darke: and thy righteousnesse in the land where all things are forgotten?
13 Vnto thee haue I cried, O Lorde: and early shall my prayer come before thee.
14 Lord, why abhorrest thou my soule: & hydest thou thy face from me?
15 I am in miserie, and like vnto him that is at the point to die: (euen frō my youth vp) thy terrours haue I suffered with a troubled minde.
16 Thy wrathfull displeasure goeth ouer mee: and the feare of thee hath vndone me.
17 They came round about me daily like water: and compassed mee together on euery side.
18 My louers and friends hast thou put away from me: and hid mine acquaintance out of my sight.

Misericordias Domini. Psal. lxxxix.

1 MY song shalbe alway of the louing kindnes of the Lord: with my mouth will I euer bee shewing thy trueth, from one generation to another. Euening prayer.
2 For I haue said, Mercie shal be set vp for euer: thy trueth shalt thou stablish in the heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.
4 Thy seede will I stablish for euer: and set vp thy throne from one generation to another.
5 O Lorde, the very heauens shall praise thy wonderous workes: and thy trueth in the congregation of the saints.
6 For who is he among the cloudes: that shall be compared vnto the Lord?
7 And what is he among the gods: that shall be like vnto the Lord?
8 God is very greatly to be feared in the counsaile of the saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them that are about him.
9 O Lord God of hostes, who is like vnto thee: thy trueth (most mightie Lorde) is on euery side.
10 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: thou stillest the waues thereof when they arise.
11 Thou hast subdued Egypt, & destroyed it: thou hast scattered thine enemies abroade with thy mightie arme.
12 The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast layde the foundation of the round worlde, and all that therein is.
13 Thou hast made the North and the South: Tabor and Hermon shal reioice in thy name.
14 Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is thy hande, and high is thy right hande.
15 Righteousnesse and equitie is the habitation of thy seate: mercie and trueth shal goe before thy face.
16 Blessed is the people (O Lord) that can reioyce in thee: they shall walke in the light of thy countenance.
17 Their delight shall bee daily in thy name: and in thy righteousnes shal they make

make their boast.
18 For thou art the glorie of their strẽgth: and in thy louing kindnesse thou shalt lift vp our hornes.
19 For the Lord is our defence: the holy one of Israel is our king.
20 Thou spakest sometime in visions vnto thy Saints, & saidest: I haue laide helpe vpon one that is mightie, I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.
21 I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anoynted him.
22 My hand shall hold him fast: and mine arme shall strengthen him.
23 The enemy shall not be able to do him violence: the sonne of wickednesse shall not hurt him.
24 I shall smite down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.
25 My trueth also and my mercie shall be with him: and in my name shall his horne be exalted.
26 I will set his dominion also in the sea: and his right hand in the floods.
27 He shall call me, Thou art my Father: my God, and my strong saluation.
28 And I will make him my first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.
29 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stande fast with him.
30 His seede also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.
31 But if his children forsake my lawe: and walke not in my iudgements.
32 If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements: I will visite their offences with the rod, & their sinne with scourges.
33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor suffer my truth to faile.
34 My couenant will I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lippes: I haue sworne once by my holinesse that I would not faile Dauid.
35 His seede shall endure for euer: and his seate is like as the sunne before me.
36 He shall stand fast for euermore as the moone: & as ỹ faithful witnesse in heauẽ.
37 But thou hast abhorred and forsaken thine anoynted: & art displeased at him.
38 Thou hast broken the couenant of thy seruant: and cast his crowne to the ground.
39 Thou hast ouerthrowē all his hedges: and broken downe his strong holdes.
40 All they that go by, spoyle him: and he is become a rebuke to his neighbours.
41 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his enemies: and made all his aduersaries to reioyce.
42 Thou hast taken away the edge of his sworde: and giuen him victorie in the battell.
43 Thou hast put out his glorie: and cast his throne downe to the ground.
44 The dayes of his youth hast ỹ shortened: and couered him with dishonour.
45 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer: & shall thy wrath burne like fire?
46 O remember howe short my time is: wherefore hast ỹ made all mẽ, for nought?
47 What man is he that liueth, and shall not see death: & shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of hell?
48 Lord, where are thy olde louing kindnesses: which thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?
49 Remember (Lord) the rebuke that thy seruants haue: and how I doe beare in my bosome the rebukes of many people.
50 Wherewith thine enemies haue blasphemed thee, and slandered the footesteps of thine anointed: praised bee the Lorde for euermore. Amen. Amen.

Domine, refugium. Psal. xc.

LOrde, thou hast bene our refuge: from one generation to another. Morning prayer.
2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer the earth and the worlde were made: thou art God from euerlasting, and world without end.
3 Thou turnest man to destructiõ: againe ỹ saiest, Come again ye children of men.
4 For a thousand yeres in thy sight, are but as yesterday: seeing that is past as a watch in the night.
5 As soone as thou scatterest them, they are euen as a slẽpe: and fade away suddenly like the grasse.
6 In the morning it is grene, & groweth vp: but in ỹ euening it is cut downe, dried vp, and withered.
7 For we consume away in thy displeasure: and are afrayde at thy wrathfull indignation.
8 Thou hast set our misdeedes before thee: and our secret sinnes in the sight of thy countenance.
9 For whē thou art angry, all our dayes are gone: we bring our yeeres to an end, as it were a tale that is told.
10 The dayes of our age are threescore yeeres and tenne, and though men bee so strong ỹ they come to foure score yeres: yet is their strength then but labour and sorowe, so soone passeth it away, and we are gone.
11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for euen thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.
12 O teache vs to number our dayes: that wee may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.
13 Turne thee again (O Lord) at the last: and be gratious vnto thy seruants.
14 O satisfie vs with thy mercy, and that soone: so shall we reioyce and be glad all the dayes of our life.
15 Comfort vs again now after the time that thou hast plagued vs: & for ỹ yeres wherein we haue suffered aduersitie.
16 Shewe thy seruants thy worke: and their children thy glorie.
17 And the glorious maiestie of the Lord

our

our God be vpon vs: prosper thou the worke of our hands vpon vs, O prosper thou our handie worke

Qui habitat. Psal. xci.

1 WHo so dwelleth vnder the defence of the most high: shall abide vnder the shadowe of the almightie.

2 I will say vnto the Lord, Thou art my hope and my strong holde: my God, in him will I trust.

3 For he shall deliuer thée from the snare of the hunter: and from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shal defende thee vnder his wings, & thou shalt be safe vnder his feathers: his faithfulnesse and trueth shall bee thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraide for any terror by night: nor for the arrowe that flieth by day.

6 For the pestilence that walketh in the darkenesse: nor for the sickness that destroyeth in the noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall beforo thee, and tenne thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Yea, with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the vngodly.

9 For thou Lord art my hope: thou hast set thine house of defence very high.

10 There shall no euill happen vnto thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall giue his angels charge ouer thée: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee in their handes: that thou hurt not thy foote against a stone.

13 Thou shalt goe vpon the Lion and Adder: the yong lion and the dragon shalt thou treade vnder thy feete.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therfore shal I deliuer him: I shal set him vp, because he hath knowen my name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will heare him: yea, I am with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, & bring him to honour.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shewe him my saluation.

Bonum est confiteri. Psal. xcii.

1 IT is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the Lord: and to sing praises vnto thy name, O most highest.

2 To tell of thy louing kindnesse early in the morning: and of thy trueth in the night season.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten stringes, & vpon the Lute: vpon a loude instrumet, and vpon the Harpe.

4 For thou Lorde hast made mee glad through thy workes: and I will reioyce in giuing praise for the operatiõs of thy handes.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy workes: and thy thoughtes are very deepe.

6 An vnwise man doeth not well consider this: and a foole doeth not vnderstande it.

7 When the vngodly are greene as the grasse, and when al the workers of wickednesse do flourish: then shall they be destroyed for euer, but thou Lorde art the most highest for euermore.

8 For loe, thine enemies (O Lorde) loe thine enemies shall perish: and all the workers of wickednes shalbe destroyed.

9 But my horne shalbe exalted like the horne of an vnicorne: for I am anoynted with freshe oyle.

10 Mine eye also shall see his lust of mine enemies: and mine eare shall heare his desire of the wicked that rise vp against mee.

11 The righteous shall flourish like a palme tree: and shall spread abroad like a Cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as be planted in the house of the Lord: shall flourish in the courtes (of the house) of our God.

13 They also shall bring forth more fruite in their age: and shall bee fatte and well liking.

14 That they may shewe howe true the Lord my strength is: and that there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. xciii.

1 THe Lord is king, and hath put on glorious apparell: the Lorde hath put on his apparel, and girded himselfe with strength. Euening prayer.

2 He hath made the round world so sure: that it can not be moued.

3 Euer since the worlde began hath thy seate bene prepared: thou art from euerlasting.

4 The floods are risen (O Lord) the floods haue lift vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

5 The waues of the sea are mightie, and rage horribly: but yet the Lord that dwelleth on high is mightier.

6 Thy testimonies, O Lorde, are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house for euer.

Deus vltionum. Psal. xciiii.

1 O Lord God to whome vengeance belongeth: thou God to whome vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Arise thou iudge of the worlde: and reward the proude after their deserning.

3 Lord, how long shall the vngodly: how long shall the vngodly triumph?

4 How long shal all wicked doers speake so disdainfully: and make such proude boasting?

5 They smite downe thy people, O Lord: and trouble thine heritage.

6 They murder the widowe & the stranger: and put the fatherlesse to death.

7 And yet they say, Tush, the Lorde shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regarde it.

8 Take héede ye vnwise amõg the people: O ye fooles, when will ye vnderstand?

9 Hee that planted the eare, shall hee not heare: or he that made the eye, shall hee not see?

10 Or

10 Dy he that nurtureth the heathen: it is he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he punish?
11 The Lord knoweth þ thoughts of man: that they are but vayne.
12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest (O Lorde:) and teachest him in thy lawe.
13 That thou mayest gine him patience in time of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged vp for the vngodly.
14 For the Lord will not faile his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 Vntill righteousnesse turne againe vnto iudgement: all such as be true in heart shall follow it.
16 Who will rise vp with mee against the wicked: or who will take my part against the euill doers?
17 If the Lord had not holped mée: it had not failed but my soule had bene put to silence.
18 But when I sayd, My foote hath slipped: thy mercie (O Lord) held me vp.
19 In the multitude of the sorowes that I had in my heart: thy comfortes haue refreshed my soule.
20 Wilt thou haue any thing to doe with the stoole of wickednesse: which imagineth mischiefe as a lawe?
21 They gather them together against the soule of the righteus: and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the Lorde is my refuge: and my God is the strength of my confidence.
23 He shal recompence them their wickednes, and destroy them in their owne malice: yea, the Lord our God shall destroy them.

Venite, exultemus. Psal. xcv.

Morning prayer.

1 O Come, let vs sing vnto þ Lorde: let vs heartily reioyce in the strength of our saluation.
2 Let vs come before his presence with thankesgiuing: and shewe our selues glad in him with Psalmes.
3 For the Lord is a great God: & a great king aboue all gods.
4 In his hand are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hils is his also.
5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his handes prepared the dry land.
6 O come, let vs worship and fall downe: and kneele before the Lord our maker.
7 For he is (the Lorde) our God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hands.
8 To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts: as in the prouocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wildernes.
9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and sawe my workes.
10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, & saide: it is a people that doe erre in their hearts, for they haue not knowen my wayes.
11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Cantate Domino. Psal. xcvi.

1 O Sing vnto the Lorde a newe song: sing vnto the Lorde all the whole earth.
2 Sing vnto the Lorde, and praise his name: be telling of his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his honour vnto the heathen: and his wonders vnto all people.
4 For the Lord is great, and cannot worship be praised: he is more to bee feared then all gods.
5 As for all the gods of the heathen, they bee but idols: but it is the Lorde that made the heauens.
6 Glory & worship are before him: power and honour are in his sanctuarie.
7 Ascribe vnto the Lord, (ye kinreds of the people:) ascribe vnto the Lorde worship and power.
8 Ascribe vnto the Lorde the honour due vnto his name: bring presents, & come into his courtes.
9 O worship the Lorde in the beautie of holinesse: let the whole earth stand in awe of him.
10 Tell it out among the heathen, that the Lorde is king: and that it is hee which hath made the round world so fast that it cannot be moued, and how that he shall iudge the people righteously.
11 Let the heauēs reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea make a noyse, and all that therein is.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is in it: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce before the Lord.
13 For hee commeth, for hée commeth to iudge the earth: and with righteousnesse to iudge the world, and the people with his truth.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. xcvii.

1 The Lorde is king, the earth may bée glad thereof: yea, the multitude of the Iles may be glad thereof.
2 Clowdes and darkenes are round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his seate.
3 There shall goe a fire before him: and burne vp his enemies on euery side.
4 His lightnings gaue shine vnto the world: the earth saw it, and was afraid.
5 The hilles melted like ware at the presence of the Lorde: at the presence of the Lorde of the whole earth.
6 The heauens haue declared his righteousnes: & all þ people haue seene his glory.
7 Confounded bee all they that worship carued images, and that delight in vaine gods: worship him all ye gods.
8 Sion heard of it, and reioyced: and the daughters of Iuda were glad, because of thy iudgements, O Lord.
9 For thou Lord art higher then all that are in the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 O ye that loue the Lord, see that ye hate

the thing which is euill: the Lorde preserueth the soules of his saintes, hee shall deliuer them from the hand of the vngodly.

11 There is sprung vp a light for the righteous: and ioyfull gladnes for such as be true hearted.

12 Reioyce in the Lord ye righteous: and giue thankes for a remembrance of his holines.

Cantate Domino. Psal. xcviii.

Euening prayer.

1 O Sing vnto the Lorde a newe song: for he hath done marueilous things.

2 With his owne right hand, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten himselfe the victorie.

The Lorde declared his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

4 Hee hath remembred his mercy and trueth toward the house of Israel: and all the ends of the world haue seene the saluation of our God.

5 Shewe your selues ioyfull vnto the Lord all ye lands: sing, reioyce, and giue thanks.

6 Praise the Lord vpon the harpe: sing to the harpe with a Psalme of thankesgiuing.

7 With trumpets also and shawmes: O shewe your selues ioyfull before the Lord the king.

8 Let the sea make a noyse, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hilles bee ioyfull together before the Lorde: for he is come to iudge the earth.

10 With righteousnesse shall he iudge the world: and the people with equitie.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. xcix.

1 THe Lord is king, be the people neuer so impatient: he sitteth betweene the Cherubims, bee the earth neuer so vnquiet.

2 The Lorde is great in Sion: and high aboue all people.

3 They shal giue thanks vnto thy name: which is great, wonderfull, and holy.

4 The kings power loueth iudgement, thou hast prepared equitie: thou hast executed iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.

5 O magnifie the Lord our God: and fall downe before his footestoole, for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priestes, and Samuel among such as call vpon his name: these called vpon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He spake vnto them out of the cloudie pillar: for they kept his testimonies, and the lawe that he gaue them.

8 Thou heardest them (O Lord our God:) thou forgauest them, O God, and punishedst their owne inuentions.

9 O magnifie the Lorde our God, & wor-

ship him vpon his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. C.

1 O Be ioyfull in the Lord all ye landes: serue the Lord with gladnesse, and come before his presence with a song.

2 Be ye sure that the Lord he is God, it is he that hath made vs, and not wee our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

3 O goe your way into his gates with thankesgiuing, and into his courtes with praise: be thankefull vnto him, and speake good of his name.

4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercie is euerlasting: and his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Misericordiam & iudicium. Psal. Ci.

1 MY song shalbe of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 O let me haue vnderstanding: in the way of godlinesse.

When wilt thou come vnto mee: I will walke in my house with a perfite heart.

4 I will take no wicked thing in hand, I hate the sinnes of vnfaithfulnesse: there shall no such cleaue vnto me.

5 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

6 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbour: him will I destroy.

7 Who so hath also a proude loke, and high stomacke: I will not suffer him.

8 Mine eyes looke vnto such as be faithfull in the land: that they may dwell with me.

9 Who so leadeth a godly life: he shall be my seruant.

10 There shall no deceitfull person dwell in my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

11 I shall soone destroy all the vngodly that are in the land: that I may roote out all wicked doers from the citie of the Lord.

Domine exaudi. Psal. Cii.

1 HEare my prayer, O Lorde: and let my crying come vnto thee. Morning prayer.

2 Hide not thy face from mee in the time of my trouble: encline thine eares vnto mee when I call, O heare me, and that right soone.

3 For my dayes are consumed away like smoke: and my bones are burnt vp as it were a firebrand.

4 My heart is smitten downe, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

5 For the voyce of my groning: my bones will scarce cleaue to my flesh.

6 I am become like a Pellicane in the wildernes: and like an owle that is in the desert.

7 I haue watched, and am eke as it were a sparow: that sitteth alone vpon the house toppe.

8 Mine

8 Mine enemies reuile me all the day long: and they that are madde vpon mee, are sworne together against me.
9 For I haue eaten ashes as it were bread: and mingled my drink with weeping.
10 And that because of thine indignation and wrath: for thou hast taken me vp, & cast me downe.
11 My dayes are gone like a shadow: and I am withered like grasse.
12 But thou (O Lord) shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance throughout all generations.
13 Thou shalt arise and haue mercy vpon Sion: for it is time that thou haue mercy vpon her, yea, the time is come.
14 And why? thy seruantes thinke vpon her stones: and it pitieth them to see her in the dust.
15 The heathen shall feare thy name, O Lord: and all the kings of the earth thy maiestie.
16 When the Lord shall builde vp Sion: & when his glory shall appeare.
17 When he turneth him vnto the prayer of the poore destitute: and despiseth not their desire.
18 This shalbe written for those that come after: and the people which shalbe borne, shall prayse the Lord.
19 For hee hath looked downe from his sanctuarie: out of the heauen did þ Lorde beholde the earth.
20 That he might heare the mournings of such as be in captiuitie: and deliuer þ children appointed vnto death.
21 That they may declare the name of þ Lorde in Sion: and his worship at Hierusalem.
22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes also to serue þ Lord.
23 He brought downe my strength in my iourney: and shortened my dayes.
24 But I said, O my God, take me not away in the middes of mine age: as for thy yeeres they endure throughout all generations.
25 Thou Lord in the beginning hast laide the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy handes.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: they all shall waxe olde as doeth a garment.
27 And as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeres shal not faile.
28 The children of thy seruants shal continue: and their seede shal stand fast in thy sight.

Benedic anima. Psal. Ciii.

1 PRaise the Lorde, O my soule: and all that is within me, prayse his holy name.
2 Prayse the Lord, O my soule: and forget not all his benefites.
3 Which forgiueth all thy sinne: & healeth all thine infirmities.
4 Which sauyth thy life from destruction: and crowneth thee with mercie and louing kindnesse.
5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good things: making thee yong and lusty as an Eagle.
6 The Lorde executeth righteousnesse and iudgement: for all them that are oppressed with wrong.
7 He shewed his wayes vnto Moses: his workes vnto the children of Israel.
8 The Lorde is full of compassion and mercy: long suffering and of great goodnesse.
9 Hee will not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for euer.
10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our wickednesse.
11 For looke howe high the heauen is in comparison of the earth: so great is his mercy also toward them that feare him.
12 Looke howe wide also the East is from the West: so farre hath hee set our sinnes from vs.
13 Yea, like as a father pitieth his owne children: euen so is the Lord merciful vnto them that feare him.
14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: hee remembreth that we are but dust.
15 The dayes of man are but as grasse: for he flourisheth as a flower of the field.
16 For as soone as the winde goeth ouer it, it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the merciful goodnesse of the Lord endureth for euer and euer, vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vpon childrens children.
18 Euen vpon such as keepe his couenaunt: and thinke vpon his commaundements to doe them.
19 The Lorde hath prepared his seate in heauen: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.
20 O prayse the Lord, ye angels of his, ye that excell in strength: yee that fulfill his commaundement, and hearken vnto the voyce of his wordes.
21 O prayse the Lord, all yee his hostes: ye seruants of his that doe his pleasure.
22 O speake good of the Lord, all ye works of his, in all places of his dominion: prayse thou the Lord, O my soule.

Benedic anima mea. Psal. Ciii.

1 PRaise the Lorde, O my soule: O Lorde my God, thou art become exceeding glorious, thou art clothed with maiestie and honour. Euening prayer.
2 Thou deckest thy selfe with light as it were with a garment: and spreadest out the heauens like a curtaine.
3 Which layeth the beames of his chamber in the waters: and maketh þ cloudes his charet, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde.
4 He maketh his angels spirites: and his ministers a flaming fire.

5 He laid the foundations of the earth: þ it neuer shoulde moue at any time.
6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe, like as with a garment: the waters stand in the hils.
7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the voyce of thy thunder they are afraide.
8 They goe vp as high as the hils, and downe to the valleys beneath: euen vnto the place which thou hast appointed for them.
9 Thou hast set them their bounds, which they shall not passe: neither turne againe to couer the earth.
10 He sendeth the springs into the riuers: which runne among the hils.
11 All beasts of the fielde drinke thereof: & the wilde asses quench their thirst.
12 Beside them shall the foules of the aire haue their habitation: and sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hils from aboue: the earth is filled with the fruite of thy workes.
14 He bringeth forth grasse for the cattel: & grene herbe for the seruice of men.
15 That he may bring foode out of þ earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man: and oyle to make him a cheerefull countenance, and bread to stregth mans heart.
16 The trees of the Lorde also are full of sappe: euen þ Cedars of Libanus, which hee hath planted.
17 Wherein the birdes make their nestes: and the firre trees are a dwelling for the Storke.
18 The high hils are a refuge for the wilde goates: and so are the stone rockes for þ conies.
19 He appointed the Moone for certaine seasons: and the sunne knoweth his going downe.
20 Thou makest darkenesse, that it may be night: wherein all the beasts of the forest doe moue.
21 The lions roaring after their pray: doe seeke their meate at God.
22 The sunne ariseth, and they get them away together: and lay them downe in their dennes.
23 Man goeth forth to his worke, and to his labour: vntill the euening.
24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works: in wisdome hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.
25 So is the great and wide sea also: wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
26 There goe the ships, and there is that Leuiathan: whom thou hast made to take his pastime therein.
27 These waite all vpon thee: that thou maiest giue them meate in due season.
28 When thou giuest it them, they gather it: and when thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.
29 When thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: when thou takest away their breath they die, and are turned againe to their dust.
30 When thou lettest thy breath go forth, they shalbe made: and thou shalt renewe the face of the earth.
31 The glorious maiestie of the Lord shal endure for euer: the Lord shall reioyce in his workes.
32 The earth shall tremble at the looke of him: if he do but touch the hils they shal smoke.
33 I will sing vnto the Lord as long as I liue: I will praise my God, while I haue my being.
34 And so shall my words please him: my ioy shalbe in the Lord.
35 As for sinners, they shalbe consumed out of the earth, and the vngodly shall come to an ende: praise thou the Lord, O my soule, praise the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. Cv.

1 O Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, and call vpon his name: tell the people what thinges hee hath done. Morning prayer.
2 O let your songes bee of him, and praise him: & let your talking be of all his wonderous works.
3 Reioyce in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the Lord.
4 Seeke the Lorde and his strength: seeke his face euermore.
5 Remember the marueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, & the iudgementes of his mouth.
6 O ye seede of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.
7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements are in all the world.
8 He hath bene alway mindfull of his couenant and promise: that hee made to a thousand generations.
9 Euen the couenant that hee made with Abraham: & the othe that he sware vnto Isahac.
10 And appointed the same vnto Jacob for a lawe: and to Israel for an euerlasting testament.
11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Chanaan: the lot of your inheritance.
12 When there were yet but a fewe of them: and they strangers in the land.
13 What time as they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: but reproued euen kinges for their sakes.
15 Touch not mine anointed: and doe my Prophets no harme.
16 Moreouer, he called for a dearth vpon the land: and destroied all the prouision of bread.
17 But he had sent a man before them: euen Joseph which was sold to be a bond seruant.
18 Whose feete they hurt in the stocks: the iron entred into his soule.

19 Vntill

19 Until the time came that his cause was knowen: the word of the Lord tried him.
20 The king sent and delivered him: the prince of the people let him go free.
21 He made him Lorde also of his house: and ruler of all his substance.
22 That he might enstruct his princes after his will: and teach his Senatours wisdome.
23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob was a stranger in the land of Ham.
24 And he encreased his people exceedingly: and made them stronger then their enemies.
25 Whose heart turned, so that they hated his people: and dealt untruely with his servants.
26 Then sent he Moses his servant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 And these shewed his tokens among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkenes, and it was darke: & they were not obedient unto his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fishe.
30 Their land brought forth frogges: yea, euen in their kinges chambers.
31 He spake the word, & there came all maner of flies: and lice in their quarters.
32 He gaue them haile stones for raine: and flames of fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and figge trees: and destroyed the trees that were in their coastes.
34 He spake the word, & the grashoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable: and did eate up al the grasse in their land, and devoured the fruite of their ground.
35 He smote all the first borne in their land: euen the chiefe of all their strength.
36 He brought them forth also with siluer and golde: there was not one feeble person among their tribes.
37 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were afraide of them.
38 He spread out a cloud to be a couering: and fire to giue light in the night season.
39 At their desire he brought quailes: and he filled them with the bread of heauen.
40 He opened the rocke of stone, and the waters flowed out: so that riuers ranne in drie places.
41 For why? he remembred his holy promise: and Abraham his servant.
42 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with gladnesse.
43 And gaue them the landes of the Heathen: and they tooke the labours of the people in possession.
44 That they might kepe his statutes: and obserue his lawes.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. cvi.

Euening prayer.

O Giue thanks unto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer.
2 Who can expresse the noble actes of the Lord: or shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed are they that alway keepe iudgement: and doe righteousnesse.
4 Remember me, O Lorde, according to the fauour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visite me with thy saluation.
5 That I may see the felicitie of thy chosen: and reioyce in the gladnesse of thy people, and giue thanks with thine inheritance.
6 We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue done amisse, and dealt wickedly.
7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodnes in remembrance: but were disobedient at the sea, euen at the red sea.
8 Neuertheles, he helped them for his names sake: that he might make his power to be knowen.
9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried up: so he ledde them through the deepe, as through a wildernesse.
10 And he saued them from the aduersaries hand: and deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.
11 As for those that troubled them, the waters ouerwhelmed them: there was not one of them left.
12 Then beleeued they his wordes: and sang praise unto him.
13 But within a while they forgate his workes: and would not abide his counsell.
14 But lust came upon them in the wildernes: & they tempted God in the desert.
15 And he gaue them their desire: and sent leannesse withall into their soule.
16 They angred Moses also in the tents: and Aaron the saint of the Lord.
17 So the earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and couered the congregation of Abiram.
18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the ungodly.
19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they turned their glorie: into the similitude of a calfe that eateth hay.
21 And they forgate God their sauiour: which had done so great things in Egypt.
22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: and fearefull things by the red sea.
23 So he sayde he would haue destroyed them, had not Moses his chosen stand before him in the gappe: to turne away his wrathful indignation, least he should destroy them.
24 Yea, they thought scorne of that pleasant land: and gaue no credence unto his word.
25 But murmured in their tents: and harkened not unto the voyce of the Lord.
26 Then lift he up his hand against them: to ouerthrowe them in the wildernesse.
27 To cast out their seede among the nations: and to scatter them in the lands.
28 They ioyned themselues unto Baal Peor: and ate the offerings of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked him unto anger with their owne inuentions: and the plague was great among them.

30 Then stood vp Phinees, and prayed: and so the plague ceased.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnes: among all posterities for euermore.
32 They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that he punished Moses for their sakes.
33 Because they prouoked his spirite: so that he spake vnadusedly with his lips.
34 Neither destroyed they the heathen: as the Lord commaunded them.
35 But were mingled among the heathen: and learned their workes.
36 Insomuch that they worshipped their idoles, which turned to their owne decay: yea, they offered their sonnes and daughters vnto deuils.
37 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters: whome they offered vnto the idols of Chanaan, and the land was defiled with blood.
38 Thus were they stained with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lorde kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.
40 And he gaue them ouer into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them were lordes ouer them.
41 Their enemies oppressed them: and had them in subiection.
42 Many a time did he deliuer them: but they rebelled against him with their own inuentions, and were brought downe in their wickednes.
43 Neuertheles, when he sawe their aduersitie: he heard their complaint.
44 He thought vpon his couenant, and pitied them according vnto the multitude of his mercies: yea, hee made all those that had led them away captiue to pitie them.
45 Deliuer vs (O Lord our God) and gather vs from among the heathen: that we may giue thanks vnto thy holy name, and make our boast of thy praise.
46 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, from euerlasting, and world without end: and let all the people say, Amen.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. cvii.

Morning prayer.

1 O Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, for hee is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer.
2 Let them giue thanks whome the Lorde hath redeemed: and deliuered from the hand of the enemie.
3 And gathered them out of the landes, from the East and from the West: from the North and from the South.
4 They went astray in the wildernesse out of the way: and found no citie to dwell in.
5 Hungrie and thirstie: their soule fainted in them.
6 So they cried vnto the Lorde in their trouble: and he deliuered them fro their distresse.
7 Yea, led them forth by the right way: that they might go to a citie where they dwelt.
8 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that hee doeth for the children of men.
9 For he satisfieth the emptie soule: and filleth the hungrie soule with goodnes.
10 Such as sit in darkenes and in the shadow of death: being fast bound in miserie and yron.
11 Because they rebelled against the words of the Lorde: and lightly regarded the counsell of the most high.
12 Yea also brought downe their heart through heauinesse: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe them vp.
13 So when they cried vnto the Lorde in their trouble: hee deliuered them out of their distresse.
14 For he brought them out of darkenes, and out of the shadowe of death: and brake their bondes in sunder.
15 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnes: & declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and smitten the barres of iron in sunder.
17 Foolish men are plagued for their offence: and because of their wickednesse.
18 Their soule abhorred all maner of meate: & they were euen hard at deaths doore.
19 So when they cried vnto the Lorde in their trouble: hee deliuered them out of their distresse.
20 He sent his word and healed them: and they were saued from their destruction.
21 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.
22 That they would offer vnto him the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: and tell out his workes with gladnesse.
23 They that go downe to the sea in ships: & occupie their businesse in great waters.
24 These men see the workes of the Lorde: and his wonders in the deepe.
25 For at his word the stormie winde ariseth: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.
26 They are caried vp to the heauen, and downe againe to the deepe: their soule melteth away because of the trouble.
27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.
28 So when they crie vnto the Lorde in their trouble: he deliuereth them out of their distresse.
29 For he maketh the stormie to cease: so that the waues thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad, because they be at rest: and so hee bringeth them vnto the hauen where they would be.
31 O that men would therefore praise the

Lorde

Lorde for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that hee doth for the children of men.

32 That they would exalt him also in the congregation of the people: and praise him in the seate of the elders.

33 Which turneth the floods into a wildernesse: and drieth up the water springs.

34 A fruitefull land maketh he barren: for the wickednesse of them that dwel therein.

35 Againe, hee maketh the wildernesse a standing water: and water springs of a dry ground.

36 And there he setteth the hungry: that they may build them a citie to dwell in.

37 That they may sowe their lande, and plant vineyardes: to yeld them fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them so that they multiplie exceedingly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 And againe, when they are minished and brought lowe: through oppression, through any plague or trouble.

40 Though hee suffer them to bee evill treated through tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the wildernesse.

41 Yet helpeth he the poore out of miserie: and maketh him households like a flocke of sheepe.

42 The righteous will consider this, and rejoyce: and the mouth of all wickednes shalbe stopped.

43 Who so is wise, will ponder these things: and they shall understand the loving kindnes of the Lord.

Paratum cor meum. Psal. Cviii.

Euening prayer.

1 O God, my heart is readie (my heart is readie): I will sing and give praise with the best member that I have.

2 Awake thou lute and harpe: I my selfe will awake right early.

3 I will give thanks vnto thee, O Lorde, among the people: I will sing prayses vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is greater then the heavens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the cloudes.

5 Set vp thy selfe (O God) above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may be delivered: let thy right hand save them, and heare thou me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse: I will rejoyce therefore and devide Sichem, & mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head.

9 Juda is my lawegiver, Moab is my washpotte: over Edom will I cast out my shoe, vpon the Philistines will I triumph.

10 Who will leade me into the strong citie: and who will bring me into Edom?

11 Shalt not thou forsaken vs, O God: and wilt not thou God goe forth with our hostes?

12 O helpe vs against the enemie: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shal do great acts: & it is he that shall treade downe our enemies.

Deus laudem. Psal. Cix.

1 HOlde not thy tongue, O God of my praise: for the mouth of the vngodly, yea, and the mouth of the deceitful is opened vpon me.

2 And they have spoken against me with false tongues: they compassed me about also with wordes of hatred, and fought against me without a cause.

3 For the love that I had vnto them, lo, they take now my contrary part: but I give my selfe vnto prayer.

4 Thus have they rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my good will.

5 Set thou an vngodly man to bee ruler over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

6 When sentence is given vpon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into sinne.

7 Let his dayes be fewe: and let another take his office.

8 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widowe.

9 Let his children be vagabondes, & begge their head: let them seeke it also out of desolate places.

10 Let the extortioner consume al that hee hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

11 Let there be no man to pitie him: nor to have compassion vpon his fatherlesse children.

12 Let his posteritie be destroyed: and in the next generation let his name bee cleane put out.

13 Let the wickednes of his fathers be had in remembrance in the sight of the Lorde: and let not the sinne of his mother bee done away.

14 Let them allway bee before the Lorde: that he may roote out the memorial of them from off the earth.

15 And that because his minde was not to doe good: but persecuted the poore helpelesse man, that hee might slay him that was vexed at the heart.

16 His delight was in cursing, and it shall happen vnto him: he loved not blessing, therefore shal it be farre from him.

17 He clothed himselfe with cursing like as with a raiment: & it shal come into his bowels like water, & like oile into his bones.

18 Let it be vnto him as the cloke that he hath vpon him: and as the girdle that he is allway girded withall.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lord vnto mine enemies: & to those that speake evill against my soule.

20 But deale thou with me (O Lord God) according vnto thy name: for sweete is thy mercy.

21 O deliuer mee, for I am helpeleſſe and poore: and my heart is wounded within me.
22 I goe hence like the ſhadow that departeth: and am driuen away as the grashopper.
23 My knees are weake through faſting: my fleſh is dried vp for want of fatneſſe.
24 I became alſo a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon mee, ſhaked their heads.
25 Helpe me (O Lord my God:) oh ſaue me according to thy mercie.
26 And they ſhall know how that this is thy hand: & that thou Lord haſt done it.
27 Though they curſe, yet bleſſe thou: and let them bee confounded that riſe vp againſt mée, but let thy ſeruant reioyce.
28 Let mine aduerſaries bee clothed with ſhame: and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a cloke.
29 As for me, I will giue great thanks vnto the Lord with my mouth: and praiſe him among the multitude.
30 For hee ſhall ſtand at the right hande of the poore: to ſaue his ſoule from vnrighteous iudges.

Dixit Dominus. Pſal. Cx.

Morning prayer.

1 THe Lord ſaide vnto my Lorde: Sit thou on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole.
2 The Lord ſhall ſend the rodde of thy power out of Sion: bée thou ruler euen in the middes among thine enemies.
3 In the day of thy power ſhall the people offer thee freewil offrings with an holy worſhip: the dewe of thy birth is of the wombe of the morning.
4 The Lord ſware, and will not repét: thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech.
5 The Lorde vpon thy right hande: ſhall wounde euen kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He ſhall iudge among the heathen, hee ſhal fill the places with the dead bodies: & ſmite in ſunder the heads ouer diuers countries.
7 He ſhal drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore ſhall he lift vp his head.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. Cxi.

1 I Will giue thanks vnto the Lord with my whole heart: ſecretly among the faithful, and in the congregation.
2 The workes of the Lord are great: ſought out of al them that haue pleaſure therein.
3 His worke is worthie to be praiſed and had in honour: and his righteouſnes endureth for euer.
4 The merciful and gratious Lorde hath ſo done his marueilous workes: that they ought to be had in remembrance.
5 He hath giuen meate vnto them that feare him: he ſhal euer be mindefull of his couenant.
6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The workes of his handes are veritie & iudgement: all his commandements are true.
8 They ſtand faſt for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and equitie.
9 He ſent redemption vnto his people: he hath commanded his couenant for euer, holy and reuerent is his name.
10 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wiſedome: a good vnderſtanding haue all they that do thereafter, the praiſe of it endureth for euer.

Beatus vir. Pſal. Cxii.

1 BLeſſed is the man that feareth the Lorde: hee hath great delight in his commandements.
2 His ſeede ſhall be mightie vpon earth: the generation of the faithfull ſhall bee bleſſed.
3 Riches and plentifulneſſe ſhalbe in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.
4 Vnto the godly there ariſeth vp light in the darkeneſſe: he is mercifull, louing, and righteous.
5 A good man is mercifull and lenderly: & will guide his words with diſcretion.
6 For hee ſhall neuer be moued: and the righteous ſhall be had in an euerlaſting remembrance.
7 Yee will not bee afraide for any euil tidings: for his heart ſtandeth faſt, and beleeueth in the Lord.
8 His heart is ſtabliſhed and will not ſhrinke: vntill he ſee his deſire vpon his enemies.
9 Hee hath diſperſed abroad and giuen to the poore: and his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer, his horne ſhalbe exalted to honour.
10 The vngodly ſhall ſee it, and it ſhall grieue him: he ſhal gnaſh with his teeth, and conſume away, the deſire of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

Laudate pueri. Pſal. Cxiii.

1 PRaiſe the Lorde (yee ſeruantes:) O praiſe the name of the Lord.
2 Bleſſed be the name of the Lorde: from this time forth for euermore.
3 The Lordes name is praiſed: from the riſing vp of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the ſame.
4 The Lord is high aboue all heathen: & his glory aboue the heauens.
5 Who is like vnto the Lorde our God, that hath his dwelling ſo high: and yet humbleth himſelfe to behold the things that are in heauen and earth?
6 He taketh vp the ſimple out of the duſt: and lifteth the poore out of the mire.
7 That he may ſet him with the princes: euen with the princes of his people.
8 He maketh the barren woman to keepe houſe: & to be a ioyful mother of children.

In exitu Israel. Psal. Cxiiii.

Euening prayer.

1 WHen Israel came out of Egypt: and the house of Iacob from among the strange people.

2 Iuda was his sanctuarie: and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea sawe that, and fled: Iordane was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rams: and the litle hilles like yong sheepe.

5 What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest: and thou Iordane, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines that ye skipped like rams: & ye litle hilles like yong sheepe?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob.

8 Which turned the hard rocke into a standing water: and the flint stone into a springing well.

Non nobis Domine. Psal. Cxv.

1 NOt vnto vs, O Lorde, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue ꝓ praise: for thy louing mercy, and for thy truethes sake.

2 Wherefore shal the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 As for our God, he is in heauen: he hath done whatsoeuer pleased him.

4 Their idoles are siluer and gold: euen the worke of mens handes.

5 They haue mouthes, and speake not: eyes haue they, and see not.

6 They haue eares, and heare not: noses haue they, and smell not.

7 They haue handes, and handle not, feete haue they, and walke not: neither speake they thorow their throte.

8 They that make them, are like vnto them: and so are all such as put their trust in them.

9 But thou house of Israel, trust thou in the Lorde: he is their succour and defender.

10 Ye house of Aaron, put your trust in the Lorde: he is their helper and defender.

11 Ye that feare the Lorde, put your trust in the Lorde: he is their helper and defender.

12 The Lorde hath bene mindefull of vs, and he shall bleese vs: euen he shall bleese the house of Israel, he shal bleese the house of Aaron.

13 He shal bleese them that feare the Lorde: both small and great.

14 The Lorde shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 Ye are the blessed of the Lorde: which made heauen and earth.

16 All the whole heauens are the Lordes: the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The deade praise not thee, O Lorde: neither all they that goe downe into the silence.

18 But we will praise the Lorde: from this time forth for euermore. Praise the Lord.

Dilexi quoniam. Psal. Cxvi.

Morning prayer.

1 I Am well pleased: that the Lord hath heard the voyce of my prayer.

2 That he hath inclined his eare vnto me: therefore will I call vpon him as long as I liue.

3 The snares of death compassed me round about: and the paines of hell gat hold vpon me.

4 I shall find trouble and heauines, and I shall call vpon the name of the Lord: O Lord I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the Lorde and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.

6 The Lord preserueth the simple: I was in miserie, and he helped me.

7 Turne againe then vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lord hath rewarded thee.

8 And why? thou hast deliuered my soule from death: mine eies from teares, and my feete from falling.

9 I will walke before the Lord: in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleeued, and therefore will I speake, but I was sore troubled: I said in my haste, All men are lyers.

11 What reward shall I giue vnto the Lorde: for all the benefites that he hath done vnto me?

12 I will receiue the cup of saluation: and call vpon the name of the Lord.

13 I will pay my vowes now in the presence of all his people: right deare in the sight of ꝓ Lord, is the death of his saints.

14 Beholde (O Lord) howe that I am thy seruant: I am thy seruant, and the sonne of thine handmaid, thou hast broken my bonnes in sunder.

15 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: and will call vpon the name of the Lord.

16 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, in the sight of al his people: in the courts of the Lords house, euen in the middes of thee, O Hierusalem. Praise the Lord.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. Cxvii.

1 O Praise the Lorde all yee Heathen: prayse him all ye nations.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is euer more and more toward vs: and the trueth of the Lorde endureth for euer. Prayse the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. Cxviii.

1 O Giue thanks vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: because his mercie endureth for euer.

2 Let Israel now confesse, that he is gracious: and that his mercie endureth for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron nowe confesse: that his mercie endureth for euer.

4 Yea, let them nowe that feare the Lord confesse: that his mercy endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lord in trouble: & the Lord heard me at large.

6 The

6 The Lord is on my side: I will not feare what man doeth vnto me.
7 The Lorde taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shal I see my desire vpon mine enemies.
8 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in man.
9 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed mee round about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.
11 They kept me in on every side, they kept me in (I say) on every side: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.
12 They came about me like Bees, & are extinct euē as the fire among ꝑ thornes: for in the name of the Lorde I will destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee, that I might fall: but the Lord was my helpe.
14 The Lord is my strength and my song: and is become my saluation.
15 The voyce of ioy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hand of ꝑ Lord bringeth mightie things to passe.
16 The right hande of the Lorde hath the preeminence: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mightie things to passe.
17 I will not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the Lord.
18 The Lord hath chastened and corrected me: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open me the gates of righteousnes: that I may goe into them, and giue thankes vnto the Lord.
20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.
21 I will thanke thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.
22 The same stone which ꝑ builders refused: is become ꝑ head stone in the corner.
23 This is the Lords doing: and it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the Lorde hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.
25 Helpe me now, O Lorde: O Lord send vs nowe prosperitie.
26 Blessed be he that cōmeth in the name of the Lorde: we haue wished you good lucke, ye that be of the house of the Lord.
27 God is the Lorde which hath shewed vs light: bind the sacrifice with cordes, yea euen vnto the hornes of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will thanke thee: thou art my God, and I will praise thee.
29 O giue thankes vnto the Lorde, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for euer.

Beati immaculati. Psal. Cxix.

Euening prayer.

1 BLessed are those that are vndefiled in the way: and walke in the lawe of the Lord.
2 Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies: and seeke him with their whole heart.
3 For they which doe no wickednesse walke in his wayes.
4 Thou hast charged: that we shall diligently keepe thy commandements.
5 O that my wayes were made so direct: that I might keepe thy statutes.
6 So shall I not bee confounded: while I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.
7 I will thanke thee with an vnfained heart: when I shall haue learned the iudgements of thy righteousnesse.
8 I will keepe thy ceremonies: O forsake me not vtterly.

In quo corrigit.

1 WHerewithall shall a young man cleanse his way: euen by ruling himselfe after thy word.
2 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not goe wrong out of thy commandements.
3 Thy wordes haue I hid within mine heart: ꝑ I should not sinne against thee.
4 Blessed art thou, O Lord: O teach mee thy statutes.
5 With my lippes haue I bene telling: of all the iudgements of thy mouth.
6 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies: as in all maner of riches.
7 I will talke of thy commandements: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.
8 My delight shalbe in thy statutes: and I will not forget thy word.

Retribue seruo tuo.

1 O Doe well vnto thy seruant: that I may liue and keepe thy wordes.
2 Open thou mine eies: that I may see the wonderous things of thy law.
3 I am a stranger vpon earth: O hide not thy commandements from me.
4 My soule breaketh out for the very feruent desire: that it hath alway vnto thy iudgements.
5 Thou hast rebuked the proude: and cursed are they that doe erre from thy commandements.
6 O turne from mee shame and rebuke: for I haue kept thy testimonies.
7 Princes also did sit and speake against me: but thy seruant is occupied in thy statutes.
8 For thy testimonies are my delight: and my counsellers.

Adhæsit pauimento.

1 MY soule cleaueth to the dust: O quicken thou mee according to thy worde.
2 I haue knowledged my wayes, and thou heardest me: O teach me thy statutes.
3 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy commandements: and so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
4 My soule melteth away for very heauinesse: comfort thou me according vnto thy worde.
5 Take from mee the way of lying: and cause thou me to make much of thy law.

6 I haue chosen the waye of trueth: & thy iudgements haue I layde before me.
7 I haue stycken vnto thy testimonies: O Lord confound me not.
8 I will runne the waye of thy commandements: when thou hast set my heart at libertie.

Legem pone.

Morning prayer.

1 TEach me, O Lorde, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it vnto the ende.
2 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy lawe: yea, I shall keepe it with my whole heart.
3 Make me to goe in the path of thy cõmandements: for therein is my desire.
4 Encline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.
5 O turne away mine eyes, least they beholde vanitie: and quicken thou mee in thy way.
6 O stablish thy woorde in thy seruant: that I may feare thee.
7 Take away the rebuke þ I am afraide of: for thy iudgements are good.
8 Beholde, my delight is in thy commandementes: O quicken mee in thy righteousnesse.

Et veniat super me.

1 LEt thy louing mercy come also vnto me, O Lord: euen thy saluation, according vnto thy woord.
2 So shal I make answere vnto my blaspheмers: for my trust is in thy word.
3 O take not the woord of thy trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy iudgements.
4 So shall I allway keepe thy lawe: yea, for euer and euer.
5 And I will walke at libertie: for I seeke thy commandements.
6 I will speake of thy testimonies also, euen before kings: & will not be ashamed.
7 And my delight shall be in thy cõmandements: which I haue loued.
8 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and my study shalbe in thy statutes.

Memor esto verbi tui.

1 OThinke vpon thy seruant, as concerning thy woorde: wherein thou hast caused me to put my trust.
2 The same is my cõfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.
3 The proude haue had mee exceedingly in derision: yet haue I not shrinked frõ thy lawe.
4 For I remembred thine euerlasting iudgements, O Lord: & receiued cõfort.
5 I am horribly afrayd: for the vngodly that forsake thy law.
6 Thy statutes haue bene my songs: in the house of my pilgrimage.
7 I haue thought vpon thy name, O Lorde, in the night season: and haue kept thy lawe.
8 This I had: because I kept thy commandements.

Portio mea Domine.

1 THou art my portion, O Lorde: I haue promised to keepe thy lawe.
2 I made my humble petition in thy presence with my whole heart: O bee mercifull vnto mee according vnto thy woorde.
3 I called mine owne wayes to remembrance: and turned my feete vnto thy testimonies.
4 I made haste, and prolonged not the time: to keepe thy commandements.
5 The congregation of the vngodly haue robbed mee: but I haue not forgotten thy lawe.
6 At midnight I will rise to giue thãkes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
7 I am a cõpanion of all them that feare thee: and keepe thy commandements.
8 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: O teach me thy statutes.

Bonitatem fecisti.

1 OLorde, thou hast dealt graciously with thy seruant: according vnto thy woord.
2 O learne mee true vnderstanding and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy cõmandements.
3 Before I was troubled, I went wrõg: but now haue I kept thy word.
4 Thou art good and gracious: O teach me thy statutes.
5 The proud haue imagined a lie against me: but I will keepe thy commandements with my whole heart.
6 Their heart is as fatte as brawne: but my delight hath bene in thy lawe.
7 It is good for mee that I haue bene in trouble: that I may learne thy statutes.
8 The lawe of thy mouth is dearer vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

Manus tuæ fecerunt me.

Euening prayer.

1 THy handes haue made me, and fashioned me: O giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
2 They that feare thee, will be glad when they see mee: because I haue put my trust in thy woord.
3 I know (O Lord) that thy iudgements are right: and that thou of very faithfulnesse hast caused me to be troubled.
4 O let thy mercifull kindnesse bee my comfort: according to thy woorde vnto thy seruant.
5 O let thy louing mercies come vnto me, þ I may liue: for thy law is my delight.
6 Let the proud be confounded, for they goe wickedly about to destroy me: but I will be occupied in thy commandemẽts.
7 Let such as feare thee, and haue knowẽ thy testimonies: be turned vnto me.
8 O let my heart be sound in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

Defecit anima mea.

1 MY soule hath longed for thy saluation: and I haue a good hope because of thy woorde.
2 Mine eyes long sore for thy woorde: saying,

saying, O when wilt thou comfort me?
3 For I am become like a bottell in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.
4 How many are the dayes of thy seruant: when wilt thou be auenged of thē that persecute me?
5 The proude haue digged pits for mee: which are not after thy lawe.
6 All thy commaundements are true: they persecute me falsely, O bee thou my helpe.
7 They had almost made an ende of me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy commaundements.
8 O quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: and so shall I keepe the testimonies of thy mouth.

In æternum Domine.

1 O Lord, thy word: endureth for euer in heauen.
2 Thy trueth also remaineth from one generatiō to another: thou hast laide the foundation of the earth, & it abideth.
3 They continue this day according to thine ordināce: for all things serue thee.
4 If my delight had not bene in thy law: I should haue perished in my trouble.
5 I will neuer forget thy commaundements: for with them thou hast quickened me.
6 I am thine, oh saue mee: for I haue sought thy commandements.
7 The vngodly layde wayte for mee to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
8 I see that all things come to an ende: but thy commaundement is exceeding broad.

Quomodo dilexi.

1 Lorde, what loue haue I vnto thy lawe: all the day long is my studie in it.
2 Thou through thy commaundements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.
3 I haue more vnderstanding then my teachers: for thy testimonies are my studie.
4 I am wiser then the aged: because I keepe thy commandements.
5 I haue refrayned my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
6 I haue not shrunke from thy iudgements: for thou teachest me.
7 O howe sweete are thy woordes vnto my throte: yea, sweeter then hony vnto my mouth.
8 Through thy commandements I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate all wicked wayes.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

Morning prayer.

1 Thy word is a lanterne vnto my feete: & a light vnto my paths.
2 I haue sworne, & am stedfastly purposed: to keepe thy righteous iudgements.
3 I am troubled aboue measure: quicken me (O Lorde) according to thy word.
4 Let the free will offerings of my mouth please thee, O Lord: and teache mee thy iudgements.
5 My soule is alway in my hand: yet do I not forget thy lawe.
6 The vngodly haue layde a snare for me: but yet I swarued not from thy cōmandements.
7 Thy testimonies haue I claymed as mine heritage for euer: and why? they are the very ioy of my heart.
8 I haue applyed my heart to fulfill thy statutes alway: euen vnto the ende.

Iniquos odio habui.

1 I hate them that imagine euill things: but thy lawe doe I loue.
2 Thou art my defence and shielde: and my trust is in thy word.
3 Away from me ye wicked: I will keepe the commandements of my God.
4 O stablish me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not be disappointed of my hope.
5 Holde thou me vp, and I shall be safe: yea, my delight shall bee euer in thy statutes.
6 Thou hast troden downe all them that depart frō thy statutes: for they imagine but deceite.
7 Thou puttest away all the vngodly of the earth like drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.
8 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: & I am afraide of thy iudgements.

Feci iudicium.

1 I deale with the thing that is lawfull & right: O giue me not ouer vnto mine oppressours.
2 Make thou thy seruāt to delight in that which is good: that the proude doe me no wrong.
3 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking for thy health: and for the worde of thy righteousnesse.
4 O deale with thy seruāt according vnto thy louing mercy: and teach mee thy statutes.
5 I am thy seruant, O graunt me vnderstanding: that I may knowe thy testimonies.
6 It is time for thee Lorde to lay to thine hand: for they haue destroyed thy lawe.
7 For I loue thy commandements: aboue gold and precious stone.
8 Therefore holde I straite all thy commandements: and all false wayes I vtterly abhorre.

Mirabilia.

1 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe thē.
2 When thy word goeth forth: it giueth light and vnderstanding vnto the simple.
3 I opened my mouth, and drewe in my breath: for my delight was in thy commandements.
4 O looke thou vpon me, and be merciful vnto me: as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy name.
5 Order my steppes in thy worde, and so shall

shall no wickednesse haue dominion o-
ner me.
6 O deliuer me from the wrongfull dea-
lings of men: and so shall I kéepe thy
commandements.
7 Shew the light of thy countenance vpō
thy seruant: and teach me thy statutes.
8 Mine eies gush out with water: because
men kéepe not thy law.

Iustus es Domine.

1 RIghteous art thou, O Lord: & true
is thy iudgement.
2 The testimonies that thou hast cō-
manded: are exceéding righteous & true.
3 My zeale hath euen consumed me: be-
cause mine enemies haue forgotten thy
wordes.
4 Thy word is tried to the vttermost: and
thy seruant loueth it.
5 I am small, and of no reputation: yet
doe I not forget thy commandements.
6 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting
righteousnes: and thy law is the truth.
7 Trouble and heauines haue taken hold
vpon me: yet is my delight in thy com-
mandements.
8 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies
is euerlasting: O grant me vnderstāding,
and I shall liue.

Clamaui in toto corde meo.

Euening prayer.

1 I Call with my whole heart: heare
mée, O Lorde, I will kéepe thy sta-
tutes.
2 Yea, euen vpon thee doe I call:
helpe me, and I shall kéepe thy te-
stimonies.
3 Early in the morning doe I crie vnto
thée: for in thy word is my trust.
4 Mine eyes preuent the night watches:
that I might be occupyed in thy wordes.
5 Heare my voyce (O Lord) according vn-
to thy louing kindnesse: quicken me ac-
cording as thou art wont.
6 They drawe nigh that of malice perse-
cute me: and are farre from thy lawe.
7 Be thou nigh at hand, O Lorde: for all
thy commandements are true.
8 As concerning thy testimonies, I haue
knowen long since: that thou hast grou-
ded them for euer.

Vide humilitatem.

1 Consider mine aduersitie, & deliuer
me: for I do not forget thy law.
2 Auenge thou my cause and de-
liuer me: quicken mee according vnto
thy worde.
3 Health is farre from the vngodly: for
they regard not thy statutes.
4 Great is thy mercie, O Lord: quicken
me as thou art wont.
5 Many there are that trouble me, and
persecute me: yet do I not swarue from
thy testimonies.
6 It grieueth me when I sée the trāsgres-
sours: because they kéepe not thy law.
7 Consider, O Lord, how I loue thy com-
mandements: O quicken me according
to thy louing kindnesse.
8 Thy word is true from euerlasting: all
the iudgements of thy righteousnes en-
dure for euermore.

Principes persecuti sunt.

1 PRinces haue persecuted me without
a cause: but my heart standeth in
awe of thy wordes.
2 I am as glad of thy word: as one that
findeth great spoyles.
3 As for lyes, I hate and abhorre them:
but thy law doe I loue.
4 Seuen times a day do I prayse thée: be-
cause of thy righteous iudgements.
5 Great is the peace that they haue which
loue thy lawe: and they are not offen-
ded at it.
6 Lorde, I haue looked for thy sauing
health: & done after thy cōmandements.
7 My soule hath kept thy testimonies:
and loued them exceédingly.
8 I haue kept thy commandements and
testimonies: for all my wayes are be-
fore thée.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

1 LEt my complaint come before thée,
O Lord: giue me vnderstanding ac-
cording to thy word.
2 Let my supplication come before thée:
deliuer me according to thy word.
3 My lippes shall speake of thy prayse:
when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
4 Yea, my tongue shal sing of thy worde:
for all thy cōmandements are righteous.
5 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue cho-
sen thy commandements.
6 I haue longed for thy sauing health, O
Lord: and in thy law is my delight.
7 Oh let my soule liue, and it shall prayse
thée: and thy iudgements shall helpe me.
8 I haue gone astray like a sheepe that is
lost: oh séeke thy seruant, for I doe not
forget thy commandements.

Ad Dominum. Psal. Cxx.

Morning prayer.

1 WHen I was in trouble, I
called vpon the Lord: and
he heard me.
2 Deliuer my soule, O Lord,
from lying lippes: and
from a deceitefull tongue.
3 What reward shall bee giuen or done
vnto thee thou false tongue: euen migh-
tie and sharpe arrowes, with hote bur-
ning coles.
4 Woe is me, that I am constrained to
dwell with Mesech: and to haue mine
habitation among the tents of Cedar.
5 My soule hath long dwelt among them:
that be enemies vnto peace.
6 I labour for peace, but when I speake
vnto them thereof: they make them rea-
die to battell.

Leuaui oculos. Psal. Cxxi.

1 I Will lift vp mine eies vnto the hilles:
from whence commeth my helpe.
2 My helpe commeth euen from the
Lorde: which hath made heauen and
earth.
3 Hee will not suffer thy foote to bee
moued:

mooned: and he that keepeth thée, will not sleepe.

4 Beholde, he that keepeth Israel: shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The Lorde himselfe is thy keeper: the Lorde is thy defence vpon thy right hande.

6 So that the Sunne shall not burne thée by day: neither the Moone by night.

7 The Lorde shall preserue thée from all euill: yea, it is euen hee that shall keepe thy soule.

8 The Lorde shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in; from this time forth for euermore.

Lætatus sum. Psal. Cxxii.

1 I Was glad when they saide vnto me: Wee will goe into the house of the Lorde.

2 Our feete shall stande in thy gates: O Hierusalem.

3 Hierusalem is builded as a citie: that is at vnitie in it selfe.

4 For thither the tribes goe, vp, euen the tribes of the Lorde: to testifie vnto Israel, to giue thankes vnto the name of the Lorde.

5 For there is the seate of iudgement: euen the seate of the house of Dauid.

6 O pray for the peace of Hierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thée.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and plentifulnesse within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren & companions sakes: I will wish thee prosperitie.

9 Yea, because of the house of the Lorde our God: I will seeke to doe thée good.

Ad te leuaui oculos meos. Psal. Cxxiii.

1 VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Beholde, euen as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hande of their masters, and as the eyes of a mayden vnto the hande of her mistresse: euen so our eyes waite vpon the Lorde our GOD, vntill hee haue mercie vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lorde, haue mercie vpon vs: for wee are vtterly despised.

4 Our soule is filled with the scornefull reproofe of the wealthie: and with the despitefulnesse of the proude.

Nisi quia Dominus. Psal. Cxxiiii.

1 IF the Lorde himselfe had not bene on our side (nowe may Israel say:) if the Lorde him selfe had not bene on our side when men rose vp against vs.

2 They had swallowed vs vp quicke: when they were so wrathfully displeased at vs.

3 Yea, the waters had drowned vs: and the streame had gone ouer our soule.

4 The deepe waters of the proude: had gone euen ouer our soule.

5 But praysed be the Lorde: which hath not giuen vs ouer for a pray vnto their teeth.

6 Our soule is escaped, euen as a birde out of the snare of the fowler: the snares broken, and we are deliuered.

7 Our helpe standeth in the name of the Lorde: which hath made heauen and earth.

Qui confidunt. Psal. Cxxv.

1 THey that put their trust in the Lorde, shall bee euen as the mount Sion: which may not bée removed, but standeth fast for euer.

2 The hilles stande about Hierusalem: euen so standeth the Lorde round about his people, from this time forth for euermore.

3 For the rod of the vngodly commeth not into the lot of the righteous: least the righteous put their hande vnto wickednesse.

4 Do wel, O Lorde, vnto those that be good and true of heart.

5 As for such as turne backe vnto their owne wickednesse: the Lorde shall leade them forth with the euill doers, but peace shall be vpon Israel.

In conuertendo. Psal. Cxxvi.

1 WHen the Lorde turned a gaine the captiuitie of Sion: then were we like vnto them that dreame. Euening prayer.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with ioy.

3 Then said they among the heathen: The Lorde hath done great things for them.

4 Yea, the Lorde hath done great things for vs alreadie: whereof we reioyce.

5 Turne our captiuitie, O Lorde: as the riuers in the South.

6 They that sowe in teares: shall reape in ioy.

7 Hee that nowe goeth on his way weeping, and beareth forth good séede: shall doubtlesse come againe with ioy, and bring his sheaues with him.

Nisi Dominus. Psal. Cxxvii.

1 EXcept the Lorde builde the house: their labour is but lost that build it.

2 Except the Lorde keepe the citie: the watchman waketh but in vaine.

3 It is but lost labour that ye haste to rise vp early, and so late take rest, and eate the bread of carefulnesse: for so hee giueth his beloued sléepe.

4 Loe, children & the fruit of the wombe: are an heritage and gift that commeth of the Lorde.

5 Like as the arrowes in the hand of the Gyant: euen so are the yong children.

6 Happie is the man that hath his quiuer full of them: they shall not be ashamed when they speake with their enemies in the gate.

Beati omnes. Psal. Cxxviii.

1 BLessed are al they that feare the Lorde: and walke in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labours of thine

thine handes: O well is thee, and happie shalt thou be.

3 Thy wife shall be as the fruitfull vine: vpon the walles of thine house.

4 Thy children like the Olive branches: round about thy table.

5 Loe, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.

6 The Lorde from out of Sion shall so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie all thy life long.

7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

Sæpe expugnauerunt. Psal. cxxix.

1 Many a time haue they fought against me frō my youth vp: (may Israel now say.)

2 Yea, many a time haue they vexed mee from my youth vp: but they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: and made long furrowes.

4 But the righteous Lord: hath hewen the snares of the vngodly in pieces.

5 Let them bee confounded and turned backewarde: as many as haue euill will at Sion.

6 Let them be euen as the grasse growing vpon the house toppes: which withereth afore it be plucked vp.

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his handes: neither hee that bindeth vp the sheaues, his bosome.

8 So that they which goe by, say not so much as the Lord prosper you: we wish you good lucke in the name of the Lord.

De profundis. Psal. cxxx.

1 Out of the deepe haue I called vnto thee (O Lorde:) Lorde heare my voyce.

2 Oh let thine eares consider well: the voyce of my complaint.

3 If thou Lorde wilt bee extreme to marke what is done amisse: oh Lorde, who may abide it?

4 For there is mercy with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.

5 I looke for the Lorde, my soule doeth wayte for him: in his word is my trust.

6 My soule fleeth vnto the Lorde: before the morning watch, I say, before the morning watch.

7 O Israel trust in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercie: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel: from all his sinnes.

Domine non est. Psal. cxxxi.

1 LOrd, I am not high minded: I haue no proude lookes.

2 I doe not exercise my selfe in great matters: which are too high for me.

3 But I refraine my soule, and keepe it lowe, like as a childe that is weaned frō his mother: yea, my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

4 O Israel trust in the Lorde: from this time forth for euermore.

Memento Domine. Psal. cxxxii.

1 LOrd remember Dauid: and all his trouble. Morning prayer.

2 Howe he sware vnto the Lord: & vowed a vowe vnto the almightie God of Jacob.

3 I will not come within the tabernacle of my house: nor clime vp into my bed.

4 I will not suffer mine eyes to sleepe, nor mine eye lids to slumber; neither the temples of my head to take any rest.

5 Vntill I finde out a place for the temple of the Lorde: a habitation for the mightie God of Jacob.

6 Loe, we heard of the same at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.

7 Wee will goe into his tabernacle: and fall lowe on our knees before his footestoole.

8 Arise, O Lorde, into thy resting place: thou and the arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests bee clothed with righteousnes: and let thy saints sing with ioyfulnesse.

10 For thy seruāt Dauids sake: turne not away the presence of thine anoynted.

11 The Lord hath made a faithfull othe vnto Dauid: and he shal not shrinke frō it.

12 Of the fruite of thy body: shal I set vpon thy seate.

13 If thy children will keepe my coueināt and my testimonies that I shall learne them: their children and shall sitte vpon thy seate for euermore.

14 For the Lord hath chosen Sion to bee an habitation for himselfe: he hath longed for her.

15 This shall be my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue a delight therein.

16 I will blesse her vitailes with increase: and will satisfie her poore with breed.

17 I will decke her Priestes with health: and her saints shall reioyce and sing.

18 There shall I make the horne of Dauid to flourish: I haue ordeined a lanterne for mine anoynted.

19 As for his enemies, I shall cloth them with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

Ecce quam bonum. Psal. cxxxiii.

1 BEholde howe good and ioyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in vnitie.

2 It is like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ranne downe vnto the beard: euen vnto Aarons beard, & went downe to the skirts of his clothing.

3 Like as the dewe of Hermon: which fell vpon the hill of Sion.

4 For there the Lord promised his blessing: and life for euermore.

Ecce nunc. Psal. cxxxiii.

1 BEhold (nowe) prayse the Lorde: all ye seruants of the Lord.

2 Ye that by night stand in the house of the Lord: euen in the courtes of the house of our God.

3 Lift vp your handes in the sanctuarie: and

and prayse the Lord.

4 The Lord that made heauen and earth: giue thee blessing out of Sion.

Laudate nomen. Psal. cxxxv.

1 O Prayse the Lord, laud ye the name of the Lorde: prayse it, O ye seruants of the Lord.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord: in the courtes of the house of our God.

3 O prayse the Lord, for the Lord is gracious: O sing prayses vnto his name, for it is louely.

4 For why? the Lord hath chosen Jacob vnto himselfe: and Israel for his owne possession.

5 For I know that the Lord is great: & that our Lord is aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the Lord pleased, that did he in heauen and in earth: and in the sea, and in all deepe places.

7 He bringeth forth the clowdes from the ends of the world: & sendeth forth lightnings with the raine, bringing the windes out of his treasures.

8 He smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 He hath sent tokens and wonders into the middest of thee, O thou land of Egypt: vpon Pharao and all his seruants.

10 He smote diuers nations: and slewe mighty kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Basan: & all the kingdomes of Chanaan.

12 And gaue their land to be an heritage: euen an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy name, O Lord, endureth for euer: so doeth thy memorial, O Lord, from one generation to another.

14 For the Lord will auenge his people: and be gracious vnto his seruants.

15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but siluer and golde: the worke of mens handes.

16 They haue mouthes, and speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not.

17 They haue eares, and yet they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: and so are all they that put their trust in them.

19 Prayse the Lorde ye house of Israel: prayse the Lord ye house of Aaron.

20 Prayse the Lord ye house of Leui: ye that feare the Lord, prayse the Lord.

21 Prayse be the Lord out of Sion: which dwelleth at Hierusalem.

Confitemini. Psal. cxxxvi.

Euening prayer.

1 O Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, for he is gratious: & his mercy endureth for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of all gods: for his mercie endureth for euer.

3 O thanke the Lord of all lords: for his mercie endureth for euer.

4 Which onely doeth great wonders: for his mercie endureth for euer.

5 Which by his excellet wisedome made the heauens: for his mercie endureth for euer.

6 Which laide out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer.

7 Which hath made great lightes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

8 The Sunne to rule the day: for his mercie endureth for euer.

9 The Moone and the Starres to gouerne the night: for his mercie endureth for euer.

10 Which smote Egypt with their first borne: for his mercie endureth for euer.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercie endureth for euer.

12 With a mighty hand and stretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer.

13 Which deuided the red sea in two parts: for his mercy endureth for euer.

14 And made Israel to go through the middest of it: for his mercie endureth for euer.

15 But as for Pharao and his hoste, he ouerthrew them in the red sea: for his mercie endureth for euer.

16 Which led his people through the wildernesse: for his mercy endureth for euer.

17 Which smote great kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

18 Yea, and slue mighty kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

19 Sehon king of the Amorites: for his mercie endureth for euer.

20 And Og the king of Basan: for his mercy endureth for euer.

21 And gaue away their lande for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for euer.

22 Euen for an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy endureth for euer.

23 Which remembred vs when we were in trouble: for his mercy endureth for euer.

24 And hath deliuered vs from our enemies: for his mercie endureth for euer.

25 Which giueth foode to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie endureth for euer.

27 O giue thankes vnto the Lord of lordes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

Super flumina. Psal. cxxxvii.

1 By the waters of Babylon wee sate downe and wept: when we remembred (thee) O Sion.

2 As for our harpes, we hanged them vp: vpon the trees that are therein.

3 For they that led vs away captiue, required of vs then a song and melodie in our heauinesse: sing vs one of the songes of Sion.

4 Howe shall we sing the Lordes song: in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Hierusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: yea, if I preferre not Hierusalem in my mynde.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord,

Lorde, in the day of Hierusalem: howe they said, Downe with it, downe with it, euen to the ground.

8 O daughter of Babylon, wasted with miserie: yea, happie shall he bee that rewardeth thee as thou hast serued vs.

9 Blessed shall he be that taketh thy children: and throweth them against the stones.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. Cxxxviii.

1 I Will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, with my whole heart: euen before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I wil worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name, because of thy louing kindnesse and truth: for thou hast magnified thy name, and thy worde aboue all things.

3 When I called vpon thee, thou heardest me: and endouedst my soule with much strength.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lorde: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the Lord: that great is the glory of the Lord.

6 For though the Lord be high, yet hath hee respect vnto the lowly: as for the proude, he beholdeth them a farre off.

7 Though I walke in the middes of trouble, yet shalt thou refresh mee: thou shalt stretche forth thine hand vpon the furiousnesse of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The Lorde shall make good his louing kindnesse towarde mee: yea, thy mercy, O Lorde, endureth for euer, despise not then the works of thine owne handes.

Domine, probasti. Psal. Cxxxix.

Morning prayer.

1 O Lorde, thou hast searched mee out, and knowen mee: thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising, thou vnderstandest my thoughtes long before.

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bedde: and spiest out all my wayes.

3 For loe, there is not a worde in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knowest it altogether.

4 Thou hast fashioned mee behinde and before: and layde thine hand vpon mée.

5 Such knowledge is too wonderfull and excellent for mee: I cannot attaine vnto it.

6 Whither shall I goe then from thy spirite: or whither shall I go then from thy presence?

7 If I clime vp into heauen, thou art there: if I goe downe to hell, thou art there also.

8 If I take the wings of the morning: & remaine in ꝑ vttermost partes of the sea.

9 Euen there also shall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

10 If I say, Peraduenture the darkenesse shall couer mée: then shall my night bée turned to day.

11 Yea, the darkenes is no darknes with thée, but the night is as cleare as the day: the darkenesse and light (to thée) are both alike.

12 For my reines are thine: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

13 I will giue thanks vnto thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made: marueilous are thy workes, and that my soule knoweth right well.

14 My bones are not hid frō thée: though I bee made secretly, and fashioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfect: and in thy booke were all my members written.

16 Which day by day were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 Howe deare are thy counsailes vnto mée, O God: O how great is the summe of them?

18 If I tell them, they are mo in nomber then the sand: when I wake vp, I am present with thée.

19 Wilt not thou slay the wicked, O God: depart from me ye bloodthirstie men.

20 For they speake vnrighteously against thee: and thine enemies take thy name in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thée: and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right sore: euen as though they were mine enemies.

23 Try me, O God, and seeke the ground of my heart: proue me, and examine my thoughts.

24 Looke well if there be any way of wickednes in me: and leade mee in the way euerlasting.

Eripe me Domine. Psal. Cxl.

1 Deliuer me O Lorde from the euill man: and preserue mée from the wicked man.

2 Which imagine mischiefe in their heartes: and stirre vp strife all the day long.

3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: Adders poyson is vnder their lippes.

4 Kéepe mee O Lorde from the hands of the vngodly: preserue me from the wicked men which are purposed to ouerthrowe my goinges.

5 The proude hath layde a snare for mée, and spread a net abroade with cordes: yea, and set trappes in my way.

6 I sayd vnto the Lorde, Thou art my God: heare the voyce of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lorde GOD, thou strength of my health: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Let not the vngodly haue his desire, O Lord: let not his mischieuous imagination prosper, least they be too proude.

9 Let the mischiefe of their owne lippes fall vpon the head of them: that compasse me about.

10 Let hot burning coales fall vpon them:

let them be cast into the fire, and into the pit, that they neuer rise vp againe.
11 A man full of wordes, shall not prosper vpon the earth: euill shall hunt the wicked person to ouerthrowe him.
12 Sure I am that the Lorde will auenge the poore: and maintaine the cause of the helpelesse.
13 The righteous also shall giue thanks vnto thy name: and the iust shall continue in thy sight.

Domine, clamaui. Psal. Cxli.

1 LOrde, I call vpon thee, haste thee vnto me: and consider my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.
2 Let my prayer be set forth in thy sight as the incense: and let the lifting vp of my handes be an euening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch (O Lord) before my mouth: and keepe the doore of my lippes.
4 O let not mine heart be enclined to any euill thing: let mee not bee occupied in vngodly workes, with the men of wicke wickednesse, least I eate of such things as please them.
5 Let the righteous rather smite mee friendly: and reproue me.
6 But let not their precious balmes breake mine head: yea, I will pray yet against their wickednesse.
7 Let their iudges be ouerthrowen in stonie places: that they may heare my wordes, for they are sweete.
8 Our bones lie scattered before the pitte: like as when one breaketh and heweth wood vpon the earth.
9 But mine eyes looke vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my trust, O cast not out my soule.
10 Keepe me from the snare which they haue layde for me: and from the trappes of the wicked doers.
11 Let the vngodly fall into their owne nettes together: and let mee euer escape them.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. Cxlii.

Euening prayer.

1 I Cryed vnto the Lord with my voyce: yea, euen vnto the Lorde did I make my supplication.
2 I powred out my complaynte before him: and shewed him of my trouble.
3 When my spirite was in heauinesse, thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily layd a snare for me.
4 I looked also vpon my right hand: and sawe there was no man that would knowe me.
5 I had no place to flee vnto: and no man cared for my soule.
6 I cryed vnto thee, O Lorde, and sayde: Thou art my hope, and my portion in the land of the liuing.
7 Consider my complaint: for I am brought very lowe.
8 O deliuer mee from my persecutours: for they are too strong for me.
9 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may giue thanks vnto thy name: which thing if thou wilt graunt mee, then shall the righteous resort vnto my company.

Domine, exaudi. Psal. Cxliii.

1 HEare my prayer, O Lord, and consider my desire: hearken vnto mee for thy truethe & righteousnes sake.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.
3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath laid me in the darkenesse, as the men that haue bene long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit vexed within me: and my heart within me is desolate.
5 Yet doe I remember the time past, I muse vpon all thy workes: yea, I exercise my selfe in the workes of thy handes.
6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: my soule gaspeth vnto thee as a thirstie land.
7 Heare mee, O Lorde, and that soone, for my spirite waxeth faynt: hide not thy face from mee, least I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 O let me heare thy louing kindnes betimes in the morning, for in thee is my trust: shewe thou mee the way that I should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer mee, O Lorde, from mine enemies: for I flee vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teache mee to doe the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God: let thy louing spirite leade me forthinto the lande of righte usnesse.
11 Quicken mee, O Lorde, for thy names sake: and for thy righteousnes sake bring my soule out of trouble.
12 And of thy goodnesse slay mine enemies: and destroy all them that vexe my soule, for I am thy seruant.

Benedictus Dominus. Psal. Cxliii.

Morning prayer.

1 BLessed be the Lorde my strength: which teacheth my handes to warre, and my fingers to fight.
2 My hope and my fortresse, my castle and deliuerer, my defender, in whome I trust: which subdueth my people that is vnder me.
3 Lorde, what is man that thou hast such respect vnto him: or the sonne of man that thou so regardest him?
4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time passeth away like a shadowe.
5 Bowe thy heauens, O Lord, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.
6 Cast forth thy lightning, and teare them: shoote out thine arowes, and consume them.
7 Send downe thine hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take mee out of the great waters, from the hand of strange children.
8 Whose mouth talketh of vanitie: and

their

their right hand is a right hand of wickednesse.

9 I will sing a newe song vnto thee, O God: and sing prayses vnto thee vpon a ten stringed lute.

10 Thou hast giuen victorie vnto kings: and hast delmered Dauid thy seruant frō the perill of the swoꝛd.

11 Saue me and deliuer me from the hand of strange children: whose mouth talketh of vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquitie.

12 That our sonnes may growe vp as the yong plants: and that our daughters may bee as the polished coꝛners of the temple.

13 That our garners may be ful and plentious with all maner of stoꝛe: that our sheepe may bring foꝛth thousandes, and tenne thousands in our streetes.

14 That our oxen may be strōg to labour, þ there be no decay: no leading into captiuitie, & no complaynyng in our streetes.

15 Happie are the people that be in such a case: yea, blessed are the people which haue the Lord foꝛ their God.

Exaltabote Deus. Psal. Cxlv.

1 I Will magnifie thee, O God, my king: and I wil prayse thy name foꝛ euer & euer.

2 Euery day wil I giue thanks vnto thee: and prayse thy name foꝛ euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lord, and marueilous woꝛthie to be praysed: there is no ende of his greatnesse.

4 One generation shal prayse thy woꝛkes vnto another: and declare thy power.

5 As foꝛ mee, I wil be talking of thy woꝛship: thy glory, thy prayse, and wonderous woꝛkes.

6 So that men shall speake of the might of thy marueilous actes: and I will also tell of thy greatnesse.

7 The memorial of thine abundant kindnesse shalbe shewed: and men shal sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 The Lord is gracious & merciful: long suffering, and of great goodnesse.

9 The Lord is louing vnto euery man: & his mercy is ouer all his woꝛkes.

10 All thy woꝛkes prayse thee, O Lorde: & thy saintes giue thankes vnto thee.

11 They shew the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightinesse of thy kingdome: might bee knowen vnto men.

13 Thy kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome: & thy dominiō endureth throughout all ages.

14 The Lord vpholdeth all such as fal: and lifteth vp all those that be downe.

15 The eyes of all wayte vpon thee, O Lorde: and thou giuest them their meate in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and fillest all things liuing with plentousnesse.

17 The Lord is righteous in al his waies: and holy in all his woꝛkes.

18 The Lorde is nigh vnto all them, that call vpon him: yea, all such as call vpon him faithfully.

19 Hee will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also wil heare their cry, and will helpe them.

20 The Lorde preserueth all them that loue him: but scattereth abroade al the vngodly.

21 My mouth shall speake the prayse of the Lord: and let all flesh giue thankes vnto his holy name foꝛ euer and euer.

Lauda anima mea. Psal. Cxlvi.

1 PRayse the Lorde, O my soule, while I liue will I prayse the Lord: yea, as long as I haue any being, I will sing prayses vnto my God.

2 O put not your trust in princes, noꝛ in any childe of man: foꝛ there is no helpe in them.

3 Foꝛ when the breath of man goeth foꝛth, he shall turne againe to his earth: and then all his thoughts perish.

4 Blessed is he that hath the God of Iacob foꝛ his helpe: and whose hope is in þ Lord his God.

5 Which made heauen and earth, the sea and all that therein is: which keepeth his promise foꝛ euer.

6 Which helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: which feedeth the hungry.

7 The Lord looseth men out of prison: the Lord giueth sight to the blinde.

8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth foꝛ the righteous.

9 The Lorde careth foꝛ the strangers, hee defendeth the fatherlesse and widow: as foꝛ the way of the vngodly, he turneth it vpside downe.

10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, shall be king foꝛ euermoꝛe: and throughout al generations.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. Cxlvii.

O Prayse the Lord, foꝛ it is a good thing to sing prayses vnto our God: yea, a ioyfull and pleasant thing it is to bee thankful. Euening prayer,

2 The Lorde doeth buylde vp Hierusalem: and gather together the outcastes of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broke in heart: and giueth medicine to heale their sicknesse.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wisdome is infinite.

6 The Lorde setteth vp the meeke: and bringeth the vngodly downe to the ground.

7 O sing vnto the Lorde with thankesgiuing: sing prayses vpon the harpe vnto our God.

8 Which couereth the heauen with cloudes, and prepareth rayne foꝛ the earth: and maketh the grasse to growe vpon the mountaines, and herbe foꝛ the vse of men.

9 Which giueth fodder vnto the cattell:

let them be cast into the fire, and into the pit, that they neuer rise vp againe.
11 A man full of wordes, shall not prosper vpon the earth: euill shall hunt the wicked person to ouerthrowe him.
12 Sure I am that the Lorde will auenge the poore: and maintaine the cause of the helpelesse.
13 The righteous also shall giue thanks vnto thy name: and the iust shall continue in thy sight.

Domine, clamaui. Psal. Cxli.

1 LOrde, I call vpon thee, haste thee vnto me: and consider my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.
2 Let my prayer be set forth in thy sight as the incense: and let the lifting vp of my handes be an euening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch (O Lord) before my mouth: and keepe the doore of my lippes.
4 O let not mine heart be enclined to any euill thing: let mee not bee occupied in vngodly workes, with the men þ worke wickednesse, least I eate of such things as please them.
5 Let the righteous rather smite mee friendly: and reproue me.
6 But let not their precious balmes breake mine head: yea, I will pray yet against their wickednesse.
7 Let their iudges be ouerthrowen in stonie places: that they may heare my wordes, for they are sweete.
8 Our bones lie scattered before the pitte: like as when one heaketh and heweth wood vpon the earth.
9 But mine eyes looke vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my trust, O cast not out my soule.
10 Keepe me from the snare which they haue layde for me: and from the trappes of the wicked doers.
11 Let the vngodly fall into their owne nettes together: and let mee euer escape them.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. Cxlii.

Euening prayer.

1 I cryed vnto the Lord with my voyce: yea, euen vnto the Lorde did I make my supplication.
2 I powred out my complaintes before him: and shewed him of my trouble.
3 When my spirite was in heauinesse, thou knewest my path: in þ way where in I walked, haue they priuily layd a snare for me.
4 I looked also vpon my right hand: and sawe there was no man that would knowe me.
5 I had no place to flee vnto: and no man cared for my soule.
6 I cryed vnto thee, O Lorde, and sayde: Thou art my hope, and my portion in the land of the liuing.
7 Consider my complaint: for I am brought very lowe.
8 O deliuer mee from my persecutours: for they are too strong for me.
9 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may giue thanks vnto thy name: which thing if thou wilt graunt mee, then shall the righteous resort vnto my company.

Domine, exaudi. Psal. Cxliii.

1 HEare my prayer, O Lord, and consider my desire: hearken vnto mée for thy truethe & righteousnes sake.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.
3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath laid me in the darkenesse, as the men that haue bene long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit vexed within me: and my heart within me is desolate.
5 Yet doe I remember the time past, I muse vpon al thy workes: yea, I exercise my selfe in the workes of thy handes.
6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: my soule gaspeth vnto thee as a thirstie land.
7 Heare mée, O Lorde, and that soone, for my spirite waxeth faynt: hide not thy face from mée, least I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 O let me heare thy louing kindnes betimes in the morning, for in thee is my trust: shewe thou mée the way that I should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto thée.
9 Deliuer mee, O Lorde, from mine enemies: for I flée vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teache mée to doe the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God: let thy louing spirite leade me forthwith to the lande of righte usnesse.
11 Quicken mee, O Lorde, for thy names sake: and for thy righteousnes sake bring my soule out of trouble.
12 And of thy goodnesse slay mine enemies: and destroy all them that vexe my soule, for I am thy seruant.

Benedictus Dominus. Psal. Cxliiii.

Morning prayer.

1 BLessed be the Lorde my strength: which teacheth my handes to warre, and my fingers to fight.
2 My hope and my fortresse, my castle and deliuerer, my defender, in whome I trust: which subdueth my people that is vnder me.
3 Lorde, what is man that thou hast such respect vnto him: or þ sonne of man that thou so regardest him?
4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time passeth away like a shadowe.
5 Bowe thy heauens, O Lord, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.
6 Cast forth thy lightning, and teare them: shoote out thine arowes, and consume them.
7 Send downe thine hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take mée out of the great waters, from the hand of strange children.
8 Whose mouth talketh of vanitie: and

their

their right hand is a right hand of wickednesse.
9 I will ſing a newe ſong vnto thee, O God: and ſing prayſes vnto thee vpon a ten ſtringed lute.
10 Thou haſt giuen victorie vnto kings: and haſt deliuered Dauid thy ſeruant frō the perill of the ſworde.
11 Saue me and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrange children: whoſe mouth talketh of vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquitie.
12 That our ſonnes may grow vp as the yong plants: and that our daughters may bee as the poliſhed corners of the temple.
13 That our garners may be full and plenteous with all maner of froze: that our sheepe may bring forth thouſandes, and tenne thouſands in our ſtreetes.
14 That our oxen may be ſtrōg to labour, þ there be no decay: no leading into captiuitie, & no complaynyng in our ſtreetes.
15 Happie are the people that be in ſuch a caſe: yea, bleſſed are the people which haue the Lord for their God.

Exaltabote Deus. Pſal. Cxlv.

1 I Will magnifie thee, O God, my king: and I will prayſe thy name for euer & euer.
2 Euery day will I giue thanks vnto thée: and prayſe thy name for euer and euer.
3 Great is the Lord, and marueilous worthie to be prayſed: there is no ende of his greatneſſe.
4 One generation ſhal prayſe thy workes vnto another: and declare thy power.
5 As for mee, I will be talking of thy worſhip: thy glory, thy prayſe, and wonderous workes.
6 So that men ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy marueilous actes: and I will alſo tell of thy greatneſſe.
7 The memorial of thine abundant kindneſſe ſhalbe ſhewed: and men ſhal ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.
8 The Lord is gracious & merciful: long ſuffering, and of great goodneſſe.
9 The Lord is louing vnto euery man: & his mercy is ouer all his workes.
10 All thy workes prayſe thee, O Lorde: & thy ſaintes giue thankes vnto thee.
11 They ſhew the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.
12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightineſſe of thy kingdome: might bee knowen vnto men.
13 Thy kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome: & thy dominiō endureth thꝛough out all ages.
14 The Lord vpholdeth all ſuch as fal: and lifteth vp all thoſe that be downe.
15 The eyes of all wayte vpon thee, O Lorde: and thou giueſt them their meate in due ſeaſon.
16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and filleſt all things liuing with plenteouſneſſe.
17 The Lord is righteous in al his waies: and holy in all his workes.
18 The Lorde is nigh vnto all them, that call vpon him: yea, all ſuch as call vpon him faithfully.
19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will helpe them.
20 The Lorde preſerueth all them that loue him: but ſcattereth abroade al the vngodly.
21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the prayſe of the Lord: and let all fleſh giue thankes vnto his holy name for euer and euer.

Lauda anima mea. Pſal. Cxlvi.

1 PRayſe the Lorde, O my ſoule, while I liue will I prayſe the Lord: yea, as long as I haue any being, I will ſing prayſes vnto my God.
2 O put not your truſt in princes, nor in any childe of man: for there is no helpe in them.
3 For when the breath of man goeth forth, he ſhall turne againe to his earth: and then all his thoughts periſh.
4 Bleſſed is he that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: and whoſe hope is in þ Lord his God.
5 Which made heauen and earth, the ſea and all that therein is: which keepeth his promiſe for euer.
6 Which helpeth them to right that ſuffer wrong: which fedeth the hungry.
7 The Lord looſeth men out of priſon: the Lord giueth ſight to the blinde.
8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.
9 The Lorde careth for the ſtrangers, hee defendeth the fatherleſſe and widow: as for the way of the vngodly, he turneth it vpſide downe.
10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, ſhall be king for euermore: and throughout al generations.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxlvii.

O PRaiſe the Lord, for it is a good thing to ſing prayſes vnto our God: yea, a ioyfull and pleaſant thing it is to bee thankful. Euening prayer.
2 The Lorde doeth build vp Hieruſalem: and gather together the outcaſtes of Iſrael.
3 He healeth thoſe that are broke in heart: and giueth medicine to heale their ſickneſſe.
4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: and calleth them all by their names.
5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wiſdome is infinite.
6 The Lorde ſetteth vp the meeke: and bringeth the vngodly downe to the ground.
7 O ſing vnto the Lorde with thankeſgiuing: ſing prayſes vpon the harpe vnto our God.
8 Which couereth the heauen with cloudes, and prepareth rayne for the earth: and maketh the graſſe to growe vpon the mountaines, and herbs for the vſe of men.
9 Which giueth fodder vnto the cattell:

and feedeth the yong rauens that cal vpon him.
10 He hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neyther delighteth hee in any mans legges.
11 But the Lordes delight is in them that feare him: and put their trust in his mercie.
12 Praise the Lorde, O Hierusalem: praise thy God, O Sion.
13 For hee hath made fast the barres of thy gates: and hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 Hee maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the flowre of wheate.
15 He sendeth forth his commaundement vpon earth: and his word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giueth snow like wooll: and scatereth the hoare frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who is able to abide his frost?
18 He sendeth out his worde, and melteth them: he bloweth with his winde, and the waters flowe.
19 He sheweth his worde vnto Jacob: his statutes and ordinances vnto Israel.
20 Hee hath not dealt so with any nation: neither haue the heathen knowledge of his lawes.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. Cxlviii.

1 O Praise the Lord of heauen: praise him in the height.
2 Prayse him al yee angels of his: praise him all his hoste.
3 Praise him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres and light,
4 Praise him al ye heauens: and yee waters that be aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he spake the worde, and they were made, he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath made them fast for euer and euer: hee hath giuen them a lawe which shall not be broken.
7 Praise the Lorde vpon earth: yee Dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, snow & vapours: winde and storme, fulfilling his worde.
9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitefull trees, and all Cedars.
10 Beastes and all cattell: wormes, and feathered fowles.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all iudges of the worlde.
12 Yong men and maydens, olde men and children, praise the name of the Lord: for his name onely is excellent, & his praise aboue heauen and earth.
13 He shall exalt the horne of his people, all his saints shall praise him: euen the children of Israel, euen the people, that serueth him.

Cantate Domino. Psal. Cxlix.

1 O Sing vnto the Lord a newe song: let the congregation of saintes praise him.
2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be ioyfull in their king.
3 Let them praise his name in the dannce: let them sing praises vnto him with Tabret and Harpe.
4 For the Lorde hath pleasure in his people: and helpeth the meeke hearted.
5 Let the saints bee ioyful with glory: let them reioyce in their beddes.
6 Let the praises of God bee in their mouth: and a two edged sworde in their handes.
7 To bee auenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.
8 To binde their kings in chaines: and their nobles with linkes of yron.
9 That they may be auenged of them, as it is written: Such honour haue all his saintes.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. Cl.

1 O Prayse God in his holines: praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him in his noble acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.
3 Prayse him in the sounde of the trumpet: praise him vpon the Lute and Harpe.
4 Praise him in the Cymballes and dances: prayse him vpon the strings and pipe.
5 Praise him vpon the well tuned Cymballes: prayse him vpon the loud Cymballes.
6 Let euery thing that hath breath: praise the Lorde.

Here ende the Psalmes of Dauid.

The

The Prouerbes of Solomon.

The firſt Chapter.

1 The power of the worde of God. 7 Of the feare of God, and knowledge of his worde. 10 We may not conſent to the entiſings of ſinners. 20 Wiſedome complaineth that ſhe is contemned. 24 The puniſhment of them that contemne her.

1 THe Prouerbs of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael:

2 To learne wiſedome & inſtruction, and to perceiue the wordes of vnderſtanding,

3 To receiue the inſtruction of wiſedome, iuſtice, iudgement, and equitie:

4 To giue witte vnto the ſimple, and that the yong men might haue knowledge and vnderſtanding.

5 The wiſe man will giue eare, and will come by more wiſedome, and hee that is endued with vnderſtanding, ſhal attaine vnto wiſe counſels.

6 To vnderſtand a parable, and the interpretation thereof, the wordes of the wiſe, and their darke ſpeaches.

Eccl.1.16. pſal.110.10. 7 *The feare of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare thy fathers doctrine, and forſake not the ‖ lawe of thy mother:

‖Or, inſtruction.

9 For they ſhall bee an encreaſe of grace vnto thy head, and as a chaine about thy necke.

‖Or, leade thee out of the way. 10 My ſonne, if ſinners ‖ entiſe thee, conſent not vnto them.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay wayte for blood, and lurke priuily for the innocent without a cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallowe them vp like the graue quicke & whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pitte:

13 So ſhall we finde all maner of coſtly riches, and fill our houſes with ſpoyles:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, and let vs all haue one purſe.

15 My ſonne, walke not thou with them, refraine thy foote from their wayes.

Pſal.50.7. rom.3.15. 16 * For their feete runne to euill, and are haſtie to ſhed blood.

17 But as in vaine the nette is layd fooreth before the byrdes eyes:

18 So theſe lay waite for ſ blood of them, and lye priuily for their liues.

19 Such are the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gaine, who taketh away the life of the owner thereof.

20 Wiſedome cryeth without, and putteth forth her voyce in the ſtreetes:

21 She calleth before the congregation in the open gates, and sheweth her wordes thorowe the citie, ſaying,

22 O yee children, howe long will ye loue childiſhneſſe? howe long will the ſcorners delight in ſcorning, and the vnwiſe hate knowledge?

Eſa.65.12. ierem.7.13. 23 *O turne you at my correction: loe, I will expreſſe my minde vnto you, and make you vnderſtand my wordes.

24 Becauſe I haue called, and ye refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hande, and no man regarded.

25 But all my counſels haue ye deſpiſed, and ſet my correction at nought:

26 Therefore will I alſo laugh at your deſtruction, and mock you, when the thing that ye feare commeth vpon you,

27 Euen when the thing that ye be afraid of, falleth ſuddenly like a ſtorme, and your miſerie like a tempeſt, yea when trouble & heauineſſe cōmeth vpon you.

28 Then ſhall they call vpon mee, but I will not anſwere: they ſhall ſeeke mee earely, but they ſhall not finde me:

29 And ſ becauſe they hated knowledge, and did not chooſe the feare of the Lord,

30 They would none of my counſell, but deſpiſed all my correction.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and bee filled with their owne inuentions.

32 For the turning away of the vnwiſe ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperitie of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo harkeneth vnto mee, ſhall dwell ſafely, and bee ſure from any feare of euill.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Wiſedome exhorteth to obey her. 5 She teacheth the feare of God. 6 She is giuen of God. 10 She preſerueth from wickednes.

1 MY ſonne, if thou wilt receyue my wordes, and lay vp my commandements within thee,

2 That thou wilt encline thine eares vnto wiſedome, apply thine heart then to vnderſtanding.

3 For if thou cryeſt after wiſedome, and cryeſt for knowledge:

4 If thou ſeekeſt for her as for ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her as for treaſures,

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the Lord, & finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giueth wiſedome, out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderſtanding.

7 He ſtirreth vp health for the righteous: and defendeth them that walke vprightly,

8 That they may keepe the right path: and he preſerueth the way of ſuch as doe ſerue him with godlineſſe.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equitie, yea, and euery good path.

10 When wiſedom entreth into thine heart, and thy ſoule delighteth in knowledge:

11 Then ſhall counſell preſerue thee, and vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee.

12 That thou mayeſt be deliuered from the euill way, and from the man that ſpeaketh froward things:

13 From ſuch as leaue the wayes of righ-

teousnesse, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:
14 Which reioyce in doing naught, and delight in the wickednesse of the euill:
15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they frowarde in their pathes.
16 That thou mayest bee deliuered also from the strange woman, and from her that is not thine owne, which giueth swéete woordes,
17 Forsaketh the husbande of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house is enclined vnto death, and her pathes vnto hell.
19 All they that goe in vnto her, come not againe, neither take they holde of the way of life.
20 Therefore walke thou in the way of such as be vertuous, and kéepe the paths of the righteous.
21 For the iust shall dwell in the land, and they that be perfect, shall remaine in it.
Iob.19.17. 22 *But the vngodly shall be cut off from the earth: and the wicked doers shalbe rooted out of it.

The iii. Chapter.

2 The word of God giueth life. 5 Trust in God. 7 Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11 Suffer his correction. 22 To them that followe the worde of God, all things shall succeede well.

1 My sonne, forget not thou my lawe, but sée that thine heart keepe my commandements.
Deut.8.1. and 30.16. 2 *For they shall prolong the dayes and yeres of thy life, and bring thée peace.
3 Let mercy and faithfulnes neuer goe from thée: binde them about thy necke, and write them in the tables of thine heart:
4 So shalt thou finde fauour and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and men.
5 Put thy trust in GOD with all thine heart: and leane not vnto thine owne witte.
6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall order thy goings.
Rom.12.16. 7 *Be not wise in thine owne conceyte: but feare the Lord, and depart from euill:
a That is, thy whole body. 8 So shall thy a nauill be whole, and thy bones strong.
Tob.4.7. luke 14.13. 9 *Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstlings of thine encreale:
10 So shall thy barnes be filled with plenteousnesse, & thy presses shall flowe ouer with swéete wine.
Heb.12.5. apoc.3.19. 11 *My sonne, refuse not the chastening of the Lord, neither faynt when thou art corrected of him.
12 For whom the Lord loueth, him hée chasteneth, and yet delighteth in him, euen as a father in his owne sonne.
13 Well is him that findeth wisedome, and getteth vnderstanding:
14 For the marchandise of it is better then the marchandise of siluer, and the gayne thereof is better then golde.
15 She is more worth thé precious stones: and all the things that thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 In her right hande is long life, and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes are pleasant wayes, and all her paths are peaceable.
18 She is a tree of life to them that lay holde vpon her: and blessed is he that kéepeth her fast.
19 With wisedome hath the Lord layde the foundation of the earth, and through vnderstanding hath hee stablished the heauens.
20 Through his knowledge the depthes are broken vp, and the cloudes droppe downe the dewe.
21 My sonne, let not these things depart from thine eyes, but kéepe wisedome and vnderstanding:
22 So they shalbe life vnto thy soule, and grace vnto thy mouth.
23 Then shalt thou walke safely in thy way, and thy foote shall not stumble.
24 If thou sleepest, thou shalt not be afrayde: but shalt take rest, and sléepe swéetely.
25 Thou shalt not be afraid of any sudden feare, neither for the violent rushing in of the vngodly when it commeth.
26 For the Lord shall stand by thy side, & kéepe thy foote that thou be not taken.
27 Withdrawe no good thing from them that haue néede, so long as thine hand is able to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Go thy way, and come againe, and to morowe will I giue thée: whereas thou hast now to giue him.
29 Intende no hurt against thy neighbour, séeing he hopeth to dwell in rest by thée.
30 Striue not with any man without a cause, whereas hee hath done thee no harme.
Psal.36.1. 31 *Followe not a wicked man, & choose none of his wayes:
32 For the Lord abhorreth the frowarde: but his ‖ counsell is among the righteous.
‖ Or, secrete. 33 The curse of the Lord is in the house of the vngodly: but hee blesseth the dwellings of the righteous.
34 As for the scornefull, doth he not langh them to scorne? but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shall haue honour in possession: but shame is the promotion that fooles shall haue.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Wisedome and her frutes ought to be searched. 14 The way of the wicked must be refused. 20 By the worde of God, the heart, eyes, and course of life must be guyded.

1 Heare, O ye children, a fatherly instruction, and take good hede, that ye may learne vnderstanding.
2 For I haue giuen you a good doctrine, forsake not ye my lawe.
3 For when I my selfe was my fathers deare sonne, and tenderly beloued of my mother:
4 He

4 Ye taught me also, and sayde vnto mee, Let thine heart receiue my wordes, keepe my commaundements, and thou shalt liue.
5 Get thee wisedome, and get thee vnderstanding: forget not the wordes of my mouth, and shunke not from them.
6 Forsake her not, and thee shall preserue thee, loue her, and shee shall keepe thee.
7 The chiefe poynt of wisdome, is to possesse wisdome, and before all thy goods, to get thee vnderstanding.
8 Make much of her, and shee shall promote thee, yea, if thou embrace her, shee shall bring thee vnto honour:
9 She shal beautifie thy head with manifolde graces, and garnish thee with a crowne of glorie.
10 Heare, my sonne, & receiue my wordes, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.
11 I haue shewed thee the way of wisedome, and led thee into the right paths.
12 So that if thou goest in them, there shall no straitnesse hinder thee: and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.
13 Take fast holde of doctrine, and let her not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 Come not in the path of the vngodly, & walke not in the way of the wicked.
15 Abhorre it, and go not therein, depart aside, and passe ouer by it.
16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and sleepe is taken from them, vntill they haue done harme.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of robberie.
18 The path of the righteous shineth, as the light that is euer brighter & brighter vnto the perfect day.
19 But the way of the vngodly is as the darkenesse, they knowe not where they fall.
20 My sonne, marke my wordes, and encline thine eare vnto my sayings:
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, but keepe them euen in the middes of thine heart:
22 For they are life vnto those that finde them, and health vnto al their bodies.
23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for out of it issueth life.
24 Put away fro thee a froward mouth: and let the lippes of flatterie bee farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes beholde that thing that is right: and let thine eye lidde looke straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let al thy wayes be ordered aright.
27 Turne not aside neyther to the right hande nor to the left: but withholde thy foote from euill.

The v. Chapter.

3 Whoredome forbidden, 9 and prodigalitie. 13 How willeth a man to liue on his labour, and to helpe others. 18 To loue his wife. 21 The wicked taken in their owne wickednesse.

1 My sonne, giue heede vnto my wisedome, and bowe thine eare vnto my [prudence:

[or, knowledge.

2 That thou mayest regarde good counsel, and that thy lippes may kepe knowledge.
3 For the lippes of a strange woman are a dropping honie combe, and her throte is more glittering then oyle:
4 But at the last she is as bitter as wormswoode, and as sharpe as a two edged swoorde.
5 Her feete go downe vnto death, and her steppes pearce thorow vnto hell.
6 Perchaunce thou wilt ponder the path of her life: so vnstedfast are her wayes, & thou canst not knowe them.
7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the wordes of my mouth.
8 Keepe thy way farre from her, & come not nigh the doores of her house,
9 That thou giue not thy honour vnto other, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell,
10 That other men be not filled with thy vertues, and that thy labours come not in a straunge house:
11 Yea, that thou mourne not at the last, when thou hast spent thy body and lustie youth, and then say,
12 Alas, why hated I nurture? why did my heart despise correction?
13 Wherefore was I not obedient vnto the voyce of my teachers, and hearkened not vnto them that enformed me?
14 I was come almost into al misfortune, in the middest of the vnrulie multitude and congregation.
15 Drinke of the water of thine owne well, and of the riuers that runne out of thine owne spring.
16 Let thy welles flowe out abroade, that there may bee riuers of waters in the streetes:
17 But let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy well be blessed, and be glad with the wife of thy youth.
19 Let her be as the louing Hinde & pleasant Roe: let her breastes allway satisfie thee, and holde thee euer content with her loue.
20 Why wilt thou, my sonne, haue pleasure in a strange woman? and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 For euery mans wayes are open in the sight of the Lord, and he pondereth all their goings.
22 The wickednes of the vngodly shall catch himself, and with the snares of his owne sinnes shall he be trapped.
23 Hee shall die without [amendement, and for his great foolishnesse he shal goe astray.

a Content thy selfe with thine owne wife, and desire not other,

Iob.34.21.

[Or, instruction,

The vi. Chapter.

1 Instruction for sureties. 6 The slouthfull and laggish is stirred to worke. 12 He describeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obserue the word of God. 24 To flee aduoutrie.

1 My sonne, if thou bee suretie for thy neighbour, and hast fastened thine hand for another man,

‖Or, snared.

2 Thou art ‖bound vp thine own wordes, and taken with thine owne speach.
3 Therefore, my sonne, do this, and thou shalt be discharged: Whe thou art come into thy neighbours danger, goe thy wayes then soone, humble thy selfe, and
‖Or, neighbour. with thy friends intreate (thy ‖creditour.)
4 Let not thine eyes sleepe, nor thine eielids slumber.
5 Saue thy selfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from ꝑ hand of the fowler.
6 Goe to the Emmet, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and learne to be wise:
7 She hath no guide, nor ouerseer, nor ruler.
8 Yet in the sommer shee prouideth her meate, and gathereth her foode together in the harueſt.
Pro. 24. 32. 9 *How long wilt thou sleepe, thou sluggish man? When wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yea sleepe on still a litle, slumber a litle, fold thine hands together yet a litle, that thou mayest sleepe:
11 So shall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and necessitie like a weaponed man.
12 An vngodly person, a wicked man, goeth with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eies, he tokeneth with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers,
14 Hee is euer imagining mischiefe and frowardnesse in his heart, and casteth discord.
15 Therefore shall his destruction come hastily vpon him, sodainely shall he bee all to broken, and not to be healed.
16 These sixe things doth the Lord hate, and the seuenth he vtterly abhorreth:
17 A proud looke, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood,
18 An heart that goeth about wicked imaginations, feete that bee swift in running to mischiefe,
19 A false witnesse that bringeth vp lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Tye them continually in thine heart, and binde them about thy necke.
22 That shall leade thee when thou goest, preserue thee when thou art a sleepe, and when thou awakest talke with thee.
23 For the commandement is a lanterne, and the law a light, yea chastening and nurture is the way of life:
24 That they may keepe thee from the euill woman, and from the flattering tongue of the strange woman.
25 Lust not after her beautie in thine heart, lest thou be taken with her faire lookes.
26 By an harlot a man is brought to beg his bread, and a woman will hunt for the precious life of man.
27 May a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Or can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?
29 Euen so, whosoeuer goeth in to his neighbours wife, and toucheth her, cannot bee vnguiltie.
30 Men do not vtterly despise a theefe that stealeth to satisfie his soule when hee is hungry:
31 But if he may be gotten, he restoreth againe seuen times as much, or els he marketh recompence with al the good of his house.
32 But who so committeth adulterie with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: and he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 He getteth himselfe a plague, and dishonor, and his reproch shall neuer bee put out:
34 For the iealousie and wrath of the man will not be entreated,
35 No though thou wouldest offer him great giftes to make amendes, hee will not receiue them.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *An exhortation to wisedome, and to the worde of God, 5 which will preserue vs from the harlot, 6 whose maners are described.*

1 MY sonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commaundements by thee.
2 Keepe my commaundements and my lawe, euen as the apple of thine eye, and thou shalt liue.
3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, & write them in the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou art my sister, and call vnderstanding thy kinswoman:
5 That they may keepe thee frō ꝑ strange woman, & from the forraine woman, which giueth sweete wordes.
6 For at the windowe of my house I looked thorow the windowe,
7 And beheld among the simple people, & among the children, a yong man void of wit,
8 Going ouer the streete by the corner in the way toward her house,
9 In the twilight of the euening, when it began now to be night and darke:
10 And behold, there met him a woman, with ornaments of an harlot, subtile her heart was hid:
11 Shee was full of loude wordes, and ready to dallie, whose feete could not abide in the house:
12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in waite at euery corner.
13 She caught him, and kissed him, and was not ashamed, saying,
14 I had a vowe of peace offrings to pay, and this day I performed it:
15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, that I might seeke thy face, and so haue I found thee.
16 I haue deckt my bed with coueringes of tapestrie, and clothes of Egypt.
17 My bedde haue I made to smell of myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come,

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, and let vs solace our selues with the pleasures of loue.
19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone farre off.
20 He hath taken the bag of money with him, and will returne at the appointed solemne feast.
21 Thus with many swéete wordes shée ouercame him, and with her flattering lips she entised him.
22 Sodainely he followed her, as it were an oxe led to the slaughter, and like as it were a foole that laugheth when he goeth to the stocks to be punished,
23 So long till she had wounded his liuer with her dart: like as if a bird hasted to the snare, not knowing that the perill of his life lieth thereupon.
24 Heare me now therefore, O my childe, and marke the wordes of my mouth:
25 Let not thine heart wader in her waies, and be not thou deceiued in her paths.
26 For many one hath she wounded and cast downe, yea many a strong man hath bene slaine by the meanes of her.
27 Her house is the way vnto hell, and bringeth men downe into the chambers of death.

The viii. Chapter.

1 *Wisdome declareth her excellencie,* 11 *riches,* 15 *power,* 22 *eternitie.* 32 *She exhorteth all to loue and follow her.*

1 Doth not wisedome crie? doeth not vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?
2 She standeth in the top of high places by the way, in the place of the paths:
3 She crieth at the gates of the citie, at the entrie of the doores.
4 Vnto you, O ye men, saith shee, whom I call, vnto the children of men do I lift vp my voyce.
5 Take heede vnto knowledge, O ye ignorant, be ye wise in heart, O ye fooles.
6 Giue eare, for I will speake of great matters, and open my lips to tell things that be right:
7 For my mouth shall be talking of the truth, and my lips abhorre vngodlines.
8 All the wordes of my mouth are righteous, there is no frowardnesse nor falsehode in them.
9 They are all plaine to such as will vnderstande, and right to them that finde knowledge.
10 Receiue my doctrine, and not siluer, and knowledge rather then fine golde:
11 * For wisedome is more worth then precious stones, yea all things that thou canst desire may not bee compared vnto it. Pro. 3. 13.
12 I wisedome dwell with counsell, and find out knowledge and vnderstanding.
13 The feare of the Lord abhorreth wickednesse, pride, disdaine, and the euill way, & a mouth that speaketh wicked things I vtterly abhorre.
14 Counsell is mine, and direction, I am vnderstanding, and I haue strength.
15 Through me kings reigne, and princes make iust lawes.
16 By me princes beare rule, and noble men do iudge the earth.
17 I am louing vnto those that loue me: & they that seeke me early, shall finde me.
18 Riches and honour are with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.
19 My fruit is better then gold and precious stones, & mine encrease more worth then fine siluer.
20 I will guide thée in the way of righteousnesse, and in the midst of the paths of iudgement:
21 That I may stablish the inheritance of them that loue mee, and encrease their treasure.
22 * The Lord himselfe had me in possession in the beginning of his waies, or euer he began his workes afore time. Sap. 9. 9.
23 * I haue bene ordeined frō euerlasting, and frō the beginning, or euer the earth was made. Eccl. 24. 14.
24 When I was borne, there were neither depths, nor springs of water.
25 Before the foundations of the mountaines were layde, yea, before all hilles was I borne.
26 The earth, & all that is vpon the earth was not yet made, no not the dust it self.
27 For when hee made the heauens, I was present, when hee compassed the depths about:
28 When hee hanged the cloudes aboue, when he fastened the springs of the deepe,
29 When he shut the sea within certaine bounds, that the waters should not goe ouer their markes that he commanded, when he laid the foundations of the earth,
30 I was with him ‖ ordering all things, delighting daily, and reioycing alway before him. ‖ Or, as a nourisher.
31 As for the round cōpasse of this world, I make it topfull: for my delight is to be among the children of men.
32 Therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: blessed are they that keepe my waies.
33 O giue eare vnto nurture, be wise, and refuse it not: Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, and giuing attendance at the posts of my doores.
34 For who so findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtaine fauour of the Lord.
35 But who so offendeth against me, hurteth his owne soule: and they that hate me, are the louers of death.

The ix. Chapter.

1 *Wisdome calleth all to her feast.* 7 *The scorner will not be corrected.* 10 *The feare of God.* 13 *The conditions of an harlot.*

1 Wisedome hath builded her house, and hewen out seuen pillars:
2 She hath killed her victuals, powred out her wine, and prepared her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens to crie vpon the highest place of the citie,
4 Who so is without knowledge, let him come hither: And to the vnwise she said,

5 O come

5 Come on pone way, eate my breade, & drinke my wine which I haue powred out for you.
6 Forsake foolishnesse, and ye shall liue: and see that ye goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 Who so reproueth a scornefull person, getteth himselfe dishonour: and he that rebuketh the vngodly, staineth him selfe.
8 Reproue not a scorner, least he owe thee euill will: but rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue a discreete man but an occasion, & hee will bee the wiser: teach a righteous man, and he will encrease in knowledge.
10 *The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of wisdome: and the knowledge of holy things is vnderstanding.
11 For through me thy dayes shal be prolonged, and the yeres of thy life shall be many.
12 If thou be wise, thy wisdome shall doe thy selfe good: but if thou thinkest scorne thereof, it shalbe thine owne harme.
13 A foolish rechlesse woman full of words, and such a one as hath no knowledge,
14 Sitteth at the doore of her house, and in the high places of the citie,
15 To call such as goe by, and that walke straight in her wayes.
16 Who so is ignorant saith shee, let him come hither: and to the vnwise she saith,
17 Stollen waters are sweet, and the bread that is priuily eaten hath a good taste.
18 And he doth not consider that they are but dead which be there, & that her ghests are in the deepe of hell.

Psal. 111. 10. *pro.* 1. 7. *eccle.* 1. 16.

The x. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and al that follow vnto the thirtieth, the wise man exhorteth by diuerse sentences, which he calleth parables, to follow vertue and flee vice, and sheweth also what profite commeth of wisedome, and what hinderance proceedeth of foolishnesse.

1 A Wise sonne maketh a glad father: but an vndiscrete sonne is an heauinesse vnto his mother.
2 Treasures that are wickedly gotten, profite nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
3 The Lorde will not let the soule of the righteous suffer hunger: but hee taketh away the riches of the vngodly.
4 An idle hand maketh poore: but a quicke labouring hand maketh rich.
5 Who so gathereth in summer, is wise: but he that is sluggish in haruest, driueth himselfe to confusion.
6 Blessings are vpo the head of the righteous: and the mouth of the vngodly keepeth iniquitie in secret.
7 The memoriall of the iust shall haue a good report: but the name of the vngodly shall stinke.
8 A wise man will receiue ‖ warning: but a prating foole shall be punished.
9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but who so goeth a wrong way, shall be knowen.

‖ *Or, commandements.*

10 *He that winketh with his eye, will cause sorowe: but he that hath a foolish mouth, shall be beaten. *Eccl.* 27. 25.
11 The mouth of a righteous mã is a well of life: but the mouth of the vngodly keepeth iniquitie in secret.
12 *Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth the multitude of sinnes. 1. *Pet.* 4. 8. 1. *cor.* 13. 4.
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, a man shal find wisdome: but þ rod belongeth to the backe of the foolish.
14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is nigh destruction.
15 The rich mans goods are his strong holde: but the neede of the poore is their ponertie.
16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: but the fruites of the vngodly to sinne.
17 Nurture keepeth the way of life: but he that refuseth to be nurtured, deceiueth him selfe.
18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that speaketh slander, is a foole.
19 Where much babbling is, there must needes be offence: and he that refraineth his lips, is wise.
20 ‖The tongue of the iust man is as tried siluer: but the heart of the vngodly is a thing of nought. ‖ *Or, an innocent tongue is a rich treasure.*
21 The lips of the righteous feede a whole multitude: but fooles shall die in their owne folly.
22 The blessing of the Lord maketh rich: and bringeth no sorow of heart with it.
23 A foole doeth wickedly, and maketh but a sport of it: but wisdome ruleth the man that hath vnderstanding.
24 The thing that the vngodly is afraied of, shall come vpon him: but the righteous shall haue their desire.
25 As the tempest, so passeth away the vngodly, and is not: but the righteous remaineth sure for euer.
26 As vineger is to the teeth, & as smoke is vnto þ eyes: euen so is a sluggish person to them that send him forth.
27 The feare of the Lorde maketh a long life: but the yeres of the vngodly shalbe shortened.
28 The patient abiding of the righteous shall be turned to gladnes: but the hope of the vngodly shall perish.
29 The way of the Lorde giueth courage vnto the godly: but it is a feare for wicked doers.
30 The righteous shall neuer bee ouerthrowen: but the vngodly shall not remaine in the land.
31 The mouth of the iust will be talking of wisedome: but the tongue of the froward shall be ‖cut out. ‖ *Or, perish.*
32 The lips of the righteous utter that which is acceptable: but the mouth of the vngodly speaketh frowardthings.

The xi. Chapter.

1 A False balance is an abomination vnto the Lorde: but a true weight pleaseth him.
2 Where pride is, there is shame also and confusion:

confusion: but whereas is lowlinesse, there is wisedome.
3 The innocent dealing of the iust shall leade them: but the wickednesse of the offenders shall be their owne destructiō.
Esai.5.13. ver.7.19. 4 *Riches helpe not in the day of vengeance: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
5 The righteousnesse of the innocent ordereth his way: but the vngodly shall fall in his owne wickednesse.
6 The righteousnesse of the iust shall deliuer them: but the wicked shall be taken in their owne vngodlinesse.
Iob.5.15. ‖Or,of wicked men 7 *When an vngodly man dieth, his hope is gone: the confidence ‖ of riches shall perish.
8 The righteous shall be deliuered out of trouble: and the vngodly shall come in his stead.
9 The dissembler with his mouth hurteth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.
10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie is merry: and when the vngodly perish, there is gladnesse.
11 In the blessing of the righteous, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.
12 A foole slandereth his neighbour: but a wise man holdeth his peace.
13 A dissembling person will discouer priuie things: but hee that is of a faithfull heart, will keepe counsell.
14 Where no counsell is, there the people ‖decay: but whereas many are that can giue counsell, there is wealth.
‖Or,fall, 15 He that is suretie for a stranger, shall smart for it: and hee that hateth suretiship, is sure.
16 A gracious woman getteth honour: but the strong a men attaine riches.
a That is, such as be of a stout courage and can abide labour. 17 He that is mercifull, doeth himselfe a benefite: but who so hurteth his neighbour, is a tyrant.
18 The vngodly worketh deceitfull works: but hee that soweth righteousnes, shall receiue a sure rewarde.
19 Like as righteousnesse bringeth life: euē so to cleaue vnto euill, bringeth death.
20 The Lord abhorreth them that be of a corrupt heart: but hee hath pleasure in them ꝑ are of an vndefiled conuersation.
b Although they agree and liue in felowship together to withstand punishment, yet they shal not escape. 21 b Though hand be ioyned in hand, yet the wicked shall not escape: but the seede of the righteous shalbe preserued.
22 A faire woman ꝑout discreet maners, is like a ring of gold in a swines snowte.
23 The desire of the righteous is ‖ acceptable: but the hope of the vngodly is indignation.
‖Or,vnto another god. 24 Some man giueth out his goods, and is the richer, but the nigarde hauing inough, will depart from nothing, and yet is euer in pouertie.
c He that dealeth charitably, shall be charitably dealt with. 25 He that is liberall in giuing, shall haue plentie: and he that watereth, c shall be watered also himselfe.
26 Who so hoordeth vp his corne, shall be cursed among the people: but blessing shall light vpon his head ‖ that giueth sodde. ‖Or,selleth it.
27 He that searcheth for good things, findeth fauour: but who so seeketh after mischiefe, it shall happen vnto him.
28 Hee that trusteth in his riches, shall haue a fall: but the righteous shall florish as a greene leafe.
29 Who so maketh disquietnesse in his owne house, he shall haue d winde for his heritage: and the foole shalbe seruant to the wise. d He shall bee poore & needy.
30 The fruite of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that winneth mens soules, is wise.
31 *If the righteous ‖ bee recompensed vpon earth: howe much more then the vngodly and the sinner? 1.Pet.4.8. ‖Or,be punished.

The xii. Chapter.

1 WHo so loueth correction, loueth knowledge: but ꝑ hateth to be reproued, is a foole.
2 A good man is acceptable vnto the Lorde: but the wicked imaginer will he condemne.
3 A man cannot endure in vngodlinesse: but the roote of the righteous shall not be moued.
4 ‖ A vnthriftie woman is a crowne vnto her husband: but shee that behaueth her selfe vnhonestly, is as corruption in his bones. ‖Or,vertuous.
5 The thoughtes of the righteous are right: but the ‖ imaginations of the vngodly are deceitfull. ‖Or,counsels.
6 The talking of the vngodly is, howe they may lay wayte for blood: but the mouth of the righteous will deliuer the.
7 God ouerturneth the estate of the wicked, and they stande not: but the house of the righteous shall stande.
8 A man shalbe commended for his wisdome: but a foole shalbe despised.
9 *He that is despised, & is pet his owne man, is a better then the glorious that lacketh bread. Eccl.10.32. a So behaue thee, that other men may rather praise thee, then thou thy selfe.
10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his cattell: but the vngodly haue cruell hearts.
11 *He that tilleth his lande, shall haue plenteousnesse of bread: but he that followeth ‖ idlenesse, is a verie foole. Eccl.20.30. ‖Or,vaine things.
12 The desire of the vngodly is a net of euils: but the roote of the righteous bringeth foorth fruite.
13 The wicked falleth into ꝑ snare through the malice of his owne mouth: but the iust shall escape out of all perill.
14 Man shalbe satisfied with good things by the fruite of his mouth: and after the workes of his handes shall he be rewarded.
15 The way of a foole is straight in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counsell, is wise.
16 A foole vttereth his wrath in all the haste: but a discreet man coureth his owne shame.
17 *A iust man will tell the trueth, and shew the thing that is right: but a false Pro.14.5.

witnesse

witnesse deceiueth.
18 A slaunderous person pricketh like a swoorde: but a wise mans tongue is wholsome.
19 The lippe of trueth shalbe stable for euer: but a dissembling tongue is soone changed.
20 Deceite is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace shalbe ioye.
21 There shall no aduersitie happen vnto the iust: but the vngodly shalbe filled with miserie.
22 The Lorde abhorreth lying lips: but they that deale truely please him.
23 A discreet man doeth hide knowledge: but the heart of fooles babbleth out foolishnesse.
24 A diligent hande shall beare rule: but the idle shalbe vnder tribute.
25 Heauinesse discourageth the heart of man: but a good woorde maketh it glad againe.
26 The righteous excelleth his neighbour: but the wap of the vngodly will deceiue them selues.
27 The deceitfull man shall not roste that he tooke in hunting: but the riches of the iust man is of great valne.
28 In the wap of righteousnes there is life: and in the same wap there is no death.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 A Wise sonne will hearken to his fathers warning: but hee that is scornefull, will not heare when hee is reproued.
2 Of the fruite of a wise mans mouth shall eache man eate good things: but the wicked shall eate of the fruite of the transgressours.
3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but whoso rashly openeth his lips, destroyeth himselfe.
4 The sluggard woulde faine haue, and cannot get his desire: but the soule of the diligent shall haue plentie.
5 A righteous man abhorreth lies: but the vngodly shameth himself, and is put to silence.
6 Righteousnesse keepeth the innocent in the wap: but vngodlinesse doeth ouerthrowe the sinner.
7 Some men make them selues riche though they haue nothing: againe, some make them selues poore, hauing great riches.
8 a With goods a man redeemeth his life: and the poore will not be reproued.
9 The light of the righteous maketh ioyfull: but the candle of the vngodly shall be put out.
10 Among the proude there is euer strife: but with the well aduised is wisedome.
11 Wainely gotten goods are soone spent: but they that begathered together with the hand, shall encrease.
12 Hope deferred, grieueth the heart: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.
13 Who so despiseth the woord, shall perish for the same: but hee that feareth the commandement, shall haue the reward.
14 The lawe of the wise is a well of life, to auoyde from the snares of death.
15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but hard is the wap of the despisers.
16 A wise man doeth all things with discretion: but a foole will declare his folly.
17 An vngodly messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour is as health.
18 He that thinketh scorne to be reformed, commeth to pouertie and shame: but who so regardeth correction, shall come to honour.
19 When a desire is brought to passe, it delighteth the soule: but fooles count it abomination to depart from euill.
20 He that goeth in the company of wise men, shall be wise: but who so is a companion of fooles, shalbe afflicted.
21 Mischiefe followeth vpon sinners: but the righteous shall haue a good reward.
22 He that is vertuous, leaueth an inheritance vnto his childrens children, and the riches of the sinner is laide vp for the iust.
23 There is plenteousnes of foode in the fieldes of the b poore: but the fielde not well ordered, is without fruite.
24 He that spareth the rodde, hateth his sonne: but who so loueth him, chastneth him betimes.
25 The righteous eateth, and is satisfied: but the belly of the vngodly hath neuer ynough.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 WIse women vphold their house: but a foolish wife plucketh it downe.
2 * He that walketh vpright, feareth the Lord: but hee that turneth himselfe from his wapes, despiseth him. Iob.12.4.
3 In the mouth of the foolish is the a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise wil preserue them.
4 Where no oxen are, there the cribbe is emptie: but much increase commeth by the strength of the ore.
5 * A faithfull witnesse will not dissemble: but a false recorde will make a lie. Pro.12.17.
6 A scornefull body seeketh wisedome, & findeth it not: but knowledge is easie vnto him that will vnderstand.
7 Get thee from a foolish mā, when thou perceiuest not in him the lippes of knowledge.
8 The wisedome of the circumspect man, is to vnderstand his wap: but the foolishnes of the vnwise deceiueth.
9 Fooles make but a ‖ sport of sinne: but there is a fauourable loue among the righteous. ‖ Or, mocke.
10 The heart knoweth his owne soules bitternesse: and the stranger shall not be partaker of his ioy.
11 * The house of the vngodly shall bee ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the Pro.16.25.

righteous

a They that are rich, haue many commodities in this world: As in warre, pestilence and in time of dearth they haue wherewithall to helpe themselues.

b Because they haue litle ground, and bestow labour to till it well.

a He beateth, and woundeth all men with his slanderous tongue, sparing neither friend nor kinsman.

righteous shall flourish.
12 There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the ende thereof are the wayes of death.
13 The heart is ioyfull, euen in laughter, and the end of mirth is heauines.
14 A backsliding heart shall be filled with his owne wayes: but a good man shall depart from him.
15 An ignorant bodie beleeueth euerie worde: but who so hath vnderstanding, looketh well to his goings.
16 A wise man feareth, & departeth from euill: but the foole is angrie, and confideth himselfe sure.
17 An vnpatient man dealeth foolishly: but hee that is well aduised, is hated of the foole.
18 The ignorant haue foolishnesse in possession: but the wise are crowned with knowledge.
19 The euill shall bowe themselues before the good: and the vngodly shal waite at the gates of the righteous.
20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbours: but the rich hath many friends.
21 Who so despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but blessed is he that hath pity of the poore.
22 Without doubt they erre that worke wickednesse: but they that muse vpon good things, vnto such shal happen mercie and trueth.
23 In euery labour there is some profite: but vaine wordes bring forth onely penurie.
24 Riches are as a crowne vnto the wise: but the ignorance of fooles is verie foolishnesse.
25 A faythfull witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceptfull witnesse bringeth forth lyes.
26 In the feare of the Lorde is an assured strength: and his children are vnder a sure defence.
27 The feare of the Lord is a well of life, to auoyd the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but the decay of the people is the confusion of the prince.
29 Hee that is patient, hath much vnderstanding: but he that is soone displeased, exalteth foolishnesse.
30 A merry heart is the life of the body: but enuie consumeth away the bones.
31 *He þ doeth a poore man wrong, blasphemeth his maker: but whoso honoureth him, hath pitie on the poore.
32 The vngodly is cast away for his iniquitie: but the righteous hath a good hope euen in death.
33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding, and it shall bee knowen among thē that are ‖ vnlearned.
34 Righteousnes setteth vp the people: but ‖ the sacrifice of the heathen is sinfull.
35 A discréet seruant is a pleasure vnto the king: but his wrath is against him that doeth ‖ dishonour him.

*Pro.17.5.

‖Or, fooles.
‖Or, sinne is a shame to the nations.
‖Or, doeth him shame.

The xv. Chapter.

1 A Soft answere appeaseth wrath: but rough words stirre vp anger.
2 The tongue of such as bee wise, vseth knowledge aright: as for a foolish mouth, it babbleth out nothing but foolishnesse.
3 The eyes of the Lord in euery place behold both the good and the bad.
4 A wholesome tongue is a trée of life: but the frowardnesse thereof doeth make sad the spirit.
5 A foole despiseth his fathers correction: but he that taketh heede vnto he is reproued, shal haue the more vnderstanding.
6 The house of the righteous is full of riches: but in the ‖ fruits of the vngodly there is ‖ trouble.
7 The lips of the wise do sow knowledge: but the heart of the foolish do not so.
8 *The Lord abhorreth the sacrifice of the vngodly: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him.
9 The way of the vngodly is an abomination vnto the Lord: but whoso followeth righteousnesse, him he loueth.
10 Correction is grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and who so hateth correction, shall die.
11 Hell & destruction ‖ are before the Lord: howe much more then the hearts of the children of men?
12 A scornefull bodie loueth not one that rebuketh him: neither will he come vnto the wise.
13 *A merry heart maketh a chéereful countenance: but by the sorowe of the heart the minde is heaue.
14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding doth séeke knowledge: but þ mouth of fooles is fed with foolishnes.
15 All the dayes of the poore are ‖ miserable: but a ‖ quiet heart is a continuall feast.
16 Better is a little with the feare of the Lord: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.
17 Better is a dinner of herbes with loue, then a fat oxe with euill will.
18 An angrie man stirreth vp strife: but he that is patient, ‖ stilleth discord.
19 The way of the slouthfull man is an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is plaine.
20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 Foolishnesse is ioy to him that is destitute of knowledge: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.
22 Thoughts without counsell shal come to nought: but whereas mē are that can giue good counsell, there is stedfastnesse.
23 ‖ A ioyfull thing it is to a man when his counsell is folowed: and how good is a worde spoken in season?
24 The way of life is on high to the wise, that a mā should beware of hel beneath.
25 The Lord will breake downe the house of the proude: but he shall make fast the borders of the widow.

*Pro.17.22.

‖Or, are knowen to the Lord.

‖Or, euill.
‖Or, merie.

‖Or, appeaseth.

‖Or, ioy is to a man in the answere of his mouth.
‖Or, leadeth vnto heauen.

26 The

26 The Lord abhorreth the imaginations of the wicked: but the words of the pure are pleasant.
27 The greedie couetous man rooteth vp his owne house: but who so hateth rewardes, shall liue.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth his answere afore: but the wicked mans mouth spueth out mischiefe.
29 The Lorde is farre from the vngodly: but hee heareth the prayer of the righteous.
a The cheerefulnesse of the countenance gladdeth other men.
30 The clearenesse of the eye reioyceth the heart: & a good name feedeth the bones.
31 The eare that hearkeneth to the reformation of life, shal dwel among the wise.
32 He that refuseth to be reformed, despiseth his owne soule: but he that submitteth himselfe to correction, is wise.
33 The feare of the Lorde is the right science of wisedome: and lowlinesse goeth before honour.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 A Man may well purpose a thing in his heart: but the answere of the tongue commeth of the Lord.
2 A man thinketh all his wayes to bee cleane: but it is the Lorde that ‖iudgeth the mindes.
‖Or, weigheth.
3 *Commit thy workes vnto the Lord: and what thou deuisest, it shall prosper.
Psal. 37.5. 1. pet. 5.7.
4 The Lord hath made all things for his owne sake: yea the vngodly for the day of wrath.
5 The Lord abhorreth all such as be of a proude heart: and though hand be ioyned in hande, yet they shall not be vnpunished.
6 *With mercie and faithfulnesse sinnes be forgiuen: and by the feare of the Lord, euill is eschewed.
Pro. 15.27.
7 When a mans wayes please the Lord, hee maketh his verie enemies to bee his friends.
8 Better it is to haue a little with righteousnesse, then great rents wrongfully gotten.
9 A man deuiseth a way in his heart: but it is the Lord that ordereth his goings.
10 When the prophecie is in the lips of the king, his mouth shall not go wrong in iudgement.
11 *A true weight & balance are the Lords iudgement: all the weights of the bagge are his worke.
Prou. 11.1.
12 ‖Wicked doers are an abomination to the king: for a kings seate should be holden vp with righteousnesse.
‖Or, it is an abomination when kinges are wicked.
13 Righteous lips are pleasant vnto kings, and them that speake the ‖trueth, shall he loue.
‖Or, right things.
14 The kings displeasure is a messenger of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.
15 The cheerefull countenance of the king, is life: and his louing fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.
16 To haue wisdome in possession, is better then to haue golde: and to get vnderstanding, is rather to bee chosen then to haue siluer.
17 The path of the righteous is to eschew euill: and who so looketh well to his wayes, keepeth his owne soule.
18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an high minde before the fall.
19 Better it is to be of humble mind with the lowly, then to deuide the spoiles with the proude.
20 He that handleth a matter wisely, obteineth good: and blessed is he that putteth his trust in the Lord.
21 Who so is wise in heart, shall be called prudent: and the sweetenesse of his lips encreaseth learning.
22 Vnderstanding is a well of life vnto him that hath it: as for the chastening of fooles, it is but foolishnesse.
23 A wise heart ordereth his mouth wisely, & minister eth learning vnto his lips.
24 Faire wordes are an honie combe, a refreshing of the mind, and health of the bones.
25 *There is a way that men thinke to be right: but the ende thereof leadeth vnto death.
Pro. 14.12.
26 ‖A troublous soule disquieteth her selfe: for her owne mouth hath brought her thereto.
‖Or, the labouring soule trauaileth for it selfe: for his mouth constraineth him vnto it.
27 An vngodly person stirreth vp euil, and in his lips is an hote burning fire.
28 A froward bodie causeth strife: and he that is a blabbe of his tongue, maketh diuision among princes.
29 A wicked man beguileth his neighbor, and leadeth him into the way that is not good:
30 Hee shutteth his eyes to deuise mischiefe, and moueth his lips to bring euil to passe.
31 Age is a crowne of worshipp, if it be found in the way of righteousnesse.
32 A patient man is better then one strong: and he that can rule himselfe, is more worth then he that winneth a citie.
33 The lots are cast into the lap: but the ordering thereof standeth all in the Lord.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 BEtter is a drie morsell with quietnesse, then a house full of fat offering with strife.
2 A *discreete seruant shall haue rule ouer a lewde sonne, and ‖shall haue heritage with the brethren.
Eccl. 10.30. ‖Or, and shall deuide the heritage among the brethren.
3 As the siluer is tried in the fire, and gold in the furnace: so doeth the Lorde prooue the hearts.
4 A wicked bodie giueth heede to false lips: and a lyar giueth eare to a deceitfull tongue.
5 *Who so scorneth the poore, blaspheme th his maker: and hee that is glad at another mans hurt, shall not bee vnpunished.
Pro. 14.31.
6 Childrens children are a crowne of the aged: and the fathers are the honour of the children.
7 Speach of authoritie becommeth not a foole: much lesse a lying mouth then beseemeth a prince.
8 A gift is as a precious stone vnto him that

that hath it: but vnto whome so euer it ‖ turneth, it maketh him vntwise.

‖ Giftes blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the wordes of the righteous.

9 Who so couereth a fault, procureth loue: but he that discloseth it, deuideth verp friendes.

10 One reproofe moze keareth a wise man, then an hundzed stripes doth a foole.

11 A seditious person seeketh mischiefe, and a cruel messenger shalbe sent against him.

12 It were better to méete a shée beare robbed of her whelpes, then a foole crusting in his foolishnesse.

Rom.12.19. 1.Thess.5.15. 1.Pet.3.9.

13 *Who so rewardeth euill foz good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when a man maketh an issue foz water: therefoze leaue off before the contention bée medled with.

Exo.5.23.

15 *The Lord hateth as well him that iustifieth the vngodly, as him that condémneth the innocent.

16 Whereto hath a foole treasure in his hand to buy wisedome, séeing hee hath no minde thereto?

17 He is a friend that allway loueth: and in aduersitie a man shall knowe who is his brother.

18 Who so promiseth by the hand, and is suretie foz his neighbour, he is a foole.

19 He þ delighteth in sinne, loueth strife: and who so setteth his doore to high, séeketh destruction.

20 Who so hath a froward heart, obteineth no good: and he that hath a double tongue, shall fall into mischiefe.

21 He that begetteth a foole, begetteth his sozow: and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

Pro.15.13. ‖Or, causeth good health.

22 *A merie heart ‖ maketh a lustie age: but a sozowful minde dzieth vp þ bones.

b That is, priuily.

23 The vngodly taketh gifts b out of the bosome, to wzest the wayes of iudgement.

Eccl.2.14.

24 *Wisedome shineth in the face of him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of fooles wander throughout all landes.

‖Or, aduersaries to her that bare him.

25 An vndiscreet sonne is a griefe vnto his father, and ‖ an heauinesse vnto his mother.

26 Certainely to condemne the iust, is not good: noz to strike the gouernours which iudge rightly.

Iob.1.19. ‖Or, calde.

27 *A wise man vseth few wozds: & a mã of vnderstanding is of a ‖ patient spirit.

28 Yea, a verp foole when he holdeth his tongue, is counted wise: & hee that stoppeth his lippes, is estéemed prudent.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 WHo so hath an earnest desire to wisedome, hee will sequester him selfe to séeke it, and occupie him selfe in all stedfastnesse & sound doctrine.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding: but ouelp to vtter the fansies of his owne heart.

3 When the vngodly commeth, then cõmeth also disdaine: & with the dishonest person commeth shame & dishonour.

4 The woozdes of a wise mans mouth are like déepe waters: and the well of wisedome is a full streame.

5 It is not good to regarde the person of the vngodly, to ouerthzowe the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lippes come with bzawling, and his mouth pzouoketh vnto stripes.

7 A fooles mouth is his owne destruction, and his lippes are the snare foz his owne soule.

8 The woozdes ‖ of a slanderer are verp woundes, and goe thozowe the innermost partes of the body.

‖Or, of a talebearer.

9 Who so is slouthfull in his labour, is the brother of him that is a waster.

10 The name of the Lord is a strõg castle, the righteous runneth into it, and is in safegarde.

11 The riche mans goods are his strong citie, and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 Before destruction, the heart of man is proud: & before honour goeth humilitie.

13 *Hee that giueth sentence in a matter Eccl.11.8. before he heare it, the same to him is follie and shame.

14 A good stomacke beareth out sicknesse: but the minde being sicke, who shall heale it?

15 A wise heart possesseth knowledge, and a prudent eare séeketh vnderstanding.

16 A mans gift maketh an open way to bring him before great men.

17 The righteous declareth his owne cause first himselfe, and his neighbour commeth and trieth him.

18 The lot causeth variance to cease, and parteth the mightie asunder.

19 Brethren being at variãce, are harder to be wonne then a strong citie, and their contentions are like the barre of a castle.

20 A mans belly shalbe satisfied with the fruite of his owne mouth, and with the increase of his lippes shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the ‖ instrument of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eate the fruite thereof.

‖Or, power.

22 *Who so findeth a wife, findeth a good Prou.19.14. thing, and receiueth fauour of the Lord.

23 The poze prayeth mékely: but the rich giueth a rough answere.

24 A man that will haue friendes, must shewe himselfe friendly: and there is a friend which is neerer then a brother.

The xix. Chapter.

1 BEtter *is the poze that liueth godly, then he that abuseth his lippes, and is a foole. Prou.28.6.

2 The desire without discretion is not good: but as a man which hasteth with his feete offendeth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lorde.

4 Riches make many friendes: but the pooze is separated from his neighbour.

5 *A false witnesse shall not bee vnpu- Deut.19.19. nished: and he that speaketh lyes, shall not escape. daniel 13.6.

6 ‖The multitude hangeth vpon great men: ‖Or, liberall men shall want no friendes.

men: and euery man fauoureth him that giueth rewardes.

7 All the brethren of the poore doe hate him, yea, his owne friendes withdrawe themselues from him: & he that giueth credence to wordes, getteth nothing.

8 He that is wise, loueth his owne soule, and keepeth vnderstanding, that he may prosper.

9 A false witnesse shall not bee vnpunished: and hee that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Pleasure is not seemely for a fole: much lesse for a bondman to haue rule of princes.

11 A wise man can put off displeasure, and it is his honour to let some faultes passe.

12 The kinges displeasure is like the roaring of a lion, but his fauour is like the dewe vpon the grasse.

13 An vndiscreete sonne is the heauines of his father, and a brawling wife is like the droppe of an house wherr they owe it is euer dropping.

14 Houle and riches may a man haue by the heritage of his elders: *but a discrete woman is the gift of the Lord. *Pro.18,22.

15 Slouthfulnesse bringeth sléepe, and a soule accustomed with craft, shall suffer hunger.

16 Who so kéepeth the commandement, kéepeth his owne soule: but he that regardeth not his wayes, shall dye.

17 He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lorde: and looke what he layeth out, ‖ it shalbe paied him againe. ‖Or, he will pay him againe.

18 Chasten thy sonne while there is hope: and let not thy soule spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: and though thou once deliuer him, thou must doe it againe.

20 O giue eare vnto good counsaile, and be content to bee reformed: that thou maiest be wise in thy latter dayes.

21 There are many deuises in a mans heart: neuertheles, the counsaple of the Lord shall stande.

22 It is a mans worship to doe good: & a poore man is better then a lyer.

23 The feare of the Lord bringeth a man to life: and he shall rest the whole night in plenteousnesse without visitation of any ‖ plague. ‖Or, euill.

24 *A slouthfull man shutteth his hande into his bosome: and will not take paine to put it to his mouth. *Prou.26.15.

25 *If thou smitest a scornefull person, the ignorant shall take better heede: and if thou reprouest one that hath vnderstanding, he will be the wiser. *Pro.21.11,

26 He that ‖ hurteth his father, or shutteth out his mother, is a shamefull and an vnworthy sonne. ‖Or, robbeth.

27 My sonne, heare no more the doctrine that leadeth thee vnto errours from the wordes of vnderstanding.

28 A wicked witnesse mocketh iudgement: & the mouth of the vngodly ‖ deuoureth wickednesse. ‖Or, deuiseth.

29 Iudgementes are ordeined for the scornefull, and stripes for fooles backes.

The xx. Chapter.

1 WIne maketh a man to be scornefull, and strong drinke causeth a man to be vnquiet: ‖ who so delighteth therein, shall not be wise. ‖Or, who is deceiued by it.

2 The feare of the king is as the roaring of a lion, who so prouoketh him to anger, ‖ offendeth against his owne soule. ‖Or, sinneth.

3 It is a mans honour to keepe himselfe from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 A slouthfull bodie will not go to plowe for colde of the winter, therefore shall he begge in sommer, and haue nothing.

5 Counsaile in the heart of man, is like deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will drawe it out.

6 Many there be that woulde bee called good doers: but where shall one finde a faithfull man?

7 The children of the iust mā which walketh vprightly, shalbe blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaseth away all euill with his looke.

9 *Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne? 3.King.8.46, 2.chro.6.36.

10 Two maner of weightes, or two maner of measures, both these are abomination vnto the Lord. 1.iohn.1.8.

11 A childe is knowen by his conuersation, whether his woorkes be pure and right.

12 The eare to heare, the eye to see, the Lord hath made them both.

13 Loue not sléepe, least thou come vnto pouertie: but open thine eyes, that thou maiest haue bread ynough.

14 It is naught, it is naught (saith he that buieth) but when he cōmeth to his owne house, then he boasteth of his peniworth.

15 There is golde, and a multitude of precious stones: but the lippes of knowledge are a precious iewel.

16 *Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen sake. Pro.27.13.

17 A man liketh the bread that is gotten with deceite: but at the last his mouth shall be filled with grauell.

18 Through counsaile the things that mē denise are strong: and with good aduice take warre in hande.

19 *The craftie deceitfull bewrayeth secrete cousaile: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lippes. Pro.11.13.

20 *Who so curseth his father and mother, his light shalbe put out in the depth of darkenesse. Exod.21.17. leuit.20.9. mat.15.4.

21 The heritage that commeth hastily at the first, shall not be blessed at the end.

22 *Say not thou, I will recompence euill: but put thy trust in the Lorde, and he shall deliuer thee. Deut.32.35. rom.12.17. 1.pet.3.9.

23 Diuers weightes are an abomination vnto the Lorde, and a false balance is not good.

24 The Lorde ordereth euery mans goings:

ings: howe can a man then vnderstande his owne way?
25 It is a snare for a man to deuoure that which is holy, & after the vowe to make inquirie.
26 A wise king disperseth the vngodly, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.
27 The lanterne of the Lorde is the breath of man, searching all the inward partes of the body.
28 Mercy and truth preserue the king: and with louing kindnes his seate is holden vp.
29 The strength of young men is their worship, and a gray head is an honour vnto the aged.
30 Blewe woundes driue away euill, and stripes in the inward partes of the body.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 THe kings heart is in the hand of the Lord, like as the riuers of water, he may turne it whither so euer he will.
2 Euery mans way seemeth right in his owne eyes: but the Lorde pondereth the heart.
3 To doe righteousnes and iudgement, is more acceptable to the Lorde then sacrifice.
4 An high loke, a proud heart, and the plowing of the vngodly, is sinne.
5 The deuices of one that is diligent, bring plentifulnesse: but he that is inuadused, commeth vnto pouertie.
6 To prouide vp riches with a deceitfull tongue, is vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.
7 The robberies of the vngodly shalbe their owne destruction: for they will not doe the thing that is right.
8 The way of the vngodly is frowarde and strange: but of the pure man his worke is right.
9 * It is better to dwell in a corner on the houle top, then with a brawling woman in a wyde house.
10 The soule of the vngodly wisheth euill, and his neighbour findeth no fauour in his eyes.
11 * When the scornefull is punished, the ignorant taketh the better heede: & when the wise is instructed, he will receiue vnderstanding.
12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked, and for their wickednesse God ouerthroweth the vngodly.
13 Who so stoppeth his eares at the crying of the poore: he shal cry himselfe, and not be heard.
14 A priuie reward pacifieth displeasure: and a gift in the bosome stilleth furiousnesse.
15 The iust delighteth in doing the thing that is right: but destruction shalbe to the workers of wickednesse.
16 The man that wandreth out of the way of wisedome, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.
17 ‖ He that hath pleasure in bankets, shalbe a poore man: and who so delighteth in wine and ‖ delicates, shall not be rich.
18 * The vngodly shalbe a ransome for the righteous, and the wicked for the iust.
19 * It is better to dwell in the wildernes, then with a chiding and an angry woman.
20 In a wise mans house there is great treasure & oyle, but a foolish body spendeth vp all.
21 Who so loueth righteousnes and mercy, findeth both life, righteousnes and honour.
22 A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, & ouerthroweth the strength wherein they trusted.
23 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, the same keepeth his soule from troubles.
24 He that is proude & arrogant, is called a scorner, which in his wrath worketh presumptuously.
25 The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his handes will not labour.
26 He coueteth greedily all day long: but the righteous giueth, and spareth not.
27 * The sacrifice of the vngodly is abomination: ‖ how much more when they offer the thing that is gotten with wickednes?
28 A false witnesse shall perish: but a good man speaketh constantly that he hath heard.
29 An vngodly man hardeneth his face: but the iust reformeth his owne way.
30 There is no wisedome, there is no vnderstanding, there is no counsaile against the Lorde.
31 The horse is prepared against the day of battaile: ‖ but the Lord giueth victorie.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 A Good * name is more to be desired then great riches: and louing fauour is better then siluer and gold.
2 The rich and poore meete together: the Lord is the maker of them all.
3 A wise man seeth the plague, and hideth himselfe: but the foolish goe on still, and are punished.
4 By humilitie and the feare of the Lorde: commeth riches, honour, and life.
5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: but he that doeth keepe his soule, will flee farre from them.
6 Teach a childe what way he should go: for he shall not leaue it when he is olde.
7 The rich ruleth the poore, and the borrower is seruant to the lender.
8 He that soweth wickednes, shall reape wickednes: and the rod of his anger shall faile.
9 * He that hath a bountifull eye shalbe blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.
10 Cast out the scornefull man, and so shal strife goe out with him: yea variance and slaunder shall cease.
11 Who so loueth cleannesse of heart, for the grace of his lippes the king shalbe his friend.
12 The eyes of the Lorde preserue knowe-

Pro.25.24.
Pro.19.25.
Or, euil the lights of the wicked, or the workes of the vngodly.
Or, a man that loueth pleasure, shall be poore.
Or, eyle.
Pro.11.8.
Eccl.25.23.
Eccl.34.21.
Or, how much more when it is offered with an euill minde.
Or, the fasnes of the Lord.
Eccl.7.2.
Eccl.31.28.

ledge: and he ouerthroweth the wordes of the transgressour.

13 The slouthfull body saieth, There is a Lion without, I might be slaine in the streete.

14 The mouth of strāge women is a deepe pit, wherein he falleth that the Lorde is angry withall.

15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of the childe: and the rod of correction shall driue it awap.

16 Who so doeth a poore man wrong, to increase his owne riches, and giueth vnto the rich, at the last commeth to pouertie himselfe.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the wordes of the wise, apply thy minde vnto my doctrine:

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keepe them in thine heart, and order them in thy lippes,

19 That thou maiest put thy trust in the Lord, I haue shewed thee this day ‖ the thing that thou knowest.

‖Or, shou therefore take heede.

‖Or, three times.

20 Haue not I warned thee ‖ verp oft with counsaile and learning,

21 That I might make thee knowe the trueth, that thou with the veritie mightest answere them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, because he is poore, and oppresse not the simple in iudgement.

23 For the Lord himselfe wil defende their cause, and doe violence vnto them that haue vsed violence.

24 Make no friendship with an angry wilfull man, & walke not with the furious:

25 Least thou learne his wapes, and receiue hurt to thy soule.

26 Be not thou one of them that binde their hand vpon promise, and are suertie for ‖ weightie causes.

‖Or, dettes.

27 For if thou hast nothing to pap, ‖ they shal take awap thy bed from vnder thee.

‖Or, why causest thou him to take?

28 Thou shalt not remoue the auncient lande marke, which thy fore elders haue set.

29 Seest thou not that they which be diligent in their businesse, stand before kings, and not among the simple people?

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 When thou sittest to eate with a noble man, consider diligently what is set before thee.

2 Measure thine appetite, if it be gredily set.

3 Be not desirous of his daintie meates, for meate beguileth and deceiueth.

4 Take not ouer great trauaile to be rich, beware of such a purpose.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon the thing which ‖ sodainely vanisheth awap? For riches make themselues wings like an Egle, and flee into the apre.

‖Or, is nothing.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an a euill eye: neither desire thou his daintie meate.

a Meaning, the enuious and couetous men.

7 For as though hee thought it in his heart, he saith, Eate and drinke: where as his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsels that thou hast eaten, shalt thou parbreake, and lose those sweete wordes.

9 Tell nothing into the eares of a foole: for yee will despise the wisedome of thy wordes.

10 Remoue not the olde lande marke, and come not within the fielde of the fatherlesse:

11 For their redeemer is mightie, euen hee shall defend their cause against thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto correction, and thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die therefo.

Pro 13.24. eccl. 30.1.

14 If thou smite him with the rodde, thou shalt deliuer his soule from b hell.

b From destruction.

15 My sonne, if thine heart receiue wisedome, my heart also shall reioyce:

16 Yea, my reines shalbe very glad, if thy lippes speake the thing that is right.

17 * Let not thine heart be ielous to follow sinners, but keepe thee still in the feare of the Lord all the day long:

Pro. 24.1. psal. 36.1.

18 For verily there is an ‖ end, and thy patient abiding shall not be cut off.

‖Or, a reward.

19 My sonne, giue eare, and bee wise, and set straight thine heart in the way of the Lord.

20 Keepe not compante with wine bybbers, and riotous eaters of flesh:

21 For such as be drunkardes and riotous, shall come to pouertie: and he that is giuen to much sleepe, shall goe with a ragged coate.

22 Giue eare vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when she is olde.

23 Purchase trueth, wisedome, nurture, and vnderstanding, and sell them not.

24 The father of the righteous shal greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wise childe, shall haue ioy of him.

25 Doe so that thy father and mother may be glad of thee, and that she that bare thee may reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes haue pleasure in my wayes:

27 For an whore is a deepe graue, and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She lyeth in wayte as for a pray, & encreaseth the transgressours amongst men

29 Who hath woe? who hath sorowes? who hath strife? who hath ‖ brawling? and who hath woundes without a cause?

‖Or, murmuring.

30 Who hath red eyes? euen they that be euer at the wine, and seeke excesse.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine, howe red it is, and what a colour it giueth in the glasse.

32 It goeth downe sweetely, but at the last it byteth like a Serpent, and stingeth like an Adder.

33 Thine eyes shall beholde ‖ strange women, and thine heart shall vtter lewde things:

‖Some reade, strange visions.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as though thou laiest in the middest of the sea, or slaepest vpon the top of the mast of a ship.

35 They haue beaten me, shalt thou say, and

I was not ſicke: they haue ſtriken mee, & I felt it not: when I am well wakened, I will goe to the drinke againe.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

Pro.23.17. Pſal.36.1.

1 BE not thou *enuious to follow wicked men, and deſire not to bee among them:

2 For their heart imagineth to doe hurt, and their lippes talke miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe buylded, and with vnderſtanding is it ||ſtabliſhed.

Or, ſtabliſhed.

4 Through diſcretion ſhall the chambers bee filled with all coſtly and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man is euer ſtrong: yea, a man of vnderſtanding increaſeth ſtrength.

6 For with diſcretion muſt warres be taken in hand: and whereas are many that can giue counſell, there is health.

7 *Wiſedome is to high a thing for a foole: for hee dare not open his mouth in the gate.

8 He that imagineth miſchiefe, may well be called an vngratious perſon.

9 The wicked thought of the foolish is ſinne: and the ſcorneful is an abomination vnto men.

A Aduerſitie doeth try a man what he is, Pſal.81.4.

10 *If thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength is ſmall.

11 *Deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, & ceaſſe not to preſerue them that are led to be ſlaine.

12 If thou wilt ſay, Beholde, I knew not of it: doeth not hee that pondereth the heart conſider it? And hee that keepeth thy ſoule, knoweth he it not? Shall not hee alſo recompence euery man according to his workes?

13 My ſonne, eate thou honie, becauſe it is good, & the honie combe, for it is ſweete vnto thy mouth:

14 So ſweete ſhal the knowledge of wiſedome be vnto thy ſoule when thou haſt found it: and there ſhalbe hope, and thy hope ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not priuie waite (O wicked man) againſt the houſe of the righteous, and ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp againe: but the vngodly fal into miſchiefe.

17 Reioyce not thou at the fall of thine enemie, and let not thine heart bee glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leaſt the Lorde when hee ſeeth it bee angry, and turne his wrath from him vnto thee.

Pſal.37.1.

19 *Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of the malitious, neither be enuious at the wicked:

20 For there ſhal bee no ende of plagues to the wicked man, and the ||candle of the vngodly ſhalbe put out.

Or, reward.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the Lord and the king, and keepe no companie with them that ſtide backe from his feare:

22 For their deſtruction ſhal riſe ſodainely: and who knoweth the aduerſitie that may ||come from them both?

Or, of them both.

THESE ARE ALSO THE SAYINGS OF THE WISE.

23 *It is not good to haue reſpect of any perſon in iudgement.

Leuit.19.15. deut.1.17.

24 He that ſaieth to the vngodly, Thou art righteous: him ſhall the people curſe, yea, the communaltie ſhal abhorre him.

25 But they that rebuke the vngodly, in them doeth God delight, and a rich bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 Euery man ſhall kiſſe his lippes that giueth a good anſwere.

27 Make ready thy woorke that is without, and looke wel vnto that which thou haſt in the fielde, and then builde thine houſe.

28 Be not a falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour, and ſpeake no falſehoode with thy lippes.

29 *Say not, I will handle him euen as he hath dealt with me, and will rewarde euery man according to his deedes.

Pro.20.22. ||Or, the man.

30 I went by the fielde of the ſlouthfull, & by the vineyard of the foolish man:

31 And loe, it was al couered with nettles, and ſtoode ful of thornes, and the ſtone wall was broken downe.

32 This I ſawe, and conſidered it well: I looked vpon it, and tooke it for a warning.

33 Yea ſleepe on ſtill I ſay, a litle, ſlumber a litle, folde thy handes together per a litle:

34 So ſhall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and neceſſitie like a weaponed man.

The xxv. Chapter.

Theſe are alſo parables of Solomon, which the men of Hezekia king of Juda copied out.

1 IT is the glory of God to keepe a thing ſecrete: but the kings honour is to ſearch out a thing.

2 The heauen is high, the earth is deepe: and the kings heart is vnſearchable.

3 Take the droſſe from the ſiluer, & there ſhalbe a veſſell for the fyner.

4 Take away the vngodly from the king, and his ſeate ſhalbe ſtabliſhed with righteouſneſſe.

5 Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ||preaſſe not into the place of great men:

||Or, ſtand not in

6 *For better is it that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither: then thou to bee put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thou ſeeſt with thine eies.

Luke 14.10.

7 Be not ||haſtie to goe to law: leaſt happ thou knoweſt not what to do when thy neighbour hath confounded thee.

||Or, be not haſtie to ſtriue.

8 Handle thy matter with thy neighbour himſelfe, and diſcouer not thy ſecret to another:

9 Leaſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie doe not ceaſſe.

10 A word ſpoken in due ſeaſon, is like apples of golde in agraued worke of ſiluer.

11 Who ſo reproueth a wiſe man that hath an obedient eare, is as a golden earing, & an ornament of fine golde.

12 As the colde of ſnowe in the time of harueſt: ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to the

that sende him, for he refresheth his masters minde.

‖Or, of false liberalitie. 13 Who so maketh great boastes ‖ and giueth nothing, is like cloudes and winde without raine.

Pro. 15.1. ‖Or, bones are. 14 * With patience is a prince pacified, and with a soft tongue ‖ is rigorousnes broken.

15 If thou findest hony, eate so much as is sufficient for thee: least thou be ouerfull, & parbreake it out againe.

16 Withdrawe thy foote from thy neighbours house: least he be weary of thee, & so hate thee.

‖Or, a maule. 17 Who so beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, he is ‖ a very club, a sworde and a sharpe arrowe.

18 The confidence that is put in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a sliding foote.

‖Or, saltpeter, or sope, or nitre. 19 Who so taketh away a mans garment in the cold weather, is ‖ like vineger vpon lime, or like him that singeth songes to an heauie heart.

Rom. 12.19. 20 *If thine enemie hunger, feede him, if he thirst, giue him drinke:

21 For so shalt thou heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the Lord shal reward thee.

22 The North winde driueth away the raine: euen so doeth an angry countenance a backbiters tongue.

Prou. 21.9. 23 *It is better to sit in a corner vpon the house toppe, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

24 Good newes from a strange countrey, are as colde water to a thirstie soule.

25 A righteous man falling downe before the vngodly, is like a troubled wel, and a spring that is corrupted.

Eccl. 3.22. ‖Or, his spirit. 26 *As it is not good to eate to much honye: so, curiously to search ‖ the glory of heauenly things, is not commendable.

27 He that can not rule himselfe, is like a citie which is broken downe, and hath no walles.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 LIke as snowe is not meete in sommer, and raine in harueste: euen so is worship vnseemely for a foole.

2 As the birde and the swallow take their flight to fle here and there: so the curse that is giuen in vaine, shal not light vpon a man.

3 Vnto the horse belongeth a whippe, to the asse a bridle, and a rodde to the fooles backe.

4 Giue not the foole an answere after his foolishnes, least thou become like vnto him.

5 But make the foole an answere to his foolishnes, least hee bee wise in his owne conceite.

6 As he that cutteth off his messengers feete, endamageth himselfe: so doeth hee that committeth a message to a foole.

7 Like as in a lame man his legges are not equal: euen so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

8 He that setteth a foole in high dignitie, ‖ is euen as if a man would binde a ‖ stone in a sling. ‖Or, would binde a precious stone in an heape of stones.

9 As is a thorne in the hande of a drunkard: so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

10 The mightie that fourmed all things, rewardeth the fooles and transgressours.

11 *Like as the dogge turneth againe to his owne vomite: euen so a foole begmneth his foolishnes againe afresh. 2. Pet. 2.22.

12 If thou seest a man that is wise in his owne conceite: there is more hope in a foole then in him.

13 *The slouthfull saieth, There is a Lion in the way, and a Lion in the middest of the streetes. Pro. 22.13.

14 Like as the doore turneth about vpon the hinges: euen so doeth the slouthfull waller himselfe in his bed.

15 *The slouthful body ‖ thrusteth his hand into his bosome, and it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth. Pro. 19.24. ‖Or, hideth.

16 The sluggard thinketh himselfe wiser then seuen men ‖ that sit and teach. ‖Or, that can render a reason.

17 Who so goeth by and meddleth with other mens strife: hee is like one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As hee that raineth himselfe madde, casteth firebrands, deadly arrowes and dartes:

19 So doeth a dissembler with his neighbour, and saieth, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no woode is, there the fire goeth out: euen so, where the talebearer is taken away, there the strife ceaseth.

21 *As coales kindle heate, and wood the fire: euen so doeth ‖ a brawling fellowe stirre vp variance. Eccl. 28.12. ‖Or, a contentious.

22 A talebearers wordes are like ‖ men ‖ strike with hammers, and they pearce the inward parts of the body. ‖Or, as flatterings

23 ‖ Burning lippes and a wicked heart, are like a potshard couered with siluer dросse ‖Or, As

24 An enemie will dissemble with his lippes, & layeth vp deceite in his heart.

25 But when he speaketh fayre, beleeue him not, for there are ‖ seuen abominations in his heart. ‖Or, many.

26 Hatred may be couered by deceite: but the malice thereof shalbe shewed before the whole congregation.

27 *Who so diggeth vp a pitte, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth vp a stone, it will returne vpon him. Eccl. 10.8. ecc. 27.26

28 A lying tongue hateth the afflicted: & a flattering mouth worketh mischiefe.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 MAke not thy boast of to morowe: for thou knowest not what a day may bring foorth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, yea, other folkes, and not thine owne lippes.

3 *The stone is heauie, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both. Eccl. 22.18.

4 Wrath is a cruell thing, and furiousnes is a very tempest: but who is able to abide enuie?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret loue.

6 Faithfull are the wounds of a louer: but

but the kisses of an enemie are ‖ cruel.
‖Or, deceitfull.
7 *Hee that is full, abhorreth an honie combe: but vnto him that is hungry, euery ‖ lowre thing is sweete.
Iob.6.6.
‖Or, bitter.
8 He that oft times flitteth, is like a birde that forsaketh her nest.
9 Bawme and sweete incense make the heart merrie: so, sweete is that friende that grieth counsaile from the heart.
10 Thine owne friende and thy fathers friende lee thou forsake not, and goe not into thy brothers house in time of thy trouble: for better is a ‖ friend at hande, then a brother farre off.
‖Or, neighbour.
11 Sonne, be wise, and make me a glad heart, that I may make answere vnto my rebukers.
12 A wise man seeing the plague, will hide himselfe: as for fooles, they goe on still and suffer harme.
Pro.30.16.
13 *Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen sake.
‖Or, he that prayseth his friend with a loude voyce rising early in the morning, it shalbe counted to him as a dispraise.
14 ‖ He that is too hastie to praise his neighbour aboue measure, shalbe taken as one that curseth him an euill report.
15 A brawling woman and the roofe of the house dropping in a rainie day, may well be compared together:
16 He that stilleth her, stilleth the winde, and stoppeth the smell of ointment in his hand.
17 Like as one iron whetteth another, so doeth one man ‖ comfort another.
‖Or, sharpe the countenance of another.
18 Who so keepeth his figge tree, shall eate the fruites thereof: so hee that waiteth vpon his master, shall come to honour.
1.Cor.2.15.
19 *Like as in one water there appeare diuers faces: euen so diuers men haue diuers heartes.
20 Hell and destruction are neuer full: euen so the eyes of men can neuer be satisfied.
Eccl.14.4. and 17.3.
21 *As is the fining pot for the siluer, and the furnace for golde: so is a man tryed by the mouth of him that praiseth him.
22 Though thou wouldest bray a foole with a pestell in a morter like frumme corne: yet will not his foolishnesse goe from him.
23 Be thou diligent to knowe the state of thy cattell thy selfe, and take well to thy flockes.
24 For riches abideth not alway, and the crowne endureth not for euer.
25 The hay groweth, the grasse commeth vp, and herbes are gathered in the mountaines.
26 *The lambes shall clothe thee, and for the goates thou shalt haue money to thy husbandrie.
1.Tim.6.7.
27 Thou shalt haue goates milke ynough to feede thee, to vphold thy householde, and to sustaine thy maydens.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 THe vngodly fleeth whe no man pursueth him: but the righteous are bolde as a lion.
2 For the wicke dnesse of the lande, the prince is oft changed: but through ‖ a
‖Or, men.
man of vnderstanding and wisedome, a realme endureth long.
3 One poore man oppressing another by violence, is like a raging raine that destroyeth the ‖ fruite.
‖Or, foode.
4 They that forsake the lawe, praise the vngodly: but such as keepe the lawe are grieued at them.
5 Wicked men vnderstande not iudgement: but they that seeke the Lorde, vnderstand all things.
6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnes: then he that peruerteth his wayes, and is rich.
Pro.19.1.
7 Who so keepeth the lawe, is a childe of vnderstanding: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.
‖Or, feedeth gluttons.
8 He that by vsurie and vniust games gathereth riches: he shall lay them in store for a man that will pitie the poore.
9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the lawe, his prayer shalbe abominable.
10 Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray by an euill way, shall fall into his owne pit: but the iust shall haue good things in possession.
11 The rich man thinketh himselfe to be wise: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, ‖ can perceiue him wel inough.
‖Or, can try him.
12 When righteous men do reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked come vp, the man is tryed.
13 He that hideth his sinnes, shal not prosper: but who so knowledgeth them, and forsaketh them, shall haue mercie.
14 Well is him that standeth alway in awe: as for him þ hardeneth his heart, he shall fall into mischiefe.
15 As a roaring Lion & an hungry Beare, so is an vngodly Prince ouer the poore people.
16 Where the prince is without vnderstanding, there is great oppression and wrong: but if he hateth couetousnes, he shall long reigne.
17 He that by violence sheddeth any mans blood, shalbe a runagate vnto his graue, and no man shalbe able to succour him.
18 Who so leadeth an innocent life, shalbe saued: but he that goeth froward waies, shall once haue a fall.
19 *He that tilleth his land, shall haue plenteousnes of bread: but hee that followeth idle persons, shall haue powertie
Pro.12.11. eccl.20.30.
enough.
20 A faithfull man shalbe filled with blessings: * and he that maketh haste to bee rich, shall not be vngiltie.
Pro.13.11.
21 To haue respect of persons in iudgement, is not good, for that man will doe wrong, yea euen for a piece of bread.
22 He that will be rich all too soone, hath an euill eye, and considereth not that powertie shall come vpon him.
23 He that following my precepts, rebuketh a man, shal finde more fauour at the last then he that flattereth him.
24 Who so robbeth his father and mother, and saieth it is no sinne: the same is the

companion of a ‖ destroper.
‖ Or, of a murderer.
25 He that is of a proude stomacke, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the Lord, shalbe well fedde.
26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but he that dealeth wisely, shalbe safe.
27 He that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes from them, shall haue many a curse.
28 When the vngodly are come vp, men are faine to hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 HE that is stifnecked, and will not be reformed, shal sodainly be destroyed ‖ without any helpe.
‖ Or, and not be cured.
2 When the righteous are in auctoritie, the people doe reioyce: but when the wicked beare rule, the people mourne.
3 Who so loueth wisedome, maketh his father a glad man: * but he that keepeth companie with harlots, spendeth awap ‖ that he hath.
Luke 15.13.
‖ Or, his substance.
4 With true iudgement the king stablisheth the land: but if he bee a man that oppresseth þ people with gatherings, he turneth it vpside downe.
5 Who so flattereth his neighbour, laieth a net for his feete.
6 The sinne of the wicked is his owne snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.
7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the vngodly regardeth no vnderstanding.
8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne awap wrath.
9 If a wise man contendeth with a foole: whether he be angry or laugh, there is no rest.
10 The bloodthirstie hate the righteous: but the iust a seeke his soule.
a That is, deliuer his soule: or saue his life.
11 A foole vttereth all his minde at once: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterward.
12 If a Prince delight in lyes, all his seruants are vngodly.
13 The poore and the ‖ lender meete together, and the Lord lighteneth both their eyes.
‖ Or, vsurer.
14 The feare of the king that ‖ faithfully iudgeth the poore, shall continue sure for euermore:
‖ Or, truely.
15 The rod and correction giueth wisedome, but a childe left to his owne will bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the vngodly are multiplied, wickednesse increaseth: but þ righteous shal see their fall.
17 Nurture thy sonne with correction, and thou shalt be at rest: yea he shall doe thee good at thine heart.
18 When the worde of God is not preached, the people perish: but well is him that keepeth the lawe.
19 A stubborne seruant will not be the better for wordes: for though he vnderstand, yet will he not regard them.
20 Seest thou a man that is hastie to speake vnaduisedly? there is more hope in a foole then in him.
21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ‖ seruant from a childe, shall make him his master at length.
‖ Or, his sonne.
22 An angry man stirreth vp strife, and he that beareth euill will in his minde, doth much euill.
23 * ‖ After pride commeth a fall: but a lowly spirit bringeth great worship.
Iob. 22.29.
24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth ‖ blasphemie, and telleth it not forth.
‖ Or, a mans pride shall bring him lowe.
‖ Or, cursing.
25 He that feareth men, shall haue a fall: but who so putteth his trust in the Lord, ‖ is without danger.
‖ Or, shall be exalted.
26 Many there be that seeke the Princes fauour: but euery mans iudgement commeth from the Lord.
27 The righteous abhorreth the vngodly: and the wicked hateth him that is in the right way.

The xxx. Chapter.

The pureneſſe of the word of God, and what we ought to require of God, with certaine wonderfull things that are in this world.

¶ THE WORDES OF AGVR THE SONNE OF IAKE.

1 And the prophecie that the same man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vchal.
2 SVrely I am more foolish then any man, and haue no mans vnderstanding.
3 I neuer learned wisedome, nor had knowledge of holy things.
4 Who hath climed vp into heauen, and come downe from thence? who hath holden the winde fast in his hand? who hath gathered together the waters in a garment? who hath established all the endes of the world? what is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?
5 * Euery word of God is pure: he is a shielde vnto all them that put their trust in him.
Pſal. 19.8.
6 * Put thou nothing vnto his wordes, least he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.
Deut. 4.2. and 12.32.
7 Two things haue I required of thee, denie me them not before I die.
8 Remoue farre from mee banitie and lyes, giue mee neither pouertie nor riches, ‖ only grant me a necessarie liuing:
‖ Or, feede me with foode conuenient for me.
9 Least peraduenture I being full, should denie thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or being oppressed with pouertie, fall to stealing, and forsweare the name of my God.
10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, least he speake euill of thee, and thou bee hurt.
11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.
12 There is a generation ‖ that thinke themselues
‖ Or, whose eyes are hawse.

themselues cleane, and yet is not cleansed from their filthinesse.
13 There is a generation that hath a proude looke, and doeth cast vp their eye liddes.
14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swoords, and their chawes as knyues to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needie from among men.
15 The hoyse leache hath two daughters, crying, Bring hither, bring hither. There be three things that are neuer satisfied, yea, foure things say neuer hoe:
16 The graue, the barren wombe, and the earth that hath neuer water ynough: as for fire, it saith neuer hoe.
17 Who so laugheth his father to scorne, & setteth his mothers commandement at nought, the Rauens of || the valley picke out his eyes, and deuoured be he of the yong Eagles.
18 There be three things which are wonderfull to me, yea, foure which passe my vnderstanding:
19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a Serpent vpon a stone, the way of a shippe in the middes of the sea, and the way of a man with a yong woman.
20 Such is the way also of a wife that breaketh wedlocke, which wipeth her mouth like as when she hath eaten, and saith, As for me, I haue done no wickednesse.
21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and the fourth may it not abyde.
22 A seruant that beareth rule, a foole that is full fedde,
23 A spiteful woman when she is marryed, and an handmaid that is heyre to her mistresse.
24 There be foure things in the earth the which are very little, but in wisedome they exceede the wise:
25 The Emmets are but a weake people, which yet gather their meate in the summer:
26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make their ||bowroughes among the rockes:
27 The Grassehoppers haue not a kynge, yet goe they forth together by heapes:
28 The Spider laboureth with her handes, and is in kings palaces.
29 There bee three things that goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.
30 A Lion which is strongest among beastes, and shunneth not at the sight of any:
31 A Graphounde strong in the hinder partes, a Ramme also, & a King against whome no man ariseth vp.
32 If thou hast done foolishly when thou wast in high estate, or if thou hast taken euill counsell, then lay thine hande vpon thy mouth.
33 Who so churneth milke, bringeth forth butter, and hee that rubbeth his nose, maketh it bleede: euen so he that forceth wrath, bringeth forth strife.

Or, of the brooke.

Or, houses.

Or, a king.

The xxxi. Chapter.

2 *He exhorteth to chastitie & iustice,* 10 *and setteth forth the conditions of a wise and worthie woman.*

1 The woordes of king ^a Lamuel, and the lesson that his mother taught him.

2 What my sonne? what ꝑ sonne of my bodye? and what, O my deare beloued sonne?

3 Giue not ouer thy strength and wayes vnto women, which are the destruction euen of kings.

4 O Lamuel, it is not for kings, it is not I say for kings to drink wine, nor princes strong drinke,

5 Lest they by drinking forget the lawe, & peruert the iudgement of all ||poore menns children.

6 Giue strong drink vnto such as are ready to perish, and wine vnto those that mourne:

7 That they may drink it, and forget their miserie and aduersitie.

8 Be thou an aduocate for the dumbe, to speake in the cause of all such as bee succourlesse in this transitorie worlde.

9 Open thy mouth, defende the thing that is lawfull and right, and the cause of the poore and helplesse.

10 Who so findeth an honest faithfull woman, thee is much more worth then pearles.

11 The heart of her husbande may safely trust in her, so that he shall fall into no ||vnthrifte.

12 She wil do him good, and not euil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She occuppeth wooll and flaxe, and laboureth gladly with her handes.

14 She is like a marchants ship that bringeth her ||victuales from a farre.

15 She is vp in the night season, to prouide meate for her housholde, and foode for her maydens.

16 She considereth lande, and buyeth it: and with the fruite of her handes she planteth a vineyarde:

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and fortifieth his armes.

18 And if she perceiueth ꝑ her huswifery doeth good, her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her fingers to the spindle, & her hande taketh holde of the distaffe.

20 She openeth her handes to the poore, yea, she stretcheth forth her handes to such as haue neede.

21 She feareth not that the cold of winter shall hurt her houseolde, for all her houshold folkes are clothed with skarlet.

22 She maketh her self fayre ornaments, her clothing is white silke and purple.

23 Her husbande is much ||set by in the gates, when he sitteth among the rulers of the land.

24 She maketh cloth of silke, and selleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the marchant.

25 Strength and honour is her clothing, and in the latter dayes she shall reioyce.

1 Lamuel signifieth God with him, or with thē, For when Solomon builded the temple to God, and promoted his honour, God was with him & the Israelites: Neither is it any strange thing in scriptures, one man to haue many names.

Or, ordinance.

Or, of all the afflicted children.

Or, he shall haue no neede of spoyles thatis, he shall not needs to get his liuing vnlawfully.

Or, bread.

Or, knowen.

26 Shee openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue is the lawe of grace.
27 Shee looketh wel to the wayes of her householde, and eateth not her bread in idlenesse.
28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed, and her husband thanne make much of her.
29 Many daughters there be that gather riches together: but thou goest aboue them all.
30 As for fauour it is deceitfull, and beautie is a vaine thing: but a woman that feareth the Lord, shalbe praised.
31 Giue her of the fruite of her handes: and let her owne woorkes praise her in the gates.

‖ Or, prayse.

The ende of the Prouerbes of Solomon.

The booke of the preacher, otherwise called *Ecclesiastes*, which is Solomon the king.

For Solomon is called in Scripture by three sundrie names. The one, Solomon, that is, the maker of peace. The second Idida, that is, beloued of God. The third, Ecclesiastes, that is, a preacher, teaching that true and eternall felicitie consisteth not in any worldly wisedome or abundance of riches, or in carnall pleasure, which all be but vaine and transitorie: but he prooueth that true felicitie consisteth in a whole ioyning our selues to God by pure religion, that is, with a sincere faith and the feare of God, obseruing his commandementes.

The first Chapter.

3 All things in this worlde are full of vanitie, and of none endurance. 13 All mans wisedome is but follie and griefe.

1 The woordes of the Preacher the sonne of Dauid king of Hierusalem.
a He doth not condemne the creatures and giftes of God as euill: but the carefull seeking of them, and the pride and trust that man hath in worldly thinges.
2 a All is but most vaine vanitie, saith the preacher, all is most vaine
3 I say and but plaine vanitie. For what els hath a man of all the labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne?
4 One generation passeth away, another commeth: but the earth abideth still.
5 The sunne ariseth, the sunne goeth downe, and returneth to his place, that he may there rise vp againe.
6 The winde goeth toward the South, & turneth vnto the North, fetcheth his compasse, whirleth about, and goeth forth, and returneth againe to his circuites fro whence he did come.
Eccle. 40, 11.
7 *All floods runne into the sea, and yet is the sea it selfe not filled: for looke vnto what place the waters run, thence they come to flowe againe.
8 All things are so hard to bee knowen þ no man can expresse them: the eye is not satisfied with sight, the eare is not filled with hearing.
9 That thing that hath bene, commeth to passe againe, and the thing that hath bin done, shalbe done againe: there is no new thing vnder the Sunne.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be sayd, Loe, this is newe? for it was long agoe in the times þ haue bene before vs.
11 That thing that is past is out of remembrance: euen so the things that are for to come, shall no more bee thought vpon among them that come after.
12 I my selfe the Preacher was king of Israel at Hierusalem,
13 And did apply my mind to seeke out & searche for the knowledge of all things þ are done vnder heauen: (Such trauaile and labour hath God giuen vnto the children of men, to exercise themselues therein.)
14 Thus haue I considered all these things that come to passe vnder þ sunne: and loe, they are all but vanitie and vexation of minde.
15 The b crooked can not be made straight, nor the imperfection of things can bee numbred.
b Man is not able of his owne power to reforme that is amisse, and to rise vp from sinne, nor to know his imperfection & weakenes to doe any thing that is good, without þ grace of God.
16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten more wisedome then all they that haue bene before me in Hierusalem.
17 Yea, my heart had great experience of wisedome & knowledge: for therewith I applyed my minde, that I might know what were wisdome and vnderstanding, what were errour and foolishnesse: and I perceiued that this was also but a vexation of minde.
18 For where much wisedome is, there is also great trauaile and disquietnesse: and the more knowledge a man hath, the more is his care.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Pleasures, sumptuous buyldings, riches, and possessions are but vanitie. 14 The wise and the foole haue both one ende touching the bodily death.

He proueth by foure reasons, that true felicitie consisteth not in any worldly pleasure.

1 Then sayd I thus in my heart, Now goe to, a I will take mine ease, and haue good daies: but loe, that is vanitie also.
a 1. There is no long contentatiō or pleasure in this life.
2 In somuch that b I sayde vnto the man giuen to laughter, Thou art madde: and to mirth, What doest thou?
b 2. The mother of vayne pleasure and much laughter, is foolishnes.

c 3. He that applyeth him selfe to the studie of godly wisedome, may not haue too much pleasure in drinking of wine.

d 4. The more plentie of gorgeous buylding, apparell, riches, or worldly pleasure, the more vexation of minde: and all are but vanitie in comparison of godly felicitie, as Solomon affirmeth of his own experience.

3 c So I thought in my heart to giue my flesh vnto wine, and againe to apply my minde vnto wisedome, and to comprehend foolishnesse: vntill the time that among all the things which are vnder the Sunne, I might see what were best for men to doe so long as they liue vnder heauen.

4 d I made me gorgeous faire workes: I builded my house, and planted vineyardes.

5 I made me Orchards and Gardens of pleasure, planted trees in them of al maner of fruites.

6 I made pooles of water, to water the greene and fruitfull trees withall.

7 I bought seruants and maydens, and had a great houshold: as for cattell and sheepe I had more substance of them, then all they that were before me in Hierusalem.

8 I gathered together siluer and gold, and the chiefe treasures of kings and lands: I haue prouided me men singers, and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, as a woman taken captiue, and women taken captiues.

9 And I was greater and in more worship then all my predecessours in Hierusalem, for wisdome remained with mee.

10 And whatsoeuer my eyes desired, I let them haue it: and whersoeuer my heart delighted or had any pleasure, I withheld it not frō it: Thus my heart reioyced in all that I did, and this was my portion of all my trauaile.

11 But when I considered all the workes that my handes had wrought, and all the labour that I had taken therein: lo, all was but vanitie and veration of minde, and nothing of any value vnder the Sunne.

e God hath appointed that man should be obedient to godly reason, as to his king: and not to be led with carnall affection. Pro. 17. 24.

12 e Then turned I me to consider wisedome, errour, and foolishnesse (for what is he among men that might be compared to me the king in such workes?)

13 And I sawe that wisedome excelleth foolishnesse, as farre as light doth darknesse.

14 * For a wise man hath his eyes in his head, but the foole goeth in darknesse: I perceiued also that they both f had one ende.

f They both suffer like aduersitie in this world, or as touching the corruption of the body, they dye both alike.

15 Then thought I in my minde, If it happen vnto the foole as it doeth vnto me, what needeth it me then to labour any more for wisedome? So I confessed within my heart that this also was but vanitie.

16 For the wise are euer as little in remembrance as the foolish: for the dayes shall come, when al shalbe forgotten: yea, the wise man dieth as well as the foole.

g Meaning, in this worlde.

17 Thus began I to be weary of my life, insomuch that I coulde away with nothing that is done vnder the Sunne: for all was but vanitie & veration of minde.

18 h Yea, I was weary of my labor which I had taken vnder the Sunne, because I should be faine to leaue them vnto another man that commeth after me.

h That he might seeke the true felicitie which is in God.

19 i And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole? and yet shall he be lorde of all my labours, which I with such wisedome haue taken vnder the Sunne: This is also a vaine thing.

i He rebuketh men that make carefull prouidence to enrich their heires by vnlawefull meanes, to their own damnation, not knowing who or what they shall be, eyther good or euill.

20 So I turned me to refraine my minde from all such trauaile as I tooke vnder the Sunne,

21 For asmuch as a man shoulde wearie himselfe with wisdome, with vnderstanding and opportunitie, and yet be faine to leaue his labours vnto another that neuer sweate for them: This is also a vaine thing, and great miserie.

22 For what getteth a man of all the labour and trauaile of his minde, that he taketh vnder the Sunne,

23 But heauines, sorow, and disquietnes all the dayes of his life, insomuch that his heart can not rest in the night? This is also a vaine thing.

24 Is it not better then for a man to eate and drinke, and his soule to be merrie in his labour? yea, I saw that this also is a gift of God.

25 For who will eate, or goe more lustily to his worke then I?

26 And why? God giueth to the man that is good before him, wisedome, vnderstanding, and gladnesse: but vnto the sinner he giueth wearinesse, that he may gather and heape together the thing that afterward shalbe giuen vnto him whom it pleaseth God: This is now a vaine thing, yea, a verie disquietnesse and veration of minde.

The iii. Chapter.

1 All things haue their time. 14 The works of God are perfect, and cause vs to feare him. 17 God shal iudge both the iust and vniust.

1 EVerie thing hath a time, yea, al that is vnder the heauen hath his conuenient season.

a Although true felicitie is not to be put in any worldly thing: yet God hath appointed all necessary things to be done in due time, order, and measure.

2 There is a time to be borne, and a time to die: there is a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp the thing that is planted.

3 A time to slay, and a time to make whole: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast awaye stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to winne, & a time to lose: a time to spare, and a time to spend.

7 A time to cut in pieces, & a time to sowe together: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, & a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What hath a man elles that doeth any thing, but wearinesse and labour?

b God hath appointed that euery man should diligently trauaile and take paynes in his vocation, to the ende he would haue him humble and feare God.

10 b For as touching the trauaile & carefulnes which God hath giuē vnto men, I see that he hath giuen it them to be exercised in it.

11 All things hath hee made beautifull in their time, yea, further then this, he hath

planted the worlde in their hearts, that man may not cõprehend the worke that God maketh frõ the beginning to þ end.

12 So I perceiued that in those thynges there is nothyng better for a man, then to be merrie, and to doe well as long as he liueth.

13 For all that a man eateth and drinketh, yea, whatsoeuer a man enioyeth of all his labour, the same is the gift of God.

14 I considered also, that whatsoeuer God doeth, it continueth for euer, and that nothing can be put vnto it, nor taken from it, and that God doeth it, to the intent that men should feare him.

15 The thyng that hath bene, is now: and the thyng that is for to come, hath bene aforetime: for God restoreth againe the thyng that was past.

16 Moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne vngodlinesse in the stead of iudgement, and iniquitie in the steade of righteousnesse.

17 Then thought I in my mind, God shal separate the righteous from the vngodly: and then shall be the time and iudgement of all counsels and workes.

18 I communed with mine owne heart also concerning the children of men, how God hath chosen them, and yet letteth them appeare as though they were beastes.

19 [c] For it happeneth vnto men, as it doth vnto beastes, euen one condition vnto them both: as the one dieth, so dieth the other: yea, they haue both one maner of breath: so that in this, a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, but are all subdued vnto vanitie.

20 They go al vnto one place: for as they be all of dust, so shall they all turne vnto dust againe.

21 [d] Who knoweth the spirit of ‖ man that goeth vpward, & the breath of the beast that goeth downe to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better for a man, then to be ioyfull in his labour, for that is his portion: but who will bring him to see the thing that shall come after him?

The iiii. Chapter.

The innocent are oppressed 4 Mens labours are ful of abuse and vanitie. 9 Mans societie is necessarie. 13 A yong man poore and wise, is to be preferred before an olde king that is a foole.

1 SO I turned me, and considered all the violent wrõg that is vnder þ Sunne: and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, & there was no man to comfort them, or that would deliuer and defende them from the violence of their oppressours.

2 Wherefore I ‖ iudged those that are dead, to bee more happie then those that be aliue:

3 [a] yea, him that is yet vnborne, to be better at ease then they both: because hee seeth not the miserable workes that are done vnder the Sunne.

4 [b] Againe, I sawe that all trauaile and diligence of labour that euery man taketh in hand, was done of enuie against his neighbour: This is also a vaine thing, and a vexation of minde.

5 [c] The foole foldeth his handes together, and eateth vp his owne flesh.

6 One handful saith he is better with rest, then both the hands ful with labour and trauaile of minde.

7 Moreouer, I turned me, and behold yet another vanitie vnder the Sunne:

8 There is one man, no mo but himselfe alone, hauing neither child nor brother, yet is there no end of his careful trauail, his eyes can not be satisfied with riches: yet saith he not, For whom do I take such trauaile? for whose pleasure doe I thus consume away my life? This is also a vaine and miserable thing.

9 [d] Therefore two are better then one, for they may well enioy the profite of their labour: for if one of them fall, his companion helpeth him vp againe.

10 But woe is him that is alone, for if hee fal, he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, when two sleepe together, they are warme: but how can a bodie bee warme alone?

12 One may bee ouercome, but two may make resistance: a three folde cable is not lightly broken.

13 A poore child being wise, is better then an olde king that doteth, ‖ and cannot beware in time to come.

14 Some one commeth out of prison, and is made a king, and another which is borne in the kingdome, commeth vnto powertie.

15 And I perceiued that all men liuing vnder the Sunne [e] goe with the seconde childe, that shall stande vp in the stead of the other.

16 As for the people that haue bene before him, & that come after him, they are innumerable, & they that come [f] after him shall not reioyce of him: This is also a [g] vaine thing, and vexation of minde.

17 When thou commest into the house of God, keepe thy foote, & drawe nigh, that God which is at hand may heare, that thou giue not the [s] offrings of fooles: for they know nought, but to do euill.

The v. Chapter.

Not to speake lightly, chiefly in Gods matters. 9 The couetous can neuer haue ynough.

1 BE not hastie with thy mouth, and let not thine heart speake any thing rashly before God, for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy wordes be few.

2 For where much carefulnesse is, there are many dreames: and where many words are, there men may heare fooles.

3 *If thou make a vow vnto God, be not slacke to performe it: as for foolish vowes, he hath no pleasure in them: if thou promise any thing, pay it.

4 [b] For better is it that thou make no vowe, then that thou shouldest promise, and not pay.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh

For

c There is no difference betwixt a man and a beast as touching the body, which of them both dieth: but the soule of man liueth immortally, and the body of man riseth vp againe by the mighty power of the spirit of God.

d The immortalitie of the soule is not knowen by carnall reason or sense: but by the word & spirit of God.

‖ *Or, of the children of men.*

‖ *Or, prayed.*

a He speaketh here according to the iudgment of the flesh, which cannot well abide persecution and trouble.

b The more perfect that the worke is, the more it is enuyed of the wicked.

c For idlenes destroieth himselfe

d Mutuall societie is both comfortable and necessary for a mans life,

‖ *Or, will not receiue admonition.*

e Men seeke rather to please and to come into fauour with him that shall succede into the place of honour, then with him that doeth occupy the present estate.

f The people will not be long pleased with him that occupieth the place of honour.

g We must direct our faith, prayer, and workes, by the worde of God, and not by a blind or wicked intent.

a Be not rash in speaking of the maiestie of God, or in vowing and praying to God.

* *Deut. 23. 21.*

b We ought to vow those things which tend to the glory of God, and which are in our power to performe.

For

c In promising that which thou art not able to performe. Or by intemperate eating and drinking, or by saying that you sinned not voluntarily, but of necessitie, making God the authour of sinne.

for to c sinne, neither say thou before the Angell, that it is thy ignorance: for then God will be angry at thy voyce, and destroy all the worke of thine handes.

d Dreames are not to be credited: but God is to be feared.

6 d And why? whereas are many dreames, and many words, there are also diuers vanities, but feare thou God.

e Meaning, that God will redresse these things, & therefore wee must depend vpon him.

7 If thou seest the poore to be oppressed, and wrongfully dealt withall, so that equitie and right of the lawe is wrested in the lande, marueile not thou at such a thing: for hee that is c higher then the highest, regardeth, and there bee higher then they.

f The decay of husbandry is the decay of the prince.

8 f The encrease of the earth vpholdeth al things: yea, the king himselfe is maintained by husbandry.

9 He that loueth money, will neuer bee satisfied with money: and he that loueth riches, shalbe without the fruite thereof: This is also a vayne thing.

10 Whereas much riches is, there are many also that spend them away: and what pleasure more hath he that possesseth them, sauing that he may looke vpō them with his eyes?

g A plague of the couetous man. *Iob*, 20, 20.

11 A labouring man sleepeth sweetely, whether it bee little or much that hee eateth: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

12 g Yet is there a sore plague which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, namely, riches kept * to the hurt of him that hath them in possession:

13 For oftentimes they perish with his great miserie and trouble: and if he haue a childe, it getteth nothing.

Iob.1.21. 1,*Tim*,6.7.

14 * Like as hee came naked out of his mothers woombe, so goeth he thither againe, and carrieth nothing away with him of all his labour.

15 This is a miserable plague, that hee shall goe euen as he came away: What helpeth it him then that he hath laboured in the winde?

h That is, in vayne, and without profite.

16 h All the dayes also of his life hee did eate in the darke with great carefulnesse, sickenesse, and sorowe.

17 Therefore mee thinke it a better and a fairer thing a man to eate and drinke, & to be refreshed of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 For vnto whomsoeuer God giueth riches, goods, and power, he giueth it him to enioy it, to take it for his portion, and to be refreshed of his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 For he thinketh not much howe long he shall liue, forasmuch as God filleth his heart with gladnesse.

The vi. Chapter.

The miserable estate of him to whome God hath giuen riches, and not the grace to vse them.

1 THere is yet a plague vnder the sunne, and it is a general thing among men: when God giueth a man riches, goods, and honour, so that hee wanteth nothing of all that his heart can desire, and yet God giueth him not leaue to enioy the same, but an other man spendeth them: This is a vayne thing, and a miserable plague.

2 If a man beget a hundred children, and liue many yeeres, so that his dayes are many in nunber, and yet can not enioy his good, neither be buried, as for him, I say, the vntimely birth is better then he.

3 For he commeth to nought, and spendeth his time in darkenesse, & his name is forgotten.

4 Moreouer, he seeth not the Sunne, and knoweth not of it: and yet hath he more rest then the other.

5 Yea, though hee liued two thousand yeeres, yet hath hee no good life: Come not all to i one place?

i That is, to death, meaning, y he is nothing better then the vntimely fruite. ‖ *Or, for his mouth.*

6 All the labour that a man taketh, is for him ‖ selfe, and yet his desire is neuer filled after his minde.

7 For what hath the wise more then the foole? what helpeth it the poore, that he knoweth to walke with fooles before the liuing?

8 The d cleare sight of the eye is better then that the soule should walke after desires of the lust: Howbeit, this is also a vaine thing, & disquietnesse of minde.

9 The thing that hath bene, is named already, and knowen that it is euen man himselfe: neither may he goe to law with him e that is mightier then he.

10 Many things there bee that encrease vanitie, and what hath a man els?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man liuing in the dayes of his vayne life, which is but a shadowe? Or who will tell a man what shall happen after him vnder the Sunne?

The vii. Chapter.

Diuers precepts to follow that which is good, and to auoyde the contrarie.

1 A Good name is more worth then pretious ointment: and the a day of death, is better the ‖ day of birth.

a Because that this corporall death is the entring into life euerlasting. *Pro*.22.1.

2 * b It is better to go into an house of mourning, then into a banqueting house: For there is the ende of all men, & he that is liuing, taketh it to heart.

b The heart of a sinner is sooner reformed by an angry countenance, then by a smiling.

3 c Grauitie is better then to laugh: for when the countenāce is heauy, the heart is reformed.

4 The heart of the wise is in the mourning house: but the heart of the foolish is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to giue eare to the chastening of a wise mā, then to heare the song of fooles.

6 For the laughing of fooles is like the d cracking of thornes vnder a pot: and that is but a vaine thing.

c Thorns in the fire crackle for a while, but they are soone gone out.

7 The wise man hateth wrong dealing, and abhorreth the heart that coueteth rewardes.

8 Better it is to consider the ende of a thing, then the beginning: the patient spirit is better then the high minded.

9 Be not hastily angry in thy minde: for wrath resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 c Say

10 Saye not thou, What is the cauſe that the dayes of the old time were better the they that bee nowe? for that were no wiſe queſtion.

11 Wiſedome with inheritance is good, yet better is it with them that without care may beholde the Sunne:

12 For wiſedome defendeth as well as money, and the excellent knowledge and wiſedome giueth life vnto him that hath it in poſſeſſion.

13 Conſider the worke of God, howe that no man can make the thing ſtraight, which he maketh crooked.

14 Vſe well the time of proſperitie, and remember the time of miſfortune: for God doeth ſo temper the one and the other, that a man f can finde nothing els.

15 All things haue I conſidered in the time of my vanitie: that the g iuſt man periſheth for his righteouſnes ſake, and the vngodly liueth in his wickednes.

16 Therefore be thou neither too righteous, nor ouerwiſe, that thou periſh not.

17 Be neither too vnrighteous and, nor too fonliſh, leaſt thou dye before thy time.

18 It is good for thee to h take holde of this, and not to let that goe out of thy hande: For he that feareth God, commeth forth with them all.

19 Wiſedome giueth more courage vnto the wiſe, then tenne mightie men of the citie.

20 *For there is not one iuſt vpon earth that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Take no heede vnto euery worde that is ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee: for thine owne heart knoweth that thou thy ſelfe alſo haſt oft times ſpoken euill by other men.

22 All theſe thinges haue I proued in wiſedome, for I thought to be wiſe, but ſhe went farther from me then ſhee was before: yea, and ſo deepe, that I might not reache vnto her.

23 I applied my minde alſo vnto knowledge, and to ſeeke and ſearch out ſcience, wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to knowe the foolliſhneſſe of the vngodly, and the errour of doting fooles.

24 And I found i a woman is bitterer then death, the which hath caſt abroade her heart as a net that men fiſh with, & her handes are chaines. Who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken with her.

25 Behold (ſaith the Preacher) this haue I diligently ſearched out and proued. One thing muſt be conſidered with another, that a man may come by knowledge: which || as yet I ſeeke, and finde it not.

26 Among a thouſand men I haue found one: but k not one woman among all.

27 Loe, this only haue I found, that God made man iuſt and right: l but they ſought many inuentions.

The viii. Chapter.

1 Who is wiſe? who hath knowledge to make an anſwere? A m mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine: but ||n mans ſtrength ſtretcheth it out of fauour.

2 *Keepe the kings commandement, namely, for the othe that thou haſt made vnto God for the ſame.

3 o Be not haſty to go out of his ſight, & ſtee thou continue in no euill thing: for whatſoeuer it pleaſeth him, p doeth he.

4 Like as when a king giueth a charge, his commandement is mightie: euen ſo, who may ſaye vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Who ſo keepeth the commandement, ſhall feele no harme: but a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth the time & iudgement.

6 For euery thing will haue opportunitie and iudgement: and this is the thing that maketh man full of carefulneſſe and ſorowe.

7 And why? a man knoweth not what is for to come: for who can tell when it ſhalbe?

8 Neither is there any man that hath power ouer the ſpirite, to keepe ſtill the ſpirit, nor to haue any power in the time of death, nor that can make an end of the battell, neither may vngodlineſſe deliuer them that meddle withall.

9 All theſe things haue I conſidered, and applyed my minde vnto euery worke that is vnder the Sunne, how one man hath lordſhip vpon another to q his owne harme.

10 For I haue ſeene often the vngodly brought to their graues, r and yet they haue returned into the citie againe, and s came from the place of holy me, which in the citie were growne out of memorie, as were thoſe alſo that liued well: This is alſo a vaine thing.

11 t Becauſe now that euill woorkes are not haſtily punished, the heart of man giueth himſelfe ouer vnto wickednes.

12 Becauſe an euill perſon offendeth an hundred times, and God deferreth, giuing him long life: therefore am I sure that it ſhall go well with them that feare God, which haue him before their eyes.

13 Againe, as for the vngodly, it ſhall not be well with him, neither ſhall he prolog his dayes, but euen as a ſhadow, ſo ſhall he be that feareth not God.

14 Yet is there a vanitie vpō earth: There be iuſt men, vnto whome it happeneth as though they had the woorkes of the vngodly: Againe, there bee vngodly, with whome it goeth as though they had the workes of the righteous: This haue I called alſo a vaine thing.

15 Therefore I commend gladneſſe, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and drinke, & to be merie: for that ſhall bee haue of his labour all vi dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 And ſo I applyed my minde to learne wiſedome, and to knowe the trauaile that

e Good dayes are not to be eſteemed by proſperitie, but by vertue and true religion, as the dayes of Chriſt are better then the former dayes of Moſes.

f That no man can finde fault withgood doinges.

g Meaning, that the cruel tyrants put the innocent to death, and ſpare wicked.

h Take heed of their admonitions.

*Pro 20.9. 1 ſohn, 1.8.

i A ſhrewd woman is eſcaped onely by the grace of God, ||Or, my ſoule ſeeketh.

k Solomon hauing a thouſand wiues, found not one that was perfectly good.

l And ſo are cauſe of their owne deſtructiō.

a That is, geteth to him fauour. ||Or, ſtrength. Pro. 16.13.

b Withdraw not thy ſelfe lightly from the kings obedience.

c As commeth oftentimes to tyrants and wicked rulers.

d That is, the vngodly hath bene prayſed after their buriall.

e That is, the holy men after their buriall growe out of memorie.

f Where iuſtice is delayed, there ſinne reigneth.

g This he ſpeketh in the perſon of a carnall man.

that is in the worlde, and that of such a fashion, that I suffered not mine eyes to sleepe, neither day nor night.

17 I understood of all the workes of God, but it is not possible for a man to attaine vnto the workes that are done vnder the Sunne: and though he bestowe his labour to seeke them out, yet can hee not reach vnto them: yea, though a wise man would undertake to know them, yet shal he not find them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 By no manner thing can man know whom God loueth or hateth. 11 No man knoweth his end. 19 Wisdome excelleth strength.

1 FOr all these things purposed I in my mind to seeke out. The righteous and wise, yea, and their seruants also are in the hand of God, and there is no man that knoweth either loue or hate, but all things are before them.

a By any outward thing in this life, no man knoweth whether he is loued or hated of God.

2 It happeneth vnto one, as vnto another, it goeth with a righteous, as with the vngodly, b with the good & cleane, as with the vncleane: with him that offereth, as with him that offereth not: like as it goeth with the righteous, so goeth it also with the sinner: as it happeneth vnto the periured, so happeneth it also to him that is afraid to be forsworne.

b Or, holy.

3 Among all things that come to passe vnder the Sunne, this is a miserie, that it happeneth vnto all alike: This is the cause also, that the hearts of men are full of wickednesse, and mad foolishnesse is in their hearts, as long as they liue, vntill they die.

4 And why? as long as a man liueth, he hath an hope: for a c quicke dog fay they, is better then a dead lion.

c This proverbe is the saying of the Epicures, the which beleeue not the immortalitie of the soule.

5 For they that be liuing, know that they shall die: but d they that be dead, knowe nothing, neither deserue they any more, for their memorial is forgotten.

d Repentance after this life, is too late and vnprofitable.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, & their enuie is now perished, neither haue they any more part in the world in all that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 e Goe thou thy way then, eat thy bread with ioy, & drinke thy wine with a glad heart, for thy works please God: let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

e The wicked flatter themselues to be in Gods fauour, whatsoeuer they doe, for that they doe abound in prosperitie.

8 Liue thy life ioyfully with thy wife whom thou louest, all the dayes of thy life, which is but vaine, that God giueth thee vnder the Sunne all the daies of thy vanitie: for that is the portion in this life of all thy labour and trauaile that thou takest vnder the Sunne.

9 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand to do, that doe with all thy power: for in the graue that thou goest f vnto, there is neither worke, counsel, knowledge, nor wisdome.

f There is no time of working, or repentance after this life.

10 So I turned me vnto other things vnder the Sunne, & I saw that in running it helpeth not to be swift, in battel it helpeth not to be strog, to feeding, it helpeth not to be wise, to riches, it helpeth not to be a man of much vnderstanding, to be had in fauor, it helpeth not to be cunning: but that all lieth in time and fortune.

11 For a man knoweth not his time: but like as the fishes are taken with g angle, and as the birdes are caught with the snare: euen so are men taken in the perilous time, when it commeth suddenly vpon them.

g Thus the wicked worldlings are deceiued, attributing to fortune, that which is ordered by the secret prouidece of God, for that the rewarde according to mens doings is not in this life, but chiefly in the life to come.

12 h This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and me thought it a great thing.

h A praise of wisedome.

13 There was a litle citie, and a few men within it: to there came a great king and besieged it, & made great bulwarkes against it.

14 And in the citie there was found a poore man, but he was wise, which with his wisdome deliuered the citie, yet was there no body that had any respect to such a simple man.

15 Then sayde I, Wisedome is better then strength: neuertheless, a simple mans wisdome is despised, & his words are not heard.

16 A wise mans counsell that is followed in silence, is farre aboue the crying of a captaine among fooles.

Or, heard.

17 *For wisedome is better then harnesse: but one sinner alone destroyeth much goodnesse.

Eccl. 6. 8.

The x. Chapter.

1 The difference of foolishnesse and wisdome. 10 A slanderer is like a Serpent that can not be charmed. 15 Of foolish kings and vicious princes. 16 And of good kings and princes.

1 DEad flie doth corrupt (weete ointment, and maketh it to stinke: euen so oft times, he that hath bene had in estimation for wisedome and honour, is abhorred because of a litle foolishnesse.

a A wise man doeth things aptly, and with good consideration, but a foole doeth contrary.

2 *A wise mans heart is vpon his right hand, but a fooles heart vpon his left.

3 A foole will shewe himselfe when hee goeth by the way, || yet thinketh he that euery man doth as foolishly as himselfe.

Or, and being a foole himselfe, esteemeth all other men as fooles.

4 If a principall spirite be risen vp to beare rule, be not negligent then in thine office: for he that can take cure of himselfe, auoydeth great offences.

5 Another plague is there which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, namely, the ignorance that is commonly among princes: in that a foole sitteth in great dignitie, and the b rich are set downe beneath.

b Rich in wisedome & vertue.

6 I haue seene seruants ride vpon horses, and princes going vpon || their feete, as it were seruants.

Or, the earth.

7 *But he that diggeth vp a pit, shall fall therein himselfe: and whoso breaketh downe the hedge, a serpent shal bite him.

Pro. 26. 27. eccl. 27. 30.

8 Whoso remoueth stones, shall haue trauaile withall: & he that heweth wood, shall be hurt therewith.

9 When an yron is blunt, and the poynt not sharpened, c it must be whet againe, and that with might: euen so doeth wisdome follow diligence.

c Arte helpeth nature,

10 A backbiter is no better then a serpent that stingeth without hissing.

11 The

11 The wordes out of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lips of a foole will destroy himselfe.
12 The beginning of his talking is foolishnesse: and the last word of his mouth is starke madnesse.
13 A foole is ful of wordes, & a man can not tel what shal come to passe: who wil then warne him of it? what shall come after him?
14 The labour of the [d] foolish is grievous unto them, while they know not how to go into the citie.
15 Woe be unto thee, O thou land, whose king is but a childe, and whose princes are early at their banquets.
16 But well is thee, O thou land, whose king is come of nobles, and whose princes eate in due season for necessitie, and not for lust.
17 Through slouthfulnesse the balkes fall downe, and through idle handes it raineth in at the house.
18 Meate maketh men to laugh, & wine maketh them merrie: but unto money are all things obedient.
19 [f] Wish the king no evill in thy thought, and speake no hurt of the rich in thy privie chamber: for a birde of the aire shall betrap thy voyce, and with her feathers shall the bewrap thy wordes.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *To be liberall to the poore.* 4 *Not to doubt of Gods providence.* 8 *All worldly prosperitie is but vanitie.* 9 *God will judge all.*

LAp [a] thy bread upon wet faces, & so shalt thou find it after many dayes.
2 [b] Give part seuen dayes, and also on the eight: for thou knowest not what miserie shall come upon earth.
3 When the cloudes are full, they powre out raine upon the earth. And when the tree falleth, whether it bee toward the South or North, in what place soeuer it fall, there it tieth.
4 He that regardeth the winde, shall not sowe: and he that hath respect unto the cloudes, shall not reape.
5 Now like as thou knowest not the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God, which is the workemaster of all.
6 Cease not thou therefore with thy hand to sowe thy seede, whether it be in the morning or in the euening: for [c] knowest not whether this or that shall prosper, and if they both take, it is the better.
7 The light is sweete, & a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to looke upon the sunne.
8 If a man liue many yeeres, and be glad in them all, let him remember the dayes of darknesse which shall be many, & that followeth: All things shalbe but vanitie.
9 Be glad then, O thou young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart be merry in thy yong dayes, follow the wayes of thine owne heart, & the lust of thine eyes, but be thou sure that God shall bring thee into iudgement for all these things.

The xii. Chapter.

2 *To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre till age.* 7 *The soule returneth to God.* 12 *Wisedome is the gift of God, and consisteth in fearing him, and keeping his commandements.*

1* PUt away displeasure out of thine heart, and remoue euil from thy bodie: for childhode and youth is but vanitie.
2 Remember thy maker the sooner in thy youth, or euer the dayes of aduersitie come, and or the yeeres drawe nigh when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:
3 Before the Sunne, the Light, the Moone, and Starres be darkened, and or the cloudes turne againe after the raine:
4 [a] When the keepers of the house shall tremble, and when the [b] strong men shal bowe themselues, when the [c] millners stande still because they be so fewe, and when the [d] sight of the windowes shall waxe dimme:
5 When the [e] doores of the streetes shalbe shut, and when the [f] voyce of the millner shalbe layde downe, when men shall rise up at the voyce of the [g] bird, and when all the [h] daughters of musike shall be brought lowe:
6 When men shall feare in [i] high places, and be afraide [k] in the streetes, when the [l] Almond tree shall florish and bee laden with the [m] Grashopper, and when al inst shall be past: because man goeth to his [n] long home, and the mourners go about the [o] streetes:
7 Or euer the siluer lace be taken away, and or the [p] golden well bee broken: Or the [q] pot be broken at the [r] well, and the [s] wheele broken upon the [t] cesterne.
8 Then shal the dust be turned againe unto earth from whence it came, & the spirit shall returne unto God who gaue it.
9 All is but vanitie (saieth the preacher) all is but plaine banitie.
10 The preacher was yet more wise, and taught the people knowledge, he gaue good heede, sought out the grounde, and set forth many parables: [u] his diligence was to find out acceptable wordes, right scripture, and the words of trueth.
11 For the words of [x] wise are like pricks and nayles that goe thorow, of the authors of gatherings, which are giuen of one Shepheard.
12 Therfore beware my sonne of that doctrine that is beside this: for to make many bookes, it is an endlesse worke: and too much studie wearieth the bodie.
13 Let us heare the conclusion of al things, Feare God, and keepe his commandements: for that toucheth all men. For God shall iudge all workes and secrets things, whether they be good or euil.

The ende of the booke of the Preacher, otherwise called Ecclesiastes.

The

d So behaue thee in al worldly affaires, that thou remember alwayes the accompt that thou must make to God for the same at the day of iudgement.

d The foolish will discusse hie matters, and knowe not his owne duetie.
e A child in affection and maners, and void of graue counsell.
f Treason cannot be wrought so secretly, but it wilbe knowen.
g Be liberall to the poore, though it seeme to be cast into the sea, yet shal it profite thee at the last.
h Distribute thy almes to any that haue need, without respect of person.
i In what state man dyeth, in that shall he be iudged at the latter day of iudgement.

*This verse in the Latines is read in the Chapter before.

a The hands.
b The thighs.
c The teeth.
d The eyes.
e The mouth.
f The chawes.
g At the crowing of the Cocke.
h The eares.
i When he shall be afraide to clime.
k Of stumbling.
l The white head.
m When he shal be able to beare no burden.
n His graue.
o Lamenting the dead.
p The marowe in the backe bone.
q The yelow skinne that couereth the braine.
r The two great veines.
s The liuer.
t The head.
u The heart.
x Authours of gatherings be calleth wise men, because they gather the sayings of the wiser sort of men in their bookes.

The Ballet of Ballets of Salomon, called in Latine, *Canticum Canticorum.*

The first Chapter.

1 *The familiar talke and mysticall communication of the spirituall loue betweene Iesus Christ and his Church.* 6 *The domesticall enemies that persecute the Church.*

a The Church desireth the peace of Christ.

1
That a he wounde kisse me wt the kisses of his mouth: for thy loue is more pleasant the wine, and that because of the good & pleasant sauour of thy most precious baulmes.

b Christs mercy is set forth by preaching.

2 b Thy name is a sweete smelling ointment when it is shed forth, therefore doe the c maydens loue thee.

c The maydens that is, they that are pure in heart

3 Drawe thou me vnto thee, we will runne after thee. The king hath brought me into his priuie chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, we thinke more of thy loue, then of wine: they that be righteous loue thee.

d Blacke, through sportes of sinne and persecution.

4 d I am blacke (O ye daughters of Hierusalem) but yet e fayre and well fauoured, like as the tentes of the Cedarenes, and as the hangings of Solomon.

e Fayre, through faith in the blood of Christ.

5 Wonder not at me that I am so black, for why? The Sunne hath shined vpon me: my mothers children haue euil wil at me, they made me the keeper of the vineyardes, but mine owne vineyarde haue I not kept.

6 Tell me, O thou whom my soule loueth, where thou fedest ye sheepe, where thou makest them rest at ye noone day: for why shall I be like him that goeth wrong about the flockes of thy companions?

f After the doctrine of the Apostles,

7 If thou know not thy selfe (O ye fairest among women) then goe thy way forth after the f footesteps of the sheepe, & feede thy goates beside the sheepheards tents.

8 Vnto the horse of Pharaos charettes haue I compared thee, O my loue.

9 Thy cheekes & thy necke is beautifull as the Turtles, & hanged with chaines & goodly iewelles, a neckeband of gold will we make thee, with siluer buttons.

g So long as the Church followeth Christ, she shall not erre from the true faith of saluatiõ.

10 g When the king sitteth at the table, he shal smel my Nardus: a bundle of Myrrhe is my loue vnto mee, he will lie betwixt my breasts: a cluster of Camphire in ye vineyards of Engaddi is my loue vnto me.

11 Oh how faire art thou my loue, oh how faire art thou? thou hast doues eyes. O howe fayre art thou my beloued, howe well fauoured art thou?

12 Our bed is decked with flowres, the seelings of our house are of Cedar tree, and our crosse ioynts of Cypresse.

The ii. Chapter.

3 *The Church desireth to rest vnder the shadowe of Christ.* 8 *She heareth his voyce.* 14 *She is compared to the Doue,* 15 *And the enemies to the Foxes.*

1 I Am the Rose of the fielde, and a lilie of the valleys.

a Christ among his enemies.

2 a As the lilie among the thornes: so is my loue among the daughters.

b The loue of the Church toward Christ.

3 b Like as the apple tree among the trees of the wood: so is my beloued among the sonnes.

4 My delight is to sit vnder his shadow, for c his fruite is sweete vnto my throte.

c His fruite, that is, his word.

5 He bringeth me into his own celler, his banner spred ouer me, which is his loue.

6 Set about me cuppes of wine, comfort me with apples, for I am sicke of loue.

7 His left hand lieth vnder my head, and his right hand shall imbrace me.

d Christ chargeth the rulers of the Church as it were by an othe, that they trouble not the quietnesse thereof.

8 d I charge you (O ye daughters of Hierusalem) by the Roes and Hindes of the field, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touche her, till she bee content her selfe.

e His diuinitie was hidden vnder our flesh.

f We can not knowe him in this life perfectly.

9 Me thinke I heare the voyce of my beloued: loe, there commeth hee hopping vpon the mountaines, and leaping ouer the litle hilles.

10 My beloued is like a Roe or a yong Hart: behold, he standeth behinde e our wall, he looketh in f at the windowes, and peepeth thorowe the grate.

11 My beloued answered, and sayde vnto mee, O stande vp, my loue, my beautifull, and goe to thine owne: for lo, the winter is nowe past, the raine is away and gone.

g That is, sinne and infidelitie is put away by Christ.

h Good workes.

i The voyce of the holy ghost.

12 h The flowres are come vp in the field, the time of the pruning singing is come, and the i voyce of the Turtle doue is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree bringeth forth her figs, and the vines beare blossomes, and haue a good smell.

14 O stande vp then, and come, my loue, my beautifull, and come I saye, O my Doue, out of the caues of the rockes, out of the holes of the wall, O let mee see thy countenance, and heare thy voyce: for sweete is thy voyce, and fayre is thy face.

k Suppresse the heretikes at the beginning, when they preach false doctrine.

15 Get vs k the Foxes, yea the litle Foxes that hurt the vines: for our vines beare blossomes.

16 My loue is mine, and I am his, which feedeth among the lilies vntill the day breake, and till the shadowes be gone:

l The Church praieth Christ to be a present helpe alwayes in time of neede.

17 l Come againe, O my beloued, and bee like a Roe or a yong Hart vpon the wyde mountaines.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The Church desireth to be ioyned vnseparablely to Christ her husbande.* 6 *Her deliuerance out of the wildernesse.*

1 By a night in my bedde I sought him whom my soule loueth: yea, diligently sought I him, but I found him not.

a Christ is not found by carnall reason, but by the scripture.

2 I

b We must continue in prayer, though we feele no comfort at the first.

2 I will get vp, thought I, & go about the citie, in the wayes & in all the streete: but I seeke him whome my soule loueth: but when I sought him, I found him not.

3 The watchmen also that goe about the citie, found me, to whome I said, Saw ye not him whom my soule loueth?

4 So when I was a litle past them, I found him whome my soule loueth, I haue gotten holde vpon him, and will not let him goe, vntil I bring him into my mothers house, and into her chamber that bare me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes and Hindes of the fielde, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till she be content her selfe.

c By this is vnderstanded the children of Israel, which in the wildernesse did followe Christ.

6 Who is this that commeth vp out of the wildernesse like vapours of smoke, as it were a smell of Myrrhe, Frankincense, and all maner spices of the Apotecarie?

d By Solomons bedstead, is vnderstanded the temple of Solomon, the which is defended by the sword, that is, by the word. ‖ Some reade, the pauement of gold, the couering of purple.

7 Beholde, about d Solomons bedstead there stande three score valiant, of the most mightie in Israel:

8 Euery man also hath his sworde vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon hath made himselfe a palace of the wood of Libanus, the pilars are of siluer, ‖ the couering of gold, the seate of purple, the gromde is pleasantly paued with loue for the daughters of Ierusalem.

10 Go forth (O ye daughters of Sion) and behold king Solomon in the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his marriage, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The praises of the Church. 7 She is without blemysh. 9 The loue of Christ toward her.

a Christ prayseth his church wherein he hath great delight. b A simple faith and syncere. c The fruites of a true faith. d By the teeth, is signified faith, by the which we are all made the sonnes of God equally.

1 O Howe a fayre art thou, my loue, howe fayre art thou? thou hast b doues eyes, beside that which lyeth hid within: c thy heare lookes are like the woull of a flocke of Goates that be shorne vpon mount Gilead.

2 d Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe of the same bignesse which were vp from the washing place, where euery one beareth two twinnes, and not one vnfruitfull among them.

3 Thy lippes are like a Read coloured rybande, thy words are louely, thy cheekes are like a piece of a Pomegranate within thine heares.

e By the necke is signified the preachers.

4 Thy e necke is like the towre of Dauid, builded with costly stones lying out on the sides, whereupon there hang a thousand shieldes, yea all the weapons of the Giantes.

f The two breasts signifie the two testaments.

5 f Thy two breasts are like two twinnes of yong Roes, which feede among Roses.

6 O that I might goe to the mountaine of Myrrhe, and to the hill of Frankincense, till the day breake, and till the shadowes be past away.

7 Thou art all fayre (O my loue) and no spot is there in thee.

8 Come to me from Libanus (O my spouse) come to me from Libanus: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Sanir and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, and from the mountaines of the Leopardes.

9 Thou hast with loue bewitched my heart, O my sister, my spouse, thou hast bewitched my heart with one of thine eyes, and with one chaine of thy necke.

10 O how fayre are thy breasts, my sister, my spouse? Thy breastes are more pleasant then wine, and the smell of thine ointmentes passeth all spices.

11 e Thy lippes, O my spouse, drop as the honie combe, yea milke and honie is vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garmentes is like the smell of Libanus.

g The preaching of the Gospell bringeth foorth much consolation and profite.

12 h A garden well locked is my sister, my spouse: a garden well locked, and a sealed well.

h The church is defended by Christ.

13 The fruites that are planted in thee, are like a verie paradise of Pomegranates with sweete fruites, as Camphire, Nardus, and Saffron, Calamus, Synamoin, with all sweete smelling trees, Myrrhe, Aloes, and all the best spices, a well of gardens, a well of liuing waters which runne downe from Libanus.

14 i Vp thou Northwinde, come thou South winde, and blowe vpon my garden, that the smell thereof may be caried on euery side: yea that my beloued may come into his garden, and eate of the sweete fruites that growe therein.

i He prayeth for the grace of the holy ghost towarde the Church, without the which nothing can profper in it.

The v. Chapter.

1 Christ calleth his Church to the participation of al his treasures. 2 She heareth his voyce. 6 She confesseth her wickednes. 10 She praiseth Christ her husband.

1 I Am a come into my garden, O my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice: I haue eaten honie with my honie combe, I haue dronken my wine with my milke: Eate, O ye friendes, drinke, and be merie, O ye beloued.

a The garden signifieth the Church of God, in the which Christ bestoweth his singular benefites.

2 I am asleepe, but my heart is waking: I heare the voyce of my beloued when he knocketh, saying, Open to me, O my sister, my loue, my doue, my darling: for my head is full of deaw, and the lockes of my heare are full of the night droppes.

3 I haue put off my coate, how can I do it on againe? I haue washed my feete, howe shall I spile them againe?

4 My loue put in his hand at the hole, & my heart was moued within me.

5 I rose vp to open vnto my beloued, & my handes dropped with Myrrhe, and the Myrrhe ranne downe my fingers vpon the locke.

6 I opened vnto my beloued, but he was departed and gone his way: Now whe he spake, my heart was gone: b I sought him, but I could not finde him: I cryed vpon him, neuertheles, he gaue me no answere.

b Christ doeth leaue his for a time, for that he would stirre vp in them a greater desire of him.

7 So

7 So the watchmen that went about the
citie, found me, smote mée, and wounded
me: yea they that kept the walles, tooke
away my kerchiefe from me.
8 I charge you therefore, O ye daughters
of Hierusalem, if yée finde my beloued,
that ye tell him howe that I am sicke for
loue.
9 What maner of man is thy loue above
other louers, O thou fayrest among wo-
men? Or what can thy loue do more then
other louers, that thou chargest vs so
straitly?
a The Church setteth forth Christ to be of most perfection and comelinesse.
10 As for my loue, hée a is white and red
coloured, a goodly person among tenne
thousand.
11 His head is as the most fine golde, the
lockes of his heare are bushed, and blacke
as a Crowe.
12 His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the
water brookes, as though they were was-
shed with milke, ‖ and are set like pearles
in golde.
‖ Some reade, and remaine by the full vessell.
13 His cheekes are like a garden bed wher-
in the Apothecaries plant all maner of
sweete things.
14 His lippes are like Lilies that droppe
sweet smelling Myrrhe: his handes are
like golde rings, having inclosed the pre-
cious stone of Tharsis.
15 His body is as the pure Iuorie, deckt
ouer with Saphires: his legges are as
the pillars of Marble set vpon sockets of
gold.
16 His face is as Libanus, and as the
beautie of the Cedar trees.
17 The words of his mouth are sweete,
yea he is altogether louely: Such a one
is my loue, O ye daughters of Hierusa-
lem, such a one is my loue.

The vi. Chapter.

3 The Church assureth her selfe of the loue of Christ. 4 The prayse of the Church. 8 She is but one and vndefiled.

1 WHither is thy loue gone then, O
thou fairest amõg women? whi-
ther is thy loue departed, and we
will seeke him with thée?
a Christ is conuersant in his Church, which is directed by his scriptures.
2 a My loue is gone downe into his gar-
den vnto the sweete smelling beddes, that
he may refresh himselfe in the garden,
and gather Lilies.
3 My loue is mine, and I am his, which
feedeth among the Lilies.
4 Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as is
the place Thirza, thou art fayre as Hie-
rusalem, fearefull as an armie of men
with their banners.
5 Turne away thine eyes away from me,
for they ‖ haue set me on fire: thy heare
lockes are like a flocke of Goates shorne
vpon the mount of Gilead.
‖ Or, ouercome me.
6 Thy teeth are like a flocke of shorne
sheepe, which go out of b washing place,
where euery one beareth twinnes, and
not one vnfruitfull among them.
b There be many in the Church of God, and diuers orders and degrees therein.
7 Thy cheekes are like a piece of a pome-
granate within thy lockes of heare.
8 c There are threescore Queenes, foure-
score wines, & damosels without nũber.
9 d One is my doue, one is my darling, c Diuers particular Churches dispersed, make but one Catholique Church.
she is the onely beloued of her mother,
and deare vnto her that bare her: When
the daughters sawe her, they sayde she
was blessed, yea the queenes and wiues
praysed her.
10 What is she this that looketh forth as
the morning, fayre as the moone, cleare
as the sunne, and fearefull as an armie
of men with their banners?
11 d I went downe into the nut garden, d Christ looketh vpon his Church subiect to affliction, what fruit it bringeth.
to see what grewe by the brookes, and to
looke if the vineyard flourished, or if the
Pomegranats were not forth.
12 I knew not that my soule had made me
the chariot of the people that bee vnder
tribute.
13 Turne againe, turne againe, O thou e Sulamite, that is, Hierusalem, the which was Shalem, that signifieth peace.
perfect one, turne againe, turne againe,
and we will looke vpon thée: What will
ye see in the e Sulamite? She is like men
of warre singing in a companie.

The vii. Chapter.

1 The beautie of the Church in all her members. 10 She is assured of Christs loue towards her.

1 O Howe pleasant are thy treadings
with shoes, thou princes daugh-
ter? the ioyntes of thy thighes are
like a fayre iewell, which is wrought by
a cunning workemaster.
2 Thy a nauill is like a rounde goblet, a Thy nauill is replenished with the rich knowledge of Gods word and heauenly desires.
which is neuer without drinke.
3 Thy b wombe is like a heape of wheate
that is set about with Lilies.
4 c Thy two breastes are like two twins
of yong Roes.
5 d Thy necke is as it were a towre of Iuo-
rie: thine e eyes also are like the water
pooles that are in Heshebon, beside the
port of Bathrabbim: thy f nose is like
the towre of Libanus, which looketh to-
ward Damascus.
b The Church is full of spiritual treasures.
c The two testaments come from God, and they be of equal authoritie.
6 Thy head that standeth vpon thée is
like Carmel: and the heare of thy head
is like purple, and like a king dwelling a-
mong many water conduites.
d The preachers ought to be pure.
7 O howe faire and louely art thou my
darling in pleasures?
e The magistrates must be wel instructed in the word of God.
8 Thy stature is like a g Palme tree, and
thy breastes like the grapes.
9 I said, I will clime vp into the Palme
tree, and take hold of his high branches.
f The iudges of good and euill.
10 Thy breastes also shall bee as the vine
clusters, the smell of thy nostrels like as
the smell of apples.
g The Church doeth encrease the more it is pressed and persecuted.
11 And thy roofe of thy mouth like the best
wine, which is meete for my best belo-
ued, pleasant for his lippes, and for his
teeth to chawe.
12 I am my beloueds, and he shall turne
him vnto mée.
h Christ will call them that professe his word, to account what fruite they doe bring.
13 O come on, my loue, we will goe forth
into the fielde, and take our lodging in
the villages.
14 h In the morning will wée goe see the
vineyarde, we will see if the vine be spring
forth, if the grapes be growen, and if the
Pomegranates be shot out.
i God giueth his graces to the faithfull the which be in his Church.
15 i There will I giue thee my breastes:
the Mandragoras giue their sweete

smell, and beside our doores are all maner of pleasant fruites both newe and olde, which I haue kept for thee, O my beloued.

The viii. Chapter.

1 *The Church will be taught by Christ.* 3 *She is vpholden by him.* 6 *The vehement loue wherewith Christ loueth her.* 11 *She is the vine that bringeth forth fruite to the spirituall Solomon, which is Iesus Christ.*

a The fathers of the old testament desire to see the incarnation of Christ.

1 O That a I might find thee without, and kisse thee, whom I loue as my brother which suckt my mothers breasts, and that thou shalt not be despised.

2 I will leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, that thou mightest teach me, and that I might giue thee drinke of the spiced wine, and of the sweete sappe of my Pomegranates.

b His gratious fauour shall preserue me from desperation in aduersitie, and from presumption in prosperity.

3 His b left hand shalbe vnder my head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

4 I charge you, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, till she be content her selfe.

c The Church desireth to be joyned vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Ghost.

5 (What is shee this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, and leaneth vpon her loue?) I wake thee vp among the apple trees where thy mother conceiued thee, where thy mother I say brought thee into the world.

6 c O set mee as a seale vpon thine heart, and as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is mightie as the death, and iealousie as the hell.

7 Her coles are coles of fire, and a very vehement flame of the Lorde, so that many waters are not able to quench loue, neither may the streames drowne it: yea if a man would giue all the good of his house for loue, he should count it nothing

d The Iewes Church speaketh this of the Gentiles, the which wanted both testaments.

8 d Our sister is but yong, and hath no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister when she shall be spoken for?

e The Apostles preach to them that are called inwardly of God to saluation.

9 e If she be a wall, we shal builde a siluer bulwarke thereupon: if she bee a doore, we shall fasten her with boards of Cedar trees.

10 I am a wall, and my breastes like towres, then was I as one that hath found fauour in his sight.

11 Solomon hath a Vineparde at Baal-hamon, and this vineparde deliuered hee vnto the keepers, that euery one for the fruit thereof should giue him a thousand pieces of siluer.

12 My vinepard which is mine, is in my sight: thou (O Solomon) must haue a f thousande, and the keepers two hundred, which keepe the fruite.

f By this thousand is signified the greatest prefite, which is life euerlasting, which is obteined by the grace of God, and not by our merites.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, O let me heare thy voyce, that my companions may hearken to the same.

14 O get thee away, my loue, and be as a Roe or a yong Hart vpon the sweete smelling mountaines.

The ende of the Ballet of Ballettes of Solomon, *called in Latine*, Canticum Canticorum.

The booke of the Prophet Esay.

The first Chapter.

2 *The Prophet accuseth the sinnes of the people: namely, of ingratefulnesse, stubbornesse,* 11 *faithlesse seruice of God,* 24 *and sheweth Gods terrible iudgement against them, vnlesse they repent.*

a A reuelation or prophecie.

1 THe a vision of Esay the sonne of Amos, which he sawe vpon Iuda and Hierusalem, in ‖ the dayes of Vzia and Ioatham, Ahaz, and Ezechiah, kings of Iuda.

‖ Or, *Iehezekia.*

2 Heare, O heauens, & hearken, O earth: for the Lord hath spoken, I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue done vnfaithfully against me.

3 The oxe hath knowen his owner, & the asse his masters cribbe: but Israel hath not knowen, my people hath giuen no heede.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seed of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lorde, they haue prouoked the holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are gone backewarde.

5 Why should ye bee stricken any more? for ye are euer falling awap: euery head is diseased, and euery heart heauie.

6 From the sole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing sound in it, but wounds, blaynes, and putrifying sore: they haue not bene salued, neither wrapped vp, neither mollified with the oyntment.

7 Your land is wasted, your cities are burnt vp, strangers deuoure your lande before your face, and it is made desolate, as it were the destruction of enemies in the time of warre.

8 And the daughter of Sion shal be left as a cotage in a vineparde, like a lodge in a garde of Cucumers, like a besieged citie.

9 * Except the Lord of hostes had left vs a smal remnant, we should haue bene as Sodoma, and like vnto Gomorra.

Rom.9.29.Esa. 19.24.

10 * Heare the word of the Lorde, ye lords of Sodoma, and hearken vnto the lawe of our God, thou people of Gomorra.

Iere.6.20.Amos 5.21.

11 Why offer ye so many sacrifices vnto me, will the Lorde say? I am full of the burnt offerings of wethers, and of the fatnesse of fed beastes, b I haue no pleasure in the blood of bullockes, lambes, and goates.

b God hateth all maner of seruice and workes, seeme they neuer so good, and holy, when they be done without faith and pureneſſe of minde.

12 When ye come to appeare before me, treading in my courtes, who hath required this at your handes?

13 Offer me no mo oblations, for it is but lost

lost labour: incense is an abominable thing vnto mee, I may not away with your new moones, your Sabboths, and solemne meetings, your solemne assemblies are wicked.

14 I hate your new moones and appointed feasts euen from my very heart, they make me weary, I can not abide them.

15 When ye hold out your hands, I will turne mine eyes from you: and though ye make many prayers, yet will I heare nothing at all, *seeing your hands are full of blood.

Esai.59.3.

16 *Wash you, make you cleane, put away your euil thoughts out of my sight: cease from doing of euill,

1.Pet.3.11.

17 Learne to do wel, apply your selues to equitie, deliuer the oppressed, helpe the fatherlesse to his right, let the widdowes complaint come before you:

18 And then goe to, saith the Lord, let vs talke together: though your sinnes be as redde as scarlet, they shalbe as white as snowe: and though they were like purple, they shalbee as white as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the lande:

20 But if yee be obstinate and rebellious, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

21 How happeneth it then that the faithfull citie, which was ful of equitie, is become vnfaithfull as a whore? Righteousnesse dwelt in it, but nowe murderers.

22 Thy siluer is turned to drosse, and thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are wicked, and companions of theeues: they loue gifts altogether, and gape for rewardes. *As for the fatherles, they help him not to his right, neither will they let the widowes causes come before them.

Ier.5.28. Zech.7.10.

24 Therfore saith the Lord God of hosts, the mightie one of Israel: Ah I must ease me of mine enemies, and auenge me of mine aduersaries.

25 And I shall lay my hand vpon thee, & purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne:

26 And set thy iudges againe as they were sometime, and thy senators as they were from the beginning: and then thou shalt be called the righteous citie, the faithfull citie.

27 Sion shalbe redeemed with equitie, & her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 But the transgressors, and the vngodly, and such as forsake the Lord, shall altogether be vtterly destroyed.

29 For ye shalbe confounded for the trees which ye haue desired: & ye shal be ashamed of the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For yee shalbe as a tree whose leaues are fallen away, and as a garden that hath no moistnesse.

31 And the very strong one of your idols shall be as towe, & the maker of it as a sparke of fire, and they shal both burne together, and no man quench them.

The ii. Chapter.

A prophetie of Christ and his kingdome. 11 *Pride, couetousnesse, superstition, and idolatrie are reproued.* 17 *Gods terrible iudgement against these.*

1 THe selfe same woorde that Esai the sonne of Amos sawe vpon Iuda & Hierusalem.

2 *And this shal come to passe in the latter dayes, The a hill of the Lordes house shall bee prepared in the height of the mountaines, and shalbe higher then the hilles, and all nations shall presse vnto him.

Mich.4.2.

a Christ, his Church and his word.

3 And a multitude of people shal go, speaking thus one to another, Come, let vs ascend to the hil of the Lord, to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will instruct vs of his waies, and we wil walke in his paths: for out of Sion shall come a law, and the woorde of the Lord from Hierusalem:

4 And shal giue sentence among the heathen, and shall reforme the multitude of people: they shall breake their swordes also into Mattockes, and their speares to make sithes: And one people shal not lift vp a weapon against another, neither shal they learne to fight from thencefoorth.

5 Come, O yee house of Iacob, & let vs walke in the light of the Lord:

6 For thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob, bbecause they be replenished with euils from the East, and with soothsayers like the Philistines, & in straunge children they thinke themselues to haue inough.

b The causes why God forsaketh his people, are idolatry, heathenish superstition, couetousnesse, and trust in other things then in God alone.

7 Their land is ful of siluer and gold, neither is there any ende of their treasure: their lande is also full of horses, and no ende is there of their charets.

8 Their land is also ful of vaine gods, and before the workes of their owne handes they haue bowed themselues, yea euen before the thing that their owne fingers haue made.

9 There kneeleth the man, there falleth the man downe before them: therefore forgiue them not.

10 Get thee into the rocke, and hide thee in the ground, for feare of the Lord, and for the glory of his maiestie.

11 The high lookes of man shal be brought lowe, and the hautinesse of men shalbe bowed downe: and the Lord alone shalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lorde of hostes shalbe vpon al the proud, loftie, and vpon al that is exalted, and he shalbe brought lowe.

13 And vpon al high and stout Cedar trees of Libanus, and vpon all the Okes of Basan,

14 And vpon al the high mountaines, and vpon al the high hilles,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon al the shippes of Tharsis, & vpon al pictures of pleasure,

17 And the pride of man ſhall bee brought
downe, and the loftines of men ſhall bee
made lowe, and the Lord alone ſhalbe exal-
ted in that day.
18 As for ꝑ idols, he ſhal vtterly abolish:
Luke 23.30 apoc. 6.16, oſe. 10.8. 19 * And they ſhall creepe into holes of
ſtone, and into caues of the earth, for
feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his
maieſtie, when hee ariſeth to deſtroy the
wicked ones of the earth.
20 In that ſelfe ſame day ſhall man caſt a-
way his gods of ſiluer, and his gods of
golde, into the holes of Mowles and
Backes, which hee neuertheleſſe had
made to himſelfe to honour them.
21 And they ſhall creepe into the clefts of
the rockes, and into the toppes of the
hard ſtones, for feare of the Lorde, and
for the glory of his maieſtie, when hee
ariſeth to deſtroy the wicked ones of the
earth.
22 Ceaſe therefore from man, in whoſe
noſtrels there is wyath: for wherein is he
to be accounted of?

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The miſchiefe that God ſendeth on common weales for the contempt of his word.* 14 *The couetouſneſſe of rulers reprooued.* 16 *The proude niceneſſe of women puniſhed to their ſhame.*

1 FOr loe, the Lord God of hoſtes doeth
take away from Hieruſalē and Iu-
da all maner of ſtay, all ſtay of meate
and drinke,
2 The captaine and the ſouldier, the iudge
and the prophet, the a prudent and the a-
ged man,
a The prudent, that is, ſuch as can foreſee by their prudencie things to come.
3 The captaine of fifte, and the honoura-
ble, the ſenatour, the cunning artificer, &
the eloquent oratour.
4 And I ſhal giue children to be their prin-
ces, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.
5 And the people ſhal eche one of them vi-
olently oppreſſe another, and euery one
againſt his neighbour: The boy ſhall
preſume againſt the elder, and the perſon
of lowe degree againſt the honourable.
6 Yea one ſhall take a friend of his owne
kinred by the boſome, and ſay, Thou
haſt clothing, thou ſhalt be our head, and
ſtay this ruine with thy hand.
7 Then ſhall he ſweare, and ſay, I can not
helpe you: there is neyther meate nor
clothing in my houſe, make me no ruler
of the people.
8 For Hieruſalem and Iuda muſt decay:
becauſe that both their wordes and coun-
ſels are againſt the Lorde, to prouoke the
preſence of his maieſtie to anger.
9 Their very countenance bewrayeth the,
yea, they declare their owne ſinnes them
ſelues as Sodome, they hide it not: Woe
be to their owne ſoules, for they haue re-
warded euill vnto themſelues.
10 Say to the righteous that it ſhall goe
well with them: for they ſhall eate the
fruite of their owne ſtudies.
11 But woe be vnto the wicked, for it ſhal be
euill with him: for hee ſhall be rewarded
after his owne workes.
12 Children are extortioners of my peo-
ple, and women rule ouer them: O my
people, thy leaders deceiue thee, and cor-
rupt the way of thy footeſteppes.
13 The Lorde is here to commune of the
matter, & ſtandeth to iudge the people.
14 The Lord ſhall enter into iudgement
with the elders and princes of his peo-
ple, and ſhal ſay to them, It is ye that haue
burnt vp my vineyarde, the ſpoyle of the
poore is in your houſes.
15 What meane yee that yee bray as in a
morter my people, and grinde the faces
of the poore, ſayth the Lorde God of
hoſtes?
16 Moreouer, the Lord hath ſayde, Seeing
the daughters of Sion are waxed proud,
and walke with ſtretched forth neckes, &
wanton lookes, going and tripping nice-
ly, and tinckling with their feete:
17 Therefore ſhall the Lorde ſhaue the
heads of the daughters of Sion, and ſhal
diſcouer their filthineſſe.
18 In that day ſhall the Lorde take away
the gorgeouſnes of the attyre about their
feete, and the cawles, and the round tires
after the faſhion of the moone,
19 The ſweete perfumes, & the bracelets, &
the mufflers,
20 The bonnets, and the ſloppes, and the
headebandes, and the tablets, & the ea-
rings,
21 And rings, and noſe iewels,
22 The coſtly apparel, and the vailes, and
the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,
23 And the glaſſes, and the fine linnen, &
the hoodes, and the lawnes.
24 And in ſteade of good ſmell, there ſhall
bee ſtinke, and in ſteade of their girdle, a
rent, and for well ſet heare, there ſhall be
baldneſſe, in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a ſack-
cloth, and ſunne burning for beautie.
25 Thy men ſhall periſh with the ſworde,
and thy valiant ſouldiers in the battaile
O Hieruſalem.
26 And her gates ſhall mourne and be-
waple: and ſhee being deſolate, ſhall ſit
vpon the ground.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 *The miſerie of the ſtubburne.* 3 *A promiſe of Gods fauour to the reſidue.*

IN that day ſeuen women ſhall take
holde of one man, ſaying, We will find
our ſelues meate and apparel: only
let vs bee called by thy name, to take our
ſhameful reproofe from vs.
2 a In that day ſhal the budde of the Lorde
be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit
of the earth ſhall be excellent and plea-
ſant for them that are eſcaped of Iſra-
el.
a The incarnation of Chriſt, is the ioy of the faithfull.
3 Then ſhall the remnant in Sion, and the
remnant at Hieruſalem bee called holy:
namely, all ſuch as are written among ꝑ
liuing in Hieruſalem,
4 b After that the Lord hath waſht away
the filthineſſe of the daughters of Sion,
and hath purged the blood out frō Hie-
ruſalem in the ſpirit of iudgement, and
in the ſpirit of fire.
b They are ſaued whoſe ſinnes are remitted and waſht away with the blood of Chriſt.
5 And vpon all the dwellings of ꝑ hilles

of Sion, and vpon her congregations, the Lord shall create a cloude and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for all the c glory shall be preserued.

c Christ will preserue and defende the glory, that is, the faithfull in all troubles and temptations.

6 And there shal be a tabernacle for a shadowe in the day time from the heate, and a safe place and refuge from weather and rayne.

The v. Chapter.

1 *Of Christ and his vineyarde,* 8 *with an execration of couetousnesse,* 11 *drunkennesse,* 19 *and contempt of Gods word.*

1 NOw will I sing, my beloued friend, a song of my friende touching his vineparde: * My beloued friende hath a vineparde in a very fruitefull plenteous ground.

Ierem. 2. 21. mat. 21. 33.

2 This he hedged, and gathered out the stones from it, and planted it with the choysest vine: In the middest of it builded he a towre, also made a wine presse therein: a and hee looked that it shoulde bring him grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

a God looketh to receiue of his people the thankefull fruites of faith, and not the vnpleasant workes of faithlesse ingratitude.

3 Now, O citizen of Hierusalem, and man of Iuda, iudge, I pray thee, betwixt mee and my vineparde.

4 What more could haue bene done for it, that I haue not done? Wherfore then hath it ginen wilde grapes, where I looked to haue had grapes of it?

5 Well, nowe I shall tell you howe I will do with my vineparde: I will take the hedge from it, that it may perish, and breake downe the wall thereof, that it may be troden vnder foote.

6 I will lay it waste, it shall neuer be digged nor cut, but beare thornes and bryers: I will also forbid the cloudes that they shall not raine vpon it.

7 As for the vineparde of the Lorde of hostes, it is the house of Israel: and the man of Iuda, the plant of his pleasure: of these he looked for equitie, but see, there is oppression: for righteousnesse, and lo, it is a crying.

8 Woe vnto them that ioyne one house to an other, and bring one land so nigh vnto another, that there is no more place: Will ye be placed alone in the middest of the earth?

9 These things are in the eares of the Lorde of hostes: of a trueth great and fayre houses shall be without any dweller in them.

10 And ten acres of vines shall giue but a quart, and thirtie bushels of seede shall giue but an Epha.

11 Woe be vnto them that rise vp early to followe drunkennesse, continuing vntill night, till they be set on fire with wine.

12 In their feastes are Harpes and Lutes, Tabrets and Pipes, and wine: but they regard not the worke of the Lorde, and consider not the operation of his hands.

b Their glory, their noble and honourable personages,

13 Therefore commeth my folke into captiuitie, because they haue no vnderstanding: b Their glory is famished with hunger, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore gapeth hell, and openeth her mouth maruelous wide, that their glory, multitude, and wealth, with such as reioce in her, may descende into it.

15 Thus hath man a fall, and is brought low, and the high looke of the proude shalbe layde downe.

16 But the Lord of hosts shalbe exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, is sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the sheepe eate as they were wont, and the rich mens wastes shall c strangers deuoure.

c Gods children, as though they were strangers, miserably dealt withall by the oppression of the couetous, shall after a time repossesse and enioy the lands and goods, which the couetous oppressours shall be constrained to forsake and leaue as waste. *Prou. 3. 7. rom. 12. 16.*

18 Woe be vnto them that drawe wickednesse with cordes of vanitie, and sinne as it were with a cartrope:

19 Which vse to speake on this maner, Let him make speede, & hasten his worke, that we may see it: let the counsell of the holy one of Israel come and drawe nigh, that we may knowe it.

20 Woe be vnto them that call euill good, and good euill, which make darkenesse light, and light darkenesse, that make sowre sweete, and sweete sowre.

21 * Woe be vnto them that are wise in their owne sight, and thinke themselues to haue vnderstanding.

22 Woe bee vnto them that are strong to suppe out wine, and expert men to set vp drunkennesse.

23 Woe be vnto them that giue sentence with the vngodly for rewards, but condemne the iust cause of the righteous.

24 Therefore like as fire licketh vp the strawe, and as the flame consumeth the stubble: euen so their roote shal be as corruption, and their blossome shall vanish away like dust: for they haue cast away the lawe of the Lord of hostes, and despised the worde of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lorde kindled against his people, & hath stretched forth his hande vpon them, yea hee hath smitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeises did lye torne in the open stretes: and in all this the wrath of God hath not ceased, but his hande stretched out still.

26 And he shall giue a token to a people of a farre countrey, and shal hisse vnto them from the ende of the earth: and beholde, they shall come hastily with speede.

27 There shall not be one fayne nor feeble among them, no not a sluggish or sleepie person: there shall not one of them put off his girdle from his loynes, nor loose the latchet of his shoe.

28 His arrowes are sharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horse hooues are as flint, and his cart wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 His crye is as it were of a lion, and he roareth like lions whelpes: they shall roare and haunche vp the pray, and no man shal recouer it, nor get it from them.

d The land of Iuda shall be ouerwhelmed with miserable

30 In that day hee shalbe so fierce vpon him, as the raging of the sea: then one shall behold the d lande, and lo, darknesse

and sorowe, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Esay sawe the glory of the Lord, 9 And was sent to prophecie the desolation of Iurie.

1 IN the yeere that king Oziah died, I sawe also the Lord sitting vpon an high and glorious seate, and his traine filled the Temple.

2 And about him stoode Seraphims, whereof one had sixe wings, with twaine eche couered his face, with twaine his feete, and with twaine did he flie.

3 Eche cried also eche one to another on this maner, *Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hostes, the whole earth is full of his glory. *Apoc.4,8.*

4 And the lyntiles of the doore sherkes moued at his crying, and the house was full of smoke.

5 Then saide I, Woe is me, for I am lost, in as much as I am a man of vncleane lippes, and dwell among people that hath vncleane lippes also: for mine eies haue seene the king the Lord of hostes.

6 Then flewe one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a hot coale in his hand, which he had taken from the altar with the tongs,

7 And laide it vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy [a] lippes, and thine vnrighteousnesse shalbe taken away, and thy sinne forgiuen. a Gods sacraments are not bare signes: but with the signe and the word, the matter signified, is exhibited to the faithfull. *Mat.* 13.14. *marke* 4.12. *luke* 8.10. *iohn* 12.40.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord on this maner, Whom shall I sende, and who will be our messenger? Then I said, Here am I, sende me.

9 And he said, Goe and tell this people, *Heare in deede, yet vnderstand not: see plainely, and yet perceiue not.

10 Harden the heart of this people, stop their eares, and shut their eyes: least they see with their eyes, heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then spake I, Lord, how long? He answered, Vntill the cities be vtterly wasted without inhabitants, and the houses without men, and till the land be also vtterly desolate.

12 For the Lord shall put the men farre away, and there shalbe great waste in the middest of the lande.

13 Yet in it shall succede ten kings, and it shall returne, and be afterward wasted: but as the Terebinth tree, and the Oke in the fall of their leaues, haue yet the sappe remaining in them, euen so, the holy seede shalbe the [b] stay thereof. b Christ dwelling by faith in his elect, who seeme as dead in the stormie times of this worlde, is to the life and stay that they perish not.

The vii. Chapter.

The Syrians mooue battaile against Hierusalem. 14 A virgin shall beare a childe.

1 IT* happened in the time of Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, which was the sonne of Oziah king of Iuda, that Razin the king of Syria, and Pecah the sonne of Romeliah king of Israel, went vp towarde Hierusalem to besiege it: but Razin was not able to winne it. *4. *King.* 16.5.

2 Now when the [a] house of Dauid heard word thereof, that Syria and Ephraim was confederate together, his heart quaked, yea, and the heartes also of his people, like as when the trees of the wood are moued with the winde. a Dauids house, that is, Ahaz.

3 Then saide God vnto Esay, Goe meete Ahaz, thou, and thy sonne Sear Iasub, at the head of the ouerpoole, in the foote path by the Fullers ground,

4 And say vnto him, Take heede vnto thy selfe, and be still, feare not, neither be faint hearted: for these two tailes, that is, for these two smoking firebrands, the wrath and furiousnes of Razin the Syrian and Romelies sonne:

5 Because that the Syrian, Ephraim, and Romelies sonne, haue wickedly conspired against thee,

6 Saying, We will go vp against Iuda, vexe them, and bring them vnder vs, and set a king there, euen the sonne of Tabel:

7 Thus saieth the Lorde God thereto, It shall not so goe forth, neither so come to passe:

8 For the heade citie of the Syrians, is Damascus, but the head of Damascus is Razin: and after threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim bee no more a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, but the head of Samaria is Romelies sonne: if ye beleeue not, surely ye shal not be established.

10 * Moreouer, God spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying, * The Epistle on ỹ Annunciation of Marie.

11 Require to thy selfe a token of the Lorde thy God, whether it be toward the depth beneath, or toward the height aboue.

12 Then saide Ahaz, I will require none, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 Then prophet answered, Then heare ye of the house of Dauid: Is it not enough for you that ye be grieuous vnto men, but ye must grieue my God also?

14 Therefore the Lorde himselfe shall giue you a token: * Beholde, a virgin shall conceiue and beare a sonne, and shal call his name Emmanuel. *Mat.* 1.23. *luke* 1.31.

15 Butter and hony shall he eate, vntill he know to refuse the euill, and choose the good.

16 For or euer the childe come to knowledge to eschewe the euill, and choose the good, the land that thou so abhorrest, shalbe desolate of both her kings.

17 The Lorde also shall send a time vpon thee, vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, such as neuer came since the time that Ephraim departed from Iuda, namely, through the king of the Assyrians.

18 For at the same time shal the Lord hisse for the flies that are about the water of Egypt, and for the Bees in the Assyrians land.

19 These shall come, and shall light all in the desolate vallepes, in the holes of stones, and vpon all thornie and bushie places.

20 At

20 At the same time shall the Lorde shaue the b heare of the head, and the feete, and the beard cleane off, with the* rasor that he hyre beyond the waters: namely, with the king of the Assyrians.
21 At the same time shall a man nourish a yong cowe, and two sheepe.
22 Then because of the abundace of milke that they giue, he shal eate butter: so that euery one which remaineth in the lande, shall eate butter and hony.
23 At the same time al vineyardes wherin there shalbe a thousand vines, worth a thousand siluerlings, shalbe turned to bryers and thornes.
24 They shall come into the lande with arrowes and bowes, because all ꝑ land shal become bryers and thornes.
25 As for all hilles they shalbe digged wt the mattocke, there shall not come vpon them any feare of bryers and thornes: but the cattel shalbe driuen thither, and the sheepe shall feede there.

b The heare of the head, and the beard, the princes, and men of authoritie, the feete, the common sort of people, 4 Reg. 19. 35.

The viii. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the Land by Emmanuel. 14 The stone of offence, at which many shall stumble.

1 MOreouer, the Lorde saide vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it, as men do with a pen, Make hastie spede to robbe, and haste to the spoyle.
2 And I called vnto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zacharias the sonne of Barachias.
3 After that, went I vnto the prophetisse, and shee conceiued, and bare a sonne: Then saide the Lorde to me, Giue him his name, A spredy robber, An hastie spoyler.
4 For why? or euer the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father & mother, shall the riches of Damascus, and the spoyle of Samaria bee taken away before the king of the Assyrians.
5 The Lorde spake also vnto mee againe, saying,
6 For so much as this people refuseth the stil running water of Silo, and put their delight in Rezin and Romelies sonne:
7 Beholde, the Lord shall bring mightie & great floods of water vpon them, namely, the king of the Assyrians, with all his power, which shall clime vp vpon all his floodes, and runne ouer all his bankes,
8 And shall breake in vpon Iuda, he shall flowe and passe thorowe, till he come vp to the necke thereof: hee shall fill also the wildernes of thy land with his wings, O Emmanuel.
9 Breake downe, O yee people, * and yee shalbe broken downe, hearken to, all yee of farre countreys, muster you, and you shalbe broken downe, prepare you, and you shalbe torne in pieces.
10 Take your counsaile together, yet shall your counsaile come to nought: determine the matter, yet shall it not prosper: for God is with vs.

* Mans policie and deuice without God, preuaileth not.

11 For the Lorde spake thus to mee in a mightie prophecie, b and warned mee ꝑ I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,
12 Ye shall not speake wordes of Conspiracie, in all things when this people shall say, Conspiracie: feare them not, neither be afraide of them.
13 But sanctifie the Lorde of hostes, let him be your feare and dread.
14 For hee shalbe thy holy place to flee to, * and a stone to stumble at, the rocke to fal vpon, a snare and net to both the houses of Israel, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem.
15 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, yea they shall bee snared and taken.
16 c Binde vp the testimonie, seale the law in my disciples.
17 And I will waite vpon the Lorde that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.
18 * But loe, as for mee and the children which the Lord hath giuen me, we are to be a token and a wonder in Israel from the Lord of hostes, which dwelleth vpon the hil of Sion.
19 And if they say vnto you, Aske counsel at the Soothsayers, Witches, Charmers, and Conjurers: then make them this answere, Is there a people any where ꝑ asketh not counsel at his God? should men runne vnto the dead for the liuing?
20 Get thee to d the lawe, and the testimonie: & if they speake not after this word, there is no light in them.
21 And they shal wander thorow this land hardly bestead and hungry, and when they suffer hunger, they will bee out of patience, and curse their king and their God, and shal looke vpward & downeward to the earth.
22 And behold, there is trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse is rounde about him, & he shalbe driuen into darkenesse.
23 Neuertheless, the darkenesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict her by the way of the sea beyond Jordane in Galilee of the heathen.

b Affiance is to be put in God, and not in mans policie or helpe.

Luke 2. 34. 1. *pet.* 2. 7.

c The words of Christ.

Heb. 2. 13.

d We must seeke in Gods word what to followe, for in meanes without Gods word there is no light.

The ix. Chapter.

He prophecieth of Christes natiuitie and dominion.

1 THe people that walked in darkenes haue seene a great light: As for the that dwelt in the lande of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.
2 Thou hast multiplied the people, & not increased their ioy: they reioyce before thee, euen as men make merry in harueste, and they be ioyfull, as men that doe deuide the spoile after the victory.
3 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, the staffe of his shoulder, & the rod of his oppressor, * as in the day of

Madian.

4 And truely euery battaile that the warrier maketh, is done with cofused noyse, and defyling their garmẽts with blood, but this battaile shal be with burning and consuming of fire.

a Christ his kingdome and his names. *John.3.16.* ‖*Or, and his name shall be called, Or, and* (the holy ghost) *shall call his name,*

5 For vnto vs a a Child is borne, & vnto vs a ‖Sonne is giuen, vpon his shoulder doeth the rule lie, ‖ and hee is called with his owne name, Wonderfull, The guier of counsel, The mightie God, The euerlasting father, The prince of peace.

6 Hee shall make no ende to increase the rule and peace, & shall sit vpon the seate of Dauid, and in his kingdome, to order the same, and to stablish it with equitie & righteousnesse from henceforth for euermore: This shall the zeale of the Lorde of hostes bring to passe.

7 The Lord sent a worde into Jacob, the same is come into Israel.

8 And all the people of Ephraim shall know, and they that dwell in Samaria, that say with pride and high stomackes on this maner,

9 The tile worke is fallen downe, but wee will build it vp with squared stones: the Mulberie timber is broken, but we will set it vp againe with Cedar.

10 But the Lord shall strengthen the enemies of Razin, and ioyne his aduersaries together against him.

11 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: After all this is not þ wrath of the Lorde ceassed, but yet his hand is stretched out still.

12 For the people turneth not vnto him þ chastiseth them, neither doe they seeke the Lord of hostes.

13 Therefore hath the Lorde rooted out of Israel both head and taile, bough, and reede in one day.

14 By the head, is vnderstand the Senatour and honourable man, and by the taile, the prophet that preached lies.

15 For the guides of this people are deceiuers, and those that be gouerned, are vtterly lost.

16 Therefore shall the Lord haue no pleasure in their young men, neither haue pitie of their fatherlesse and widowes: for they are altogether hypocrites and wicked, and all their mouthes speake folie: After all this, is not the Lords wrath ceassed, but yet his hand is stretched out still.

17 For vngodlinesse burneth as fire, and it shall deuoure bryers and thornes, and shall burne as in the thicket of wood, & the wicked aduance themselues, as the smoke is carried vp.

18 Through the wrath of the Lorde of hostes is the land full of darkenesse, and the people be consumed as it were with fire: no man doth spare his brother.

19 But he robbeth on the right hand, and doeth famish, he eateth on the left hand, and he shall not haue ynough: euery man shall eate the flesh of his owne arme.

20 Manasses shall eate Ephraim, and Ephraim Manasses, and they both together shall eate Juda: After al this is not the Lordes wrath ceassed, but yet his hande is stretched out still.

The x. Chapter.

1 *He threatneth the oppressours of the poore,* 12 & *prophecieth against Sennacherib.*

1 WOe bee vnto them that make vnrighteous lawes, and that cause their actuaries to write grieuousnesse,

2 Wherethrough the poore are put from their right, and my seely people robbed of iudgement, that widowes may bee their pray, and that they may robbe the fatherlesse.

3 What will yee doe in the time of visitation, and when destruction shall come from farre? to whome will yee runne for helpe? and where will ye leane your glory?

4 That when I withdraw my hand, ye come not among the prisoners, nor lye among the dead? After all this doth not the wrath of the Lord ceasse, but yet is his hand stretched out still.

5 O Assur which art the staffe of my wrath, in whose hand is the rod of mine indignation,

6 I will sende him among these hypocritish people: among the people that haue deserued my displeasure will I send him: that he vtterly robbe them, spoile them, and treade them downe like the myre in the streete.

7 Howbeit, his meaning is not so, neither thinketh his heart on this fashion: but he imagineth how he may roote out and destroy much people.

8 For hee saieth, Are not my Princes all kings?

9 Is not Chalno as easie to winne, as Charchamis? Is it harder to conquer Hamath then Arphad? or is it lighter to ouercome Damascus, then Samaria?

10 As who say, I were able to winne the kingdomes of the idolaters, & their gods, but not Hierusalem and Samaria.

11 Shall I not doe vnto Hierusalem and her images, as I did vnto Samaria and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, that as soone as the Lorde hath performed his whole worke* vpon the hill of Sion and Hierusalem, then will I visite the fruite of the stout heart of the king of Syria, with his proude lookes. *4.Reg.19.31.

13 For he standeth thus in his owne conceyte, This doe I through my wisedome: for I am wise, I am hee that remooueth the landes of the people, I robbe their treasure, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 My hand hath found out the strength of the people as it were a nest: & like as egges

eggs that were laide here and there are gathered together, so do I gather al countrepes, and there was none so bolde as to moone the wing, that dare open his mouth, or once whisper.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the sawe make any bragging against him that ruleth it? That were euen like as if the rod did exalt it selfe against him that beareth it, or as though the staffe should magnifie it selfe, as who say, it were no wood.

16 Therfore shal the Lord the God of hosts send among his fatlings leanneſſe, and burne vp his glorie as it were vn a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shalbe that fire, and his holy one shall be the flame: and it shall kindle and burne vp as thornes and briers in one day.

18 Yea all the glory of his woods & fields shalbe consumed with body & soule, and they shalbe as an host of men, whose standard bearer fainteth.

19 The trées also of his wood which remaine, shall be of such a number, that a childe may tell them.

20 After that day, shal the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped out of the house of Jacob, séeke no more comfort at him that smote them: but vnfainedly shall they trust vnto the Lorde, the holy one of Israel.

21 *The remnant, euen the posteritie of Jacob, shall cõuert vnto God the mightie one. *Rom.9.27.

22 For though thy people, O Israel, bée as the sande of the sea, yet shall the remnant of them conuert vnto him: the decréed consumption ouerfloweth with righteousnesse.

23 *And therefore the Lorde of hosts shall perfectly fulfill the thing that hée hath determined in the middest of the whole worlde. *Esa.28.22.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hostes, Thou my people that dwellest in Sion, be not afraied for the king of the Assyrians, he shall smite thée with a rod, and shal lift vp his staffe against thée, as the Egyptians did sometime.

25 But soone after shall my wrath and indignation bee fulfilled in the destruction of them:

26 Moreouer, the Lord of hosts shal stirre vp a scourge for him, *like as was the slaughter of Madian vpõ the rock Oreb, and as the destructiõ of the Egyptians, when he lifted vp his rod vpon the sea. *Iudg.7.25.

27 Then shall his burden bee taken from thy shoulders, and his yoke from thy necke, and the same yoke shalbe destroied because of the vnction.

28 He shal come to Aiath, and go thorow toward Migron, at Michmas shall hee lay vp his harneſſe.

29 They shall goe ouer the forde: Geba shalbe their resting place, Rhama shal be afraied, Gibea Saul shall flée away.

30 Lift vp thy voice, O daughter Gallim, giue eare to Laisa, thou poore Anathoth.

31 Madmena shall tremble for feare: but the citizens of Gabim are manie.

32 Yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: after that, shal he lift vp his hand against the mount of the daughter Sion, the hill of Hierusalem.

33 But sée, the Lorde God of hostes shall breake downe the bough with feare, hee shall hewe downe the proude, and fel the high minded.

34 The thickets also of the wood shall he roote out with yron, and Libanus shall haue a fall through the mightie.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *He prophecieth of the natiuitie of Christ, and of his people. 6 Of the remnant of Israel. 10 And of the faith of the Heathen and Gentiles.*

AND there shall come a *spring forth of the ‖stemme of Jesse, and a yong shoote shall growe out of his roote. *Act.13.23. a Christ shall be borne of the seede of Isai. ‖Or, Jsai.

2 The spirit of the Lorde shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirite of counsaile and strength, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord,

3 And shall make him of déepe iudgement in the feare of God: for he shall not giue sentence after the thing þ shalbe brought before his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares:

4 But with righteousnes shall he iudge the poore, and with equitie shall hee reforme the simple of the world, *& he shall smite the worlde with the rodde of his bmouth, & with the breath of his mouth shall he slay the vngodly. *2.Thes.2.8. b The armour of Christ and of his kingdome.

5 Righteousnes shall be the girdle of his lopnes, and faithfulnesse the girding vp of his reines.

6 The Wolfe shal dwel with the Lambe, and the Leopard shall lie downe by the Goate: Bullocks, Lions, and cattel shal kéepe companie together, so that a litle childe shall leade them.

7 The Cowe and the Beare shal féede together, and their yong ones shall lie together: the Lion shall eate straw like the Oxe or the Cowe.

8 The childe while he sucketh, shall haue a desire to the Serpents nest, & when he is weaned, he shall put his hand into the Cockatrice denne.

9 No man shall do euill vnto another, no man shall destroy another in all the hill of my holinesse: for the earth shalbe full of the knowledge of the Lord, euen as the sea floweth ouer with water.

10 *And in that day shal the Gentiles enquire after the roote of ‖Jesse, which shal be set vp for a token vnto the people, and his rest shalbe glorious. *Rom.15.12. ‖Or, Jsai.

11 At the same time shall the Lorde take in hande againe to recouer the remnant of his people, which shalbe left aline, frõ the Assyrians, Egyptians, Arabians, Moabians, Elamites, Chaldées, Antiochians, and from the Ilands of the sea.

12 And he shall set vp a token among the Gentiles,

Gentiles, & gather together the dispersed of Israel, yea, and the outcasts of Juda, from the foure corners of the world.

13 The hatred of Ephraim also, and enemnes of Juda shalbe cleane rooted out: Ephraim shall beare none enuill will to Juda, & Juda shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they both together shall flye vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, and spoile them together that dwell towarde the East: the Idumites and the Moabites shall come vnder their handes, and the Ammonites shalbe obedient vnto them.

15 The Lorde also shall cleave the tongues c of the Egyptias sea, & with his mighty wind shall he lift vp his hande ouer Nilus, & shall smite his seuen streames, and make men goe ouer drie shod.

c The tongue, that is, y arme of the sea that hindereth the passage.

16 And thus shall there bee a way for his people that remaineth from the Assyrians, like as it happened to þ Israelites, what * time they departed out of the land of Egypt.

Exod. 14.29.

The xii. Chapter.

The song of the Church for the obteyning of the victorie, and ouer comming of the world.

1 ANd in þ day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee, for thou wast displeased at me: but refraine thou frō thy wrath, and comfort me.

2 Beholde, God is my saluation, in whō I will trust, and not be afraide: for * the Lord God is my strēgth and my song, he also is become my saluation.

Exod. 15.2. Psal. 117.14.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the welles of saluation:

4 And then shall ye say, * Giue thankes vnto the Lorde, call vpon his name, declare his workes among the people, keepe them in remembrance, for his name is excellent.

1. Chro. 15.16. Psal. 104.1.

5 Sing praises vnto the Lord, for he hath done great things, as it is knowen in all the world.

6 Crye out, and sing, thou that dwellest in Sion: for great is the holy one of Israel in the middest of thee.

The xiii. Chapter.

He prophetieth the destruction of Babylon, the captiuitie and the comming againe of the people.

a Burden, that is, the prophecie.

1 THis is þ a burden of Babylon, which Esay the sonne of Amos did see.

2 Lift vp the banner vpon the high hill, call vnto them, wagge your handes, that they may goe into the gates of the princes.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified, I haue also called my valiant ones, ioying in my honour to execute my wrath.

4 There is a noyse of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people, a rushing as though the kingdomes of the nations came together: the Lord of hosts musstereth his armie to battaile.

5 They come out of a farre countrey from the end of the heauen, euen the Lord him selfe, with the ministers of his wrath, to destroy the whole land.

6 Mourne ye, for the day of the Lorde is at hande, and shall come as a destroyer from the Almightie.

7 Therfore shal all hands be letten downe, and all mens hearts shall melt away,

8 They shall stand in feare, carefulnesse and sorow shall come vpon them, and they shall haue pame as a woman that trauaileth with child: one shalbe abashed of another, and their faces shal burne like the flame of fire.

9 Behold, the day of the Lord shall come terribly, and full of indignation, furie, and wrath, to make the land waste, and to roote out the sinners thereof.

10 For the starres and planets of heauen shal not giue their light, * the Sunne shal be darkened in the rising, and the Moone shall not shine with her light.

Ezech. 32.7. ioel. 3.15. mat. 24.29.

11 And I will visite the wickednesse of the world, & the sinnes of the vngodly. The high stomackes of the proude wil I take away, and will lay downe the boasting of the tyrant.

mar. 13.24. luke 21.25.

12 I will make a man dearer then fine gold, and a man to be more worth then a golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therfore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shal remoue out of her place, in the wrath of the Lorde of hostes, and in the day of his fearefull indignation.

14 And Babylon shalbe as an hunted roe chased doe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: euery man shall turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Whoso is found, shall be shot throwe: and whoso taketh their part, shalbe destroyed with the sword.

16 * Their children shalbe slaine before their eyes, their house spoyled, & their wiues rauished.

Psal. 136.9

17 For lo, I shall bring vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, nor be desirous of golde.

18 With bowes shall they destroy the yong men, and haue no pitie on women with child, and their faces shal not spare the children.

19 And Babylon, that glory of kingdoms, and beautie of the Chalders honour, shal bee destroyed, * euen as God destroyed Sodome and Gomor.

Gen. 19.25. iere. 50.40.

20 It shall not endure for euer, neither shall there bee any more dwelling there, from generation to generation: the Arabians shall pitch no tents there, neither shall the shepheardes make their foldes there any more.

21 But fearefull wild beasts shall lie there, & the houses shalbe full of great Owles, Estriches shall dwell there, and Apes shall daunce there.

22 Wild Cats shall crie in the palaces, and Dragons shalbe in the pleasant houses: & for Babylons time, it is at hande, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 *The returne of the people from captiuitie, the prosperitie of the people of God, and affliction of their enemies,* 13 *The pride of Babylon.*

1 But

1 BVt the Lord will be mercifull vnto Jacob, and will yet choose Israel againe, and set them in their owne lande, strangers shall cleane and get thé to the house of Jacob.

2 The people shall take them, and carry them home to their owne lande: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the lande of the Lorde, that they may be seruants and handmaydens: and they shal take thoſe ypsoners, whose captiues they had bene before, and rule thoſe that had oppressed them.

3 When the Lord now shall bring thée to rest from thy trauaile, feare, and harde bondage that thou wast laden withall:

4 Then shalt thou vse this mockage vpō the king of Babylon, and say, How happeneth it that the oppressour leaueth off? Is the golden tribute come to an end?

5 The Lord hath broken the scepter of the vngodly, and the rod of the lordly.

6 Which rodde in anger smiteth the people with cōtinuall strokes, and in wrath reigneth ouer the nations persecuted without compassion.

7 And therefore the whole world is now at rest and quietnes, & men sing for ioy.

8 Yea euen the Firre trees, and Cedars of Libanus reioyce at thy fall, saying, Nowe that thou art laide downe, there come no moe vp to hew downe vs.

9 Hell also beneath trembleth to méete thee at thy comming, and for thy sake hath raised his dead, all mightie men, & princes of the earth, al kings of the earth stand vp from their seates,

10 That they may all answere and speake vnto thee, Art thou become weake also as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe and thy pride is layde downe into the pitte, and so is the melodie of thy instruments. Wormes bee layde vnder thee, and wormes be thy couering.

12 Howe art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, thou faire morning child? How hast thou gotten a fal, euen to the ground, which diddest weaken the nations?

13 For thou saidest in thine heart, I will clime vp into heauen, & exalt my throne aboue beside the starres of God, I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation toward the North.

14 I will clime vp aboue the cloudes, and will be like the highest of all.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to the deepe of hell, to the sides of the lake.

16 They that see thee, shal narrowly looke vpon thée, and thinke in themselues, saying, Is this the man that brought all landes in feare, and made the kingdoms afrayde?

17 Is this he that made the world in a maner waste, and layde the cities to the grounde, which let not his prisoners goe out?

18 The kings of the nations lie euery one in his owne house with worship.

19 And thou art cast out of thy graue like a filthy abominable branche, like as dead mens rayment that are shot thorowe with the sworde, and goe downe to the stones of the deepe, as a dead coarse that is troden vnder feete.

20 Thou art not buried with them, euen because that thou hast wasted thy lande, and destroyed thy people: the generation of the wicked shalbe out of memorie for euer.

21 Let there a way bee sought to destroy their children that bee in their fathers wickednesse, that they come not vp again to possesse the lande, and fill the world full of enemies.

22 I will stande vp against them, saieth the Lorde of hosts, and roote out the name and remnant, sonne, and sonnes sonne of Babylon, saieth the Lord.

23 I will giue it to the Otters, and will make water puddels of it, and I will swéepe them out with the besome of destruction, saieth the Lord of hostes.

24 The Lorde of hostes hath sworne an othe, saying, It shall come to passe as I haue determined, and shalbe fulfilled as I haue deuised.

25 So that the Assyrians shall I destroy in my land, and vpon my mountaines will I treade him vnder foote, wherethrough his yoke shall come frō them, & his burde shalbe také frō their shoulder.

26 This deuice hath God taken thorowe the whole worlde, and this his hand is stretched out ouer all people.

27 For if the Lorde of hostes determine a thing, who is able to disannul it? And if he stretche forth his hande, who may turne it againe?

28 * The same yére that king Ahaz died, was this burden: 2.Chro.28.27.

29 Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rodde of him that beateth thée is broken: for out of the serpentes roote there shall come an Adder, and his fruite shall bee a fiery flying worme.

30 But the first borne of the poore shall be fed, and the simple shall dwell in safetie: thy roote also will I destroy with hunger, and it shall slay the remnant.

31 Mourne thou port, weepe thou citie, for, O whole land of Palestina, thou art layde waste: for there shall come from the North a smoke, that not one alone may abide at home in his times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the Gentiles? For the Lorde hath stablished Sion, and the poore of his people that be therin, shall put their trust in it.

The xv. Chapter.

A prophecie against Moab.

1 THis is the burden vpō Moab: Ar of Moab was destroyed & ouerthrowē in the night season, Kir a Moab was destroyed & perished in the night.

2 Moab went vp to the idoles house, euē to Dibon to the high places to wéepe: for Nebo and Moab shall mourne for Nebo,

Medba. All their heads were balde, and all their beardes shauen.

Jere. 48.38. ezech.7.18.

3 * In her stretes are they girded about with sackcloth: in all the toppes of her houses and stretes shalbe nothing but mourning and weeping.

4 Helbon and Eleale shall cry, that their voyce shalbe heard vnto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers also of Moab shall bleate out and crye for very sorowe of their mindes.

5 Woe shal my heart be for Moabs sake, they shal flee vnto þ citie of Zoar, which is like a faire yong bullock of thre yeres old, for they shall all go vp to Luith weeping: euen so by the way toward Horonaim they shall make lamentation for their bitter destruction.

6 For þ waters of Nimrim shalbe dried vp, by reason whereof the grasse is withered, the herbes destroyed, and the greene things gone.

7 Therefore the goods that remaine in Moab, and the riches thereof, they shall carrie to the broke of willowes.

8 For the cry went ouer the whole lande of Moab, vnto Eglaim, and vnto Beer-Elim was there nothing but mourning.

9 Because the waters of Dimon were full of blood, I will adde more vpon Dimon: and Lions vpon the remnant of the lande, and on them that are escaped from Moab.

The xvi. Chapter.

The destruction of Moab.

1 SEnd the Lorde of the world a lambe from the rocke that ieeth towarde the desert, vnto the hill of the daughter Sion.

2 For as for the daughters of Moab, they shall be as a * trembling bird that is put out of her nest: for they shal carry them vnto Arnon.

a The careleſſe and obſtinate deſpiſers of timely repentance, mooued by the preaching of Gods word, ſhall repent when it is too late.

3 Gather your counsayle, come together in midgement, couer vs with your shadowe in the middap, as the night doeth hide the chased, and bewray not them that are fled.

4 Let my persecuted people dwell amog you: Moab be thou their refuge against the destroyer: for þ aduersarie is brought to nought, the robber is vndone, the tyrant is wasted out of the land.

5 And in mercie shall the seate bee prepared, and he shall sit vpon it in the truth in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, & seeking iudgement, and making haste vnto righteousnesse.

6 We haue heard of the pride of Moab, he is very proude, presumptuous, arrogant, and full of indignation, and vaine are his lyes.

Jere.48.20.

7 * Therefore shall Moab make lamentation, because of the Moabites that shall be slayne, yea they shall waile together: because of the foundations of the citie that is made of bricke shall yee complaine, euen ye lame people that are left onely behynde.

8 For the vines of Helbon are cut down: as for the vine of Sibma, the lordes of the heathen haue broken down her principal branches, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they went on wandring vnto the wildernesse, her goodly branches were throwen down as they went ouer the sea.

9 Therefore will I mourne for Jazer, & for the vine of Sibma, I will powre my teares vpon thee, O Helbon and Eleale: for the cry of thine enemies is fallen vpon thy Sommer fruites, and vpon thy harueste.

10 * The myrth and cheare is taken away out of the plentifull fielde, and in the vineyardes there shalbe no ioy nor gladnesse: the treader shall treade out no wine in their presses, the song of their merry cheare haue I layde downe.

Jere.48.33.

11 b Wherefore my bowelles shall rmurmble like an harpe for Moabs sake, and mine inwarde partes for the cities sake that is made of bricke.

b The superstitious and idolaters haue more trust in one idol and in some one place then in a nother: but all in vaine.

12 And it shall come to passe, that when it is seen that Moab shalbe made weary of his hill Chappels, he shall come to his temple to pray, c but he shall not be able.

c Not be able through wearineſſe, or it ſhall not profite him.

13 So then, this is the saying that the Lorde hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the Lorde hath spoken, saying, In three yeeres, which shall bee as the yeeres of an hyred seruant, shall the glorie of Moab be turned into contempt throughout all his multitude, which is very great: and that which remaineth, shalbe very small and feeble.

The xvii. Chapter.

A propheeie against Damascus.

1 THis is the burden vpo Damascus: behold, Damascus is taken away to be no more a citie, but shalbe an heape of broken stones.

2 The waste cities of Aroer shalbe foldes for cattell which shall lie there, and there shalbe none to frap them away.

3 Ephraim also shall no more be strong, and Damascus shall no longer be a kingdome, and the remnant of Syria shalbe as the glorie of the children of Israel, saieth the Lorde of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glorie of Jacob shall bee made very thinne, and the fatnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And he shalbe as one that gathereth vp corne in harnest, euen like him whose arme reapeth the eares of corne: he shall be also like him that gathereth eares of corne in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Some gathering in deede shall there be left in it, euen as in the shaking of an Olive tree there remaine two or three berries in the toppe of the vppermost bough, and foure or fiue in the broade fruitfull branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

7 Then shall man turne againe to his maker, and his eyes shal haue respect to

the

the holy one of Israel.
8 As for the altars, which are his owne handie worke, he shall not regard them, & the things that his fingers haue made, as groues and images, those shall he not cast his eyes vnto.
9 In that day shall their strong cities be as the forsaken shrubbes and branches, which they left because of the children of Israel, and the land shalbe desolate.
10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not bene mindefull of thy strong rocke: therefore shalt thou set pleasant plants, and shalt graffe the branch of another mans vine.
11 In that day shalt thou make thy plant to growe, and early in the morning shalt thou make thy séede to florish: the harnest shalbe gone in the day of inheritãce, and there shal be sorow without hope of comfort.
12 Woe shall be to the multitude of many people, which shall make a sound like to the noyse of the sea, and the violence of the nations, which shall rage like the rushing in of many waters.
13 Euen like many waters shal the people rage, God shall rebuke him, and he shall flée farre off, he shal bee chased away like as the straw vpon the mountaines before the winde, and like a thing that turneth before the storme.
14 At Euen beholde there is trouble, and or euer it be morning, lo, it is gone: this is the portion of them that oppresse vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 *An exhortation to the Ethiopians, and the countreys nigh adioyning vnto them.* 7 *The vocation of the Gentiles.*

1 O That lande that trusteth vnder the shadowe of wings, that land which is beyonde the waters of Ethiopia,
2 Sending messengers by the sea, euen in vessels of réedes ouer the water: Get you hence ye speedy messengers, to a nation that is scattered abroad, and robbed of that they had, a fearefull people from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whose lande the floods haue spoiled.
3 All the inhabiters of the world, and indwellers of the earth, looke vp when he setteth vp a token in the mountaines, and hearken when he bloweth with the Trumpe.
4 For so the Lord said vnto me, as for me, I will take my rest, and looke vpon the matter in my habitations, like a faire heate after the raine, and like a cloude of deawe in the heate of harnest.
5 For afore the harnest when the branch is growen, there shall come ripe fruit of the flowre: and he shal cut downe the increase with sythes, & the branches shall he take away with hookes.
Thus shall they bee left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: for in Sommer the birdes shall remaine vpon it, and euery beast of the lande shall bee vpon it in Winter.
7 In that time shall there a present bee brought vnto the Lorde of hostes, euen a people that is scattered abroad and robbed of that they had, that same people which haue bene fearefull from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whose lande the floods haue spoyled, to the place of the name of the Lorde of hostes, euen to the mount Sion.

The xix. Chapter.

1 *He prophecieth against Egypt.* 18 *and the vocation of the Gentiles to Christ.*

1 THe burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth vpon a swift cloude, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shall tremble at the presence of him, and the heart of Egypt shall quake in the middest of her.
2 And I will set the Egyptians one against another, so that one brother shall fight against another, & one neighbour against another, citie against citie, and realme against realme.
3 The minde also of Egypt shalbe cleane without counsell within it selfe, and the deuice that they take will I destroy: and they shall séeke counsell at idols, and at sorcerers, at workers with spirits, and at soothsayers.
4 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the hande of a marueilous cruell lord, and a mightie king shall haue dominion ouer them, saieth the Lord God of hostes.
5 The waters of the sea shall faile, & the riuers shall decrease, and be dried vp.
6 The waters shall be drawen out, the riuers of Egypt shall bee emptied and dried vp, the réedes and flags shalbe cut downe.
7 The grasse in the riuer and by the riuers banke, and all that groweth by the riuer, shall wither awap, & be brought to nought.
8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the water shall make lamentation, and they that lay forth their net beside the waters, shalbe rooted out.
9 Moreouer, they that worke in flaxe, and make fine workes, shalbe confounded, and so shall they that weane open workes.
10 For their open workes shalenen be destroyed, and all they that make pondes and slues for fish, shal come to nought.
11 But yon foolish princes of Zoan, yée wise counsellers of Pharao, whose wit is turned to foolishnesse, how say ye vnto Pharao, I am come of wise men, and of ancient kings?
12 Where are the wise men? Let them tel thée if they can, what the Lord of hostes hath deuised vpon Egypt.
13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue

haue deceiued Egypt, euen they that were taken for the chiefe stay thereof.

14 In the midst of it hath the Lord powred the spirit of wickednesse: and they haue deceiued Egypt in euerie worke thereof, euen as a drunken man staggereth in his vomite.

15 Neither shall the a head or taile, the branch or reede, be able to do any worke in Egypt.

a By the head and branch, are meant the honourable and chiefest of the land: By the taile and reede, the multitude & lower sort of people.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: it shalbe afraid, & stand in feare at the motion of the hand of the Lorde of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And Egypt shalbe afraide of the lande of Iuda: so that euery one that maketh mention of it shalbe afraide thereat, because of the counsell of the Lord of hosts, which he deuiseth for it.

18 In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Chanaan, and sweare by the Lord of hostes: the citie of desolation shall bee called one of them.

19 In that day shall the altar of the Lorde be in the midst of the land of Egypt, and this title beside it, Vnto the Lord.

20 And it shall bee a token and a witnesse vnto the Lord of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall crie vnto the Lorde, because of such as trouble them, and hee shall sende them a sauiour, and a great man to deliuer them.

21 And the Lord shalbe knowen in Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vowe vnto the Lord, and performe it.

22 The Lorde also shall smite Egypt sore, and heale them againe: and they shalbe conuerted vnto the Lord, & he shalbe entreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 In that day shall there bee a common way out of Egypt into Assyria, & Assyria shal come into Egypt, & Egypt into Assyria: so that the Egyptians and the Assyrians shall serue the Lord together.

24 In that day shall the nation of Israel be the third with Egypt & Assyria: and they shalbe blessed in the midst of the land,

25 Which land the Lord of hosts hath blessed, saying, Blessed is my people of Egypt, Assur also is the worke of my hands, and Israel is mine inheritance.

The xx. Chapter.

Against Egypt and Ethiopia.

1 IN the yere that Tharthan came vnto Asdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria had sent him, and had fought against Asdod, and taken it:

2 At the same time spake the Lord by the hande of Esay the sonne of Amos, saying, Goe and take off the sackcloth from thy loynes, and put off thy shoe from thy foote. And he did so, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the Lord saide, Like as my seruant Esay hath walked naked and barefoote, for a signe and wonder three yeres vpon Egypt and Ethiopia:

4 Euen so shall the king of Assyria take away out of Egypt and Ethiopia, children and olde men naked and barefoote, with their loynes vncouered, to the great shame of Egypt.

5 They shall be brought in feare also, and be ashamed of Ethiopia their hope, and of Egypt, wherein they are wont to glorie.

6 And they that dwell in the same Isle, shall say in that day, Behold, such is our hope: whither shall we flee for helpe, that we may bee deliuered from the king of Assyria? and how shall we escape?

The xxi. Chapter.

Against Babylon, Idumea, and Arabia.

1 THe burden of the a waste sea. Euen as the stormie weather passeth thorowe at the noone day from the wilderneſſe, so shall it come from the terrible land.

a The waste sea is, Babylon or Chaldee.

2 A grieuous vision was shewed vnto me: let one deceitfull offender come against another, & one destroyer against another: Vp Elam, lay siege thou of Media, all their grouing haue I laid downe.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with sorow, beauines hath taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that is trauailing: it made me stoupe whe I heard it, and it vexed me when I sawe it.

4 My heart panted, fearefulneſſe came vpon me: the night of my volyptuousnes hath he turned against me into feare.

5 While they garnished the table, the watchman looked: and while I was eating and drinking, it was said, Vp ye captaines, take you to your shield.

6 For thus hath the Lorde said vnto me, Goe, and set a watchman to tell what he seeth.

7 And he sawe a charet which two horsmen sate vpon, with the cariage of an asse, and the cariage of a camel: so he looked, and tooke diligent heede.

8 *And he cried, A lion, my lord, I stande continually vpon the watch tower in the day time, and am appointed to keepe my watch euery night. *Habac.2.1.*

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, with two horsemen: and he answered & said, *Babylon is fallē, it is fallen, and all the images of her gods hath he smitten downe vnto the ground. *Ier.51.8. apoc.14.8.*

10 Thou art he whom I must thresh, and thou belonged to my corne floore: this that I heard of the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, haue I shewed vnto you.

11 The burden of Duma. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what hast thou espied by night? Watchman, what hast thou espied by night?

12 The watchman saide, The morning commeth, and so doeth the night: if yee will aske me any question, then aske it, returne and come againe.

13 The burden concerning Arabia. In the woods of Arabia shall ye tarry all night, euen in the streetes of Dedanim.

14 The inhabiters of the land of Thema bring

brought footh water to him that was thirstie, they prented him that was fled away with their head.

15 For because of swordes they are become fugitive, euen for ꝑ drawen sword, and for the bent bow, and because of the grieuousnes of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord saide vnto me, There is yet a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hired seruant, and all the glorie of Cedar shall faile.

17 And the number of them that shall escape from the bowes, shalbe minished by the mightie children of Cedar: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

The xxii. Chapter.

A prophecie against Hierusalem.

a Hierusalem is meant by the valley of vision.

1 THe burden of the a valley of vision. What hast thou to doe here, that thou climest to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of tumultuousnesse, thou troublesome and proude citie: thy slaine men are neither put to death with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy captiues are fugitiue together, the archers haue taken them prisoners: all they ſ saw that are founde in thee, are in captiuitie together, and they also that fledde farre off.

4 Therefore said I, Let me alone, and I will make lamentation: ye shall not bee able to cõfort me, because of the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For this is a day of trouble, of ruine, & of destruction, that the Lord the God of hostes will bring to passe in the valley of vision, breaking down the citie, and crying vnto mountaines.

6 Elam bare the quiuer with a charet of footemen and horsemen, and the citie of Cir shewed the shield open.

7 The chiefe valley also was full of charets, and the horsemen set their faces directly toward the gate.

8 And in that day did the enemy take away the couer of Iuda, and then diddest thou looke toward the b armour of the house of the forest.

b The armorie that Solomon made and furnished with munition, 1. King. 7.

9 Ye haue seene also the broken places of the citie of Dauid, howe that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 As for the houses of Hierusalem, yee haue numbred them, & the houses haue ye broken downe, to make the wal strõg.

11 A pit also haue yee made betweene the two walles for the waters of the olde poole, c and haue not regarded the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

c The Lord doeth not forbid to make prouision of sure defence against the enemies, so that our trust be put in him, and not in our fortresses & strong holds, 2. Chr. 15. 12.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hostes call men vnto weeping & mourning, to baldenesse & girding about with sackecloth.

13 And beholde, they haue ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine: *let vs eate and drinke, for to morowe we shall die.

14 And it came to the eares of the Lord of hostes, This iniquitie shall not bee purged from you till ye die, saieth the Lorde God of hostes.

15 Thus saieth the Lorde God of hostes, Get ye vnto ponder treasurer, euen vnto Sebna, which is the ruler of the house.

16 What hast thou to doe here? & whom hast thou here, that thou shouldest here hewe thee out a sepulchre, as it were one that heweth him out a sepulchre on high or that graueth an habitation for him selfe on an hard de rocke?

17 Beholde, O thou man, the Lorde shall carry thee away into captiuitie, and shall surely couer thee with confusion.

18 The Lorde shall turne thee ouer like a ball with his hands, and shall sende thee into a farre countrey: there shalt thou die, and there in steade of the charets of thy pompe, shall the house of the Lorde haue confusion.

19 I will drive thee from thy place, & out of thy dwelling shall he ouerthrow thee.

20 And in that day shall I call my seruãt Eliacim the sonne of Helcia:

21 And with thy garments will I clothe him, and with thy girdle will I strengthen him: thy power will I also commit into his hand, and he shalbe a father of such as dwell in Hierusalem, and in the house of Iuda.

22 * And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so that he shall open, and no man shut, he shal shut, and no man open. *Iob. 12. 14. Apoc. 3. 7.*

23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and hee shall bee the glorious seate of his fathers house.

24 Moreouer, all generations and posterities shall hang vpon him all the glory of their fathers house, all vessels both great and small, and all instruments of measure and musike.

25 In that day, saith the Lorde of hostes, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place, depart and bee broken, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it shall bee pluckt away, for so the Lorde hath spoken.

The xxiii. Chapter.

A prophecie against Tyrus: 17 and a promise that it shalbe restored againe.

1 THe burde of Tyre. Mourne ye ships of Tharsis, for there commeth such destruction, that yee shall not haue an house to enter into, and that there shall bee no traffike out of the lande of Cittim, they haue knowledge of this plague.

2 Be still ye that dwell in ꝑ Ile, the marchants of Sidon, and such as passe ouer the sea, haue made thee plenteous.

3 The corne that groweth by the great waters of Sihus, and the fruites of the riuer, were her victuals, so ꝑ it became a common marte of nations.

4 Be ashamed thou Sidon: for the a sea, euen the strength of the sea, hath spoken, saying, I haue not trauailed nor brought forth children, nor nourished vp young men, or brought vp virgins.

a By the sea, and the strength of the sea, is meant Tyrus.

5 When

5 When tidings come to the Egyptiãs, they shalbe sory for the rumour of Tyre.
6 Get you to Tharsis, mourne you that dwell in the Ile.
7 Is not this þ glorious citie of yours, which hath bene of olde antiquitie? her owne feete shall carry her sorth, to bee a sojourner into a farre countrey.
8 Who hath deuised this against Tyre that b crowneth her selfe? whose marchantes are princes, and whose factours are honourable in the world.
9 Euen the Lorde of hostes hath deuised this, to put downe the pride of all such as be glorious, and to minish all them that be honorable vpon the earth.
10 Get thee out of thy land like a flood vnto the daughter of Tharsis, for thou hast no more strength.
11 He that smote the kingdomes together, holdeth out his hand ouer the sea: euen the Lord himselfe hath giuen a commandement against the same common place of marchandise, that they shall vtterly destroy the might thereof.
12 And he said, Make no more thy boast, O virgin, thou daughter Sidon, thou shalt be brought downe: Vp, get thee ouer vnto Cittim, where neuertheless * thou shalt haue no rest.
13 Beholde, this people came not of the Chaldees, but Assur made them strong with great ships: they set vp the strong holdes thereof, & destroyed his palaces: and he brought it in decay.
14 Mourne ye shippes of Tharsis, for your strength is brought downe.
15 And in that day shall Tyre bee forgotten seuẽtie yeeres, according to the yeres of one king. and after the ende of seuentie yeres shal Tyre sing as doeth an harlot.
16 Take an harpe, and go about the citie, thou harlot that hast bene forgotten, make sweete melodie, sing moe songs, that thou mayest bee had in remembrance.
17 And after the end of the seuentie yeres, shall the Lorde visite Tyre, and shee shall conuert vnto her reward, and shal commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the earth that are in the world.
18 Their occupying also & their rewarde shalbe holy vnto the Lord: their gaines shall not be laide vp nor kept in store, but it shalbe theirs that dwell before þ Lord, that they may eate ynough, and haue clothing sufficient.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

A prophecie of tribulation to come vpon the world, because of sinne.

1 BEholde, the Lord maketh the earth waste and emptie, he turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroade the inhabiters thereof.
2 * And the Priest shalbe as the people, and the master as the seruant, the mistresse like the maide, the seller like the byer, hee that lendeth vpon vsurie, like him that borroweth vpon vsurie, the creditor as the detter.
3 The land shalbe cleane wasted, and vtterly spoyled: for so the Lord hath spoke.
4 The earth is sory & consumeth away, the world is feeble and perisheth, the ynnde people of the earth are come to nought.
5 The earth also is become vnprofitable vnder the inhabiters thereof, which haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.
6 Therefore hath the curse consumed the earth, and they that dwell therein are fallen into trespasse: Wherefore the inhabiters of the earth are perished with drought, and fewe men are left behind.
7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might, all they that haue bene merry of heart are come to mourning.
8 The mirth of Tabrets is laide downe, the noyse of such as haue made merry is ceassed, the ioy of the harpe is at an end.
9 They shall drinke no more wine with mirth, strong drinke shalbe bitter to the that drinke it.
10 The citie of vanitie is broken downe, euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.
11 In the stretes is there a crying, because of wine, all cheere is vanished away, the mirth of the land is gone.
12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.
13 For in the middes of the land, euen among the people, it shall come to passe as at the shaking of Oliues, and as the grapes are when the wine harnest is done.
14 They shall lift vp their voyce, & make a merry noyse, and in magnifying of the Lorde shall they crye out of the West.
15 Wherefore praise yee the Lorde in the valleis, euen the name of the Lorde God of Israel in the Iles of the sea.
16 From the vttermost part of the earth haue we heard prayses and mirth, because of the righteous: and I saide, I knowe a thing in secret, I know a thing in secret, woe is mee: the transgressers haue offended, the transgressers haue grieuously offended.
17 Fearefulnesse, the pit, and the snare are vpon thee, O thou that dwellest on the earth.
18 * It will come to passe, that whosoeuer escapeth the fearefull noyse, shall fall into the pit, and he that commeth vp out of the pit, shall be taken with the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth are moued. *Ier.48.44.*
19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth hath a sore rvine, the earth quaketh exceedingly.
20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall bee remoued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof shall bee heauie vpon it, it shall fall, and not rise vp againe.
21 And in that day shall the Lorde visite the

b That crowneth her selfe, that is, which boasteth her selfe to be as it were ✠ Queene of all cities on the sea coasts.

Osee.4.9.

the hoste above that is on high, and the kings of the worlde that are vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together as they that bee in prison, and they shall bee shut vp in warde, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 The moone shall bee abashed, and the sunne ashamed, when the Lord of hostes shall reigne in mount Sion and in Hierusalem with worship, and in the sight of such as shall be of his counsell.

The xxv. Chapter.

A thankesgiuing to God for his workes.

1 THou art my Lorde my God, I will magnifie thee, I will giue thankes vnto thy name, for thou hast brought wonderfull things to passe, according to thine olde counsell, truely and faithfully.

2 Thou hast made a citie an heape of stones, and brought a strong towne into decay: the habitation of strangers hast thou made to bee no citie, neither shall it be builded any more.

3 Therefore shall the mightie people giue glorie vnto thee, the citie of the valiant heathen shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bene a strength vnto the poore, and a succour for the needie in his trouble, a refuge against euill weather, a shadow against the heate: for the blast of raging men is like a storme that casteth downe a wall.

5 Like as the heate in a drie place wasteth all things: so shalt thou suppresse the noyse of aliants, the heate is abated with the shadowe of the cloud, euen so shal God allwage the noyse of the cruell tyrants.

6 And in this mountaine shall the Lorde of hostes make vnto all people a feast of plenteous and delicate things, euen of most pleasant and daintie dishes.

7 And in this mountaine shall the Lorde destroy the couering that all people are wrapped in, and the banging that is spied vpon all nations.

8 As for death he hath destroyed it for euer, and the* Lord God shall wipe away teares from all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away out of all the earth, for so the Lord hath said.

*Apo.7.17, & 21.4.

9 And in that day it shal be said, Loe, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and hee shall saue vs, this is the Lorde in whom we haue hoped, we will be merry, and reioyce in the saluation that commeth of him.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the Lord cease, and Moab shal be threshed vnder him, euen as strawe is troden to donng on the donnghill.

11 And he shall stretch out his hand in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth casteth out his hands to swimme: & with the strength of his hands shall he bring downe their pride.

12 The strong holde also, and defence of thy walls hath he ouerthrowen and cast downe, and brought them to the ground, euen vnto dust.

The xxvi. Chapter.

A song of deliuerance of the people.

1 IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Iuda, We haue a strong citie, saluation shall GOD appoint in stead of walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous people which keepeth the trueth may enter in.

3 Thy an assured purpose wilt p̄ preserue perfect peace, because they put their trust in thee.

4 Put pée pour trust alway in the Lorde: for in the Lord God there is strength for euermore.

5 For hee hath brought downe the high minded citizens: as for the proud citie, hee hath brought it lowe, euen to the ground shall he cast it downe, and bring it vnto dust.

6 The foote, euen the foote of the poore, and the steps of such as bee in necessitie shall treade it downe.

7 The path of equitie wilt thou graunt vnto the iust, O thou most righteous, thou shalt order the path of him that is righteous.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgements, O Lorde, haue we put our trust in thée: thy name also, and the remembrance of thée, is the thing that our soule longeth for.

9 My soule hath longed for thée all the night, & with my sprite which is within me, will I seeke thée early in the morning: for when thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabiters of the worlde shall learne righteousnesse.

10 Shall the vngodly man bee fauoured, which hath not learned righteousnesse, but doeth wickedly in the earth, where nothing ought to be done, but that which is righteous? hee shall not see the glory of the Lord.

11 Lord, when thy hand is lift vp to strike, they see it not, but they shall see it, and be confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fire that consumeth thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 Lord, vnto vs thou shalt prouide peace: for thou also hast wrought all our works in vs.

13 O Lorde our God, other lordes besides thée haue subdued vs: but wee will bée mindfull onely of thée, and of thy name.

14 The dead will not liue, they that be out of life will not rise again, therefore hast thou visited and rooted them out, and destroyed all the memorie of them.

15 Thou hast increased the people, O Lord, thou hast increased the people, thou art glorious, thou hast sent them farre off vnto all the coasts of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble haue they visited thée, they powred out their prayer when thy chastening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth nigh towards her trauell, is sory and crieth in her pames: euen so haue we bene in thy sight, O Lord.

18 We haue bene with child and ſuffered
paine, as though we had brought foorth
winde: for there is no ſaluation in the
earth, neither doe the inhabitants of the
world ſubmit themſelues.
19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, euen as my
body ſhall they riſe againe: awake and
ſing ye that dwell in duſt, for thy dewe is
euen as the dewe of herbes, and the earth
ſhall caſt out them that be vnder her.
20 Come my people, enter thou into thy
chambers, and ſhut thy doores about
thee, hide thy ſelfe for a little while, vntill
the indignation be ouerpaſt.
Mich.1.3. 21 * For behold, the Lord is comming out
of his place, to viſite the wickednesse of
ſuch as dwell vpon earth: the earth alſo
ſhall diſcloſe her bloods, and ſhall no
more hide them that are ſlaine in her.

The xxvii. Chapter.

A prophecie of the comming of Chriſt, and deſtruction of idolatrie.

1 IN that day the Lorde with his ſore,
great and mightie ſword, ſhall viſite
a Leuiathan the fugitiue serpent, euen
Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he
ſhall ſlay the dragon that is in the ſea.
a By Leuiathan the greateſt of fiſhes in the ſea, is meant the kingdome of Satan, and the mightie tyrants of the world, enemies to Chriſt, and perſecuters of his religion.
2 In the day ſee that ye ſing of the con-
gregation, which is the vineyard that
bringeth foorth the beſt wine:
3 Euen I the Lorde doe keepe it, in due
ſeaſons ſhall I water it: and leaſt the e-
nemie do it any harme, I will both night
and day preſerue it.
4 There is no diſpleaſure in me, els when
the vineyard bringeth mee foorth briers
and thornes, I would goe thorowe it by
warre, and burne it vp together.
b God calleth his word his ſtrength, becauſe thereby he winneth men, and bindeth them vnto himſelfe.
5 Let it take holde of my b ſtrength, and
it ſhal be at one with me, euen at one ſhal
it be with me.
6 The dayes are comming that Jacob
ſhall take roote, Iſrael ſhal be greene and
flouriſh, and the world ſhalbe filled with
fruite.
7 Hath he ſmitten him as ſore as he did
the other that ſmote him? Or is he ſlaine
with ſo ſore a ſlaughter as they ſlewe
him?
8 Thou wilt puniſh it in the branches,
yet not beyond meaſure: for in the day
that the Eaſt winde bloweth ſore, it ta-
keth away the fruits.
9 By this meanes therefore ſhall the ini-
quitie of Jacob be purged, and this is al
the fruite, namely the c taking away of
his ſinne, if he make all the ſtones of the
altar of idoles, as chalke ſtones that are
beaten in ſunder, that their groues and
images riſe not vp againe.
c God vſeth afflictions, as meanes to call men to repentance, whereupon followeth forgiuenes of ſinnes.
10 Els ſhall the ſtrong citie bee deſolate,
and the habitation forſaken and left like
a wildernes: there ſhall the calfe feede,
and there ſhall hee lie, and eate vp the
graffes thereof.
11 When the branches of it are drie, they
are broken off, and the women come and
ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no
vnderſtanding, and therefore hee that
made them, ſhall not fauour them, & he
that created them, ſhal giue them no grace.
12 And in that day ſhall the Lorde make a
threſhing from the middes of the riuer
Euphrates, vnto the riuer of Egypt,
and ye children of Iſrael ſhall be gathe-
red together one to an other.
13 In that day ſhall the great trumpe bee
blowen, ſo that they which were loſt in
the land of Aſſyria, and they that were
baniſhed in the land of Egypt, ſhal come
and worſhip the Lord in the holy mount
of Hieruſalem.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 *Againſt the pride of Ephraim, 9 and againſt falſe prieſts and preachers.*

1 WOe be vnto the crowne of pride,
euen vnto the drunken people of
Ephraim, whoſe great pompe is
as a flowre that fadeth away vpon the
head of the valley of ſuch as bee in wealth,
and are ouerladen with wine.
2 Beholde, there commeth a vehement
and ſore day from the Lorde, like an vn-
meaſurable haile and perilous tempeſt,
euen like the force of the mightie and hor-
rible waters that violently beareth
downe all things.
3 The crowne of the pride of the drunken
Ephraimites ſhall be troden vnder foote.
4 So that the flowre of his fairenesse and
beautie, which is in the head of the valley
of fatneſſe, ſhall fade away as doeth an
vntimely ripe figge before harueſt: which
when a man eſpieth, he looketh vpon it,
and while it is yet in his hand he eateth
it vp.
5 In that day ſhall the Lorde of hoſtes be
the crowne of glorie and diamond of
beautie vnto the reſidue of his people.
6 He will be alſo a ſpirit of perfect know-
ledge to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and
ſtrength vnto them that turne away the
battell to the gate of the enemies.
7 But they are out of the way by reaſon
of wine, yea far out of the way are they
through ſtrong drinke: the prieſt alſo and
the prophet are gone aſtray by the meanes
of ſtrong drinke, they are drunken with
wine, they goe amiſſe through ſtrong
drinke, they faile in propheſying, and
ſtumble in iudgement.
8 For all tables are ful of vomite and fil-
thineſſe, that no place is cleane.
9 Whom then ſhal ſuch one teach know-
ledge? and whom ſhall hee make to vn-
derſtand the thing that hee heareth? for
they are as ignorant as yong children
that are taken from the milke, and are
weaned.
10 For they that be ſuch, muſt take after
one leſſon, another leſſon, after one com-
maundement, another commandement,
for one rule, another rule, after one in-
ſtruction, another inſtruction, there a
litle, and there a litle.
11 * For hee that ſpeaketh vnto this peo-
ple, is euen as one that vſeth rudeneſſe of
ſpeache, and a ſtrange language.
1. Cor. 14. 21.
12 If any man ſay vnto them, Loe, this is
the reſt wherewith ye may eaſe him that
is

is wearie, this is the refreshing: they will not hearken.

13 Therefore shall the word of the Lord be vnto them lesson vpon lesson, commandement vpon commandement, rule vpon rule, instruction vpon instruction, there a litle, & there a litle: that they may goe on, and fall backeward, be bruised, tangled, and snared.

14 Wherefore heare the word of the Lord yee mockers, yee that haue rule of this people which is at Hierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement: and though there goe foorth a sore plague, it shal not come vnto vs, for wee haue made falsehoode our refuge, and vnder vanitie are wee hid:

16 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, *Behold, I lay in Sion for a foundation a stone, euen a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: whoso beleeueth, let him not be too [a] hastie.

Mat.21.4.

a Who so through faith doeth stay himselfe vpō Christ, in hastie going forward shall not fall: that is, shall not faile of that he hopeth to obtaine.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the rule, and righteousnesse to the balance, so that the [b] haile shal sweepe away as a broome your vayne confidence, and the prime place of your refuge shall the waters runne ouer.

b The Gospel is compared to haile and floods, for that it breaketh downe and carieth away idolatry and superstition, where in men doe trust in vaine.

18 And thus the couenant that yee made with death, shall be disanulled, and your agreement that ye made with hell, shall not stande, yea when the sore plague goeth foorth, ye shall be troden downe vnder it.

19 From the time that it goeth foorth, it shal take you away: for early in the morning euery day, yea both day and night, shall it goe thorowe, and when the noise thereof is perceyued, it shall gender vexation.

20 For the bed is narowe, and not large, & the couering so small, that a man cannot wind himselfe vnder it.

1.Kyng.5.20. 2.Sam.24.11. Esa.28.

21 * For the Lord shall stand as in mount Perazim, and shall bee wroth like as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therefore see that ye be no mockers, least your punishment encrease: for I heard of the Lord of hostes, that there shall come a thorte ende vpon the whole earth.

23 Heare yee then, and hearken vnto my voyce, consider and ponder my speache.

24 Doeth not the husbandman plowe all the day, and openeth & breaketh the clots of his ground, that he may sowe?

25 When he hath made it plaine, will hee not spreade abroade the fitches, and sow cummin, and cast in wheate by measure, and the appointed barly and rye in their place?

26 God will instruct him to haue discretion, euen his God will teach him.

27 For fitches shall not be threshed with an harowe, neither shall a cart wheele be brought thorowe the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and cummin with a rodde.

28 But the seede that bread is made of, is threshed, though it bee not alway a threshing, and the cart wheele must bee brought ouer it, least bee grinde it with his teeth.

29 This also commeth of the Lorde of hostes, which worketh with wonderfull wisdome, and bringeth excellent workes to passe.

The xxix. Chapter.

A prophecie against Hierusalem, and against the vayne traditions of men.

1 WO vnto thee, O Ariel, Ariel, thou citie that Dauid dwelt in: Go on from yeere to yeere, and let the lambes be slaine.

2 I will lay siege vnto Ariel, so that there shal be heauinesse and sorowe in it: and it shalbe vnto me euē an altar of slaughter.

3 I wil besiege thee round about, & will fight against thee thorow a bulwarke, & will reare vp dirches against thee.

4 Thou shalt be brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shal goe lowe out of the dust:

5 Thy voyce also shall come out of the ground, like the voyce of a witch, and thy talking shal whisper out the dust.

6 Moreouer, the nopse of the strange enimies that be like thinne dust, and the multitude of tyrants shall bee as drie straw that cannot tarie: euen sodainely and in haste shall their blast go.

7 Thou shalt bee visited of the Lorde of hostes, with thunder, earthquake, and with a great nopse, with storme & tempest, and with the flame of a consuming fire.

8 And the multitude of all nations that fight against Ariel, shal bee as a dreame seene by night: euen so shall they be that make warre against it, and strongholde & to ouercome it, & that lay any siege vnto it.

9 In conclusion, it shalbe euen as when an hungry man dreameth that he is eating, and when he awaketh, his soule is emptie, or as when a thirstie man dreameth that he is drinking, when he awaketh he is yet faint, and his soule hath appetite: euen so shall the multitude of all nations bee that fight against mount Sion.

10 Ponder these thinges once in your mindes, and wonder: Blinded are they themselues, and the blinde guides of other, they are drunke, but not with wine: they are vnstable, but not through strōg drinke:

11 For the Lorde hath couered you with a slumbring spirit, and hath closed your eyes: your prophets also and rulers that should see, them hath he couered.

12 And the vision of all the prophets, is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is sealed vp, which men deliuer to

one that is learned, saying, Reade thou in it: and hee saieth, I cannot, for it is sealed.

13 And the booke is giuen to him that is not learned, saying, Read thou in it: and he saieth, I am not learned.

14 Therefore thus hath the Lorde saide, *For as much as this people, whē they be in trouble, do honour mee with their mouth, and with their lippes, but their heart is farre from me, & the feare which they haue vnto me, proceedeth of a commandement that is taught of men:

Mat. 15.8. mar. 7.6.

15 Therefore will I doe marueils among this people, euen marueilous thinges I say and a wonder: *for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their wittie men shal hide it selfe.

1. Cor. 1.19.

16 *Woe vnto them that keepe secret their thoughts, to hide their counsel from the Lord, and to doe their workes in darkenesse, saying, *Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

Abd. 1.3. Eccl. 23.15.

17 Doubtlesse your destruction is in reputation as the Potters clay: and doeth þ worke say of him that made it, He made not me? And doeth an earthen vessel say of him that fashioned it, Hee had no vnderstanding?

18 Is it not yard at hand that Libanus shalbe turned into a lowe field, and that the lowe field shal be taken as the wood?

19 And in that day shall deafe men heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde shall see euen out of the cloud, and out of darkenesse.

20 The meeke spirited also shalbe merry in the Lord, and the poore among them þ be lowly shal reioyce in the holy one of Israel:

21 For he that did violence is brought to nought, and the scorneful man is consumed, & they rooted out that made haste early to vnrighteousnesse,

22 Making a man to sinne in the worde, & that tooke him in a snare, which reproued them in the open place, and they that haue turned the cause of the righteous to nought.

23 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde to the house of Iacob, euen thus saieth he that redeemed Abraham, Iacob shal not now be confounded, nor his face pale.

24 But when her seeth his children the worke of my hands in þ middes of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and praise the holy one of Iacob, and feare the God of Israel.

25 They also that haue bene of an erroneous spirit, shall come to vnderstanding, and they that haue bene scorneful, shall learne doctrine.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Against them that forsake the counsel of God, and cleaue to the counsell of men. 3 The prophet also threatneth the remnant of the people, that after the destruction of Hierusalem went into Egypt.

1 ALas for those disobedient children, saith the Lorde, that they will take counsell, and not of mee, that they wil take a secret aduise, and not out of my spirite, and therefore adde they sinne vnto sinne.

2 Euen they that walke to goe downe into Egypt, and haue asked no question at my mouth, but seeke strength in the might of Pharao, and trust in the shadowe of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharao bee your confusion, and the trust in the shadowe of Egypt, your shame.

4 For his captaines were at Zoan, & his embassadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They were ashamed of the people that could do them no good, and that might not helpe them, nor shewe them any profite, but were their confusion and rebuke.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South. In a lande of trouble and anguish, from whence shall come the yong and olde lion, the viper and fierce serpent, that flieth against them that vpon coltes beare their riches, and vpon camels their treasures, to a people that can doe them no good.

7 For vaine and nothing worth shall the helpe of the Egyptians bee: therefore haue I cried vnto Hierusalem, they shal haue strength inough, if they will settle their mindes in quietnesse.

8 Now therefore goe thy way, and write this before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may finally remaine and be kept still for euer.

9 For this is an obstinate people, and dissembling children, children that refuse to heare the lawe of the Lord.

10 For they say vnto the seers, See not: & to them that bee cleare of iudgement, Looke not out right things for vs: but speake faire words vnto vs, looke out errours,

11 Get you out of this way, depart out of this path, and turne the holy one of Israel from vs.

12 Wherefore thus saieth the holy one of Israel, Because your heartes rise against this worde, and because you trust in wrong dealing, and peruerse iudgement, and put your confidence therein:

13 Therefore shall ye haue this mischiefe for your destruction and fall, like as an high wall that falleth because of some rift or blast, whose breaking commeth sodainly.

14 And the hurt thereof is like an earthen vessel which breaketh without helpe, so that in the bursting of it, there is not found one shiuer to fetch fire in, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For thus saieth the Lord God, euen the holy one of Israel, In repentance, and in rest shall yee bee safe, in quietnesse and sure confidence shall be your strength, but ye haue had no lust thereto.

16 For ye haue saide, No, but wee will

escape

escape through horses, therefore shall ye flée, and we will get vs vp vpon swift beasts, and therefore shall your persecuters be swifter.

17 A thousand shall flée at the rebuke of one, and at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye all flée, till ye be left as a ship mast vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beacon vpon an hill.

18 Therefore doth the Lorde cause you to waite, that hée may haue mercy vpon you, for the intent that hée may haue the preeminence when hee is gracious vnto you: for the Lorde is the God of iudgement, blessed are all they that hope in him.

19 If the people remaine in Sion, and at Hierusalem, thou shalt not be in heauinesse: but at the voyce of thy complaint shal he haue mercy vpon thée, and when he heareth it, he shall giue thee an answer.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of trouble, and the water of aduersitie, thy raine shalbe no more so scant, but thine eyes shall see thy raine,

21 Yea, and thine eare shall heare the talking of him that doeth speake behinde thée: This is the way, walke ye in it, turne not aside, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

22 Ye shall destroy also the couering of your siluer images, and the decking of your golden idols, euen as filthines shalt thou put them away, and thou shalt say vnto it, Get thée hence.

23 Then shall God giue raine vnto thy seede that thou shalt sowe the ground withall, and bread of the encrease of the earth, which shall be fat and very plenteous: in that day also shall thy cattell be fed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate cleane prouender, which is purged with the winde and the fanne.

25 Finally, vpon euery high mountaine and hil shal there be riuers, and streames of waters in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall bee as the light of the Sunne, and the Sunne light shalbe seuen folde, and haue as much shine as in the seuen dayes beside, when the Lorde bindeth vp the sore of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the fame of the Lorde commeth from farre, and his presence is so hot, that no man is able to abide: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a consuming fire.

28 His breath is a vehement flood of water that reacheth vp to the necke: that he may sift away the heathen in the siue of vanitie, and his breath is a bridle of error in the iawes of the people.

29 And ye shall sing like as in the night when the holy solemnitie beginneth, and ye shall haue gladnesse of heart, like as when one commeth with a pipe vnto the hill of the Lorde, and to the most mighty one of Israel.

30 And the Lorde shall cause his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall declare his stretched out arme with a terrible countenance, and with a flame of a consuming fire, with noysome lightning, with a showre, and with haile stones.

31 For through the voyce of the Lord shal Assur bee destroyed, which smote other men with the rodde.

32 And it shal come to passe, that whithersoeuer he goeth, the rodde shal cleaue vnto him, which the Lorde shall lay vpon him with Tabrets and Harpes: with great warre shall he fight against his hoste.

33 For the fire of hell is ordeyned from the beginning, yea euen for the king is it prepared: this hath the Lord set in the deepe, and made it wide, the burning wherof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lorde, which is like a riuer of brimstone, doeth kindle it.

The xxxi. Chapter.

He curseth them that forsake God, and seeke for the helpe of men.

1 WO be vnto them that goe downe into Egypt for helpe, and trust in horses, and put their confidence in charets, because they be many, and in horsemen, because they bee lustie and strong: but they regarde not the holy one of Israel, and they aske no question at the Lord.

2 And yet neuertheles is wise, and will plague the wicked, and goeth not from his worde, he will arise against the household of the froward, and against the help of euill doers.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: and as soone as the Lorde stretcheth out his hande, then shall the helper fall, and he that should haue bene helped, and they shall all together be destroyed.

4 For thus hath the Lorde spoken vnto mée, Like as the Lion and Lions whelpe roareth vpon the pray that hee hath gotten, and is not afrayde though the multitude of Shepheardes cry out vpon him, neither abashed for all the heape of them: so shall the Lorde of hostes come downe to fight for mount Sion, and defende his hill.

5 Like as the birds flutter about their nests: so shall the Lorde of hostes keepe, saue, defende, and deliuer Hierusalem.

6 Therefore, O ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto him whome you haue oftimes forsaken.

7 For in that day euery man shal cast out his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of golde, which yee haue made with your owne handes vnto your sinne.

8 Assur also shalbe slaine with the sword, not with a mans sword, neither shall the sword of any man deuoure him, and hée shall flée from the slaughter, & his chosen men shall be discomfited.

9 He shal go for feare to his strong holds,

and his princes ſhall flée from his ſtandard, ſaith the Lord, whoſe fire is in Sion, and his furnace in Hieruſalem.

The xxxii. Chapter.

The conditions of good rulers and officers.

1 BEholde, a king ſhall gouerne after the rule of righteouſneſſe, and the princes ſhall rule accoꝛding vnto the balance of equitie.

2 And that man ſhall bee vnto men as a defence foꝛ the winde, and as a refuge foꝛ the tempeſt, like as a riuer of water in a thirſtie place, and the ſhadowe of a great rocke in a dꝛy land.

3 The eyes of hꝫ ſeeing ſhal not be dimme, and the eares of them that heare ſhall take diligent heede.

4 The heart of the vnwiſe ſhall attayne to knowledge, and the vnperfect tongue ſhall ſpeake plainely and diſtinctly.

5 Then ſhall the fooliſh nigarde bee no moꝛe called gentle, noꝛ the churle liberal.

6 But the nigarde will ſpeake nigardly, and his heart will woꝛke euill, and play the hypocrite, and imagine abommations againſt God, to make the hungry leane, and to withhold dꝛinke from the thirſtie.

7 The weapons of the churliſh are euill, hee deuiſeth noyſome deuiſes, that hee may beguile the pooꝛe with deceitfull woꝛdes, yea, euen there as hee ſhoulde giue ſentence with the pooꝛe.

8 But the liberall perſon imagineth honeſt thinges, & commeth vp foꝛ liberalitie vnto promotion.

9 Vp ye rich and idle women, hearken vnto my voyce: ye careleſſe daughters, marke my woꝛdes.

10 Many yeeres and dayes ſhall yée bée brought in feare, O ye careleſſe wome: foꝛ the vintage ſhall faile, and the harueſt ſhall not come.

11 Be abaſhed, you that liue in abundance, tremble you that liue careleſſe, caſt off your rayment, make your ſelues bare, and put ſackcloth about you.

12 Foꝛ as the infantes weepe when their mothers teates are dꝛyed vp: ſo ſhal you weepe foꝛ your faire fieldes and fruiteful vineyardes.

13 Vp peoples fielde ſhall bring thornes and thiſtles: and ſo ſhall it be in euery houſe of voluptuouſneſſe, and in euery citie that reioyceth.

14 The palaces alſo ſhall be bꝛoken, and the greatly occupied cities deſolate: the towres & bulwarks ſhal become dennes foꝛ euermoꝛe, where wild aſſes take their pleaſure, and theꝛe their paſture.

15 Vnto the time that the ſpirit be powꝛed vpon vs from aboue, and that the wilderneſſe be a fruiteful field, and the plenteous fielde be reckoned foꝛ a wood.

Eſa. 29. 17. 16 *Then ſhall equitie dwell in the deſart, and righteouſneſſe in a fruiteful land.

17 And the woꝛke of righteouſneſſe ſhalbe peace, and hꝛ fruite reſt and quietneſſe foꝛ euer.

18 And my people ſhal dwell in the Innes of peace, and in ſure dwellings, in ſafe places of counſoꝛt.

19 And when the hayle falleth, it ſhall fall in the wood, and the citie ſhal be ſet lowe in the valley.

20 O howe happie ſhall yee be when yee ſhall ſakelp ſowe your ſeede beſide all waters, and dꝛiue thither the feete of your Oxen and aſſes.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 *Threatenings againſt the Aſſyrians.* 20 *A deſtruction of them that ſhall ſee the Lord.*

1 WOe to thée that deſtroyeſt, when thou waſt not deſtroied, thou breakeſt the league, whereas none hath bꝛoken it with thee: foꝛ when thou ſhalt leaue deſtroying, thou thy ſelfe ſhalt be deſtroied: and when thou ceaſeſt from bꝛeaking hꝫ league, then ſhall they bꝛeake it to thee.

2 O Lord, haue mercy vpon vs, we haue put our whole truſt in thee: be an arme to ſuch earely, and our health in the time of trouble.

3 At that confuſe noyſe the people fled, and at thine exalting, the heathen were ſcattered.

4 And the ſpoyles ſhall bee gathered, which ſhalbe yours, as are the gathering of Bruchus, and the multitude going to it ſhall bee as Locuſtes running to and fro.

5 The Lorde is exalted, foꝛ it is hee that dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Sion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And a ſure ſtabliſhing of the times, ſhal be ſtrength, health, wiſedom, and knowledge: and the very feare of the Lord ſhalbe the treaſure of it.

7 Behold, the meſſengers ſhall cry without: and the ambaſſadours of peace ſhal weepe bitterly.

8 Their ſtreetes are waſte, there walketh no man therein: God hath bꝛoken the appoyntment, the cities are caſt awap, and men are nothing regarded.

9 The deſolate earth is in heauineſſe, Libanus is ſhamed & hewen downe, Saron is like a wilderneſs, Bazan & Charmel are ſpoyled of their fruites.

10 And therefoꝛe ſaith the Lord, I will vp now, nowe will I be aduanced, now wil I be exalted.

11 Yee ſhall conceiue ſtubble, and beare ſtrawe: and your ſpirite ſhalbe the fire, that it map conſume you.

12 And the people ſhall be burnt like lime, and as thornes burnt that are hewen off, and caſt in the fire.

13 Now hearken to, ye that are farre off, howe I haue done, and conſider my power, ye that are at hand.

14 The ſinners at Sion are afraide, a ſudden fearefulneſſe is come vpon the hypocrites: What is hee among vs, ſay they, that ſhall dwell by the conſuming fire? Which of vs map abide the euerlaſting heate?

15 * He that leadeth a godly life, and ſpeaketh the trueth, he that abhoꝛreth gaines *Pſal. 14. 2.*

by

vp violence and deceite, he that keepeth his hand that he touch no reward, which stoppeth his eares þ he heare no counsell against the innocent blood, which holdeth down his eyes þ he see no evil:

16 Hee it is that shal dwel on high, whose safegard shalbe in a bulwark of rocks: to him shal be given meate, and his waters shall not faple.

17 Thine eyes shal see the King in his glory, euen the king of the farre countreis shal they see.

18 Thine heart studied for feare, thinking thus, *What shall then become of the Scribe? of the receiuer of our money? what of him that taxed our fayrest houses?

*1.Esr.1.16.

19 There shalt thou not see a cruel people of a strange tongue, to haue so defused a language that it may not bee understanded, neither so strange a speach but it shalbe perceiued.

20 Looke vpon Sion, the head citie of our solemne feastes: thine eyes shall see Hierusalem þ glorious habitation, þ tabernacle þ neuer shall remoue, whose naples shall neuer bee taken out, wolde without end, whose coyds euery one shal neuer corupt.

21 For the glorious maiestie of the Lorde shal there be present amog vs, as a place where fayre broade ruers and streames are, thorow the which, shall neither Gallep row, nor great ship saple.

22 For the Lord is our iudge, the Lorde is our lawegiuer, the Lord is our king, and he himselfe shalbe our sauiour.

23 Thy tackling is loosed, therefore it can not make fast the mast, nor spread þ saile: then there is dealed great spoyle, yea, lame men runne after the pray.

24 There lyeth no man that saieth, I am sicke: but all evil is taken away from the people that dwell there.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

The last destruction of the synagogue, in which the kingdome and priesthood of the people was translated to the Church and congregation of Christ.

1 COme ye Heathen, and heare, take heede you people: hearken thou earth, and all that is therein, thou round compasse, and all that dwelleth thereupon.

2 For the Lord is angry with all people, and his displeasure is kindled against all the multitude of them, he hath destroyed them, and deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 So that their slayne shal be cast out, and their bodies shall stinke, that euen the very hilles shalbe wet with the blood of them.

4 All the starres of heauen shall waste, and þ heauens shal fold together as a roule, and al the starres thereof shal fall, like as the leaues fall from the vines and figge trees.

5 For my sword shalbe bathed in heauen, and shall immediatly come downe to iudgement vpon Idumea, and vpon the people which I haue curssed.

6 And the Lordes sworde shall be full of blood, and bee ruddie with the fatnesse & blood of Lambes and Goates, with the fatnesse of the kidneyes of wethers: For the Lorde shall kill a great offering in Bozra, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 There shall the Vnicornes fall with them, and the Bullies with the Giants, & their land shalbe throughly soked with blood, and their grounde corrupt with fatnesse.

8 For it is the [a] day of Gods vengeance, & the yere of recompence for the reuenge of Sion.

[a] God declareth his loue and care to preserue his Church by his seuere punishing of the enemies to his Church.

9 And his floods shall be turned to pitch, and his earth to brimstone, and therewith shall the land be kindled.

10 So that it shall not bee quenched day nor night, but smoke euermore, and so forth ye waste: and no man shal go thorow it for euer.

11 *But Pelicanes, Stockes, great Owles, and Rauens shal haue it in possession, & dwel therein: for God shal spread ouer þ lyne of desolation vpon it, and the stones of emptinesse.

*Soph.2.14.

12 Her nobles shall call, and there is no kingdome: and al her princes shalbe nothing.

13 Thornes shall growe in their palaces, nettles and thistles in their strog holdes, that the dragons may haue their pleasure therein, and that they may bee a court for Estriches.

14 There shal strange visures and monstrous beasts meete one another, and þ wilde keepe cõpanie together, there shall the Lamia lie and haue her lodging.

15 There shall the Owle make her nest, builde, bee there at home and bring forth her yong ones: there shal the Kites come together, eche one to his like.

16 Seeke throughout the booke of the Lorde, and reade it: there shal none of these things be left out, there shal not one nor such like faile: for his mouth commandeth, and that same doeth his spirit gather together, or fulfill.

17 He hath cast the lot for them, and to those beastes hath his hande deuided it by the line: therefore those shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shal they dwel therein.

The xxxv. Chapter.

Of the time and kingdome of Christ.

1 BVt [a] the desert and wildernesse shall reioyce, the wast ground shalbe glad, and flourish as the Lilie.

[a] The barren nature of mankinde to all goodnesse, shall be made fruitful by grace promised in Christ, Deut. 20. and 32.

2 She shall flourish pleasantly, and bee ioyful, and euer bee giuing thankes more and more: For the glory of Libanus, the beautie of Charmel and Saron shall bee giuen her: These shall knowe the honour of the Lord, and the maiestie of our God.

3 And therefore [b] strength the weake handes and comfort the feeble knees.

[b] God giueth strength of grace to the feeble consciences by preaching þ word.

4 Say vnto them that are of a fearefull heart, Be of good cheare, and feare not, behold, your God commeth to take vengeance, and your God commeth to take vengeance, and you shall see the reward of God giueth: God commeth his owne selfe, and will deliuer you.

Mat.15.30. 5 * Then shall the eyes of the blinde be lightened, and the eares of the deafe opened.

6 Then shall the lame men leape as an Hart, and the dumbe mans tongue shall giue thanks: for in the wildernesse there shall welles spring, and floodes of water in the desert.

7 The dry grounde shall turne to riuers, and the thirstie to springes of water: whereas Dragons dwelt afore, there shal growe sweete flowres and greene rushes.

8 There shalbe foote paths, and common streets, this shalbe called, The holy way, no vncleane person shall goe thorowe it, for the Lord himselfe shall goe with them that way, and the wayfarer not ignorant shall not erre.

9 There shalbe no lion, and no rauening beastes shall come therein, nor be there, but men redeemed shal go there free and safe.

10 And the redeemed of the Lorde, I say, shall conuert, and come to Sion with thankesgiuing: euerlasting ioy shal they haue, pleasure and gladnesse shall bee among them, and as for all sorowe & heauinesse, it shal vanish.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

Hierusalem is besieged by Sennacherib, in the time of king Ezecias.

4.King.18.13. 2.chro.32.1. 1 In * the fourteenth yere of king Ezecias, came Sennacherib king of the Assyrians downe, to lay siege vnto all the strong cities of Iuda, to conquer them.

2 And the king of the Assyrians sent Rabsaceh from Lachis toward Hierusalem, against Ezecias, with an exceeding host, which set him by the conduite of the ouer poole, in the way that goeth thorow the Fullers lande.

3 And so there came forth vnto him Eliacim, Helcias sonne, the chiefe ouer the houshold, Sobna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne, the secretarie:

4 And Rabsaceh sayde vnto them, Tell Ezecia that the great king sayeth thus vnto him, What presumption is this that thou trustest vnto?

5 I sayd surely that thou trustest in vaine words, when counsell and strength are necessarie to battell: but nowe whereto trustest thou, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou puttest thy trust in a broken staffe of reede, I meane Egypt, which hee that leaneth vpon, it goeth into his hand, and thorroweth it thorowe: euen so is Pharao the king of Egypt, vnto all them that trust in him.

7 But if thou wouldest say vnto mee, We trust in the Lord our God: Is not hee that God whose high places and altars Ezecia tooke downe, and commaunded Iuda and Hierusalem to worship onely before this altar?

8 Nowe therefore deliuer hostages, that thou rebell no more against my lorde the king of the Assyrians, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able to set men vpon them.

9 How darest thou resist the power of the smallest prince that my lorde hath? howe darest thou trust in the charets & horsemen of Egypt?

10 Moreouer, thinkest thou that I am come vp hither to destroy this lande without the Lordes will? The Lorde sayde vnto me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then sayd Eliacim, Sobna, and Joah, vnto Rabsaceh, Speake to vs thy seruantes, wee pray thee, in the Syrians language, for wee vnderstande it well, & speake not to vs in the Iewes tongue, least the folke heare which syteth vpon the wall.

12 Then answered Rabsaceh. Hath my master sent me to speake this only to thy master and thee? hath hee not sent me to them also that sye vpon the wall, that they may bee compelled to eate their owne dounge, and drinke their owne stale with you?

13 And Rabsaceh stoode stiffe, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes tongue, and sayde, Nowe take heede howe the great king of the Assyrians giueth you warning.

14 Thus saieth the king, Let not Ezecia deceiue you, for he shal not be able to deliuer you.

15 Moreouer, let not Ezecia comfort you in the Lord, when hee sayeth, The Lorde without doubt shall defend vs, and shal not giue ouer this citie into the handes of the king of the Assyrians.

16 Hearken not to Ezecia, for thus saith the king of Assyria, Obteine my fauour, enclyne to me, so may euery man enioy his vineyards and figge trees, & drinke the water of his cesterne:

17 Vnto the time that I come my selfe, & bring you into a lande that is like your owne, wherein is wheate & wine, which is both sowen with seede, and planted with vineyardes.

18 Let not Ezecia deceiue you, when hee sayeth vnto you, The Lorde shall deliuer vs: might the god of the Gentiles keepe euery mans land from the power of the king of the Assyrians?

19 Where is the god of Hemath and Arphad? where is the god of Sepharuaim? and who is able to defend Samaria out of my hand?

20 Of which of al the gods of these lands hath deliuered their countrey out of my power? Is the Lord in deede able to deliuer Hierusalem from my hande?

21 Vnto this Ezecias messengers helde their tongues, and answered not one

wo̱yde: fo̱ the king had charged them that they ſhould giue him no anſwere.

22 So came Eliacim Helcias ſonne the chiefe ouer the houſholde, Sobna the ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſonne the ſecretarie, vnto Ezecia with rent clothes, and tolde him the wo̱yds of Rabſaceh.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

1 *Ezecia humbleth himſelfe before the Lord.* 35 *The armie of Sennacherib is ſlaine of the angel of the Lord.* 38 *And he himſelfe is killed of his owne ſonnes.*

1 WHen Ezecia heard that, hee rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and went into the temple of the Lo̱yd.

2 But hee ſent Eliacim the chiefe ouer the houſholde, and Sobna the Scribe, with the eldeſt Pꝛieſts, clothed in ſacke, vnto the Pꝛophet Eſay the ſonne of Amos,

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Ezecia, This is the da̱y of trouble, of plague, and of blaſphemie: fo̱ the children are come to the place of birth, but there is no power to bring them fo̱th.

4 The Lo̱yd thy God no doubt hath well conſidered the wo̱yds of Rabſaceh, whom his lo̱yde king of the Aſſy̱rians hath ſent to defie and blaſpheme the liuing God, with ſuch wo̱yds as the Lo̱yd thy God hath heard right well: & therefo̱e lift vp thy pꝛaper fo̱ the remnant that yet are left.

5 So the ſeruants of the king Ezecia came to Eſay.

6 And Eſay gaue them this anſwer, Say thus vnto your lo̱yd, Thus ſaith the Lo̱yd, Be not afraide of the wo̱yds that thou haſt heard, wherwith the king of the Aſſy̱rians ſeruants haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will raiſe vp a wind againſt him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and he ſhall go againe into his countrey, there will I deſtroy him with the ſwo̱yd in his owne land.

8 Now when Rabſaceh returned, he found the king of Aſſy̱ria laying ſiege to Libnas: fo̱ hee had vnderſtanding that hee was departed from Lachis.

9 *And there came a rumour that Tharacah king of Ethiopia was come fo̱th to warre againſt him: and when the king of Aſſy̱ria heard that, he ſent other meſſengers to king Ezecia with this cō̃mandement.* *4.Reg.19.

10 Say thus to Ezecia king of Juda, Let not thy God deceiue thee in whom thou hopeſt, and ſayeſt, Hieruſalem ſhall not be giuen into the handes of the king of Aſſy̱ria.

11 Fo̱ loe, thou knoweſt well howe the kings of Aſſy̱ria haue handled all the lands that they haue ſubuerted: and ſhalt thou to eſcape?

12 Were the people of the Gentiles, whō my pꝛogenitours cōquered, deliuered at any time though their gods? As namely, Golan, Haran, Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Thalaſſar?

13 Where is the king of Hemath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie Sepharuaim, Ena, and Ana?

14 Now when Ezecia had receiued the letter of the meſſengers, and read it, he went vp into the houſe of the Lo̱yd, and opened the letter before the Lo̱yd.

15 And Ezecia pꝛayed vnto the Lo̱yde on this maner.

16 O Lo̱yd of hoſtes, thou God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt vpon Cherubim, thou art the God that onely is God of all the kingdomes of the wo̱yld, fo̱ thou onely haſt created heauen and earth,

17 Encline thine eare, Lo̱yd, and conſider, open thine eyes Lo̱yd, and ſee, and ponder all the wo̱yds of Hemacherib, which hath ſent his embaſſage to blaſpheme the liuing God.

18 It is true, O Lo̱yd, that the kings of Aſſy̱ria haue conquered all kingdomes and landes,

19 And caſt their gods in the fire: fo̱ thoſe were no gods, but the wo̱ykes of mens handes, of wood, o̱ ſtone, therefo̱e haue they deſtroyed them.

20 Now therefo̱e deliuer vs, O Lo̱yd our God, from the handes of Sennacherib, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou onely art the Lo̱yd.

21 Then Eſay the ſonne of Amos ſent vnto Ezecia, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lo̱yde God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt made thy pꝛaper vnto mee as touching Sennacherib the king of Aſſy̱ria,

22 This is the anſwere that the Lo̱yde hath giuen concerning him: The virgin the daughter of Sion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne: the daughter of Hieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 But thou Sennacherib, whome haſt thou defied and blaſphemed? Againſt whom haſt thou lifted vp thy voyce, and exalted thy pꝛoude lookes? euen againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

24 Thou with thy ſeruants haſt blaſphemed the Lo̱yd, & thus boldeſt thou of thy ſelfe: I will couer the high mountaines and ſides of Libanus with my hoſtmen, and there will I cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the faireſt Firre trees: I will vp into the height of it, and into the chiefeſt of his timber wo̱yds.

25 If there be no water, I will graue and dꝛinke: & as fo̱ waters of defence, I will dꝛy them vp with the ſole of mine hoſt.

26 Yea, haſt thou not heard what I haue taken in hand, & bꝛought to paſſe of olde time? That ſame will I doe nowe alſo, and waſte, deſtroy, and lying ſtrong cities vnto heapes of ſtones.

27 Fo̱ their inhabiters ſhall be like lame men bꝛought in feare & cōfounded: they ſhalbe like graſſe and greene hearbes in the fielde, like hay vpon the houſe tops, that withereth before it be growen vp.

28 I know thy wayes, thy going fo̱th, & thy comming home, yea and thy madneſſe againſt me.

29 Therefo̱e

29 Therefore thy furiousnesse against me,
and thy pryde is come before me, I will
put my ring in thy nose, & my bridle bit
in thy chawes of thée, and turne thée a-
bout, euen þ same way that thou camest.
30 I wil giue thee also this token, O Ezecia,
this yeere shalt thou eate such as growe-
eth of it selfe, and the seconde yeere that
which springeth againe of the same, and
in the third yeere ye shall sowe and reape,
yea ye shall plant vineyards, and enioy
the fruits thereof.
31 And such of the house of Iuda as are
escaped, shal come together, and the rem-
nant shall take roote beneath, and bring
forth fruit aboue.
32 For the escaped shall go out of Hieru-
salem, and the remnant from the mount
Sion: and this shall the zeale of the Lord
of hostes bring to passe.
33 Therefore thus saith the Lord, concer-
ning the king of the Assyrians, Ye shall
not come into this citie, & shall shoote no
arrow into it, there shal no shield hurt it,
neither shall they cast ditches about it.
34 The same way he came he shal returne,
and not come in this citie, saith the Lord.
35 And I wil kéepe and saue this city, saith
he, for mine owne, and for my seruant
Dauids sake.
4. Reg. 19. 35. or 4, 48, 24. 36 *Thus the Angel of þ Lord went forth,
and slewe of the Syrians host, an hun-
dred foure score and fiue thousand: and
when men arose vp earely in the mor-
ning, behold, they were slaine, and all lay
full of dead bodies.
37 So Sennacherib the king of the Assy-
rians brake vp, and dwelt at Ninive.
38 Afterward it chanced as he prayed in
the Temple of Nesroch his god, that Ad-
ramalech & Sarazer his owne sonnes
slew him with the swoorde, and fled into
the land of Armenia: and Asarhaddon
his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 *Ezecia is sicke vnto death, & but is yet restored by the Lord, and liueth fifteene yeeres after.* 10 *For which benefite he giueth thankes.*

2. Reg. 20. 1. 2. par. 32. 24. 1 ABout this time was *Ezecia sicke
vnto death, and the Prophet Esay
the sonne of Amos came vnto
him, and saide, Thus commandeth the
Lord, Set thine house in order, for thou
must die, and shalt not escape.
2 Then Ezecia turned his face towarde
the wall, and prayed vnto the Lord,
3 And said, Remember, O Lord, I beséech
thée, that I haue walked before thée in
trueth and a stedfast heart, & haue done
the thing that is pleasant to thee. And
Ezecia wept sore.
4 Then sayd God vnto Esay,
5 Go, and speake vnto Ezecia, The Lord
God of Dauid thy father sendeth thée
this word, I haue heard thy prayer, and
considered thy teares: behold, I will put
fiftéene yeeres mo vnto thy life,
6 And deliuer thee and thy citie also from
the hand of the king of Assyria: for I wil
defend the citie.
7 And take thée this token of the Lord,
that he will do it as he hath spoken.
8 Behold, I wil returne the shadow of A-
haz dial þ now is laid out with þ sunne,
and bring it ten degrées backward. So
the sunne turned ten degrees backward,
the which he was discended afore.
9 A thankesgiuing which Ezecia king of Iu-
da wrote, when he had bene sicke and reco-
uered.
10 I thought I should haue gone to the
gates of hel, when mine age was shorte-
ned, and haue wanted the residue of my
yéeres.
11 I spake within my selfe, I will neuer
visite the Lord, the Lord I say, in this life:
I will neuer see man among the dwel-
lers of the world.
12 Mine age is folden together, and taken
away from mee like a shepheardes cot-
tage, I haue hewen off my life by my
selues, like as a weauer cutteth off his
web: he will with pyning sicknes make
an ende of me, yea he will make an ende
of me in one day.
13 I thought I would haue lined vntill
the morow, but he bruised my bones like
a Lion: and in one day thou wilt make
an ende of me.
14 Then chattered I like a Swallow, and
like a Crane, and mourned like a Done.
I lift vp mine eies into the height: O
Lorde, sayde I, my sickenesse kéepeth mee
downe, ease thou me.
15 What shall I say? The Lorde hath
made a promise to me, yea, and hée him-
selfe hath performed it: I will therefore
so long as I line, remember this bitter-
nesse of my life.
16 O Lord, to all those that shall liue here-
after, yea to al men shal it be knowe, that
euen in those yéeres I haue a ioyful life,
and that it was thou that causedst me to
sléepe, againe thou hast giuen life to me.
17 Behold, bitter as gal was my pensiues-
nesse, so ioye longed I for health, & it was
thy pleasure to deliuer my life from the
filthy pit: for thou it is, O Lord, that hast
cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.
18 For hell prayseth not thée, death doeth
not magnifie thée: they that goe downe
into the graue prayse not thy trueth:
19 But the liuing, yea the liuing knowe-
ledge thee, as I doe this day: the father
teacheth his children of thy faithfulnesse.
20 To heale me it is the Lords worke, and
we will sing my songes in the house of the
Lord all the dayes of our life.
21 And Esay said, Take a plaister of figs,
& lay it vpon the sore, so shal it be whole.
22 Then said Ezecia, O what a miracle is
this, that I shal goe vp into the house of
the Lord.

The xxxix. Chapter.

*Ezecia is reproued of Esay, because he shewed his trea-
sure vnto the Embassadours of Babylon.*

4. Reg. 20. 12. 1 AT the same time *Merodach Ba-
ladans sonne, king of Babylon,
sent letters & presents to Ezecia:
for hée vnderstood that he had bene sicke,
and

and was recouered againe.

2 And Ezecia was glad thereof, and shewed them the house of his treasures of siluer and golde, of spices, and oores, of precious oples, and all that was in cupbordes and treasure houses: there was not one thing in Ezecias house, and so throughout all his kingdome, but he let them see it.

3 Then came Esay the Prophet to king Ezecia, and sayd vnto him, What haue the men saide, and from whence came they vnto thee? Ezecia answerd, They came out of a farre countrey vnto me, out of Babylon.

4 Esay said, What haue they seed vpon in thy house? Ezecia answered, All that is in my house haue they seene, and there is nothing in my treasure but I shewed it them.

5 Then said Esay vnto Ezecia, Vnderstand the word of the Lord of hostes:

6 Behold, the time will come, that euery thing which is in thine house, & all that thy progenitours haue laide vp in store vntil this day, shalbe carried to Babylō, & nothing left behind: thus saith ꝑ Lord.

7 Yea and part of thy sonnes that shall come of thee, and whome thou shalt beget, shall be carried hence, and become gelded chamberlains in the king of Babylons court.

8 Then said Ezecia to Esay, Good is the word of God which thou hast spoke me. He saide moreouer, For there shalbe peace and faithfulnelle in my time.

The xl. Chapter.

3 The comming of Saint Iohn Baptist. 9 The preparation of the Apostles. 11 The calling of the Gentiles.

The Epistle on Saint Iohn Baptists day.

1 Comfort my people, Oye prophetes, comfort my people, saith your God.

2 Comfort Hierusalem at the heart, & tell her that her trauell is at an end, that her offence is pardoned, that she hath receiued at the Lords hand sufficient correction for all her sinnes.

Mat.3.mar.1. luke 3.4. iob.1. 23.

3 * A voice crieth in wildernesse: Prepare the way of the Lord, make straight the path of our God in the desart.

4 All valleys shalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill layde lowe: what so is crooked shall be made straight, and the rough shall be made plaine.

5 For the glorie of the Lord shal appeare, for all flesh shall at once see that ꝑ mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Eccl.4.18. iacob.1. 11.1.pet.1.24.

6 * The same voice spake, Howe cry. And the Prophet answered, What shall I cry? That all flesh is grasse, and that all the goodlinesse therof is as the floure of the fielde.

7 The grasse is withered, the floure falleth away, for the breath of the Lorde bloweth vpon them: of a truth the people are grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, and the floure fadeth away: * but the worde of our God endureth for euer.

Iohn 12.34.

9 Go vp vnto the high hill, O Sion, thou that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voice with power, O thou preacher Hierusalē, lift it vp without feare, & say vnto ꝑ cities of Iuda, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord God shall come with power, and shall of himselfe beare rule with his arme: behold his reward with him, and his worke before him.

11 * He shall fede his flocke like an heards man, he shal gather the lambes together with his arme, and carie them in his bosome, and shall kindely entreate those that beare yong.

Ezech.34.23 iohn 10,11.

12 Who hath measured the waters in his fist? who hath measured heauen with his span, and hath comprehended all the earth of the worlde in three measures? who hath weighed the mountaines and hilles in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the spirite of the Lord? or who gaue him counsell, and shewed him?

Wisd.9.13.rom. 11.34.1.cor.2,16

14 Who is of his counsell, and giueth him vnderstanding, and hath taught him the path of iudgement? who taught him cunning, and opened to him the way of vnderstanding?

15 Behold, all people are in comparison of him as a droppe of a bucket full, and are coūted as the least thing that the balance weigheth: yea and the iles he taketh vp as a very litle thing.

16 Libanus is not sufficient to minister fire to his offering, and all the beastes thereof are not ynowe for one sacrifice.

17 All people in comparison of him are reckoned as nothing: if they be coinpared with him, lesse then nothing, and as it that is not.

18 * To whom then will ye liken God, or what similitude will ye set vp to him?

Actes 17.29.

19 Shall the Carrier make him a carued image? and shall the Goldsmith ouer him with golde, or cast him into a forme of siuer plates?

20 Moreouer, shall the image maker, that the poore man which is disposed, may haue something to set vp also, seeke out, and choose a tree that is not rotten, and carue thereout an image that mourth not?

21 Knowe yee nothing? heard yee neuer of it? hath it not bene preached vnto you since the beginning? haue yee not bene enformed of this by the foundation of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth vpon the circle of the world, whose inhabiters are in comparison of him but as grashoppers: hee spreadeth out the heauēs as a couering, he stretcheth them out as a tent to dwel in.

23 He bringeth princes to nothing, and the iudges of the earth as though they were not.

24 So that of them it may be sayd, They be not planted nor sowen againe, neither their stocke rooted againe in the earth: for as soone as hee bloweth vpon them, they wither & fade away like the strawe in a whirlewinde.

25 To

25 To whome now will ye liken me, and whom shall I be like, saith the holy one?
26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and consider who hath made those things which come out by so great heapes, and he calleth them all by their names: there is nothing hid from ꝑ greatnesse of his power, strength, and might.
27 Howe may then Iacob thinke, or may Israel say, My wayes are hidde from the Lorde, and my God knoweth not of my iudgements.
28 Knowest thou not, or hast thou not heard that the euerlasting God, the Lord which made all the corners of the earth, is neither wearie nor faint? and that his wisedome can not be comprehended?
29 It is hee that giueth strength vnto the weary, and power vnto the faint.
30 Children are wearie and faint, and the strong men fall:
31 But vnto them that haue their trust in the Lord, shall strength be encreased: Egles wings shall growe vpon them, when they runne they shall not fall, and when they goe they shall not be wearie.

The xli. Chapter.

Of the goodnesse and mercie of God towarde the people.

a By the Ilands, God meaneth the Gentiles, whome he reprooueth for their idolatry.
b By the iust man, is meant Abraham, who being called out of Vr of the Chaldeans, who being iustified by faith, became the father of many nations, whom God alway defended against all his enemies. *Apoc. 1. 17.*

1 BE still you a Ilands, & hearken vnto me: let the people lay their strength together, let them come hither, and then shewe their cause: we will go to the lawe together.
2 Who raised vp the b iust man from the East, and called him to goe forth? who cast downe the people, and subdued the kings before him? that hee may throwe them all to the grounde with his sword, and scatter them like stubble with his bowe.
3 He followeth vpon them, and goeth safely him selfe, and that in a way where before his foote had not troden.
4 Who hath made and created these things? euen hee that called the generations from the beginning, * euen I the Lord which am the first, & with the last.
5 The yles sawe and did feare, and the endes of the earth were abashed, drewe nigh, and came hither.
6 Euery man helped his neighbour, and said to his brother, Be strong.
7 The carpenter comforted the goldsmith, and the goldsmith the hammerman, saying, Sodder will do verie well in it: and they fastened it with naples, that it should not be moued.
8 But thou Israel art my seruant, thou Iacob whome I haue chosen, thou art the seede of Abraham my beloued.
9 Thou art he whome I ledde from the endes of the earth: for I called thee euen from among the glorious men of it, and sayd vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, & not cast thee away.
10 Bee not afraide, for I am with thee: Bee not amazed as ware, for I am thy God, to strengthen thee, helpe thee, and keepe thee with the right hande of my righteousnesse.
11 Beholde, all they that resist thee shall come to confusion and shame, and thine aduersaries shalbe destroyed & brought to nought.
12 So that whoso seeketh after them, shal not finde them, thy destroyers shall perish: and so shall they that vndertake to make battell against thee, bee as that is not, and as a thing of nought.
13 For I the Lord thy God will strengthen thy right hand, euen I that say vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.
14 Bee not afrayd, thou litle worme Iacob, and thou despised Israel: for I will helpe thee, saieth the Lorde, and thy holy one of Israel thy redeemer.
15 Behold, I will make thee a treading carte, and a newe flaile, that thou mayest thresh and grinde the mountaines, and bring the hilles to powder.
16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carrie them away, and the whirle winde shall scatter them: but thou shalt reioyce in the Lorde, and shalt delight in the holy one of Israel.
17 When the thirstie and poore seeke water and finde none, & when their tongue is dry of thirst, I giue it them, saith the Lorde, I the God of Israel forsake them not.
18 I bring foorth floods in the hilles, and welles in the playne fieldes: I turne the wildernesse to riuers, and the dry lands to conduites of water.
19 I plant in the waste grounde trees of Cedar, Box, Myrre, and Oliues, and in the dry I set Firre trees, Elmes, and Hawthornes together.
20 All this doe I, that they altogether may see and marke, perceiue with their hearts, and consider that the hand of the Lord maketh these things, and that the holy one of Israel bringeth ꝑ to passe.
21 Stand at your cause, saith the Lorde, & bring forth your strongest grounde, saith the king of Iacob.
22 Let them bring foorth their gods, and let their gods tell vs what shall chance hereafter, yea, let them shewe vs the things that are past what they be, let thē declare them vnto vs, that we may take them to heart, and know them hereafter.
23 Either shewe vs things for to come, & tell vs what shall bee done hereafter, so shall wee knowe that yee are gods: doe some thing either good or bad, so will we both knowledge the same, and tell it out.
24 Beholde, yee are gods of nought, and your making is of nought: yea, abominable is the man that hath chosen you.
25 Neuertheles, I haue waked vp one *Cyrus.* from the North, and he shall come from the East, he shal call vpon my name, and shall treade vpon princes as vpon clay, and as the potter treadeth downe the myre.
26 Who declareth this from the beginning, and we will knowe him? or from the

the olde times, and we will confesse and say that he is righteous? but there is none that sheweth or declareth any thing, there is none also that heareth your wordes.

27 The first is hee that shall say to Sion, Beholde, beholde they are present: and to Hierusalem I selfe will I giue an Euangelist.

28 But when I consider, there is not a man among them, nor any that can giue counsell, nor that when I examine them that can answere one worde.

29 Loe wicked are they, and vaine, with the things also that they take in hande. yea, their images are but winde & vaine things.

The xlii. Chapter.

The comming of Christ.

1 BEholde, this is my seruant, vpon whom I leane, *my elect in whom my soule is pacified, I haue giuen my spirit vpon him, that he may shewe forth iudgement among the Gentiles. *Mat.12.18.*

2 He shall not be an outcrier, nor lift vp his voyce, his voyce shall not be heard in the stretes.

3 And a bruised reede shall he not breake, and the smoking flaxe shal he not quench: but faythfully and truely shall he giue iudgement.

4 He shall not be pensiue nor careful, that he may restore righteousnesse vnto the earth: and the Gentiles also shall looke for his lawes.

5 For thus saith God the Lord vnto him, euen he that made the heauens & spread them abroad, & set forth the earth with her encrease, which giueth breath vnto the people that is in it, and spirit to them that dwell therein,

6 I the Lord haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thée by the hand, and will also defend thee, *and giue thée for a couenant of the people, to be the light of the Gentiles. *Esa.49.6.*

7 That thou mayest open the eyes of the blinde, let out the prisoners from their bonds, and them that sit in darkenes out of the dungeon house.

8 Euen I am the Lorde, and this is my name: *and my glorie will I giue to none other, neither mine honour to grauen images. *Esa.48.11.*

9 Beholde, olde things are come to passe, and new things do I declare, and or euer they come I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lord a new song of thanksgiuing, blowe out his praise from the ende of the world: they that be vpon the sea, and all that is therein praise him, the Iles and they that dwell in them.

11 Let the wildernesse with the cities lift vp her voyce, the townes also that they of Cedar dwel in: let them be glad that sit vpon rockes of stone, and let them cry downe from the high mountaines.

12 Ascribing glorie vnto the Lord, & magnifying him among the Gentiles.

13 The Lord shall come forth like a Giant, and take a stomacke to him like a fresh man of warre: he shall roare & cry, and ouercome his enemies.

14 I haue long holden my peace sayeth the Lord, *I haue bene still and refrained my selfe, but now I will cry like a trauailing woman, and at once will I destroy and deuoure. *a Christ for a time deferreth as it were with payne, to deliuer his electiō the tyrannie of Antichrist, but at the time appointed he will enforce himselfe, as a woman in her trauayle, to deliuer his people.*

15 I wil make waste both mountaine and hill, and drie vp euery grene thing that groweth thereon: I will drie vp the floods to become Ilands, and drinke vp the riuers.

16 I will bring the blind into a strete that they know not, and leade them into a footepath that they are ignorant in: I shall make darkenesse light before them, & the thing that is crooked to be straight: These things haue I done vnto them, and not forsaken them.

17 They are fallen backe, yea, and let them be ashamed earnestly that hope in idols, and say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare, O ye deafe men, & sharpen your eyes to see, O ye blinde.

19 Who is blinde but my seruant? or so deafe as *my messenger, whom I sent vnto them? for who is so blinde as the perfect man, and so blinde as the Lordes seruant? *b By the seruant, messenger, and the perfect man, he meaneth the Iewes & their priestes, who ought of all other people to haue had knowledge, and so haue serued God perfectly.*

20 Thou hast seene much, and kéepest nothing: the eares are open, and no man heareth.

21 The Lorde is mercifull vnto them for his righteousnesse sake, that his worde might be magnified and praised:

22 *But the people themselues are robbed and troden vnder the foote, chained in dungeons, and they all, I say, are shut into prison houses: they be caried away captiue, and no man doeth loose them: those that will they be troden vnder foote, and no man doeth labour to bring them againe. *c A grieuous sentence against that will not beholde the light when it shineth, nor beleeue Gods worde when it is preached.*

23 But who is he among you that pondereth this, that considereth it, & taketh it for a warning in time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob to bee troden vnder foote, and Israel to be spoyled? Did not the Lord, because we haue sinned against him, and haue had no delight to walke in his wayes, neither bene obedient vnto his lawe?

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him his wrathful displeasure and strong battell, and hath fired him on euery side, yet will he not vnderstand: he burneth him vp, yet sinketh it not into his heart.

The xliii. Chapter.

God promiseth to sende his Christ which shall deliuer his people. 7 He forgiueth sinnes for his owne sake.

1 BVt now the Lorde that made thee, O Iacob, and he that fashioned thee, O Israel, saith thus, Feare not, for I haue redéemed thée, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine owne.

2 If thou goest thorowe the water, I wil be with thée, the strong floods shall not ouerwhelme thee: and if thou walkest thorow

thorow the fire, it shall not burne thée, and the flame shal not kindle vpon thée:
3 For I am the Lord thy God, the holy one of Israel thy sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy deliuerance, the Ethiopians and the Sabees for thée:
4 Because thou wast deare in my sight, & because I set by thée and loued thee: I will giue ouer all men for thée, and deliuer vp all people for thy sake.
5 Feare not, for I am with thée, I will bring thy séede from the East, & gather thee together from the West.
6 I will say to the North, Let goe: and to the South, Keepe not backe: but bring me my sonnes from farre, & my daughters from the endes of the worlde,
7 Namely all those that be called after my name: For them haue I created, fashioned, and made for mine honour.
8 Bring forth that people which is blind and yet hath eyes, which are deafe, although they haue eares.
9 If all nations come in one, and be gathered together, which among them shal declare such things, & tell vs the things that are past? let them bring their witnesse, so that they bee iust: els let them heare, and say, It is trueth.
10 You are my witnesses, sayth the Lord, and my seruant whome I haue chosen: therefore be certified, and giue me faithfull credence, and consider that I am he before whom there was neuer any God, neither shalbe any after me.
Osee.13.4. 11 *I am, euen I am the onely Lorde, and beside me there is no sauiour.
12 I gaue warning, I made whole, I taught you when there was no strange god among you: and this record must ye beare me your selues, saith the Lord, that I am God.
13 And euen hee am I who was from the beginning, and there is none that can take any thing out of my hand: I do the worke, and who shalbe able to let it?
14 Thus saith the Lord the holy one of Israel your redéemer, For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and brought it down: al they are fugitiue & Chaldees, whose sorowful cry is in their ships.
15 I am the Lord your holy one, which haue made Israel, and am your king.
16 Thus saith the Lord, euen he that maketh a way in the sea, and a footepath in the mightie waters.
17 It is he which bringeth forth the charets and horses, the host and power of warre, that they may fall together, and neuer rise, and be extinct, like as tow are they quenched.
2.Cor.5.17. 18 Remember not things of olde, and regard no thing that is past.
reue.21.5. 19 *Behold, I shal make a newe thing, and shortly shall it appeare, & shall you not know it? I will make a way in the desert, & riuers of water in the wildernes.
a Christ is the way, the world is the desert, the doctrine of the Gospel the waters, the wilde beastes, the cruel and superstitious misbeleeuers. 20 The wilde beasts shal worship me, the Dragons and the yong Estriches: for I shal giue water in the wildernesse, and streames in the desert, that they may giue drinke to my people whom I chose.
21 This people haue I made for my selfe, and they shal shew forth my prayse.
22 For thou Iacob wouldest not call vpon me, but thou hadst an vnlust towarde me, O Israel.
23 Thou gauest mee not thy beastes for burnt offerings, neither diddest honour me with sacrifices: I haue not bene chargeable vnto thee in offerings, neither grieuous in incense.
24 Thou boughtest me no deare spice with thy money, neither powredst the fatte of thy sacrifices vpon me: but thou hast laden me with thy sinnes, and wearyed me with thy vngodlinesse.
25 Whereas I pet, euen I am hee onely that for mine owne selues sake do away thine offences, and forget thy sinnes, so that I will neuer thinke vpon them.
26 Put me now in remembrance, for wee will reason together: & shew what thou hast for thee to make thee righteous.
27 Thy first father offended sore, and thy rulers haue sinned against me:
28 Therefore I ‖ prophaned the princes of the sanctuarie, I did curse Iacob, and gaue Israel into reproche. [Or, slew.]

The xliiii. Chapter.

Christ promiseth to deliuer his Church without any her deserts.

1 SO *heare nowe, O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen. Iere.30.10.
2 For thus saieth the Lord that made thée, fashioned thee, & helped thee euen from thy mothers woombe: Be not afraid, O Iacob my seruant, thou righteous whom I haue chosen:
3 *For I shal powre water vpon the dry ground, and riuers vpon the thirstie: I shall powre my spirit vpon thy séed, and my blessing vpon thy stocke: Ioel.2.28. actes.2.17. iohn.7.38.
4 They shall growe together like as the grasse, and as the willowes by the waters side.
5 One shall say, I am the Lords: another shall call himselfe after the name of Iacob: the thirde shall subscribe with his hand vnto the Lorde, and giue himselfe vnder the name of Israel.
6 Thus hath the Lord spoken, euen the king of Israel, & his redéemer the Lorde of hostes: *I am the first & the last, and besides me there is no God. Esa.41.4. apoc.1.17.
7 If any be like me, let him call forth the thing past, and openly shew it, and lay it plaine before me what hath chaced since I appointed the people of the worlde, and what shalbe shortly, or what shall come to passe in time long to come, let them shew these things. esa.48.12.
8 Be not abashed nor afraid: for haue not I euer told you hitherto, & warned you? ye can beare me record your selues: is there any God except me, or any maker, that I should not know him?
9 All caruers of images are but vaine, and the carued image that they loue can do no good: they must beare record them selues,

selues, that seeing they can neither see nor vnderstande, they shalbe cõfounded.
10 Who dare then make a god, or fashion an image that is profitable for nothing?
11 Beholde, all the fellowship of them must be brought to confusion, and truely all the workemasters of them are mẽ: they shall all be gathered together, they shall stande, tremble, and be confounded one with another.
Wisd.13.11. ier.10.3. 12 *The Smith maketh an Axe, and tẽpereth it with hote coles, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with all the strength of his armes, yea, sometime he is faint for very hunger, and so thirstie that he hath no more power.
13 The Carpenter or image Carver taketh measure of the tymber, and stretcheth foorth his line, hee marketh it with some colour, he plaineth it, he ruleth it, & squareth it, & maketh it after the image of a man, and according to the beautie of a man, that it may stand in the house.
14 Moreouer, he goeth out to hew Cedar trees, he bringeth home Elmes & Okes, and taking a bolde courage, hee seeketh out the best timber of the wood: hee him selfe hath planted a Vine tree, which the rayne hath swelled,
15 Which wood serueth for men to burne: Of this he taketh and warmeth himselfe withall, hee maketh a fire of it to bake bread, and maketh also a god thereof to honour it, and a grauen image to kneele before it.
16 One piece he burneth in the fire, with another he rosteth flesh, that he may eate roste his belly full: with the third he warmeth himselfe, and saith, Aha, I am wel warmed, I haue bene at the fire.
17 And of the residue hee maketh him a god, and a grauen image for himselfe: he kneeleth before it, he worshippeth it, hee prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer mee, for thou art my god.
18 Yet men neither consider nor vnderstande, because their eyes be stopped that they can not see, and their heartes that they can not perceiue.
19 They ponder not in their mindes, for they haue neither knowledge nor vnderstanding to thinke thus, I haue burnt one piece in the fire, I haue baked bread with the coles therof, I haue rosted flesh withall and eaten it: and I will nowe of the residue make an abominable idole, and fall downe before a rotten piece of wood.
20 Thus doeth he but lose his labour, & his heart which is deceiued doth turne him aside, so þ none of thẽ can haue a free conscience to thinke, Doe not I erre?
21 Consider this, O Iacob and Israel, for thou art my seruant: I made thee, that thou mightest serue mee, O Israel, forget me not.
22 As for thine offences, I haue driuẽ thẽ away like the cloudes, and thy sinnes as the mist: turne thée againe vnto me, for I haue redéemed thée.
23 Be glad ye heauens, for the Lord hath dealt graciously with his people, let all that is here beneath vpon the earth bee ioyful: reioyce yee mountains & woods, with all the trees thereof, for the Lorde hath redéemed Iacob, and will shew his glorie vpon Israel.
24 Thus saith the Lorde thy redeemer, euen hee that fashioned thee from thy mothers wombe, I the Lorde doe all things my selfe alone, I onely spread out the heauens, and I onely haue layde abroade the earth by my owne selfe.
25 I destroy the tokens of witches, and make the soothsayers fooles: As for the wise, I turne them backwarde, & make their cunning foolishnesse.
26 He doeth set vp the purpose of his seruant, and fulfilleth the counsell of his messengers: concerning Hierusalem he saith it shalbe inhabited, and of the cities of Iuda they shalbe buylded againe, and I will repayre their decayed places.
27 He saieth to the deapth, Be dry: and, I will drie vp water floods.
28 He saith of Cyrus, Hee is my heardman, so that he shall fulfill all things after my will: he saith also of Hierusalem, It shall be builded: and of the temple, It shalbe fast grounded.

The xlv. Chapter.

The comming of Christ, and the calling of the Gentiles.

THus saith the Lorde vnto Cyrus his anoynted, whome I haue taken by the right hande, to subdue nations before him: I will loose the a loynes of kings, and I will open the gates before his face, and the gates shall not be shut.
a The loynes, that is, the power & strength.
2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked straight: I shall breake the brasen doores, and burst the yron barres.
3 I shall giue thee hid treasures, and the thing which is secretly kept: that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lord God of Israel, which haue called thée by thy name.
4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and for Israel my chosen, I called thée by thy name, and ordeined thée or euer thou knewest me.
5 I am the Lord, and there is none other, for without me there is no god, I haue prepared thée or euer thou knewest me.
6 Therefore they shall knowe from the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same, that all is nothing without mee: for I am the Lord, & there is els none.
7 It is I that created light and darkenesse, I make peace and trouble: yea, euen I the Lord doe all these things.
8 Ye heauens from aboue droppe down, and let the cloudes rayne righteousnesse: the earth open it selfe, let saluation and righteousnesse growe foorth, let it bring them foorth together: I the Lord haue created him.
9 Woe be vnto him that striueth with his maker,

maker, let the potshard strine with the potshards of the earth: * Saith the clay to the Potter, What makest thou? or, Thy worke is not perfectly done?

Iere.18.6. rom.9.20.

10 Woe be vnto him that saith to his father, What begettest thou? and to his mother, What bearest thou?

11 Thus saith the Lord, euen the holy one and maker of Israel, Aske me of things for to come concerning my sonnes, and put me in remembrance as touching the worke of mine hands.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: with my hands haue I spread forth heauen, & giuen a commandement for all the host thereof.

13 I shall wake him vp with righteousnesse, and order all his wayes: He shall builde my citie, & let out my prisoners, and that neither for giftes nor rewards, saith the Lord of hostes.

14 Thus saith the Lorde, The occupyers of Egypt, the marchantes of the Ethiopians and Sabees shal come vnto thee with tribute, they shall bee thine, they shall followe thee, and go with chaynes vpon their feete, they shall fall down before thee, & make supplication vnto thee: for God, without whome there is none other God, shalbe with thee.

15 O howe profounde art thou, O God, thou God and sauiour of Israel?

16 Confounded are they all and put to dishonour, they are gone hence together with shame, euen the makers of images.

17 But Israel shall bee saued in the Lorde with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not come to shame nor confusion worlde without ende.

18 For thus saith the Lorde (that created heauen, the God that made the earth & fashioned it, and set it forth, hee did not make it for nought, but to be inhabited) I am the Lord, without whome there is none other.

19 I haue not spoken secretly, neither in darke places of the earth: I sayde not in vayne to the seede of Jacob, Seeke mee: I am the Lord, which when I speake do declare the thing that is righteous and true.

20 Gather you and come together, draw nigh hither you that escaped of the people: they haue no vnderstanding that set vp the stocks of their idoles, and pray vnto a god that can not helpe them.

21 Draw nigh, come hither, and let them take counsell one at another, and shewe forth what is he that told this before, or who spake of it euer since the beginning: haue not I the Lorde done it? without whome there is none other God, the true God and sauiour, and there is els none but I.

22 And therefore turne you vnto me all ye ends of the earth, that ye may be saued: for I am God, and there is els none.

23 I sware by my selfe, out of my mouth commeth the worde of righteousnesse, & that may no man turne: * but all knees shall bowe vnto me, and al tongues shal sweare by my name,

Rom.14.11, Phil.2.10,

24 Saying, Verily in the Lorde is my righteousnesse and strength, to him shall men come, but al they that thinke scorne of him shalbe confounded.

25 And the whole seede of Israel shall be iustified, and glorie in the Lord.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 *Idolatrie is reproued.* 3 *The health that commeth by Christ is prophecied.*

BEl is fallen, Nabo is broken down, whose images were a burden for the beastes and cattell, to ouerlade them, and to make them weary.

2 They are sunke downe and fallen together, for they may not ease them of their burden, therefore must they goe into captiuitie.

3 Hearken vnto me, O house of Jacob, & all yee that remaine yet of the house of Israel, whome I haue borne from your mothers wombe, and brought you vp from your byrth.

4 It is euen I which shall beare you vnto your last age: I haue made you, I will also nourish you, beare you, and saue you.

5 Whome will yee make me like, or to whome will ye make mee equall or compare me, that I should be like him?

6 Take out siluer and gold out of your purses, and waigh it, and hyre a goldesmith to make a god of it, that men may kneele downe and worship it:

7 * Yet must he be taken on mens shoulders and borne, and set in his place, that he may stande, and not moue out of his place: and if one cry vnto him, he giueth no answere, and deliuereth not the man that calleth vpon him from his trouble.

Baruc.6.28.

8 Consider this well, and be ashamed, go into your owne selues.

9 Remember the things that are past since the beginning of the worlde, that I am God, and that there is els no God, yea, and that there is nothing like vnto mee.

10 In the beginning of a thing, I shewe the end thereof, and I tell before things that are not yet come to passe: My counsell standeth stedfastly stablished, and I fulfill all my pleasure.

11 I call a byrde out of the East, and the man by whome my counsaile shall bee fulfilled out of strange countreys: as I haue spoken, so will I bring to passe: as soone as I thinke to deuise a thing, I doe it.

12 Heare me, O ye that are of an high stomacke, but farre from righteousnesse:

13 I shall bring forth my righteousnesse, it is not farre, and my health shall not tary long away: I will lay health in Sion, and in Israel my glorie.

The xlvii. Chapter.

The worde of the Lord against Babylon.

1 But

1 BVt as for thée, O daughter, thou virgin Babylon, sit thou downe in the dust, sit vpon the ground, there is no throne, O thou daughter of Chaldea, for thou shalt no more bee called, Tender and pleasant.

2 Bring foorth the querne and grinde meale, vntrusse thy shoodered heare, put of thy shooes, make bare thy knees, and wade thorow the water riuers.

Nam.3.5. 3 *Thy filthinesse shal be discouered, and thy priuities shalbe séene: for I will auenge me of thée, and will shewe no mercy to thee, as I doe to other men.

4 Our redéemer is called the Lord of hostes, the holy one of Israel.

5 Sit still, holde thy tongue, get thée into some darke corner, O daughter Chaldea: for thou shalt no more be called, Ladie of kingdomes.

6 I was so wroth with my people, that I punished mine inheritance, and gaue them into thy power, neuertheles, thou shewedst them no mercy, but euen the very aged of them diddest thou oppresse right sore with thy yoke.

7 And thou thoughtest thus, I shalbe lady for euer, and besides all that, thou hast not regarded these things, neither remembred what was the ende of that citie Hierusalem.

8 Heare nowe therefore thou delicate one that sittest so careless, and speakest thus in thine heart, I am alone, and without me is there none, I shal neuer be widow nor desolate againe.

Esa.51.19. rom.8.7. 9 *And yet both these things shall come to thée, vpon one day in the twinckling of an eye, namely widowhood and desolation: they might ily fall vpon thée, for the multitude of thy witches, and for the great heape of thy coniurers.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes, and hast sayde, No man seeth mée: thine owne wisedome and cunning hath deceiued thee, in that thou hast sayde in thine heart, I am alone, and without me there is none.

11 Therefore shal trouble come vpon thée, thou shalt not knowe from whence it shall rise: mischiefe shall fall vpon thée, which thou shalt not be able to put off, a sudden vtter destruction shal come vpon thee or euer thou be ware.

12 Nowe goe to thy coniurers, and to the multitude of thy witches with whom thou hast wearied thy selfe from thy youth, if they may helpe thee, or strength thée.

13 Thou hast hitherto had many counsels of them: So let the heauen gazers, and the beholders of starres, and moone prophets, come on nowe and deliuer thée, yea, and let them shewe when these newe things shall come vpon thée.

14 Beholde, they shalbe like strawe, which if it be kindled with fire, no man may rid it for the vehemencie of the flame, and yet it giueth no cinders to warme a man by, nor cleare fire to sit by.

15 Thus are they with whome thou hast wearied thy selfe, and thus are thy marchants that haue bene with thée frō thy youth: euery one hath taken his owne way, and none of them shall defend thee.

The xlviii. Chapter.

1 The hypocrisie of the Iewes is reproued. 11 The Lord alone will be worshipped, which hath chosen vs, 20 and which succoureth vs for his owne sake.

1 HEare this, O thou house of Iacob, yee that are called by the name of Israel, and are come out of one stocke with Iuda: which sweare by the name of the Lorde, and beare witnesse by the God of Israel, but not with trueth and right.

2 For they are named of the holy citie, and are grounded vpon the God of Israel, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

3 The things that I haue shewed you euer since the beginning, haue I not brought them to passe immediately, as they came out of my mouth, and declared them, and they are come?

4 Howbeit, I knowe that thou art obstinate, and that thy necke hath an iron sinowe, and that thy browe is of brasse.

5 Neuertheless, I haue euer since the beginning shewed thée of things for to come, and declared them vnto thée or euer they came to passe: that thou shouldest not say, Mine idole hath done it, my carued or mouté image hath shewed it.

6 Thou heardest it before, and beholde, it is come to passe. And shall not ye your selues shewe foorth or confesse the same? But as for mee, I told thée before at the beginning new and secret things which thou knewest not of,

7 And some done of olde time, whereof thou neuer heardest before they were brought to passe, that thou canst not say, Behold, I knewe of them.

8 Moreouer, there be some whereof thou hast neither heard nor knowen, neither haue bene opened vnto thine eares afore time: For I knewe that thou wouldest malitiously offend, therefore haue I called thée a transgressour, euen from thy mothers wombe.

9 Neuertheless, for my names sake I will withdraw my wrath, & for my honours sake I will patiently forbeare thée, that I doe not roote thée out.

10 Beholde, I haue purged thée, yet not as siluer, I haue chosen thée in the fire of affliction.

11 And that only for mine owne sake, yea, euen for mine owne sake will I do this: or els what dishonour would they doe to my name? surely I will not giue my *glory vnto another. *Esa.42.8.*

12 Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel whom I haue called: *I am euen he that is, I am the first and the last. *Esa.41.4. and 44.6.*

13 My hande hath layde the foundation of the earth, and my right hande hath spanned ouer the heauens: as soone as I call them, they stand together.

14 Gather you altogether, and hearken: Which of you der gods hath declared

this? The Lord hath a loue vnto him, & he
shall perfourme his wil against Babel, &
declare his power against the Chaldees.
15 I my selfe alone, euen I haue told you
this, I did call him, and bring him forth,
& he shall make his iourney prosperous.
16 Come to mee, and heare this: haue I
spoken any thing darkly since the begin-
ning? From the time that this thing be-
ginneth, I am there: Wherefore the Lord
God and his spirite hath sent me.
17 And thus saith the Lorde God thy re-
deemer, the holy one of Israel, I am the
Lorde thy God, which teache thee profi-
table things, and leade thée the way that
thou shouldest goe.
18 O that thou haddest regarded my com-
mandements, then had thy wealthinesse
bene as the water streame, and thy right-
eousnesse as the waues flowing in ꝑ sea.
19 Thy seede also had bene like as the sand
in the sea, and the frute of thy body like
the grauell stones thereof: His name
should not be rooted out, nor destroyed
before me.
20 Go away from Babylon, flee from the
Chaldees, with a merry voyce speake of
this, declare it abroade, and go forth into
Exod.17.6. the ende of the worlde, say, * The Lorde
hath redéemed his seruant Iacob.
21 They suffered no thirste, he ledde them
Num.20.11. thorowe the wildernesse, and caused the
*waters to flowe out vnto them from
out of the rocke: hée clane the rocke in
sunder, and the water gushed out.
Esa.57.21. 22 As for the vngodly, * they haue no
peace, sayth the Lord.

The xlix. Chapter.

6 Christ shall gather together all nations be they neuer so farre off.

1 YE Iles hearken vnto mée, and take
heed ye people from farre: The Lord
hath called me from my birth, and
made mention of my name frō my mo-
thers wombe:
2 He hath made my mouth like a sharpe
swoorde, vnder the shadowe of his hande
hath he defended me, and hid mee in his
quiuer as a good arrowe,
Esa.51.16. 3 And sayde vnto me, * Thou art my ser-
uant Israel, I will be honoured in thée.
4 Then I answered, I haue lost my la-
bour, I haue spent my strength in vaine:
Neuertheless, I will commit my cause
and my worke vnto the Lord my God.
5 And nowe, sayth the Lord, euen he that
fashioned me from my mothers wombe
to be his seruant, that I may bring Ia-
cob againe vnto him, albeit Israel will
not be gathered vnto him againe, yet in
Gods sight shall I be glorious, my God
shalbe my strength.
6 And he sayde, It is but a small thing
that thou art my seruant, to set vp the
kinreds of Iacob, and to restore the de-
struction of Israel: * For I haue made
Esa.42.6. thée the light of the Gentiles, that thou
actes.13.47. mayest be my health vnto the end of the
worlde.
7 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lorde, the re-
deemer and holy one of Israel, concer-
ning the abhorred and despised among
the Gentiles & the seruant of them that
beare rule, kings and princes shall see,
and arise, and worship, because of the
Lorde that is faithfull, and because of the
holy one of Israel that hath chosen thée.
8 And thus saith the Lorde, * In the time 1.Cor.6.2.
accepted haue I heard thée, and in the
day of saluation haue I helped thée: I
wil preserue thee, and make thee to be the
atonement of the people, that thou may-
est helpe vp the earth againe, and possesse
againe the desolate heritages:
9 That thou mayest say vnto the prisō-
ners, Goe forth: and to them that are in
darkenesse, Come into the light: they shal
fede thee in the high waies, and get their
pasture in all high places.
10 * They shall neither hunger, nor thirst, Rauel.7.16.
neate nor Sunne shall not hurt them: for
he that fauoureth them shall leade them,
and giue them drinke of the wel springs.
11 I will make waies vpon al my moun-
taines & my footepaths shalbe exalted.
12 And beholde, these shal come from farre,
loe some from ꝑ North and West, some
from the lande of Sinis, which is in the
South.
13 Reioyce ye heauens, and sing prayses
thou earth, talke of ioy ye hilles: for God
hath comforted his people, and will haue
mercy vpon his that be in trouble.
14 But Sion said, God hath forsaken me,
and my Lord hath forgotten me.
15 Will a woman forget her owne infant,
and not pitie the sonne of her owne
wombe? And though they doe forget,
yet will I not forget thee.
16 Behold, I haue written thee vp vpon
my handes, thy walles are euer in my
sight.
17 They make haste who buylde thee vp
againe: as for those that ouerthrow thée,
and make thee waste, they shall depart
from thée.
18 * Lift vp thine eyes, and looke about Esay.60.4.
thee, all these gather them together, and
come to thee: As truely as I liue, sayth
the Lorde, thou shalt put them all vpon
thee as an apparell, and gyrde them vn-
to thée, as a bryde doth her iewels.
19 As for thy land that lyeth desolate, wa-
sted, and destroyed, it shalbe too narrowe
for them that shall dwell in it, and they
ꝑ would deuoure thee, they shalbe farre
away.
20 Then thy children whome the barren
shall bring forth, shall say in thyne eare,
This place is too narrow, giue place that
I may haue rowme.
21 Then shalt thou thinke vp thy selfe,
Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I
am barren and alone, a captiue and an
outcast? and who hath nourished them
vp for mée? I am desolate and alone, but
from whence come these?
22 And therefore thus sayth the Lorde
God, Behold, I wil stretch out my hand
vnto the Gentiles, and set vp my token
to

to ꝑ people, they shal bring thée thy sónes in their lappes, and carry thy daughters vnto thee vpon their shoulders.

23 For kings shalbe thy nursing fathers, & queenes shalbe thy nursing mothers: they shall fall before thee with their faces flat vpon the earth, and licke vp the dust of thy feete: that thou mayest know howe that I am the Lord, and that who so putteth their trust in me, shall not bee confounded.

24 Shall the spoyle bee taken from the mightie? or the lawfull prisoner from the taker?

25 But thus saieth the Lorde, The prisoners shalbe taken from the mightie, and the spoyle shalbe recouered from the violent: for I wil maintaine thy cause against thine aduersarie, and I wil saue thy sonnes.

26 And I will feede thine enemies with their owne flesh, and make them drunke with their own blood, as with sweete wine: And all flesh shall know, O Iacob, that I am the Lord thy sauiour, thy noble redeemer.

The l. Chapter.

The Iewes are reproued and also called.

1 THus saith the Lorde, Where is the bil of your mothers diuorcement, whome I sent away? or who is the vsurer to whome I solde you? Behold, for your offences are you solde, and because of your transgression is your mother forsaken.

2 For why woulde no man receyue mée when I came? And when I called, no man gaue me answere: *Is my hande shortened that it might not helpe? or haue I not power to deliuer? loe, at a worde I drinke vp the sea, and of water floods I make drie land: so that for want of water the fish doeth corrupt, and die for thirst.

Esa. 59. 8.

3 As for heauen, I clothe it with darkenesse, and put as it were a sacke vpon it.

4 The Lorde God hath giuen me a well learned tongue, so that I can comfort them that are troubled, yea, and that in due season: hee wakeneth mine eare vp betimes in the morning, I say betimes in the morning he wil waken mine eare, that I might hearken as to the schoolemasters.

5 The Lorde God hath opened mine eare, and I haue not gaynesayde, nor withdrawen my selfe.

The Epistle on the Tuesday before Easter. Mat. 26, 67.

6 *But I offered my backe vnto the smiters, and my cheekes vnto the nyppers: I turned not my face from shame and spittings.

7 And the Lord God shal helpe me, therefore shal I not be confounded: I haue therefore hardened my face like a flynt stone, for I am sure that I shal not come to confusion.

Rom. 8. 33.

8 *He is at hand ꝑ iustifieth me, who wil then goe with me to law? Let vs stand together, if there bee any that will reason with me, let him come here forth to me.

9 Beholde, the Lorde God wil helpe me, what is he then that can condemne me? loe, they all shal waxe olde like a cloth, ꝑ moth shal eate them vp.

10 Therefore who so feareth the Lorde among you let him heare the voyce of his seruant: Who so walketh in darkenesse and no light shineth vpon him, let him put his trust in the name of the Lord, and holde him by his God.

11 But take heede, ye all kindle a fire, and stirre vp the coales: walke on in the glistering of your owne fire, and in ꝑ coales that yee haue kindled: This commeth vnto you from my hande, namely, that ye shall sleepe in sorowe.

The li. Chapter.

Consolation and comfort is promised vnto the faithfull.

1 HEarken vnto me yee that holde of righteousnesse, and yee that seeke ꝑ Lorde: take heede to ꝑ stone where out ye are hewen, & to the graue where out ye are digged.

2 Consider Abraham your father, and Sara that bare you, howe that I called him alone, and blessed him, and encreased him.

3 Therefore shal the Lord comfort Sion, & repaire all her decay, making her desert as a paradise, and her wildernesse as the garden of the Lord: Myrth and ioy shalbe founde there, thankes giuing and the voyce of prayse.

4 Haue respect vnto mee then, O my people, both high and lowe, and lay thine eare vnto me: for a law and an ordinance shall goe forth from mee to lighten the Gentiles.

5 It is hard by that my health and my righteousnesse shall goe forth, and the people shalbe ordered with mine arme: the Ilandes, that is the Gentiles, shall hope in me, and put their trust in mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes toward heauen, and looke vpō the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shal waxe olde like a garment, and they that dwel therein shal perish in like maner: but my saluation shall endure for euer, and my righteousnesse shal not cease.

7 Hearken vnto me yee that haue knowledge in righteousnesse, thou people, that bearest my lawe in thine heart: feare not the reuilings of men, be not afraid of their blasphemies.

8 For wormes and mothes shall eate them vp like cloth and woll: but my righteousnesse shall endure for euer, and my sauing health from generation to generation.

9 Wake vp, wake vp, & be strong, O thou arme of ꝑ Lord, wake vp, like as in time past, euer, and since the worlde began.

10 *Art not thou the same arme that hast wounded the ꝑpond, and hewē the Dragon in pieces? Art not thou euen the same which hast dryed vp ꝑ deepe of the

Exod. 14. 21.

sea, which hast made plaine þ sea grosld, that the deliuered might go thorowe?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lorde shal turne againe, & come with ioy vnto Sion, continual ioy shalbe in their head, and mirth and gladnesse shall bee with them, and sorowe and woe shal flee from them.

12 Yea I, euen I am he that in all things giueth you consolation: what art thou then that feaRest a mortall man, and the childe of man, which goeth away as doth the floure?

13 And forgettest the Lord that made thée, that spred out the heauens, and layde þ foundation of the earth: but thou art euer afrayd for the sight of thine oppressour, which is ready to do harme: where is þ wrath of the oppressour?

14 The exile maketh haste to be loosed, that he die not in prison, and that his bread faile him not.

15 I am the Lord thy God, that deuide the sea, and his waues shall rage, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

Esa.49.3. 16 *I haue put my wordes in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the shadow of my hand, that I may plant the heauēs, and lay the foundation of the earth, and say vnto Sion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, and stand vp, O Hierusalem, thou that from the hande of the Lorde hast dronken out the cup of his wrath, thou that hast supped off and sucked out the stumbling cuppe to the bottome.

18 For among all the sonnes whome hee hath gotten, there is not one that may hold it vp, and not one to leade it by the hande, of al the sonnes that he hath nourished.

Esa.47.9. 19 *Both these things are happened vnto thee, but who is sory for it? pea, destruction, wasting, hunger, and swoRde, but who will comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes lye comfortlesse at þ head of euery streete like a taken venison, and are full of the terrible wrath of the Lord, and punishment of thy God.

21 And therefore thou miserable and dronken, (howbeit not with wine) heare this:

22 Thus saieth the Lord, thy Lord & God, the defender of his people, Behold, I will take the stumbling cup out of his hand, euen the cuppe with the dregges of my wrath, that from henceforth thou shalt neuer dronke of it more:

23 But I will put it into their hand that trouble thee, which haue spoken to thy soule, Stowpe downe, that we may goe ouer thee, make thy body euen with the grounde, and as the streete to goe vpon.

The lii. Chapter.

An exhortation and comfort to the people of God.

1 VP Sion, vp, take thy strength vnto thee, put on thine honest rayment, O Hierusalem, thou holy citie: for from this time forth there shal no vncircumcised nor vncleane person come in thee.

2 Shake thee from the dust, arise & stande vp, O Hierusalem: plucke out thy necke from the bonde, O thou captiue daughter Sion.

3 For thus sayeth the Lorde, Yee are solde for nought, therefore shal ye be redeemed also without any money.

4 *For thus saith the Lord God, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt, there to be strangers, and the king of the Assyrians oppressed them without any cause. *Gen.46.6.*

5 And now, what profite is it to me, saith þ Lord, *that my people is freely carped away, and brought into heauinesse by their rulers, and my name euer stil blasphemed, saith the Lord? *Exe.36.20. rom.2.24.*

6 But that my people may knowe my name. I my selfe wil speake in that day. Behold, here am I.

7 *O how beautiful are the feete of the ambassadour that bringeth the message frō the mountaine, and proclaimeth peace: that bringeth the good tidings, and preacheth health, and saith vnto Sion, Thy God is the king. *Num.1.15. rom.10.15.*

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp their voyce, with loude voyce they shal reioyce together: for they shall see plainely when the Lord shal conuert Sion.

9 Be glad, O thou desolate Hierusalem, & reioyce together: for the Lord hath comforted his people, he hath deliuered Hierusalem.

10 The Lorde hath made bare his holy arme, and shewed it foorth in the sight of al the Gentiles, *and al the endes of þ earth haue seene the sauing health of our God. *Psal.98.2.*

11 Away, away, *get you out from hence, and touch no vncleane thing: go out frō among such, & bee cleane that beare the vessel of the Lorde. *2.Cor.6.17.*

12 For ye shall not escape by running, nor by fleeing away: but the Lorde shal goe before you, and the God of Israel shall gather you together.

13 Beholde, my *seruant shal deale prosperously, therefore shal he be magnified, exalted, and greatly honoured. *2 Christ is called Gods seruant, for his office sake, which he exercised in the time of his abasing himselfe in the flesh.*

14 Like as the multitude shal wonder vpon him, because his face shalbe so deformed, and not as mans face, his beautie like no man:

15 Euen so shall the multitude of the Gētiles speake of him, and kings shall shut their mouths before him: *for they haue seene that which was not tolde to them, and haue vnderstood that whereof they haue not heard. *Rom.15.21.*

The liii. Chapter.

He prophecieth euidently of the passion of our sauiour Jesus Christ.

1 BVt *who hath giuen credēce vnto our preaching? or to whome is the arme of the Lord knowen? *Iohn 12.38. rom.10.16.*

2 For he did growe before the Lorde, like as a branche, and as a roote in a dry ground,

ground, he hath neither beautie nor fauour: when wee looke vpon him there shalde no fairenesse, we shall haue no lust vnto him.

Mar.9.12. 3 *He is despised and abhorred of men, he is such a man as hath good experience of sorowes and infirmities: We haue reckoned him so vile, that we hid our faces from him.

Mat.8.17. 1.Pet.2.24. 4 *Howbeit, he onely hath taken on him our infirmitie, and borne our paines: yet we did iudge him as though hee were plagued, and cast downe of God.

1.Cor.15.3. 5 *Whereas hee notwithstanding was wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wickednesse: for the paine of our punishment was laied vpon him, and with his stripes are we healed.

6 As for vs, we are all gone astray like sheepe, euery one hath turned his owne way: but the Lorde hath throwen vpon him al our sinnes.

Iob.10.19. mat.26.63. 7 *He suffred violence, and was euill intreated, and did not open his mouth: he shal be led as a sheepe to be slaine, yet shal he be as still as a lambe before the shearer, *and not open his mouth.

Act.8.33. 8 From the prison and iudgement was he taken, and his generation who can declare? for hee was cut off from the ground of the liuing, which punishment did goe vpon him for the transgression of my people.

9 His graue was giuen him with the cõdemned, and with the riche man at his death, *whereas hee did neuer violence nor vnright, neither hath there bene any deceitfulnesse in his mouth.

1.Pet.2.22. 10 Yet hath it pleased the Lorde to smite him with infirmitie, that when hee had made his soule an offering for sinne, hee might see long lasting seede: and this deuise of the Lord shal prosper in his hãds.

11 Of the trauell and labour of his soule shall he see the fruite, and be satisfied: my righteous seruant shall with his knowledge iustifie the multitude, for he shall beare their sinnes.

12 Therefore will I giue him among the great ones his part, and hee shall deuide the spoyle with the mightie, because hee giueth ouer his soule to death, *and is reckoned among the trãsgressers: which neuertheless hath take away the sinnes of the multitude, and made intercession for the misdoers.

Mar.15.28. luke 22.37.

The liiii. Chapter.

1 *Of the great dominion of Christ.* 7 *The indignation of God endureth but a short space, but his mercie is euer lasting.*

Luke 23.29. Gal.4.27. 1 BE *glad now thou barren that bearest not, reioyce, sing, and be merry, thou that art not with child: for the desolate hath mo children then the maried wife, saieth the Lord.

2 Make thy tent wider, and spread out the hangings of thine habitation: spare not, lap forth thy cordes, and make fast thy stakes:

3 For thou shalt bee multiplied on the right side, and on the left, and thy seede shall haue the gentiles in possession, and dwell in the desolate cities.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be confounded: be not ashamed, for thou shalt not come to confusion: yea, thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the dishonour of thy widowhead.

5 For he that made thee, shalbe thy Lorde and husband (whose *name is the Lorde of hostes) and thy redeemer shall be euen the holy one of Israel, and the Lorde of the whole world. Luke 1.25

6 For the Lord hath called thee being as a desolate sorowfull woman, and as a yong wife *who was forsake, saith thy God.

7 A litle while haue I forsaken thee: but with great mercifulnes shall I take thee vp vnto me.

8 When I was angry, I hidde my face from thee for a litle season: but through euerlasting goodnesse haue I pardoned thee, saith the Lord thy redeemer.

Gen.9.11. 9 *And this is vnto me as the water of Noe: for like as I haue sworne that I will not bring the water of Noe any more vpon the world: so haue I sworne that I will neuer be angry with thee, nor reproue thee.

10 The mountaines shall remoue, and the hilles shal fall downe, but my louing kindnes shall not remoue, and the bond of my peace shall not fall downe from thee, saieth the Lord, thy mercifull louer.

11 Behold, thou poore, vexed, and despised, I will make thy walles of precious stones, and thy foundation of Saphires.

12 Thy windowes of Christal, thy gates of fine cleare stone, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

John 6.45. 13 *Thy children shal be al taught of God, I wil giue thee plenteousnesse of peace.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be grounded, and be farre from oppression: for the which thou needest not to be afraid, nor ther for hinderance, for it shall not come nigh thee.

15 Loe, who so gathereth together against thee, doth it without mee, and who so withm thee, doth ioyne together against thee, shall surely fall.

16 Beholde, I make the Smith that blowe th the coales in the fire, and he maketh a weapõ after his handy worke: I make also the waster to destroy.

17 But all the weapons that are made against thee, shall not prosper: and as for all tongues that shall resist thee in iudgement, thou shalt ouercome them, and condemne them: this is the heritage of the Lordes seruants, and their righteousnes commeth of me, saieth the Lord.

The lv. Chapter.

1 *An exhortation and comfort to the people.* 9 *The fruite and profite that commeth of the word of God.*

COme to the waters, *all ye that bee thirstie, and ye that haue no money, come buy, that ye may haue to eate: come buy wine and milke without any money, or money worth. Eccl.51.34.

2 Wherefore doe ye lay out any money for the thing that feedeth not, and spend your labour about the thing that satisfieth you not? But hearken rather vnto me, and ye shall eate of the best, and your soule shall haue her pleasure in plenteousnesse.

3 Encline your eares, and come vnto me, take heede I say and your soule shall liue: for I will make an euerlasting couenant with you, *euē the sure mercies of Dauid. *Act.13.34.

4 Beholde, I gaue him for a witnesse among the folke, for a prince and teacher vnto the people.

5 Loe, thou shalt call an vnknowen people: and a people that had no knowledge of thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the Lorde thy God, and the holy one of Israel which glorifieth thee.

6 Seeke the Lord while he may be found, and call vpon him while he is nigh.

7 Let the vngodly man forsake his owne wayes, and the vnrighteous his owne imaginations, and turne againe vnto the Lord, so shal he be merciful vnto him, and to our God, for he is very readye to forgiue.

8 For thus saith the Lord, My thoughts are not your thoughts, and your wayes are not my wayes.

9 But as farre as the heauens are higher then the earth: so farre do my wayes excede yours, and my thoughts yours.

10 And like as the raine and snowe commeth downe from heauen, and returneth not thither againe, but watereth the earth, maketh it fruitfull and greene, that it may giue corne vnto the sower, and bread to him that eateth:

11 So the worde also that commeth out of my mouth, shall not turne againe vnto me, but shall accomplish my will, & prosper in the thing whereto I send it.

12 And ye shall go forth with ioy, and be led with peace: the mountaines and hils shall sing with you for ioy, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 For thornes there shall growe firre trees, and the myrthe tree in steade of briers: and this shal be done to the praise of the Lord, and for an euerlasting token that shall not be taken away.

The lvi. Chapter.

1 *An exhortation to iudgement and righteousnesse, and to the spirituall keeping of the Sabboth.* 10 *Against shepheards that deuoure the flocke.*

1 THus saith the Lord, *Keepe equitie, and do right: for my saluing health shall come shortly, and my righteousnesse shalbe opened. *Wisd.1.1.

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, & the mans child which keepeth the same: he that taketh heede that he vnhalowe not the Sabboth, that is, he that keepeth himselfe that he do no euill.

3 Then shall not the stranger which cleaueth vnto the Lord, say, Alas, the Lorde hath shut me cleane out from his people: neither shall the gelded man say, Loe, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the Lorde vnto the gelded that keepeth my Sabboth, namely, that holdeth greatly of the thing that pleaseth mee, and keepeth my couenant:

5 Vnto them wil I giue in my house hold, and within my walles, a better heritage and name, then if they had bene called sonnes and daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not perish.

6 Againe, the strangers that sticke to the Lord to serue him, and to loue his name, and to be his seruats, and all they which keepe themselues that they vnhalowe not the Sabboth, namely, that they fulfil my couenant:

7 Them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and sacrifices shall be accepted vpon mine altar: * for my house shal be called an house of prayer for all people. *Mat.21.13. mar.11.17. luke19.46.

8 Thus saith the Lord God which gathereth together the scattered of Israel, I will bring yet another congregation to him.

9 Come all ye beasts of the field, that ye may deuoure, and also all ye beasts of the wood.

10 For his watchmen are all blinde, they haue altogether no vnderstanding, they are all dumbe dogges, not being able to barke, they are slepie, sluggish are they and lie snorting.

11 They are shamelesse dogs that be neuer satisfied: the shepheards also in like maner haue no vnderstanding, * but euery man turneth his owne way, euery one after his owne couetousnesse with all his power. *Iere.6.13.

12 *Come say they I will fetch wine, so shall we fill our selues, that we may bee drunken: and to morowe like as to day, yea, and much more. *Sap.2.6.

The lvii Chapter.

1 *The good men are taken away.* 3 *The wicked ones take pleasure in idolatrie, the godly receiue comfort. the wicked doth perish.*

1 THe righteous perisheth, and no man regardeth it in his heart: good godly people are taken away, and no man considereth it, namely, that the righteous is conueied away from the wicked.

2 He commeth into peace, and godly men rest in their chambers, and before the godly man goeth peace.

3 Come hither therefore ye charmers children, ye sonnes of the aduulterer, and the whore.

4 Wherein take ye your pleasure? vpon whom gape ye with your mouth, and bleare out your tongue? are ye not children of transgression, and a seede of dissimulation?

5 Ye make your fires vnder the okes, and vnder all greene trees, and ye offer children in the valleis and dennes of stone.

6 Thy part shall be with the stony rockes by the riuer, yea, euen these shall be thy parte

part: for there thou hast powred meate & drinke offering vnto them: should I delight in that?

7 Thou hast made thy bedde vpon high mountaines, thou wentest vp thyther, & there thou hast slaine sacrifices.

8 Behynde the doores and postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance, when thou hadst discouered thy selfe to another then mee, when thou wentest vp, and made thy bedde wider, and with those idoles hast thou made a couenant, and louedst their couches where thou sawest them.

9 Thou wentest straight to kinges with ople and diuers ointments, that is, thou hast sent thy messengers farre off, and yet art thou fallen into the pit.

10 Thou art wearye for the multitude of thine awne wayes, yet saidest thou neuer, There is no hope: thou hast had the life that thy handes wrought, and therefore thou art careles.

11 For whome wilt thou be abashed or feare, seeing thou hast broke thy promise, and remembrest not me, neither hast me in thine heart? Thinkest thou that I also will hold my peace as afore time, that thou fearest me not?

12 Yea verily I wil declare thy goodnes and thy workes, but they shall not profite thee.

13 When thou criest, let thy chosen heape deliuer thee: but the winde shall blowe them foorth, and vanitie shall take them al away: neuertheles, they that put their trust in me, shall inherit ꝑ land, and haue my holy hill in possession.

Esai.40.4.and 62.10. 14 *And therefore thus hee saith, Make plaine, make plaine, and cleanse streete, take vp the stumbling blockes out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saieth the high and excellent, euen hee that dwelleth in euerlastingnesse, whose name is the holy one: I dwel high above, and in the sanctuarie, and with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit do I dwel, that I may reuiue a troubled minde, and a contrite heart.

16 For I chide not euer, and am not wroth without ende: but the blasting goeth from me, and is included in the breth, and I made the breath.

17 I am wroth with him for his couetousnesse, I smite him, I hide mee and am angry, and he turneth himselfe, and followeth the way of his owne heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and I heale him, I leade him, & restore to him comfort, and to those that were sory for him.

19 I make the fruites of thanksgiuing, ꝑ he may say, Peace, peace, vnto them that are farre off, and vnto them that are nigh, saith the Lord, I make him whole.

20 But the wicked are like the raging sea ꝑ cannot rest, whose water foameth with the mire and grauel.

Esa.48.22. 21 *Euen so the wicked haue no peace, saith God.

The lviii. Chapter.

1 *The Lorde (by the mouth of the Prophet) reproueth the people for their fastings, 5 which were full of hypocrisie.*

1 CRie nowe as loude as thou canst, leaue not off, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shewe my people their offences, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 For they seeke me daily, and wil know my waies, euen as it were a people that did right, and had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they aske of me concerning right iudgement, and will bee nigh vnto God.

3 Wherefore fast we, say they, & thou seest it not? wee put our liues to straitnes, and thou regardest it not.

4 Beholde, when yee fast, your lust remaineth stil, for ye do no lesse violence to your debters: loe, yee fast to strife and debate, and to smite with your fist without mercie: nowe yee shal not fast thus, that your voyce might be heard aboue.

5 *Thinke ye this fast pleaseth me, that a man shoulde chasten himselfe for a day? and to hang downe his head like a bulrush, and to lye vpon the earth in an heary cloth? Should that be called fasting, or a day that pleaseth the Lord? Zach.7.5.

6 Doeth not this fasting rather please me, That thou loose the wicked bandes, that thou take off the ouer heauie burdens, ꝑ thou let the oppressed go free, and breake all maner of yoke?

7 *To deale thy bread to the hungry, and to bring the poore wandring home into thy house? when thou seest the naked, ꝑ thou couer him, and hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh? Ezech.18.16. mat.25.35.

8 Then shal thy light breake forth as the morning, and thy health florish right hastily: righteousnes shal go before thee, and the glory of the Lorde shall embrace thee:

9 Then if thou call, the Lord shall answere thee, if thou cryest, hee shall say, Here I am: yea, if thou lapest away from thee thy burdens, and holdest thy fingers, and ceasest from vngratious talking:

10 If thou hast compassion vpon the hungry, and refreshest the troubled soule, then shal thy light spring out in ꝑ darknesse, and thy darkenesse shalbe as the noone day.

11 The Lorde shall euer bee thy guide, and satisfie the desire of thy heart in the time of drought, and fil thy bones with marowe: thou shalt bee like a fresh watered garden, and like the fountaine of water that neuer leaueth running.

12 *Then the places that haue euer bene waste, shalbe builded of thee, there shalt thou lay a foundatiõ for many kinreds: thou shalt bee called the maker vp of the breache, and the builder againe of the way to dwell in. Esa.61.4.

13 Yea, if thou turne thy feete from the

Sabboth, so that thou doe not thy thing which pleaseth thy selfe in my holy day, and thou call the pleasant, holy, and glorious Sabboth of the Lorde, and that ꝑ giue him the honour, so that thou doe not after thine own imagination, neither seeke thine owne wil, nor speake thine owne wordes:

14 Then shalt thou haue thy pleasure in ꝑ Lorde, and I will carry thee high aboue the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the Lordes owne mouth hath so promised.

The lix. Chapter.

1 *The Lord is mighty to saue, and readie to heare our requests.* 2 *Our sinnes are the cause why God heareth not vs, neither graunteth our requests.*

Esai. 50.2. *num.* 11.23. 1 BEholde, * the Lordes hand is not so shortened that it cannot helpe, neither is his eare so stopped ꝑ it may not heare.

2 But your mislikes haue separated you from your God, and your sinnes hide his face from you, that he heareth you not.

Esai. 1.15. 3 * For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with vnrighteousnes: your lippes speake leasings, and your tongue setteth out wickednesse.

4 No man regardeth righteousnesse, and no man iudgeth truely: euery man hopeth in vayne things, and imagineth deceite, * conceiueth wearinesse, and bringeth forth euil.

Iob. 15.35. *Psal.* 7.15.

5 They hatche Cockatrise egges, & weaue the Spiders webbe, who so eateth of their egges dyeth: but if one treade vpon them, there commeth vp a serpent.

6 Their webbe maketh no cloth, and they may not couer them with their labours: their deedes are the deedes of wickednesse, and the worke of robberie is in their handes.

Pro. 1.16. *rom.* 3.15. 7 * Their feete runne to euil, and they make haste to sheade innocent blood, their counsels are wicked counsels, harme and destruction are in their wayes.

8 But the way of peace they knowe not, in their goings is no equitie: their waies are so crooked, that whosoeuer goeth therein, knoweth of no peace.

9 And this is the cause that equitie is so farre from vs, and that righteousnesse cõmeth not nigh vs: we looke for light, loe, it is darknesse: for the morning shine, see, we walke in the darke.

10 We grope like the blinde vpon ꝑ wall, we grope euen as one that hath no eyes, we stumble at the noone day as though it were toward night in the falling places, like men that are halfe dead.

11 We roze all like Beares, and mourne shil like doues: we looke for equitie, but there is none: for health, but it is farre from vs.

12 For our offences are many before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: yea, we must confesse that we offend, and knowledge that we do amisse:

13 Namely, transgresse and dissemble against the Lord, and fall away from our God, vsing presumptuous & traiterous imaginations, and casting false matters in our hearts.

14 And therefore is equitie gone aside, and righteousnesse standeth farre off, trueth is fallen downe in the streete, and the thing that is plaine and open, may not be shewed.

15 Yea, the trueth is taken away, and hee that refraineth himselfe from euil, must bee spoiled: when the Lord saw this, it displeased him sore that there was no equitie.

16 Hee sawe also that there was no man righteous, and hee wondered that there was no man to helpe him: wherefore he helpe him by his owne power, and hee sustained him by his own righteousnes.

17 * He put righteousnesse vpon him for a brestplate, he set the helmet of health vpon his heade: he put on wrath in the stead of clothing, and tooke zelousie about him for a cloke. *Eph.* 6.17.1, *thes.* 5.8.

18 Euen as when a man goeth forth wrathfully to recompense his enemies, and to bee auenged of his aduersaries, hee will recompense and rewarde the Ilands.

19 They shall feare the name of the Lorde from the rising of the sunne, and his maiestie vnto the going downe of the same: for hee shall come as a violent water streame, which the wind of the Lord hath mooued.

20 But vnto * Sion there shall come a redeemer, and vnto them in Jacob that turne from wickednesse, saieth the Lord. *Rom.* 11.26.

21 I will make this couenant with them (saieth the Lorde:) My spirite that is vpon thee, and the wordes which I haue put in thy mouth, shall neuer goe out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy childrens children, from this time forth for euermore world without ende, saieth the Lord.

The lx. Chapter.

1 *A consolation and comfort to Hierusalem.* 5 *The Church is gathered together among the Gentiles by preaching of the Gospel,* 16 *and aboundeth with al good things.*

1 GEt thee vp betimes and be bright, O Hierusalem, for thy light commeth, and the glory of the Lorde is risen vp vpon thee.

2 For loe, while the darkenesse and cloud couereth the earth & the people, ꝑ Lorde shal shew thee light, and his glory shal be seene in thee.

3 The Gentiles shall come to thy light, & kinges to the brightnes that springeth foorth vpon thee.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes, and looke roumde about thee: all these gather themselues & come to thee, thy sonnes shal come vnto thee from farre, and thy daughters shall gather themselues to thee on euery side. *Esai.* 49.18.

5 Then thou shalt see this, & bee glorious, thou

thou shalt marualle exceedingly, & thine heart shall bee opened: when the abundance of the sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, that is, when the riches of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee,

6 The multitude of Camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Madian and Epha: all they of Saba shall come, bringing gold and incense, and shewing the prayse of the Lord.

7 All the cattell of Cedar shalbe gathered vnto thee, the rammes of Nabaioth shal serue thee, to be offered acceptably vpon mine altar: and the house of my glorie will I garnish.

8 But what are these that flée here like the clouds, and as the doues flying to their windowes?

9 The Iles also shal wait for me, & specially the ships of Tharsis, that they may bring thy sonnes from farre, and their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the name of the Lord thy God, vnto the holy one of Israel that hath glorified thee.

10 Strangers shal build vp thy walles, & their kings shal do thée seruice: for when I was angry, I smote thée, and of my mercy I pardoned thée.

Apoc.21.24. 11 *Thy gates shall stande open still both day and night, & neuer be shut, that the host of the Gentiles may come, and that their kings may be brought vnto thee.

12 For euery people and kingdome that serueth not thee shall perish, and bee destroyed with vtter destruction.

13 The glorie of Libanus shall come vnto thee, the firre trées, bores, and Cedars together, to garnish the place of my sanctuarie: for I will glorifie the place of my fóte.

14 Moreouer, those shall come kneeling vnto thee that haue vexed thee, and all they that despise thee, shall fall downe at thy foote: thou shalt be called, The citie of the Lord, Sion the citie of the holy one of Israel.

15 Because thou hast bene forsaken & hated, so that no man went thorow thee: I will make thee glorious for euer & euer, and ioyfull throughout all posterities.

16 Thou shalt sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and kings breasts shall fede thee, and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy sauiour and redéemer, the mightie one of Jacob.

17 For brasse, will I giue thée golde, and for iron, siluer: for wood, brasse: and for stones, iron: I will turne thine oppression into peace, and thine exactions into righteousnesse.

18 Violence and robberie shall neuer bée heard of in thy land, neither harme and destruction within thy borders: thy walles shalbe called health, and thy gates the prayse of God.

Apoc.21.23. 19 *The Sunne shall neuer bee thy day light, and the light of the moone shal neuer shine vnto thee: but the Lord himselfe shalbe thine euerlasting light, and thy God shall be thy glorie.

20 Thy Sunne shal neuer go downe, and thy Moone shall not be hid: for the Lorde himselfe shall be thine euerlasting light, and thy sorowfull dayes shalbe ended.

21 The people shall be all righteous and possesse the land euer, the flowre of my planting, the worke of my hands wherof I will reioyce.

22 The youngest and least shall growe into a thousand, and the simplest into a strong people: I the Lorde shall shortly bring this thing to passe in his time.

The lxi. Chapter.

He prophecieth that Christ shall be anointed and sent to preach,

1 THe spirit of the Lord is *vpon me: for the Lord hath anointed me, and sent me to preach good tidings vnto the poore, that I might binde vp the wounded hearts, that I might preach deliuerance to the captiue, and open the prison to them that are bound: Luke 4.18.

2 That I might declare the acceptable yéere of the Lord, and the day of the vengeance of our God: that I might comfort all them that are in *heauinesse: Mat.5.3.

3 That I might giue vnto them that mourne in Sion, that I might giue, I say, beautie in stead of ashes, ioyfull ointment for sighing, pleasant rayment for an heauy minde, that they might be called trées of righteousnesse, a planting of the Lord for him to reioyce in.

4 *They shall build the long rough wildernesse, and set vp the old desert: they shall repaire the waste places, and such as haue bene void throughout many generations, Esa.58.12.

5 Strangers shall stande and fede your cattel, and the aliants shalbe your plowmen, and dressers of your vines.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lorde, and men shall call you the seruants of our God: yee shall enioy the goods of the Gentiles, and triumph in their substance.

7 For your great reproofe you shall haue double ioy, and for shame shal they haue ioy of their portion: for they shall haue double possession in their land, & euerlasting ioy shall be with them.

8 For I the Lord which loue right, and hate robberie (though it were offred me) shall make their workes full of faithfulnesse, and make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 Their séede also and their generation shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and among the people: all they that see them, shall know that they are the high blessed séede of the Lord.

10 And therefore I am ioyfull in the Lord, and my soule reioyceth in God: for hee hath put vpon me the garment of saluation, and couered me with the mantle of righteousnesse: Ye shall decke me like a bridegroome, and as a bride that hath her apparell vpon her.

11 For like as the ground bringeth forth her fruite, and as the garden shooteth forth

foorth séede: so shall the Lorde God cause righteousnes and praise to flourish foorth before all the heathen.

The lxii. Chapter.

A prophecie of the comming of Christ.

1 FOr Sions sake will I not holde my tongue, and for Hierusalems sake I will not cease, vntil their righteousnes breake foorth as the shining light, and their saluation as a burning lampe.

2 Then shall the Gentiles see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glorie: thou shalt be named with a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall shew.

3 Thou shalt be a crowne in the hand of the Lorde, and a glorious garland in the hand of thy God.

4 From this time foorth thou shalt neuer be called, The forsaken, and thy land shall no more be called, The wildernesse: but thou shalt bée called, My pleasure is in her: and thy lande shall bée called, The maried woman: for the Lord loueth thée, and thy lande shall bée ioyned in mariage.

5 And like as a young man taketh a virgine to mariage, so shall thy sonnes bée maried vnto thée: and as a bridegroome is glad of his bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thée.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Hierusalem, which shall neither cease day nor night to preach the Lord: and ye also that remember the Lord, ye shal not kéepe him close,

7 Nor leaue to speake of him, vntill Hierusalem be set vp, and made the praise of the worlde.

8 The Lorde hath sworne by his right hand and by his strong arme, that from henceforth he will not giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, nor thy wine wherein thou hast laboured, to be drinke for the strangers.

9 But they that haue gathered in the corne, shal eate it, and giue thanks to the Lord: and they that haue borne in the wine, shall drinke it in the court of my sanctuarie.

Esai.57.14. 10 *Goe you, goe you thorowe the gates, make cleane the way for the people, make plaine, make plaine the foorepath, and take away the stones out of it, and set out a token for the people.

Zach.9.9. mat.21.5. 11 Behold, the Lord proclaimeth vnto the ends of the worlde, *Tell the daughter Sion, Sée, thy sauiour commeth, behold, he bringeth his recompence with him, and his worke before him.

12 For they whome the Lord deliuereth, shall be called, The holy people: and as for thée, thou shalt be named, The greatly occupied, and not, The forsaken citie.

The lxiii. Chapter.

Of the redemption promised to the people.

The Epistle on the Munday before Easter.

1 WHat is hee this that commeth from Edom, with red coloured clothes from Bosra? He is honorably araied, and commeth in mightie with his power: I am he that teacheth righteousnes, and am of power to helpe.

2 *Wherefore then is thy clothing red, and thy raiment like his that treadeth in the wine presse? *Apoc.19.13.*

3 I haue troden the presse my selfe alone, and of all people there is not one with me: thus wil I tread them downe in my wrath, and set my feete vpon them in mine indignation, and their blood shalbe sprong vpon my clothes, and so will I stayne all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is assigned in my heart, and the yeere when my people shalbe deliuered, is come.

5 I looked about mee, and there was no man to helpe me any helpe, I marueiled that no man held me vp: then I held me vp mine owne arme, and my fiercenesse sustained me.

6 And thus will I treade downe the people in my wrath, and bathe them in my displeasure, and vpon the earth will I lay their strength.

7 I will declare the goodnesse of the Lord, yea and the prayse of the Lord for al that he hath giuen vs, for the great good that he hath done for Israel, which her hath giuen them of his owne fauour, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesse.

8 For he said, These no doubt are my people, & no shrinking children: and so was he their sauiour.

9 In their troubles, he was also troubled with them, and the Angel that went forth from his presence deliuered them: of very loue and kindnesse that hee had vnto them hee redéemed them, hee hath borne them & caried them vp euer since the world began.

10 But after they prouoked him to wrath, and vexed his holy spirit, he was their enemie, & fought against them himselfe.

11 Yet remembred Israel the old time of Moses and his people, saying, *Where *Exod.14.30.* is he that brought them from the water of the sea, with the chiefe of his sheepe? Where is hee that hath giuen his holy spirit among them?

12 He led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, deuiding the water before them, whereby he gate him selfe an euerlasting name.

13 He ledde them in the deepe as an horse is ledde in the plaine, that they should not stumble.

14 As a tame beast goeth in the field, and the spirit of God giueth him rest: thus (O God) hast thou ledde thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious name withall.

15 *Looke downe then from heauen, and *Deut.26.15. Baruc.2.16.* behold from the dwelling place of thy sanctuarie and thy glorie: how is it that thy zeale, thy strength, the multitude of thy mercies, and thy louing kindnesse will not be intreated of vs?

16 Yet art thou our father: for Abraham knoweth vs not, neither is Israel acquainted with vs: but thou Lord art our father

father and redeemer, and thy name is
euerlasting.
17 O Lord, wherefore hast thou ledde vs
out of the way? wherfore hast thou har-
dened our hearts that we feare thee not?
Wee at one with vs againe for thy ser-
uants sake, and for the generation of
thine heritage.
18 Thy holy people haue had but a litle
while thy sanctuarie in possessiō, for our
enemies haue troden downe thy holy
place.
19 And wee were thine from the begin-
ning, when thou wast not their Lord, for
they haue not called vpon thy name.

The lxiiii. Chapter.

The Prophet (vnder the person of the Iewes) be-
waileth their exile and banishment. 6 Mans
righteousnesse is like a cloth defiled.

1 O That thou wouldest cleane ꝑ hea-
uens in sunder and come downe,
that the mountaines might melt
away at thy presence,
2 Like as at an hote fire, and that the ma-
licious might boile away as ꝑ water doeth
vpon the fire: wherebp thy name might
be knowen among thine enemies, and
that the Gentiles might tremble before
thee.
3 When thou wroughtest wonderous
strange workes, we looked not for them:
thou camest downe, and the hils melted
at thy presence.
Esa.64.4. 4 *For since the beginning of the world,
it hath not bene heard or perceiued, nei-
ther hath anp eye seene another God be-
side thee, which doest so much for them
that put their trust in thee.
5 Thou helpest him that doeth right with
cheerefulnesse, & them that thinke vpon
thee in thy wayes: but lo, thou hast bene
angrp, for wee offended, and haue bene
euer in sinne, though ꝑ world haue cleaue
to them, yet shall we be saued.
6 We are all as an vncleane thing, and
all our righteousnes is as filthie ragges:
we fal euerp one as ꝑ leafe, for our sinnes
carp vs awap like the winde.
7 There is no man that calleth vpon
thy name, that standeth vp to take holde
vp thee: therefore hidest thou thy face
from vs, and consumest vs, because of
our sinnes.
8 But now, O Lord, thou father of ours,
we are thy clap, and thou art our potter,
and we all are the worke of thy handes.
Psal.78.9. 9 *Be not too sore displeased, O Lord, and
keepe not our offences too long in thy
remembrance: but consider that wee all
are thy people.
10 The cities of thy sanctuarie lie waste,
Sion is a wildernes, and Hierusalem
a desert.
11 Our holy house, which is our beautie,
where our fathers praised thee, is burnt
vp: yea, all our commodities and plea-
sures are wasted away.
12 Wilt thou not be intreated, O Lord, for
all this? wilt thou holde thy peace, and
scourge vs so sore?

The lxv. Chapter.

The reiecting of the Iewes, and the calling of the
Heathen.

1 THey *seeke mee, that hitherto haue
not asked for me, they find mee, that
hitherto haue not sought me: I haue
said, I am here, I am here, I am found of
a people ꝑ neuer called vpon my name.
2 For thus long haue I euer holden out
mine handes to an vnfaithfull people,
that go not the right way, but after their
owne imagination:
3 To a people that is euer defying me to
my face, they make their oblatiōs in gar-
dens, & their smoke vpon altars of bricke.
4 They lurke among the graues, and lie
in the dennes all night: they eate swines
flesh, and vncleane broth is in their ves-
sels.
5 If thou commest nigh them, they say,
Touch mee not, for I am holier then
thou: All these men when I am angrp,
shalbe turned to smoke and fire that shal
burne for ever.
6 Behold, it was written before my face,
and shal not be forgotte, but recōpenced,
I will reward it thē into their bosome.
7 I meane your misdeedes, and the mis-
deedes of your fathers together, saith the
Lord, which haue made their smokes vp-
on the mountaines, and blasphemed me
vpon ꝑ hils: therefore will I measure their
old deedes into their bosome againe.
8 Moreouer, thus saith the Lord, Like as
when newe wine is founde in the clus-
ter, and one saith, Lose it not, for there
is blessing therein: euen so will I doe
also for my seruauntes sakes, that I will
not destroy them all.
9 But I will take a seede out of Iacob, &
out of Iuda one, to take possession of my
hill: My chosen shall possesse it, and my
seruants shall dwell there.
10 Saron shall be a sheepefolde, and the
valley of Achor shall giue the stalling for
the cattell of my people ꝑ seeke after me.
11 But as for you, yee are they that haue
forsaken the Lord, and forgotten my ho-
ly hill: ye haue let vp an altar vnto Iu-
piter, and giuen riche drinke offerings
vnto the planets:
12 Therefore will I number you to the
swoorde, that ye shall bee destroyed alto-
gether: *for that when I called, no man
gaue me answere, whē I spake, ye hear-
kened not vnto me, but did wickednesse
before mine eyes, and chose the things
that pleased me not.
13 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God,
Behold, my seruants shall eate, but yee
shall haue hunger: behold, my seruants
shall drinke, but ye shall suffer thirst: be-
holde, my seruants shall be merp, but ye
shalbe confounded:
14 Behold, my seruants shall reioyce for
verp quietnesse of heart, but ye shall crp
for sorowe of heart, and complaine for
veration of minde.
15 Your name shall yee leaue accursed a-
mong my chosen: for God the Lorde
shall

Rom.10.20.
Pro.1.28.
Esa.7.31.
& 65.4.

shall slap you, and call his seruants by another name.

16 Who so reioyceth vpon earth, shall reioyce in the true God, and who so sweareth vpon earth, shall sweare in the true God, for the olde afflictions shalbe forgotten, and taken away out of my sight.

3.Pet.3.13. Apoc.21.1. 17 * For loe, I shall make a newe heauen and a newe earth: and as for the olde, they shall neuer bee thought vpon, nor kept in minde:

18 But the Lord saith, Bee glad and euermore reioyce for the things that I shall doe: for why? beholde, I will make a ioyfull Hierusalem, & his people ioyfull.

19 Yea, I my selfe will reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with my people: & the voyce of weeping and wayling shall not be heard in her from thencefoorth.

20 There shall neither bee childe nor olde man that haue not their full dayes: but when the childe commeth to an hundred yeeres olde, it shall dye, and if bee that is an hundred yeeres of age doe wrong, he shalbe cursed.

21 They shall builde houses and dwell in them, they shall plant vineyardes, and eate the fruite of them.

22 They shall not build, and another possesse: they shall not plant, and another eate: but the life of my people shalbe like a tree, and mine elect shall enioy still the worke of their handes.

23 They shall not labour in vayne, nor beget with trouble: for they are the ioyfull seede of the Lord, and their fruits with them.

Psal.31.5. 24 * And it shalbe, that or euer they call, I will answere them, whyle they are yet but thinking howe to speake, I will heare them.

Esai.11.6. 25 * The wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the Lion shall eate hay like the bullocke, but earth shalbe the Serpents meate: there shall no man hurt nor slay another in all my holy hill, saith the Lord.

The lxvi. Chapter.

1 God dwelleth not in temples made by mens handes. 3 He despiseth sacrifices done without mercy and faith. 5 God comforteth them that are troubled for his sake. 23 Among the Christen the Sabboth is continually.

Act.7.48. 1 THus saith the Lord, * Heauen is my seate, and the earth is my footestoole: Where shall nowe the house stande that ye will builde vnto me? And where shalbe the place that I will dwell in?

2 As for these things, my handes hath made them all, and they are all created, saith the Lord, which of them shall I the regarde? Euen him that is poore and of a lowly troubled spirite, and standeth in awe of my wordes.

3 For who so slayeth an Oxe for me, doeth me so great dishonour as hee that killeth a man: hee that killeth a Sheepe for mee, ‖ knuckeyeth a dogge: he that bringeth me meate offerings, offereth swines blood: who so maketh me a memorial of incense, praiseth the thing that is wright: Yet take they such wayes in hande, and their soule delighteth in theyr abominations.

4 Therefore will I also haue pleasure in laughing them to scorne, and the thing that they feare, will I bring vpon them: * for when I called, no man gaue answere, when I spake, they wonde not heare: but did wickednesse before mine eyes, and chose the things that displeased mee. Pro.1.24. esa.65.12. ier.7.13.

5 Heare the word of God all ye that feare the thing which hee speaketh: your brethren that hate you, and cast you out for my names sake, say, The Lorde is heinous against vs: but you shall see him in ioy, when they shalbe confounded.

6 Then shalbe heard a great noyse from the citie and the temple, the voyce of the Lord that will rewarde and recompence his enemies:

7 Like as when a wife bringeth forth a manchilde, or euer she suffer the paine of the birth and anguish of the trauaile.

8 Who euer heard or sawe such things? doeth the ground beare in one day? or are the people borne all at once, as Sion trauailed in childbirth, & bare her sonnes?

9 For thus saith the Lord, Am I hee that maketh other to beare, and beare not my selfe? Am not I hee that beareth & maketh barren, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with her all ye that loue her, bee ioyfull with her all ye that mourne for her.

11 For yee shall sucke comfort out of her breastes, and be satisfied: ye shal taste and haue delight in ꝑ brightnes of her glory.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will let peace into her like a water flood, and the glorie of the heathen like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, yee shall be borne vpon her sides, and be ioyfull vpon her knees.

13 For like as a childe is comforted of his mother, so shall I comfort you, and yee shalbe comforted in Hierusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall reioyce, & your bones shal florish like an herbe: Thus shal the hand of the Lord be knowen amog his seruants, and his indignation among his enemies.

15 For beholde, the Lorde shall come with fire, and his charet shall be like a whirle winde: that he may recompence his vengeance in his wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lorde shall iudge all flesh with the fire, and with his sword, & there shall be a great number slaine of the Lord.

17 Such as haue made themselues holy and cleane in the gardes, and chose that haue eaten swines flesh, mice, and other abominations, shalbe taken away together, saith the Lord.

18 For I doe knowe their workes, and thoughtes, and I will come to gather all people & tongues: then they shall come and see my glorie,

‖ Cutteth off a dogs necke.

19 And

19 Vnto them shall I giue a token, and
sende certaine of them that be delimered
among the Gentiles, into Cilicia, Affri-
ca, and Lydia, where men can handle
bowes, into Italie, & also Greeke land:
the Iles farre off that haue not heard
speake of me, and haue not seene my glo-
rie, shall preach my prayse among the
Gentiles,
20 And shal bring all your brethren for an
offering vnto the Lord out of all the peo-
ple, vpō horses, charets, and horslitters,
vpō mules and carts to Hierusalem my
holy hill, saith the Lord: like as the chil-
dren of Israel bring the offring in cleane
vessels to the house of the Lord.
21 And I shall take out certaine of them
for to be Priestes and Leuites, saieth the
Lorde.
22 *For like as the new heauen & the new *Reuel.21.1.
earth which I will make, shalbe fast sta-
blished by me, saith the Lord: so shal your
seede and your name continue.
23 And it shall come to passe, that from
Mone to his Mone, from Sabboth to
his Sabboth, all flesh shall come to wor-
ship before me, saieth the Lord.
24 *And they shall go forth and looke vp- *Mat.9.44.
on the carrions of them that haue trans-
gressed against me: for their wormes shal
not die, neither shall their fire bee quen-
ched, and all flesh shall abhorre them.

The ende of the booke of the Prophet Esay.

The Booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The first Chapter.

1 *The storie of Ieremie, and in what time he prophe-*
cied. 6 He excuseth himselfe, and would refuse
the office of a Prophet, because he is yong and vn-
expert. 8 He is taught of the Lorde, and becom-
meth bolde.

1 THese are the Sermons
of Ieremie the sonne of
Helciah the Priest, one
of them that dwelt at
Anathoth in the lande
of Beniamin,
2 When the Lorde had
first spoken with him in the time of Io-
siah the sonne of Amon king of Iuda, in
the thirteenth yeere of his reigne:
3 And so during vnto the time of Iehoa-
kim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iuda,
and vntil the eleuenth yeere of Zedechiah
the sonne of Iosiah king of Iuda were
ended, when Hierusalem was taken, euē
in the fift moneth.
4 The worde of the Lord spake thus vn-
to me,
5 Before I fashioned thee in thy mothers
wombe, I did knowe thee: and or euer
thou wast borne, I sanctified thee, and
ordeined thee to bee a Prophet vnto the
people.
6 Then said I, O Lorde God, I can not
speake, for I am yet but yong.
7 And the Lord answered me thus, Say
not so, I am too yong: for thou shalt go
to all that I shall sende thee vnto, and
whatsoeuer I command thee, that shalt
thou speake.
8 Be not afraide of their faces: for I am
with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lorde.
9 And with that the Lorde stretched out
his hand and touched my mouth: and
the same Lord said vnto me, *Behold, I *Deut.18.7.
put my words in thy mouth.
10 And beholde, this day doe I set thee o-
uer the people and kingdomes, that thou
mayest roote out, and breake off, destroy,
and make waste, and that thou mayest
build vp and plant.
11 After this, the Lord spake vnto me, say-
ing, Ieremie, what seest thou? And I
said, I [a] see a rod of an Almond tree.
12 Then said the Lord vnto me, Thou hast
seene right, for I will make haste to spee-
dy vpon my word to performe it.
13 It happened afterward that the Lorde
spake to me againe, and said, What seest
thou? And I said, I do see a seething pot,
looking from out of the North.
14 Then said the Lorde vnto me, *Out of *Iere.4.6.
the North shall come a plague vpon all
the dwellers of the land.
15 For lo, I will call all the kinreds of the
kingdomes of the North, saith the Lord,
and they shall come, and euery one shall
set his seate in the gates of Hierusalem,
and in all their walles round about, and
in all cities of Iuda.
16 And through them shall I declare my
iudgement vpon all the wickednesse of
those men that haue forsaken mee, that
haue burnt incense vnto strange gods,
& worshipped the workes of their owne
handes.
17 And therefore gird vp thy loynes, arise,
and tel them all that I giue thee in com-
mandement: Feare them not, least I de-
stroy thee before them.
18 For behold, * this day do I make thee *Iere.6.27.
a strong fenced towne, an yron pillar,
and a brasen wall against the whole
land, against the kings and mightie men
of Iuda, against the priests and people
of the land.
19 They shall fight against thee, but they
shall not be able to ouercome thee: for I
am with thee to deliuer thee, saieth the
Lord.

The ii. Chapter.

2 *God rehearseth his benefites done vnto the Iewes.*
8 Against priests and prophetes or preachers that
contemne and despise God. 12 The Iewes are de-
stroyed because they forsooke God, and because they
runne a whorehunting after idoles.

1 Moreouer,

[a] God sheweth to Ieremie the destruction of the Iewes by the Babylonians, to be at hand.

1 MOreouer, the word of þ Lorde came vnto me, saying,
2 Goe thy way, cry in the eares of Hierusalem, & say, Thus saith the Lorde, I remember thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, and the loue of thy displaying, in that thou followedst me thorow the wildernesse, in an vntilled land.
3 Israel was an halowed thing vnto the Lord, & was his first fruits: all they that deuoure Israel shall offend, misfortune shall fall vpon them, saith the Lord.
4 Heare therefore the word of the Lorde, O thou house of Iacob, and all the generations of the house of Israel.
5 Thus saith the Lord, What vnrighteousnes founde your fathers in me, that they went so farre away from me, falling to lightnes, and being so vaine?
6 They thought not in their heartes, Where is the Lorde that brought vs out of the lande of Egypt, that led vs thorowe the wildernesse, thorowe a desert and rough land, thorowe a drie and deadly lande, yea a lande that no man had gone thorowe, and wherein no man had dwelt?
7 And when I had brought you into a pleasant fertile lande, that ye might enioy the fruites and all the commodities of the same, yee went forth and defiled my land, and brought mine heritage to abomination.
8 The priestes themselues sayde not, Where is the Lorde? They that had the lawe in their handes knewe me not, the shepheardes offended against mee, the prophetes did prophecie in Baal, and followed such things as shall bring them no profite.
9 Wherefore I am constrained, saith the Lord, yet againe to contend in iudgement with you, and with your childrens childrē.
10 Goe into the Iles of Cethim, and looke well: sende vnto Cedar, take diligent heede, and see whether such things be done there:
11 Whether the Gentiles themselues haue changed their gods, which yet are no gods in deede: but my people hath changed a their honour for a thing that may not helpe them.
12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, be afraid, & abashed at such a thing, saith the Lord.
13 For my people hath done two euils: they haue forsake me the well of the water of life, and digged them pits, yea pits and broken pits that can hold no water.
14 Is Israel a bond seruant, or one of the houshold? why is he then so spoyled?
15 They roare and cry vpon him as Lions, they haue made his land waste: his cities are so burnt vp, that there is no man dwelling in them:
16 Yea, the children of Noph and Taphnes shall cracke their crowne.
17 Commeth not this vnto thee, because thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, euen when he led thee by the way?
18 And what hast thou nowe to doe in the streete of Egypt, to drinke water out of b Nilus? either what makest thou in the way to Assyria, to drinke water of the flood?
19 Thine owne wickednesse shall reproue thee, & thy turning away shall condemne thee: that thou mayst know and vnderstand howe euill and hurtfull a thing it is that thou hast forsaken the Lorde thy God, and hast not feared me, saith the Lord God of hostes.
20 I haue euer broken thy yoke of olde, and burst thy bondes, yet sayest thou, I will no more transgresse: but like an harlot thou runnest about vpō al high hils, *and among all greene trees.
21 *Whereas I planted thee a noble vine, and wholy a right seede: howe art thou turned then into a bitter vnfruitful and strange grape?
22 Yea and that so sore that though thou wash thy selfe with Nitrus, and make thy selfe to sauour with that sweete smelling herbe of Iozith: yet in my sight thou art stained with thy wickednesse, saith the Lord thy God.
23 Howe sayest thou nowe, I am not vncleane, & I haue not followed Baalim? Looke vpon thine owne wayes in the valleyes what thou hast done: thou art like a swift dromedarie that goeth easily her way.
24 And thy wantonnesse is like a wilde Asse that vseth the wildernes, and that snuffeth and bloweth at her will: who can tame her? All they that seeke her, shal not faile but find her in her moneth.
25 Keepe thy foote from nakednesse, and thy throte from thirst, and thou thinkest in thy selfe, Tush, I will take no sorowe, for I haue loued the c strangers, & them will I follow.
26 Like as a thiefe that is taken with the deede commeth to shame: euen so is the house of Israel come to confusion, the common people, their kings and rulers, their priests and prophets:
27 For they say to a stocke, Thou art my father: and to a stone, Thou hast begotten me: yea, they haue turned their backe vpon me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, when they say, Stand vp and helpe vs:
28 I shall answere them, Where are nowe thy gods that thou hast made thee? did them stand vp, and helpe thee in the time of thy neede: for looke how many cities thou hast, O Iuda, *so many gods hast thou also.
29 Wherefore then wil ye go to law with me? seeing ye are all sinners against me, saith the Lord.
30 It is but lost labour that I smite your children, for they receiue not my correction: your owne sworde destroyeth your prophets like a deuouring Lion.
31 O generation, hearken vnto the word of the Lord: Am I become a wildernes vnto the people of Israel? or a land that hath

a Honour, that is, the faithfull and euerliuing God, in whome only they ought to glorie.

b God reproueth the people for that they sought remedies, which are meant by the water of Nilus and the flood, against their euils among the Egyptians and Assyrians, where as their onely remedie had bene to haue reconciled themselues vnto the Lord with faithfull repentance, *Iere.3.6. Esa.5.1. mat.21.33.*

c The property of idolaters is, not only to contemne the voice of the preacher calling them to repentance: but shamefully to proue þ loue of strangers and the following of them, that is, the worshipping of stockes and stones, and serueing of God against his word, after their owne deuices. *Iere.11.13.*

hath no light? wherefore saith my people then, We are lordes, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Doeth a mayde forget her rayment, or a bride her stomacher? but my people hath forgotten me a very long while.

33 Why beautifiest thou thy wayes so highly, to obtaine fauour therethrough? therefore also hast thou taught wickednesse thy wayes.

34 Vpon thy wings is found the blood of poore and innocent people, whome thou diddest not finde in corners and holes: but thou sluest the Prophets for reproouing all these thynges.

35 Yet darest thou say, I am without sinne and guiltlesse. Truly, his wrath can not come vpon me. Behold, I will reason with thee, because thou darest say, I haue not offended.

36 Why gaddest thou so much hither and thither, to change thy wayes? for thou shalt be confounded as wel of Egypt as thou wast of the Assyrians.

37 Yea, thou shalt go thy way from thē, and smite thine hands together vpō thy head, because the Lorde shall bring that confidence and hope of thine to nought, and thou shalt not prosper withall.

The iii. Chapter.

1 God being merciful, calleth to repentance his people which he had forsaken for their whoredome with idoles. 20 He exhorteth Israel vnto repentance, promising them shepheardes that should haue the true knowledge of God. 23 The returne of Israel vnto God, confessing their offence.

1 COmmonly when a man putteth away his wife, and she goeth from him, and marrieth with another, then the question is, Shoulde he returne vnto her any more after that? (Is not that lande then defiled and vncleane?) But as for thee, thou hast played the harlot wt many louers, yet turne againe to me, saieth the Lord.

2 Lift vp thine eyes to the high places, & looke where thou hast not bene defiled: Thou hast waited for thē in the stretes, and as a murderer in the wildernesse, through thy whoredome and shamefull blasphemies is the land defiled.

3 This is the cause that the raine and euening deaw hath ceassed: thou hast gotten thee an whores forehead, & wilt not be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not hereafter say vnto mee, O my father, þ art he that hast brought me vp, and led me from my youth?

5 Wil God continue his wrath for euer? will he keepe our faultes in memorie to þ end? Neuertheless, thou speakest such wordes, but thou art euer doing worse & worse to the vttermost of thy power.

6 The Lord said also vnto me in the time of Iosiah the king, * Hast thou seene what that rebellious Israel hath done? how she hath runne vp vpon all þ hilles, and among all thicke trees, and there played the harlot?

4. Reg. 22. 2. Par. 34.

7 Hast thou seene also when she had done all this, howe I said vnto her, that she should turne againe vnto me, and yet she is not returned? Iuda that vnfaithfull sister of hers also sawe this:

8 Namely, that after I had well seene the aduiterie of the shrinking harlot Israel, I put her away, and gaue her a bill of diuorcement: for all this, her vnfaithfull sister Iuda was not ashamed, but went backe and played the whore.

9 Yea, and the wantonelle of her whoredome hath defiled the whole lande: for thee hath committed fornication with stockes and stones.

10 Neuertheless, her vnfaithfull sister Iuda is not returned vnto mee againe with her whole heart, but faindly, saith the Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto me, The backesyder Israel, is more righteous then the vnfaithfull Iuda.

12 And therefore goe preache these wordes toward the North, and say, Thou disobedient Israel, turne againe, saith the Lorde, and I will not bring my wrath vpon you: for I am mercifull, sayth the Lorde, and I will not alway beare displeasure against thee.

13 But on this conditiō, that thou know thy great blasphemie, namely, that thou hast vnfaithfully forsaken the Lorde thy God, and hast made thy selfe partaker of strange gods vnder all greene trees, and hast had no will to heare my voyce, saith the Lord.

14 O yee disobedient children, turne againe, sayth the Lorde, and I will bee married with you: for I will take one out of the citie, and two out of one generation from among you, and bring you into Sion,

15 And will giue you heardmē after mine owne minde, which shall fede you with learning and wisedome.

16 Moreouer, whē ye be increased & multiplied in the land, then saieth the Lorde, There shall no more boast be made of the arke of the Lordes Testament: no man shall thinke vpon it, neither shall any mā make mention of it: for from thenceforth it shall neither bee visited, neither shall such thing be done any more.

17 Then shall Hierusalem bee called, The Lordes seate, and all Heathen shall bee gathered vnto it for þ name of þ Lords sake which shalbe set at Hierusalem: and from that time forth they shall followe no more the imagination of their owne froward heart.

18 Then those that be of the house of Iuda shall goe into the house of Israel, and they shal come together out of þ North, into the same lande that I haue giuen your fathers.

19 I haue thought thus, Howe shall I take thee among my children, and giue a pleasant lande for thine heritage, yea, and a goodly host of the Heathen? And I said, Call me father, and thinke not from me.

20 Truely,

20 Truely, like as a woman falleth her
husband, so are ye vnfaithfull vnto mée,
O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord.
21 The voyce of the childre of Israel was
heard on high, weeping and wailing, for
that they haue defiled their way, & for-
gotten God their Lord.
22 O ye disobedient children, turne againe,
& so shall ye heale your backeturnings.
Loe, we come vnto thee, for thou art the
Lord our God.
23 Truely in vaine is health hoped for
from the hilles, bee they neuer so many:
but the health of Israel standeth onely
vpon God our Lord.
24 Confusion hath deuoured our fathers
labour from our youth vp, yea their
sheepe and bullockes, their sonnes and
daughters.
25 So doe we also sleepe in our confusion,
and shame covereth vs: for wee and our
fathers, from our youth vp vnto this
day, haue sinned against the Lorde our
God, and haue not obeyed the voyce of
the Lord our God.

The iiii. Chapter.

3 The true repentance or returning to God. 4 Hee exhorteth to the circumcision of the heart. 5 The destruction of Iurie is prophecied for the malice of their hearts.

1 O Israel, if thou wilt turne thee, then
turne vnto me, saieth the Lord: and
if thou wilt put away thine abo-
minations out of my sight, thou shalt
not be moued,
2 And shalt sweare, The Lorde liueth in
trueth, in equitie, and righteousnesse, &
all people shalbe fortunable and topfull
in him.
3 For thus saieth the Lorde to all Iuda
Osee.10.12. and Hierusalem, * Plowe your lande, &
sowe not among the thornes.
4 Be circumcised in the Lorde, and cut
away the foreskinne of your hearts, all
ye of Iuda, and all the indwellers of Hie-
rusalem: that mine indignation breake
not out like fire and kindle, so that no
man may quench it, because of the wic-
kednesse of your imaginations.
5 Preach in Iuda and Hierusalem, cry
out and speake, blowe the trumpets in
the lande, cry, that euery mã may heare,
and say, Gather you together, and wée
will goe into strong cities.
6 Set vp the token in Sion, speede you,
Ier.1.14. and make no tarying: * for I wil bring
a great plague, and a great destruction
from the North.
7 For the spoyler of the Gentiles is bro-
ken vp from his place, as a Lion out of
his denne, that hee may make thy lande
waste, and destroy the cities, so that no
man may dwell therein.
8 Wherefore girde your selues about
with sackcloth, mourne and wéepe: for
the fearefull wrath of the Lorde is not
withdrawen from vs.
9 At the same time, saieth the Lorde, the
heart of the king and of the princes shall
be gone, the Priests shalbe astonished, &
the Prophets shalbe sore afraide.
10 Then said I, O Lorde God, hast thou
then deceiued this people and Hierusa-
lem, saying, Ye shal haue peace, and now
the sword goeth thorowe their lines?
11 Then shall it be said to the people and
Hierusalem, A strong winde in the high
places of the wildernesse commeth
through the way of my people, but nei-
ther to fanne nor to cleanse.
12 After that shall there come vnto me a
strong winde from those places, & then
will I also giue sentence vpon them.
13 For loe, he ariseth like a cloude, and his
charets are like a stormie winde, his hor-
ses are swifter then the Eagle: Woe vn-
to vs, for we are destroyed.
14 O Hierusalem, wash thine heart from
wickednesse, that thou mayest be helped:
howe long shall thy vaine thoughtes re-
maine with thee?
15 For a voyce from Dan, and from the
hill of Ephraim speaketh out, & telleth
of destruction.
16 Remember the Heathē, and giue Hie-
rusalem warning, and preache vnto her,
that watchers ouer her are comming
from farre countreys, they haue cryed
out against the cities of Iuda.
17 And they haue beset her about in euery
place, like as the watchemen in the field:
for they haue prouoked mee to wrath,
saieth the Lord.
18 * Thy wayes and thy thoughts haue *Wis.1.1.*
brought thee vnto this, euen is thine
owne wickednes and disobedience: and
because it is a bitter thing, it hath stric-
ken thee to the heart.
19 Ah my belly, ah my belly, shalt thou
crye, howe is my heart so sore? my heart
panteth within me, I cannot be still, for
I haue heard the crying of the trūpets,
and peales of warre.
20 They cry murder vpon murder, the
whole land shall perish: Immediatly
my tents were destroyed, and my han-
gings in the twinckling of an eye.
21 Howe long shall I sée the tokens of
warre, & heare the noyse of the trūpets?
22 Neuertheless, this shall come vpon them,
because my people are become foolish, &
hath not knowen me: they are the chil-
dren of foolishnesse, and without any dis-
cretiō: to do euill they haue wit ynough,
but to doe well they haue no wisedome.
23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and sée,
it was waste and voyde: I looked to-
ward heauen, and it had no shine.
24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe,
they trembled, and all the hilles were in
a feare.
25 I looked about me, and there was no
body: and all the birdes of the ayre were
away.
26 I marked well, and the plowed fielde
was become waste, yea, all their cities
were broken down at the presence of the
Lord, and indignation of his wrath.
27 For thus hath the Lorde saide, The
whole lande shall bee desolate, yet wil
I not

I not then haue done.
28 And therefore shall the earth mourne, and the heauen bee sory aboue: for the thing that I haue spoke to the prophets, purposed, and taken vpon mee to doe, shall not repent mee, and I will not goe from it.
29 The whole lande shall flee for the noyse of horsemen and bowmen, they shall run into denues, into woods, and clime vp the stone rockes: all the cities shalbe voyde, and no man dwelling therein.
30 What wilt thou nowe doe, thou being destroyed? For though thou clothest thy selfe with scarlet, and deckest thee with gold, though thou paintest thy face with colours nowe, yet shalt thou trimme thy selfe in vaine: For those that hitherto haue bene thy louers, shall abhorre thee, and goe about to slay thee.
31 For I heare a noyse like as it were of a woman trauailing, and one labouring of her first childe, euen the voice of the daughter Sion, that casteth out her armes, and swoneth, saying, Ah, woe is me, howe sore vexed and faint is my heart for feare of the murderers?

The v. Chapter.

1 *In Iurie is there no righteous or faithfull man found, esther among the people, or the rulers, for whose sake the Lorde shoulde spare the citie.* 15 *Wherefore Iurie is destroyed of the Assyrians.*

1 LOoke thorowe Hierusalem, beholde, and see, seeke thorowe her stretes also within, if ye can finde one man that doeth equall and right, or seeketh for the trueth, and I shal spare the citie, saith the Lord.
2 For though they can say, The Lorde liueth: yet they sweare to deceiue.
3 Whereas thou (O Lord) lookest onely vpon faith & trueth: Thou hast scourged them, but they tooke no repentance, thou hast corrected them for amendment, but they refused thy correction, they made their faces harder then a stone, and would not amend.
4 Therefore I thought in my selfe, Peraduenture they are so simple and foolish, that they vnderstand nothing of the Lordes way, and iudgements of their God.
5 Therefore will I goe vnto their heads and rulers, and talke with them, if they knowe the way of the Lorde, and iudgements of their GOD: But these in like maner haue broken the yoke, and burst the bonds in sunder.
6 Wherefore a Lion out of the wood hath hurt them, and a Woolfe in the euening shall destroy them, the Leopard doth lie lurking by their cities, to teare in pieces all them that come thereout: for their offences are multiplied, and their departing away is increased.
7 Should I then for all this haue mercie vpon thee? Thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them that are no Gods: and albeit that I fed them to the full, yet they fall to aduulterie, and haunt harlots houses.
8 * In the desire of vncleanly lust they are become like the stoned horse, euery man neigheth at his neighbours wife. *Exec.22.11.*
9 Should I not correct this, saieth the Lord? should I not be auenged of euery people that is like vnto this?
10 Clime vp vpon their walles, beate them downe, and [a] destroy them not vtterly: take away their battlements, because they are not the Lordes.
11 For vnfaithfully hath the house of Israel and Iuda forsaken mee, saieth the Lorde.
12 They haue denied the Lorde, and saide, It is not hee that looketh vpon vs, tush, there shall no misfortune come vpon vs, we shall see neither sword nor hunger.
13 As for the warning of the Prophets, it is but winde, yea, there is not the worde of God in them: such things shal happen vnto themselues.
14 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hostes, Because ye speake such wordes, behold, the words that are in thy mouth will I turne to fire, and make the people to be wood, that the fire may consume them.
15 Loe, I will bring a people vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saieth the Lorde, a mightie people, an old people, a people whose speache thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.
16 Their arrowes are lodaine death, yea, they themselues be very Giantes.
17 This people shal eate vp thy fruite and thy meate, yea, they shall deuour thy sonnes and daughters, thy sheepe and thy bullockes, they shall eate vp thy grapes and figges: As for thy strong & well defenced cities wherein thou diddest trust, they shall bring to vnterrie, & that though the sword.
18 Neuertheless, I will not then haue done with you, saith the Lord.
19 * But if they say, Wherefore doth the Lorde our God all this vnto vs? Then answere them, Because that like as yee haue forsaken mee, and serued strange goddes in your lande, euen so shall yee serue strangers out of your land. *Iere.16.10.*
20 Preache this vnto the house of Iacob, and cry it out in Iuda, and say thus,
21 * Heare this, thou foolish and vnwise people, Yee haue eyes, but ye see not, eares haue ye, but ye heare not. *Esa.6.9.*
22 Feare ye not me, saith the Lorde? will ye not tremble at my presence? which binde the sea with the sand by a continuall decree, so that it cannot passe his boundes: for though it rage, yet can it doe nothing, and though the waues thereof doe swell, yet may they not goe ouer.
23 But this people hath a false and obstinate heart, they are departed and gone away from me.
24 They thinke not in their heartes, O let vs feare the Lord our God, who giueth vs raine early and late when neede is,

[a] These words are not to be referred vnto the citie or walles which were vtterly destroyed: but to a remnant of the people whome God did reserue, that his whole Church should not vtterly perish, although but a few did remaine faithfull.

which kepeth euer still the harueſt for vs verely.

25 Neuertheleſſe, your miſdéedes haue turned theſe from you, and your ſinnes haue robbed you of good things.

26 For among my people are found wicked perſons, that priuilie lay ſnares and waite for men, to take them, and deſtroy them.

27 And like as a nette is full of birdes, ſo are their houſes full of that which they haue gotten with falſhood and deceite: Hereof commeth their great ſubſtance and riches.

28 Hereof are they fatte and wealthy, and are more miſchieuous then any other: *they miniſter not the lawe, they make no ende of the fatherleſſe cauſe, yea and they proſper: yet they iudge not þ poore accoyding to equitie. *Eſai.1.23. zach.7.10.

29 Should I not punish theſe things, ſaieth the Lorde? ſhould not I be auenged of all ſuch people as theſe be?

30 Horrible and grieuous things are done in the land.

31 The prophetes teache falſly, and the preachers receiue giftes, and my people hath pleaſure therein: what will come thereof at the laſt?

The vi. Chapter.

1 *The ſinnes for which Hieruſalem is afflicted.* 10 *Vncircumciſed eares,* 13 *couetouſnes,* 14 *deceite.* 20 *The Lord reiecteth the ſacrifices of the Iewes.* 22 *The comming of the Babylonians is prophecied againe.*

1 COme out of Hieruſalem, yee ſtrong children of Beniamin, blowe vp the Trumpets yee Thecuites, ſet vp a token vnto Bethcaran: for a plague and a great miſerie appeareth out from the North.

2 I will liken the daughter Sion to a faire and tender woman, and to her ſhall come the [a] ſhepheards with their flocks.

a The ſhepheardes with their flockes, that is, the princes & captaines with their armies.

3 Their tents ſhal they pitch round about her, and euery one ſhall feede in his place.

4 Make battaile againſt her, ſhall they ſay, ariſe, let vs goe vp while it is yet day: Alas the day goeth away, and the night ſhadowes fall downe.

5 Ariſe, let vs goe vp by night, and deſtroy her ſtrong holdes.

6 For thus hath the Lord of hoſtes commanded, Hewe downe her trees, and ſet vp bulwarkes againſt Hieruſalem: for the time is come that this citie muſt bee punished, for in her is all maliciouſneſſe.

7 Like as a conduite ſpowteth out waters, ſo ſhe ſpowteth out her wickednes: Robberie and vnrighteouſneſſe is heard in her, ſorowe and woundes are euer there in my ſight.

8 Amend thee (O Hieruſalem) leaſt I withdraw me my heart from thee, & make thee deſolate, and thy land alſo, that no man dwell in it.

9 For thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, The reſidue of Iſrael ſhalbe gathered as the remnant of grapes: and therefore turne thine hand againe into the basket, like the grape gatherer.

10 But vnto whom ſhal I ſpeake & whom ſhall I warne, that he may take heede? Their eares are ſo vncircumciſed, that they may not heare: behold, they take the worde of GOD but for a ſcorne, and haue no luſt thereto.

11 And therefore I am ſo full of thine indignation, O Lord, that I may ſuffer no longer, but ſhed it out vpon the children that are without, and vpon all young men: yea, the man muſt be taken priſoner with the wife, and the aged with the creple.

12 Their houſes with their landes and wiues ſhalbe turned into ſtrangers: for I will ſtretch out mine hande vpon the inhabiters of this land, ſaieth the Lord. *Eſai.56.11.*

13 * For from the leaſt to þ moſt they hang all vpon couetouſneſſe, and from the prophet vnto the prieſt, they goe about falſehood and lyes. *ierem.8.10.*

14 And beſide that, they heale the hurt of my people with ſweete wordes, ſaying, Peace, peace: when there is no peace at all.

15 Were they aſhamed when they had committed abomination? Truely nay, they bee paſt ſhame, and therefore they ſhall fall among the ſlayne, and in the houre when I ſhal viſite them, they ſhalbe brought downe, ſaieth the Lord.

16 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, Goe into the ſtreetes, conſider and make inquiſition for the olde way, and if it be the good and right way, * then go therein, that ye may finde reſt for your ſoules: but they ſay, We will not walke therein. *Mat.11.29.*

17 Moreouer, I will ſet watchmen ouer you, and therefore take heede vnto the voyce of the Trumpet: but they ſay, We will not take heede.

18 Heare therefore, ye Gentiles, and thou congregation ſhalt knowe what I haue deuiſed for them.

19 Heare thou earth alſo: Behold, I will cauſe a plague to come vpon this people, euen the fruite of their owne imaginations, for that they haue not bene obedient vnto my wordes, and to my lawe, but abhorred them.

20 * Wherefore bring ye me incenſe from Saba, and ſweete ſmelling Calamus from farre countreyes? þ your whole burnt offerings diſpleaſe mee, and your ſacrifices. *Eſai.1.11. amos.5.21.*

b Ceremonies although they be Gods ordinances, pleaſe him not without faith and pureneſs of minde.

21 And therefore thus ſaieth the Lord, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blocks among this people, and there ſhall fall at them the father with the children, one neighbour ſhall periſh with another.

22 Thus ſaieth the Lorde, Beholde, there ſhall come a people from the North, and a great people ſhall ariſe from the endes of the earth.

23 With bowes and with dartes ſhal they bee weaponed, it is a rough and fierce people, and an vnmercifull people, their voyce roareth like the ſea, they ride vpon horſes

horses well appointed to the battaile against thee, O daughter Sion.

24 The fame of them haue we heard, our armes are feeble, cheauinesse and sorowe is come vpon vs, as vpon a woman trauailing with childe.

25 Let no man goe forth into the fielde, let no man come vpon the high streete: for the sword and feare of the enemie is on euery side.

26 Wherefore girde a sackecloth about thee, O the daughter of my people, sprinckle thy selfe with ashes: mourne and weepe bitterly, as vpon thine onely beloued sonne, for the destroyer shall sodainely fall vpon vs.

27 * Thee haue I set for a strong towre, O thou Prophet, and a well fenced wall among my people, to seeke out and to try their wayes.

28 For they are all stubborne Apostates, and fallen away, walking deceitfully, they are cleane brasse and yron, for they hurt and destroy euery man.

29 The bellowes are burnt in the fire, the lead is not moulten, the melter melteth in vaine, for the euil is not taken away from them.

30 Therefore doe they call them naughtie siluer, because the Lorde hath cast them out.

e Soſoone as the hypocrites heare tell that Gods iudgements are at hand, their heart fayleth, and is full of ſorowe.

Ier.1.18.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *Ieremie is commanded to ſhewe vnto the people the word of God, which truſteth in the outwarde ſeruice of the temple.* 13 *The euils that ſhall happen to the Iewes for the deſpiſing of their Prophets.* 21 *Sacrifices doeth not the Lord chiefely require of the Iewes, but that they ſhould obey his worde.*

1 THese are the words that God spake vnto Ieremie, saying.

2 Stand vnder the gate of the Lordes house, and crye out these wordes there with a loude voyce, and say, Heare the worde of the Lorde all ye of Iuda, that goe in at this doore, to worshippe the Lorde:

3 Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, *Amend your waies and your counsailes, and I will let you dwel in this place.

Ier.26.13.

4 Trust not in false lying wordes, saying, Here is the temple of the Lord, here is the temple of the Lord, here is the temple of the Lorde:

5 But rather in deede amend your waies and counsailes, and iudge right betwixt a man and his neighbour.

6 Oppresse not the stranger, the fatherles, and the widow, shead not innocent blood in this place, cleaue not to strange gods, to your owne destruction:

7 Then will I let you dwel in this place, yea, in the land that I gaue afore time to your fathers for euer.

8 But take heede, ye trust in lying tales to beguile you, and doe you no good.

9 For when ye haue stolen, murdered, committed adulterie, and periurie, when ye haue offered vnto Baal, following strange and vnknowen goddes: shall yee be vnpunished?

10 Yet then come ye, and stand before mee in this house (which hath my name giuen vnto it) and say, Tush, we are absolued quite, though we haue done all these abominations.

11 What, *thinke you this house that beareth my name, is a denne of theeues? And yet I see what you thinke, saieth the Lord.

Mat.21.13.mar. 11.14.luk.19.46.

12 Goe to my place in Silo, wherevnto I gaue my name afore time, *and looke wel what I did to the same place for the wickednesse of my people of Israel.

Pro.1.13. esa.65.12.

13 And nowe seeing yee haue done all these deedes, saieth the Lorde, and I my selfe rose vp euer betimes to warne you, and to commune with you, yet would ye not heare me, I called, yee would not answere:

14 Therefore, *euen as I haue done vnto Silo, so will I do to this house that my name is giuē vnto, and that ye put your trust in: yea, vnto the place that I haue giuen to you, and your fathers:

1.King.4.13.

15 And I shall thrust you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren the whole seede of Ephraim.

16 *Therfore thou shalt not pray for this people, thou shalt neither giue thankes nor bid prayer for them: make thou no intercession for them, for in no wise will I heare thee.

Ier.14.12.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Iuda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem?

18 *The children gather stickes, the fathers kindle the fire, the women knead the dowe to bake cakes for the queene of heauen: they powre out drinke offerings vnto strange gods, to prouoke mee vnto wrath.

Ier.44.19.

19 Howbeit they hurt not me, saieth the Lorde, but rather confounde and shame themselues.

20 And therfore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my wrath and indignation shalbe powred out vpō this place, vpon men and cattel, vpon trees in the fielde and fruite of the land: and it shall burne, so that no man may quench it.

21 Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Heape vp your burnt offerings with your sacrifices, and eate the flesh.

22 For when I brought your fathers out of Egypt, I spake no word vnto them of burnt offerings and sacrifices.

23 But this I commanded them, saying, Hearken and obey my voyce, and I shalbe your God, and ye shalbe my people, so that yee walke in all the wayes which I haue commanded you that ye may prosper.

24 But they were not obedient, they inclined not their eares thereunto: but went after their owne imaginations, & after the motions of their owne wicked

heart, and so turned themselues away, & conuerted not vnto me.

25 And this haue they done from the time that your fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day: Neuertheless, I sent vnto you my seruantes the Prophetes, I rose vp early, and sent you word.

Iere. 16. 12. 26 *Yet would they not hearken, nor offer me their eares, but were obstinate, & worse then their fathers.

27 And thou shalt nowe speake all these wordes vnto thē, but they wil not heare thee: thou shalt cry vpon them, but they wil not answere thee.

28 Therefore shalt thou say vnto them, This is the people that neither heareth the voyce of the Lord their God, nor receiueth his correction: faithfulnesse and trueth is cleane rooted out of their mouth.

29 Wherefore cut of thine heare O Hierusalem & cast it away, take vp a complaint on high: for the Lord hath cast away and forsaken the people that bee is displeased withall.

30 For the children of Iuda haue done euil in my sight, saith the Lord, they haue set vp their abominations in the house that hath my name, and haue defiled it:

31 They haue also builded altars at Thophеth, which is in the valley of the children of Hennom, that they might burne their sonnes and daughters in fire: which I neuer commanded them, neither came it euer in my thought.

32 And therefore behold, the dayes shall come (saith the Lord) that it shal no more be called Thophеth, or the valley of the children of Hennom, but the valley of slaughter: for in Thophеth they shalbe buryed, because they shall els haue no rowme.

33 Yea, the dead bodies of this people shalbe eaten vp of the foules of the ayre: and wilde beasts of the earth, & no man shal fray them away.

Ezech. 26. 13. 34* And as for the voyce of mirth & gladnesse of the cities of Iuda and Hierusalem, the voyce of the bridegrome, and of the bryde, I will make them ceasse: for the land shalbe desolate.

The viii. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lord mooueth the people to amendement, reckening vp their sinnes. 20 He reprehendeth the lying doctrine of the prophets and priestes.

1 AT the same time, saith the Lord, the bones of þ kings of Iuda, þ bones of his princes, the bones of the preachers and prophets, yea, and the bones of the citizens of Hierusalem, shalbe brought out of their graues,

2 And layd against the Sunne, and the Moone, and al the heauenly host, whome they loued, whome they serued, whome they came after, whom they sought and worshipped: they shall neither be gathered together, nor buryed, but shall lye as doung vpon the earth.

3 And al they that remaine of this wicked generation, shal desire rather to die then to liue, wheresoeuer they remaine, and whereas I scatter them, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Thus shalt thou say vnto them also, Thus saith the Lord, Doe men fall, so þ they rise not vp againe? or if Israel repent, wil not God turne againe to thē? 5 Wherefore then is this people of Hierusalē gone so farre backe, that they turne not againe? They are euer the longer the more obstinate, and will not be conuerted.

6 For I haue looked and considered, but there is no man that speaketh a good worde, there is no man that taketh repentance for his sinne, that wil so much say, What haue I done? but euery man turneth to his owne course, like a fierce horse headlong to the battaile.

7 The stroke in the ayre knoweth his appointed time, the Turtle Doue, þ Swallowe and the Crane consider the time of their trauaple: but my people wil not know the time of the punishment of the Lord.

8 Howe dare ye say then, We are wise, we haue the lawe of the Lorde among vs? Truely in vaine hath hee prepared his penne, & vainely haue the writers written it.

9 Therefore shal the wise be confounded, they shalbe afraide and taken: for loe, they haue cast out the worde of the Lord, what wisedome can then be among thē?

10 Wherefore I wil giue their wiues vnto aliants, and their fields to destroyers: For *from the lowest vnto the highest Esa. 55. 11. they folowe filthie lucre, and from the Iere. 6. 13. prophet vnto þ priest, they deale all with lies.

11 Neuertheless, they heale the hurt of my people very slenderly, saying, Peace, peace: where there is no peace at all.

12 Fie for shame, how abominable things doe they, and yet they bee not ashamed, yea, they know of no shame: Wherefore in the time of their visitation, they shall fal among the dead bodies, and be ouerthrowen, saith the Lorde.

13 Moreouer, I will consume them in deede (saith the Lord) so that there shall not be one grape vpon the vine, neyther one figge vpon the figge tree, and the leaues shal be pluckt off, and the thing that I haue giuen them, shall bee taken from them.

14 Why prolong we the time, let vs gather our selues together, and goe into the strong citie, there shal wee bee in rest: for the Lord our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs water mixt with gall to drinke, because wee haue sinned against him.

15 *We looked for peace, and wee fare not Iere. 14. 19. þ better, we waited for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

16 The noyse of his horses is heard from Dan, the whole lande is afraide at the neyghing of his stroge horses: for they are

come in, and haue deuoured the lande with all that is in it, the cities, and those that dwell therein.
17 Moreouer, I will send Cockatrices and Serpents among you (which will not be charmed) and they shall bite you, sayth the Lord.
18 I would haue had comfort against sorowe: but sorowe is come vpon mee, and heauinesse vexeth my heart.
19 For loe, the voyce of the crying of my people is heard for feare of them that come from a farre countrey: Is not the Lorde in Sion? Is not her king in her? Wherfore then haue they grieued mee with the Lord say, with their images and foolish strange fashions of a forreine God?
20 The haruest is gone, the Sommer hath an ende, and we are not helped.
21 I am sore vexed because of the hurt of my people, I am heauy and abashed.
22 Is there not triacle at Gilead? Is there no Physicion there? why then is not the health of my people recouered?

The ix. Chapter.

1 *The complaint and bewayling of the Prophet.* 3 *The malice of the people.* 24 *In the knowledge of God ought we onely to reioyce.* 26 *The vncircumcision of the heart.*

1 O Who will giue my head water ynough, and a well of teares for mine eyes, that I may weepe night and day for the slaughter of my people?
2 Would God that I had a cotage some where farre from folke, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them, for they be all adulterers, and a shrinking sort.
3 They bende their tongues like bowes to shoote out lyes, they ware strong vpon earth: As for the trueth, they may nothing away withall in the worlde, for they goe fro one wickednesse to another, and will not knowe me, sayth the Lorde.
4 Yea, one must keepe himselfe from another, no man may safely trust his owne brother: for one brother vndermineth another, one neighbor beguileth another.
5 Yea, one dissembleth with another, and they deale with no trueth: They haue practised their tongues to lye, and taken great paynes to doe mischiefe.
6 Thou sittest in the middes of a deceitful people, which for very dissembling falsehood will not know me, sayth the Lord.
7 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Beholde, I will melt them, and try them: for what should I els doe to my people?
8 Their tongues are like sharpe arrowes to speake deceit: * with their mouth they speake peaceably to their neighbour, but priuily they lay waite for him. *Psal.28.3.*
9 Should I not punish them for these things, sayth the Lorde? or should I not be auenged of any such people as this?
10 Vpon the mountaines will I take vp a lamentation, and a sorowfull cry, and a mourning vpon the fayre places of the wildernesse: namely, howe they are so burnt vp, that no man goeth there any more, yea, a man shal not heare one beast crie there: beyides and cattell are all gone from thence.
11 I will make Hierusalem also an heape of stones, & a den of venemous wormes: and I will make the cities of Juda so waste, that no man shall dwell therein.
12 What man is so wise as to vnderstand this? or to whom hath the Lorde spoken by mouth, that he may shewe this, and say, O thou land, why perishest thou so? wherfore art thou so burnt vp, and like a wildernesse that no man goeth thorowe?
13 Yea, the Lorde himselfe tolde the same vnto them that forsooke his lawe, and kept not the thing that hee gaue them in commaundement, neither lined therafter:
14 But followed the wickednesse of their owne hearts, and serued strange gods, as their forefathers taught them.
15 Therefore thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel. * Beholde, I will feede this people with wormewood, and giue them gall to drinke. *Iere.25.15.*
16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whome neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will sende a sword among them to persecute them, vntill I bring them to nought.
17 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Beware of the vengeance that hangeth ouer you, and call for mourning wiues, and send for wise women, that they come shortly,
18 And sing a mourning song of vs, that the teares may fall out of our eyes, and that our eye lids may gush out of water.
19 For there is a lamentable noyse heard of Sion: O how are we so sore destroyed? O how are we so pitifully confounded? Wee must forsake our owne naturall countrey, and we are shut out of our owne lodgings.
20 Yet heare the worde of the Lord (O ye women) and let your eares regard the words of his mouth, that ye may learne your daughters to mourne, and that euery one may teache her neighbour to make lamentation.
21 Namely thus, Death is climing vp in at our windowes, he is come into our houses, to destroy the child before the doore, and the young man in the streete.
22 But tell thou plainely, Thus sayth the Lorde, The dead bodies of men shall lye vpon the ground as the dounge vpon the fielde, and as the handfull after the mower, and there shall bee no man to take them vp.
23 Thus sayth the Lorde, * Let not the wise man reioyce in his wisedome, nor the strong man in his strength, neither the rich man in his riches. *1.Cor.1.31. 2.Cor.10.17.*
24 But who so will reioyce, let him reioyce in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lorde which doe mercie, equitie, and righteousnesse vpon the earth: therefore haue I plea-

sure in such things, saith the Lord.
25 Behold, the time commeth (saith the Lorde) that I will visite all them whose foreskinne is uncircumcised, and the circumcised,
26 The Egyptians, the Iewes, the Edomites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, and the shauen Madianites that dwell in the wildernes: for all the gentiles are all uncircumcised in the flesh, but all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

The x. Chapter.

2 The constellations of the starres are not to be feared. 5 Of the weakenesse of idoles, and of the power of God. 21 Of euill Curates.

1 HEare the worde of the Lorde that he speaketh vnto thee, O thou house of Israel.
2 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shal not learne after the maner of the heathen, and yee shall not bee afrayde for the tokens of heauen: for the heathen are afraide of such.
3 Yea, all the customes and lawes of the Gentiles are nothing but vanitie: They hewe downe a tree in the wood with the handes of the workeman, and fashion it with the axe.
4 They couer it ouer with golde or siluer, they fasten it with nailes and hammers, that it mowe not.
5 It standeth as stiffe as the Palme tree, it can neither speake, nor go on foote, but must be borne: be not ye afrayd of such, for they can do neither good nor euill.
6 * But there is none like vnto thee, O Lorde, and great is the name of thy power. *Apoc. 15.4.*
7 Who woulde not feare thee, O king of the Gentiles? for thine is the dominion: for among all the wise men of the Gentiles, and in all their kingdomes, there is none that may be likened vnto thee.
8 They are altogether brutish and vnwise in this one thing: [a] wood is the teaching of vanitie.
9 Siluer is brought out of Tharsis, and beaten to plates, and golde from Ophir, a worke that is made with the hande of the craftesman, & they are clothed with yellowe silke and scarlet: all these are the worke of cunning men.
10 But the Lorde is a true God, a liuing God, and an euerlasting king: if hee bee wroth, the earth shaketh, & the Gentiles may not abide his indignation.
11 As for their gods, thus shall you say to them, They are no gods that made neyther heauen nor earth, therefore shal they perish from the earth, & from all things vnder heauen.
11 * But as for our God, hee hath made the earth with his power, and with his wisdome doeth he order the whole compasse of the worlde, with his discretion hath he spread out the heauens.
13 At his voyce the waters gathered together in the ayre, hee draweth vp the cloudes from the vttermost parts of the earth: * Hee turneth lightning to rayne, and bringeth foorth the windes out of their treasures. *Psal. 134.7.*
14 His wisedome maketh all men fooles, and confounded bee casters of images: for that they cast is but a vaine thing, and hath no life.
15 The vayne craftesmen with their workes that they in their vanitie haue made, shall perish one with another in time of visitation.
16 Neuertheless, Iacobs portion is none such: but it is hee that hath made all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hostes is his name.
17 Gather vp thy wares out of the lande, thou that art in the strong place.
18 For thus saith the Lorde, Behold, I will nowe throwe as with a stone sling the inhabiters of this lande at this once, and I will bring trouble vpon them, that they shall proue true the wordes that I haue spoken by the Prophets.
19 Alas how am I hurt? alas how paineful are my scourges vnto me? for I consider this sorow by my selfe, and I must suffer it.
20 My tabernacle is destroyed, and all my cordes are broken, my children are gone from me, and can no where bee found: Nowe haue I none to spread out my tent, nor to set vp my hangings.
21 [b] For the heardmen are become foolish, and they haue not sought ꝑ Lord: therefore haue they dealt vnwisely with their cattell, and all are scattered abroad. b The kings, the rulers, the prophets, and the priests are blind, and so destroy the flocke.
22 Behold, the noyse is hard at hand, and great sedition out of the North, to make the cities of Iuda a wildernesse, and a dwelling place for Dragons.
23 Now I know (O Lord) that it is not in mans power to order his owne wayes, or to rule his owne steps and goings.
24 * Therefore chasten thou me, O Lorde, *Psal. 6.1.* but with fauour, and not in thy wrath, least thou bring me vtterly to nought.
25 * Powre out thine indignation vpon the Gentiles that knowe thee not, and vpon the people that call not vpon thy name, and that because they haue consumed, deuoured, and destroyed Iacob, and haue made his habitation waste. *Psal. 79.6.*

[a] By wood, is meant all kind of matter, where of images are woont to be made, which although they be garnished with gold and siluer, and clothed in purple and silke, and set vp (as some men say) to be lay mens bookes, yet teach they nothing (saith the Prophet) but vanitie. *Gen. 1.6. Psal 13.5.*

The xi. Chapter.

3 A curse to them that obey not the word of Gods promise. 10 The people of Iuda following the steppes of their fathers, worshippe strange gods. 15 The Lorde sayth that he will not heare the Iewes, and forbiddeth also Ieremie to pray for them.

1 THis is a sermon which the Lorde commanded Ieremie for to preach, saying,
2 Heare the wordes of this couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iuda, and to all them that dwell at Hierusalem,
3 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be euery one that is not obedient vnto the wordes of this couenant,
4 Which I commaunded vnto your fathers, what time as I brought them out of

of Egypt from the yron fornace, saying, Be obedient vnto my voyce, and doe according to all that I commaunde you, so shall ye be my people, and I wil be your God:

5 And will keepe my promise that I haue sworne vnto your fathers, namely, that I would giue them a lande which flowerth with milke and hony, as yee see it is come to passe vnto this day. Then answered I, and sayde, Amen: let it be euen so Lord as thou sayest.

6 Then the Lorde saide vnto me againe, Preach this in the cities of Iuda, and rounde about Hierusalem, & say, Heare the words of this couenant, and keepe them.

7 For I haue diligently exhorted your fathers, euen since the time that I brought them out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I gaue them warning betimes, saying, Hearken vnto my voyce.

8 Neuertheless, they would not obey me, nor encline their eares vnto me: but followed the wicked imaginations of their owne heartes, and therefore I haue brought vpon them all the wordes of this couenãt that I gaue them to kẽpe, which they notwithstanding haue not kept.

9 And the Lord said vnto me, It is found out that whole Israel, and all the cities of Hierusalem are gone backe.

10 They haue turned themselues to the blasphemies of their forefathers, which had no lust to heare my wordes: Euen likewise also haue these followed strange gods, and worshipped them: The house of Israel and Iuda haue broken my couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will send a plague vpon them, which they shal not be able to escape, and they shal crye vnto mee, and I will not heare them.

12 Then shall the townes of Iuda, and þ citizens of Hierusalem goe and cal vpon their gods vnto whome they made their oblations: but they shall not be able to helpe them in time of their trouble.

Iere.2.28. 13 *For as many cities as thou hast, O Iuda, so many gods hast thou had also, and looke howe many streetes there bee in thee, (O Hierusalem) so many shamefull altars haue yee set vp, altars I say, to offer vpon them vnto Baal.

Iere.14.12. 14 *Therefore pray not thou for this people, bid neither praise nor prayer for thẽ: for though they cry vnto mee in their trouble, yet wil I not heare them.

15 What part hath my beloued in my house, seeing he hath wrought abomination, seruing many gods? The holy flesh offeringes in the temple are gone from thee, O Iuda, and thou, when thou hast done euil, makest thy boast of it.

16 The Lorde called thee a greene Olive tree, a faire one, a fruitfull one, a goodly one: but with great clamour hath the enemie set fire vpon it, and the branches of it are destroyed.

17 For the Lorde of hostes that planted thee, hath deuised a plagne for thee, (O thou house of Israel and Iuda) for the euill that yee haue done to prouoke him to wrath, in that yee did seruice to Baal.

18 This (O Lorde) haue I learned of thee, and vnderstande it: for thou hast shewed me their imaginations.

19 But I am as a meeke Lambe, an Oxe that is carried awap to be slaine, not knowing that they had deuised such a counsell against mee, saying, Wee will destroy his meate with woodde, and drive him out of the land of the liuing, that his name shall neuer be thought vpon.

20 *Therefore I will beseeche thee nowe, (O Lorde of hostes) thou righteous Iudge, thou þ tryest the reynes and þ heartes, let me see thee auenged of them: for vnto thee haue I committed my cause. 1. Chro. 28. 9. iere. 17. 10. & 20. 12. Psal. 7. 10.

21 The Lord therefore spake thus of the citizens of Anathoth that sought to slay me, saying, Preache not vnto vs in the name of the Lord, or els thou shalt dye of our handes.

22 Thus I say spake þ Lord of hostes, Behold, I wil visite you, your yong men shall perish with the sword, your sonnes and your daughters shall vtterlye dye of hunger.

23 So that none shall remayne: for vpon the citizens of Anathoth will I bring a plague, euen the yeere of their visitation.

The xii. Chapter.

1 *The prophet marueileth greatly at the prosperitie of the wicked, although he confesse God to be righteous. 7 The Iewes are forsaken of the Lorde. 10 He speaketh against the Curates and Preachers that seduce the people. 14 The Lord threateneth destruction vnto the nations that borowed vpon Iurie, which troubled and vexed it.

1 O Lorde, thou art more righteous then that I shoulde dispute with thee: neuertheless, let me talke with thee in things reasonable. *Howe happeneth it that the way of the vngodly is so prosperous? and that it goeth so well with them which without any shame offende and liue in wickednesse? Iob. 21. 7. abac. 1. 3.

2 Thou plantest them, they take roote, they grow and bring fourth fruite: they boast much of thee, yet art thou farre from their a reynes.

3 But thou Lorde to whome I am well knowen, thou that hast seene and proued my heart, take them awap, like as a flocke is carried to the slaughter house, & appoynt thẽ for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and al the herbes of the fielde perish for the wickednesse of them that dwel therein? The cattel and the byrdes are gone, yet say they, Tush, God wil not destroy vs vterly.

5 Seeing thou art weary in running

a By the reynes he meaneth the inward affections and secrecie of the minde.

with the footemen, howe wilt thou thē runne with horses? In a peaceable sure land thou maiest be safe: but howe wilt thou do in þ furious pryde of Iordane?

6 For thy brethren and thy kinred haue altogether despised thee, & cryed out vpon thee altogether: Beleeue thē not though they speake fayre wordes to thee.

7 As for mee, saith I, I haue forsaken mine owne dwelling place, and left mine heritage: I haue giuen that my soule b loued so wel into the hand of her enemies.

b He meaneth the citie, with the temple and the people whom he loued intirely.

8 Mine heritage is become vnto me as a Lion in the wood: it cryed out vpon me, therefore haue I forsaken it.

9 Is not mine heritage vnto me as a speckled bryde? are not the brydes rounde about against her? Come and gather yee together all ye beastes of the fielde, come, that ye may eate it vp.

10 Diuers heardmen haue broken downe my vinepard, and troden vpon my portion: of my pleasant portion they haue made a wilderne and desert.

11 They haue layd it waste, and now that it is waste, it sigheth vnto me: yea, the whole land lieth waste, and no man regardeth it.

12 The destroyers come ouer the borders in the desert euery way: for the sword of the Lord doth consume from the one end of the land to the other, and no flesh hath rest.

13 They haue sowen wheate, and reaped thornes, ‖they haue taken heritage in possession, but it doth them no good: and they were ashamed of your fruites, because of the great wrath of the Lorde.

‖Some reade, they were sicke and had no profite.

14 Thus sayth the Lorde vpon all my euil neighbours that lay hande on mine heritage which I haue possessed, euen my people of Israel. Beholde, I will plucke them namely Israel out of their land, and put out the house of Iuda from among them.

15 And when I haue rooted them out, I will be at one with them againe, and I wil haue mercy vpon them, and bring them againe euery man to his owne heritage, and into his land.

16 And if they, namely, that trouble my people will learne the wayes of them to sweare by my name, The Lorde liueth, like as they learned my people to sweare by Baal: then shal they bee built among my people.

17 But if they wil not obey, then will I roote out the same folke, and destroy thē, saith the Lorde.

The xiii. Chapter.

‖ *The destruction of the Iewes is prefigured, and their scattering abroade.* 11 *Why Israel was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forsaken.*

1 Thus sayth the Lord vnto me, Goe thy way, and get thee a linnen girdle, and girde it about thy loynes, let it not be wette.

2 Then I got me a girdle, according to þ commandement of the Lorde, and put it about my loynes.

3 After this, the seconde time the Lorde spake vnto me againe.

4 Take the girdle that thou hast prepared, and put about thee, and get thee vp, and goe vnto Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So went I, and hid it at Euphrates, as the Lorde commanded mee.

6 And it happened long after this, that þ Lorde spake vnto mee, Vp, and get thee to Euphrates, and fetch the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Euphrates, and digged vp, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and beholde, þ girdle was corrupt, so that it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then sayde the Lorde vnto me,

9 Thus sayth the Lord, Euen so will I corrupt the pride of Iuda, and the high minde of Hierusalem.

10 This people is a wicked people, they will not heare my worde, they followe þ wicked imaginatiōs of their own heart, and hang vpon strange gods, them they serue and worshippe, and therefore they shalbe as this girdle that serueth for nothing.

11 For as straightly as a girdle lyeth vpon a mans loynes, so straightly did I binde the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iuda vnto me, saith the Lord, that they might be my people, that they might haue a glorious name, that they might be in honour: but they would not obey me.

12 Therefore lay this riddle before them, and say, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Euery pot shalbe filled with wine. And they shall say vnto thee, Thinkest thou we knowe not that euery pot shalbe filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I shall fill all the inhabiters of this lande with drunkennesse, the kings that sit vpon Dauids stoole, the priests and prophets, with all that dwel at Hierusalem.

14 And I will set them one against another, yea, the fathers against the sonnes, sayth the Lord, I will not pardon them, I wil not spare them, nor haue pitie vpon them: but destroy them.

15 Heare, giue eare, take not disdaine at it: for it is the Lorde himselfe that speaketh.

16 Honour the Lorde your God or he take his light from you, and or euer your feete stumble in darkenesse at the hil: least when you looke for the light, hee turne it into the shadow and darkenesse of death.

17 But if yee will not heare me that giue yoursecret warning, I will mourne from my whole heart for your stubbernesse: *Piteously will I weepe, and the teares shal gush out of mine eyes, for the Lords flocke shalbe carryed away captiue. *Lamen. 1. 1.

18 Tell

18 Tell the king and the Quéene, Humble
your selues, sit you downe lowe, for
your dignitie shall bee throwen downe,
and the crowne of your glorie shall fall
from your head.
19 The cities toward the South shall bée
shut vp, and no man shall open them: all
Juda shalbe caried awap captiue, so that
none shall remaine.
20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them
that come from the North: where is the
flocke O thou land that was giuen thée?
and where are thy fat and rich shéepe?
21 To whome wilt thou make thy mone
when the enemie shall come vpon thee?
for thou hast taught them thy selfe, and
made them maisters ouer thee: shall not
sorow come vpon thée as on a woman
trauailing with childe?
22 And if thou wouldest then say in thine
heart, Wherefore come these things vpō
me? Euen for the multitude of thy blas-
phemies shall thy hinder partes and thy
fœte be discouered.
23 May a man of Inde change his skin,
and the cat of the mountaine her spots?
so, may yee that be exercised in euill, doe
good.
24 Therefore will I scatter them like as
the stubble that is taken awap with the
South winde.
25 This shalbe your portion, and the por-
tion of your measure wherewith ye shal
be rewarded of me, saith the Lorde, be-
cause ye haue forgotte me, and put your
trust in deceitfull things.
26 Therefore shal I turne thy clothes o-
uer thy head, and discouer thy shame.
27 Thy adulteries, thy neighings, thy
shamefull whoredome on the hilles in
the fields, and thy abominations haue I
séene: Wo be vnto thée (O Hierusalem)
wilt thou neuer be cleansed anp more? for
when shall that be?

The xiiii. Chapter.

Of the dearth that shoulde come in Furie. 7 *The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lorde.* 10 *The vnfaithfull people are not heard.* 12 *Of prayer, fasting, and of false prophets that seduce the people.*

1 THe word of the Lorde shewed vnto
Jeremie, concerning the dearth of
the fruites.
2 Juda hath mourned, his gates are de-
solate, they are brought to heauinesse, e-
uen vnto the ground, and the crie of Hie-
rusalem goeth vp.
3 The lords sent their seruants to fetch
water, & when they came to the welles,
they did finde no water, but caried their
vessels home emptie: they bee ashamed
and confounded, and couer their heads.
4 For the ground is dried, because there
commeth no raine vpon it: the plowmen
also be ashamed and couer their heads.
5 The hinde also forsooke the yong fawne
that she brought forth in the fielde, be-
cause there was no grasse.
6 The wilde asses did stand in the high
places, and drewe in their winde like the
dragons, their eyes did fayle for want of
grasse.
7 Doubtlesse, our owne wickednesse doth
rewarde vs: but Lorde doe thou accor-
ding to thy name, though our transgres-
sions and sinnes be many, and agaynst
thee haue we sinned.
8 For thou art the comfort and helpe of
Israel in the time of trouble: Why wilt
thou be as a stranger in the land, and as
one that goeth his iourney, & commeth
in one to remaine for a night?
9 Why wilt thou make thy selfe a coward,
and as it were a gyant that yet may not
helpe? But thou, O Lorde, art in the
middest of vs, and thy name is called
vpon of vs, forsake vs not.
10 Thus hath the Lorde sayde vnto his
people, Séeing they haue had such a lust
to wander abroade, and haue not refrai-
ned their fœte: therefore the Lorde hath
no pleasure in them, but hee will nowe
bring againe to remembrance all their
misdéedes, and punish all their sinnes.
11 Yea, euen thus sayde the Lorde vnto
me, *Thou shalt not pray to doe this people good. *Iere.7.14.*
12 For though they fast, I will not heare
their prayers, and though they offer
burnt offerings and sacrifices, yet I
will not accept them: for I will destroy
them with the sworde, hunger, and pesti-
lence.
13 *Then answered I, O Lorde God, the prophets say vnto them, Tush, ye shall nede to feare no sword, and no hunger shall come vpon you: but the Lorde shall giue you sure rest in this place. *Iere.23.31. & 27.21. & 29.8.*
14 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, The pro-
phets preach lyes in my name, whereas
I haue not sent them, neither gaue I
them any charge, neither did I speake
vnto them: yet they preach vnto you
false visions, charming, vanitie, and de-
ceitfulnesse of their owne heart.
15 Therefore thus saieth the Lord, As for
those prophets that preach in my name,
whome I neuertheless haue not sent,
and that say, Tush, there shall no sword
nor hunger bee in this land: with sword
and with hunger shall those prophetes
perish.
16 And the people to whom they preach,
shalbe cast out of Hierusalem, die of
hunger, and be slaine with the sword, and
there shalbe no man to burie them, both
they, and their wiues, their sonnes, and
their daughters: for thus will I powre
their wickednesse vpon them.
17 This shalt thou say also vnto them,
*Mine eies shal weepe without ceassing day and night: for my people shal be des-troyed with great harme, and shall pe-rish with a great plague. *Lamen.1.16, and 2.18.*
18 For if I go into the field, loe, it lieth all
full of slaine men: If I come into the
citie, loe, they be all famished of hunger:
yea, their prophets also and priests shall
be led into an vnknowen land.
19 Hast thou then vtterly forsaken Juda?
Doest

doeſt thou abhorre Sion? Wherefore haſt thou ſo plagued vs, that we can bee healed no more? * We looked for peace, and there commeth no good, for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

Iere.8.15.

20 We knowledge (O Lorde) all our miſdeedes, and the ſinnes of our fathers: for we haue offended thee.

a The temple at Hieruſalem is called the ſeate of Gods honour, becauſe he had appointed that place wherein ſpecially to be honoured, and there to ſhewe the tokens of his honourable preſence.

21 Caſt vs not off (O Lord) for thy names ſake, forget not thy louing kindeneſſe, ouerthrow not the a throne of thine honour, breake not the couenant that thou haſt made with vs.

22 Are there any among the gods of the Gentiles that ſende raine, or giue the ſhowres from heauen? Art not thou thy ſelfe our Lord God? we will truſt in thee, for thou doeſt all theſe things.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lord will not heare Moſes and Samuel if they pray for the people, but will wrappe them in many miſeries. 6 The cauſe of ſuch great miſeries.

1 THus ſpake þ Lord vnto me, Though Moſes & Samuel ſtoode before me, yet haue I no heart to this people, driue them away, that they may goe out of my ſight.

2 And if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhal we go? then tell them, The Lord giueth you this anſwere, * Some vnto death, ſome to the ſworde, ſome to hunger, ſome into captiuitie.

Zach.11.9.

3 For I will bring foure plagues vpon them, ſayeth the Lorde, The ſworde ſhall ſlay them, the dogges ſhall teare them in pieces, the foules of the aire and beaſtes of the earth ſhall eate them vp, and deſtroy them.

4 I will ſcatter them about alſo in all kingdomes and landes to bee plagued, * becauſe of Manaſſes the ſonne of Ezecia king of Iuda, for the things that hee did in Hieruſalem.

4.Reg.21.11.

5 Who ſhall then haue pitie vpon thee, O Hieruſalem? Who ſhalbe ſorie for thee? Or who ſhall make intercellió to obteine peace for thee?

6 Seeing thou goeſt from me, and turneſt backward, ſaith the Lord, therefore I did ſtretch out my hand againſt thee to deſtroy thee, and I haue bene ſorie for thee ſo long that I am wearie.

7 I haue ſcattered them abroad with the fanne on euerie ſide of the lande, I haue waſted my people and deſtroyed them, yet they haue had no luſt to turne from their owne wayes.

8 I haue made their widowes moe in number then the ſandes of the ſea, vpon the mothers of their children did I bring a deſtroyer in the noone day: ſuddenly and vnawares did I ſende a feare vpon their cities.

9 She that hath borne ſeuen children, hath none, her heart is full of ſorowe, * the Sunne doeth faile her in the cleare day, ſhe is confounded and faintly for verie heauineſſe: As for thoſe that remaine, I wil deliuer them vnto the ſworde before their enemies, ſayth the Lord.

Amos 8.9.

10 O mother, alas that thou euer diddeſt beare me, a brawler and rebuker of the whole land: though I neuer lent nor receiued vpon vſurie, yet all men ſpeake euill vpon me.

11 And the Lorde anſwered mee, Verily thy a remnant ſhall haue wealth: Come not I to thee when thou art in trouble, and helpe thee when thine enemie oppreſſeth thee?

a By the remnant is meant the times towarde the laſt ende of his life, when God cauſed Nabuzaradã to ſhewe fauour vnto Ieremie, Ierem.40.

12 Doeth one pyon hurt another? or one metall, that commeth from the North, another?

13 As for thy riches and treaſure, I will giue them out into a pray: not for money, but becauſe of all thy ſinnes that thou haſt done in all thy coaſts.

14 * And I will bring thee with thine enemies into a land that thou knoweſt not: for the fire that is kindled in mine indignation ſhall burne vpon vp.

Deu.32.22.

15 O Lord, thou knoweſt, therfore remember me, and viſite me, reuenge me of my perſecuters, take me not from this life in the time of thy anger: thou knoweſt that for thy ſake I ſuffer rebuke.

16 When I had found thy wordes, I did eate the vp greedily, they haue made my heart ioyful and glad, for thy name was b called vpon me, O Lord God of hoſtes.

b I am called thy Prophet.

17 I dwel not among the ſcorners, neither is my delight therein: but I dwell alone becauſe of thy hande, for thou haſt filled me with bitterneſſe.

18 Shall heauineſſe endure for euer? Are my plagues then ſo great that they may neuer be healed? Wilt thou bee as one that is falſe, and as a water that falleth and cannot continue?

19 Vpon theſe words, thus ſaid the Lord vnto me, If thou wilt turne againe, I ſhall ſet thee in my ſeruice, & if thou wilt take out the thing that is precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be euen as my owne mouth: they ſhall conuert vnto thee, but turne not thou vnto them.

20 And ſo ſhall I make thee a ſtrong braſen wall againſt this people, they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile: for I my ſelfe will be with thee, to helpe thee & deliuer thee, ſaith the Lorde.

21 And I will rid thee out of the handes of the wicked, and deliuer thee out of the hands of tyrants.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth the miſerie of the Iewes. 2 Hee ſheweth that the worſhipping of images, and the contempt of Gods lawe, is cauſe of their miſerie. 13 He propheciеth the captiuitie of Babylon, and their deliuerance from thence againe. 19 The calling of the Gentiles.

1 THus ſayth the Lord vnto me,

2 Thou ſhalt take thee no wife, nor beget children in this place.

3 For of the children that are borne in this place, of their mothers that haue borne them, and of their fathers that haue begotten them in this lande, thus ſayth the Lord,

Gods plagues.

4 They ſhall dye an horrible death, no man ſhall wepe for them, nor burye the, but they ſhall lye as doung vpon the earth: they ſhall periſh thyough the ſwoꝛde and hunger, and their bodies ſhalbe meate for the fowles of the ayre, & beaſtes of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the Lord, Goe not thou into the houſe of mourning, nor come to mourne and wepe for them: for I haue taken my peace from this people, ſayeth the Lorde, yea, my fauour and my mercies.

6 And in this lande ſhall they dye olde & yong, and ſhall not be buried: no man ſhall bewepe them, no man ſhall cluppe or ſhaue himſelfe for them.

7 They ſhall not wring their handes in mourning wiſe on their dead, one to cõfort another: one ſhall not offer another the cup of cõſolation to forget their heauineſſe for their father and mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not go into their feaſt houſe, to ſit down to eate or drinke with them:

9 For thus ſauth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I ſhall take away out of this place the voyce of mirth & gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bryde, yea, and that in your dayes, that ye may ſee it.

Ier.5.19. 10 * Nowe when thou ſhewest this people all theſe wordes, and they ſaye vnto the, Wherefore hath the Lord deuiſed al this great plague for vs? or what is the offence and ſinne that wee haue done againſt the Lord our God?

11 Then make thou them this anſwere, Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken me, ſaith the Lorde, and haue walked after ſtrange gods, whome they honoured & worſhipped, but me haue they forſaken, and haue not kept my lawe:

Ieremi.7.26. 12 * And ye with your ſhamefull blaſphemies haue exceded the wickednes of your fathers: for euery one of you hath followed the frowarde and euill imaginations of his owne heart, and is not obedient vnto me,

Ier.23.8. 13 * Therefore will I caſt you out of this lande, into a lande that ye and your fathers knowe not: and there ſhall ye ſerue ſtrange gods day and night, there will I ſhewe you no fauour.

14 Beholde, therefore, ſayth the Lord, the dayes are come that it ſhall no more be ſayde, The Lord liueth which brought the children of Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt:

15 But it ſhalbe ſaide, The Lorde liueth that brought the children of Iſrael from the North, and from all landes where he had ſcattered them: for I will bring them againe into the lande that I gaue their fathers.

16 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will ſend out many Fiſhers to take them, and after that will I ſend out many Hunters, to hunte them from all mountaines & hils, and out of the caues of ſtone.

17 For mine eyes beholde all their wayes, and they can not bee hid from my face: neither can their wicked dedes be kept cloſe out of my ſight.

18 But firſt will I ſufficiently reward their ſhamefull blaſphemies and ſinnes, becauſe they haue defiled my land with their ſtinking carions and their abominations, wherewith they haue filled mine heritage.

19 O Lord my ſtrẽgth, my power and refuge in time of trouble: the Gentiles ſhall come vnto the from the endes of the worlde, and ſay, Verily our fathers haue cleaued vnto lyes, their idols are but vaine and vnprofitable.

20 How can a man make thoſe his gods, which are not able to be gods?

21 And therefore I will once teach them, ſaieth the Lorde, I will ſhewe them my hand and my power, & they ſhall knowe that my name is the Lord.

The xvii. Chapter.

The frowardnes of the Iewes. 5 Curſed be thoſe that put their confidence in man, and thoſe bleſſed that truſt in God. 9 Mãs heart is wicked. 10 God is the ſearcher of the heart. 13 The liuing waters are forſaken. 21 The halowing of the Sabboth is commanded.

1 YOur ſinne, O ye of the tribe of Iuda, is written in þ table of your hearts, and grauen ſo vpon þ edges of your altars with a pẽne of yron, and with an Adamant clawe:

2 That as the fathers thinke vpon their children, ſo thinke you alſo vpon your altars, woods, thicke trees, high hilles, mountaines and fieldes.

3 Wherefore, O my mount that ſtandeth in the fielde, I will make all thy ſubſtance and treaſure to be ſpoyled, for the great ſinne that thou haſt done vpon thy high places, thoꝛowout al the coaſts of thy land.

4 Thou ſhalt bee caſt out alſo from the heritage that I gaue thee: and I will ſubdue thee vnder the heauie bondage of thine enemies, in a lande that yee knowe not: for ye haue minyſtred fire to mine indignation, which ſhall burne euermore.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord, Curſed be the mã that putteth his truſt in man, and that taketh fleſh for his arme, and hee whoſe heart departeth from the Lord.

Iere.48.6. 6 * Ye ſhalbe like the heath that groweth in wilderneſſe: As for the good thing that is for to come, he ſhall not ſee it, but dwell in a dyre place of the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt and vnoccupied land.

7 O bleſſed is the man that putteth his truſt in the Lorde, and whoſe hope is in the Lorde himſelfe.

Pſal.1,3. 8 * For he ſhall be as a tree that is planted by the water ſide, which ſpreadeth out the roote vnto moyſtnes, whom the heate can not harme when it commeth, but his leafe ſhalbe greene: And though there growe but litle fruite becauſe of drouth, yet is he not carefull, but hee neuer leaueth off to bring forth fruite.

a Gods ſeruice done according to his word, fauoureth ſweetely, that is, pleaſeth God: but Gods ſeruice and worſhip without his word, doeth ſauour like caryõ, that is, it abhorreth and much diſpleaſeth God.

9 Among

9 Among all things, man hath the moſt deceitfull and ſtubburne heart: Who ſhall then knowe it?

Reuel 2.23. Pſal. 7.10.

10 Euen I the Lord * ſearche out the grounde of the heart, & trye the reynes, and rewarde euery man accoyding to his wapes, and accoyding to the frut of his woykes.

11 The Partriche maketh a neſt of egges, which ſhe layde not: ſo commeth he by riches, but not righteouſly, in the midſt of his life muſt ſhe leaue them behinde him, and at the laſt ſhe founde a very foole.

12 But thou (O Lord) whoſe throne is moſt glorious, excellent, and of moſt antiquitie, which dwelleſt in the place of our holy reſt:

13 Thou art the comfort of Iſrael, all they that forſake thee ſhall bee confounded, all they that doe depart from thee ſhall be written in earth: for they haue forſaken the Lorde, the very conduite of the waters of life.

14 Heale mee, O Lorde, and I ſhall bee whole: ſaue thou mee, and I ſhalbe ſaued: for thou art my prayſe.

15 Beholde, theſe men ſay vnto me, Where is the word of the Lord? let it come now.

16 Whereas I neuertheleſſe obedientlie followed thee as a ſhepheard, and haue not vncalled taken this office vpon me, this knoweſt thou well: my wordes alſo were right before thee.

17 Be not thou terrible vnto me, O Lord: for thou art he in whome I hope when I am in perill.

18 Let my perſecutours bee confounded, but not me: let them be afraide, and not me: Thou ſhalt bring vpon them the time of plague, and ſhalt deſtroy them right ſore.

19 Thus hath the Lorde ſaide vnto mee, Goe and ſtande vnder the gate where thorow the people and the kings of Iuda goe out and in, yea vnder all the gates of Hieruſalem,

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare the word of the Lorde, yee kings of Iuda, and all thou people of Iuda, and all the citizens of Hieruſalem that goe thorowe this gate,

21 Thus the Lorde commandeth, Take heede for your liues that yee carie no burden vpon you in the Sabboth, to bring it thorowe the gates of Hieruſalē.

22 Yee ſhall beare no burden alſo out of your houſes in the Sabboth, you ſhall doe no labour therein: but halowe the Sabboth, as I cōmanded your fathers.

23 Yowbeit they obeyed me not, neither hearkened they vnto me: but were obſtinate and ſtubburne, & neither obeied me, nor receiued my correction.

24 Neuertheleſſe, if ye will heare me, ſaith the Lorde, and beare no burden into the citie thorow this gate vpon ꝑ Sabboth, if ye will halowe the Sabboth, ſo that ye do no woyke therein:

25 Then ſhall there go thorowe the gates of this citie kings and princes, that ſhall ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, they ſhalbe caried vpon charets, and ride vpon horſes, both they and their princes: yea whole Iuda, and all the citizens of Hieruſalem ſhall goe here thorowe, and this citie ſhall euer be inhabited.

26 There ſhall come men alſo from the cities of Iuda, from about Hieruſalem, and from the lande of Beniamin, from the plaine fields, from the mountaines, and from the wildernes, which ſhall bring whole burnt offerings, ſacrifices, oblations, and inceniſe, and offer vp thankeſgiuing in the houſe of the Lorde.

27 But if yee will not bee obedient vnto me, to halow the Sabboth, ſo that ye will beare your burdens thorowe the gates of Hieruſalem vpon the Sabboth: then ſhall I ſet fire vpon the gates of Hieruſalem, and it ſhall burne vp the houſes of Hieruſalem, and no man ſhall be able to quench it.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 *God ſheweth by the example of a potter that it is in his power to deſtroy the deſpiſers of his word, and to helpe them againe when they amende.* 18 *The conſpiracie of the Iewes againſt Ieremie.* 19 *His prayer againſt his aduerſaries.*

1 THis is another communicatiō that God had with Ieremie, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and goe downe into the potters houſe, & there ſhall I tell thee more of my minde.

3 Nowe when I came to the potters houſe, I founde him making his woyke vpon a wheele.

4 The veſſell that the potter made of clay brake among his handes: So he began a newe, and made another veſſell accoyding to his minde.

5 Then ſaid the Lord thus vnto me,

6 May not I doe with you as this potter doeth, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord? Beholde, yee houſe of Iſrael, yee are in my hande, euen as the clay is in the potters hande.

7 * When I take in hande to roote out, to deſtroy, or to waſte awap any people or kingdome: *Rom. 9.20. & 45.9.*

8 * If that people againſt whom I haue thus deuiſed, conuert from their wickednes, I repent of the plague that I deuiſed to bring vpon them. *Iere. 1.10.*

9 Againe, when I take in hande to build or to plant a people or a kingdome:

10 If the ſame people doe euill before me, and heare not my voyce, I repent of the good that I haue deuiſed for them.

11 Speake nowe therefore vnto whole Iuda, and to them that dwell at Hieruſalem, Thus ſaieth the Lorde, Beholde, * I am deuiſing a plague for you, & am taking a thing in hand againſt you: therefore let euery man turne from his euill way, and take vpon you the thing that is good and right. *Iere. 25.5. & 35. Ionas. 3.9.*

12 But they ſaid, No more of this, we will followe our owne imaginations, and doe

doe euery man according to the wilfulnesse of his owne minde.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Aske among the heathē if any man haue heard such horrible things, as the mayden Israel hath done?

a It is extreme madnes to forsake God the onely fresh spring of pure pleasant waters, who is nigh at hand, and to goe farre off to seeke fowle and filthy puddles, wherein there is nothing but vncleane and stinking water, *Iere.* 19 8. *and* 49. 10.

14 a Will a man forsake the snow of Libanus, which commeth from the rocke of the fielde? Or shall the colde flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 But my people hath forgotten me, they haue made sacrifice in vaine, and their prophets make them fall in their wayes from the ancient pathes, and to goe into a way not vsed to be troden of iust men.

16 * Wherethrough they haue brought their land into an euerlasting wilderues and scorne: so that whosoeuer trauaileth thereby shalbe abashed, and wagge their heades.

17 With an Eastwind will I scatter them before their enemies: and when their destruction cōmeth, I will turne my backe vpon them, but not my face.

18 Then said they, Come, let vs imagine some thing against this Jeremie: for the priests shall not be destitute of the lawe, neither shall the wise men be destitute of counsel, nor the prophets destitute of the worde of God: Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, & let vs not marke all his wordes.

19 Consider me, O Lorde, and heare the voyce of mine enemies.

20 Shall they recompense euill for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: Remember how that I stoode before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore let their children die of hunger, and let them bee oppressed with the sword: let their wiues be robbed of their children and become widowes, let their husbands be slaine, let their young men be killed with the sword in the field.

22 Let the noyse bee heard out of their houses when thou bringest the murtherer suddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take me, and layd snares for my feete.

23 Yet Lord thou knowest all their counsell, that they haue deuised to slay mee, forgiue not their wickednesse, and let not their sinnes be put out of thy sight, but let them be iudged before thee as guiltie: this doe thou vnto them in the time of thine indignation.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He prophecyeth the destruction of Hierusalem, for the contempt and despising of the word of God.

1 THus saith the Lorde, Goe thy way and buy thee an earthen pitcher, and bring forth the senatours & chiefe priestes,

2 Vnto the valley of the children of Hennom, which lieth without the East gate, and shewe them there the wordes that I shall tell thee,

3 And say thus vnto them, Heare the worde of the Lord, ye kings of Juda, and ye citizens of Hierusalem, Thus saith the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring such a plague vpon this place, that the eares of all that heare it shall glowe:

4 And that because they haue forsaken me, and vnhalowed this place, and haue offered in it vnto strange gods, whome neither they, their fathers, nor the kings of Juda haue knowen: they haue filled this place also with the blood of innocents.

5 And they haue set vp an altar vnto Baal, to burne their children for a burnt offering vnto Baal, which I neither commanded nor charged them, neither thought once thereupon.

6 Behold therefore, the time commeth (saith the Lorde) that this place shall no more be called Thopheth, nor the valley of the children of Hennom: but the valley of slaughter.

7 For in this place will I bring to nought the counsell of Juda & Hierusalem, and kill them downe with the sworde before their enemies, and I will deliuer them into the handes of them that seeke their liues, & their dead carkeises will I giue to be meate for the foules of the aire, and the beasts of the field.

8 * And I will make this citie so desolate and despised, that whosoeuer goeth thereby shalbe abashed, and iest vpon her, because of all her plagues. *Iere.* 18, 16.

9 I will feede them also with the flesh of their sonnes and their daughters, yea, euery one shall eate vp another in the besieging and straitnesse wherewith their enemies that seeke their liues shall keepe them in.

10 And the pitcher shalt thou breake in sight of the men that go with thee.

11 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Euen so will I destroy this people and citie, as a man breaketh an earthen vessell that can not bee made whole againe: in Thopheth shall they bée buryed, for they shall haue none other place.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place also saith the Lorde, and to them that dwell therein, yea, I will make this citie as Thopheth.

13 For the houses of Hierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Juda, shalbe defiled like as Thopheth, and so shall all the houses in whose roofes they did sacrifice vnto all the host of heauen, and powred drinke offerings vnto straunge gods.

14 And so Jeremie came from Thopheth, where the Lord had sent him to prophecie, and stoode in the court of the house of the Lord, and spake to all the people.

15 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon euery towne about it, all the plagues that I haue deuised against them, because they haue bene obstinate, and would not obey my warnings.

The

The xx. Chapter.

a Ieremie is smitten and cast in prison, for preaching of the word of God. 4 He prophecieth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7 He complaineth that he is a mocking stocke for the word of God. 9 He is compelled by the spirit to preach the worde.

1 WHen Phashur the Priest, the sonne of Emmer, chiefe in the house of the Lorde, heard Ieremie preach these wordes so stedfastly,

2 He smote Ieremie, and put him in the prison that is in the high gate of Beniamin, towarde the house of the Lord.

3 The next day following, Phashur brought Ieremie out of the prison againe: Then said Ieremie vnto him, The Lorde shall call thee no more Phashur, that is, excellent and encreasing, but Magor, that is, fearefull and afrayd euery where.

4 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee afraid, euen thy selfe, & all that fauour thee, which shall perish with the sword of their enemies, euen before thy face, and I will giue whole Iuda into the hands of the king of Babylō, which shall carrie some vnto Babylon prisoners, and slay some with the sword.

5 Moreouer, all the substance of the citie, what soeuer they haue gotten with their trauell, all their precious things, and all the treasure of the kings of Iuda, will I giue into the handes of their enemies, which shall spoile them, and carrie them vnto Babylon.

6 But as for thee (O Phashur) thou shalt goe into captiuitie with all thy housholde, and to Babylon shalt thou come, where thou shalt die, and be buried, thou and all thy fauourers, to whome thou hast preached lies.

a The Prophet assureth the trueth of his doctrine, against the slanderer: for it is the word of God, who cannot deceiue nor be deceiued.

7 O Lord, if I am deceiued, then hast thou b deceiued me, thou enforcedst mee, and hast preuailed: daylye am I despised, and laughed to scorne of euery man.

8 For since I began to preach, I cried out against violence, and exclaimed against oppression: for the which cause they cast the worde of the Lord in my teeth, to my reproch continually.

9 Wherefore I thought from henceforth not to speake of him, nor to preach any more in his name, but the word of the Lord was a very burning fire in my heart, and in my bones, which when I would haue stopped, I might not.

b The Priestes and such as were in authoritie with the king, stirred vp the people to watch narowly Ieremies sayings, if they could finde him to halt in any thing wherefore they might accuse him to the king.

10 Verily I heard the euill reports of many, terrour was on euery side of me: c complaine vpon him, say they, and wee will tell his tale: yea, all mine owne companions, and such as were conuersant with me, lay in wayt for my halting, saying, Peraduenture he will be deceiued, and so shall we preuaile against him, and be auenged of him.

11 But the Lord stood by me like a mightie Giant, therefore my persecutours fell, and could do nothing: they shall be sore confounded, for they haue done vnwisely, they shall haue an euerlasting shame, which shall neuer be forgotten.

12 And nowe, O Lorde of hostes, that triest the righteous, which knowest the reines and the very hearts, let mee see them punished: for vnto thee I haue declared my cause.

13 Sing vnto the Lord, and praise him, for he hath deliuered the soule of the oppressed from the hand of the violent.

14 *Cursed bee the day wherein I was borne, vnhappy be the day wherein my mother brought me forth.

*Iob. 3. 3.

15 Cursed be the man that brought my father the tidings to make him glad, saying, Thou hast begotten a sonne:

16 Let it happen vnto that man, as to the cities which the Lorde turned vpside downe, and repented not: let him heare crying in the morning, and at noone day lamentable howling.

c The most godly men are some times caried away with the vnruly rage of immoderate affection, albeit in this prophet the cause of his immoderate zeale was, for that he sawe his trauaile to saue the people to be in vaine, Gods word contemned, and all godlines scornefully despised.

17 Why slewest thou not mee as soone as I came out of my mothers wombe? or that my mother had bene my graue her selfe, that the birth might not haue come out, but remained still in her?

18 Wherefore came I forth of my mothers woombe, to haue experience of labour and sorowe, and to leade my life with shame?

The xxi. Chapter.

He prophecieth that Zedecias shalbe taken, and the citie burned.

1 THese are the wordes that the Lorde spake vnto Ieremie, what time as king Zedecias sent vnto him Phashur the sonne of Melchias, and Sophonias the sonne of Maasias Priest, saying,

2 Aske counsell at the Lorde, we pray thee on our behalfe, for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon besiegeth vs: if the Lord peraduenture will deale with vs according to his marueilous power, and take him from vs.

3 Then spake Ieremie, Giue Zedecias this answere:

4 Thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons that ye haue in your handes, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon and the Chaldees, which besiege you round about the walles, and I will bring them together into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you, with an outstretched hand, and with a mightie arme, in great displeasure and terrible wrath:

6 And will smite them that dwell in this citie, yea, both men and cattell shall die of a great pestilence.

7 But after this, (saith the Lord) I shall deliuer Zedecias king of Iuda, and his seruants, his people, and such as are escaped in the citie, from the pestilence, sworde, and hunger, into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, yea into the hands of their enemies, into the handes of those that followe vpon their lines, which shall smite them with the sword, they shal not pitie them, they shal not

not spare them, they shal haue no mer... vpon them.

8 And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord, *Behold, I lay before you the way of life and death. *Ier.38.2.

9 Who so abideth in the citie, shall perish either with the sword, with hunger, or pestilence: but who so goeth out to Holde on the Chaldees part that besiege it, he shall saue his life, and shall winne his soule for a pray.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie (saith the Lorde) to plague it, and to doe it no good: it must be giuen into the hande of the king of Babylon, and be burnt with fire.

11 And vnto the house of the king of Juda say thus, Heare the word of the Lord:

12 O thou house of Dauid,* thus saith the Lord, Minister righteousnesse, and that soone, deliuer the oppressed from violent power, or euer my terrible wrath breake out like a fire, and burne, so that no man may quench it, because of the wickednesse of your imaginations. *Ier.22.3.

13 Beholde, saith the Lorde, I will come vpon thee that dwellest in the valleyes, rockes, and fieldes, and say, Tush, who will make vs afrayd? or who will come into our houses?

14 For I will visit you, saith the Lord, because of the wickednesse of your inuentions, and will kindle such a fire in your wood, as shal consume all y is about you.

The xxii. Chapter.

a He exhorteth the king of Iudah to iudgement and righteousnesse. 9 Why Hierusalem is brought into captiuitie. 11 The death of Sellum the sonne of Josias is prophecied.

1 THus saith the Lord, Go downe into the house of the king of Juda, and speake there these words,

2 And say, Heare the word of the Lorde, thou king of Juda, that sittest in the kingly seate of Dauid, thou, and thy seruants, and thy people, that goeth in and out at these gates.

3 Thus the Lorde commandeth,* Keepe equitie and righteousnesse, deliuer the oppressed from the power of the violent, doe not griene nor oppresse the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, and shead no innocent blood in this place. *Jer.13.12.

4 And if ye keepe these things faithfully, then shall there come in at y dooze of this house, kings to sit vpon Dauids seate, they shalbe carried in charrets, and ride vpon horses, both they, & their seruants, and their people.

5 But if yee will not bee obedient vnto these commandements, I sweare by mine owne selfe, saith the Lord, this house shalbe waste.

6 For thus hath the Lorde spoken vpon the kings of Juda, Thou Gilead art vnto me the head of Libanus: shall I not make thee so waste as the cities that no man dwell in?

7 I will prepare a destroier with his weapons for thee, to hewe down thy especial Cedar trees, and to cast them in the fire.

8 And all the people that goe by this citie, shall speake one to another,* Wherefore hath the Lorde done thus vnto this noble citie? *Deut.29.24. 3.king.9.8.

9 Then shall it bee answered, Because they haue broke the couenant of y Lorde their God, and haue worshipped & serued strange gods.

10 Mourne not ouer the dead, and be not woe for them: but be sory for him y departeth away, for he commeth not againe, and seeth his native countrey no more.

11 For thus saith the Lorde, as touching Sellum the sonne of Josias king of Juda, which reigned after his father, Whe he is carried out of this place, he shall neuer come hither againe.

12 For he shall dye in the place whereunto he is ledde captiue, and shall see this lande no more.

13 Woe vnto him that buildeth his house with vnrighteousnesse, & his parlours with the good y he hath gotten by violence, which neuer recompenseth his neighbours labour, nor payeth him his hire:

14 Who thinketh in himselfe, I will build mee a wyde house and goigeous parlours, who causeth wyndowes to bee hewen therein, and the seelings & ioystes maketh he of Cedar, and paynteth them with Sinoper.

15 Thinkest thou to reigne now that thou hast inclosed thy selfe with Cedar? Did not thy father eate and drinke and prosper wel, as long as he dealt with equitie and righteousnesse?

16 Yea, when he helped the oppressed and poore to their right, the prospered he wel: from whence came this, but onely because he knew me, saith the Lord?

17 Neuertheless, as for thine eyes and thine heart they looke vpo couetousnesse, to shedde innocent blood, to doe wrong and violence.

18 And therefore thus saieth the Lorde against Jehoacim y sonne of Josias king of Juda, They shall not mourne for him as they vse to do, Alas brother, alas sister: neither shal they say vnto him, Alas sy, alas for that noble prince.

19 But as an Asse shall he be buried, corrupt, and bee cast without the gates of Hierusalem.

20 Clime vp the hill of Libanus, O thou daughter Sion, lift vp thy voyce vpo Basan, cry from all partes: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I gaue thee warning while thou wast yet in prosperitie: but thou saidest, I shall not heare: And this maner hast thou vsed from thy youth, that thou wouldest neuer heare my voyce.

22 All thy heardmen shall be driuen with the winde, and thy darlings shall be caried away into captiuitie: then shalt y be brought to shame and confusion, because of all thy wickednesse.

23 Thou that dwellest vpon Libanus, & makest thy nest in the Cedar trees, O

hows litle shalt thou bee regarded when thy sorowe and pangs come vpon thee, as vpon a woma trauailing with child?

24 As truely as I liue, saieth the Lorde, Though ‖ Cononias the sonne of Ieshoacim king of Iuda were the signet of my right hande, yet will I plucke him off.

Or, Iechonias.

25 And I will giue thee into the hande of them that seeke thy life, and into the power of them that thou feareſt, euen into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, and into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Moreouer, I will sende thee and thy mother that bare thee into a strange land where ye were not borne, and there shal ye dye.

27 But as for ỹ land that ye will desire to returne vnto, thee shall neuer come at it againe.

28 This man Cononias shall bee like an image robbed and torne in pieces, and like a vessell wherein there is no pleasure: Wherefore both hee and his seede shalbe sent awap, and cast into a lande that they knowe not.

29 O thou earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the Lord.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Write this man destitute of children: for no prosperitie shall this man haue all his dayes, neither shall any of his seede bee so happie as to sit vpon the seate of Dauid, and to beare rule any more in Iuda.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 He speaketh against euill Curates that make hauocke of the flocke of the Lord. 5 The comming of the true shepheard Christ is prophecied. 9 Against false prophets. 32 The miracles of false prophetes.

Ezec. 34.2.

1 WOe vnto the * Shepheards that destroy and scatter my flocke, saith the Lord.

2 Wherefore this is the saying of the Lord God of Israel concerning the shepheardes that feede my people, Ye scatter and thrust out my flocke, and looke not vpon them: therefore nowe will I visite the wickednesse of your imaginations, saith the Lord.

Ezec. 34.12.

3 * And I will gather together the remnant of my flocke from all landes that I had driuen them vnto, and will bring them againe to their foldes, that they may growe and increase.

4 I will set Shepheardes also ouer the, which shall feede them: they shall no more feare and dread, and there shall none of them be lost, saith the Lord.

The Epistle on the xx. sunday after Trinitie.

Iere. 33.14 esay. 4.2. Deut. 33.28.

5 *Behold, the time commeth, saieth the Lord, that I will rayse vp the righteous branche of Dauid, which king shall beare rule, and he shal prosper with wisedome, and shal set vp equitie and righteousnesse againe in the earth.

6 * In his time shall Iuda be saued, and Israel shall dwell without feare: and this is the name that they shall cal him, The Lord our righteousnesse.

7 And therefore beholde, the time commeth, saith the Lorde, that it shall bee no more sayde, The Lorde liueth which brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, * The Lord liueth, which brought forth and ledde the seede of the house of Israel out of the North lande, and from all countreys where I had scattered the: and they shall dwell in their owne lande againe.

Ier. 16.13.

9 My heart breaketh in my body, because of the false prophets, all my bones shake, I am become like a drunken man, ỹ by reason of wine can take no rest for very feare of the Lord, and his holy words,

10 Because the lande is ful of aduulterers, and through swearing it mourneth, and the pleasant pastures of the desert are dryed vp: yea the way that men take is wicked, their power is nothing right.

11 For the Prophets & the Priests them selues are polluted by poorities, and their wickednesse haue I founde in my house, saith the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way shall be slipperie in the darkenes wherein they may stacker and fall: for I will bring a plague vpon them, euen the yeere of their visitation, saith the Lord.

13 I haue seene folly amõg the Prophets of Samaria that preached for Baal, and deceiued my people of Israel.

14 I haue seene also amõg the Prophets of Hierusalem foule aduulterie, and presumptuous lyes: they take the most shamefull men by the hande, flattering them, so that they can not returne from their wickednesse, all these with their citizens are vnto me as Sodome, and as the inhabiters of Gomorrhe.

15 * Therefore thus saieth the Lorde of hostes concerning these Prophets, Behold, I will feede them with wormes wood, and make them drinke the water of gal: for from the Prophets of Hierusalem is hypocrisie come into all the lad.

Iere. 9.15

16 And therfore the Lord of hostes giueth you this warning, Heare not the words of the prophets that preache vnto you, and deceiue you, truely they teache you banitie: for they speake the meaning of their owne heart, & not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say vnto them that despise mee, the Lord hath spoken it, Truth, yee shall prosper right well: and vnto all them that walke after the lust of their owne heart, they say, Truth, there shall no misfortune happen you.

18 For who hath stoode in the counsell of the Lorde, that he hath heard and vnderstande what hee is about to doe? who hath marked his deuice, and heard it?

19 Beholde, the stormie weather of the Lorde, that is, his indignation shall goe forth, and a violent whirlewinde shall fall downe vpõ the head of the vngodly.

20 And the wrath of the Lorde shall not turne againe, vntill hee performe and fulfill

fulfill the thought of his heart: and in the latter daies ye shall know this meaning.

Iere.14.13. and 27.21. 21 * I haue not sent these prophets sayeth the Lord, and yet they ranne, I haue not spoken to them, and yet they preached.

22 But if they had continued in my counsell, they had opened to my people my woyds, and they had turned my people from their euill wayes and wicked imaginations.

23 Am I then GOD that seeth but the thing which is nigh at hande, and not that is farre off, saith the Loyde?

24 May any man hide himselfe so, that I shall not see him, saith the Loyde? doe not I fulfill heauen and earth, saith the Loyd?

25 I haue heard well ynough what the prophetes say that preache lyes in my name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 Howe long will this continue in the prophets heart to tell lies, and preach the craftie subtiltie of their owne heart?

27 Whose purpose is with the dreames that euery one tell, to make my people forget my name, as their fathers did when Baal came vp.

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell it, and he that vnderstandeth my woyde, let him shewe it faithfully: for what hath chaffe and wheate to doe together, saith the Loyd?

29 Is not my woyde like a fire, saith the Loyd, and like an hammer that breaketh the hard stone?

30 Therefore thus saith the Loyde, Beholde, I will vpon the prophetes that steale my woyd priuily from euery man.

31 Behold, here am I, saith the Loyde, against the prophetes that make tongues tender to speake, and to say, The Loyde hath sayd it.

32 Behold, here am I, saith the Loyd, against those prophets that dare prophecie lying dreames, and deceiue my people with their vanitie and inconstant deuices, yet I neuer sent nor commanded them: they shall doe this people no good at all, saith the Loyd.

33 If this people, either any prophet or priest aske thee, and say, What is the * burden of the Loyd? Thou shalt say vnto them, What burden? I will forsake you, saith the Loyd.

a The wicked mens heartes were so hardened against the trueth, that they vsed scornefully to scoffe at Gods threatning prophecies in mockage, calling them Gods fardle or burden.

34 And the prophet, priest, or people, that vseth this terme, The burden of the Loyd: him will I visite, and his house also.

35 But thus shall ye say euery one to another, and euery man to his brother, What answere hath the Loyde giuen? or what is the Loyds commandement?

36 And as for the burden of the Loyde, ye shall speake no more of it, for euery mans owne woyde is his burden: because ye haue altered the woydes of the liuing God, the Loyd of hostes our God.

37 Thus shall euery man say to the Prophets, What answere hath the Loyd giuen thee? or what saieth the Loyd?

38 And not once to name the burden of the Loyde. Therefore thus saieth the Loyde, For as much as ye haue vsed this terme, (The burden of the Loyde) whereas I notwithstanding sent vnto you, and forbade you to speake of the Loydes burden:

39 Beholde, therefore I will take you vp as a burden, and will cast you farre off from my presence, yea, and the citie also that I gaue you and your fathers:

Iere.20.11. 40 * And will bring you to an euerlasting confusion, and into a shame that shall neuer be forgotten.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 The vision of the two panners of figges. 5 The first vision signifieth, that part of the people should be brought againe from captiuitie. 8 the seconde, that Zedecias and the rest of the people should bee destroyed.

1 THe Loyd shewed me a vision: behold, there stood two maundes of figges before the Temple of the Loyde, after that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had ledde away captiue Jechonias the sonne of Jehoiacim king of Juda, the mightie men also of Juda, with the workemasters and cunning men of Hierusalem, vnto Babylon.

2 In the one maunde were very good figges, euen like those that be first ripe: in the other maunde were very naughtie figges, which might not be eaten, they were so euill.

3 Then sayd the Loyd vnto mée, What seest thou, Jeremie? I said, Figges, whereof some be very good, and some so euill that no man may eate them.

4 Then came the word of the Loyde vnto me, after this maner:

5 Thus saith the Loyde God of Israel, Like as thou knowest the good figges: so shall I knowe the men led away, whom I haue sent out of this place, into the lande of the Chaldees for their profit:

6 And I will set mine eyes vpon them for the best, for I will bring them againe into this lande, I will builde them vp, and not breake them downe, I will plant them, and not roote them out.

Iere.1.33. 7 * I will giue them an heart to knowe howe that I am the Loyde, they shall bee my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto mee with their whole heart.

Iere.29.17. 8 * And like as thou knowest the naughtie figges which may not bee eaten, they are so euill: euen so will I, saieth the Loyde, cause Zedecias the king of Juda, yea, and all his princes, and the residue of Hierusalem that remaine ouer in this land, and them also that dwel in Egypt, to bee vexed and plagued in kingdomes and lands.

9 And I will make them to be a reproofe, a common byworde, a laughing stocke and shame in all the places where I shall scatter them.

10 I will send the swoꝛde, hunger, and pe-
stilence among them, vntil I haue cleane
consumed them out of the land that I
gaue vnto them and their fathers.

The xxv. Chapter.

Ieremie prophesieth that they shalbe in captiuitie three score and ten yeres, because they contemned and despised the word of God.

1 A Sermon that was giuen vnto Ie-
remie vpon all the people of Iuda,
in the fourth yeere of Iehoacim the
sonne of Iosias king of Iuda (that was
in the first yere of Nabuchodonosoꝛ king
of Babylon,)

2 Which sermon Ieremie the Pꝛophet
made vnto all the people of Iuda, and to
all the inhabiters of Hierusalem, on this
maner,

3 From the thirteenth yere of Iosias the
sonne of Amon king of Iuda, vnto this
present day (that is euen twentie and
three yeeres) the woꝛde of the Lo͡ꝛde hath
bene committed vnto me, and so haue I
spoken vnto you, I haue risen vp earely,
I haue giuen you warning in season:
but ye would not heare me.

4 Though the Lo͡ꝛd hath sent his seruãts
all the Pꝛophets vnto you in season: yet
would ye not obey, ye would not encline
your eares to heare.

4. *King.* 17. 13. *Zech.* 1. 4. 5 He said, *Turne againe euery man from
his euill way, & from your wicked ima-
ginations, and so shall yée dwell foꝛ euer
in the lande that the Lo͡ꝛde pꝛomised you
and your foꝛefathers.

6 And goe not after strange gods, serue
them not, woꝛship them not, and anger
me not with the woꝛkes of your owne
handes, then will I not punish you.

7 Neuertheles, ye would not heare me,
sayth the Lo͡ꝛde, but haue pꝛouoked mée
to anger with the woꝛks of your hands,
to your great harme.

8 Wheꝛfoꝛe thus saith the Lo͡ꝛd of hostes
Because yee haue not hearkened vnto
my woꝛde,

9 Loe, I will sende out and call foꝛ all the
people that dwell in the North, sayeth
the Lo͡ꝛd, and will pꝛepare Nabuchodo-
nosoꝛ the king of Babylon my seruant,
and will bring them vpon this land, and
vpon all that dwell therein, and vpon all
the people that are about them, and will
vtterly roote them out: I will make them
amazed, a mockage, and a continuall
desert.

10 Moꝛeouer, I will take from them the
voyce of gladnesse and solace, the voyce
of the bridegrome, and ꝓ bride, the noyse
of the millstones, and the light of the cres-
sets.

11 And this whole lande shall become a
wildernesse, & astonished: and these na-
tions shall serue the king of Babylon
three score yeres and tenne.

Iere. 26. 6. *2. chro.* 36. 2. *1. esd.* 1. 1. *dan.* 9. 2. 12 *When the three score and tenne yeres
are expired, I will visite all the wicked-
nesse of the king of Babylon, and his
people, sayeth the Lo͡ꝛd, yea, and the land
of the Chaldees, and will make it a per-
petuall wildernesse,

13 And will fulfill all my woꝛds vpon that
lande which I haue deuised against it:
yea, all that is written in this booke,
which Ieremie hath pꝛophecied of all
people.

14 So that they also shalbe subdued vnto
diuers nations, and great kings: foꝛ I
will recompense them accoꝛding to the
deedes and woꝛks of their owne hands.

15 Foꝛ thus hath the Lo͡ꝛd God of Israel
spoken vnto mée, *Take this wine cup *Apoc.* 16. 19.
of indignation fro my hande, that thou
mayest cause al people to whome I send
thée, foꝛ to drinke of it:

16 That when they haue drunken there-
of, they may bee mad, and out of their
wits, when the swoꝛd commeth that I
will sende among them.

17 Then toke I the cup from the Lo͡ꝛdes
hand, & made all people to drinke there-
of, vnto whom the Lo͡ꝛd had sent me:

18 But first the citie of Hierusalem, and all
the cities of Iuda, their kings and pꝛin-
ces, to make them desolate, amazed, de-
spised, and hissed at, and cursed, accoꝛ-
ding as it is come to passe this day:

19 Pea, and Pharao the king of Egypt,
his seruants, his pꝛinces, and his peo-
ple, altogether one with another:

20 And all kings of the land of Hus, all
kings of ꝓ Philistines land, Ascalon, Ga-
zah, Accaron, and the remnant of Azoot,

21 The Edomites, the Moabites, and the
Ammonites,

22 All the kings of Tyrus and Sidon, the
kings of the Iles that are beyond ꝓ sea,

23 Dedan, Thema, Buz, and all them that
dwell in the vttermost parts of ꝓ woꝛld,

24 All the kings of Arabia, and generally
all the kings that dwell in the desert,

25 All the kings of Zimri, all the kings of
Elam, all the kings of the Medes,

26 All the kings towarde the North, whe-
ther they bee farre oꝛ nigh, euery one a-
gainst his neighbour, yea, all the king-
domes that are vpon the whole earth:
and the king of Sesach shall drinke also
after them.

27 Theꝛefoꝛe say thou vnto them, This is
the commandement of the Lo͡ꝛd of hosts
the God of Israel, Drinke, and be drun-
ken: spewe, and fall, that yé neuer arise,
and that through the swoꝛd which I will
send among you.

28 But if they will not receiue the cuppe
of thy hand, and drinke it, then tell them,
thus doeth the Lo͡ꝛde of hostes threaten
you, Drinke it you shal, and that shoꝛtly.

29 Foꝛ loe, *I beginne to plague the citie *2. Pe.* 4. 17.
that my name is giuen vnto, thinke yée
then that I will leaue you vnpunished?
yée shall not goe quite: foꝛ why? I call
foꝛ a swoꝛde vpon all the inhabiters of
the earth, sayth the Lo͡ꝛd of hostes.

30 Theꝛefoꝛe tell them al these woꝛds, and
say vnto them, *The Lo͡ꝛd shall cry from *Joel.* 3. 16.
aboue, and his voyce shall be heard from *amos.* 1. 2.
his holy habitation, with a great noyse
shall hée cry from his court regall: hée
shall

shall giue a great voyce like the grape gatherers, & the sound thereof shalbe heard vnto the endes of the world.

31 For the Lord hath a iudgement to giue vpon all people, and will hold his court of iustice with all flesh, and wil deliuer the vngodly to the swoorde, saieth the Lorde.

32 For thus saieth the Lord of hostes, Beholde, a miserable plague shall goe from one people to another, and a great storme water shall arise from all the endes of the earth.

33 And the same day shall the Lorde himselfe slay them from on ende of the earth to another: there shall no mone be made for any of them, none gathered vp, none buried: but shall lye as doung vpon the ground.

34 Mourne, O yee shepheardes, and cry, sprinkle your selues with ashes, O yee rammes of the flocke: for the time of your slaughter and breach is fulfilled, & ye shal fall like vessels that were much set by.

35 The shepheardes shall haue no way to flee, and the rammes of the flocke shall not escape.

36 Then shall the shepheardes cry horribly, and the rammes of the flocke shall mourne: for þ Lord hath consumed their pasture.

37 And their best fieldes lie dead, because of the horrible wrath of the Lord.

38 They haue forsaken their foldes like as a lion: for their land is waste, because of the spoylers furious crueltie, and of his fearefull indignation.

The xxvi. Chapter.

2 Ieremie mooueth the people to amendement. 7 He is taken of the prophets and Priests, and brought to iudgement. 23 Urias the Prophet is killed of Ioachim, contrary to the will of God.

1 IN the beginning of the reigne of Ioachim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this worde from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lorde, Stande in the court of the Lords house, and speake vnto all them which (out of the cities of Iuda) come to doe worshippe in the Lordes house, all the wordes that I commaund thee to say: looke that thou keepe not one worde backe.

3 (If peraduenture they wil hearken and turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may also repent of the plague which I haue determined to bring vpō them, because of their wicked inuentiōs.)

4 And after this maner shalt thou speake vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde, If yee will not obey me, to walke in my lawes which I haue giuen you,

5 And to heare the wordes of my seruantes the Prophets whome I sent vnto you, rising vp early, and still sending, yet you haue not hearkened:

6 Then wil I do to this house, *as I did vnto Silo, and wil make this citie to bee abhorred of all the people of the earth.

*1.King.4.14.

7 And the priestes, the prophetes, and all the people heard Ieremie preache these wordes in the house of the Lorde.

8 Nowe when hee had spoken out all the words that the Lord commanded him to preache vnto the people, then the priests, the prophets, & al the people tooke holde vpon him, and saide, Thou shalt die:

9 How dareste thou be so bolde as to say in the name of the Lord, It shal happen to this house, as it did vnto Silo, & this citie shalbe so waste, that no man may dwel therein?

10 And when all the people were gathered about Ieremie in the house of the Lorde, the princes of Iuda heard of this rumour, and they came soone out of the kings palace into the house of the Lord, and sate them downe before the newe doore of the Lorde.

11 Then spake the priestes and the prophets vnto the rulers, and to al the people these wordes. This man is worthie to die: for he hath preached against this citie, as ye your selues haue heard with your eares.

12 Then saide Ieremie vnto the rulers, and to al the people. The Lorde hath sent me to preach against this house, and against this citie, all the wordes that ye haue heard.

13 *Therefore amende your wayes, and your aduisements, and be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lorde your God, so shal the Lorde repent of the plague that he hath deuised against you. *Iere.7.3.*

14 Now as for me, I am in your handes, doe with me as you thinke expedient & good:

15 But this shall ye knowe, if yee put mee to death, ye shall make your selues, this citie and all the inhabitants therof, guiltie of innocēt blood: for this is of a truth, that the Lorde hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these wordes in your eares.

16 Then saide the rulers and the people vnto the priests and prophets, This man may not be condemned to death, for hee hath preached vnto vs in the name of þ Lord our God.

17 The elders also of the land stoode vp, and said thus vnto al the people,

18 Micheas the Morasthite, which was a Prophet vnder Ezecias king of Iuda, spake to all the people of Iuda, Thus saith þ Lord of hostes, *Sion shalbe plowed like a field, Hierusalē shalbe an heape of stones, and the hil of the Lordes house shalbe turned to an high wood. *Mich.3.12.*

19 Did Ezecias the king of Iuda, and all the people of Iuda put him to death for this? No verily, but rather feared the Lorde, and made their prayer vnto him, for the which cause also the Lorde repented of the plague þ he had deuised against them: should wee then doe such

a In the diuine nature there is no such affects.

ons or changeablenes: but God is said after the maner of men to repent, whē he doth not execute that he had denounced, or doth deferre the plague which he had threatned.

a shamefull deede against our soules?
20 There was a Prophet that preached stiffely in the name of the Lorde, called Urias, the sonne of Semaiah of Ciriathiarim: this man also preached against this citie, and against this lande, accordyng to all as Ieremie saieth.
21 Nowe when Iehoacim the king, with all the estates and princes, had hearde his wordes, the king went about to slay him: when Urias perceiued that, hee was afraide, and fled, and departed into Egypt:
22 Then Iehoacim the king sent seruants into the land of Egypt, namely, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt:
23 Which fetched Urias out of Egypt, & brought him vnto king Iehoacim, þ slue him with the sword, & cast his dead body into the common peoples graue.
24 But Ahicam the sonne of Saphan helped Ieremie, that hee came not into the handes of the people to be slaine.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 *Ieremie at the commandement of the Lorde, sendeth bondes to the king of Iuda, and to the other kings that were nigh, whereby they are monished to become subiectes vnto Nabuchodonosor. 9 He warneth the people, and the kings and rulers, that they beleeue not false prophets.*

1 In the beginning of the reigne of Iehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this word vnto Ieremie frō the Lord, which spake thus vnto me,
2 Make thee bonds and chaines, and put them about thy necke,
3 And send them to the king of Edom, to the king of Moab, to the king of Ammō, to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Sidon, & that by the messengers which shall come to Hierusalem, vnto Zedecias the king of Iuda:
4 And bid them say vnto their masters, Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Speake thus vnto your masters:
5 I am he that made the earth, the men, and the cattel that are vpon the ground, with my great power and stretched out arme, and hath giuen it to whom it pleased me.
6 And nowe will I deliuer all these landes into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon my seruant: þ beastes also of the fielde will I giue him, to doe him seruice.
7 And all the people shall serue him, and his sonne, and his childrens childrē, vntill the time of the same lande be come, & his time also: yea many people & great kings shall serue him.
8 Moreouer, that people and kingdome which will not serue Nabuchodonosor, and that will not put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylō: the same people will I visite with the sword, with hunger and pestilence, vntil I haue consumed them in his handes saieth the Lorde.
9 And therfore follow not your prophets, soothslapers, expounders of dreames, charmers, and witches, which say vnto you, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon.
10 For they preache you lyes, to bring you farre from your lande, and that I might cast you out, and destroy you.
11 But the people that put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saieth the Lorde, and they shal occupie it, and dwel therein.
12 All these thinges tolde I Zedecias the king of Iuda, and said, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, that yee may liue.
13 Why wilt thou and thy people perish with the sword, with hunger, with pestilence, like as the Lorde hath denised for al people that wil not serue the king of Babylon?
14 Therefore giue no eare vnto those prophets that tell you, Ye shal not serue the king of Babylon: for they preach you lyes.
15 *Neither haue I sent them saith þ Lord: Iere.14.15.
howbeit they are bolde falsely to prophecie in my name, that I might the sooner driue you out, and that ye might perish with your preachers.
16 I speake to the Priests also, and to all this people: thus saieth the Lorde, Heare not the wordes of your prophets that preache vnto you, and say, Behold, the vessels of the Lords house shal shortly be brought hither againe from Babylon, for they prophecie lyes vnto you.
17 Heare them not, but serue the king of Babylon, that ye may liue: wherefore wil ye make this citie to be destroyed?
18 But if they be true Prophets in very deede, & if the word of the Lord be committed vnto them, then let them pray þ Lord of hostes, that the remnant of the ornaments which are in the house of þ Lord, and in the house of the king of Iuda and at Hierusalem, bee not carryed to Babylon also.
19 *For thus hath the Lord of hostes spo- 4.King.25.13
ken concerning the pillars, the lauer, the seate, and the residue of the ornaments þ yet remaine in this citie,
20 Which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away Iechonias the sonne of Iehoacim king of Iuda, with all the power of Iuda and Hierusalem vnto Babylon captiue.
21 Yea, thus hath the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel spoken, as touching the residue of the ornaments of the Lordes house, of the king of Iuda his house, and of Hierusalem:
22 *They shalbe carryed vnto Babylon, 1.Esdr.1.
and there shall they remaine vntill I visite the, saieth the Lord: then will I bring them hither againe.

The

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 *The falſe prophecie of Hananias the prophet.* 12 *Jeremie ſheweth that the prophecie of Hananias is falſe, by the example of the other Prophets.*

1 AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, euen in the beginning of the reigne of Zedecias king of Juda, in the fourth yere, & fifth moneth, that Hananias the ſonne of Aſſur the prophet of Gibeon, ſpake to me in the * houſe of the Lord, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, and ſaide,

1.Kin.3.1.

2 Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon,

3 And after two yeres will I bring againe into this place all the ornaments of the Lordes houſe, that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon carried awaye frō this place vnto Babylon,

4 Yea, I will bring againe Jechonias the ſonne of Jehoacim the king of Juda himſelfe, with all the priſoners of Juda that are carried vnto Babylon, euen into this place, ſaieth the Lorde: for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the Prophet Jeremie gaue anſwere vnto the prophet Hananias before all the prieſts, and before all the people that were preſent in the houſe of the Lorde.

6 And the Prophet Jeremie ſaid, Amen, the Lorde doe that, and graunt the thing which thou haſt prophecied, that he may bring againe all the ornaments of the Lords houſe, and reſtore all the priſoners from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, hearken thou alſo what I will ſay, that thou and all the people may heare.

8 The Prophets that were before vs in time paſt, which prophecied of warre, or trouble, or peſtilence,

9 Either of peace vpon many nations and great kingdomes, were proued by this (if God hath ſent them in very deed) when the thing came to paſſe which the Prophet tolde before.

10 And Hananias the prophet tooke the chaine frō the Prophet Jeremies necke, and brake it.

11 And with that ſayd Hananias that all the people might heare, Thus ſaith the Lord ſpoken, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon from the necke of all nations, yea, and that within this two yeere. And ſo the Prophet Jeremie went his way.

12 Now after that Hananias the prophet had taken the chaine from the Prophet Jeremies necke, and broken it, the word of the Lorde came vnto the Prophet Jeremie, ſaying,

13 Goe and tell Hananias theſe wordes, Thus ſaith the Lord, Thou haſt broken the chaine of wood, but in ſtede of wood thou ſhalt make chaines of yron.

14 For thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, I will put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all this people, that they may ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, yea, and ſo ſhall they doe: and I will giue him the beaſtes of the fielde.

15 Then ſaid the Prophet Jeremie vnto the prophet Hananias, Heare me, Hananias, the Lorde hath not ſent thee, but thou cauſeſt this people into a falſe beliefe.

16 And therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I will ſende thee out of the lande, and within a yere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt ſaide ſpoken againſt the Lord.

17 So Hananias died the ſame yere in the ſeuenth moneth.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 *The Epiſtle of Jeremie ſent vnto them that were in captiuitie in Babylon.* 10 *He prophecieth their returne from the captiuitie after ſeuentie yeeres.*

1 THeſe are the wordes of the booke that Jeremie the Prophet ſent from Hieruſalem vnto the priſoners, the ſenators, prieſtes, prophets, and all the people, whome Nabuchodonoſor had led from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon,

2 After the time that king Jechonias & his queene, his chamberlaines, the princes of Juda and Hieruſalem, the workemaſters of Hieruſalem, were departed thither.

3 Which booke Elaſah the ſonne of Saphan, and Gamariah the ſonne of Helcia did beare, whom Zedecias the king of Juda ſent vnto Babylon to Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon: theſe were the wordes of Jeremies booke.

4 Thus hath the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken vnto all the priſoners that were led from Hieruſalem to Babylon:

5 Builde you houſes to dwell therein, plant you gardens, that you may enioy the fruites thereof.

6 Take you wiues to beare you ſonnes, and daughters, prouide wiues for your ſonnes, and huſbandes for your daughters, that they may get ſonnes & daughters, & that ye may multiply there, and decreaſe not.

7 Seeke after the peace and proſperitie of the citie wherein ye be priſoners, & pray vnto the Lorde for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall your peace be.

8 For thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, * Let not theſe prophets and ſoothſayers that be among you deceiue you, and beleeue not your owne dreames: *Jere.14.14.*

9 For why? they preach you lies in my name, and I haue not ſent them, ſaieth the Lord.

10 But thus ſaieth the Lorde, * When yee haue fulfilled ſeuentie yeres at Babylon, I will bring you home, and of mine owne goodneſſe I will carrie you hither againe into this place. *Jere.25.10. 2.chro.36.22. 1.eſd.1.1. dan.9.1.*

11 For I knowe what I haue deuiſed for you, ſaieth the Lorde: my thoughtes are to giue you peace, and not trouble, and to giue you an ende as you wiſh and

hope to haue.
12 Ye shall crp vnto me, yee shall goe and call vpon me, and I will heare you.
13 Yee shall seeke mee, and find mee: yea, if so bee that you seeke mee with your whole heart,
14 I will be founde of you, saieth the Lord, and will deliuer you out of prison, and gather you together againe out of all places wherein I haue scattered you, saeth the Lord, and will bring you againe to the same place from whence I caused you to be carried awap captiue.
15 But whereas ye say that God hath raised you vp prophets at Babylon,
16 Thus hath the Lord spoken to the king that sitteth in the throne of Dauid, and to all the people that dwell in the citie, and to your brethren that are not gone with you into captiuitie:
17 Thus I say speaketh the Lord of hostes, *Beholde, I will send a swoorde, hunger and pestilence vpon them, and will make them like vntimely figges that may not be eaten for bitternesse: *Ier.e.24.8.
18 And I will persecute them with the swoorde, with hunger, and pestilence, I will deliuer them vp to bee vexed of all kingdoms, to bee cursed, abhorred, laughed to scorne, and put to confusion of all the people among whom I haue scattered them:
19 And that because they haue not bene obedient vnto my commandements, saith the Lorde, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets: I stoode vp earely, and sent vnto them, but they woulde not heare, saeth the Lord.
20 Heare therefore the word of the Lorde, all ye prisoners, whom I sent from Hierusalem to Babylon,
21 Thus hath the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel spoken of Ahab the sonne of Cholaiah, and of Zedecias the sonne of Maasiah, which prophecie lies vnto you in my name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that he may slay them before your eyes.
22 And all the prisoners of Iuda that are in Babylon, shall take this terme of cursing, and say, Howe God doe vnto thee as he did vnto Zedecias & Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire,
23 Because they haue shamefully in Israel: for they haue not onely defiled their neighbours wiues, but also preached lying woordes in my name, which I haue not commanded them: this I testifie and assure, saeth the Lorde.
24 But as for Semeiah the Nehelamite, thou shalt speake vnto him:
25 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Because thou hast sent letters in thine owne name vnto all the people that is at Hierusalem, and to Sophonias the sonne of Maasiah the priest, yea and sent them to all the priests, saying,
26 The Lord hath ordeined thee to be priest in the steade of Iehoiada the priest, that thou shouldest be chiefe in the house of the Lorde aboue all prophets and preachers, and that thou mightest set them vpon the pillorie, or in the stockes.
27 How happeneth it then that thou hast not reproued Ieremie of Anathoth, which neuer leaueth off his prophecying
28 And beside all this, hee hath sent vs word vnto Babylon, and told vs plainly that our captiuitie shall long endure, that we should builde vs houses to dwel therein, and to plant vs gardens, that we may enioy the fruites thereof.
29 Which letter Sophonias ꝑ priest read, and let Ieremie the Prophet heare it.
30 Then came the word of the Lorde vnto Ieremie, saying,
31 Send word to all them that bee in captiuitie, on this maner, Thus hath the Lord spoken concerning Semeiah the Nehelamite: Because that Semeiah hath prophecied vnto you without my commission, and brought you into a false hope:
32 Therefore thus the Lorde doth certifie you, Behold, I will visite Semeiah the Nehelamite and his seede, so that none of his shal remaine among this people, and none of them shall see the good that I will doe for my people, saeth the Lord, for he hath preached falsely of the Lorde.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from Babylon. 8 God by his chastening sheweth that the people is sinfull. 16 The destruction of the enemies of Israel.

1 THese are the woordes that the Lorde sheweth vnto Ieremie, saying,
2 Thus saieth the Lord God of Israel, Write vp diligently al the woords that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.
3 For loe, the time commeth, saeth the Lord, that I will bring againe the prisoners of my people of Israel and Iuda, saieth the Lorde: for I will restore them vnto ꝑ land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall haue it in possession.
4 Againe, these woordes spake the Lorde concerning Israel and Iuda,
5 Thus saieth the Lord, We haue heard a terrible crp, feare, and disquietnesse.
6 For what elle doeth this signifie that I see? namely, that all strong men smite euerie man his hand vpon his lopnes, as a woman in ꝑ paine of her trauaile? Who euer sawe a man trauaile with childe? Enquire thereafter and see, yea, all their faces are marueilous pale.
7 *Alas for this day, which is so dreadfull that none may be likened vnto it, and alas for the time of Iacobs trouble, from the which he shall yet be deliuered. *Ioel.2.11. amos.5.10. soph.1.15.
8 For in that day, saeth the Lorde of hostes, I will take his yoke from off thy necke, and breake thy bonds, and strangers shall no more haue dominion ouer him:
9 But they shall doe seruice vnto God their Lorde, and to Dauid their king, whome I will raise vp vnto them.
10 *And as for thee, O my seruant Iacob, feare not, saeth the Lord, neither be afraid, O Israel: for beholde, I will saue thee from a farre countrey, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and prosperous, and none shall make him afraid. *Esai.44.1. luke.1.79.

feare not, saieth the Lorde, and be not afraide, O Israel: for loe, I will helpe thee also from farre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie: and Jacob shall turne againe, he shalbe in rest and haue a prosperous life, and no man shall make him afraide:

11 For I am with thee, to helpe thee, saith the Lorde: and though I shall destroy all the people, among whom I haue scattered thee, yet will I not destroy thee, but correct thee, and that with discretion: for I will not vtterly destroy thee.

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy bruisings are perilous, and thy woundes readie to cast thee into sickenesse.

13 There is no man to meddle with thy cause, or to lay a plaister vpon thee, or to binde vp thy woundes to heale thee.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee, and care nothing for thee: for I haue giuen thee a cruell stroke, and chastened thee roughly, and that for the multitude of thy mildeedes: for thy sinnes haue had the ouerhand.

15 *Why makest þ mone for thy harme? *Leu.15.18.*
In deede thou art sore wounded and in ieopardie: but for the multitude of thy mildeedes and sinnes I haue done this vnto thee.

16 And therefore all they that deuoure thee, shalbe deuoured, and all thine enemies shalbe led into captiuitie: all they that make thee waste, shalbe wasted themselues, and all those that robbe thee, will I make also to be robbed.

17 For I wil giue thee thy health againe, and make thy woundes whole, saieth the Lorde, because they reuiled thee, as one cast awap and despised: Sion saide they is shee whome no man regardeth.

18 For thus saieth the Lorde, Beholde, I wil bring againe the captiuitie of Jacobs tentes, and defende his dwelling place: the citie shalbe builded in her olde estate, & the houses shal haue their right foundation.

19 And out of them shall goe thankesgiuing and the voyce of ioy: I will multiplie them, and they shall not bee fewe, I will endue them with honour, and no man shal subdue them.

20 Their children shalbe as aforetime, and their congregation shall continue in my sight: and all those that vexe them will I visite.

21 A captaine also shall come of them, and a prince shall spring out from the midst of them, him will I chalenge to my selfe, and he shal come vnto me: for what is he that giueth ouer his heart to come vnto me, saieth the Lorde?

22 Ye shalbe my people also, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, on the other side shal the wrath of the Lord breake out as a stormie water, as a mightie whirle wind, and shall fall vpon the heades of the vngodly.

24 The terrible displeasure of the Lorde shall not leane off, vntil he hath done and performed the intent of his heart, which in the latter dayes ye shall vnderstand.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 *He prophecieth that the people of Israel shalbe restored againe vnto their prosperitie.* 18 *To bee turned from sinne, is the gift of God.* 27 *The birth of Christ is propheciied.*

1 AT the same time saieth the Lorde, shall I be the God of all the generations of Israel, and they shalbe my people:

2 Thus saieth the Lord, The people of Israel which escaped in the wildernesse frō the swoorde, founde grace to come into their rest.

3 Euen so shall the Lorde nowe also appeare vnto me from farre, and say, I loue thee with an euerlasting loue, therefore by my mercie I haue drawen thee vnto me.

4 I wil repaire thee againe, O þ daughter of Israel, that thou maiest be fast and sure: thou shalt take thy tabrets againe, and goe foorth with them that leade the daunce:

5 Thou shalt plant vines againe vpon the hils of Samaria, & the grape gatherers shall plant, and commonly eate of it.

6 For þ dayes shal come when the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim shall crp, Arise, let vs goe vp vnto Sion to our Lord God.

7 For thus saieth the Lord, Reioyce with gladnesse because of Jacob, crp vnto the head of the Gentiles, speake out, sing & say, O Lord saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Beholde, I will bring them againe frō out of the North lande, and gather them from the endes of the worlde, with the blinde and lame that are among them, with the woman that be great with child, and such as be also deliuered: and the companie of them that come againe shalbe great.

9 They shal come weeping, & with merciful pitie wil I bring them hither againe: I will leade them to the riuers of water in a straight way where they shall not stumble: for I am Israels father, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 Heare the word of the Lord, O ye Gentiles, preach in the Iles that lie farre off, and say, Hee that hath scattered Israel shall gather him together againe, and shal keepe him as a sheepheard doeth his flocke.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, & rid him from the hand of the violent.

12 And they shall come and reioyce vpon the hil of Sion, and shal haue plentifulnesse of goods, which the Lord shal giue them, namely wheate, wine, oyle, young sheepe, and calues: and their soule shalbe as a well watered garden, for they shall no more be hungry.

13 Then shall the maide reioyce in the daunce, yea both yong and olde folkes:

for I will turne their sorowe into gladnesse, and wil comfort them from their sorowes, and make them ioyful.

14 I will powre plenteousnesse vpon the hearts of ꝑ priests, and my people shalbe satisfied with my goodnesse, saieth the Lord.

Mat 2.18. 15 Thus saieth the Lord, *The voyce of heauinesse, weeping, and lamentation was heard on high, euen of Rachel mourning for her children, and would not bee comforted, because they were not.

16 But nowe, saieth the Lorde, leaue off from weeping & crying, withhold thine eyes from teares: for thy labour shalbe rewarded, saieth the Lorde, and they shal come againe out of the land of their enemies.

17 Yea, euen thy posteritie shal haue consolation in this, saith the Lorde, that thy children shal come againe to thee into their owne land.

18 Moreouer, I heard Ephraim that was led away captiue complaine on this maner, O Lord, thou hast corrected mee, and thy chastening haue I receiued as an vntamed calfe, conuert thou mee, and I shalbe conuerted: for thou art my Lord God.

19 Yea, as soone as thou turnest mee, I shall repent me my selfe, and when I vnderstande, I shall smite vpon my thigh, for verily I haue committed shamefull things: for I haue borne the reproche & confusion of my youth.

20 Vpon this complaint I thought thus by my selfe, Is not Ephraim my deare sonne? Is he not the childe with whome I haue had al my mirth & pastime? For since the time that I first communed with him, I haue him euer in remembrance: therefore my heart driueth me vnto him, gladly and louingly will I haue mercie vpon him, saieth the Lord.

21 Make thy selfe markes, set vp heapes of stone, set thine heart vpon the way ꝑ thou diddest walke, and turne againe, O thou daughter of Israel, turne againe to these cities of thine.

22 How long wilt thou go astray, O thou shrinking daughter? for the Lorde will worke a newe thing vpon earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 For thus saieth the Lords of hostes the God of Israel, It will come thereto, that when I haue brought Iuda out of captiuitie, these wordes shalbe heard in the land and in his cities, The Lorde bl esse thee, O thou dwelling place of righteousnesse, O thou holy hill.

24 And there shall dwell Iuda and all her cities, the Shepheardes and husbandmen:

25 For I will feede the hungry soule, & refreth all faint hearts.

26 When I heard this, I came againe to my selfe, I sawe like as I had bene waked out of a sweete sleepe:

27 Behold, saith the Lorde, the dayes come that I will sowe the house of Israel and the house of Iuda with men and with cattell.

28 Yea, it shal come thereto, that like as I haue gone about in times past to roote them out, to scatter them, to breake them downe, to destroy them, and chasten them: euen so wil I also go diligently about to build them vp againe, and to plant them, saieth the Lord.

29 Then shall it no more be said, *The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge. *Exec.* 18.2.

30 For euery one shall die for his owne misdeedes: so that who so eateth a sowre grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge.

31 *Behold, the dayes wil come, saieth ꝑ Lorde, that I wil make a newe couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda: *Heb.* 8.8.

32 Not after the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hande, and ledde them out of the lande of Egypt, which couenant they brake, yea, euen when I as an husbande had rule ouer them, saieth the Lorde.

33 But this shalbe the couenant that I wil make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saieth the Lorde, * I will plant my law in the inwarde parres of them, and write it in their hearres, and will be their God, and they shall bee my people. *Iere.* 24.7. *Luke.* 1.57. *Heb.* 8.10.

34 And from thencefoorth shall no man teache his neighbour or his brother, and say, *Knowe the Lorde: but they shall all know me from the lowest vnto ꝑ highest, saieth the Lord: *for I will forgiue their misdeedes, & will neuer remeinber their sinnes any more. *Esa.* 54.13. *omos.* 6.45. *Act.* 10.43.

35 Thus saieth the Lord, which gaue the Sunne to be a light for the day, and the Moone and the starres to shine in the night, which moueth the sea, so that the floods thereof waxe fierce, his name is ꝑ Lord of hostes,

36 Like as this ordinance shall neuer bee taken out of my sight, saieth the Lord, so shall the seede of Israel neuer ceasse, but allway be a people before me.

37 Moreouer, thus saieth the Lorde, Like as the heauen aboue cannot bee measured, and as the foundatiõs of the earth beneath may not be sought out, so wil I also cast out the whole seede of Israel, for that they haue committed, saieth the Lord.

38 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that the citie of the Lord shalbe enlarged, from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner wall.

39 From thence shal the right measure be taken before her vnto the hil top of Gareb, and shal come about Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead carkeises, and of the ashes, and all the fields, vnto ꝑ brooke of Cedron, & vnto the corner of the horsegate toward the East, it shalbe holy vnto the Lorde, and shall neuer be broken nor cast downe any more.

The

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 *Ieremie is cast into prison, because he prophecied that the citie should be taken of the king of Babylon.*

1 THese wordes spake the Lord vnto Ieremie, in the tenth yeere of Zedecias king of Iuda, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nabuchodonosor,

2 What time as the king of Babylons host layd siege vnto Hierusalem: but Ieremie the Prophet lay bound in ꝑ court of the prison, which was in the king of Iudaes house,

3 Where Zedecias the king of Iuda caused him to be layde, because he had prophecied on this maner, Thus sayeth the Lord, Behold, I will deliuer this citie into the handes of the king of Babylon, which shall take it.

4 As for Zedecias the king of Iuda, hee shal not be able to escape the Chaldees: but surely he shall come into the handes of the king of Babylō, which shal speake with him mouth to mouth, and one of them shall looke another in the face.

5 And Zedecias shalbe caried vnto Babylon, & there shall he be vntil the time that I visite him, sayeth the Lord: but if thou takest in hand to fight against the Chaldees, thou shalt not prosper.

6 And Ieremie said, Thus hath the Lord spoken vnto me,

7 Behold, Hananeel the sonne of Hellum thine vncles sonne shall come vnto thee, and require thee to redeeme the land that lieth in Anathoth vnto thy selfe: for by reasō of kinred it is thy right to redeeme it, and buy it out.

8 And Hananeel mine vncles sonne came to me in ꝑ court of the prison, according to the word of the Lorde, & said vnto me, Buy my land, I pray thee, that lieth in Anathoth in the countrey of Beniamin, for by heritage thou hast right to lowse it out for thy selfe, therefore redeeme it. Then I perceiued that this was the commandement of the Lord:

9 And so I bought the land from Hananeel of Anathoth mine vncles sonne, and weighed him there the money, euen seuen sicles, and ten siluer pence:

10 And I writ it in a booke, and sealed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him there the money vpon the weights.

11 So I tooke the euidence with the copie when it was orderly sealed.

12 And I gaue the euidence to Baruch the sonne of Neriah the sonne of Maaliah, in the sight of Hananeel my cosin, and in the presence of the witnesses that bee named in the euidence, and before all the Iewes that were there by in the court of the prison.

13 I charged Baruch also before them, saying,

14 The Lord of hostes the God of Israel commandeth thee to take this sealed euidence with the copie, and to lay it in an earthen vessell, that it may long continue.

15 For the Lord of hosts the God of Israel hath determined, that houses, fields, and vineyardes shall bee possessed againe in this land.

16 Nowe when I had deliuered the euidence vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I besought the Lord, saying,

17 O Lord God, it is thou that hast made heauen and earth with thy great power and high arme, and there is nothing hid from thee,

18 *Thou shewest mercy vpon thousands, thou recompensest the wickednesse of the fathers into the bosome of the children that come after them. *Exod.34.7. deut.5.9.

19 Thou art the great and mightie God, whose name is the Lord of hostes, great in counsell, and excellent in worke, thine eyes looke vpon all the wayes of mens children, to reward euery one after his way, and according to the fruites of his inuentions.

20 Thou hast done great tokens and wōders in the land of Egypt, as we see this day, vpon the people of Israel, and vpon those men, to make thy name great, as it is come to passe this day.

21 Thou hast brought thy people of Israel out of the lande of Egypt with tokens, with wonders, with a mightie hand, with a stretched out arme, & with great terriblenesse:

22 And hast giuen them this land, like as thou hadst promised vnto their fathers, namely, that thou wouldest giue them a land that floweth with milke and hony.

23 Now when they came therein and possessed it, they followed not thy voice, and walked not in thy law: but all that thou commandedst them to do, that haue they not done, and therefore come all these plagues vpon them.

24 Beholde, there are bulwarkes made nowe against the citie to take it, and it shalbe wonne of the Chaldees that besiege it with sword, with hunger, & death: and looke what thou hast spoken, that same shall come vpon them, for loe, all things are present vnto thee.

25 Yet sayest thou vnto me, O Lord God, and commandest me that I shall buy a piece of lande vnto my selfe for money, and take witnesses therto: and yet in the meane season the citie is deliuered into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lord God of al flesh: is there any thing then too hard for me?

28 Therfore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I shall deliuer this citie into the power of the Chaldees, and into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, they shall take it:

29 For the Chaldees shall come and win this citie, and set fire vpon it, and burne it, with the gorgeous houses, in whose parlours they haue made sacrifice vnto Baal, and powred drinke offerings vnto strange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath:

30 For

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Iuda haue only bene doing wickednesse before me from their youth vp, they haue bene onely prouoking mee to wrath with the workes of their owne handes, saith the Lord.

31 For what hath this citie bene else, but a prouoking of my wrath euer since the day that they builded it, vnto this houre wherein I cast it out of my sight?

32 Because of the great blasphemies of the children of Israel and Iuda, which they haue done to prouoke me, yea, they, their kings, their princes, their priestes, their prophets, the men of Iuda, and the citizens of Hierusalem:

33 When I stoode vp earely and taught them, and instructed them, they turned their backes to me, and not their faces,

34 They would not heare to be reformed and corrected: * but set their idoles in the house that is halowed to my name, to defile it. 4 Reg. 21. 4.

35 They haue builded hie places for Baal in the valley of the children of Hennom, to cause their sonnes and daughters to passe thorowe fire in the honour of Moloch, which I neuer commanded them: neither came it euer in my thought to make Iuda sinne with such abomination.

36 And now therefore thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken concerning this citie, which as yee pour selues confesse, shalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, when it is wonne with the sword, with hunger, and with pestilence.

37 Beholde, I will gather them together from all landes, wherein I haue scattered them in my wrath, in fearefull and great displeasure, and will bring them againe vnto this place, where they shall dwell safely:

38 * and they shalbe my people, and I will be their God. Ezec. 11. 19.

39 And I will giue them one heart & one way, that they may feare me al the daies of their life: that they and their children after them may prosper.

40 And I will set vp an euerlasting couenant with them, namely, that I will neuer cease to doe them good, and that I will put my feare in their hearts, so that they shall not runne away from me.

41 Yea, I will haue a lust and pleasure to doe them good, and faithfully to plant them in this land with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the Lorde, Like as I haue brought all this great plague vpon this people: euen so will I also bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And men shall haue their possessions in this land, whereof ye say now that it shall neither be inhabited of the people, nor of cattell, but bee deliuered into the hands of the Chaldees:

44 Yea, landes shall bee bought for money, and euidences made therevpon, & sealed before witnesses in the countrey of Beniamin, and round about Hierusalem, in the cities of Iuda, in the cities that are vpon the mountaines, and them that lie beneath, yea, and in the cities that are in the South: for I will bring their prisoners hither againe, saith the Lord.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 *The Prophet is monished of the Lorde to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lord promiseth. 8 God forgiueth sinnes, and doth graciously to the people for his owne renowme. 15 Of the birth of Christ.*

1 MOreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremie againe when he was yet bound in the court of the prison.

2 Thus saith the Lord, who made Hierusalem, who fashioned the same to establish it, whose name is the Lord,

3 Cry vnto me, and I will answere, and shew thee great and high things which were vnknowen vnto thee.

4 Thus I say (speaketh the Lorde God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, and the houses of the kings of Iuda that are broken through the ordinance and the sworde.

5 The inhabitours of this citie haue come to fight against the Chaldees, & they are filled with the dead carkeises of men, who I haue slaine in my wrath and displeasure, when I turned my face from this citie, because of all her wickednesse.

6 Behold, saith the Lorde, I will repaire and heale their woundes, and make them whole: I will open them the large treasure of peace and trueth.

7 And will returne the captiuitie of Iuda and Israel, and will set them vp againe as they were before:

8 From al misdedes wherein they offended against me, I will cleanse them: and all their blasphemies which they haue done against me, when they regarded me not, I will forgiue them.

9 And this shall get me a name, a praise and honour among all the people of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I will shewe vnto them, yea, they shall bee afraped and astonied at all the good dedes and benefites that I will doe for them.

10 Moreouer, thus saieth the Lorde, In this place (whereof ye say that it shall be a wildernesse, wherein neither people nor cattell shall dwell) in like maner in the cities of Iuda, and in the stretes of Hierusalem (which also shalbe so voyde, that neither people nor cattell shall dwel there,)

11 Shal the voyce of gladnes be heard againe, the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride, the voyce of the that shal sing, Praise the Lorde of hostes, for he is louing, and his mercie endureth for euer: and the voice of them that offer vp gifts in the house of the Lorde: for I will restore the captiuitie of this land as it was afore, saith the Lord.

12 Thus

12 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, It shall
come yet therto, that in this land which
is voyde from men & cattel, and in all the
cities of the lād, there shalbe set vp shep-
heards cottages to rest their flockes.
13 In the cities vpon the mountaines, &
in the cities that lye vpon the plaine, and
in the cities of the South, in the land of
Beniamin, and round about Hierusa-
lem, and in the cities of Iuda, shall the
sheepe passe againe vnder the hande of
him that telleth them, saith the Lord.
Ier.23.5. 14 *Behold, the time commeth, saith the
Lord, that I wil performe ỹ good thing
which I haue promised vnto the house
of Israel, and vnto the house of Iuda.
15 In those dayes, and at the same time,
I will bring forth vnto Dauid the braūch
of righteousnesse, and he shall do equitie
and righteousnesse in the land.
Ier.33.28. 16 In those dayes shall Iuda be saued, *&
Hierusalem shall dwell safe: & this shall
be her name, a God our righteousnesse.
a This name hath God giuen to Christ, and doth properly belong to him alone, but here it is attributed vnto the Church, for that God the father hath espoused Christ his sonne vnto the Church, & hath endowed her with all that is his.
17 For thus the Lord promiseth, Dauid
shal neuer want one to sit vpon ỹ throne
of the house of Israel:
18 Neither shall the Priests and Leuites
want one to offer alway before me burnt
offerings, to kindle the meate offerings,
and to prepare the sacrifices.
19 And the word of the Lorde came vnto
Jeremie after this maner,
20 Thus saith the Lord, May the cove-
nant which I haue made with day and
night be broken, that there should not be
day and night in due season:
21 Then may my couenant also be broken
which I made with Dauid my seruant,
and so he not to haue a sonne to reigne in
his throne, so shall also the Priestes and
Leuites neuer kayle, but serue me.
22 For like as the starres of heauen may
not be numbred, neither the lande of the
sea measured: so will I multiplie the
seede of Dauid my seruant, and the Le-
uites my ministers.
23 Moreouer, the word of the Lorde came
to Jeremie, saying,
24 Considerest thou not what this people
speaketh? Two kinreds say they had the
Lord chosen, and those same two hath
he cast away: for so they haue despised
my people, and they reputed them as
though they were no people.
25 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde, If I
haue made no couenant with daye and
night, and giuen no statute vnto heauen
and earth:
26 Then will I also cast away the seede of
Jacob and Dauid my seruant, so that I
will take no prince out of his seede to
rule the posteritie of Abraham, Isahac,
and Jacob: but yet I will turne againe
their captiuitie, & be merciful vnto thē.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

He threateneth that the citie, and the king Zedecias also shalbe giuen into the hands of the king of Babylon.

1 THese are the wordes which the Lord
spake vnto Jeremie, what time as
Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon,
and all his hoste, and all the kingdomes
that were vnder his power, and all his
people, fought against Hierusalem and
all the cities thereof.
2 Thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel,
Goe and speake to Zedecias the king of
Juda, and tell him, The Lorde sayeth
thee this word, Behold, I will deliuer
this citie into the hād of the king of Ba-
bylon, he shall burne it with fire.
3 And thou shalt not escape his handes,
but shalt be taken prisoner, and deliu-
red into his power: Thou shalt looke the
king of Babylon in the face, and he shall
speake to thee mouth to mouth, and thē
shalt thou goe to Babylon.
4 Yet heare the word of the Lord, O Ze-
decias thou king of Juda, thus saith the
Lord vnto thee. Thou shalt not be slaine
with the sword,
5 But shalt die in peace: * And as thy
forefathers the kings thy progenitours
were burnt, so shalt ỹ be burnt also, & in
thy mourning they shal say, O Lord: for
thus haue I determined, saith the Lord.
2.Chro.16.14. a Zedecias is promised to be burnt after his death, that is, to haue his funerals honourably done.
6 Then saide Jeremie the Prophet all
these words vnto Zedecias king of Iu-
da in Hierusalem,
7 What time as the king of Babylons
hoste besieged Hierusalem, and the rem-
nant of the cities, namely, Lachis, and Az-
zecath, which yet remained of the strong
defenced cities of Iuda.
8 These are the woordes that the Lorde
spake vnto Jeremie the Prophet, when
Zedecias was agreed with all the peo-
ple of Hierusalem, that there should bee
proclaimed a libertie:
9 So that euery man should let his ser-
uant and handmaide goe free, Hebrewe,
and Hebrewesse, and no Iewe holde his
brother as a bondman.
10 Nowe as they had consented, all the
princes and all the people which had
gathered vnto this agreemēt, that euery
man should set at libertie his bondseruāt
and bondwoman, and no longer to hold
them bound: euen so they were obedient,
and let them goe free:
11 But afterward they repented, & tooke
againe the seruants and handmaidens
whome they had let go free, and so made
them bonde againe.
12 For which cause the word of the Lorde
came vnto Jeremie from the Lorde him
selfe, saying,
13 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I
made a couenāt with your fathers, whē
I brought the out of the land of Egypt,
out of the house of bondage, saying,
14 * When seuen yeeres are out, euery mā
shall let his bought seruant an Hebrewe
goe free, if he haue serued him sixe yeeres:
but your fathers obeyed me not, & hear-
kened not vnto me.
Exod.21.2. deut.15.12.
15 As for you, ye were nowe turned, and
did right before mee, in that yee proclai-
med euery man to let his neighbour goe
free, and in that ye made a couenant be-
fore me

foꝛe me in the tẏple þ beareth my name.
16 But yee turned your selues againe, and blasphemed my name, in this that euery man hath required his seruant & handmayde againe whom ye had let go quite and free, and compelled them to serue you againe, and so to bee bondmen and bondwomen.
17 And therfoꝛe thus saith þ Lord, Ye haue not obeyed me, euery man to proclaime freedom vnto his brother & neighbour: wherfoꝛe I will call you vnto freedome, saith the Lord, euen vnto the swoꝛde, to the pestilence, and to hunger, and will make you to bee plagued in all kingdomes of the earth.
18 Yea, those men that haue broken my couenant, and not kept the woꝛds of the appointment which they made befoꝛe me when they hewed the calfe in two, & when they went thoꝛow the two halfes thereof,
19 The princes of Iuda, the princes of Hierusalem, the gelded men, the priests, and all the people of the land which wẽt thoꝛow the two sides of the calfe:
20 Those men will I giue into the power of their enemies, and into the handes of them that followe vpon their liues: and their dead bodies shall bee meate foꝛ the foules of the ayre, and beasts of the field.
21 As foꝛ Zedecias the king of Iuda, and his princes, I will deliuer them into the power of their enemies, & of them that desire to slay them, and into the hand of the king of Babylons hoste, which is nowe departed from you.
22 But thoough my cõmandement (saith the Lord) they shall come againe befoꝛe this citie, they shall fight against it, win it and burne it: Moꝛeouer, I will lay the cities of Iuda so waste, that no man shal dwell therein.

The xxxv. Chapter.

He propoundeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.

1 THe woꝛdes which the Lorde spake vnto Ieremie in the reigne of Iehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, are these:
2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and call them out, and bring them to the house of the Lord, into some cõmodious place, and giue them wine to drinke.
3 Then tooke I Iazaniah the sonne of Ieremie, the sonne of Habazniah, and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole householde of the Rechabites,
4 And brought them into the house of the Lord, into the closet of the children of Hanan the sonne of Igedaliah the man of God, which was by the closet of the princes, that is aboue the closet of Maasiah the sonne of Sellum, which is the treasurer.
5 And befoꝛe the sonnes of the kinred of the Rechabites, I set pots full of wine, and cups, & saide vnto thẽ, Drink wine.
6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: foꝛ Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Yee & your sonnes shall neuer drinke wine, builde houses, sowe no seede, plant no vines,
7 Yea, ye shall haue no vineyardes: but foꝛ all your time ye shall dwell in tentes, that ye may liue long in the land wherein ye be strangers.
8 Thus haue we obeyed the commandement of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in al that he hath charged vs, and so we drinke no wine all our life lõg, we, noꝛ our wiues, our sonnes, and our daughters,
9 Neither builde we any house to dwell therein: we haue also among vs neither vineyardes, noꝛ corne land to sowe:
10 But we dwell in tents, wee obey, and do according vnto all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.
11 But nowe that Nabuchodonoꝛ the king of Babylon came vp into the land, we said, Come, let vs goe to Hierusalem, that we may escape the hoste of the Chaldees and the Assyrians: and so wee dwell nowe at Hierusalem.
12 Then came the woꝛde of the Lord vnto Ieremie, saying,
13 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem, Will ye not be reformed to obey my woꝛdes, saith the Lord?
14 The woꝛdes which Ionadab the sonne of Rechab commanded his sonnes, that they should drinke no wine, are fast surely kept, foꝛ vnto this day they drinke no wine, but obey their fathers commãdement: but as foꝛ me, I haue stande vp earely, I haue spoken vnto you, and giuen you earnest warning, and yet haue ye not bene obedient vnto me.
15 Yea, I haue sent my seruants all the Prophets vnto you, I rose vp earely, & sent you woꝛde, saying, * O turne you nowe euery man from his wicked way, amende your liues, and goe not after strange gods to woꝛship them, that ye may continue in the land which I haue giuen vnto you and your fathers: but ye would neither heare me, noꝛ folow me. *Iere. 18. 11. and 25. 5. Ioha 3. 8.*
16 The children of Ionadab Rechabs sonne, haue stedfastly kept their fathers cõmandement that he gaue thẽ: but this people is not obedient vnto me.
17 And therefoꝛe thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iuda, and vpon euery one that dwelleth in Hierusalẽ, all the trouble that I haue deuised against them: foꝛ I haue spoken vnto them, but they would not followe, I haue called vnto them, neuertheles they would giue me no answere.
18 Ieremie also spake vnto the houshold of the Rechabites, Thus saieth the Lorde of hosts the God of Israel, foꝛ as much as ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he hath bidden:

19 There-

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhal not faile, but haue one out of his ſtocke to ſtand alwap before me.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

Baruch writeth (as Jeremie inditeth) the booke of the curſes againſt Iuda and Iſrael.

1 IN the fourth yere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias þ king of Juda, came the worde of the Lorde vnto Jeremie, ſaying,

2 Take a booke and write therein all the wordes that I haue ſpoken to thee againſt Iſrael, againſt Juda, and againſt all the people, from the time that I began to ſpeake vnto thee in the reigne of Joſias, vnto this day:

3 That when the houſe of Juda heareth of the plague which I haue deuiſed for them, they may peraduenture turne euery man frō his wicked way, that I may forgiue their offences and ſinnes.

4 Then did Jeremie call Baruch the ſonne of Meriah, and Baruch wrote in the booke at the mouth of Jeremie, all the wordes of the Lorde which he had ſpoken vnto him.

5 And Jeremie cōmanded Baurch, ſaying, I am in priſon, ſo that I may not come into the houſe of the Lord.

6 Therefore goe thou thither, and reade the booke that thou haſt written at my mouth, namely, the wordes of the Lorde, and read them in the Lordes houſe vpon the a faſting day, that the people, whole Juda, and all they that come out of the cities, may heare.

a When Iehoacim the king of Iuda heard that the king of Babylons armie was comming to beſiege Hieruſalē, he appointed a ſolemne & publique faſt for all the people, commanding them to reſort vnto the temple at the time appointed, and there to make their humble prayers vnto God for peace and his fauour, as the maner of Gods people was in all their diſtreſſes to faſt and pray in faithfull repentance,

7 Peraduenture they will pray mekely before the face of the Lorde, and turne euery one from his wicked way: for great is the wrath & diſpleaſure that the Lorde hath taken againſt this people.

8 So Baruch the ſonne of Meriah did according to all that Jeremie the Prophet commanded him, reading the wordes of the Lorde out of the booke in the Lordes houſe,

9 And this was done in the fifth yere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias king of Juda, in the ninth moneth, when it was commanded that all the people of Hieruſalem ſhould faſt before the Lorde, and they alſo that were come from the cities of Juda vnto Hieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch the wordes of Jeremie out of the booke within the houſe of the Lorde, out of the treaſurie of Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan þ Scribe, which is beſide the higher loft of the new doore of the Lordes houſe, that all the people might heare.

11 Now when Micheas the ſonne of Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan, heard all the wordes of the Lord out of the booke,

12 He went downe to the kings palace, into the Scribes chamber, for there all the princes were ſet, Eliſama the Scribe, Dalaiah the ſonne of Semei, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, Gamariah þ ſonne of Saphan, Zedecias the ſonne of Hananias, with all the princes.

13 And Micheas told them all the words that he heard Baruch reade out of the booke before the people.

14 Then all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſonne of Nathaniah, the ſonne of Seleſmiah, the ſonne of Chuſi, vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hande the booke wherout thou haſt read before all the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Meriah tooke the booke in his hande, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaide vnto him, Sit downe & reade the booke, that we may heare alſo. So Baruch read, that they might heare.

16 Now when they had heard al þ words, they were abaſhed one vpon another, & ſaid vnto Baruch, We will certifie the king of all theſe words.

17 And they examined Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs, how diddeſt thou write all theſe wordes out of his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He ſpake al theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them in the booke.

19 Then ſaide the princes vnto Baruch, Go thy way, hide thee with Jeremie, ſo that no man know where ye be.

20 And they wēt in to the king to þ court, (but they kept the booke in the chamber of Eliſama the Scribe) and told the king all the words, that he might heare.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fetch him the booke: which he brought out of Eliſama the Scribes chamber, & Jehudi read in it, that the king & all the princes which were about him might heare.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe (for it was in the ninth moneth) & there was a fire before him.

23 And when Jehudi had read three or foure leaues thereof, he cut the booke in pieces with a penknife, and caſt it into the fire vpon the hearth, vntill the booke was al burnt in the fire vpon the hearth.

24 Yet no man was abaſhed thereof, nor rent his clothes, neither the king himſelfe, nor his ſeruāts, though they heard all theſe wordes.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, Delaiah, and Gamariah beſought the king þ he would not burne the booke: notwithſtanding the king would not heare them,

26 But commanded Jerahmiel the ſonne of Amelech, Saraiah the ſonne of Ezriel, and Seleſmiah the ſonne of Abdeel, to lay hands vpon Baruch the Scribe, and vpon Jeremie the Prophet: but the Lord kept them out of ſight.

27 Now after that the king had burnt the booke, and the ſermons which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremie, þ word of the Lord came vnto Jeremie, ſaying,

28 Take another booke, and write in it all the former ſermons that were written in the firſt booke, which Jehoacim the king of Juda hath burnt.

29 And tell Jehoacim the king of Juda, Thus ſaith the Lord, Thou haſt burnt the booke, and thoughteſt within thy ſelfe,

selfe, Why hast thou written therein, that the king of Babylon shall come, & make this lande waste, so that hee shall make both people and cattell to be out of it?
30 Therefore thus the Lord saith of Jehoiacim the king of Juda, There shall none of his generation sit vpon the throne of Dauid, his dead coarse shall bee cast out, that the heate of the day, and the frost of the night may come vpon him.
31 And I will visite the wickednes of him, of his seede, and of his seruants: Moreouer, all the euill that I haue promised them, though they heard me not, will I bring vpon them, vpon the inhabiters of Hierusalem, and vpon all Juda.
32 Then toke Jeremie another booke, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, which wrote therein out of the mouth of Jeremie, all the sermons that were in the first booke which Jehoiacim the king of Juda did burne: and there were added vnto them many moe sermons, like vnto the former.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

1 *Zedecias succeedeth Cononiah: 3 He sendeth vnto Jeremie to pray for him.*

2.*King.*24.4. 2.*chro.*36.10.
1 ZEdecias * the sonne of Josia, which was made king through Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, reigned in the land of Juda, in the stead of ‖Cononiah the sonne of Jehoiacim.
2 But neither hee, nor his seruants, nor the people in his lande would obey the words of the Lord which he spake by the Prophet Jeremie.
3 Neuertheless, Zedecias the king sent Jehucal the sonne of Selemiah, and Sophoniah the sonne of Maasiah the priest, to the Prophet Jeremie, saying, O pray thou vnto the Lord our God for vs.
4 Now Jeremie walked free among the people at that time, *and was not put in prison as yet.

*Ier.*36.26.

5 Pharaos hoste also was come out of Egypt: which whē the Chaldees which besieged Hierusalem perceiued, they departed from thence.
6 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto the Prophet Jeremie, saying,
7 Thus saith ꝓ Lord God of Israel, This answere shall ye giue to the king of Juda, that sent you vnto me for counsell: Beholde, Pharaos hoste which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne into Egypt into his owne land.
8 But the Chaldees shall come againe, & fight against this citie, winne it, and set fire vpon it.
9 For thus saieth the Lord, Deceiue not your owne minds, thinking on this maner, Tush, the Chaldees goe nowe their way from vs: No, they shall not goe their way.
10 For though ye had slaine the whole hoste of the Chaldees that besiege you, & that none remained of them but wounded men, yet should they stand vp, and set fire vpon this citie.
11 Now when the hoste of the Chaldees was broken vp from Hierusalem for feare of the Egyptians armie,
12 Jeremie went out of Hierusalem toward the land of Beniamin, to get him from among the people.
13 And when he came vnder Beniamins port, there was a porter called Jeriah, the sonne of Selemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, which fell vpon him, and toke him, saying, Thy mind is to runne to the Chaldees.
14 Then said Jeremie, It is not so, I goe not to the Chaldees: Neuertheles, Jeriah would not beleeue him, but brought Jeremie bound before the princes.
15 Wherefore the princes were angrie with Jeremie, and smote him, and layde him in prison in the house of Jonathan the Scribe: for they had made that house the prison.
16 Thus was Jeremie put in a dungeon and prison, and so lay there a long time.
17 Then Zedecias the king sent for him, and called him, and asked him quietly in his owne house, saying, Thinkest thou this businesse that now is in hande, commeth of the Lorde? Jeremie answered, Yea, that it doth: and thou (said he) shalt bee delinered into the king of Babylons power.
18 Moreouer, Jeremie sayde vnto king Zedecias, *What haue I offended against thee, against thy seruantes, or against this people, that ye haue put mee in prison? *Ier.*9.10.
19 Where are your prophets which haue prophecied vnto you, and said, That the king of Babylon shoulde not come against you and this land?
20 And therefore heare nowe, O my lord the king, let my praier be accepted before thee, and send me no more into the house of Jonathan the Scribe, that I die not there.
21 Then Zedecias commanded to put Jeremie in the forecentrie of the prison, and daily to bee giuen him a cake of bread of the bakers streete, vntill all the bread in the citie was eaten vp: Thus Jeremie remained in the fore entrie of the prison.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

By the motion of the rulers, Jeremie is put into a dungeon.

1 SAphatiah the sonne of Mathan, Gedaliah the sonne of Phashur, Jucal the sonne of Selemiah, and Phashur the sonne of Melchia, perceiued ꝓ words that Jeremie had spoken vnto all the people, namely on this maner,
2 Thus saieth the Lord, *Whoso remaineth in this citie, shall perish either with the sword, with hunger, or pestilence: but whoso falleth vnto the Chaldees, shall escape, winning his soule for a pray, and shall liue. *Ier.*21.9
3 For thus saieth the Lord, This citie no doubt must be delinered into the power of the king of Babylon, and he also shall winne it.

4 Then

4 Then saide the princes vnto the king, Sir, we beseech you let this man be put to death: for thus hee discourageth the handes of the souldiers that bee in this citie, and the handes of all the people, when he speaketh such wordes vnto the: This mã laboureth not for peace of the people, but mischiefe.

5 Zedecias the king answered, and said, Loe, he is in your handes: for the king may denie you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremie, and cast him into the dungeon of Melchiah the sonne of Amelech, that dwelt in the fore entrie of the prison, and they let downe Ieremie with cordes into a dungeon where there was no water, but mire: So Ieremie stacke fast in the mire.

7 Nowe when Abedmelech the Mozian, being a chamberlaine in the kings court, vnderstoode that they had cast Ieremie into the dungeon,

8 He went out of the kings house, & spake to the king, which then sate vnder the port of Beniamin, these wordes,

9 My lord the king, whereas these men meddle with Ieremie the Prophet, they doe him wrong, namely, in that they haue put him in prison, there to dye for hunger: for there is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the king commanded Abedmelech the Mozian, and saide, Take from hence thirtie men, whom thou wilt, and drawe vp Ieremie the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Abedmelech tooke the men with him, and went to the house of the king, & there vnder ꝑ treasurie he gate olde rags and worne clowtes, and let them downe by a cord into the dungeon to Ieremie.

12 And Abedmelech the Mozian said vnto the Prophet Ieremie, Put these rags and clowtes vnder thine arme holes, betwixt them and the cordes: and Ieremie did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremie with cordes, and tooke him out of the dungeon: & he remained in the fore entrie of the prison.

14 Then Zedecias the king sent, and caused Ieremie the Prophet to be called vnto him, into the third entrie that is in the house of the Lord, and the king saide vnto Ieremie, I will aske thee somwhat, but hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremie answered Zedecias, If I bee plaine vnto thee, ꝑ wilt cause mee to suffer death: If I giue thee counsell, thou wilt not followe me.

16 So the king swore an othe secretly to Ieremie, saying, As the Lord liueth that made vs these soules, I will not slaye thee, nor giue thee into the hãds of them that seeke after thy life.

17 Then saide Ieremie vnto Zedecias, Thus saieth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, If case bee that thou wilt goe forth vnto the king of Babylons princes, thou shalt saue thy life, and this citie shall not be burnt, yea, both thou & thy houshold shall escape with your lines:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to ꝑ king of Babylons princes, then shall this citie be deliuered into ꝑ hãds of the Chaldees, which shal set fire vpon it, & thou shalt not be able to escape them.

19 And Zedecias saide vnto Ieremie, I am afraid for the Iewes ꝑ are fled vnto the Chaldees, least I come into their hands, & so they to haue me in derision.

20 But Ieremie answered, No, they shall not betray thee: O hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord, I beseech thee, which I speake vnto thee, so shalt thou be well, and saue thy life:

21 But if thou wilt not go forth, the Lord hath told me this plainly,

22 Behold, al the women that are left in ꝑ king of Iudaes house, shal be led forth vnto the king of Babylons princes: & they shall saye, Thou art deceiued, and the men in whome thou diddest put thy trust haue gotten thee vnder, and set thy fæte fast in the mire, and gone their way from thee.

23 Therefore al thy wiues, with thy children, shall they leade forth vnto the Chaldees, and thou shalt not escape their handes, but shalt be the king of Babylons prisoner, and this citie shalt thou cause to be burnt.

24 Then saide Zedecias vnto Ieremie, Looke ꝑ no body knowe of these wordes, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes perceiue ꝑ I haue talked with thee, & come vnto thee, saying, O speake, what said the king to thee, hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death, tell vs (we pray thee) what said the king vnto thee?

26 See thou giue them this answere, I haue humbly besought the king that he would let mee lye no more in Ionathans house, that I die not there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremie, and asked him: and he told them after the maner as the king bade him. The they held their peace, and let him alone: for they perceiued nothing.

28 So Ieremie abode still in the fore entrie of the prison, until the day that Hierusalem was wonne.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 *Nabuchodonosor besiegeth Hierusalem. 4 Zedecias fleeth. 5 He is taken of the Chaldees. 6 His sonnes are slaine. 7 His eyes are thrust out.*

NOw* whē the citie of Hierusalem was taken (for in the ninth yeere of Zedecias king of Iuda, the tenth moneth, came Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, and all his hoste, and belleged Hierusalem, and fought against it. 4.King.25.1. iere.52.4.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedecias, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of ꝑ moneth, he brake into the citie.)

3 Then all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sate them down vnder the port: Nergel, Sarezer, Samgarnebo, Sarsachim, Rabsaris, Nergel,

gel, Sarezer, Rabmag, with all the other
prynces of the king of Babylon.
4 And when Zedecias the king of Juda
with his souldiers, sawe them, then they
fled, & departed out of the citie by night,
thorowe the kings garden, and thorowe
the port that is betweene þ two walles,
and so the king went towarde the wil-
derneſſe:
5 But the Chaldees hoste followed fast
after the, and tooke Zedecias in the field
of Hierycho, and brought him priſoner to
Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon,
vnto Reblath, that lieth in the lande of
Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vp-
on him.
6 So the king of Babylon cauſed the
children of Zedecias, and all the nobles
of Juda, to bee ſlayne before his face at
Reblath,
7 And made Zedecias eyes to bee put
out, and bound him with two chaynes,
and ſent him to Babylon.
8 Moreouer, the Chaldees burnt vp the
kings palace, with the other houſes of
the people, and brake downe the walles
of Hieruſalem.
9 As for the remnant of the people that
were in the citie, and ſuch as were come
to him, and whatſoeuer was left of the
common ſort, Nabuzaradan the chiefe
captaine caried them to Babylon.
10 But Nabuzaradan the chief captaine
let the raſcall people, and thoſe that had
nothing, dwell ſtill in the land of Juda,
and gaue them vineyardes and corne
fieldes at the ſame time.
11 Nabuchodonoſor alſo the king of Ba-
bylon, gaue Nabuzaradan the chiefe
captaine a charge concerning Jeremie,
ſaying,
12 Take and cheriſh him, make much of
him, ſee thou doe him no harme, but en-
treat him after his owne deſire.
13 So Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine,
Nabuzarban, Rabſares, Nergel, Sare-
zer, Rabmag, and all the king of Baby-
lons lordes ſent for Jeremie,
14 And cauſed him to be fet out of the fore
entrie of the priſon, and committed him
vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the
ſonne of Saphan, that hee ſhoulde carp
him home: and ſo hee dwelt among the
people.
15 Nowe when Jeremie lay yet bound in
the fore entrie of the priſon, the worde of
the Lord came vnto him, ſaying,
16 Goe and tell Abedmelech the Moxian,
Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God
of Iſrael, Beholde, the cruell and ſharpe
plague that I haue denoũced for this citie,
will I bring vpon them, and thou ſhalt
ſee it:
17 But I will deliuer thee in that daye,
ſaieth the Lord, and thou ſhalt not come
in the hands of thoſe men whom thou
feareſt:
18 For doubtles I will ſaue thee, ſo that
thou ſhalt not periſh with the ſworde: but
thy life ſhall bee ſaued, and that becauſe
thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the Lord.

The xl. Chapter.

1 *Jeremie hath licence to goe whither he will.* 14 *Iohanan prophecieth death vnto Gedaliah.*

THis is the worde that the Lorde ſpake
vnto Jeremie, when Nabuzaradan
the chiefe captaine had let him goe
free from Ramath, whither he had ledde
him bound among all the priſoners that
were caried from Hieruſalem and Juda,
vnto Babylon.
2 The chiefe captaine called for Jeremie,
and ſaid vnto him, The Lorde thy God
ſpake mightily before of the miſerie vpõ
this place.
3 Nowe the Lorde hath ſent it, and per-
formed it, as he hath promiſed: for pée
haue ſinned againſt the Lorde, and haue
not bene obedient vnto his voyce, there-
fore commeth this plague vpon you.
4 Beholde, I looſe the bandes from thy
hands this day: if thou wilt nowe goe
with me vnto Babylon, vp then, for I
will ſée to thee, and prounde for ther: but
if thou wilt not goe with mee to Baby-
lon, then remaine here: Beholde, all the
land is at thy will, looke where thou
thinkeſt conuenient and good for thee to
bide, there dwell.
5 For as yet hee was not gone backe a-
gaine to Gedaliah: Therefore he ſaide to
him, Go back to Gedaliah ſõne of Ahi-
cam the ſonne of Saphan, whom þ king
of Babylon had made gouernour ouer þ
cities of Juda, & dwell with him among
the people, or remaine whereſoeuer it
pleaſeth thee. So þ chiefe captaine gaue
him his expences, with a rewarde, and
let him goe.
6 Then went Jeremie vnto Gedaliah
the ſonne of Ahicam, to Miſpa, & dwelt
there with him among the people that
were left in the land.
7 Nowe when the captaines of the
hoſt of Juda, which with their fellowes
were ſcattered abroade on euery ſide in
the lande, vnderſtoode that the king of
Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne
of Ahicam gouernour in the lande, and
that man, wife, and childe, yea and the
poore men in the lande that were not led
captiue to Babylon, ſhould be vnder his
iuriſdiction:
8 They came to Gedaliah vnto Miſpa,
namely, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah,
Johanan and Jonathan the ſonnes of
Careah, Sareah the ſonne of Thanehu-
meth, the ſonnes of Ephai the Neto-
phatite, Jezaniah the ſonne of Maacha-
ti, with their companions.
9 And Gedaliah, the ſonne of Ahicam
the ſonne of Saphan ſware vnto them & 4. King. 25. 24
their fellowes in this maner, * Bee not
afraide to ſerue the Chaldees, dwell in
the lande, and doe the king of Babylon
ſeruice, ſo ſhall ye proſper.
10 Beholde, I dwell at Miſpa, to bee an
officer in the Chaldees behalfe, and to
ſatiſfie ſuch as come to vs: therefore ga-
ther wine, corne, & oyle, and keepe them
in your

in your warehouses, and dwell in your cities that ye haue in keeping.

11 Yea all the Iewes also that dwell in Moab vnder the Ammonites, Idumea, and in all the countreis, when they heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan gouernour vpon all them that were left in Iuda:

12 All the Iewes I say returned out of all places where they fled vnto, and came into the land of Iuda to Gedaliah vnto Maspa, and gathered wine and other fruites, and that very much.

13 Moreouer, Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the host that were scattered on euery side in the land, came to Gedaliah to Maspa, and

14 said vnto him, Knowest thou not that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam beleeued them not.

15 Then sayde Johanan the sonne of Careah vnto Gedaliah in Maspa these words secretly, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, so that no body shall know it: Wherefore will hee kill thee, that all the Iewes which resort vnto thee, might be scattered, & the remnant in Iuda perish?

16 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam sayd to Johanan the sonne of Careah, Thou shalt not doe it: for they are but lies that thou saiest of Ismael.

The xli. Chapter.

2 *Ismael killeth Gedaliah guilefully, and murthereth with him.* 14 *Iohanan followeth after Ismael.*

1 BVt in the seuenth moneth, it happened that Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah the sonne of Elisama, one of the kings blood came, and the greatest about ꝑ king, & ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah ꝑ sonne of Ahicam to Maspa, and they did eate together in Maspa.

2 And Ismael ꝑ sonne of Nathaniah, with those ten men that were with him, start vp, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan with the sworde, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made a gouernour of the land.

3 Ismael also slewe all the Iewes that were with Gedaliah at Maspa, and all the Chaldees that hee found there waiting vpon him, and those that were able to fight, he slewe with him.

4 The next day after ꝑ he had slaine Gedaliah, the matter was yet vnknowen:

5 And there came certaine men from Sichem, from Silo and Samaria, to the number of fourescore, which had shauen their beards, rent their clothes, and were all heanie, bringing meate offrings and incense in their hands, to offer it in the house of the Lord.

6 And Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, went forth of Maspa weeping, to meete them: Now when he met them, he sayd, Goe your way to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam.

7 And when they came in the midst of the citie, Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, with them that were with him, slewe them euen at the midst of the pit.

8 Among these fourescore men there were ten that sayde vnto Ismael, Oh slay vs not, for wee haue yet a great treasure in the field, of wheate, barley, oyle, and honie: So he spared them, and slewe them not with their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ismael did cast the dead bodies of the men whome hee slewe because of Gedaliah, had king Asa caused to be made for feare of Baasa the king of Israel, and the same pit did Ismael fill with slaine men.

10 As for the remnant of the people, the kings daughters, and all the people that were left at Maspa, vpon whom Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam gouernour, Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah caried them away prisoners toward the Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all they which had bene captaines ouer the kings hoste with him, heard of all the wickednesse that Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah had done:

12 They tooke their companions, and went out for to fight with Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah, and found him by the great waters that are at Gibeon.

13 Now when all the people whom Ismael led captiue, sawe Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all the other captaines of the hoste, they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ismael had caried away from Maspa, were brought again: and when they returned, they came to Johanan the sonne of Careah.

15 But Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah fled from Johanan with eight companions, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then Johanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoste that were with him, tooke all the remnant of the people, whome Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah had led away when he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, whom they also had returned from him, fighting men, women, and children, and gelded men, whom they brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And went from thence, and sate them downe at Geruth Chamaã, which lieth beside Bethlehem, that they might goe into Egypt for feare of the Chaldees:

18 Of whom they were afraide, because that Ismael the sonne of Nathaniah had slaine Gedaliah Ahicams sonne, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour in the land.

The xlii. Chapter.

1 *The captaines aske counsel at Ieremie what they ought to doe.* 19 *Ieremie admonisheth the remnant of the people not to goe into Egypt.*

1 SO all the captains, and Jonathan the
sonne of Careah, Jezaniah the sonne
of Osiah, came, with all the people frō
the least vnto the most,
2 And sayde vnto Jeremie the Prophet,
O heare our petition, that thou mayest
pray for vs vnto the Lorde thy God,
namely, for all the remnant whereof there
be fewe of vs left of many, as þ seest vs:
3 That the Lord thy God may shewe vs
a way to goe in, and tell vs what wee
should do.
4 Then Jeremie the Prophet sayd vnto
them, I haue heard you: behold, I will
pray vnto God your Lord as ye haue re-
quired me: and looke what answere the
Lord giueth, I shall certifie you thereof,
and keepe nothing backe from you.
5 And they sayd vnto Jeremie, The Lord
bee a true and faithfull witnes betwixt
vs, that we will doe all that the Lord thy
God commandeth vs.
6 Whether it be good or euill, wee will
hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy
God, to whome wee send thee, that we
may prosper when wee haue followed
the voyce of the Lord our God.
7 And after ten dayes came the worde of
the Lord vnto Jeremie.
8 Then called hee Johanan the sonne of
Careah, and all the captaines of the peo-
ple that were with him, yea and all the
people from the least to the most,
9 And sayd vnto them, Thus saieth the
Lord God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent
mee to lay foorth your prayers before
him:
10 If you will dwell in this land, I will
build you vp, & not breake you downe,
I will plant you, and not roote you out:
for I a repent as concerning the trouble
that I haue done to you.
11 Feare not the king of Babylon, of
whom ye stand in awe, O be not afraid
of him, saith the Lord, for I will be with
you to helpe you, and deliuer you from
his hand.
12 I will pardon you, I will haue mercie
vpon you, & cause him to pitie you, and
bring you againe into your owne lande.
13 Neuertheles, if ye purpose not to dwel
in this land, nor to followe the voyce of
the Lord your God:
14 But will say thus, We will not dwell
here, but go into Egypt, where we shall
neither see warre, heare the noyse of the
trumpe, nor suffer hunger, there will we
dwell:
15 Wherefore heare now the word of the
Lord, O ye remnant of Juda, thus saith
the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, If
ye be wholy purposed to go into Egypt,
and to dwell there as strangers,
16 The sword that ye feared shall ouertake
you in Egypt: and the hunger whereof
ye be afrayd, shall hang vpon you, and
followe you into Egypt, and there shall
ye die.
17 And all they that of set purpose vnder-
take to goe into Egypt to sojourne there,
shal perish with the sword, with hunger,
and pestilence, not one of them shall re-
maine, there shall none escape the plague
that I will bring vpon them.
18 For thus saith the Lorde of hostes the
God of Israel, Like as my wrath and in-
dignation is mooued against the inha-
biters of Jerusalem: so shal my displea-
sure be kindled against you also if yee goe
into Egypt, and there ye shal be reuiled,
abhorred, brought to shame and confusi-
on, and as for this place yee shall neuer
see it more.
19 The Lorde forbiddeth you (O yee rem-
nant of Juda) that yee shall not goe into
Egypt: and forget not that I haue warn-
ed you earnestly this day.
20 For ye haue dissembled with me: for
ye sent me vnto þ Lord your God, & said,
O pray thou the Lorde our God for vs,
and looke what answere þ Lord our God
giueth thee, that bring vs againe, and we
will doe thereafter.
21 Now haue I shewed and declared vn-
to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce
of the Lorde your God, for the which
cause he hath sent me to you.
22 Now therefore be ye sure that ye shall
perish with the sword, with hunger and
pestilence, euen in the same place where
your lust is to goe and dwell.

The xliii. Chapter.

1 *Johanan carieth the remnant of the people into Egypt, contrary to the minde of Ieremie.* 8 *Ieremie prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.*

NOwe when Jeremie had ended all
the words of the Lord his God vn-
to the people, which to declare, the
Lorde their God had sent him to them,
euen all these words I say,
2 Azariah the sonne of Osaiah, and Jo-
hanan the sonne of Careah, with all the
stubborne persons, spake vnto Jere-
mie, Thou lyest; the Lord our God hath
not sent thee to speake vnto vs, that wee
should not go into Egypt, & dwell there:
3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah pro-
voketh thee against vs, that hee might
bring vs into the captiuitie of the Chal-
dees, that they might slay vs, and carie
vs away prisoners vnto Babylon.
4 So Johanan the sonne of Careah, and
all the captaines of the host, and all the
people, followed not the commandement
of the Lorde, namely, to dwell in the lande
of Juda:
5 But Johanan the sonne of Careah, and
all the captaines of the host carried away
all the remnant of Juda, that were come
together againe from all the Heathen, a-
mong whome they had bene scattered,
to dwell in the land of Juda,
6 Men, women, children, the kings daugh-
ters, all those that Nabuzaradan the
chiefe captaine had left with Gedaliah
the sonne of Ahicam, the sonne of Sa-
phan: they caried away also the Pro-
phet Jeremie, and Baruch the sonne of
Neriah,
7 And so came into Egypt: for they were
not

a Gods repentance is nothing else, but that he doeth not prosecute to the vttermost his wrath according to the deserts of this people.

not obedient vnto the commaundement of God. Thus came they to Thaphnis:
8 And in Thaphnis the word of the Lord happened vnto Jeremie, saying,
9 Take great stones in thine hande, and hide them in the bricke wall vnder the doore of Pharaohs house in Thaphnis, that all the men of Juda may see,
10 And say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and call for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his seate vpon these stones that I haue hid, and hee shall spread his tent ouer them.
11 And when he commeth, he shal smite the land of Egypt, some with slaughter, some with banishment, and some with the swoorde.
12 He shall set fire vpon the Temple of the Egyptians gods, and burne them vp, & take themselues prisoners: moreouer, he shal aray himself with the land of Egypt, like as a shepheard putteth on his coate, and shall depart his way from thence in peace.
13 The pillars also of the Temple of the Sunne that is in Egypt shall he breake in pieces, and burne the temples of the Egyptians gods.

The xliii. Chapter.

1 *Hee reproueth the people for their idolatrie.* 15 *They that set light by the threatning of the Lorde are chastened.*

1 THis is the woorde that was shewed to Jeremie concerning all the Jewes which dwelt in Egypt, at Migdol, at Thaphnis, at Noph, and in the land of Pathures.
2 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes the God of Israell, Yee haue seene all the miserie that I haue brought vpon Hierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Juda: so that this day they are desolate, and no man dwelling therein,
3 And that because of the great blasphemies which they committed, to prouoke mee vnto anger, in that they went backe to doe sacrifice and worshippe vnto strange gods, whom neither they nor yee, nor your fathers haue knowen,
4 Howbeit, I sent vnto them my seruants all the Prophets, I rose vp earely, I sent vnto them, and gaue them warning. O do no such abominable things, and things that I hate.
5 But they would not followe nor hearken, to turne from their wickednesse, and to doe no more sacrifice vnto strange gods.
6 Wherefore mine indignation & wrath was kindled, and it burnt vp the cities of Juda, with the streetes of Hierusalem. so that they were made waste and desolate, as it is come to passe this day.
7 Nowe therefore thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Howe happeneth it that yee doe so great euill vnto your owne soules, thus to destroy the men and women, children and babes of Juda, so that none of you is left,
8 Because ye prouoke mee to wrath with the workes of your owne handes, when ye offer vnto strange gods in the land of Egypt whereas ye be gone to dwel, that yee might vtterly perish, and that yee might be reuiled, and shamefully entreated of all nations?
9 Or haue ye nowe forgotten the wickednesse of your forefathers, the wickednes of the kings of Juda and their wiues, the wickednes that yee your selues & your wiues haue done in the lande of Juda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem?
10 Yet are ye not sory this day, yee feare not, neither walke yee in my lawe, and in my commandements that I haue giuen vnto you and your forefathers.
11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, *I am stedfastly adnised and determined to punish you, and to roote out all Juda. *Amos 9.4.*
12 As for the remnant of Juda that purposely went into Egypt there to dwel, I will take them, and they shall all bee destroied, in the lande of Egypt shall they perish, being consumed with the swoorde and with hunger: for from the least vnto the most, they shall perish with the swoord and with hunger: Moreouer, they shall be reuiled, abhorred, shamed, and confounded.
13 For I will visite them that dwel in Egypt, as I haue visited Hierusalem, with the swoorde, with hunger, and with pestilence:
14 So that none of the remnant of Juda which are gone to dwel in Egypt shalbe left to come againe into the land of Juda, although they thinke to come thither againe, and to dwell there: for none shall come againe but such as are fled away.
15 Then all the men which knewe that their wiues had offered vnto strange goddes, and a great sort of wiues that stoode there, yea & all the people that dwelt there in Egypt in the citie of Phathures, answered Jeremie, and sayd,
16 As for the woordes that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the name of the Lorde, we wil in no wise heare them:
17 But what soeuer goeth out of our owne mouth, that wil we doe, wee will do sacrifice, and offer oblations vnto the Queene of heauen, like as wee and our forefathers, our kings and our heades haue done in the cities of Juda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem: for then had we plenteousnesse of victuals, then were we in prosperitie, and no misfortune came vpon vs:
18 But since we left to offer and to do sacrifice vnto the Queene of heauen, wee haue had scarcenesse of all thinges, and perish with the swoord and hunger.
19 *Last of all, when wee women did sacrifice, and offered vnto the Queene of heauen: did wee make her cakes, and powre vnto her drink offrings, to do her *Jere. 7.18.*

1 SO all the captains, and Jonathan the
sonne of Careah, Jezaniah the sonne
of Osiah, came, with all the people frō
the least vnto the most,
2 And sayde vnto Jeremie the Prophet,
O heare our petition, that thou mayest
pray for vs vnto the Lorde thy God,
namely, for all the remnant whereof there
be fewe of vs left of many, as þ seest vs:
3 That the Lord thy God may shewe vs
a way to goe in, and tell vs what wee
should do.
4 Then Jeremie the Prophet sayd vnto
them, I haue heard you: behold, I will
pray vnto God your Lord as ye haue re-
quired me: and looke what answere the
Lord giueth, I shall certifie you thereof,
and keepe nothing backe from you.
5 And they sayd vnto Jeremie, The Lord
bee a true and faithfull witnes betwixt
vs, that we will doe all that the Lord thy
God commandeth vs.
6 Whether it be good or euill, wee will
hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy
God, to whome wee send thee, that we
may prosper when wee haue followed
the voyce of the Lord our God.
7 And after ten dayes came the worde of
the Lord vnto Jeremie.
8 Then called hee Johanan the sonne of
Careah, and all the captaines of the peo-
ple that were with him, yea and all the
people from the least to the most,
9 And sayd vnto them, Thus saieth the
Lord God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent
mee to lay forth your prayers before
him:
10 If you will dwell in this land, I will
build you vp, & not breake you downe,
I will plant you, and not roote you out:
for I a repent as concerning the trouble
that I haue done to you.
11 Feare not the king of Babylon, of
whom ye stand in awe, O be not afrayd
of him, saith the Lord, for I will be with
you to helpe you, and deliuer you from
his hand.
12 I will pardon you, I will haue mercie
vpon you, & cause him to pitie you, and
bring you againe into your owne lande.
13 Neuertheles, if ye purpose not to dwel
in this land, nor to follow the voyce of
the Lord your God:
14 But will say thus, We will not dwell
here, but go into Egypt, where we shall
neither see warre, heare the noyse of the
trumpe, nor suffer hunger, there will we
dwell:
15 Wherefore heare now the word of the
Lord, O ye remnant of Juda, thus saith
the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, If
ye be wholy purposed to go into Egypt,
and to dwell there as strangers,
16 The sword that ye feared shall ouertake
you in Egypt: and the hunger wherof
ye be afrayd, shall hang vpon you, and
followe you into Egypt, and there shall
ye die.
17 And all they that of set purpose vnder-
take to goe into Egypt to sojourne there,
shal perish with the sword, with hunger,
and pestilence, not one of them shall re-
maine, there shall none escape the plague
that I will bring vpon them.
18 For thus saith the Lorde of hostes the
God of Israel, Like as my wrath and in-
dignation is mooued against the inha-
biters of Hierusalem: so shal my displea-
sure be kindled against you also if yee goe
into Egypt, and there ye shal be reuiled,
abhorred, brought to shame and confusi-
on, and as for this place yee shall neuer
see it more.
19 The Lorde forbiddeth you (O yee rem-
nant of Juda) that yee shall not goe into
Egypt: and forget not that I haue war-
ned you earnestly this day.
20 For ye haue dissembled with me: for
ye sent me vnto þ Lord your God, & said,
O pray thou the Lorde our God for vs,
and looke what answere þ Lord our God
giueth thee, that bring vs againe, and we
will doe thereafter.
21 Now haue I shewed and declared vn-
to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce
of the Lorde your God, for the which
cause he hath sent me to you.
22 Now therefore be ye sure that ye shall
perish with the sword, with hunger and
pestilence, euen in the same place where
your lust is to goe and dwell.

The xliij. Chapter.

1 *Johanan carieth the remnant of the people into Egypt, contrary to the minde of Ieremie.* 8 *Ieremie propheseth the destruction of Egypt.*

1 NOwe when Jeremie had ended all
the words of the Lord his God vn-
to the people, which to declare, the
Lorde their God had sent him to them,
euen all these words I say,
2 Azariah the sonne of Osaiah, and Jo-
hanan the sonne of Careah, with all the
stubborne persons, sayde vnto Jere-
mie, Thou lyest, the Lord our God hath
not sent thee to speake vnto vs, that wee
should not go into Egypt, & dwell there:
3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah pro-
moteth thee against vs, that hee might
bring vs into the captiuitie of the Chal-
dees, that they might slay vs, and carie
vs away prisoners vnto Babylon.
4 So Johanan the sonne of Careah, and
all the captaines of the host, and all the
people, followed not the commaundemēt
of the Lorde, namely, to dwell in the lande
of Juda:
5 But Johanan the sonne of Careah, and
al the captaines of the host carried away
all the remnant of Juda, that were come
together againe from all the heathen, a-
mong whome they had bene scattered,
to dwell in the land of Juda,
6 Men, women, children, the kings daugh-
ters, all those that Nabuzaradan the
chiefe captaine had left with Gedaliah
the sonne of Ahicam, the sonne of Sa-
phan: they caried away also the Pro-
phet Jeremie, and Baruch the sonne of
Neriah,
7 And so came into Egypt: for they were
not

a Gods repentance is nothing else, but that he doeth not prosecute to the vttermost his wrath according to the deserts of this people.

not obedient vnto the commaundement of God. Thus came they to Thaphnis:
8 And in Thaphnis the word of the Lord happened vnto Jeremie, saying,
9 Take great stones in thine hande, and hide them in the bricke wall vnder the doore of Pharaohs house in Thaphnis, that all the men of Juda may see,
10 And say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I will send and call for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his seate vpon these stones that I haue hid, and hee shall spread his tent ouer them.
11 And when he commeth, he shall smite the land of Egypt, some with slaughter, some with banishment, and some with the sworde.
12 He shall set fire vpon the Temple of the Egyptians gods, and burne them vp, & take themselues prisoners: moreouer, he shal araye himself with the land of Egypt, like as a shepheard puttethe on his coate, and shall departe his way from thence in peace.
13 The pillars also of the Temple of the Sunne that is in Egypt shall he breake in pieces, and burne the temples of the Egyptians gods.

The xliii. Chapter.

1 Hee reproueth the people for their idolatrie. 15 They that set light by the threatning of the Lorde are chastened.

1 THis is the worde that was shewed to Jeremie concerning all the Jewes which dwelt in Egypt, at Migdol, at Thaphnis, at Noph, and in the land of Pathures.
2 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes the God of Israell, Ye haue seene all the miserie that I haue brought vpon Hierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Juda: so that this day they are desolate, and no man dwelling therein,
3 And that became of the great blasphemies which they committed, to prouoke mee vnto anger, in that they went backe to doe sacrifice and worshippe vnto strange gods, whom neither they nor ye, nor your fathers haue knowen,
4 Howbeit, I sent vnto them my seruants all the Prophets, I rose vp earely, I sent vnto them, and gaue them warning. O do no such abominable things, and things that I hate.
5 But they would not followe nor hearken, to turne from their wickednesse, and to doe no more sacrifice vnto strange gods.
6 Wherefore mine indignation & wrath was kindled, and it burnt vp the cities of Juda, with the streetes of Hierusalem. so that they were made waste and desolate, as it is come to passe this day.
7 Nowe therefore thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Wowe happeneth it that ye doe so great euill vnto your owne soules, thus to destroy the men and women, children and babes of Juda, so that none of you is left,
8 Because ye prouoke mee to wrath with the workes of your owne handes, when ye offer vnto strange gods in the land of Egypt whereas ye be gone to dwel, that yee might vtterly perish, and that ye might be reuiled, and shamefully entreated of all nations?
9 Or haue ye nowe forgotten the wickednesse of your forefathers, the wickednes of the kings of Juda and their wiues, the wickednes that yee your selues & your wiues haue done in the lande of Juda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem?
10 Yet are ye not sory this day, yee feare not, neither walke yee in my lawe, and in my commandements that I haue giuen vnto you and your forefathers.
11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, *I am stedfastly aduised and determined to punish you, and to roote out all Juda. *Amos 9.4.*
12 As for the remnant of Juda that purposely went into Egypt there to dwel, I will take them, and they shall all bee destroied, in the lande of Egypt shall they perish, being consumed with the sworde and with hunger: for from the least vnto the most, they shall perish with the sword and with hunger: Moreouer, they shall be reuiled, abhorred, shamed, and confounded.
13 For I will visite them that dwel in Egypt, as I haue visited Hierusalem, with the sworde, with hunger, and with pestilence:
14 So that none of the remnant of Juda which are gone to dwel in Egypt shalbe left to come againe into the land of Juda, although they thinke to come thither againe, and to dwell there: for none shall come againe but such as are fled away.
15 Then all the men which knewe that their wiues had offered vnto strange goddes, and a great sort of wiues that stoode there, yea & all the people that dwelt there in Egypt in the citie of Phathures, answered Jeremie, and sayd,
16 As for the wordes that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the name of the Lorde, we wil in no wise heare them:
17 But what soeuer goeth out of our owne mouth, that wil we doe, wee will do sacrifice, and offer oblations vnto the Queene of heauen, like as wee and our forefathers, our kings and our heades haue done in the cities of Juda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem: for then had we plenteousnesse of victuals, then were we in prosperitie, and no misfortune came vpon vs:
18 But since we left to offer and to do sacrifice vnto the Queene of heauen, wee haue had scarcenesse of al things, and perish with the sword and hunger.
19 *Last of all, when wee women did sacrifice, and offered vnto the Queene of heauen: did wee make her cakes, and powre vnto her drink offerings, to do her *Jere.7.18.*

ſeruice, without our huſbandes willes?
20 Then ſayde Jeremie vnto all the people, to the men, to the women, and to all the folke which had giuen him that anſwere,
21 Did not the Lorde remember the ſacrifices, that yee, your forefathers, your kings and rulers, with all the people haue offered in the cities of Juda, in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem? and hath he not conſidered this in his minde?
22 In ſo much that the Lorde might no longer ſuffer the wickednelle of your inuentions, and the abominable thinges which yee did: Is not your lande deſolate and voyde, yea and abhorred, ſo that no man dwelleth therein any more, as it is come to paſſe this day?
23 Did not all this happen vnto you, becauſe yee made ſuch ſacrifice, and ſinned againſt the Lord? Ye haue not followed his voyce, to walke in his lawe, in his ordinances and ſtatutes: yea, this is the cauſe that all miſfortune happened vnto you, as it is come to paſſe this day.
24 Moreouer, Jeremie ſpake vnto all the people, and to al the women. Heare the word of the Lord all Juda that bee in the lande of Egypt.
25 Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ye and your wiues haue ſpoken with your own mouth the thing that ye haue fulfilled in deede, yea, thus haue yee ſayde, Wee will not fayle but performe the vowes that wee haue vowed, wee will doe ſacrifice, & powre out drinke offerings to the Queene of heauen: Purpoſelye will yee ſet vp your owne meanings, and performe your vowes.
26 And therefore heare the word of the Lorde all Juda that dwell in the lande of Egypt: Beholde, I haue ſworne by my great name, ſayth the Lorde, that my name ſhal not be rehearſed thorough any mans mouth of Juda in all the lande of Egypt, to ſay, The Lorde God liueth.
27 For I will watch to plague them, and not for their wealth: and all the men of Juda that be in the lande of Egypt ſhal periſh with the ſworde, and with hunger, vntill they be vtterly deſtroyed.
28 Neuertheleſſe, thoſe that fledde away for the ſworde, ſhal come againe out of Egypt into the lande of Juda, but there ſhall be very fewe of them: and all the remnant of Juda that are gone into Egypt there to dwell, ſhall know whoſe wordes ſhall bee founde true, theirs, or mine.
29 Take this for a token, that I will viſite you in this place, ſayth the Lorde, and ye may knowe howe that I without doute will performe my purpoſe vpon you, to punith you.
30 Beholde, ſayeth the Lorde, I will deliuer Pharao Hophra king of Egypt, into the handes of his enemies that ſeeke after his life: euen as I gaue Zedecias the king of Juda into the handes of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon his enemie, which ſought after his life.

The xlv. Chapter.

Baruch is reproued of Jeremie.

1 THeſe are the wordes that Jeremie the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, after that hee had written theſe Sermons in a booke at the mouth of Jeremie, in the fourth yeere of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſias king of Juda, ſaying,
2 Thus ſayeth the Lorde God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch:
3 Inſomuch as thou thoughteſt thus whē thou waſt writing, Woe is mee, the Lorde hath giuen mee payne for my trauell, I haue wearied my ſelfe with ſighing, and haue found no reſt:
4 Therefore tell him, O Jeremie, that the Lorde ſayth thus: Beholde, the thing that I haue builded, will I breake downe againe, and roote out the thing that I haue planted, yea, this whole land:
5 And ſeekeſt thou yet promotion? looke not for it, and deſire it not, for I will bring a miſerable plague vpon all fleſh, ſayth the Lorde: but thy life will I giue thee for a pray, in al places whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 *He prophecieth the deſtruction of Egypt.* 27 *Deliuerance is promiſed to Iſrael.*

1 HEre followe the wordes of the Lorde to the Prophet Jeremie, which he ſpake againſt al the Gentiles.
2 Theſe wordes following preached he to the Egyptians, concerning the hoſte of Pharao Necho king of Egypt, when he was in Charchamis beſide the water of Euphrates, what time as Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon ſlewe him, in the fourth yeere of Jehoiacim the ſonne of Joſias king of Juda.
3 Make ready buckler and ſhielde, and go forth to fight.
4 Harneſſe your horſes, and ſet your ſelues vpon them, ſet your ſalletes faſt on, bring forth ſpeares, ſcoure your ſwords, and put on your breaſt plates.
5 But alas, howe happeneth it that I ſee you ſo afraide? why ſhrinke yee backe? Their worthies are ſlayne, yea, they runne ſo faſt away that none of them looketh behinde him: fearefulnes is falle vpon euery one of them, ſaith the Lord.
6 The lighteſt of foote ſhal not flee away, and the worthies ſhal not eſcape: toward the North by the water of Euphrates they did ſtumble and fall.
7 But what is hee this that ſwelleth vp as it were a flood, roaring, and raging like the ſtreames of water?
8 It is Egypt that riſeth vp like the flood, and caſteth out the waters with ſo great noyſe: And he ſaid, I wil goe vp, & will couer the earth, I wil deſtroy the citie with

with them that are therein.

9 Get ye vp ye horses, rouse forth ye charets, come forth worthies, ye Ethiopians, ye Libyans with your bucklers, ye Lydians with your bowes.

10 But this day of the Lord God of hostes is a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his enemies: The sworde shall deuoure, it shall be satisfied and dashed in their blood, for the Lord of hostes shall haue a slayne offering toward the North, by the water of Euphrates.

11 Go vp vnto Gilead, and bring triacle, O virgin, thou daughter of Egypt: but in vaine shalt thou go to surgerie, for thy wounde shall not be stopped.

12 The Heathen haue heard of thy shame, and the land is full of thy confusion: for one strong man did stumble vpon another, and they are fallen both together.

13 These are the wordes that the Lorde spake to the Prophet Jeremie, concerning the comming of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, which was sent to destroy the land of Egypt:

14 Preach out through the land of Egypt, and cause it to be proclaimed at Migdol, Noph, and Taphnis, and say, Stande still, make thee ready, for the sworde shall consume thee round about.

15 Howe happeneth it that thy mightie worthies are fallen? why stood they not fast? euen because the Lorde thrust them downe.

16 The slaughter was great, for one fell euer still vpon another: and they sayde, Vp, let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to our owne naturall countrey, from the cruell sworde.

17 They did crye euen there, Pharao the king of Egypt is a king of troublesome nesse: hee hath ouerpast the appointed time.

18 As I liue (saith the king whose name is the Lord of hostes) so surely as Thabor standeth among the mountaines, and Charmel in the sea: euen so assuredly shall this mischiefe come vpon Egypt.

19 O thou daughter of Egypt, make ready thy geare to flit: for Noph shalbe waste and desolate, so that no man shall dwell therein.

20 The lande of Egypt is like a goodly fayre calfe: but destruction shall come out of the North, I say it commeth.

21 Her waged souldiers that bee with her are like fatte calues, they also shall flee away together, & not abide: for the day of their slaughter, and the time of their visitation shall come vpon them.

22 The crye of them shall make a noyse as the hissing of serpents: for they shall enter in with their hostes, & come against her with axes, as it were hewers downe of wood.

a Her wood, that is, the whole multitude of the people, which was like a great wood.

23 And they shall cut downe her a wood, saith the Lord, they shal be innumerable: for they shalbe moe in number then the grashoppers, so that no man shalbe able to tell them.

24 The daughter of Egypt is confounded, and deliuered into the hands of the people of the North.

25 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I will visite that restlesse people of Alexandria, Pharao, and Egypt, yea both their gods and their kings, euen Pharao and all them that put their trust in him:

26 Yea, I will deliuer them into the hands of those that seeke after their liues, namely into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, and into the power of his seruants: & after all these things, it shall be inhabited as aforetime, saieth the Lord.

27 * Be not thou afrayd, O my seruant Jacob, feare not thou, O Israel: for lo, I will helpe thee from farre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie: Jacob also shal come againe & be in rest, hee shal prosper, and no man shal do him harme. *Esai.* 44.1. *&* 30.10.

28 Feare thou not (O Jacob my seruant) saith the Lorde, for I am with thee, and will destroy all nations among whome I haue scattered thee: neuerthelesse I will not consume thee, but chasten thee and correct thee, yea, and that with discretion, neither will I vtterly destroy thee.

The xlvii. Chapter.

The word of the Lord against the Philistines.

1 THese are the wordes that the Lorde spake vnto Jeremie the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharao smote the citie of Azah.

2 Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, there shal waters arise out of the North, and shall growe to a great flood, running ouer and couering the lande and all that is therein, the cities, and them that dwell therein: and the men shall crye, and all they that dwell in the land shall mourne,

3 At the noyse & stamping of their strong barbed horses, at the shaking of their charrets, and at the rumbling of the wheeles: the fathers shall not looke to their children, so feeble and weake shall their hands be.

4 At the same time when he shall be there to destroy the whole land of the Philistines, hee shall make waste both Tyrus, Sidon, and the residue of their ayde: for the Lord will destroy the Philistines, the remnant of the yle of ‖ Caphtor.

‖ *Or, Cappadocia.*

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Azah, Ascalon is put to silence, with ‖ the rest of their valleis: How long wilt thou teare thy selfe?

6 O thou sworde of the Lorde, howe long wilt thou not cease? Turne againe into thy sheath, rest, and leaue off.

7 But how can it cease, when the Lorde him selfe hath giuen it a charge against Ascalon, and rapled it vp against the cities of the sea coast?

The xlviii. Chapter.

The word of the Lord against the Moabites.

1 THus sayth the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, against Moab, Woe be to the citie of Nebo, for it is layde waste, brought to confusion, and Kiria-

thaim is taken: Misgab is brought to shame and afrayde.

2 Moab can boast no more of Hesbon, for they haue deuised a mischiefe against it: Come, (shal they say) let vs roote them out: that they may be no more a nation, thou also shalt be destroyed, O Madmena, and the sword shall persecute thee.

3 A voyce shall crye from Horonaim: Great wasting & destruction shall come vpon them.

4 Moab is made desolate, her litle ones haue cryed out.

5 For at the going vp vnto Luith wee arose with lamentation and mourning, and downe towarde Horonaim they heard a cruell and deadly crye:

Iere.17.6. 6 *Get you away, saue your liues, and be like vnto the heath in the wildernesse.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thine owne workes and treasure, thou shalt be taken: Chamos with his priestes and princes shall go away into captiuitie.

8 The destroyer shall come vpon all cities, none shall escape: The valleys shalbe destroyed, and the fieldes shalbe layde waste, like as the Lord hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that she get her away (speedily: for her cities shall bee made so desolate, that no man shall dwel therein.

10 Cursed bee hee that doeth the worke of the Lorde fraudulently, and cursed be he that keepeth backe his sword from shedding of blood.

11 Moab hath euer bene rich and careleſſe from her youth vp, she hath bene still setled vpon lees, she was neuer yet put out of one vessell into another, that is, she neuer went away into captiuitie, therefore her taste remaineth, and her sauour is not yet changed.

12 But loe, the time commeth, (saith the Lorde, that I shall send her trussers to trusse her vp, which shall remoue her frō her dwelling, and emptie her vessels, and breake her wine pots.

13 And Moab shalbe ashamed of Chamos, *like as Israel was ashamed of *3.King.12.29.* Bethel, wherein she put her trust.

Esai.16.7. 14 Wherefore doe yee thinke thus, *We are mightie and strong men of warre?

15 Moab is destroyed, and her cities burnt vp, her chosen young men bee slaine, (saith the king, whose name is the Lorde of hostes.

16 The destruction of Moab commeth on apace, and her fall is at hand.

17 All yee neighbours mourne for her, and all ye that knowe her name, (say, O howe happeneth it that the strong staffe, and the goodly rodde is thus broken?

18 And thou daughter Dibon, come downe from thy glory, & sit in thirst: for he that destroyeth Moab, shall come vp to thee also, and breake downe thy strong holdes.

19 And thou that dwellest in Aroer, get thee to the streete, and looke about thee, aske them that are fled and escaped, and say, What thing is happened?

20 Oh, Moab is confounded & ouercome: mourne and crye, tel it out at Arnon, that Moab is destroyed:

21 For iudgement shall come vpon the playne lande, namely, vpon Holon, and Iahzah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, vpon Nabo, and Beth Diblathaim,

23 Vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth Gamul, vpon Beth Maon.

24 And vpon Carioth, vpon Bozra, and all the cities in the land of Moab, whether they bee farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is smitten downe, and her arme broken, (saith the Lord.

26 Make her drunken, for she magnified her selfe aboue the Lorde, that men may clap their handes at her vomite, and that she also may be laughed to scorne.

27 Diddest not thou laugh Israel to scorne, as though hee had bene taken with theft among thienes? for so often as thou makest mention of him, (shakest for ioy.

28 Ye Moabites, leaue the cities, and dwel in rockes of stone, & become like Doues that make their nestes in holes.

29 As for Moabs pride we haue heard of it, she is very high minded, I knowe her stoutnesse, her boasting, her arrogancie, & the pride of her stomacke, saith the Lorde.

30 I knowe (saith the Lord) her indignation, she doeth not right, her workes are lyes, and they haue not deale truely.

31 Therefore will I mourne for Moab, for whole Moabs sake: my heart shall lament the men of Kirchares.

32 O thou vinepard of Sabamah, I will weepe for thee as for Jazer: thy vine branches (hal come ouer the sea, vnto the sea of Jazer, the destroyer (hal breake into thy harnest and grape gathering.

33 *Ioyth and cheare (hall bee taken as *Esa.16.10.* away from the fertile fielde, and from the land of Moab: there shalbe no sweete wine in the presse, the treader (hall haue no stomacke to crye vnto him,

34 Which afore time were heard from Hesbon to Eleale, and Jahaz, which listed vp their voyce from Zoar vnto Horonaim, that bullocke of three yere old: the waters also of Nemrim shalbe dried vp.

35 Moreouer, I will make Moab cease, (saith the Lorde, from the offerings and censing that he hath made vnto her gods in high places.

36 Wherefore my heart mourneth for Moab like a crowde playing an heauie song, and for the mens sake of Kirchares my heart mourneth also, euen as a pipe that pipeth a doleful song: for their riches which they haue gathered, shalbe destroyed.

37 *All heads (hal be (hauen, & all beards *Esa.15.2.* clipped off, all hands bound, & all loynes girded about with sackcloth. 18.

38 Vpon all the house toppes and streetes of Moab, there shalbe lamentable mourning, for I will breake Moab like an vnprofitable vessel, (saith the Lord.

39 O how

39 O how is she destroyed? O how mourneth she? O how doeth Moab hang down her head, and is ashamed? Thus shall Moab bee a laughing stocke, and had in derision of all them that horound about her.

40 For thus saith the Lord, Beholde, the enemie shal come flying as an Egle, and spread his wings vpon Moab.

41 They shall take the cities, and winne the strong holdes: then the mightie mens heartes in Moab shalbe like the heart of a woman trauailing with childe.

42 And Moab shal be made so desolate, that she shall no more bee a people, because she hath set vp her selfe against the Lord.

43 Feare, pit, and snare shal come vpon thee, O Moab, saith the Lord.

44 *Who so escapeth the feare, shal fall into the pit, and who so getteth out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring a peere of visitation vpon Moab, saith the Lord. *Isa. 24. 17.

45 They that are able to flee, shall stande vnder the shadow of Hesbon, for there shal go a fire out of Hesbon, & a flame frō Sihon, and shall burne vp that vtmoste people of Moab, and the toppe of those seditious children.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chamos shalt perish: yea thy sonnes and daughters shalbe led away captiue.

47 Yet at the last will I bring Moab out of captiuitie again, saith the Lord. Thus farre is of the plagme of Moab.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 The worde of the Lorde against the Ammonites, 7 against Idumea, 13 Damascus, 28 Cedar, 34 Elam.

1 AS concerning the Ammonites, thus the Lorde saith, Hath Israel no children? or is hee without any heire? Why hath your king then taken Gad in? Wherefore doeth his people dwell in his cities?

2 Beholde therefore, the time commeth, saith the Lord, that I will bring a noyse of warre into Rabbath of the Ammonites, and it shall be layde on a desolate heape, and her cities burnt vp, and the Israelites shalbe lordes ouer those that had them in possession afore, saith the Lorde.

3 Howle, Hesbon, for Ai shal be rooted out of the ground, saith the Lorde, the citie of Rabbath shal crye out, and girde themselues with sackecloth, they shall mourne and runne about the walles, for their king shalbe led away prisoner, and his priestes and princes with him.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the [a] valleys? thy valley hath flowed away, O thou rebellious daughter, and thinkest thou that thou art so safe by reason of thy treasure, that no man shall come to thee?

5 Beholde, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lorde GOD of hostes, from all those that bee about thee, so that ye shal bee scattered euery man from another, and no man shall gather them together againe that be fled.

6 But after that, I will bring the Ammonites also out of captiuitie againe, saith the Lord.

7 Vpon the Edomites hath the Lorde of hostes spoken on this maner, Is there no more wisedome in Theman? Is there no more good counsell among his people? Is their wisdome thus turned cleane to noughte?

8 Get you hence, turne your backes, creepe downe into the deepe, O yee citizens of Dedan: for I will bring destruction vpon Esau, yea and the day of his visitation.

9 *If the grape gatherers come vpon thee, should they not leaue some grapes? If the night robbers come vpon thee, should they not take so much as they thought were enough? *Abdi. 5.

10 But I will make Esau bare, and discouer his secretes, so that he shall not be able to hide them: his seede shall be wasted away, yea his brethren & his neighbours, and hee himselfe shall not be left behinde.

11 Thou shalt leaue thy fatherlesse children behinde thee, and I will kepe them, and thy widdowes shal take their comfort in me.

12 For thus hath the Lorde spoken, Beholde, they that men thought were vnmeete to drinke of the cuppe, haue dronken with the first: and thinkest thou then to be free? No, no, thou shalt neither be quit nor free: but thou must drinke also.

13 For why? I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shal become a wildernesse, an open shame, a laughing stocke, and curssing, and all her citie shall be a continuall desert.

14 *For I am perfectly informed of the Lorde, that he hath sent a message alreadye vnto the heathen: Gather you together, and go forth against her, make you ready to battell. *Abdi. 1.

15 For loe, I will make thee but small among the heathen, and litle regarded among men.

16 Thy high stomacke, and the pride of thy heart hath deceiued thee, because thou doest dwell in the holes of stonie rockes, and hast the high mountaines in possession: Neuertheless, though thy nest were as high as the Egles, yet I will cast thee downe, saith the Lord.

17 Moreouer, Idumea shall be a wildernesse, who so goeth by it, shall bee abashed, and wonder at all her miserable plagues.

18 *Like as Sodome, Gomor, and the cities that lay threeabout were turned vpside downe, saith the Lorde: so shall no body dwell in Idumea, and *Gen. 19. 25.

[a] The plentifulnesse of the soyle, the strong situation of the place, and their great wealth caused the Ammonites like a retchlesse wanton gyrle, to blaspheme the Lord, to annoy his people, and to be without all feare of enemies.

no man shall haue his habitation there.

19 Beholde, like as the Lion, so shall a destroyer come vp from the pleasant mansiones of Iordane, vnto the strong dwelling place, and when I haue made him quiet, I will make him to flée from her, and all chosen men will I set in array against her: who is like vnto mee? what is hee that will strine with mee? *what shepheard may stand in my handes?

Iob. 41. 1.

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the Lord that hee hath taken vpon Idumea, and his purpose that hee hath deuised vpon the citizens of Theman: the least of the flocke shall traple them, and looke what fayre habitation they haue, they shall make it waste, and themselues also.

21 At the noyse of their fall the earth shall quake, the crye of their voyce shal bee heard vnto the red sea.

22 Behold, the enemie shall come and flée vp hither like as it were an Egle, and spreade his winges vpon Bozrah: then shall the hearties of the woorthies in Edom bee as the heart of a woman trauayling of childe.

23 Vpon Damascus, Hemath, and Arphad, shall come confusion: for they shall heare euill tidings, they shall bee tossed to and fro like the sea that can not stand still.

24 Damascus shalbe sore afrayd, and shal flee: trembling commeth vpon her, sorowe and payne shall ouertake her, as a woman trauailing of childe.

25 But howe happeneth it that the famous citie, the citie of my ioy, is not spared?

26 Her yong men shall fall in the streetes, & all her men of warre shall be taken away in that time, sayeth the Lorde of hostes.

27 I will kindle a fire in the walles of Damascus, which shall consume the palace of Benhadad.

28 As for Cedar and the kingdome of Hazor, whome Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon smote, the Lord hath spoken thus vpon them: Arise, and get you vp vnto Cedar, and destroy the people toward the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away, yea, their hangings & their vessels, their Camnels also shall they carry away with them: they shal cry to them, Feare is on euery side.

30 Flee, get you farre away, creepe into caues, that ye may dwell there, O ye inhabitours of Hazor, sayth the Lord: for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon hath holden a counsel concerning you, & concluded his deuise against you.

31 Arise, and get you vp against ponderich and careless people, sayth the Lord, which haue neyther gates nor bolte barres, but dwell alone.

32 Their Camels shalbe a pray, and the droues of their cattel driuen away: Moreouer, those will I scatter towarde all the windes, and to the farthest parts of the world, yea from al the sides therof will I bring their destruction, sayth the Lord.

33 Hazor also shalbe a dwelling for Dragons, and an euerlasting wildernesse, so that no body shall dwell there, and no man shall haue there his habitation.

34 These are the woordes that the Lorde spake to the Prophet Ieremie concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedecias king of Iuda.

35 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, Beholde, I will breake the bowe of Elam, their principal strength.

36 And vpon Elam I will bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them against the same foure windes: and there shalbe no people, but some of Elam shall flée vnto them.

37 For I will cause Elam to be afraide of their enemies, and of them that seeke their liues, and will bring vpon them a mischiefe, euen my wrath, sayth the Lord: And I will persecute them with the sword, so long til I haue brought them to nought.

38 I will set my throne in Elam, I will destroy both the king and princes from thence, sayth the Lord: but in processe of time I will bring Elam out of captiuitie again, sayth the Lord.

The l. Chapter.

He prophecieth the destruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Israel, which was in captiuitie.

1 THe woordes that the Lorde spake vnto the Prophet Ieremie concerning Babylon and the lande of the Chaldees:

2 Preach among the Gentiles, let your voyce bee heard, make a token, cry out, keepe no silence, but say, Babylon is wonne, Bel is confounded, and Merodach is ouercome, yea their goddes bee brought to shame, & their images burst in pieces:

3 For out of the North there doeth come a people against her, which shall make her lande so waste, that no body shall dwel therein, neyther man nor beast, for they shall flee and depart from thence.

4 In those dayes, and at that time, sayeth the Lord, the children of Israel shal come, they and the children of Iuda, weeping and making haste, and shal seeke the Lord their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Sion, thether shall they turne their faces, saying, Come, & we will cleaue to the Lord in a conenant that neuer shalbe broken.

6 My people haue beene a lost flocke, my shepheardes haue deceiued them, & haue made them go astray vpo the hilles, they haue gone from the mountaine to the litle hill, and forgotten their folde.

7 All they that came vpon them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies saide, Wee haue made no fault against them,

for

for they haue diſpleaſed the Lorde, yea, euen the Lorde which is the habitation of their righteouſneſſe, and the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from Babylon, and departe out of the land of the Chaldees, and be ye as the rams that goe before the flocke.

9 For loe, I will wake vp an hoſt of people from the Northen land, and bring them vpon Babylon, theſe ſhall lay ſiege to it, and winne it: their arrowes ſhall not miſſe, like as a cunning archer ſheweth not wrong.

10 And the Chaldees ſhalbe ſpoyled, and all they that ſpoyle them ſhalbe ſatisfied, ſaith the Lord.

11 Although ye were ſo chearefull & glad to tread downe mine heritage, and fulfilled your pleaſures as the Calues in the graſſe, and triumphed ouer them like Bulles when ye had gotten the victorie,

12 Your mothers ſhalbe ſore confounded, and they that bare you ſhall come to ſhame, ſhe ſhall be the leaſt let vp among the nations, voyd, waſted, and dried vp.

13 No man ſhalbe able to dwell there for the feare of the Lord, but ſhe ſhalbe wholy deſolate: all they that goe by Babylon ſhall ſtand ſtill and be aſhamed, and ſhall wonder at all her plagues.

14 Go forth in your aray againſt Babylon round about, all ye that can handle bowes, ſhoote at her, ſpare no arrowes: for ſhee hath ſinned againſt the Lord.

15 Crie out againſt her round about: ſhe ſhall yeild her ſelfe, her foundations ſhal fall, and her walles ſhalcome downe, for it ſhall be the vengeance of the Lord, yea vengeance ſhall be taken of her: and as ſhe hath done, ſo deale ye with her.

16 Roote out the ſower from Babylon, and him that handeleth the ſickle in harueſt: for feare of the ſwoorde of the enemie, euery man ſhal get him to his owne people, and euery man ſhall flee to his owne land.

17 Iſrael is a ſcattered flocke, the Lions haue diſperſed them: * firſt the king of the Aſſyrians deuoured them, laſt of all this Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon hath bruſed all their bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will viſite the king of Babylon and his kingdome, as I haue viſited the king of the Aſſyrians.

19 And will bring Iſrael againe to his pleaſant paſture, that he may feede vpon Charmel and Baſan, & be ſatisfied vpon the mount of Ephraim and Galaad.

20 In thoſe dayes, and at the ſame time, ſaieth the Lord, if the offence of Iſrael be ſought for, there ſhall none be found, if men enquire for the ſinne of Juda, there ſhalbe none: for I will be mercifull vnto them whom I ſuffer to remaine.

21 Goe downe O thou auenger into the enemies land, and viſite them that dwel therein: ſlay downe with them, and ſmite them vpon the backes, ſaieth the Lord, doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 There is gone about the land a crie of a ſlaughter and great murder, namely on this maner,

23 How happeneth it that the hammer of the whole worlde is thus broken and bruiſed in ſunder? How chanceth it that Babylon is become a wilderneſs among the heathen on this maner?

24 I my ſelfe haue layde a ſnare for thee, and thou art taken vnawares, thou art trapped and ſnared: for why? thou haſt contended againſt the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his houſe of ordinance, and brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for that thing that is done in the land of the Chaldees, it is the Lord of hoſtes worke.

26 Come againſt her, for this is her ende, breake vp her cheſtes, throwe her as pot throughly come, deſtroy her, that nothing ſhalbe left.

27 Slay all their mightie ſouldiers, & put them to death: woe be vnto them, for the day & time of their viſitation is at hand.

28 Me thinke I heare already a crie of them that be fled and eſcaped out of the land of Babylon, to ſhew in Sion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his Temple, yea a voyce of them that crie againſt Babylon,

29 Call vp all the archers againſt Babylon, pitch your tentes round about her, that none eſcape, recompence her as ſhee hath deſerued, and according as ſhe hath done, ſo deale with her againe: for ſhee hath ſet vp her ſelfe againſt the Lord, againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhal her young men fall downe in the ſtreetes, and all her men of warre ſhall bee rooted out in that day, ſaieth the Lorde.

31 Behold, I ſpeake vnto thee, O thou proude, ſaieth the Lorde God of hoſtes, for thy day ſhall come, euen the time of thy viſitation.

32 And the proud ſhall ſtumble & fall, and no man ſhall helpe him vp, I will burne vp his cities with fire, and it ſhall conſume all that is round about him.

33 Thus ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, The children of Iſraell and Juda ſuffer diſceite together, all they that haue them in captiuitie keepe them faſt, and will not let them goe.

34 But their auenger and redeemer is mightie, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſtes, he ſhall maintaine their cauſe, her ſhall make the land ſhake, & make them that dwell therein one with another.

35 The ſwoorde ſhall come vpon the Chaldees, ſaith the Lord, vpon them that dwell in Babylon, vpon their princes, and vpon their wiſe men.

36 The ſwoord vpon their ſoothſayers: as for thoſe they ſhall become fooles: the ſwoord vpon their worthies, ſo that they ſhall ſtand in feare.

37 The ſwoorde vpon their horſemen and charets,

* 2. Kin. 17. 24.

charets, and vpon all the common people that dwell among them, so that they shall become like women: & vpon hyr treasure, sayth he, shalbe stolen away.

38 A drought vpon their waters, so that they shall be dryed vp: for the land is full of graue images, and delighteth in wonderfully in idoles.

39 Therefore shall wild beasts, Iania, and Cat of mountaines, and Estriches dwell therein: for there shall neuer man dwell there, neither shall any man haue his habitation there for euermore.

Gen. 19. 25. & 13. 19. 40 *Like as God destroyed Sodome and Gomor, with the cities that lay there about, sayeth the Lorde: so shall no man dwell there also, neither shall any man haue there his habitation.

41 Behold, there shal come a people from the north with a great hand of men, and many kings shal stand vp from the ends of the earth.

42 They beare bowes & buckles, cruell are they and vnmercifull: their voyce roareth like the raging sea, they ride vpon horses, and come weaponed to fight against thee, O Babylon.

43 As soone as the king of Babylon heare tell of them, his hands shall wexe feeble, sorowe and heauinesse shall come vpon him as a woman trauailing with childe.

44 Behold, like as the Lion vanquisheth vp from the swelling of Iordane, into the dennes of Ethan, so will I driue them forth, and make them runne against her: but whome shall I chose out and ordeine to such a thing? * for who is like me? or who will strike with me? or what shepheard may stand against me?

Iob. 41. 1.

45 Therefore heare the counsell that the Lorde hath giuen vpon Babylon, and the deuice that hee hath taken vpon the land of the Chaldees. The least among the people shall drawe them out, & make what pleasant houses they haue, they shall lay them waste.

46 The noyse at the winning of Babylon shall moue the earth, and the crie shall be heard among the Gentiles.

The li. Chapter.

How Babylon should be ouerthrowen. 39 Ieremie comforteth Baruch his Seruant.

1 THus hath the Lord sayd, Behold, I will raise vp a pernicious wind against Babylon & her citizens that haue risen will against me.

2 I will send also into Babylon fanners, to fanne her out, and to destroy her land: for in the day of her trouble they shall be about her on euery side.

3 Whereof the Lord will say vnto the bowmen, and to them that aduance themselues in their armour: Ye shall not spare her yong men, kill downe all her host.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall downe in the land of the Chaldees, and the wounded in the streetes.

5 As for Israel and Iuda, they shall not be forsaken of their God, of the Lorde of hostes, yea, for the holy one of Israels sake, howe be the Chaldees filled their land full of sinne.

a For the holy one of Israels sake, that is, for the grieuous affliction & great iniurie done to Gods people, which he reputeth as done vnto himselfe.

6 Flee away from Babylon, euery man saue his life, that ye be not rooted out with her wickednesse: for the time of the Lordes vengeance is come, yea, he shall reward her againe.

7 Babylon hath bene in the Lordes hand a golden cup, that maketh all lands drunken: of her wine haue all people drunken, therfore are they out of their wittes.

8 *But suddenly is Babylon fallen and destroyed: howle for her, bring plaister for her woundes, if her may peradenture be healed againe.

Esa. 21. 9. Apoc. 18. 8.

9 We would faine haue made Babylon whole, say they, but she is not recouered: therefore will we let her alone, and goe euery man into his owne countrey: for her iudgement is come into heauen, and is gone vp into the cloudes.

10 The Lorde hath brought forth our righteousnesse, and therefore come on, we will shew in Sion the worke of the Lord our God.

b Howsoeuer the Iewes had deserued to be plagued at Gods hand, yet had the Chaldees no cause on their partes why to deale so cruelly with them, and so God declareth their rightousnesse in respect to the Chaldees, by punishing them, and deliuering his people.

11 Make sharpe the arrowes, and multiplie your shields: for the Lord shall raise vp the spirite of the king of the Medes, which hath alreadie a desire to destroy Babylon: this shall be the vengeance of the Lorde, and the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp tokens vpon the walles of Babylon, make your watch strong, set your watchmen in array, yea, holde your watches, and prepare all that shall the Lorde goe forth with his deuice which he hath taken vpon them that dwell in Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest by the great waters, O thou that hast so great treasure and riches, thine ende is come, and the reckening of thy wickednesse.

14 *The Lorde of hostes hath sworne by himselfe, that he will ouerwhelme thee with men, like grashoppers in number, which with a corrage shall cry alarum alarum against thee.

Amos. 8. 8.

15 *Yea, euen the Lord of hostes that with his power made the earth, with his wisedome prepared the round world, & with his vnderstanding spred out the heauens.

Gen. 1. 6. psal. 135. 6. Iere. 10. 12.

16 As soone as he letteth his voyce be heard, the waters in the aire waxe fierce: he drawe the vp the clouds from the ends of the earth, he turneth the lightnings to raine, he bringeth the winds out of their secret places.

17 If they be esteemed by their owne wit, all men are brutish, confounded be all the casters of images, for the thing that they make is but deceipte, and hath no breath.

18 Vaine is it, & all erroneous worke: and in the time of visitation it shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob is none such: but he that made all things, whose name is the Lord of hostes, he is the robbe of his inheritance.

20 Then

20 Thou haſt bene mine hammer and weapons for warre: for with thee haue I broken the people in pieces, and with thee haue I deſtroyed kingdomes.

21 Through thee haue I beaten to pouder horſe and horſemen, yea, the charets, and ſuch as ſate vpon them.

22 Through thee I haue broken man and woman, olde and yong, bacheler & mayden.

23 Through thee I haue deſtroyed the shepheard and his flock, the husbandman and his cattel, the princes & the rulers.

24 Therefore will I reward the citie of Babylon, and all the inhabitantes of Chaldea, with all the euill which they haue done vnto Sion, yea, that ye your ſelues ſhall ſee it, ſaith the Lord.

25 Beholde, I come vnto thee thou noyſome hill, ſaith the Lorde, thou that deſtroyeſt all landes, I will ſtretch out my hand ouer thee, and call thee downe from the ſtonie rockes, and will make thee a burnt hill.

26 So that neither corner ſtones ſhall be taken any more out of thee, but waſte and deſolate ſhalt thou lye for euermore, ſaith the Lord.

27 Set vp a token in the lande, blowe the trumpets among the Heathen, prouoke the nations againſt her, call the kingdomes of Ararat, Menni, and Aſcanes, againſt her, ſet the prince againſt her, bring as great a lost of terrible horſes as gainſt her, as if they were graſhoppers.

28 Prepare againſt them the people of the Medes, with their kings, princes, & all their chiefe rulers, yea, and the whole lande that is vnder him.

29 The lande alſo ſhall ſhake and bee afraid, when the deuice of the Lorde ſhall come forth againſt Babylon, to make the lande of Babylon ſo waſte, that no man ſhall dwell any more therein.

30 The worthies of Babylon ſhall leaue the battell, and keepe themſelues in ſtrong holdes, their ſtrength hath fayled them, they ſhall be like women, their dwelling places ſhall bee burnt vp, their barres ſhalbe broken,

31 One purſeuant ſhall meete another, yea, one poſt ſhall come by another, to bring the king of Babylon tydings that his citie is taken on euery ſide,

32 The foordes occupied, the fennes burnt vp, and the ſouldiers ſore afraide.

33 For thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon hath bene in her time like as a threſhing floore, but thraſhed ſhall her harueſt come.

34 Nabuchadnezor the king of Babylō hath deuoured & deſtroyed me, her hath made me an emptie veſſel, he ſwallowed me vp like a dragon, and filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 My ſubſtance whereof he hath ſpoyled me, & the thing that was left me, which hee hath caried away, crye out againſt Babylon, ſaith the daughter that dwelleth in Sion, yea, & my blood alſo againſt the Chaldees, ſaith Hierusalem.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I will defend thy cauſe, and auenge thee, I will drinke vp her ſea, and dry vp her water ſpringe.

37 Babylon ſhall become an heape of ſtones, a dwelling place for Dragons, a fearefulneſſe and wondering, & no man ſhall dwell there.

38 They ſhall roare together like Lions, & as the yong Lions when they be angrie, ſo ſhall they bend themſelues.

39 In their heate I will giue them a dinner, and they ſhalbe dronken for ioy: that ſhall they ſleepe an euerlaſting ſleepe, & neuer wake, ſaith the Lord.

40 I will carry them downe to be ſlayne like ſheepe, like wethers, and goates.

41 O how was Seſach wonne? O howe was the glorie of the whole land taken? howe happeneth it that Babylon is ſo wondered at among the Heathen?

42 The ſea is riſen ouer Babylon, & hath couered her with her great waues.

43 Her cities are layd waſt, the land yeeth vnbuilded and voyde, it is a land where no man dwelleth, and where no man trauaileth thorowe.

44 Moreouer, I will viſit Bel at Babylō, & the thing that he hath ſwallowed vp, I ſatne that I plucke out of his mouth: the Gētiles alſo ſhal run no more vnto him, yea & the walles of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 O my people, come out of Babylon, that euery man may ſaue his life from the fearefull wrath of the Lord.

46 Be not faint hearted, and feare not at euery rumour that ſhall bee heard in the land: for euery yeere bringeth newe tidings, and in the yeere following newe tidings, and robbing in the lande, and lord vpon lord.

47 And loe, the time commeth, that I will viſit the images of Babylon, and the whole land ſhalbe confounded, yea, and her ſlaine ſhall lye in the middeſt of her.

48 Heauen & earth with all that is therin ſhall reioyce ouer Babylon, when the deſtroyers ſhall come vpon her from the North, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as Babylon hath beaten downe and ſlayne many out of Iſrael, ſo ſhall there fall many, and be ſlayne in all her kingdome.

50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſword, haſte you, ſtand not ſtill, remember the Lord a farre off, and thinke vpon Hierusalem.

51 For we are aſhamed to heare the blaſphemies, our faces were couered with ſhame, becauſe the ſtrange aliants came into the ſanctuarie of the Lord.

52 Wherefore beholde, ſaith the Lorde, the time commeth that I will viſit the images of Babylon, and through the whole land then ſhall mourne and fall.

53 Though Babylon climed vp into heauen, and kept her power on high, yet ſhal I ſend her deſtroyers, ſaith the Lord.

54 A piteous crye ſhall bee heard from Baby-

a Thou haſt bene. This God ſpeaketh vnto Babylon,

b Babylon is called an hill, although it ſtood e in a lowe place, & no hils about it for that her walles and buyldings were ſo great and high as mount ſines.

c The complaint of gods people,

Babylon, and a great miſeris from the lande of the Chaldees,

55 When the Lorde deſtroyeth Babylon, and when her dyneth out the high ſomacke and pryde boaſting, where with they haue bene as furious as the wawes of the great water flowde, & made great crakes with their wordes:

56 For the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, which ſhall take their worthies, & breake their bowes: for the God of recompence, euen the Lord ſhall ſufficiently recompenſe them.

57 Yea, ſaith the Lorde, I will make their princes, their wiſemen, their chiefe rulers, their nobles, and their worthies dronken, ſo that they ſhall ſleepe an euerlaſting ſleepe, & neuer wake: thus ſaith the king, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes.

58 Moreouer, thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, The thicke wall of Babylon ſhalbe wooken, and her high gates ſhalbe burnt vp, and the thing that the Gentiles and the people haue wrought with great trauaile and labour, ſhall come to nought, and be conſumed in the fire.

59 This is the charge that Ieremie the Prophet gaue vnto Saraiah the ſonne of Neriah the ſonne of Maaſiah, when he went toward Babylon with Zedecias the king of Iuda, in the fourth yere of his reigne: now this Saraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 Ieremie wrote in a booke all the miſeries that ſhould come vpō Babylon, yea, and all theſe ſermons that be written againſt Babylon,

61 And gaue Saraiah this charge, When thou commeſt vnto Babylon, ſee that thou reade theſe wordes,

62 And ſay, O Lord, thou art determined to roote out this place, ſo that neither people nor catteil ſhall dwell there anymore, but to lye waſte for euer.

63 And whē thou haſt read out the booke, binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it in the midſt of Euphrates,

64 And ſay, Euen thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and be thruſt downe with the burden of trouble that I will bring vpon her: ſo that ſhee ſhall neuer come vp againe. Thus farre are the preachings of Ieremie.

The lii. Chapter.

1 He repeateth the taking of Zedecias. 4 Hieruſalem is taken of the Chaldees. 14 The Temple is ſpoyled and robbed.

4. King. 24. 17. 2. chro. 36. 11.

1 ZEdecias was one and twentie yeeres olde when hee was made king, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Hamutal, Ieremies daughter of Lebna.

2 He lined wickedly before the Lord, euen as Iehoiakim did.

3 For the Lord was angry at Hierusalē and Iuda, ſo long till he had caſt them out of his preſence: and Zedecias fell frō the king of Babylon.

4. King. 25. 1. Ierem. 39. 1.

4 But in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, it happened that Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon with all his hoſte came before Hierusalem, and beſieged it, and made bulwarkes round about it.

5 And this beſieging of the citie endured vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecias.

6 And in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, there was a great hunger in the citie, that there were no more victuals for the people of the land.

7 So all the ſouldiers brake away, and fled out of the citie by night, thorowe the way of the port, betwixt the two walles, by the kings garden: (Nowe the Chaldees had compaſſed the citie round about) yet went thoſe men their way thorowe the wildernesſe.

8 And ſo the Chaldees followed vpon them, and tooke Zedecias the king in the fielde of Iericho, when his hoſte was runne from him.

9 So they carried the king away priſoner to Reblath, vnto the king of Babylon, in the land of Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 The king of Babylon alſo cauſed Zedecias ſonnes to bee ſlayne before his face, yea, and put all the princes of Iuda to death at Reblath.

11 Moreouer, he put out the eyes of Zedecias, and cauſed him to bee bound with two chaynes, to bee caried vnto Babylon, and let him lye in priſon till he dyed.

12 Now the tenth day of the fifth moneth, in the nineteenth yeere of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine, and the king of Babylons ſeruants, came vnto Hierusalem,

13 And burnt vp the houſe of the Lord: he burnt vp alſo the kings palace, all the houſes, and all the gorgeous buyldings in Hierusalem.

14 And the whole hoſte of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine, brake downe all the walles of Hierusalē round about.

15 As for the poore people, and ſuch folke as was yet left in the citie, which alſo were fallen to the king of Babylon, yea, and what people as yet remained, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine caried away priſoners.

16 But the poore people of the countrey did Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine leaue in the land, to occupie the vineyards and fieldes.

17 The Chaldees alſo brake the braſen pillars that were in the houſe of the Lorde, yea, the ſeate and the braſen lauer that was in the houſe of the Lord, and caried all the metall of them vnto Babylon.

18 They tooke away alſo the Caldrons, Shouels, Fleſhhookes, Sprinklers, Spoones, and all the braſen veſſels that were occupied in the ſeruice,

19 With the baſons, colepans, ſprinklers, pottes, candleſticks, ſpoones, & cups, whereof

whereof some were of golde, and some of siluer.

20 The chiefe captaine toke also the two pillars, the lauer, the twelue brasen bullockes that stode vnder the seats which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lorde: and all the vessels counteped so much metall, that it might not be weped.

21 For euerie pillar was eightéene cubits high, and the rope that went about it was twelue cubites, and foure fingers thicke, and rounde.

22 Now vpō the rope were brasen knops, and euerp knop was fiue cubits high, & vpon the knops were hoopes, & pomegranates round about of cleane brasse.

23 After this maner were both the pillars fashioned with the pomegranates, whereof there were an hundred, ninetie and sixe, which hanged vpon the hoopes round about.

24 The chiefe captaine also toke Saraiah the high Priest, and Sophoniah that was chiefe next him, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 Yee toke out of the citie a chamberlaine, which was captaine of the souldiours, and seuen men that were the kings seruantes, which were founde in the citie: and Sopher a captaine that vsed to muster the men of warre, with three score men of the countrie that were taken in the citie:

26 These Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine toke, and caried them to the king of Babylon, vnto Reblath:

27 And the king of Babylon caused them to be put to death at Reblath in the land of Hemath: and thus Juda was led away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the summe of the people whom Nabuchodonosor led away captiue: In the seuenth peere of his reigne, he caried away of the Iewes, three thousande, twentie and three.

29 In the eightéenth peere, Nabuchodonosor caried away frō Hierusalem eight hundred thirtie and two persons.

30 In the three & twentieth peere of Nabuchodonosor, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine toke away seuen hundred, fourtie & fiue Iewes, prisoners. The whole summe of the prisoners is foure thousand, and sixe hundred.

31 In the thirtie & seuenth peere after that Jehoacim the king of Juda was caried away, in the fiue and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon (the same peere that he reigned) gaue Jehoacim the king of Juda his pardon, and let him out of prison.

32 And spake louingly to him, and set his throne aboue the thrones of the other kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 He changed also the clothes of his prison, pea, and did eate with him all his life long.

34 And he had a continuall liuing giuen him of the king of Babylon, euerp day a certaine thing allowed him, al the dapes of his life, vntil he dyed.

The ende of the booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

The Lamentations of the Prophet Ieremie.

The first Chapter.

It happened after Israel was brought into captiuitie, and Ierusalem destroyed, that Jeremie the Prophet sate weeping, & sorowfully bewayled Hierusalem, and sighing and howling with an heauie and wofull heart, sayde.

1 ALas, how sitteth the citie so desolate, that sometime was ful of people? Howe is shee become like a widow, which was great among nations? Howe is shee brought vnder tribute, that ruled lands?

2 *She weepeth sore in the night, so that the teares run downe her cheekes: for among all her louers, there is none that giueth her any comfort, pea, her nere friends transgresse against her, and are become her enemies.

3 Juda went away by reason of the affliction and great bondage: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest, all they that persecuted her, toke her in strait places, where she could not escape.

4 The streetes of Sion mourne, because no man cōmeth no more to the solemne feastes: all her gates are desolate, her priests make lamentation, her maides are carefull, & she her selfe in great heauines.

5 Her enemies haue bene rulers ouer her, and her enemies haue prospered, because the Lord hath chastened her for her great wickednesse: her children are led away captiue before their enemies.

6 All the beautie of the daughter of Sion is away, her princes are become like harts that finde no pasture, they are driuen away before their enemie, so that they haue no more power.

7 Nowe Hierusalem remembred in the time of her miserie and bare estate, al her ioy and pleasure that shee hath had in times past, seeing her people is brought downe vnder the power of their enemies, and there is no man for to helpe her: her enemies stand looking at her, and laugh her Sabboth dapes to scorne.

8 Hierusalem hath sinned grieuously, therefore is she come in decay: all they that had her in honour, despise her, for they haue seene her filthinesse, pea, she sigheth,

*Jer.13.17.

for. and is turned backward.

slgheth, and is ashamed of her selfe.
9 Her skirts are defiled, she remembred not her last ende, therefore is her fall so wonderfull, and there is no man to comfort her: O Lord consider my trouble, for mine enemie hath the vpper hand.
10 The enemie hath put his hand to all the pzecious things that shee had, yea, euen before her eyes came the heathen in and out of the sanctuarie, whom thou neuertheless hast forbidden to come within thy congregation.
11 All her people seeke their bread with heauines, and looke what pzecious thing euery man hath, that giueth he for meat to saue his life: consider, O Lorde, and see how vile I am become.
12 Haue ye no regard all ye that go forby, behold, and see if there be any sorowe like vnto mine, wherewith ꝓ Lord hath troubled me in the day of his fearfull wrath.
13 From aboue hath he sent downe a fire into my bones, & it burneth them cruelly: he hath laide a net for my feete, and throwen me wide opē, he hath made me desolate, so ꝓ I must euer be mourning.
2 The bondage through sinne is most grieuous, which therefore is called the yoke of sinnes, fastened in or to Gods hand, because by no meanes it can be shaken off or remitted, but onely of Gods speciall grace and mercie. *Iere.* 14. 17.
14 The *yoke of my transgressions is bound fast to his hande, they are wrapped or wreathen and come vp about my necke: hee hath caused my strength to faile, the Lorde hath deliuered mee into those handes whereout I cannot quit my selfe.
15 The Lord hath destroyed all the mightie men that were in me, he hath proclaimed an appopnted time to slaughter all my best men: the Lorde hath troden downe the daughter of Juda, like as it were in a wine pzesse.
16 *Therefore do I weepe, and mine eyes gush out of water: for the comfort that should quicken me, is farre from me: my children are driuen away, for why? the enemie hath gotten the vpper hand.
17 Sion casteth out her hands, and there is no man to comfort her: the Lord hath layde the enemies rounde about Jacob, and Hierusalem is become abomination in the middest of them.
18 The Lord is righteous, for I haue pzouoked his countenance vnto anger: O take heede all ye people, and consider my heauinesse, my maidens and my young men are led away into captiuitie.
19 I called for my louers, but they beguiled me, for my pziests and counsaylours, but they perished, euē while they sought for meate to saue their liues.
20 Consider (O Lord) how I am troubled, my wombe is disquieted, my heart turneth about in me, and I am full of heauinesse, because I rebelled stubburnly: the swoade hurteth me without, & within I am like vnto death.
21 They heare my mourning, but there is none that will comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, and are glad thereof, because thou hast done it, and thou hast brought forth the time which thou calledst, when they also shal be like vnto me.
22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee, & do vnto them as thou hast done vnto me for all my trespasses: for my sorow is very great, & my heart is heauy.

The ii. Chapter.

1 ALas how hath the Lorde darkened ꝓ daughter of Sion in his wrath? as for the honor of Israel, he hath cast it downe from heauen vnto ꝓ earth, and he remembred not his owne a foote stoole when he was angry.
a By the foote stoole is meant the temple of Hierusalem.
2 The Lord hath cast out all the habitations of Jacob without any fauour, all the strōg places of ꝓ daughter of Juda hath he broke downe in his wrath, & throwen them downe to the ground, her kingdome & her princes hath he pzophaned.
3 In the wrath of his indignation he hath broken all the b horne of Israel, he hath withdrawen his right hand from the enemie, yea, a flame of fire is kindled in Jacob, & hath consumed vp al round about.
b By the horne is meant the power or strength.
4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemie, he hath fastened his right hande as an aduersarie, and euery thing that was pleasant to see, he hath slaine: he hath powred out his wrath like a fire into the tabernacle of the daughter of Sion.
5 The Lord is become like as it were an enemie, he hath deuoured Israel & all his palaces, yea, all his strong holds hath he destroyed, and filled the daughter of Juda with much sorow and heauinesse.
6 His tabernacle as a garden hath he destroyed, his solemne meetings hath he put downe, the Lorde hath brought it so to passe, that the high solemne feasts and Sabbaths in Sion are cleane forgotten: in his heaune displeasure hath he despised the king and Priests.
7 The Lord hath forsaken his owne altar, and hath abhorred his owne sanctuarie, & hath giuen the walles of their towres into the handes of their enemie: their enemies made a noyse in the house of the Lord, as it had bene a solemne feast day.
8 The Lord thought to breake downe the walles of the daughter of Sion, he stred out his line, and dzewe not in his hande till hee had destroyed them: therefore mourne the turres & the broken walles fall downe together.
9 Her gates are sunke downe to ꝓ ground, her barres are broke and smitten in sunder, her king and princes are caried away to the Gentiles: they haue not the law, neither her prophets haue any vision from the Lord.
10 The Senatours of the daughter Sion sit vpon the ground in silence, they haue strawed ashes vpon their heades, and girded themselues with sackcloth, the maidens of Hierusalem hang downe their heades to the ground.
11 Mine eies do faile through weeping, my bowels do swel, my liuer is powred vpō the earth, for ꝓ great hurt of ꝓ daughter of my people, seeing the children & babes did swoone in the stretes of the citie.

12 They

12 They haue saide to their mothers, Where is ‖bread and drinke? when they fell downe as wounded in the streetes of the citie, & when they dyed in their mothers bosome.

Or, where and when.

13 What shall I take to witnesse against thee, or what shall I liken to thee, O daughter Hierusalem? To whome shal I compare thee, O thou daughter Sion, to comfort thee with all? thy breach is like a mayne sea, who may heale thee?

14 Thy prophets haue loked out vaine and lowlish things for thee, they haue not shewed thee of thy wickednesse, to moue thee from captiuitie: but they haue seene out for thee ‖burdens of vanitie and daunishment.

& The false prophets tooke vpon them the name of Seers which was proper to the true prophets: but their vayne burdens, that is, their false prophecies brought the people vnder the grieuous burden of affliction and banishment.

15 All they that goe by the way, clappe their handes at thee, hissing and wagging their heads ouer the daughter Hierusalem, and saye, Is this the citie that men call so fayre, and the ioye of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies gape vpon thee, they hisse and grinde their teeth, saying, let vs deuoure, for the time that we looked for is come, we haue found & seene it.

Or, vaine prophecies.

17 The Lord hath fulfilled the thing that he was purposed to doe, & performed his word that he had ‖deuised long ago: he hath destroyed & not spared, he hath caused thine aduersary to triumph ouer thee, & set vp the horne of thine enemie.

Or, commanded.

Iere. 14. 17.

18 *Their heart cried vnto the Lorde. O thou ‖citie of the daughter Sion, let thy teares runne downe like a riuer day and night, rest not, and let not the apple of thine eye leaue off.

Or, O thou wall.

19 Stand vp, crye in the night in the beginning of the watche, powre out thine heart like water before the Lorde: lift vp thine handes towards him, for the liues of thy yong children that dye of hunger in the streetes.

20 Beholde, O Lorde, and consider to whome thou hast done thus: shall the women then eate their owne fruite, euen children of a spanne long? shall the Priests and Prophets bee slaine in the Sanctuarie of the Lorde?

21 Yong and olde lye thorowe the streetes vpon the ground, my maydens and yong men are slayne with the sworde, whom thou in the day of thy wrathfull indignation hast put to death, yea, euen thou hast put them to death, and not spared them.

Or, enemies whom I feared.

22 My ‖terrours that are round about me, hast thou called as it were to a feast day, so that in the day of the Lords wrath none escaped, neither was any left behinde: those that I haue brought vp and nourished, hath mine enemy destroyed.

The iii. Chapter.

1 I Am the man that haue seene the rodde of his wrath.

2 He droue me forth, and led me, yea, into darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand daily against me.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made olde, and my bones hath he brused.

5 He hath builded against me, and closed me in with gall and trauaile.

6 He hath set me in darkenesse, as they that be dead for euer.

7 He hath hedged me in, that I can not get out, and he hath layd heauie chaines vpon me.

8 Though I cry and call ‖vehemently, yet heareth he not my prayer.

Or, strongly.

9 He hath stopped vp my wayes with squared stones, & made my paths crooked.

10 He layeth wayte for me like a Beare, & as a lion in a hole.

11 He hath marred my wayes, and broken me in pieces, he hath layd me waste.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and made me as it were a marke ‖to shoote at.

Or, for the arrow.

13 The arowes of his quiuer hath he shot, euen into my reynes.

14 I am laughed to scorne of all my people, they make songes vpon me all the day long.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, and made me drunken with wormewood.

16 Yea, hath smitten my teeth in pieces with stones, and rouled me in the dust.

17 My soule departed from peace: I forgat all good things.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord.

19 O remember yet my miserie and my trouble, the wormewood, and the gall.

20 Yea, in remembring my soule doeth still remember them, and is humbled within me.

21 I consider these things in my heart, & I get hope againe.

22 Namely, it is of the Lords mercies that we are not vtterly consumed, for truely his pitifull compassion hath not ceased.

23 New mercies shall the Lord shew vpon thee early in the day (springing) (O Lord) great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The Lorde is my portion, saieth my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 O howe good is the Lorde vnto them that put their trust in him, and to the soule that seeketh after him?

26 The good man with stillnesse and patience tarieth for the health of the Lord.

27 Good is it for a man to take the yoke vpon him from his youth vp.

28 He sitteth alone, he boldeth him still, because he hath take the Lords yoke vpo him.

29 He layeth ‖his face vpon the earth, if there happen to be any hope.

Or, mouth.

30 He offereth his cheeke to the smiter, he will be content with reproches.

31 For the Lord will not forsake for euer,

32 But though he punish, yet according to the multitude of his mercies he recompenseth to grace againe.

33 For he doeth not plague willingly, nor afflict the children of men.

34 To treade all the prisoners of the earth vnder his feete,

35 To decline the iudgement of man before the most high,

‡ The Lord seeth it not.

36 To condemne a man in his cause: ‡ the Lord hath not pleasure in such things.
37 What is he then that saith, and it commeth to passe, and the Lord commanded it not?
Amos. 3. 6. 38 * Out of the mouth of the most high goeth not euill and good?
39 Wherefore then mourneth the liuing man? let him mourne for his own sinne.
40 Let us looke well vpon our wayes, & remember our selues, and turne againe to the Lord.
41 Let vs lift our hearts with our hands vnto God that is in the heauens.
42 We haue sinned and rebelled, therefore hast thou not spared.
43 Thou hast couered vs in thy wrath, & persecuted vs: thou hast slayne without any fauour.
44 Thou hast hid thy self in a cloude, that our prayers should not go thorow.
45 Thou hast made vs as the offcouring and refuse in the middest of the people.
46 All our enemies gape vpon vs.
47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, yea, desolation and destruction.
48 Whole riuers of water gush out of mine eyes, for the hurt of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye runneth, and can not cease, for there is no rest,
50 Till the Lord looke downe from heauen and consider.
51 Mine eyes breake my heart, because of all the daughters of my citie.
52 Mine enemies hunted me out sharpely like a birde, yea, & that without a cause.
53 They haue shut vp my life in a dungeon, and cast stones vpon me.
54 The waters flowed ouer my head: then thought I, now am I vndone.
55 I called vpon thy name, O Lord, out of the deepe pitte.
56 Thou hast heard my voyce, wherefore shut not thine eare from my sighing & crying.
57 Thou drewest nigh vnto mee when I called vpon thee: and hast sayde, Feare not.
58 Thou (O Lorde) hast maintained the cause of my soule, and hast redeemed my life.
59 O Lorde, thou hast seene my wrong, take thou my cause vpon thee.
60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, & all their deuices against me.
61 Thou hast heard their despitefull woordes, O Lord, yea, and all their imaginations against me:
62 The lippes of them that rise against mee, and their deuices that they take against me all the day long.
63 Behold also their sitting down & their rising vp, howe I am their song.
64 Reward them, O Lorde, according to the workes of their handes.
For. fore ‖ of heart 65 Giue them (an obstinate heart, euen) thy curse.
66 Persecute them, O Lorde, with thine indignation, and roote them out from vnder the heauens.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 O Howe is the golde become so dimme? the most fine golde so changed? & the stones of the sanctuarie are scattered in the corner of euery streete.
2 The children of Sion that were alway in honour, and ‖ clothed with the most precious gold: howe are they nowe become like earthen vessels, the worke of the potters handes?
3 The dragos giue their pong ones sucke with their breasts: but the daughter of my people is cruell, like the Estriches in the wildernesse.
4 The tongues of the sucking children cleaue to the roofe of their mouthes for very thirst: the yong children aske bread, but there is no man that giueth it them.
5 They that were woont to fare delicately, perish in the streetes: they that afore were brought vp in purple, make nowe much of doung.
6 The sinne of the daughter of my people is become greater then the a wickednes of Sodom, that suddenly was destroyed, and ‖ not taken with hands.
7 Her ‖ abstainers were whiter then the snowe or milke, their colour was fresh, red as coral, their beautie like the Saphire.
8 But nowe their faces bee very blacke, in so much that thou shouldest not knowe them in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones, it is withered and become like a type stocke.
9 They that be slayne with the sword, are happier then such as dye of hunger, for these perish away as they were stricken throwe for the lacke of the fruites of the fielde.
10 The women which of nature are pitifull, haue sodden their owne children with their handes, that they might bee their meate in the miserable destruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The Lord hath performed his heate wrath, he hath powred out the furiousnesse of his displeasure: he hath kindled a fire in Sion, which hath consumed the foundations thereof.
12 Neither ‖ kings of the earth, nor all ‖ inhabiters of the world would haue beleeued ‖ the enemy & aduersarie should haue come in at the gates of Hierusalē.
13 Which nevertheless is come to passe for the sinne of her prophets, & for the wickednesse of her priestes, that haue shed innocent blood in the middest of her.
14 As blinde men went they stumbling in the streetes, and stained themselues with blood, so that the Heathen wouldne not touch their garments.
15 But they cryed vnto them, Fie pe polluted, away, get you hence, touche not: for they are vncleane, and be renowned, yea, they haue said among the heathen, They shall no more dwell there.
16 The ‖ countenance of the Lorde hath banished them, and shall neuer looke more.

a The grieuousnes of the punishmēt shewed their sinnes to exceede the sinnes of the Sodomites. The Sodomites were suddenly consumed with fire, but the Iewes were miserably tormented with hunger, pestilence, and the sworde, in a long and cruell siege. Gen. 19. 23.

‖ Or, compared to.

‖ Or, no camps were pitched against her.

‖ Or, Nazarens.

‖ Or, she would.

more vpon them: for they themselues neither ‖ regarded the priestes, nor pitied their elders.

17 Wherefore our eyes fayled vs, whyleste we yet looked for our vaine helpe, seeing we euer waited vpon a people that could doe vs no good.

18 They lay so sharpe wayte for vs, that we can not goe safe vpon the streetes, for our ende is at hande, our dayes are fulfilled, our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Egles of the ‖ ayre: they followed vpon vs ouer the mountaines, and laide waite for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The very breath ♭ of our ‖ mouth, euen the anointed of the Lord himselfe was taken in their net, of whom we said, Vnder his shadowe we shall be preserued alyue among the heathen.

21 And thou, O daughter Edom, that dwellest in the land of Huz, be glad and reioyce, for the cup shall come vnto thee also, thou shalt be dronken, and ‖ discouer thy nakednesse.

22 Thy sinnes are fully punished, O thou daughter Sion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuitie: but thy wickednesse, O daughter Edom, shall he visite, and will discouer thy sinnes.

The v. Chapter.

The prayer of Ieremie.

1 CAll to remembrance (O Lord) what is come vpon vs, consider and see our ‖ confusion.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the straungers, and our houses to the aliants.

3 Wee are vnderlings without fathers, and our mothers are as widowes.

4 We haue dronken our water for money, and our wood haue we by sale.

5 Our neckes are vnder persecution, wee are wearie, and haue no rest.

6 Aforetime wee yelded our selues to the Egyptians, and nowe to the Assyrians, onely that we might haue bread inough.

7 Our fathers (which now are gone) haue sinned, and we must beare their wickednesse.

8 Seruants haue the rule of vs, and no man deliuereth vs out of their handes.

9 We must get our ‖ liuing with the perill of our liues, because of the ‖ drouth of the wildernesse.

10 Our skinne is made blacke like as an ouen, for very sore hunger.

11 They rauished the wiues in Sion, and the maydens in the cities of Iuda.

12 The princes are hanged vp with their enemies hand, they haue not honoured the olde sage mens faces.

13 They haue taken yong men to grinde, and the boyes fainted vnder the burdens of wood.

14 The elders haue ceassed from the gates, and the yong men from their songs.

15 The ioy of our heart is gone, our ‖ ioyfull meeting is turned into mourning.

16 The ‖ garlande of our head is fallen: alas that euer we sinned!

17 Therfore our heart is full of heauinesse, and for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the hill of Sion that is destroyed: insomuch that the Foxes ruine vpon it.

19 But thou, O Lord, remainest for euer, and thy seate woylde without ende.

20 Wherefore wilt thou still forget vs, and forsake vs so long?

21 O Lorde, turne thou vs vnto thee, and so shall we be turned, renewe our dayes as in olde times:

22 But thou hast banished vs vtterly, and hast bene exceedingly displeased at vs.

The ende of the Lamentations of Ieremie.

The prophecie of Ezechiel.

The first Chapter.

a The time wherein Ezechiel prophecied, and in what place. 3 His kinred. 5 The vision of the foure beastes. 16 The fashion and worke of the wheeles. 26 The vision of the throne.

1 IT came to passe in the a thirtieth yeere, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, that I being in the midst of the captiuitie, by the riuer Chebar) the heauens were opened, & I sawe visions of God:

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, which was the fifth yere of king Joachins captiuitie,

3 The word of the Lord came to Ezechiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the lande of the Chaldeans by the riuer Chebar, where the hand of the Lorde was vpon him.

4 And I looked, and behold, a stormie winde came out of the North, a great cloude, and a fire folding it selfe in the cloude, and a brightnes round about it, and fourth of the middest thereof as the colour of amber out of the middest of the fire.

5 And out of the midst thereof, the likenesse of foure ♭ beastes appeared, and this was their fourme: They had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one of them had foure wings.

7 Their feete were straight feete, and the sole of their feete like the sole of calues feete, and they glistered as the appearance of brasse burnished.

8 From vnder their wings vpon all the foure ‖ corners they had mens handes:

a After the Iubike, in which yeere the booke of the lawe was found, which was the 18. yeere of Iosias, so that 25. yeeres after this booke was found, Iechonias was led away captiue with Ezechiel (and many of the people) who the fifth yeere after, sawe these visions.

♭ The breath, that is, the life, meaning the king, who is called the life of the people, for that the people are like an headlesse body that hath no life in it, when they be left without a king or gouernour.

Or, nostrels.

Or, shall vomit.

Or, reproch.

b Which were the foure Cherubims that represented the glory of God, as Ezech 3.

Or, quarters.

and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another: when they went, they loked not backe, but eche one went straight forward.

10 But touching the similitude of their faces, they foure had the e face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an ore on the left side, they foure also had the face of an Eagle.

e Euery Cherub had foure faces, the face of a mā and of a lion on the right side, and the face of a bullocke and of an eagle on the left side.

11 Thus were their faces: & their wings were spred out above, so that two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two wings couered euery one of their bodies.

12 Euery one went straight forwarde: d whither as þ spirit led the, thither they went, and returned not in their going.

d Whither their will ormind was to goe,

13 And the fashion of the beastes, their appearance was like coales of fire, burning like the appearance of creslets, it ranne among the beastes, and the fire gaue a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And the beasts ran, and returned like lightning.

15 When I had considered the beasts, behold, a wheele vpon the earth nigh to the beasts, to ‖ euery of the foure before his face.

‖ *Or, hauing foure faces.*

16 The fashion and worke of the wheeles was like þ colour of e Tharsis, and they foure had one fashion, and their fashion and their worke was as though it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

e That is, a precious stone of a goodly colour, thought to be the Tarkeis,

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: they turned not when they went.

18 They had f rings, and height, and were fearefull to behold: and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

f The vtter compasse of the wheeles, which some cal strakes.

19 When the beastes went, the wheeles went also by them: and when the beasts were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whither soeuer the spirit was to goe, they went, and thither was the spirit of the wheeles to go, and the wheeles were lift vp before them: for the spirite of the beasts was in the wheeles.

21 When the beasts went, they went, and when they stood, they stood, and when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp before them: for the spirit of the beasts was in þ wheeles.

22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon the heads of the beasts, was like the colour of the stall, wonderfull, spred ouer their heads aboue.

g He noteth two maner of couerings, the one with wings stretched vpward to couer their faces, and the other with the neather wings to couer their bodies.

23 And vnder the firmament their wings were straight foorth one towards another, euery one had two couering them, and g euery one had two couering them, euen their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of many waters, as the voyce of the almightie, the voyce of speach as the noyse of an hoste: when they stoode, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, & had let downe their wings.

26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, there was the fashion of a throne like a Saphire stone: and vpon the similitude of þ throne by appearance, as the similitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I sawe as the apearance of amber and as the similitude of fire round about within, from the appearance of his loynes vpward: and from the appearance of his loynes and downeward, I sawe as the likenes of fire, and brightnes round about it.

28 As the likenes of a bowe that is in a cloude in the day of rayne, so was the h appearance of the brightnes round about: this was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lorde, and when I sawe it, I fell vpon my face, and hearkened vnto þ voyce of one that spake.

h Considering the maiestie of God, and the weakenes of flesh.

The ii. Chapter.

The Prophet is sent to call the people frō their errour.

1 AND then said he vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feet (O thou sonne of man) and I will talke with thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me when he had spoken vnto mee, and set mee vpon my feete, so that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he sayde vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious people, which haue rebelled against mee, both they and their fore fathers haue wickedly behaued themselues against mee, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they are children of a harde face, ‖ *Or, impudent.* and stiffe heart, I doe sende thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God.

5 And whether they will heare or refuse (for they are a rebellious house) yet they may knowe that there hath bene a prophet among them.

6 And thou sonne of man feare them not, neither be afraid of their words, for briers and thornes are with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: feare not their words, nor bee abashed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house. ‖ *Or, rebelles.*

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare or refuse, for they are rebellious.

8 Therefore thou sonne of man, ‖ obey thou all things that I say vnto thee, and be not thou rebellious like the rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate that I giue thee. ‖ *Or, heare.*

9 And I looked, and behold a hand was sent vnto me, and lo, in it was a rolle of a booke.

10 And he opened it before mee, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein i lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

a That is, prepare in thy memorie or receiue in thine heart all my wordes, as

b That is, God iudgements against the wicked,

The

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The Prophet being fedde with the worde of God, and with the constant boldenesse of the spirite, is sent vnto the people that were in captiuitie,* 17 *The office of true preachers.*

1 AFter this saide hee vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, eate whatsoeuer thou findest, eate this roule, and goe thy way, and speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he fedde me with this roule.

3 And hee saide vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, thy belly shall eate, and thy bowels shalt thou fill with this roule that I giue thee: then did I eate, and it was in my mouth as sweete as hony.

4 And hee saide vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and declare my wordes vnto them.

strange speach. 5 For not to a people of ‡ profound lips & hard language art thou sent, but vnto ᵖ house of Israel:

6 Not to many nations of a strang speach and hard languages, whose wordes thou vnderstandest not: certainely if I had sent thee vnto them, they woulde haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee, for they will not hearken vnto me: For all the house of Israel haue stiffe foreheads, & stubborne hearts.

8 Beholde therefore, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant, harder then the flint stone haue I made thy foreheade: thou shalt not feare them, nor be abashed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thou sonne of man, all my words that I shal speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, & hearken with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to the captiuitie, to the children of thy people, and thou shalt speake vnto them, and shalt say vnto thē, Thus saith the Lord God: but surely they will not heare, neither will they leaue off.

12 Then that the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behinde mee a voyce of a great rushing, to wit, Blessed bee the glory of Iehouah from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the beasts ioyning one with another, & the rating of the wheeles that were before them, euen a noise of great rushing.

14 So the spirite lift me vp and tooke me away, I went in bitternesse & furie of my spirite: but the hand of the Lord vpon me was strong.

15 Then I came to the captiues in Thelabib that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, & I sate where they sate, and I remained there seuen daies astonished among thē.

16 And when the seuen daies were expired, the Lord said vnto me,

Ezek.33.7. 17 Thou sonne of man, *I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the worde at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I shall say vnto ᵖ wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest not him warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his euill way, and so to liue: then shall the same vngodly man die in his owne vnrighteousnesse, but his blood will I require of thine hand.

19 Neuertheless, if thou giue warning vnto the wicked, and he yet turne not from his vngodlinesse and from his wicked way: hee shall die in his owne wickednesse, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, if a righteous man turne from his righteousnesse, and do the thing that is euill, I will lay a stumbling blocke before him: and he shall die, because thou hast not giuen him warning, die shall he in his owne sinne, so that his righteousnesse which hee hath done shall not bee thought vpon: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheless, if thou admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and so the righteous doe not sinne: then shalt he liue, because he hath receiued thy warning, and thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 And the hande of the Lorde was there vpon me, and he saide vnto me, ‖ Stand vp, and goe into the field, that I may there talke with thee.

‖ *Or, arise.*

23 So when I had risen vp, & gone forth into the field, beholde, the * glorie of the Lorde stode there, * like the glorie which I sawe by the riuer Chebar: then fell I downe vpon my face.

a Meaning, the vision of Cherubims and the wheeles. *Ezech.1.3.*

24 And the spirit came into me, which set me vp vpon my feete, and spake vnto me, and said vnto me, ‖ Go thy way, and shut thy selfe in thy house.

‖ *Or, get thee in.*

25 Beholde, O thou sonne of man, ‖ they haue prepared bonds against thee, and they will bind thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

‖ *Or, they shal put bonds vpon thee.*

26 And I will make thy ᵇ tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and not be as a reprouer vnto them: for they are a rebellious house.

b It is a great plague of God toward the people, when he causeth the ministers to cease preaching and rebuking of sinne.

27 But when I speake vnto thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto thē, Thus saith the Lord God, Who so heareth, let him heare, who so leaueth off, let him leaue: for they are a rebellious house.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The siege of the citie of Hierusalem is signified.* 9 *The long continuance of the captiuitie of Israel.* 16 *A watcher is prophecied to come in the captiuitie.*

THou sonne of man, take thee a tile stone, & lay it before thee, & purtray vpon it the citie of Hierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and

lay engines of warre against it rounde about.

3 Moreouer, take an iron panne, and set it betwixt thee and the citie for an iron wall, then set thy face towarde it to besiege it, and make an assault against it: this shalbe a toke vnto þ house of Israel.

4 But thou shalt sleepe vpon thy left side, and lay the sinne [a] of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt sleepe vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, euen three hundred and ninetie ‡ daies, so shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 When thou hast fulfilled these dayes, lie downe againe, and sleepe vpon thy [b] right side, * and beare the sinnes of the house of Iuda: fourty dayes haue I appointed thee, [c] a day for a yeere, euen a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore set now thy face towarde the siege of Hierusalem, and discouer thine arme, that thou mayest prophecie against it.

8 Beholde, I will lay ‖ chaines vpon thee, that thou shalt not turne thee from one side to an other, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy besieging.

9 Wherefore take vnto thee wheate, barley, beanes, lentils, millot, and fitches, & put these together in a vessel, and make thee loaues of bread thereof, according to the number of the dayes ‖ that thou must lie vpon thy side, that thou mayest haue breade to eate for three hundred and ninetie dayes.

10 And thy meate that thou eatest shalbe by weight, namely, twentie sicles euery day: and from time to time shalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, namely, the sixth part of a Hinne: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 Barley cakes shalt thou eate, and them shalt thou bake in [d] mans dung before their eyes.

13 And with that saide the Lorde, Euen thus shall the children of of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I wil cast them.

14 Then saide I, Oh Lorde God, beholde, my soule was yet neuer stained, for from my youth vp vnto this houre, I did neuer eate of a dead carkeise, or of þ which was slaine of wilde beastes, neither came there euer any vncleane fleshin my mouth.

15 Whereunto he answered me, Loe, I will grant thee [e] cowcasins in stead of mans dung, and thou shalt make thy breade vp them.

16 And he saide vnto mee, * Behold I will breake the [f] staffe of bread in Hierusalem, and they shall eate their breade with weight and with care, and their water in measure and astonishment shal they drinke,

17 That they hauing a lacke of bread and water, may be astonied one at another, and be consumed in their iniquitie.

The v. Chapter.

1 The signe of the heares, by which is signified the destruction of the people. 6 The causes of the anger of God toward the people.

1 AND thou sonne of man, take thee the a harpe knife, namely, a barbers rasser, take that to thee, and cause it to [a] passe vpon thy heade and vpon thy heard: then take thee weight scales and deuide the heare.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire the thirde part in the midst of the [b] citie, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take the other third part, and smite about it with a knife, and the last third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will drawe out a sworde after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a fewe in number, and binde them in thy lap.

4 Of them yet shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thus saith the Lorde God, This same is Hierusalem, which I set in the middest of nations and countries round about her.

6 But she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, & my statutes more then the countries þ are round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, and haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, For your [c] multiplying more then the Gentiles that dwell round about you, & because yee haue not walked in my lawes, neither haue ye kept my ordinances, no, yee haue not done according to þ iudgements of the nations that are rounde about you:

8 Therefore thus saieth the Lord God, Behold, I will also come against thee, I my self, I say: for in the midst of thee will I execute iudgement in the sight of the heathen.

9 And I wil doe in thee as I neuer did before, and as I will neuer doe the like from that time forth, and that because of all thine abominations.

10 For in the middest of thee the fathers shall eate their owne sonnes, and the sonnes shall eate their owne fathers, and I will execute iudgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as truely as I liue, saieth þ Lord God, Surely seeing thou hast defiled my sanctuarie with all maner of abominations, and with al shamefull offences:

12 For this cause will I also destroy thee, mine eye shall not spare thee, neither wil I haue any pitie.

13 One third part of thee shal die of þ pestilence, and shall bee consumed of hunger in the midst of thee, another third part shall

a Hereby he represented the idolatry and sinne of the ten tribes, (for Samaria was on his left hand from Babylon) and howe they had remained therein three hundred and ninetie yeeres.

‡ *Vnderstand, shall they be.*

b Which declared Iosiah, who had nowe from the time of Iosiah slept in their sinnes fourtie yeeres.

Num. 14. 34.

c That is, for euery yeere they haue sinned, to sleepe one day

‖ *Or, hands.*

‖ *Or, thou must sleepe.*

d Signifying hereby þ great scarcitie of fewel and matter to burne.

e To be as fire to bake thy bread with.

Exech. 5. 17.

f That is, the force & strength wherewith it should nourish.

a To shaue thy head and beard.

b To wit, of that citie which he had purtraied vpon the bricke, chap. 4. By the fire he meaneth famine & pestilence, wherewith one part perished during the siege of Nabuchodonosor by the sword, those that were slaine when Zedecias fled, and those that were caried away captiue: and by the scattering into the wind, those that fled into Egypt, and into other parts after the citie was taken.

c Because ye haue encreased the number of your idols and superstitions, more then the Gentiles.

shall bée slaine downe round about thee with the swoꝛd, the other third part that remayneth wil I scatter abroade toward all the windes, and dꝛawe out a swoꝛde after them.

14 Thus wil mine indignation be perfoꝛmed, and I will cause my wꝛath to ceasse among them, and, I will bee [d] comfoꝛted: so that when I haue fulfilled mine anger against them, they shal know that I the Lorde with a feruent ielousie haue spoken it.

15 Moꝛeouer, I will make thee waste, and a repꝛoche among all the heathen that dwell about thee, in the sight of all them that goe by thee.

16 So thou shalt be a repꝛoche and shame, a chastisement and a wondꝛing vnto the nations that are round about thée, when I shal execute iudgements in thée, in anger and in wꝛath, and in sharpe rebukes, I the Lord haue spoken it:

17 When I shall shoote among them the perilous [e] dartes of hunger, which shall be foꝛ their destruction, therefoꝛe shall I shoote them, because I will destroy you, I will encrease hunger vpon you, and will breake your staffe of bread.

18 ‖ Plagues will I send vpon you, pea, and wicked beasts also to spoyle thée, pestilence and bloodsheading shall come vpon thée, and the swoꝛd will I bring ouer thee: I the Lord haue spoken it.

The vi. Chapter.

1 He sheweth that the people shall be plagued for the sinne of idolatrie.

1 AND the wꝛode of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, [a] set thy face to the mountaines of Israel, and pꝛophecie against them,

3 And say, Heare the wꝛode of the Lorde God. O ye mountaines of Israel, Thus hath the Lord God spoken to the [a] mountaines, hilles, riuers, and dales, Behold, euen I will bring a swoꝛd vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 Your altars shal be destroyed, and your images of the sunne shall bee broken downe, your slayne men will I cast downe before your idoles.

5 And the dead carkeises of the children of Israel will I ‖ cast before their idoles, your bones will I scatter round about your altars.

6 In al your dwelling places your cities shall be desolate, and the high places laid waste, so that your altars shall be made waste and desolate, your idols shall bee broken ‖ and abolished, and your images of the sunne shall be cut downe, and your wꝛokes quite taken away.

7 The slaine shall fall among you: and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant, that you may haue some that shal escape the swoꝛd among the nations, when ye shalbe scattered thꝛowe the countries.

9 And they that escape of you, shal thinke vpon me among the heathen where they shal be in captiuitie, because I haue bene ‖ broken: foꝛ their whoꝛish heart which hath departed from mée, & foꝛ their eyes that haue gone a whoring after their idoles: and ‖ they shall be abhoꝛred before their owne eyes foꝛ the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall knowe that I am the Lord, and that I haue not said in vayne, that I would do this euill vnto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord God, ‖ Smite thine handes together, and stampe with thy foote, and say, Wo woꝛth all the abominations and wickednesses of the house of Israel: foꝛ they shall fall with the swoꝛde, with hunger, and with pestilence.

12 Whoso is farre off, shall die of the pestilence, he that is nigh at hand, shall perish with the swoꝛd, and the remnant that are besieged, shal die of hunger: thus will I satisfie my wꝛathfull displeasure vpon them.

13 And so shall yee knowe that I am the Lorde, when their slaine men shall bée among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill and tops of mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, euen in the places where they did offer swéete sauour to all their idols.

14 I will stretch mine hand out vpō them, and will make the land waste and desolate, [c] from the wilderneſſe vnto Diblath, thꝛoꝛowe all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The vii. Chapter.

2 The ende of al the land of Israel shal suddainly come. 20 The cause of the destruction thereof. 23 The Prophet is commanded to shewe the summe of the euils that are at hand.

1 THe wꝛod of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 And thou sonne of man, thus saieth the Lord God, An end is come vnto the land of Israel: yea verily, the ende commeth vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now shall the end come vpon thee: foꝛ I will send my wꝛath vpon thee, and wil ‖ punish thee according to thy waies, and ‖ reward thee after all thine abominations.

4 Mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie, but ‖ reward thée according to thy waies, and declare thine abominations: then shall ye knowe that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, one euill shall come after another:

6 The end is here, the end I say is come, it watched foꝛ thée: beholde, it is come alreadie.

7 The [a] morning is come vnto thee that dwellest in the land, the time is at hand, the day of trouble is hard by, and not the [b] sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Nowe I will shortly powꝛe out my foꝛe

[d] That is, I will not be pacified, till he reuenged, Ezek. 5.

[e] Which be the grashoppers, mildewe, and whatsoeuer were occasions of famine.

[a] Or, sensum.

Ezech. 36.1.

[a] He speaketh to all the places where the Israelites accustomed to commit their idolatries, threatning them destruction,

[a] Or, lay.

[b] Or, and reuyle.

[a] Or, smite with thine hand, and spurne with thy foote.

[b] He willeth the Prophet not only with words, but also with gestures of hand and foote, to signifie the destruction to come.

[c] Some reade, more desolate then the wildernes of Diblath, which was in Syria, & bordered vpon Israel: but it may stand wel for the wilderness which was South vnto Diblath which was North, meaning the whole countrey.

[a] Or, I will lay thy waies vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee.

[a] That is, the beginning of thy punishmene.

[b] That is, no vaine or counterfaite cry, as is the echo in the hils.

displeasure ouer thée, & fulfill my wrath vpon thée: I will iudge thée after thy wayes, and recompence thee all thine abominations.

9 Mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, but ‖ reward thée after thy wayes, and thine abominations shall be in the middest of thee: and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

‖ Or, lay vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod c flourisheth, pride hath budded.

c Meaning Nabuchodonosor, whom God had appointed to be a rod to scourge them.

11 Cruelty is waxen to a rod of wickednesse, none of them shall remaine, none of their riches, ‖ nor one of their seede, and no lamentation shalbe made for them.

‖ Or, none of their pleasures.

12 The time commeth, the day draweth nigh: who so byeth, let him not reioyce, he that selleth, let him not bee sory: for wyth ‖ wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 So that the seller shall not come againe to the thing that hee sold, although their life bée d yet with the liuing: for when the prophecie was preached vnto all the people, none returned, no man shall e strengthen himselfe in the iniquitie of his life.

d That is, in the yeere of Iubilee, when euery man returned to such possessions as he sold before, Leuit. 25.

e Iniquitie shall make no man strong against God.

14 f They haue blowen the trumpet, and made all readie, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon the whole multitude.

f The Israelites made a brag, but their hearts failed them.

15 The sword shall be without, pestilence and hunger within: so that who so is in the field shall bee slaine with the sworde, and he that is in the citie shall be deuoured with hunger and pestilence.

16 But they that flée away from them, shall escape, and shall bee in the mountaines like the doues of the valleys, all they shall mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All hands shalbe let downe, and all knees shall be weake as the water.

Esai. 15. 3. Ier. 48. 37.

18 * They shal gird themselues with sackcloth, feare shall couer them, shame shall be vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon their heads.

19 Their siluer shall they cast foorth in the streetes, * and their gold shal be despised: yea, their siluer & golde shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lorde, they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their ‖ bellies therewith, because it ‖ was a stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

Pro. 11. 4. eccl. 5. 13. Soph. 1. 18.

‖ Or, bowels.

g Their gold & siluer brought thē to this ruine or destructiō.

‖ Or, this ruine is for their iniquitie.

20 Yée had also set the beautie of his h ornament in maiestie: but they made images of their abominations and ‖ filthinesse in it, therefore haue I set it farre from them.

h Meaning, the sanctuarie.

21 Moreouer, I will giue it into the hands of strangers to be spoyled, and to ‖ wicked of the earth for to bee robbed, and they shall pollute it.

‖ Or, idol.

22 My face will I turne from them, my secret place shalbe defiled: for ‖ burglers shall go into it, and pollute it.

‖ Or, destroyers.

23 Make a chaine: for the land is full of the i iudgement of blood, and the citie is full of extortion.

i That is, of sinnes that deserue death.

24 Wherefore I will bring the most wicked of the heathen to take their houses in possession, I will make the pompe of the mightie to cease, and their k sanctuaries shall be defiled.

k That is, their temple which was diuided into three parts, Ier. 6. 1.

25 When destruction is come, they shall seeke peace, but they shall haue none.

26 One mischiefe shall followe another, and one rumour shall come after another: then shall they seeke a vision in vayne at their prophet, the lawe shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, the prince shall bee clothed with desolation, and the handes of the people in the land shall bee troubled: I will doe vnto them after their owne wayes, according to their owne iudgements will I iudge them: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

The viii. Chapter.

1 An appearance of the similitude of God. 3 Ezechiel is brought to Hierusalem in the spirite. 6 The Lorde sheweth the idolatries of the house of Israel, and chiefly of the priests.

1 AND it was in the a first yeere, in the first moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, I sate in my house, and the elders of Iuda sate before mee, and the hand of the Lorde GOD fell there vpon mée.

a Of the captiuitie of Ieconias, so that there was foure yeeres betwixt the first vision & this.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, there was a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes downeward, fire: and from his loynes vpward as the appearance of brightnesse, like the colour of Amber.

3 * And hee stretched out the likenesse of an hande, and tooke mee by an heare locke of my head, and the spirite lift mée vp betwixt earth and heauen, and b brought mée in a diuine vision to Hierusalem, into the entrie of the inner c gate that lieth toward the North, where remained the ‖ image of d emulation and of gaine.

Dan. 13. 35.

b This was in the spirit, and not in the body.

c The porch or court where the people assembled.

‖ Or, idol.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was in the same place, euen as I had seene it afore in the field.

5 And hée sayde vnto mée, Thou sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes nowe towarde the North: then lift I vp mine eyes towarde the North, and beholde, Northwarde at the gate of the e altar this ‖ image of emulation was in the entrie.

d Of emulation, because it displeased God: of gaine, because it was set vp and worshipped for gaine & increase of their offrings, for the priests: and of their cattell & substance, for the people.

e That was in the court where the people had made an altar to Baal.

‖ Or, idol.

6 And hée sayde furthermore vnto mée, Thou sonne of man, seest thou not what these doe? namely the great abominations that the house of Israel commit in this place, to driue mée from my sanctuarie? But turne thee about, and thou shalt sée yet greater abominations.

7 And with that brought hée mée to the court gate, and when I looked, beholde, there was a hole in the wall.

8 Then sayd he vnto mée, Thou sonne of man,

man, digge nowe in the wall: and when I digged in the wall, beholde, there was a doze.

9 And he sayd vnto mee, Goe thy way in, and looke what wicked abominations they doe here.

10 So I went in and sawe, and beholde, there were all maner of creeping things, f and abominable beastes, and all the idoles of the house of Israel painted vpon the wall rounde about.

11 There stoode also before the images threescore and tenne men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stoode Iaazaniah the sonne of Saphan, with euery man his censor in his hand, and the smoke of the incense ascended as a cloude.

12 Then said he vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe ‖secretly, euery one in the g chamber of his imagerie? for they say, The Lord seeth vs not, the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 And he said vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 And with that hee brought me to the doze of the gate of the Lordes house toward the North, and beholde, there sate women mourning for h Thammuz.

15 Then saide he vnto me, Hast thou seene this, thou sonne of man? Turne thee yet about, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these are.

16 And so he brought me into the inward court of the Lordes house, and beholde, at the dooze of the Lordes house, betwixt the porche & the altar, there were about twentie and fiue men that turned their backes vpon the temple of the Lorde, and their faces towarde the Easte, and these worshipped the Sunne Eastward.

17 And he sayde vnto me, Hast thou seene this thou sonne of man? Thinketh the house of Iuda that it is but a trifle to do these abominations which they do here? for they haue filled the lande full of wickednesse, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger, and loe, i they are putting the ‖branches to their noses.

18 Therefore will I also doe something in my wrathfull displeasure, so that mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue pitie: yea, and though they cry in mine eares with a loude voyce, yet will I not heare them.

f Which were forbidden in the lawe, Leuit. 11.

‖Or, in the darke.

g For beside their common idolatrie, they had their particular seruice in their secret places or pewes.

h The Iewes say, this was a prophet of the idols, who after his death was once a yere mourned for in the night, onely of women. S. Hierome taketh it for Adonis, Venus louer. Other thinke it was Osyris an idol of the Egyptians.

i They smelled to their branches, flowers, or posies, in doing their sacrifice to the sunne, which yet before God was vile & stinking, how sweet soeuer they seemed to themselues.

‖Or, stinck.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the citie. 4 They that shall be saued, are marked. 8 A complaint of the Prophet for the destruction of the people.

1 HE cried also with a loude voice in mine eares, saying, Drawe neere ye a visitations of the citie, euery man with a destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, there came there b fiue men out of the streete of the vpper gate toward the North, & euery man a slaughter weapon in his hand: There was one amongst them that had on him linnen raiment, and a writers c inckehorne by his side: these went in, and stoode beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone from the Cherub whereupon it was, to the doze of the house: and he called to the man that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and the writers inckehorne by his side.

4 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Goe thorowe the midst of the citie, euen thorowe the midst of Hierusalē, d and set a marke vpon the foreheads of them ‖ mourne and ‖ are sory for all the abominations that be done therein.

5 And to the other he saide, that I might heare, Go ye after him thorowe the citie, and smite, let your eyes spare none, neither haue ye any pitie:

6 Kill and destroy both olde men and yong, maidens, childre, and women: but as for all those that haue the marke vpon them, see that ye touch them not, and begin at my sanctuarie. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile ye the temple, fill the courts with the slaine, then goe your way forth. So they went out, and slewe downe thorow the citie.

8 Now when they had done the slaughter, and I yet escaped, I fell downe vpon my face, and cried, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then destroy all the residue of Israel, in powring out thy wrath vpon Hierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto mee, The wickednes of the house of Israel and Iuda is exceeding great, so that the lande is full of blood, and the citie full of rebelling from God: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth it not.

10 As touching me also, mine eie shal not spare them, neither will I haue pitie: but will recompense their wayes vpon their heads.

11 And beholde, the man that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and the writers inckehorne by his side, reported the matter, and sayde, As thou hast commanded me, so haue I done.

c To marke them that should be saued from destruction.

The x Chapter.

Of the man that tooke hote burning coales out of the middle of the wheeles of the Cherubims.

1 AND as I looked, beholde, in the firmament that was aboue the head of the a Cherubims, as it were a Saphire stone made like the similitude of a throne, was seene ouer them.

2 Then spake hee to him that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and said, ‖Creepe in betweene the wheeles that are vnder the Cherub, and take thine handfull of hote coales out from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And hee crept in, that I might see.

a Which in the first chap. and fifth verse he called the foure beasts.

‖Or, goe.

‖Or, went in.

3 (Now the Cherubims stoode vpon the right side of the house when the man went in,) the cloud filled the inner court.
4 And the glory of the Lorde remoued frō the Cherubims, & came vpon the doore of the house: so that the temple was filled with a cloud, and the court was full of the shine of the Lordes glorie.
5 Yea, and the sound of the Cherubims wings was heard into the forecourt, like as it had bene the voyce of the almightie God when he speaketh.
6 Now when he had bidden the man that was clothed in linnen, saying, Take fire from the middest of the wheeles, & from the midst of the Cherubims, hee went & stoode beside the wheeles.
7 Then one Cherub reached foorth his hande from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betweene þ Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and gaue it into the handes of him that had on the linnen rayment: which tooke it, and went out.
8 And vnder the winges of the Cherubims there appeared the likenesse of a mans hand.
9 I looked also, and behold, foure wheeles beside the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, & another by another Cherub, and the wheeles were to looke vpon after the fashion of the precious stone Tharsis.
10 As touching their appearance (they were all foure of one fashion) as if one wheele had bene in another.
11 When they went forth, they went vpon their foure sides, not turning backe in their going: for which way the head of the first looked, after it they went, so that they turned not backe in their going.
Exech.1.8. 12 *And their whole bodies, their backes, their hands, and wings, yea, and the wheeles also, were full of eyes rounde about the foure wheeles.
13 And to the wheeles, he cryed to them in my hearing, O wheele.
14 Euery one of them had foure faces, so that the face of the first was the face of a Cherub, and the face of the second the face of a man, and of the thirde the face of a Lion, and of the fourth the face of an Egle.
15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this is the beast that I sawe at the water of Chebar.
16 Nowe when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their winges to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from besides them.
17 Shortly when they stoode, these stoode also, and when they were lifted vp, the wheeles lift vp themselues also with them: for the b spirite of the beast was in the wheeles.
18 Then the glory of the Lorde departed from aboue the doore of the temple, and remained vpon the Cherubims.
19 And the Cherubims flickered with their wings, and lift themselues vp from the earth in my sight: when they went, the wheeles were besides them, and they stoode at the doore of the East gate of the house of the Lorde: so the glory of the God of Israel was vpon them on high.
20 *This is the c beast that I sawe vnder the God of Israel by the riuer Chebar, and I perceiued that it was the Cherubims. Ezech.1.14. c That is, the whole body of the foure beasts or Cherubims,
21 Euery one had foure faces, and euery one foure wings, and vnder their wings the likenesse of mens hands.
22 The similitude of their countenances, were the very same countenances which I sawe at the riuer Chebar, and the selfe same appearances, euery one in his going went straight forward.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *Who they were that seduced the people of Israel.* 5 *Against these he prophecieth, shewing them howe they shalbe dispersed abroad.*

1 MOreouer, the spirit lift me vp, and bronght me vnto the East gate of the Lords house, which lieth Eastward: and beholde, at the entrie of the gate were fiue and twentie men, among whome I sawe Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pheltiah the sonne of Banaiah, the rulers of the people.
2 Then saide he vnto mee. Thou sonne of man, these men imagine mischiefe, and a wicked counsell take they in this citie,
3 Saying, It is not neere, let vs builde houses: this Hierusalem is the a caldron, and we be the flesh. a We shall not be pulled out of Hierusalem, till the houre of our death come, as the flesh is not taken out of the caldron till it be sodde.
4 Therefore thalt thou prophecie against them: yea, prophecie, O sonne of man.
Ezech.1.8. 5 And with that fell the spirit of the Lord vpon me, and saide vnto mee, Speake, Thus saieth the Lorde, On this maner haue ye spoken (O yee house of Israel) and I know the imaginations of your hearts.
6 Many one haue yee murdered in this citie, and filled the streetes full of the slame:
7 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, The slaine men that ye haue laid in the midst of the citie are the b flesh, and this citie is the caldron: but I will bring you out of it. b Contrarie to their vaine confidence he sheweth in what sense this citie was the caldron, that is, because of the dead bodies, that haue bene murdered therein, and so lie as the flesh in the caldron.
8 Ye haue feared the swoorde, and I will bring a swoord ouer you, saith the Lorde God.
9 And I will bring you out of the middest thereof, and deliuer you into the handes of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.
10 Ye shall fall by the swoorde, in the borders of Israel will I iudge you, and yee shall know that I am the Lorde.
11 This citie shall not bee your caldron, neither shall yee bee the flesh in the midst thereof: but in the borders of Israel will I punish you, c That is, in Riblath, 2. Kin. 23. ‖Or, iudge.

b There was one consent betweene the Cherubims and the wheeles.

12 That yee may knowe that I am the Lord, in whose commaūdements ye haue not walked, nor kept my lawes, but haue done after the customes of the heathen that lie round about you.

d It seemed this noble man died of some terrible death, & therefore the Prophet feared some strange iudgement of God toward the rest of the people.

13 Nowe when I prophecied, d Pheltiah the sonne of Banaiahu died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then vtterly destroy al the remnant in Israel?

14 And so the woyde of the Lord came vnto me on this maner,

15 Thou sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel, wholy are they vnto whom the inhabitants of Hierusalem haue said, e Withdrawe ye farre from the Lord, for the land is giuen vs in possession.

e They that remained still at Hierusalem, thus reproched them that were gone into captiuitie, as though they were cast off, and forsaken of God.

16 Therefore tell them thus saieth the Lord God, Although I send them farre off among the Gentiles, and scatter them among the nations, yet will I be to them as a litle f sanctuarie in the lands where they shall come.

f They shall be yet a litle Church, whom he will preserue, though they be dispersed, and for a time afflicted. *Ier.*32.39. *Ezech.*36.27.

17 Tell them also, Thus saieth the Lord God, I wil gather you againe out of the nations, and bring you from the countreys where ye be scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel againe.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all their idoles, and all their abominations from thence.

19 * And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a newe spirite within their bowels: that stonie heart will I take out of their body, and giue them a fleshly heart,

20 That they may walke in my commandements, and kepe mine ordinances, and do them, that they may be my people, and I their God.

21 But to the heart of their idols & their abominations their heart goeth, their wayes will I bring vpon their owne heades, saith the Lord God.

22 After this did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel was vpon them on high.

23 So the glory of the Lord went vp from the midst of the citie, and stod vpon the mount of the citie toward the East.

24 And the spirite toke me vp, & brought mée againe to Chaldea to the captiuitie in a vision by the spirite of God: then the vision that I had seene went vp from me.

g Those that were led away captiues with Iechonias.

25 So I spake vnto the g captiues all the woyds of the Lord which he had shewed mée.

The xii. Chapter.

1 *The parable of the captiuitie.* 10 *The exposition of the parable, by which the taking of king Zedecias is signified.*

1 THe woyd of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and yet see not, eares haue they to heare, and yet heare they not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore (O thou sonne of man) ‡ prepare thee instruments to flit with, and remoue on the day time that they may see, yea euen in their sight shalt thou goe from thy place to another place, if peradventure they will consider that they be a rebellious house.

‡ *Make thee vessels to goe into captiuitie.*

4 Thou shalt bring foorth thine instruments as stuffe to flit with by the day time in their sight, & thou thy selfe shalt go forth also at euening before their eies, as they that go forth to flit.

5 Digge thorow the wall in their sight, and carie out therethy.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare vpon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the darke: hide thy face, that thou see not the earth, for I haue made thee a * shewe token vnto the house of Israel.

a That as thou doest, so shall they doe, and therefore in thes they shall see their owne plague and punishment.

7 And I did so as I was commanded, I brought forth my stuffe by day, as the stuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and in the euening I digged thorow the wall with my handes, and brought it forth in the darke, and bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the woyde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

9 Thou sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, b What doest thou?

b Doe not they deride & mocke thy doings?

10 Then tell them, Thus saieth the Lord God, This ‖ burden toucheth the prince at Hierusalem, and all the house of Israel that dwell among them.

‖ *Or, prophecie.*

11 Tell them, I am your shewe token, like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them, they shall goe into bondage and captiuitie.

12 The prince that is among them shall loade his shoulders in the darke, and get him away, they shall breake downe the wall, to carrie thorowe by it: he shall couer his face, that he see not the grounde with his eyes.

13 My net will I ‡ spreade out vpon him, and he shalbe caught in my ‡ net, and I will bring him to Babylon in the lande of the Chaldees, which he shall not see, and yet shall he die there.

c When the king shal thinke to escape by fleeing, I will take him in my net, as Ezec.17. and 32.

‡ *Toolat.*

14 As for all his helpers and all his bands that be about him, I will scatter them toward all the windes, and drawe out a swoorde after them.

15 So when I haue scattered them among the heathē, & strawed them in the lands, they shall know that I am the Lord.

16 But I will leaue a litle nūmber of them from the swoorde, hunger, and pestilence, to tell all their abominations among the heathen where they come, that they may knowe that I am the Lord.

17 Moreouer, the woyde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, with a fearefull trembling eate thy bread, with vnquietnesse and sorow drinke thy water.

19 And vnto the people of the land speake thou, Thus saieth the Lorde God vpon them that dwell in Hierusalem, and vpon the lande of Israel, They shall eate their breade with sorowe, and drinke their water with desolation, yea, the lande after plentifulnesse shall bee layde waste, for the wickednesse of all them that dwel therein.

20 And the cities that nowe be well inhabited, shall be voyde, and the lande desolate, that ye may knowe that I am the Lorde.

21 Yet came the worde of the Lorde vnto me againe, saying,

22 Thou sonne of man, what maner of prouerbe is that which ye vse in the land of Israel, saying, d The dayes are slacke in comming, and all visions faile?

d Because they did not see the prophecies accomplished, they contemned the as though they neuer should be fulfilled.

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saieth the Lord God, I will make that prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 There shall no vision bee any more in vaine, neither any flattering diuination within the house of Israel:

25 For I the Lorde speake it, and whatsoeuer I shal speake, it shalbe performed, and not be slacke in comming any more, yea, euen in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I speake the thing, and bring it to passe, saieth the Lord God.

26 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

27 Beholde, thou sonne of man, the house of Israel saieth on this maner, The vision that he seeth, it will be many a day or it come to passe: it is farre off yet the time that he prophecieth of.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lorde God, All my wordes shall no more bee delayed, loke what I speake, that same shall come to passe, saieth the Lord God.

The xiii. Chapter.

The worde of the Lorde against false prophets, which teach the people the counsels of their owne hearts.

Exec. 14. 9.

1 THe * worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, prophecie against those prophets of Israel, which prophecie, and say vnto them that prophecie out of their owne hearts, Heare the worde of the Lord,

3 Thus saith the Lord God, Wo be vnto those foolish prophets that followe their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, the prophets are like † Foxes in a desert places.

a Watching to destroy the vineyardes, reade Cant. 2.

5 For ye haue not stande vp in the gaps, nor made a hedge for the house of Israel, to stande in the battaile in the day of the Lorde.

6 They haue seene vanitie and lying diuination, saying, The Lord saieth it: and the Lorde hath not sent them, and they haue made men hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene vaine visions, and spoken false prophecies, when ye say, The Lord hath spoken it, whereas I neuer said it?

8 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, Because ye haue spoken vanitie, & haue seene lies: therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God:

9 Mine hand shall be vpon the prophets that see vanities, & diuine lies: they shall not be in the counsell of my people, nor written in the booke of the house of Israel, neither shall they come in the land of Israel, that ye may know how that I am the Lord God:

10 And that for because they haue deceiued my people, & tolde them of peace, where no peace was: one setteth vp a b wall, and they daube it with vntempered clay.

b What one false prophet did say (which is here called the building vp of a wall) another false prophet would affirme the same, though he had neither occasion nor good ground to beare him.

11 Therefore tell them which daube with vntempered morter, that it shall fall: for there shall come a great showre of raine, I will send haile stones to cause it to fall, and a great stormie of wind shall breake it.

12 Ar lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be sayd vnto you, Where is now your ‖ morter that ye daubed withall?

‖ Or, dawbing.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, I will cause a stormie winde to breake out in my wrathfull displeasure, so that in mine anger there shall come a mightie showre of raine, and haile stones in my wrath to destroy it.

c That is, whatsoeuer man of himself setteth forth, vnder the authoritie of Gods word, and God alloweth it not.

14 As for the wall that yee haue daubed with vntempered morter, I will breake it downe, & make it euen with the ground, so that the foundation thereof shalbe discouered, and it shall fal: yea, and ye your selues shall perish in the midst thereof, and ye shal know that I am the Lord.

‖ Or, is no more.

15 Thus will I performe my wrath vpon this wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered morter, and then will I say vnto you, The wall is ‖ gone, and the daubers of it:

16 To wit the prophets of Israel, which prophecie vpon Hierusalem, and loke out visions of peace for it, whereas no peace is, saith the Lord God.

17 Wherefore, O thou sonne of man, set thy face against d daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their own harts, and prophecie against them:

d These superstitious women for lucre would prophecie, tell euery man his fortune, giuing them pillowes to leane on and kerchiefes to couer their heads, that they might the more allure them & bewitch them.

18 And say, Thus saieth the Lorde God, Woe be vnto them that sowe d pillowes vnder all arme holes, and put kerchiefes vpon the heads of euery stature, to hunt soules. Will yee hunt the soules of my people, and giue life to the soules that come vnto you?

e These forcerers made the people beleeue that they could preserue life or destroy it, and that it should come to euery one according as they prophecied.

19 And will ye pollute mee to my people for handfulles of barley, and for pieces of bread, to kill the soules of them that die not, and promise e life to them that liue not, in lying to my people that heareth your lies?

f Making them flocke vnto you with deceiuable doctrine, as the fowlers doe the birdes with their stales and calles.

20 Wherefore, thus saith the Lorde God, Behold, I will vpon your pillowes wherewith ye hunt the soules to f make them flie, & I will teare them from your armes,

armes, and will let the soules goe, euen the soules that ye hunt to make the flie.
21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare in pieces, & deliuer my people out of your handes, so that they shall come no more in your handes to bee hunted: and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.
22 Seeing that with your lyes ye discõsite the heart of the righteous, whome I haue not discomfited: againe, for so much as ye encourage the hand of the wicked, so that he may not turne from his wicked way, in promising him life:
23 Therefore shall ye see no more vanitie, neither shall ye diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, that ye may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

The xiiii. Chapter.

The Lorde denieth his worde to the people for their sinnes sake.

1 THere resorted vnto me certaine of the elders of Israel, and sate downe by mee.
2 Then came the word of the Lorde vnto me, saying,
3 Thou sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their hearres, and put the stumbling blocke of iniquitie before their face: should I then answere them at their request?
4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lorde God, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, & commeth to the prophet: vnto that man will I the Lord my selfe giue answere when hee cometh, according to the *multitude of his idols:
5 That the house of Israel may be snared in their ᵇ owne heartes, because they be cleane gone frõ me all of them through their idols:
6 Wherefore tell the house of Israel, Thus saieth the Lorde God, Returne, and cause ᶜ to returne from your idoles, and turne your faces from all your abominations:
7 For euery man, whether he bee of the house of Israel, or a strãger that sojourneth in Israel, which departeth frõ me, and setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his wickednes before his face, and commeth to a Prophet for to aske counsell of mee through him: vnto that man will I the Lorde giue answere by mine owne selfe:
8 I will set my face against that man, & will make him to bee an example for other, yea, and a common byworde, and will roote him out of my people, that ye may knowe howe that I am the Lord.
9 And if that Prophet bee deceiued when he telleth a thing, then I * the Lorde my selfe haue deceiued that Prophet, and will stretch out my hande vpon him, to destroy him out of my people of Israel.
10 And they shall bee punished for their wickednesse, according to þ sinne of him that asketh, shall þ sinne of þ prophet be:
11 That the house of Israel may wander no more from me, neither bee any more defiled in all their transgressiõs: but that they may be my people, & I their God, saith the Lord God.
12 And the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,
13 Thou sonne of man, when the land sinneth against mee by committing a trespasse, I will stretch out my hand vpon it, * and breake their staffe of bread, and send dearth vpon them, to destroy man and beast forth of it. *Exec.4.16. and 5.17.*
14 And though Noe, Daniel, and Iob, these three men were among them: yet shall they in their righteousnesse deliuer but their owne soules, saieth the Lorde God.
15 If I bring noysome beastes into the lande, and they spoyle it, and it be so desolate that no man may passe thorowe it for beastes,
16 If these three men were also in the middest thereof, as truely as I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall saue neither sonnes nor daughters, but be onely deliuered themselues: and as for the lande, it shalbe waste.
17 Or, if I bring a sworde vpon the land, & say, Sworde goe thorowe this lande, so that I slay downe man and beast in it,
18 And if these three men were ‖therein: as truely as I liue, saieth the Lorde God, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but onely bee ‖ saued themselues. ‖*Or, in the middest thereof.* ‖*Or, deliuered.*
19 If I sende a pestilence into this lande, and powre out my sore indignation vpõ it in bloode, so that I roote out of it both man and beast,
20 And if Noe, Daniel, and Iob were ‖therein: as truely as I liue, saieth the Lorde God, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter, but ‖ saue their owne soules in their righteousnesse. ‖*Or, in the middest of it.* ‖*Or, deliuer.*
21 Moreouer, thus saieth the Lord God, Howe much more when I sende my foure ‖troublous plagues vpon Hierusalem, þ sworde, hunger, perilous beasts, and pestilence, to destroy man and beast out of it? ‖*Or, foure sore iudgements.*
22 Behold, there shall be a remnant saued therein, which shall bring forth their sonnes and daughters: behold, they shal come forth vnto you, and ye shal see their way, and their enterprise, and yee shalbe comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Hierusalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpõ it:
23 They shall comfort you when ye shall see their way and workes, and yee shall know how that it is not without cause that I haue done all against Hierusalem as I did, saith the Lord God.

The xv. Chapter.

As the vnprofitable wood of the vine tree is cast into the fire, so saith he that Hierusalem shalbe burnt.

I The

a As his abomination hath deserued, that is, he shall be led with lyes, according as he delighted therein.
b That is, conuaine them by their owne consciences.
c All such as by your example haue declined from God.

Exe.13.1.

1 The woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,
2 Thou sonne of man, what commeth of the vine tree more then of euery other tree, and of the wilde vine among other trees of the forest?
3 Doe men take wood of it to make any worke withall? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?
4 Behold, it is cast in the fire to be burnt, the fire consumeth both the ends of it, the midst of it is burnt: is it mete then for any worke?
5 Seeing then that it was mete for no worke being whole, much lesse may there any thing be made of it, when the fire hath consumed and burnt it.
6 And therefore, thus saieth the Lorde God, As the vine tree that is among the trees of the forest, which I haue giuen to the fire to be consumed, so will I giue the inhabitantes of Hierusalem.
7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from the fire, and yet the [a] fire shall consume them: then shall ye knowe that I am the Lorde, when I set my face against them.
a Though they escape one danger, yet another shall take them.
8 And when I make the lande waste, because they haue so sore offended, saith the Lord God.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *The Prophet declareth the benefites of God toward Hierusalem. 60 Mercy is promised to the repentant.*

1 Againe the woord of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,
2 Thou sonne of man, shewe Hierusalem their abominations,
a Thou boastest to be of the seed of Abraham, but thou art degenerate & followest the abominations of the wicked Chanaanites, as children doe the maners of their fathers, Esai. 1. 57.
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God vnto Hierusalem, Thy habitation and kinred is of the land of [a] Chanaan, thy father was an Amorite, thy mother an Hittite.
b When I first brought thee forth of the land of Egypt, and planted thee in this land to be my Church. ‖*Or, to soften thee.*
4 In the day of thy birth, [b] when thou wast borne, the string of thy nauell was not cut off, thou wast not bathed in water to ‖ make thee cleane, thou wast not salted with salt, nor swadled in cloutes.
5 No eye pitied thee to doe any of these things for thee, for to haue compassion vpon thee: but thou waste vtterly cast out vpon the fielde, in contempt of thy person in the day of thy birth.
6 Then came I by thee, and saw thee defiled in thine owne blood, and I said vnto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Liue, euen when thou wast in thy blood, I said vnto thee, Liue.
c These words, blood, pollution, nakednes, and filthinesse, &c. are oft times repeated, to beate downe their pride, and to cause them to consider what they were before God receiued them to mercie, fauoured them, and couered their shame.
7 I caused thee to multiplie as the bud of the field, thou art growen vp, & waxen great, thou hast gotten a maruelous pleasant beautie, thy breastes are fashioned, thy heare is goodly growen, where as thou wast naked and bare.
8 Nowe when I went by thee, and looked vpon thee, beholde, thy time was come, yea euen the time to woo thee: then spred I my clothes ouer thee to couer thy [c] dishonestie, yea, I made an othe vnto thee, and contracted my selfe vnto thee (saith the Lord God) and so thou becamest mine owne.
9 Then washed I thee with water, and purged thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.
10 I clothed thee with broydred worke, and shodde thee with Badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and couered thee with silke.
11 I decked thee with costly apparell, I put bracelets vpon thy handes, a chaine about thy necke,
12 And I put a frontlet vpō thy face, and earerings vpon thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.
13 Thus wast thou deckt with gold & siluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen, and of silke, and of broydred worke: thou diddest eate fine flowre, hony, and oyle, maruelous beautifull wast thou, and thou diddest luckily prosper into a kingdome.
14 And thy name was spread among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my beautie which I put vpon thee, saith the Lord God.
15 But thou hast put thy confidence in thine owne beautie, and played the harlot, because of thy renowne, and hast [d] powred out thy fornications with euery one that went by, ‖ thou wast his.
d There was none idolatrie so vile, wherewith thou diddst not pollute thy selfe. ‖*Or, that thou mightest be his.*
16 Thou diddest take thy garments, and deckt thy high places with [e] diuers colours, and played the harlot thereupon, [f] ‡ they come not, and it shall not be.
e This declareth howe the idolaters put their chiefe delight in those things which please the eyes and outward senses.
f In such sort, as the like hath not bene, nor shall be, for that they passed all nations in idolatrie. ‡*there neither shal be, nor hath bene any that hath done the like.*
17 The goodly iewels which I gaue thee of mine owne golde and siluer, hast thou taken & made thee mens images thereof, and committed whoredome with them.
18 Thy broydred garmentes hast thou taken, and deckt them therewith: mine oyle and incense hast thou set before them.
19 My meate which I gaue thee, as fine flowre, oyle, & honie, to feede thee withal, that hast thou set before thē for a swete sauour: and thus it was, saith the Lord God.
20 Thou hast taken thine owne sonnes and daughters whome thou hast begotten vnto me, and these hast thou offered vp vnto them to bee deuoured: is this but a small whoredome of thine?
21 And thou hast slayne my children, and deliuered them, to cause them to passe thorowe the fire for them.
g Meaning, by fire, reade Leui. 18. 21. Reg. 23.
22 And yet in all thine abominations & whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, howe naked and bare thou wast at that time, & wast defiled in thine owne blood.
23 After all this thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord God,)
24 Thou hast built vnto thee an high place, and hast made thee an high place in euery streete.
25 Thou hast built thine high place at euery ‡ head of the way, thou hast made thy
‡ *Corner of the streete.*

thy beautie to be abhorred, thou hast opened thy feete to euerp one that came by, and multiplied thy whoredome.

26 Thou hast cõmitted fornication with the h Egyptians thy neighbours which were great in flesh, and thus hast thou increased thine whoredome to anger me.

27 Behold, I did stretch out mine hand ouer thee, and did minish thine ordinarie foode, and deliuered thee ouer into the willes of them that hate thee, euen to the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thine abominable wayes.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable: yea, thou hast I say with them played the harlot, and yet hadst thou not ynough.

29 Thus hast thou furthermore multiplied thy fornication from the lande of Chanaan vnto the Chaldees, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, saieth the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these, euen the workes of a presumptuous whorish woman?

31 Building thy high places at the heade of euerie way, and makest thy high places in euerie streete: thou hast not bene as another whore that holdeth scorne of a reward:

32 But as a wife that breaketh wedlocke, and taketh other in stead of her husband.

33 Giftes are giuen to all other whores: but thou giuest rewards vnto all thy louers, and rewardest them to come vnto thee on euerp side for thy fornication.

34 It is come to passe with thee in thy whoredomes contrarie to the vse of other women, yea, there hath no such fornication bene committed after thee: seeing that thou giuest giftes vnto other, and no rewarde is giuen thee, therefore thou art contrarie.

35 Therefore heare the worde of the Lord, O thou harlot.

36 Thus saieth the Lorde God, Because thou hast i powred out thy brasse, and discouered thy filthines through thy fornications with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thine abommations, and in the blood of thy children whome thou hast giuen them:

37 Beholde therefore, I will gather together all thy k loners with whome thou hast taken pleasure, yea, & al them whom thou hast loued, and euerp one that thou hatest: I will I say gather them together round about against thee, and will discouer thy shame before thee, that they may see all thy filthinesse.

38 * Moreouer, l I will iudge thee as a breaker of wedlocke & a murtherer, and recompense thee thine owne blood in wrath and ielousie.

39 I will giue thee ouer into their hands, and they shal destroy thy high place, and breake downe thy high places, they shal strippe thee also out of thy clothes: thy faire iewels shall they take from thee, and so leaue thee naked and bare.

40 Yea, they shal bring a companie vpon thee, which shal stone thee with stones, & thrust thee through with their swords.

41 * They shall burne vp thy houses with fire, and punish thee in the sight of many women: thus will I make thee ceasse from playing the harlot, so that thou shalt giue out no more rewards. 4. King. 25.9.

42 So will I make my wrath towarde thee to rest, and my ielousie shall depart from thee, and I will ceasse, and be angry no more.

43 Seeing thou remembrest not the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things: behold therfore, I wil bring thine owne wayes vpon thy head, saieth the Lorde God, so that m thou shalt not commit any more mischiefe vpon all thine abominations.

44 Behold, all they that vse common prouerbs, shal vse this prouerbe also against thee, saying, Such a n mother, such a daughter.

45 Thou art euẽ thy mothers own daughter, that hath cast off her husband & her children: yea, thou art the sister of thy o sisters, which forsooke their husbands & their children, your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 Thine eldest sister is Samaria, she and her p daughters that dwell vpon thy left hand: but thy ponger sister that dwelleth on thy right hand is Sodoma and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abommations, as a litle & litle: but in all thy wayes thou hast bene more corrupt then they.

48 As truly as I liue, saith the Lord God, Sodoma thy sister, with her daughters, haue not done as thou hast done and thy daughters.

49 * Behold, the sinnes of thy sister Sodoma, were these, q Pride, fulnesse of meate, and abundance of idlenesse, these things had she and her daughters: besides that, they strengthened not the hand of the poore and needie. Gen. 19.24.

50 And they were hawtie, & committed abommination before mee, therefore I tooke them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath r Samaria done halfe of thy sinnes, yea, thou hast exceeded them in thine abommations, and hast s iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Therefore thou which didst condemne thy sister, beare thine owne shame, for thine owne offences that thou hast committed more abominable then they did, which in deede are more righteous then thou art, be thou I say ashamed, & beare thy shamefull rebuke, seeing that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 Therefore I will bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, and the captiuitie of thy captiues among them,

54 That

h He noteth the great impietie of this people who first falling from God to seeke helpe at strange nations, did also at length embrace their idolatry, thinking thereby to make their amitie more sure,

i That is, lauished out thy money vpon images to thy shame. Or, by reason of your mother,

k Egyptians, Assyrians, & Chaldeans, whom thou tookest to be thy louers, shall come and destroy thee. Ezec. 23.10.

l I will iudge thee to death as the adulterers and murderers,

m Of all the hainous offẽces, this shal be the last: or, God will punish thee, so that thou shalt neuer sinne more.

n As were the Chanaanites and the Hittites, and other your predecessours, so are you their successours.

o That is, of Samaria, & Sodom.

p That is, her cities.

q He alleageth these foure vices, pride, excesse, idlenesse, and contempt of the poore, as foure principall causes of such abomination, wherefore they were horribly punished.

r Which worshipped the Calues in Bethel and Dan, 1. King. 12.

s Thou art so wicked, that in respect of thee Sodome and Samaria were iust,

54 That thou maiſt take thine owne confuſion vpon thee, and be aſhamed of all that thou haſt done, in that thou haſt [t] comforted them.

t In that thou haſt ſhewed thy ſelfe worſe then they, and yet thoughteſt to eſcape puniſhment.

55 And thy ſiſter Sodom and her daughters ſhall returne to their former ſtate, Samaria alſo and her daughters ſhall returne to their former ſtate, [u] when thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former ſtate.

u That is, as if he had ſaid, neuer.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not [x] heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride,

x Thou wouldeſt not call her puniſhment to minde, when thou waſt aloft, to learne by her example to feare my iudgements.

57 Before thy wickednes was [y] diſcouered according to the time of the reproch of the daughters of Aram, and of all the daughters of [z] Philiſtines round about her, which deſpiſe thee on all ſides.

y That is, till thou waſt brought vnder by the Syrians & the Philiſtines.

58 Thou haſt borne thy wickedneſſe and thine abomination, ſaith the Lord.

z Reade the eight verſe,

59 For thus ſaith the Lord God, I might by right deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the [a] othe in breaking the couenant:

60 Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtablish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant:

61 Then ſhalt thou remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, both thy elder & thy ponger: & I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant with thee, that thou mayeſt know that I am the Lord.

63 That thou mayeſt thinke vpon it, and be [a] aſhamed, and neuer open thy mouth any more for ſhame of thy ſelfe, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord God.

a This declareth the fruites of Gods mercie, to wit, ſorowe and repentance for their former life.

The xvii. Chapter.

The parable of the two Eagles.

1 THe word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, put forth a parable, and ſpeake a prouerbe vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, There came a great [a] Eagle with great wings, yea with a mightie long bodie, & full of feathers of diuers colours, vpon the mount of Libanus, and toke the higheſt branch of a Cedar tree,

a That is, Nabuchodonoſor, who hath great power, riches, and many countreyes vnder him ſhall come to Hieruſalem, and take away Iechonias the king, as verſe 12.

4 And brake off the top of his twigs, and caried it into the lande of [b] Marchants, and ſet it in a citie of Marchants.

b Meaning, to Babylon.

5 He toke alſo of the [c] ſeede of the lande, and planted it in a fruitfull ground, hee brought it vnto great waters, and ſet it in ‖ an open trench.

c That is Zedecias, who was of the kings blood, and was left at Hieruſalem, and made king in ſtead of Iechonias, 2. King. 24. here. 37. ‖ *Or, as a willowe tree.*

6 Then did it growe, and was a [d] ſpreading vine, but [e] lowe of ſtature, whoſe branches turned towarde ‖ it, and the roote of it were vnder it: Thus there came of it a vine, and it brought forth branches, and ſhot forth buds.

d This was Zedecias kingdome. e That it might not haue power to rebell againſt Babylon, as verſe 14.

7 But there was another [f] Eagle, a great one, which had great wings, and many feathers: and beholde, the roote of this vine turned towardes it, and ſpread out her branches towardes it, that ſhee might water it by the trenches of her plantation.

f Meaning, the king of Egypt of whom Zedecias ſought ſuccour againſt Nabuchodonoſor.

8 It was planted vpon a good ſoyle beſide great waters, ſo that it ſhould haue brought out branches, and bome fruite, and bene a goodly vine.

9 Speake thou therefore, thus ſaith the Lord God, Shall this vine proſper? ſhall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and deſtroy the fruite thereof, and cauſe the to dry? all the leaues of her bud ſhall wither without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes therof.

g Nabuchodonoſor vnder. ſtood by the firſt Eagle.

10 Behold, it was planted: ſhall it proſper therefore? ſhall it not be dryed vp and withered? when the [h] Eaſt winde ſhall touch it, it ſhall wither in the trenches where it grew.

h That is, the Babyloniant,

11 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Speake nowe to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things doe ſignifie? Tell them, Beholde, the king of Babylon is come to Hieruſalem, and hath taken the king therof, and the princes thereof, and hath led them with him to Babylon.

13 He toke of the kings ſeede, and made a couenant with him, and toke an othe of him: the princes of the lande toke hee with him alſo,

14 That the kingdome might be in ſubiection, and not lift vp it ſelfe, but keepe the couenant, and ſtand to it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him, and ſent his Ambaſſadours into Egypt, that he might haue horſes and much people: Should he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall he breake the couenant and eſcape free?

16 As truly as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, he ſhal die at Babylon in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whoſe othe he hath deſpiſed, and whoſe couenant he hath broken.

17 Neither ſhall Pharao with his great hoſt and multitude of people maintaine him in the warre, when they haue caſt vp mounts, and built a fort to deſtroy many perſons.

18 For ſeeing hee hath deſpiſed the othe, and broken the couenat (whereas he yet gaue his [i] hand thereupon) and done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

i Becauſe he tooke the name of God in vaine, and brake his othe which he had confirmed by giuing his hand, therefore the prophet declareth that God will not ſuffer periurie and infidelitie to eſcape puniſhment.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde God, As truely as I liue, I will bring vnto me othe that he hath deſpiſed, and my couenant that hee hath broken, vpon his owne heade.

20 I will ſpread my net vpon him, and he ſhal be caught in my net: & I will bring him to Babylon, and enter into iudgement with him there, for the treſpaſſe which he hath committed againſt me.

21 As for thoſe that flee from him, with all

sower grapes.

all his hoste, they shall be slaine with the swoord, and the residue shall bee scattered towardes all the windes: and yee shall know that I the Lord haue spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the top of this high Cedar, and will set it, and cut off the top of the tender plant thereof, and will plant it vpon an high hill and a great.

23 Namely, vpon the high hill of Israel will I plant it, that it may bring forth boughes, and giue fruite, and bee an excellent Cedar, and vnder it shall remaine all birdes, and euerie fowle shall remaine vnder the shadowe of the branches thereof.

24 And all the trees of the fielde shall knowe that I the Lorde haue brought downe the high tree, and exalted the low tree, that I haue dried vp the greene tree, and made the dry tree to flourish, euen I the Lord that spake it, haue also brought it to passe.

The xviii. Chapter.

He sheweth that euery man shall beare his owne sinne. 21 To him that amendeth, is saluation promised.

1 The worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 What meane yee by this common prouerbe that yee vse in the lande of Israel, saying, The a fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

3 As truely as I liue, saieth the Lorde God, ye shall vse this byworde no more in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine: like as the soule of the father is mine, so is the soule of the sonne mine also: the soule that sinneth, shall die it selfe.

5 But if a man be iust, & doe that which is lawfull and right:

6 And hath not b eaten vpon the hilles, & hath not lift his eyes to þ idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare a c woman remoued:

7 Neither hath oppressed any man, but hath restored to the debter his pledge: he that hath not spoyled any by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath clothed the naked:

8 And hath not giuen forth vpon vsurie, neither taken any increase, and hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, & hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man:

9 And hath walked in my statutes, and kept my iudgements to deale truely: this is a righteous man, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord God.

10 If he haue get a sonne that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and doe any one of these things:

11 Though he doe not all these things, but either hath eaten vpon the hilles, or defiled his neighbours wife:

12 Or hath oppressed the poore and needie, or spoyled by violence, or hath not restored the pledge, or hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idoles, or hath committed abomination:

13 Or hath giuen forth vpon vsurie, or hath taken increase: Shall this man liue? he shall not liue: Seeing hee hath done all these abominations he shall die the death, his blood shalbe vpon him.

14 Now if this man get a sonne also, that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, & feareth, neither doeth such like:

15 Namely, that hath not eaten vpon the hils, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, nor defiled his neighbours wife:

16 Neither hath oppressed any, nor hath withholde the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence: but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

17 Neither hath withdrawen his hand from the afflicted, nor receiued vsurie nor increase, but hath executed my iudgments, and walked in my statutes: this man shal not die in his fathers sinne, but shall liue without faile.

18 As for his father, because hee hath cruelly oppressed and spoyled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, loe, hee dieth in his owne sinne.

19 And yet say ye, Wherefore then should not this sonne beare his fathers sinne? Because the sonne hath done iudgement and righteousnesse, hee hath kept all my statutes, and done them: therefore shall he liue in deede.

20 * The same soule that sinneth shal die, the sonne shall not beare the fathers iniquitie, neither shall the father beare the sonnes iniquitie: the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon himselfe also. *Deut 24.16. 4.king.4.6. 2.chro.25.4.*

21 But if the vngodly will turne away from all his sinnes that hee hath done, & keepe all my statutes, and doe the thing that is iudgement and right, doubtlesse he shall liue, and not die.

22 As for all his sinnes that he did before, they shall not bee mentioned vnto him: but in his righteousnesse that hee hath done, he shall liue.

23 For haue I any pleasure in the death of a sinner, saith the Lord God? shall hee not liue if he returne from his wayes?

24 Againe, if the righteous turne from his righteousnesse, and doe iniquitie, and shall doe according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth: shall he liue? All the righteousnesse that hee hath done shall not bee remembred, but in his transgression that hee hath committed, in his sinne that hee hath sinned, in them he shall die.

25 And yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not d indifferent. Heare therefore yee house of Israel, Is not my way equall? or are not your wayes rather vnequall? *Ezec.33.20.*

26 When a righteous man turneth away

a The people murmured at ſ chaſtiſings of the Lord, and therefore vſed this prouerbe, meaning that their fathers had ſinned, and they were punished for their tranſgreſſions, reade Iere 31.

b That is, if ye haue not communicated in the ſacrifices of idoles.

c Meaning, ſuch as were ſet apart in time of naturall and monethly diſeaſes, namely, in time of childebirth, leproſie, & ſuch like, as Leuit 20.

d In punishing the fathers with the children.

away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in the same: in his iniquitie which hee hath committed shall he die.

27 Againe, whē the wicked turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath done, and doeth iudgement and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

‡Considereth or remembreth his iniquitie.

28 Because hee ‡ seeth and turneth away from all his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shall surely liue, and not die.

29 And yet saieth the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. Are not my wayes equall, O ye house of Israel? are not your wayes rather vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, euery mā according to his wayes, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God, * returne and bring againe others from all your wickednes, so iniquitie shall not be your destruction.

Mat. 3.2.

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions wherebp ye haue transgressed, and make you a newe heart and a newe spirit: for why will ye die, O ye house of Israel?

2. King. 14. 14. ‖Or, cause therefore one another to returne.

32 * Seeing I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saieth the Lorde God, ‖bring againe your selues then, and ye shall liue.

The xix. Chapter.

2 *The captiuitie of Iehoas and Iehoiakim is signified by the Lions whelpes, and by the Lion.*

1 THou also take vp a lamentation for the a princes of Israel,

a Tharis, Iehoas and Iehoiakim Iosias sonnes, who for their crueltie and pride are compared vnto Lions.

2 And say, Wherefore lay thy mother that Lionesse among the Lions? she nourished her young ones among the Lions whelpes.

3 One of her whelpes she brought vp, & it became a Lion, it learned to catche the pray, and to deuoure folke.

b Meaning, Pharao Necho king of Egypt.

4 The b heathen heard of him, and caught him in their snare, and brought him in ‖ hookes vnto the land of Egypt.

‖Or, chaines.

5 Now when she sawe that she had waited, and her hope was lost, she tooke another c of her whelpes, and made him a Lion.

c Which was Iehoiakim.

6 Which went among the Lions, and became a fierce Lion, learned to catche the pray, and to deuoure folke.

‖Or, and he knewe their widowes.

7 He ‖ destroyed their palaces, and made their cities desolate, insomuch that the whole lande, and euery thing therein, were vtterly desolate through the voyce of his roaring.

d Nabuchodonosor with his great armie, which was gathered of diuers nations.

8 Then set the d heathen together on euery side of the countreyes against him, layde their nettes for him, and tooke him in their pit.

e He speaketh this in y reproch of this wicked king, in whose blood, that is, in the race of his predecessors, Hierusalem was and so should haue bene blessed according to Gods promises, and florish like a fruitfull vine.

9 So they put him in prison in chaynes, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they put him in holdes, that his voyce should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

10 As for thy e mother, shee is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she brought forth fruite and braches by the abundant waters.

11 And she had strong roddes for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted on high among the branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But shee was pluckt vp in wrath, cast out vpon the grounde, * the East winde dried vp her fruite, her branches were broke off and withered, as for the roddes of her strength, the fire consumed them.

Ose. 13. 15.

13 And now she is planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirstie ground.

14 And there is a fire gone out of the rod of her branches, it hath deuoured her fruite, so that shee hath no strong rodde for a scepter to rule: This is a lamentation, and shalbe for a lamentation.

The xx. Chapter.

The Lord denieth that he will answere them whē they pray, for the offence of vnkindnesse which he here obiecteth.

1 IN the a seuenth yeere, the tenth day of the fifth moneth, certaine of the elders of Israel came for to aske counsell at the Lord, and sate downe before me.

a Of the captiuitie of Ieconias.

2 Then came the word of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

3 Thou sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are yee come to enquire of me? As truely as I liue, I ‖ will not be sought of you, saith the Lord God.

‖Or, when I am asked, I will not answere.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge them? cause them to vnderstand the abominations of their fathers.

5 And tell them, Thus saith the Lorde God, In the day when I chose Israel, & b lift vp mine hand vpon the seede of the house of Iacob, and was knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, yea, when I lift vp mine hand ouer them, and saide, I am the Lord your God:

b This was a maner of swearing which was obserued in taking an othe of al antiquitie, and is yet in diuers countreyes vsed.

6 Euen in the day that I lift vp mine hād vnto them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had prouided for them, which floweth with milke and hony, and is pleasant among all other landes:

7 Then saide I vnto them, Cast awaye euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: for I am the Lorde your God.

8 But they rebelled against mee, and would not hearken vnto mee, they did not cast away euery man the abominations of his eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I sayde I would powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accomplish my wrath vpon them, yea, euen in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 And I wrote for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen among whom they were, to whom I was manifestly knowen, in bringing them forth of the land of Egypt.

10 Now

10 Howe when I had caused them to goe out of the lande of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse:

Leuit. 18.5. rom. 10.5.

11 * I gaue them my statutes, and shewed them my iudgements: which who so doeth, shall liue in them.

Exod. 20.8. and 31.13. deut. 5.12.

12 * I gaue them also my Sabboth daies, to be a token betwixt mee and them, and thereby to knowe that I am the Lorde which halowe them.

13 And yet the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse, they would not walke in my statutes, they haue cast away my iudgements, which who so doeth, shall liue in them, * and my Sabboth dayes haue they greatly polluted: then I said I would powre out mine indignation vpon them, and cõsume them in the wildernesse.

Exod. 16.28.

14 And I wrought for my names sake, least it should be defiled before þ heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet neuertheless I lift vp my hande vnto them in the wildernesse, þ I would not bring them into the land which I gaue them, that floweth with milke and hony, and is a pleasure of all landes:

16 And that because they cast away my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but haue defiled my Sabboths: for their heart was gone after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless mine eye spared them, so that I would not destroy them, nor consume them in the wildernesse.

18 Moreouer, I said vnto their sonnes in the wildernes, Walke not in the statutes of your [e] fathers, kéepe not their iudgements, and defile not your selues with their idoles.

e Whereby the holy Ghost confuteth them that say, They will followe the religion and example of their father, and not measure their doings by Gods worde, whether they be approueable thereby or no.

19 I am the Lord your God, walke in my statutes, kéepe my iudgements, and doe them.

20 Halowe my Sabboths, for they are a token betwixt me and you: that ye may knowe how þ I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithstanding, their sonnes rebelled against mee also, they walked not in my statutes, they kept not my iudgementes to fulfill them, which hee that doth, shall liue in them, they prophaned my Sabboth daies, and I said, I would powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accomplish my wrath vpon them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless, I withdrewe my hand, and wrought for my names sake, least it should be defiled in the sight of the heathen, before whom I had brought them forth.

23 I lift vp my hand to them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and strawe them among the nations:

d Because they would not obey my lawes, I gaue them vp to the selues, that they should obey their owne fantasies, as verse. 39. Rom. 1.

24 Because they had not kept my iudgements, but cast aside my statutes, and broken my Sabboths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I [d] gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements wherein they should not liue.

26 And I defiled them in their owne gifts, in that they [e] caused all that openeth the e Causing their first borne to passe thorow the fire in sacrifice to Moloch.
wombe to passe, that I might destroy them, that they might knowe how that I am the Lord.

27 Therefore speake vnto the house of Israel, thou sonne of man, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Yet in this also your fathers haue blasphemed mee, and grieuously transgressed against me:

28 For after I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp my hande to giue it vnto them, when they sawe euery high hill, and all thicke trees, they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented their offering of [f] anger, there also they made their swéete sauors, and powred out their wine offerings.

f Such offring as prouoked God to anger.

29 And I said vnto them, What is þ high place whereunto ye resort? and the name of it is called [g] Bamah vnto this day.

g Which signifieth an high place, declaring that they vaunted themselues of their idolatry and were not ashamed thereof, though God had commanded expressly that they should haue no altar lifted vp on high by staires, Exod. 20.

30 Wherefore speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Are yee not defiled in the wayes of your fathers, and commit yee not whoredome after their abommations?

31 For when yee offer your giftes, and make your sonnes to passe thorowe the fire, you are polluted with all your idoles vnto this day: shal I answere you when I am asked, O house of Israel? As I liue, sayth the Lord God, I [‖] will not be sought of you.

‖ Or, I will not answere when I am asked.

32 And that which commeth into your minde shall not be at all, which you say, We will be as the Gentiles, as the kinreds of countreys to serue wood & stone.

33 As truely as I liue, sayeth the Lorde GOD, I my selfe will rule you with a mightie hand, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out ouer you.

34 And I will bring you from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, & with a mightie hande, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the [h] wildernesse of the people, and there I [i] will be iudged with you face to face.

h That is, among strange nations.

i I will reason and pleade my cause with you, my selfe.

36 Like as I pleaded [illegible] your fathers in the wildernes of Egypt: so will I plead with you also, saith the Lord God.

37 I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the couenant.

38 And I will [‖] purge out of you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee, and bring them out of the lande of their habitation: as for the lande of Israel they shall not come in it, that you may knowe howe that I am the Lord.

‖ Or, cull.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus sayeth the Lorde GOD, Goe you and serue euery man his idoles, seing that yee obey not mee: and pollute no more my holy name with your gifts and your idoles.

40 For vpon my holy hill, euen vpon the high hill of Iſrael, ſayth the Lorde God, ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, and all that is in the lande worſhip mee: and in the ſame place will I fauour them, & there will I require your heaue offerings, and the firſtlings of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your ſweete ſauour, when I bring you from the nations, and gather you together out of þ lands wherein ye haue bene ſcattered, that I may be halowed in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I ſhall bring you into the lande of Iſrael, into the lande for the which I lift vp my hande to giue it vnto your fathers.

43 There ſhall yee call to remembrance your owne wayes, and all your workes wherein ye haue bin defiled, and ye ſhall be cut off in your owne ſight for al your wickednesse that ye haue done.

1 Your owne conſcience ſhall condemne you as worthie to be cut off from the earth.

44 And yee ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I deale with you for my names ſake, and not after your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt workes, O yee houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

45 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face toward the way of [m] Themanah, and dropp thy word toward the [n] South, & prophecie toward the foreſt of the South fielde,

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the South, Heare the word of the Lord, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will kindle a fire in thee, that ſhall conſume all the [o] greene trees, with all the drie: the continuall flame ſhall not bee quenched, and euery face from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

m To wit, the South.
n That is, toward Hieruſalē and Iuda, which was South from Babylon.
o That is, both ſtrong & weake in Hieruſalem.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the Lorde haue kindled it, and it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord God, they ſay of me, Doeth not he ſpeake [p] parables?

p Becauſe the people ſayd that the Prophet ſpake darkely, therefore he deſireth the Lord to giue them a plaine declaration thereof.

The xxi. Chapter.

He threateneth the ſword, that is to ſay, deſtruction to the cite of Hieruſalem.

1 THe word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face towarde Hieruſalem, and [a] dropp thy worde towarde the holy places, and prophecie againſt the lande of Iſrael.

a As doctrine is compared to raine, euen ſo here wordes are compared to droppes.

3 Say to the lande of Iſrael, Thus ſayth the Lord, Behold, I am againſt thee, and will drawe my ſworde out of the sheath, and cut off from thee both the [b] righteous and the wicked.

b That is, ſuch as ſeeme to haue an outward ſhew of righteouſneſſe by obſeruation of the ceremonies of the lawe.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee both the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſworde goe out of his sheath againſt all fleſh from the [c] South to the North,

c Meaning, thorowe all § land.

5 That all fleſh may knowe how that I the Lord haue drawen my ſworde out of the sheath, & it ſhal not be put in againe.

6 Mourne therefore, O thou ſonne of man, yea, euen with [d] breaking of thy ioynts, mourne bitterly in their preſence.

d As though thou were in extreme anguiſh, wherewith thy ioynes ſhould breake.

7 And if they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore mourneſt thou? Then tell them, For the tidings that commeth: All hearttes ſhall melt, all handes ſhalbe letten downe, all ſtomackes ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall goe as water: beholde, it commeth, and ſhalbe brought to paſſe, ſaieth the Lord God.

8 Againe, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thou ſonne of man, prophecie and ſpeake, Thus ſaith þ Lord God, Speake, The ſworde, the ſworde is ſharpened, and well fourbiſhed.

10 Sharpened is it to make a great ſlaughter, and fourbiſhed that it may glitter: Shall we then make mirth? It contemneth the [e] rodde of my ſonne as [f] all other trees.

e Meaning, the ſceptre, ſhewing that it will not ſpare the king, who ſhould be as the ſonne of God, and in his place.
f That is, the reſt of the people.

11 Hee hath giuen it to bee fourbiſhed, to holde it in the hande: this ſworde is ſharpened, and fourbiſhed, to giue it into the hand of the [g] ſlayer.

g To wit, vnto the armie of the Chaldeans.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it cōmeth vpon my people, it commeth vpon all the princes of Iſrael: the terrours of the ſworde ſhall bee vpon my people, ſmite therefore thou vpon thy thigh.

13 Becauſe it is a trial, and what if [h] it cōtemne the rodde? it ſhalbe no more, ſaith the Lord God.

h Meaning, the ſword of the king of Babylon, which ſhall not ſpare the ſceptre of Iuda.

14 Prophecie, thou ſonne of man, & ſmite thy [i] handes together, and let the ſworde be doubled thrife, euen the ſworde of the great ſlaughter, entring vnto their priuie chambers,

i That is, encourage the ſword,

15 To make them faint at the hearttes, and to multiplie their falles, in all their gates haue I giuen the terrour of the ſworde: Ah, it is made bright, and dreſſed for the ſlaughter.

16 Get thee [k] one way or other, either vpon the right hande or vpon the left, whitherſoeuer thy face turneth.

k He ſpeaketh vnto the ſword, giuing it liberty to range at his pleaſure.

17 I will ſmite my handes together alſo, and make my wrathfull indignation to reſt: euen I the Lord haue ſaid it.

18 The worde of the Lord came yet vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two [l] wayes, that the ſworde of the king of Babylon may come: both theſe wayes ſhall goe out of one land, and chuſe thee a place, at the head of the cities wayes chooſe it.

l Where the way deuideth and leadeth to many cities.

20 Appoynt a way that the ſworde may come towarde Rabbath of the Ammonites, and toward [m] Iuda in the defenced Hieruſalem.

m The tribe of Iuda that kept themſelues chiefly in Hieruſalem.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtoode at the [n] parting of the waies, at the head of the two wayes, conſulting by diuination, he made his arrowes bright, conſulted with images, and looked in the liuer.

n To knowe whether he ſhould goe againſt the Ammonites, or them of Hieruſalem.

22 At his right hande was the ſoothſaying for Hieruſalē, to appoynt captaines, to open their mouth to the ſlaughter,

and

and to lift vp their voyce with the alarum, to set battel rammes against the gates, to cast a bulwarke and to builde a fort.

23 And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, for the [o] othes made vnto them: but [p] he will call to remembrance their iniquitie, to the intent they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Because ye haue made your iniquitie to bee remembred in discouering your transgressions, so that in all your workes your sinnes might appeare, because ye are come to remembrance, ye shalbe take by hand.

25 O thou shamefull wicked [q] prince of Israel, whose day is come, euen when wickednesse shal haue an ende,

26 Thus saith the Lord God, I will take away the [r] Diademe, and put of the crowne: this shalbe no more the same, I will exalt [p] humble, and abase him that is high.

27 Ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen will I put it, and it shal not be, vntil he come to whome the iudgement belongeth, and to whome I haue giuen it.

28 And thou, O sonne of man, prophecie & speake, Thus saith the Lord God to the children of Ammon, & their blasphemie, speake thou, The sworde, the sword is drawen forth already to slaughter, & fourbished to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vnto thee vanitie and diuine a lye vnto thee, to put thee with the neckes of the wicked that be slayne, whose day is come when their iniquitie shall haue an ende.

30 Shoulde I cause it to returne into his sheath? In the place where thou wast created, in the lande of thine habitation will I iudge thee.

31 And I will powre mine indignation vpon thee, and will blowe vpon thee in the fyre of my wrath, and deliuer thee into [p] handes of desperate people, which are skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt feede the fire, and thy blood shal be shedde in the middest of the lande: thou shalt be put out of remembrãce, for I the Lorde haue spoken it.

o Because there was a league betweene [p] Iewes and the Babylonians, they of Hierusalem shal thinke nothing lesse then that this thing shall come to passe.

p That is, Nabuchodonosor will remember the rebellion of Zedecias, and so come vpon them.

q Meaning, Zedecias.

r Some referre this to the Priests attyre, for Iehozadec the priest went into captiuitie with the king.

s That is, the state of the kingdome and priesthood shall euer more and more decay till Christ come, vnto whom of right both belong.

The xxii. Chapter.

The worde of the Lorde against Hierusalem for manslaughter, and denying due honour to their fathers and mothers, and other wickednesse.

1 MOreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, and sayde,

2 Thou sonne of man, wilt thou not [a] iudge, wilt thou not iudge this bloodie citie? wilt thou not shewe her all her abominations?

3 And tell them, Thus sayth the Lorde God, The citie sheadeth blood in the middest of it, that her [b] time may come, and maketh idoles [c] against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

4 Thou hast made thy selfe guyltie in the blood that thou hast shed, and defiled thee in the idoles which thou hast made: thou hast caused thy dayes to drawe nigh, and made the time of thy peres to come: therefore will I make thee a reproche among the heathen, and to be a mocking in all landes.

5 Whether they be nigh or farre from thee, they shall laugh thee to scorne, thou that hast gotten thee so foule a name, and art full of trouble.

6 Beholde the rulers of Israel, euery one in thee was readie to his power to sheade blood.

7 In thee haue they despised father and mother, in thee haue they oppressed the stranger, in thee haue they vexed the widowe and the fatherlesse.

8 Thou hast despised my holy things, and defiled my Sabboths.

9 ‖Tale tellers are there in thee to sheade blood, in thee are such as eate vpon the hilles, and in the middest of thee they committe abomination.

10 In thee they discouered their fathers shame, in thee they haue humbled her [p] was set apart for pollution.

11 *Euery man hath dealt shamefully [b] his neighbours wife, and abominably defiled his ‖daughter in law, in thee hath euery man forced his owne sister euen his fathers daughter.

12 Yea, giftes haue bene receyued in thee to sheade blood, thou hast taken vsurie and increase, thou hast oppressed thy neyghbours by extortion, and forgotten mee, sayth the Lord God.

13 Beholde, I haue [d] smitten my hands vpon thy couetousnesse that thou hast vsed, and vpon the blood which hath bene shedde in the middest of thee.

14 Is thy heart able to endure? or may thy handes be strengthened in the daies that I shal haue to doe with thee? Euen I the Lord that speake it, will bring it also to passe.

15 I will scatter thee among the heathen, and straw thee about in the landes, and will cause thy filthinesse to [e] cease out of thee.

16 Yea, and thou shalt be thine [f] owne inheritance in the sight of the heathen, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord.

17 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto mee as drosse: all they are brasse, tin, yron, and leade in the middest of the furnace: euen drosse of siluer are they.

19 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Forasmuch as yee all are turned into drosse, therefore beholde, I will bring you together vnto Hierusalem.

20 Like as they gather siluer, brasse, yron, tynne, and leade into the middest of the furnace, and the fire is blowen thereunder to melt them: euen so will I gather you in mine anger & in my wrath, and let you remaine there, and caste you

a That is, wilt thou winke at such horrible faults, and not vexe my iudgements against them?

b That is, the time of her destruction.

c To her owne vndoing.

o Othes.

p That is, he will remember.

d As sorowing and lamenting their wickednesse or in token of his wrath and vengeance.

e I will take away the occasion of thy wickednesse.

f Whereas before thou wast Gods inheritance, now thou shalt be left to thy selfe miserable and forsaken.

to ſ melt.

21 I will bring you together, and blow the fire of my wrath vpon you, and ye ſhalbe moulten in the middeſt thereof.

22 Like as the ſiluer is moulten in the middeſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye alſo bee moulten therein, that ye may know how that I the Lord haue powred my wrath vpon you.

23 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, ſaying,

24 Thou ſonne of man, tell her, thou art an vncleane land, which is not [h] rained vpon in the day of wrath.

25 There is a [i] conſpiracie of her prophets in the middeſt thereof: as a roaring lion rauening his pray they deuoure ſoules, they haue taken the rich and precious things, they haue made her many widowes in the middeſt thereof.

26 Her prieſts haue broken my lawe, and defiled my holy things, they put no difference betweene the holy and vnholy, neyther diſcerne they betweene [p] cleane and vncleane: they turne their eyes frō my Sabboths, and I am defiled among them.

27 Thy rulers in the middeſt of thee are like wolues rauening the pray, to ſhedde blood, and deſtroy ſoules for their owne couetous lucre.

28 As for her [k] prophets, they dawbe with vntempered morter, they ſee vanities, and diuine lyes vnto them, ſaying, The Lord ſaith ſo: whereas the Lord hath not ſpoken.

29 The people in the land vſed wicked extortion & robberie, they vexed the poore and needie, and oppreſſed the ſtraunger againſt right.

30 And I ſought among them for a man that would [l] make vp the hedge, and ſet himſelfe in the gappe before me in the landes behalfe that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I coulde finde none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out my cruel diſpleaſure vpon them, and conſumed them in the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes will I recompenſe vpon their heads, ſayth the Lord God.

The xxiii. Chapter.

Of the fornication, that is to ſay, of the idolatrie of Samaria and Hieruſalem, vnder the name of Aholah, and Aholibah.

1 THe worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying.

2 Thou ſonne of man, there were two women the daughters of [a] one mother.

3 And they committed fornication in [b] Egypt, they played the harlots in their youth: there were their breaſtes preſſed, and there they bruſed the teates of their virginitie.

4 The [c] names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter, and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Hieruſalem Aholibah.

5 Aholah played the harlot [d] when ſhee was mine, and ſhee was ſet on fire with her louers the Aſſyrians her neyghbours:

6 Which were clothed with blewe ſilke, both captaines and princes, they were all pleaſant yong men, and horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus thee committed her whoredome with them, being all choſe men of Aſſhur, and with all on whome ſhe doted, and defiled her ſelfe with all their idoles.

8 Neither left ſhe the fornication that ſhe vſed with [p] Egyptians: for in her youth they lay with her, they bruſed [p] breaſts of her maydenheade, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I delivered her into the handes of her louers, euen into the handes of the Aſſyrians vpon whome ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcouered her ſhame, tooke her ſonnes and daughters, and ſlue her with the ſworde, an euil name had ſhe among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 Her ſiſter Aholibah ſawe this, and deſtroyed her ſelfe with inordinate loue more then ſhee, and with her fornications more then her ſiſter with her fornications.

12 She doted vpon the Aſſyrians captaines and princes her neighbours, clothed with all maner of gorgeous apparel, horſemen riding vpon horſes, being all pleaſant yong men.

13 Then I ſawe that ſhe was defiled, and they tooke both one way.

14 But ſhee encreaſed ſtil in whoredome: for when ſhee ſawe men paynted vpon the wall the [f] images of the Chaldees paynted with vermilion,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loynes, and with dyed attyre vpon their heades, looking al like princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land where they were borne:

16 As ſoone as ſhee ſawe them, ſhee burnt in loue vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into the lande of the Chaldees.

17 Nowe when the Babylonians came vnto her in the bedde of loue, they defiled her with their whoredome: and ſo was ſhe polluted with them, and her luſt was abated from them.

18 And ſhee diſcouered her whoredome, & diſcloſed her ſhame: then my heart forſooke her, like as my heart was gone from her ſiſter alſo.

19 Neuertheles, ſhe encreaſed her whoredome more, & remembred the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 She burnt in luſt vpon their lechers, whoſe fleſh was like the fleſh of aſſes, & their

---

f Meaning thereby, that godly ſhould be tryed, and the wicked deſtroyed.

h Thou art like a barren land which the Lord plagueth with drought.

i The falſe prophets haue conſpired together to make their doctrine more probable,

k They which ſhould haue reproued them, flattered them in their vices, and couered their doings with lies, Eze. 13.

l Which would ſhewe himſelfe zealous in my cauſe by reſiſting vice, Eſa. 59. and 63. and pray vnto me to withhold my plagues, Pſal. 106.

a Meaning Iſrael & Iuda, which came both out of one familie.

b They became idolaters, after the maner of the Egyptians.

c Aholah ſignifieth a manſion or dwelling in her ſelfe, meaning Samaria, which was the royall citie of Iſrael. and Aholibah ſignifieth My manſion in her, whereby is meant Hieruſalem, where Gods temple was.

d Or, vnder me, that is, vnder my gouernance, and named the people of God, they became idolaters, forſooke God, and put their truſt in the Aſſyrians,

e The holy Ghoſt vſeth theſe termes which ſeeme ſtrange to chaſt eares, to cauſe this wicked vice of idolatrie ſo to be abhorred, that vneth any ſhould abide to heare the name thereof mentioned.

f This declareth that no words are able ſufficiently to expreſſe the rage of idolaters, & therefore the holy Ghoſt here compareth them to thoſe which in their raging loue and filthie luſts dote vpon the images and paynting of them after who they luſt.

their iſſue like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou haſt called to remembrance the filthineſſe of thy youth, when thy teates were bruſed by the Egyptians, for the pappes of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſayth the Lorde God, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thée from whom thy heart is departed, and gather them together againſt thee on euery ſide.

23 Namely the Babylonians and all the Chaldees, ‖ rulers, wealthie, and mightie men, with all the Aſſyrians, all pleaſant young men, captaines and princes, all valiant and renowmed riding vpon horſes.

‖ Or, Peked, and Shuah, and Koa.

24 Theſe ſhall come vpon thee with charets, weapons, and wheeles, and great multitude of people, with buckler, ſhield, and helmet they ſhall beſet thée on euery ſide: ‖ I will giue iudgement before them, yea, they themſelues ſhall iudge thee according to their owne iudgement.

‖ Or, I will leaue the puniſhment with them.

25 I will lay mine indignation vpon thée, ſo that they ſhall deale cruelly with thée: they ſhal cut off thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſworde, they ſhall carp away thy ſonnes and daughters, and the reſidue ſhalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall ſtrip thée out of thy clothes, and take away thy fayre iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickednéſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt turne thine eyes no more after them, and caſt thy minde no more vpon Egypt.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hands of them whome thou hateſt, yea, euen into the hands of them from whome thine heart is departed.

29 And they ſhall deale hatefully with thée, and take away all thy [g] labour, and leaue thee naked and bare, and the ſhame of thy fornications [h] ſhalbe diſcouered, both thy wickednéſſe and thy whoredome.

g All thy treaſures and riches which thou haſt gotte by labour.

h All the world ſhall ſee thy ſhamefull forſaking of God to thine idoles.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thée, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I giue her cuppe into thine hande.

32 Thus ſayth the Lord God, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cuppe deepe and large, thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorne, and had in deriſion, becauſe it conteineth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with [i] drunkennéſſe and ſorowe, euen with the cuppe of deſtruction and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

i Meaning, that the afflictions ſhould be ſo great, that they ſhould cauſe thée to loſe their ſenſes and reaſon.

34 Thou ſhalt drinke it, and ſucke it out, and thou ſhalt breake the ſhardes thereof, and teare thine owne breaſtes: for I haue ſpoken it, ſayeth the Lorde God.

35 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Foraſmuch as thou haſt forgotten mée, and caſt me aſide behinde thy backe, ſo beare nowe thine owne wickednéſſe and whoredome.

36 The Lorde ſayde moreouer vnto mée, Thou ſonne of man, wilt thou not iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? ſhew them their abominations.

37 Namely that they haue broken their wedlocke, and blood is in their handes: and with their idoles haue they committed aduulterie, and haue alſo cauſed their ſonnes whom they bare vnto mée, to paſſe by the fire to be their [k] meate.

k That is, to be ſacrificed to their idoles: Reade Ezec. 16.

38 Yea, and this haue they done vnto me alſo, they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the ſame day, and haue prophaned my Sabbothes.

39 For when they had ſlayne their children for their idoles, they came the ſame day into my ſanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue they done in the middeſt of mine houſe.

40 And howe much more is it that they ſent for men to come from [l] farre, vnto whome a meſſenger was ſent, and loe, they came: for whom thou diddeſt waſh thy ſelfe, and painted thine eyes, and deckedſt thée with ornaments.

l They ſent into other countreys to haue ſuch as ſhould teach the ſeruice of their idoles.

41 Thou ſateſt vpon a ſtately bedde, and a [m] table ſpred before it, whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine ople.

m He meaneth the altars that were prepared for the idoles.

42 And a noyſe of a merrie companie at ‖ it, and with the men, beſide the multitude of the people, were brought men of Saba out of the deſart, which gaue them bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

‖ Or, the table.

43 And I ſayde vnto her that was worne in her adulteries, Nowe ſhall her fornications come to an ende, and ſhe alſo.

44 And they went in to her as they goe vnto a common harlot: euen ſo went they to Aholah and Aholibah, thoſe wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they ſhal iudge them after the maner of harlots, and after the maner of murderers: for they are harlots, and blood is in their handes.

46 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, I will bring a great multitude of people vpon them, and giue them to be ſcattered and ſpoyled.

47 And the multitude ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and cut them downe with their ſwords, they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

48 Thus will I cauſe wickednéſſe to ceaſe out of the lande, that all [n] women may bée taught not to doe after your wickednéſſe.

n Meaning, of other cities and countreies.

49 And ſo they ſhal lay your wickednéſſe vpon your owne ſelues, and the ſinnes of your idoles ſhall ye beare: and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lord God.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

He proueth the ſiring of Hieruſalem by a parable of a ſeething pot.

a Of Iechonias captiuitie, and of the reigne of Zadecias, 2. King. 25.

b Called Tebeth, conteining part of December and part of Ianuarie, in which moneth and day Nabuchodonosor besieged Hierusalem.

c Whereby is meant Hierusalem.

d That is, the citizens & chiefe men thereof. ‖*Or, heape.*

e Signifiyng, they should not be destroyed all at once, but by litle and litle.

f Spare no state nor condition.

g The citie shewed her crueltie to all the world, and was not ashamed thereof, neyther yet hid it. *Nahum. 3. 1. habac. 2. 12.*

h Meaning, that the citie should be vtterly destroyed, and that he would giue the enemies an appetite thereunto. ‖*Or, cast in spice.* ‖*Or, yes.*

i I laboured by sending my prophet to call thee to repentance, but thou wouldest not.

k That is, the Babylonians.

l Meaning, his wife, in whome he delighted, as verie 18.

1 ¶ In the a ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the b moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

2 O thou sonne of man, write thee the name of this day, yea, euen of this present day: for the king of Babylon set himselfe against Hierusalem this selfe same day.

3 And shewe the rebellious house a parable, and speake vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Prepare a c pot, set it on, and powre water into it.

4 Gather the d pieces thereof into it, euerp good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, and fill it with the chiefe bones.

5 Take one of the best sheepe, ‖and burne also bones vnder it, let it boyle well, let the bones thereof seethe well therein.

6 With that sayde the Lord God on this maner, Woe vnto the bloodie citie, to the pot whose scumme is therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it: bring it out e piece by piece, let no f lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middest of it, vpon a high drie g stone hath shee powred it, and not vpon the grounde, that it might be couered with dust:

8 That it might cause wrath to arise, and take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon an high drie rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Wherefore thus sayth the Lorde God, * O woe bee vnto the blood thirstie citie, for whome euen I my selfe will make a great fire,

10 And heape on much wood, and h kindle the fire, and seethe the fleth, and ‖spice the pot, so that the very bones shalbe burnt.

11 Moreouer, I will set the pot emptie vpon the coales, so that the brasse thereof may be hot and burnt, and the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, and the scumme of it shalbe consumed.

12 She hath wearied her selfe with ‖labour, yet her great scumme is not gone off her, in the fire her scumme must be consumed.

13 In thy filthinesse is wickednesse: because I i would haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged from thy filthinesse, thou shalt not be purged any more, till I haue caused mine indignation to rest in thee.

14 Euen I the Lorde haue spoken it: yea, it is come thereto alreadp that I will do it, I will not goe backe, I will not spare, I will not repent: but according to thy wayes and imaginations shall they k iudge thee, sayth the Lord.

15 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, beholde, I will take away from thee the l pleasure of thine eyes with a plague, yet shalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares runne downe.

17 Mourne in silence, make no mourning of the dead, bind the tyre of thy head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feete, couer not thy lippes, and m eate no mans bread.

m For mourners were woont to eate bread sent vnto them by their neighbours in time of mourning.

18 So I spake vnto the people betimes in the morning, and at euen my wife dyed: then vpon the next morowe I did as I was commanded.

19 And the people sayde vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what this signifieth towarde vs, that thou doest so?

20 I answered them, The worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Tell the house of Israel, Thus sayth the Lorde God, Behold, I will pollute my sanctuarie, euen the glorp of pour power, the pleasure of pour eyes, & pour hearts delite: and pour sonnes and daughters whom pou haue left, shall fall through the swoorde.

22 Like as I haue done, so shall ye doe also: ye shall not couer pour lippes, ye shal eate no mans bread.

23 And pour tyre shal be vpon pour heads, and pour shoes vpon pour feete: ye shall neither mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine awap in pour iniquities, & mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezechiel is pour shewetoken: according to al that he hath done, ye shal doe; when it commeth, then yee shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou sonne of man, shall it not bee in the day when I take from them their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleasure of their eyes, and the n lifting vp of their soules, their sonnes and their daughters?

n Their hearts delite.

26 In that day shall come one that is escaped, vnto thee, o and bring it to the hearing of thine eares.

o That is, bring thee tydings of the destruction of Hierusalem.

27 In that day shall thy mouth bee opened to him which is escaped, that thou mayest speake, and bee no more dumme: yea, thou shalt be their shewetoken, that they may know how that I am p Lord.

The xxv. Chapter.

The worde of the Lorde vpon the sonnes of Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Hierusalem. 8 *Against Moab and Seir, against Idumea, against the Philistines.*

1 The worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face towarde the Ammonites, and prophecie vpon them,

a Becaule ye reioyced when the enemie destroyed my citie and temple.

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the worde of the Lord God, Thus sayth the Lord God, forasmuch as thou saidest a Ha, ha, ouer my Sanctuarie because it was polluted, and ouer the lande of Israel because it was desolate, and ouer the house of Iuda because they went into captiuitie:

b That is, to the Babylonians.

c They shall chase thee away, and take thy gorgeous houses to dwell in.

4 Beholde therefore, I will deliuer thee to the people of the b East, that they may haue thee in possession: these shall settle their c palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee, they shall eate thy fruite, and drinke vp thy milke.

d Called also Philadelphia, which was the chiefe citie of the Ammonites, and full of conduites, as 2. Sam. 12.

5 And for d Rabbath, I will make of it a stable for Camels, & of the Ammonites a sheepe-

a shepefolde: and ye shal know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saieth the Lorde God, Inso much as thou hast clapped with thine hands, and stamped with thy feete, yea, and reioyced ouer the land of Israel with all thy despite in heart:

Or, sicking of ioye.

7 Behold therefore, I wil stretch out my hand ouer thee, & deliuer thee to be spoyled of the Heathen, and roote thee out frō among the people, and cause thee to perish out of the lāds, yea, I will make thee to be destroyed, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus saith the Lord God, For so much as Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Iuda is like as all Gentiles be:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from the cities I say of his frontiers, the pleasures of the countrey as namely Bethiesimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathiarim:

a Vnderstand out of the next former verse, I will open, &c.

10 a Vnto the children of the East, against the Ammonites, and will giue it into possession, so that the Ammonites shall no more be had in remembrance among the Heathen.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab: and they shal know that I am the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord God, For that Edom hath done in auenging reuengement vpon the house of Iuda, and hath done great offence, and auenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will reache out mine hand vpon Edom, and destroy man and beast out of it, I wil make it desolate from Theman, and Dedanah shall fall by the swoyde.

14 And I will execute my reuengement vpon Edom by the hande of my people Israel, they shal do in Edom according to my wrath and indignation, so that they shall knowe my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus saieth the Lord God, For that the Philistines did in vengeance, namely in auenging reuengement, with a despitefull heart to destroy it for the olde enmitie:

Sicking heart, as they often haue vsed before in seeking reuengements.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Behold, I wil stretche out my hand ouer the Philistines, & destroy the b Cerethites, and cause al the remnant of the sea coast to perish:

b Which were certaine garisons of Philistines, whereby they oft molested the Iewes, Of the Cerethites Dauid also had a garde, 2 Sam. 8.

17 A great vengeance will I take vpon them, with punishments of my wrath, that they may know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

The xxvi. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth that Tyrus shalbe ouerthrown, because it reioyced at the destruction of Hierusalem.

1 AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, the first day of the moneth, the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, because that Tyre hath spoken vpon Hierusalem, Ha, ha, the gates of the people is broken, it is turned vnto me, for now that the is destroyed I shall be c filled:

c The trafficke of marchandise that was vsed in Hierusalem, shall be turned to me againe.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O Tyre, I will vpon thee, I will raise vp many nations against thee, like as when the sea ariseth with his waues.

c My riches and fame shall encrease: thus the wicked reioyce at their fall by whom they may haue any profite or aduantage.

4 They shall breake the walles of Tyre, & cast downe her towres, I wil scrape her dust from her, and make her a drie rocke.

5 She shalbe for a spreading of nettes in the sea, for I haue spoken it, saith the Lorde God, and she shalbe for a spoyle to the nations.

6 Her d daughters that are in the fielde shalbe slayne with the swoyde, that they may knowe how that I am the Lord.

d Meaning, the small townes & villages that were in the countrey or territory of Tyrus.

7 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon frō the North, a king of kings, with horses, charets, horsemen, with a multitude, and much people.

8 The daughters that are in the field shal he slay with the swoyde: but against thee he shall make bulwarkes, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp his speare against thee.

9 He shall set engins of warre before him against thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

10 The dust of his horses shall couer thee they shalbe so many, thy walles shall shake at the noyse of the horsemē, wheeles, and charets, when he shal enter into thy gates, as into the entrie of a citie broken downe.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he treade downe all thy streetes, he shal slay the people with the swoyde, and the pillars of thy strength shall fall downe to the ground.

12 They shal robbe thy riches, and spoyle thy marchandize, thy walles shall they breake downe, and destroy thy houses of pleasure, thy stones, thy timber, and dust shal they cast into the middes of the water.

13 * Thus will I cause the sound of thy songs to cease, and the noise of thy harps shall no more be heard.

Iere. 7. 34.

14 I wil bring thee into a drie rocke, thou shalt be for a spreading of nettes, thou shalt neuer bee built againe: for euen I the Lord haue spoken it, saith the Lorde God.

15 Thus hath the Lorde God spoken concerning Tyre, Shall not the Iles tremble at the noyse of thy fall, and at the crye of the wounded, when they shalbe slayne and murdered in the middest of thee?

16 All princes of the e sea shal come downe from their thrones, they shall lay away

e The gouernours & rulers of other countreyes by the sea: whereby hee signifieth that her destruction should be so horrible, that all the worlde should heare thereof, and be afrayde.

their robes, and put off their imbroidered garments, yea, with trembling shal they be clothed, they shal sit upon the ground, they shalbe astonished at euery moment, and be amazed at thee.

17 They shal mourne for thee, and say vnto thee, Howe art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of the [e] seas, the renowmed citie which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which caused their feare to be on al þ haunted therein!

18 Nowe shall the inhabiters of the Iles bee astonished in the day of thy fall: yea, the Iles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God, When I make thee a desolate citie, as other cities be that no man dwel in, and when I bring vp the deepe vpon thee, that great waters may couer thee:

20 Then will I cast thee downe vnto the that descend into the pit, vnto a people of [g] olde time, and set thee in a lande that is beneath, like the olde ruines, with them which goe downe to the graue, so that no man shall dwell moze in thee: but I wil reserue honour for the [h] land of þ liuing.

21 I will make thee terrours, and thou shalt be no moze: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou not be found for euermoze, saith the Lord God.

[e] Meaning marchants, which by their trafficke did enrich her wonderfully, & encrease her power.

[g] Which are dead long agoe.

[h] Meaning Iudea, when it shal be restored. ‡ *I will bring thee to nought.*

The xxvii. Chapter.

The Prophet is moued to bewayle the desolation of Tyrus.

1 The woꝛde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 O thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentable complaint vpon Tyre,

3 And say vnto Tyre that is situate at the entrie of the sea, which is the mart of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord God, O Tyre, thou hast sayde, I am of perfect beautie.

4 Thy boyders are in the middes of the seas, thy builders haue made perfect thy beautie.

5 They haue made all thy shippe boardes of Fyrre trees of [a] Shenir, from Libanus haue they taken Cedar trees to make thee maste:

6 And the Okes of Bazan to make thée Oꝛes, they of Assyria haue made thy benches of Iuozie, brought out of þ Iles [b] Chittim.

7 Fine linen with imbroidered woꝛke out of Egypt was spredde ouer thee to bee thy sayle: blue silke & purple out of the Iles of Elishah was thy couering.

8 The inhabiters of Sidon and Arnad were thy mariners: and thy wise men, O Tyre, that were in thee, were the shipmasters.

9 The ancient and wisemen of Gebal were in thee thy [c] stoppers of chinkes: all shippes of the sea with their shippemen were in thee to occupie thy marchandise.

10 The Perses, Lydians, and Phutens, were in thy armies thy men of warre: these hanged vp their shieldes and helmets in thee, these set forth thyne honour.

11 They of Arnad were with thine hoste rounde about thy walles, & the [d] Pigmeians were thy watchmen vpon thy towres: these hanged vp their ‡quiuers round about thy walles, they made thy beautie perfect.

12 They of Tharsis were thy marchants for the multitude of all riches, in siluer, yron, tynne, & lead, which they brought to thy fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meschech were thy marchantes concerning the [e] lines of men, and they brought vessels of brasse for thy marchandize.

14 They of þ house of Thogarma brought vnto thee, at the time of thy mart, horses, courlers, and mules.

15 They of Dedan were thy marchants, and many Iles the marchandize of thy hands, and brought thee [f] hornes, teeth, and [g] Hebenus, for presents.

16 They of Aram were thy marchants for the multitude of thy woꝛkes, and occupied in thy faires with Emeraldes, purple, imbroidered woꝛke, fine linen, coꝛrall, & pearle.

17 Iuda and the land of Israel occupyed with thee, and brought vnto thy markets wheate of [h] Minneth and Pannag, honie, oyle, and tryacle.

18 Damascus also vsed marchandize with thee, in the wine of Helbon, and white wool, because thine occupying was so great, and thy wares so many.

19 Dan, Iauan, & ‡Meusal haue brought vnto thy markets wrought yron: Cassia & Calamus were among thy marchandize.

20 They of Dedan were thy marchantes in pꝛecious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Cedar haue occupied with thee, in wethers, rammes, and goates: in these were they thy marchants.

22 The marchantes of Seba and Rema haue occupied also with thee in all chiefe spices, in all pꝛecious stones and golde, which they brought vnto thy markets.

23 Haran, Chenne, and Eden the marchants of Seba, Assyria and Chelmad, were doers with thee.

24 These were thy marchantes in all sorts of thinges, in rayment of blewe silke, and of broydred woꝛke, and in Cofers for ꝓ riche apparell, which were trussed with coꝛdes, and ‖Cedar boarde among thy marchandize.

25 The shippes of Tharsis were þ chiefe of thine occupying: thus thou wast replenished and in great woꝛship, euen in the middes of the sea.

26 Thy ‖rowers haue brought thee into great waters, the East winde hath broken thee in the middes of the sea.

27 Thy riches, and thy fayres, thy marchandize, thy mariners, and shippmasters, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy

[a] This mountaine was called Hermon, but the Ammonites called it Shenir, Deut. 3.

[b] Which is taken for Greece and Italie.

[c] Or, calkers, meaning, that they buylt the walles of the citie, which is here meant by the ship. And of these were the buylders of Solomons temple, 3. King. 5.

[d] Gammadims of Cappadocia which were called Pigmeis and dwarfes, because that out of the high towres they seemed little,

‡ *Shieldes.*

[e] By selling bondmen, seruants, & slaues.

[f] Hornes of Vnicornes, teeth of Elephants, called Iuory.

[g] Hebenus, a precious wood, bright & blacke.

[h] These were two places where the best wheat groweth,

‡ *Wandring to and fro.*

‖ *Or, shewes wax.*

‖ *Or, rabbers.*

[i] That is, Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon.

thy marchandize, & all the men of warre that are in thee, and all thy multitude that is in the mids of thee, shall fal in the mids of the sea, in the day of thy fall.

28 The k suburbes shall shake at the loude crie of thy shipmen.

29 All that handle the oze, mariners, and all shipmasters of the sea, shall come downe from their ships, and stand vpon the land.

30 And they shall cause their voyce to be heard against thee, and shal crie bitterly, and shall cast dust vpon their heads, and wallow in the ashes.

31 They shall l make themselues balde for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with sorowfull heart, and bitter mourning.

32 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee in their mourning, and lament ouer thee: What citie is like Tyrus, so destroyed in the middest of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth of the seas, thou filledst many people: the kings of the earth hast thou made rich, through the multitude of thy riches and marchandize.

34 When thou shalt be broken by the seas in the deapths of the waters, thy marchandize, and all thy multitude that was in the middes of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall be astonied at thee, and all their kings shall be sore afraid, and troubled in their countenance.

36 The marchants of the nations shall hisse at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and shalt m neuer be any more.

The xxviii. Chapter.

The woorde of God agaynst the king of Tyrus for his pride.

1 THe word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, Tel the prince of Tyre, Thus sayth the Lord God, Because thou hast a proude heart, and hast sayde, I am a a God, I sit in the seate of God, in the middest of the sea: whereas thou art but a man, and not God, b though thou set thine heart, as the heart of God.

3 Beholde, thou thinkest thy selfe wiser then c Daniel, that there is no secrets hid from thee.

4 With thy great wisdome and thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee great wealthinesse, and gatherest treasures of siluer and gold.

5 With thy great wisedome and occupying hast thou encreased thy ‖ power, and because of thy great riches thy heart is proude.

6 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, For so much as thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God:

7 Beholde, I will bring strangers vpon thee, euen the terrible nations, these shall draw out their swordes vpon the beautie of thy wisedome, and shall defile thy glorie.

8 They shall cast thee downe to the pit, so that thou shalt die the death of them that be slayne in the middest of the sea.

9 Wilt thou say then before them that slay thee, I am a God? whereas thou art but a man, & not God, in the handes of them that slay thee.

10 Die shalt thou the death of the d vncircumcised in the hands of the strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Moreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

12 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyre, and tell him, Thus sayth the Lorde God, Thou sealest vp the summe, e full of wisedome and perfite beautie.

13 Thou hast bene in the pleasant garden of God, thou art dect with all maner of precious stones, with Rubie, Topas, Diamonde, Turkeis, Onyx, Jasper, Saphyr, Emeralde, Carbuncle, and golde: the workemanshippe of thy Tymbrels, and of thy pypes that bee in thee, was prepared in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art an f anopnted Cherub that couereth, and I haue set thee in this dignitie, thou wast vpon the holy mount of God, thou hast walked in the middes of the stones of fire.

15 From the time of thy creation thou hast bene perfite in thy wayes, till wickednesse was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy marchandize they haue filled the middes of thee with cruelte, and thou hast sinned: I will cast thee as prophane out of the mount of God, and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middes of the stones of fire.

17 Thy heart was proude in thy beautie, and through thy brightnesse thou hast destroyed thy wisedome: I will cast thee downe to the grounde, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy h sanctification with the great wickednesse of thine vnrighteous occupying: I wil bring a fire from the middest of thee, to consume thee, and will make thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that looke vpon thee.

19 All they that haue bene acquainted with thee among the heathen, shalbe astalbed at thee: thou hast bene a terrour, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

20 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

21 Thou sonne of man, set thy face against Sidon, and prophecie vpon it,

22 And speake, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, O Sidon, I will vpon thee, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: that it may be knowen howe that I am the Lorde, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will sende pestilence and blood shedding

---

k That it, the townes and villages neere adioyning vpon the maine land.

l Which was the maner of y heathen in mournings and miseries.

m Whereby is meant along time: for it was prophecied to be destroyed but seuentie yeres, Esay. 23.

a Like as God is set in heauen, euen so I am safe that none can come to hurt me.

b Though thou diddest thinke in thine heart that thou wast equall with God.

c Thus he speaketh by derision, for Daniel had declared notable signes of his wisedome in Babylon, when Ezechiel wrote this.

‖ Or riches.

d Like the rest of the Heathen and infidels, which are Gods enemies.

e He derideth the vaine opinio and confidence that the Tyrians had in their riches, strength and pleasures.

f He meaneth the royall state of Tyrus, which for the excellencie and glory thereof, he compareth to the Cherubims which couered the arke, and by this word anointed, he signifieth the same.

g Thou shalt haue no part among my people

h That is, the honour where unto I called thee.

shedding into her stretes, and the slaine shall fall in the mids of her by the sword comming vpō her on euery side: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

24 They shalbe no more a pricking thorne vnto the house of Israel, nor a grieuous thorne of all that are round about them, and despised them: and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus sayth the Lord God, when I gather the household of Israel together againe from the nations among whome they be scattered, then shal I be sanctified in them in the sight of the Gentiles, and they shall dwell in the lande that I gaue to my seruant Iacob.

26 They shal dwel with confidence therein, build houses, and plant vinepardes, yea, with confidence shal they dwell therein when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despise them round about, and then shall they knowe that I am the Lord their God.

The xxix. Chapter.

He prophecieth against Pharao, & of the desolation of Egypt, with the sharkling abroad of the Egyptians.

1 IN the a tenth yeere, vpon the twelfth day of the tenth moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face against Pharao the king of Egypt, prophecie against him, and against the whole lande of Egypt.

3 Speake and tell him, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Pharao, thou king of Egypt, I will vpon thee thou great Dragon, b that lieth in the mids of his riuers, thou that sayest, The riuer is mine, I haue made it for my selfe.

4 I will put c hookes in thy chawes, and hang thy fish in thy riuers vpon thy skales: after that, I will drawe thee out of the middes of thy riuers, yea, and all the fish of thy riuers shall hang vpon thy skales.

5 I will leaue thee [illegible] in the wildernesse both thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open field, thou shalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beasts of the fielde, and to the foules of the ‖aire.

6 That all they which dwell in Egypt, may know that I am the Lorde, because they haue bene a staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee with their hand, thou brakest & rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loynes to stand vpright.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sworde vpon thee, & destroy out of thee both man and beast.

9 Yea, the land of Egypt shalbe desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord, because he saide, The riuer is mine, I my selfe haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I will vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of Seueneh, vnto the borders of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man shall passe by it, nor foote of beast shall passe by it, neither shal it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 I will make the lande of Egypt to bee desolate among other waste countreys, and her cities destroyed fourtie yeeres among other destroyed cities: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and strawe them throwe the countreys.

13 Againe thus saith the Lord God, When the fourtie yeeres are expired, I will gather the Egyptians together againe out of the nations among whom they were scattered.

14 And I will bring the captiuitie of Egypt againe, and cause them to returne into the lande of Pathros, the lande of their habitation, and they shall be there a d small kingdome.

15 Yea, it shalbe the smallest among other kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will so minish them, that they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And they shalbe no more vnto the house of Israel a trust, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord God.

17 In the e twentie and seuenth yeere, the first day of the first moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyre: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder bare, yet had neither he nor his army any wages for Tyrus for the seruice which he serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that he may take away her multitude, & spoyle her spoyles, and take her pray to pay his host their wages withal.

20 For the ‡worke which he wrought about it, I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, because they wrought for me, saieth the Lord God.

21 In that day I will cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud forth, & I will giue thee the opening of thy mouth in the middes of them: and they shal know that I am the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

The destruction of Egypt, and of his cities is bewailed.

1 THe word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, prophecie, and speake, Thus saith the Lord God, Howle, woe worth this day:

3 For the day is neere, the day of the Lord is at hand, the ‡darke day, the time of the nations shall be.

4 And the sworde shall come vpon Egypt: & feare shall be in Ethiopia when the

a To wit, of the captiuitie of Ieconias, & of the reigne of Zedecias: But note that the disposition of these visions are not set forth according to the order of the times: but according to the neerenesse and distance of the countreyes against whome they were written. As, the visiō of Tyrus seene in the eleuenth yeere, is set before this seene in the tenth yeere, because it was nearer to Iurie then Egypt.

b He compareth Pharao to a Dragon or Crocodile which was wont to haunt the riuer Nilus.

c I will sende enemies against thee, which shall plucke thee and thy people that trust in thee out of thy sure places.

Or, of heauen.

d Meaning, that they should not haue ful dominiō, but be vnder the Persians, Grecians, and Romaines: and the cause is, that the Israelites should no more put their trust in them, but learne to depend on God.

e Counting frō the captiuitie of Ieconias.

‡ *The assault they tooke about Tyre.*

‡ *A cloudy day.*

the slaine shall fall in Egypt: and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shalbe broken downe.

5 Pea, Ethiopia, Libya, & Lydia, all their common people, and Chub, and all that be confederate vnto them, shall fall with them through the swoꝛd.

6 Thus saieth the Lord, The maintainers of the lande of Egypt shall fall, the pride of her power shall come downe, euen from the towꝛe of [a] Seueneh shall they fall down in it with the swoꝛd, saith the Lord God.

7 Among other desolate countreys they shall bee made desolate, among other waste cities they shalbe wasted.

8 And they shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall bee destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go foꝛth from me in shippes, to make the careleſſe Moians afraide, and feare shall come vpon them, accoꝛding to the day of Egypt: foꝛ loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saieth the Lord God, I will cause the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hande of Nabuchodonoloꝛ king of Babylon.

11 He, and his people with him, the terrible nations shall bee brought to destroy the lande: they shall drawe out their swoꝛds vpon Egypt, and fill the lande full of slayne men.

12 I will make their riuers drye, and sell the land into the hãds of wicked people: the land and all that is therein I will destroy thrugh the hand of strãgers: euen I the Lord haue said it.

Zach 13.2.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, [b] I will destroy the idoles, and bring the images of [b] Noph to an end: there shall no moꝛe be a prince of Egypt, and a feare ſhall be will I sende into the Egyptians land.

14 As foꝛ Pathros I will make it desolate, and kindle a fire in [c] Zoan, and I will execute iudgements in [d] No.

15 And I will powꝛe out my wꝛathful indignatiõ vpon Sin þ strength of Egypt, and I will destroy the multitude of No.

16 And I will kindle a fire in Egypt, Sin shall bee in great heauineſſe, No shall be rooted out, and Noph shall haue daily soꝛowe.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the swoꝛd, and these cities shall go into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnees the day shalbe [e] darke, when I breake there þ barres of Egypt, and when the pompe of her power shal cease in her, a cloude shall couer her, and her daughters shall go into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute my iudgementes in Egypt, and they shall know how that I am the Lord.

20 And in the [f] eleuenth yeere, vpon the seuenth day of the first moneth, the woꝛd of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Thou sonne of man, I haue [g] broken the arme of Pharao king of Egypt: and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the swoꝛd.

22 Therefoꝛe thus saieth the Lord God, Beholde, I will vpon Pharao king of Egypt, and breake his arme that was strong, but is broken: and I will cause the swoꝛd to fall out of his hand.

23 As foꝛ the Egyptians, I will scatter them among the nations, and straw them in the lands about.

24 Againe, I will strengthen the arme of the king of Babylon, and giue him my swoꝛd in his hande, but I will breake Pharaos armes, & he shal grone þ groninges of a deadly wounded man before him:

25 Yea, I will strengthen the king of Babylons arme, and the armes of Pharao shall fall downe: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I shall [h] giue my swoꝛd into the hande of the king of Babylon, that he may stretch it out vpõ the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter þ Egyptians amõg the nations, & straw the in the lands about: & they shall know þ I am þ Lord.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 A comparison of the prosperitie of Pharao with the prosperitie of the Assyrians. 10 He prophecieth a like destruction to them both.

1 In the eleuenth yere, þ first day of the third moneth, þ woꝛd of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, speake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, and to all his people, Whom art thou [b] like in thy greatneſſe?

3 Beholde, Assur is a Cedar in Libanon, with faire branches, & with thicke shadowing boughes of a high stature, & his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters made him great, and the deepe set him vp on high, with the riuers running round about his plants, and set out her [c] litle riuers vnto all the trees of the fielde.

5 Therefoꝛe was hee higher then all the trees of the fielde, and his boughes were multiplied, and his braches were long, because of the multitude of the waters which the deepe sent out.

6 All foules of the ‖ aire made their nests in his branches, vnder his boughes did all the beastes of the fielde bring foꝛth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all mightie nations.

7 Beautifull was he in his greatneſſe, & in the length of his branches: foꝛ his roote stood beside great waters.

8 No Cedar trée might [d] hide him in the garde of God, there was no fyrre trees like his branches, the Chesnut trees were not like the boughes of him: all the trees in the garden of God might not be compared vnto him in his beautie.

9 I made him faire with the multitude of his branches: insomuch that all the trees in the pleasant garden of God had enuie at him.

10 There-

a Which was a strong citie of Egypt.

b Called also Memphis, or Alkaira.

c Or Thaphnis.

d Which is supposed of diuers to be the citie of Alexandria.

‖ *Heliopolis.*

‖ *Palestum.*

e Meaning, that there shall be great sorowes & afflictions, when the strength and force of Egypt shall be broken.

f Of the captiuitie of Ieconias, or reigne of Zedecias.

g For Nabuchodonosor destroyed Pharao Necho at Charchemish, Iere. 46.

a Of Zedecias reigne, or Ieconias captiuitie.

b Meaning, that he was not like in strength to the king of the Assyrians, whom the Babylonians ouercame.

c Many other nations which were vnder their dominion.

‖ *Or, heauen.*

d Signifying that there was no greater power in the world then he was.

10 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God, for so much as he hath lift vp him selfe so high, and hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lift vp in his height:

11 I haue therfore delinered him into the handes of the c mightiest amog the heathen: he shall handle him, for in his wickednesse haue I cast him away.

12 And strangers haue destroyed him, enē the terrible nations, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and vpon all valleys haue his boughes fallen, and his boughes are d broken vp all the riuers of the land: and all the people of the earth are departed from his shadowe, & haue forsaken him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the || ayre remaine, and all the beastes of the fielde shalbe vpon his branches.

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters shall be exalted in their height, nor shoote vp their toppes among the thicke boughes, neither shall their trees stande in their height, as many of them as drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death in the neather partes of the earth, in the middes of the children of men, amōg thē that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saieth the Lord God, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I caused a lamentation to be made, I e couered the deepe for him, I restrained the floods therof, and the great waters were staied, I caused Libanus to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted.

16 I made the heathen shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: all the excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Libanus, all that f drinke waters, shal be g comforted in the neather parts of the earth.

17 They also went down to hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, which were his arme, and dwelt vnder his shadowe in the midst of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glorie and in greatnes among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt bee cast downe with the trees of Eden, vnto þ neather parts of the earth: in the middest of the vncircumcised shalt thou slepe with them that are slayne with the sword: This is Pharao and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

The xxxii. Chapter.

2 The Prophet is commaded to bewaile Pharao king of Egypt. 12 He propheciath that destruction shal come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

1 In the a twelfth yere, the first day of the twelfth moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon Pharao the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art b like a Lio of the heathen, & as a Whale fish in the sea: thou dyvest out thy riuers, thou troublest the waters with thy feete, & stampest in their riuers.

3 Thus saieth the Lorde God, I will spreade my nette ouer thee with a great multitude of people, these shal make thee come vp into my nette.

4 For I will leaue thee vpon the lande, & cast thee vpon the open fielde, and I will cause all the foules of þ ayre to remaine vpon thee, and fill all the beastes of the fielde with thee.

5 Thy flesh will I lay vpon the hilles, & fill the valleys with thy d highnesse.

6 I will e water thy nme ouer flowing lande with thy blood, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers shalbe full of thee.

7 When thou art put out, I will couer the heauē, and make his starres dimme: I will spreade a cloude ouer the Sunne, the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the lightes of heauen will I make darke for thee: and bring darknesse vpō thy land, saith the Lord.

9 I will stirre vp to anger the hearts of many people, when I bring thy destruction among the heathen, and vpon the countrepes which thou knowest not.

10 Yea, I will make many people amased at thee, and their kings shall be astonished with feare for thee, when I shall make my swoorde to glitter against their faces: and they shall be afrayde at euery moment, euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saieth the Lorde God, The king of Babylons swoorde shall come vpon thee:

12 With the swords of the mightie will I smite downe thy multitude: they all shal be terrible nations, and they shal destroy the f pompe of Egypt, and the multitude thereof shall be consumed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts therof from the great waters sides, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hoones of beastes trouble them.

14 Thē will I make their waters g deepe, & cause their riuers to runne like h oyle, saith the Lord.

15 When I make the lande of Egypt desolate, and when the countrey with all that is therein shalbe layde waste, and when I smite all them which dwell in it, then shall they knowe that I am the Lorde.

16 This is the mourning wherwith they shall lament her, The daughters of the nations shall lament her, they shall make the lamentation ouer Egypt, & ouer all the people thereof, saith the Lord.

17 In the twelfth yere, the fifteenth day of the moneth, came þ word of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, & i cast them down, euen them, and the daughters of the famous nations, to the neather partes of the

a Which was the first yeere of the generall captiuitie vnder Zedecias.

b Thus the Scriptures compare tyrants to cruell and huge beastes, which deuoure all that be weaker then they, and such as they may ouercome.

c That is, Nabuchodonosor, who afterward was þ Monarch and onely ruler of the world.

d Hereby is signified the destruction of the power of the Assyrians by the Babylonians, ‖ Or, beauty.

e That is, with the heapes of the carkeises of thine armie.

f As Nilus ouerfloweth Egypt, so will I make the blood of thine host to ouerflowe it.

g The deepe waters that caused him to mount so high, meaning his great abundance & pompe, shall lament as they which in mourning were couered with sackcloth.

h That are nourished with waters.

i To cause this destruction of the king of Assyria to seeme more horrible, he setteth forth other kings and princes which are dead, as though they reioyced at the fall of such a tyrant.

c Thou disquieteste the world with warre,

d With the heapes of the carkeises of thine armie.

e As Nilus ouerfloweth Egypt, so will I make the blood of thine host to ouerflowe it.

f This cannot passe in lesse the fourty yeeres after þ prophecie.

g The inhabitantes of Egypt shal be so cleane destroyed, that there shall remaine none to draw the waters out of the riuers to water their grounds as before, whereby it shall be the deeper in his chanel.

h That is, cleare and vntroubled with feet passing through the foordes.

i That is, prophecie that they shall be cast downe. Thus the Lord giueth power both to plant and destroy by his word.

the earth, with them that go downe into the pit.

k Haue not other kingdomes more beautifull then thou peerelesse?

19 Whom doest thou passe in k beautie? goe downe and sleepe with the vncircumcised.

20 Among those that bee slaine with the swoorde shall they lie, to the swoorde is l he alreadie deliuered: drawe her downe, and all her multitude.

l That is, Egypt.

m To make the matter more sensible, he bringeth in Pharao, as though the dead should meete him when he is slaine, and marueile at him.

21 The m mightie woorthies shall speake to her out of the middest of hell, and to her helpers: they are gone downe and sleepe with the vncircumcised that bee slaine with the swoorde.

22 Assur is there also with all his companie, and their graues rounde about him, which were slaine and fell all with the swoorde:

23 Whose graues are made in the side of the pit, and his multitude are rounde about his graue, to wit, all the slaine and fallen by the swoorde, which cause a feare to be in the land of the liuing.

24 There is Elam also, with all his people round about his graue, which all being slaine and fallen with the swoorde, are gone downe vncircumcised vnder the earth, which neuertheleste sometime brought feare into the land of the liuing: they beare their owne shame, with the other that bee gone downe to the graue.

n They which being aliue, were a terrour to all the world, now being dead, are despised both of the liuing and the dead.

25 They haue made his bed in the middest of the slaine, with all his multitude, their graues are rounde about him: all these vncircumcised slaine by the swoorde, although they caused their feare in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit, they are layd in the middest of them that are slaine.

o That is, the Cappadocians, and Italians, or Spaniards, as Iosephus writeth.

26 There is o Meschech also and Tubal, and their people, and their graues round about him: these all vncircumcised were slaine with the swoorde, because aforetime they made the land of the liuing afraped.

p Which died not by cruell death, but by the course of nature, and are honourably buried with their coate armour, & signes of honour.

27 They shall not lie with the p valiant which are fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to p graue with their weapons of warre, and haue layd their swoordes vnder their heades: but their iniquitie shalbe vpon their bones, because the terrour of their mightie was in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea, and among the vncircumcised shalt thou be destroyed, and sleepe with them that perished through the swoord.

29 There is Edom with her kings and princes also, which with their strength are layd by them that are slaine with the swoorde: yea among the vncircumcised shall they sleepe, and with them which are gone downe into the pit.

q That is, the kings of Babylon.

30 Moreouer, there bee all the princes of the q North, with all the Sydonians, which are gone downe with the slaine: with their feare and strength they are come to confusion, and lie there vncircumcised among those that bee slaine with the swoorde, and beare their owne shame with them that be gone downe to the pit.

31 Pharao shall see them, and be comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharao and all his army shalbe slaine with the swoord, saith the Lord God.

r Like as the wicked reioyce when they see other partakers of their miseries.

32 For I haue giuen my feare s in the land of the liuing: but Pharao and all his people shalbe laid among the vncircumcised, & among them that be slaine with the swoord, saith the Lord God.

s I will make the Egyptians to feare me, as they haue caused other to feare them.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

He setteth out the office of the gouernours and ministers. 14 He strengtheneth them that despaire, and boldeneth them with the promise of mercie.

1 AGaine the woorde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and tell them. When I sende a swoorde vpon a lande, if the people of the lande take a man of their coastes, and set him to bee their t watchman:

t He sheweth that the people ought continually to haue gouernours and teachers, which may haue a care ouer them, and to warne them euer of the dangers which are at hand.

3 If when he seeth the swoord come vpon the land, he shall blowe the trumpet, and warne the people:

4 Then hee that heareth the noyse of the trumpet, and will not be warned, and the swoord come & take him away, his blood shalbe vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard the sound of the trumpet, and would not be warned, therefore his blood be vpon him: but he that receiueth warning, he shall saue his life.

6 Againe, if the watchman see the swoorde come, and blow not the trumpet, so that the people is not warned, if the swoorde come then, and take any man from among them: the same shall be u taken away in his owne sinne, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

u Signifying, that the wicked shall not escape punishment, though the watchman be negligent: but if the watchman blow the trumpet, and then he will not obey, he shal deserue double punishment, Cap. 3.

7 And thou, O sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the woorde at my mouth, and thou shalt warne them from me.

x Which teacheth that he that receiueth not his charge & watchworde at the Lords mouth, is a spie and not a true watchman.

8 If I say vnto the wicked, Thou wicked, thou shalt surely die: and thou speakest not to admonish the wicked of his way: that wicked man shall die in his owne sinne, but his blood will I require at thy hand.

9 Neuertheleste, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, and he yet will not be turned from his way: then shal he die in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, yea, say thus, If our offences and sinnes lie vpon vs, & we be consumed in them, y how should we then liue?

y Thus the wicked when they heare of Gods iudgements for their sinnes, dispaire of his mercies, & murmure.

11 Tell them, As truely as I liue, saieth the Lord God, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but much rather that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: Turne you, turne you from your wicked wayes, for why will ye die, O ye of the house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, tell the children

childzen of thy people, The righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not ſaue him in the day of his iniquitie: againe, The wickednesse of the wicked ſhal not ouerthrow him for it, in the day that hee returneth from his wickednesse: neither ſhall the righteous liue for e it in the day that he ſinned.

e Namely, his righteouſneſſe.

13 If I ſay vnto the righteous, He ſhall ſurely liue, and ſo hee truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe, and doe ſinne: then ſhall his righteouſneſſe bee no more thought vpon, but in his wickednes that he hath done, in it he ſhall die.

14 Againe, if I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die: and ſo he turne from his ſinnes, and f do the thing that is lawfull and right,

f Hereby he condemneth all them of hypocriſie, which pretend to forſake wickednes, and yet declare not themſelues ſuch by their fruites: that is, in obeying Gods commandements, & by godly life,

15 Inſomuch that the ſame wicked man giueth the pledge againe, reſtoreth that he had taken away by robberie, walketh in the commandements of life, and doth none iniquitie: then ſhall he ſurely liue, and not die.

16 None of the ſinnes that he hath committed ſhall be mentioned vnto him: for inſomuch as he doth now the thing that is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue.

17 And yet the childzen of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but their owne way is rather vnequall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and doth the thing that is wicked, he ſhall die therein.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, doing the thing that is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue therefore.

g When the Prophet was led away captiue with Ieconias.

20 Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will iudge euery one of you after his wayes.

h I was endued with the ſpirite of prophecie, cap. 8.

21 In the twelfth yeere, the fifth day of the tenth moneth of our g captiuitie, one which was eſcaped out of Hieruſalem came vnto mee, and ſayde, The citie is ſmitten.

i Whereby is ſignified, that the miniſters of God can not ſpeake till God giue them courage, and open their mouthes.

22 Nowe the h hand of the Lord had bene vpon me in the euening afore this man which was eſcaped came vnto mee, and i had opened my mouth, vntill the morning that he came to mee: yea, my mouth was opened, ſo that I was no more dumbe.

23 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, and ſaid,

k Thus the wicked thinke themſelues more worthy to enioy Gods promiſe then the ſaintes of God to whom they were made: and would bind God to be ſubiect to them, though they would not be bound to him.

24 Thou ſonne of man, theſe that dwell in the waſted lande of Iſrael talke and ſay, k Abraham was but one man and he had the lande in poſſeſſion: nowe are we many, and the lande is giuen vs to poſſeſſe alſo.

l As they that are readie ſtil to ſhead blood.

25 And therefore tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, In the blood haue yee eaten, your eyes haue ye lift vp to idols, and haue ſhed blood: ſhall yee then haue the land in poſſeſſion?

26 Ye l leane vpon your ſwordes, yee worke abominations, euery one defileth his neighbours wife: and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, As truely as I liue, they that are in the deſolate places ſhall fall by the ſworde, and him that is in the open field, will I giue vnto the beaſtes to be deuoured: and they that bee in the ſtrong holds and dennes ſhall die of the peſtilence.

28 For I will make the lande ſo deſolate and waſte, that the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: the mountaines of Iſrael ſhalbe ſo waſte, that no man ſhall trauaile thereby.

29 Then ſhall they knowe that I am the Lorde, when I make the land deſolate & waſte, becauſe of all their abominations that they haue wrought.

m This declareth that we ought to heare Gods word with ſuch zeale and affection, that we ſhould not onely delight therein to heare it preached, but alſo in all points obey it: elſe we abuſe the word to our owne condemnation, and make of the miniſters as though they were ieſtes to ſerue mens fantaſies.

30 And thou ſonne of man, the childzen of thy people that talke of thee by the waters and in the doores of their houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, let vs heare what worde is gone forth from the Lord:

31 They come vnto thee as the people vſeth to come, & my people ſit before thee and heare thy wordes, but they doe not thereafter: for in their mouthes they make a m ieſt of them, and their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

n Or a ſong of paſſime and pleaſure.

32 And lo, thou art vnto them as a n ieſting ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce and can ſing well: for they heare thy wordes, but doe them not.

33 When this cometh to paſſe (loe it commeth) then ſhall they knowe that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

The xxxiiii Chapter.

Againſt ſhepheards that deſpiſe the flocke of Chriſt, and ſeeke their owne game.

1 AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 * Thou ſonne of man, prophecie againſt the ſhepheards of Iſrael, prophecie and ſpeake vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God vnto the ſhepheards, Woe bee vnto the a ſhepheards of Iſrael that feede them ſelues: ſhould not the ſhepheards feede the flocke?

* *Iere. 23. 1.*

a By the ſhepheardes he meaneth the king, the magiſtrates, prieſtes, and prophets.

3 Ye eate vp the fat, ye clothe you with the woll, the beſt fed do ye ſlay: but the flocke doe ye not feede.

4 The weake haue yee not ſtrengthened, the ſicke haue ye not healed, the broken haue yee not bound together, the driuen away haue yee not brought againe, the loſt haue ye not ſought: but with force and crueltie haue ye ruled them.

5 They are ſcattered without a ſhepheard, yea all the beaſts of the fielde b deuoure them, and they goe aſtray.

b For lacke of good gouernors and doctrine they periſh.

6 My ſheepe go wandring vpon all mountaines, and vpon euery high hill, yea my flocke is ſcattered through all the face of the earth, and there is no man that ſeeketh or ſearcheth after them.

7 Therefore, O ye ſhepheards, heare the word of the Lord.

8 As truely as I liue, ſayeth the Lorde God, for as much as my ſheepe are robbed and deuoured of all the wild beaſtes of

of the fielde, hauing no shepheardes, and seeing that my shepheardes seeke not my sheepe, but the shepheardes feede themselues, and feede not my sheepe:

9 Therefore heare the worde of the Lord, O ye shepheardes,

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will vpon the shepheardes, and require my sheepe from their handes, and make them ceasse from feeding of the sheepe, yea, the shepheards shall feede themselues no more: for I will [c] deliuer my sheepe out of their mouthes, so that they shall not deuoure them after this.

c By destroying the couetous hirelings, and restoring true shepheardes.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, euen I will seeke to my sheepe my self, and seeke them out.

12 Like as a shepheardes when hee hath bene among the flocke, seeketh after the sheepe that are scattered abroad: euen so will I seeke after my sheepe, and deliuer them out of all places where they haue bene scattered in the [d] cloudie and darke day.

d In the day of their affliction and miserie: and this promise is to comfort the Church in all dangers.

13 I will bring thē out from the people, and gather thē together out of the landes, I will bring them into their own lande, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feede them in right good pastures, and vpon the high mountains of Israel shall their foldes bee: there shall they lye in a good folde, and in a fat pasture shall they feede, euen vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my sheepe, and bring them to their rest, saith the Lord God.

16 Such as be lost, will I seeke: such as are driuen awap, will I bring againe: such as be broken, will I binde vp: such as be weake, wil I make strong: such as be fat and strong, those will I roote out, and feede them with [e] iudgement.

e That is, by putting difference betweene good and bad, & sogiue to either as they deserue,

17 And as for you, O my sheepe, saith the Lord God, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing to you to haue eaten vp the good [f] pasture, and to treade down the residue of your pasture with your feete also? to drinke the deepe waters, and to trouble the rest also with your feete?

f By good pasture and deepe waters is meant the pure word of God, & the administration of iustice, which they did not distribute to the poore till they had corrupted it.

19 Thus my sheepe must be faine to eate thing that yee haue troden downe with your feete, and to drinke it that ye with your feete haue defiled.

20 Therefore, thus saith the Lord God vnto them. Behold, I euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattel & the leane cattell.

21 Forsomuch as with side and shoulder ye haue shoued, and with your hornes haue pushed all the weake, till yee haue scattered them abroade.

22 I will saue my sheepe, so that they shal no more be spoiled, yea, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

Ezec.34.12, &c.10.11.

23 * I will set vp ouer them a shepheard, and he shall feede them, euen my seruant Dauid, he shall feede them, and he shall be their shepheard.

g Meaning Christ, of whom Dauid was a figure, as Ose.3.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my seruant Dauid shalbe their prince: euen I the Lord haue spoken it.

25 Moreouer, I will make a couenant of peace with them, and cause euill beastes to ceasse out of the lande: so that they may dwell [h] safely in the wildernesse, & sleepe in the woods.

h This declareth, that vnder Christ the flocke should be truely deliuered from sinne and hell: and so be safely preserued in the Church, where they should neuer perish.

26 And I will set them as a blessing round about my hill, and I will cause raine to come downe in due season, and there shall be raine of blessing.

27 And the tree of the fielde shall yeelde her fruite, and the earth shal giue her increase: they shalbe safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue broken the bondes of their yoke, & deliuered them out of the hands of those that serued themselues of them.

28 They shall no more bee spoyled of the heathen, nor deuoured with the beastes of the land: but safely shall they dwell, and no man shall fray them.

29 And I will raise vp for them a [i] plant of renowme, and they shalbe no more [k] clunged with hunger in the land, neither beare the reproch of the heathē any more.

i That is, the rod that shall come out of the roote of Iesai.

k Or, clembd or hunger starued.

30 Thus shall they vnderstande that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God:

31 * And ye my sheepe, the sheepe of my pasture, are men: and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

Iohn.10.11.

The xxxv. Chapter.

The destruction that shal come on the mount Seir, that is, on the Idumeans, because they troubled the people of the Lorde.

1 MOreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face towarde the mount [a] Seir, prophecie against it,

a Where the Idumeans dwelt.

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lorde God, Behold, O thou mount Seir, I will vpon thee, I wil reach out my hand ouer thee, yea, waste and desolate wil I make thee.

4 Thy cities will I lay waste, and thou shalt ye vnderstand, that I am the Lord.

5 For as much as thou bearest an old enmitie, and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force of the sworde, in the time of their calamitie, when their iniquitie had an ende:

6 Therefore as truely as I liue, saith the Lorde God, I will prepare thee vnto blood, yea, blood shal follow vpon thee, except thou [b] hate blood, euen blood shall persecute thee.

b Except thou repent thy former crueltie.

7 Thus will I make the mount Seir desolate & waste, and cut out from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth:

8 His mountaines will I fill with his slayne men, thy hilles, valleys, and all thy riuers, the slayne with the sworde shall fall in them.

9 I will make thee a perpetuall wilder-
nesse, so that thy cities shal not c returne:
that ye may knowe that I am the Lord.
10 And because thou hast saide, d Both
these nations, and both these lands must
be mine, and we will haue them in pos-
session, whereas the Lord was there:
11 Therefore as truely as I liue, saith the
Lord God, I will euen doe according to
thy wrath, & according to thine enuying
which thou hast vsed in thy hatred against
them: & I will make my selfe f knowen
amongst thee when I haue iudged thee.
12 Yea, and thou shalt knowe that I the
Lorde haue heard all thy blasphemies,
which thou hast spoken against the
mountaines of Israel, saying, They are
made waste, and giuen vs to deuoure.
13 Thus with your mouthes yee haue
made your boastes against me, yea, and
multiplyed your wordes against mee,
which I haue heard.
14 Thus saieth the Lord God, To the ioy
of all the world will I make thee waste.
15 And like as thou wast glad because the
heritage of the house of Israel was de-
stroyed, euen so will I doe vnto thee,
thou shalt be destroyed, O mount Seir,
and all Idumea wholly, and they shall
knowe that I am the Lord.

c To wit, to their former e-state.
d Meaning, Israel and Iuda.
e As thou hast done cruelly, so shalt thou be cruelly handled.
f Shewing, that when God punisheth the ene-mies, the godly ought to consider that he hath a care ouer the, and so praise his name: and also that the wicked rage, as though there were no God, till they feele his hand to their destruction.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 *He promiseth to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles.*
22 *The benefites done vnto the Iewes, are to bee ascribed to the mercie of God, not vnto their deserunges.*

1 THou sonne of man, prophecie vnto
the mountains of Israel, & speake,
* Heare the worde of the Lorde, O
ye mountaines of Israel.
2 Thus saieth the Lorde God, Because
your a enemy hath saide vnto you, Aha,
the b high places of the worlde are nowe
become ours in possession:
3 Prophecie therefore, and speake, Thus
saieth the Lorde God, For because that
they haue made you desolate, and swal-
lowed you vp on euery side, that ye
might be a possession vnto the residue of
the Gentiles, and ye are taken vp in the
c lippes and tongues of men, and to the
reproche of the people:
4 Therefore heare the worde of the Lorde
God, O ye mountaines of Israel, thus
saieth the Lord God to the mountaines
and hilles, to the riuers and valleys, to
the waste and desolate places, and to the
cities that are forsaken, which are spoy-
led and had in derision on euery side, a-
mong the residue of the heathen:
5 Therefore thus saieth the Lorde God,
Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I
spoken against the residue of the Gen-
tiles, and against all Edom, which haue
d appointed my land for their possession,
which also reioyced from their whole
heart, with a despiteful stomacke, to cast
it out for a pray.
6 Prophecie therefore vpon the lande of
Israel, and speake vnto the mountaines
and hilles, to the riuers and dales, Thus

Ezech. 6. 2.

a That is, the Idumeans.
b That is, the hill countreyes of Iuda.
c Ye are made a matter of talke and derision to all the world.
d They appointed with themselues to haue it, and therefore came with Nabuchodonosor against Hierusalem for this purpose.

saieth the Lord God, Beholde, this haue
I spoken in my iealousie & terrible wrath,
because ye haue borne the e shame of the
heathen:
7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I
haue f lift vp my hande, surely the hea-
then that are about you, shal beare their
shame.
8 But you, O mountaines of Israel, yee
shall g shoote out your branches, & bring
forth your fruite to my people of Israel:
for they are at hand to come.
9 Beholde, I come vnto you, and vnto
you will I turne, that yee may be tilled
and sowen.
10 I will multiply men vpon you, euen
all the house of Israel wholly, the cities
shalbe inhabited, and the decayed pla-
ces shalbe repaired againe.
11 And I will multiplie vpon you man
and beast, which shall increase and bring
fruite: and I will cause you to dwell af-
ter your olde estate, and be better h vnto
you then at the beginning: and ye shall
knowe that I am the Lord.
12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon
i you, euen my people Israel, and they
shall possesse k thee, and thou shalt bee
their inheritance, and thou shalt no more
henceforth deprive them of men.
13 Thus saieth the Lorde God, For so
much as they say vnto you, Thou art
an l eater vp of men, and a waster of thy
people:
14 Therefore thou shalt eate no more me,
neither destroy thy people any more,
saith the Lord God:
15 Neither will I cause men to heare in
thee the shame of the heathen any more:
neither shalt thou beare the reproche of
the people any more, nor cause thy folke
to fall any more, saith the Lord God.
16 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came
vnto me, saying,
17 O thou sonne of man, when the house
of Israel dwelt vpon their own ground,
they defiled themselues with their owne
wayes and imaginations, so that in my
sight their way was like the vncleans-
nesse of a remooued woman.
18 Wherefore I powred my wrathfull
displeasure vpon them, because of the
blood that they had shed in the land, and
because of their idols wherewith they
had defiled it:
19 I scattered them also among the hea-
then, so that they were strawed about in
the lands: according to their wayes, and
after their owne inuentions, so did I
iudge them.
20 * And when they entred vnto the hea-
then whither they went, they polluted
my holy name, when they said of them,
These are the people of God, and are
gone out of his land.
21 Then spared I my holy m name, which
the house of Israel had dishonoured a-
mong the Gentiles where they came.
22 Therefore tell the house of Israel,
haue reproched me, if I had suffered my

e Because ye haue bene a laughing stocke vnto them.
f By making a solemne oth, Chap. 20.
g God declareth his mercies and goodnes towarde his Church, who still preserueth his, euen when he destroyeth his enemies.
h Which was accomplished vnder Christ, to whom all these temporall deliuerances did direct them.
i That is, vpon the mountaines of Iuda.
k You, changing the number.
l This the enemies imputed as y reproch of the land, which God did for the sinnes of the people, according to his iust iudgements.

Esai. 52. 5. rom. 2. 24.

m And therefore would not suffer my name to be had in contempt, as the heathen would to perish.

Thus

Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, I * doe not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for my holy names ſake, which ye diſhonoured among the heathen where ye came.

23 Therefore I will halowe my great name againe, * which among the Gentiles is polluted, for ye your ſelues haue diſhonoured it among them: and the Gentiles ſhal knowe that I am the Lord God, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before your eyes.

24 As for you, I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you together out of all countreys, and bring you againe into your owne land.

25 Then will I ſprinkle cleane * water vpon you, and ye ſhalbe cleane: yea from all your vncleanneſſe and from all your idoles ſhall I cleanſe you.

26 A newe heart alſo will I giue you, and a newe ſpirit will I put into you: as for that ſtonie heart I will take it out of your fleſh, and giue you a fleſhie heart.

27 I will giue my ſpirit among you, and cauſe you to walke in my commandements, & ye ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ſo ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers: and ye ſhalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will deliuer you from all your vncleanneſſe. I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 I will multiplie the fruites of the trees, and the increaſe of the fielde, ſo that ye ſhall receiue no more reproche of hunger among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne wicked wayes, and your imaginations which were not good: ſo that ye ſhalbe † irkſome in your owne eyes for your ſinnes and abominations.

32 But I will not doe this for your ſakes, ſaith the Lord God, be ye ſure of it: therefore, O ye houſe of Iſrael, bee aſhamed and confounded of your owne wayes.

33 Moreouer, thus ſaieth the Lorde God, What time as I ſhall cleanſe you from all your iniquities, then will I make the cities to bee inhabited againe, and the places that be decaped, ſhalbe repaired.

34 The deſolate lande that be tilled againe, which afore time lay waſte in the ſight of all them that went by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This waſte lande was like the garden of Eden: and theſe waſte and deſolate and ruinous cities were ſtrong and inhabited.

36 Then the reſidue of the heathen that lie round about you, ſhall knowe that I the Lord † repaire that was broken downe, & plant againe that ‖ was made waſte: euen I the Lord haue ſpoken it, and will doe it in deede.

37 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, I will yet for this bee ſought of the houſe of Iſrael to doe it for them, I will multiply them as a flocke of men.

38 Like as the holy flocke, and the flocke of Hieruſalē are in the high ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall alſo the waſted cities be filled with flockes of men: and they ſhal know that I am the Lorde.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

He prophecieth the bringyng againe of the people being in captiuitie. 16 He ſheweth the vnion of the teenne tribes with the two.

1 THe hand of the Lord was vpon me, and caried me out in the ſpirit of the Lord, and ſet me downe in the midſt of a plaine fielde that was full of a bones.

2 And he led me rounde about by them, and behold, there were very many in the open fielde, and loe, they were very dry.

3 Then ſayd he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, thinkeſt thou theſe bones may liue againe? I answered, O Lorde GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 And he ſaid vnto mee, Propheciе thou vpon theſe bones, and ſpeake vnto them, Ye dry bones, heare the word of the Lorde.

5 Thus ſaieth the Lorde God vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, that ye may liue.

6 I will giue you ſinewes, and make fleſh growe vpon you, & couer you ouer with ſkinne, and ſo giue you breath, that ye may liue, and knowe that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophecied as I was commanded: and as I was propheciyng, there was a noyſe, and loe, a great motion, ſo that the bones came nere together, bone to his bone.

8 Now when I had looked, behold, they had ſinewes, and fleſh grewe vpon them, & aboue they were couered with ſkinne: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then ſayde he vnto mee, Thou ſonne of man, propheſie thou towarde the wind, propheſie and ſpeake to the wind, Thus ſaieth the Lorde God, Come, O thou ‖ breath from the foure windes, and ‖ blowe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as he had commanded me: then came the breath into them, and they receiued life, and ſtoode vp vpon their feete, a marueilous great armie.

11 Moreouer, he ſaid vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dried vp, our hope is gone, and wee are cleane cut off.

12 Therefore propheſie thou, and ſpeake vnto them, thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will open your graues, O my people, and cauſe you to come vp out of your ſepulchres, and bring you into the land of Iſrael againe.

13 So ſhall ye knowe that I am the Lord, whē I open your graues, O my people, and bring you b out of your ſepulchres.

14 My ſpirit alſo will I put in you, and ye ſhall liue, I will ſet you againe in your owne land: and ye ſhal know that I the Lord haue ſaid it, and fulfilled it in deede, ſaith the Lord.

a This excludeth from men all diligitie and meane to deſerue any thing by, ſeeing that God referreth the whole to himſelfe, and that onely for the glory of his name, Rom. 3. 24.

a By this viſion he propheciеth that the people of Iſrael ſhall be deliuered, whom he compareth to bones of dead men: for as drie bones ſeeme without al hope of life againe, ſo the Iſraelites thought they ſhould neuer returne into their countrey, as appeareth by their wordes in the 11. verſe, *Our bones are dried vp, our hope is gone, &c.*

b That is, when I bring you out of theſe places and townes where we are captiues.

* That is, his ſpirit, whereby he reformeth the heart, and regenerateth it, Eſai. 44.

b Vnder the abundance of temporall benefites, he concludeth the ſpirituall graces.

q Yeſhal come to true repentance, & thinke your ſelues vnworthy to be of the number of Gods creatures, for your ingratitude againſt him.

r He declareth that it ought not to be referred to the ſoyle or fertilitie of the earth that any countrey is rich and abundant, but onely to Gods mercies, as his plagues and curſes declare when he maketh it barren.

Or, breath.
Or, breathe.

saieth the Lorde.

15 The worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, take one sticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Iuda and to the children of Israel his companions. The take another sticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Ioseph the ‖ stocke of Ephraim, and to all the houlholde of Israel his companions.

‖ Or, tree.

c Which signifieth the joyning together of the two houses of Israel and Iuda.

17 And c ioyne them one to another into one sticke: and they shalbe as one in thy hand.

18 Now if the children of thy people speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shewe vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Then giue them this answere, Thus saieth the Lord God, Behold, I will take the d ‖ stocke of Ioseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and of the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the stocke of Iuda, and make them one ‖ stocke, and they shalbe one in my hand.

d That is, the house of Israel.

‖ Or, tree.

20 And the sticken whereupon thou writest, shalt thou haue in thy hande, that they may see.

21 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lorde God, Beholde, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen vnto whome they bee gone, and will gather them together on euery side, and bring them againe into their owne land.

John 10.16.

22 * Yea, I will make one people of them in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and one king shalbe king to them all: they shall no more be two peoples, neyther be deuided from hencefoorth into two kingdomes.

23 They shall also defile themselues no more with their idoles and abominations, and all their wicked doings: I will saue them out of all their dwelling places wherein they haue sinned, and will so cleanse them, that they shalbe my people, and I will be their God.

Esai. 40.11. iere. 23.1. dan. 9.24.

24 * Dauid my seruant shalbe their king, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall walke in my iudgements, and my commandements shall they keepe, and fulfill them.

25 They shall dwell in the lande that I gaue vnto Jacob my seruant, wherein your fathers also haue dwelt, yea euen in the same land shall they, their children, and their childrens children dwell for euermore: and my seruant Dauid shalbe their prince for euer.

Psal. 109.4. iohn. 18.34.

26 Moreouer, * I will make a bond of peace with them, which shalbe vnto them an euerlasting couenant: I will settle them also and multiplie them, my sanctuarie will I set among them for euermore.

27 My tabernacle shalbe with them: yea I will be their God, and they shalbe my people.

28 Thus the heathen also shall know that I the Lord doe sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuarie shalbe among them for euermore.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

He prophecieth that Gog and Magog shall come with an appointed host into the land of promise.

1 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 * Thou sonne of man, set thy face against a Gog, the land of Magog, which is the chiefe prince of Meschech and Tubal, and prophecie against him,

Apoc. 20.8.

a Which was a people that came of Magog the sonne of Iapher, Gen. 10. Magog also here signifieth a certaine countrey, so that by these countreys which had the gouernment of Grecia and Italie, he meaneth the principall enemies of the Church, Apo. 20.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lorde God, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Meschech and Tubal, behold, I will vpon thee:

4 And I will ‖ turne thee backe, and put hookes in thy chawes, I will bring thee forth and all thine hoste, both horse and horsemen, al armed with all sortes of armour, a great multitude with speares and shieldes, all handling swordes.

‖ Or, destroy thee.

5 They of b Paras, of Chush, and Phut, with them euen all hauing shieldes and helmets,

b The Persians, Ethiopians, and men of Aphrica.

6 Gomer and all his hostes, the house of Togarmia out of the North quarters & all his hostes, yea, and much people with thee.

7 Therefore prepare thee, set thy selfe in arap with all the people that are come vnto thee by heapes, and be thou their defence.

8 After many daies thou shalt be visited, and in the latter yeres thou shalt come into the land that hath bene turned and rost with the swoorde, and gathered together againe out of many people vpon the mountaines of Israel, which haue bene alwayes subiect to waste: but it is brought out of the people, and they dwel all safe.

9 Thou shalt ascende and come vp like a storme, as a cloude to couer the land shalt thou be: thou with all thine hostes, and a great multitude of people with thee.

10 Moreouer, thus saieth the Lorde God, At the same time shall things come into thy minde, so that thou shalt thinke e euil thoughtes,

e That is, to molest and destroy the Church.

11 And say, I will vp to the land of d vnwalled villages, I will goe to them that be at rest, which dwell safely, all dwelling without walles, they haue neither barres nor gates:

d Meaning, Israel which had bene destroyed, and was not yet built again, declaring hereby also the simplicitie of the godly, who seeke not so much to fortifie themselues by outward force, as to depend on the prouidence and goodnes of God.

12 To spoyle the pray, and to take a bootie, to turne thy hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon that people that is gathered together from among the heathen, which haue gotten cattel and goods, and dwel in the middes of the land.

13 Then shall Saba and Dedan, and the marchants of Tharsis with all their lions, say vnto thee, e Art thou come to spoyle a pray? hast thou gathered thy people together to take a bootie, to take away siluer and golde, to carrie away cattell and good, & to haue a great pray?

e One enemie shall enuie another, because euery one shall thinke to haue the spoile of the people of God.

14 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, thou shalt prophecie and say vnto Gog, Thus saieth the Lorde God, In that day when my

f Shalt not thou espie thine occasions to come against the Church, when they suspect nothing?

g Meaning, in the last age, and from the coming of Christ vnto the ende of the worlde.

h Signifying, that God will be sanctified by maintening his Church and destroying his enemies, as Chap. 36. and 37.

Mat. 24. 29. Luke 21. 26.

i All meanes whereby man should thinke to saue himselfe, shall faile, the afflictions in those dayes shall be so great, and the enemies destruction shall be so terrible.

k Against the people of Gog and Magog.

imp people Israel / dwelleth safe, shalt thou not knowe it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and much people with thee, which ride all vpon horses, euen a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 Yea, thou shalt come vpon my people of Israel, as a cloude to couer the lande: this shall come to passe in the g latter dayes, and I will bring thee vp into my land, that the heathen may knowe mee, when I shalbe h sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art thou not he of whome I haue spoken in olde time by the hands of my seruantes the Prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes and yeeres that I should bring thee vpon them?

18 At the same time when Gog commeth vp into the lande of Israel, saieth the Lord God, shall mine indignation rise in my wrath:

19 For in my iealousie and fire of my wrath haue I spoken it, surely at that time there shalbe a great shaking in the lande of Israel.

20 *The very fishes in the Sea, the foules in the aire, the beastes of the fielde, and all that moue and creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the earth, shal tremble at my presence, the hilles also shalbe turned vpside downe, the staires shall fall, and all walles shall fall downe to the ground.

21 I will call for a sword vpon k him in all my mountaines, saieth the Lord God: so that euery mans sworde shalbe vpon another.

22 With pestilence and blood will I pleade against him: I will raine an haile stones, fire and brimstone will I cause to raine vpon him and all his hostes, yea, and vpon all that great people that is with him.

23 Thus will I be magnified, sanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 *He sheweth the destruction of Gog and Magog.*
13 *The graue of Gog and his hoste.*

1 THerefore, O thou sonne of man, prophecie against Gog, and speake, Thus saieth the Lord God, Beholde, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Meiech and Tubal, I will vpon thee.

2 And I will turne thee about, and a I will a prouoke thee forward, and cause thee to come vp from the North partes, and bring thee vp to the mountaines of Israel.

3 And as for thy bowe, I will smite it out of thy left hand, and cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou with all thine host, and all the people that is with thee, shall fall vpon the mountaines of Israel: then will I giue thee vnto the b flockes of birdes, euen to all feathered foules and beastes of the fielde, to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open fielde: for I haue spoken it, saieth the Lorde God.

6 Into Magog, and among those that sitte so carelesse in the Iles will I send a fire, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 I will make also the name of my holinesse to be knowen among my people of Israel, and I will not let the pollute my holy name any more: but the very heathen also shall knowe that I am the Lord, the holy one of Israel.

8 Beholde, it is c come, and it is done, saith the Lorde God: this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 They that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and d set fire vpon the weapons, and burne them, shieldes and speares, bowes and arrowes, handestaues, and swordes, and they shal burne them with fire seuen yeere.

10 So that they shall eis bring no wood from the fielde, neither hewe downe any out of the wood: for with weapons shall they make their fire. they shall rob those that robbed them, and spoyle those that spoyled them, saith the Lord God.

11 At the same time will I giue vnto Gog a place to bee buried in Israel, euen the valley where through men goe towarde the East sea: those that trauaile thereby, shal stoppe their noses: there shal Gog and all his multitude be burped: and it shalbe called the valley of the multitudes of Gog.

12 Seuen moneths long shal the house of Israel be burying of the, that they may cleanse the lande.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shal burie them, and they shall haue a name when I shalbe glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 They shall choose out men to goe continually thorough the lande, to burp as they passe thorow those that remaine vpon the grounde, to cleanse it: after the ende of seuen moneths shall they make their search.

15 And the trauailers that passe thorowe the lande, where they see a mans bone, they shall set vp a token by it, til the dead buriers haue buried it also in the valley of the multitude of Gog.

16 And the name of the citie shalbe called f Hamonah: thus shall they make the land cleane.

17 And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lorde God, Speake vnto all feathered foules, yea, and to all the beastes of the fielde, Assemble you together, and come gather you round about to my h sacrifice that I sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that yee may eate flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eate the flesh of the valiant, and drinke the blood of the princes of the lande, of the rammes of the wethers, of

[Or, I will strike thee with sixe plagues.

[Or, I will leaue but the sixth part of thee.

a That is, I will encourage thee with clapping & stroking, as men doe horses when they will encourage them.

b Hereby he signifieth that which is wont to befall in warre: that the bodies of the slaine should be vnburied,

c That is, this plagne is fully determined in my counsell, and cannot be changed.

d After this destruction shall be such peace and tranquillitie, that they shall neede no weapons of warre, but burne them all with fire.

[Or, Iaueling.

e For the stinke of the carkeises shall lie slaine there vnburied.

[Or, Hamon-Gog.

f Partly that the holy land should not be polluted, and partly for the compassion which the children of God haue euen vpon their enemies.

[Or, Hamon-Gog.

g So called, for the multitude of the people of Gog that should be slaine there.

h As solemne sacrifices were common feastes to great multitudes of people assembled, so was this slaughter as a great sacrifice and feast for all birdes and beastes to

feede vpon.

the goates, and of the bullockes, that bee all fedde at Basan.

19 Ye shal eate my fat pour belly full, and drinke blood til ye be drunken of my sacrifice, which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Yee shall fill you at my table with horses, and ‖horsemen, with the valiant, and men of warre, saith the Lorde God.

‖ Or, chariots.

21 I wil set my glory also among the Gentiles, that all the heathen may see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand which I haue layde vpon the.

22 And the house of Israel shal know that I am the Lord their God, frō that day, and so forward.

23 And the heathen shall know þ wheras the house of Israel was led into captiuitie, it was for their wickednes sake, because they offended mee: for the which cause I hid my face from them, and deliuered them into the handes of their enemies, that they might all bee slaine with the sword.

i The heathen shall know that they ouercame not my people by their owne strength, neither yet by the weakenesse of mine arme, but that this was for my peoples sinnes.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Nowe wil I bring againe the captiues of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon þ whole house of Israel, and be ielous for my holy names sake,

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their transgression, whereby they haue transgressed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and no man to feare them:

27 And when I haue brought them againe from among the people when I haue gathered them together out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in thē in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they knowe that I am the Lorde their God, which caused them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen, but haue gathered them againe into their owne land, and not left one of them any more there.

29 After that I will hide my face no more from them, but will powre out my spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith þ Lord God.

The xl. Chapter.

The restoring of the citie, and of the temple that was to come, is shewed vnto the Prophet.

a The Iewes counted the beginning of the yeere after two sortes: for feasts, they began to count in March: and for their other affaires, in September, so that this is to be vnderstand of September.

b Which was an angell in forme of a man, that came to measure out this building.

1 IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the a beginning of þ yere, the tenth day of the moneth, that is, the foureteenth yeere after the citie was smitten, the self same day came the hand of the Lord vpon mee, and brought me thither:

2 Euen into the land of Israel brought he me in the visions of God, & set me downe vpon a marueilous high mountaine, whereupon there was as it had bene þ buylding of a citie toward the South.

3 Thither he caried me, and beholde, there was a b man, whose similitude was like brasse, which had a twisted line of flaxe in his hande, and a cane to measure with: and he stoode in the doore.

4 And that man said vnto me, Thou sōne of man, marke well with thine ᶜ eyes, hearken to with thine eares, & fasten it in thy heart whatsoeuer I shal shewe thee: for to the intent that they may bee shewed thee, therefore art thou brought hither, and whatsoeuer thou seest, thou shalt certifie the house of Israel thereof.

c By this and like Hebrue phraises, he exhorted him to behold, and marke diligently as a thing worth noting.

5 Beholde, there was a wall on the d outside of the house round about: the cane to measure with, that he had in his hād, was sixe cubites long by the e cubite, and a hād breadth: So he measured þ breadth of the buylding with one cane, and the height with one cane.

d Which compassed þ whole hill of Sion, in the top whereof the temple was builded.

e The cubite which he speaketh of, was longer then the common cubite by a hand breadth, that is, foure inches, and it was called the holy cubite: the common cubite conteined but fiue hand breadths, and this sixe, reade chap. 43.

6 Then came he to the gate which looketh toward the East, and went vp þ staires therof, and measured the poste of the gate one cane broad, and the other post of the gate one cane broade.

7 And euery chamber was one cane long, & one cane broad, and betweene the chābers, were fiue cubites and the post of þ gate by the porch of þ gate within, was one cane.

8 Yee measured also the porche of þ gate within with one cane.

9 Then measured hee þ porche of the gate eight cubites: and the ‖ pentises thereof two cubites, and the porche of the gate was inward.

‖ Or, fronts.

10 And the chambers of the gate Eastwarde, were three on this side, and three on that side: they three were of one measure, and the pentises had one measure on this side, and one measure on that side.

11 After this hee measured the breadth of the entre of the gate tenne cubites, and the height of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the chambers, was one cubite on this side, and the space one cubite on that side: & the chambers, sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 Yee measured the gate from the roofe of a chamber to his own roofe, þ breadth of fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 Ye made ‖ frontes also of threescore cubites, euen vnto the front of the court rounde about the gate.

‖ Or, pentises.

15 And from the forefront of the entrie of the gate, vnto the forefront of the gate within were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were narrowe windowes in the chambers, and the frontes within the gate round about, and so in the arches: and the windowes were round about within, and vpon the fronts were Palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, whereas were chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement was by the side of the

the gates ouer against the length of the gates: and the pauement was beneath.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, a hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 And the gate in the outwarde court that looked toward the North, measured hee after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side: and the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the [f] first gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

[f] That is, the East gate, as appeareth in the 6 verse.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, with their Palme trees were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East: and the going vp vnto it had seuen steppes, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court stoode ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate a hundred cubites.

24 After that, he brought mée toward the South, where there stoode a gate toward the South, and he measured the frontes thereof and the arches thereof according to those measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof rounde about like these windowes: the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And there were seuen steppes at the going vp to it, and the arches thereof before them: and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side, vpon the front thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured frō gate to gate towarde the South a hundred cubites.

28 So he brought me into the inner court thorowe the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to those measures.

29 And the chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and windowes in it: and in the arches thereof rounde about, fiftie cubites long, and fiue & twentie cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites broad.

31 And the arches thereof were towarde the vtter court, and palme trees vpon the frontes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steppes.

32 Yee brought mee also into the inmost court toward the East, and measured the gate according to those measures.

33 And the chambers thereof, and fronts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to those measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof were towarde the vtter court, and palme trees vpon the frontes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steppes.

35 And he brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to those measures.

36 The chābers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, and there were windowes therein round about: and the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the frontes thereof were towarde the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the fronts thereof on this side and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steppes.

38 And a chamber and the entrie thereof was vnder the frontes of the gates, there they washed the [g] burnt offerings.

[g] That is, the inwards or entrals of the sacrifice that was offered for a burnt offering.

39 And in the porche of the gate stoode two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, vpon the which they slue the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without the steppes, at the entrie of the North gate stoode two tables, and on the other side which was at the porche of the gate were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure on that side, by the side of the gate, euen eight tables, whereupon they slue their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and one cubite high, whereupon were laide the instrumentes wherewith they slue the burnt offering, and the sacrifice.

43 And within there were ‡ hookes one hand breadth long fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the offering flesh.

‡ Trewes.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inwarde court, which was at the side of þ North gate, and their prospect was toward the South: and one was at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect towarde the North.

45 And he sayd vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is towarde the South, is for þ priests that haue charge to keepe the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the priests that haue charge to keepe the altar: these are the sonnes of Sadoc, which of the sonnes of Leui come neere to the Lorde, to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, which had in length a hundred cubites, and a hundred in breadth, euen foure square: and the altar stoode before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porche of the
h house, and measured the porche fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

h That is, of the temple.

i From North to South.

49 The i length of the porche was twentie cubites, the breadth eleuen cubites, and by steppes went men vp to it: by the frontes also were pillars, one on this side, and another on that side.

The xli. Chapter.

The disposition and deuice of building against of the temple, and of the other things thereto belonging.

1 After this hee brought mee to the temple, and measured the frontes, fiue cubites broade on the one side, and fiue cubites broade on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 The breadth of the doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length a thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

a Of the temple, from this doore to the most holy place.

3 Then went he in and measured the front of the doore two cubites: but the doore it selfe was fiue cubites, and the breadth on the other side of the doore was seuen cubites.

4 He measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the temple: and he sayd vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 He measured also the wall of the house fiue cubites, and the breadth of a chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

‖ Or, three and three foote high.

6 And the chambers were chamber by on chamber, ‖ three and thirtie in order: & they entred the wall which was of the house for the chambers rounde about, that they might bee fastened, and not bee fastened in the wall of the house.

7 There was an enlarging, and a winding about, mounting still vpward to the chambers: for the staire of the house was mounting still vpwarde rounde about the house, therefore the house was larger vpwarde: so they went vp from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middest.

8 And I sawe the house high round about: the foundations of the chambers were a full cane of fiue cubites b by to the arme holes.

b That is, great and of the largest syse.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the chamber without was fiue cubites, and that which remained was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſse of twentie cubites rounde about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the chambers were toward the ‖ place that remayned, one doore toward the North, and another toward the South: and the breadth of the place that remayned, was fiue cubites round about.

‖ Or, voyde space.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the ende towarde the West was seuentie cubites broade: and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured the house, which was a hundred cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles, were a hundred cubites long also.

14 The breadth also of the forefront of the house, and of the separate place towarde the East, was a hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behinde it, and the chambers on the one side, and on the other side, a hundred cubites, with the temple within, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, and the narrowe windowes, and the chambers round about, on three sides ouer against the doore, sieled with wood round about, and from the grounde vp to the windowes: and the windowes themselues were sieled.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the house within and without, and vpon euery wal round about within and without, tooke he measure.

18 And it was made with c Cherubims and palme trees, so that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and Cherub, & euery Cherub had two faces.

c That is, Cherubims and Palme trees were graued and carued in the walles.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme tree on the one side, and the face of a Lion toward the Palme tree on the other side: thus was it made through all the house round about.

20 From the grounde vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme trees made: and thus was the wall of the temple.

21 The postes of the temple were foure squared, and the fashion of the sanctuarie was d appearance like appearance.

d That is, the doore postes or cheekes of the sanctuary, were like the doore cheekes of the temple.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and two cubites long: the corners, the length, and the walles thereof were of wood. And he sayd vnto me, This is the table that shalbe before the Lord.

23 The temple and the holiest of all had either of them two doores.

24 And the doores had two e doores apiece, euen two folding doores, two for the one doore, and two doores for the other.

e That is, two leaues, one on the one side, and the other on the other side, either of § doores.

25 And vpon the doores of the temple there were made Cherubims, & Palme trees, like as was made vpon § walles: and thicke beames vpon the forefront of the porche without.

26 And there were narrowe windowes and Palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, by the sides of the porche, and vpon the sides of the house, and thicke beames.

The xlii. Chapter.

Of the chambers of the temple for the priestes, and the holy things.

1 Then

1 Then led hee me into the vtter court by the way toward the North, & he brought me into the chamber that was ouer against the separate place, which was before the building towarde the North,

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites was the North doore: and the breadth was fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, & ouer against the pauement, which was for the vtter court, was chamber against chamber, three orders.

4 And before the chambers there was a walking place of tenne cubites wide inwarde, the way of one cubite: and their doores toward the North.

5 Thus the vpper chambers were alway narrower: for those chambers seemed to eate vp these, to wit, the lower and the middlemer of the building.

6 For they were in three orders, but had no pillars as the pillars of the courtes: therefore were they smaller then the neathermost and the middlemost to recken from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers, towarde the vtter court on the forefront of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers þ were in the vtter court, was fiftie cubites, and loe, before the temple was a hundred cubites.

9 And vnder these chambers was the entrie from the East, as one goeth vnto them from the vtter court.

10 In the thicknesse of the wall of the court toward the East, before the separate place, and before the building of the chambers.

11 And the way before them after the appearance of the chambers which were toward the North: as their length, so was their breadth: and all their entries were according to their fashion, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chãbers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen þ way directly before the wall toward þ East as one entreth.

13 Then saide he vnto me, The chambers toward the North, and the chambers toward the South, which are before the separate place, those be holy chambers, wherein the Priestes that [a] approch vnto the Lord must eate þ most holy things, and there must they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and sinne offering, and trespasse offering: for it is a holy place.

14 When the priestes come therein, they shall not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay vp their garmentes wherein they minister, for they are holy: and shal put on [b] other garments, and so shall approche to those which are for the people.

15 Now when hee had finished the measuring of the house within, hee ledde mee forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and hee measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East side with the measuring cane, fiue hundred canes, euen with the measuring cane round about.

17 And hee measured the North side fiue hundred canes, euen with the measuring cane round about.

18 The South side also measured hee fiue hundred canes, by the measuring cane.

19 He turned about also to the West side, and measured fiue hundred canes, by þ measuring cane.

20 So he measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, fiue hundred canes long, and fiue hundred broade, to make a separation betweene the sanctuarie, and the prophane place.

The xliii. Chapter.

He seeth the glory of God going into the temple, from whence it had before departed.

1 SO he brought me to the gate, euen the gate that turneth toward the East:

2 And behold, then came the glory of the God of Israel from out of the East, whose voyce was like a great noise of waters, and the earth was lightened w his glory.

3 * And according to the appearance of the vision which I sawe, euen according to the vision which I saw when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the visions which I sawe by the river Chebar, and I fell vpon my face.

4 And the [b] glory of the Lord came into þ house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So a [‖] winde tooke me vp, and brought mee into the innerner court: and behold, the house was full of the glory of the Lord.

6 And I heard one speaking vnto me out of the house, and there stoode a man by me.

7 And he saide vnto me, O thou sonne of man, this roome is my seat, and the place of my footesteppes, whereas I will dwel among the children of Israel for euermore, so that the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neither they nor their kinges throughe their whoredome, and throughe the dead bodies of their [c] kings in their high places.

8 Albeit they haue set their threshholdes by my threshholdes, and their postes by my postes, and a wall betweene me and the: yet haue they defiled my holy name w their abominatiõs that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed the in my wrath.

9 But now let the put away their whoredome, and the dead bodies of their kings out of my sight, and I will dwel among them for euermore.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, shew thou the house of Israel this house, that they

[a] That is, which exercise the priestes office, as more fully is declared in the next chapter following, ver. 19.

[b] That is their commõ apparell which they vsed among the people: and as some say, was such as the common people vsed,

c That is, betweene the temple and the citie, which in respect of the sanctuarie and the temple was counted prophane.

Ezec. 9.1.

a When I propheried the destruction of the citie by the Chaldeans.

b Which was departed before, Chap. 10.

‖ *Or, the spirit.*

c He alludeth to Ammon and Manasses, who were buried in their gardens neere the temple, and there had erected vp monuments to their idols.

they may bee ashamed of their wickednesse, and measure themselues an example thereat.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all their workes: then shewe them the fourme of the house and paterne thereof, the going out, the comming in, al the maner thereof, yea, all the ordinances thereof, the figures, and all the lawes thereof, & write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole fashion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

d Description. 12 This is the d lawe of the house: vpon the top of the mount shall all the limites thereof bee, rounde about the most holy place, loe, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the altar in cubites: (a cubite is a cubite & a handbreadth) the bottome shalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the borders thereof by the edge thereof round about was one spanne, and this shalbe the height of the altar.

14 And from the bottome vpon the ground, vnto the lower piece, shalbe two cubites, the breadth one cubite: and from the litle piece to the great piece, shalbe foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 The altar was foure cubites high, and from the altar vpward stood foure hornes.

16 And the Altar was twelue cubites long, and twelue cubites broad, square in the foure corners thereof.

17 The frame of the altar shal be fourteene cubites long, and fourteene broad in the foure square corners therof, and the border about it shalbe halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof shalbe a cubite about, & the steps thereof shalbe turned towarde the East.

18 And he saide vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord God, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when it is made, to offer burnt offrings thereupon, and to sprinkle blood thereupon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priestes, to the Leuites that be of the seede of Sadoc, and approche vnto mee, saieth the Lorde God, to minister vnto mee, a young bullocke for a sinne offring.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, & on the foure corners of the frame, and vpon the border rounde about: thus shalt thou cleanse it, and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and burne him in the appointed place without the sanctuarie.

22 The seconde day, take a goate bucke without blemish for a sinne offering, to cleanse the altar withal, likeas it was cleansed with the bullocke.

23 Now when thou hast made an ende of cleansing it, then offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish also.

24 Offer them before the Lord, and let the priests cast salt therupon, and giue them so vnto the Lord for a burnt offering.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goate bucke for sinne, a yong bullocke and a ramme of the flocke, both without blemish shall they prepare.

26 Seuen dayes shall they reconcile and cleanse the altar, and c fill the place therof. c Or, consecrate it.

27 When these dayes are expired, then vpon the eight day, and so forth, the Priests shall make your burnt offrings, and peace offrings vpon the altar: so I will accept you, saith the Lord.

The xliiii. Chapter.

He sheweth what doore of the temple is shut. 6 He is commanded to vpbraide the people with their offence.

1 AFter this he brought me againe to the outwarde gate of the sanctuarie on the East side, and that was shut.

2 Then saide the Lorde vnto mee, This gate shall be still shut, and not opened, neither shall any man goe thorow it: for the Lorde God of Israel hath entred by it, and it shall be shut. a Meaning, from the common people, but not from the priests, nor the prince, chap. 46.

3 It is for the prince, the prince himselfe shal sit in it to eate bread before the Lord: he shall enter by the way of the porche of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me toward the North gate before the house: and as I looked, beholde, the glory of the Lorde filled the house of the Lorde, and I fell vpon my face.

5 So the Lorde spake vnto mee, O thou sonne of man, set thine heart, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, al that I say vnto thee concerning al the ordinaces of the house of the Lord, and all the lawes therof, and marke wel the entring in of the house with euery going forth of the sanctuarie.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, euē to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lorde God, O house of Israel, yee haue ynough of all your abominations,

7 Seeing yee haue brought into my sanctuarie b strangers, hauing vncircumcised hearts, and vncircumcised flesh, to be in my sanctuarie to pollute my house, when ye offer my bread, fatte, and blood, and they haue broken my couenant because of all your abominations. b For they had brought idolaters which were of other countreyes, to teach them their idolatrie, chap. 13.

8 And yee haue not kept the c ordinances of my holy things, and ye haue set keepers to keepe my sanctuarie d for you. c Ye haue not offered vnto me according to my lawe. d In your place.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God. Of all the strangers that dwell among the children of Israel, no stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuarie.

10 But the Leuites that went backe from mee when Israel went astray, which strayed from mee after their idols, e shal beare their iniquitie: e That is, the Leuites which had committed idolatrie, were put from their priests office, although they had bene of the house of Aaron, but must serue in the inferior offices, as to watch & to keepe the dores, 2. King. 23. dignitie, and coulde not be receiued into the

11 And

11 And they shalbe ministers in my sanctuarie, and keepe the gates of the house, and minister in the house: they shall slay the burnt offerings, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stande before them, to serue them.

12 Because they serued before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie: therefore haue I lift vp my hand against them, saieth the Lord God, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, neither shall they come neere vnto any of mine holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their owne shame and abominations which they haue done.

14 And I will make them keepers of the watch of the house, for all the seruice therof, and for all that shalbe done therein.

15 But the Priests, the Leuites, the sonnes of Sadoc, that f kept the charge of my sanctuarie when the children of Israel straied from mee, shall come to mee, to doe me seruice, to stand before me, and to offer me the fat and the blood, saieth the Lord God.

f Which obserued the lawe of God, and fell not to idolatrie.

16 They shall goe into my sanctuarie, and approch vnto my table to do me seruice, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 Nowe when they goe in at the gates of the innermer court, they shall put on linnen clothes, so that no woollen come vpon them while they doe seruice vnder the gates of the innermer court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heades, and linnen ‡ breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not girde themselues in the ‡ sweate.

‡ Slope.

‡ In the places of sweate, or els not ouer strait to make them sweate.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, euen to the vtter court of the people, they shall put off the clothes wherein they haue ministred, and lay them in the chamber of the sanctuarie, and put on other apparell, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their clothes.

20 They shal not § shaue their heades, nor suffer their heare to growe long, but powle their heades onely.

§ For that, as S. Hierome saith, was the maner of the Gentiles and infidels, *Leuit.*21,13.

21 All the priests that goe into the inmost court shall drinke no wine.

22 * They shall marrie no widowe, neither one that is put from her husbande, but a maide of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow that hath had a priest before.

23 They shall shewe my people the difference betweene the holy and vnholy, and cause them to discerne betwixt the cleane and vncleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand to iudge, and giue sentence after my iudgements: and my lawes and my statutes shall they keepe in all my soleinne feasts, and hallow my Sabboths.

25 They shall come at no dead person to defile themselues, but to father or mother, sonne or daughter, brother or sister, that hath not had husbande, in those may they be h defiled.

h They may be at their buriall, which was termed a defiling.

26 And when he is cleansed, there shall bee reckoned vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And when he goeth into the sanctuarie vnto the inner court to minister in the sanctuarie, he shall bring his sinne offering, saith the Lord.

28 * i There shalbe to them an inheritance, euen I their inheritance: but possession shall ye giue them none in Israel, for I am their possession.

*Deut.*18,1. *num.*18,20.

i Vnderstand the priesthood.

29 The meate offering, sinne offering, and trespasse offering shall they eate: and euerie dedicate thing in Israel shall bee theirs.

30 * And all the first of the first borne, and euery oblation, euen all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the Priests: ye shall also giue vnto the Priestes the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

*Exod.*13,2. *and* 22,29.

31 *But the Priestes shall eate nothing that is dead by it selfe, or torne of fowle, or of beast.

*Leuit.*22,8.

The xlv. Chapter.

Of iust weights and measures.

1 WHen ye deuide the land by the lot for an inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation to the Lorde, a holy a portion of the lande, twentie and fiue thousand canes long, and ten thousande broad: this shalbe holy in al the borders thereof round about.

a Of all the land of Israel, the Lorde requireth onely this portion, for the temple and for the Priestes, for the citie, and for the prince.

2 Of this part there shall belong vnto the sanctuarie fiue hundred cubites in length with fiue hundred in breadth square round about: and fiftie cubites round about for the suburbes.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure, namely of the length of twentie and fiue thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand, and in it shall be the sanctuarie, and the most holy place.

4 That holy portion of the land shal pertaine vnto the Priests, which do seruice in the sanctuarie, which come neere to serue the Lord: and it shall be vnto them a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuarie.

5 And in the twentie and fiue thousande length, and ten thousand breadth, shal the Leuites that minister in the house haue their possession for twentie chambers.

6 Ye shall giue also vnto the citie a possession of fiue thousand canes broad, and twentie and fiue thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion that shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a portion shall be for the prince on this side and on that side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the citie, euen before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the citie, from the West corner Westward, and from the East corner Eastward: and the length shall be by one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In this lande shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shal no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the lond shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

b The prophet sheweth that the heads must be first reformed, afore any good order can be established among ỹ people.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, b Let it suffice you, O ye princes of Israel: leaue off cruelties and oppressions, and execute iudgement & iustice: take away your exactions from my people, saith ỹ Lord God.

c Which was Nisan, conteining part of March, and part of Aprill.

10 Ye shall haue a true balance, a true c Ephah, and a true Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shalbe alike: one Bath shall conteine the tenth part of an Homer, & the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the equalitie thereof shall be after the Homer.

c Bath were both of one quantitie, for the Ephah conteined in dry things, that as the Bath did in liquor. *Exod.*30 13. *leuit.*27.25. *num.*3.47.

12 *The Sicle maketh twentie Gerahs: and twentie Sicles, and d twentie and fiue Sicles, and fiftene Sicles make a Maneh.

d That is, three score sicles make a waight called Maneh: for he ioyneth these three parts to a Maneh,

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer: the sixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of wheate, and the sixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of Barley.

14 Concerning the ordinances of the oyle, euen of the Bath of oyle, ye shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Coy: ten Baths shall bee a Homer, because tenne Baths fill a Homer.

15 And one lambe from two hundred sheepe out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meate offering, whole burnt offering, and peace offring, to reconcile them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shal giue this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 Againe, it shall bee the princes part to offer whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, and wine offerings in the holy dayes, newe Moones, Sabboths, and in all the high feastes of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, meate offering, whole burnt offering, and peace offering, to reconcile the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lorde God, The first day of the first e moneth, thou shalt take a pong bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuarie.

19 So the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the frame of the altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And thus shalt thou do also the seuenth day of the moneth, for such as haue sinned of ignorance, or being deceiued, to reconcile the house withall.

21 Vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth ye shall haue the Passeouer, a feast of seuen dayes, and ye shall eate vnleauened bread.

22 Vpon the same day shal the prince prepare for himselfe and al the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And in the seuen dayes of the feast, he shall make a whole burnt offering to the Lord, euen of seuen bullockes and seuen rammes without blemish, dayly for seuen dayes, and a hee goate daily for a sinne offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and a f Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

f Reade Exo.29.

25 In the seuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, on the feast, he shall doe according vnto these for seuen daies: according to the sinne offering, according to the whole burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 *The sacrifice of the Sabboths, & of the new moones.* 8 *Thorow which doores they must go in, or come out of the temple.*

1 THus saith the Lorde God, The gate of the inner court toward the East, shalbe shut the sixe working dayes: but in the Sabboth, and in the day of the newe Moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the prince shal enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, and shall stande by the poste of the gate: and the Priests shall make his whole burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and hee shal worship at the threshold of the gate, and goe forth: and the gate shall not bee shut vntill the euening.

3 On the same maner shall the people of the land also do their worship before the Lord, at the doore of this gate vpon the Sabboths, and new Moones.

4 The whole burnt offering that the prince shall bring vnto the Lorde vpon the Sabboth, shall be sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meate offering shall bee an Ephah for a ramme, & the meate offering for the lambes a gift of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

a That is, as much as he will.

6 In the day of the newe moneth, it shall be a pong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme also without blemish.

7 With the bullocke hee shall giue an Ephah: and with the ramme an Ephah also for a meate offring: but to the lambs b according as his hand shall take, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

b According to his abilitie.

8 And when the prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porche of that gate: he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land come before the Lord in the high solemne feast, as many as come in by the North gate to do worship, shall go out againe at the South gate: and they that come in at the South gate, shall goe forth againe at the North gate: there shall none returne by the gate where he came in, but shall goe right forth ouer on the other side.

10 And the prince, he shall go in the mids of them when they goe in, and so come forth when they come forth.

11 Vpon the solemne and high feast dayes this

this shalbe the meate offring: an Ephah to a bullocke, & an Ephah to a ramme, & to the lambes the gift of his hand, and a Hin of ople to an Ephah.

12 Nowe when the prince shall make a free whole burnt offering, or peace offerings freely vnto the Lord: one then shal open him the gate that turneth towarde the East, and hee shall make his whole burnt offerings, and his peace offrings, as he did on the Sabboth day: after, hee shall goe forth, & when he is gone forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily make a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord of a Lambe of one yeere without blemish, thou shalt doe it euery morning.

14 Thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning, the sixth part of an Ephah, and the third part of a Hinne of ople to mingle with the fine floure: this meate offering shalbe continually by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, the meat offering, and ople, euery morning, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

16 Moreouer, thus sayeth the Lord God, if the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes: the inheritance thereof shall bee his sonnes: their possession shall bee by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shalbe his to the [c] yere of libertie, and then returne to the prince: but the inheritance thereof is his sonnes, and shalbe theirs.

18 The prince also [d] shall take none of the peoples inheritance, nor put them from their possession: but to his sonnes shall he giue his own possession, that my people be not scattered abroade euery man from his possession.

19 And hee brought me thorowe the entrance at the side of the gate to the holy chambers of the Priestes, which stoode towarde the North, and beholde, there was a place vpon the West side of them.

20 Then sayde hee vnto mee, This is the place where the Priests shall seethe the trespasse and sinne offerings, and bake the meate offerings: that they neede not beare them into the outward court, and to [e] sanctifie the people.

21 So he brought me into the vtter court, and caused mee to goe by the foure corners of the court: and beholde, in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courtes ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirtie broade: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there went a wall round about them, euen about those foure: and vnder the walles there were ‡ kitchins made round about.

24 Then sayde hee vnto mee, These are the cookes houses, where the ministers of the house shal boyle the sacrifice of the people.

The xlvii. Chapter.

1 *The vision of the waters that came out of the temple.*

13 *The coastes of the land of promise, and the diuision thereof by tribes.*

1 AFterward hee brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and beholde, there gushed out [a] waters from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stoode toward the East, and the waters ranne downe from vnder the right side of the house, which lyeth to the altar Southward.

2 Then led he me forth the North gate, and led me about by the way without vnto the vtter gate by the waye that turneth Eastward: and behold, there issued forth waters from the right side.

3 Now when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastwarde, hee measured a thousand cubites, and then he brought me thorowe the waters, the waters were to the ancles.

4 So he measured yet a thousande, and brought me thorowe the waters, the waters were to the knees: yet measured he a thousand, and brought me thorowe, the waters were to the lopnes.

5 After this he measured a thousande againe, then was it such a [b] riuer that I might not wade thorowe it, the waters were risen, and the waters did flowe as a riuer that might not be waded ouer.

6 And hee said vnto mee, Hast thou seene this, O thou sonne of man? and with that he brought me, and caused me to returne to the riuer banke againe.

7 Nowe when I returned, behold, at the banke of the riuer were very many trees [c] on the one side and on the other.

8 Then saide he vnto mee, These waters flowe out toward the East countrey, & runne downe into the plaine, & come into the [d] sea: which when it commeth into the sea, the [e] waters shalbe wholsome.

9 Yea, all that line and moue, whereunto this riuer commeth, shall liue: and there shall bee a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither, for they shalbe wholsome: and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 By this riuer shall the Fishers stand, from Engaddi vnto En-eglaim, & there spread out their nets: for their fish shall bee according to their kindes as fish of the mame sea, exceeding many.

11 But the marishes thereof, and the pits thereof, shall not bee made wholsome, they shalbe made salt pittes.

12 By this riuer, vpon the bankes thereof on this side and on that side, shall growe all trees for meate, whose leaues shall not fade, neither shall the fruite thereof faile, but shall bring forth newe fruit according to his monethes, for the waters thereof runne out of the sanctuarie: and the fruite thereof shalbe for meate, and the leaues thereof for ‖ medicine.

13 Thus sayeth the Lord God, Let this be the border whereby ye shall inherite the lande, according to the twelue tribes of Israel,

[a] Whereby are meant the spirituall graces that should be giuen to the Church vnder the kingdome of Christ, as Iohn. 4.

[b] Signifiyng that the graces of God should neuer decrease, but euer abound in his Church.

[c] Meaning, the multitude of thē that shoulde be refreshed with the spirituall waters.

[d] Shewing, that the abundance of these graces shoulde be so great, that all the worlde should be full thereof, which is here meant by the Persian sea or Genezareth, & the sea called Mediterrancum, Zach. 14.

[e] The waters which of nature are salt and vnwholesome, shall be made sweete & comfortable.

‖ *Or, for bruises and sores.*

[e] Which was at the yeere of Iubilee, Leuit. 25.

[d] But be content with that portion that God hath assigned him, Exech. 45.

[e] To cause the people to thinke it is lawefull for them to eate them, and so fall into a vaine opinion of holines and sanctificatiō.

‡ *Or, gutters.*

Israel, * Ioseph shall haue two portiõs.

14 And ye shall inherite one as well as an other, concerning the which I lift vp my hand to giue it vnto your fathers: and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

f By the land of promise, he signifieth the spirituall land, whereof this was a figure.

15 This is the border of the f lande vpon the North side, from the maine sea toward Hethlon, as men goe to Zedada.

16 Namely, Hamah, Berotha, Sabarim, which are betweene the borders of Damascus, and betweene the borders of Hamah, Hazar, Hatichon, that lieth vpon the coastes of Hauran.

17 Thus the borders from the sea North shalbe Hazar Enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northwarde, and the borders of Hamah: this is the North part.

18 The East side shall yee measure from Hauran and Damascus, from Gilead & the land of Israel by Iordane, and from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East part.

19 The South side shall bee towarde Teman, from Thamar to the waters of ‖ strife in Cades, and the riuer to the mayne sea: and that is the South part toward Teman.

‖ Or, *Meriboth.*

20 The West part also shall be the great sea, from the borders till a man come ouer against Hamah: this is the West part.

21 This land shal ye part among you according to the tribes of Israel,

g Meaning, that in this spirituall kingdome, there should be no difference betweene Iew nor Gentile, but that all should be partakers of his inheritance in their head Christ.

22 And diuide it by lot to bee an heritage for you, and for the strangers that dwell among you, and beget children among you: for yee shall take them among the children of Israel, like as though they were of your owne countrey, and they shall haue g heritage with you among the children of Israel.

23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, in the same tribe shall yee giue him his heritage, saith the Lord God.

The xlviii. Chapter.

1 The lottes of the seuen tribes. 23 The lottes of the other tribes.

1 THese are the names of the tribes: from the North side to the coast toward Hethlon, till thou commest vnto Hamah, and Hazar Enan, the borders of Damascus Northward, p coast of Hamah, Dan shall haue his portion from the East quarter vnto the West.

2 Vpon the borders of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, shall Aser haue his portion.

3 Vpon the borders of Aser, from the East part vnto the West, shall Nephthali haue his portion.

4 Vpon the borders of Nephthali, from the East quarter vnto the West, shall Manasses haue his portion.

5 Vpon the borders of Manasses, from the East side vnto p West, shal Ephraim haue his portion.

6 Vpon the borders of Ephraim, from the East part vnto the West, shall Ruben haue his portion.

7 Vpon the borders of Ruben, from the East quarter vnto the West, shall Iuda haue his portion.

8 Vpon the borders of Iuda, from the East part vnto the West part, shall bee the a offring which they shall offer, of fiue and twentie thousand canes broade, and of length as one of the partes from the East side vnto the West side: and the sanctuarie shalbe in the middest of it.

a That is, the portion of the ground which they shall separate and appoint to the Lord, which shall be deuided into three partes, for the priestes, for the prince, and for the citie.

9 The oblation that yee shall offer vnto the Lord, shalbe fiue and twentie thousand long, and ten thousand broade.

10 And for these euen for the priestes, shall bee this holy oblation: towarde the North fiue and twentie thousande long, and toward the West tenne thousande broade, towarde the East ten thousande broad also, and toward the South fiue and twentie thousande long, and the sanctuarie of the Lorde shall bee in the middest thereof.

11 This sanctified portion shall bee the Priestes that are of the children of Sadoc, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray in the errour of the children of Israel, like as the Leuites went astray.

12 Therfore this oblation of the land that is offered, shalbe theirs as a thing most holy, hard vpon the borders of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priestes, shall the Leuites haue fiue and twetie thousand long, and ten thousand broade: all the length shall bee fiue and twentie thousande, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 Of this portion they shall sell nothing, nor make any permutation thereof, nor alienate the first fruites of the lande: for it is holy vnto the Lord.

15 And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against p fiue & twentie thousand, shalbe a prophane place for the citie, for housing and for suburbes: & the citie shall be in the middes thereof.

16 And these shalbe the measures thereof: The North part fiue hundred and foure thousand, and the South b part fiue hundred and foure thousande, and the East part fiue hundred and foure thousande, and the West part fiue hundred & foure thousand.

b Meaning, that it should be square.

17 The suburbes of the citie shall haue toward the North two hundred and fiftie, toward the South two hundred & fiftie, toward the East two hundred and fiftie, towarde the West also two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand towarde the East, and ten thousand toward the West: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for their meate that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, they shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

e Euery way it shall be fiue and twenty thousand.

20 All the oblation shal be fiue and twentie thousand c with fiue & twentie thousand: per shall offer this oblation foure square, for the sanctuary, and for the possession of the citie.

21 And the residue shalbe for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue and twentie thousande of the oblation towarde the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousande towarde the West border, ouer against shalbe the portion for the prince: this shalbe ẏ holy oblation, and the house of the sanctuarie shalbe in the middest thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, & the cities possession, that which is in the middest shalbe the princes, betwixt the border of d Juda, and the border of Beniamin shalbe the princes.

d So that Iuda was on ẏ North side of the princes and Leuites portions, and Beniamin on the South side.

23 Now of the other tribes: from the East part vnto the West, shal Beniamin haue his portion.

24 Vpon the borders of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West, shall Simeō haue his portion.

25 Vpon the borders of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West, shall Issachar haue his portion.

26 Vpon the borders of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West, shall Zabulon haue his portion.

27 Vpon the borders of Zabulon, from the East part vnto the West, shall Gad haue his portion.

28 Vpon the borders of Gad at ẏ South side towarde Temanah, the border shall be from Thamar, vnto the waters of ſtrife to Cades, and to the riuer that runneth into the maine sea.

[Or, Meribath.

29 This is the land which ye shall diuide by lot for an inheritance vnto the tribes of Israel, & these be their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 These be the bounds of the citie, vpon the North part fiue hundred and foure thousand measures.

31 The gates of the citie shall haue the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates of the North side: one gate of Ruben, an other of Juda, the third of Leui.

32 Vpon the East side fiue hundred and foure thousād measures, with three gates: the one of Joseph, another of Beniamin, the third of Dan.

33 Vpon the South side fiue hundred and foure thousand measures, with the three gates: the one of Simeon, another of Issachar, the third of Zabulon.

34 And vpon the West side, fiue hundred and fiue thousand measures, with their three gates also: the one of Gad, another of Aser, the third of Nephthali.

35 Thus shall it haue eighténe thousand measures round about: and the name of the citie frō that time forth shalbe, ‡ The Lord is there.

‡ Heb. Jehouah Shammah.

The ende of the prophecie of Ezechiel.

The Booke of the Prophet Daniel.

The first Chapter.

1 *The Prophet sheweth the captiuitie of Jehoakim king of Juda.* 4 *Of the children that were in captiuitie, the king commandeth to choose which of them should be taught the learning and language of the Chaldeans.*

a Reade 2. Kin. 24. 10.

IN the a thirde yéere of the reigne of Jehoakim king of Juda, came Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vnto Hierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord deliuered Jehoakim the king of Juda into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried awap into the land of b Sennar, to ẏ house of his god, and he brought the vessels into his goddes treasurie.

b Which was a playne by Babylon, where was the temple of the great God, and is here take for Babylon.

3 And the king spake vnto Asphenaz the c chiefe chāberlaine, that he should bring him certaine of the children of Israel, of the kings seede, and of the princes:

c Or, master of the Eunuches.

4 Syngulars without any blemish, but well fauoured, studious in all wisdome, skilful for knowledge, able to vtter knowledge, & such as haue vnderstāding in them, that they d may stād in the kings palace: and whome they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

d As well to ſerue at the tables, as in other offices.

5 Vnto these the king appointed a daily prouision euery day of a portion of the kings meate, and of the wine which hée dranke, so to nourish them three yeeres, that afterward they might stand before the king.

6 Among these now were certaine of the children of Juda, namely, Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias.

7 Vnto these the chiefe Chamberlaine gaue e other names, and called Daniel, Baltassar: Ananias, Sidrach: Misael, Misach: and Azarias, Abednego.

e Either because they would declare their power, as conquerers, to change the names of them they ouercame, or els for hatred of their Hebrue names.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that hee woulde not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he required the chiefe Chamberlaine that he might not defile himselfe.

9 (And God brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the chiefe Chamberlaine.)

10 And

10 And the chiefe Chamberlains said vnto Daniel, I am afrayed of my lord the king which hath appoynted you your meate and your drinke: wherefore should hee see your faces worse liking then the lyngales of your age, and so ye shall make mee indanger my heade vnto the king.

11 Then Daniel sayde vnto Melallar, whome the chiefe Chamberlaine had set ouer Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias:

12 O proone but ten dayes with thy seruants, and let vs haue pulse to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances bee looked vpon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the ende of ten dayes their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh then all the children which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

16 Thus Melallar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and vnderstanding in all learning and wisedome: also hee gaue Daniel vnderstanding of all visions and dreames.

18 Now when the time was expired that the king had appointed to bring them in, the chiefe Chamberlaine brought them before Nabuchodonosor.

19 And the king communed with them: but among them all were found none such as Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias: therefore stoode they before the king.

20 In all matters of wisedome and vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the wise men & soothsayers that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel abode still vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

f Or better liking.

g Meaning, liberal sciences & naturall knowledge, which was vsed where they were conuerſãt.

h So that he onely was a Prophet, and none of the other: for by dreames and visions God appeared to his prophets, num. 12.

i Of the three yeeres aboue mẽtioned, ver. 5.

k That is, he was esteemed in Babylon as a Prophet, and in authoritie so long as that common wealth stood.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The dreame of Nabuchodonosor. 2 He calleth vnto him soothsayers, and requireth of them both the dreame and the interpretation thereof.

1 IN the seconde yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, had Nabuchodonosor a dreame, wherethrough his spirit was troubled, and his sléepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the wise men, and soothsayers, & sorcerers, and the Chaldees, for to shewe the king his dreame: So they came, and stoode before the king.

3 And the king sayd vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirite was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Vpon this the Chaldeans answered the king in the Syrians speach, O king, God saue thy life for euer: shewe thy seruants the dreame, and we shall shewe the interpretation.

5 The king answered and sayde to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: If ye will not make me vnderstand the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall bee drawne in pieces, and your houses made a iakes.

6 But if ye tell me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts, rewardes, and great honour, therefore shewe mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and sayde, The king must shew his seruats the dreame, and so shall wee declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the king answered, saying, I perceiue of a trueth that yee wouldе b redeeme the time, for so much as ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 Therefore if yee will not tell mee the dreame, this is your onely purpose, Ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, that I may know that ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 Wherewith the Chaldees gaue answere before the king, and sayd. There is no man vpon earth that can tell the thing which the king speaketh of, yea, there is neither king, prince, nor lord, that euer asked such things at a wise man, soothsayer, or Chaldean,

11 For it is rare matter that the king requireth, neither is there any that can certifie the king thereof, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For the which cause the king was wroth with great indignation, and commanded to destroy all the wise men at Babylon.

13 So the decrée went forth, and the wise men were slaine: they sought also to slay Daniel, with his companions.

14 Then Daniel staied the counsel and decree with Arioch the captaine of the kings gard, who was gone forth to put to death the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said vnto Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the sentence so hastie from the king? Then Arioch tolde Daniel the matter.

16 Vpon this went Daniel, and desired the king that he would giue him leasure, and that he would shewe the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and shewed the thing to Ananias, Misael, and Azarias, his companions:

18 That they should beséech the God of heauen for grace in this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes, with other such as were wise in Babylon, perished not.

19 Then was this secrete reuealed vnto Daniel in a vision by night: then Daniel praysed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel also answered, and saide, *The name of God be praised for euer & euer: for

b Ye seeke occasion of delayes, vntil some other affaires might happen, and make me forget the matter.

*Psal. 113.

a The father & the sonne were both called by this name, so that it is meant of the sonne whe he reigned alone: for he reigned also after a sort with his father. Or els in the second yeere of his generall conquest of other barbarous nations.

for wisedome and strength are his.
21 He changeth the times and seasons, he taketh away kings, he setteth vp kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, & vnderstanding to those that vnderstand.
22 He reuealeth the deepe & secret things: he knoweth the thing that lieth in darknes, for the light dwelleth with him.
23 I thanke thee and prayse thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou hast giuen me wisedome and strength, and hast shewed me nowe the thing that wee desired of thee: for thou hast declared the kings matter vnto vs.
24 Vpon this went Daniel in vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordeined to destroy the wise men at Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon, but bring me before the king, and I shall shewe the king the interpretation.
25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the king in all the haste, and saide thus vnto him, I haue founde a man among the children of Iuda that were brought captiues, that will declare vnto the king the interpretation.
26 Then answered the king and saide to Daniel, whose name was Baltassar, Art thou able to shewe me the dreame which I haue seene, & the interpretatiō thereof?
27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and saide, As for this secret which the king maketh inquisition, there can neither the men of vnderstanding, nor soothsayers, nor the wise mē, nor readers of destinies, declare it vnto the king:
28 But there is a [c] God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and sheweth the king Nabuchodonosor, what is for to come in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, & that which thou hast seene in thine head vpon thy bed, is this.
29 O king, when thou wast in thy bedde, thoughtes came into thy minde what should come hereafter: so hee that is the opener of mysteries, telleth thee what is for to come.
30 As for mee, this secret is not shewed me for any wisedome that I haue more then any other liuing, but onely that I might shew the king the interpretation, & that thou mightest know þ thoughtes of thine owne heart.
31 Thou king sawest, and beholde, there was a great image: this great [d] image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stoode before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.
32 This images [e] head was of fine gold, his breast and armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse.
33 His legs were of iron, his feete were part of iron and part of clay.
34 Thou beheldest it till a stone was cut without handes, which smote the image vpon his feete that were of iron & clay, and brake them to pieces.
35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer and gold broken all together, & became like the chaffe of Sommer floores, and the winde caried them away, that no place was founde for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.
36 This is the dreame: and now wil we shew before the king what it meaneth.
37 O king, thou art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen vnto thee a kingdome, power, strength and glorie.
38 And in al places where ouer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the ayre hath he giuen into thy hand, and hath made thee ruler in them all: thou art this [f] head of gold.
39 After thee shall arise [g] another kingdome inferior to thee, & another [h] thirde kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.
40 The [i] fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron; for as iron breaketh in pieces & subdueth all things, and as iron hurteth all these things, so shall it breake in pieces and hurte all.
41 Whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, & part of iron, the kingdome shalbe [k] deuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of iron, for so much as thou sawest the iron mixt with the clay and earth.
42 And as the toes of the feete were part of iron and part of clay: so shal the kingdome be part strong, and part broken.
43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with clay and earth, they shall mingle themselues with the seede of men, and yet not ioyne one with another, as iron will not be mixt with clay.
44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shall neuer be destroyed, and this kingdome shall not be giuen ouer to another people: but it shall breake and destroy all these kingdomes, and it [l] shall stand for euer.
45 Like as thou sawest that [m] without any hands there was cut out of the mount a stone, which brake the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer and golde in pieces: so the great God hath shewed the king what shall come to passe after this: this is a true dreame, and the interpretation of it is sure.
46 Then the king Nabuchodonosor fell downe vpon his face, & bowed himselfe vnto Daniel, & commanded to offeine [n] rewardes and sweete odours for him.
47 The king answered Daniel, and saide, Of a truth [o] your God is a God of gods, and the Lorde of kings, and a reuealer of secretes, seeing thou couldest reueale this secrete.
48 So the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many and great gifts: hee made him ruler of all the countreys of Babylon, and the chiefe of the rulers aboue all the wise men of Babylon.
49 Then Daniel made request to þ king, & he set Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, ouer

c Hereby he inuiteth the king with a certaine feare and reuerence of God, that he might be the more apt to receiue the high mysteries that should be reuealed.

d By this is vnderstanded the worlde.

e By gold, siluer, brasse, and iron, are meant the Chaldean, Persian, Macedonian, & Romaine kingdom, which should successiuely rule the world, till Christ (which is here called þ stone) come himselfe and destroy the last.

f The first Monarchie of the Chaldeans.

g The second of the Persians.

h That is, of the Macedonians.

i That is, of the Romaines.

k That is, either by ciuill warres and discords, or els into two sorts of people: the one should be warrelike, and therefore compared to iron, the other factious and seditious, and therefore compared to clay & earth.

l It shall be eternall, for the spirite that is in the Church, is life eternall. Rom. 8.

m That is, that the kingdome of Christ should be set vp by God, not by men.

n To performe his promise made to him that shoulde interpret his dreame, as verse 6.

o This confession was but a sudden motion, as it was also in Pharao, Exod. 6. but his heart was not touched, as appeared soone afterward.

uer the charge of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel sate in the kings gate.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The king setteth vp a golden image, which he commandeth to be worshipped. 8 Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego are accused, because they despised the kings commandement.

1 NAbuchodonosor the king made an image of golde, which was three score cubites high, and sixe cubites thicke: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nabuchodonosor the king sent forth, to gather together the Dukes, lords, and Nobles, the iudges and officers, the deputies & sheriffes, with all the rulers of the prouinces, that they might come to the a dedication of the image which Nabuchodonosor the king had set vp.

3 So the Dukes, Lordes, and Nobles, the iudges and officers, deputies and sheriffes, with all the rulers of the prouince, gathered them together vnto the dedication of the image that Nabuchodonosor the king had set vp, & they stode before the image which Nabuchodonosor had set vp.

4 Then an Heralde cryed aloude, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when ye heare the noyse of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and all maner of instrumente of musike, ye fall down and worship that golden image that Nabuchodonosor the king hath set vp.

6 Whoso then falleth not downe & worshippeth, shall euen the same houre be cast into the middest of a hotte fierie furnace.

7 Therefore when all the folke heard the noyse of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, & all instruments of musike, then all the people, nations, & languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image that Nabuchodonosor the king had set vp.

8 Nowe were there certaine men of the Chaldees, that went euen then, & b cryed out an accusation of the Iewes.

9 They spake, and saide vnto the king Nabuchodonosor, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sounde of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and all instruments of musike, shall fal downe & worship the golden image:

11 And whoso then fell not down, & worshipped not, that he should bee cast into the middest of an hot fierie furnace.

12 Nowe are there certaine Iewes, whom thou hast set ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon, namely c Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego: these men, O king, regarded not thy commandement: yea, they will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image that thou hast set vp.

13 Then Nabuchodonosor in his anger & wrath commanded that Sidrach, Misach and Abednego should bee brought vnto him: so these men were brought before the king.

14 Then Nabuchodonosor spake vnto them, and sayde, Is it true, O Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, will not you serue my gods, nor worship the golden image that I haue set vp?

15 Nowe therefore bee ready when ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Trumpet, harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and all instruments of musike, to fall down and worship the image which I haue made: for if ye worship it not, ye shalbe cast immediatly into the middes of a hot fierie furnace: for who is that God that can deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego answered the king, and said, O Nabuchodonosor, we are not d carefull to answere thee in this matter:

17 Beholde, our God whome we serue, is e able to deliuer vs from the hotte fierie furnace: and hee will deliuer vs out of thy hand, O king.

18 And though he will not, yet shalt thou knowe, O king, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

19 Then was Nabuchodonosor full of indignation, so that the countenance of his face changed vpo Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego: therefore he charged and cõmanded that they should heate the fornace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he charged the most valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to bind Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the hot fierie furnace.

21 So these men were bounde in their coates, hosen, head attyre, with their other garments, and cast into the middes of the hot fierie furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings cõmandement was straite, and the furnace was exceeding hot, the men that put in Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, the flame of the fire destroyed them.

23 And these three men, Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, fell downe in the middes of the hot fierie furnace bounde.

24 Then Nabuchodonosor the king was astonied, and rose vp in all haste: he spake vnto his counsell, and said, Did not wee cast three men bound into the middes of the fire? They answered and said vnto the king, It is true, O king.

25 He answered and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the middes of the fire, and they haue no hurt: & the fourme of the fourth is like the f sonne of God.

26 Vpon this went Nabuchodonosor vnto

a Shewing, that the idol is not knowen for an idol so long as it is with the workemen: but when the ceremonies and customes are recited and vsed, and the consent of the people is there, then of a blocke they thinke they haue made a god.

b That is, accused the Iewes with an outcrie.

c It seemeth that they named not Daniel, because he was greatly in the kings fauour, thinking if these three had bene destroyed, they might haue better occasion to accuse Daniel after: and this declareth that this policie of erecting this image, was inuented by the malicious flatterers, which sought nothing but the destruction of the Iewes, whom they accused of rebellion and ingratitude.

d They should haue done iniurie to God, if they should haue doubted in this holy cause, and therefore they say that they are resolued to dye for Gods cause.

e They ground on two poynts: first on the power and prouidence of God ouer them: secondly on their cause, which was Gods glory, and the testifying of his true religion with their blood, and so make open confession, that they will not so much as outwardly consent to idolatry.

f That is, an angel of God, 28 verse, 28.

vnto the mouth of the hot fierie furnace, he ſpake alſo, and ſayde, O Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, yee ſeruants of the high God, goe forth, and come hither. And ſo Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, came forth of the middes of the fire.

27 The Dukes, Lords, and Nobles, & the kings counſell came together to ſee theſe men, vpon whome the fire had no maner of power in their bodies: inſomuch that the very heare of their head was not burnt, and their clothes vnchanged, yea there was no ſmel of fire felt vpon them.

28 Then ſpake Nabuchodonoſor, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the God of Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, which hath ſent his angel, and delmered his ſeruants that put their truſt in him, and haue altered the kings commandement, and ieoparded their bodies, rather then they would ſerue or worſhip any god, except their owne God onely.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake any blaſphemie againſt the God of Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, ſhall bee drawen in pieces, and their houſes ſhall bee made a iakes: becauſe there is no god that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 So the king promoted Sidrach, Miſach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

The iiii. Chapter.

Nabuchodonoſor dreameth againe.

1 NAbuchodonoſor king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwel vpon the a whole earth, peace be multiplied among you.

a Meaning, ſo farre as his dominiõ extended,

2 I thought it good to ſhewe the ſignes and marueilous workes that the high God hath wrought vpon me.

3 O how great are his ſignes, and howe mightie are his wonders? his kingdom is an b euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

b Reade Chap.2.

4 I Nabuchodonoſor being at reſt in my houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace,

c This was another dreame, beſide that which he ſawe of the foure empires,

5 Sawe a c dreame, which made mee afrayde, and the thoughtes vpon my bed with the viſiõs of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, that they ſhould bring al the wiſe men of Babylon before mée, that they might declare vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 So came the wiſe men, the ſoothſayers, the Chaldeans, and wyſardes, to whom I tolde the dreame: but they couldc not ſhewe me the interpretation thereof.

8 Till at the laſt Daniel came before mée (whoſe name was Baltaſſar, according to the name of my god) which hath the ſpirit of the holy gods in him, and before him I told the dreame, ſaying,

9 O Baltaſſar, thou prince of wiſe men, for ſo much as I knowe that thou haſt the ſpirite of the holy gods, and no ſecret troubleth thée: tell me therefore the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the viſions of my head vpon my bed: and behold, I ſawe a tree in the middeſt of the earth, and the height thereof was great:

11 A great tree & ſtrong, & the height thereof reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to the endes of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were fayre, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beaſts of the fielde had ſhadowes vnder it, and the foules of the ayre dwelt in the boughes thereof: all fleſh fed of it.

13 I ſawe in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a d watcher, and a holy one came downe from heauen,

d Which was an angel of God.

14 And cried mightily, ſaying thus, Hewe downe the tree, breake off his branches, ſhake off his leaues, & ſcatter his fruite abroade, that the beaſtes may get them away from vnder him, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes ſtill in the earth, and with a bande of yron and braſſe binde it among the graſſe of the fielde, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſtes among the graſſe of the fielde.

16 Let his heart be e changed from mans nature, and let a beaſtes heart be giuen vnto him, and ſeuen times be paſſed ouer him.

e That is, let him be deprined of naturall reaſon, and mans vnderſtanding.

17 This ſentence is according to the f decree of the watchers, and the requeſt according to the word of the holy ones: becauſe liuing men ſhoulde knowe that the higheſt hath power ouer the kingdom of men, & giueth it to whom it liketh him, & ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt among men.

f This was the decree of God himſelfe, as appeareth in the 24. verſe following, but it is called § decree of the watch men or angels, becauſe they brought it and reuealed it: which the holy ones deſire to come to paſſe, conſenting to § decree of God, that the proude might bee brought downe, and the humble exalted.

18 This is the dreame that I king Nabuchodonoſor haue ſeene: therefore thou, O Baltaſſar, declare the interpretation thereof, for ſo much as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to ſhewe mée what it meaneth: but thou canſt doe it, for the ſpirite of the holy gods is in thée.

g Partly conſidering the great iudgements of God in the horrible puniſhmẽt of this great prince: and partly moued with pitie of his cauſe, whom God had commanded the Iewes to wiſh well to, and pray for, as Ierc. 29.

19 Then Daniel, whoſe name was Baltaſſar, helde his peace by the ſpace of one houre, and his thoughts g troubled him. So the king ſpake, & ſayde, O Baltaſſar, let neyther the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thée. Baltaſſar anſwered, ſaying, O my lorde, this dreame be to them that hate thée, and the interpretation thereof to thine aduerſaries.

20 As for the tree that thou ſaweſt, which was great and mightie, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof though all the world,

21 Whoſe leaues were fayre, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for al, vnder the which the beaſtes of the fielde had their habitation, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the ayre did ſit:

22 It is thou, O king, which art great and mightie, for thy greatneſſe encreaſeth and reacheth vnto § heauen, ſo doth thy

dominion to the endes of the earth.

23 But whereas the king sawe a watcher, and a holy one that came downe from heauen, and saide, Hewe downe the tree, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, and with a band of yron and brasse binde it among the grasse of the fielde, and let it be wet with the dewe of the heauen, and let his portion be with the beastes of the fielde, till h seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This, O king, is the interpretation, yea, it is the verye decree of him that is highest of all, and it toucheth my lorde the king.

25 Thou shalt bee cast out from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beastes of the fielde: with grasse shalt thou bee fedde like i oxen, thou must be wet with the dewe of the heauen, yea, seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou k knowe that the highest hath power ouer the kingdom of men, and giueth it to whom he list.

26 Moreouer, whereas it was sayde that the stumpe of the roote of the tree should be left still: it betokeneth þ thy kingdom shal remaine whole vnto thee, after thou hast learned to knowe that the power commeth from heauen.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell bee acceptable vnto thee, and l breake off thy sinnes by righteousnes, and thine iniquities by mercie toward the poore: loe, let there be a healing of thine errour.

28 All these things touch the king Nabuchodonosor.

29 So after twelue moneths, the king walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 And the king spake, and sayde, Is not this great Babylon that I haue built for the house of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While these wordes were yet in the kings mouth, there fel a voyce from heauen, saying, O king Nabuchodonosor, to thee be it spoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee,

32 And thou shalt bee cast out of mens company, thy dwelling shall be with the beastes of the fielde: so that thou shalt eate grasse like oxen, and seuen times shal passe ouer thee, vntill thou knowest that the highest hath power vpon the kingdome of men, and giueth it vnto whome it pleaseth him.

33 The very same houre was this matter fulfilled vpon Nabuchodonosor, so that he was cast out of mens companie, and did eate grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till his heares were growen as Egles fethers, and his naples like birds clawes.

34 When this m time was past, I Nabuchodonosor lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding was restored vnto mee: then gaue I thankes vnto the highest, I magnified and prayed him that liueth for euermore, whose power is an euerlasting power, and his kingdome is from one generation to another.

35 All they that dwell vpon the earth are to bee reputed as nothing, and according to his will he worketh in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabiters of the earth: and there is none that may resist his hand, or say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time was mine vnderstanding giuen me againe, and I was restored to the honour of my kingdome, my glorie and my beautie was restored vnto me, and my counsaylours and n princes sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented toward me.

37 Now therefore I o Nabuchodonosor prayse, and extoll, and magnifie the king of heauen, whose workes are all trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pryde he is able to abase.

h Whereby he meaneth a long space, as seuen yeres, or seuen quarters of yeeres, or seuen moneths: for the interpretation is diuers.

i Not that his shape or forme was changed into a beast, but that hee was eyther stricken mad, and so auoyded mans cõpanie: or was cast out for his tyrannie, and so wandered among the beastes, and ate hearbes and grasse.

k Daniel sheweth ỹ cause why God thus punished him.

l Cease from prouoking God to anger any longer by thy sinnes, and where thou hast cruelly oppressed many poore, bee nowe mercifull vnto them in righteousnesse, so shall the errours of thy former life be redressed.

m That is, the seuen times, or yeres mentioned in the verses 16, 23, and 25.

n By whom it seemeth hee was put from his kingdome before.

o He doth not onely prayse God for his deliuerance, but also confesseth his fault, that God onely may haue the glory, and man the shame, and that he may be exalted, and man cast downe.

The v. Chapter.

Balthasar king of Babylon abusing the vessels of the Temple, seeth an hande writing on the wall. 8 *The soothsayers called of the king, can not expound the writing.*

1 KIng Balthasar made a great feast to a thousand of his princes, & dranke wine a before the thousand.

a That is, not alone, as commonly he was wont, but in a solemne banquet, wherunto he receiued all his nobles to accompanie him.

2 And Balthasar, when he had tasted the wine, commanded to bring him the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nabuchodonosor had brought from the temple in Hierusalem, that the king, and his princes, and his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 So were brought the golden vessels that they had taken out of the Temple of the Lorde house at Hierusalem: and the king, and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praysed the gods of gold, siluer, brasse, yron, wood, and stone.

5 In the very same houre there appeared fingers of a mans hande writing, right ouer b against the candlesticke vpon the plaster of the wall of þ kings palace, and the king sawe the knockles of the hande that wrote.

b That it might the better be seene.

6 Then changed the king his countenance, and his thoughtes troubled him, so that the ioyntes of his lopnes were loosed, and his c knees smote one against the other.

c So that he that before contemned God, was mooued by this sight to tremble for feare of Gods iudgements.

7 Wherefore the king cryed mightily, that they should bring the soothsayers, Chaldees, and wisardes: the king spake also to the wise men of Babylon, and sayde, Who so can reade this writing, and shewe mee the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and haue a chayne of golde about his necke, and shall bee the thirde ruler in the kingdome.

8 Vpon this came al the kings wisemen, but

but they coulde neither reade the writing, nor shewe the king the interpretation.

9 Then was king Balthasar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his princes were astonied.

10 Nowe the [d] Quéene, by reason of the talke of the king and his princes, came into the banquet house: and the Quéene spake, and sayd, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughtes trouble thee, and let not thy countenance bee changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome that hath the spirit of the holy goddes within him: and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods was founde in him, whome the king Nabuchodonosor thy father, the king I say thy father made chiefe of the [e] wisemen, soothsayers, Chaldeans, and wysardes,

12 Because that such an abundant spirit, knowledge, & vnderstanding, to exponde dreames, to open secrets, and to declare hard doubtes, was founde in him, yea, euen in Daniel, whome the king named Baltassar: let Daniel be called, and hee shall declare the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the king: so the king spake vnto Daniel, and saide, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iuda, whome my father the king brought out of Iurie?

14 I haue heard of thee that thou hast the spirit of the holy goddes, and that light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thée.

15 Now haue there bin brought before me wise men, and soothsayers, to reade this writing, and to shewe mee the interpretation thereof: but they coulde not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thée, that thou coulddest shewe interpretations, and dissolue doubtes: nowe if thou canst reade this writing, and shew me the meaning thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of golde about thy necke, and be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel answered, and said before the king, As for thy rewardes kéepe thē to thy selfe, and giue thy giftes to another: yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and shewe him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue vnto [f] Nabuchodonosor thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and honour, & glory.

19 And for the maiestie that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: he slewe whome hee would, hee smote whome it pleased him: againe, whome hee would he set vp, and whom he list he put downe.

20 But because his heart was lofte, and his minde strengthened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, & they tooke his glory from him.

21 He was driuen out from the sonnes of men, his heart was made like ṕ beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses, they fedde him with grasse like oxen, and his bodie was wet with the dewe of heauen, till he knewe that the most high God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, & that he appointed ouer it whom soeuer he pleaseth.

22 And thou his sonne, O [g] Balthasar, hast not submitted thine heart, though thou knewest all these things:

23 But hast lift vp thy selfe against the Lorde of heauen, so that the vesselles of his house were brought before thee, that thou and thy princes, with thy wiues and concubines, might drinke wine thereout: and thou hast praysed the goddes of siluer, and golde, of brasse, and yron, of wood, and stone, which neyther see, heare, nor vnderstand: as for the God in whose hand consisteth thy breath, and all thy wayes, thou hast not glorified him.

24 & Then was the knockles of the hande sent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writing that hee hath written: MENE, [h] MENE, THECEL, VPHARSIN.

26 Now the interpretation of the thing is this, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and brought it to an ende.

27 THECEL, Thou art weighed in the ballance, and art found wanting.

28 PHERES, Thy kingdome is deuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perses.

29 Then commanded Balthasar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, & a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation cōcerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 The very same night was Balthasar the king of the Chaldees slaine.

31 And [i] Darius of the Medes toke the kingdome, being threscore and two yéres of age.

The vi. Chapter.

Daniel is made ruler ouer the lordes.

1 IT pleased Darius to set ouer his kingdome a hundred and twentie gouernours, which should bee ouer the whole kingdome.

2 Aboue these he set three princes, of whō Daniel was one, that the gouernours might giue accounts vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Now this Daniel was preferred aboue the princes and gouernours, for the spirit of God was plentyous in him, so that the king was minded to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 Wherefore the rulers and gouernours

d This some thinke was his mother, other, his grandmother, of all likelihood a woman of great age, that could remember the actes of Daniel.

e Read Chap. 4. and this declareth both that this name was odious vnto him, and also that he did not vse these vile practises, because he was not among them when all were called,

f Before he read this writing, he declareth to the king his great ingratitude toward God, who could not bee mooued to giue him the glory, considering his wonderfull worke towarde his grandfather: and so sheweth that he sinneth, not of ignorance, but of malice.

g After that God had so long time deferred his anger, and patiently waited for thine amendment.

h This worde is doubled, not onely to exaggerate the certaintie of the matter, but also as some thinke, the one to signifie the ende of ỹ king, the other the ende of the kingdome.

i Cyrus his sonne in lawe gaue him this title of honour, although Cyrus in effect had the dominion.

Or, Belsasar.

a Thus the wicked can not abide the graces of God in others, but seeke by all occasions to deface them, therefore against such assaultes there is no better remedie thē to walke vprightly in the feare of God, & to haue a good conscience.

sought an occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they coulde finde none occasion or fault: for hee was so faythfull, that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then sayd these men, We shall finde none occasion against this Daniel, except wee finde it against him concerning the lawe of his God.

6 Vpon this wēt the princes and lords together vnto the king, and sayd thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the rulers of the kingdome, the officers, and gouernours, the counsaylours and dukes haue consulted together to make a decree for the king, and to establish a statute, That who so desireth any petition eyther of any god or man within these thirtie dayes, except of thee, O king, hee shalbe cast into the Lions denne.

8 Nowe, O king, confirme the decree, and seale the writing, that it be not changed, according to the lawe of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius sealed the writing and decree.

b Because he would not by his silence shewe that he consented to this wicked decree, he set open his windowes toward Hierusalem when he prayed, both to stirre vp himselfe with the remembrance of Gods promises to his people whē they should pray toward the temple: and also that others might see that he would neuer consent in heart nor deede, for these few dayes, to any thing cōtrary to Gods glory.

10 Nowe when Daniel vnderstoode that hee had sealed the writing, hee went into his house, and the b windowes of his chamber towarde Hierusalem stoode open, there kneeled he downe vpon his knees three times a day, hee made his petition, and prayed his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then these men assembled, and founde Daniel making his petition, and praying vnto his God.

12 So they came to the king, and spake before him concerning his commaundement, saying, O king, hast thou not sealed the decree, that within thirtie dayes who so requireth his petition of any god or man, but onely of thy selfe, O king, hee shalbe cast into the denne of Lions? The king answered, and sayd, Yea, it is true, according to the lawe of the Medes and Persians that altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and sayde vnto the king, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Iuda, O king, regardeth neither thee, nor thy decree that thou hast sealed: but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the king heard these wordes, he was sore displeased with him selfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him, & he laboured till the sunne went downe, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and sayde vnto him, Knowe this, O king, that the lawe of the Medes and Persians is, that the commaundement & statute which the king maketh, may not bee altered.

16 Then the king commaunded, and they brought Daniel, and they cast him into the Lions denne. Now the king spake vnto Daniel, & said, Thy God whom thou alwaye seruest, euen he will deliuer thee.

17 And there was brought a stone, & layd vpon the mouth of the denne, this the king sealed with his own ring, and with the signet of his princes, that the purpose concerning Daniel should not be changed.

18 So the king went into his palace, and remained fasting, neither was there any instruments of musicke brought in before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 But betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, the king arose, and went in all haste vnto the denne of the Lions.

20 Now as he came nigh vnto the denne, he cryed with a piteous voyce vnto Daniel, yea, the king spake, and saide vnto Daniel, O Daniel, thou seruant of the liuing God, is not thy God whome thou seruest alwaye able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then sayde Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 *My God hath sent his Angel, which hath shut the Lions mouthes, so that they might not hurt me, for mine d vnguiltines is found out before him: and as for thee, O king, I neuer e offended thee.

*Mat. 2.60.

d Mine vprightnesse in this thing wherein I was charged, was approued of God,

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commaunded to take Daniel out of the denne: so Daniel was brought out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was founde vpon him, for hee f put his trust in his God.

e For he did not obey the kings wicked commandement to obey God, and so did no iniurie to the king, who ought to command no thing whereby God should be dishonoured,

24 And as for those men which had accused Daniel, the king commaunded to bring them, and to cast them into the Lions denne, them, their children and their wiues: so the Lions had the maistrie of them, and brake all their bones a sunder or euer they came at the ground of the denne.

f Because he committed himselfe wholy vnto God, whose cause he did defende, he was assured that nothing but good could come vnto him, wherein we see the power of faith, as Heb. 11.

25 After this wrote king Darius vnto all f people, nations and tongues, that dwelt in all landes, Peace bee multiplied vnto you:

26 My commandement is in al my dominion and kingdome, that men feare and stand in awe of Daniels God: for he is the liuing God which abideth euer, his kingdome shall not fayle, and his power is euerlasting.

27 It is he that deliuereth and saueth, he doeth wonders and marueilous works in heauen and in earth, hee hath preserued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

28 *So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Persia.

*Dan. 1.21.

The vii. Chapter.

A vision of foure beastes is shewed vnto Daniel.

1 IN the first yeere of Balthasar king of Babylon, sawe Daniel a dreame, and there were visions in his heade vpon his bed: which dreame he wrote, and declared the summe of the matter.

2 Daniel spake, and sayde, I sawe in my

my vision by night, and behold, the foure [a] winds of heauen strone vpō ꝑ great sea.
3 And foure great beastes came vp from the sea, one diuers from another.
4 The first was a [b] Lion, and had Egles wings: I beheld till his wings were pluct from him, & he lifted vp from the earth, and set vpon his féete like a man, and there was giuen him a mans heart.
5 Beholde, another beast which was the seconde, was like a [c] Beare, and stode vpon the one side: betwixt his teeth in his mouth he had thrée ribbes, & it was said vnto him thus, Arise, eate vp much flesh.
6 Then I looked, and behold, there was another like vnto a [d] Leopard, this had wings as a foule, euen [e] foure vpon the backe: this beast had foure heads, and there was power giuen him.
7 After this I sawe in a vision by night, & behold, the fourth beast was [f] grimme and horrible, and marueilous strong: it had great yron teeth, it deuoured and destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his feete, it was vnlike the other beastes that were before it: for it had x tenne hornes.
8 As I considered the hornes, beholde, there came vp among them another little horne, before whome there were thrée of the first hornes pluckt away: and behold, this horne had eyes like the eyes of a man, & a mouth speaking presumptuous things.
9 I beheld till the thrones were set vp, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snowe, and the heares of his head like the pure woll: his throne was like the fierie flame, and his wheles as burning fire.
10 There issued forth a firie streame, and went out from before him: a thousande thousandes ministred vnto him, and tenne thousand thousands stode before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes opened.
11 Then tooke I héede thereunto, because of the voyce of the proude wordes which the horne spake: I beheld till the beast was slayne, and his body destroyed, and giuen to be burnt in the fire.
12 As concerning the other beastes, they had their dominion take away, but their liues were prolonged for a certaine time and season.
13 I saw in visions by night, and behold, there came one in the cloudes of heauen, like the sonne of man, which went vnto the ancient of dayes, before whom they brought him.
14 And hee gaue him dominion & honour, and a kingdome, that al people, nations, and languages should serue him: * his dominion is an euerlasting dominion, which shall neuer bée taken away, and his kingdome shall neuer be destroyed.
15 I Daniel was troubled in my spirite in the middest of my body, and the visions of my head made me afrayde.
16 I gate mée vnto [h] one of them that stoode by, and asked him the trueth concerning all these things: so he tolde mee, and made me vnderstande the interpretation of these thinges.
17 These great beastes which are foure, are foure kinges which shall arise out of the earth.
18 But the [i] high saintes shall receiue a kingdome, and possesse a kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.
19 After this, I required to knowe the trueth concerning ꝑ fourth beast, which was so vnlike the other beastes, and so horrible, whose teeth were of yron, and his nayles of brasse, which deuoured and destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his féete:
20 I desired also to knowe the trueth as touching the tenne hornes that he had vpon his head, and this other which came vp afterwarde, before whose face there fell downe thrée, which horne had eyes, and a mouth ꝑ spake presumptuous things, and looked with a grimmer visage then his [k] fellowes.
21 I beheld, and the same horne made battell against the saintes, pea, and preuayled against them,
22 Until the [l] ancient of dayes came, that the iudgement was giuen to the high saintes, and till the time came that the saintes had the kingdome in possession.
23 He gaue me this answere, That fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, it shall bee vnlike to all the kingdomes: it shall deuoure, treade downe, and destroy all other landes.
24 The tenne hornes, are tenne kinges that shall arise out of the kingdomes: after whom there shall stande vp another, which shall be vnlike to the first, and he shall subdue three kings:
25 And he shall speake wordes against the Highest of all, hee shall destroy the high saintes, and thinke that he may change times and lawes: they shall be giuen into his hande vntil a time, and times, and the diuiding of a time.
26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and destroy it vnto the ende.
27 * And the kingdome and dominion, & the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shal be giuen to the [m] people of high saintes, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all power shall serue and obey it.
28 Hitherto the ende of the words: I Daniel had many cogitations which troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but ꝑ words I kept still in my heart.

The viii. Chapter.

A vision of a strife betweene a Ramme and a hee Goate.

1 IN the third yére of the raigne of king Balthasar, there appeared a vision vnto mée, euen vnto mée Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

a Which signified that there should be horrible troubles and afflictions in the world in al quarters.
b The beastes are kings, kingdomes, or monarchies. By the Lyon, the kingdome of Babylon is vnderstanded, which speedily vanquished the nations adioyning: but after his wings were pluct, & his kingdome taken away, he returned to the condition of a man, and no Lion.
c The second monarchie of the Persians and Medes.
d The thirde monarchie of the Macedonians.
e That is, his foure chiefe captaines, which had the empire after his death deuided among them.
f That is, the Romane empire which was as a monster, and could not be cōpared to any beast, because the nature of none was able to expresse it.
g Which signifie ten Kings, as verse 24.
Mich. 4. 7. Luk. 1. 33.
h Meaning, the angels, as verse 20.
i That is, Gods elect people, which shall haue a kingdome and Church to continue in for euer.
k That is, the three other empires.
l That is, God which was before all times, as verse 9.
Luke 1. 33.
m That is, to the Church.
a After the generall vision he commeth to certaine particular visions as touching the destruction of the monarchie of the Persians and Macedonians, for the ruine of the Babylonians was at hād, & also he had sufficiently spokē therof.

that which I had seene in the beginning.
2 I sawe in a vision (and when I sawe it, I was in the palace of Susis, which is in the prouince of [b] Elam) and in the vision mee thought I was in the riuer of Vlai.
3 Then I looked vp, and sawe, and beholde, there stode before the riuer a [c] Ramme, which had two hornes, and these two hornes were high, but [d] one was higher then the other, and the highest came vp last.
4 I sawe that this Ramme pushed with his hornes against the West, against the North, and against the South: so that no [e] beastes might stande before him, nor defend them from his power, but he did as him listed, and became great.
5 And as I cõsidered, beholde, there came a [f] Goate from the West ouer the whole earth, and touched not the ground, and this Goate had a [g] horne appeared betwixt his eyes.
6 And he came vnto the Ramme that had the two hornes (whom I had seene standing by the riuer) and ranne fiercely vpon him with his might.
7 And I saw him drawe nigh vnto the Ramme, being very fierce vpon him, yea, he [h] smote the Ramme, and brake his two hornes, neyther had the Ramme so much strength as to stande before him: but he cast him downe to the grounde, trode him vnder his feete, and there was none able to deliuer the Ramme out of his power.
8 Therefore the Goate waxed exceeding great, and when he was at the strongest, his great horne was broken: then grewe there other foure notable ones in the steade of it, toward the foure windes of heauen.
9 And out of one of them came forth a litle horne, which waxed very great, towarde the South, towarde the East, and towarde the pleasant land.
10 [i] It grewe vp vnto the hoste of heauen, whereof it did cast some downe to the ground, and of the starres also, and trode them vnder foote.
11 Yea, it grewe vp against the [k] prince of the host, from whom the dayly sacrifice was taken away, and the places of the sanctuarie cast downe.
12 And power was giuen vnto it ouer the dayly sacrifice for the iniquitie, and it shal [l] cast downe the trueth to the ground: and thus shall it doe, and prosper.
13 Vpon this I heard one of the Saintes speaking, and one of the [m] Saintes spake vnto [n] Palmoni, saying, Howe long shal the vision of the dayly sacrifice and of the iniquitie of desolation endure, to giue both the sanctuarie and the power to bee troden vnder foote?
14 And he answered me, Vnto the [o] Euening and the Morning, two thousande and three hundred: then shal the sanctuarie be cleansed.
15 Now when I Daniel had seene this vision, and sought for the vnderstanding of it, behold, there stode before me [p] like the similitude of a man.
16 And I heard a mans voyce [q] betweene Vlai, which cryed, and said, * O Gabriel, [r] make this man vnderstand the vision.
17 So he came & stode by me, but I was afrayde at his comming, and fell downe vpon my face: then said he vnto me, Vnderstand, O thou sonne of man: for at the [s] time of the ende this vision shalbe.
18 Now as he was speaking vnto mée, I fell in a slumber vpon my face to the grounde: but he touched me, and set mée vp in my place.
19 And he sayd, Beholde, I will shewe thee what shall bée in the last wrath: for in the time appointed it shalbe fulfilled.
20 The Ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, is the king of the Medes and Persians.
21 And the Goate is the king of Grecia: and the great horne that is betwixt his eyes, that is the first king.
22 But whereas it brake, and foure other rose vp in the steade, it signifieth that out of one of this people shal stand vp foure kingdomes, but not so mightie as it.
23 And in the end of their kingdom, when the wicked are come to the full, a king of [t] fierce countenance, and vnderstanding hard sentences, shall stand vp.
24 His power shall be mightie, but not in [u] his strength, and he shall destroy wonderfully, hée shall prosper, and practise, and destroy the [x] mightie and the holy people.
25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his handes, hée shall extoll himselfe in his heart, and in prosperitie hee shall destroy many, and many one shall bee put to death in his wealthinesse: hée shall stande vp against the [y] prince of princes, but hée shalbe destroyed without [z] hand.
26 And the vision of the * Euening and the Morning which is declared, is true: therefore seale thou vp the vision, for it shall be after many dayes.
27 Vpon this was I Daniel feeble, so that I lay sicke certaine dayes: but when I rose vp, I went about the kings businesse, and was astonied at the vision, neuertheless, no man vnderstood it.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Daniel desireth to haue that performed of God, which he hath promised concerning the returne of the people from their banishment in Babylon. 26 The death of Christ.

1 IN the first yeere of * Darius the sonne of [a] Ahasuerus, which was of the seed of the Medes, and was made king ouer the [b] realme of the Chaldees,
2 Euen in the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstoode by [c] bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the Lorde

[b] Elam, is Persia.
[c] That is, the kingdome of the Persians and Medes now ioyned together.
[d] Meaning Cyrus, who after grewe greater in power then Darius his vncle and father in lawe.
[e] No kings or nations.
[f] Meaning Alexander, that came with great expedition.
[g] Though he came in the name of all Grecia, yet he bare the title and dignitie of the generall captaine, so that his strength was attributed to him, which is meant by this horne.
[h] Alexander ouercame Darius in two battels, and so had the kingdome of the Medes and Persians.
[i] That is, Antiochus, who raged against the elect of God.
[k] That is, God.
[l] This horne shall abolish for a time the true doctrine, and so corrupt Gods seruice.
[m] One of the angels.
[n] That is, a secret one, or a marueilous one, whereby is vnderstanded Christ the reuealer of all secretes.
[o] Euening and morning, do signifie a naturall day, that is, 2300. dayes.
[p] That is, Christ.
[q] That is, betweene the bankes of the riuer Vlai.
[r] This power to command the angel, declareth it was God.
[s] That is, the vision shall be fulfilled hereafter in time conuenient.
[t] That is, Antiochus, who should be impudent, shamelesse, subtill, and craftie.
[u] That is, not like Alexanders strength.
[x] Both the Gentiles that dwell about him, and the Iewes.
[y] Meaning, against God.
[z] God would destroy him with a notable plague, 2. Mac. 9. Reade ver. 14.
[a] Otherwise called Astyages.
[b] For Cyrus led with ambition, went about wars in other countreyes, and therefore Darius had the title, though Cyrus were king in effect.
[c] Though he were an excellent Prophet, yet dayly encreased in knowelege by reading the scriptures.

Spake

* Dan. 9. 21.
* Jer. 29. 10.

spake vnto Ieremie the Prophet that he would accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolation of Hierusalem.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lorde God, and sought by prayer and supplication, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.

4 I prayed vnto the Lord my God, and made my confession, *saying, O Lord God, great and fearefull, which keepeth couenant and mercie with them that loue ‡ him, and keepe his commaundements,

5 *We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, yea, wee haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 We woulde not obey thy seruants the Prophets that spake in thy name to our kings, and princes, to our forefathers, & to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse belongeth vnto thee, vnto vs open shame, as is come to passe this day vnto euery man of Iuda, and to them that dwel at Hierusalem, yea, vnto all Israel, whether they bee farre or nigh, thorowout all the landes whither thou hast driuen them, because of their offences that they haue done against thee.

8 Yea, O Lorde, vnto vs, to our kings, & princes, to our forefathers that haue offended thee, belongeth open shame.

9 Vnto the Lord our God pertaineth compassion and forgiuenesse, though wee haue rebelled against him.

10 And wee haue not obeyed the [d] voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in his lawes which he layde before vs, by the hand of his seruants the Prophets,

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed and gone backe from thy lawe, so that they haue not hearkened vnto thy voyce: wherefore the [e] curse and the othe that is written in the lawe of Moses the seruant of God, against whome wee haue offended, is powred vpon vs:

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our iudges þ iudged vs, to bring vpon vs such a great plague as neuer was vnder heauen, like as it is nowe come to passe in Hierusalem.

13 Yea, all this plague, as it is written in þ law of Moses, is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayers before the Lord our God, that wee might turne againe from our wickednes, and vnderstād thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the Lorde watched vpon the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we would not hearken vnto his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, *thou that with a mightie hand hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt, to get thy selfe a name, which remayneth this day, wee haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy [f] rightes ousnesse, I beseech thee let thine anger and thy wrath be turned away from the citie of Hierusalem, thy holy hill: for because of our sinnes, and for the wickednesse of our fathers, Hierusalem & thy people are a reproche vnto all them that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his intercession: O let thy face [g] shine ouer thy sanctuarie that lyeth waste, for the [h] Lordes sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and hearken, open thine eyes, behold how we be desolated, yea, and the citie also which is called after thy name: for we do not present our prayers before thee in our [i] owne righteousnesse, but in thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O forgiue Lorde, O Lord [k] consider, and doe it, deferre not for thine own sake, O my God: because thy name is called vpon thy citie, & vpon thy people.

20 As I was yet a speaking at my prayers, knowledging mine own sinnes, and the sinnes of my people Israel, presenting so mine intercession before the Lord my God for the holy hill of my God:

21 Yea, while I was yet speaking in my prayer, the man Gabriel (whome I had seene afore in the vision) came flying, and touched me about the time of þ euening oblation:

22 And he enfourmed mee, and talked with me, and sayde, O Daniel, I am now come forth to giue thee knowledge and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications, the commaundement came forth, and I am come to shew thee, for thou art greatly beloued: therfore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 [l] Seuentie weekes are determined ouer thy people, and ouer thy holy citie, to finish the wickednesse, and to seale vp the sinnes, and to reconcile the iniquitie, and to bringin euerlasting righteousnes, to seale vp the vision and prophecie, and to anoynt the most holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, that from the going forth of the commaundement to bring againe the people and to build Hierusalem, vnto Messiah the prince, there shalbe seuē weekes, and threescore and two weekes: and the streete shall bee built againe, and the wall, euen in the straitnesse of time.

26 After these three score and two weekes shall Messiah be slayne, and not for himselfe: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the citie and the sanctuarie, and the ende thereof shalbe with a flood, and vnto the ende of the battel it shall bee destroyed by desolations.

27 Hee shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke, and in the middest of the weeke hee shal cause the sacrifice &

1 Esdr. 1, 5.

‡ Or, him.

Deut. 2. 11. & 10. 14. 28.

Deut. 28. 15.

[d] He sheweth that they rebell against God, which serue him not according to his commandement and word.

[e] As Deut. 27. 16 or the curse confirmed by Moses.

[f] That is, according to all thy merciful promises, and performance thereof,

[g] Shewe thy selfe fauourable.

[h] That is, for thy Christs sake, in whome thou wilt accept all our prayers.

[i] Declaring that the godly flee onely vnto Gods mercies, and renounce their owne workes, when they seeke for remission of their sinnes.

[k] Thus he could not content himselfe with any vehemencie of wordes, when he was so led with a feruent zeale, considering Gods promise made to the citie in respect of the Church, and for the aduancemēt of Gods glory.

[l] He alludeth to Ieremies prophecie, whereby he declared there should be seuentie yeeres of the Iewes captiuitie for the execution of Gods iudgemēt: but nowe Gods mercie should seuen folde exceede his iudgement, in giuing them seuentie times seuen yeeres of a happier state, though not altogether voyde of affliction, which amounteth to foure hundred and ninetie yeeres, euen to the comming of Christ, and so then it should continue for euer.

Matth.24.19.

the oblation to ceasse, and for the ouerspreading of the abominations,* he shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation determined shall be powred vpō the desolate.

The x. Chapter.

1 *There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linen,* 11 *which sheweth him wherefore he was sent.*

a He noteth this third yeere, because at this time the building of the temple began to be hindered by Cambyses Cyrus sonne, when the father made warre in Asia minor against the Scythians, which was a discouraging to the godly, and a great feare to Daniel.

1 IN the a third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, there was shewed vnto Daniel other wise called Baltassar, a matter, yea, a true matter, but it is yet a long time vnto it: he vnderstoode the matter, and perceyued what the vision was.
2 At the same time I Daniel mourned for the space of three weekes of dayes.
3 I ate no pleasant bread, as for flesh and wine there came none vnto my mouth: no, I did not once anoynt my selfe til the whole three weekes of dayes were fulfilled.
4 Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, I was by the side of the great riuer, euen Hiddekel.
5 I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, a man clothed in linen, whose loynes were girded vp with fine golde of Vphaz.
6 His bodie was like the Turkeis stone, his face to looke vpō was like lightning, his eyes as lampes of fire, his armes and feete were like in colour to pulished brasse, and the voyce of his woydes was like the voyce of a multitude.
7 And I Daniel alone saw this vision, for the men that were with me sawe not the vision: but a great fearefulnesse fell vpon them, so that they fledde away, and hid themselues.
8 Therefore I was left alone, and sawe this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my colour was turned in me into corruption, and I retrined no strength.
9 Yet heard I the voyce of his woydes: and when I heard the voice of his woyds, I fell astonyed vpon my face, and my face toward the earth.
10 And beholde, a hand touched me, which set mee vp vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my handes.
11 And he sayd vnto me, O Daniel, thou well beloued man, take good heede to the woyds that I say vnto thee, and stād in thy place: for vnto thee am I nowe sent. And when he had sayd these woyds vnto mee, I stood vp trembling.
12 The said he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for since the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstande, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy woydes were heard, and I am come for thy woydes.
13 But the b prince of the kingdome of Persia withstoode mee one and twentie dayes: but lo, Michael one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe mee, and I remained there by the kinges of Persia.
14 And I am come to shewe thee what shall come vnto thy people in the latter dayes: for it will be long yet or the vision be fulfilled.
15 Now when he had spoken these woyds vnto mē, I cast downe my heade to the ground, and held my tongue.
16 And beholde, there touched my lippes one very like vnto a man: then opened I my mouth, and spake, and saide vnto him that stoode before mee, O my Lord, by the vision my ‖ ioyntes are turned out of their place, and I haue retained no strength.
17 For howe can the seruant of this my Lord talke with my Lorde, being such a one? And as for mee, straightway there remayned no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in mee.
18 Then there came againe and touched mee one like the appearance of a man, & he strengthened me:
19 And saide, O man greatly beloued, feare not, peace be vnto thee, be strong, & of good courage. So when hee had spoke vnto mē, I was strengthened, and said, Speak on, my Lord: for thou hast strengthened mee.
20 Thus sayd he. Knowest thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? nowe will I returne to fight with the Prince of the Persees: as soone as I goe forth, loe, the c Prince of Greeke land shall come.
21 Neuertheless, I will shewe thee that that is noted in the scripture of trueth: and there is none that helpeth mee in these things, but d Michael your Prince.

b Meaning, Cambyses, who reigning in his fathers absence, did not onely hinder thus long the building of the temple, but would haue further raged, if God had not sent mee to resist him: and therefore haue I stayed for the profite of of the Church.

‖ Or, *my forces are turned vpon me.*

c Meaning, that he would not onely bridle the rage of Cambyses, but also the other kings of Persia, by Alexander the king of Macedonia.

d For this angel was appointed for the defence of the Church vnder Christ, who is the head thereof.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *A prophecie of the kings of Persia.* 3 *Of the kingdome of Greece.* 5 *Of the kingdome of Egypt, & of the bond thereof.* 15 *Of the battel with the kingdome of Syria.*

1 AND in the first yeere of Darius of Media a I stood to comfort him, and to strength him.
2 And nowe will I shew thee the trueth: beholde, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, but the fourth shalbe farre richer then they all: and by his strength and by his riches he shall stirre vp al against the realme of Grecke land.
3 Then shal there arise yet a mightie king, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe what him list.
4 And when he shall stande vp, his kingdome shalbe b broken, and shalbe deuided toward the foure windes of the heauen, and not toward his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome shalbe pluckt vp, euen for others besides these.
5 And the c king of the South shalbe mightie, and d one of his Princes, and he shall preuaile against him, and beare rule: his dominion shalbe a great dominion.
6 And in the ende of yeeres they shall be

a The angel assureth Daniel, that God hath giuen him power to performe these things, seeing he appointed him to assist Darius when he ouercame the Chaldeans.

b Read Chap. 8.

c To wit, Ptolomeus king of Egypt.

d That is, Antiochus the sonne of Seleucus, and one of Alexanders princes, shal be more mightie, for he shall haue both Asia and Syria.

be ioyned together, e the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North for to make agreement, but she shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall hee continue nor his arme: but she shall be deliuered to death, and they that brought her, and hee that begate her, and he that comforted her in these times.

7 But out of the budde of her rootes shal one stande vp in his steade, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and dos with them as hee lyst, and shall preuaile,

8 And shall also carp captiues into Egypt their gods, with their molten images, with their precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and hee shall continue more yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shal come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 Wherefore his sonnes shall bee stirred vp, and shall gather together a mightie great hoste of people, and one shall come and ouerflowe, and passe thorowe: then shall he turne againe and be stirred vp at his fortresse.

11 Then the king of the South shall bee angrie, and shall come forth to fight with him, euen with the king of the North: for he shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shall be giuen into his hande.

12 Then the multitude shalbe proude, and their hearts shalbe lifted vp, for hee shall cast downe thousands: but he shall not still preuaile.

13 For the king of the North shal returne, and shall set forth a greater multitude then afore, and shal come forth (after certaine yeeres) with a mightie armie and great riches.

14 And at the same time there shall many stand vp against the king of the South, so that the seditious children of thy people also shal exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shal come and cast vp a mount, & take the strong cities: and the armes of the South shal not resist, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 And when he commeth, he shall handle him as he list, & no man shal stād against him, he shall stand in the pleasant h land, which by his hand shalbe consumed.

17 Againe, he shal set his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him, thus shall he do: and he shal giue him the i daughter of women to destroy her, but shee shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the k Iles, and shall take many: but a prince shal cause his shame to light vpon him, beside that, he shall cause his owne shame to turne vpon himselfe.

19 For he shall turne his face towarde the fortes of his owne land: but he shall be ouerthrowen & fal, and be no more found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his place a raysser of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, and after a few daies he shalbe destroied, neither in wrath nor in battell.

21 In his steade there shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obteine the kingdome with flatteries.

22 And the armes shalbe ouerflowed with a flood before him, and also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and ouercome with a small people.

24 He shall enter into the quiet and plentifull prouince, and hee shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: her shall deuide among them the pray, and the spoyle, and the substance, yea, and shall forecast his deuices against the strong holdes, euen for a time.

25 Also his power and heart shall he stirre vp with a great armie against the king of the South: the king of the South shal be moued vnto battell with a great and a mightie hoste also: neuertheless, he shal not stand, for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, l they that feede of the portion of his meate shall destroy him, and his armie shall m ouerflow, and many shall fall and be slaine.

27 These two kings hearts shalbe to doe n mischiefe, and they shall talke of deceite at one table, but it shall not prosper, for yet the end shalbe at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he go home againe into his land with great o substance, and set his heart against the holy couenant, so shall he do, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall come againe, and go toward the South: but the last shall not be as the first.

30 For the ships of Chittim shal come against him, therefore he shall be sory, and returne, and fret against the holy couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy couenant.

31 And armes shall stande on his part, and they shal pollute the sanctuarie of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall set vp the abominable desolation.

32 And such as wickedly breake the couenant, shall he cause to sinne by flatteries: but the people of their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoyle, many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to trie them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and exalt himself, and magnifie himself aboue euery god, and shall speake maruailous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself aboue all.

38 But in his seate shall he honour the god of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with golde, and siluer, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the strongest of strong holdes with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge, and increase with glory: and cause them to rule ouer many, and shall deuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him: and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde, with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countries, and ouerflow, and passe ouer.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also vpon the countries, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of golde and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the glorious holy mountaine: yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

---

e That is, Berenice the daughter of Ptolomeus Philadelphus, shall be giuen in mariage to Antiochus Theos, thinking by this affinitie that Syria and Egypt should haue a continual peace together.

f That force & strength shall not continue, for soone after, Berenice and her yong sonne after her husbands death was slayne of her stepsonne Seleucus Calinicus the sonne of Laodice, the lawfull wife of Antiochus, but put away for this womans sake.

g That is, the Egyptians with their captaine Scopas, were not able to withstand Antiochus

h He sheweth that he shall not onely afflict the Egyptians, but also the Iewes, and shall enter into their country, where of he admonisheth them before, that they may knowe that all these things come by Gods prouidence.

i Antiochus marryed his daughter Cleopatra to Ptolomeus Epiphanes, thereby rather to ouercome him: but she fauoured her husband, and obeyed not the subtill practises of her father.

k The Iewes maner was to call al countries, Iles, that were diuided from them by the sea: yet Antiochus inuaded some that were Iles in deed, as Euboea, Phocea, Samos, Cyprus, &c. and at length conducted his armie into Grecia.

l Signifyng Philometors Princes, and chiefe about him.

m Antiochus shall vanquish the Egyptians.

n The Vncle and nephewe shall take truce and banket together, yet in their heartes they shall imagine mischiefe one against another.

o Which Philometor shall take of the Iewes in spoyling Hierusalem and the temple: and this is told them before, to moue them to patience, knowing al things are done by Gods prouidence.

p That is, the Romanes power shal come against him: for Publius Popilius a ambassadour appoynted him to depart in the Romanes name, which thing he obeyed, though with griefe: & to reuenge his rage, he came against the people of God the second time.

but

but the people that knowe their God, shal prevaile and prosper.

33 Those also that have understanding among the people, shall enfourme the multitude, and for a long season they shall fall with the swoorde, with fire, with captiuitie, and with the taking awap of their goods.

34 Nowe when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a litle helpe, but manp shall cleaue vnto them faineblp.

35 Pea, some of those that have understanding shall fall, that they map be tryed, purified, and made white, till the time be out: for there is a time appopnted.

36 And a king shall doe what him lpst, he shall exalt and magnifie himselfe against all that is good, pea, hee shall speake marueilous thinges against the God of gods, and he shall prosper till the wrath be fulfilled: for the determination is made.

37 He shall not regard the God of his fathers, nor the desires of women, pea, hee shall not care for anp good: for hee shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his place shall hee honour the god Mauzzim, and the god whome his fathers knew not shall he honour, with gold & siluer, with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shal he do in the holds of Mauzzim with a strange god whom he shal acknowledge, hee shall encrease his glorie, and shall cause them to rule ouer manp, and shall deuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the ende of time shall the king of the [q] South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde, with charets, horsemen, and with manp shippes: hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow, and passe thorow.

41 He shall enter also into [r] pleasant land, and manp countreys shalbe ouerthrowē: but these shall escape out of his hand, euen Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power ouer the treasures of golde and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and of the Libyans and Ethiopians in his passing by them.

44 Neuertheless, the tidings out of the East and the North shall trouble him, therefore he shall [s] goe forth with great wrath, to destroy and roote out manp.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betwene the seas, in the glorious and holy mountaine: yet hee shall come to his end, & none shall helpe him.

q That is, both the Egyptians and Syrians shall at length fight against the Romanes, but they shall be ouercome.

r When he shall heare that Crassus is slaine, and Antonius discomfited.

s For Augustus ouercame the Parthians, and recouered that which Antonius had lost.

The xii. Chapter.

He propecieth the resurrection of the dead. 9 The darkenesse of the prophecie of Daniel.

1 AND at that time shall [a] Michaell stande vp, the great prince, which standeth for the children of thy people: for there shalbe a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there began to be a nation, vnto that same time: and at that time thy people shalbe deliuered euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And manp of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, [b] shall awake, some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and perpetuall contempt.

3 They that [c] be wise, shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament: and they that [d] turne manp to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the wordes, and seale the booke til the time of the end: manp shal [e] go about here and there, and knowledge shalbe encreased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, & beholde, there stoode other two, the one on this side of the banke of the [f] riuer, and the other on that side of the banke of the riuer.

6 And one sayde vnto the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, When shall the ende of these wonders be?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer, when he held vp his right hand and his left hande vnto heauen, and sware vp him that liueth for euer, that it shall tarie for a [h] time, times, and a halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderstoode it not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the ende of these things?

9 And he saide, Goe thy way, Daniel, for the wordes are closed vp and sealed till the time of the ende.

10 Manp shalbe purified, made white, and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly, and none of the wicked shal haue vnderstanding, but the wise shall vnderstande.

11 And from the time that the [i] daylp sacrifice shalbe taken awap, & the abominable desolation set vp, there shall be a [k] thousand, two hundred, and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth and cōmeth to the thousand, three hundred, and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the ende be, for thou shalt rest, and stand vp in thy lot at the ende of the dayes.

a The Angell here noteth two things: First, that the Church shall be in great affliction and trouble at Christs cōming. And next, that God will send his Angel to deliuer it: whom here he calleth Michael.

b Meaning, all shall rise at the generall resurrection, which here he mentioneth, that the faithfull may euer haue respect vnto it, for in earth shall they find no comfort.

c Or such as teach and instruct others: or such as haue kept the feare of God, and his religion.

d He chiefly meaneth the ministers of Gods word, and next, all the faithfull, which instruct the ignorant, & bring them to the true knowledge of God.

e Not wandring as vagabondes, but to search for the knowledge of God.

f Which was Tygris, in Hebrew Hiddekel, as Ezec. 10.

g Which was a double oth, and did the more confirme the thing.

h Whereby the Angell declareth rather that which perteineth to the comfort of the elect, that these afflictions should once haue a certaine ende, then that the time thereof should be certainely knowen, as a thing not expedient for creatures to knowe, Act. 1.

i From the time that Christ by his sacrifice shall take away the sacrifice and ceremonies of the lawe, and the destruction of the temple and citie, which is here meant by the abominable desolation.

k Signifying, that the time shall be long, & yet the children of God ought not to be discouraged, though it be deferred.

The ende of the prophecie of Daniel.

¶ The

The booke of the Prophet Oſee.

The firſt Chapter.

The time wherein Oſee prophecied. 2 The idolatrie of the people. 10 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 Chriſt is the head of all people.

1 THe woꝛd of þ Loꝛde came vnto Oſee the ſonne of Beeri, in þ daies of Ozia, Ioathan, Ahas, & Hezekias kings of Iuda, & in þ time of Ieroboam þ ſõne of Ioas king of Iſrael.

2 When the Loꝛde ſpake firſt vnto Oſee, he ſaide vnto him, Goe take vnto thée a wife of fornications, & children of fornications: foꝛ the land hath cõmitted great fornication, departing from the Loꝛd.

3 So he wẽt & tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim: which conceiued & bare him a ſonne.

4 And the Loꝛd ſaide vnto him, Call his name Iezrahel: foꝛ I will ſhoꝛtly auẽge the blood of Iezrahel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will bring the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael to an ende.

5 And in that daye will I alſo breake the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezrahel.

6 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a daughter: & the Lord ſaid vnto him, Call her name Loruhamah, that is, not obtaining mercie, foꝛ I will no moꝛe haue pitie vpon the houſe of Iſrael, but I will vtterly take them away.

7 Yet I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iuda, & will ſaue them, euen through the Loꝛde their God: and will not ſaue them by bowe, ſwoꝛde, battell, hoꝛſes, oꝛ hoꝛſemen.

8 Nowe when ſhe had weaned Lorũhamah, ſhe cõceiued againe, & bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid he, Call his name Leammi, that is, not my people: foꝛ yee are not my people, therefoꝛe I wil not be your God.

10 Yet the nũmber of the children of Iſrael ſhalbe as the ſande of the ſea, which can neither be meaſured noꝛ tolde, * and in the place where it was ſayde vnto them, Ye are not my people: it ſhall bee ſayde vnto them, Yee are the children of the liuing God.

11 Then ſhal the children of Iuda and the children of Iſrael be gathered together, and appoint themſelues one head, & they ſhall come vp out of the lande: foꝛ great ſhalbe the day of Iezrahel.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The people is called to repentance. 5 He ſheweth their idolatrie, and threatneth them, except they repent.

1 TEll your brethren that they are my people, and your ſiſters that they haue obteined mercie.

2 As foꝛ your mother, yee ſhall chide with her, and reproue her, foꝛ ſhée is not my wife, neither am I her huſband: let her therefoꝛe put away her whoꝛedome from her face, and her aduulterie from her breaſtes:

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her euen as ſhe came into the woylde, and make her as a wildernes, and as a dry land, and ſlay her foꝛ thirſt.

4 And I will haue no pitie vpon her children: foꝛ they bee the children of fornication.

5 Their mother hath played the harlot, and ſhe that bare them is come to confuſion: foꝛ ſhe ſaid, I will goe after my louers, that giue mee my breade and my water, my wooll and flaxe, my ople and my drinke.

6 Therefoꝛe beholde, I will ſtoppe thy way with thoꝛnes, and make a hedge, that ſhe ſhall not finde her paths.

7 And though ſhe runne after her louers, yet ſhall ſhe not ouertake them: ſhe ſhall ſéeke them, but not finde them. Then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt huſband: foꝛ at that time it was better with me then nowe.

8 And ſhe did not knowe that I gaue her corne, and wine, and ople, and multiplied her ſiluer and golde, which they beſtowed on Baal.

9 Therefoꝛe wil I returne and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and ſet againe my wooll and my flaxe, which I gaue her to couer her ſhame.

10 And now will I diſcouer her ſhame, euen in the ſight of her louers, & no man ſhall deliuer her out of my hands.

11 Moreouer, I will take away all her mirth, her holy dayes, her new Moones, her Sabbaths, & all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 I will deſtroy her vineyardes & figge trees, whereof ſhe ſaid, Theſe are my rewardes that my louers haue giuen me: I will make them as a wood, and wilde beaſtes ſhall eate them vp.

13 I will viſite vpon her þ dayes of Baal, wherein ſhe burned incenſe to him, and decked her ſelf with earings and iewels, ſhe folowed her louers, and foꝛgate mee, ſayeth the Loꝛd.

14 Wherefoꝛe beholde, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and ſpeake friendly vnto her.

15 From thence will I giue her her vineyardes againe, yea, and the valley of Achoꝛ foꝛ an entrie of hope: and ſhee ſhall ſing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhee came out of the land of Egypt.

16 And at that day (ſaith the Loꝛde) thou ſhalt call me, My huſband, and ſhalt call me no moꝛe Baal.

17 Foꝛ I will take away thoſe names of Baal frõ her mouth, yea, ſhe ſhall neuer remember their names any moꝛe.

18 Then will I make a couenãt foꝛ them, with the beaſtes of the fielde, with the foules

a That is, one that of long time hath accuſtomed to play the harlot, nor that the Prophet did this in deed, but he ſawe this in a viſion: or els was commãded by God, to ſet forth vnder this parable or figure, the idolatrie of the Iſraelites,

* Rom. 9. 26.

foules of the ayre, and with euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth: As for bowe, swoorde, and battell, I will destroy out of the lande, and will make them to slepe safely.

19 And I will marrie thee vnto mine owne selfe for euer, yea, euen to my selfe will I marrie thee, in righteousnesse, in iudgement, in louing kindnesse and mercie.

20 In faithfulnesse also will I marrie thee vnto my selfe, and thou shalt knowe the Lorde.

21 At the same time will I shewe my selfe gracious vnto the heauens, sayeth the Lorde, and the heauens shall helpe the earth.

22 And the earth shall helpe the corne, wyne, and oyle: and they shall helpe Jezrahel.

1. Pet. 2. 10. rom. 9, 25.

23 *And I will sowe her for my selfe in the earth, and will haue mercie vpon her that had not obteined mercy: and to them which were not my people, I will saye, Thou art my people: and they shal say, Thou art my God.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The Iewes shalbe cast off for their idolatrie.* 5 *Afterward they shall returne to the Lord.*

1 THen said the Lord to me, Goe yet and loue a woman beloued of her husbande, and yet an adulteresse, according to the loue of the Lord toward the children of Israel: and yet they haue respect to strange gods, and loue the wine pottes.

2 So I gate her for fifteene siluerlings, & for an Homer and an halfe of barley,

3 And saide vnto her, Thou shalt bide with me a long season, thou shalt not play the harlot, thou shalt be to no other man, and I will be so vnto thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall sit a great while without King, without prince, without sacrifice, without image, without Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 But afterward the children of Israel shalbe conuerted, and seeke the Lord their God, and Dauid their king, and in the latter dayes they shall worship the Lord, and his louing kindnesse.

The iiii. Chapter.

A complaint against the people, and the Priestes of Israel.

1 HEare the worde of the Lorde, O ye children of Israel, for the Lord hath a controuersie with the inhabitãts of the land: for there is no trueth, there is no mercy, there is no knowledge of God in the lande.

2 But swearing, lying, manslaughter, theft, and adulterie hath gotte the ouerhande, and one bloodguiltinesse followeth another.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and al they that dwell therein shall bee rooted out, the beastes of the fielde, the foules of the ayre, and the fishes in the sea, shall be consumed.

4 Yet let no man rebuke or reproue another, for thy people are as they that are at controuersie with the Priest.

||Or, contend.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the daye time, and the Prophet with thee in the night, and I will bring thy mother to destruction.

6 My people perish for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast refused knowledge, therefore will I refuse thee also, so that thou shalt no more be my Priest: & forsomuch as thou hast forgotten the lawe of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 The more they encreased in multitude, the more they sinned against me, therfore will I change their honour into shame.

8 They eate vp the *sinnes of my people, and encourage them in their wickednesse.

a That is, the priests seeke to eate the peoples offerings, and flatter them in their sinnes, Esa. 24. 2.

9 *Thus the Priest is become like the people: wherefore I will punish them for their wicked wayes, and rewarde them according to their imaginations.

10 They shall eate, and not haue ynough, they haue vsed whoredome, but shall not prosper, they haue forsaken the Lord, and not regarded him.

11 Whoredome, wine, and new wine take the heart away.

12 My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe teacheth them: for the spirit of fornication hath caused them to go astray, and they haue committed fornication against their God.

13 They make sacrifices vpon the toppes of the mountaines, and burne their incense vpon the hilles, yea, vnder the Okes, Poplars, and Elmes, for there are good shadowes: therefore your daughters are become harlots, and your spouses haue broken their wedlocke.

14 I will not punish your daughters for being defiled, and your spouses that became whores, seeing the fathers themselues haue medled with harlots, and sacrificed with whores: but the people that will not vnderstande, must be punished.

15 Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Juda sinne, come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither go ye to Bethauen, neither sweare ye, The Lord liueth.

16 For Israel is rebellious like an vnruly Heifer: nowe the Lord will fede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is become partaker of idoles, let him alone.

18 Their drunkennesse stinketh, they haue cõmitted whoredome: their rulers loue to say with shame, Bring ye.

19 The winde hath bounde them vp in her winges, and they shall be ashamed of their sacrifices.

The v. Chapter.

1 *Against the Priestes and rulers of Israel.* 13 *The helpe of man is in vaine.*

1 OYe Priestes, heare this, take heede, O thou houshold of Israel, giue eare, O thou house of the king, for iudge-

iudgement is against you, because you are become as a snare on Mispah, and a spred nette vpon the mount of Thabor.

Or they were profound wise to offer sacrifices.

2 They ‖kill sacrifices by heapes, and turne farre from the Lorde, and I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

3 I knowe Ephraim well ynough, and Israel is not hid fro me: for nowe, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not giue their mindes to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of fornication is in the midst of them, and they haue not knowen the Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face, therefore both Israel and Ephraim shall fall for their wickednesse, and Iuda with them also.

6 They shall come with their shéepe and bullockes to seeke the Lord, but they shal not find him: for he is gone from them.

7 They haue transgressed against the Lord, and brought vp bastarde children: a moneth therefore shall deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blowe with the shawmes at Gibea, and with the trumpet in Ramah, crie out at Bethauen, after thee, O Beniamin.

9 In the time of the plague shall Ephraim be layd waste, in the tribes of Israel haue I shewed the trueth.

10 The princes of Iuda haue bene like them that remoue the land marks, therefore will I powre mine wrath vpon them like water.

Or because he begameth to goe about Idolatrie, that is, to worship Jeroboams calues.

11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in iudgement, because he willingly ‖followed the commandement.

12 Therefore will I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Iuda as a caterpiller.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iuda his disease, Ephraim went vnto Assur, & sent vnto king Iarib, yet could not hee helpe you, nor ease you of your paine.

14 I will bee vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a lions whelpe to the house of Iuda: I, euen I will spoyle, and go my way: I will take away, and no man shall rescue.

15 I will goe and returne to my place, till they knowledge that they haue sinned, and seeke mee. In their aduersitie they shall [a] earlie séeke me.

a That is, diligently.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Affliction causeth a man to turne to God, 2 The wickednesse of the priestes.

1 COme, let vs turne againe to the Lord: for he hath smitten vs, and he shal heale vs, he hath wounded vs, and he shall bind vs vp againe.

1.Cor.15.4. 2 *After two dayes shall he quicken vs, in the third day he shall raise vs vp, so that we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we haue vnderstanding, and endeuour our soules to knowe the Lord: he shal go forth as the spring of the day, and come vnto vs as the raine, and as the latter raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iuda, howe shall I entreate thee? for your goodnesse is like a morning cloude, and like a deawe that goeth early away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe the prophets, and let them bee slaine for my words sake, so that thy punishment shal come to light.

Mat.9.17. and and 12.7. Eccl.4.17. 1.king.15.22. 6 *For I desired mercie, and not sacrifice: * and the knowledge of God, more then whole burnt offerings.

7 But euen like as Adam did, so haue they broken my couenant, and set me at naught.

8 Gilead is a citie of wicked doers, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as theeues armed wayte for him that passeth by the way: such is the consell of the priests, which with one agreed counsell murder cruelly such as keepe the way. yea, they dare doe all vnspeakable mischiefe.

10 Horrible things haue I seene in ꝑ house of Israel: there is the fornication of Ephraim, and Israel is defiled.

11 Yea, and thou Iuda keepest an haruest for thy selfe, when I returne the captiuitie of my people.

The vii. Chapter.

1 Of the vices and wantonnesse of the people. 12 Of their punishment.

1 WHen I vndertooke to make Israel whole, then the vngratiousnesse of Ephraim, and the wickednesse of Samaria came to light, for they go about with lyes, therefore the theefe robbeth within, and the spoyler destroyeth without.

2 They consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne inuentions haue beset them, which I see well ynough.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lyes.

4 All these burne in adulterie, as it were an ouen that the baker heateth when he hath left kneading, till the dough be leauened.

5 That is the day of our king, the princes haue made him sicke with bottels of wine, he hath stretched out his hande to scorners.

6 For whiles they lie in waite, they haue made readie their heart like an ouē, their baker sleepeth all night, in the morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are altogether as hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their owne Iudges, all their kings are fallen, yet is there none of them that calleth vpon me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt himselfe among heathen people, Ephraim is become like a cake that no man turneth.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he regardeth it not: he wareth full of grap heares, yet will he not know it.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face.

face, yet will they not turne to the Lorde their God, nor seeke him for all this.
11 Ephraim is like a Doue that is beguiled, and hath no heart: nowe call they vpon the Egyptians, nowe goe they to the Assyrians.
12 But while they bee going here & there, I shall spreade my net ouer them, and drawe them downe as the foules of the aire: and according as they haue bene warned, so will I punish them.
13 Wo be vnto them, for they haue forsaken me, they must be destroyed, for they haue set me at nought: I am he that hath redéemed them, yet haue they spoken lies against me.
14 They call not vpon mee with their hearts, but lie howling vpon their beds: they will assemble themselues for corne and wine, but they rebell against me.
15 I haue bound vp and strengthened their arme: yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.
16 They turne themselues, but not to the most highest, and are become as a braken bow, their princes shalbe slaine with the sworde for ꝓ malice of their tongues: this shall be their derision in the lande of Egypt.

The viii. Chapter.

The destruction of Juda and Israel, because of their idolatrie.

1 SEt the Trumpe to thy mouth, swiftly as an Eagle shall the enemie come against the house of the Lorde: for they haue broken my conenant, and transgressed my lawe.
2 Israel should haue said vnto me, Thou art my God, we know thée.
3 But hee hath refused the thing that is good, therfore shall ꝓ enemie pursue him.
4 They haue ordeyned kings, but not through mee, they haue made princes, and I knewe it not: of their siluer and gold haue they made them idoles, therefore shall they be destroyed.
5 Thy Calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thée off, for my wrathful indignation is gone forth against them: how long will they be without innocencie?
6 For the Calfe came from Israel, the workeman made it, therfore can it be no God: but euen in pieces shall the Calfe of Samaria be broken.
7 They haue sowne winde, therefore shal they reape a whirlewinde: it hath no stalke, the budde shall bring forth no meale: and if haply it do, strangers shall deuoure it vp.
8 Israel is deuoured, nowe shall they bée among the Gentiles as a vessel of no reputation.
9 For they haue gone vp to Assyria, and are as a wilde Asse solitarie by himselfe: Ephraim hath hyred louers.
10 And though they haue hyred them among the heathen, yet nowe will I gather them, & they shal begin to be wearie with the burden of the king & the prince.
11 Ephraim hath made many altars to do wickednesse, his altars I say he had to his sinne.
12 I haue written to them ꝓ great things of my lawe, but they are counted as a strange thing.
13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifice of mine offrings, and eate it, but the Lorde hath no pleasure in it: nowe will hee remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes, they shal returne into Egypt.
14 For Israel hath forgotten him that made him, and hath builded faire palaces, and Juda hath encreased strong cities: but I will send a fire into their cities, and it shall consume their palaces.

The ix. Chapter.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Israel.

1 DOe not thou triumph, O Israel, make no boasting ouer ioyous things as do the heathen: for thou hast committed adulterie against thy God, whoryish rewardes hast thou loued more then all the corne floores.
2 The corne floore and the wine presse shall not fæde them: and the newe wine shall faile them.
3 They shal not dwell in the Lords land, but Ephraim shall turne againe into Egypt, and eate vncleane things among the Assyrians.
4 They powre out no wine for a drinke offering vnto the Lord, neither shall their slaine offerings bee pleasant vnto him, they shall bee vnto them as the bread of mourners, all they that eate shalbe defiled: for their bread a for their soules shall not come into the house of the Lord.
5 What will ye doe then in the solemne day, and in the feast day of the Lord?
6 For beholde, they are gone away for destruction, but Egypt shal gather them, and Memphis shall burie them: the nettles shall possesse the pleasant places of their siluer, thornes shall bee in their tabernacles.
7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come: and then shall Israel knowe that they were deceiued by a foolish, madde, and frantick prophet: for the multitude of their iniquitie God shall multiplie enemies against thee.
8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my b God, but the prophet is the snare of a fouler in all his wayes, and an abomination in the house of his God.
9 * They haue gone to the bottome, they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibea: therefore he will remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.
10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse, and sawe their fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first season, but they went to Baal Peor, and separated themselues to that shame, and became as abominable as their louers.
11 Ephraim their glory shal flee away like a bird: from the birth, from the wombe, and from the conception.
12 And though they bring vp children, yet

a The sacrifice which they offred for their sinnes.

b At the beginning the teachers instructed the people out of Gods worde onely: but afterward trayned them to idolatrie. *Iud. 19, 18.*

pet I will destroy them before they bée men: Yea, woe shall come to them whē I depart from them.

13 Ephraim (as me thinke) is planted in a pleasant place, like as is Tyrus: but nowe must she bring her owne children forth to the man slayer.

14 O Lord, give them: what shalt thou giue them? Give them an vnfruitfull wombe, and dry breasts.

15 * All their wickednesse is done at Gilgal, there do I abhorre them: for the vngrationsnes of their owne inuentions I will driue them out of my house, I will loue them no more, for all their princes are vnfaithfull.

16 Ephraim is smitten downe, their roote is dried vp, so that they shall bring no more fruite: yea, and though they bring forth any, yet will I slay euen the best beloued of their body.

17 My God shall cast thē away, for they haue not bene obedient vnto him, therefore shall they wander among þ heathē.

The x. Chapter.

1 *Against Israel and his idols.* 14 *His destruction for the same.*

1 Israel is an a emptie vine, yet hath it brought forth fruite to it selfe, according to the multitude of the fruit thereof he hath encreased þ altars, according to the goodnesse of their lande, they haue made them faire images.

2 Their heart is deuided, therefore shall they nowe be destroyed, the Lorde shall breake downe their altars, her shall destroy their images.

3 For nowe shall they say, Wee haue no king, because we haue not feared þ Lord, and what should then a king do to vs?

4 They haue spoken wordes, swearing falsly in making a b couenāt: thus c iudgment groweth as wormewood in þ furrowes of the field.

5 They that dwell in Samaria shall feare, because of the calfe of Bethauen, for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, yea, and the Priestes also reioyced on it for the glorie thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe brought to the Assyrians for a present to the king Jareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, & Israel shalbe confounded for his owne imaginations.

7 Samaria with his king shall vanish away as the fome vpon the water.

8 The high places of Auen where Israel doth sinne, shalbe destroyed, thistles and thornes shall growe vpon their altars: * then shall they say to the mountaines, Couer vs, and to the hils, Fall vpon vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes d of Gibeah: there they stoode, the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not touch them.

10 It is my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shalbe gathered against them, when they shall ioyne themselues together in their two e furrowes.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer vsed to delite in f treading out the corne: but I will passe by her faire e necke, I will make Ephraim to b ride: Iuda shall i plowe, and Jacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sowe to your selues in righteousnesse, & reape the fruites of well doing, plough vp your fresh land: for it is time to seke the Lorde, till hee come and raine righteousnes vpon you.

13 For you haue plowed vngodlines, you haue reaped iniquitie, you haue eaten the fruit of lies, because thou puttest thy cōfidence in thine owne wayes, and leanest to the multitude of thy strong men.

14 There shall growe a sedition among thy people, all thy strong cities shall bee layde waste, euen as Salma destroyed Beth Arbel in the day of battell, where the mother with the children were dashed in pieces.

15 Euen so shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of your malicious wickednes: in a morning shal the king of Israel be destroyed.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *The benefites of the Lord toward Israel.* 5 *Their ingratitude against him.*

1 When Israel was yong, I loued him, and called my sonne * out of the land of Egypt.

2 They a called them, but they went thus from them, they sacrificed vnto Baal, & burned incense to images.

3 I gaue to Ephraim one to leade b him, who should beare him in his armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I led them with cordes of a man, euen c with bandes of loue: and I was to them as hee that taketh off the poke from their iawes, and I layde d meate to them.

5 He shall no more returne into Egypt, but Asshur e shalbe his king, because hee refused to conuert.

6 Therefore shall the swoorde fall on his cities, & shall cōsume his f braches, & deuoure thē, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people shall be in a doubt for their rebellion against me: for when the Prophets called them to the most high, not one yet would giue him his glory.

8 Howe shall I giue thee vp Ephraim? howe shall I deliuer thee Israel? * howe shall I make thee as g Adama? howe shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled within me.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of my wrath, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the Lorde, hee shal roare like a Lion: when he shal roare, then the children of the West shall feare.

11 They ‖ shall feare as a sparowe out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Asshur, and I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

12 Ephraim

a As the vine spoyled of her grapes beareth newe the yeere following, so the Israelites enioying rest after afflictions, renewed their former wickednes and idolatrie.

b Promising to be faithfull to God.

c They pretend sinceritie, but their fruits shewed the contrary, much like as when wormewood groweth where wheate was looked for. Luke 23.30. & 9.16.

d In those dayes wast thou as wicked as the Gabaonites, and hast continued in the same euer sithence.

e Binding them selues together by leagues to ayde one another, as cattell are yoked together at the plough.

f Delighting in pleasure and profit without paine.

g I will lay the yoke of affliction on his necke.

h To be caried away into captiuitie.

i The remnant of the people shall remaine and till the ground.

Hos. 11.1.

a The prophets called the people.

b He meaneth Moses.

c That is, friendly, not as beastes.

d He fed them with Manna in the desert.

e For their vnthankfulnesse they shall be led captiue into Assyria.

f The villages adioyning to the cities.

Gen. 19.24. *amos.* 4.11.

g Which were two of the cities destroyed with Sodome.

‖ *Or, flee.*

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Juda yet ruleth [h] with God, and is faithfull with the saintes.

h Ruleth their people agreeing to Gods word.

The xii. Chapter.

He admonisheth by Iacobs example to trust in God, and not in man.

1 EPhraim is fed with the winde, and followeth after the East winde, he daply encreaseth lies and destruction, they be cõfederate with the Assyrians, their oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath a cõtrouersie with Juda, and will visite Iacob according to his wayes, according to their owne inuentions, will he recompence them.

3 *He toke his brother by the heele when he was yet in his mothers wombe, *and in his strength he wrestled with God:

Gen.25.25. *Gen.32.24.*

4 He stroue with the Angel, and gate the victorie, he wept and prayed to him, hee founde him at Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hostes, euen the Lord himselfe is his memoriall.

6 Therefore turne to thy God, keepe mercie and iudgement, and hope still in thy God.

7 He is [a] Chanaan, the ballances of deceit are in his hand, he loueth to oppresse.

a More like to the wicked Canaanites, then to Abraham, and the godly patriarches.

8 And Ephraim hath saide, Tush, I am riche, I haue good ynough: in all my workes shall not one iniquitie be found wherein I haue offended.

9 Yet am I the Lorde thy God from the lande of Egypt, I will yet make thee dwell in the tabernacles, as in the high feast dayes.

10 I haue spoken through the Prophets, and haue multiplied visiõs, and shewed similitudes by the ministerie of the Prophets.

11 In Galaad is iniquitie, they are fallen to vanitie: at Gilgal they haue sacrificed oxen, and their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the field.

12 *Jacob fled into the lande of Syria, & Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

Gen.28.5.

13 *By a Prophet the Lord brought thē out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

Exod.14.21.

14 But Ephraim hath prouoked him to displeasure through his abominations, therefore shall his blood be powred vpon himselfe, and the Lord his God shall reward him his blasphemies.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 *The abomination of Israel, 9 and cause of their destruction.*

1 WHen Ephraim spake, there was trembling, he was exalted amõg the Israelites: but he hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And nowe they sinne more and more, & of their siluer they haue made thē molten images after the imaginations of their owne braines, that is very idols, and yet all is nothing but the worke of the craftesman, they say one to another, Whiles they [a] sacrifice a man, let them kisse [b] the calues.

a When they sacrificed their children to Moloch.

b That is, worship the Calues set vp by king Ieroboam. *Esay.43.11.*

3 Therefore they shalbe as the morning cloude, and as the deaw that early passeth away, & like as dust that the whirlewinde taketh away from the floore, and as smoke that goeth out of the chimney.

4 *Yet I am the Lorde thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, & thou shalt knowe no God but me onely, neither is there any sauiour besides me.

5 I did knowe thee in the wildernesse in the land of drought.

6 But when they were well fed and had inough, they waxed proude, and forgate mee.

7 Therefore will I bee vnto them as a lion, and as a leoparde in the wayes to the Assyrians.

8 I will meete them as a shee beare that is robbed of her whelpes: and I will breake that stubborne heart of theirs, there will I deuoure them like a lion, yea, the wilde beastes shall teare them.

9 O Israel thine iniquitie hath destroyed thee: but in me onely is thy helpe.

10 I am: where is thy king nowe that should helpe thee in all thy cities? & thy iudges of whom thou saidest, *Giue me a king and princes.

1.Sam.8.5.

11 I gaue thee a king in my wrath, and in my displeasure I tooke him from thee againe.

12 The wickednes of Ephraim is bound together, and his sinne lieth hid.

13 Therefore shall sorowes come vpon him as vpon a woman þ trauaileth: an vndiscreete sonne is he, els would he not stand still at the time [c] of birth of children.

c As a woman not labouring at the birth of her child, destroieth her selfe and the childe: so the people, if they doe not repent when God punisheth for sinnes, are occasion of their owne destruction. *Ezec.19.12.*

14 I will redeeme them from the power of the graue, & deliuer them from death: O death, I will be thy death: O hell, I will be thy sting: yet can I see no cõfort.

15 Though he grew among his brethren, *the East winde euen the winde of the Lord shall come vp from the wildernes, and dry vp his veine, and his fountains shalbe dried vp: he shall spoyle the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall be made waste, for shee is disobedient vnto her God: they shall perish with the sword, their childre shall be dashed in pieces, & their women great with childe shalbe ript vp.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 *The destruction of Samaria.* 3 *He exhorteth the Israelites to turne to God, who requireth prayse and thankes.*

1 O Israel, returne vnto the Lord thy God, for thou hast fallen through thine owne wickednesse.

2 Take these wordes with you when ye turne vnto the Lorde, and say vnto him, O forgiue vs all our sinnes, receiue vs graciously, and then will we offer calues of our lippes vnto thee.

3 Assur shall be no more our helper, neither will we ride vpon horses any more, neither will we say any more to þ worke of our handes, Yee are our gods: for in thee

thee the fatherlesse findeth mercie.
4 I will heale their rebellion, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.
5 I will be vnto Israel as the deawe, and he shall growe as the lilie, and his roote shall breake out as the trees of Libanus.
6 His branches shall spreade out abroad, and be as faire as the Olive tree, & smell as Libanus.
7 They that dwel vnder his shadow, shal returne and growe vp as the corne, and florish as the vine: he shall haue as good ‖ name as the wine of Libanus.
8 Ephraim shall say, What haue I to doe ‖ Or, sauour. ih idoles any more? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him. I am like a greene firre tree, vpon me is thy fruit found.
9 Who so is wise, shall vnderstand these things, and hee that is right instruct, will regard them: for the wayes of the Lord are righteous, such as be godly wil walke in them: as for the wicked, they shall stumble therein.

The ende of the prophecie of Osee.

The Booke of the Prophet Ioel.

The first Chapter.

1 *A prophecie against the Iewes.* 14 *He exhorteth the people to prayer and fasting, for the miserie that was at hand.*

1 THe word of the Lorde that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.
2 Heare yee this you elders, and hearken with your eares all you that dwell in this land: was there euer such a thing in your dayes, or in the dayes of your fathers?
3 Of this thing tell your children, and let your children shewe it to their children, and their children to their posteritie afterward.
4 That which the caterpiller hath left, the grashopper hath eaten, and what the grashopper left, hath the a canker worme eaten, & what the canker worme left, the locust hath deuoured.
5 Awake ye drunkards and weepe, howle all yee wine bibbers for lacke of newe wine: for it is cleane taken away from your mouth.
6 For a nation is come vp vpo my land, mightie, and without number: his teeth are as the teeth of a lion, and he hath the iawes of a great lion.
7 He hath destroyed my vine, and barked my figge tree, he hath pilled it, and cast it from him, and hath left boughes thereof white.
8 Lament as a virgin girded with sackcloth, for the husband of her youth.
9 The meate offring and drinke offring is cut off from the house of the Lorde, the priestes I meane the Lordes ministers mourne.
10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for corne is destroyed, the newe wine is dried vp, the ople is vtterly taken away.
11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen, howle, O ye vine dressers, for the wheate and for the barley: for the harnest of the field is perished.
12 The vine is dried vp, and the figge tree is decayed, the pomegranate tree, and the palme, and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered vp: for ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.
13 Gird your selues, and lament, O ye priests, howle ye out ye ministers of the altar, come, and lie all night in sackcloth ye seruants of my God: for the meate and drinke offerings are taken away from the house of your God.
14 * Proclaime a fast, call a congregation, gather the elders together, with all the inhabitants of the land, vnto the house of the Lorde your GOD, and cry vnto the Lord, *Ioel.2.15.*
15 Alas for this day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, euen as a destruction from the almightie shall it come.
16 Is not the meate cut off before our eyes, yea mirth and ioy from the house of our God?
17 The seede is rotten vnder their clods, the garners are destroyed, the barnes are ouerthrowen: for the corne is withered.
18 O how cattell mourne, the heards of beastes are in wofull case for lacke of pasture: and the flockes of sheepe are destroyed.
19 Vnto thee, O Lord, will I crie, for fire hath destroyed the fruitfull places of the desert, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the field.
20 The beasts also of the field cry out vnto thee: for the riuers of water are dried vp, and fire hath deuoured vp the fruitfull places of the desert.

a That is, a worme that hath winges, shaneth off the vtmost rinde of herbes, and the tender barke of trees, feeding on them, Nahum 3. 6

The ii. Chapter.

1 *He propheciesth of the comming & crueltie of their enemies.* 13 *An exhortation to moue them to conuert.* 18 *The loue of God toward his people.*

1 BLowe vp a trumpet in Sion, and showte in my holy hill, let all the inhabitants of the earth tremble: for the day of the Lord is come, for it is nigh at hand.
2 A darke and gloomie day, a cloudy and blacke day: as the morning is spred ouer the mountaines, so is this populous and strong people: like vnto there was none from the beginning, nor shalbe hereafter

for euermore.

3 Before him is a deuouring fire, and behinde him a burning flame: the land is as a pleasant garden before him, and behind him a waste desert, yea and nothing shall escape him.

4 The shewe of him is as the shewe of horses, and like horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noyse of charets vpon the tops of the mountaines they shall skippe, like the noyse of a flaming fire deuouring the stubble, and as a strong people prepared to battell.

6 Before his face shall the people tremble, the countenance of all folkes shall waxe blacke.

7 They shall runne like strong men, and clime the walles like men of warre: and euery one shall marche on his way, and they shall not linger in their pathes.

8 No man shall thrust another, but euery one shall walke in his path: and if they shall fall on the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie, they shall runne vp and downe vpon the wall, they shall clime into the houses, they shall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

Esai.13.10. ezech.32.7. mat.24.29. marr.13.24. luke 21.25.

10 *The earth shall quake before him, the heauens shall tremble, the sunne and the moone shalbe darke, and the starres shall withdrawe their shining.

11 And the Lord shall giue his voyce before his hoste, for his campe is exceeding great, for he is mighty that executeth his commandement: *for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

Jerem.30.7. amos.5.12.

The Epistle on Ashwednesday.

12 But nowe, saieth the Lorde, Turne you vnto me with all your hearts, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your hearts, and not your garments, and turne you vnto the Lorde your God, *for he is gracious and mercifull, slowe to anger, and of great goodnesse, and he will repent him of the euill.

Psal.86.5. ionas 4.2.

Jonas 3.9.

14 *Who knoweth whether the Lord will returne and take compassion, and will leaue behind him a blessing, euen meate offring and drinke offring vnto the Lord your God?

Ioel.1.14.

15 *Blowe vp a trumpet in Sion, proclaime a fast, call an assemblie, sanctifie the congregation.

16 Gather the people, gather the elders, assemble the children and sucking babes: let the bridegrome come foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priestes the Lords ministers weepe betwixt the porche and the altar, & let the say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and giue not ouer thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen should rule ouer them: Wherefore should they say amongst the heathen, Where is their God?

18 And then the Lorde will be iealous ouer his land, and will spare his people.

19 Yea, the Lorde will answere and say to his people, Beholde, I will send you corne, and wine, and oyle, and will satisfie you therewith, and will not giue you ouer any more to bee a reproch among the heathen.

20 And I will remoue farre off from you the Northren armie, and I will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face towards the East sea, and his hinder partes towardes the vttermost sea: and his stinch shal arise, and his corruption shall ascend, because he hath exalted himselfe to doe this.

21 Feare not, O thou land, be glad and reioyce: for the Lord wil doe great things.

22 Be not afraid ye beasts of the field, for the fruitefull places of the desert are greene: for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge tree and the vine yelde their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Sion, and reioyce in the Lord your God: for he ‖ hath giuen you moderate * rayne, and he will send downe for you the rayne, euen the first rayne, and the latter rayne, and in the first moneth.

‖ *Or, he hath giuen you the teacher of righteousnesse.*

* At the first beginning belonging to sunning, and in the first beginning belonging to corning or hardening of corne, that there be no hinderance for lacke of necessary raine.

24 And the barnes shalbe filled with corne, and the presses shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeres which the Grashopper, the Cankerworme, the Locust, and the Caterpiller haue deuoured, my great armie which I sent amongst you.

26 And you shall eate in plentie, and bee satisfied, and shall praise the name of the Lorde your God, which hath dealt wonderously with you, and my people shall not be ashamed any more.

27 And you shall knowe that I am in the middle of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none but I: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 *And it shall come to passe after this, I will powre out my spirite vpon al flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophecie, your olde men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

Esa.44.1. acts.2.17.

29 Also in those dayes vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaidens will I powre out my spirite:

30 And I will shewe wonders in heauen and in earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 *The Sunne shal be turned into darkenes, and the Moone into blood, before that great and terrible day of the Lorde come.

Joel.3.15. mat.24.29. luke 21.25.

32 *But whosoeuer shall cal on the name of the Lord shalbe saued: for there shalbe deliuerance in mount Sion, and in Hierusalem, as the Lord hath promised, and also in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

Rom.10.13.

The iii. Chapter.

Of the iudgement of God against the enemies of his people.

1 FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that
time when I ſhall bring againe the
captiuitie of Iuda and Hieruſalem,
2 I wil alſo gather all the Gentiles, and
cauſe them to come into the valley of
a Iehoſaphat, and I will plead with thē
there for my people and heritage Iſrael,
which they haue ſcattered amongſt the
nations, and haue parted my land.
3 And they haue caſt lots for my people,
and changed the boy for an b harlot, and
ſolde the girle for wine, that they might
drinke.
4 And what haue ye to doe with mee, O
Tyre and Sidon, and all the coaſt of Pa-
leſtine? will ye render me recompēce? &
if you recompence me, I ſhal ſwiftly and
ſpeedily returne your recompence vpon
your owne heads.
5 For ye haue taken my ſiluer and my
golde, my pleaſant and precious things,
and haue caried the into your temples.
6 You haue ſold alſo the children of Iu-
da, and the children of Hieruſalem to the
Grecians, that you might ſend the farre
from their owne country.
7 Beholde, I will raiſe them out of that
place whither you haue ſold them, and
wil returne your recompence vpon your
owne heades.
8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your
daughters into the hands of the children
of Iuda, and they ſhall ſell them vnto ꝑ
Sabeans, to a nation that dwelleth farre
off: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.
9 Publiſh this thing among the Gētiles,
proclaime warre, wake vp the mighty
men, let al the men of warre draw nere,
and come vp.
10 Breake your plough ſhares into
ſwordes, & your ſithes into ſpeares, let ꝑ
weake ſay, I am ſtrong.
11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come al you
heathen, and gather your ſelues together
round about, there ſhall the Lorde cauſe
downe thy mightie men.
12 Let the heathen ariſe, and come vp to
the valley of Iehoſaphat: for there wil I
ſit to iudge all nations round about.
13 *Put in your ſithes, for the harueſt is
ripe, come ye and deſcend, for the c wine
preſſe is full, yea the preſſes ouerflow: for
their wickednes is multiplied.
14 O people, people, come into the valley of
final ‖iudgement: for the day of the Lord
is at hand in the valley of finall iudge-
ment.
15 *The ſunne and the moone ſhalbe dar-
kened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw
their light.
16 *The Lord alſo ſhall roare out of Sion,
and out of Hieruſalem ſhal hee giue his
voice, the heauens and the earth ſhall
ſhake: but the Lorde will bee the hope of
his people, and the ſtrength of ꝑ children
of Iſrael.
17 So ſhal ye knowe that I am the Lorde
your God, dwelling in Sion my holy
mountaine: then ſhall Hieruſalem bee
holy, and there ſhall no ſtrangers paſſe
thorow her any more.
18 *And in that day ſhall the mountaines
drop downe ſweete wine, and the hils
ſhall flow with milke, and al the riuers
of Iuda ſhal runne with water, and a
fountaine ſhal come out of the houſe of ꝑ
Lord, & ſhal water the valley of Sittim.
19 Egypt ſhalbe waſte, and Edom ſhal-
be a deſolate wildernes: for the iniuries
done to ꝑ children of Iuda, becauſe they
haue ſhed innocent blood in their lande.
20 But Iuda ſhal dwel for euermore, &
Hieruſalem frō generation to generatiō.
21 I wil alſo cleanſe the blood of them that
I haue not cleanſed, and the Lord dwel-
leth in Sion.

a He alludeth to the victorie deſcribed, 2.Chro.20.

b They beſtowed the ſpoyle of Gods people in whoredome and drunkenneſſe.

Apoc.14.15.

c When the meaſure of wickedneſſe is full, then deſtruction is at hand.

‖Or, threſhing.

Ioel.2.31.

Iere.25.30. amos.1.2.

Amos.9.13.

The ende of the Prophet Ioel.

The booke of the Prophet Amos.

The firſt Chapter.

1 *The condition and ſtate of Amos, and the time of his prophecie.* 3 *The worde of the Lord againſt Damaſcus, the Philiſtines, Tyrus, Idumea, and Ammon.*

1 THe wordes of Amos, who was among the ‖ſhepheards at Thecua, which he ſawe vpō Iſrael in ꝑ dayes of Oſia king of Iuda, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Joas king of Iſrael, *two yeres before the earthquake.

2 And he ſayde, The Lord ſhall roare out of Sion, and vtter his voyce frō Hieruſalem: and the ‖dwelling places of the ſhepheards ſhal ‖mourne, and the toppe of Charmel ſhal wither.

‖Or, heardmen.

‖Or, prophecied.

Zach.14.15. iere.25.30.

‖Or, paſtures.

‖Or, periſh.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, For a three ‖wicked-
neſſes of Damaſcus, and for foure I will
not ſpare her, becauſe they haue threſhed
Gilead with yron ſlaples.
4 But I wil ſende a fire into the houſe of
Hazael, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces
of Benhadad.
5 I wil breake alſo the barres of Damaſ-
cus, and ‖roote out the inhabiters from
the ‖plaine of Auen, and him that hol-
deth the ſcepter, out of the houſe of Eſ-
drii, and the people of Syria ſhal go into
captiuitie vnto Kir, ſaieth the Lord.
6 Thus ſaith the Lord. For three wicked-
neſſes of ‖Azza, and for foure, I will not
ſpare her: becauſe they caried away pri-
ſoners into captiuitie, to ſhut them vp in
Edom.
7 Therefore will I ſende a fire vpon the

a The manifold ſinnes of Damaſcus, are meant by three and foure, which make ſeuen.

‖Or, tranſgreſſions

‖Or, bring her a-game, or turne to it.

‖Or, cut off.

‖Or, valley.

‖Or, pleaſure.

‖Or, Gaza.

‖Or, a way priſoners the whole captiuitie.

walles of ‖Azza, which shall deuoure her palaces.

Or, Gaza.

8 And I wil cut off the inhabiter from Asdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ascalon, and turne my hande to ‖Ecron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saieth the Lorde God.

Or, Accaron.

9 Thus saieth the Lord, For three ‖wickednesses of Tyre, and for foure, I will not spare her: because they shut the whole captiuitie in Edom, and haue not remembred the [b] brotherly couenant.

Or, transgressions

b For Esau (of whome came the Edomites) & Iacob were brethren.

10 Therefore will I send a fire vpon the wall of Tyre, and it shal consume the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saieth the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Edom, and for foure, I will not spare him: because hee pursued his brother with the sword, and did ‡ cast off all pitie, and in his anger spoiled him continually, and his indignation he kept alwayes.

‡ *Heb, Corrupt his compassions.* ‖ *Or, his anger spoyled.*

12 Therefore will I send a fire into Theman, which shal deuoure the pallaces of Bozra.

13 Thus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I wil not spare them: because they haue ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their borders.

c He noteth the great cruelties of Ammonites, that spared not the women with childe.

14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the walles of Rabbath, that shall consume her palaces, with a great cry in the day of battel, and with a tempest in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, he and his princes together, saith the Lord.

The ii. Chapter.

He prophecieth against Moab, Iuda and Israel.

1 Thus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of Moab, and for foure I will not ‖spare him: because hee burnt the bones of the king of Edom into [a] lime.

Or, turne to him.

a That is, into ashes.

2 Therefore will I send a fire into Moab, which shall consume the palaces of Carioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sounde of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the iudge out of the mids thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

4 Thus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of Iuda, and for foure I will not spare him: because they haue cast away the law of the Lorde, and haue not kept his ordinances, and their lies caused them to erre, after which their fathers walked.

5 Therefore will I send a fire into Iuda, which shall consume the palaces of Hierusalem.

6 Thus saith the Lord, For three wickednesses of Israel, and for foure I will not spare him: because they solde the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shoes.

7 They ‖gape for breath ouer the head of the poore in the dust of the earth, and peruert the way of the ‖meeke: A man and his father will go into one maide, to dishonour my holy name.

‖ *Or, preasse vpon the head, or treade vpon the head.* ‖ *Or, wretched.* ‖ *Or, young woman.*

8 And they ‖lie vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery altar: and in the house of their God they drinke the wine of ‖the condemned.

‖ *Or, sit downe.* ‖ *Or, of such as they haue fined or mulcted.*

9 *Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedar trees, and hee was strong as the okes: notwithstanding, I destroyed his fruite from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

*Num. 21. 25, exod. 14. 6.

10 *Also I brought you vp from the lande of Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres thorowe the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorites.

*Exod. 14. 6.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for ‖Nazarites: Is it not euen thus, O yee children of Israel, saith the Lorde?

‖ *Or, abstayners.*

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the ‖flight shall not perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthe his force, neither shal [c] mightie saue his life.

‖ *Or, swift by flight shall not escape.*

15 Nor hee that handleth the bowe, shall stand, nor he that is swift of foote shall escape, neyther shall he that rydeth the horse saue his life.

16 And hee that is of mightie courage among the strong men, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *He reproueth the house of Israel of ingratitude, foreshewing Gods most iust punishment for the same. 9 Strangers are called to see the equitie of Gods iudgement against Israel.*

Heare the worde that the Lord pronounceth against you, O children of Israel, euen against the whole familie which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only haue I knowen of all the families of the earth, therefore I will visite you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together except they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lion roare in the forest when he hath no pray? or will a lions whelpe cry out of his denne if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a birde fall in a snare vpon the earth where no fowler is? or will he take vp the snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or shall a trumpet bee blowen in the citie, and the people be not afraide? or shal there be euil in a citie, and the Lord hath not done it?

a That is, calamity, or aduersitie.

7 ‖Surely the Lord God will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

‖ *Or, for.*

8 The lion hath roared, who will not

be afraide? The Lord God hath spoken, ‖who can but prophecie?

Or, who will not prophecie?

9 Proclaime in the palaces at Asdod, and in the palaces of the lande of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and beholde the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof:

10 For they knowe not to doe right, saith the Lord, they store vp ‖ violence and robberie in their palaces.

‖Or, iniurie.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, An aduersarie shall come euen round about the countrey, and shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoyled.

12 Thus saith the Lord, As the shepheard taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs or a piece of an eare: so shal the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bedde, and in Damascus as in a couche.

13 Heare and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord God, the God of hostes:

14 That in the day that I shall visite the ‖ transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shall bee ‖ broken off, and fall to the ground.

‖Or, wickednes.

‖Or, cut off.

15 And I wil smite the winter house with the sommer house, and the houses of Ivorie shall perish, and the great houses shalbe consumed, saith the Lord.

The iiii. Chapter.

Vnder the name of fat kine of Bashan, he inueieth against the gouernours of Samaria, and foresheweth their punishment.

1 HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, and destroy the needie, which say to their a masters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

a That is, to the creditors, to whome the poore are indebted.

2 The Lord God hath sworne by his holines, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with b thornes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.

b He alludeth to fishers, which catch fish by hookes and thornes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery cowe forwarde, and ye shall ‖ cast your selues out of the palace, saith the Lord.

‖Or, cast downe the palace.

4 Come to Bethel, and ‖ transgresse: to Gilgal, and multiplie transgression: and bring your sacrifices in the morning, and your tithes after three yeres.

‖Or, commit wickednes.

5 And offer a thanksgiuing of leauen, publish and proclaime the free offerings: for this liketh you, O yee children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 Therefore haue I giuen you c cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and scarcenesse of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

c That is, lacke of bread and meate.

7 And also I haue withholden the rayne from you when there were yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and haue not caused it to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rayned vpon, and the piece whereupon it rayned not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered vnto one citie to drinke water, but they were not satisfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildewe, your great gardens, and your vineyards, and your figge trees, & your olive trees did the ‖ palmer worme deuoure: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

‖Or, caterpiller.

10 Pestilence haue I sent among you after the maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sworde, and haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your tentes to come euen vp to your nostrils: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

11 *I haue ouerthrowen ‖ you, as God ouerthrew Sodoma and Gomorrha: and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, saieth the Lord.

Gen.19.24. Esa.13.19.

‖Or, among you, meaning some part of their countrey to haue ben ouerthrowen.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel, and because I will doe this vnto thee, d prepare to meete thy GOD, O Israel.

d Turne to him by repentance.

13 For loe, hee that fourmeth the mountaines, and createth the winde, and declareth vnto man what is his thought, which maketh the ‖ morning darkenesse, and walketh vpon the high places of the earth, the Lorde GOD of hostes is his name.

‖Or, morning and darkenesse.

The v. Chapter.

1 *The prophet lamenteth the captiuitie of Sion.* 4 *He calleth to repentance.* 8 *He describeth the power of God.*

1 HEare yee this worde which I lift vp vpon you, euen a lamentation ‖ of the house of Israel.

‖Or, O ye house.

2 The virgine Israel is fallen, and shall no more rise, shee is left vpon her lande, and there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lorde God, The citie which went out by a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leaue tenne to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lord vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye mee, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and go not to Beer-seba: for Gilgal shall goe into captiuitie, and Bethel shal come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lord, and ye shall liue: least he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure it, and there be none to quenche it in Bethel.

7 They turne iudgement to wormewood, and forsake righteousnesse in the earth.

8 He maketh the seuen starres and Orion, and he turneth the a shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark: as night: *hee calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lord is his name.

a That is, the thickest darkenesse into the morning light.

Amos.9.6.

9 He strengtheneth the destroyer against the mightie, and the destroyer shall ‖ come against the fortresse.

‖Or, assault.

10 They hate him that rebuketh b in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

b That is, in open assemblies.

11 For as much then as your treading is vpon the poore, and ye c take from him burdens of wheate: ye haue built houses of hewed stone, but ye shall not dwell in the: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

c Ye take both his money and also his foode wherewith he should liue.

12 For I know your ‖manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take rewards, and they oppresse the poore in the gate.

‖Or, great wickednesse.

13 Therefore the wise shall keepe silence in that time: for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good, and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the Lord God of hostes shall be with you, as you haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and stablish iudgement in the gate: it may be, that the Lord God of hostes will be mercifull vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

*Psal. 97. 10. rom. 12. 6.

16 Therefore the Lorde God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Mourning shall be in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they that call the husbandman to lamentation, & such as can mourne, ‖ to mourning.

‖Or, shall mourne.

17 And in all the vines shall be lamentation: for I will passe thorow thee, saith the Lord.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the Lorde, what haue ye to doe with it? the day of the Lord is darkenesse, and not light.

*Iere. 30. 7. Ioel. 2. 11. Soph. 1. 13.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a beare meete him, & went into the house, and leaned his hand vnto the wall, and a serpent bite him:

20 Shall not the day of the Lorde be darkenesse, and not light? euen darkenesse, and no ‖ light in it?

‖Or, shine.

21 * I hate, I abhorre your feast dayes, and I will not d smell in your solemne assemblies.

*Esai. 1. 11.

d That is, I will not delight in the smell of your incense.

22 Though ye offer mee whole burnt offrings, and meate offerings, I will not accept them, neither will I regard the peace offering of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from mee the multitude of thy songs, for I will not heare the melodie of thy vials.

24 And ‖let iudgement run downe as water, & righteousnesse as a mightie riuer.

‖Or, iudgements shall runne downe.

25 Haue ye offered vnto mee sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne e Siccuth your king, and Chiun your images, and the starre of your gods, which yee made to your selues.

e That idole which ye esteemed as your king, and caried about as ye did Chiun: in the which images ye thought y there was a certaine diuinitie.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name is the God of hostes.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *He propheciеth against the princes of Israel, liuing in pleasures.*

1 WOe to * them that are at ease in Sion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations, and the house of Israel came to them.

*Luke 6. 24.

2 Goe you vnto Calneh, and see, and frō thence go you to Hemath the great, then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or the border of their land greater then your border?

a If God haue destroyed these excellent cities in three diuers kingdomes, as in Babylon, Syria, and of the Philistines, and hath brought their wide borders into a greater straightnes then yours are, thinke ye to be better, or to escape?

3 Ye that put farre away the euill day, and ‖ approch to the seate of iniquitie.

‖Or, bring vpon you.

4 They lie vpon beds of Iuorie, & stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, & the calues out of the stall.

5 They sing to the sound of the viall, and inuent to themselues instruments of musike, like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with these ointments: but no man is sory for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore nowe shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and ‖ the sorrowe of them that stretched themselues is at hand.

‖Or, the ioy of them that stretched themselues shall depart. Iere. 52. 14.

8 * The Lorde God hath swoorne by himselfe, saieth the Lord God of hostes, I abhorre the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces, therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with all that is therein.

‖Or, magnificency, that is, churches and pompe.

9 And if there remaine tenne men in one house, they shall die.

10 And his vncle shall take him vp, and burne him, to carry out the bones out of the house, and shall say to him that is by the b sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And he shall say, None. Then shal he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not remember the name of the Lord.

b That is, to some neighbour that dwelleth neere about.

11 For behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the litle houses with clefts.

12 Shall horses runne vpon the c rocke? or will one plowe there with Oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteousnesse into wormewood.

c He compareth them to barren rockes, whereupon it is in vaine to bestowe labour, shewing that Gods benefites can haue no place among them.

13 Ye reioyce in a thing of nought, yee say, Haue not wee gotten vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saieth the Lord God of hostes, and they shal afflict you from the entring of Hemath, vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *God sheweth certaine visions, whereby he signifieth the destruction of the people of Israel.*

1 THus hath the Lord God shewed vnto mee, and beholde, hee fourmed a Grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter grouth, and loe, it was in the latter grouth, after the a kings mowing.

a After the publique commandement for mowing was giuen, or as some reade, after the kings sheepe were shorne.

2 And when they had made an ende of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord God, spare, I beseech thee: Who shall raise vp Iacob? for he is small.

b That is, stayed this plague at my prayer.

3 So the Lorde b repented for this: It shall

shall not be, saieth the Lord.

4 Thus also hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and beholde, the Lord God called to iudgement by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, & did eate vp ‖ a part.

‖ Or, the possession, meaning the whole fielde.

5 Then saide I, O Lord God, ceasse I beseeche thee: Who shal raise vp Jacob? for he is small.

6 So the Lord repented for this: This also shal not be, saith the Lord God.

7 Thus againe he shewed me, and behold, p Lorde stoode vpon a wall made by line, c with a line in his hand.

c Signifying that this should be the last measuring of the people, and that he would deferre his iudgement no longer.

8 And the Lorde saide vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A line. Then saide the Lord, Beholde, I will set a line in the midst of my people Jsrael, and wil passe by them no more.

9 And the high places of Jsahac shalbee desolate, and the ‖ temples of Jsrael shalbe destroyed, and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sworde.

‖ Or, sanctuaries, or hy places.

10 Then Amazia the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Jsrael, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the middest of the house of Jsrael: the land is not able to beare all his wordes.

11 For thus Amos saieth, Jeroboam shall die by the sworde, and Jsrael shalbe ledde awap captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amazia said to Amos, O thou the Seer, goe, flee thou awap into the lande of Juda, and there eate thy bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie no more at Bethel: for it is the kings Chappel, and it is the kings Court.

14 Then answered Amos, and saide vnto Amazia, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne: but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of wilde figges.

15 And the Lorde tooke mée as I followed the flocke, and the Lord said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Jsrael.

16 Nowe therefore heare thou the worde of the Lorde: Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Jsrael, and speake nothing against the house of Jsahac.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lorde, Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sworde, and thy land shalbe deuided by line, and thou shalt die in a polluted lãd, and Jsrael shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

The viii. Chapter.

By a vision of a Basket of Sommer fruite, the ende of the kingdome of Israel is shewed.

1 THus hath the Lord God shewed vnto me: and beholde, a Basket of Sõmer fruite.

a Which signified the ripenesse of their sinnes, and the readines of Gods iudgements.

2 And hee saide, Amos, what seest thou? And I saide, A Basket of Sommer a fruite. Then saide the Lorde vnto mee, the ende is come vpon my people of Jsrael, I wil passe by them no more.

3 And the songs of the temple shalbe howlinges in that day, saith the Lorde God: many dead bodies shalbe in euery place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Heare this, O yee that swallowe vp the poore, that ye may make the needie of þ lande to faile.

5 Saying, When will the newe moneth be gone, that we may sel corne? and the Sabboth, that we may set forth Wheat, and make the b Ephah smal, and the sicle great, and falsifie the weightes by deceite?

b That is, the measure small, and the price great.

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needie for shoes, yea, and sel the refuse of the Wheate?

7 The Lorde hath swoorne by the excellencie of Jacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shal not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise by whole as a flood, and it shalbe cast out, and c drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

c That is, the inhabitants of the land shalbe drowned, as Nilus drowneth many when it ouerfloweth.

9 And in that day, saith the Lorde God, I will euen cause the d Sunne to go down at noone, and I wil darken the earth in the cleare day.

d In the midst of their prosperitie, I will send great affliction. *Tob.* 2.6. 1. *mac.* 1.41.

10 *And I will turne your feastes into mourning, and al your songs into lamentation: and I will bring sackecloth vpon all lopnes, and baldenes vpon euery head, and I will make it as þ mourning of an only sonne, and the ende thereof as a bitter day.

11 Beholde, the dayes come, saieth the Lord God, that I wil send a famine in þ lande, not a famine of bread, nor thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lorde.

12 And they shal wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen vnto the East shal they runne to and fro, to seeke the worde of the Lord, and shal not finde it.

e For the idolaters did vse to sweare by their idoles, which here he calleth their sinne.

13 In that day shal the faire virgins, and the young men perish for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the e sinne of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the f maner of Beer-seba liueth, euen they shal fal, and neuer rise vp againe.

f That is, the common maner of worshipping, and the seruice or religion there vsed.

The ix. Chapter.

1 *Threatnings against the temple.* 5 *The subuersion of the people.*

1 I Sawe the Lorde standing vpon þ a altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the dooze, that the postes may shake, and cast them in pieces, euen the b heades of them all, and I wil slay the last of them with the sworde: hee that fleeth of them, shal not flee awap, and he that escapeth of them shal not be deliuered.

a Which was at Hierusalem.

‖ Or, wound them in the head, euen all.

b Both the chiefe of them, and also the commõ people. *Psal.* 138.8.

2 *Though they dig into hel, thence shall my hande take them, though they clime vp to heauen, thence wil I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the toppe of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be-

hid from my ſight in the bottome of the ſea, thence wil I commaund the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

e That is, the Whale, or ſome other huge beaſt of the ſea.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them, *and I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

Amos. 5, 8.

5 And the Lorde God of hoſtes ſhal touche the land, and it ſhall melt away: and all that dwel therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp whole like a flood, and ſhalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 He buildeth his ſpheres in the heauen, & hath laide the foundation of his globe of elements on the earth: *he calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lorde is his name.

‖ *Or, aſcents, or degrees.*

Iere. 44. 11.

d That is, am I more bound vnto you, then to the Ethiopians, or blacke Mores? yet haue I beſtowed vpon you greater benefites,

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt? and the Philiſtines from Cappadocia, and the Syrians from Cyrene?

8 Beholde, the eyes of the Lorde God are vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I wil deſtroy it cleane out of the earth: neuertheleſſe, I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaieth the Lord.

9 For loe, I will commande, and I will ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as corne is ſifted in a ſiue: yet ſhall not the * leaſt ſtone fall vpon the earth.

e Meaning, that none of his ſhould periſh in his wrath.

Act. 15. 16.

10 But all the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſworde, which ſay, The euill ſhall not come, nor haſten for vs.

11 *In that day will I raiſe vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen downe, and cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I wil build it as in the dayes of olde:

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the Heathen, ‖ becauſe my name is called vpon them, ſaieth the Lord that doeth this.

‖ *Or, vpon whome my name is called.*

13 Beholde, the dayes come, ſaieth the Lorde, that the ploweman ſhall f touche the mower, and the treader of grapes him that ſoweth ſeede, & the mountaines ſhall drop ſweete wine, and all the hilles ſhal melt.

f Signifying, that there ſhal be great plentie of all things, ſo that when one kinde of fruite is ripe, another ſhould follow, and euery one in courſe, Leui. 26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael, and they ſhall builde the waſte cities, and inhabite thē: and they ſhall plant vineyardes, and drinke the wine thereof, they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eate the fruites of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more bee pulled vp againe out of their land which I haue giuen them, ſaith the Lord thy God.

The ende of the prophecie of Amos.

The Booke of the Prophet Abdias.

or Obadiah.

Againſt Edom, and the truſt that they had in riches.

1 THe viſiō of Abdi. Thus ſaieth the Lorde God againſt Edom, * Wee haue hearde a rumour from the Lorde, and an ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen: Ariſe and let vs riſe vp againſt her to battell.

Iere. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmall amōg the Heathen, thou art vtterly deſpiſed.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rockes, whoſe habitation is high, that ſaieth in his heart, Who ſhall bring mee downe to the ground?

4 *Yea though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and make thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence wil I bring thee downe, ſaieth the Lord.

Iere. 9. 16.

5 Came theeues to thee, or robbers by night? howe waſt thou brought to ſilence? would they not haue ſtollen till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ſome grapes?

6 How are the things of Eſau ſought vp, and his treaſures ſearched?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue driuen thee to the borders, the men that were at peace with thee haue deceiued thee, and preuailed againſt thee, they that eate thy breade haue laide a wounde vnder thee, there is none vnderſtanding in him.

8 *Shal not I in that day, ſaith the Lord, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding from the mount of Eſau?

Eſa. 29. 14.

9 And thy ſtrong men, O Theman, ſhalbe afraid: becauſe euery one of the mount of Eſau ſhalbe cut off by ſlaughter.

10 *For thy crueltie againſt thy brother Iacob, ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt bee cut off for euer.

Gen. 27. 41.

11 When thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers carried away his ſubſtance, and ſtrangers entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Hieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But thou ſhouldeſt not haue beholden the day of thy brother in the day that hee was made a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iuda in the day of their deſtructiō, thou ſhouldeſt not haue ſpoken proudly in the day of affliction:

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their deſtruction, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue once

once looked on their affliction in the day of their destruction, nor haue laid hands on their substance in the day of their destruction:

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stande in the crosse wayes to cut off them that shoulde escape, neither shouldest thou haue shut vp the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lorde is neere vpon all the Heathen: as thou hast done, it shal be done to thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine head.

16 For as yee haue [a] drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shal drinke and swallow vp, and they shall be as though they [b] had not bene.

17 But vpon mount Sion shall be deliuerance, and it shalbe holy, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shalbe a fire, & the house of Ioseph a flame, & the house of Esau as stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shalbe no remnant of the house of Esau: for the Lord hath spoken it.

19 And they shall possesse the South side of the mount of Esau, & the plaine of the Philistines, and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, & the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin shall haue Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of his host of þ children of Israel, which were among the Chananites, shall possesse vnto Sarephath, and the captiuitie of Hierusalem which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And they that shall [a] saue, shall come vp to mount Sion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shall be the Lordes.

a That is, rejoyced and triumphed.

b That is, at the length they shall vtterly perish.

c Meaning, that God will raise vp in his Church such as shall rule & gouerne for the defence of the same, and destruction of his enemies vnder Messias.

The ende of the Prophet Abdias.

The Booke of the Prophet Ionas.

The first Chapter.

3 *Ionas fled when he was sent to preach.* 4 *A tempest ariseth, and he is cast into the sea for his disobedience.*

1 THe worde of the Lorde came vnto [a] Ionas the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, and go to [b] Nineue the great citie, and crie against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 And Ionas rose vp to flee into Tharsis from the presence of the Lord, and went downe to [c] Ioppa, and found a ship going to [d] Tharsis: so he payed his fare, and went downe into it, that hee might goe with them vnto Tharsis from the [e] presence of the Lord.

4 But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the sea, so that the ship was in danger of splitting in sunder.

5 Then the mariners were afraide, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionas was gone downe into the sides of the shippe, and he lay downe sleeping.

6 And the shipmaster came vnto him, and said, What meanest thou sleeper? Vp, and call vpon thy God, if so be that God will [f] shine vnto vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one vnto his fellow, Come, let vs cast lots, þ we may knowe for whose cause this euill is on vs. And they cast lots: and the lot fell on Ionas.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, for whose cause is this euill come vpon vs? what is thine occupation? whence camest thou? what countrey man art thou? and of what nation?

9 And he answered them, I am an Hebrue, and I feare the Lorde God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled frō the presence of the Lord, because hee had told them.)

11 And they said vnto him, What shall we doe vnto thee, that the sea may bee calme vnto vs? for the sea wrought, and was troublous.

12 And he said vnto them, Take mee, and cast me into the sea, and the sea shall bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men assayed with rowing to bring the ship to land, but they could not, because the sea wrought, and was troublous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lorde, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not to our charge innocent blood: for thou, O Lorde, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionas, and cast him into the sea, and the sea left raging.

16 And the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the Lorde, and made [f] vowes.

17 And the Lorde prepared a great fish to swallow vp Ionas: and Ionas was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

a He prophecied vnder Ieroboam the second, 2. King. 14.

b It was the greatest citie of the Assyrians, situate by the riuer Lycus, as Strabo writeth, hauing in number an hundred & fifty towres.

c It is an hauen towne in the which Peter lodged, Acts 10.

d It is the name of a place likely to be Cilicia, for there was a great citie of that name, where also Paul was borne.

e As the Leuites which ministred vnto the Lorde, are said to stande before him: so they which forsake his commaundement, are saide to flee before his presence. ‖*Or, be fauourable.*

f To serue the Lord, to call vpō him, as Dauid oftentimes in the Psalmes maketh mention, and none other vowes.

The

The ii. Chapter.

1 *Jonas is in the fishes belly.* 2 *His prayer.* 10 *He is deliuered.*

1 AND Jonas prayed vnto the Lorde his God out of the fishes bellie.
2 And saide, In affliction I cryed vnto the Lord, and he heard me: out of the bellie of hell cried I, & thou heardest my voyce.
3 Thou hadst cast mee downe into the deepe, into the middest of the sea, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and waues passed ouer me.
4 And I saide, * I am cast away out of thy sight, yet will I looke againe toward thine holy temple.
5 * The waters compassed me euen vnto the soule, the depth closed me on euerie side, and the weedes were wrapt about my head.
6 I went downe to the bottome of the mountaines, the earth with her barres was about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from corruption, O Lord my God.
7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the Lorde, and my prayer came in vnto thee into thy holy temple.
8 They that hold vpon [b] lying vanitie, forsake ‖ his mercie.
9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thanksgiuing, and will pay that that I haue vowed: for saluation is of the Lorde.
10 And the Lord spake vnto the fish, and it cast out Jonas vpon the drie [c] land.

a He afterward calleth it hell, and the word is taken often for the graue. Being come to himselfe, he in great affliction called vpon the Lord. *Psal.* 120. 1.

Psal. 69. 2.

b All that is lying vanitie that a man inuenteth of himselfe to trust in. ‖ *Or, their owne.*

c Iosephus in the ninth booke of antiquities saith, He was cast out on the shore of the sea Euxinum, which is not far from Asia.

The iii. Chapter.

2 *Jonas is sent againe to Ninive.* 3 *The repentance of the king of Nineue.*

1 AND the word of the Lord came vnto Jonas the seconde time, saying,
2 Arise, & goe to Ninive that great citie, and preach against it the preaching which I speake vnto thee.
3 So Jonas arose, and went to Ninive, according to the word of the Lord: (Ninive was a great citie, and [a] excellent, of three dayes iourney.)
4 And Jonas began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, & he cried, and saide, Yet fourtie dayes, and Ninive shall be destroyed.
5 * And the men of Ninive beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, to the least of them.
6 And word came vnto the king of Ninive: which arose from his throne, and put off his robe, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and sate downe in ashes.
7 And he caused a crier to crie, & say throughout the citie by the counsell of the king and his nobles, Let neither man nor beast, bullocke, nor sheepe taste ought at all, neither feede nor drinke water.
8 And let both man & beast put on sackcloth, and crie mightily vnto God: yea let euery man turne from his euill way, and from the wickednesse that is in his handes.
9 Who can tell whether God will turne and bee moued with [b] repentance, and turne from his fierce wrath, that we perish not?
10 And God sawe their workes that they turned from their euill wayes, and he repented of the [c] euill that he said he would doe vnto them, and did it not.

a In the Hebrue it is, A great citie to God: but so the Hebrues call great and excellent thinges. So the hill of God, the Cedar of God, for a great hill & high Cedar. *Mat.* 12. 41. *Luke* 11. 32.

b God is said to repent, when he doeth those things that men doe repenting.
c Of the euill, that is, of the plague which is euil to our selfe, although not in his owne nature.

The iiii. Chapter.

The great goodnes of God towarde his creatures.

1 AND this displeased Jonas greatly, and he was [a] angry within himselfe.
2 And he prayed vnto the Lord, and saide, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I ‖ hasted to flee vnto Tharsis: * For I knewe that thou art a gracious God, and mercifull, long suffering, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of euill.
3 And nowe, O Lord, take I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for mee to die then to liue.
4 Then said the Lord, Doest thou well to be angry?
5 And Jonas went out of the citie, and sate him downe on the East side thereof, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what should be done in the citie.
6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it spring vp ouer Jonas, that it might be a shadowe ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe: So Jonas was exceeding glad of the gourd.
7 But God prepared a worme, when the morning rose the next day, which smote the gourd, that it withered.
8 And when the Sunne rose, God prepared a feruent East wind, & the Sunne beate vpon the head of Jonas that hee fainted, and wished vnto his soule that he might die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.
9 And the Lord said vnto Jonas, Doest thou well to be so angrie within thy selfe for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, euen vnto death.
10 Then saide the Lorde, Thou hast had compassion on the gourd, about the which thou bestowedst no labour, neither madest it grow, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night:
11 And shal not I spare Ninive that great citie, in the which are more then sixe score thousand persons that knowe not their right hand and their left, and also much cattell?

a Because hereby he should be taken as a false propher, and so the name of God which he preached, should be blaspheemed. ‖ *Or, preuented.* *Psal.* 86. 5. *Ioel* 2. 13.

The ende of the prophecie of Ionas.

¶ The

The Booke of the Prophet Micheas.

The first chapter.

Of the destruction of Samaria, because of their idolatrie.

1 THe word of þ Lord came vnto Micheas the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahas, & Ezecias, kings of Iuda, which he sawe cõcerning Samaria, & Hierusalem.

Deut.32.1. Esa.1.2.

2 *Heare all ye people, marke this well, O earth, and all that therein is, yea, let the Lord God himselfe bee witnesse against you, euen the Lord from his holy reple.

Esa.26.21.

3 *For behold, the Lord shal come out of his holy place, and come down, & treade vpon the high things of the earth.

4 The mountaines shal melt vnder him, and the valleyes shal cleaue asunder, like as wax melteth before the fire, and as the waters runne downeward.

5 And all this shalbe for the wickednesse of Iacob, and the sinnes of the house of Israel: but what is the wickednes of Iacob? is not a Samaria? Which are the high places of Iuda? is not Hierusalem?

a Samaria and Hierusalem were the chiefe cities of the two kingdomes: idolatrie vsed in them sheweth a generall corruption through al.

6 Therefore I will make Samaria an heape of the fielde meete for the planting of a vineyard: her stones will I rumble down into the valley, and discouer her foundations.

7 All her images shall be broken downe, and all her‖ garmentes shalbe burnt in the fire, yea, all her idoles will I destroy: for they are gathered out of the hire of an b harlot, and into an harlots hire shal they be turned againe.

‖Or, gifts.

b Euill gotten, euill spent.

8 Wherefore I will mourne & make lamentation, bare and naked will I goe: I will mourne like the Dragons, & take losow as the Estriches.

9 For their wound is past remedie, it is come into Iuda, and hath touched the gate of my people at Hierusalē already.

10 Declare it not at Gath, neither weepe ye: for the house of Aphra roule thy selfe in the dust.

c Names of cities that should be first annoyed by the enemies.

11 Thou that dwellest in Saphir get thee hence naked with shame: she that dwelleth at c Taanan, shall not come forth in the mourning of Bethezel: þ enemy shal receiue of you for his d standing.

d The long continuance of an armie in one place is hurtfull.

12 For þ inhabitants of Maroth waited for good, but þ plague shall come frō the Lord, euen vnto the gates of Hierusalē.

e It appeareth that this citie was one of the first which receiued the worshipping of the golden Calues, set vp by Ieroboā.

13 O thou e inhabitant of Lachis, bind the charet to the swiftest f beast, she is the beginning of the sinne of the daughter of Sion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

f Make haste to flee away.

14 Therefore shalt thou bring presents to g Morasheth Gath: þ houses of Achzib shalbe as a lie to the kings of Israel.

g A citie so named.

15 And as for thee, O thou that dwellest at Maresa, I will bring a possessioner vpon thee, he shall come to Adullam, the glorie of Israel.

16 Make thee balde, h and shane thee, because of thy tender children: make thee cleane balde as an Eagle, for they shalbe carried away captiue from thee.

h Shauing and plucking off heare, was vsed in time of mourning.

The ii. Chapter.

Threatnings against the sinfull people. 6 They would reache the Prophets to preach.

1 WOe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wickednesse vpon their beds: when the morning is light they practise it, because their hand hath power.

2 And they couet fieldes, and take them by violence, and houses, and take them away: so they oppresse a man and his house, euen man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lorde, Behold, against this houshold haue I deuised a plague, whereout yee shall not plucke your neckes: yee shall no more goe so proudely, for it will be a perilous time.

‖Or, wasted.

4 In that day shall this parable be vsed, and a mourning shalbe made ouer you on this maner: We be vtterly ‖ desolate, the portion of my people is changed: (*Or, howe shall he take our land to restore it vnto me (seeing the enemie hath deuided it?*) howe will ‖ he part vnto the land that he hath taken from vs?

5 Therefore there shall bee no man to diuide thee thy portion in the congregation of the Lord.

6 Ye shall not a prophecie say they to the that prophecie: b they shall not prophecie to these, neither shall they take shame.

a The people tooke vpon them to forbid the Prophets to preach and rebuke sinne.

b God threatneth he wil send no mo Prophets to preach vnto them, which is the greatest plague that can come to a nation.

7 O thou that art named þ house of Iacob, is the spirit of þ Lord shortened? are these his workes? are not my wordes good vnto him that walketh vpright?

‖Or, my glorie.

8 But he that was yesterday my people, is risen vp on the other side as against an enemy: they spoyle the beautifull garmēt frō them þ passe by peaceably, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye thrust out from their pleasant houses, and taken away ‖ mine excellent gifts from their children.

c Taking vpon them the office of a prophet, & pretending that he is directed by the spirite of God.

10 Vp, get you hence, for here shal ye haue no rest: because the land is defiled, it shal destroy you with vtter destruction.

11 If a man c walke in the spirit, & would lie falsely saying, I will prophecie to thee of d wine and strong drinke: that were a Prophet for this people.

d Flattering them by promising plentie, and not reproouing their sinnes.

12 I will surely gather e thee wholy, O Iacob, I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of f Bozra, as the flocke in þ midst of their folde, they shal make great noyse by reason of the multitude of men.

e To make an vniuersall destruction.

f Where was great plentie of sheepe, by reason of the good pastures.

13 The breaker shall come vp before them, they shall breake out, & passe by the gate, and

and goe out by it: and their king ſ shall goe before them, and the Lord ſhalbe vpon t their heads.

The iii. Chapter.

Againſt the tyrannie of princes and falſe prophets.

1 AND I ſaide, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael, ſhould not yee know iudgement?

2 But they hate the good, & loue the euill, they plucke off their ſkinnes from them, and their fleſh from their bones.

3 And they eate alſo the fleſh of my people, and flap off their ſkinne from them: and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces as for the pot, & as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they crie vnto the Lord, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, becauſe they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus ſaieth the Lorde concerning the prophets that deceiue my people, u and bite them with their teeth, & crie peace: but if a man put not into their mouths, they prepare warre againſt him.

6 Therefore x night ſhalbe vnto you for a viſion, and darkeneſſe ſhall be vnto you for a diuination: and the ſunne ſhall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day ſhalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, and the ſoothſlayers confounded: yea, y they ſhall all couer their lippes, for they haue no anſwere of God.

8 Yet notwithſtanding, I am full of power by the ſpirit of the Lorde, & of iudgement, and of ſtrength, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heades of the houſe of Iacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael: they abhorre iudgemẽt, and peruert all equitie.

10 z They build vp Sion with blood, and Hieruſalem with iniquitie.

11 *(The heads therof iudge for rewards, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof prophecie for money: yet will they leane vpon the Lorde, and ſay, Is not the Lord among vs? no euill can come vpon vs.)

12 * Therefore ſhall Sion for your ſake be plowed as a fielde, and Hieruſalem ſhall be an heape, and the mountaine of the houſe as the high places of the foreſt.

The iiii. Chapter.

The calling of the Gentiles, and conuerſion of the Iewes.

1 BVt * in the a latter daies it will come to paſſe, that the hill of the Lordes houſe ſhall be prepared in the top of the mountaines, and ſhalbe let vp higher then any mountaines or hilles, and people ſhall preſſe vnto it.

2 Yea the multitude of the Gentiles ſhal haſte them thither, ſaying, Come, let vs goe vp to the hill of the Lorde, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he ſhall teach vs his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes, for the lawe ſhal come out of Sion, & the worde of God from Hieruſalem.

3 And he ſhall iudge many people, and rebuke mightie nations of farre countreis: ſo that of their ſwordes they ſhall make plowſhares, and ſithes of their ſpeares: one people ſhall not lift vp a ſworde againſt another, yea they ſhall no more learne to fight.

4 But euery man ſhall ſit vnder his vine-yarde, and vnder his figge tree, & no man ſhall make them afraide: for the mouth of the Lord of hoſtes hath ſpoken it.

5 Therefore all people will walke euery man in the name of his God: & we will walke in the name of our Lord God for euer and euer.

6 At the ſame time, ſaieth the Lorde, will I gather vp the lame & the outcaſt, and ſuch as I haue chaſtened,

7 * And will giue a remnant vnto Blame, and make of the outcaſt a mighty people: * and the Lord him ſelfe ſhalbe their king vpon the mount Sion, from this time forth for euermore.

8 And vnto thee, O thou towre of the flocke, thou ſtrong holde of the daughter Sion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the lordſhip and kingdome to the daughter Hieruſalem.

9 Why then doeſt thou crie and lament? is there no king in thee? are thy counſellours periſhed, that thou art ſo pained as a woman in her trauaile?

10 And now, O thou daughter Sion, ſorowe and lament as a woman in her trauaile: for nowe muſt thou get thee out of the citie, and dwell vpon the plaine field: yea, vnto Babylon ſhalt thou goe, but there ſhalt thou be deliuered, and there the Lord ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Nowe alſo are there many people gathered together againſt thee, ſaying, Sion ſhall be condemned, and our eye ſhall looke vpon Sion.

12 But they knowe not the thoughtes of the Lord, they vnderſtand not his counſell: for hee ſhall gather them together as the ſheaues in the barne.

13 Therefore get thee vp, O thou daughter Sion, and threſh out the corne: for I will make thy horne yron, & thy bones braſſe, that thou mayeſt breake in pieces many people: their goods ſhalt thou conſecrate vnto the Lord, and their ſubſtãce vnto the ruler of the whole world.

The v. Chapter.

Of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

1 NOw ‖ ſhalt thou be robbed thy ſelf, O thou robbers daughter: they ſhall lay ſiege againſt vs, & ſmite ‖ the iudge of Iſrael vpon the cheeke.

2 * And thou Bethlehem Ephrata art little among the thouſands of Iuda, out of thee ſhall hee come forth vnto me which ſhall be the gouernour in Iſrael, whoſe outgoing hath bene from the beginning, and from euerlaſting.

3 Theres

g As a priſoner or captiue.
h To ſtirre his wrathfull indignation againſt the Iſraelites, for their obſtinate wickednes.
a False prophets deuoure the ſubſtance of their followers, and make gaine of religion.
b The knowe-ledge which we nowe pretend, ſhall be knowen to be groſſe ignorance.
c They ſhall couer their faces for ſhame.
d They fortifie & garniſh their citie with goods wrongfully gotten, which here are called blood and iniquitie. *Ezec. 22. 27. Ieron. 26. 18.*
Eſai. 2. 2.
a When Chriſt ſhall come.
‖ *Or, now aſſemble thy garriſons O daughter of garriſons.*
Mat. 2. 6. Iohn. 7. 42.

3 Therefore will I giue them vp for a
season, vntil the time that she which shal
beare, haue borne: then shall the rem-
nant of his brethren be conuerted vnto
the children of Israel.
4 He shall stand fast, and giue foode in the
strength of the Lorde, and in the maiestie
of the name of the Lord his God: & when
they be conuerted, hee shalbe magnified
vnto the farthest partes of the world.
5 And he shalbe our peace: when the As-
syrians shall come into our land, when
he shall tread in our palaces, then shall
we raise against him seuen shepheards,
and eight principall men.
6 These shall subdue the lande of Assur
with the sword, and the land of Nimrod
with their naked weapons: thus shall he
deliuer vs from the Assyrian when hee
commeth within our land, & setteth his
foote within our borders.
7 And the remnant of Jacob shall bee a-
mong the multitude of people as the
deawe of the Lord, and as the drops vp-
on the grasse, that tarieth for no man,
and waiteth on no bodie.
8 Yea, the residue of Jacob shalbe among
the Gentiles, and the multitude of peo-
ple, as the Lion among the beastes of
the wood, and as the Lions whelpe a-
mong the flockes of sheepe, which when
hee goeth through, treadeth downe, tea-
reth in pieces, and there is no man that
can deliuer.
9 Thine hande shalbe lift vp vpon thine
enemies, and all thine aduersaries shall
perish.
10 And it shall come to passe in that day,
saieth the Lorde, that I will take thine
horses from thee, and destroy thy char-
rets.
11 I will breake downe the cities of thy
land, & ouerthrow all thy strong holds.
12 All witchcraftes will I roote out of
thine hande, there shall no more soothsay-
ings be within thee.
13 Thine idoles and thine images will I
destroy out of thee, so that thou shalt no
more bowe thy selfe vnto the workes of
thine owne handes.
14 Thy groues will I pluche vp by the
rootes, and breake downe thy cities.
15 And I will execute a vengeance in my
wrath, and indignation vpon the hea-
then, such as they haue not heard.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *An exhortation to heare the iudgement against Israel being vnkind.* 3 *What maner of sacrifices do please God.*

1 HEarken yee nowe what the Lorde
saieth, Arise thou, and contend with
the mountaines, and let the hilles
heare thy voyce.
2 Heare, O ye mountaines, the Lordes
quarell, and mightie foundations of the
earth: for the Lord hath a quarel against
his people, and will pleade with Israel.
3 O my people, what haue I done vnto
thee? or wherein haue I grieued thee?
giue me answere.
4 *I haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, & deliuered thee out of the house of bondage, and I made Moses, Aaron, and Miriam to leade thee. Exod. 15. 16.*
5 Remember, O my people, * what Ba-
lac the king of Moab hath deuised a-
gainst thee, and what answere that Ba-
laam the sonne of Beor gaue him, from
Sethim vnto Galgal, that ye may know
the righteousnes of the Lord. *Num 22. 5. and 23. 7.*
6 Wherewith shall I come before the
Lord, & bow my selfe to the high God?
Shal I come before him with burnt of-
ferings, and with calues of a yeere olde?
7 Hath the Lord a pleasure in many thou-
sands of rams, or innumerable streames
of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for
mine offences, and the fruit of my bodie
for the sinne of my soule?
8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is
good, and what the Lorde requireth of
thee, namely, to doe iustly, to loue mer-
cie, & to humble thy selfe to walke with
thy God.
9 The Lordes voyce crieth vnto the citie,
and the man that shal be saued consider-
eth thy name: hearken what is your
rod, and beate him that warneth you.
10 Are not yet the treasures of wickednes
in the house of the wicked, and the scant
measure, which is abominable?
11 Should I iustifie the false ballances, &
the bagge of deceitfull weights?
12 For the rich men thereof are full of cru-
eltie, and the inhabitants thereof haue
spoken lies, and haue deceitfull tongues
in their mouthes.
13 Therefore I will take in hande to pu-
nish thee, and to make thee ‖ desolate be-
cause of thy sinnes. ‖ *Or, sicke.*
14 Thou shalt eate, and not haue ynough,
yea, thou shalt dying thy selfe downe in
the mids of thee, thou ‖ shalt flee, but not
escape, and those that thou wouldst saue,
will I deliuer to the sworde. ‖ *Or, the women shall conceiue, but not bring forth, and whom they bring forth, wil I deliuer to the sword.*
15 * Thou shalt sowe, but not reape, thou
shalt presse out Oliues, but oyle shalt
thou not haue, to anoynt thy selfe with
oyle: thou shalt treade out sweete Must, *Deut. 28. 38. agge. 1. 6.*
but thou shalt drinke no wine.
16 Ye keepe the ordinances of Amri, and
all the customes of the house of Ahab, ye
walke in their counsailes: therefore will
I make thee waste, and cause thy inha-
biters to bee hissed at, and ye shall beare
the reproch of my people.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *A complaint of the little number of the righteous.* 5 *Against the vnruth ought we not to holde with our greatest frendes.* 14 *The prosperitie of the Church.*

1 WOe is me, I am become as the
Sommer gatherings, and as the
grapes of the vintage: there
are no more grapes to eate, yet would I
faine with all my heart haue of the best
fruite.
2 There is not a godly man vpon earth,
there is not one righteous among men,
they all lie in waite for blood, and euery
man

man huteth his neighbour as with a net.

3 To make good the euill of their hands, the prince and the iudge a asketh a reward, therefore the great man speaketh out of the corruption of his soule, and so they wrappe it vp.

4 The best of them is as a brier, the most righteous of them is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen and of thy visitation commeth: then shal be their confusion.

5 Let no man beleeue his friend, nor put his confidence in his brother: keepe the doore of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosome.

6 For the sonne dishonoureth his father, the daughter riseth against her mother, the daughter in lawe against her mother in law: *and a mans foes are euen they of his owne houshold.

7 Neuertheles, I will looke vp vnto the Lord, I will patiently abide God my sauiour: my God shall heare me.

8 O thou enemie of mine, reioyce not at my fall, for I shall rise againe: & though I sit in darkenesse, yet the Lorde is my light.

9 I will beare the wrath of the Lord, for I haue offended him, till he sit in iudgement vpo my cause, and see that I haue right: then will he bring me forth to the light, and I shall see his righteousnesse,

10 Shee that is mine enemie, shall looke vpon it, and bee confounded, which nowe sayeth, Where is the Lorde thy God? mine eyes shall beholde her when she shall be troden downe as the myre in the streetes.

11 This is the day that thy walles shall be built, this day shall driue farre away the b decree.

12 And at that time shall they come vnto thee from Assur, from the strong cities, and from the strong holdes, euen vnto the riuer: from the one sea to the other, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding, the lande must bee wasted, because of them that dwel therein and for the fruites of their owne imaginations.

14 Therefore feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage (which dwelt desolate in the wood) let them feed vpon the mount of Carmel: in Basan, and Gilead, as afore time.

15 Marueilous things will I shew thee, euen as when thou camest out of the land of Egypt.

16 This shal the Heathen see, and be ashamed for all their power: so that they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth, and their eares shalbe deafe.

17 They shall licke the dust like a serpent, and as the wormes of the earth that tremble in their holes: they shall bee afraid of the Lord our God, and they shall feare thee.

18 *Who is such a God as thou, that pardonest wickednesse, and forgiuest the offences of the remnant of thine heritage? He keepeth not his wrath for euer: for his delite is to haue compassion.

19 He shall turne againe, and be merciful to vs, he shall put downe our wickednesses, and cast all our sinnes into the bottoms of the sea.

20 Thou shalt performe to Iacob thy truth, and thy mercy to Abraham, like as thou hast swome vnto our fathers in olde time.

a Both the prince and iudges for gaine peruert iustice, and so the mightie and the rich escape vnpunished, though they commit grieuous crimes. ‖Or, an elder.

*Mic. 10.36.

b Thou shalt no more be subiect to the forraine tyrannie of the Babylonians.

c That the people may returne out of the captiuitie of Babylon, and enioy the land of promise, as they did before.

*Acts 10.43.

The ende of the Prophecie of Micheas.

The Booke of the Prophet Nahum.

The first Chapter.

Of the destruction of the Assyrians, and of the deliuerance of Israel.

a The Niniuites were spared, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas: but afterwardes they returned to their former wickednes, therefore God threatneth them by this Prophet.

1 The burden of a Nimue: the booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God is iealous, and the Lorde auengeth, the Lorde auengeth & hath wrath in store: the Lorde taketh vengeance of his aduersaries, and keepeth wrath in store for his enemies.

3 The Lorde is slowe to anger, and also of great power, and in no case will acquite the wicked, the Lordes dealing is with blustering tempest, and whirlewinde, and the cloudes are the dust of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and dryeth it vp, al the riuers also hee maketh drie: Basan and Carmell are destroyed, the lyking also of Libanus is destroyed.

5 The mountaines quake ‖at his power, and the hilles are resolued: the earth also burneth at his countenance, the worlde, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stande before his wrath? or who can rise vp before the anger of his countenance? his fiercenesse is powred out like fire, yea, the rockes cleaue in pieces at his might.

7 The Lord is gracious, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood he will destroy her place, and will pursue his enemies with darkenesse.

9 What imagine b ye against the Lorde? he maketh an vtter destruction: ye shall not be troubled twise.

10 For though they be as thornes folden one in another, & as drunkards in their banket,

‖Or, for him.

b Meaning Niniue, and the Assyrians.

banket, yet shall they be deuoured vp as very dry stubble.

11 There came out of thee such as thought euil against þ Lord, such as gaue wicked counsell.

12 Thus saith the Lord, Though they bee in concorde, and also many, yet shall they be cut downe, and passe: and though I haue afflicted thee, yet will I trouble thee no more.

13 And nowe I will breake off his yoke from thee, and I will breake thy bondes in sunder.

14 The Lord also hath giuen a commandement touching thee, that there shall be no more of sprying of thy name: from the house of thy God I will cut off the carued and moulten image, I will make it thy graue, for thou art vile.

Esa.52.7. rom.10.15. 15 *Beholde vpon the mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that preacheth peace: keepe thy festiual dayes, O Iuda, pay thy vowes: for the wicked shal hereafter passe no more thorowe thee, he is vtterly cut off.

The ii. Chapter.

He describeth the victories of the Chaldeans against the Assyrians.

1 THe destroier is come vp before thy face, keepe thy fort, see to thy way, strengthen thy loynes, encrease thy strength mightily:

2 For the Lord restoreth againe the glorious estate of Iacob, as also the glorious estate of Israel: for spoylers haue spoyled thē, & haue wasted their braches.

3 The shield of his valiant souldiers is dyed red, his captains of warre are clad with skarlet: the charet is compassed with flaming torches in the day of his expedition, and the fyrre staues are drenched in poyson.

4 The charets shall rage in the streetes, they shall make a terrible noyse in the broad wayes, to looke to like flaming creffets, shooting as lightning.

5 Hee shall remember his notable souldiers, they shall stumble in going, they shall haste to the wall, the couering fence is prepared.

6 The riuer gates are opened, and the palace dissolued.

a The name of the queene of the Assyrians, so called, because she stoode by her husband the king. 7 aHuzab is brought forth captiue, made to ascende into the charets, her handmaydens also leading one another as in the voyce of doues, knocking vpon their breastes.

8 Yea, many a day Niniue was as a pōd full of water, yet nowe they flee: Stande ye, stand ye, and no man looketh backe.

9 Take yoūr spoyle of siluer, take yoūr spoyle of gold: for there is no ende of riches, & her treasure passing all treasure.

10 Sacking, relacking, rasing, a dissolued heart, and collision of knees, sorowe in all loynes also, and the faces of them all as blacke as a potte.

Esa.13.7. 11 *Where is the abiding place of Lions, and the feeding plot of Lions whelpes, whither the yong & olde Lion had their resort? there dwelt the Lion, and there was no man to put him in feare.

12 The Lion made his pray abundantly for his whelpes, & strangled for his Lyons, & hath filled his dennes with pray, and his abiding places with spoyle.

13 Behold me against thee, saith the Lord of hostes, and I will burne in smoke her charets, and the sword shall deuoure thy Lions, I will rote out also frō the earth thy spoyling, and the voyce of thy messengers shalbe heard no more.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *Of the fall of Niniue.* 8 *No power can escape the hand of God.*

1 O *Bloody citie, stuffed thorowout with falshoode, with ‡extreme dealing, nor will be brought from spoyling.* Eze.24.9. habac.2.12. ‡*Robberie.*

2 The noyse of the whippe, the noyse of ratling of wheeles, the prancing of horses, and the iumping of charets:

3 The horsemā lifting vp both the glistering blade of the sword, and also the shining speare, many wounded, many corpses, and no ende of carkeises, they shall stumble at dead bodies.

4 Because of the manifold fornication of the beautifull harlot, full of charmes, that selleth nations by the meanes of her whoredome, and the people through her charmings.

Esa.47.3. 5 *Loe, I against thee, saith the Lorde of hostes, and will turne vp thy skirts ouer thy face, and will shew the Gentiles thy filth, and kingdomes thy shame:

6 And will cast vpon thee abominable filth, and will bring thee downe, and wil make thee as vile as doung.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all that shall behold thee, shall flee from thee, and shall say, Niniue is destroyed, and who is grieued therewith? from whence shal I seeke out comforters for thee?

8 Wilt thou count thy selfe better then Alexandria the great, that was situate among the riuers, compassed round about with water, whose fortresse was the sea, and had her wall from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were thy strēgth, and there was none ende of ayde: Phut & Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Notwithstanding, thee passed away, she went into captiuitie, her children also were dashed in pieces in the toppe of all the streetes: for her honourable men they cast lottes, and all her great states they chayned in fetters.

11 And thou also shalt bee dronken with trouble, thou shalt be hid: thou also shalt seeke after strength against thine enemy. ‖Or, euermore.

12 All thy strong aydes are as figge trees with the first ripe figges: if they be stirred, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy men are as barren women in the midst of thee, the gates of thy land shall be set wyde open to thine enemies, fire hath deuoured thy barres.

14 Drawe thee water for the siege, strengthen thy fortes, go into the clay, treade & mouter, make strong the bricke worke.

15 There

15 There the fire shall deuoure thee, the
sword shall cut thee off, it shall deuoure
as the locust, though thou be multiplied
as the locust, & though thou be as many
as the grashopper.
16 Thou hast encreased thy marchantes
as the starres of heaue, the locust spoy-
leth and fleeth away.
17 Thy Princes are as Grashoppers,
and thy rulers as great locustes, they
swarme in hedges in colde weather, the
sunne ariseth, and they flee, and the place
where they were is not knowen.
18 Thy shepheards, O king of Assur, slu-
ber, thy noble men shall dwell in death,
thy people is scattered vpon the moun-
taines, and there is none to gather them
together.
19 Thy wound shall not bee healed, thy
plague is great, all that heare of thee,
clap their handes: for vpon whom hath
not thy euill dealing passed continually?

The ende of the prophecie of Nahum.

The booke of the Prophet Habacuc.

The first Chapter.

A complaint against the wicked that persecute the iust.

a That is, the great calamitie which he prophecied to come on Iuda, as a most grieuous burden, which they were not able to beare.

1 The burden which
Habacuc the Pro-
phet did see.
2 O Lord how long
shall I crye, & thou
wilt not heare? euē
crye out vnto thee
for violence, & thou
wilt not helpe?
3 Why doest thou shewe me iniquitie, &
cause me to beholde sorowe? for spoy-
ling & violence are before me, and there
are that raise vp strife and contention.

‖Or, weakened.

4 Therefore the lawe is ‖ dissolued, and
iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for
the wicked doeth compasse about the
righteous, therefore wrong iudgement
proceedeth.

Act. 13, 41.

5 * Beholde among the heathen, and re-
garde, and wonder, and marueile: for I
will worke a worke in your dayes, yee
will not beleeue it, though it be told you.
6 For loe, I raise vp the Chaldeans, that
bitter and furious nation, which shall
‖ goe vpon the breadth of the lande, to
possesse the dwelling places that are not
theirs.

‖Or, passe thorowe.

b That is, they themselues shall be your iudges in this cause, & none shall haue authoritie ouer them to controll them.

7 They are terrible and fearefull: b their
iudgement and their dignitie shall pro-
ceede of themselues.
8 Their horses also are swifter then the
Leopardes, and are more fierce then the
Wolues in the euening, and their horse-
men are maup, & shall come from farre:
they shal flee as þ eagle hasting to meat.
9 They come all to spoyle: before their
faces shalbe c an East winde, and they
shall gather the captiuitie as the sande.

c For the Iewes most feared this winde, because it destroied their fruites.

10 And they shall mocke the kings, & the
princes shall be a scorne vnto them: they
shall deride euery strong holde, for they
shall gather d dust, and take it.

d They shall cast vp mountaines against it.

11 Then shall they ‡ take a courage, and
transgresse, and doe wickedly, imputing
this their power vnto their God.

‡ *change their sprite.*

12 Art not thou of olde, O Lorde my God,
my holy one? we shall not die, O Lorde,
thou hast ordeined them for iudgement,
and O God, thou hast established them
for correction.
13 Thou art of pure eyes, and canst not
see euill, thou canst not beholde wicked-
nesse: wherefore then doest thou looke
vpon the transgressors, and holdest thy
tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the
man that is more righteous then he,
14 And makest men as the e fish of the sea,
and as the creeping things that haue no
rule ouer them?
15 They take vp all with the angle, they
catche it in their nette, and gather it in
their yarne, wherefore they reioyce, and
are glad.
16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their f net,
and burne incense vnto their yarne: be-
cause by them their portion is fatte, and
their meate ‖ plenteous.
17 Shall they therefore ‖ stretch out their
nette, and not spare continually to slay
the g nations?

e That is, the great deuoure the small.

f Meaning, that the enemies flatter themselues and glory in their owne force, power, wit, and practise.

‖Or, daintie.

‖Or, empte.

g Meaning, that they should not.

The ii. Chapter.

A vision against pride, couetousnesse, drunkennesse, and idolatrie.

1 I Will stande vpon my watch, and set
me vpon the towre, and will looke and
see what he will say vnto mee, & what
I shall answere ‖ to him þ rebuketh me.

‖Or, concerning my rebuke or checke, meaning such rebuke as the wicked obiected vnto him.

2 And the Lord answered mee, and saide,
Write the vision, and make it plaine vp-
on tables, that he may runne that a rea-
deth it.
3 For the vision is yet for an appointed
time, but at the last it shall speake, and
not lye: though it tarie, wayte: for it
shall surely come, and shall not stay.

a Write it in great letters, that he that runneth may reade it.

4 Beholde, b he that lifteth ‖ vp himself,
his minde is not vpright in him: but the
iust shall liue by his faith.

b To trust in himselfe, or in any worldly thing, is neuer to be quiet: for the onely rest is to stay vpon God by faith, Ro. 10. Gal. 3 Heb. 10.

‖Or, forsaketh himselfe as vn a strong holde.

5 Yea, iii verily the proude man is as he
that transgresseth by wine, therefore shall
he ‖ not endure, because he hath enlarged
his desire as the hel, and is as death, and
can not be satisfied, but gathereth vnto
him all nations, and heapeth vnto him
all people.

‖Or, heare not rest.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable
against him? and a taunting prouerbe
against him, and say, Woe to him that
encreaseth that which is not his? How
long?

‖Or, proude vaine.

long? and hée that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall byte thée? and awake, that shall skyre thee, and thou shalt be their praie?

‖Or, troden vnder their feete.

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoyle thée, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

‖Or, woe vnto him that coueteth euill gaine.

9 ‖Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, to escape frō the power of ‖ euill.

‖Or, gaine.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thine owne house, by destroying many people, and hast sinned against thine owne soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shal answere it.

c He sheweth what the stone shall cry, and what the wood shall answere.

12 c Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, & ‖ erecteth a citie by iniquitie

‖Or, stablisheth.

13 Behold, is it not of the Lorde of hostes, that the people shall ‖ labour in the very d fire? the people shal euen weary themselues for very vanitie.

‖Or, for the fire.

14 For the earth e shalbe filled with the knowledge of the glorie of ꝑ Lord, as the waters couer the sea.

d That is, God will destroy all their labours, as though they were consumed with fire.

15 Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: thou inforcest thy ‖ rage, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest see their priuities.

e In the destruction of the Babylonians his glory shall appeare thorowe all the world.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glorie, drinke thou also, ‖ and be made naked: the cup of the Lordes right hande shalbe turned vnto thee, and shamefull spuyng shalbe for thy glorie.

‖Or, thy botsell.

17 For the crueltie of f Libanus shall couer thee: so shall the spoyle of the beastes ‖ which he made afraide, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

‖Or, till thou slumber withall.

f By Libanus & ꝑ beasts therof, he meaneth the land and ꝑ people of Iurie.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image and a teacher of lyes, though hee that made it, trust therein, when hee maketh dumbe idoles.

‖Or, which he destroyed.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: and to the dumbe stone, Kise vp, ‖ it shall teach thee: behold, it is layd ouer with golde and siluer, and there is no breath in it.

‖Or, shall it teach thee?

20 *But the Lorde is in his holy temple: let all the earth keepe silence before him.

*Psal. 11. 4.

The iii. Chapter.

A prayer for the faithfull.

1 A Prayer of Habacuc the Prophet for the ignorances.

a That is, the people of Israel.

2 O Lorde, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afrayde, O Lorde reuiue thy b worke in the middes of the yeeres, in the middes of the yeres make it knowen, in wrath remember mercie.

b That is, the state of thy Church, which is nowe ready to perish before it come to halfe a perfect age, which should be vnder Christ.

3 God commeth from Theman, and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah. his glorie covereth the heauens, and the earth is full of his praise.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had hornes comming out of his handes, and there was the hyding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went forth before his feete.

6 He stoode and measured the earth, hee beheld, and dissolued the nations, and the everlasting mountaines were broken, and the anncient hilles did bowe, his wayes are everlasting.

7 For iniquitie I saw the tentes of Chusan, and the c curtaines of the lande of Madian did tremble.

c That is, the tentes.

8 Was the Lorde angry against the d riuers? or was thine anger against the floods? or was thy wrath against the sea, that thou diddest ryde e vpō thy horses? thy charets brought saluation.

d Meaning, that God was not angrie with the waters, but by this meanes he would destroy his enemies, and deliuer his Church.

9 Thy f bowe was manifestly reuealed, and the g othes of the tribes were a sure word. Selah. thou diddest cleaue the earth with riuers.

e And so diddest vse all the elements as instruments for the destruction of thine enemies

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled, the streame of the water h passed by, the deepe made a noyse, and lift vp his hands on high.

f That is, thy power.

11 The Sunne and Moone stoode still in their habitation, i at the light of thine arrowes they went, and at the bright shining of thy speares.

g For he had not onely made a couenant with Abraham, but renewed it with his posteritie.

12 Thou ‖ trodest downe the land in anger: and diddest threth the heathen in displeasure.

h He alludeth to the red sea and Iordane, which gaue passage to Gods people, and shewed signes of their obedience, as it were by lifting vp of their heads.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with thine k anoynted: thou hast wounded the head of the house of the wicked, & discouerdst the fundations vnto the ‖ necke. Selah.

14 Thou diddest strike thorowe with his owne staues the heads of his villages, they came out as a whirlewinde to scatter mee: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.

i According to Gods commandement the sunne was directed by the weapons of Gods people, which fought in his cause, as though it durst not goe forward, whose weapons are here called the arrowes and speares of God.

15 Thou diddest walke in the sea with thine horses vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lippes shooke at the voyce, rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: for when he commeth vp vnto the people, he shall destroy them.

‖Or, diddest walke vpon.

17 For the figge tree shall not flourish, neyther shall fruite be in the vines: the labour of the olive shal faple, and the fields shall yelde no meate: the sheepe shalbe cut off from the fold, and there shall be no bullocke in the stalles.

18 But I will reioyce in the Lorde, I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The Lorde God is my strength, he will make my feete like hindes feete, & he will make mee to walke vpon my high places. To the chiefe singer on Negmothai, or vpon the instruments of musike.

k Signifying, that there is no saluation but by Christ. ‖ From the top to the toe thou hast destroyed the enemies.

Fff. i. ¶ The

The ende of the prophecie of Habacuc.

The booke of the Prophet Sophonia.

or Zephaniah

The first Chapter.

Threatning against Iuda & Hierusalem, because of their idolatrie.

1 THe woꝛde of the Loꝛde which came vnto Sophoni the sonne of Chusi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezecias, in ꝓ time of Iosia the sonne of Amon king of Iuda.

2 I will surely destroy all things in the land, saꝑth the Loꝛd.

3 I will destroy man and beast, I will destroy the foules in the ayre, and the fish in the sea, and great ruine shall fall on the wicked, and I will vtterly destroy the men out of the lande, saith the Loꝛd.

4 I will stretch out mine hand vpon Iuda, and vpon all such as dwell at Hierusalem: thus will I roote out the remnant of Baal from this place, and the names of the Remurims and priestes:

5 Yea, and such as vpon their house tops woꝛship and bowe themselues vnto the hoste of heauen, which sweare by the Loꝛde, and by their a Malchom also.

a That is, the idole Moloch, & mixing idolatrie with true religion.

6 Which start backe from the Loꝛde, and neither seeke after the Loꝛde, noꝛ regard him.

7 Be stil at the ꝓsence of the Loꝛd God, foꝛ the day of the Loꝛde is at hand: yea, the Loꝛde hath prepared a sacrifice, and called his ghests thereto.

8 And thus shall it happen, In the day of the Loꝛds sacrifice I will visite the ꝓinces and the kings children, and all such as weare strange clothing.

9 In the same day also will I visite all those that leape ouer the thresheld so prondeip, which fill their loꝛdes house with robberie and falsehood.

10 At the same time, saꝑth the Loꝛde, there shalbe heard a great crye from the fish poꝛt, and an howling from the second poꝛt, and a great destruction from the hilles.

11 Howle ye that dwell in the lowe places, foꝛ all the marchant people are destroyed, and all they that were laden with siluer, are rooted out.

12 At the same time will I searche Hierusalem with lanternes, and visite them that continue in their dregges, and saꝑ in their hearts, Tush, the Loꝛd will do neither good noꝛ euill.

13 * Therefoꝛe their goods shalbe spoyled, and their houses layd waste: they shall buylde houses, and not dwell in them, they shal plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof. *Amos. 5.11.*

14 Foꝛ the great day of ꝓ Loꝛd is at hand, it is hard by, and commeth on apace, euen the bitter voyce of the Loꝛdes day, then shall the strong man cry out.

15 * That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauinesse, a day of vtter destruction and misery, a darke and glomming day, a cloudie and stormie day, *Ioel. 2.11. Amos. 5.18.*

16 A day of the Trumpet and alarum against the strong cities and high towres.

17 I will bring the people into such vexation, that they shall goe about like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the Loꝛde, their blood shalbe powred out as dust, and their bodies as the myre.

18 * Neyther their siluer noꝛ their golde shalbe able to deliuer the in that wrathfull day of the Loꝛde, * but the whole land shalbe consumed through the fire of his iealousie: foꝛ hee shall soone make cleane riddance of all them that dwell in the land. *Ezech. 7.19. Sopha. 3.8.*

The ii. Chapter.

1 *He moueth to returne to God, 5 prophecying vnto the one destruction, and to the other deliuerance.*

1 GAther your selues, euen gather you, O nation not woꝛthie to be beloued,

2 Before the decree go foꝛth that God hath concluded, and ye be as chaffe that passeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath of the Loꝛde come vpon you, and before the day of the Loꝛds soꝛe displeasure come vpon you.

3 Seeke the Loꝛde all yee meeke hearted vpon earth, ye ꝓ woꝛke after his iudgement: seeke righteousnesse, seeke lowlinesse, that yee may bee ‖ defended in the wrathfull day of the Loꝛd: ‖ Or, hidden

4 Foꝛ Gaza shalbe destroyed, and Ascalon shal be layde waste, they shal cast out Asdod at the noone day, and Accaron shalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto you that dwell vpon the sea coast, the nations of the Cherethims: the woꝛde of the Loꝛde shall come vpon you, O Chanaan thou land of ꝓ Philistines, I will destroy thee, so that there shall no man dwell in thee any moꝛe.

6 And as foꝛ the sea coast, it shalbe heardmens cotages, and sheepefoldes.

7 Yea, it shalbe a portion foꝛ such as remayne of the house of Iuda, to feede thereupon, in the houses of Ascalon shall they rest toward night: foꝛ the Loꝛd their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the despite of Moab, and the blasphemies of the children of Ammon, how they haue shamefully intreated my people, & magnified themselues within the borders of their land.

9 Therefoꝛe, as I liue, saꝑth the Loꝛd of hostes the God of Israel, Moab shall bee as Sodoma, and Ammon as Gomoꝛra, euen the breeding of nettles, & salt pittes, and a perpetuall wildernesse: the residue of my folke shall spoyle them, the remnant of my people shall haue them in possession.

10 This

10 This ſhal be vnto them for their pride, becauſe they haue dealt ſo ſhamefully with the Lord of hoſts people, and magnified themſelues aboue them.
11 The Lorde ſhalbe terrible vnto them, & deſtroy all the gods in the land: and all the Iles of the heathen ſhall worſhip him, euery man in his place.
12 Yee Mozians alſo ſhal periſh with my ſworde.
13 Yea, he ſhall ſtretche out his hand ouer the North, and deſtroy Aſſur: as for Niniue he ſhall make it deſolate, dzie, and waſte.
Iſa.34.11. 14 *The flockes, and all the beaſtes of the people ſhall lye in the middes of it. Pellicanes and Owles ſhall abide in the vpper poſtes of it, foules ſhall ſing in the windowes, and deſolation ſhalbe vpon the poſtes, for the Cedars are vncouered.
15 This is the proude and careleſſe citie that ſayde in her heart, I am, and there is els none beſides mee: O howe is ſhee made ſo waſte that the beaſts lye in her? Who ſo goeth by, mocketh her, & pointeth at her with his finger.

The iii. Chapter.

Againſt the gouernours of Hieruſalem. 8 *Of the calling of all the Gentiles.* 11 *A comfort to the reſidue of Iſrael.*

1 WOe to that abominable, filthy, & cruell citie,
2 She heard not the voyce, ſhee receyued not correction, ſhee truſted not in the Lord, ſhe drew not neere to her God.
Exe.22.27. mich.3.11. ‖Or, nat the bones. 3 *Her rulers within her are as roaring lions, her Iudges are as Woolues in the euening, which leaue ‖ nothing behinde them till the morowe.
4 Her Prophetes are light perſons and vnfaithfull men, her prieſtes haue polluted the ſanctuarie, and haue wreſted the lawe.
5 But the iuſt Lorde that doth no vnright, was in the middes thereof, euery morning ſhewing them his law clearely, and ceaſed not: but the vngodly will not learne to be aſhamed.
6 I haue deſtroyed the nations, their towres are deſolate, I haue made their ſtreets waſte, that none ſhall paſſe by: their cities are deſtroyed without man, and without inhabitant.
7 I ſayde vnto them, O feare me, and bee rorrect to be reformed, ſo their dwelling ſhoulde not bee deſtroyed, howſoeuer I viſited them: but neuertheles they roſe vp earely, & corrupted all their workes.
8 Therefore wayte ye vpon mee, ſayeth the Lord, vntil the time that I riſe vp to the pray: for I am determined to gather the people, and to bring the kingdomes together, that I may powre out mine anger, yea, all my wrathfull diſpleaſure vpon them: *for all the earth ſhalbe conſumed with the fire of my ielouſie. Soph.1.18.
9 * And then will I cleanſe the lippes of the people, that they may euery one call vpon the name of the Lorde and ſerue him with one ‖ conſent. ‖Or, ſhoulder.
10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my diſperſed praying vnto me, ſhal bring me an offering.
11 In that time ſhalt thou no more be confounded, becauſe of all the imaginations wherethrough thou haddeſt offended me: for I will take away the proud boaſters of thine honour from thee, ſo that thou ſhalt no more triumph becauſe of my holy hill.
12 In thee alſo will I leaue a ſmall poore ſimple people, which ſhal truſt in the name of the Lorde.
13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall doe no wickedneſſe, nor ſpeake lyes, neither ſhal there any deceitfull tongue be founde in their mouthes, for they ſhalbe fedde, and take their reſt, and no man ſhal make them afrayde.
14 Reioyce, O daughter Sion, be ioyfull, O Iſrael: reioyce and bee glad from thy whole heart, O daughter Hieruſalem:
15 For the Lord hath taken away thy ‖ puniſhment, and hath caſt out thine enemies: the king of Iſrael, euen the Lorde himſelfe is with thee, ſo that thou ſhalt ‖ Or, iudgement. ‖Or, thou ſhalt ſee no more euill.
deſtroy no more euill for any misfortune.
16 In that time it ſhalbe ſayde to Hieruſalem, Feare not: and to Sion, Let not thine handes be ‖ ſlacke: ‖Or, faint.
17 For the Lord thy God in the middes of thee is mighty, he will ſaue thee, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy, hee will quiet himſelfe in his loue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with gladneſſe.
18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, and them that bare the reproche for it.
19 And beholde, in that time will I deſtroy all thoſe that vexe thee, *I will helpe the lame, and gather vp the caſtaway: yea, I will get them prayſe and honour in all landes where they haue bene put to ſhame. Mich.4.7.
20 At the ſame time will I bring you againe, and at the ſame time wil I gather you: I wil get you a name and a good report among al people of the earth, whē I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the Lorde.

Here endeth the prophecie of Sophonia.

The Booke of the Prophet Aggeus. or Haggai.

The first Chapter.

1 The time of the prophecie of Aggeus. 3 An exhortation to buylde the temple againe.

1 In the seconde yeere of kyng Darius, in the sixt moneth, the first day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lorde by the ministerie of the Prophet Aggeus [a] vnto Zorobabel [b] the sonne of Salathiel, a Prince of Iuda, and to Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lorde of hostes, saying, This people saieth, The time is not yet come for the Lordes house to be buylded.

3 Then came the worde of the Lorde by the ministerie of the Prophet Aggeus, saying,

4 Is it time for you your selues to dwel in sieled houses, and this house lye waste?

5 Nowe thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.

6 Ye haue [d] sowen much, but ye bring little in: ye eate, but ye haue not ynough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: yee clothe you, but ye be not warme: and hee that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bagge.

7 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.

8 Get you vp into the mountaine, and fetche wood, and buylde this house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will bee glorified, saith the Lorde.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to litle, and when ye brought it home, I did blowe vpon it: and why, saith the Lord of hostes? because of my house that is waste, and you runne euery man into his owne house.

10 Therfore vpon you the heauen is stayed from deawe, and the earth is stayed from yeelding her increase.

11 And I haue called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon all that the ground bringeth forth, vpon men, and vpon cattel, and vpon all the labour of [h] handes.

12 Then Zorobabell the sonne of Salathiel, and Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the [e] remnant of the people, heard the voyce of the Lorde their God, and the [f] words of the Prophet Aggeus, as the Lord their God had sent him, then the people did feare before the Lorde.

13 Then Aggeus the Lordes messenger sayd in the Lords message vnto the people, saying, I am with you, sayth the Lord.

14 And the Lorde stirred vp the spirite of Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, a prince of Iuda, and the spirite of Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, & the spirit of al the people: and they came and did the worke in the house of [h] Lord of hostes their God.

The ii. Chapter.

He sheweth that the glorie of the latter temple shall exceede the first.

1 In the [a] twentie and fourth day of the sixth moneth, in the seconde yeere of King Darius,

2 In the [b] seuenth moneth, in the twentie and one day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord by the ministerie of the Prophet Aggeus, saying,

3 Say nowe to Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel prince of Iuda, and to Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, & to the rest of the people, saying,

4 Who is among you left, which saw this house in her first glory, and howe doe ye see it nowe? Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

5 Yet now be of good cheare, O Zorobabel, saith the Lord, and be of good cõfort, O Iosua thou high Priest sonne of Iosedech, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the Lorde, and worke: for I am with you saith the Lorde of hostes,

6 According to the [c] worde that I couenanted with you, when yee came out of Egypt: and my [d] spirite shall remaine with you, feare ye not.

7 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, [*] Yet a litle while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land:

8 And I will moue al nations, and the desire of al nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, sayth the Lord of hostes.

9 The siluer is mine, and the gold is mine, sayth the Lord of hostes.

10 The glory of the latter house, shalbe greater then the glory of the first, saieth the Lord of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the Lorde of hostes.

11 In the twentie and fourth day of the ninth moneth, in the seconde yeere of king Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Aggeus, saying.

12 Thus saith the Lorde God of hostes,

a Though the people transgresse, yet the prophet is sent to the Prince & Priest, whose negligence oftentimes is the cause of the peoples sinne.

b Zorobabel was the sonne of Phadaia, as 1. Chron. 3. 18. his fathers name is left out, and his grandfathers name supplyed, because it was not so obscure as was the other.

c And yet there were now seuenteene yeeres past since Cyrus had graunted them liberty to builde.

d God is the giuer of encrease, neither may any thing prosper without his blessing.

e For the greater part taryed in Babylon, and would not take the libertie which Cyrus had giuen them.

f Here is no difference made betweene the worde of the Prophet and the worde of God, to shewe that the Prophet must so speake, and the people so heare them as the wordes of God.

a They had but three weekes & three dayes to heare the prophet, and to prepare their tooles for their worke, so diligent were they after the preaching of the Prophet.

b They had nowe not wrought a full moneth yet they waxed wearie, and therefore had neede to be set on afresh by the Prophet, who was therefore nowe sent vnto thē againe.

c God made many promises to his people after their departure out of Egypt: but inasmuch as he goeth about to speake of Christ in this place, it may well be thought that he meaneth here the promise made, Deut. 18. and repeated, Act. 7.

d Before he confirmed his promise made of Christ, nowe he promiseth his spirite: therefore there is no cause of feare. e There passed 519. yeeres after this prophecie, before Christ came. Hab. 2. 3. 26.

Like

Aske now the priests concerning the law, saying,
13 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his coate, and with his skirt doe touch the bread, pottage, wine, oyle, or any other meate, shall it be holy? And the priestes answered, and sayd, No.
14 And Aggeus sayde, If a polluted person touche any of these, shall he not bee polluted? And the priestes answered, and sayd, He shall be polluted.
15 Then Aggeus answered, and sayd, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, sayth the Lorde, and so is all the worke of their handes: and that which they offer there is uncleane.
16 And now consider, I pray you, in your mindes, from this day and vpwarde, before there was layde one stone vpon another in the house of the Lorde,
17 Before these things were done, when one came to a heape of twentie measures, there were but ten: so who came to the wine presse for to drawe out fiftie vessels of wine out of the presse, there were but twentie.
18 I smote you with blasting, and with mildewe, and with haile in all the worke of your handes, and you turned not vnto me, sayth the Lord.
19 Consider nowe in your mindes from this day, and afore, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the Lordes temple was layde, consider it in your mindes:
20 Is the seede yet in the barnes? as yet the vines, and the figge tree, & the pomegranate, & the olive tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe you.
21 And f againe the worde of the Lorde came vnto Aggeus in the foure & twentieth day of the moneth, saying,
22 Speake to Zorobabel the prince of Juda, and say, I will shake the heauens and the earth:
23 And I will ouerthrowe the ‖ throne of kingdomes, & I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrowe the charets and the sitters thereon, and the horse and the riders shall fall downe euery one by the sworde of his brother.
24 * In that day, saith the Lord of hostes, will I take thee Zorobabel my seruant, sonne of Salathiel, sayth the Lorde, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord of hostes.

f He is sent twise in one day to prophecie vnto the people.

‖ Or, seate.

Ecc. 49.13.

The ende of the prophecie of Aggeus.

The Booke of the Prophet Zacharias.

The first Chapter.

1 He moueth the people to returne to the Lorde, and eschewe the wickednesse of their fathers. 36 He prefigureth Christ and his Apostles.

1 IN the eight moneth of the second yeere of king Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zacharias the sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo the Prophet, saying,
2 The Lord hath bene sore displeased with your forefathers.
3 And say thou vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, * Turne you vnto me, saith the Lord of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, sayth the Lord of hostes.
4 Be ye not like your forefathers, vnto whome the Prophets cryed, saying, * Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Turne you from your euill wayes, and from your wicked imaginations: but they would not heare nor regarde me, sayth the Lorde.
5 What is nowe become of your forefathers? and do the prophets liue for euer?
6 But did not my wordes and statutes which I commanded by my seruants the Prophets take holde of your forefathers? and they returned, and sayd, Like as the Lorde of hostes determined to doe vnto vs according to our owne wayes and imaginations, euen so hath he dealt with vs.
7 Vpon the twentie and fourth day of the eleuenth moneth (which is the moneth Sebah) in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zacharias the sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo the Prophet, saying,
8 I sawe by night, and behold, there sate one vpon a red horse, & stoode still among ‖ Myrthe trees that were in a bottome: and behind him were there red, speckled, and white horses.
9 Then sayde I, O my Lorde, what are these? And the angell that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.
10 And the man that stoode among the Myrthe trees answered, and sayd, These are they whom the Lord hath sent to goe thorowe the worlde.
11 And they answered the angell of the Lorde that stoode among the Myrthe trees, and sayd, We haue gone thorowe the world, and behold, all the worlde sitteth still, and is careleſſe.
12 Then the Lordes Angell gaue answere, and sayde, O Lorde of hostes, howe long wilt thou be vnmercifull vnto Hierusalem, & to the cities of Juda, with whome thou hast bene displeased now these three score and ten yeres?
13 So the Lord gaue a louing and a comfortable answere vnto the Angel that talked with me.

Mal. 3.7.

Esa. 31.6. Jere. 3.12. Ezec. 14.6. & 18.30. Ioel. 2.12.

Zach. 8. 2.

14 And the Angel that communed with me, ſaid vnto me, * Cry thou, and ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, I am exceeding ielous ouer Hieruſalem and Sion,

15 And ſore diſpleaſed at the careleſſe heathen: for whereas I was but a litle angrie, they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde, I will returne vnto Hieruſalem in tender mercie, ſo that my houſe ſhall bee buylded in it, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes: yea, and the a line ſhalbe ſtretched vpon Hieruſalem.

a Such as Maſons & Carpenters vſe in building.

17 Cry alſo and ſpeake, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, My cities through proſperitie ſhall be ſpread abroade, the Lord ſhall yet comfort Sion, and chooſe Hieruſalem.

18 Then lift I vp mine eyes and ſaw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with mee, What be theſe? He anſwered mee, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Iuda, Iſrael, and Hieruſalem.

20 And the Lorde ſhewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then ſayd I, What will theſe doe? He anſwered, and ſaid, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Iuda, ſo that no man durſt lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them away, and to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the lande of Iuda, to ſcatter it abroade.

The ii. Chapter.

The renewing of Hieruſalem and Iuda.

1 I Lift vp mine eyes againe and looked: and beholde, a man with a meaſure line in his hande.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto mee, To meaſure Hieruſalem, that I may ſee howe long and how broade it is.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went his way forth: then went there out another Angel to meete him,

4 And ſaid vnto him, Runne, ſpeake to this yong man, and ſay, Hieruſalem ſhal bee inhabited without any wall, for the very multitude of people and cattell that ſhalbe therein.

5 For I my ſelfe, ſayth the Lorde, will bee vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the middeſt of her.

6 O get you forth, O flee from the land of the North, ſayth the Lorde: for I haue ſcattered you into the foure windes of the heauen, ſayth the Lorde.

7 Saue thy ſelfe, O Sion, thou that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babylon:

8 For thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, After this glory hath he ſent mee out to the heathen which ſpoyled you: for who ſo toucheth you, ſhall touche the apple of his owne eye.

9 Beholde, I will lift vp mine hand ouer them, ſo that they ſhalbe ſpoyled of thoſe which afore ſerued them: and ye ſhall knowe þ the Lord of hoſtes hath ſent me.

10 Be glad and reioyce, O daughter Sion: for lo, I am come to dwell in the middeſt of thee, ſayth the Lord.

11 At the ſame time there ſhall many heathen cleaue to the Lorde, and ſhalbe my people: thus will I dwell in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the Lord of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 The Lord ſhall haue Iuda in poſſeſſion for his part in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Hieruſalem yet againe.

13 Let all fleſh be ſtill before the Lorde: for he is rayſed vp out of his holy place.

The iii. Chapter.

3 *Of the lowe and high eſtate of Chriſt, vnder the figure of Joſua the high Prieſt.* 8 *A prophecie of Chriſt.*

1 AND he ſhewed mee Joſua the high Prieſt ſtanding before the angell of the Lorde, and Satan ſtoode at his right hand to reſiſt him.

2 And the Lord ſayde vnto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee thou Satan, yea, the Lorde that hath choſen Hieruſalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Nowe Joſua was clothed in vncleane rayment, and ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſayde vnto thoſe that ſtoode before him, Take away the foule clothes from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Beholde, I haue taken away thy ſinne from thee, and I will cloth thee with change of rayment.

5 And I ſayd, Let them ſet a fayre myter vpon his head. So they ſet a fayre myter vpon his head, and put on clothes vpon him, and the angel of the Lord ſtood there.

6 Then the angel of the Lord teſtified vnto ‖ Joſua, and ſpake,

‖ Or, Joſua.

7 Thus ſayeth the Lorde of hoſtes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and keepe my watch, thou ſhalt iudge my houſe, and keepe my courts, and I will giue thee place among theſe that ſtand here.

8 Heare, O Joſua thou high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee, for they are monſtruous perſons: behold, * I will bring forth the branch my ſeruant.

Luke. 1. 78.

9 For loe, the ſtone that I haue layde before Joſua, vpon one ſtone ſhall be ſeuen eyes: behold, I will cut out the graueing thereof, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, & I will take away the ſinne of the lande in one day.

10 In that day ſhall euery man call his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figge tree, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

The iiii. Chapter.

The viſion of the golden candleſticke, and the expoſition thereof.

1 AND the angel that talked with mee, came againe, and waked me, as a man that is rayſed out of his ſleepe,

2 And ſaid vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I haue looked, and beholde, a candleſticke all of gold, with a bowle vpon it, and his ſeuen lamps therein, and vpon euery lampe ſeuen pipes,

3 And

3 And two Oliue trées therby: one vpon þ right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide.
4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, O my Lord, what are theſe?
5 The angel that talked with me, anſwered and ſayde vnto mee, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſayd, No, my Lord.
6 He anſwered and ſayde vnto mee, This is the worde of the Lorde vnto Zorobabel, ſaying, Neither through an hoſt of men, nor through ſtrength: but through my ſpirite, ſayeth the Lord of hoſtes.
7 What art thou great mountaine before Zorobabel? thou muſt be made euen, & he ſhal bring forth the head ſtone thereof, with ſhoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.
8 Moreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,
9 The handes of Zorobabel haue laide the foundation of this houſe, his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it: and thou ſhalt knowe that the Lorde of hoſts hath ſent mee vnto you:
10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmal things? they ſhal reioyce, and ſhal ſee the ſtone of a time in the hand of Zorobabel: theſe ſeuē are the eyes of the Lord, which goe throughout the whole worlde.
11 Then anſwered I, and ſayde vnto him, What are theſe two Oliue trees vpon the right and left ſide of the candleſticke?
12 I ſpake moreouer, and ſayd vnto him, What bee theſe two Oliue branches, which through the two golden pypes emptie themſelues into the golde?
13 He anſwered mee, and ſayde, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my Lorde.
14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are the two Oliue branches that ſtand with the ruler of the whole earth.

a A plummet of tinne, as nowe men vſe plummets of lead.

The v. Chapter.

1 *The viſion of the flying booke, ſignifying the curſe of thieues, and ſuch as abuſe the name of God.* 6 *By the viſion of the meaſure, is ſignified the bringing of Iuda to Babylon.*

1 SO I turned me, lifting vp mine eyes, & looked, and behold, a flying booke.
2 And hee ſaide vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? I anſwered, I ſée a flying booke of twentie cubites long, and ten cubites broade.
3 Then ſaide hee vnto mee, This is the curſe that goeth forth ouer the whole earth: for al thieues ſhalbe iudged after this booke, and al periured perſons ſhalbe iudged according to the ſame.
4 And I wil bring it forth, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, ſo that it ſhall enter into the houſe of the theefe, and into the houſe of him that falſly ſweareth by my name, & ſhal remaine in the middeſt of his houſe, and conſume it, with the timber & ſtones thereof.
5 Then the angel that talked with mee, went forth, and ſayde vnto mée, Lift vp thine eyes, and ſee what is this that goeth forth.
6 And I ſaid, What is it? Hee anſwered, This is a meaſure going out. Hee ſayde moreouer, Euen thus are they that dwel vpon the whole earth to looke vpon.
7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and loe, a woman ſate in the middeſt of the meaſure.
8 And he ſaid, This is vngodlineſſe: ſo hée caſt her into the middeſt of the meaſure, and threwe the lumpe of leade into the mouth of the meaſure.
9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings: for they had wings, like the wings of a Stroke, and they lift vp the meaſure betwixt the earth and the heauen.
10 Then ſpake I to the angel that talked with mee, Whither will theſe beare the meaſure?
11 And he ſaid vnto me, Into the lande of Shinaar to build it an houſe, and it ſhalbe eſtabliſhed, & ſet there vpon her owne place.

Or, Ephah.
Or, Ephah.
Or, Ephah.
Or, Ephah.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *By the foure charets he deſcribeth the proſperitie of foure kingdomes.*

1 MOreouer I turned mee, lifting vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betwixt two hils, which hils were of braſſe.
2 In the firſt charet were red horſes, in the ſecond charet were blacke horſes,
3 In the third charet were white horſes, in the fourth charet were horſes of diuers colours, and ſtrong.
4 Then ſpake I, and ſaide vnto the angel that talked with mee, O my Lord, what are theſe?
5 The angel anſwered, and ſaide vnto me, Theſe are the foure ſpirits of the heauē, which be come forth to ſtande before the ruler of al the earth.
6 That with the blacke horſe went forth into the land of the North, and the white folowed them, and the ſpeckled horſes went forth toward the South.
7 And the ſtrong horſes went out, and required to goe and take their iourney ouer the whole earth: and he ſaide, Get you hence, and goe throughout the worlde: ſo they went throughout the worlde.
8 Then cryed he vpō me, & ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe towards the North, ſhal ſtil my wrath in þ North countrey.
9 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,
10 Take of the priſoners that are come from captiuitie, namely, Heldai, Tobiah, and Idaia, which came from Babylon: & come thou the ſame day, & go into þ houſe of Ioſiah þ ſonne of Sophonia.
11 Then take golde and ſiluer, and make crownes thereof, and ſet them vpon the head of Iohua the ſonne of Iozedech the high Prieſt.

Or, the ſpeckled.

Or, cut off (as is written) on the one ſide: and all periured perſons ſhall be cut off, as on the other ſide.

12 And speake vnto him, Thus saith the
Luke 1.78. Lord of hostes, *Behold the man whose
name is the Branch, and hee shall grow
vp out of his place, and he shal builde vp
the Temple of the Lorde,
13 Yea, euen he shal builde vp the Tem-
ple of the Lorde, and hee shall beare the
||Or, his. prayse: he shal sit vpon ||the Lords throne
and haue the dominion: a Priest shal he
be also vpon his throne, and a peaceable
counsell shall bee betwixt thē both.
14 And the crowne shall be to Helem, and
to Tobiah, and to Idaia, and to Hen the
sonne of Zophoni, for a memoriall in the
Temple of the Lord.
15 And such as be farre off shall come and
builde in the temple of the Lord, that ye
may know how that the Lorde of hostes
hath sent me vnto you: ❧ this shal come
to passe, if ye will hearken diligently vnto
the voyce of the Lord your God.

The vii. Chapter.

5 *The true fasting.* 11 *The rebellion of the people is the cause of their affliction.*

1 AND the fourth yere of king Darius,
the word of the Lord came vnto Za-
charia, in the fourth day of the ninth
moneth, which is called Casleu,
2 What time as Sarasar and Rogom-
melech, and the men that were with thē,
sent vnto the house of God for to pray
before the Lord:
3 And that they should speake vnto the
Priestes which were in the house of the
Lord of hostes, and to the Prophets, say-
ing, Should I weepe in ye fifth moneth,
and absteme as I haue done nowe these
so many yeeres?
4 Then came the word of the Lord of hosts
vnto me, saying,
5 Speake vnto al the people of the lande,
Esay. 58.5. and to the Priestes, and say, *When yee
fasted and mourned in the fifth and se-
uenth moneth nowe this threescore and
ten yeres, did ye fast vnto me?
6 When yee did also eate and drinke, did
yee not eate and drinke for your owne
selues?
7 Are not these ye wordes which the Lord
spake by his Prophets aforetime, when
Hierusalem was yet inhabited & wea-
thie, she and the cities round about her,
when there dwelt men both towarde the
South & in the plaine countreis?
8 And the word of ye Lord came vnto Za-
charie, saying,
9 Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes, Exe-
cute true iudgement, shewe mercie and
louing kindnesse euery man to his bro-
ther.
Exod. 22.22. esay. 1.23. iere. 6.28. 10 *Do the widow, the fatherles, ye stran-
gers and poore no wrong, and let no man
imagine euil against his brother in his
heart.
||Or, shoulders. 11 Neuertheless, they would not take
heede, but turned their ||backes, and stop-
ped their eares: that they should not
heare.
12 Yea they made their heartes as an A-
damant stone, least they should heare the
lawe and wordes which the Lord of hosts
sent in his holy spirit by the Prophets
aforetime: wherefore the Lorde of hostes
was very wroth at them.
13 And thus is it come to passe, that like
as he cried, and they would not heare:
euen so they cried, & I would not heare,
saith the Lord God of hostes,
14 But scattered them among all the na-
tions whome they knewe not: thus the
lande was made so desolate after them,
that there trauailed no man in it, neither
to nor fro: for that pleasant land was de-
terly laide waste.

The viii. Chapter.

2 *Of the returne of the people vnto Hierusalem, and of the mercie of God toward them.* 16 *Of good works.* 20 *The calling of the Gentiles.*

1 SO the word of the Lord of hostes came
vnto me, saying,
2 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, I was
in great iealousie for Sion, yea, I haue
bene very iealous for her great wrath.
3 Thus saith the Lord, I will returne vn-
to Sion, and will dwell in the middest of
Hierusalem: so that Hierusalem shal be
called, A faithfull and true citie,
the hill of the Lorde of hostes, an holy
hill.
4 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, There
shall yet olde men and olde women dwel
againe in the streetes of Hierusalem: yea,
and such as goe with staues in their
hands for very age.
5 The streetes of the citie also shalbe full
of pong bopes and damsels, playing in
the streetes thereof.
6 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, If the re-
sidue of this people think it to be impos-
sible in their eyes in these dayes: should
it therefore be impossible in my sight,
saith the Lord of hostes?
7 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Behold,
I wil deliuer my people from the coun-
treis of the East and West,
8 And wil bring them againe, that they
may dwel in the middest of Hierusalem:
they shall be my people, and I will bee
their God in trueth and righteousnesse.
9 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Let your
handes be strong, ye that nowe heare
these wordes by the mouth of the Pro-
phetes which are in these dayes, that the
foundation of the house of the Lorde of
hostes is layde, that the Temple may
be builded.
10 For before these daies neither men nor
cattel coulde winne any a thing, neither
might any man come in and out in rest
for trouble: but I let euery man goe a-
gainst his neighbour.
11 Neuertheless, I wil nowe intreate the
residue of this people no more as afore-
time, saith the Lord of hostes.
12 For the seed shal prosper, the vine shall
giue her fruite, the ground shall giue her
encrease, and the heauens shal giue their
dewe, and I shall cause the remnant of
this people to haue all these in posses-
sion:

a They laboured and toyled themselues and their cattell without encrease, because they cared not for Gods glory in reedifying of the Temple, but went about their priuate gaine.

13 And

13 And it shall come to passe, that like as ye were a curse among the Heathen, O ye house of Juda and ye house of Israel, euen so will I deliuer you, that ye shall be a blessing: feare not, but let your handes be strong.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, Like as I thought to punish you, what time as your fathers prouoked mee vnto wrath, saith the Lord of hostes, and spared not:

15 Euen so am I determined now in these dayes for to do well vnto the house of Juda and Hierusalem: therefore feare ye not.

16 Now the things that ye shall doe, are these, *Speake euery man the truth vnto his neighbour, execute iudgement truly and peaceably within your portes.

*Ephes. 4. 25.

17 And let none of you imagine euil in his heart against his neighbour, and loue no false othes: for all these are the things that I hate, saith the Lord.

18 And the worde of the Lorde of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, The fast of the fourth moneth, the fast of the fifth, the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth, shalbe ioy & gladnesse, and prosperous high feasts vnto the house of Juda: onely loue the truth and peace.

20 Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes, There shall yet come people, and the inhabiters of many cities:

21 And they that dwel in one citie shall go to another, saying, Vp, let vs go & pray before the Lord, let vs seeke the Lorde of hostes: I will go with you.

22 Yea much people and mighty nations shall come to seeke the Lorde of hostes at Hierusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In that time shal ten men (out of all maner of language of the Gentiles) take one Iew by the hemme of his garment, and say, We will go with you: for we haue heard that God is among you.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The threatening of the Gentiles. 9 The comming of Christ sitting on an Asse.

1 THe burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hadrach: and Damascus shall be his rest, when the eyes of men, euen of all the tribes of Israel shall be towards the Lord.

2 The borders of Hemath shall bee hard thereby, Tyrus also and Sidon, for they are verie wise.

3 Tyrus shall make her selfe strong, heape vp siluer as the sand, & golde as the clay of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord shal spoile her, he shal smite downe her power in the sea, and she shall be consumed with fire.

5 This shall Ascalon see, and be afraide: Gaza shall be very sore, so shal Accaron also, because her hope is come to confusion: For the king of Gaza shall perish, and at Ascalon shall no man dwell.

6 Strangers shal dwell at Asdod, and as for the pride of the Philistines I shall roote it out.

7 Their blood will I take away from their mouth, and their abominations from betweene their teeth: Thus they that shall be left shall be for our God, hee shalbe as a prince in Juda, and Accaron like as a Jebusite.

8 And I will pitch a campe about mine house against the armie, against him that passeth by, and against him that returneth, and no oppressour shall come vpon them any more: for now I haue seene with mine eyes.

a God is strong ynough to defend his church against all his aduersaries.

9 Reioyce thou greatly, O daughter Sion, be glad, O daughter Hierusalem: for loe, thy king commeth vnto thee, euen the righteous and sauiour, lowly and simple is he, he rideth vpon an Asse, and vpon the foale of an Asse.

Esai. 62. 11. matth. 21. 5.

10 I will roote out the charrets from Ephraim, and the horse from Hierusalem, the battell bowes shal bee destroyed, hee shall giue the doctrine of peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion shalbe from the one sea to the other, and from the riuer to the ende of the world.

11 Thou also shalt bee saued through the blood of thy couenant: I haue loosed thy prisoners out of the pitte wherein is no water.

12 Turne ye now to the strong holde yee that be in prison and long for to be deliuered: euen this day I bring thee word, that I will reward thee double againe.

13 For Juda haue I bent as a bowe for me, Ephraim his hand haue I filled, and thy sonnes, O Sion, will I raise vp against the Grecians, and make thee as a Giants sword.

14 The Lord God shalbe seene aboue them, and his darts shall go forth as the lightning; the Lord God shal blow the trumpet, and shall come forth as a storme out of the South.

15 The Lorde of hostes shall defend them, they shall consume and deuoure, & subdue them with sling stones, they shall drinke & rage as it were through wine, they shalbe filled like the basons, and as the hornes of the altar.

16 The Lord their God shall deliuer them in that day, as the flocke of his people: for as precious stones of a Diademe they shalbe set vp ouer his land.

17 O how great is his goodnes, and how excellent is his beautie? For corne shal make the young men chearefull, and the new wine the maidens.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people is moued to require the doctrine of the trueth of the Lord. 3 The Lord promiseth to visite and comfort the house of Israel.

1 PRay the Lorde then betimes to giue the latter raine, so shall the Lorde make bright cloudes, and giue you raine ynough, and to euery one grasse in the fielde.

2 For vaine is the answere of idoles, the soothsayers see lyes, and the dreamers tell

tell but vaine things, the esfoyt that they gine is nothing worth: therefore they went away like a flocke of sheepe, & were troubled because they had no shepheard.

3 My wrathful displeasure was mooned against the shepheards, and I will visite the Goates: for the Lorde of hostes will visite his flocke the house of Juda, and will make them as a goodly faire horse in the battell.

4 Out of Iuda shall come the corner, the naile, the battell bowe, and the appointer of tribute also.

5 They shall bee as giants which in the battell tread downe their enemies in the mire of the streetes: they shal fight, for the Lord shal be with them, and the horsmen shalbe confounded.

6 I will comfort the house of Juda, and preserue the house of Joseph, I wil bring them againe, for I pitie them, and they shalbe like as they were when I had not cast them off: for I the Lorde am their God, and will heare them.

7 Ephraim shalbe as a Giant, and their heart shalbe chearefull as though wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, and their heart shall reioyce in the Lord.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them together, for I will redeeme them, they shall encrease, as they encreased afore.

9 I will sow them among the people, that they may thinke vpon me in farre countreys, they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also from the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria: I wil carry them into the land of Gilead, and to Libanus, and a place shal not be found for them.

a The multitude shall be so great.

11 And affliction shal passe ouer vnto the sea, and smite the sea waues, so that all the deepe floods shall be dried vp, the pryde of Assur shalbe cast downe, and the scepter of Egypt shalbe taken away.

12 I will comfort them in the Lorde, that they may walke in his name, saieth the Lorde.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *The destruction of the Temple.* 4 *The care of the faithfull is committed to Christ by the father.* 7 *A grieuous vision against Hierusalem and Iuda.*

OPen thy doores, O Libanus, that the fire may consume thy Cedar trées.

2 Howle ye firre trées, for the Cedar is fallen, yea, all the proude are wasted away: Howle, O yée Oke trées of Basan, for the mightie strong wood is cut downe.

3 Men may heare the shepheards mourne, for their glorie is destroyed, men may heare the Lions whelpes roare, for the pryde of Iordane is wasted away.

4 Thus saieth the Lorde my God, Féede the sheepe of the slaughter,

5 Which haue bene slaine of those that possessed them, yet they tooke it for no sinne, but they that sold them, sayde, The Lord be thanked, for I am rich, yea, their owne shepheards spare them not.

6 Therefore will I no more spare those that dwell in the land, saieth the Lorde: but loe, I will deliuer the people, euery man into his neighbours hand, and into the hande of his king, that they may smite the land, and out of their handes I will not deliuer them.

7 I my selfe fed the slaughter sheepe, a poore flocke verily, and tooke vnto mee two staues, the one called Beautie, the other called Bands: & so fed the sheepe.

8 Three shepheardes I put out of office in one moneth, for I might not away with them: neither had they any delight in me.

9 *Then sayde I, I will féede you no more: the thing that dieth, let it die: and that that will perish, let it perish: and let the remnant eat euery one the flesh of his neighbour. *Iere.15.2.

10 I tooke also my staffe, euen Beautie, and brake it, that I might disanull the couenant which I made with all people.

11 And so it was broken in that day: then the poore simple sheepe that had a respect vnto me, knewe thereby that it was the worde of the Lorde.

12 And I saide vnto them, If ye thinke it good, bring hither my wages, if no, then leaue. *So they weyed downe thirtie siluer pence. *Mat.27.9.

13 And the Lord said vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter, a goodly price for me to be valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie siluer pence, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lorde.

14 The brake I my other staffe also, namely Bandes, that I might loose the brotherhood betwixt Juda and Israel.

15 And the Lord said vnto me, Take thee also the instaffe of a foolish shepheard. ‖Or, instrument.

16 For lo, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, which shall not seeke after þ things that be lost, nor seeke the tender lambes, he shall not heale the wounded, he shall not nourish the things that are whole: but he shal eat the flesh of such as be fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 O idole shepheard that leaueth the flocke, the sworde shall come vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shalbe cleane dried vp, and his right eye shalbe sore blinded.

The xii. Chapter.

Of the destruction, & building againe of Hierusalem.

THe heauie burden which the Lorde hath deuised for Israel. Thus saieth the Lord which spred the heauens abroade, laid the foundation of the earth, and gaue man the breath of life.

2 Behold, I will make Hierusalem a cup of ‖ surfet vnto all the people that are round about her: yea, Juda himselfe also shalbe in the siege against Hierusalem. ‖Or, poyson.

3 At the same time will I make Hierusalem an heauie stone for all people, so that all such as lift it vp shal be torne & rent, and all the people of the earth shalbe gathered together against it.

4 In that daye, saieth the Lorde, I will make all horses astonied, and those that ride vpon them to bee out of their wits: I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iuda, and smite all the horses of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the princes of Iuda shall saye in their hearts, The inhabiters of Hierusalem shall giue mee consolation in the Lord of hostes their God.

6 In that time will I make the princes of Iuda like an hot burning ouen with woode, and like a firedzand among the strawe, so that they shall consume all the people round about them, both vpō the right hand, & vpon the left: Hierusalem also shalbe inhabited againe, namely in the same place where Hierusalem standeth.

Or, sheaf.

7 The Lorde shall preserue the tentes of Iuda as afore time, so that the glorie of the house of Dauid, and the glorie of the citizens of Hierusalem, shall not be exalted against Iuda.

8 In that day shall the Lord defende the citizens of Hierusalem, so that the weakest then among them shalbe as Dauid, & ꝑ house of Dauid shalbe as Gods house, and as the Angel of the Lord before thē.

9 At the same time will I goe about to destroy all such people as goe against Hierusalem.

10 Moreouer, vpon the house of Dauid, & vpon the citizens of Hierusalem will I powre out the spirite of grace and compassion, * so that they shall looke vpō me whom they haue pearced, & they shall lament for him, as men mourne for their only begotten sonne: yea, & be sory for him as men are sory for their first childe.

Ioh.19.37.

11 Then shall there bee a great mourning at Hierusalē, like as the lamentation at Adadzemmon in the field of Mageddon.

2.Chron.35,22.

12 And the land shall bewaile, euery kinred by themselues alone: the kinred of the house of Dauid by themselues, and their wiues by themselues: the kinred of the house of Nathan themselues, & their wiues by themselues:

13 The kinred of ꝑ house of Leui themselues alone, and their wiues by themselues: the kinred of the house of Semei themselues alone, and their wiues by themselues.

14 In like maner, all the other generatiōs euery one by themselues alone, & their wiues by themselues.

The .xiii. Chapter.

1 *Of the well of grace and trueth.* 2 *Of the cleane riddance of idolatrie, and of false prophets.*

1 IN that time shall the house of Dauid and the citizens of Hierusalem haue an open well to wash off sinne and vncleannesse.

2 *And then saith the Lorde of hostes, I will destroy the names of the idoles out of the land, so that they shall no more be put in remembrance: as for the false prophets also, and the vncleane spirits, I will take them out of the land.

Exo.23.13.

3 So that if any of them prophecie any more, his owne father and mother that begate him, shall saye vnto him, Thou shalt not line, for thou speakest lies vnder the name of the Lord: yea, his owne father and mother that begate him shall wounde him when he prophecieth.

4 And then shall those prophets bee confounded, euery one of his vision when he prophecieth: neither shall they weare heare cloth any more to deceiue mē thal.

5 But he shalbe faine to say, I am no prophet, I am a husbandman: for so am I taught by man from my youth vp.

6 And if it be said vnto him, How came these woundes then in thine handes? He shall answere, Thus was I wounded in the house of mine owne friendes.

7 Arise, O thou swoorde, vpon my shepheard, and vpon the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hostes: * smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered abroade, and so will I turne my hand to the litle ones.

Mat.26,31. mark.14.27.

8 And it shall come to passe, saieth the Lord, that in all the land two partes shal be rooted out and dye, but the third part shall remaine therein.

9 And the same third part will I bring thorow the fire, and will cleanse them as the siluer is cleansed, yea and try them like as gold is tried: then shall they call vpon my name, and I will heare them: I will saye, It is my people, and they shall say, Lord my God.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 *The wasting of the Church vnder the figure of Hierusalem.* 9 *Of the kingdome of the Lord.*

1 BEholde, the day of the Lord cōmeth, and thy spoyle shalbe deuided in the middest of thee.

2 For I will gather together all the heathen to fight against Hierusalem, so that the citie shall be wonne, the houses spoiled, and the women defiled: the halfe of the citie shall goe away into captiuitie, and the residue of the people ‡ shal not be carried out of the citie.

‡ *Shall not be cut off from the citie.*

3 After that, the Lorde shall goe forth to fight against those heathen, as men vse to fight in the day of battell.

4 Then shall his féete stande vpon the mount Oliuete that lieth vpon ꝑ East side of Hierusalem, & the mount Oliuete shal cleane in two, Eastward & Westwarde, so that there shalbe a great valley: & the halfe mount shall remoue towarde the North, & the other toward the South.

5 And ye shall flée vnto the valley of my hilles, for the valley of ꝑ hilles shal reach vnto Azal: yea, flée shall ye like as ye fled for the earthquake * in ꝑ dayes of Oziah king of Iuda: & the Lord my God shall come, and all the saintes with him.

Amos.1.1.

6 In that daye shall there bee no cleare light, but darke.

7 This shalbe that speciall day which is knowen vnto the Lorde, neither day nor night: but about the euening time it shalbe light.

8 In that time ſhall there waters of life runne out from Hieruſalem: the halfe part of them towarde the Eaſt ſea, and the other halfe towarde the vttermoſt ſea, and ſhall continue both ſommer and winter.

9 And the Lorde him ſelfe ſhall bee king ouer all the earth: At that time ſhall there be one Lorde onely, and his name ſhalbe but one.

10 All the lande ſhalbe turned as a plaine from Gibea to Remmon towardes the South of Hieruſalem: She ſhall bee ſet vp, and inhabited in her place, frō Beniamins port, vnto the place of the firſt port, and vnto the corner port, and from the towre of Hananeel vnto the kings wine preſſes.

11 There ſhall men dwell, and there ſhalbe no more deſtructiō, but Hieruſalem ſhall be ſafe inhabited.

12 This ſhall bee the plague wherewith the Lord will ſmite all people that haue fought againſt Hieruſalem, their fleſh ſhall conſume away, though they ſtand vpon their feete, their eyes ſhalbe corrupt in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume in their mouth.

13 In that day ſhall þ Lord make a great ſedition amōg them: ſo that one mā ſhal take another by the hande, and lape his hands vpō the hands of his neighbour.

14 Iuda ſhall fight againſt Hieruſalem, & the armies of all þ heathen ſhalbe gathered together rounde about with gold & ſiluer, and a very great multitude of apparel.

15 And this plague ſhall goe ouer horſes, mules, camels, aſſes, and all the beaſtes that ſhall be in the hoſte, like as ponder plague was.

16 Euery one that remaineth then of all the people which came againſt Hieruſalem, ſhall goe vp yeere by yeere to worſhip the king euen the Lord of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of tabernacles.

17 And looke what generation vpon the earth goeth not to Hieruſalē for to worſhip the king the Lord of hoſts, vpon the ſame ſhall come no rame.

18 If the kinred of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, it ſhall not rayne vpon them: This ſhall be the plague wherewith the Lorde will ſmite all the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 Yea this ſhall be the plague of Egypt, and the plague of all people that goe not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 At that time ſhall the riding geare of the horſes be holy vnto the Lord: the ketties in the Lordes houſe ſhalbe like the baſons before the altar.

21 Yea, all the kettles in Hieruſalem and Iuda ſhalbe holy vnto þ Lord of hoſtes: and all they that ſlay offerings, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeeth therein: And at that time there ſhall bee no more Chanaanites in the houſe of of the Lorde of hoſtes.

The ende of the prophecie of Zacharias.

The booke of the Prophet Malachias.

The firſt Chapter.

A complaint againſt Iſrael, and chiefly the Prieſts.

a That is, the grieuous and threatning prophecie.

1 The a burden of the word of the Lord to Iſrael, by the miniſterie of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaieth the Lord: yet yee ſaye, Wherein haſt þ loued vs? Was not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the Lord? yet haue I loued Iacob,

b In our election is Gods great loue to vs ward declared. *Rom. 9 13.*

3 And I hated Eſau, and made his mountaines waſte, and his heritage a wilderues for dragons.

4 Though Edom ſay, We are impouerriſhed, but we will returne and build the deſolate places: yet ſaieth the Lorde of hoſtes, They ſhall builde, but I will deſtroy: and they ſhall cal them, The border of wickednes, and the people with whom the Lord is angry for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee: and you ſhall ſay, the Lord will be magnified vpon the borders of Iſrael.

6 A ſonne honoureth his father, and a ſeruant his maſter: If then I bee a father, where is mine honour? If I be a maſter, where is my feare, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes to you, O ye Prieſtes that deſpiſe my name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy name?

c Vnpure ſacrifices: for by bread in ſcripture, are ſignified all things that nouriſh.

7 Ye offer vpon mine altar c vncleane bread, and ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that yee ſaye, The table of the Lord is not to be regarded.

d Thou offereſt that to me, which thou art aſhamed to giue to a mortall man, ſo greatly doeſt thou contemne my lawe.

8 When ye bring the blinde for ſacrifice, you ſay it is not euil: and when ye bring the laime and ſicke, you ſay it is not euil: offer it nowe d to thy prince, will he bee content with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

9 And nowe I pray you, pray before God, that he may haue mercy vpon vs (this euill hath bene done by your meanes) will he regarde your perſons, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

e Againſt all thoſe that followe religion for lucres ſake.

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores, and kindle not fire on mine altar in vaine? e I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, neither will I accept an offering at your hande.

11 From the rising of the sunne vnto the going downe of the same, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in euery place f incense shalbe offred to my name, and a pure offering: for my name is great among the very heathen, saieth the Lord of hostes.

12 But ye haue spolluted it, in that ye say, The table of the Lorde is polluted, and the ‖fruit thereof, euen his meate is not to be regarded.

13 And ye said, Behold, it is a wearinesse, and you haue snuffed at it, saith the Lord of hostes, and ye haue offered the stolne, and the lame, and the sicke, ye haue offered an offering, shoulde I accept this of your handes, saieth the Lord?

14 Cursed bee the deceitfull which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth a corrupt thing to the Lorde: because I am a great king, saith the Lorde of hostes, and my name is fearefull among the heathen.

The ii. Chapter.

Threatnings against the priests, being seducers of the people.

1 AND now, O ye priests, this commandement is for you.

Leui.26.14. deu. 28.15. *If ye will not heare it, nor regard it, to giue the glorie to my name, saieth the Lord of hosts, I will send a curse vpon you, & will curse your blessings, yea, I haue cursed them alreadie, because ye doe not consider it in your heart.

a God is the authour of scarcitie, lest they should impute it to any other cause,

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seede, and cast a doung on your faces, euen the doung of your solemne feasts, and you shalbe like vnto it.

b I will bring you to confusiō and shame,

4 And you shall knowe that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant which I haue made with Leui might stand, saith the Lord of hostes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them him for the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

c To walke with God, is to walke according to his will.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie found in his lips. he c walked with me d in peace and in e equitie, and bee turned many from their iniquitie.

d Towards God and towards men.

7 f For the Priestes lippes shall keepe knowledge, and they shall seeke the lawe at his mouth: because he is the messenger of the Lord of hostes.

e All peace is not commended, but that which is in equitie: the consent of the wicked is to be auoyded, because it is not in trueth.

8 But ye haue gone out of the way, ye haue caused many to fall by the lawe, ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the Lord of hostes.

f The Priest therefore must be learned in the lawe, otherwise the people seeke an answere at his mouth in vaine. *Ephe.4.6.*

9 Therefore haue I also made you despised and vile before all the people, because you kept not my wayes, but haue bene partiall in the law.

10 *Haue we not all one father? hath not God made vs all? why then is euerie one decepued of his brother, to violate the couenant of our fathers?

11 Iuda hath offended, and abomination is committed in Israel and in Hierusalem: for Iuda hath defiled the holines of the Lord which he loued, & hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

12 The Lorde will destroy the man that doeth this, both the ‖traiter vp, and the answerer out of the tabernacle of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the Lord of hostes.

‖Or, *the quaffion mouer.*

13 g And this againe haue yee done in couering the altar of the Lord with teares, with weeping and mourning, and there-fore there is no more respect to the offering, neither acceptable receiuing of it at your handes.

g Not contented with one wickednesse, you wilfully fall into another.

14 Yet ye say, Wherein? Because h Lord hath bene witnes betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast transgressed, yet is shee thine owne companion, & the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had hee abundance of spirit: And wherefore one? because he sought a godly seede: therefore keepe your selues in your spirit, and let none transgresse against the wife of his youth.

16 If thou hatest her, put her away, saieth the Lord God of Israel: yet he couereth the iniurie vnder his garment, saith the Lord of hosts, and be ye kept in your spirit, and transgresse not.

17 Ye haue wearied the Lorde with your words, and you haue said, Wherin haue we wearied him? Whilest you say, Euerie one that doth euill, is good in the sight of the Lord, and he is pleased in them: or where is the God of iudgement?

The iii. Chapter.

Of the messenger of the Lorde Iohn Baptist, and of Christs office.

1 BEhold, *I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me, and the Lord a whome ye seeke, shall speedily come to his Temple, and the messenger of the couenant whom ye desire, behold, he commeth, saieth the Lord of hosts.

*Mat.*11.10. *mar.* 1.2. *luke* 1.17.

a Though not as you should: for you seeke an earthly Messias, and a worldly king.

2 But who may abide the day of his cōming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a purging fire, and like Fullers sope.

b When Christ shall haue clensed his, and reconciled them to his father again, then shall their seruice be accepted.

3 And he shall sit downe to trie and fine the siluer, and he shall purge the children of Leui, and purifie them as gold and siluer: and they shall bring vnto the Lorde offerings in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the b offerings of Iuda and Hierusalem be acceptable vnto the Lord as in old time, and as in the yeres afore.

c Offenders thinke themselues safe, if they may denie their fault, but when the iudge himselfe is a witnesse against them, they shall not escape.

5 And I will come neere vnto you in iudgement, and I will be a c swift witnesse against the d soothsayers, & against the adulterers, and against false sweaters, and against those that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, and vexe the widowe and the fatherlesse, and oppresse the stranger, and feare not me, saith the Lord of hostes.

d Soothsaying not inferiour to adulterie, sweating, and such like vices, with whome it is here numbred.

6 For I am the Lord, I change not: and ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue

haue not kept them: turne you to mee, and I will turne to you, saieth the Lord of hostes. And ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

e Such regard hath God to his ministers and poore members, that he thinketh himselfe robbed when they are defrauded.

8 Will a man *spoyle his gods? yet ye haue spoyled me, and ye say, Wherein haue we spoyled thee? In tythes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, and me haue ye spoyled, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring euery tythe into the store house, that there may be meate in mine house, and proue me withall, saieth the Lord of hostes, if I will not open the windowes of heauen vnto you, and powre you out a blessing without measure.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruite of the ground, neither shall your vine be barren in the field, saieth the Lord of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: because you shalbe a pleasant land, saieth the Lord of hostes.

Iob. 21.14.

13 *Your words haue been stoute against me, saith the Lord: and you said, Wherein haue we spoken against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It is but vaine to serue God, and what profite is it that we haue kept his commandement, and that wee haue walked humbly before the face of the Lord of hostes?

15 And nowe we call the proude happie: yea, the workers of wickednesse are set vp, and also they that tempt God, yea, they are deliuered.

16 Then they that feared God, spake euery one to his neighbour: and the Lord considered and heard, and there was written a booke of remembrance before him, for them that feared the Lord, and for them that thinke vpon his name.

17 And they shalbe to me, saieth the Lord of hostes, in that day wherein I shall doe iudgement: and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne which serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne, and discerne betweene the iust and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

The iiii. Chapter.

The day of the Lorde, before the which Elias should come.

1 FOr marke, the day commeth burning like an ouen: and all the proude, and all that worke wickednesse shall be stubble, and the day that is for to come shall burne them, saieth the Lord of hostes, and shall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 *But to you that feare my name shall that sunne of righteousnesse arise, and health shalbe vnder his wings: and ye shall go forth, and skip like fat calues. Luke 1.78.

3 And ye shall tread downe the vngodly: for they shall be dust vnder the soles of your feete in the day that I shall do this, saieth the Lord of hostes.

4 *Remember the law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel, with the ordinances and iudgements. Exod.20.3.

5 *Beholde, I will send you Elias the Prophet, before the comming of the great and fearefull day of the Lord. Mat.17.14. mar. 9.11. luk.1.16.

6 He shall turne the heart of the fathers to their children, & the heart of the children to their fathers, least I come and smite the earth with curling.

The ende of the prophecie of Malachias,
and consequently of all the Prophets.

The volume of the Bookes called Apocrypha.

The third booke of Esdras.

The first chapter.

1 *Josias appointeth Priests, and keepeth the Passouer.* 7 *Offerings for the Priestes and the people.* 23 *The vprighte life of Josias.* 53 *The destruction of Hierusalem.*

1 AND Josias held * the feast of Easter in Hierusalem vnto his Lord, & offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 He set the Priests also in order according to their daily courses, being araied in long garmentes, in the temple of the Lorde.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lorde in the house that King Solomon the sonne of Dauid had builded,

4 And saide, Yee shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: and nowe serue the Lorde your God, and take the charge of his people Israel, and prepare you after your villages and tribes,

5 According as king Dauid the king of Israel hath left in writing, and ‖ according as Solomon his sonne hath honorably prepared, and standing eche of you in that degree of authoritie which in the distribution was appointed vnto your fathers the Leuites, in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel:

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethrē, and keepe the Passeouer according to the cōmandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was founde there, Josias gaue thirtie thousande lambes and kiddes, and three thousande calues. These things were giuen of the kings owne possessions, according as he promised to the people, to the Priestes, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, and Zacharias, & Sielus the gouernours of the temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 Moreouer Jechonias, and Samaias, & Nathanael his brother, and Sabias, and Ochiel, and Jozam, captaines ouer thousandes, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were brought to passe, the Priestes and Leuites stoode goodly in their order, and had the vnleauened bread throughout the tribes.

11 And after the degrees of preeminence appointed to their fathers, to offer to the Lord in the sight of the people, according as it is written in the booke of Moses: and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Easter lambe with fire, as according was: as for the offerings, they dight them in kettles and pottes with good sauours,

13 And set them before all them of the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priestes offered the fat, ‖ vntill the time was expired, and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priestes their brethren the children of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also the children of Asaph, stoode in their orders according as Dauid deuised, to witte, Asaph, ‖ Zacharias, and Idunthun, which was appointed by the king.

16 Moreouer, the porters and doore keepers stoode by the doores, and that diligently, so that none went out of his ‖ standing and seruice, for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were all things performed that belonged to the offering of the Lord in that day, that they might holde the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were then present, helde an honourable Passeouer, and the feast of sweete bread seuen dayes long:

20 Yea, such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, from the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 And all the kings of Israel helde not such an Easter as this which king Josias

1 Chron. 35. 1. & 2 Chron. 30. 1. & 35. 1.

Or according to Salomon his former great liberalitie.

‖ Or, vntill the euening time.

‖ Or, Azarias, and Eddinus.

‖ Or, his watch, or turne and course.

clas helde, and the Priestes, the Leuites, the Iewes, & all Israel, of all them that ‖ were at Hierusalem.

‖ Or, found dwelling at Hierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept,

23 And with an heart full of godlines did king Iosias right ly order all his works before the Lord.

24 And the things that came to passe in his time, they were written of old before those dayes, cõcerning those that sinned, and were vngodly against the Lorde a bone all people and kingdomes, & howe they grieued him in seruing sensible things, so that the wordes of the Lorde rose vp against Israel.

25 Nowe after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to Charcamis vpon Euphrates, to mowe warre: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iuda?

27 I am not sent of the Lord God against thee, for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and nowe the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord maketh diligent ‖ speede with mee: depart from mee, and be not against the Lord.

‖ Or, haste.

28 Howbeit Iosias would not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, and hearkened not to the wordes of the Prophet Ieremie spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But pitched a battaile against him in the fielde of ‖ Magedda: and the princes preased to king Iosias.

‖ Or, Megiddo.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, Carp me away out of the battaile, for I am very weake. And immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the frõt of the battaile.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his second charet, came to Hierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iurie they mourned for Iosias, yea Ieremie the Prophet lamẽted for Iosias, and the rulers also with their wiues made lamentation for him vnto this day, and it became a custome to be done continually in all the kinred of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iuda: and all the actes of Iosias, and his glorie, & vnderstanding in the lawe of the Lorde, and þ things which he had done before, and that was nowe recited, are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iuda.

34 And the people tooke Iechonias the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in steade of Iosias his father, whẽ he was twentie and three yeres olde.

35 And he reigned in Iuda & in Hierusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt put him downe from reigning in Hierusalem:

36 And rayled vp a tare of the people, namely an hundred talentes of siluer, & one talent of golde.

37 The king of Egypt also made Ioacim his brother king of Iuda and Hierusalem.

38 a And thus he ‖ bound Ioacim and his gouernours: but Zaracen his brother he apprehended, and led away with him into Egypt.

‖ Or, bound Ioacim and his gouernours: but Zaracen his brother he apprehended, and led away with him into Egypt.

a This place is corrupt, and thus it seemeth to be: As for Ioacim and his rulers he bound, and hauing taken his brother Zaracen, led thẽ away into Egypt

39 Fiue and twentie yeres old was Ioacim when he was made king in the land of Iuda and Hierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came vp, and bound him with bands of pion, and carried him vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, established.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of þ holy vessels of the Lord, caried them away, & set them in his own temple at Babylon.

42 But all his actes, and his prophanation & reprooche, are written in the Chronicles of the kings.

43 And Ioachin his sonne reigned in his steade. Hee was made king being eighteene yeeres olde.

44 And reigned but three moneths and tenne dayes in Hierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought vnto Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iuda and Hierusalem when hee was twentie and one yeres olde, and he reigned eleuen yeres.

47 * And he did euil also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lord.

*Iere. 38. 21.

48 And where he had made an othe vnto king Nabuchodonosor, he forswore him selfe by the name of the Lord, and hardened his necke and heart, and transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people and Priestes did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of al nations, & defiled the temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Hierusalem.

50 Wherefore the God of their fathers sent b his messenger to call them backe, because hee spared them and his Tabernacle also.

b Meaning, Ieremie.

51 But they had his messengers in derision: and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets.

52 This drewe on so long till the Lorde was wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, so that he caused the kings of þ Chaldees to come vp against them:

53 Which slue their young men with the sword, yea, ‖ euen in the compasse of their holy temple, and spared no body, neither young man nor maiden, olde man nor childe among them.

‖ Or, round about their.

54 But they were all deliuered into their handes, and all the holy vessels of the Lord

Lord both great and small, with the vessels of the arke of God: and they tooke and carried away the kings treasure into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they went vp into it, and burnt it, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem, set fire vpon her towres,

56 Destroyed al her ‖ noble buildings, and brought them to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sworde, hee caried vnto Babylon:

57 Which became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremias:

58 Till the land had fully ‖ taken her ease from them, which tooke that ease all the time shee lacked her inhabitants, to the end and terme of seuentie yeres.

‖ Or, prettous things.

‖ Or, kept her Sabbath.

The ii. Chapter.

1 *Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne.* 13 *The names of them that returned.* 16 *Their aduersaries did let their building:* 17 *and the kings letters for the same.*

1 NOwe when king Cyrus reigned ouer the Persians in his first yeere, when the Lord would performe the worde that hee had promised by the mouth of the Prophet Jeremie:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirite of Cyrus the king of the Persians, so that he caused vp writing to be proclaimed throughout his whole Realme,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, that high Lord, hath made mee king of the whole worlde:

4 And commaunded mée to builde him an house at Hierusalem in Jurie.

5 If there be any nowe of your that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord, be with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem that is in Judea, and builde the house of the Lorde of Israel, that is the Lorde that dwelleth in Hierusalem.

6 And all they that dwell rounde about that place shall helpe him, all that dwell in his place I say, whether it bee with golde, with siluer,

7 With gifres, with horses, and necessarie cattel, and all other things that are brought with a free will to the ‖ house of the Lord at Hierusalem.

‖ Or, temple.

8 Then ꝑ principal men out of the tribes and villages of Juda and Beniamin stoode vp: so did the priestes also and the Leuites, and all they whose mynde the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to builde the house of the Lord at Hierusalem.

9 And they that dwelt about them, helped them in all things, with siluer and golde, horses, and cattel, and with many frée giftes of many men, whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the vessels and ornaments that were halowed vnto the Lorde, which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Hierusalem, and consecrated them to his idole and image.

‖ Or, sundrie wones of sundrie men.

11 And hauing brought them forth, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer,

12 And by him they were deliuered to Asbassar the deputie in Jurie.

13 And this was the number of them: a thousand golden cups, and a thousande of siluer, basons of siluer twentie & nine for the sacrifices, vialles of gold thirtie, & of siluer two thousand, foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of golde & siluer which were caried away, were fiue thousand, foure hundred, three score and nine.

15 These were brought by Salmanasar, with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Hierusalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerres king of the Persians, Belemus and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and Semellius the secretarie, with other that were ioyned to them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Hierusalem, these letters following: To the king Artaxerxes our Lord.

17 Thy seruants, Rathumus the storie writer, and Semellius the Secretarie, and the rest of their counsell, & the iudges that are in Celosyria and Phenice:

18 Be it nowe knowen vnto our lorde the king, that the Iewes which are come vp from you vnto vs, into the rebellious & wicked citie, begin to builde the market places, and to make vp the walles about it, and to set vp the temple anewe.

19 Now if this citie, and the walles thereof be set vp againe, they shall not onely refuse to giue tributes and taxes, but also rebell vtterly against kings.

20 And for so much as they take this in hand now about the temple, we thought it reason to thinke no scorne of it:

21 But to shewe it vnto the lorde the king, to the intent that if it please the king, he may cause it to be sought in the bookes of olde,

22 And thou shalt finde in recordes hereof written, and shalt vnderstand that this citie hath alway bene rebellious and disobedient, that it hath troubled kings and cities,

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raysed alwayes warres therein: for the which cause this citie is wasted.

24 Wherefore nowe we certifie our lorde the king, that if this citie bee builded and occupied againe, and the walles thereof set vp anewe, thou canst haue no passage into Celosyria and Phenice.

25 Then wrote the king to Rathumus the storie writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the other officers and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

‖ Or, register.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye sent vnto mée: therefore I commaunded to make diligent search, and haue found that this citie hath euer resisted kings,

27 That the same people are disobedient, and haue caused much warre, and that mightie kings haue reigned in Hierusalem, which also haue rayled vp taxes of Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Wherefore I haue commanded to forbid those men that they shall not builde vp the citie, and heede to bee taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And þ they proceede no further in those wicked workes, for so much as it might be occasiõ of trouble vnto Princes.

30 Nowe when Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe had read the writing of king Artaxerres, they gate them together, and came in all the haste to Hierusalem, with an hoste of horsemen, and with much people on foote,

31 And forbade them to builde: and so they left of from building of the temple, vnto the second peere of king Darius, king of the Persians.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The feast of Darius.* 16 *The three wise sentences.*

1 KIng Darius made a great feast vnto his ‖ seruantes, vnto all his court, and to all the officers of Media and Persia,

‖ *Or, subiectes.*

2 Yea, to all the gouernours and captaines, and Liuetenãts that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred and twentie and seuen ‖ countreys.

‖ *Or, prouinces.*

3 So when they had eaten and dronken, being satisfied, & were gone home againe, Darius the King went into his chamber, laide him downe to sleepe, and after that awaked.

4 Then the three yoong men that ‖ kept þ kings person, and watched his body, communed among themselues, and spake one to another.

‖ *Or, were of the garde.*

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence, and looke who shall ouercome, & whose sentence may seeme wiser thẽ the others, vnto him shall king Darius giue great giftes, and great thinges in token of victorie:

6 As to weare purple, to drinke in golde, and to sleepe in golde, and a chariot with bridles of golde, and a ‖ head tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

‖ *Or, a silke bonnet.*

7 Yea, he shall sitte next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius cousin.

8 So euery one wrote his ‖ meaning, sealed it, and laide it vnder king Darius pillow,

‖ *Or, sentence.*

9 And sayde, when the King ariseth they would giue him the writings, and looke whose word the king and the three princes of Persia shall iudge to bee the most wiseth spoken, the same shall haue the victorie as it was appointed.

10 One wrote, Wine is a strong thing.

11 The second wrote, The king is strong.

12 The third wrote, Women haue very much strength, but aboue all things, the truth beareth away the victorie.

13 Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 Then sent he forth to call all his chiefe lords of Persia and of Media, and the rulers, and the captaines, & Liuetenãts, and consuls:

15 And when he had set him downe in the counsell, the writings were read before them.

16 And hee commanded to call for the young men, that they might declare their ‖ meanings themselues by mouth. So they were sent for, and came in.

‖ *Or, sentence.*

17 And then he sayde vnto them, Shewe vs, and make vs to vnderstande what the things are that yee haue written. Then began the first, which had spoken of the strength of wine,

18 And saide thus, O yee men, how strong is wine, that deceiueth all men which drinke it?

19 It maketh the kings minde and the fatherlesse to be both one, the bondmans, and the free, the poore mans, and the rich.

20 It turneth also euery thought into ioy and gladnesse, so that a man remembreth neither heauinesse nor debt.

21 And it maketh euery heart thinke it selfe rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

22 Moreouer, when men haue dronke, they forget all friendship and brotherly faithfulnesse, and a little after they drawe out swordes:

23 And afterwards when they are frõ the wine, they remember nothing what was done.

24 O yee men, is not wine the strongest, that thus enforceth men to do? And whe he had spoken this, he helde his peace.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 *Of the strength of a king.* 13 *Of the strength of women.* 34 *Of the strength of trueth, which sentence is approoued,* 47 *and his petition graunted.*

1 THen the second that had spoke of the strength of the king, began to say,

2 O yee men, are not men the strongest of all, that conquere both by lande and sea, and all the things that are in them?

3 Nowe is the king stronger, as lorde of all these thinges, and that hath the dominion ouer them: and looke what he commandeth them, it is all done.

4 If he bid them the one against the other to make warre, they doe it: if hee send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and ouerpasse not the kings commandement: if they get the victorie, they bring all to the king, so well the spoyle as other things.

6 Likewise þ other that meddle not with warres and fighting, but tyll the ground: when they haue sowen and reaped, they bring to the king, and compell one another to pay his tribute vnto the king.

7 And if the king, though he be but one man, commaund to kill, they kill, if hee commaund

commaund to forgiue, they forgiue:
8 If he commaund to smite, they smite, if he bid driue away, they driue away, if he command to build, they builde:
Or, to spare, they spare.
Or, make waste, they make waste.
9 If he commaund to breake downe, they breake downe, if he command to plant, they plant.
10 ¶ So the common people and the rulers are obedient vnto him, and the king in the meane season sitteth him downe, eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.
Or, so all his people and all his armes obey vnto one.
11 And these keepe him round about, and not one of them dare get him out of the way to doe his owne busines ¶ but must be obedient vnto the king at a worde.
Or, neither disobey they him in any thing.
12 Iudge ye now, O ye men, howe should not the king goe farre aboue, when in such sort he is obeyed? And when he had spoken thus, he helde his tongue.
13 The thirde, whose name was Zorobabel, which had spoken of women, and of trueth, began to say after this maner.
14 O ye men, it is not the great king, it is not the multitude of men, neither is it wine þ excelleth. Who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them? is it not women?
15 Women haue borne the king, and all the people which beare rule by sea and by land.
16 And euen of them were they borne, and they brought vp that planted the vines, wherof the wine commeth.
17 They make garments for men, they get honour vnto men, and without women can not men continue.
18 Yea, if they haue gathered together golde and siluer, or any other precious thing, doe they not loue a woman for her comely shape and beautie?
19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, & euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her? and haue not al men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer and gold, or any maner of precious thing?
20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, leaueth his owne naturall countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.
Or, passeth.
21 Yea, hee ieopardeth his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.
22 By this also ye must needes knowe, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and trauaile, and giue and bring all to the woman?
23 A man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to steale, to kill, to murther, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,
24 And seeth a Lion, and goeth in þ darkenesse: and when he hath stolen, deceyued, and robbed, hee bringeth it vnto his loue.
Or, spoyled.
25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother:
26 Yea, many there bee that runne out of their wittes, and become bondmen for their wiues sake.
Or, for womens sakes.
27 Many one also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned also for women.
28 And now doe ye not beleeue me? is not the king great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touche him?
29 Yet did I see him, and Apame the daughter of the great King Bartacus þ kings concubine, sate beside the king vpon the right hand,
30 And tooke off his crowne from his head, and set it vpon her owne heade, & stroke the king with her left hand.
31 And therewhile steadily the king looked vpon her with open mouth: if shee laughed vpon him, hee laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure with him, the king was faine to flatter her and to giue her good wordes, til he had gotten her fauour againe.
32 O ye men, are not women then stronger, that doe these things?
33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the trueth.
34 O yee men, are not women stronger? Great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the course of the sunne, he compasseth the heauens rounde about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.
35 Is hee not excellent that maketh these things? therfore great is the trueth, and stronger then all things.
36 All the earth calleth vpon trueth, the heauen praiseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.
37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, al the children of men are wicked, yea, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them, in their vnrighteousnesse also shall they bee destroyed and perish:
38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is alway strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore worlde without ende.
39 With her there is no exception or difference of persons, but she doeth that iust is, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.
40 In the iudgement of it there is no vnrighteous thing, and thee is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed bee the God of trueth.
41 And with that he helde his peace: and al the people cryed, and then said, Great is trueth, and aboue all.
42 Then saide the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we shal giue it thee, for thou art found wiser then thy companions, thou shalt sit next me, and shalt bee called my kinsman.
43 Then said he vnto the king, Remember thy promise and vowe which thou hast vowed and promised in the day when thou camest to the kingdome, to builde vp Hierusalem:

44 And to ſende againe all the veſſelles and iewels that were taken away out of Hieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſende them againe thither.

45 And thy minde was alſo to builde vp the temple, which the Edomites burnt, when Juda was deſtroyed by the Chaldees.

46 And nowe this onely O king is the thing that I require and deſire of thee, this is the princely liberalitie that I aſke of thee, I deſire therefore, that thou performe the vowe, which thou with thine own mouth haſt made vnto the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king ſtoode vp, and kiſſed him, wrote him letters vnto al the deputies & lieutenants, to all the lordes and nobles, that they ſhoulde conuey him forth, and all them that went vp with him, to build Hieruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo vnto al the lieutenants that were in Coeloſyria, & Phenices, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus vnto Hieruſalem, and builde the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, hee wrote for all the Iewes that were gone out of his ‖ realme into Iurie concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ſteward, ſhould enter into their doores:

‖Or, kingdome.

50 And that al their land which they kept, ſhould be free, and not tributarie: and that the Edomites ſhoulde giue ouer the cities and villages of the Iewes which they had taken vp:

51 Yea, and that there ſhoulde bee preſently giuen twentie talents to the building of the temple, vntill the time that it were finiſhed:

52 And to maintaine the whole burnt offerings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuentene) other ten talents euery peece.

53 And that all they which came frō Babylon to builde the citie, ſhould haue free libertie, they and their children, and all the prieſtes that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the prieſtes garment wherein they miniſter,

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites, to bee giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Hieruſalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded, that all they that watched the citie, ſhould haue their penſions and wages.

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels that Cyrus had ſeparated from Babylon: and all that Cyrus had giuen in commaundement, the ſame charged hee alſo that it ſhoulde bee done, and ſent vnto Hieruſalem.

58 Nowe when this young man was gone forth, hee lifted vp his face toward heauen toward Hieruſalem, and praiſed the king of heauen,

59 And ſaid, Of thee commeth victorie, of thee commeth wiſedome, and thine is the glorie, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou which haſt giuen me wiſedome, for to thee I acknowledge it, O Lord thou God of our fathers.

61 And ſo he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers, that he had giuen them freedome and libertie,

63 To goe vp, and to build Hieruſalem & the temple, ‖ wherein the name of the Lord is called vpon: and they reioyced with inſtruments of muſike and gladneſſe ſeuen dayes long.

‖Or, wherein name is renowmed.

The v. Chapter.

1 *The number of them that returne from the captiuitie.* 42 *Their vowes and ſacrifices.* 54 *The temple is begunne to bee built.* 66 *Their enemies would craftily ioyne with them.*

1 AFter this, were the * principal men of the houſes of their fathers choſen in their tribes and kinreds, that they ſhould goe with their wiues, and ſonnes, and daughters, with their ſeruants and maidens, with all their cattel and ſubſtance.

* 1. Eſd. 5. 1.

2 And Darius the king ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, to conuey them ſafely vnto Hieruſalem, and with muſicall inſtrumentes, with tabrets, and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp out of the villages, according to the tribes, and after the order of their dignitie.

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees the ſonne of Aaron, Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec the ſonne of Sariah, and Joachim the ſonne of Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, of the kinred of David, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Juda,

6 Which ſpake ‖ wonderfull words before Darius the King of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth called Niſan.

‖Or, wiſe.

7 And theſe are they of Iurie that came vp from the captiuitie of the tranſmigration, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had brought away vnto Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Hieruſalem to the reſt of Iurie, euery man to his owne citie, which came with Zorobabel, with Jeſus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, Reſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, Aſpharaſus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, & their gouernours: the ſonnes of Phares, two thouſand an hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of Saphat, foure hundred ſeuentie and two.

10 The ſonnes of Areh, ſeuen hundred fiftie and fiue.

11 The

11 The ſonnes of Phaath moab, two thouſand eight hundzed and twelue.
12 The ſonnes of Eilam, a thouſand two hundzed fiftie and foure: þ ſonnes of Zathui, nine hundzed fourtie and fiue: the ſonnes of Cozbe, ſeuen hundzed and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundzed fourtie and eight.
13 The ſonnes of Bibai, ſixe hundzed twentie and thzee: the ſonnes of Aſgad, thzee thouſand two hundzed twentie and two
14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſixe hundzed ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Bagoi, two thouſand ſixtie and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adun, foure hundzed fiftie and foure.
15 The ſonnes of Aterhezetia, nintie and two: the ſonnes of Ceilam and Azota, thzeſcoze and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuram, foure hundzed thirtie and two.
16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundzed and one: the ſonnes of Arom, and the ſonnes of Baſſa thzee hundzed twentie and thzee: the ſonnes of Aſiphurith, an hundzed and two.
17 The ſonnes of Peterus, thzee thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of Bethleem, an hundzed twentie and thzee.
18 Thep of Netophah, fiftie and fiue: thep of Anathoth, an hundzed fiftie and eight: thep of Bethlamos, fourtie and two.
19 Thep of Kiriathiarim, twentie & fiue: thep of Caphiras and Beroth, ſeuen hundzed fourtie and thzee: thep of Pirath, ſeuen hundzed.
20 Thep of Chadias and Ammidioi, fiue hundzed twentie and two: thep of Cprama and Gabbes, ſixe hundzed twentie and one.
21 Thep of Macamos, an hundzed twentis and two: thep of Bethel, fiftie and two: the ſonnes of Nebus, an hundzed fiftie and ſixe.
22 The ſonnes of Calamolan and Onus, ſeuen hundzed twentie and fiue: the ſonnes of Jerechus, thzee hundzed fourtie and fiue.
23 The ſonnes of Saanah, thzee thouſand thzee hundzed and thirtie.
24 The pzieſtes the ſonnes of Jeddu, the ſonne of Jeſus, wpich are counted amõg the ſonnes of Samaſib, nine hundzed ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of Meruth, a thouſand fiftie and two.
25 The ſonnes of Paſhur, a thouſande fourtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Charim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.
26 The Leuites, the ſonnes of Jeſue, Cadmiel, Banua, and Suia, ſeuentie and foure.
27 The ſonnes which were holy ſingers, the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundzed fourtie and eight.
28 The pozters, the ſonnes of Sallum, the ſonnes of Jatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of Dacobi, the ſonnes of Tera, the ſonnes of Sami, all were an hundzed thirtie and nine.
29 The miniſters of the temple, the ſonnes of Elau, the ſonnes of Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of Ceras, the ſonnes of Sud, the ſonnes of Phalen, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of Hagaba,
30 The ſonnes of Acub, the ſonnes of Hata, the ſonnes of Cetab, the ſonnes of Agab, the ſonnes of Side, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of Cathua, the ſonnes of Geddur,
31 The ſonnes of Raia, the ſonnes of Diaſan, the ſonnes of Neroda, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of Gazema, the ſonnes of Azias, the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonnes of Aſara, the ſonnes of Baſte, the ſonnes of Aſana, the ſonnes of Meunim, the ſonnes of Naphiſon, the ſonnes of Bacubub, the ſonnes of Acupha, the ſonnes of Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of Baraloth,
32 The ſonnes of Mehida, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of Charſca, the ſonnes of Barcus, the ſonnes of Aſerar, the ſonnes of Thomoth, the ſonnes of Naſib, the ſonnes of Atiphan.
33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, the ſonnes of Hazophereth, the ſonnes of Pharuda, the ſonnes of Geelah, the ſonnes of Lozon, the ſonnes of Iſdael, the ſonnes of Scaphetia.
34 The ſonnes of Agia, þ ſonnes of Pharareth, the ſonnes of Sabin, the ſonnes of Spartia, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addu, the ſonnes of Subah, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allon:
35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruantes of Solomon, were thzee hundzed ſeuentie and two.
36 Theſe caine vp from Thelmiah and Theiharſa, Carathalat and Aiar leading them:
37 Neither could thep ſhewe their families, noz their ſtocke, powe thep were of Iſrael. The ſonnes of Dalaias, þ ſonnes of Thubia, the ſonnes of Necodan, ſixe hundzed fiftie and two.
38 Of the pzieſtes that executed the office of the prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of Hobia, the ſonnes of Haccos, the ſonnes of Addus, wpich married Angia, one of the daughters of Barzeleus,
39 And was named after him: The wzi-ting of the ſame kinred was ſought in the regiſter of their generation, but it was not found, & therefoze were thep foz biddeu to execute the office of the prieſthood.
40 Foz vnto them ſayde Nehemias and Atharias, that thep ſhould haue no pozcion in the ſanctuarie, till there roſe vp an high prieſt that were well inſtruct in the plaine clearenelſe and truth.
41 So of Iſrael frõ them of twelue peres olde, and chilozen, thep were all in nunber fourtie and two thouſand, thzee hundzed and thzeſcoze, beſides men ſeruants and women ſeruants,
42 Their ſeruants & handmaidens, were ſeuen thouſand thzee hundzed fourtie & ſeuen. The ſinging men and ſinging wo-

men, two hundred fourtie and fiue,
43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirtie and sixe horses, two hundred fourtie and fiue mules, fiue thousand fiue hundred twentie and fiue beastes vsed to the yoke.
44 And of their rulers also after their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Hierusalem, there were þ vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place, according to their abilitie:
45 And to giue into the holy treasure of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred precious garments.
46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Hierusalem, and in the countrey thereabout, the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.
47 But when the seuenth moneth came, and whē the children of Israel were euery man in his owne, they came all together with one cōsent into the open place of the gate, which is towards the East.
48 And there Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel and his brethren, rising vp, made ready the altar of the God of Israel,
49 To offer whole burnt sacrifices vpon it, so as it is written in the lawe of Moses the man of God.
50 And thither were gathered against thē, diuers of other nations of the land: but they dressed the altar in his owne place, although all the nations in the land were enemies to them, and vexed them: and they offered sacrifices to the Lorde both morning and euening.
51 And also they held þ feast of tabernacles as it is ‖ commanded in the lawe, and sacrifices daily as it was appertaining.
52 And after that also the continuall oblations, and the offerings of the Sabboths, and of the newe moneths, and of all holy feasts.
53 And all they which had made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifice to God, from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the temple of the Lorde was not yet built vp.
54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters, money, meate, and drinke, with cheerefulnesse.
55 Vnto them of Sidon also, and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees frō Libanus, which should be brought by flote to the hauen Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.
56 And in the second yeare and * second moneth, came into the temple of God at Hierusalem, Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren, and the Priests and Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Hierusalem out of the captiuitie of Babylon.
57 And they layd the foundation of the house of God, in the newe moone of the second moneth, in the second yeare that they were come to Iurie and Hierusalem.
58 And they appointed the Leuites, that were aboue twentie yeares olde, ouer the workes of the Lorde: So Iesus and his sonne and brethren assisted, and Cadmiel also his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabon, with the sonnes of Ioda, the sonne of Eliadon, and his sonnes and brethren, euen all the Leuites with one accord followed on earnestly to aduance the workes in the house of God: so the workemen built vp the temple of þ Lord.
59 And the Priestes stode, and had their garments, with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites þ sonnes of Asaph had Cymbales,
60 Giuing thanks and prayses vnto the Lorde, according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordeined.
61 And they sung with loude voyces, songs to the prayse of the Lorde, because his mercy and glory is for euer in Israel.
62 And all the people blewe out with trūpets, and cried with a loude voyce, praysing the Lord together for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.
63 There came also frō among the Priests and Leuites, and of þ chiefest, according to the tribes and kinreds, to wit, the elders, which had seene the former house,
64 To the building of this, with great cry and great mourning, many also with trumpets and great ioy cried with loude voyce:
65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not well bee heard for the weeping and mourning of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blewe trumpets maruellously, so þ it was heard farre off.
66 Wherefore, when the * enemies of the tribes of Iuda and Benamin heard it, they came to knowe what that noyse of trumpets should meane.
67 And they perceiued that they which were come againe out of captiuitie, built the temple vp anewe vnto the Lord God of Israel.
68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the rulers of the villages, and said vnto them, Shal we build with you also?
69 For we likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, and do sacrifice vnto him, from the dayes of Aduazareth the king of Assyria, which brought vs hither.
70 Then Zorobabel, and Iesus, and the rulers of the villages of Israel said vnto them, It doeth not agree that ye should build the temple of our God with vs.
71 Wee our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, * as is meete, and like as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commaunded vs.
72 But the heathen in the land made them sluggish that were in Iurie, and hindred them, and letted their buildings.
73 And by their embushments, seditions, and

‖ Or, ordeined.

Ecclꝰ. 49. 13.

‖ Or, in the first day.

1. Esdr. 4. 1.

1. Esdr. 4. 4.

and conſpiracies, ſtopped that the buil-
ding could not bee finiſhed, all the time
that king Cyrus lined, ſo that they put
off the building for ẏ ſpace of two yeers,
vntill the reigne of king Darius.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *Of Aggeus and Zacharias.* 2 *The building of the temple.* 3 *Siſinnes would let them.* 7 *His letters to Darius.* 23 *The kings anſwere to the contrary.*

1.Eſd.5.1. I NOtwithſtanding in the * ſecond yere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the ſonne of Addo the Prophets, prophecied vnto the Iewes, and to them in Iurie and Hieruſalem, euen in the name of the Lord God of Iſrael.

2 Then Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Joſedec, ſtood vp, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem, when the Prophets of the Lord were with them, and helped them.

3 At the ſame time came Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and ſayd vnto them,

4 Who hath bidden and commaunded you to build this houſe, to make this roofe, and all other things againe? and who are the ‖ workemen that build them?

‖Or builders that did thoſe things.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the elders of the Iewes had ſuch grace of the Lorde, after he had viſited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted from building, vntill the time that king Darius was certified thereof, and an anſwere receiued from him.

7 The copie of the letters which he wrote, and ſent vnto Darius. Siſinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, which are head rulers in Syria & Phenice, ſend their ſalutation vnto Darius the king.

8 We certifie our Lord the king, that wee came into the land of Iurie, and went to Hieruſalem, where we found ẏ ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie, in the citie of Hieruſalem,

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lorde, great and newe, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already layd vpon the walles.

10 Yea, they make great haſte with the worke, and it goeth forth proſperouſly in their hands, and with great diligence and worſhip it is made.

11 Then aſked we the elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandement build you vp this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Which wee demanded of them, to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee, and write vnto thee of thoſe that gouerned it: & we required of them their names in writing that were their chiefe leaders to it.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere, We are the ſeruants of the Lorde, which made heauen and earth.

14 *And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agone, by a king of Iſrael, great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed. 3.King.6.2.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lorde of Iſrael, which is in heauen, hee *gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees: 4.King.24.1.

16 *Which brake downe the houſe, and burnt it, and caried away the people priſoners vnto Babylon. Jere.3.9.

17 Neuertheleſſe, in the *first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countries of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote and commaunded to builde vp this houſe againe. 1.Eſd.5.13.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold, and of ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor had carried away out of the houſe at Hieruſalem, and had dedicated them in his owne temple: thoſe brought Cyrus forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and deliuered them to Zorobabel, & to Sanaballarus the ruler:

19 Commanding him that he ſhould carry away thoſe ſame veſſels, and put them in the temple at Hieruſalem, and that the temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his owne place.

20 Then the ſame Sanaballarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem, & from that to this, being ſtill abuilding, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, O king, if thou thinkeſt it good, let it be ſought in the libraries and rolles of king Cyrus:

22 And if it be found then, that the building of the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem hath bene done with the counſaile and conſent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be ſo minded, let him giue anſwere vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to ſeeke in the kings libraries at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatane, a towre in the region of Media, there was founde a place where theſe things were laid vp for ‖ remembrance. ‖Or, remembrances.

24 *In the firſt yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, the ſame king Cyrus commaunded that the houſe of the Lord at Hieruſalem ſhould be builded againe, where they doe ſacrifice with the continuall fire. 1.Eſd.6.3.

25 Whoſe height ſhalbe ſixtie cubites, and the breadth ſixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen ſtones, and one rowe of new wood, and of that countrey, and the expences thereof, to be giuen out of the houſe of king Cyrus:

26 And the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, both of gold & ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of ẏ houſe at Hieruſalem, & brought to Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to the houſe at Hieruſalem, & be ſet in the place where it was before.

27 And alſo he commanded that Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria & Phenice,

and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, and other constituted rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhoulde take heede not to meddle with that place, but to ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the Lorde & gouernour of Juda, and the elders of the Jewes, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commaunded alſo to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they be diligent to helpe thoſe that be of the captiuitie of the Jewes, till the houſe of the Lord be finiſhed.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria & Phenice, a portion diligently to be giuen thoſe men vnto the offrings of the Lord, and the ſame to be deliuered vnto Zorobabel the officer, that he therwithal may ordeine oxen, rammes, and lambes:

30 And alſo corne, ſalt, wine and oyle, and that continually euery yeere, after the expences which the prieſts, that bee at Hieruſalem ſhall teſtifie to be made daily, this ſhalbe giuen vnto them without delay:

31 That they may offer ſacrifices daily to the higheſt God for the king and for his children, and to pray for their liues.

32 And he commaunded alſo, that whoſoeuer ſhould breake any point of the foreſayd and foredecreed things, or make it voyde: of his owne goods ſhoulde a tree bee taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods ſeaſed vnto the king.

33 The Lorde therefore whoſe name is there called vpon, roote out and deſtroy euery king and nation that ſtretcheth out his hande to hinder or hurt and endamage that houſe of the Lord in Hieruſalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according to theſe things it be done with diligence.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *Siſinnes and his companions follow the kings commaundement, and helpe the Jewes to builde the temple.* 5 *The time that it was built.* 10 *They keepe the Paſſeouer.*

1,Eſdr.6.13. 1 THen* Siſinnes the gouernour in Coelosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, obeied the things that king Darius had ordeined,

2 And were diligent aſſiſters in the holy workes, working with the ancients and gouernours of the ſanctuarie.

3 And ſo the holy workes went forth and proſpered, whē Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they perfourmed al thinges through the commandement of the Lorde God of Iſrael, and with conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Perſia.

5 And thus was the holy houſe finiſhed in the thrée and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſixth yéere of Darius, king of the Perſians.

6 And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie that had any charge, did according to the things written in the booke of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lorde, they offered an hundred ‖oxen, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, ‖Or, bullis.

8 And twelue goates for the ſinnes of all the people of Iſrael, after the number of the chiefe of the tribes of Iſrael.

9 The Prieſts alſo and the Leuites ſtood arayed in their long robes, after their kinreds, in all the workes of the Lorde God of Iſrael, according to the booke of Moſes, and the porters at euery doore.

10 And the children of Iſrael, with thoſe that were come out of captiuitie, helde the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, after that the Prieſts and the Leuites were ſanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not al ſanctified together: but the Leuites were all ſanctified together.

12 And ſo they offred the paſſeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſtes, and for themſelues.

13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of captiuitie, did eate, all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the abominations of the people of that land, and ſought the Lord:

14 And they kept the feaſt of the vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes long, making merry before the Lorde,

15 That the Lorde had turned the counſel of the king of Aſſyria towards them, to ſtrengthen their handes vnto the workes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

The viii. Chapter.

1 *Eſdras commeth from Babylon to Hieruſalem.* 10 *The copie of the commiſſion giuen by king Artaxerxes.* 26 *Eſdras giueth thanks to the Lorde.*

1 AND after theſe, when Artaxerxes the king of the Perſians reigned, there went vnto him Eldzas the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Ezerias, the ſonne of Helchiah, the ſonne of Sallum,

2 The ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Ezias, the ſonne of Mennerath, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Sanias, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abulm, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the firſt Prieſt.

3 This Eldzas went vp from Babylon, being a ſcribe of good vnderſtanding in the law of Moſes, that was giuen by the Lord God of Iſrael.

4 And the king fauoured him, and did him great worſhip and honour ‖ after all his deſires. ‖Or, in all his ſuites.

5 There went vp with him alſo certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, of the Leuites, of the ſingers, porters, & miniſters of the temple, vnto Hieruſalem.

6 In the ſeuenth yéere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, which was the ſeuenth yeere (for they

they went from Babylon in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

7 And came to Hieruſalem according as God gaue them ſpeede in their iourney.)

8 For Eſdras had gotte great knowledge to omit nothing of that was in the lawe and the commandements of the Lorde,

Or, righteouſnes. and to teach all Iſrael all the ‖ordinances and iudgements.

9 The copie of the commiſſion which Artaxerxes the king wrote, and that was giuen to Eſdras the Prieſt and Reader of the lawe of the Lorde, this is it that followeth.

10 King Artaxerxes ſendeth his greeting vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and Reader of the lawe of the Lord.

11 I hauing weighed things with pitie, haue ordeyned & charged, if there be any of the Iewes, of the Prieſts and Leuites

Or, kingdome. in my ‖realme, which deſireth and is content to goe with thee vnto Iſrael, that he may doe it.

12 Therefore, ſo many as long thereafter, let them depart together, and goe with thee, like as I am content and my ſeuen friends my counſailers,

13 To ſee what they do at Hieruſalem and in Iurie, conueniently, according as thou haſt in the lawe of the Lord:

14 And to bring the giftes vnto God the Lorde of Iſrael, that I and my friendes

Or, vowed. haue ‖promiſed to Hieruſalem, and all the ſiluer and golde that in the countrey of Babylon may be found pertaining to the Lord in Hieruſalem,

15 With the thing that is giuen of the people to the Lorde their Gods temple at Hieruſalem: that the ſame ſiluer and gold may be gathered for oxen, rammes, theepe, and goates, and other that belong to theſe things,

16 That they may offer ſacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the altar of the Lord their God which is at Hieruſalem.

17 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren will do with the ſiluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

18 And the holy veſſels of the Lord, which are giuē thee for the ſeruice of the temple of thy God which is in Hieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet them before thy God in Hieruſalem.

19 And whatſoeuer thing els thou ſhalt remember for the vſe of the temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the kings treaſure.

20 And I king Artaxerxes haue alſo commanded the keepers of the treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the Prieſt and the Reader of the law of the higheſt God ſhall ſend for, they ſhould giue it him with ſpeede:

21 Euen to the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſiluer: of corne alſo an hundred

Or, cores, Or, quiers. ‖meaſures, and til an hundred ‖veſſels of wine, and other things aboundantly.

22 Let all things be done after the lawe of God diligently, vnto the higheſt God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdom of the king and of his ſonnes.

23 I command you alſo, that ye require no tare nor tribute of the Prieſtes, Leuites, holy ſingers, porters & miniſters of the temple, nor of any that haue doings in this temple, & that no man haue authority to put any impoſt vpon them.

24 As for thee, O Eſdras, ſet thou iudges and arbiters to iudge in the whole land of Syria and Phenice after the wiſdome of God, all ſkilful in the law of God, and teach ſuch as are ignorant.

25 And let all them which ſhall offend againſt the lawe of God and the king, bee diligently punished, whether it bee by death or other paine, by puniſhing in money, or els by banishment.

26 Then ſaid Eſdras the Scribe, Bleſſed be the only Lord God of my fathers, that hath giuen ſo good a minde and will into the heart of the king, to magnifie his houſe that is at Hieruſalem,

27 And hath ‖ made me to be accepted in Or, honoured me. the ſight of the king, and of his counſell, of his friends, and of his nobles.

28 And ſo I was ‖ ſtedfaſt in my minde, Or, of a good courage. according as the Lorde my God helped me, and I gathered by men of Iſrael to go vp with me.

29 * And theſe are the guides after their 1. Eſdr. 8. 1. families and orders of dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

30 Of the ſonnes of Phinehes, Gerſom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Gamaliel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattus the ſonne of Cechenah:

31 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, & with him there returned againe an hundred and fiftie men.

32 Of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab, Elioenai, the ſonne of Zacharias, and with him two hundred men.

33 Of the ſonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias, the ſonne of Iezoms, and with him three hundred men: and of the ſonnes of Adin, Obed the ſonne of Jonathan, and with him two hundred and fiftie men.

34 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Jeſias, ſonne of Gotholias, & with him ſeuentie men.

35 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, Zarias ſonne of Machael, and with him three ſcore and ten men.

36 Of the ſonnes of Joab, Sabias ſonne of Jezelus, and with him two hundred and twelue men.

37 Of the ſonnes of Banid, Aſſalimoth ſonne of Jolaphias, and with him an hundred and threeſcore men.

38 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men.

39 Of the ſonnes of Aſtath, Johannes ſonne of Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten.

40 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt: and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and Maias, and with them ſeuentie men.

41 Of the ſonnes of Bagouthi, ſonne of Iſcacourus,

Iſcacournus, and with him ſeuẽtie men.
42 All theſe called I together by the water Thia, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and there I muſtred them.
1.Eſd.8.15. 43 *As for the ſonnes of the Prieſtes and Leuites, I found none there.
44 Then ſent I vnto Eleazar, & beholde, there came Maaſman, and Maloban,
45 And Alnathan, and Samaian, and Joribon, and Nathan, Ennatan, Zachariah, and Moſollamon the chiefe and beſt learned:
46 And I bade them that they ſhould goe vnto Waddeus the captaine, which was in the place of the treaſurie:
47 And cõmanded them that they ſhould ſpeake vnto Waddeus, and to his brethren, and to thoſe that were the treaſurers, to ſend vs ſuch mẽ as might execute the Prieſts office in þ houſe of our Lord.
48 And with the mightie hande of our Lorde God, they brought vnto vs men
‖Or, learning. of good ‖ experience, from among the ſonnes of Moli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, Seredia, and his ſonnes, and his brethren which were eighténe.
49 And Aſebia, and Amon, and Oſaian his brethrẽ, of the ſonnes of Canaaneus, their ſonnes were twentie men.
50 And of them that ſerued in the temple, whom Dauid had ordeined, & the principall men to the workes of the Leuites, that were miniſters in the temple, two hundred and twentie, whoſe names are all ſigned up in writing.
2.Eſd.8.21. 51 And then *commanded I a faſting vnto the yong men before the Lorde, that I might deſire of him a proſperous iourney, and a good way both for vs and them that were with vs, for our children, and for the cattell.
52 For I feared to deſire of the king men of horſe and of foote, to conuey vs ſafely againſt our enemies.
53 For wee had ſaide vnto the king, that the power of the Lorde our God ſhould be with them that ſeeke him, to direct them in all things.
54 And therefore we beſought our lord againe, as touching theſe things, & found him fauourable vnto vs.
55 Then I ſeparated from among the chiefe of the tribes, & from the Prieſts, twelue men, to wit, Eſebrias, and Aſſanias, and tenne men of their brethren with them.
56 And I weighed them the golde, and the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the king, and his counſaile, and his princes, and whole Iſrael had giuen.
57 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and an hundred talents in ſiluer veſſels, and an hundred talents of gold,
58 And twentie golden baſons, & twelue veſſels of braſſe, euen fine braſſe, like ſhining golde.
59 And I ſaid vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy, and the gold and the ſiluer is ‖promiſed vnto the ‖Or, vowed, Lord God of our fathers.
60 ‖Be diligent nowe, and keepe it, vntill ‖Or, watch, the time that ye deliuer it to the chiefe of the Prieſts and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Hieruſalem, in the chãbers of the houſe of our God.
61 So the Prieſts and the Leuites which receiued of me the golde, the ſiluer, and the veſſels, brought it vnto Hieruſalem vnto the temple.
62 And from the *riuer Thia wee brake 1.Eſd.8.31. vp the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, according to the mightie hande of our Lord which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, ſo that wee came vnto Hieruſalem.
63 And when the third day was paſt, the weighed golde and ſiluer was deliuered in the houſe of the Lorde, on the fourth day, vnto Marimoth the Prieſt, & ſonne of Jozi:
64 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, & with them were Joſabdus the ſonne of Jeſu, and Moeth the ſonne of Sabbanus, Leuites: al was deliuered them by number and weight.
65 And all the weight of them was written vp the ſame houre.
66 After that, they that were come out of captiuitie, offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, euen twelue oxen for all Iſrael, fourſcore and ſixteene rammes,
67 Three ſcore and twelue ſheepe, twelue goates for ſaluation, all in ſacrifice to the Lord.
68 And the kings commiſſion deliuered they vnto the kings ſtewardes, & to the gouernours of Coeloſyria and Phenice, who honoured the people and the temple of God.
69 Nowe when theſe things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and ſaid,
70 The *nation of Iſrael, the princes, the 1.Eſd.1.9. Prieſts and Leuites, haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of þ land, nor the vncleannelle of the Gentiles: to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Jebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites:
71 For both they and their ſonnes haue mingled themſelues with the daughters of them, and the holy ſeede is mixt with the ſtrange people of the land: and ſince the beginning of the affaires, the rulers and head men haue bene partakers of this wickednelle.
72 And as ſoone as I had heard theſe things, immediatly I rent my clothes and the holy garment, and pulled off the heare of my head and my beard, and ſate me downe ſorowfull and heauie.
73 So all they that were moued thereby the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, came vnto mee whileſt I wept for the iniquitie: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe vntill

till the euening sacrifice.
74 Then stood I vp from fasting, hauing rent clothes, and the holy garment, and kneeled downe vpon my knees, and held out my hands vnto the Lord,
1.Esd.8.8. 75 And sayd, O Lord, * I am confounded and ashamed before thy face.
76 For our sinnes are become many, euē aboue our heads, and our ignorances are lifted vp, euen vnto heauen:
77 For since the time of our fathers, wē are in great sinne vnto this day.
Deu.28.13. 78 And for the * sinnes of vs, and our fathers, we, with our brethren, and with our Kings, and with our Priestes, haue bene giuen vp vnto þ kings of the earth, vnto the sword, and into captiuitie, and became a spoyle with cōfusion and shame vnto this day.
79 And nowe, O Lord God, how great is the mercy that we haue gotten of thē, in that thou hast left vs a roote and a name in the place of thy sanctuarie,
80 And that thou hast discouered to vs a light in the house of the Lorde our God, and hast giuen vs meate in the time of our seruitude:
81 And when we were in captiuitie, wee were not forsaken of the Lord our God: but he made the kings of Persia gracious and fauourable vnto vs, so that they gaue vs victuals and meate,
82 Yea and honoured the temple of our Lorde and repaired the wasted places of Sion, and gaue vs assurance in Iurie & Hierusalem.
83 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say, hauing all these thinges in possession? For we haue broken thy commandements, which thou gauest vnto vs by the hands of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,
Deut.7.1. 84 * Because the lande which ye go to possesse as an heritage, is a lande defiled with the vncleannesse and filthinesse of þ strāgers of the land, & with their abomination they haue polluted it altogether:
85 Therefore now shall ye not ioyne their daughters vnto your sonnes, neither marry your daughters to their sonnes.
86 Moreouer, ye shal neuer seeke to make peace with them, that ye may ‖ encrease and eate the best in the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the lande vnto your children for euermore.
‖Or, waxe strong, and eate the good things of the land.
87 As for the things þ are come to passe, they come all for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, hast made our sinnes light,
88 And giuen vs such a roote: but we haue turned backe againe, so that wee haue broken thy lawe, and mingled our selues with the vncleannesse of the outlandish heathen.
89 Wouldest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, so that thou shouldest leaue vs neither roote, seede, nor name?
90 O Lord God of Israel, thou art true: for our roote endureth yet vnto this present day.
91 And beholde, nowe are we before thee in our sinnes, neither can wee stand before thee for them.
92 * And when Esdras with this prayer had knowledged the sinne, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the tēple, there gathered vnto him from Hierusalem, a great multitude of men and women, of young men and maydens: for there was a very great weeping and mourning among the multitude.
1.Esdr.10.1.
93 Then Iechonias þ sonne of Iesseli, one of the children of Israel, cried out, & sayde, O Esdras, we haue sinned against þ Lord God, because wee haue maried strange women of the nations of the land.
94 And now al Israel hangeth in doubt: Wee will sweare an othe therefore vnto the Lord, that we shall put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the ‖ Heathen, with their children:
‖Or, strangers.
95 Like as it may seeme good to thee, & to all those that obey the law of the Lord.
96 Stand vp, and put it in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, & we are with thee to adde thee strength.
97 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oth of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of all Israel, to doe after these things: and they sware.

The ix. Chapter.

After Esdras had read the lawe for the strange wiues, 18 they promised to put them away.

1 THen Esdras * rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joanan, the sonne of Eliasib,
1.Esd.10.6.
2 And remained there, and did eate no meate, nor drinke ‖ drinke, weeping for the great wickednesse of the people.
‖Or, water.
3 And there was made a proclamation in all Iurie, and at Hierusalem, for al the that were of the captiuitie, þ they should gather together at Hierusalem,
4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three daies, according as þ elders þ bare rule appointed, their cattell should be sealed to þ vse of the temple, & he be excluded frō them þ were of the captiuitie.
5 And in thē dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Beniamin gathered together at Hierusalem, the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.
6 And the whole multitude sate trēbling in þ ‖ court of þ tēple, for it was winter.
‖Or, the large roome.
7 So Esdras arose vp, & said vnto them, Ye haue done vnrighteously, in that ye haue takē ‖ outlādish wiues to mariage, & so to encrease the sinnes of Israel.
‖Or, strange.
8 And nowe knowledge the same, & giue praise vnto the Lord God of our fathers:
9 And performe his wil, departing frō the Heathen of the lande, and from the ‖ outlandish wiues.
‖Or, strange.
10 Then cried the whole multitude, and sayde with a loude voyce, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.
11 But for as much as the people are many, & winter season, so þ we may not stande without the ‖ house, & because this worke is not a thing that can be finished in a day or two, seeing wee be many that

that haue ſinned in theſe things:
12 Diſdeine therefore that the rulers of the multitude, and they of your families that haue ſtrange wiues, tarie.
13 And let the Prieſts and Iudges come out of euery place in their time appointed, til they ſwage the wrath of the Lord in this buſineſſe.
14 Then Ionathas the ſonne of Azael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Thecan, receiued the charge of this matter: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabathens helped them thereto.
15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all theſe things.
16 And Eſdras the Prieſt choſe vnto him the principall men from among the fathers, and them all by name: and in the firſt daye of the tenth moneth, they ſate together, to examine this matter.
17 And ſo the matter was a determining concerning the men that had maried ſtrange wiues, vntill the newe Moone of the firſt moneth.
18 And of the Prieſts that had mixt themſelues with ‖ outlandiſh wiues, there were found, ‖Or, ſtrange.
19 Of the ſonnes of Jeſu the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren, Mathelas, Eleazar, Joribus, and Joadanus:
20 Which offered themſelues to put away their wiues, and to offer a ramme vnto reconcilement for their purgation.
21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Hananias, and Zabdeus, and Canes, and Samaius, and Hierael, and Azarias.
22 And of the ſonnes of Phaſur, Eliænas, Maſſias, Eliſnaelus, and Nathanael, and Oſidelus, and Tallas.
23 And of the Leuites, Jozabadus, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Pathens, and Oudas, and Jonas.
24 Of the holy Singers, Eleazarus, Bacchurus.
25 Of the Porters, Sallumus, and Tolbantes.
26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Phoros, Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazar, & Aſibias, and Banaias.
27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Mathanias, Zacharias, and Hierelias, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.
28 And of the ſonnes of Zamoth, Eliadas, Eliſimus, Othonias, Jarimoth, & Sabatus, and Sardeus.
29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Joannes, & Ananias, and Joſabad, and Ematheas.
30 Of the ſonnes of Mani, Olamus, Mamuchus, Jedaias, Jaſubus, Jaſari, and Jeremoth.
31 And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, Mooſias, Caleus, and Naidus, & Mathanias, and Sechel, and Balmuus, and Manaſſeas.
32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, & Sabdeus, & Himon a Choſamite.
33 And of the ſonnes of Hom, Mataneus, and Mattathias, and Banaias, Eliphalet, and Manaſſes, and Semei.
34 And of ẏ ſonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Moundis, Omairus, Inel, Mamai, and Paclias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mammanatanains, Eliaſſis, Vamus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the ſonnes of Ozoras, Sells, Eſrel, Ezailus, Samatas, Saunbs, Joſiphus.
35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Inel, Banaias.
36 All theſe had taken ‖ outlandiſh wome to mariage, and they put them away with their children. ‖Or, ſtrange.
37 And the Prieſts & Leuites, and all they that were of Iſrael, dwelt at Hieruſalē, and thozowout all the land, in the ‖ new Moone of the ſeuenth moneth: & the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ dwellings. ‖Or, firſt day. ‖Or, owne houſe, 2. Eſdr. 9. 1.
38 And the *whole multitude came together with one accozd, into the wide place before the Eaſt gate of the temple.
39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the high Prieſt and Reader, that he would bring the lawe of Moſes, which had bene giuē of the Lord God of Iſrael.
40 So Eſdras the high Prieſt brought the lawe vnto the whole multitude, to man, and woman, and to al the Prieſts, that they might heare the lawe in the ‖ newe Moone of the ſeuenth moneth. ‖Or, beginning,
41 And he read in the firſt wide place that is before the port of the temple, from the morning early vnto midday, before men and women: and they applied their minde all vnto the lawe.
42 And Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the lawe, ſtode vpō a pulpit of weod, which was made therefore.
43 And vpon his right hand, there ſtode by him Mathatias, Samus, Anamas, Azarias, Vrias, Ezechias, & Balalan:
44 Vpon his left hande ſtood Phaldeus, Hael, Melchias, Nolathuphus, and Nabarias.
45 Then toke Eſdras the booke of the lawe before the whole multitude (for he was the principall, and had in moſt honour of them all.)
46 And when he expounded the law, they ſtood all ſtraight vpō their feete. So Eſdras ‖ praiſed the Lorde the moſt high God, the almightie God of hoſtes. ‖Or, bleſſed.
47 And all the people anſwered, Amen.
48 And Jeſus, Annus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacobus, Bactaias, Antamas, Maiamias, Calitas, Azarias, Johalabdus, Anamias, and Biatas the Leuites, lift vp their hands, & fell downe on the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.
49 And taught the lawe of the Lorde, and were earneſtly occupied together in the reading thereof.
50 Then ſpake Atharates vnto Eſdras ẏ high Prieſt and Reader, & to the Leuites that taught the multitude, ſaying,
51 This day is holy vnto the Lord: and al when they heard the lawe, wept.
52 So Eſdras ſayde, * Depart your wayes therefore, 2. Eſdr. 8. 10.

therefore, and eate the fat meates, and drinke the sweete drinkes, and send gifts vnto them that haue nothing.
53 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not ye sory: for the Lorde will bring you to honour.
*commanded. 54 So the Leuites ‖ published all these things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorie.
55 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drinke, and were merry, and sent presents to them that had nothing, and made very good cheare.
56 For they were as yet ‖ filled with the words that had bene taught them, and for the which they had bene assembled. ‖Or, inflamed.

The ende of the third booke of Esdras.

The fourth Booke of Esdras.

The first Chapter.

3 *The people is reproued for their vnthankefulnesse.*
30 *God will haue another people, if these will not be reformed.*

1 THe second booke of the *Prophet Esdras, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helcha, the sonne of Sadanias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob. *Iosh.9.1.
2 The sonne of Achia, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amerias, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bozith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,
3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which Esdras was prisoner in the land of Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia.
4 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,
5 *Goe thy way, and shewe my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children the same: *Esa.58.1.
6 For the sinnes of their fathers are encreased in them: and why? they haue forgotten mee, and haue offered vnto strange gods.
7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage? But they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, & despised my counsels.
8 Pull thou ‖ out then the heare of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bene obedient vnto my law: but it is a people without learning and nurture. ‖Or, off.
9 How long shall I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done so much good?
10 Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, *Pharao with his seruants, and all his ‖ power haue I smitten downe and slaine. *Exod.14.28. ‖Or, arme.
11 *And the nations haue I destroyed and rooted out before them, & in the East haue I brought two landes and people to nought, euen Tyre and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies. *Num.21.24. Ios.10.12.
12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus sayth the Lord,
13 *I led you thorow the sea, and gaue you sure streets since the beginning: and gaue you *Moses to be your captaine, and Aaron to be the Priest: *Exod.14.29. *Exod.3.10.
14 I gaue you *light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you: yet haue ye forgotten mee, saieth the Lord. *Exod.13.21.
15 Thus sayth the almightie Lorde, The *quailes were as a token for you. I gaue you tents for your ‖ succour, neuertheless in them ye murmured: *Exod.16.13. ‖Or, safegard.
16 And ‖ ascribed not the victorie of your enemies vnto my name, but euer to this day do ye yet murmure. ‖Or, and triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies.
17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? when ye were hungry in the wildernesse, did ye not cry vnto me,
18 Saying, *Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse. *Num.14.3.
19 The I had pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate. *So ye did eate angels foode. *Sap.16.20.
20 When ye were *thirstie, did not I cleane the rocke, and waters flowed out, to satisfie you withall? for the heate, I couered you with the leaues of the trees. *Num.20.11.
21 A good pleasant fat land gaue I you: I cast out the Chananites, the Pherizites, and Philistines before you: *what shal I do moe for you, saith the Lord? *Esa.5.4.
22 Thus saith the almightie Lord, *When you were in the wildernes ‖ by the water of the Amozites, being a thirst, and blaspheming my name, *Exod.15.25. ‖Or, at the bitter waters.
23 I gaue you not ‖ fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree into the water, and made the riuer sweete. ‖Or, wood.
24 What shall I do vnto thee, O Iacob? thou Iuda wouldest *not obey mee: I will turne me to the other nations, and vnto those will I giue my name, that they may keepe my statutes. *Exod.32.8.
25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also. When ye desire me to bee gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercie vpon you.
26 *When ye call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hads with blood, and your feete are swift to commit *Esai.1.15.

commit manslaughter.
27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.
28 Thus saith the almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you, as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her yong babes,
29 That ye would bee my people, and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, & I should be your father?
Mat. 23. 37. 30 *I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickes vnder her wings: but now, what shall I do vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.
Esai. 66. 3. 31 *When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new moones, and your circumcisions haue I forsaken.
32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whome ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will ‖require of your handes, saith the Lord.
‖Or, reuenge.
33 Thus saith the almightie Lorde, Your house shalbe desolate, I will cast you out, as the wind doth stubble:
‖Or, haue procreation. 34 Your children shal not be fruitfull, for they haue despised my commandement, & done the thing that is euill before mee.
35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall beleeue me: to whome I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall do that I haue commanded them.
‖Or, hate their iniquities. 36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet shal they ‖call their sinnes to remembrance, and knowledge them.
37 I will declare the grace that I will doe for the people that is to come, whose children reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene mee with bodily eyes, yet in spirite they beleeue the thing that I say.
‖Or, glory. 38 And now, brother, beholde what great ‖worship: and see the people that commeth from the East.
39 Vnto whome I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Michreas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas.
Mal. 3. 1. a. 40 Nahum, and Habacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, & *Malachie, which is called also an angel or messenger of the Lorde.

The ii. Chapter.

2 The Synagogue findeth fault with her owne children. 18 The Gentiles are called.

1 THus saieth the Lorde, I brought this people out of bondage, I gaue them my commandements by my seruants the Prophetes, whome they would not heare, but despised my counsels.
2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow and forsaken.
3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorowe and heauinesse haue I lost you, for ye haue sinned before the Lorde your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.
4 But what shall I nowe do vnto you? I am a widowe and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercie of the Lorde.
5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my couenant:
6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a ſpoyle, that shee beare no more.
7 Let their names be scattered abroad among the heathen, let them be put out of the earth: for they haue ‖ thought scorne of my couenant.
‖Or, despised.
8 Woe be vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee: thou wicked people, remember what I did vnto *Sodome and Gomorrhe,
Gen. 19. 21.
9 Whose lande is turned into clods of pitch, and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I do vnto all them that heare mee not, saith the almightie Lord.
10 Thus saieth the Lorde vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdom of Hierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.
11 Their glorie also will I take vnto me, and giue them the euerlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for those.
12 They shal haue the tree of life at will, as in the sweete sauour of oyntment, they shall neither labour, nor be wearie.
13 Go ye your way, and ye shal receiue it: pray that there may be few dayes, and the long time may be thought to thee: the kingdome is alreadie prepared for you, therefore watch.
14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, saieth the Lorde.
15 Mother, embrace thy children, & bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.
16 And those that be dead, will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my name in Israel.
17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.
18 And for thy helpe I shall send thee my seruants Esai and Jeremie, after whose counsaile I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuerse fruites.
19 And as many fountains flowing with milke and honey: and seuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grewe roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.
20 Execute iustice for the widowe, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the fatherlesse, cloth the naked,
21 Heale the wounded and sicke, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defende the cripple, and let the blinde come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe

22 Receyue the old and pong that are with-
in thy walles.
23 * Wherefoeuer thou findeſt the dead,
take them, and burie them, and I ſhall
giue thee the firſt places in my reſurrectio.
24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy
reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.
25 Feede thy children, O thou good nurſe,
ſtabliſh their feete.
26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue gi-
uen thee, there ſhall not one of them pe-
riſh: for I will ſeeke them from among
thy number.
27 Be not vnkarfe, for when the daye of
trouble and heauineſſe commeth, other
ſhall weepe and bee ſorowfull, but thou
ſhalt be merry and plenteous.
28 The heathen ſhall bee ielous vpon it, but
they ſhalbe able to doe nothing againſt
thee, ſaith the Lord.
29 My hands ſhall couer thee, ſo that thy
children ſhal not ſee the fire euerlaſting.
30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy
children, for I will deliuer thee, ſaieth
the Lorde.
31 Remember thy children that ſleepe, for
I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of
the earth, and ſhewe mercy vnto them:
for I am mercifull, ſaieth the Lorde al-
mightie.
32 Embrace thy children vntill I come,
and ſhewe mercy vnto them: for my well
is runne ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.
33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord
vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould go
vnto Iſrael: but when I came vnto the,
they ſet me at nought, and deſpiſed the
commandements of the Lord.
34 And therefore I ſaye vnto you, O ye
heathen that heare and vnderſtande,
Looke for your ſhepheard, he ſhall giue
you euerlaſting reſt: for he is nigh at hād
that ſhall come in the end of the world.
35 Be readye to the rewarde of the kings
kingdome, for the euerlaſting light ſhall ſhine
vpon you for euermore.
36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receiue
the ioyfulneſſe of your glorie: I teſtifie
my Sauiour openly.
37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, & be
glad, giuing thanks vnto him that hath
called you to the heauenly kingdome.
38 Riſe vp, and ſtande faſt, beholde the
number of thoſe that bee ſealed vnto the
feaſt of the Lord,
39 Which are departed from the ſhadow
of the world, and haue receiued glorious
garments of the Lord.
40 Take thy number, O Sion, and ſhut
vp thy purified, which haue fulfilled the
lawe of the Lord.
41 The number of thy children whome
thou longeſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech the
power of the Lorde, that thy people
which haue been called from the begin-
ning, may be hallowed.
42 * I Eſdras ſawe vpon the mount Sion
a great people, whom I could not num-
ber: and they all prayſed the Lord with
songs of thankes giuing.
43 And in the midſt of them there was a
yong man of an high ſtature, more excel-
ling then all they, and vpon euery one of
their heads he ſet crownes, and was ex-
uer higher and higher, which I mar-
uelled at greatly.
44 So I aſked the Angel, and ſaide, Sir,
what are theſe?
45 He anſwered and ſaid vnto mee, Theſe
be they that haue put off the mortal clo-
thing, and put on the immortall, and
haue confeſſed and knowledged the name
of God: now are they crowned, and re-
ceiue the reward.
46 Then ſaide I vnto the Angell, What
yong perſon is it that crowneth them, &
giueth them the Palmes in their hāds?
47 So he anſwered and ſaid vnto me, It
is the Sonne of God, whome they haue
confeſſed in the world: Then began
I greatly to commend them that ſtoode
ſo ſtiffe for the name of the Lord.
48 Then the Angel ſaid vnto me, Goe thy
way, and tell my people what maner of
things, and how great wonders of the
Lord thy God thou haſt ſeene.

The iii. Chapter.

The wonderous workes which God did for the people ſrom the beginning recited. 3 Eſdras marueileth that God ſuffereth the Babylonians to haue victorie ouer his people, ſeeing they are ſinners alſo.

1 In the thirtieth yeere after the fall of
the citie, I was at Babylon, and lay
troubled in my bed, & my thoughts
came vpon my heart.
2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Sion, and
the plenteous wealth of them that dwelt
at Babylon.
3 And my ſpirite was ſore moued, ſo
that I began to ſpeake fearefull wordes
to the moſt higheſt, and ſaid,
4 O Lord, Lord, thou ſpakeſt at the begin-
ning, when thou plantedſt the earth (and
that thy ſelfe alone) and gauſt commā-
dement vnto the people,
5 And * boyde vnto Adā without ſoule, *Gen.2.7.*
which was a creature of thy handes, & *Or, workemanſhip.*
haſt breathed in him the breath of life, &
ſo he lined before thee:
6 And thou ledeſt him into paradiſe,
which thy right hand had planted or e-
uer the earth brought ſprinte:
7 And vnto him thou gauest comman-
dement to loue thy wap, which he trans-
greſſed, and immediatly thou appoin-
tedſt death in him, and in his generati-
ons: of whome came nations, tribes,
people, and kinreds out of number.
8 And euery people * walked after their *Gen.6.12.*
owne will, and did wonderfull things
before thee: and as for thy commande-
ments, they deſpiſed.
9 * But in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt *Gen.7.10.*
the water flood vpō thoſe that dwelt *Or, at times appointed.*
in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.
10 So that by the flood, & was wrought in
eche of the, that was by death in Adam.
11 Saue that thou leftſt, one of them thou leftſt,
namely, Noah with his houſholde, of
whome came all righteous men.

12 And

‖Or, came to passe.

12 And it ‖happened, that when they that dwelt vpō the earth began to multiply, and had gotte them many children, and were a great people, they began to bee more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they lined so wickedly before thee, thou didst * chuse thee a man frō amōg them, whose name was Abiahā.

Gen. 12, 15.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will;

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him ṗ thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede.

16 And vnto him thou gauest * Isahac, vnto Isahac also thou gauest Iacob & Esau. As for Iacob, thou diddest chuse him to thee, and * put backe Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude.

Gen. 21, 2

Gen. 25. 25.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seede out of Egypt, thou * broughtest thē vp to the mount Sina,

Deut. 4. 10.

18 Bowing downe the heauens, ‖ setting fast the earth, mouing the ground, making the depths to shake, and ‖troubling the world.

‖Or, abasing.

‖Or, astonishing.

19 And thy glorie went thorowe foure ‖ portes, of fire, and earthquakes, and windes, and colde, that thou mightest giue the lawe vnto the seede of Iacob, & ‖ diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

‖Or, gates.

‖Or, and that which the generation of Israel should keepe with diligence.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them that wicked heart, that thy lawe might bring forth fruite in thē.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked * heart, trāsgressed, and was ouercome: and so be all they that are borne of him.

Gen. 3. 6.

22 Thus remained weakenesse still: and the law in the hearts of the people, with the wickednesse of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeres were brought to an ende: then diddest thou * raise thee vp a seruant, called Dauid,

1. Reg. 16. 13. 2. reg. 5. 2.

24 Whome thou commandedst to builde a citie vnto thy name, and to offer vp incense and sacrifice vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done nowe many yeres, then the inhabiters of the citie forsoke thee.

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the handes of thine enemies.

28 But doe they of Babylon then any thing better, that they shoulde therefore haue the dominion in Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and sawe there so great wickednesse that it coulde not bee numbred, then my soule sawe many euill doers in this thirtieth yere, so that my heart failed me:

30 For I sawe howe thou sufferedst them in such vngodlinesse, and sparedst the wicked doers: but thine owne people hast thou rooted out, and preserued thine enemies, and this hast thou not shewed ‖ me.

Or, it.

31 I can not perceiue howe this ‖ happeneth. Doe they of Babylon then better then they of Sion?

‖Or, commeth to passe.

32 Or is there * any other people that knoweth thee, saue the people of Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy ‖ couenants, as Iacob?

Iere. 10. 25.

‖Or, testimonies.

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, & their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there thorough the heathen, and I see that they bee ‖ riche and wealthie, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

‖Or, flow in wealth.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the worlde: and so shall thy name be no where founde, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not other people and heathen.

The iiii. Chapter.

The Angel reproueth Esdras, because he seemeth to enter into the profound iudgements of God.

1 And the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And saide, Thy heart hath taken too much vpon it in this worlde, and thou thinkest to comprehende the way of the highest.

3 Then saide I, Yea, my Lord. And hee answered me, & said, I am sent to shewe thee three wayes, and to set forth thee similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof, if thou canst declare me one, I will shewe thee also the way that thou desirest to see: and I shall shewe thee frō whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on, my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of ṗ fire, or measure me the blast of the winde, or call me againe the daye that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What mā borne is able to do that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee howe deepe dwellings are in the middest of the sea, or howe great water springs are in ṗ beginning of the deepe, or how great water springs are vpon the stretching out of the heauens, or which are the ‖ outgoings of paradise:

‖Or, borders.

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto mee, I neuer went downe yet into the deepe, nor hell, neither did I euer clime vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheles, nowe haue I asked thee but onely of fire and winde, and of the day wherethorough thou hast trauailed, and from the which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue mee no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know?

11 How

21 How should thy vessell then be able to
comprehend the way of the highest, and
now outwardly in the corrupt world to
understand the corruption that is evi-
dent in my sight?
12 Then said I unto him, It were better
that wee were not at all, then that wee
should live in wickednesse, and to suffer,
and not to knowe wherefore.
Judg.9.8. 2.Esdras.25,18. 13 He answered me, and said, I * came to
a forest in a plaine, and the trees tooke
such a deuice,
14 And said, Come, let us go, and fight a-
gainst the sea, that it may depart away
before us, and that wee may make yet
more woods.
15 The floods of the sea also in like maner
tooke counsell, and said, Come, let us goe
up, and fight against þ trees of the wood,
that there wee may make us another
countrey.
16 The thought and deuice of the wood
was but vayne and nothing worth, for the
fire came and consumed it.
17 The thought of þ floods of the sea came
likewise to nought also: for þ land stoode
up and stopped them.
18 If thou were iudge now betwixt these
two, whome wouldest thou iustifie, or
whom wouldest thou condemne?
19 I answered and said, Verily it is a fo-
lish thought that they both haue deuised:
for the ground is giuen unto the wood,
and the sea also hath his place to beare
his floods.
20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou
hast giuen a right iudgement: but why
iudgest thou not thy selfe also?
Esa.55.8. Wisd.3.12. Ecclus.2,13. 21 For like as the ground is giuen unto
the wood, and the sea to his floods: * euen
so they that dwell upon earth, may un-
derstand nothing but that which is up-
on earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the
heauens, may onely understand the
things that are aboue the heauens.
22 Then answered I, and saide, I beseech
thee, O Lord, let me haue understanding:
Or, to enquire. 23 For it was not my minde ‖ to be curi-
ous of thy high things, but of such as
we daily meddle withall, namely, as
wherefore Israel is giuen up as a reproch
to the heathen, and for what cause the
people whome thou hast loued, is giuen
ouer unto ungodly nations, and why
Or, ordinances. the lawe of our forefathers is brought
to nought, and the written ‖ couenants
come to none effect:
24 And we passe away out of the worlde
as the grashoppers, and our life is a
very feare, and we are not worthy to ob-
tayne mercy.
25 What will he then doe unto his name
which is called upon ouer us? Of these
things haue I asked question.
26 Then answered he me, and sayde, The
more thou searchest, the more thou shalt
marueil: for the worlde hasteth fast to
passe away,
27 And cannot comprehend the things
that are promised to the righteous in
time to come: for this world is full of
unrighteousnesse and weakenesse.
28 But as concerning the things where-
of thou askest me, I will tell thee: The e-
uil is sowen, but the destruction thereof
is not yet come.
29 If the euill now that is sowen, bee not
turned vpside downe, and if the place
where the euill is sowen passe not away:
then cannot the thing come that is sowen
with good.
30 For the corne of euill seede hath bene
sowen in the heart of Adam from the
beginning: and how much ungodlinesse
hath he brought up unto this time? and
how much shall he yet bring forth un-
till he come into the barne?
31 Ponder nowe by thy selfe howe great
fruit of wickednesse the corne of euill seed
bringeth forth.
32 And when the stalkes shall bee cut
downe, which are without number, how
great a barne shall it fill?
33 Then I answered and said, How, and
when shall these things come to passe?
wherefore are our yeres fewe and euill?
34 And he answered me, saying, Haste not
thou too much aboue the most highest:
for thy hastinesse to be aboue him, is but
vaine, though þ do all þ thou canst for it.
35 Did not the soules also of the righteous
aske question of these things in their
chambers, saying, How long shal I hope
on this fashion? when cometh the fruit
of my barne, and our reward?
36 And upon this, Jeremiel the archangel
gaue them answere, and said, Euen whe
the nũber of the seedes is filled in you, for
he hath weighed þ world in the balance.
37 In measure & number hath he measu-
red the times, and moueth it not, nor
shaketh it, untill the said measure be ful-
filled.
38 Then answered I, and sayde, O Lorde,
Lord, now are we all full of sinne:
39 And for our sake peraduenture it is
that the barne of the righteous is not
fulfilled, because of þ sinnes of them that
dwell upon the earth.
40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy
way to a woman with child, and aske of
her, when she hath fulfilled her nine mo-
neths, if her wombe may keepe the birth
any longer within her?
41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not.
And he sayd unto mée, In the graue, the
secret places of soules are like þ wombe
of a woman:
42 For like as a woman that trauaileth,
maketh haste to escape the necessitie of
the trauell: euen so doe these places haste
to deliuer those things that are commit-
ted unto them.
43 Looke what thou desirest to see, it shall
be shewed thée from the beginning.
44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue
found fauour in thy sight, and if it be
possible, and if I be mete therefore,
45 Shewe me then whether there be more
to come then is past, or more past then is

for to come.
46 What is past, I knowe: but what is for to come, I know not.
47 And he sayd vnto mée, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto thee.
48 So I stoode, and behold, an hote burning ouen passed by before mée: and it happened, that whe the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke had the vpper hand:
49 After this there passed by before mée a warrie cloude, and sent downe much raine with a storme: and when ꝑ stormie raine was past, ‖ ꝑ drops remained still.
‖ Or, the little drops came after.
50 Then said he vnto mee, Consider with thy selfe: like as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire exceédeth the smoke: euen so, the measure of the things that are past hath the vpper hand, and the drops and smoke worke much in quantitie.
51 Then I prayed, and sayd, May I liue thinkest thou vntill that time? or what shall happen in those dayes?
52 He answered me, and sayde, As for the tokens whereof thou askest mee, I may tell thée of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shewe thée: for I doe not knowe it.

The v. Chapter.

1 *In the latter times trueth shalbe hid, vnrighteousnesse and all wickednesse shall reigne in the world.*

1 NEuertheleslle, as concerning the tokens marke this: beholde, the dayes shall come, that they which dwell vpon earth shalbe taken in a great number, and the way of the trueth shall bee hid, and the land shalbe barren frō faith:
Mat. 24. 4. 2 But * iniquitie shal be encreased aboue that which nowe thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.
3 And the land that thou seest nowe to haue rule, shalt thou shortly see waste.
4 But if GOD graunt thée to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the sunne shall sodainly shine againe in the night, and the moone three times in the day:
5 And blood shall dropp out of wood, and the stone shal giue his voyce, and the people shall be vnquieted:
6 And euen he shal rule, whom they hope not that dwel vpon earth, and the foules shall flit:
7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out the fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voyce thereof.
8 There shalbe a confusion also in many places, and fyre shalbe oft sent out againe: and the wylde beastes shal change their places, and menstruous women shal beare monsters.
9 And salt waters shalbe found in the swéete, and all friends shall fight one against another: then shall all witte and vnderstanding be hid, and put aside into their secret places,
10 And shalbe sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and ‖ voluptuousnesse haue the vpper hand vpon earth.
‖ Or, incontinencie.
11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnesse that ‖ maketh a man righteous, gone thorowe thée? And it shall say, No.
‖ Or, that iustifieth, or, doth right wisely.
12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obteine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not prosper.
13 To shew thée such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen daies, thou shalt heare yet greater things.
14 Then I awaked, and a fearefulnesse went thorow all my body, and my mind was feéble, so that I almost swooned withall.
15 So the angell that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set me vp vpon my feete.
16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou bene? and why is thy countenance so heauie?
17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thée in the land of their captiuitie?
18 Vp then, and eate, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of ‖ wicked wolues.
‖ Or, cruell.
19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes fro me, and come not nigh mée. And whe heard it, and as I sayde, so he went his way from me.
20 And so I fasted seuen daies, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel ꝑ angel commanded me.
21 And after seuen dayes so it was, that ꝑ thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe:
22 And my soule receiued the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most highest againe,
23 And said, O Lord, Lords, of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thée one only vineyard:
24 And of all landes of the whole world, thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all flowres of the ground, thou hast chosen thée one lillie:
25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thée one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast halowed Sion vnto thy selfe:
26 And of all ꝑ fowles ꝑ are created, thou hast named thée one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one shéepe:
27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thée one people: and vnto this people whome thou louedst, thou gauest a lawe that is prooued of all.
28 And now, O Lorde, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the one roote thou hast ‖ prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy one onely people among many?
‖ Or, set.

29 Which

29 Which tread them downe, yea which haue euer withstood thy promises, and neuer beleeued thy couenants.
30 If thou diddest so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.
31 Now when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to mee the night afore, was sent vnto me,
32 And saide vnto mee, Heare mée, and I will instruct thée, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thée more.
33 And I saide, Speake on, my Lorde. Then said he vnto mee, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?
34 And I said, No Lord, but of very grief and compassion haue I spoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, because I would ‖ haue experience of the way of the most highest, and seeke out part of his iudgement.
35 And he said vnto me, That thou ‖ mayest not. And I saide, Wherefore, Lorde? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue seene the miserie and trouble of Jacob, and the wasting out of the stocke of Israel?
36 And he saide vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the droppes that are scattered abroade, make me the flowres greene againe that are withered,
37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are shutte vp, shewe me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thée the thing that thou labourest to knowe.
38 And I saide, O Lorde, Lorde, who may knowe these things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?
39 As for mée, I am vnwise: howe may I then speake of these thinges whereof thou askest me?
40 Then saide he vnto mee, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I haue spoken of: euen so canst thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the ende the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.
41 And I sayd, Beholde, O Lorde, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reserued till the ende: and what shal they doe that haue bene before me, or we that be now, or they that shal come after vs?
42 And he sayde vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: Like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.
43 So I answered and saide, Couldest thou not make those ‖ haue bene made, and be nowe, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?
44 Then answered he me, and sayde, The creature may not haste ‖ aboue the maker, neither may the worlde holde them at once that shalbe created therein.
45 And he sayde, As thou hast sayd vnto thy seruant, that thou which quickenest all things, hast giuen life at once to the creature or worke that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so might it nowe also beare them that nowe be present at once.
46 And he sayde vnto me, Aske ‖ a woman of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? Pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.
47 And I sayd, Shee can not: but must do it by by distance of time.
48 Then said he vnto me, Euen so haue I diuided the distance of time the childbed of the earth, for those that be sowen vpon her.
49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I ordeined ‖ the worlde which I created. ‖ Or, the time.
50 And I asked, and saide, Séeing thou hast nowe giuen me the way, I will proceede to speake before thée: for our mother, of whom thou hast tolde mee that thee is young, draweth shee nowe nigh vnto age?
51 He answered me, and saide, Aske a woman that beareth children, and thee shal tell thee.
52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whome thou hast nowe brought forth, like those that were before thée, but lesse of stature?
53 And shee shall answere thée, They that be borne in the youth of strength, are of one fashion: and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.
54 Consider now thy selfe, howe that yée are lesse of stature, then those that were before you:
55 And so are they that come after you lesse then yee, as the creatures which nowe begin to be olde, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.
56 Then saide I, Lord, I beseech thée, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shewe thy seruant by whome thou visitest thy ‖ creature. ‖ Or, worke or maship.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *God hath foreséene all things in his secret counsaile, and is auéthour thereof, & hath created thē for his children,* 25 *The felicitie of the age to come.*

1 And he saide vnto me, In the beginning when the ‖ ground was made, before the borders of the worlde stoode, or euer the windes blewe, ‖ Or, compasse of the earth.
2 Before it thundred & lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laide,
3 Before the faire flowres were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before the innumerable ‖ multitude of angels were gathered together, ‖ Or, armies.
4 Or euer the highnesse of the aire were lifted vp, afore the measures of the fir-

Or, comprehend.
Or, cannot.
Or, before.

mament were named, or euer the chimnepes in Sion were hot.

5 And per the prefent peeres were fought out, and per euer the inuentions of them that nowe sinne were ‖put aside, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

‖Or, turned away.

6 Then did I consider and ponder al these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by mee also they shalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shalbe the ‖parting asunder of the times? or when shalbe the ende of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

‖Or, diuision.

8 And he said vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Isahac, when Jacob and Esau were borne of him, Jacobs *hand helde first the heele of Esau:

Gen. 25. 27.

9 For Esau is the ende of this world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man, betwixt the heele & the hand: Other question, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 I answered then, and said, O Lord, Lord, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee ‖shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, wherof thou shewedst me part the last night.

‖Or, make an ende to shewe thy seruant thy tokens.

13 So he answered, and saide vnto mée, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare ‖a perfect voyce and sounde.

‖Or, mighty.

14 There shall come a ‖great motion, but the place where thou standest, shal not be moued.

‖Or, an earthquake.

15 And therefore when ‖thou hearest the words, be not afraide, for of the ende shal the worde be, and of the foundation of þ earth shall it be vnderstood.

‖Or, when he speaketh.

16 And why? the word thereof trembleth and quaketh: for it knoweth that it must be changed at the ende.

17 And it happened, that when I had heard it, I stoode vp vpon my feete, & hearkened: and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sounde of it, was like the sound of many waters,

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to drawe nigh, and to visite them that dwel vpon earth:

19 And wil begin to make inquisition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the lowe estate of Sion shalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the worlde that shal vanish away shalbe ouersealed, then wil I doe these tokens: the bookes shalbe opened before the ‖firmament, and they shall see altogether:

‖Or, heauen.

21 And the children of a peere olde shall speake with their voyces, the women with childe shall bring forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths olde, and they shall liue, and be raised vp.

22 And sodainely shall the sowen places appeare as the vnsowen, the full storehouses shall sodainely be found emptie:

23 And the Trumpet shal giue a sounde, which when euery man heareth, they shalbe hastily afraide.

24 At that time shall friendes fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stande in feare with them: the springes of the welles shall stande stil, & in three houres they shal not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these things that I haue tolde thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the ende of your worlde.

‖Or, he shall be saued.

26 And the men that are receiued shall see it, they that haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabiters shalbe chãged, and turned into another meaning.

‖Or, inhabiters.

27 For enill shalbe put out, and deceite shalbe quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall florish, corruption shalbe ouercome, & þ trueth which hath bene so long without fruite, shalbe declared.

‖Or, shewed forth.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked a little and a little vpon him, before whome I stoode:

30 And these words saide hee vnto mee, I am come to shewe thee the time of the night for to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tel thée more things, and greater then before, which I haue heard by the day.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the highest: for why? the mightie hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie which thou hast had euer since thy youth:

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shewe thée al these things, and to say vnto thée, Bée of good comfort and feare not:

34 And haste not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine thinges, that thou maiest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfil the three weekes which he tolde me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the highest.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse:

38 And I saide, O Lord, thou spakest vnto thy creature from the beginning, euen þ first day, and saidest, Let *heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

Gen. 1. 1.

39 And then was there the spirit, and the darknesses were set on euery side, and silence: there was no mans voyce as yet from thée.

40 Then commandedst thou a ‖faire light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare and be seene.

‖Or, bright.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that þ one part might remaine aboue, and the other

other beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou broughtest to passe that the waters were gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: fiue partes hast thou dried vp, and kept them, ‖ to the intent that men might sowe and occupie husbandry therein.

Or, to the intent that of them, there might be some to minister before thee sowen of God, and tylled.

43 As soone as thy word went forth, the worke was made:

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruite, and many diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: And this was done the third day.

45 Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst þ the Sunne should giue his shine, and the Moone her light, the Starres diddest thou set in order:

Deut.4.9. 46 And * gauest them a charge to doe seruice, euen vnto man that was to bee made.

Gen.1.21. 47 * Vpon the fifth day, thou saidest vnto the seuenth part where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth diuers beasts, foules, and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water and without soule, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all ‖ people might praise thy wonderous workes.

Or, the nations.

49 Then diddest thou ordeine two soules, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

Or, Behemoth.

50 And diddest separate the one from the other: for þ seuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not holde them both.

Or, Behemoth.

51 Vnto ‖ Enoch thou gauest one part, which was dried vp the thirde day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to deuoure what thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixth day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thée it should bring foorth beast, cattell, and all that créepe:

54 And besides this, Adam also, whome thou madest lorde of all thy creatures, of him come wee all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen, specially vnto thy selfe.

55 All this haue I spoken before thée, O Lord, that I might shew how that þ worlde is made for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a droppe that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lorde, beholde, the Heathen which haue ever bene reputed as nothing, haue begunne to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whome thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands and power.

59 If the worlde nowe bée made for our sakes, why haue wée not the inheritance of the worlde in possession? How long shall this endure?

The vii. Chapter.

5 Without tribulation none can come to felicitie 12 God aduertiseth all in time. 28 The comming and death of Christ. 32 The resurrection and last iudgement.

1 AND when I had made an ende of speaking these wordes, there was sent vnto mée an Angel, which had bene sent vnto me also the nightes afore:

2 And he said vnto mée, Vp Esdras, and heare the wordes that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on Lorde my God. Then sayd he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might bée déepe and great.

4 But put case the entrance is narrowe and small, like a riuer.

5 Who then could go into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not thorowe the narrowe, howe might hée come into the broade?

6 Item ‖ another. A citie is builded, and set vpon a broade fielde, and is full of all good things:

Or, again.

7 The entrance thereof is narrowe, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire at the right hand, and a déepe water at the left,

8 And as it were onely one strait path betwixt them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there coulde but one man goe there at once:

9 If this citie now were giuen to a man for an inheritance, and hée neuer went thorowe the perillous way before, howe would he receiue his inheritance?

10 And I saide, It is so, Lord. Then sayde he, Euen so also is Israels portion.

11 And why? for their sakes haue I made the worlde: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was the thing so appointed as nowe is done.

12 Then were the entrances of the worlde made narrowe, full of sorowe and trauaile: they are but fewe and euill, full of perilles and labour.

13 For the entrances of the foreworlde were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruite.

14 If then they which are liuing, enter not diligently thorowe these straite and brittle things, they cannot receiue the things so laid vp in secrete.

15 Why disquietest thou thy selfe then, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? And why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 And why hast thou not receiued into thine heart, the things that are to come, rather then them that are present?

17 Then sayd * I, O Lord, Lord, thou hast ordeined in thy lawe, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish: *Deut.8.3.*

18 Neuertheleſſe, the righteous ſhall ſuffer ſtraite things, and hope for wide: for they that haue liued vngodly, and ſuffered ſtraite things, ſhall not ſee the wide.
19 And he ſaid vnto me, There is no iudge aboue GOD, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the higheſt.
20 For there bee many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the lawe of God
‖ Or, appointed them. that ‖ is ſet before them:
21 For God hath giuen ſtraite commandement to ſuch as came, ſo oft as they came, what they ſhoulde doe to haue life, and what they ſhould keepe to auoyde punishment.
22 Neuertheleſſe, they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, & imagined vaine things:
23 And deceiued themſelues by wicked deedes, and denied the power of the moſt high, and regarded not his wayes,
24 But his lawe haue they deſpiſed, and denied his promiſes: in his ſtatutes and ordinances haue they not bene faithfull and ſtedfaſt, and haue not performed his workes.
25 And therefore Eſdras, for the emptie, are the emptie things, and for the full, are the full things.
26 Behoulde, the time ſhall come, that theſe tokens which I haue tolde thee, ſhall come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appeare, and the comming forth ſhalbe ſeene, that nowe is vnder the earth:
27 And whoſoeuer is delinered from the foreſaid euils, ſhall ſee my wonders.
28 For my ſonne Jeſus ſhalbe openly declared, with thoſe that be with him, and they that remaine, ſhalbe merrie within foure hundred yeres.
29 After theſe ſame yeeres ſhall my ſonne Chriſt die, and all men that haue life.
30 And the world ſhalbe turned into the olde ſilence ſeuen dayes, like as in the former iudgements, ſo that no man ſhall remaine.
31 And after ſeuen dayes the worlde that yet awaketh not, ſhalbe raiſed vp, and that ſhall die that is corrupt.
32 And the earth ſhall reſtore thoſe that haue ſlept in her, & ſo ſhal the duſt thoſe y dwell therein in ſilence, and the ſecrete places ſhall deliuer thoſe the ſoules that were committed vnto them.
33 And the moſt higheſt ſhalbe openly declared vpon the ſeate of iudgement, and all miſerie ſhall vaniſh away, and long
‖ Or, haue an ende. ſuffering ‖ ſhalbe gathered together.
34 But the iudgement ſhall continue, the trueth ſhall remaine, and faith ſhal waxe ſtrong,
35 The worke ſhall followe, and the reward ſhalbe ſhewed, the ‖ righteouſneſſe
‖ Or, the good deeds ſhalbe of force. ſhall watch, and the vnrighteouſneſſe ſhall beare no rule.
Gen. 18. 23. Exod. 32. 11. 36 Then ſayd I, Abraham prayed * firſt for the Sodomites, and * Moſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe.
37 And they that came after him, for Iſrael, in the time of Achas and Samuel,
38 And * Dauid for the deſtruction, and * Solomon for them that came into the ſanctuarie,
2. Reg. 24. 17. 2. Chro. 6. 14.
39 And * Helias for thoſe that receiued rame, and for ỳ dead, that he might liue,
3. King. 17. 21.
40 And * Ezechias for the people in ỳ time of Sennacherib, and diuers other in like maner, which haue prayed for many.
4. King. 9. 15.
41 Euen ſo nowe, ſeeing the ‖ corrupt is growen vp, and wickednes increaſed, & the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore ſhall it not be ſo nowe alſo?
‖ Or, vice.
42 He anſwered me and ſayde, This preſent life is not the end, oft times honour is retained in it: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.
43 But the day of dome ſhalbe the ende of this time, and the beginning of the immortalitie for to come, wherein all corruption ſhalbe vaniſhed.
44 Intemperancie ſhalbe looſed, infidelitie be cut off, righteouſneſſe growe, and the veritie ſpring vp.
45 Then ſhall no man be able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victorie.
46 I anſwered then, and ſayde, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying, that it had bene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or elſe when it was giuen him, to haue kept him that he ſhould not haue ſinned.
47 For what profite is it for men nowe in this preſent time to liue in heauineſſe, and after death to looke for punishment?
‖ Or, feare.
48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? For * though it was thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.
Rom. 5. 15.
49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there bee promiſed vs an immortall ‖ time, whereas we do the workes ỳ bring death:
‖ Or, life.
50 And that there is promiſed vs an euerlaſting hope, whereas our ſelues are euill and vaine:
51 And that there is laide vp for vs dwellings of health and ſafetie, whereas wee haue liued wickedly:
52 And that the glorie of the higheſt is kept to defend them which haue ledde a patiẽt life, whereas we haue walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all:
53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a paradiſe, whoſe fruite endureth for euer, wherein ‖ is freedome & medicine, where-
‖ Or, ſafetie and health. as we ſhall not goe in?
54 (For wee haue walked in vnpleaſant places.)
55 And that the faces of them which haue abſtrined, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtarres: whereas our faces ſhalbe blacker then darkeneſſe?
56 For while we liued and did vnrighteouſly, we conſidered not that we ſhould ſuffer therefore after death.
57 Then anſwered hee mee, and ſayde, This is the maner of the battaile, which man ỳ is borne vpon the earth ſhal fight,
58 That if he be ouercome, hee ſhall ſuffer as

as thou hast saide: but if hee get the victorie, hee shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while hee liued, saying, Chose thée *life, that thou mayest liue. *Deu. 30.16.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued him not, neither the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue saide vnto them,

61 That heauinesse should not so be vnto their destruction, like as ioy is for to come ouer those ‖ that haue suffered thémselues to be enfourmed in saluation. ‖Or, to whom saluation is perswaded.

62 I answered then, and saide, I knowe, Lord, that the highest is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come vnto that world,

63 And vpon those also that walke in his lawe.

64 And that he is *patient, for hee long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures. *Psa. 2.4.

65 And that he is liberall to giue, whereas néede requireth.

66 And that he is of great mercie: for hee palleth in mercy much both those that are present, and that are past, and also them which are for to come.

67 For if he multiplyed not his mercies, the world could not continue his being with those that haue inheritance therein.

68 He ‖giueth also: for if he gaue not of his goodnesse, that they which haue done euill, might bee eased from their wickednesse, the ten thousãd part of men should not remaine liuing. ‖Or, forgiueth.

69 And if hee, being iudge, forgaue not those that be healed with his worde, and tooke not away the multitude of contẽtions,

70 There should be very fewe left, peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

The viii. Chapter.

6 The workes of God are excellent. 20 Esdras praieth for him and for his people. 39 The promise of saluation vnto the iust.

1 And he answered mee, saying, The most highest made this world for many, but þ world to come for few.

2 I will tell thée a similitude, Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thée that it giueth much ‖ mould whereof earthen vessels are made, but little of it that gold commeth of: euen so is it with the worke of this world. ‖Or, earthy matter.

3 There bee *many created, but fewe shall be saued. *Mat. 20.16.

4 Then answered I, and saide, Then swallowe vp the wit (O my soule) and deuoure the vnderstanding:

5 For thou art agréed to hearken and to giue eare, and willing to prophecie: for thou hast no longer space but this life giuen thée.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant to entreate thee, that thou mayest giue séede vnto our heart, and builde our vnderstanding, that there may come fruite of it, whereby eche man may liue that is corrupt: then who shal steppe forth in þ place of man?

7 For thou art alone, and we al one worke manship of thy handes like as thou hast saide.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest þ members, thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy worke suffer thy creature which is fashioned in her:

9 But the thing that kéepeth, and that is kept, shal both be preserued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued deliuereth vp the things that grewe in it.

10 For thou hast commaunded the parts of the body, euen the breastes, to giue milke vnto the fruite of the breastes:

11 That the thing which is created and fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest and ordrest it with thy mercy.

12 And then thou bringest it vp with thy righteousnesse, nurturest it in thy lawe, and reformest it with thy vnderstanding,

13 ‖Mortifiest it as thy creature, and maiest it liuing as thy worke. ‖Or, slayest.

14 Séeing then that thou destroyest him which with so great labour is created & fashioned through thy commaundement, thou couldest lightly ordaine also that the thing which is made, might bee preserued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I wil speake, (for concerning all men in general thou shalt rather prouide) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and Israel, for whome I am woeful, and Iacob, for whose sake I am grieued:

17 Therefore beginne I to pray before thée for my selfe, and for them: for I sée the faultes of vs that dwel in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ‖ swiftnesse of the iudge which is to come. ‖Or, sodaine comming.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstande my wordes, and I shall speake before thee. This is the beginning of the wordes of Esdras, before hée was taken vp:

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue things in the heauen and in the aire:

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glorie and maiestie may not bee comprehended, before whome the hostes of angels stande with trembling,

22 Whose kéeping is turned in winde and fire, whose worde is true, whose sayings are stedfast, whose commaundement is strong, whose ordinance is feareful,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depthes, whose wrath maketh the mountaines to melt away, and ‖ whose truth beareth witnesse: ‖Or, as the effect it selfe beareth witnesse.

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and marke with thine eares the petition of thy creature.
25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.
26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people, rather then on them which serue thee in trueth.
27 Haue no respect vnto the wicked studies of the Heathen: but to the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies with afflictions.
28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.
29 Let it not bee thy will to destroy them which haue had beastly maners: but to looke vpon them & haue clearely taught thy lawe.
30 Take thou no indignation at them which ‖are worse then beastes: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnes and glory. ‖Or, appeare.
31 For wee and our fathers haue all the same sickenesse and disease, but because of vs sinners, thou shalt bee called mercifull.
32 For if thou hast mercie vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull to vs that haue no workes of righteousnesse.
33 For the righteous which haue laide vp many good workes together, shal out of their deedes receiue reward.
34 But what is man that thou thouldest take displeasure at him? Or what is this corruptible and mortal generation, that thou thouldest bee so rough towarde him?
35 For of a *truth there is no man among them & bee borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the ‖faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse. 3. Reg. 8. 46. 2. chro. 6. 36. ‖Or, such as confesse thee.
36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnesse shalbe praised and declared, if thou bee mercifull vnto them which ‖are not rich in good workes. ‖Or, haue not the substance of good workes.
37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy wordes it shalbe.
38 For I will not verily consider the workes ‖of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction: ‖Or, of the wicked.
39 *But I will reioyce ouer the worke and thought of the righteous. I will remember also the pilgrimage, the salvation, and the reward that they shall haue. Gen. 4. 4.
40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.
41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trées, and yet alway the thing that is sowen or planted, is not al kept safe, neither doeth it all take roote: euen *so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shal not all be saued. Mat. 13. 4. and 20. 16.
42 I answered then, and saide, If I haue found grace, then let me speake.
43 Like as the husbandmans seede perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not thy raine in due season, or if there come too much raine vpon it, and corrupt it:
44 Euen so perisheth man also, which is created with thy handes, and is like vnto thine owne image, and to thy selfe, for whose sake thou hast made al things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede.
45 Bee not wroth with vs, O Lorde, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou wilt be merciful vnto thy creature.
46 Then answered hee mee, and saide, Things present, are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.
47 For thou lackest yet much, seeing thou canst loue my creature aboue me: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.
48 In this also thou art maruellous before the highest.
49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.
50 For many and great miseries remaine for them that in the latter time shal dwel in the worlde, because they ‖haue walked in great pride. ‖Or, shall walk.
51 But understand thou for thy selfe, and séeke out the glory for such as bee like thée.
52 For vnto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made readie, the citie is builded for you, & rest is prepared, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.
53 The roote of euil is ‖marked from you, the weakenesse & moth is hid from you, and vnto hel fleeth corruption in forgetfulnesse. ‖Or, sealed vp.
54 Sorowes are banished away, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.
55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.
56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the highest, thought scorne of his law, and forscoke his wayes.
57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,
58 And saide in their *heart, that there is no God, ‖yea & that wittingly, for they die. Psal. 14. 1. ‖Or, for all they knewe that they should die.
59 For like as the thing that I haue spoken of, is made readie for you, euen so is thirst and paine prepared for them: for it was not ‖his will that man thould ‖come to nought. ‖Or, Gods. ‖Or, perish.
60 But they which be created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and are vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.
61 And

61 And therefore is my iudgement nowe at hand.
62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto few, namelp vnto thee, and to such as be like thée. Then answered I, and sayd,
63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, and when, thou hast not shewed me.

The ix. Chapter.

5 All things in this world haue a beginning & an end.
10 Torments for the wicked after this life. *15 The number of the wicked is more then of the good.*

1 HE answered me then, and sayd, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest that one part of the tokens come to passe, which I haue told thee before,
2 Then shalt thou vnderstande, that it is the verie same time wherein the highest will begin to visite the worlde which he made.
3 Therefore when there shall be séene an earthquake, and vprore of the people in the world,
4 Then shalt thou well vnderstande that the most high spake of those things from the dayes that were before thée, euen from the beginning.
5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning and ende, and the ende is manifest:
6 Euen so, the times also of the highest haue plaine beginnings in wonders and signes, and ende in ‖ worke and in tokens.
7 And euery one that shalbe saued, and shalbe able to escape by his workes, and by faith, wherein ye haue beléeued,
8 Shalbe preserued from the said perils, and shal sée my ‖ sauiour in my land, and within my borders: for I haue halowed ‖ me from the world.
9 Then shal they pitie themselues, which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them out dispitefully, shal dwell in paines.
10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefites, and haue not knowen me:
11 And they that haue abhorred my lawe, while they had yet ‖ freedome, and when they had yet open leysure of amendment and conuersion, vnderstood not, but despised it:
12 The same must know it after death in paine.
13 And therefore be thou no more ‖ carefull howe the vngodly shalbe punished: but enquire how the righteous shalbe saued, and whose the world is, and for whome the world is, and when it is.
14 Then answered I, and said,
15 *I haue said before, and now I speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many mo of them which perish, then of them which shalbe saued:
16 Like as the flood is greater then a drop.
17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the fielde is, so is also the séede: as the flowres be, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such is also the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.
18 And when I prepared for them that are now, or euer the worlde was made, wherein they should dwell: then was there no man that spake against me.
19 For then euery one obeyed, but nowe the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall séede, & by a law wherevnto they can not rid themselues.
20 So I considered the worlde, and beholde, there was perill, because of the ‖ thoughts that were come into it.
21 And I sawe, and spared them greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ wineberp of grapes, and a plant of a great people.
22 Let the multitude perish then which are growen by in vaine, and let my grape and winebery bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it by.
23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe, but thou shalt not fast in them:
24 Goe thy way then into a fielde of flowres, where no house is builded, and eate onely of the flowres of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowres onely,
25 And pray vnto the highest continually, so will I come and talke with thee.
26 So I went my way, and came into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded mee, and there I sate among the flowres, and did eate of the hearbes of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.
27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me like as before.
28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke with the most highest, and said,
29 *O Lorde, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou hast declared and opened thy selfe vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man dwelleth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt:
30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare mee, O Israel, and marke my wordes, thou seede of Jacob.
31 For beholde, I sowe my lawe in you, and it shal bring fruit in you, and ye shal be honoured in it for euer.
32 But our fathers which receyued the law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances and statutes, and the fruite of thy lawe did not appeare, neither could it: for why? it was thine.
33 For* they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.
34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground receiueth séede, or the sea a ship, or a vessell meate and drinke: that when it

Or, difficult and wacles.
Or, saluation.
Or, my selfe.
Or, libertie.
Or, curious to know.
4. Esdras. 8. 3.
Exod 19. 9. and 24. 3. deut. 4. 12.
Deut. 32. 28.
Or, deuices.
Or, grape of the cluster.

it perisheth, or is broken, wherin a thing is sowen, or wherein any thing is put,
35 The things also perish and are broken, which are sowen or put therein and receiued, and the things that are receiued, remaine not then with vs: but in vs it hath not happened so.
36 For we that haue receiued the law, perish in sinne, and our heart which also receiued the lawe:
Esai. 48. 3. 2. sam. 2, 2. 37 Notwithstanding, the* law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.
38 And when I spake these things in my heart after this maner, I looked about me with mine eyes, and vpon the right side
4. Esd. 10. 44. I saw a* woman which mourned sore, made great lamentation, and wept with loude voyce, and was grieued in heart, and rent her clothes, and shee had ashes vpon her head.
39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,
40 And saide, Wherefore wepest thou? why art thou so sorie in minde?
41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and take pet my sorow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very lowe.
42 And I saide vnto her, What apleth thee? Or who hath done any thing to thee? tell me.
43 She said vnto me, I thy seruant haue bene vnfruitfull and barren, and haue had no child, though I haue had an husband thirtie yeres.
44 And these thirtie yéres I doe nothing els day and night, and all houres, but make my prayer to the highest.
45 After thirtie yéres God heard me thy handmaiden, looked vpon my miserie, considered my trouble, and gaue mee a sonne: and I was glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the almightie.
46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.
47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he should ‖haue a wife, I made a feast.

‖Or, take.

The x. Chapter.

Esdras and the woman that appeareth vnto him, commune together.

1 AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne went into his chamber, he fell downe, and died.
2 Then ouerthrew we all the lights, and all my neighbours rose vp to comfort me: then tooke I my rest vnto the second day at night.
3 And when they had all left off to comfort me, that I should be quiet: then I rose vp by night, and fled, and am come hither into this field, as thou seest,
4 And am purposed not to returne into the citie, but to remaine here, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to fast vntill I die.
5 Then let I my meditation & thoughts fall that I was in, and spake to her in displeasure, saying,
6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our heauinesse and mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?
7 Howe Sion our mother is all wofull and sorie, and how she is cleane brought downe, and mourneth extremely?
8 Seeing we be all now in heauines, and make our mone, for we all be sorowfull: art thou so heauie for one sonne?
9 Demande the earth, and shee shall tell thée, that it is she which ought by reason to mourne for the fall of so many that growe vpon her.
10 For from the beginning all men are borne of her, and other shall come: and beholde, they walke almost all into destruction, and the multitude of them shal be rooted out.
11 Who should then by reason make more mourning, thē she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorie but for one?
12 But if thou wouldest say vnto me, My mourning is not like the mourning of the earth: for I haue lost the fruit of my ‖ bodie, which I brought forth with heauinesse, and bare with sorowes:

‖Or, wombe,

13 But the earth is according to the maner of the earth, and the present multitude goeth againe into her, ‖as it is come to passe:

‖Or, as it is accustomed.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast borne with trauaile and sorow, euen so the earth also from the beginning giueth her fruite vnto man, euen to him that laboureth her.
15 * And therefore withholde thy sorowe and heauinesse by thy selfe, and take what happeneth vnto thee, beare it ‖ stongly.

Heb. 12, 2.

‖Or, constantly.

16 For if thou iudgest the marke and ende of God to be righteous and good, and receiuest his counsell in time, thou shalt be commended herein.
17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thy husbande.
18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.
19 So I communed more with her, and sayde,
20 Do not so, but be counselled, and folowe me: for howe many falles hath Sion? Be of good comfort, because of the sorow of Hierusalem.
21 For thou seest that our sanctuarie is layde waste, our altar broken, our temple destroyed,
22 Our playing of instrumentes is layde downe, and songs are put to silence, our mirth is banished away, the light of our candlesticke is quenched, the arke of our couenant is taken from vs, all our holy things are defiled, & the name þ is called vpō ouer vs, is almost dishonoured: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Leuites are caried away into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, & our wiues rauished, our righteous mē spoiled,

led, and our children destroyed, our pong men are brought in bondage, and our strong worthies are become weake:

23 And Sion our seale, which is the greatest of all, is loosed vp from her worship: for shee is deliuered into the handes of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorowes, that the mightie may bee mercifull vnto thée, and that the highest may giue thée rest and ease from thy labour & trauaile.

25 And when I was talking with her, her face and beautie shined sodainely, and her countenance glistred, so that I was afrayde of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And immediatly shee cast out a great voyce, very fearefull, so that the earth shooke at the noyse of the woman.

27 And I looked, and beholde, the woman appeared vnto mee no moze: but there was a citie builded, and a place was shewed from the ground and foundation: then was I afraide, and cryed with a loude voyce, & said,

4.Esd.4.1. 28 Where is Vriel ‖ Angel,* which came to me at the first? For he hath caused me to come in many considerations & high thoughtes, and mine ende is turned to corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me:

30 And lae, I lay as one that had bene dead, and mine vnderstanding was altered: and he toke me by the right hãd, and comforted me, and set mee vpon my féete, and said vnto me,

31 What ayleth thée? and why is thine vnderstanding vexed, and thy vnderstanding of thy heart? and wherefore art thou sory?

4.Esd.5.20. 32 And I said, *Because thou hast forsaken me, and I haue done according vnto thy wordes, I went into the field, and there haue I seene thinges, and sée that I am not able to expresse.

33 He said vnto me, Stand vp, & be manly, and I shall giue thee exhortation.

34 Then said I, Speake on to mee, my Lord, forsake me not, least I die though my rashnesse:

35 For I haue séene that I knewe not, & heare that I do not knowe:

36 Or is my vnderstanding deceiued, or doeth my soule dreame?

37 Now therfore I beséech thée, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this wonder.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare mée, and I shall mfourme thée, and tell thee wherefore thou art afrayde: for the highest hath opened many secrete things vnto thée,

‖ Or, way. 39 He hath séene that thy ‖ way is right, for that thou takest sorow continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 And therefore vnderstande the vision which thou sawest a little whyle agoe, after this maner:

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou begannest to comfort her.

42 Neuertheless, now séest thou the likenesse of the woman no moze, but there appeared vnto thée a citie builded:

43 And where she tolde thée of the fall of her sonne, so is this the solution of it:

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: & where as she told thée, euen (she whom thou séest now as a citie builded)

45 And as touching that shee saide vnto thée, that she hath bene thirtie yeres vnfruitfull and barren: those are the thirtie yéeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yéres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she tolde thée that thée nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hierusalem.

48 But whereas shee tolde thée that her sonne died as his chance was, when she came into her chamber: that is the fall that is come to Hierusalem.

49 And beholde when thou sawest her like one that mourned for her sonne, and begannest to comfort her: of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thée.

50 For nowe the most highest séeth that thou art sore in thy minde, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, and so hath he shewed thée her clearenesse, and the fairenesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thée remaine in the field where no house was builded.

52 For I knewe that the highest would shew this vnto thée.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field where no foundation nor building is.

54 For in the place where the highest beginneth to shewe his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, and let not thine heart be afrayed, but goe thy way in, and sée the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes bee able to sée.

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehende.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, & art called with the highest as the few.

58 But to morow at night thou shalt remaine here:

59 And so shall the highest shew thée visions of the high things, which he will do vnto thē that dwell vpō earth in the last dayes. So I slept the same night and an other, like as he commanded me.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *The vision of an Egle comming forth of the sea, and of her feathers.* 37 *Of a Lion comming out of the forest.*

THen sawe I a dreame, and beholde, there came vp from the sea an Egle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heades.

2 And

2 And I sawe, and beholde, thee spred her winges ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the earth blewe on her, and gathered them together.
3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grewe other contrary feathers, & they became litle feathers, and small.
4 But her heads remained still, the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.
5 Moreouer, I sawe that the Egle flewe with her wings, and reigned vpō earth, and ouer all them that dwelt vpon the earth.
6 And I sawe that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnder her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.
7 I sawe also that the Egle stoode vp vpon her clawes, and ‖ gaue a sounde with her feathers, and a voyce, saying after this maner,
8 Watche not altogether, sleepe euery man in his owne place, and watche by course.
9 But let the heads bee preserued for the last.
10 Neuertheleese, I sawe that the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the middest of her body.
11 And I numbred her cōtrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.
12 And I looked, and beholde, vpon the right side there arose one feather, & reigned ouer all the earth.
13 And so it was that when it reigned, the ende of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stoode vp, and reigned, and had a great time.
14 And it happened that when it reigned, the ende of it came also like as the first, so that it appeared no more.
15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and said,
16 Heare thou that hast kept the earth so long, this I say vnto thee before thou beginnest to appeare no more,
17 There shal none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.
18 Then arose the third, and reigned as þ other afore: & appeared no more also.
19 So went it with all the residue one after another, so that euery one reigned, & then appeared no more.
20 Then I looked, and beholde, in processe of time the feathers that followed stoode vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled: but within a while they appeared no more.
21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.
22 After this I looked, and beholde, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two wings:
23 And there was no more vpon the Egles body, but two heads that rested, and sixe wings.
24 Then sawe I also that two wings deuided themselues from the sixe, & remained vnder the heade that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.
25 So I looked, and beholde, the feathers, that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.
26 Then was there one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.
27 And the second was sooner away then the first.
28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne:
29 And when they so thought, beholde, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely it that was in the midst: for that was greater then the two other heades.
30 And then I sawe that the two heades were ioyned with him:
31 And the head was turned with them that were with him, and did eate vp the two vnder wings that would haue reigned.
32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much labour: and he had the gouernance of the world ouer all the wings that had bene.
33 After this I looked, and beholde, the head that was in the middest, suddainly appeared no more, like as the wings.
34 But there remained the two heades which ruled vpon earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.
35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it that was vpon the left side.
36 Then I heard a voyce which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.
37 Then I sawe, and behold as it were a Lion that roareth, running hastily out of the wood: and I sawe that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Egle, and said,
38 Heare thou, I wil talke with thee, and the highest shall say vnto thee,
39 ‖ Is it not thou that hast the victorie of the foure beasts whom I made to reigne vpon earth and in my world, that the ende of their times might come through thee?
40 And the fourth came, and ouerran all the beasts that were past, & had power ouer the worlde with great fearefulnes, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with most wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt hee vpon the earth with deceyte.
41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.
42 For thou hast troubled the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable and quiet, thou hast loued lyers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruite, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.
43 Therefore is thy wrongful dealing and blasphemie come vp vnto the highest, and thy pride vnto the mightie.
44 The highest also hath looked vpon the proude

‖ *Or, spake to her feathers, saying.*

‖ *Or, art not thou he that remainest of the foure beasts?*

pfound times, and behold, they are ended, and their abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, and thy horrible wings, and thy wicked feathers, and thy vngratious heades, and thy sinfull clawes, and all thy vaine bodie:

46 That the earth may be refreshed, and come againe to her selfe, when she is deliuered from thy violence, & that she may hope for the iudgement and mercie of him that made her.

The xii. Chapter.

The declaration of the former visions.

1 AND it happened when the Lion spake these words vnto the Egle, I sawe:

2 And behold, the head that afore had the vpper hande, appeared no more, neither did the foure wings appeare any more þ came to him, and were set vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small, and full of vprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Egle was burnt, so that þ earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my mind, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Lo, this hast thou given me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the highest.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my minde, and very weake in my spirit: & little strength is there in me, for the great feare that I receyued this night.

6 Therefore will I nowe beseech the highest, that he will comfort me vnto the ende.

7 And I sayde, Lorde, Lorde, if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many other, and if my prayer in deede be come vp before thy face:

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation and plaine difference of this horrible sight, that thou mayst perfectly comfort my soule:

9 For thou hast iudged mee worthie to shew me the last of times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of this sight:

11 The Egle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene in the *vision of thy brother Daniel:

Dan.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shalbe feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In ‖ the same kingdome shall twelue kings reigne one after another.

‖Or, it.

15 Wherefore the second shall beginne to reigne, and shall haue more time then the other twelue.

16 And this do the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce that thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heades, but from the midst of the body thereof, it betokeneth.

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great strivings, & it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheless, it shall not then fall, but shalbe restored againe into his beginning.

19 And the eight feathers vnder þ wings, which thou sawest hāg vnto her wings, betoken,

20 That in him there shal arise eight kings, whose time shall bee but small, and their yeares swift, & two of them shall perish.

21 But when the middest time commeth, there shall be foure kept for a time, whilest ‖ his time beginneth to come, that it may be ended: but two shal be kept vnto the ende.

‖Or, ere he begin.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most high raise vp three kingdomes, and call many things againe into them, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein, with much ‖ labour, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heades of the Egle.

‖Or, griefe.

25 For it is they that shall ‖ bring forth his wickednesse againe, and that shall performe and finish his last.

‖Or, accomplish his wickednesse.

26 And whereas thou sawest that þ great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine shalbe slaine with the sword.

28 For the sworde of the one shal deuoure the other: but at the last shall hee fall through the sworde himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings, passing towarde the head that is on the right side,

30 It signifieth, that it is they whome the highest hath kept vnto their ende: this is the small kingdome, and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lion, whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roring, and speaking to the Egle, & rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the wordes which thou hast heard,

32 Is the winde which the highest hath kept for them & for their wickednes vnto the ende: he shall reproue them, & cast before them their owne spoylings.

33 For he shal set them alive in iudgemēt, and shall rebuke them, and correct them.

34 For the residue of my people shall hee deliuer by trouble, those that bee preserued vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, & these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast bene meete to knowe this secrete of the highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them,

38 And teach them to the wise of the people,

ple, whose hearts thou knowest map cõprehend and keepe these secrets.

39 But wayte thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it map bee shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the highest to declare vnto thee. And with that hee went his way.

40 And when all the people perceiued that the seuen dayes were past, & I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together from the least vnto the most, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? & what euill haue wee done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the people thou onely art left vs, as a grape of the Vine, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen for ship preserued from the tempest.

43 Haue we not else aduersitie ynough?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, were it not better for vs that wee had bene burnt with Sion?

45 For wee are not better then they that died there. And they wept with loude voyce. Then answered I them, & said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauie, thou house of Jacob.

47 For the highest hath you in remembrance, and the mightie hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for mee I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place to pray, because of the miserie of Sion, that I might seeke mercie for the lowe estate of your sanctuarie.

49 And nowe goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the fielde seuen dayes, as ‖ the Angell bade mee, and did eate onely of the flowres of the field, and had my meate of the hearbes in those dayes.

‖ Or, be.

The xiii. Chapter.

2 The vision of a winde comming forth of the sea, 3 Which became a man. 5 His properties and power against his enemies. 21 The declaration of this vision.

1 AND after the seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And beholde, there arose a winde from the Sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

3 And I looked, and behold, there was a strong man with the thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenãce to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him:

4 And when the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 After these I sawe, and beholde, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to fight against the man that came out of the sea.

6 And I looked, and beholde, hee graued him selfe a great mountaine, and flewe vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And I sawe after these, that all they which came to fight against him, were sore afrayde, and yet durst they fight.

9 Neuertheless, when he sawe the fiercenesse and violence of the people that came, he neither lift vp his hande, ‖ nor held sword, nor any weapon: ‖ Or, for he helde no sworde nor any instrumẽt of warre.

10 But onely, as I sawe, he sent out of his mouth as it had bene a blast of fire, and out of his lippes the winde of the flame, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and stormes.

11 And they were all mixt together: the blast of fire, the winde of the flame, and the great storme: and fell with ‖ a rush vpõ the people which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that of the innumerable multitude, there was nothing seene but onely dust and smell of smoke: When I sawe this, I was afrayde. ‖ Or, violence.

12 Afterward sawe I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and calling vnto him another peaceable ‖ people. ‖ Or, multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, some were glad, some were sory, some of them were bound, & other some brought of them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, & I awaked, and sayd,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou mightest receiue my prayer:

15 Shewe me nowe yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For thus I consider in my vnderstanding: woe vnto them that shall bee left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde:

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Nowe vnderstand I the things that are layde vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier that he which is in danger, fall into these, and nowe to see that which shall chaunce hereafter, then to passe out of this world as a cloud. Then answered he me, and sayd,

21 The interpretation of the sight shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation,

23 He that feareth the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen in-

to danger, are ſuch as haue wrõgkes and faith vnto the moſt mightie.

24 Knowe this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

*Or, theſe are the meanings.

25 ‖ Thus is the meaning of the viſion, Where as thou ſaweſt a man comming vp from the ‖ deepe of the ſea,

*Or, middeſt.

26 The ſame is he whom God the higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his own ſelfe ſhall deliuer his creature: and he ſhall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of winde, fire and ſtorme:

28 And howe that he lift vp neither ſworde nor weapon, vnt that he ‖ ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to fight againſt him: it ſignifieth,

*Or, fiercenes.

29 That the dayes come, when the moſt higheſt will begin to deliuer them that are vpon earth:

*Or, he ſhall aſtoniſh the hearts of them.

30 And ‖ in a traunce of minde ſhall hée come vpon them that dwel in the earth.

31 And one ſhall vndertake to * fight againſt another: one citie againſt another, one place againſt another, one people againſt another, and one realme againſt another.

*Mat. 24. 7.

32 When this cõmeth to paſſe, then ſhall the tokens come that I ſhewed thee before: and then ſhall my ſonne bee ‖ declared, whome thou ſaweſt clime vp as a man.

‖Or, reuealed.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man ſhall in their owne lande, leaue the battell they haue one againſt another:

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhall be gathered together, as they that bee willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he ſhall ſtand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come, & ſhalbe ſhewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou ſaweſt the hill grauen forth without any handes.

37 And this my ſonne ſhall rebuke thoſe nations which are fallen into the tempeſt, for their wickednes and euill imaginations,

38 And into tormentes like to flame, wherewith they ſhall bée punished: and without any labour ſhall he deſtroy thẽ, euen by the lawe, which is compared vnto the fire.

39 And where as thou ſaweſt, that he gathered another peaceable people vnto him,

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes which were caried away priſoners out of their own land in the time of Oſeas ẏ king, whome *Salmanaſar the king of Aſſyria tooke priſoners, & caried them ‖ ouer the water, and ſo came they into another land.

*4. Reg. 17. 3.

‖Or, beyond the riuer.

41 But they tooke this counſaile among themſelues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathẽ, and to go forth into a further countrey, where neuer mankinde dwelt:

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land:

43 And ſo they entred in at the narrowe paſſages of the riuer of Euphrates.

44 For the moſt higheſt then ſhewed *tokens for them, and held ſtill the flood till they were paſſed ouer.

*Joſu. 3. 15.

45 For thorowe the countrey there was a great way, namely of a yeare and a halfe iourney: and the ſame region is called Arſareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time: and when they come forth againe,

47 The higheſt ſhall hold ſtill the ſpringes of the ſtreame againe, that they may goe thorow: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But they that bee left behinde of thy people, are thoſe that are founde within my borders.

49 Nowe when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations ẏ are gathered together, he ſhal defẽd his people ẏ remaine:

50 And then ſhall hee ſhewe them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, Lord, ſhewe mée this: wherefore haue I ſeene the man cõming vp from the ‖ deepe of the ſea?

‖Or, middeſt.

52 And he ſayde vnto mee, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out nor knowe the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſée my Sonne, or thoſe that be with him, but in the time of ‖ the day.

‖Or, that day.

53 This is the interpretation of ẏ dreame which thou ſaweſt, and wherebp thou onelp art here lightned.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine own law, and applied thy diligence vnto mine, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſdome, & haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother:

56 And therfore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the higheſt. After other thrée daies I will ſhewe thee more, and talke with thée more at large, yea, beautie and woonderous things will I declare vnto thée.

57 Then went I forth into the fielde, giuing prayſe and thankes greatly vnto God, becauſe of his wonders which hee did in time,

58 And becauſe he gouerneth the ſame, & ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons: and there I ſate thrée dayes.

The xiiii. Chapter.

How God appeared to Moſes in the buſh. 10 All things decline to age. 16 The latter age worſe then the former. 29 The ingratitude of Iſrael. 35 The reſurrection and iudgement.

1 VPon the third day I ſate vnder an oke tree, then came there a voyce vnto me out of the buſh, and ſaide, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſayd, Here am I, Lorde: & ſtoode vp vpon my fæte.

3 Then ſayde he vnto me, In the * buſh

*Exod. 3. 2.

did

did I appeare vnto Moses, and talked with him when my people serued in Egypt.
4 And I sent him, and ledde my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount Sinai, where I helde him by me a long season:
5 And tolde him many wonderous woorkes, and shewed him the secretes of the times, and the ende, and commanded him, saying,
6 These woordes shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.
7 And nowe I say vnto thee,
8 That thou laye vp in thine heart the signes ꝑ I haue shewed, & the dreames that thou hast séene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard.
9 For thou shalt be taken away from among all, and hencefoorth thou shalt remaine with my counsaile, and with such as be like thée, vntill the times be ended.
10 For the woorld hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe olde.
11 For the woorlde is deuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part.
12 And there remaineth there that which
Or, thus. is after the halfe of ꝑ the tenth part.
13 Therefore set thine house in order, and reforme thy people, comfort such of thē as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption,
• 14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of men, put off the weake nature,
15 And set aside the thoughtes that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flée from these times:
Mat.24.7. 16 * For as for such euill and wickednes as thou hast nowe séene happen, they shall do yet much worse.
17 For the weaker that the woorlde is by reason of age, ꝑ more shall euils encrease vpon them that dwell therein.
18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hād: For now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast séene.
19 Then answered I before thée, and said,
20 Behold Lorde, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reforme the people which are present: but they that shall be borne afterward, who will admonish them? Thus the woorld is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.
21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no mā knoweth ꝑ things that are done of thée, or the woorkes that shalbe done.
22 But if I haue found grace before thée, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write al that hath bin done in the woorld since the beginning, which was written in thy lawe, that mē may finde the path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.
23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they séeke thée not for fourtie dayes.
24 But looke thou gather thée many bare trees, and take with thée Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly:
25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be perfourmed which thou shalt begin to write.
26 And then shalt thou declare some things openly vnto the perfect, and some things shalt thou shew secretly vnto the wise: to morowe this houre shalt thou beginne to write.
27 Then went I forth as he commanded me, and gathered al the people together, and said,
28 Heare these woordes, O Israel,
29 Our * fathers at the beginning were *Gen.47.4.* strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered,
30 And receiued the * lawe of life, which *Deut.4.5.* they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them.
31 Then was the lande, euen the lande of Sion, parted among you by lot, to possesse: but your fathers, & yee your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the highest commanded you:
32 And for so much as hee is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time, ꝑ thing that he had giuen you.
33 And nowe are ye here, and your brethren among you.
34 Therefore, if so be that ye will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your heart, ye shall be kept aliue, and after death shall ye obtaine mercy.
35 For after death shall the iudgement come when wee shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the woorkes of the vngodly shalbe declared.
36 Let no man therefore come nowe vnto mee, nor séeke after mee these fourty dayes.
37 So I tooke the fiue men, as hee commanded me, and we went into the fielde, and remained there.
38 The next day a voyce called mee, saying, Esdras, open thy mouth, and * drinke *Ezech.3.2.* that I giue thee to drinke.
39 Then opened I my mouth, & beholde, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.
40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dronke it, my heart had vnderstanding, and wisedome grewe in my breast: for my spirit was strēgthened in remembrance.
41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.
42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, that they wrote the high things of the night, which they vnderstoode not.
43 But in the night they did eate bread: as for mée I spake in the day, and held

not

not my tongue by night.
44 In fourtie dayes they wrote two hundred and fourtie bookes.
45 And it came to passe, when the fourtie daies were fulfilled, that the highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthie and unworthy may reade it:
46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as be wise among the people.
47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaine of wisedome, and the streame of knowledge.
48 And I did so.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The prophecie of Esdras is certaine. 5 The euils that shall come on the world. 9 The Lorde will auenge the innocent blood.

1 BEholde, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord,
2 And cause them to bee written in a letter: for ‖ it is the trueth.
3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the vnfaithfulnesse of them trouble thee, that speake against thee:
4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.
5 Behold, (saith the Lorde) I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, hunger, death, and destruction:
6 For wickednesse hath the vpper hand in all the earth, & their shamefull workes are fulfilled:
7 Therefore saith the Lord,
8 I will hold my tongue no more of their wickednesse, which they doe so vngodly, neither will I suffer them in the things that they deale withall so wickedly: behold, * the innocent and righteous blood crieth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.
9 And therefore, saith the Lorde, I will surely auenge, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.
10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke of sheepe to bee slaine, I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt:
11 But will bring them out with a mighty hande, and a stretched out arme, and smite it with plagues as afore, and will destroy all the land of it.
12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundations of it shalbe smitten with the plague and punishment that GOD shall bring vpon it.
13 They that till the ground shal mourne, for their seedes shalbe destroyed through the blasting and hayle, and by an horrible starre.
14 Woe worth the world, and them that dwell therein:
15 For the sworde and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swordes in their hands.
16 ‖ For men shall be vnstedfast, and some shall do violence vnto other, they shal not regarde their king, and the princes shall measure by way of their doings by their power.
17 A man shall desire to go into a citie, and shall not be able.
18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall tremble, and men shall be afrayde.
19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoyle their goods, because of the ‖ hunger of bread, and because of the great trouble.
20 Beholde, saith God, I call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the ‖ rysing, from the South, from the East, and Libanus, to turne vpon them, and restore the things that they haue done to them:
21 Like as they doe put this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompence them in their bosome: Thus saith the Lord God.
22 My right hande shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed the innocent blood vpon earth.
23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the strawe that is kindled.
24 Woe worth them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord
25 I will not spare them: go pour way ye children from the power, defile not my sanctuarie:
26 For the Lorde knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.
27 For nowe are the plagues come vpon the worlde, and ye shal remaine in them: for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.
28 Beholde, an horrible vision commeth from the East,
29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.
30 Euen the Carmanies raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the wilde boyes of the forest, and with great power shall they come, and stand fighting with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.
31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, and remembring their nature, shall turne about, conspiring together in great power to persecute them.
32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keepe silence in their power, and shall flee:
33 And from the lande of the Assyrians shall the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, & in their host shalbe feare and dread, and strife among their kings.
34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North vnto the South, and they are

Or, they are faithfull and true.

Apoc.6.10. and 19.2.

Or, for there shall be sedition among men.

Or, lacke.

Or, West.

very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme:
35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre: and the blood shall bee from the sword vnto the belly,
36 And the young of man vnto the camels litter,
37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afrayde, and trembling shall come vpon them:
38 And then shall there come great raines from the South, and from the North, and part from the West:
39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloude which hee rapsed vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare towarde the East and West winde, shalbe destroyed:
40 The great cloudes shall be lift vp, and the mightie cloudes full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraide, and them that dwell therein, and that they may powre out ouer euery high place an horrible starre,
41 Fire, and haple, and sling swordes, and many waters: that all fieldes may be full, and al riuers, with the abundance of great waters.
42 And they shal breake downe the cities, & walles, mountaines, and hilles, trees of the wood, & the grasse of the medowes, and all their corne.
43 And they shall goe stedfast vnto Babylon, and make her afrayde.
44 They shal come to her, and besiege her, the ‖ starre and al wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust & smoke go vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shall bewayle her:
45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.
46 And thou Asia, that comfortest thy selfe also vpon the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:
47 Wo be vnto thée thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, & hast decke thy daughters in whoredome, that they might ‖ triumphe, and please thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thée.
48 Thou hast followed the abominable cities in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,
49 I will send plagues vpon thée, widowhoode, pouertie, hunger, warres, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.
50 And the glory of thy power shall bee dried vp as a flowre, when the heate riseth that is sent ‖ ouer thee:
51 Thou shalt be sicke as a poore wife that is plagued and beaten of women, so that the mightie and louers shall not bee able to receiue thee.
52 Would I so hate thee, sayth the Lorde,
53 If thou hadst not alway slayne my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy handes, and said ouer their death whe thou wast drunken,
54 Set forth ꝑ beautie of thy countenance:
55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be recompensed thée in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue reward.
56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God do vnto thee, & shall deliuer thée into the plague.
57 The children shall die of hunger, & thou shalt fall through the sworde: thy cities shalbe broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the fielde.
58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.
59 Thou as vnhappie shalt come thorow the sea, and receiue plagues againe.
60 In the passage they shall cast downe the slaine citie, and shal roote out one part of the lande, and consume the portion of thy glory, and shall returne to her that was destroyed.
61 They shall treade thée downe like stubble, and they shall be thy fire:
62 And shall consume thée, thy cities, and thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with the fire.
63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoyle it, and marre the beautie of thy face.

The xvi. Chapter.

18. 38 *Of the euils that shall come vpon the worlde, with admonition howe to gouerne them selues in afflictions.*

1 WOe be vnto thée Babylon and Asia, wo bee vnto thée Egypt and Syria:
2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and heare, & mourne your children, for your destruction is at hand.
3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who will turne it backe?
4 A fire is sent among you, and who will quenche it?
5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that will driue them away?
6 May any man driue away an hungry lion in ꝑ wood? or may any man quenche the fire in stubble when it hath begun to burne?
7 May one turne againe the arrowe that is shot of a strong archer?
8 The mightie Lord sendeth the plagues, and what is hée that will driue them away?
9 The fire is kindled, & gone forth in his wrath, & what is he that may quench it?
10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? hee shall thunder, and who shall not be afrayde?
11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not vtterly bee beaten to powder at his presence?
12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, ꝑ sea ariseth vp with waues from

‖ *Or, constellation and tempest.*
‖ *Or, please and glory in.*
‖ *Or, vpon.*

from the deepe, and the wawes of it are vniquiet, and the fishes thereof also, before the Lorde, and before the glory of his power:

33 For strong is his right hande that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the endes of the world.

34 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shal not turne againe till they come vpon earth.

35 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, til it consume the foundations of the earth.

36 Like as an arrowe which is shotte of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vpō earth, shal not turne againe.

37 Woe is me, woe is mee, who wil deliuer me in those dayes?

38 The beginning of sorowes and great mourning, the beginning of dearth and great death, the beginning of warres, & the powers shal stande in feare: the beginning of euils, and they shall tremble euery one.

39 What shall I doe in these things, whē the plagues come?

40 Beholde, hunger, and plague, trouble and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment:

41 But for all these things, they shal not turne from their wickednesse, nor bee alway mindefull of the scourges.

42 Behold, victuals shalbe so good cheape vpon earth, that they shal thinke themselues to be in good case: and euen then shal mischiefe grow vpon earth, warres, dearth, and great disquietnesse.

(Or, confusion.)

43 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of hunger, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy:

44 And the dead shalbe cast out as doung, and there shalbe no man to comfort the: For the earth shalbe wasted, and the cities shalbe cast downe.

45 There shall bee no man left to till the earth, and to sowe it.

46 The trees shall giue fruite, and who shall plucke them off, and gather them?

47 The grapes shalbe ripe, and who shall treade them? For all places shalbe desolate of men:

48 So that one man shal desire to see another, or to heare his voyce.

49 For of one whole citie, there shalbe ten left, and two of the field, which shal hide themselues in the thicke bushes, and in the cliftes of stones,

(Or, woods.)

50 Like as when there remayne three or foure Olives, in the place where Olives growe, or among other trees,

51 Or as when a Vineyarde is gathered, there are left some grapes of them that diligently sought thorowe the vineyard:

52 Euen so, in those dayes, there shalbe three or foure left, by them that searche their houses with the sword,

53 And the earth shalbe layde waste, and the fieldes thereof shal waxe old, and her wayes, and all her paths shall growe full of thornes, because no man shal trauaile therethorow.

54 The virgins shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shall make lamenation, hauing no husbandes, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers,

55 In the warres shall their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbandes shall perish of hunger.

56 But ye seruantes of the Lorde, heare these things, and marke them.

57 Behold the worde of the Lord, O receyue it: beleeue not the gods of whome the Lord spake,

58 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke in tarying.

59 Like as a trauayling woman, which in the ninth moneth bringing forth a sonne, when the houre of the birth is come, an houre two or three afore that, the paines come vpon her bodie, & when the childe commeth to the birth, they tarp not the twinckling of an eye:

60 Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the worlde shal mourne, and sorowes shal come vpon it on euery side.

61 O my people, heare my worde, make you ready to the battel, and in all euil be euen as pilgrimes vpon earth.

62 Yee that selleth, let him bee as hee that sleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose:

63 Who so occupieth marchandize, as he that winneth not: and he that buyldeth, as he that shall not dwel therein:

64 He that soweth, as they that shall not reape: he that cutteth the vineyarde, as he that shall not gather the grapes:

65 They that marrie, as they that shall get no children: & they that marrie not, as the widdowes.

66 And therefore they that labour, labour in vayne.

67 For strangers shal reape their fruites, and spoyle their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues: for in captiuitie and hunger shall they get children.

68 And they that occupie their marchandize with robberie, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessiōs, and their owne persons,

69 The more will I punish them for their sinnes, sayth the Lord.

70 Like as an whore enuyeth an honest and vertuous woman:

71 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her self, and shal accuse her to her face, when shee commeth that shall bridle the authour of all sinne vpon earth.

72 And therefore be not ye like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof:

73 For or euer it belong, iniquitie shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse

vnluelle ſhal reigne among you.
54 Let not the ſinner ſay that he hath not ſinned: for coales of fire ſhal burne vpon his head, which ſayeth, Before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not ſinned.
55 Behold, the Lord *knoweth all the workes of me, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts. *Luke 16.15.
56 For he ſpake but the word, * Let the earth be made, and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Gen.1.1.
57 In his worde were the ſtarres made, and he knoweth the *number of them. *Pſal.146.4.
58 He ſearcheth the ground of the deepe, and the treaſures thereof, hee hath meaſured the ſea, and what it contayneth.
59 He hath ſhut the ſea in the middeſt of the waters, and with his word hath he pauſed the earth vpon the waters.
60 Hee ſpreadeth out the heauens like a vaulte, vpon the waters hath hee founded it.
61 In the deſert and drie wildernelle hath hee made ſpringes of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the ſtonie rocks to water the earth.
62 He made man, and put his heart in the middes of the body, & gaue him breath, life, and vnderſtanding.
63 Yea, and the ſpirit of the almightie God which made all things, and hath ſearched the grounde of al the ſecretes of the earth,
64 He knoweth your imaginations & inventions, and what yee thinke when ye ſinne, and wouldе hide your ſinnes.
65 Therefore hath the Lorde ſearched and ſought out all your workes, and he ſhall bewray you all:
66 And when your ſinnes are brought forth, yee ſhalbe aſhamed before men, & your owne ſinnes ſhalbe your accuſers in that day.
67 What will ye do for howe will ye hide your ſinnes before God and his angels?
68 Behold, God himſelfe is the iudge, fearе him: leaue off from your ſinnes, and forget your vnrighteouſnes, and meddle no more with them: ſo ſhall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from al trouble.
69 For behold the heate of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhall take away certaine of you, and ſhall ſlay for meate to the idoles.
70 And they conſent vnto them, ſhalbe had in deriſion, laughed to ſcorne, and troden vnder foote.
71 For there ſhalbe in euery place, and in the next cities, a great inſurrection vpon thoſe that feare the Lord.
72 They ſhalbe like madde men, they ſhal ſpare no man, they ſhal ſpoyle and waſte ſuch as yet feare the Lord:
73 For their goods ſhall they take from them and ſhut them out of their houſes.
74 Then ſhall it be knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhalbe tryed as the gold in the fire.
75 Heare, O ye my beloued, ſayth the Lorde: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.
76 Be not ye afraid, deſpaire not: for God is your captaine.
77 Who ſo keepeth my commaundements and precepts, ſayth the Lorde God, let not your ſinnes weygh you downe, and let not your vnrighteouſnelle be lift vp.
78 Woe bee vnto them that are bounde with their ſinnes, & couered with their wickednelle, like as a fielde is hedged in with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorowe: it is ſhut vp, and is caſt into the fire for euer, to bee conſumed therewith.

The ende of the fourth booke of Eſdras.

The booke of Tobias.

The firſt Chapter.

1 *Tobias parentage.* 3 *His godlineſſe.* 6 *His equitie.* 8 *His charitie and proſperitie.* 23 *Hee ſteeleth, and his goods are confiſcate,* 25 *and after reſtored.*

1 TObias was of the tribe and citie of Nepthali, which ſpeth in the high countreys of Galilee aboue Naaſſon, beſide the way that leadeth to the Weſt, hauing the citie of Sephet vpon the left ſide.
2 Though he was taken *priſoner in the dayes of Salmanaſar king of the Aſſyrians, neuertheleſſe being in captiuitie, he forſooke not the way of trueth: *4.Reg.17.3.
3 Inſomuch that whatſoeuer he might get, he parted it daily with his fellow priſoners and brethren that were of his kinred.
4 And though he were yonger then al the tribe of Nepthali, yet did not he behaue himſelfe childiſhly in his workes.
5 And when all the other went to the golden Calues, which *Jeroboam the king of Iſrael had made, he alone fled al their companies: *3.Reg.12.29.
6 And gate him to Hierulalem vnto the temple of the Lorde, and there worſhipped the Lorde God of Iſrael, faithfully offering of *all his firſt fruites & tithes: *Exod.22.29.
7 So that in the third yeere he miniſtred all the tithes vnto the ſtrangers & conuertes. *deut.12.6.
8 Theſe and ſuch like thinges did hee obſerue, according to the law of God, whē he was yet but yong.
9 But when he was a man, he tooke out of his owne tribe a wife called *Anna: & of her he begate a ſonne, whome hee called after his owne name. *Num.36.6.

10 And

10 And taught him from his youth vp to feare God, and to refraine from all sinne.
11 Now whē he, with his wife, his sonne, and with all his ‖kinred, was come in captiuitie vnto the citie of Ninme:
12 * What time as they all did eate of the meates of the heathen, he kept his soule, and was neuer defiled in their meates.
13 And forsomuch as he was mindefull of the Lorde in all his heart, God gaue him fauour in the sight of Salmanaser the king:
14 Which gaue him power to goe where he would, and so had hee libertie to doe whatsoeuer he would.
15 So went Tobias vnto all them that were in captiuitie, and comforted them, and gaue them wholesome exhortations
16 And when he came to Rages, a citie of the Medes, hauing ten talents of siluer (of the things wherewith the king had honoured him,)
17 And sawe among a great companie of people of his kinred, one Gabelus which was of his owne tribe being in necessitie, he gaue him the sayde weight of siluer, vnder an hand writing.
18 After a long season, when Salmanasar the king was dead, and Sennacherib his sonne reygned in his steade, which hated the children of Israel:
19 Tobias went dayly throwout all his kinred, and comforted them, and gaue of his goods to euery one of them, as much as he might.
20 He fed the hungry, clothed the naked, and buried the dead and slaine, and that diligently.
21 And when * Semacherib ꝑ king came againe, and fled out of Iurie (what time as God punished him for his blasphemie) and in his wrath slewe many of the children of Israel, Tobias buried their bodies.
22 But when it was tolde the king, hee commanded to slay him, and tooke away all his goods.
23 Neuertheless, Tobias with his sonne, and with his wife, fled away naked, and was hid: for there were many that loued him.
24 *But after fourtie and fiue dayes, the king was slaine of his owne sonnes:
25 Thē came Tobias againe to his house, and al his goods were restored vnto him.

Or, tribe.

Gen.43.32.

4.Reg.19.35.

4.Reg.19.37. 2.Esdr.32,21.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Tobias calleth the faithfull to his table. 3 He leaueth the feast to bury the dead. 10 How he became blinde. 19 His wife laboureth for his liuing. 22 She reproacheth him bitterly.

1 After those things, vpon a solemne day of the Lorde, Tobias made a good feast in his house.
2 And said vnto his sonne, Goe thy way, and bring hither some of our tribe, such as feare God, that they may make merry with vs.
3 And whē he was gone, he came againe, and tolde his father ꝑ one of the children of Israel lay slayne vpon the streete,
4 And immediatly he leapt from his table, left the feast, came fasting to the dead coarse, tooke him, and bare him priuily into his house, that when the sunne was downe, he might safely bury him.
5 And when hee had hid the coarse, he did eate his meate with mourning & feare,
6 Remembring the words that the Lord said by the Prophet Amos, Your * high feastes shalbe turned to sorow and heauinesse.
7 But when the sunne was downe, hée went his way, and buried him.
8 Then all his neighbours reygned him, saying, It is not long since it was commanded to slay thée because of this matter, & hast scarce escaped the danger of death, & buriest thou the dead againe?
9 Neuertheless, Tobias fearing GOD more then the king, tooke the bodies of the slaine, and hid them in his house, and buried them at midnightes.
10 It happened vpon a day, that hée had burped the dead, and was weary, came home, and laide him downe by the wall, and slept.
11 And while hée was a sléepe, there fell downe vpon his eies warme doung out of the swallowes neast, so that hée was blinde.
12 This temptation did GOD suffer to happen vnto him, that they which came after, might haue an example of his patience, like as of holy Iob.
13 For inasmuch as he euer feared God from his youth vp, and kept his commandements, hee grudged not against God, that the plague of blindnesse chaūced vnto him:
14 But remayned stedfast in the feare of God, and thanked God all the dayes of his life.
15 For like as blessed Iob was had in derision of kings: euen so was hee laughed to scorne of his elders & kinsfolkes, which sayd vnto him,
16 Where is thy hope for the which thou hast done almes, and buried the dead?
17 But Tobias rebuked them, and spake, Say not so:
18 For wée are the children of holy men, and looke for the life which GOD shall giue vnto them that neuer turne their beliefe from him.
19 And Anna his wife went dayly to the weauing worke:
20 And looke what liuing shee could get with ꝑ labour of her hands, she brought it. And it happened that she tooke a kid, and brought it home:
21 And when her husband heard it cry, he sayd,* Looke that it be not stollen: restore it againe to the owners, for it is not lawfull for vs to eate or to touche any thing of theft.
22 Then was his wife angry, and sayde, * Now is thy hope become vaine openly, and thine almes deedes are manifest.
23 With these and such like wordes, did she cast him in the teeth.

Amos.8,10.

‖*Or, his next of kinne.*

Deut.22,1.

Iob.2,9.

The iii. Chapter.

3 The prayer of Tobias. 7 Sara Raguels daughter, and the things that came vnto her. 12 Her prayer heard. 19 The Angel Raphael sent.

‖Or, sighed.

1 THen Tobias ‖ tooke it heauily, and with teares began to make his prayer,

2 Saying, O Lorde, thou art righteous, and all thy iudgements are true: pea, all thy wayes are mercie, faithfulnesse, and iudgement.

3 And now, O Lord, be mindefull of mée, and take no vengeance of my sinnes, neither remember my misdœdes, neither the misdœdes of my forefathers.

4 For we haue not bene obedient vnto thy commandements,* therefore are we spoyled, brought into captiuitie, into death, into derision and shame vnto all nations, among whome thou hast scattered vs.

Deut.28,15.

5 And nowe, O Lord, thy iudgements are great: for wee haue not done accoyding to thy commandements, neither haue we walked innocently before thee.

6 And nowe, O Lorde, deale with mee accoyding to thy will, and command my spirite to be receyued in peace: for more expedient were it for me to dye, then to liue.

7 At the same time it happened that Sara the daughter of Raguel, at Rages a citie of the Medes, was also reproched by one of her fathers handmaydes,

8 That she had seuen husbãds, which as soone as they were gone in vnto her, were slaine of ỹ deuill, called Asmodeus.

9 Therefore when she reproued the maidẽ for her fault, she answered her, saying, God let vs neuer see soone nor daughter of thee more vpon earth, thou killer of thy husbandes.

10 Wilt thou slay mée also, as thou hast slayne seuen men? At this voyce went Sara into an high chamber of her house, and three daies and three nights she neither ate, nor dranke:

11 But continued in prayer, and besought God with teares, that he would deliuer her from this rebuke.

12 Vpon the thirde day it came to passe, that when she had made an ende of prayer, she praised the Lorde,

13 Saying, Blessed be thy name, O God of our fathers, which when thou art wroth, shewest mercie, and in time of trouble thou forgiuest the sinnes of them that call vpon thee.

14 Vnto thee, O Lorde, turne I my face, vnto thee lift I vp mine eyes:

15 I beseech thee, O Lorde, loose me out of the bondes of this rebuke, or els take me vtterly away from the earth.

16 Thou knowest Lorde, that I neuer had desire vnto man, and that I haue kept my soule cleane from all vncleanly lust:

17 I haue not kept compame with those that passe their time in sport, neither haue I made my selfe partaker with them that walke in light behauiour.

18 An husbande haue I consented to take, not for my pleasure, but in thy feare.

19 Now peradventure, either I haue bene vnworthie of them, or els were they vnmeete for me: for thou happily hast kept me to another husbande.

20 For why? thy counsell is not in the power of man.

21 But euery one that serueth thée, is sure of this, that if his life be in tryning, it shall be crowned, and if it be in trouble, that God no doubt shall deliuer him: and if his life be in chastening, that he shal haue leaue to come vnto thy mercie.

22 For thou hast no pleasure in our ‖ damnation: and why? after a stormie, thou makest the weather fayre and still, after weeping & heauinesse, thou giuest great ioy.

‖Or, destruction.

23 Thy name, O God of Israel, be praysed for euer.

24 At the same time were both their prayers heard, in the sight of the maiestie of the higest God.

25 And Raphael the holy Angel of the Lord was sent to helpe them both, whose prayers ‖ came at one time together before God.

‖Or, were recited at one time together.

The iiii. Chapter.

Precepts and exhortations of Tobias to his sonne.

1 SO when Tobias thought his prayer to be heard, that he might dye, he called vnto him his sonne Tobias:

2 And sayd vnto him, My sonne, beare the words of my mouth, and lay them in thine heart as a foundation.

3 When God taketh away my soule, burie thou my body: and * holde thy mother in honour, all the dayes of her life.

Exod.20.12.

4 For thou oughtest to remember, what, and how great perils she suffered for thée in her woombe.

5 And when thée also hath fulfilled the time of her life, burye her ‖ beside me.

‖Or, about.

6 Haue God in thy thought al the dayes of thy life, and beware, lest at any time thou consent vnto sinne, and lest thou let slippe the commandements of the Lorde our God.

7 * Giue almes of thy goods, and turne neuer thy face from the poore: & so shall it come to passe, that the face of the Lord shall not be turned away from thee.

Pro.3.9.

8 * Be mercifull after thy power.

Eccl.35.4.

9 If thou haue much, giue plenteously: if thou hast little, doe thy diligence gladly, to giue of that little:

10 For so gatherest thou thy selfe a good reward in the day of necessitie.

11 For * mercie deliuereth from all sinne, and from death, and suffereth not the soule to come into darkenesse.

Eccl.29.15.

12 A great comfort is mercie before the high God, vnto all them that shewe it.

13 My sonne, * keepe thee well from all whoredome: and beside thy wife, suffer not thy selfe to knowe of sinne.

1.Thes.4.3.

14 Let neuer pride haue rule in thy minde, nor in thy word: for in * pryde began all destruction.

Gen.3.5.

15 Whosoeuer

15 Whosoeuer worketh any thing for thée,
Leuit.19.13. *immediatly giue him his hyre, & looke that thy hyred seruants wages remaine not at all with thée.
Mat.7.12. 16 Looke that thou neuer doe vnto * another man, the thing that thou wouldest not another man should do vnto thée.
17 Eate thy bread with the hungry and
Luke 14.13. poore, and * couer the naked with thy clothes.
18 Set thy bread and wine vpon the buriall of the righteous, and doe not thou eate and drinke thereof with the sinners.
19 Aske euer counsell at the wise.
20 Be allway prayeng of God, and beseech him that he will ‖order thy wayes, ‖Or, direct.
and that whatsoeuer thou deuisest or takest in hande, it may remayne in him.
21 I certifie thée also my sonne, that whē thou wast yet but a babe, I deliuered tenne talents of siluer vnto Gabelus at Rages a citie of the Medes, and his hād writing haue I by me:
22 And therefore seeke some meanes, how thou mayest come by him, and receyue of him the sayd weight of siluer, and giue him his hand writing againe.
23 My sonne, be not afrayde: truely it is, Rom.8.17.
we leade here a poore life, *but great good shal we haue if we feare God, and departe from all sinne, and do well.

The v. Chapter.

2 *Tobias is sent to Rages: 5 He meeteth with the Angel Raphael, which did conduct him.*

1 THen Tobias answered his father, & sayde, Father, al that thou hast commanded me, will I doe, and that diligently.
2 But how shall I require this money I cannot tell, neither doeth he knowe me, nor I him: what token shal I giue him? And as for the way thither, I neuer knewe it.
3 Then his father answered him, and said, I haue his hand writing by mee, which when thou shewest him, immediatly hee shall pay thée.
4 But goe thy way now, & get thée some faithful man to go with thée for an hyre, ỳ thou mayest receyue the money while I am yet liuing.
5 Then went Tobias out, and vpon the streete he found a fayre young man standing, gyrded vp, and as it were one readie to take his iourney.
6 And he knewe not that it was an Angel of God, but saluted him, and sayd, From whence art thou, thou good young man?
7 He answered, Of the children of Israel. And Tobias sayde vnto him, Knowest thou the way that leadeth vnto the countrey of the Medes?
8 He answered, I knowe it wel, and all ‖Or, wayes.
those streetes haue I gone oft times, & haue lodged with our brother Gabelus that dwelleth in Rages a citie of the Medes, which lyeth vpon the mount Ecbatanis.
9 Tobias sayde vnto him, I pray thee tary for mee, till I haue told my father these things.
10 Then went Tobias in, and tolde his father all: at the which his father marueyled, and prayed that he would come in vnto him.
11 Now when he came in, he saluted him, and sayd, Ioy be with thée for euermore.
12 And olde Tobias sayde, What ioy can I haue, that sit here in darkenesse, and see not the light of heauen?
13 The young man sayde vnto him, Be of good cheare, God shal helpe thée shortly.
14 And Tobias sayde vnto him, Canst thou bring my sonne to Gabelus vnto ỳ citie of Rages in Media? and when thou comest againe, I shal pay thee thy hyre.
15 And the Angel sayd vnto him, I shall leade thy sonne, and bring him to thee againe.
16 Then Tobias answered him, Tel mée, I pray thée, of what house, or of what tribe art thou?
17 The Angel Raphael saide vnto him, Seekest thou after the kinred of an hyreling, or an hyred man himselfe for thy sonne to goe with him?
18 But that I make thee not carefull, I am Azarias, ỳ sonne of great Ananias.
19 And Tobias answered, Thou art come of a great kinred: but I pray thée, be not displeased, that I desire to knowe thy kinred.
20 The angel sayde vnto him, Thy sonne shall I leade forth safely, and bring him whole and sound to thée againe.
21 Then answered Tobias and sayde, Well, go on your way, and God bee in your iourney, and his angel beare you company.
22 So when they had prepared al things that they would take with them in their iourney, Tobias bade his father and his mother farewel: and they went on their way both together.
23 Now when they were gone, his mother began to weepe, and sayde, * Thou staffe of our age hast thou taken away, & sent him from vs. *Tob.10.4.*
24 Would God that money had neuer bene, for the which ỳ hast set him away.
25 For our pouertie was sufficient for vs: why, wee should haue counted it riches that we saw our sonne here.
26 Then sayd Tobias vnto her, Weepe not, our sonne shall goe safely, and come to vs againe sounde, and thine eyes shall see him.
27 For I trust that the good Angel of God shall beare him companie, and order wel al the things that he doth, so that he shal come to vs againe with ioy.
28 At these wordes his mother left off from weeping, and helde her peace.

The vi. Chapter.

2 *Tobias deliuered from the fish,* 8 *Raphael sheweth him certaine medicines.* 19 *Hee conducteth him towarde Sara.*

1 SO Tobias went on his way, and a dog folowed him, and the first night they abode by the water of Tigris.

2 Then went he out to walk his féete, and behold, there came forth an horrible fish to deuoure him.
3 Of whome Tobias was afrayde, and cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Lorde, he commeth vpon me.
4 And the angel sayd vnto him, Take him by the gill, and drawe him to thée. And hée did so, and drew him vnto the land: and the fish beganne to leape at his féete.
5 Then sayde the Angel vnto him, Take out the bowels of this fish: and as for ỳ heart, the gall, and the liuer, kéepe them by thée: for these things are necessarie & good for medicines.
6 Tobias did so, and rosted the fish, and they tooke it with them in their iourney: the residue they salted, as much as was sufficient for thé. till they came to Rages a citie of the Medes.
7 Then Tobias asked the Angel, and said vnto him, I pray thée, brother Azarias, tell mée, whereto are these things good of the fish that thou hast bidden mée kéepe?
8 The angel answered him, and sayde, If thou layest a piece of the heart vpon the coales, the smoke therof driueth away all euill spirites, whether it bée from man or from woman, so that from thence-forth the same shall come no more vnto them.
9 The gall is good to anoynt or to strike the eyes withall, whereas there is any blemish in them, so that they shall bee whole.
10 And Tobias sayde vnto him, Where wilt thou that we remaine? The angel answered,
Num.27.8. 11 And sayde, *Here is a nigh kinsman of thine, and of thy tribe, one Raguel by name, which hath a daughter called Sara, & hath neither sonne nor daughter but her.
12 All his good belongeth vnto thée, and thou must marrie her.
13 And therefore desire her of her father, & he shal giue her thée to wife.
14 Then answered Tobias, and sayd, As I vnderstand, thee hath bene maried to seuen husbandes, and they are all dead: and I haue heard say that the deuil slew them.
15 I am afrayde therefore, lest such things happen vnto me also: which if it come to passe, seeing I am the onely sonne of my father and my mother, I should bring them in their age with sorowe to their graues.
16 Thé said the Angel Raphael vnto him, Heare mee, and I wil tel thée what they be of whome the deuil hath power:
17 Namely, they that receiue marriage after such a fashion, that they thrute God out from them, and from their heart, & giue themselues to their owne lust, euen as it were *an horse & mule which haue
Psal.31.9. no vnderstanding: vpon such hath the deuil power.
18 But when thou takest her, and art come into the chamber, withholde thy selfe from her three dayes, and giue thy diligence vnto nothing but vnto prayer with her.
19 And in the first night rost the liuer of ỳ fish, and the deuill shalbe driuen away.
20 The second night shalt thou be receiued into the cõpanie of ỳ holy Patriarkes.
21 The third night shalt thou obteine the blessing of God, so that ‖ whole children shall be borne of you.
‖ *Or, sound.*
22 After the third night, take the mayden in the feare of God, and more for the desire of children, then for any fleshly lust, ỳ in the seede of Abraham thou mayest obteyne the blessing in children.

The vii. Chapter.

Tobias marrieth Sara Raguels daughter.

1 THen went they in vnto Raguel, which receyued them ioyfully.
2 And when Raguel looked vpon Tobias, hee sayde vnto Anna his wife, How like is this young man vnto my sisters sonne?
3 And when he had spoken this, he sayde, Whence bee ye, yee yong men, and our brethren? They said, Of ỳ tribe of Nephthali, out of the captiuitie of Ninme.
4 Then sayde Raguel vnto them, Knowe ye my brother Tobias? They sayd, Yea, we know him well.
5 And when he had spoken much good of him, the Angel sayd vnto Raguel, Tobias of whome thou askest, is this yong mans father.
6 Then Raguel bowed himselfe downe, & wept, and tooke him about the necke, & kissed him,
7 And sayd, Gods blessing haue thou, my sonne, for thou art the sonne of a good vertuous man.
8 And Anna his wife, & Sara his daughter wept also.
9 Nowe when they had talked together, Raguel bade kill a wether, and to make a feast: and when he had exhorted them to sit downe to dynner,
10 Tobias sayde, I wil neither eate nor drinke here this day, except thou first graunt me my petition, and promise me to giue mée thy daughter Sara.
11 When Raguel heard this, he was astonied: for hee knewe what had happened vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her: and he beganne to feare that it should chaunce vnto him in like maner. And while he stoode so in a doubt, & gaue the yong man no answere,
12 The Angel sayde vnto him, Feare not to giue him thy daughter, for vnto this man that feareth God, belongeth thy daughter to wife: therefore might none other haue her.
13 Then sayde Raguel, I doubt not but God hath accepted my prayers & teares in his sight:
14 And I beleeue he caused you to come vnto mee for the same intent, that this daughter of mine might bee mar-

ryed

rped in her owne kinred, according to the
Num.36.6. *lawe of Moses: and now doubt thou
not, but I will giue her vnto thee.
15 So he toke the right hād of his daugh-
ter, and gaue her into the right hande of
Tobias, & said, The God of Abraham,
the God of Isahac, and the God of Ja-
cob be with you, ioyne you together, and
fulfill his blessing in you.
16 And they toke a letter, and made a writ-
ting of the mariage.
17 And then made they merie, and prayed God.
18 And Raguel called Anna his wife vn-
to him, and bade her prepare another
chamber.
19 And thither hee brought Sara his
daughter, and she wept.
20 Then sayde hee vnto her, Be of good
cheare, my daughter: the Lord of heauen
giue thee ioy, for the heauines that thou
hast suffered.

The viii. Chapter.

Tobias driueth away the euill spirite. 4 He prayeth to God with his wife. 11 Raguel prepareth a graue for his sonne in lawe. 16 Raguel blesseth the Lorde.

1 NOwe after that they had supped,
they brought the yong man in to
her.
2 Then thought Tobias vpon ye words
of the Angel, and toke out of his bagge
a piece of the liuer of the fish, and layde it
vpon the hot coales.
3 So the Angel Raphael toke holde of
the deuill, and sent him away, & bounde
him in the wildernesse of the higher Es-
gypt.
4 Then spake Tobias vnto the virgine,
and sayde, Vp Sara, let vs make our
prayer vnto God to day, to morow, and
Or, the third day. ‖ouermorow: for these three nights will
Or, ioyne our selues to God. we ‖reconcile our selues with God: and
when the thirde holy night is past, wee
shall ioyne together in the dutie of mar-
riage.
5 For wee are the children of holy men,
and wee may not come together as the
heathen that know not God.
6 Then stoode they vp both together, and
besought God earnestly ‖that hee would
Or, that health be giuen them. preserue them.
7 And Tobias saide, O Lord God of our
fathers, praised bee thou of heauen and
earth, of the sea, welles, and floods, and
of all thy creatures that be therein.
Gen.2.7. 8 Thou* madest Adam of the moulde of
the earth, and gauest him Eua for an
helper.
9 And now Lord, thou knowest that it is
not because of voluptuousnesse, that I
take this sister of mine to wife, but onely
for the loue of children, in whome thy
name may be blessed for euer.
10 And Sara sayd, Haue mercie vpon vs,
O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs, and let vs
both come whole and sound together to
a good age.
11 And about the cocke crowing it came
to passe, that Raguel called his seruants:
12 And they went with him to make a
graue.
13 For he said, It is chaunced nowe vnto
him peraduenture, as it did vnto the o-
ther seuen men that went in vnto her.
14 Now when they had made the graue,
Raguel came againe to his wife, and said
vnto her, Sende one of thy maidens to
looke if he be dead, that I may burye him
afore it be light day.
15 So she sent a maiden to see: which when
she came into the chamber, found them
whole and sound, sleeping together.
16 And so she came againe, and brought
good tydings: then Raguel and Anna
his wife praised the Lord,
17 And sayde, Prayse be thou, O Lorde
God of Israel, that it is not happened
vnto vs as we thought.
18 For thou hast dealt mercifully with vs,
and put away from vs the enemie that
persecuted vs,
19 And hast shewed mercy vnto ponder
two, the onely borne children of their pa-
rents: O Lorde, cause them to magnifie
thee more perfectly, and to offer the sa-
crifice of thy praise and of their health:
that al people may know that thou one-
ly art God in all the earth.
20 And immediatly Raguel commanded
his seruāts to fil the graue that they had
made, with earth, afore it was light:
21 And bade his wife prepare a feast, and
to make readie all things that were ne-
cessary for meate, to such as went by the
way.
22 He caused two fat kine also and foure
wethers to be slaine, & meates to be pre-
pared for all his neighbours & friends.
23 And Raguel charged Tobias to re-
maine with him two weekes.
24 As for all the good that he had, he gaue
Tobias the halfe of it, & made this writ-
ting, ye the halfe which remained, should
fall vnto Tobias after their death.

The ix. Chapter.

The Angel goeth to Gabelus at the desire of Tobias: which deliuereth the letter, and receiueth the money.

1 THen Tobias called vnto him the
Angel, whome he thought to haue
bene a man, and sayde vnto him,
Brother Azarias, I pray thee hearken
vnto my woords.
2 If I should giue my selfe to be thy ser-
uant, I shall not deserue thy prouidence.
3 Neuertheless, I beseech thee that thou
wilt take the beasts, & the seruants, and
go vnto Gabelus in Rages ye citie of the
Medes, and deliuer him his hand writ-
ting, and receiue the money of him, and
pray him to come to my marriage.
4 For thou knowest thy selfe that my fa-
ther doeth number the dayes: and if I
tarrie one day too long, he will be sore in
his minde.
5 Now seest thou how earnestly Raguel
hath required mee, so that I can not say
him nay.
6 Then toke Raphael foure of Raguels
seruants,

seruants, and two camels, and went vnto Rages the citie of the Medes: and when he had found Gabelus, hee gaue him his hand writing, and receiued all the money.

7 He tolde him also of Tobias the sonne of Tobi, howe all things had happened: and caused him to come with him to the marriage.

8 Nowe when he came into the house of Raguel, he found Tobias sitting at the Table: and he leaped vp, and they kissed one another, and Gabelus wept, and prayed God,

9 And sayde, The blessing of the God of Israel haue thou, for thou art the sonne of a right vertuous and iust man, and of one that feareth God, and giueth great almes:

10 And blessing haue thy wife, and your elders,

11 That ye may see your children, & your childrens children vnto the thirde and fourth generation: and your seed be blessed of the God of Israel, which reigneth world without ende.

12 And when they all had sayde Amen, they went to the feast: but with the feare of the Lorde helde they the feast of the marriage.

The x. Chapter.

1 *Tobias and his wife thinke long for their sonne.* 10 *Raguel sendeth away Tobias and Sara.*

1 NOw while yong Tobias made long tarying, by reason of the mariage, his father was full of care and heauinesse, saying, Canst thou thinke what should be the cause that my sonne tarryeth so long? or why he should be kept so long there?

2 Thinkest thou Gabelus is dead, and no man will giue him the money?

3 Thus began he to be very sorowfull, he and Anna his wife with him: and began to weepe both together, because their sonne was not come againe vnto them at the day appointed.

4 As for his mother, she wept with discomfortable teares, and sayd, Woe is me my sonne, Oh what aled vs to send thee away into a strange countrey, thou light of our eyes, thou staffe of our age, thou comfort of our life, thou hope of our generation?

Tob. 5.19.

5 Seeing all the things that we haue are onely in thee, wee should not haue sent thee away from vs.

6 Then Tobias comforted her and sayd, Holde thy peace, and be not discomforted, our sonne is whole and sound: the man that we sent him withall, is faythfull enough.

7 Neuertheless, she might in no wise be comforted: but daily went out, looked about, and went about all the streetes whereby she thought he should come againe, that if it were possible, she might see him comming a farre off:

8 But Raguel said vnto his sonne in law, Tarie here, and I shall send a messenger vnto thy father Tobias, to tell him that thou art in good health.

9 Tobias saide vnto him, I am sure that my father and my mother count euerie day, and that their hearts are sore.

10 So when Raguel had prayed Tobias with many words, and he would in no wise heare him, he deliuered Sara vnto him, and the halfe part of all his goods, in seruants, and handmaidens, in sheepe, in camels, and in kine, and much money: and so sent him away from him with health and ioy,

11 And said, The holy Angel of the Lorde be with you in your iourney, and bring you forth safe and sound: that yee may find all things in good case with your elders, and that mine eyes may see your children afore I die.

12 So the elders embraced their daughter, kissed her, and let her goe:

13 Exhorting her to honour her father and mother in lawe, to loue her husbande, to rule wel her household, to keepe her house in good order, and to shew her selfe faultlesse.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *The returne of Tobias to his father.* 11 *Howe he was receiued.* 15 *His father hath his sight restored, and praiseth the Lord.*

1 AS they nowe were going homewarde againe, vpon the eleuenth day they came to Charran, which lyeth in the halfe way towarde Nimue.

2 And the Angel sayde, Brother Tobias, thou knowest howe thou hast left thy father.

3 Therefore if it please thee, we two will goe before, and let the household, with thy wife and the cattell, come faire and softly after vs.

4 And when Tobias was content that they should goe before, Raphael sayde vnto him, Take of the gall of the fish with thee: for it shall be necessarie. So Tobias tooke of the gall, and they went their way:

5 But Anna the mother of Tobias sate daily by the way side vpon the toppe of an hill, from whence she might see farre about her.

6 And while she was waiting there for his comming, she looked afarre off, and anon she perceiued her sonne comming, and ran and tolde her husband, saying, Behold, thy sonne commeth.

7 And Raphael sayde vnto Tobias, As soone as thou commest into the house, immediately worship the Lord thy God, and giue thankes vnto him: then goe to thy father, and kisse him.

8 And straightwayes strike his eies ouer with the gall of the fish that thou hast by nought with thee: for bee sure that his eyes shall straightway be opened, and thy father shall see the light of heauen, & shall reioyce at the sight of thee.

9 Then the dog that had bene with them in their iourney ranne before, and came

as

The booke of Iudith.

The first Chapter.

The building of Echatanis. 5 Nabuchodonosor made warre against Arphaxad, & ouercame him. 12 He threatneth them that would not helpe him.

1 ARphaxad the King of the Medes, subdued many people vnto his dominion, and builded a strong citie, which he called Echatanis.

2 The walles of it made he of free stone, foure square, seuentie cubites high, and thirtie cubites broade: he made towres thereupon an hundred cubites high.

3 But along the foure corners, euery side was twentie foote broade, he made the portes in the height, like as the towres.

4 This king trusted in his mightie hoste, and in his glorious charets.

5 So in the twelfth peare of his reigne, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians, which reigned in the great citie of Ninive, fought against Arphaxad:

6 And ouercame him in the great fielde called Ragau, beside Euphrates, and Tigris, and Iadason, in the field of Erioth the king of the Elimes.

7 Then was the kingdome of Nabuchodonosor exalted, and his heart was lift vp: and he sent vnto all them that dwelt in Cilicia, in Damascus and Libanus:

8 And vnto the heathen that dwelt in Carmel & Cedar, and to such as dwelt in Galilee in the great fielde of Esdrelon:

9 To all them that dwelt in Samaria, and beyond the water of Iordane vnto Hierusalem, and the whole land of Jesse, vnto the borders of Ethiopia:

10 Vnto al these did Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians send messengers.

11 But they al with one consent would not agree vnto him, and sent the messengers againe emptie, & put them away without honour.

12 Then Nabuchodonosor the king tooke indignation at all those landes, & sware by his throne & by his kingdome, that he would be auenged of all those countreys.

The ii. Chapter.

Nabuchodonosor commanded presumptuously that all people should be brought in subiection.

1 IN the thirteenth peare of king Nabuchodonosor, vpo the twentie & two day of the first moneth, it was deuised in the court of Nabucodonosor the king of the Assyrians, that he would reuenge himselfe.

2 So he called vnto him all the elders, all his captaines and men of warre, and shewed them his secrete counsell,

3 And tolde them that his purpose was to bring the whole earth vnder his dominion.

4 Now when they were all content with this saying, Nabuchodonosor the king called Holophernes the chiefe captaine of his warres,

5 And said vnto him, Goe thy way forth against all the kingdomes of the West, and specially ag apnst those that haue despised my commandement.

6 Thou shalt spare no realme, all strong cities shalt thou bring in subiection vnto me.

7 Then Holophernes called together all the captaines and rulers of al the power in Assyria, and mustered the souldiours vnto the hoste, like as the king commanded him, namely an hundred and twentie thousande fighting men vpon foote, and twelue thousande archers vpon horsebacke.

8 All his ordinance sent he before with an innumerable multitude of Camels, so that the hoste was well prouided for with oren and small cattell, & that without nmmber.

9 He appopnted to prepare corne out of all Syria in his passage.

10 Much gold and siuer also tooke he out of the kings house.

11 So hee tooke his iourney, and all his host, with charets, horsemen, & archers: of whom there were so many, that they couered the ground of the lande, like the grasshoppers.

12 And when he was come past the borders of the Assyrians, he came towarde the great mountaines of Ange, which lie vpon the left side of Cilicia: and so hee went vp into all their castels, and wonne euery strong holde.

13 As for the wealthie citie of Melothus he brake it downe, & spoyled all the children of Tharsis, & the Ismaelites, which lay toward the wildernes, and vpon the South side of the land of Chellon.

14 He went ouer Euphrates also, & came into Mesopotamia, and brake downe all the high cities that were there, from the brooke of Mambre, till a man come to the sea:

15 And he tooke the borders in, from Cilicia vnto the coastes of Japhet, towarde the South.

16 He carried away all the Madianites, and spoyled all their goods, and whosoeuer withstode him, he slue them with the sworde.

17 After this, he went downe into the field of Damascus in the time of harueſt, and burnt vp all the corne, and all the trées and vines he caused to be cut downe:

18 And the feare of him fell vpon all them that dwelt on the earth.

The iii. Chapter.

1 The people subiect to Holophernes. 12 He destroyed their gods, that Nabuchodonosor might onely be worshipped.

1 So

1 SO the kings and princes of all the cities and landes, sent their Ambassadours, namely, they of Syria & Mesopotamia, Syria Sobal, and Libya, and Cilicia, which came to Holophernes, and sayde,

2 Let thy wrath cease toward vs: it is better for vs to serue the great king Nabuchodonosor with our liues, and to be subiect vnto thee, then that we shoulde die, and with our slaughter suffer the euils of our bondage.

3 All our cities and possessions, al mountaines and hilles, all fieldes, great and small, cattell, sheepe, goates, horses, and camels, all our goods and houholds, be in thy power.

4 Vnder thy subiection bee all that we haue.

5 We our selues, and also our children, will be thy seruants.

Come vnto vs, peaceable lorde, and vse our seruice at thy pleasure.

7 Then came Holophernes downe from the mountaines, with horsemen & great power, and conquered all strong fenced cities, and all that dwelt in the land.

8 And out of al cities he tooke strong men, and such as were meete for the warre to helpe them.

9 And there came such a feare vpon those countreys, that the indwellers of all the cities, the princes and rulers, and the people together, went forth to meete him as he came:

10 And receiued him honourably with garlandes and torches, with daunces, tabrets, and pipes.

11 Neuertheles, though they did this, yet might they not swage his rigorous stomacke,

12 But he destroyed their cities, & hewed downe their woods.

13 For Nabuchodonosor the king had commanded him that hee should roote out all the gods of the ‖ lande, to the intent that hee onely might bee called and taken for god of the nations, which Holophernes with his power might bring vnder him.

14 So went he thorow Syria Sobal, and thorowe all Appamea, and all Mesopotamia, and came to the Idumeans in the land of Gabaa,

15 And tooke their cities, & remained there thirtie dayes, in which space he caused al the whole multitude of his host to be gathered together.

‖ Or, earth

The iiii. Chapter.

Eliacim the priest writeth to Bethulia, that they should fortifie themselues. 8 They cried to the Lord, and humbled themselues before him.

1 WHen the children of Israel that dwelt in Iurie heard this, they were sore afrayde of him.

2 There came such trembling also and feare vpon them, least he should doe vnto the citie of Hierusalem and the temple of the lorde, as hee had done to other cities and their temples.

3 So they sent into all Samaria rounde about vnto Jericho, tooke in and occupied all the toppes of the mountaines,

4 And made fast þ townes with walles, and prepared corne for them against the battaile.

5 Eliacim also the priest wrote vnto all them that dwelt toward Esdrelõ, which lieth ouer against the great field by Dothaim, and vnto all those by whom men might haue passage vnto them,

6 That they should take in the wayes of the mountaines, whereby there might be any way and passage vnto Hierusalem, and that they should holde diligent watch where any straite was betwixt the mountaines.

7 And the children of Israel did as Eliacim the Priest of the Lord had commanded them.

8 And all the people cried vnto the Lorde earnestly, and humbled their soules with fasting and prayers, they and their wiues:

9 The Priests put on hearie clothes, and laid the yong babes before the temple of the Lorde, and couered the altar of the Lord with an hearie cloth:

10 And with one accorde they cryed vnto the Lorde God of Israel, that their children should not be giuen into a pray, and their wiues into a spoyle, that their cities should not be layde waste, and that their ‖ sanctuarie should not be vnhalowed, and so they to bee a shame and rebuke vnto the heathen.

‖ Or, holy things

11 Then Eliacim the high Priest of the Lord, went round about all Israel, and spake vnto them,

12 Saying, Be ye sure that the Lorde will heare your petitions, if ye continue stedfast in fastings and prayers in the sight of the Lord.

13 Remember* Moses the seruant of the Lord, which ouerthrew the Amalekites that trusted in their might and power, in their horse, in their shields, in their chariots, and horsemen, not with weapons, but with holy prayers.

*Exod. 19. 16

14 Euen so shall all the enemies of Israel be, if ye continue in this worke that ye haue begunne.

15 So vpon this exhortation, they continued in prayer before the Lord.

16 Insomuch that they which offered burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde, offered the offrings vnto the Lord, being arayed in hearie clothes, and had ashes vpon their heades.

17 And they all besought God from their whole heart, that he would visite his people of Israel.

The v. Chapter.

Achior the Ammonite doeth declare to Holophernes of the maner of the Israelites.

1 AND worde came to Holophernes the prince of the warre of the Assyrians, that the children of Israel prepared themselues to make resistance, and howe they had stopped the wayes betwixt

betwixt the mountaines.

2 Then was he exceeding wroth, and cal-
led all the princes of Moab, and the cap-
taines of Ammon,

3 And saide vnto them, Tell mee, what
people is this that keepeth in the mou-
taines? Or what maner, and how great
cities theirs are? What is their power?
Or what maner of host haue they? Who
is their captaine?

4 And why doe they despise vs more the
all those that dwell in the East, & come
not forth to meete vs, that they might
receiue vs with peace?

Iud.11.7. 5 Then * Achior the captaine of all the
Ammonites, answered, and saide, Sir, if
it please thee to heare, I will tell the trueth
before thee, concerning this people that
dwell in the mountaines, and there shall
no vntrueth goe out of my mouth.

6 This people is of the generation of the
Chaldees:

Gen.11.31. 7 They dwelt first in * Mesopotamia, for
they would not followe the gods of
their fathers that were in the lande of
the Chaldees:

8 And so forsoke they the custome of
their forefathers which had many gods,
and worshipped one God that made
Gen.12.1. heauen and earth: which also * com-
manded them that they should goe from
thence and dwell at Charran.

Gen.41.54. 9 * Nowe when there came a dearth in-
cap.46.6. to the whole lande, they went downe to
Egypt, and there they dwelt foure hun-
dred yeeres, in the which they multi-
plyed greatly, that their hoste might not
be numbred.

Exod.1.8. 10 * And when the king of Egypt op-
pressed them, and poked them in buil-
ding of his cities, with making of clay, &
bricke, they cryed vnto God their Lord,
which punished the whole land of Egypt
with diuers plagues.

Exod.14.4. 11 * And when the Egyptians had cast
them out, and the plague ceassed from
them, and they following after them to
take them, and to bring them againe in-
to their bondage:

12 While they were fleeing away, the
God of heauen opened the sea, so that the
waters stood fast vpon both the sides as
a wall: and these went thorow the bot-
tome of the sea dryshodde.

13 In the which place when an innume-
rable people of the Egyptians followed
vpon them, they were so ouerwhelmed
with the waters, that there remained
not one to tell them that came after how
it happened.

Exod.16.2. 14 So when this people was passed tho-
rowe the * red sea, they came into the
wildernesse of mount Sina, where ne-
uer man might dwell afore, and where
the some of man had neuer rested.

Exod.15.23. 15 There were the bitter * waters made
sweete for them, that they might drinke,
and fourtie yeeres had they meate from
heauen.

16 Whersoeuer they went, without bow
and arrowe, without buckler or sworde,
their God fought for them, and caused
them to haue the victorie.

17 Yea, no man was able to hurt this
people, except it were when they depar-
ted vnfaithfully from the worshipping
of the Lord their God.

18 But as oft as they worshipped any
other beside their God, hee gaue them o-
uer to be spoyled, to be slayne, and to bee
put to confusion.

19 Neuertheless, as oft as they were
sory for their departing from the wor-
ship of their God: the same God of hea-
uen gaue them power and strength to
withstand their enemies.

20 Moreouer, they * slue the king of the Iosu.12.21.
Chanaanites, Iebusites, Pherezites,
Hethites, Heuites, and Amorites, and al
the mightie in Hesebon, and tooke their
landes and cities in possession:

21 And so long as they sinned not in the
sight of their God, it went wel with thē:
for their God hateth vnrighteousnesse.

22 * For in times past, when they went Iud.2.11.
out of the way which God had giuen 4.king.25.1.
them, that they should walke in it, they
were destroyed in diuers battailes of
many nations, and many of them were
caried away prisoners vnto a straunge
countrey.

23 * But nowe lately they haue turned 1.Esd.1.1.
them selues againe vnto the Lorde their
God, and are come together againe out
of the countreys where they were scat-
tered abroade: and thus haue they
conquered these mountaines, and dwell
therein: and as for Hierusalem where
their sanctuarie is, they haue it againe in
possession.

24 And therefore, my Lorde, make dili-
gent inquisition, if this people haue done
wickednesse in the sight of their God,
then let vs goe vp against them: for
doubtlesse their God shal deliuer them
into thine handes, and subdue them vn-
to thy power.

25 But if this people haue not displeased
their God, we shall not bee able to with-
stande them: for their God shall defende
them, and so shall we bee a shame to all
the world.

26 Nowe when Achior had spoken out
these wordes, all the great men of Holo-
phernes were wroth, and thought to
slay him, and said one to another,

27 What is hee this which dare say that
the children of Israel are able to with-
stande Nabuchodonosor the king, and
his hostes? whereas they are an vn-
weaponed people, without strength or
vnderstanding of the frates of warre.

28 That Achior therefore may knowe
that he hath deceiued vs, we will goe vp
into the mountaines: & when the migh-
tie men of them are taken, he with them
shalbe stickt with the sword:

29 That all the people may knowe that
Nabuchodonosor is the god of ð earth,
and that there is none other beside him.

The

The vi. Chapter.

Holophernes blaſphemeth God whome Achior confeſſed.

1 SO when they had left off ſpeaking, Holophernes tooke ſore indignation, and ſaid vnto Achior,

2 For ſo much as thou haſt prophecied vnto vs, ſaying that the people of * Iſrael ſhalbe defended of their God: I will ſhew thee that there is no God but Nabuchodonoſor. *Iud. 5.5.*

3 Yea, when wee ſlay them all as one man, thou alſo ſhalt periſh with them through the ſword of the Aſſyrians, and all Iſrael ſhalbe deſtroyed with thee:

4 And then ſhalt thou feele that Nabuchodonoſor is the lord of þ whole earth: then ſhall the ſword of my knightheode go thorowe thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall down ſtickt amõg þ woũded of Iſrael, & ‖ſhalt not come to thy ſelfe againe, but be vtterly deſtroyed with them. ‖*Or, ſhalt not drawe breath againe.*

5 Furthermore, if thou thinkeſt thy prophecie to bee true, why doeſt thou then chãge thy colour? why art thou afraid? thinkeſt thou that my wordes are not able to be performed?

6 But that thou maieſt knowe that thou ſhalt feele theſe things with them, beholde, from this houre forth, will I ſend thee vnto ponder people, þ when the puniſhmẽt of my ſworde (which they haue worthilp deſerued) falleth vpon them, thou maieſt be puniſhed with them.

7 So Holophernes commanded his ſeruants to take Achior, and to carie him vnto Bethulia, and to deliuer him into the handes of the children of Iſrael.

8 Then Holophernes ſeruantes tooke him, and went thorowe the plaine fielde: but whẽ they drewe nigh vnto the mountaines, the ſling caſters came out againſt them.

9 Neuertheleſſe, they gate them alway by the ſide of the mountaine, and bound Achior hand and foote to a tree, and ſo left him bounde with wyths, and turned againe vnto their lorde.

10 After that, the children of Iſrael went downe from Bethulia, came vnto him, loſed him, brought him into Bethulia, ſet him in the middeſt of the people, and aſked him what the matter was that the Aſſyrians had left him bounde?

11 Oſias the ſonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Charmi, which is alſo called Gothoniel, were the principal rulers at the ſame time.

12 Now when Achior ſtoode in the midſt of the Senatours, and before them all, he told them what anſwere he gaue Holophernes to the thing that he aſked him, & how Holophernes people would haue ſlayne him for ſo ſaying.

13 And howe Holophernes himſelfe was wroth, and commãded him for the ſame cauſe to be deliuered vnto þ Iſraelites: that when hee ouercame the children of Iſrael, he might commande Achior alſo to be put to death with diuers torments, becauſe he ſaide, The God of heauen is their defender.

14 And when Achior had plainely tolde out all theſe things, all the people fell downe vpon their faces, praying the Lord, and powred out their prayers together vnto the Lord, with a generall cõplaint and weeping,

15 And ſaid, O Lorde God of heauen and of earth, beholde their pride, and looke vpon our lowlineſſe, and conſider howe it ſtandeth with thy ſaintes, and make it to bee knowen that thou forſakeſt not thoſe which holde them faſt by thee, and powe that thou bringeſt them lowe that preſume of them ſelues, and make their boaſt in their owne ſtrength.

16 So when the weeping and prayer of the people (which they had made the whole day long, was ended) they comforted Achior,

17 Saying, The God of our fathers, whoſe power and ſtrength thou haſt prayſed, ſhall ſo rewarde thee, that thou ſhalt rather ſee their deſtruction.

18 When the Lorde our God then ſhall giue his ſeruants this libertie, God bee alſo with thee among vs: ſo that as it ſhall pleaſe thee, ſo thou with all thine mayeſt dwell with vs.

19 Now when Oſias had ended the cõſell, he tooke him into his houſe, & made a great ſupper,

20 Called the elders to it: & ſo they refreſhed themſelues after the faſting.

21 And afterward was all the people called together, which made their prayers all the night long ‖ in the congregation, and beſought þ God of Iſrael for helpe. ‖*Or, within the church.*

The vii. Chapter.

Holophernes doeth beſiege Bethulia.

1 THe next day Holophernes commanded his hoſte to go vp againſt Bethulia.

2 There were an hundred and twentie thouſand fighting men on foote, and two and twentie thouſand horſemen, beſide the preparing of them that were wonne, & came to them on euery ſide out of þ countreys & cities which he had taken.

3 All theſe prepared themſelues vnto the battell againſt the Iſraelites, and came on by the hill ſide, vnto the top that looketh ouer againſt Dothaim, from the place which is called Belma, vnto Chelmon, that lieth toward Eſdrelon.

4 Now when the children of Iſrael ſawe ſo great a multitude of the Aſſyrians, they fell downe flat vpon the grounde, ſtrawed aſhes vpon their heades, and prayed with one accorde that the God of Iſrael would ſhewe his mercie vpon his people.

5 And ſo they tooke their weapons, and ſate betwixt the mountaines in the narrowe place, and kept the wap day and night.

6 But while Holophernes was going round about, he found the waterſpring, which from the South ſide was conueyed

ueped into the citie by a conduite, and he commanded their conduite to bee cut in sunder.

7 There were welles also not farre from the wals, which they used secretly, more for pleasure, ‖then for necessitie.

Or, them to drinke

8 Then went the Ammonites and the Moabites vnto Holophernes, and sayd, The children of Israel trust neither in speare nor arrow, but haue taken in and kept the mountaines, and steepe hilles defend them.

9 That thou maiest ouercome thē therefore without the striking of any battaile, set men to keepe the welles, that they draw no water out of them, so shalt thou destroy them without swoorde: or at the least they shalbe so feeble, that they must bee faine to giue ouer the citie, which they thinke not able to be wonne, for so much as it lyeth in the mountaines.

10 These woordes pleased Holophernes well, and all his men of warre, and hee set an hundred at euery well rounde about.

11 And when this watch had endured twentie dayes, the cesternes and all that had water, failed them that dwelt in the citie of Bethulia, so that in the whole citie they had not drinke ynough for one day, for the people had water giuē them daily in a measure.

12 Then came the men and women, young persons and children, all vnto Ozias, and said all with one voyce,

Iud.5.21.

13 God be * iudge betwixt vs and thée, for thou hast deale euil with vs: thou wouldest not speake peaceably with the king of the Assyrians, therefore hath God sold vs into their handes.

14 And there is no man to help vs, whereas we are brought downe before their eyes in thirst and great destruction.

15 Therefore gather nowe together all the people that be in the citie, that we may all yeilde our selues willingly vnto the people of Holophernes:

16 For better it is that we be captiue, and liuyng the Lord with our liues, then to be slaine and perish, and to bee laughed to scorne, and shamed of euery man, when we see our wiues and children die before our eyes.

17 We take heauen and earth this day to recorde, & the God of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to the deserving of our sinnes, and giue you warning that ye giue vp the citie nowe into the power of Holophernes hoste, that our end may be short with the swoorde, which els shall endure long for want of water, and for thirst.

18 When they had spoken out these woords, there was a great weeping and howling in the whole congregation, and that of euery man, and they erred a ‖whole houre long vnto God with one voyce,

Or, many houres. Psal.105.6.

19 Saying, * Wee haue sinned with our fathers, wee haue done amisse, we haue dealt wickedly:

20 Thou that art gratious, haue mercie vpon vs, or punish our vnrighteousnesse with thine owne scourge, and giue not those ouer that knowledge thee, vnto a people which knowe thee not:

21 That they may not say among the Heathen, Where is their God?

22 And when they were so wearie with this crying and weeping, that they held their peace,

23 Ozias stoode vp with warry eyes, and said, O take good hearts vnto you, deare brethren, and be of good cheare, and let vs waite yet these fiue dayes for mercie of the Lord.

24 Peraduenture hée shall put away his indignation, and giue glory vnto his name.

25 But if hee helpe vs not when the fiue dayes are past, we shall doe as ye haue sayd.

The viii. Chapter.

The parentage, life, and conuersation of Iudith.

1 AND it happened when these woords came to the eares of Judith, a widowe, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Idor, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Ozia, the sonne of Elai, the sonne of Jamnoz, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Melchia, the sonne of Enan, the sonne of Nathania, the sonne of Salathiel, the sonne of Simeon, the sonne of Ruben:

2 And her husbande was called Manasses, which dyed in the dayes of the barley harueste.

3 For while he was binding the sheaues together in the fielde, the heate came vpon his head, and he dyed at Bethulia his citie, and there was he buried beside his fathers.

4 Now was Judith his desolate widowe three yeares and sixe moneths.

5 And in the higher parts of her house shée made her selfe a priuie chamber, where she dwelt, being closed in with her maidens:

6 She ware a sacke of heare, and fasted all the dayes of her life, except the Sabboths, and new moones, and the solemne dayes that the people of Israel kept.

7 She was a very faire and beautiful person, her husband also had left her great riches, a plenteous houshold, great vnmoueable possessions, and many cattell.

8 This Judith was a woman of a very good report with euery one, for she feared the Lord greatly: and there was no body that spake an euill word of her.

9 When this Judith heard howe Ozias had promised the people, that after the fifth day he would giue vp the citie vnto the Assyrians, shee sent for the elders, Chabri and Charmi.

10 And when they came to her, shée sayd, What thing is this, wherein Ozias hath consented, that if God helpe not within fiue dayes, he will giue ouer the citie to the Assyrians?

11 What are ye, that ye tempt the Lord?

12 This deuice obtepneth no mercie of GOD, but prouoketh him vnto wrath and displeasure.
13 Will pée set the mercy of the Lorde a time, and appoint him a day after pour will?
14 Neuertheleſſe, for ſo much as the Lord is patient, let vs rather repent in this, powring out teares, and beſéeching him of grace.
15 For God threateneth not as man, neither will he be prouoked vnto wrath, as the children of men.
16 And therefore let vs heartily fall downe before him, and ſerue him with a méeke ſpirit,
17 And with weéping eyes ſay vnto the Lord, that he deale with vs according to his owne will ſpéedily in mercy: that like as our heart is nowe vexed and brought lowe through the pride of them, it ‖may ſo be comforted through his grace,
18 In ſo much as we followe not þ ſinnes of our fathers, which forſooke their God, and worſhipped other gods:
19 For the which ſinne they periſhed with the ſword, were ſpoyled and brought to ſhame of all their enemies: as for vs, we know none other God but onely him.
20 For whoſe comfort let vs tarry with meekeneſſe, and he ſhal require and make inquiſition for our blood from the vexations of our enemies: hee ſhall bring downe al the heathen that riſe vp againſt vs, and put them to diſhonour, euen the Lord our God.
21 Therefore deare brethren, ſéeing pe are the honourable and elders in the people of God, and their life hangeth al vpon pou, lift vp their hearts with pour exhortation, that they may call to remembrance how our fathers alſo in times paſt were tempted, that they might be proued if they worſhipped their God aright.
22 They ought to remember * howe our father Abraham being tempted, & tryed through many tribulatiõs, ‖ was found a louer and friend of God.
23 So was Iſaac, ſo was * Iacob, ſo was Moſes: and all they that pleaſed God, paſſed ſtedfaſt in faith through manifold troubles.
24 Againe, they that receiued not their temptations with the feare of God, but put themſelues forth with vnpatience and murmuring againſt God,
25 * Periſhed of the deſtroyer, and were ſlaine of ſerpents.
26 And therefore ſhoulde wée not vndertake to bée auenged for the things that are done vnto vs:
27 * But to conſider that all theſe puniſhments are farre leſſe then our ſinnes and miſdéedes, and beléeuing that this correction commeth vnto vs as to the ſeruants of God, for amendment, and not for our deſtruction.
28 Then ſayde Oſias and the elders vnto Iudith, All that thou ſpeakeſt is true, and no man can reproue thy wordes.
29 Pray thou for vs nowe therefore vnto God, for thou art an holy woman, and feareſt God.
30 And Iudith ſayde vnto them, Séeing pe know that my wordes are of God,
31 Then proue my counſaile and deuice if it bée of God: and beſeech God that hée will bring my counſaile to good ende.
32 Thus haue I deuiſed, Pée ſhall ſtand this night before the port, and I wil goe forth with Abra my maiden: and pray pee therefore vnto God, that hée will graciouſly remember his people of Iſrael within fiue dayes, as pe haue ſayd.
33 As for the thing that I goe in hande withal, aſke pe no queſtions of it: and till I bring pou word againe of it, doe pee nothing els but pray vnto the Lorde our God for me.
34 Then Oſias the prince of the people of Iuda ſayde vnto her, Goe thy way in peace, the Lorde bée with thee, that we may be auenged of our enemies. And ſo they went from her againe.

*or, we may ſo glory.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Iudith humbleth her ſelfe before the Lord, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of her people.

1 NOwe when they were ‖gone their way, Iudith went into her cloſet, put on a hearp ſmocke, ſtrawed aſhes vpon her head, fell downe before the Lord, and cried vnto him, ſaying,
2 O Lorde God of my father * Simeon, which gaueſt him a ſworde for ‖a defence againſt the enemies that vſed violence in their vncleanneſſe, and that rauiſhed the virgine, and put her to ſhame and confuſion:
3 Thou that gaueſt their wiues into a pray, and their daughters into captiuitie, and al their pray for a ſpoyle vnto thy ſeruants which bare a zeale vnto thee: helpe me widowe, O Lorde my God, I beſeech thée.
4 For thou haſt made the firſt things: and after that, looke what thou haſt taken in hande and deuiſed, it came euer to paſſe.
5 For all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are put in thy euerlaſting foreknowledge.
6 O looke nowe vpon the ‖ armies of the Aſſyrians, like as it was thy pleaſure ſometime to looke vpon the hoſte of the Egyptians, when they being weaponed perſecuted thy ſeruants, & put their truſt in their charets, horſemen, and in the multitude of their men of warre.
7 But thou lookedſt vpon their hoſte, caſting a thicke darkeneſſe before them.
8 And when they came into the deepe, the waters ouerwhelmed them.
9 Euen ſo Lorde, let it go with theſe that truſt in the power and multitude of their men of warre, in their charets, arrowes, and ſpeares.
10 And knowe not that thou onely art our GOD, which deſtroyeſt warres from the beginning, and ‖ that thou art the Lord.
11 O lift vp thine arme nowe like as euer

Gen. 34. 25.

‖Or, to reuenge.

Gen. 22. 1.

‖Or, was made.

Gen. 28. 7.

1. Cor. 10. 10.

Rom. 8. 17.

‖Or, ſemes.

‖Or, and that appertaineth to thee to be called from Lord.

from the beginning, and in thy power bring their power to nought: cause their might to fall in thy wrath, which make their boast that they will vnhallow & defile thy sanctuarie, and to waste the tabernacle of thy name, and to cast downe the horne of thine altar with their sword.

12 Bring to passe, O Lord, that the pride of the enemie may bee cut downe with his owne sword.

Or of this man.

13 That he may bee taken with the snare of his eyes in me, and that thou maiest smite him with the lips of my lone.

14 O giue me a stedfast minde, that I may despise him and his strength, and that I may destroy him.

15 This shal bring thy name an euerlasting remembrance, if the *hand of a woman ouerthrow him.

Iudg.4.21.

16 *For thy power, O Lord, standeth not in the multitude of men, neither hast thou any pleasure in the strength of horses, neither was there from the beginning any proude persons that pleased thee: but in the prayer of the humble, and meeke hath thy pleasure bene euermore.

Iudith.7.2. 2.Esdr.14.11.

17 O thou God of the heauens, thou maker of the waters, and Lorde of all creatures, heare mee poore woman calling vpon thee, and putting my trust in thy mercy.

18 Remember thy couenant, O Lord, and minister wordes in my mouth, and stablish this deuice in my heart, that thy house may continue still in holinesse:

19 And that al the heathen may knowe thou art God, and that there is none other but thou.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iudith decketh her selfe, and goeth foorth of the citie. 11 She is taken of the watch of the Assyrians, and brought to Holophernes.

1 AAnd when shee had left off crying vnto the Lorde, shee rose vp from the place where shee had lien flat before the Lord,

2 And called her maiden Abra, went down into her house, laide the hearp cloth from her, put off the garments of her widowshood.

3 Washed her body, anoynted her selfe with pretious things of sweete sauour, braided & platted her heare, set a coppe vpon her head, and put on such apparell as belonged vnto gladnesse, slippers vpon her feete, bracelets, spangs, eare rings, finger rings, and decked her selfe with al her best arap.

4 The Lorde gaue her also a speciall beautie and fairenesse, for all this decking of her selfe was not done for any voluptuousnesse, but of a right discretion and vertue: therefore did the Lorde encrease her beautie, so that shee was exceeding amiable and well fauoured in all mens eyes.

5 She gaue her maiden Abra also a bottel of wine, a pot with oyle, pottage, cake bread and cheese, and went her way.

6 Now when they came to the porte of the citie, they found Ozias and the elders of the citie waiting there.

7 Which when they sawe her, they were astonied, and marueiled greatly at her beautie.

8 Neuertheless, they *asked no question at her, but let her goe, saying, The God of our fathers giue thee grace, and with his power performe all the deuice of thy heart, that Hierusalem may reioyce ouer thee, and thy name may bee in the number of the holy and righteous.

Iudith 8.33.

9 And all they that were there, saide with one voyce, So be it, so be it.

10 Judith made her prayer vnto the Lord, and went out at the port, shee and her maid Abra.

11 And as shee was going downe the mountaine, it happened that about the spring of the day, the spies of the Assyrians met with her, and tooke her, saying, Whence commest thou? or whither goest thou?

12 She answered, I am a daughter of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for I knowe that they shall be giuen vnto you to be spoyled, because they thought scorne to yelde them selues vnto you, that they might finde mercy in your sight.

13 Therefore haue I deuised by my selfe after this maner: I wil goe before the prince Holophernes, and tell him all their secretes, and will shewe him howe he may come by them, and winne them: so that not one man of his hoste shall perish.

14 And when these men had heard her wordes, and considered her faire face, they were astonied (for they wondred at her excellent beautie.)

15 And saide vnto her, Thou hast saued thy life by finding out this deuice, that thou wouldest come downe to our Lord.

16 And be thou sure, that when thou commest vnto him, he shall entreate thee wel, and thou shalt please him at the heart. So they brought her into Holophernes pauilion, and told him of her.

17 Now when shee came in before him, immediatly hee was ouercome and taken with her beautie.

18 Then said his seruants, Who would despise the people of the Iewes, that haue so fayre women? should we not by reason fight against them for these?

19 So when Judith sawe Holophernes sitting in a canopy, that was wrought of purple silk, golde, smaragde, and precious stones,

20 She looked fast vpon him, bowed her selfe, and fell downe vpon the earth: and Holophernes seruauntes tooke her vp againe at their lordes commaundement.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *Holophernes comforteth Iudith,* 3 *and asketh the cause of her comming.* 5 *Shee deceiueth him by her faire wordes.*

1 THen said Holophernes vnto her, Be of good cheare, and feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt man that would serue Nabuchodonosor the king.

2 As for thy people, if they had not despised mee, I should not haue lift vp my speare against them.

3 But tell me now, what is the cause that thou art departed from them, & wherefore art thou come vnto vs?

4 And Iudith sayde vnto him, Syr, vnderstand the woords of thy handmaiden: for if thou wilt doe after the woordes of thy handmaiden, the Lord shal bring thy matter to a prosperous effect.

5 As Nabuchodonosor the king of the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, which is in thee to the punishment of all men that goe wrong: all men shall not only be subdued vnto him through thee, but all the beastes also of the fielde.

6 For al people speake of thy prudent actiuitie, and it hath euer bene reported how thou only art good and mighty in all his kingdome, and thy ‖discretion is commended in all landes.

‖*Or, discipline.*

Iudith.5.5.

7 The thing is manifest also that *Achior spake, and it is well knowen what thou commaundedst to doe vnto him.

8 For this is plaine, and of a suretie, that our God is so wroth with vs by the reason of our sinnes, that he hath shewed by his Prophets vnto the people, how that for their sinnes hee will deliuer them ouer vnto the enemie.

9 And for so much as the children of Israel knowe that they haue so displeased their God, they are sore afrayd of thee.

10 They suffer great hunger also, and for want of water, they are dead nowe in a maner.

11 Moreouer, they are appointed to slaye all their cattell, that they may drinke the bloud of them:

12 And are purposed to spende the holy things of their God, which he hath forbidden them to touch, as of corne, wine, and oyle, and they will consume those things which they ought not to touch with their handes: Seeing now that they doe these things, it is a playne case that they must needes be destroyed.

13 Which when I thy handmaiden perceiued, I fled from them, and the Lorde hath sent me to shew thee these things.

14 For I thy handmaiden worship God, euen now here beside thee: & thy handmayden shall goe foorth, and I will make my prayer vnto God.

15 And he shall tell me when hee will reward them their sinne, then shall I come and shew thee, and bring thee thorow the middest of Hierusalem, so that thou shalt haue all the people of Israel as sheepe without a shepheard, and there shall not so much as one dog barke against thee.

16 For these things are shewed me by the prouidence of God.

17 And for so much as God is displeased with them, he hath sent me to tell thee the same.

18 These woordes pleased Holophernes, & al his seruantes: which marueled at the wisedome of her, and saide one to another,

19 There is not such a woman vpon earth, in fauour, in beautie, and discretion of woordes.

20 And Holophernes said vnto her, God hath done well that he hath sent thee hither before thy people, that thou mayest giue them into our handes.

21 And for so much as thy promise is good, if thy God performe it vnto me, he shall be my God also, and thou shalt be excellent, & great in the Court of Nabuchodonosor, and thy name shalbe spoken of in all the land.

The xii. Chapter.

Iudith woulde not pollute her selfe with the meate of the Gentiles.

1 THen commaunded he her to goe in where his treasure laye, and charged that she shoulde haue her dwelling there, and appointed what shoulde be giuen her from his table.

2 Iudith answered him, and saide, As for the *meate that thou hast commanded to giue mee, I may not eate of it as nowe, lest I displease my God: but will eate of such as I haue brought with mee. *Gen.43.32.*

3 Then saide Holophernes vnto her, If these things that thou hast brought with thee faile, what shall we doe vnto thee?

4 And Iudith saide, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thy handmaiden shal not spende all this, till God hath brought to passe in my hand the things that I haue desired. So his seruants brought her into the tent whereas he had appointed.

5 And as she was going in, shee desired that shee might haue leaue to goe foorth by night and before day to her prayer, And to make intercession vnto the Lord.

6 Then commaunded Holophernes his chamberlains, that she should goe out & in at her pleasure, to pray vnto God those three dayes.

7 And so in the night season she went foorth into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in the well water.

8 And comming vp, she besought the Lord God of Israel that he would prosper her way, for the deliuerance of his people.

9 And so she went in, and remained cleane in her tent, till shee tooke her meate in the euening.

10 Vpon the fourth day it came to passe, that Holophernes made a supper vnto his seruants, and saide vnto Bagao his chamberlaine, Goe thy way, & counsell this Hebrewesse, that she may be willing to consent to keepe company with mee.

11 For

11 For it were a shame vnto all the Assyrians, that a woman should so laugh a man to scorne, that she were come from him vnmedled withall.
12 Then went Bagao vnto Judith, and sayd, Let not the good daughter be afraid to come in to my lorde, that she may bee honoured before him, that shee may eate and drinke wine, and be merry with him.
13 Vnto whom Judith answered, Who am I, that I should say my lord nay?
14 Whatsoeuer is good and best before his eyes, I shal doe it: and looke what is his pleasure, that shall I thinke well done as long as I liue.
15 So she stood vp, and deckt her selfe with her apparell, and went in, and stood before him.
16 And Holophernes heart was whole moued: for he burnt in desire toward her.
17 And Holophernes said vnto her, Drinke nowe, and sit downe, and be merry, for thou hast found fauour before me.
18 Then said Judith, Sir, I wil drinke, for my minde is merier to day then euer it was in all my life.
19 And she tooke, and did eate, and dranke before him the things that her maiden had prepared for her.
20 And Holophernes was merry with her, and dranke more wine then euer hee did afore in his life.

The xiii. Chapter.

7 Juduth prayeth for strength. 10 She smiteth off Holophernes head. 12 She returneth to Bethulia, and reioyceth her people.

1 NOw when it was late in the night, his seruãts made haste euery man to his lodging, and Bagao shut the chamber doores, and went his way:
2 * For they were all ouerladen with wine. *Esai. 31.30.*
3 So was Judith alone in the chamber.
4 As for Holophernes, he lay vpon the bed all drunken, and of very drunkennesse fell aslæpe.
5 Then commaunded Judith her mayden to stand without before the doore, and to waite.
6 And Judith stoode before the bed, making her prayers with teares, and moouing her lips secretly,
7 And said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, and haue respect vnto the workes of mine hands in this houre, that thou maiest set vp thy citie of Hierusalem, like as thou hast promised: and graunt that I may performe the thing, which in hope that it may be done by thee, I haue deuised.
8 And when she had spoken this, she went to the pillar that was at Holophernes beds head, & loosed his sworde that hanged vpon it, and drewe it out:
9 And when shee had taken it out of the scabberd, shee tooke holde of the hearye locks of his head, and sayd, Strengthen me, O Lord God, in this houre.
10 * And with þ she gaue him two strokes vpon the necke, and smote off his head: *Iud.14.17.15.*
then tooke she the canopy away from the pillars, and rolled the dead body aside.
11 Immediatly she gate her forth, and deliuered the head of Holophernes vnto her maiden, and bade her put it in her wallet.
12 And so these two went forth together after their custome, as though they would pray: and so passed by the hoste, and came about thorow the valley vnto the port of the citie.
13 And Judith cried a farre off vnto the watchmen vpon the walles, Open the gates, sayd she, for God is with vs, which hath shewed his power in Israel.
14 And when they heard her voyce, they called the elders of the citie together.
15 And they came al to mæte her, litle and great, yong and old: for they thought not that she should haue come so soone.
16 So they lighted candles, and gathered about her euery one: but she went vp into an high place, and caused silence to bee proclaimed.
17 And when euery man nowe held his peace, Judith sayd, O praise the Lord our God, for he hath not despised nor forsaken them that put their trust in him:
18 And in mee his handmaiden hee hath performed his mercy, which he promised vnto the house of Israel: Yea, in my hand this same night hath hee slayne the enemie of his people.
19 And with that she tooke forth the head of Holophernes out of the wallet, and shewed it them, saying, Behold the head of Holophernes the captaine of the armie of the Assyrians, and this is his canopie wherein hee lay in his drunkennesse, where the Lord our God hath slaine him by the hand of a woman.
20 But as the Lord liueth, his angel hath kept me, going thither, remaining there, and cõming hither againe from thence: and the Lorde hath not suffered mee his handmaiden to be defiled, but without any defiling of sinne hath he brought mee againe vnto you, and that with great victorie, so that I am escaped, and pe deliuered.
21 * Giue thankes vnto him euery one, for he is gracious, and his mercy endureth for euer. *Psal. 105.2.*
22 So they praised the Lorde all together, and gaue thankes vnto him, and to her they sayde, The Lorde hath blessed thee in his power, for through thee he hath brought our enemies to nought.
23 And Ossias the chiefe ruler of the people of Israel, sayd vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of þ Lorde the high God, aboue all women vpon earth.
24 Blessed be the Lorde the maker of heauen and earth, which hath guided thee aright to wound and to smite off the head of the captaine of our enemies.
25 For this day hee hath made thy name so honourable, that thy praise shall neuer come out of the mouth of men, which shall allway remember the power of the

Lorde, ſeeing thou haſt not ſpared thine owne ſelfe, but put thee in ieopardie, conſidering the anguiſh of thy people, and ſo haſt helped their fall before GOD our Lord.

26 And all the people ſaid, Amen, Amen.

27 Achior alſo was called, & he came: then ſaid Iudith vnto him, The God of Iſrael, vnto whom thou gaueſt witneſſe that hee would bee auenged of his enemies, euen hee hath this night through my hand ſmitten off the head of all the vnfaithfull.

28 And that thou mayeſt ſee that it ſo is, behold, this is the head of Holophernes, which in his preſumptuous pride deſpiſed & God of Iſrael, and threatened thee with deſtruction, ſaying, When the people of Iſrael is taken, I ſhall cauſe thee alſo to be ſtickt with the ſword.

29 When Achior ſaw Holophernes head, he fel downe vpon his face to the ground, for very anguiſh and feare, ſo that hee ſwooned withall.

30 But after that he was come againe to him ſelfe, he fell downe before her, and praiſed her, ſaying,

31 Bleſſed art thou of thy God in all the tabernacles of Iacob: for all the people that heare of thy name, ſhall praiſe the God of Iſrael, becauſe of thee.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 Iudith cauſeth to hang vp the head of Holophernes. 6 Achior ioyneth himſelfe to the people of God. 7 The Iſraelites goe out againſt the Aſſyrians.

1 IVdith ſayde vnto all the people, Brethren, heare me, * Sticke vp his head vpon our walles:

2. Mac. 15. 35.

2 And when the Sunne ariſeth, take euery man his weapon, & fall out violently: not as though ye would go beſide them, but to run vpon them with violence.

3 When the ſpies ſee this, they ſhall of neceſſitie be compelled to flee backward, and to raiſe vp their captaine to the battel.

4 So when their captaines come into Holophernes pauilion, and finde the dead body wrapped in the blood, fearefulneſſe ſhall fall vpon them.

5 So when ye perceiue that they flee, follow them without all care, for God ſhal ‖ deliuer them vnto you to be deſtroyed.

‖Or, the Lord ſhall breake them vnder your feete.

6 Then Achior ſeeing the power of God, which he had ſhewed vnto the people of Iſrael, fell off from his heathenith beliefe, and put his truſt in God, and let himſelfe be circumciſed, and ſo was he numbred among the people of Iſrael, he and all his poſteritie vnto this day.

7 Now as ſoone as it was day, they ſtickt vp Holophernes head vpon the walles, and euery man toke his weapon, and ſo they went out with an horrible cry.

8 When the ſpies ſawe that, they ranne vnto Holophernes tent.

9 And they that were within the tent, came before his chamber, and made a great ruſhing, that Holophernes might awake, not by ſtirring him vp, but by their noiſe.

10 For there durſt not one of the Aſſyrians knocke, goe in, or open.

11 But when the captaines and princes, and all the chiefe in the king of the Aſſyrians hoſte came together, they ſaid vnto the chamberlaines,

12 Goe your way in, and wake him vp: for the mice are crept out of their holes, and dare prouoke vs vnto battell.

13 Then Bagao went into his chamber, ſtood before the ‖ bed, and clapped with his hands: for hee thought he had bene ſleeping with Iudith. *‖Or, curtaine.*

14 But when he hearkened perfectly with his eares, and could perceiue no ſtirring, hee went nigher to the ‖ bed, & lift it vp, & when hee ſawe the dead body of Holophernes lying there without a head, weltring in his blood vpon the earth, hee cried with a loude voyce, and with weeping rent his clothes, *‖Or, curtaine.*

15 And went into Iudiths tent, and found her not.

16 And ſo he lept out vnto the people, and ſayde, One woman of the Iewes hath brought al Nabuchodonoſors people to ſhame: for loe, Holophernes lieth vpon the ground, and hath no head.

17 When the chiefe of the Aſſyrians hoſte heard that, they rent their clothes, and there fell an intolerable feare and trembling vpon them: ſo that their mindes were ſore afraid.

18 And there was an exceeding great cry in ‖ the whole hoſte. *‖Or, middeſt of the hoſte.*

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Aſſyrians are afraid and flee. 6 The Iſraelites purſue them.

1 NOw when all the hoſte heard that Holophernes was beheaded, their mind and counſell fell from them: and being amazed with feare onely and trembling, they ſaued themſelues by fleeing away.

2 One ſpake not to another, but hanged downe their heads, left all behind them, and made haſte to eſcape from the Hebrewes: for they heard that they were haſting to come after with their weapons, and ſo they fled by the waies of the fields, and thorowe all the footepathes of the ‖ dales. *‖Or, woods.*

3 And when the children of Iſrael ſawe that they fled, they followed vpon them, and went downe with trumpets, blowing, and making a great cry after them.

4 As for the Aſſyrians, they had no order, and kept not themſelues together, but fled their way: neuertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael fell vpon them with one company and order, and diſcomfited as many as they might get.

5 And Ozias ſent meſſengers vnto all the cities and countries of Iſrael.

6 So al the region and euery citie ſent out their beſt men after them in harneſſe, and ſmote them with the ſword, til they came to the vttermoſt part of their borders.

7 And

7 And the other that were in Bethulia, came into the tents of the Assyrians, & tooke all that they which were fled had left behind them, and so they found great good.
8 And they that came againe to Bethulia from the battel, tooke with them such things as had bene theirs: there was no number of the cattell, and of all costly iewels, so that from the lowest vnto the highest, they were all made riche of the spoiles of them.
9 And Joachim the high priest, came frō Hierusalem to Bethulia, with all the elders, that they might see Judith.
10 Nowe when shee came out vnto them, they beganne all to praise her with one voyce, saying, Thou worship of the citie of Hierusalem, thou ioy of Israel, thou honour of our people.
11 Because thou hast done manly, and thy heart is comforted, and for that thou hast loued cleanlinesse and chastitie, and hast knowen no man but thine owne husband: therefore hath the hande of the Lorde comforted thée, and blessed shalt thou be for euer.
12 And al the people saide, So be it, so be it.
13 In thirtie daies could the people of Israel scarse gather vp the spoiles of the Assyrians.
14 But al that belonged vnto Holophernes, and had bene his specially, whether it were of golde, of siluer, pzecious stone, clothing, and al ornaments, they gaue it vnto Judith, and it was deliuered vnto her of the people.
15 And al the people reioyced, both women, maidens, and yong people, with pipes and harpes.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *Judith prayseth God with a song.* 25 *She offreth to the Lorde Holophernes stuffe.* 26 *Her continencie, life, and death.* 29 *All Israel lamenteth her.*

1 THen sang Judith this song vnto the Lord, saying,
2 Begin vnto the Lorde vpon the tabzets, sing vnto the Lord vpon the cymbales, O sing vnto him a newe song of thankesgiuing, be ioyfull, and call vpon his name.
3 It is the Lorde that destroyeth warres, euen the Lord is his name:
4 Which hath pitched his tents in the middest of his people, that he might deliuer vs from the hand of all our enemies.
5 Assur came out of the mountaines of ꝑ North in the multitude of his strength: his people stopped the water brookes, & their horses couered the valleis.
6 He purposed to haue burnt vp my ‖land, & to slay my young men with the swoꝛd. ‖Or, borders.
7 He would haue caried away my children and virgins into captiuitie, but the almightie Lord hindered him, and deliuered him into the handes of a woman ‖which brought him to confusion. ‖Or, which did sticke him thorow.
8 For their mightie was not destroyed of the yong men, it was not the sonnes of Titan that slew him, neither haue the great giants set themselues against him: but Judith ꝑ daughter of Merari, with her faire beautie hath discomfited him, and brought him to nought.
9 For she laide away her widowes garment, and put on the apparel of gladnes, to the reioycing of the children of Israel.
10 She anointed her face with oyntment, and bound vp her heare in a coife, and tooke a new ‖stoale to beguile him. ‖Or, garmens.
11 Her slippers rauished his eyes, her beautie captiuated his minde, with the swoꝛd smote shee of his necke.
12 The Persiās were astonied at her stedfastnesse, and the Medes at her boldenesse.
13 Then howled the armies of the Assyrians, when my simples appeared dry of thirst.
14 The sonnes of the daughters haue pearced them thorow, and slaine them as fugitiue children, they perished in the battel, ‖for the very feare of the Lord my God. ‖Or, from the face.
15 Let vs sing a song of thankesgiuing vnto the Lord, a new song of praise will we sing vnto our God.
16 Lorde, Lorde, thou art a great God, mightie in power, whome no man may ouercome.
17 All thy creatures must serue thée: for thou spakest but the woꝛde, and they were made, thou sentest thy spirite, and they were created, and no man can withstand thy voyce. *Gen.1.1. psal.32.9.*
18 The mountaines shall moone from the foundations with the waters, the stonie rocks shall melt before thee like ware.
19 But they that feare thée, shalbe great with thée in al thyngs.
20 Woe vnto the people that rose vp against my generation: for the almightie Lord will auenge himselfe of them, and in the day of iudgement will hee visite them.
21 For hee shall giue fire and wormes in their flesh, that they may burne and feele it for euermoze.
22 After this it happened, that after the victozie, all the people came to Hierusalem, to giue praise and thankes vnto the Lord: and whē they were purified, they offered all their whole burnt sacrifices, and their vowes, and their promised offrings.
23 And Judith offered all Holophernes weapons, and al the iewels that the people had giuen her, and the canopie that she tooke from his bed, and hanged thē vp ‖vnto the Lorde. ‖*The olde interpreter hath* In Anathema oblivionis,
24 The people were ioyful as the dleis: and this ioy with Judith, by reason of ꝑ victozie, endured three moneths.
25 So after these dayes, euery man went home againe, and Judith was in great reputation at Bethulia, and right honourably taken in all the land of Israel.

26 Vnto her vertue also was chastitie ioyned, so that after her husband Manasses died, shee neuer knewe man all the dayes of her life.
27 Vpon the high solemne dayes, she wēt out with great worship.
28 She dwelt in her husbands house an hundred and fiue yeres, & left her handmaiden Abra free,
29 And died, and was buried beside her husband in Bethulia: and all the people mourned for her seuen dayes.
30 So long as she liued, there was none that troubled Israel, and many yeres also after her death.
31 The day wherein this victorie was gotten, was solemnely holden, and reckoned of the Iewes in the nnmber of the holy dayes, as it is yet greatly holden of the Iewes euer since, vnto this day.

The ende of the booke of Iudith.

The rest of the Chapters of the booke of Esther, which are neither found in the Hebrew, nor in the Chalde.

The xi. Chapter after the Latine.

The dreame of Mardocheus.

1 MArdocheus the sonne of Iari, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cis, of the tribe of Beniamin,
2 A Iewe, which had his dwelling in the citie of Susis, a man of great reputation, and excellent among al them that were in the kings court:
3 Neuertheless, he was one of the prisoners whom* Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylō had carryed away from Hierusalem vnto Babylon, with Iechonias the king of Iuda.
4 In the seconde yere of the raigne of great Artaxerxes, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, had this Mardocheus such a dreame.
5 Hee thought he heard a great tempest, horrible thunderclaps, earthquakes, & great vproze in the lande.
6 And that hee sawe two great dragons, ready to fight one against another.
7 Their cry was great: at the which roaring and cry, all the heathen were vp to fight against the righteous people.
8 And the same day was full of darkenes, and very vncleare, ful of trouble and anguish, yea, a great fearefulnes was there in the land.
9 The righteous were amased, for they feared the plague and euill that was deuised ouer them, and were at a point with themselues to die: So they cried vnto God.
10 And while they were crying, the litle well grew into a great riuer, and into mauy waters.
11 And with that it was day, & the sunne rose vp againe: and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious and proud.
12 Nowe when Mardocheus had sene this dreame, he awoke, and mused stedfastly in his heart what God would do: and so he desired to know all the matter, and his minde was thereupon vntill night.

4. Reg. 24. 15. ere. 24. 1.

The xii. Chapter.

1 *Mardocheus vttereth the treason deuised against the king, and is therefore rewarded of him.*

1 AT the same time dwelt Mardocheus with Bagatha and Thara m the kings court, the kings chamberlaines and porters of the palace.
2 But when hee heard their deuice, and had diligently considered their imaginations, he perceiued that they went about to lay their cruell handes vpon the king Artaxerxes, and so hee certified the king thereof.
3 Then caused the king to examine the two ‖ gelded with torments: and when they had granted it, they were put to death.
4 This the king caused to bee put in the chronicles for an euerlasting remembrance, and Mardocheus wrote vp the same matter.
5 So the king commaunded that Mardocheus should remaine in the court, and for this faithfulnes of his, he gaue him a rewarde.
6 But Aman the sonne of Amadathu the Agagite, which was holden in great honour and reputation in the kings court, vndertooke to hurt Mardocheus and his people, because of the two chamberlaines that were put to death.

‖ *Or, chamberlaines.*

The xiii. Chapter.

1 *The coppie of the letters of Artaxerxes against the Iewes.* 9 *The prayer of Mardocheus.*

1 THe great king Artaxerxes, which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and seuen lands, sendeth his friendly salutation vnto all the princes and deputies of the countreys, which bee subiect vnto his dominion.
2 When I was made lorde ouer many people,

people, and had subdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, my minde was not with crueltie & wrong to exalt my selfe, by the reason of my power: but purposed with equitie alwap and gentlenesse, to gouerne those that be vnder my iurisdiction, & wholy to set them in a peaceable life, & therby to bring my kingdome vnto tranquillity, that men might safely goe thorowe on euery side, and to renew peace againe, which all men desire.

3 Nowe when I asked my counsellers howe these things might bee brought to a good ende, there was one by vs excellent in wisedome, whose good will, truth, and faythfulnesse hath oft bene shewed and proued, (which was also the principall and next vnto the king) Aman by name,

4 Which certified vs, howe that in all landes there was scattered abroade a rebellious folke, that made statutes and lawes against all other people, and haue alwap despised the proclaimed commandements of kings, and how that for this cause it were not to be suffered, that such rule should continue by you, and not to be put downe.

5 Seeing now we perceiue the same, that this people alone are contrarie vnto euerie man, vsing strange and other maner of lawes, and withstande our statutes and doings, and goe about to stablish shewed matters, that our kingdome shoulde neuer come to good estate and stedfastnesse,

6 Therefore haue we commanded, that all they that are appoynted in writing, and shewed vnto you by Aman, which is ordeyned and set ouer all our landes, 1
& the most principall next vnto the king, and in maner as a father, shal with their wiues and children be destroied and rooted out with the sword of their enemies and aduersaries, and that there shalbe no mercy shewed, & no man spared: and this shall bee done the fourteenth day of the moneth called Adar, of this yere:

7 That they which of olde, and now also haue euer bene rebellious, may in one day with violence be thrust downe into hell, to the intent that after this maner our empire may haue peace and tranquilitie.

8 But Mardocheus thought vpon al the workes and noble acts of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lorde, Lorde, thou valiant 4
and almightie king, for all things are in thy power: and if thou wilt helpe and deliuer Israel, there is no man that can withstand or let thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and what wonderous thing so euer is vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lorde of all things, and there is no man that can resist thy maiestie, O Lorde.

12 Thou knowest all things, thou wotest Lorde that it was neither of malice nor presumption, nor for any desire of glory, that I would not bowe downe my selfe, nor worship ponder proude presumptuous Aman:

13 (For I would haue bene content, and that with good will, if it might haue done Israel any good, to haue kist euen his footesteps.)

14 But that I did it because I would not set the honour of a man in the steade of the glory of God, and because I woulde worship none but onely thee, my Lord: and this haue I done in no pride nor presumption.

15 And therefore, O Lorde, thou God and king, haue mercie vpon thy people, for they imagine how they may bring vs to nought, yea, their minde and desire is to destroy and to ouerthrowe thy people that hath euer bene thine inheritance of olde.

16 O despise not thy portion, which thou hast deliuered and brought out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thy people whome thou hast chosen for an heritage vnto thy selfe, turne our complaint and sorowe into ioy, that wee may liue, O Lorde, and prayse thy name: O Lorde, suffer not the mouthes of them that prayse thee, to bee destroyed.

18 All the people of Israel in like maner cried as earnestly as they coulde vnto the Lord, for their death and destruction stoode before their eyes.

The xiiii. Chapter.

The prayer of Esther for the deliuerance of her and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in the ‖battell of death, resorted vnto the Lorde, ‖*Or, perill.*

2 Layd away her glorious apparell, and put on the garmentes that serued for sighing and mourning: in the steade of precious ointment, she scattered ashes and dung vpon her head: and as for her body, she humbled it with fasting, and brought it verie lowe: All the places where she was woont to haue ioy afore, those filled she with her owne heare that she pluckt off.

3 She prayed also vnto the Lord God of Israel with these wordes, O my Lorde, thou onely art our king, helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 For my miserie and destruction is hard at my hand.

5 *From my youth vp, I haue heard out of the kinred of my father, that thou tookest Israel from among all people, and so haue our fathers of their fore elders, that they should be thy perpetuall inheritance, and looke what thou didst promise them, thou hast made it good vnto them. *Deut.4.20.

6 Now Lord, we haue sinned before thee, therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because

7 Because wee worshipped their gods:
Lord thou art righteous.
8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not
that we are in bitter and heauie captiui-
tie, and oppressed among them, but they
haue layd their handes vpon the handes
of their gods,
9 So that they begin to take away the
thing that thou with thy mouth hast or-
dayned and appointed, to destroy thine
inheritance, to shut and to stop the mou-
thes of them that praise thee, to quench
the glorie and worship of thy house and
thine altar:
10 And to open the mouthes of the hea-
then, that they may praise the power
and vertue of the gods, and to magnifie
the fleshly king for euer.
11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them
that be nothing, least they laugh vs to
scorne in our miserie and fall: but turne
their deuice vpon themselues, & punish
him that hath begun the same ouer vs,
and set him to an example.
12 Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, and shew thy
selfe vnto vs in the time of our distresse,
and of our trouble: strength me, O thou
king of gods, thou Lord of all power:
13 Giue mée an eloquent and pleasant
speach in my mouth before ỹ lion: turne
his heart into the hate of our enemie, to
destroy him, and all such as consent vn-
to him.
14 But deliuer vs with thy hand, & helpe
me thy handmayde, which haue no de-
fence nor helper, but onely thee Lord.
15 Thou knowest all things, thou wotest
that I loue not the glorie and worship
of the vnrighteous, and that I hate and
abhorre the bed of all the vncircumcised,
and of all heathen.
16 Thou knowest my necessitie, that I
hate the token of my preeminence and
worship, which I beare vpon my head,
what time as I must shew my selfe and
be séene, and that I abhorre it as an vn-
cleane cloth, & that I weare it not when
I am quiet and alone by my selfe.
17 Thou knowest also that I thy hand-
maiden haue not eaten at Amans table,
and that I haue had no pleasure nor de-
light in the kings feast, that I haue not
drunke the wine of the drinke offerings,
18 And that I thy handmaiden haue no
ioy, since the day that I was brought
hither, vnto this day, but onely thée, O
Lord, O thou God of Abraham.
19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare
ỹ voyce of them that haue no other hope,
and deliuer vs out of the hande of the
wicked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

The xv. Chapter.

1 *Mardocheus mooueth Esther to goe in vnto the king, and make intercession for her people. 9 And shee performeth his request.*

1 MArdocheus also bade Esther go in
vnto the king, and pray for her
people, and for her countrey.
2 Remember (sayth he) the dayes of thy
lowe estate, howe thou wast nourished
vnder my hande: for Aman which is
next vnto the king, hath giuen sentence
of death against vs:
3 Call thou therefore vpon the Lord, and
speake for vs vnto the king, and deliuer
vs from death.
4 And vpon the thirde day it happened,
that Ester laid away the mourning gar-
ments, and put on glorious apparell,
5 And deckt her selfe goodly (after that
she had called vpon God, which is the
beholder and sauiour of all things) and
tooke two maidens with her:
6 Vpon the one she leaned her selfe, as
one that was tender:
7 The other followed her, and bare the
traine of her vesture.
8 The shine of her beautie made her face
rose coloured, the similitude of her face
was chearefull and amiable: but her
heart was sorowfull for great feare.
9 She went in thorow all the doores, and
stoode before the king: the king sate vpon
the throne of his kingdome, and was
clothed in his goodly arap, all shining
with gold, and set with precious stones,
and he was very terrible.
10 Hee lift vp his face that shone in the
clearnesse, and looked grimly vpon her:
then fell the Quéene downe, was pale &
faint, leaned her selfe vpon the heade of
her maide that went with her.
11 Neuertheless, God * turned the *Pro.21,1.*
kings minde, that hee was gentle, that
he leaped out of his seate for feare, and
gate her in his armes, and held her vp
till shee came to her selfe againe, hee
gaue her louing wordes also, and sayde
vnto her,
12 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy
brother, be of good cheare:
13 Thou shalt not die, for our commande-
ment toucheth the commons, and not
thée: come nigh.
14 And with that hee held vp his golden
rod, and laid it vpon her necke,
15 And imbraced her friendly, and sayde,
Talke with me.
16 Then sayde she, * I sawe thee, O Lord, *Gen 33.10.*
as an angel of God, and my heart was *2.reg.19.27.*
troubled for feare of thy maiestie and
clearenesse.
17 For excellent and wonderfull art thou,
O Lord, and thy face is full of amitie.
18 But as shee was thus speaking vnto
him, she fell downe againe for faintnesse:
19 For the which cause the king was a-
fraid, and all his seruants comforted her.

The xvi. Chapter.

The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes, whereby he reuoketh those which he first sent forth.

1 THe great king Artaxerres, * which *Esther.1.1.*
reigneth from India vnto Ethio-
pia, ouer an hundred and twentie
& seuen landes, sendeth vnto the princes
and rulers of the same landes, such as
loue him, his friendly salutation.
2 There * bee many that for the sundrie *Esai.3.10.*
friendships and benefites which are di-
uerslie done vnto them for their worship,
be

be euer the moze proude & high minded:
3 And vndertake not onely to hurt our ſubiects (for plenteous benefites may they not ſuffer, & begin to imagine ſome thing againſt thoſe that do them good,
4 And take not onely all thankefulneſſe away from men) but in pride and preſumption, as they that be vnmindeful & vnthankefull for the good dædes, they go about to eſcape the iudgement of God that ſeeth all things, which iudgement hateth and puniſheth all wickednеſſe.
5 It happeneth oft alſo, that they which be ſet in office by the higher power, and vnto whome the buſineſſe and cauſes of the ſubiects are committed to be hãled, ware proud, and defile themſelues with ſhedding of inocent blood, which bringeth them to intolerable hurt.
6 Which alſo with falſe and deceitfull wordes, and with lying tales, deceiue and betrap the innocent goodneſſe of princes.
7 Howeis it profitable and good that we take hæde, make ſearch thereafter, and conſider not onely what hath happened vnto vs of old, but the ſhamefull, vnhoneſt, and noyſome things that the deputies haue nowe taken in hande before our eyes,
8 And therby to beware in time to come, that wee make the kingdome quiet and peaceable for al men, and that we might ſometime drawe it to a change.
9 And as for the thing that nowe is preſent before our eyes, to withſtande it, and to put it down after the moſt friendly maner,
Eſther.3.1. 10 What time nowe as *Aman the ſonne of Amadathu the Macedonian, a ſtranger verily of the Perſians bloud, and farre from our goodneſſe, was come in among vs as an aliant,
11 And had obteined the friendſhip that we beare towarde all people, ſo that hee was called our father, and had in high honour of euery man, as the next and principall vnto the king:
12 He could not forbeare himſelfe from his pride, hath vndertaken not onely to robbe vs of the kingdome, but of our life:
13 With manifold deceit alſo hath he deſired to deſtroy Mardocheus our helper and preſeruer, which hath done vs good in all things, and innocent Eſther the like partaker of our kingdome, with all her people.
14 For his minde was (when he had taken them out of the way, and robbed vs of them) by this meanes to tranſlate the kingdome of the Perſians, vnto the of Macedonia.
15 But wee finde that the Iewes (which were accuſed of the wicked, that they might bee deſtroyed) are no euill doers, but vſe reaſonable and right lawes:
16 And that they bee the children of the moſt high liuing God, by whom the kingdome of vs, and of our progenitours, hath bene well ordered hitherto.
17 Wherefore, as for the letters and commandements that were put forth by Aman, the ſonne of Amadathu, ye ſhall do well if ye holde them of none effect.
18 For he that ſet them vp and inuented them, hangeth at Suſis before the port, with all his kinred: & God, which hath all things in his power, hath rewarded him after his deſerning.
19 And vpon this ye ſhall publiſh and ſet vp the copie of this letter in all places: that the Iewes may freely and without hinderance hold themſelues after their owne ſtatutes:
20 And that they may be helped, and that vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged of them, which in the time of their anguiſh and trouble woulde haue oppreſſed them.
21 For the God that gouerneth al things, hath turned to ioy the day wherein the choſen people ſhould haue periſhed.
22 Moreouer, among the hye ſolemne dayes that ye haue, yee ſhall holde this day alſo with all gladneſſe:
23 That nowe, and in time to come, this day may bee a remembrance of good, for all ſuch as loue the proſperitie of the Perſians: but a remembrance of deſtruction to thoſe that bee ſeditious vnto vs.
24 All cities and landes that do not this, ſhall horribly periſh, and bee deſtroyed with the ſworde and fire, and ſhall not onely be no more inhabited of men, but bee abhorred alſo of the wilde beaſtes and foules.

The ende of the reſt of the booke of Eſther.

The wiſedome of Solomon.

The firſt Chapter.

1 *Howe we ought to enquire and ſearche after God.*
2 *Who they are that finde him.*

1 LOue righteouſneſſe, ye that bee *Iudges of the earth: conſider 3.Reg.3.13. Eſai.56.1.
deepely of the Lorde in goodneſſe, and ſeeke him in ſingleneſſe of heart.
2 *For hee will bee founde of them that tempt him not, and appeareth vnto ſuch as put no diſtruſt in him. Deut.4.29.
3 For wicked thoughtes ſeparate from God,

God, and his power when it is ‖ tryed, reproueth the vnwise.

‖ *Or, tempted.*

4 For why? wisedome shal not enter into a wicked soule, nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

Iere. 4. 22.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline fleeth from deceite, and withdrawerh himselfe from thoughtes that are without vnderstanding, and is declared when wickednesse commeth.

Gal. 5. 22

6 * For the spirit of wisedome is louing, and will not absolue him that blaspheme th with his lippes, for God is witnesse of his reynes, and a true beholder of his heart, & an hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirite of the Lorde filleth the round compasse of the worlde, and the same that vpholdeth all things, hath knowledge also of the voyce.

8 Therefore hee that speaketh vnrighteous things, can not be hid, neither shall the iudgement of reproofe let him escape.

9 And why? inquisition shall bee made for the thoughts of the vngodly, and the sounde of his wordes shall come vnto God, so that his wickednesse shall bee punished.

10 For the eare of ielousie heareth all things, and the noyse of the grudgings shall not be hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is nothing worth, and refraine your tongue from slaunder: for there is no worde so secrete that it shall goe for nought, and the mouth that speaketh lies, slayeth the soule.

12 O seeke not your owne death in the errour of your life, * destroye not your selues through the workes of your own handes:

Deut. 4. 23.

13 * For God hath not made death, neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing:

Ezec. 18. 32.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being, & the generations of the world were healthful, and there is no poyson of destruction in them, nor þ kingdome of hell vpon the earth.

‖ *Or, beginnings.*

15 For righteousnes is euerlasting and immortall: but vnrighteousnesse bringeth death.

16 Neuertheles, the vngodly * call a it vnto them both with workes & wordes: and while they thinke to haue it their friend, they come to nought, & they haue made an agreement with it, for they are worthie to be of her part.

Wisi. 15. 6.

a To wit, death.

The ii. Chapter.

The imaginations and desires of the wicked, and their counsell against the faithfull.

1 FOr the vngodly say, reasoning with themselues, but not aright, Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy, neither is there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture, and we shalbe hereafter, as though wee had neuer bene: for our breath is as a smoke in our nostrels, and wordes as a sparke raised out of our heartes:

3 Which being extinguished, our body shalbe turned into ashes, and our spirite shall vanish as the soft ayre.

4 Our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloude, and come to nought as the mist that is driue away with þ beames of the sunne, and put downe with the heate thereof: our name also shalbe forgotten by litle and litle, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance.

5 * For our time is a very shadowe that passeth away, and after our ende there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

1. Chro. 29. 17.

6 * Come on therefore, let vs enioy the pleasures that are present, & let vs cheerefully vse the creatures like as in youth:

Esai. 22. 13.

7 Let vs fill our selues with good wine & oyntment, and let there no flowre of the time escape vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buddes, afore they be withered.

9 a Let there be no faire meddow, but our lust go thorow it. Let euery one of vs be partakers of our voluptuousnesse, let vs leaue some token of our pleasure in euery place: for that is our portion, and this onely our lot.

a This sentence of the medowe is not in the Greeke.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous, let vs not spare the widdow nor olde man, let vs not regarde the heads that are grap for age.

11 Let the lawe of vnrighteousnesse be our strength: for the thing that is feeble is nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs defraude the righteous: and why? he is not for our profite, yea, he is cleane contrary to our doings, he checketh vs for offending against the lawe, and slaundereth the faultes of our maner of liuing.

13 * Yee maketh his boast to haue the knowledge of God, yea, he calleth himselfe Gods sonne.

Mat. 27. 43.

14 * Yee is made vnto vs for reproofe of our thoughtes.

John 7. 6.

15 * It grieueth vs also to looke vpō him, for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

Esa. 53. 8.

16 He counteth vs but ‖ vaine persons, he withdrawerh himselfe from our wayes as from filthinesse, he cōmendeth greatly the latter ende of the iust, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

‖ *Or, counterfaite coyne.*

17 Let vs see then if his wordes be true, let vs proue what shall happen in the ende of him.

18 * For if the iust man be þ sonne of God, he will receiue him, and deliuer him frō the handes of his enemies.

Psal. 21. 9. *mat.* 27. 43.

19 Let vs examine him with * despitefull rebuke & torment, that we may know his meekenes, and proue his patience.

Ier. 11. 19.

20 Let vs condemne him with the most shamefull death: for, as himselfe sayth, he shalbe rewarded of God.

21 Such things do they imagine, and goe astray, for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As

22 As for the mysteries of God, they vnderstand them not, they neither hope for the reward of righteousnesse, nor regarde the worship that holy soules shall haue.

23 *For God created man to bee vnde-
Gen.1.27. stroyed: yea, after the image of his owne likenesse made he him.

24 *Neuertheless, through enuie of the
Gen.3.1. deuill came death into the world, & they that hold of his side do finde it.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The consolation and assurance of the righteous.* 9 *Their rewarde of the faythfull.* 11 *Who are miserable.*

1 BVt the *soules of the righteous are
Deu.33.3. in the hande of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 *In the sight of the vnwise they ap-
Heb.11.34. peared to die, and their ende is taken for miserie.

3 And their departing from vs to be vt-
ter destruction: but they are in rest.

4 For though they suffer paine before men,
Rom.8.24. yet *is their hope full of immortalitie.

5 They are punished but in fewe things,
Leuit.16.2. Psal.8.2. neuertheless in many things shall they be well rewarded, for *God proueth them, and findeth them meete for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tryed them,
and receyued them as a burnt offering: and when the time commeth, they shalbe looked vpon.

7 *They shall shine and runne thorowe,
Mat.13.43. as the sparkles among the stubble.

8 *They shall iudge the nations, & haue
Mat.19.28. dominion ouer the people: and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall
vnderstand the truth, & such as be faithfull, shall perseuere with him in loue: for his Saints haue grace and mercie, and he hath care for his elected.

10 *But the vngodly shalbe punished ac-
Mat.25.41. cording to their owne imaginations, for they haue despised the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome and
Or, discipline. ‖ nurture, he is ‖ vnhappie, and as for Or, he is miserable. the hope of such it is but vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are vndiscreete, and their
children most vngodly.

13 Their offspring or progenie is cursed:
wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, *which hath not knowen the sinfull bed, shee shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules:

Esa.56.5.

14 And the gelded which with his hands
hath wrought no vnrighteousnesse, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shalbe giuen the special gift of faith, and the most acceptable portion in the temple of God.

15 For glorious is the fruit of the good la-
bour, and the roote of wisedome shall neuer fade away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they
shall not come to a perfect end, & the seede of an vnrighteous bed shalbe rooted out.

17 And though they liue long, yet shall they
be nothing regarded, and their last age shall be without honour.

18 If they die quickly, they haue no hope,
neither comfort in the day of iniquitie.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnright-
eous generation.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 *Of vertue, and the commodatie thereof.* 10 *The death of the righteous, and the condemnation of the vnfaithfull.*

1 O Howe faire is a chaste generation
with vertue: the memorial thereof is immortall: for it is knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example
at it, and if it goe away, yet they desire it: it is crowned, & euer triumpheth, when it hath wonne the reward of the vndefiled battels.

3 But the multitude of the vngodly as-
bounding in children, shall profit nothing, nor giue deepe roote by the seede of abhorrite, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For *though they bud forth in the bi-
Jere.17.6. mat.7.19. ches for a time, yet shall they be shaken with the winde, for they stande not fast, and through the vehemencie of the wind they shalbe rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shalbe broken,
their fruit shalbe vnprofitable, and sowre to eate, yea, meete for nothing.

6 And why? all the children that are borne
of the wicked bed, must beare recorde of the wickednes against their fathers and mothers when they be asked.

7 But though the righteous bee ouertak-
en with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which
standeth in length of time, nor that that is measured by number of yeres:

9 But a mans wisdome is p grap heare,
and an vndefiled life is the olde age.

10 He *pleased God, and was beloued of
Gen.5.24. him, so that whereas he liued among sinners, he translated him. heb.11.5.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, to the
intent that wickednesse should not alter his vnderstanding, & that deceit should not beguile his soule.

12 For wickednesse with bewitching, do-
eth darken the honest things: and the lightnesse of ‖ voluptuous desire, ‖ tur- ‖Or, concupiscence. neth aside the single minde. ‖Or, changeth, or alereth.

13 Though he was soone dead, yet fulfilled
he much time:

14 For his soule pleased God, therefore
hasted he to take him away ‖ frō among ‖Or, from out of the middest of wickednesse. the wicked.

15 This the people see, and vnderstand it
not, they lay not vp such things in their hearts, how that the louing fauour and mercy of God is vpon his saintes, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, con-
demneth the vngodly which are liuing: and the youth that is soone brought to an ende, the long life of the vnrighteous.

17 For they see the ende of the wise: but
they

they vnderstand not what God hath deuised for him, and wherefore the Lorde hath taken him away to be in safetie.

18 And why? they see him, and despise him, therefore shall God also laugh them to scorne.

19 So that they themselues shal die hereafter without honour, yea, in shame among the dead for euermore: for without any voyce shall he burst those that be put vp, and shake them from the foundations, so that they shalbe laide as vterly wasted: they shalbe in sorowe, and their memoriall perish.

20 So they shall come afrayde in remembrance of their sinnes, and their owne iniquities before their face shall conuince them.

The v. Chapter.

1 The constancie of the righteous before their persecutors. 14. The hope of the vnfaithfull is vaine. 15 The blessednesse of the saints and godly.

1 THen shal the righteous stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue dealt extremely with them, & taken away their labours.

2 When they see it, they shall bee vexed with horrible feare, and shall wonder at his health, to farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And changing their opinion, with groning for the redresse of minde, they shall say, This is he whom sometime we had in derision, and iested vpon.

Wisd.3.3. 4 * Wee fooles thought his life verie madnesse, and his ende to bee without honour:

5 But lo how hee is counted among the children of God, and his portion is among the saints.

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of truth, the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the sunne of vnderstanding rose not vpon vs.

7 Wee haue wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction, yea, we haue gone through tedious deserts, but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What good hath pride done vnto vs? or what profit hath the pompe of riches brought vs?

1.Chro.29.15. 9 *All those things are vanished away like a shadow, and as a Poste that passeth by:

10 As a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof can not be found, neither the path of it in the floods:

Pro.30.19. 11 *Or as a birde that flieth through the aire, and no man can see any token where she is flowen, but onely heareth the noise of her wings, beating the light winde, parting the aire through the vehemencie of her going, and flieth on shaking her wings, whereas afterwarde no token of her way can be found:

12 Or like as when an arrowe is shotte at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediately commeth together againe, so that a man cannot knowe where it went through:

13 Euen so we in like maner, as soone as we were borne, began immediately to drawe to our ende, and haue shewed no token of vertue, but are consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 Such woordes they that haue sinned speake in the hell: *This verse is only in the olde interpreter.*

15 For the hope of the *vngodly is like a ‖dry thistle flowre that is blowen away with the wind, like a thinne ‖scumme that is scattered abroade with the storme, like as the smoke which is dispersed here and there with the wind, and as the remembrance of a stranger that tarieth but a day, and then departeth. *Iob.8.9.* ‖Or, dust. ‖Or, some.

16 But the * righteous shall liue for euermore, their rewarde also is with the Lorde, and the care for them is with the highest. *Psal.39.5.*

17 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne of the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shall he defend them.

18 * His iealousie also shal take on harneis, *Psal.17.9.* and he shall arme the creature to be reuenged of his enemies.

19 * Hee shall put on righteousnesse for a *Ephe.6.13.* brestplate, and take vnfeigned iudgement in steade of an helmet.

20 The inuincible shield of equitie shal he take.

21 His fierce wrath shall he sharpen for a sworde, and the whole compasse of the worlde shall fight with him against the vnwise.

22 Then shall the thunder boltes go right ‖Or, straight. out of the lightnings, and come as out of the well bent bowe of the cloudes, to the place appointed.

23 And as out an angrie caller of stones, there shall fall thicke hayles, and the water of the sea shall be wroth against them, and the floods shall runne roughly together.

24 Yea, a mightie winde shall stand vp against them, and a storme shall scatter them abroade: thus vnrighteous dealing shall bring all the land to a wildernesse, and wickednesse shall ouerthrowe the rowall seates of the mighty.

11 ‖Or, throwes.

The vi. Chapter.

1. The calling of Kings, Princes, and Iudges, which are also exhorted to search wisedome.

1 WIsdome is *better then strength: and a man of vnderstanding is more worth then one strong. *This verse is only in the olde interpreter.*

2 Heare therefore (O ye kings) and vnderstand, O learne, ye that be iudges of the ends of the earth. *Pro.16.32.*

3 Giue eare, ye that rule the multitudes, and glorie in the number of peoples.

4 * For the power is giuen you of the *Rom.13.1.* Lord, and the strength from the highest, which shall trie your workes, and search out your imaginations:

5 Howe that ye being officers of his kingdome, haue not giuen true iudgement, haue not kept the law of righteousnesse,

neſſe, nor walked after the will of God.
6 Horribly, and that right ſoone, ſhall he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement ſhall they haue that beare rule.
7 Mercy is granted vnto the loweſt: but they that be in authoritie, ſhall bee ſore puniſhed.
Deut.10.17. 8 *For he which is Lorde ouer all, ſhall || accept no mans perſon, neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.
9 But the mightie ſhall haue the ſorer tryall.
10 Vnto you therefore (O yee kings) doe I ſpeake, that ye may learne wiſedome, and not goe amiſſe.
||Or, holy things. 11 For they that keepe || holineſſe holily, ſhalbe iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhall finde defence.
||Or, poure my words. 12 Wherefore || ſet your delight vpon my wordes, and deſire them, ſo ſhall ye ||come by nurture.
||Or, be inſtructed & learned. 13 Wiſedome is a noble thing, and neuer fadeth away: yea, ſhee is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.
14 She preuenteth them that deſire her, that ſhe may ſhew her ſelfe vnto them.
15 Whoſo awaketh vnto her betimes, ſhal haue no great trauaple: for he ſhall finde her ſitting ready at his doores.
16 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfect vnderſtanding: and whoſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickely bee diſpatched of care.
17 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are meete for her, ſheweth herſelfe chearefully vnto them || in their goings, and meeteth them with || all diligence.
||Or, in their wayes. ||Or, euery thought ||Or, diſcipline. 18 For the vnfayned deſire of || reformation is her beginning: to care for nurture, is loue:
19 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the keeping of her lawes, is the aſſurance of immortalitie:
20 And immortalitie maketh a man familiar with God.
21 And ſo the deſire of wiſedome leadeth to the kingdome euerlaſting.
Num.33.16. 22 *If your delight bee then in royall ſeates and ſceptres, (O ye kings of the people) ſet your || luſt vpon wiſedome, that ye may reigne for euermore.
||Or, honour. This verſe is onely in the olde interpreter. 23 O loue the light of wiſedome, all ye that be rulers of the people.
24 As for wiſdome, what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide the myſteries of God from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not keepe backe the truth.
25 Neither will I haue to do with conſuming enuie: for ſuch a man ſhall not bee partaker of wiſedome.
26 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the worlde: and a wiſe king is the ||vpholding of the people.
||Or, ſtay. 27 O receiue nurture then through my wordes, and it ſhall do you good.

The vii. Chapter.

Wiſedome ought to be preferred aboue all things.

1 I My ſelfe alſo am a mortall man, like as all other, & am come of the earthly generation of him that was firſt made,
2 And in my * mothers wombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in the time of ten moneths, being brought together in blood, through the ſeede of man, & the pleaſure that came with ſleepe. Iob.10.10.
3 And when I was borne, I receiued like aire as other men, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, crying and weeping at the firſt as all other doe.
4 I was wrapped in ſwadling clothes, and brought vp with cares.
5 For there is no king that hath had any other beginning of byrth:
6 *All men then haue one entrance vnto life, and one going out in like maner. Iob.1.21. 1.tim.6.7.
7 Wherefore I deſired, and vnderſtanding was giuen me: I called, and the ſpirit of wiſedome came into me.
8 I ſet more by her, then by kingdomes and royal ſeates, and counted riches nothing in compariſon of her.
9 *As for precious ſtone, I compared it not vnto her, for all golde is but a little grauell vnto her, and ſiluer ſhalbe counted but clay before her ſight. Iob,28.15.
10 I loued her aboue || welfare and beautie, & purpoſed to take her for my light: for her light can not be quenched. ||Or, health.
11 *All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches thorowe her hands. 3.Reg.3.13.
12 And I was glad in all things, becauſe wiſedome went before them: & I knewe not that ſhe was the mother of them.
13 And I my ſelfe learned vnfainedly, and make other men partakers of her without enuie, & hide her riches fro no man.
14 For ſhe is an infinite treaſure vnto me: which who ſo vſe, become partakers of || loue and friendſhip of God, & are accepted vnto him for the giftes of || wiſedome. ||Or, knowledge.
15 God hath graunted me to ſpeake what my minde conceiueth, and to thinke as is meete for the things that are giuen me: for it is hee that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and teacheth to vſe wiſedome aright.
16 For in his hand are both wee and our wordes, yea, all our wiſedome & knowledge of his workes.
17 For he hath giuen mee the true ſcience of the things that are, ſo that I knowe howe the world was made, & the powers of the elements:
18 The beginning, ending, and middeſt of the times, howe the times alter, howe one goeth after another, and howe they are fulfilled,
19 The courſe of the yeere, the ordinances of the ſtarres,
20 The natures of liuing things, the furiouſneſſe of beaſtes, the power of the windes, the imaginations of men, the diuerſities of pong plantes, the vertues of rootes:

21 And

21 And all such thinges as are eyther secrete or manifest, them haue I learned.
22 For wisedome, which is the worker of all things, hath taught me: for in her is the spirite of vnderstanding, which is holy, one onely, manifold, subtile, ‖quick, mouing, cleare, vndefiled, playne, sweete, louing the thing that is good, sharpe, which can not be letted, doing good,
‖Or, liuely.
23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all ‖vertues, ‖circumspect in all things, and passing through all vnderstanding, cleane and subtile spirites.
‖Or, power. ‖Or, hauing regard of.
24 For wisedome is nimbler then all nimble things, she goeth through out, and attepneth to al things, because of her cleanesse.
25 *For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the almightie God: therefore can no defiled thing come to her.
Heb.1.3.
26 For *she is the brightnesse of the euerlasting light, the vndefiled mirrour of the maiestie of God, and the image of his goodnesse.
27 And being but one, she can do al things: and remayning in her selfe, she renueth all, and in all ages of times entring into holy soules, she maketh Gods friendes, and Prophets:
28 For God loueth none, if hee dwel not with wisedome.
29 For she is more beautifull then the sunne, ‖and giueth more light then the starres, and the day is not to be copared vnto her.
‖Or, aboue all the order of starres.
30 For vpon ‖the day commeth night: but wickednesse can not ouercome wisedome.

The viii. Chapter.

The effects of wisedome.

‖Or, she.
1 WISEDOME reacheth from one end to another mightily, ‖& louingly doeth she order all things.
‖Or, profitably.
2 I haue loued her, and ‖laboured for her from my youth vp: I did my diligence to marrie my selfe with her, such loue had I vnto her beautie.
‖Or, sought.
3 That she hath the companie of God, it commendeth her nobilitie: yea, the Lorde of all things himselfe loueth her.
4 For she is the schoolemistresse of the knowledge of God, and the chuser out of his workes.
5 If ‖a man woulde desire riches in this life, what is richer then wisedome that worketh al things?
‖Or, if riches be a possession that a man would desire.
6 For if prudencie worke, what is it among all things that worketh better?
7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are but vertues: For why? shee teacheth sobernesse and prudence, ‖righteousnesse and strength which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.
‖Or, iustice and manhood.
8 If a man desire much ‖knowledge, shee can tell the things that are past, and discerne things for to come: shee knoweth the subtilties of words, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and
‖Or, much experience.
wonders or ever they come to passe, and the ‖ endes of all times and ages.
‖Or, successe of times.
9 Therefore I purposed after this manner: I will take her into my company, that she may liue with me, knowing for certaintie she shall giue mee good counsell, & speake comfortably vnto me in my carefulnesse and griefe.
10 For her sake shal I be well and honestly taken among the commons, and with honor among the elders, though I bee yong.
11 I shall be found to be of sharpe iudgement, so that I shalbe marueilous in the sight of great men: ‡ and the faces of princes shall wonder at me.
‡This part of the eleuenth verse is onely in the olde translation.
12 When I holde my tongue, they shall hide my treasure, and whē I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto mee, and if I talke much, they shall lay their handes vpon their mouth.
13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obteine immortalitie, and leaue behinde me an euerlasting memorial amōg them that come after me.
14 ‖I shall set the people in order, and the nations shalbe subdued vnto me.
‖Or, I shall gouerne the people.
15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afrayde when they do but heare of me, amōg the multitude I shalbe counted good, and mightie in battell.
16 When I come home, I shall finde rest with her: for her company hath no bitternesse, and her fellowship hath no tediousnesse, but mirth and ioy.
17 Now when I considered these things by my selfe, and pondered them in my heart, howe that to be ioyned vnto wisedome is immortalitie,
18 And great pleasure to haue her friendship, and that in the workes of her hāds are infinite riches, and that whoso ‖ keepeth companp with her, shalbe wise, and that he which taketh with her shall come to honour: I went about seeking howe to get her vnto me.
‖Or, exerciseth talke with her.
19 For I was a lad of ripe wit, and had a good ‖understanding.
‖Or, spirites with me.
20 ‖Yea when I grewe to more vnderstanding, I came to an vndefiled body,
Or, yea rather being good.
21 Neuertheless, when I perceiued that I could not enioy it, except God gaue it me, and that was a point of wisedome also to knowe whose gift it was, I stepped vnto the Lorde, and besought him, and with my whole heart I saide after this maner.

The xi. Chapter.

A prayer of Solomon to obtaine wisedome.

‖Or, she.
1 O God of ‖my fathers, and Lorde of mercie, thou hast made all things with thy worde,
2 And ordeined man through thy wisedome, that hee should haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,
3 That he should ‖ order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with a ‖ true heart:
‖Or, gouerne.
‖Or, vpright.
4 *Giue me wisedome, which is euer sitting about thy seate, and put me not out
3.Reg.3.9.
from

from among thy children:

5 * For I thy ſeruant and ſonne of thy handmayden am a feeble perſon, and of a ſhort time, ‖ and too yong to the vnderſtanding of iudgement and lawes. *Pſal.115.16.* ‖*Or, and yet leſſe in*

6 And though a man be neuer ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſedome be not with him, he ſhalbe nothing regarded.

7 Thou haſt choſen mee to be a king vnto thy people, and the iudge of thy ſonnes and daughters:

8 Thou haſt commanded me to builde a temple vpon thy holy mount, & an altar in the citie wherein thou dwelleſt, a likeneſſe of thy holy Tabernacle, which thou haſt prepared from the beginning:

Pro.8.22. 9 * And thy wiſedome with thee, which knoweth thy workes, which alſo was with thee when thou madeſt the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O ſend her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy maieſtie, that ſhee may be with mee, and labour with mee, that I may knowe what is acceptable in thy ſight.

11 For ſhee knoweth and vnderſtandeth all things, and ſhe ſhall leade me ſoberly in my workes, and preſerue me ‖ in her power. ‖*Or, by.*

12 So ſhall my workes be acceptable, and then ſhall I gouerne thy people righteouſly, and be worthie to ſit in my fathers ſeate.

Eſa.40.13. 13 * For what man is hee that can knowe the counſell of God? or who can thinke what the will of God is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miſerable, and our forecaſts are but vncertaine. ‖*Or, dreadfull.*

15 For why? a corruptible body is heauie vnto the ſoule, & the earthie manſion keepeth downe ‖ that vnderſtanding that muſeth vpon many things. ‖*Or, the minde that hath many cares.*

16 Very hardly can we diſcerne the things that are vpon earth, and ‖ great labour haue we to find the things which are before our eyes: and who hath then ſought out the grounde of the things that are done in heauen? ‖*Or, and with much labour finde we out the things that are in our handes.*

17 Oh Lorde who can haue knowledge of thy ‖ vnderſtanding and meaning, except thou giue wiſedome, and ſend thy holy Ghoſt from aboue? ‖*Or, counſaile.*

18 For ſo the wayes of them which lined on the earth were reformed, and men haue learned the things that are pleaſant vnto thee, & were preſerued through wiſedome.

The x. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies commeth through wiſedome.

1 SHe preſerued the firſt fourmed father of the worlde that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall:

Gen.2.20. 2 * And gaue him power to rule all things.

Gen.4.8. 3 But when the vnrighteous went away in his wrath from her, * he periſhed by the furious deſire to murder his brother.

4 For whom when the water * deſtroyed the whole worlde, wiſedome againe preſerued it her ſelfe, gouerning the iuſt man by no coſtly worke of wood. *Gen.7.21.*

5 * Moreouer, when the nations were cõfounded or ioyned together in their malicious confederacie, ſhee found out the righteous, and preſerued him faultleſſe vnto God, and kept him ſtrong againſt the loue of his ſonne. *Gen, 11.1.*

6 * She preſerued the righteous when he fled from þ vngodly that periſhed, what time as the fire fell downe vpon the fiue cities. *Gen.19.17.*

7 Like as pet this day the vnfruitfull waſte and ſmoking land giueth teſtimony of their wickedneſſe: yea, the ‖ vnripe and vntimely fruites that growe vpon the trees, and for a token of a remembrance of the vnfaithfull ſoule, there ſtandeth a pillar of ſalt. ‖*Or, neuer riping.*

8 For al ſuch as regarded not wiſedome, gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but alſo left behinde them vnto men a memoriall of their foolihneſſe, ſo that in the things wherein they ſinned, they could not be hid.

9 But as for ſuch as tooke heede vnto wiſedome, ſhe hath delmered them from ſorowe.

10 * When the righteous fledde because of his brothers wrath, ‖ wiſedome led him the right way, ſhewed him the kingdome of God, gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his labours, and brought to paſſe the things that he went about. *Gen.28.5.* ‖*Or, ſhe.*

11 In the ‖ deceitfulneſſe of ſuch as defranded him, ſhe ſtood by him, and made him rich. ‖*Or, couetouſneſſe*

12 She ſaued him from the enemies, and defended him from the ‖ deceiuers: in a ſtrong battell ſhe gaue him the victorie, that he might knowe howe that the feare of God is ſtonger then all things. ‖*Or, lyers in wait*

13 * When the righteous was ſold, ſhe forſooke him not, but deliuered him from ſinne: ſhe went downe with him into the ‖ dungeon. *Gen.37.28. actes 7.10.* ‖*Or, priſon.*

14 * And ſapled him not in the bandes, till ſhe had brought him the ſcepter of the realme, and power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him: as for them that had accuſed him, ſhe declared them to be lyers, and brought him to perpetual ‖ worſhip. *Gen.41.40.* ‖*Or, glory.*

15 * She deliuered the righteous people, and faultleſſe ſeed, from the nations that oppreſſed them. *Exod,1,6.*

16 * She entred into the ſoule of the ſeruant of the Lorde, and ſtoode by him in wonders and ſpokens againſt the dreadfull kings. *Exod 3.10.*

17 She gaue the righteous the reward of their labours, and ſedde them with a marueilous way: on the day time ſhe was a ſhadowe vnto them, and a light of ſtarres in the night ſeaſon. ‖*Or, the ſaintes.*

18 * She brought them thorow the redde *Exod,14,22.*

sea, and caried them thorowe the greate water.

19 But the drowned their enemies in the sea, but brought them out of the bottome of the deepe.

*Exod.*12.31. 20 * So the righteous tooke the spoples of the ungodly, & * prayled thy holy name, O Lorde, and magnified thy victorious hande with one accorde.

*Exod.*15.1. 21 For wisedome openeth the mouth of the dumbe, and maketh the tongues of babes to be eloquent.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *The miracles done for Israel.* 13 *The vengeance of sinners.* 28 *The great power and mercie of God.*

‖*Or, directed, or prospered.* 1 SHe ‖ ordered their works in þ * hands of the holy Prophet:

*Exod.*16.1. 2 So that they went thorowe the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched their tents in the waſte deſert.

*Exod.*17.13. 3 * They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

*Num.*20.11. 4 * When they were thyrstie, they called vpon thée, and water was giuen them out of the most high rocke, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard stone.

‖*Or, they, that is, the Israelites.* 5 For by the things where thorough their enemies were punished, were the ‖ children of Israel helped in their néede.

6 For in stéade of a fountaine of the perpetuall running flood, all troubled with goare blood,

7 In reproche of the commaundement published to murder the infants, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water, and that not looked for neyther:

8 Declaring by that thirſt then, how thou hadst punished thine aduersaries.

*Exod.*7.20. 9 * For when they were tryed and nurtured with fatherly mercie, they knewe howe the ungodly were iudged and punished in the wrath of God.

*Deut.*8.2. 10 * For these hast thou exhorted as a father, and proued them: but vnto þ other thou hast bene a boysterous king, ‖ layde hard to their charge, and condemned them.

‖*Or, examined the straitely.*

11 Whether they were absent or present, their punishment was alike.

12 For their griefe was double, and mourning for the remembrance of thinges past.

13 For when they perceiued that their punishments did them good, they ‖ thought vpon the Lord.

‖*Or, they felt.*

14 For whome, in his casting out before as an abiect, they had denied with derision, him in the end, whē they saw what happened, they wondered at: for they were of another thirſt then was the iuſt.

15 But for the foolish deuises of their wickednesse, wherewith they being deceiued, they worshipped serpentes that had not the vſe of reason, and vile ‖ beaſtes, thou sentest a multitude of vnreasonable beastes vpon them for reuengeance:

‖*Or, beaſtes.*

16 That they might knowe, that loke wherewithal a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For vnto thy almightie hand that made the worlde of nought, it was not vnpossible to send among them an heape of Beares, or wood Lions,

18 * Or cruell beastes of a strange kinde, such as are vnknowen, or spoute fire, or cast out a smoking breath, or shoote horrible sparkes out of their eyes:

*Leuit.*16.20. *&* 16.1. *Ezec.*8.17.

19 Which might not onely destroy them with hurting, but also kill them with their horrible sight.

20 Yea, without these beastes might they haue bene slayne with one winde, being persecuted by the reuengeance, and scattered abroade thorough the breath of thy power: neuertheleſſe, thou hast ordered all things in measure, number, and weight.

21 For thou hast euer had great strength and might, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For why? like as the small thing that þ balance weigheth, so is þ world before thée: yea, as a drop of the morning deawe that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 * But thou hast mercie vpon all, for thou hast power of al things, and makest thée as though thou sawest not þ sinnes of men, because they should amende.

*Rom.*2.4.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and hatest none of them whome thou hast made: for thou wouldest not haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 Yea, howe might any thing endure, if it were not thy will? or howe could any thing be preserued, except it were called of thée?

26 But thou sparest all, for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

The xii. Chapter.

2 *The mercie of God toward sinners.* 14 *The works of God are vnreproueable.* 19 *God giueth leasure to repent.*

FOr thy vncorruptible spirit, O Lord, is in all things.

2 Therfore chastenest thou them measurably that go wrong, & warnest them, by putting them in remēbrance in what things they haue offended, that leaning their wickednesse, they may beléeue on thée, O Lord.

3 * As for those olde inhabiters of thy holy land, thou mightest not alway with them:

*Deu.*9.3. *&* 12.29

4 For they cōmitted abominable works against thee, as witchcraft, sorcerie, and wicked sacrifices:

5 They slewe their owne children without mercie, they did eate vp the bowels of mens flesh, and deuoured the blood in abominable banquets, and had their madde fantaticall priestes:

6 And the fathers were the chiefe murderers of the soules destitute of helpe, these doers thou wouldest destroy by þ hands of our fathers:

7 That the land which thou louest aboue all other, might bée a meete dwelling for the children of God.

8 Neuertheleſſe, thou sparedst them also as men, and sentest the forerunners of thine

thine hoſt, euen hornets, to deſtroy them out by litle and litle.

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to ſubdue the vngodly vnto the righteous in battaple, or with cruel beaſtes, or with one rough worde to deſtroy them togither:

Exod.23.29. 10 *But thy minde was in punishing thē by litle and litle, to giue them place for amendement, knowing well that it was an vnrighteous nation, and wicked of nature, and that their thought might neuer be altered:

11 For it was a curſed ſéede from the beginning, pet haſt thou not pardoned their ſinnes wherein they offended, for þ thou feareſt any man.

Rom.9.20. 12 *For who dare ſay vnto thee, What haſt thou done? or who wil ſtande againſt thy iudgement? or who will blame thée for the nations that periſh, whome thou haſt made? or who will come before thy face to be reuenged for þ vnrighteous men?

1.Pet.5.7. 13* For there is none other God but thou, that careſt for al things, that thou mayeſt declare howe that thy iudgement is not vnright.

14 There dare neither king nor tyrant, lift thy ſight, require accountes of them whome thou haſt ‖deſtroyed.

‖Or,punished.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelf, thou ordereſt al things righteouſly, thinking it vnſeemely for thy power to condemne him that hath not deſerued to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art Lord of all things, it maketh thée to bee gratious vnto all.

17 For when men thinke thée not to be of a full ſtrēgth, thou declareſt thy power, and reprouest the boldeneſſe of the wiſe.

‖Or,ruling. 18 But thou ‖maſtering thy power, doeſt iudge with equitie, and orderſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayeſt vſe power when thou wilt.

19 By ſuch works now haſt thou taught thy people, that the iuſt man ſhoulde bee louing, and haſt made thy children to be of a good hope, becauſe þ giueſt roome to repentance for ſinnes.

20 For in ſo much as thou haſt punished, and with ſuch deliberation and obteſtation, the enemies of thy ſeruantes which were worthy to die, where though thou ganeſt them time and place of amendement, that they might turne from their wickednes:

21 With how great circumſpection then puniſheſt thou thine owne children, vnto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne, and made couenants of good promiſes?

‖Or,ſcourgeſt. 22 So whereas thou doeſt chaſten vs, thou ‖puniſheſt our enemies a thouſand times more: to the intent that when we iudge, wee ſhoulde diligently thinke of thy goodnes, and when wee our ſelues are ‖punished, we ſhould hope for mercie.

‖Or,judged.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued diſſolutely and vnrighteouſly, thou haſt punished them for with their owne abominations.

24 *For they went aſtray very long in þ wayes of errour, and held the beaſtes (which euen their enemies deſpiſed) for gods, deceiued as children of no vnderſtanding. Sap.11.16. rom.1.23. ‖Or,farre,

25 Therefore haſt thou ſent them thy iudgment in ſcorne, as to children voyde of reaſon.

26 As for ſuch as will not be reformed by thoſe ſcornes and rebukes, they ſhall feele the worthie ‖punishment of God. ‖Or,iudgement.

27 For looke in what things they ‖diſdayned when they ‖ſuffered for their ſakes whome they counted gods, ſeeing themſelues punished in the ‖ ſame, they perceiued that he was in deede the true God, whome before they had denied to know, and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them. ‖Or,murmured and grudged. ‖Or,were chaſtiſed ‖Or,murmuring.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 *All thinges be vaine, except the knowledge of God.*
10 *Idolaters and idols are mocked.*

1 SVrely vaine are all men by nature, ſwhich were ignorant of God, and *could not out of the good things þ are ſeene, know him that of himſelfe is euerlaſting, neither tooke ſo much regard of the workes that are made, as thereby to knowe who was the craftesman of them: Rom.3.19.

2 *But ſome tooke the fire, ſome the wind or ſwift ayre, ſome the courſe of þ ſtarres, ſome the running water, ſome tooke Sunne and Moone, or the lightes of heauen, for gods that rule the world. Deut.4.19.

3 But though they had ſuch pleaſure in their beautie, that they thought them to haue bene gods, pet ſhould they haue knowen how much more ‖fayer he is þ made them: for the ‖maker of beautie hath ordeined al theſe things. ‖Or,excellent. ‖Or,the firſt author.

4 Or if they marueiled at the power and worke of them, they ſhould haue perceiued thereby, how much hee which made theſe things, is mightier then they.

5 For by the greatneſſe of the beautie and of the creatures, the maker therof, compared with them, may plainly be ‖knowen. ‖Or,ſeene.

6 Notwithſtanding, they are the leſſe to bee blamed that ſeeke God, and would finde him, and pet peraduenture ‖miſſe: ‖Or,erre.

7 *For they being occupied in his works, doe ſeeke him diligently, and are perſwaded by the ſight, becauſe the things are beautiful that are ſeene. Rom.1.21.

8 Howbeit, pet neyther are they to be excuſed.

9 For if their vnderſtanding & knowledge be ſo great, that they can ‖diſcerne the world and the creatures, why doe they not rather finde out the Lord thereof? ‖Or, coniecture.

10 But miſerable are they, and ‖among the dead is their hope, that call them ‖Or,in deadthings

gods which are but the worke of mens handes, golde, siluer, and the thing that is founde out by ‖cunning, the similitude of beastes, or any vaine stone that hath bene made by hand of olde.

‖Or, arte.

Eccl. 44.12. ver. 10, 3.

11 *Or as whē a Carpenter cutteth down a tree meete for the purpole, and pareth off al the barke cunningly, and so by arte comely maketh a vessell profitable to the vse of life:

12 And with that which is cut off from his worke, doeth dresse his meate to fill his belly:

13 And as for the other part that is left, which is profitable for nothing (for it is a crooked piece of woode, and full of knobs) hee carueth it diligently by leasure, and accoding to the knowledge of his cunning, hee giueth it some proportion, fashioneth it after the similitude of a man,

14 Or maketh it like some vile beast, straketh it ouer with redde, and paynteth it, and looke what foule spot is in it, he casteth some colour vpon it.

‖Or, an house worthie of it,

15 Then maketh hee a ‖ conuenient tabernacle for it, setteth it in a wall, and maketh it fast with pyon:

‖Or, for he knoweth well,

16 Prouiding so for it, least it happen to fall, ‖for it is well knowen that it can not helpe it selfe: for why? it is but an image, and must of necessitie be helped.

17 Then making prayer for his goods, for his marriage, and for children, hee is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no soule.

‖Or, weake.

18 For health he maketh his petition vnto him that is ‖sicke: for life, hee humbly prayeth vnto him that is dead: hee ‖calleth vpon him for helpe, that hath no experience at all: and to send him a good iourney, hee prayeth him that may not goe.

‖Or, maketh supplication vnto him.

19 And for gayne, for worke, and for successe of his affayres, he asketh power of him which is without al maner of power.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 *The detestation and abominations of images.* 8 *A curse of him and of them that make them.* 14 *Whereof idolatrie is proceeded.* 23 *What euils come of idolatrie.*

‖Or, preparing & making ready.

1 AGaine, another man purposing to saile, and ‖ beginning to take his iourney through the raging ‖ sea, calleth for helpe vnto a stocke, that is farre weaker then the vessell that beareth him.

‖Or, waues, cryeth for helpe.

2 For as for it, couetousnesse of money hath found it out, and the crafts man made it with his cunning.

3 But thy prouidence, O father, gouerneth it: for thou hast *made a way euen in the sea, and a sure path in the middest of the waues,

Exod. 14 21.

4 Declaring thereby that thou hast power to helpe ‖in all things, yea though a man went to the sea without ‖ship.

‖Or, euery way, ‖Or, arte.

5 Neuertheleste, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome shoulde be in vayne: and therefore doe men commit their lines to a small piece of wood, passing ouer the stormie sea in a shippe, & are saued.

6 * For in the olde time also when the proude Giantes perished, hee in whome ‖the hope was left to encrease the world, went into the shippe which was gouerned through thy hande, and so left seede behinde him vnto the world.

Gen. 6.4. & 7.10.

‖Or, the hope of the world.

7 For ‖happie is the tree, where through righteousnesse commeth:

‖Or, blessed.

8 But cursed is ‖the idole that is made with *hands, yea, both it, and hee that made it: he, because he made it: and it, because it was called God, whereas it is but a ‖fraple thing.

‖Or, the thing. *Psal. 115.8. baru. 6.3.

‖Or, corruptible.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both like abominable vnto God.

*Psal. 5.7.

10 Euen so the worke, and he that made it also, shalbe punished together.

11 Therefore shal there a plague come vpon the idoles of the heathen: for out of the creature of God they are become an abomination, a ‖temptation vnto the soules of men, and a snare for the feete of the vnwise.

‖Or, a slaunder and offence, or stumbling block.

12 For why? the ‖ seeking out of idoles, is the beginning of whoredome, and the ‖bringing vp of them, is the ‖destruction of life.

‖Or, desiring. ‖Or, inuentions. ‖Or, the corruption.

13 For they were not from the beginning, neither shall they continue for euer.

14 The vayne glory of men hath founde them out vpon earth, therefore shal they come shortly to an ende.

15 For when a father mourned heauily for his ‖ sonne, ‖ sodainly taken away fro him, he made him an image: & him which then was but a dead man, hee nowe began to worshippe as a God, and ordeined for his ‖seruants ceremonies and sacrifices.

‖Or, soone. ‖Or, subiectes.

16 Thus by processe of time this ‖ vngratious custome being waxen strong, was kept as a lawe, and images were worshipped by commaundement of tyrants.

‖Or, wicked.

17 As for those that were so farre off, that men might not worshippe them present, their visage being drawen out from farre off, was made as the ‖cleare image of an honourable king, that they might with ‖affection flatter as wel the absent as the present.

‖Or, gorgeous. ‖Or, diligence.

18 Againe, the singular ambition of the crafts man gaue the ignorant also a great occasion to encrease the superstition.

19 For hee willing to please one, peradventure that ‖bare rule, laboured with all his cunning to make the image of the best fashion.

‖Or, was of authoritie.

20 And so through the beautie of the worke, the ‖common people being thereto allured, tooke him nowe for a God, which a litle before was but honoured as a man.

‖Or, multitude.

21 And this was to the deceiuing of mans life, when men either with calamitie

or

or tyrannie oppressed, ascribed vnto stones and stockes that name of God which ought not to be giuen to any thing els.

22 Moreouer, this was not ynough for them, that they erred in knowledge of God: but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so many and great ‖plagues, called they peace.

‖Or, euils.

Deut.18.10.iere.7.9.and 10.4.

23 * For either they slewe their owne children, and offered them in sacrifice, or vsed secrete ceremonies, or followed madde drunken dissolutenesse of rites in sacrifice

24 So that they kept neither life nor mariage cleane: but either one slewe another trapterously, or grieued him by aduulterie.

25 So that there reigned in all men without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, ‖dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, sedition, periurie,

‖Or, deceite.

26 Disquieting of good men, vnthankfulnes, defiling of soules, changing of birth, disordering of marriages, aduulterie, and vncleannesse.

27 For why? the honouring of ‖abominable images, is the beginning, the cause and ende of all euill.

‖Or, of idoles that ought not once to be named of vs.

28 For they that worship idoles, either they are mad when they are merry, or prophecie lies, or liue ‖vngodly, or else lightly forswere themselues.

‖Or, vniustly.

29 For in so much as their trust is in the idoles which haue no ‖ soule, though they sweare falsely, yet they thinke it shal not hurt them.

‖Or, falsly.

30 Therefore commeth a great plague vpon them, and that worthely for both causes: for they haue an euill opinion of GOD that giue heede vnto idoles, and they sweare vniustly in deceite, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whome they sweare, but it is the iust ‖vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly doers.

‖Or, iudgement.

The xv. Chapter.

The voyce of the faithfull praysing the mercie of God, by whose grace they serue not idoles.

1 BVt thou, O our God, art gracious, true, and long suffering, and in mercie ordrest thou all things.

2 Though we sinne, yet are we thine, for we knowe thy strength: but we will not sinne, because we knowe we are counted thine.

3 For to know thée, is perfect righteousnes: yea to know thy power, is the roote of immortalitie.

4 As ‖ for the thing that men haue found out through their euil science, it hath not deceiued vs, nor the paynters vnprofitable labour, to wit, an image ‖ spotted with diuers colours,

‖Or, for neither the malitious deuice of men deceiued vs.

‖Or, stayned.

5 Whose sight entiseth the ignorãt to lust after it, and he desireth the ‖picture of a dead image that hath no breath.

‖Or, figure.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they þ worship them, loue euils, and are worthie to haue such things to trust vpon.

7 * For the potter tempereth soft earth, laboureth it, and giueth it the fashion, of what so euer vessell serueth for our vse: and of the selfe same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses, and also such as serue to the contrarie: whereunto euery vessell serueth, the potter him selfe being the iudge.

Rom.9.20.

8 So by his wicked labour he maketh a vaine GOD of the same clay, this doeth euen he which a litle before was made of earth himselfe, and within a litle while after returneth to the same out of which he was taken, when the lone of his life shall be demaunded from him againe.

9 Notwithstanding hee careth not the more for this that hee must labour, nor that his life is short: but striueth to excell goldesmithes and siluer smithes, and endeuoureth to do like þ copper smithes, and taketh it for an honour to make ‖ deceiueable things.

‖Or, false and counterfaite.

10 His heart is but ashes, his hope is more vaine then earth, & his life of ‖ lesse honour then clay,

‖Or, more base.

11 For as much as hee knoweth not his owne maker, that gaue him his soule of power to worke, and breathed in him the breath of life.

12 But they counted our life but a pastime, and our conuersation to be but a market for gaine, and that men shoulde euery way be getting, yea, though it were by euill meanes.

13 Now hee that of earth maketh fraple vessels and images, knoweth himselfe to offende aboue all other.

14 All the enemies of thy people that hold them in subiection, are most vnwise, and are more miserable then ‖ very fooles.

‖Or, very babes.

15 For they iudge all the idoles of the heathe to be gods, which neither haue * eyes sight to see, nor noses to ‖ smell, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to grope, and as for their feete they are too slowe to goe.

Psal.13.5.

‖Or, to draw the ayre or breath.

16 For man made them, and hée that borowed his owne spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For séeing hée is but mortall, it is but mortall that hee maketh with vnrighteous handes: he himselfe is better then they whom hee worshippeth, for he liued, as they did neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped such beastes also as are ‖ most hatefull: for if they were cõpared, for ‖ madnesse they are worse then others.

‖Or, their most enemies.

‖Or, lacke of vnderstanding.

19 Neither haue they any beautie why to be desired in respect of other beastes: but are all voyde of the prayse of God, and his blessing.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *The punishment of idolaters.* 23 *The benefites done vnto the faithfull.*

1 THerefore by such thinges are they worthip punished, and through the multitude of beastes are they

‖Or, tormented, ‖rooted out.

2 In steade of the which punishments, thou hast *gratiously ordered thine owne people, preparing for the desire of their appetite, a strange taste, euen quailes to be their meate:

*Num.11.31.

3 To the intent that by the things which were shewed and sent vnto them, they that were so greedie of meate, might begin to loth euen their necessarie appetite, and they which had suffered penurie for a short space, might be partakers of the newe taste.

4 For it was requisite that without any excuse powertie should come vpon those which vsed tyrannie, and to shewe onely vnto the other howe their enemies were ‖destroyed.

‖Or, tormented.

5 For when the *cruell ‖woodnesse of the beastes came vpon them, and they perished through the stings of the cruell serpents, notwithstanding thy wrath endured not perpetually.

*Num.21.6. ‖Or, fiercenesse.

6 But they were ‖put in feare for a litle season, that they might be reformed, hauing a ‖token of saluation, to remember the commandement of the lawe.

‖Or, troubled. ‖Or, the brasen serpent.

7 For he that looketh backe to it, was not healed by the thing he sawe, but by thee, O sauiour of all.

8 So in this thou shewest our enemies, that it is thou which deliuerest from all euill.

9 *For then when they were bitten with grasshoppers and flyes, they dyed, neyther was there any remedie founde for their life, for they were worthie to be punished by such.

*Exod.10.4. apoc.9.7.

10 But not þ very teeth of venemous dragons did ouercome thy children: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, because they should remember thy words, but speedily were they healed againe, least they shoulde fall into so deepe forgetfulnesse, that they might not bee called backe by thy benefite.

12 For it was neither herbe nor plaster that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 *It is thou, O Lord, that hast the power of life and death, thou leadest ‖vnto deaths doore, and bringest vp againe.

*Deut.32.39. 1.sam.2.2. ‖Or, downe to hell gates.

14 A man in deed through his wickednesse may slay another, but when his spirite is gone forth, it turneth not againe, neither may he call againe the soule that is taken away.

15 But it is not possible to escape thy hand.

16 *For the vngodly þ would not knowe thee, were punished by the strength of thine arme: with strange rapnes, hailes, and showres were they persecuted that they could not auoide, and through fire were they consumed.

*Exod.9.23.

17 For it was a wonderous thing that fire might doe more then water which quencheth all things: but the world is the auenger of the righteous.

18 For sometimes was the fire so tame, that the beastes which were sent to punish the vngodly burnt not, and that because they should see and know that they were persecuted with the punishment of God.

19 And sometime burnt the fire in the midest of the water, that it might destroy the fruites of the vniust land.

20 *In steade whereof, thou hast fed thine owne people with angels food, and sent them bread readie from heauen without their labour, ‖being very pleasant and of good taste.

*Exod.16.14. ‖Or, being of force for all pleasures, and apt to euery taste.

21 For thy substance vnto thy children declared thy swetenes, and serued to his appetite that tooke it, tempered it selfe according to his desire.

22 *But the snowe and yce abode the violence of the fire, and melted not, that they might knowe that the fire burning in the hayle, and sparkeling in the rayne, destroyed the fruit of the enemies.

*Exod.9.33.

23 The fire also forgate his owne strength againe, that þ righteous might bee nourished.

24 For þ creature that serueth thee which art the maker, is fierce in punishing the vnrighteous, but is easie and gentle to do good vnto such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore did it alter at the same time into all fashions, and was obedient vnto thy grace, which is þ nurse of all things, according to the desire of them that had neede thereof:

26 *That thy children, O Lorde, whome thou louest, might knowe that it is not the ‖growing of fruits that feedeth men, but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

*Deut.8.3. mat.4.4. ‖Or, increasing and renewing.

27 For looke what ‖might not be destroyed at all with the fire, assone as it was warmed with a litle Sunne beame, it melted:

‖Or, could.

28 That all men might knowe, þ thankes ought to bee giuen vnto thee before the sunne rise, and that thou oughtest to bee ‖worshipped before the day spring.

‖Or, prayed vnto.

29 For the hope of the vnthankfull shall melt away as the winter yce, and flowe away as vnprofitable water.

The xvii. Chapter.

The iudgements of God against the wicked.

1 FOr great are thy iudgements O Lord, and can not bee expressed: therefore men doe erre that will not bee reformed by thy wisedome.

2 For when the vnrighteous thought to haue thy holy people in subiection, they were bound with the bondes of *darkenesse & long night, shut vp vnder roofes, and lay there to escape the eternall prouidence.

*Exod.10.23.

3 And while they thought to be hid in the darkenesse of their sinnes, they were scattered abroade in the very middest of the darke couering of forgetfulnesse, put to horrible feare, and ‖wonderously vexed.

‖Or, astonied with sights of strange apparitions.

4 For the corner where they lay hid, might

might not keepe them from feare, because the sounds came round about thē, and vexed them, yea, many terrible and ‖strange visions appeared vnto them:

‖Or, phantasies with woefull countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light, neither might the cleare flames of the starres lighten the horrible night:

6 But there appeared vnto them sudden fire onely, very dreadfull: at the which sight, wherin they saw nothing through-ly, they were so afraid, that they thought the thing which they sawe to bee ‖ the more fearefull.

‖Or, the worse.

Exod.7.29. 7 *As for the illusions of the magical arte, they came to nought, and it was a most shamefull reproch of the pride that they had of their owne wisedome.

8 For they that promised to driue away the feares and troubles from the sicke soule, were sicke themselues with feare, worthie to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet were they afrayde at the beasts which passed by them, and at the hissing of the Serpents.

10 In so much that with trembling, they ‖swooned, and ‖sayde they sawe not the ayre, which no man yet may escape.

‖Or, shed. ‖Or, and denyed euen to see the ayre.

11 For malice is a dreadful thing that is condemned by his owne witnesse: and being pressed with conscience, it euer ‖suspecteth cruell things.

‖Or, forecasteth.

12 For feare is nothing els but a ‖betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

‖Or, a forsaking and reuolting of the helpes which reason suggesteth.

13 And looke how much the lesse his hope is within, the greater doeth hee reconne this ignorance of that cause that bringeth the torment.

14 But they that did endure the night that in deede was intollerable, and that came from the dungeons of intollerable hell, sleeping the same sleepe,

15 Were sometimes chased with monsterous apparitions, and sometimes they swooned as their owne soules had betraied them: for an hastie feare, and it was not looked for, came vpon them.

16 And thus whosoeuer was there fallen, he was in prison, but without chaines.

17 For whether a man had occupied husbandry, or had bene an heardman, or labourer in the ‖woods, if he were taken, he suffered ‖intollerable necessitie.

‖Or, alone, or in the desertes.

‖Or, that could not be escaped.

18 For they were all bound with one chayne of darkenesse: whether it were a blasing winde, or a sweete song of the birdes among the thicke branches of the trees, or the vehemencie of hastie running water,

19 Or great noyse of the falling downe of stones, or the running of playing beasts, which they sawe not, or the mightie noyse of roaring wild beasts, or ‖sound that answered againe in the holownesse of the mountaines: these terrible things made them swoone for very feare.

‖Or, echo.

20 For all the ‖earth shyned with cleare light, and no man was hindered in his

‖Or, world.

labour.

21 Onely vpon them there fell an heauie night, an image of darkenesse that was to come vpon them: yea, they were vnto themselues more heauie then darkenesse.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 *The fiery pillar that the Israelites had in Egypt.*
8 *The deliuerance of the faithfull.*

1 NEuertheless, thy saints *had a very great light, whose voyce they hearing, and not seeing their figure, for that they suffered not the same things, they thought them blessed.* Exod.10.23.

2 And for that they did not hurt them nowe of whome they had bene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon of y they had bene enemies.

3 *Therefore thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire to leade them in the vnknowen way, and the Sunne not to hurt them in their honourable iourney. Exod.13.21. psal.77.14.

4 But reason it was y they should lese y light, and be put in the prison of darkenesse, which had kept thy childre ‖shut vp, by whome the vncorrupt light of y law was to be giuen vnto the world. ‖Or, in bondage.

5 * After, when they thought to slaye the babes of the saintes, one childe being cast out, and preserued to reproue them, thou tookest away the whole multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mightie water. Exo.1,16, &c.2.3

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credence, might be of good cheare. Exod.14.24.

7 Thus thy people receiued the health of the righteous, but the vngodly were destroyed.

8 For like as thou hast ‖reuenged our enemies: so hast thou promoted vs whom thou hast called. ‖Or, punished.

9 For the righteous children of the good men offered secretly, and made a godly lawe with one consent, that the saints should in like maner receiue together both good and euil, and that the fathers now should first sing prayses.

10 But there was heard a disagreeing voyce of the enemies, and there was a miserable lamentation for children that were bewayled.

11 *The master and the seruant were punished after one maner: and like as the king, so suffered the common people. Exod.12.27.

12 So they had innumerable that died with one kinde of death altogether, neither were the liuing sufficient to burye ‖the dead: for in the twinckling of an eye the noblest offspring of them was destroyed. ‖Or, them.

13 For whereas they would discredit all things, by reason of the enchauntments, in the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged that this people was the children of God.

14 For while all things were still in silence, and when the night was in the

middest of her course, thy almightie worde, O Lorde, lept downe from heauen out of thy royall throne,

‖Or, fierce. 15 As a strough man of warre in the middest of the land that was destroyed,

16 And brought thine vnfayned commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp, filled all things with death, yea, it stood vpon the earth, and reached vnto the heauen.

17 Then the sightes of the euil dreames vexed them suddenly, and fearefulnes came vpon them vnawares.

18 Then lay there one here, another there, halfe dead, halfe quicke, and shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the visions that vexed them, shewed them these thinges afore, that they might not bee ignorant wherefore they perished.

20 Yea, the temptation of death touched the righteous also, and ‖ among the multitude in the wildernesse there was ‖ insurrection: but thy wrath endured not long.

Num. 16.46. 21 *For the blamelesse man went in al the haste, and tooke the battel vpon him, brought forth the weapon of his ministration, euen prayer, and the reconciliation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the miserie to an ende, declaring thereby that hee was thy seruant.

‖Or, the destroyer. 22 For he ouercame not the ‖ multitude with bodily power or force of weapons: but with the worde he subdued him that ‖ vexed, alleadging the othe and couenant made vnto the fathers.

‖Or, that punished. 23 For when the dead were fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, he stood in the middest, ‖ pacified [the] wrath, and ‖ parted the way that it might not come to [a] liuing.

‖Or, cut off. ‖Or, brake.

Exod. 28.11. 24 *And why? in his long garment was all the beautie, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiestie was written in the ‖ crowne of his head.

‖Or, diademe. 25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, & was afrayd of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

The xix. Chapter.

1 *The death of the Egyptians, and the great ioy of the Hebrewes.*

1 AS for the vngodly, the wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto [the] end: for he knew before what should happen vnto them:

2 Howe that when they had consented to let them goe, and had sent them out with great diligence, they would repent, and ‖ followe vpon them.

‖Or, pursue them. Exod. 14.5.

3 *For whilest they were yet mourning and making lamentation by the graues of the dead, they deuised another foolishnesse, [a] so that they persecuted them in their fleeing, whome they had [a] cast out afore with prayer.

a That is, the children of Israel, whom they before had desired and prayed for to goe their way.

4 For the ‖ necessitie which they had determined, brought them vnto this ende, and

‖Or, desteue. made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might by torments fulfil their punishment which remained:

5 And that thy people might trye a marueilous passage: and these might finde a strange death.

6 For euery creature in his kinde was fashioned againe of newe, seruing the peculiar offices, as was commanded thee, that thy children might be kept without hurt:

7 For the clonde ouershadowed their tents, and the dry earth appeared where afore was water: so that in the red sea there was a way without impediment, and the great deepe became a greene fielde:

8 Where thorowe al the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For as the horses, right so they neighed, and leaped like lambes, praysing thee (O Lorde) which hadest deliuered them.

10 And why? they were yet mindefull of the things that were done while they dwelt in the strange lande, howe the ground brought forth flyes in steade of cattell, and how the riuer scrawled with the multitude of frogges in steade of fishes.

Exod. 16.13. num. 11.31. 11 *But at the last they sawe a newe generation of birdes, what time as they were stirred with lust, and desired delicate meates.

12 For why? the Quailes came vp to them from the sea for their comfort: but punishment came vpon the sinners, not without the signes which came before to passe by vehemencie of the thicke lightnings: for they suffered worthily according to their wickednesse, because they dealt so churlishly and with an hate of strangers.

‖Or, ghestes vnknowen. 13 For some would not receiue ‖ men that came vnto them, and were vnknowen: & some brought the strangers into bondage that did them good.

14 Nor only so, but if they had bene any where regarded, they could not suffer it: for they entreated strangers verp despitefully.

‖Or, rites. 15 Others that had receiued them with great ‖ solemnitie, when they were admitted vnto their societie, they afflicted them with with grieuous labours.

Gen. 19.11. 16 *Therefore were they stricken with blindnesse, like as when they that were couered with sodaine darkenesse at the doores of the righteous, sought euery one of them to the entrance of his doores.

17 Thus the elements being changed, agreed among themselues, like as when tunes are changed vpon an instrument of musike, and yet keepe still a melodie: which may easily be perceiued by [the] sight of the things that are come to passe.

18 For the earthly things were turned into

to watrie: and the thing that before ſwam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

19 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne kinde to quench the fire.

20 Againe, thy flames hurted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they that icie kinde of immortall meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

21 For in all things haſt thou promoted thy people (O Lorde) and brought them to honour, thou haſt not deſpiſed them, but alwap and in all places haſt thou ſtand by them. [Or, aſſiſted them.

The ende of the booke of Wiſedome.

¶ The booke of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, which is called in Latine *Eccleſiaſticus.*

The Prologue of Jeſus the ſonne of Sirach vnto his booke.

MAny and great men haue declared wiſedome vnto vs out of the Law, out of the Prophets, and out of other that followed them, in the which things, Iſrael ought to be commended, by the reaſon of doctrine and wiſedome: therefore they that haue it, and reade it, ſhould not onely themſelues be wiſe therethrough, but ſerue other alſo with teaching and writing. After that my grandfather Ieſus had giuen diligent labour to reade the Law, the Prophets, & other bookes that were left vs of our fathers, and had well exerciſed himſelfe therein: he purpoſed alſo to write ſome thing of wiſedome and good maners, to the intent that they which were willing to learne, and to be wiſe, might haue the more vnderſtanding, and be the more apt to leade a good conuerſation. Wherefore, I exhort you to receiue it louingly, to reade it with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though our wordes be not ſo eloquent as the famous oratours. For the thing that is written in the Hebrewe tongue, ſoundeth not ſo well when it is tranſlated into an other ſpeach: not onely this booke of mine, but alſo the Law, the Prophets, and other bookes ſound farre otherwiſe then they doe, when they are ſpoken in their owne language.

Now in the thirtie and eight yeere, when I came into Egypt, in the time of Ptolome Euerges, and continued there a long ſeaſon, I found bookes there left full of great and profound learning. Wherefore, I thought it good and neceſſarie to beſtow my diligence and trauaile to interprete this booke: and conſidering that I had time, I laboured and did my beſt to perfourme this booke, and to bring it vnto light, that the ſtrangers alſo which are diſpoſed to learne, might apply them ſelues vnto good maners, and liue according to the lawe of the Lorde.

The firſt Chapter.

1 *Wiſdome cõmeth of God.* 11 *A praiſe of the feare of God.* 19 *The meanes to come by wiſdome.*

1 ALl wiſdome commeth of God the Lorde, & hath bene euer with him, ‖ & is before all time.

2 Who hath numbred the ſand of the ſea, the drops of the raine, and the dapes of ‖time? Who hath meaſured the height of heauen, the breadth of the earth, and the depenelle of the ſea?

3 Who hath ſought out the ground of Gods wiſdome, which hath bene before all things?

4 Wiſedome hath bene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 (Gods worde in the height is the well of wiſdome, and the euerlaſting commandements are the entrance of her.)

6 *Vnto whom hath the roote of wiſdome bene declared? or who hath knowen her witte?

7 Vnto whom hath the doctrine of wiſdome bene diſcouered and the wordes? and who hath vnderſtand the manifold entrance of her?

8 There is one, euen the higheſt, the maker of all things, the almightie, the king of power, of whom men ought to ſtand greatly in awe, which ſitteth vpon his throne, being a God of dominion.

9 He hath created her through the holy ghoſt, he hath ſeene her, numbred her, & meaſured her.

10 He hath powred her out vpon all his workes, and vpon all fleſh, according to his gift hee giueth her richly vnto them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is worſhip & triumph, gladneſſe, and a ioyfull crowne.

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a merie heart, giueth gladnes, ioy, and long life.

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall go well with him at the laſt, and in the day of his death he ſhalbe bleſſed.

14 The loue of God is honourable wiſedome: looke vnto whome it appeareth, they loue it, for they ſee what wonderous things it doeth.

15 *The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wiſedome, and was made with the faithfull in the mothers wombe, it ſhall goe with the choſen women, and ſhalbe knowen

[Or, and is with him for euer.

[Or, the worlde.

Rom. 11. 34.

Pro. 1. 7. pſal. 110. 10.

knowen of the righteous and faithfull.
16 *The feare of the Lorde is the right Gods seruice,
17 That preserueth and iustifieth the heart, and giueth mirth and gladnesse.
18 Whoso feareth the Lord shalbe happy, and when he hath neede of comfort, hee shall be blessed.
19 She hath built her euerlasting foundations with men, and is giuen to bee with their seede.
20 To feare God is the wisdome that maketh rich, and bringeth all good with her.
21 Shee filleth the whole house with her gifts, and the garners with her treasure.
22 The feare of the Lord is the crowne of wisdome, & giueth plenteous peace and health: he hath seene her and numbred her: both these are the gifts of God.
23 Knowledge and understanding of wisdome hath he powred out as raine, and them that helde her fast hath he brought vnto honour.
24 The feare of the Lorde is the roote of wisedome, and her branches are long life.
25 In the treasures of wisdome is understanding and deuotion of knowledge, but wisdome is abhorred of sinners.
26 The feare of the Lord driueth out sinne, and when shee is present, she driueth away anger.
27 For he that is without feare cannot be made righteous, and his wilful boldnes is his owne destruction.
28 A patient man will suffer vnto ꝑ time, and then shall he haue the reward of ioy.
29 A good vnderstanding will hide his words for a time, and many mens lips shall speake of his wisedome.
30 In the treasures of wisdome is the declaration of doctrine: but the sinner abhorreth the worship of God.
31 My sonne, if thou desire wisdome, keepe the commandement, and God shall giue her vnto thee.
32 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and nurture: he hath pleasure in faith and louing meekenesse, and hee shall fill the treasures thereof.
33 Be not obstinate and vnfaithfull to the feare of the Lord, and come not vnto him with a double heart.
34 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heede what thou speakest.
35 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou happen to fal, and bring thy soule to dishonour: and so discouer thy secrets, & cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou wouldest not receiue the feare of God, and because thy heart is full of fainednesse and deceite.

The ii. Chapter.

1 *He exhorteth the seruants of God to righteousnesse, loue, vnderstanding and patience, 11 To trust in the Lord. 13 A curse vpon them that are faint hearted and impatient.

1 My sonne, if *thou wilt come into the seruice of God, stande fast in righteousnes and feare, and arme thy soule to temptation.
2 Settle thine heart, and be patient, bow downe thine eare, receiue the wordes of vnderstanding, and thinke not away when thou art assaulted.
3 Hold thee fast vpon God, ioyne thy selfe vnto him, and suffer, that thy life may increase at the last.
4 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto thee, receiue it: suffer in heauinesse, and be patient in thy trouble.
5 *For like as gold and siluer are tried in the fire, euen so are acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie. Sap. 3.6. pro. 17.3.
6 Beleeue in God, and he shal helpe thee: order thy way aright, and put thy trust in him: holde fast his feare, and growe therein.
7 O ye that feare the Lord, take sure hold of his mercy, thinke not away from him, that ye fall not.
8 O ye that feare the Lorde, beleeue him, and your reward shall not be emptie.
9 O ye that feare the Lord, atrust in good things, and mercy shall come vnto you for pleasure. a That is, looke for good things, & trust to haue the reward of euerlasting life, promised to them that with patience continue in his feare.
10 O yee that feare the Lorde, set your loue vpon him, and your hearts shall be lightened.
11 Consider the olde generations of men (O ye children) and marke them well: was there euer any one confounded that put his trust in the Lord? who euer continued in his feare, and was forsaken? or whome did hee euer despise that called faithfully vpon him?
12 *For God is gracious and mercifull, he forgiueth sinnes in ꝑ time of trouble, and is a defender for all them that seeke him in the trueth. Psal. 37.25.
13 Woe be vnto them that haue a ‖feare full heart, wicked lips, & euil occupied hands, and to the sinner that goeth two maner of wayes. ‖Or, doubt.
14 Woe bee vnto them that are faint hearted, which put not their trust in God, and therefore shall they not bee defended of him.
15 Woe be vnto ‖you that haue lost patience, forsaken the right wayes, and are turned backe into froward wayes: what will ye doe when the Lorde shall begin to visite you? ‖Or, them.
16 *They that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word: and they that loue him, will keepe his commandements. John. 14.24.
17 They that feare the Lord, will seeke out the things that are pleasant vnto him: and they that loue him, be fulfilled with his lawe.
18 They that feare the Lorde, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight.
19 They that feare the Lorde, keepe his commandements, and will bee patient till they see him selfe.
20 Saying, *If we do not repent, we shal fall into the handes of the Lord, and not into the handes of men. 2. Sam. 24.32.
21 For his mercy is as great as him selfe.

The

Mat. 4.7. 2. Tim. 3.12. 1. Pet. 4.12.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *To our father and mother ought we to giue double honour.* 10 *Of the blessing and curse of the father and mother.*

1 THe children of wisedome are a congregation of the righteous, & their offspring is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement (O my deare children) and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

Exo.20.6. Iesu.5.10. 3 * For the Lord will haue the father honoured of the children: and loke what a mother commandeth her children to do, he will haue it kept.

4 Who so honoureth his father, his sinnes shall be forgiuen him: and he shal absteine from them, and shall haue his daily desires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treasure together.

6 Whoso honoureth his father, shal haue ioy of his owne children: and when he maketh his prayer, he shalbe heard.

7 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life: and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lorde, honoureth his father and mother, and doeth them seruice as it were vnto lordes.

Exo.20.12. deu.5.10. 9 * Honour thy father and mother in deede, in worde, and in all patience, that thou maiest haue Gods blessing: and his blessing shall abide vp thee at the last.

Gen.27.27. Iesu.33.1. 10 * The blessing of the father stablisheth the houses of the children: but the mothers curse roteth out the foundations.

11 Reioyce not when thy father is reproued: for it is not honour vnto thee, but a shame.

12 For the worship of a mans father, is his owne worship: and the reproch of ꝑ mother, is the dishonestie of the sonne.

13 My sonne, make much of thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

14 And if his vnderstãding faile, haue patience with him, and despise not him in thy strength.

15 For the good deede that thou shewest vnto thy father, shall not be forgotten: and when thou thy selfe wantest, it shall be rewarded thee: and for thy mothers offence thou shalt be recompensed with good, yea, it shall be founded for thee in righteousnesse.

16 And in the daye of trouble thou shalt be remembred: thy sinnes also shall melt away, like as the yce in the faire warme weather.

17 He that forsaketh his father, shal come to shame: and hee that defieth his mother, is cursed of God.

18 My sonne, perfourme thy workes with louing meekenesse, so shalt thou be loued aboue other men.

Phil.2.3. 19 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe in all things, and thou shalt finde fauour in the sight of God.

20 Many are excellent & of renowme: but the secrets are reuealed vnto the meeke.

21 For great power belongeth onely vnto God: and he is honoured of the lowly.

22 * Seeke not out the things that are aboue thy capacitie, and searche not the ground of such things as are too mighty for thee. *Prou.25.27. rom.12.3.*

23 But loke what God hath commanded thee, thinke vpon that alway, and be not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needful for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are secret.

24 Make not too much search in superfluous things, and bee not curious in many of his workes: for many things are shewed vnto thee already, which be aboue the capacitie of men.

25 The meeding with such hath beguiled many a man, and rangled their wittes in vanitie.

26 Thou canst not see without eyes, therefore profesle not the thing that thou hast not.

27 An harde heart shall fare euill at the last: and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

28 An heart that goeth two wayes shall not prosper, and hee that is froward of heart, will euer be wofe and wofe.

29 An obstinate heart shalbe laden with sorowes, and the vngodly sinner will heape one sinne vpon another.

30 The counsaile of the proude hath no health, and his footesteppes shalbe plucked vp: for the plant of sinne hath taken roote in him.

31 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, shall perceiue high things: & a good eare will gladly hearke vnto wisedome.

32 An heart that is wise & hath vnderstãding, will absteine frõ sinnes, & encrease in the workes of righteousnesse.

33 Water quencheth burning * fire, and mercy reconcileth sinnes. *Psal.40.2. dan.4.24.*

34 God hath respect vnto him that is thankefull: he thinketh vpõ him against the time to come, so that when he falleth, he shall finde a strong holde.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 *Almes must be done with gentlenesse.* 12 *The study of wisedome and her fruite.* 20 *An exhortation to eschewe euill, and to do good.*

MY * sonne, defraude not the poore of his almes, and turne not away thyne eyes from him that hath neede. *Deut.15.4. tob.4.7. mat.23.23.*

2 Despise not an hungry soule, and defie not the poore in his necessitie.

3 Grieue not the heart of him that is helpelesse, and withdrawe not the gift from the needefull.

4 Refuse not the prayer of one that is in trouble, turne not away thy face from the needy.

5 Cast not thine eyes aside from the poore for any euill wil, that thou giue him not occasion to speake euill of thee.

6 For if he cõplaine of thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard: euen he that made him shall heare him.

7 Be courteous vnto the cõpany of the poore,

poore, humble thy soule vnto thy elder, and bowe downe thy head to a man of worship.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bowe downe thine eare vnto the poore, a but pay thy debt, and giue him a friendly answere, and that with meekenesse.

a As a man must of duetie be courteous to the poore, humble to the ancient, bowe downe to the worshipfull: so is it his duetie to comfort, to helpe, and deliuer the innocent and simple soule from the cruelty of the vngodly.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour: and be not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be mercifull vnto the fatherlesse as a father, and be in stead of an husband vnto their mother: so shalt thou be an obedient sonne of the highest, & he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, receiueth them that seeke her, and will go before them in the way of righteousnesse.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life: and they that seeke her diligently, shall haue great ioy.

13 They that keepe her, shall inherite glory: for where thee entreth in, there is the blessing of God.

14 They that honour her, shall be the seruãts of the holy one: and they that loue her, are beloued of God.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shal iudge the heathen: and hee that ‖ hath respect vnto her, shall dwell safely.

‖ Or, giueth.

16 He that beleeueth her, shall haue her in possession, and his generation shall endure.

‖ Or, walketh.

17 For when he ‖ falleth, she doth go with him, and chuseth him among the best: feare, dread, and temptatiõ shal she bring vpon him, & try him in her doctrine, till she haue so proued him in his thoughts, that he commit his soule vnto her.

18 Then shall thee stablish him, bring the right way vnto him, make him a glad man, shew him her secretes, & heape vpon him the treasures of knowledge, and vnderstanding of righteousnesse.

19 But if he go wrong, she shal forsake him, and giue him ouer into the hands of destruction and ruine.

Rom. 12, 11. 20 *Thy sonne, make much of the time, eschew the thing that is euil:

21 And for thy life shame not to say the trueth: b for there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame that bringeth worship and fauour.

b To be ashamed to confesse thy God, thy faith, to testifie the trueth, and to reproue sinne, doth bring sinne vnto thee: the contrary shame bringeth worship.

22 Accept no person after thine owne will, that thou bee not confounded to thine owne decay: Bee not ashamed of thy neighbour in his aduersitie.

23 And keepe not backe thy counsel when it may do good, neither hide thy wisdom in her beautie.

24 For in þ tongue is wisdome knowen, so is vnderstanding, knowledge, & learning, in the talking of the wise, and stedfastnesse in the workes of righteousnesse.

25 In no wise speake against the word of trueth, but be ashamed of the lies of thine owne ignorance.

26 Shame not to confesse thine errour, and resist not the course of the riuer.

27 And submit not thy selfe vnto a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 And striue thou not against þ streame: but for righteousnesse take paines with all thy soule, & for the trueth striue thou vnto death, and God shall fight for thee against thine enemies.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, neither slacke and negligent in thy workes.

30 Be not as a lion in thine owne house, destroying thy houshold folkes, and oppressing them that are vnder thee.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shutte when thou shouldest giue.

The v. Chapter.

1 *In riches we may not put any confidence. 7 The vengeance of God ought to be feared, and repentance may not be deferred.*

1 TRust not vnto thy riches, and say not, Tush, *I haue ynough for my life, for it shal not helpe in the time of vengeance and temptation. Luke 12.19.

2 Follow not the lust of thine owne heart in thy strength.

3 And say not, Tush, howe haue I had strength? or who will bring me vnder, because of my woorkes? For doubtlesse God shall auenge it.

4 And say not, I haue sinned, and what euill hath happened me? for the almighty is a patient rewarder.

5 Because thy sinne is forgiuen thee, be not therefore without feare, neither heape one sinne vpon another.

6 And say not, Tush, the *mercy of the Lorde is great, hee shall forgiue me my sinnes be they neuer so many: for like as he is mercifull, so goeth wrath from him also, & his indignation commeth downe vpon sinners. Eccl. 21.11.

7 *Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for sodainly shall his wrath come, and in the time of vengeance he shall destroy thee. Eccl. 16.13.

8 Trust not in *wicked riches, for they shall not helpe thee in the day of punishment and wrath. Pro. 10.2. Ezech. 7.19.

9 Be not caried away with euery winde, and go not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Stand fast in the way of the Lorde, be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, abide by the word, and follow the worde of peace and righteousnesse.

11 Be gentle to heare the worde of God, that thou maiest vnderstad it, and make a true answere with wisdome.

12 *Be swift to heare, but slow and patient in giuing answere. Iacob, 1.19.

13 If thou hast vnderstanding, shape thy neighbour an answere: if no, lay thy had vpon thy mouth, lest thou be trapped in an vndiscreete woorde, and so confounded.

14 Honour and shame is in the talke, but the tongue of the vndiscrete is his owne destruction.

15 Be

15 Be not a pitie accuſer as long as thou liueſt, & vſe no ſlander with thy tongue: for ſhame and ſorowe goeth ouer the theefe, and an euill name ouer him that is double tongued: but he that is a pitie accuſer of other men, ſhall bee hated, enuied, and confounded.

16 Do not raſhly, neither in great nor ſmall.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *It is the propertie of a ſinner to bee euill tongued. 6 Of friendſhip. 33 Deſire to be taught.*

1 BE not of a friend an enemie: a for ſuch a man getteth an euill name, ſhame, and rebuke: and whoſoeuer beareth enuie, and a double tongue, offendeth.

2 Be not proud in the deuice of thine vnderſtanding: leaſt thy ſoule rent thee as a b bull,

3 And leaſt thy leaues wither, & thy fruit be deſtroyed, and ſo thou be left as a drie tree in the wildernelle.

4 For a wicked ſoule deſtroyeth him that hath it, maketh him to bee laughed to ſcorne of his enemies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.

5 A ſweete word multiplieth friends, and pacifieth them that be at variance: and a thankefull tongue will be plenteous in a good man.

6 Holde friendſhip with many: neuertheleſſe, haue but one counſeller of a thouſand.

7 If thou getteſt a friend, proue him firſt, and be not haſtie to giue him credence.

8 For ſome man is a friend but for his owne turne, and will not abide in the day of trouble.

9 And there is ſome friend that turneth to enmitie, and taketh part againſt thee: and if he know any hurt by thée, hee telleth it out.

10 *Againe, ſome friend is but a companion at the table: and in the day of neede he continueth not.

11 But in thy proſperitie hee will bee as thou thy ſelfe, and deale plainely with thy houſholde folke.

12 If thou be brought lowe, hée will bée againſt thée, and will bee hidden from thy face.

13 Depart from thine enemies, yea, and beware of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence, who ſo findeth ſuch one, findeth a treaſure.

15 A faithfull friend hath no péere, the weight of golde and ſiluer is not to bée compared to the goodneſſe of his fayth.

16 A faithfull friend is a medicine of life and immortalitie, and they that feare the Lord ſhall find him.

17 Whoſo feareth the Lorde ſhall proſper with friends: and as he is himſelfe, ſo ſhall his friends be alſo.

18 My ſonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth vp, ſo ſhalt thou find wiſdome till thou be olde.

19 Goe to her as to one that ploweth and ſoweth, and wait patiently for her good fruites: for thou ſhalt haue but little labour in her worke, but thou ſhalt eate of her fruites right ſoone.

20 O how exceeding ſharpe is wiſedome to vnlearned men? an vnſtedfaſt bodie will not remaine in her.

21 Vnto ſuch thee is as it were a touchſtone, and he caſteth her from him in all the haſte.

22 For wiſedome is with him but in name, there are but few that haue knowledge of her.

23 But with them that know her, ſhee abideth euen vnto the appearing of God.

24 Giue eare, my ſonne, receiue my doctrine, and refuſe not my counſell.

25 Put thy foote into her linkes, and take her yoke vpon thy necke.

26 *Bow downe thy ſhoulder vnto her, beare her patiently, and be not wearie of her bands. *Mat.*11.29.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her waies with all thy power.

28 Séeke after her, and ſhe ſhalbe ſhewed thée: and when thou haſt her, forſake her not.

29 For at the laſt thou ſhalt find reſt in her, and that ſhalbe turned to thy great ioy.

30 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thée, and her yoke a glorious rayment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, and her bands are laces of purple colour.

32 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour, and ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

33 My ſonne, if thou wilt take héede, thou ſhalt haue vnderſtanding, & if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

34 If thou wilt bowe downe thine eare, thou ſhalt receiue doctrine: and if thou delight in hearing, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

35 *Stand with the multitude of ſuch elders as haue vnderſtanding, & conſent vnto their wiſedome with thine heart. *Eccl.*8.9.

36 That thou mayeſt heare all godly ſermons, and that the worthy ſentences eſcape thée not.

37 And if thou ſéeſt a man of diſcréete vnderſtanding, get thée ſoone vnto him, and let thy foote treade vpon the ſteps of his doores.

38 Let thy *minde be vpon the commandements of God, and be earneſtly occupyed in his lawes: ſo ſhall he ſtabliſh thy heart, and giue thée wiſedome at thine owne deſire. *Pſal.*1.2.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *We muſt forſake euil, and yet not iuſtifie our ſelues. 23 The behauiour of the wiſe toward his wife, his friend, his children, his ſeruants, his father and mother.*

1 DO no euil, ſo ſhall there no harme happen vnto thée.

2 Depart away from the thing that is wicked, & no miſfortune ſhall meddle with thee.

3 My ſonne, ſowe no euill things in the furrowes of vnrighteouſneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou not reape them ſeuen folde.

4 Labour

a For that is againſt the rule of charitie, which loueth all, and hateth nothing but onely ſinne.

b As a bull teareth in pieces a yong tree with his hornes, ſo thou truſting in thine owne wiſedome, and ſtanding in thine owne conceite, becauſe of thy power, or riches, ſhould deſtroy thy ſelfe.

*Pſal.*37.5.

4 Labour not to the Lorde for preeminence, neither vnto the king for the seate of honour.

*Psal.*142.2. *eccl.*7.17. *Iob.*9.20. *Luke*18.11. 5 *Iustifie not thy selfe before God, for he knoweth the heart: and desire not to be reputed wise in the presence of the king.

6 Make no labour to bee made a Iudge, except it were so that thou couldst mightily put downe wickednesse: for if thou shouldest stand in awe of the presence of the mightie, thou shouldest faile in giuing sentence.

7 Offend not in the multitude of the citie, and put not thy selfe among the people.

*Eccl.*12.5. 8 *Binde not two sinnes together: for in one sinne thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, Tush, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the highest God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, neither slacke in giuing of almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the heauinesse of his soule, for God (which seeth all things) is he that can bring downe, and set vp againe.

*1.Sam.*2.7. 12 *Accept no leasing against thy brother, neither do the same against thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Make not many wordes when thou art among the elders: and when thou prayest, make not much babbling.

15 Let no laborious workes bee tedious vnto thee, neither the husbandrie which the almightie hath created.

16 Make not thy boast in the multitude of thy wickednesse: but humble thy selfe euen from thine heart.

17 And remember that the wrath shal not be long in tarying, and that the vengeance of the flesh of the vngodly is a verp fire and worme.

18 Giue not ouer thy friend for any good, nor thy faithfull brother for the best gold.

19 Depart not from a discreete and good woman that is fallen vnto thee for thy portion in the feare of the Lorde: for the gift of her honestie is aboue golde.

*Lewit.*19.13. 20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truly, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that is faithfull vnto thee.

21 Loue a discrete seruant as thine owne soule, defraude him not of his libertie, neither leaue him a poore man.

*Deut.*25.4. 22 *If thou haue cattell, looke well to them: and if they be for thy profite, keepe them.

23 If thou hast sonnes, bring them vp in nurture and learning, and holde them in awe from their youth vp.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their bodie, and shewe not thy face cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou perfourme a weightie matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thine own mind, forsake her not: but commit not thy selfe vnto the hatefull.

27 Honour thy father from thy whole heart: and forget not the sorowfull trauaile that thy mother had with thee.

28 Remember that thou wast borne through them, and how canst thou recompence them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lorde with all thy soule, and honour his ministers.

30 Loue thy maker with all thy strength, and forsake not his seruants.

31 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and honour his Priests: giue them their portion of the first fruites and increase of the earth, like as it is commanded thee, and reconcile thy selfe of thy negligence with the litle flocke, giue them the shoulders, & their appointed offerings, and firstlings.

32 Reach thine hand vnto the poore, that God may bestow thee with plentifulnes.

33 Be liberall vnto all men liuing: yet let not but doe good euen to them that are dead.

34 Let not them that weepe bee without comfort, but mourne with such as mourne.

35 Let it not grieue thee to visite the sicke, for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hande, remember the ende, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

a To bury their bodies with honour, against the day of the resurrection, as did Abraham, Ioseph, &c. to succour & helpe, and deale faithfully and truely with their children committed to thy charge, as did Dauid with the children of his friend Ionathan. b Doe all thinges to the glory of God, and the profite of thy neighbour, or otherwise remember the day of death, of the last iudgement of euerlasting ioy & paine.

The viii. Chapter.

We must take heede with whom we haue to doe.

1 STriue not with a mightie man, least thou chance to fall into his hands.

2 *Make no variance with a rich man, least hee happen to bring vp an harde quarell against thee: for *golde and siluer hath vndone many a man, yea, euen the hearts of kings hath it made to fall. *Mat.*5.25. *Eccl.*31.6.

3 Striue not with a man that is full of words, and lay no stickes vpon his fire.

4 Keepe no company with the vnlearned, least he giue thy kinred an euill report.

5 *Despise not a man that turneth himselfe away from sinne, and call him not to mind: but remember that we are fraile euery one. *Gal.*6.1. 2.*cor.*2.6.

6 *Thinke scorne of no man in his olde age: for we ware olde also. *Lewit.*19.32.

7 See not glad of the death of thine enemie: but remember that we must die all the sort of vs, and faine would we come into top.

8 *Despise not the sermons of such elders as haue vnderstanding, but acquaint thy selfe with the wise sentences of them: for of them thou shalt learne wisdome, and the doctrine of vnderstanding, and how to serue great men without complaint. *Gal.*6.33.

9 Go not from the doctrine of the elders, for they haue learned it of their fathers: for

for of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, so that thou maiest make answere in the time of neede.

10 Kindle not the coales of sinners when thou rebukest them, lest thou be burnt in the fierie flames of their sinnes.

11 Resist not the face of the blasphemer, that they lap not waite for thy mouth.

Iesu.19.4. 12 * Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe: if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Bee not suretie aboue thy power: if thou be, then thinke surely to pay it.

14 Goe not to lawe with the Iudge: for he will iudge according to his own honour.

Gen.4.8. 15 * Trauaile not by the way with him that is braineleſſe, lest he do thee euill: for he followeth his owne wilfulnesse, and so shalt thou perish through his follie.

Pro.22.24. 16 * Strive not with him that is angrie and cruel, and goe not with him into the wildernes: for blood is nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he shal murder thee.

17 Take no counsaile at fooles: for they can not keepe a thing close.

18 Do no secrete thing before a stráger: for thou canst not tell what will come of it.

19 Open not thy heart vnto euery man, lest he be vnfaithfull to thee, and put thee to reproofe.

The ix. Chapter.

Of ielousie. 12 *An olde friend is to be preferred before a newe.*

1 BE not ielous ouer the wife of thy bosome, that she shew not some shrewde point, a lest thou teache her an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Giue not the power of thy life vnto a woman, lest shee come in thy strength, & so thou be confounded.

3 Looke not vpon a woman that is desirous of many men, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not the company of a woman that is a player and a dauncer, and heare her not, lest þ perish through her entising.

5 Behold not a maiden, that thou be not hurt in her beautie.

6 Cast not thy minde vpon harlots in any maner of thing, lest þ destroy both thy selfe and thine heritage.

7 Goe not about gasing in euery lane of the citie, neither wander thou abroad in the streets thereof.

Gen.34.22. 1.Sam.11.2. Iudith.10.17. 8 * Turne away thy face frõ a beautifull woman, & looke not vpon the fairenesse of other: many a mã hath bene deceiued through þ beauty of womẽ, for through it the desire is kindled as it were a fire.

9 An adulterous woman shalbe troden vnder foote as myre, of euery one that goeth by the way.

10 Many a man wondering at the beautie of a strange woman, hath bene cast out: for her wordes kindle as a fire.

11 Sit not with an other mans wife by any meanes, lie not with her vpon the bed, make no woordes with her at the wine, lest thine heart consent vnto her, & so þ with thy blood fall into destruction.

12 Forsake not an olde friend, for the new shall not bee like him: a newe friende is newe wine, let him be old, and thou shalt drinke him with pleasure.

13 Desire not the honour and riches of a sinner: for thou knowest not what * destruction is for to come vpon him. *Iudith.9.3.*

14 Delight not thou in the thing that the vngodly hath pleasure in, being sure that the vngodly shall not be accepted vntill their graue.

15 Keepe thee from the man that hath power to slay, so needest thou not to bee afraide of death: and if thou commest vnto him, make no fault, least he happe to take away thy life: remember that thou goest in the middest of snares, and vpon the bulwarkes of the citie.

16 *Beware of thy neighbour as nigh as thou canst, and meddle with such as be wise, and haue vnderstanding. *Eccl.7.8.*

17 Let iust mẽ be thy ghestes, let thy mirth be in the feare of God.

18 Let the remembrance of God be in thy mind, and let all thy talking be in the cõmandements of the highest.

19 In the handes of craftesmen shall the workes be commended: so shall the princes of the people in the wisdome of their talking.

20 A man full of wordes, is perilous in his citie: and hee that is rash in his talking, shall be abhorred.

The x. Chapter.

Of kings and iudges. 7 *Pride and couetousnesse are to be abhorred,* 38 *Labour is praised.*

1 A Wise iudge will order his people with discretion: and where a man of vnderstanding beareth rule, there goeth it well.

Pro.29.12. 2 * As the iudge of the people is himself, euen so are the officers: and looke what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are they that dwell therein also.

3 An vnwise king destroyeth his people: but where they that bee in authoritie are men of vnderstanding, there the citie prospereth.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of God, and all iniquitie of the people is to be abhorred, and when time is, he shall set a profitable rule vpon it.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man, and vpon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

Leuit.19.17. 6 * Be not angry for any wrong of thy neighbour, & meddle thou with no vnrighteous workes.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and mã, a and all wickednesse of the heathen is to be abhorred.

a That is, chiefly idolatry in false religion, and wantonnesse and vanitie in life.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealing, wrong, blasphemies, and diuers deceits, a realme shalbe translated from one people to another.

9 There is nothing worse then a couetous man: why art thou proude, O thou earth

earth and ashes? there is not a more wicked thing then to love money: and why? such one hath his soule to sell, yet is he but filthy doung while he liueth.

10 All tyranny is of small endurance, and the disease that is hard to heale, grieueth the Phisition.

11 And though the Phisition shewe his helpe neuer so long, yet in conclusion it goeth after this maner, To day a king, to morow dead.

12 For when a man dieth, he is the heyre of serpents, beasts, and wormes.

13 The beginning of mans pride, is to fal away from God: and why? his heart is gone from his maker.

14 For pride is the originall of all sinne: who so taketh holde thereof, shall be filled with cursings, and at the last it shall ouerthrowe him: therfore hath the Lord brought the congregations of the wicked to dishonour, and destroyed them to the ende.

15 God hath destroyed the seates of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their steade.

16 God hath withered the rootes of the proude heathen, and planted the lowly for them.

17 God hath ouerthrowen the landes of the heathē, and destroyed them vnto the ground: he hath caused them to wither away, he hath brought them to nought, and made the memoriall of thē to cease from out of the earth.

18 God hath destroyed the name of the proude, and left the name of the humble in minde.

19 Pride was not made for man, neither wrathfulnesse for mens children.

20 The seede of men that feareth God, shall be brought to honour: but the seede which transgresseth the cōmandements of the Lord, shalbe shamed.

21 He that is the ruler among brethren, is holden in honour among them: and hee that regardeth such as feare the Lord, is acceptable in his sight.

22 The feare of the Lorde causeth that the kingdome faileth not: but the kingdome is lost by crueltie and pride.

23 The glory of the riche, of the honourable, and of the poore, is the feare of God.

24 Despise not thou the poore iust man that hath vnderstanding, and magnifie not the rich vngodly.

25 Great is the iudge, and mightie in honour, yet is there none greater then hee that feareth God.

26 *Vnto the seruant that is discréete, shalt he frée doe seruice: hee that is wise and well nurtured, will not grudge whē he is reformed. and an ignorant body shall not come to honour.

27 Be not proude to doe thy worke, and despaire not in the time of aduersitie.

28 *Better is he that laboureth, and hath plenteousnesse of all things, then he that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread.

29 My sonne, gette thy soule honour by meekenesse, & giue her due honour.

30 Who shall iustifie him that sinneth against himselfe? Who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne soule?

31 The poore is honoured for his faithfulnesse and trueth: but the rich is had in reputation because of his goods.

32 He that ordereth himselfe honestly in pouertie, howe much more shall hee behaue himselfe honestly in riches? and whoso ordereth himselfe honestly in riches, howe much more shall hee behaue himselfe honestly in pouertie?

The xi. Chapter.

1 *The praise of humilitie.* 2 *After the outward appearance ought we not to iudge.*

THE * wisedome of him that is brought lowe, shall lift vp his head, and shall make him to sitte among great men. *Gen.41.40. dan.6.3.*

2 Commēd not thou a man in his beautie, neither despise a man in his vtter appearance.

3 The Bee is but a small beast among the foules, yet is her fruite exceeding sweete.

4 *Be not proude of thy rayment, and exalt not thy selfe in the daye of thy honour: for the workes of the highest only are wonderful: yea, glorious, secret, and vnknowen are his workes. *Actes 12.21.*

5 Many tyrants haue bene faine to sitte downe vpon the earth, and the vnlikely hath worne the crowne.

6 *Many mighty mē haue bene brought lowe, and the honourable haue bene deliuered into other mens handes. *1.Reg.15.28. esth.6.10.*

7 *Condemne no man before thou haue tried out the matter: and whē thou hast made inquisitiō, thē reforme righteously. *Deut.17.14.*

8 *Giue no sentence before thou hast heard the cause: but first let men tell out their tales. *Pro.18.13.*

9 Striue not for a matter that toucheth not thy selfe, and stand not in the iudgement of sinners.

10 *My sonne, meddle not with many matters: and if thou gaine much, thou shalt not be blamelesse, & if thou followe after it, thou shalt not attaine it, and though thou runnest thy way afore, yet shalt thou not escape. *Mat.19.12. 1.tim.6.9.*

11 *There is some man that laboureth and taketh paine, and the more he wearieth himselfe, the lesse he hath. *Pro.10.13.*

12 Againe, some man is slouthfull, hath neede of helpe, wanteth strength, & hath great pouertie:

13 *And Gods eye looketh vpon him to good, setteth him from his lowe estate, and lifteth vp his head: so that many men maruell at him, and giue honour vnto God. *Iob.24.12.*

14 *Prosperitie, and aduersitie, life, and death, pouertie, and riches, come all of the Lord. *Iob.1.12. ezech.28.4.*

15 Wisedome, nurture, and knowledge of the lawe are with God, loue, and the waies of good are with him.

16 Errour and darkenes are made for sinners,

Pro.17.2. 2 sam.12.13.

Pro.12.9.

sinners, and they that exalt themselues in euill, waxe olde in euill.

17 The gift of God remaineth for the righteous: and his good will shall haue prosperitie for euer.

18 Some man is rich by his care and nigardship, and that is the portion of his reward:

Luke 12.9. 19 In that he saith,* Now haue I gotten rest, and nowe will I eate and drinke of my goods my selfe alone: and yet he considereth not that the time draweth nigh, and death approcheth that he must leaue all these things vnto other men, and die himselfe.

Mat.10.22. 20 *Stand thou fast in thy couenant, and exercise thy selfe therein: and remaine in the worke vnto thy age.

21 Marueil not at the workes of sinners, but put thy trust in God, and bide in thy labour: for it is but an easie thing in the sight of God to make a poore man rich, and that suddenly.

22 The blessing of God hasteth to the reward of the righteous, and maketh his fruits soone to flourish and prosper.

23 Say not, What helpeth it me? & what good thing shall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, howe can I want?

Eccl.18.2. 25 When thou art in *welfare, forget not thine aduersitie, and when it goeth not well with thée, haue a good hope that it shalbe better:

26 For it is but a small thing vnto God in the day of death, to reward euery man according to his wayes.

27 The aduersitie of an houre maketh one to forget all pleasure: and when a man dieth, his workes are discouered.

28 Iudge no man blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull laieth waite diuersly, & a are like stomacks that belch filthily.

a That is, after they know thy secrets, vtter the same with filthy railings.

30 Like as a partrich in a maund, so is the heart of the proud: and like as a spie that looketh vpon the fall of his neighbour.

31 For hee turneth good vnto euill, and slandereth the chosen.

32 Of one sparke is made a great fire, and of one deceitfull man is blood encreased: & an vngodly man laieth waite for blood.

33 Beware of the deceitfull, for he imagineth wicked things, to bring thée into a perpetuall shame.

34 If thou takest an aliant vnto thée, hée shall destroy thée in vnquietnesse, and driue thée from thine owne wayes.

The xii. Chapter.

2 Vnto whome wee ought to do good. 10 Enemies ought not to be trusted.

1 WHen thou wilt doe good, knowe to whome thou doest it, and so shalt thou be greatly thanked for thy benefites.

2 Doe good vnto the righteous, and thou shalt find great reward, though not of him, yet no doubt the Lord him selfe shall reward thee.

3 Hée standeth not in a good case that is alway occupied in euill, and giueth no almes: for the highest hateth the sinners, and hath mercie vpon them that shewe the workes of repentance.

4 Giue thou vnto such as feare God, and receiue not a sinner.

5 As for the vngodly and sinners, hee shall recompence vengeance vnto them, and keepe them to the day of wrath.

6 Giue thou vnto the good, and receiue not the sinner, doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: Let not the bread bee giuen him, that hée be not mightier then thy selfe therein: for so shalt thou receiue twise as much euil, in all that good that thou doest vnto him.

7 And why? the hiest hateth sinners, and shall reward vengeance to the vngodly.

8 In prosperitie a friend shalbe knowen, & in aduersitie an enemie shall not be hid.

9 For when a man is in wealth, it grieueth his enemies: but in heauinesse and trouble a mans very friend will depart from him.

10 Trust neuer thine enemie: for like as yron rusteth, so doeth his wickednesse.

11 And though hée make much crouching and kneeling, yet keepe well thy minde, and beware of him, and thou shalt be to him as he that wipeth a glasse, and thou shalt knowe that all his rust hath not bene well wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, neither let him sit at thy right hand: least he turne him, get into thy place, take thy roome, and seeke thy seate, and so thou at the last remember my wordes, and be pricked at my sayings.

13 Bind not two sinnes together: for there shall not one be vnpunished.

14 Who will haue pitie of the Charmer that is stinged of the Serpent, or of all such as come nigh the beastes?

15 Euen so is it with him that keepeth cõpanie with the wicked man, and lappeth himselfe in his sinnes.

16 For a season will he bide with thée: but if thou stumble, he tarieth not.

17 An enemie is sweete in his *lippes, hée can make many words, and speake many good things: Yea, he can weepe with his eyes, but in his heart he imagineth how to throwe thée into the pit, and if he may finde opportunitie, hée will not bee satisfied with blood. *Iere.41.6.

18 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first: and though hee pretende to doe thée helpe, yet shal he vndermine thée.

19 He shall shake his head and clappe his hands ouer thee for very gladnes: and while he maketh many wordes, he shall disguise his countenance.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 The companies of the proud and of the rich are to be eschewed. 15 The loue of God. 17 Like doe companie with their like.

1 WHoso toucheth pitch, shalbe defiled with it: * and hee that is fa- *Deut 7.2.

miliar with the proude, shall cloth himselfe with pride.

2 He taketh a burden vpon him, that accompanieth a more honourable man thē himselfe, therefore keepe no familiaritie with one that is richer then thy selfe: Howe agree the kettle and the pot together? for if the one be smitten against the other, it shalbe broken.

3 The rich dealeth vnrighteously, and threatneth withall: but the poore being oppressed, and wrongfully dealt withal, suffereth scarcenesse, and giueth faire words. If the rich haue done wrong, yet must hee be entreated: but if the poore haue done it, he shall straightwayes bee threatened.

4 If thou be for his profite, he vseth thee: but if thou haue nothing, he shall forsake thee.

5 As long as thou hast any thing of thine owne, he shalbe a good fellow with thee: yea, hee shall make thee a bare man, and not be sorie for thee.

6 If he haue neede of thee, he shal defraude thee, and with a priuie mocke shal he put thee in an hope, and giue thee all good words, and say, What wantest thou?

7 Thus shall he shame thee in his meate, vntill hee haue supt thee cleane vp twise or thrise, and at the last shal he laugh thee to scorne: afterwarde, when hee seeth that thou hast nothing, hee shall forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Submit thy selfe vnto God, and wait vpon his hand.

9 Beware that thou be not deceiued and brought downe in thy simplenesse: bee not too humble in thy wisedome, least when thou art brought low, thou be deceiued through foolishnesse.

10 If thou be called of a mightie man, absent thy selfe, so shall he call thee to him the more oft.

11 Preasse not thou vnto him, that thou be not shut out: but go not thou farre off, lest he forget thee.

12 Withdrawe not thy selfe from his speach, but beléeue not his many words: for with much communication shall hee tempt thee, and with a priuie mocke shal he question with thee of thy secrets.

13 The vnmercifull minde of his shall marke thy wordes, hee shall not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

14 Beware and take good heede to thy selfe, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: Howe when thou hearest his wordes, make thee as though thou wast in a dreame, and wake vp.

15 Loue God all thy life long, and call vpon him in thy neede.

16 Euery beast loueth his like: euen so let euery man loue his neighbour.

16 All flesh will resort to their like, & euery man will keepe company with such as he is himselfe.

18 But as the Woolfe agreeth with the lambe: so doeth the vngodly with the righteous.

19 [a] What peace is there betweene Hyena and a dogge? howe can the rich and the poore agree together?

20 The wilde Asse is the Lions pray in the wildernesse: euen so are poore men the meate of the rich.

21 Like as the proude may not away with lowlinesse: euen so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

22 If a rich man fall, his friendes set him vp again: but when the poore falleth, his acquaintance forsake him.

23 If a rich man fall into an error, he hath many helpers, hee speaketh proude wordes, and yet men iustifie him: but if a poore man goe wrong, hee is punished, yea though he speake wisely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rich man speaketh, euery body holdeth his tongue, & looke what he saieth, they praise it vnto the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellowe is this? and if hee doe amisse, they shall destroy him.

25 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne in his conscience: and pouertie is a wicked thing in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The heart of man changeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euill.

27 A chearefull countenance is a token of a good heart: for els it is an hard thing to knowe the thought.

a That is, with a sinner that returneth continually to his sinne againe as a dogge to his vomite: or else after the other translation, Hyena is a subtill beast, watching about Shepheards foldes, resembling a mans voyce, and learning certaine names, doeth call them forth, and so destroy them, whose nature is contrary to the dog, which is a keeper of the folde, and friendly vnto man.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 *The offence of the tongue.* 17 *Man is but a vaine thing.* 21 *Happie is he that continueth in wisedome.*

1 Blessed* is the man that hath not fallen with the word of his mouth, and is not pricked with the conscience of sinne.

Eccl.19.16. and 25.11. Iames 3.2.

2 Happie is he that hath no heauinesse in his minde, & is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 It becommeth not a couetous man and a niggard to be rich: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that with all his carefulnesse heapeth together vnrighteously, gathereth for other folkes, and another man shall make good cheare with his goods.

5 He that is wicked vnto himselfe, howe should he be good vnto other me? how can such one haue any pleasure of his goods?

6 There is nothing worse then when one disfauoureth himselfe: and this is a reward of his wickednesse.

7 If hée doth any good, he doeth it, not knowing thereof and against his will, and at the last he declareth his vngraciousnesse.

8 A niggard hath a wicked eye, hee turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

Pro.17.20.

9 A* couetous mans eye hath neuer ynough in the portion of wickednesse, vntill the time that hée writher away, and haue lost his owne soule.

a For he that is couetous and enuious, counteth all lost that is not laide vp for himselfe, & pineth away at another mans wealth.

10 [a] A wicked eye enuieth bread, and there is scarcenesse vpon his table.

11 My sonne, doe good to thy selfe of that thou

thou hast,and giue the Lord his due offerings.

12 Remember that death tarryeth not,and howe that the [b] graue is not shewed vnto thee: for the couenant of this worlde shall die the death.

13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die,and according to thy habilitie reache out thy hand, and giue vnto the poore.

14 Be not disappointed of the good day, and let not the portion of the good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes and labours vnto other me? In the diuiding of the heritage giue and take,and sanctifie thy soule.

16 Worke thou righteousnes before thy death: for in the hell there is no meate to finde.

17 *All flesh shall fade away like a garment,& like a flourishing leafe in a greene tree.

18 Some growe, some are cast downe: euen so is the generation of flesh and blood: one commeth to an ende, another is borne, and this is the condition of all times,Thou shalt die the death.

19 All transitorie things shall faile at the last,and the worker thereof shal go withall.

20 Euery chosen worke shalbe iustified,& he that medled withal,shal haue honour therein.

21 *Blessed is the man that keepeth him in wisedome, and exerciseth himselfe in vnderstanding,and with discretion shall think vpon the foreknoweledge of God,

22 Which considereth the wayes of wisedome in his heart, hath vnderstanding in her secretes,

23 Goeth after her as one that seeketh her out,and continueth in her wayes.

24 He looketh in at her windowes, and hearkeneth at her doores.

25 He taketh his rest beside her house,and fasteneth his stake in her walles:he shal pitch his tent nigh vnto her hande,and in his tent shal good things rest for euermore.

26 He shall set his children vnder her couering,& shall dwel vnder her branches.

27 Vnder her couering shall he be defended from the heate,and in the glory shall he rest.

The xv. Chapter.

1 *The goodnes that followeth him which feareth God.* 8 *God reiecteth and casteth off the sinner.* 11 *God is not the the auctthour of euill.*

1 HE that feareth God,will doe good, and who so keepeth the lawe, shall obteine wisedome.

2 As an honourable mother shall shee meete him,and [a] she as his wife married of a virgin shal receiue him.

3 *With the bread of life & vnderstanding shall shee feede him,and giue him [c] water of wholesome wisedome to drinke.

4 If he be constant in her, he shal not bee moued,and if he holde him fast by her, he shall not come to confusion.

5 She shall bring him to honour among his neighbours, and in the middest of [c] congregation shal shee open his mouth: With the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding shall she fill him,and cloth him with the garment of glory.

6 Shee shall heape the treasure of mirth & ioy vpon him, and giue him an euerlasting name to heritage.

7 Foolish men will not take holde vpon her,but such as haue vnderstanding will meete her:foolish men shall not see her, for she is farre from pride and deceite.

8 Men that goe about with lies,will not remember her:but men of trueth shalbe found in her , and shall prosper euen vnto the beholding of God.

9 Praise is not seemely in the mouth of the vngodly,for he is not sent of [c] Lord.

10 But if praise come of wisedome, and be plenteous in a faithful mouth, then the Lord wil prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is the Lords fault [c] I am gone by:for thou shalt not doe the thing that God hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee causeth mee to doe wrong:for he hath no neede of [c] vngodly.

13 God hateth al abommination of errour, & they [c] feare God, wil loue none such.

14 God made man from the *beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell: he gaue him his commandements and preceptes. *Gen.1.20.*

15 *If thou wilt obserue the commandements,and keepe acceptable faithfulnes for euer,they shall preserue thee. *Mat.19.17.*

16 He hath set water and fire before thee, reach out thine hand vnto which [c] wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death,good and euill:looke what him liketh,shalbe giuen him. *Jere.21.8.*

18 For the wisedome of God is great and mighty in power, and beholdeth all things continually.

19 *The eyes of the Lord are vpon them that feare him, and hee knoweth all the workes of man. *Psal.33.26.*

20 Hee hath commanded no man to doe vngodly, neither hath he giuen any mā licence to sinne: for hee desireth not a multitude of infidels and vnprofitable children.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *Of vnhappie and wicked children.* 39 *No man can hide himselfe from God.*

1 DEsire not thou in the multitude of vngodly children, and haue no pleasure in them, if they feare not God.

2 Trust not thou to their life, and regard not their labours.

3 For one sonne that feareth God,is better then a thousande vngodly: and better it is for a man to die without children , then to leaue behinde him suche children as are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, may a whole citie bee vpholden: but though the vngodly be many,yet shall it be wasted through them.

b Though death be certaine,yet the time of it is vnknowen to thee. *Tob.4.7. Luke 14.13.*

Esai.40.6. 1.Pet.1.24.

Psal.1.2.

a As a pure virginnewely maryed, doeth friendly entreat her husband: so shall iustice pure and vndefiled, gently entertaine her louers. *Matth.4.4. Iohn 4.10.*

b Or, graue.

c Or, congregation.

c Or, Lord.

c Or, vngodly.

c Or, wilt.

5 Many such things hath mine eye seene, and greater things then these haue I heard with mine eares.

Eccl.21.10. 6 *In the congregatiō of the vngodly shal a fire burne, and among vnfaithful people shall the wrath be kindled.

Gen.6.4. 7 *The olde giants obteined no grace for their sinnes, which were destroyed trusting to their owne strength.

Gen.19.24. 8 *Neither spared he them among whom Lot was a stranger: but smote them, and abhorred them, because of the pride of their wordes.

9 He had no pitie vpon thē, but destroyed al the people that were so stoute in sinne.

Num.14.35. 10 And forasmuch as he ouerlawe the *sixe hundred thousand that gathered themselues together in the hardnesse of their heart, in afflicting them, in pitying thē, in smiting them, and healing them with mercie and chastisement: it were marueile if one being hardnecked should bee free.

Eccl.5.19. 11 For *mercie and wrath is with him, he is both mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 Like as his mercie is great, euen so is his punishment also: hee iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The vngodly shall not escape in his spoyle, and the long patience of him that sheweth mercie, shal not bide behinde.

14 He will make a place for euery mercifull deede, and euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lorde hardened Pharao that he shoulde not knowe him, and that his workes might bee knowen vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercie is knowen to al creatures, hee hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe frō God: for who will thinke vpon me from aboue? I shall not be knowen in so great an heape of people: for what is my soule among so many creatures?

2.Pet.7.10. 18 *Behold the heauen, yea, the heauen of heauens of God, the deepe, the earth, and all that therein is, shalbe moued at his presence.

19 The mountaines, the hilles, and the foundations of the earth shall shake for feare, when God visiteth them.

20 These things doeth no heart vnderstand worthily: but hee vnderstandeth euery heart.

21 And who vnderstandeth his wayes? no man seeth his stormes, and the most part of his workes are secrete.

22 Who will declare the workes of his righteousnesse? or who shalbe able to abide them? for the couenant is farre frō some, & trying out of men is in the ende.

23 Hee that is humble of heart, thinketh vpon such things: but an vnwise and erronious man casteth his minde vnto foolish things.

24 My sonne, hearken thou vnto mee, & learne vnderstanding, and marke my wordes with thine heart: I will giue thee a sure doctrine, and plainely shall I instruct thee.

25 Marke my wordes then in thine heart: for in righteousnesse of the spirit doe I speake of the wonders that God hath shewed among his workes from the beginning, and in the truth doe I shewe the knowledge of him.

26 God hath set his workes in good order from the beginning, and part of them hath he sundred from the other.

27 Hee hath garnished his workes from euerlasting, and their beginnings according to their generations: they are not hungry nor wearied in their labours, nor ceasse from their offices.

28 None of them hindred another, neither was any of them disobedient vnto his wordes.

29 After this God looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his goodnesse.

30 With all maner of liuing beasts hath he couered the ground, and they all shalbee turned vnto earth againe.

The xvii. Chapter.

1 *The creation of man, and the goodnesse that God hath done vnto him.* 30 *Of almes,* 26 *and repentance.*

Gen.1.27. 1 GOd* shaped man of the earth, and made him after his owne image, & turned him vnto earth againe, and clothed him with his owne strength.

Gen.1.26. 1.cor.11.7. 2 *He gaue him the number of dayes, and certaine time, yea, and gaue him power of the things that are vpon earth.

3 He made all flesh to stand in awe of him, so that he had the dominion of all beasts and foules.

Gen.2.21. 4 *He made out of him an helper like vnto himselfe, and gaue them discretion & tongue, eyes, and eares, and a heart to vnderstand:

5 He gaue them a spirite, and a speache to declare his workes, and filled them with instruction and vnderstanding.

6 He created for them also the knowledge of the spirit, filled their heartes with vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

7 He set his eye vpon their heartes, declaring vnto them his great and noble workes,

8 That they shoulde praise his holy name together, reioyce of his wonders, and be telling of his noble actes.

9 Besides this, he gaue thē instruction, & the lawe of life for an heritage, that they might nowe know þ they were mortal.

a Through their owne transgression.

10 He made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his righteousnesse and iudgements.

11 They sawe the maiestie of his glory with their eyes, and their eares hearde the maiestie of his voyce, & he said vnto thē, Beware of all vnrighteous things.

Exod.20.21,22,23. 12 *He gaue euery man also a commandement concerning his neighbour.

13 Their wayes are euer before him, & are not hid from his eyes.

14 *Euery

Rom.13.1.

14 *Euerie man from his youth is giuen to euill, and their stonie hearts cannot become b flesh.

b That is, soft and gentle, for the holy ghost to write his lawes in.

15 He hath set a ruler vpon euery people, *but Israel is the Lords portion:

Deut.4.20.

16 Whom hee nourisheth with discipline as his first borne, and giueth him most louing light, and doeth not forsake him.

17 All their workes are as the Sunne in the sight of God, and his eyes are alway looking vpon their wayes.

18 All their vnrighteousnesses are manifest vnto him, and all their wickednesses are open in his sight.

19 And as hee is mercifull, and knoweth his worke, he doeth not leaue them, nor forsake them, but spareth them.

c As a thing sealed vp is surely found againe, so is mercy laide vp in store.

20 The mercie that a man sheweth, is c as a seale with him, and the grace that is giuen to man, preserueth him as the apple of an eye, and giueth repentance to their sonnes and daughters.

21 At the last he shall awake, and rewarde euery man vpon his head, & shall turne them together into þ neathermost parts of the earth:

Ezek.3.19.

22 But vnto them that will *repent, hee hath giuen the way of righteousnes: as for such as be weake, he cõforteth them, suffereth them, and sendeth them the portion of the veritie.

Ion.3.12.

23 *O turne then vnto the Lorde, forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before the Lord, doe the lesse offence.

24 Turne againe vnto the Lorde, for hee will bring thee from darknesse vnto wholesome light, forsake thine vnrighteousnesse, be an vtter enemie to abomination.

25 Learne to knowe the righteousnes and iudgements of God, stand in the portion that is set forth for thee, and in the prayer of the most high God.

26 Goe in the portion of the holy worlde with such as be liuing, and giue thankes vnto God.

Psal.6.6. Esa.38.19.

27 *Who will praise the Lord in the hell? abide not thou in the errour of the vngodly, but giue thankes before death.

28 As for the dead, thankefulnesse perisheth from him as nothing: giue thou thankes in thy life, yea while thou art liuing and whole shalt thou giue thankes, and prayse God, and reioyce in his mercy.

29 O how great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord, and his mercifull goodnesse vnto such as turne vnto him?

30 For al things may not be in man, and why? the sonne of man is not immortal, and hee hath pleasure in the vanitie of wickednesse.

31 What is more cleare then the Sunne? yet shall it faile.

32 What is more wicked then the thing that flesh and blood hath imagined? and that same shalbe reprooued.

33 The Lorde seeth the power of the high heauen, and all are but earth and ashes.

The xviii Chapter.

1 The marueilous workes of God. 6 The miserie & wretchednesse of man. 9 Against God ought we not to complaine.

1 HE that *liueth for euermore, made all things together: God onely is righteous, and there is none other but he, and remaineth a victorious king for euer. Gen.1.1.

2 He ordereth the world with the power of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he gouerneth all things by his power, and diuideth the holy things from the prophane.

3 Who shalbe able to expresse the workes of him? who will seeke out the grounde of his noble actes?

4 Who shall declare the power of his greatnesse? or who will take vpon him to tell out his mercy?

5 As for the wonderous workes of the Lorde, there may nothing be taken from them, nothing may be put vnto them, neither may the ground of them be found out.

6 But when a man hath done his best, he must begin againe: and when hee thinketh to be come to an ende, hee must goe againe to his labour.

7 What is man? whereto is hee worthy? what good or euill can he doe?

8 *If the number of a mans dayes be almost an hundred peres, it is much: and no man hath certaine knowledge of his death. Psal.89.10.

9 Like as the droppes of rayne are vnto þ sea, and as a grauell stone is in comparison of the sand: so are these fewe peres to the dayes of euerlasting.

10 Therefore is the Lorde patient with them, and powreth out his mercie vpon them.

11 He saw and perceiued the thoughts and imaginations of their heart that they were euill, therefore heaped hee vp his mercifull goodnesse vpon them, & shewed them the way of righteousnesse.

12 The mercie that a man hath, reacheth to his neighbour, but the mercie of God is vpon all flesh: He chasteneth, hee teacheth and nurtureth: yea, euen as a shepheard turneth againe his flocke, so doth he all them that receiue chastening, nurture, and doctrine.

13 Merciful is he vnto them that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

14 Wy sonne, when thou doest good, make no grudging at it: and whatsoeuer thou giuest, speake no discomfortable words.

15 Shall not the dewe coole the heate? euen so is a word better then a gift.

16 Is not a friendly worde a good honest gift? but a gratious man giueth the both.

17 A foole shall cast a man in the teeth, and that roughly: and a gift of the niggarde putteth out the eyes.

18 Get thee righteousnesse before þ comest to iudgement, learne before thou speake, and goe to phisike or euer thou be sicke.

19 Examine and iudge thy selfe before the

iudgement come, and so shalt thou finde grace in the sight of God.

1. *Cor.* 11. 28. a For he is more perfect that may sinne and doth resist it, then he that doeth followe after it.

20 * Humble thy selfe afore thou be sicke: and whilest thou maiest a sinne, shew thy conuersion.

21 Be not let to pay thy vow in good time, & tarp not to be iustified vnto thy death: for the reward of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayest, prepare thy soule, and be not as one that tempteth God.

Eccl. 7. 18.

23 Thinke * vpon the wrathfull indignation that shalbe at the end, and the houre of vengeance when hee shall turne away his face.

Eccl. 11. 17.

24 When thou hast pnough, * remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, thinke vpon the time of pouertie & scarcenesse.

25 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all such things are soone done in the sight of God.

26 A wise man feareth God in all things, and in the dayes of transgression he kéepeth himselfe from sinne: but the foole doeth not obserue the time.

27 A discrete man hath pleasure in wisedome, and hee that findeth her, maketh much of her.

28 They that haue had vnderstanding, haue dealt wisely in words, haue vnderstande the trueth and righteousnes, and haue sought out wise sentences & iudgements.

29 The chiefe authoritie of speaking is of the Lorde alone: for a mortall man hath but a dead heart.

Rom. 6. 6. *and* 13, 14.

30 * Folow not thy lustes, but turne thée from thine owne will.

31 For if thou giuest thy soule her desires, it shall make thine enemies to laugh thée to scorne.

32 Take not thy pleasure in great voluptuousnesse, and meddle not too much withall.

33 Make not too great cheare of the thing that thou hast wunne by aduantage, least thou fal into pouertie, and haue nothing in thy purse, els thou shouldest slanderously lie in waite for thine owne life.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Wine and whoredome bringeth men to pouertie. 6 In thy wordes must thou vse discretion.

1 A labouring man that is giuen vnto drunkennesse, shall not bee rich: and he that maketh not much of small things, shall fall by little and litle.

Gen. 19. 32. 1. *king.* 11. 1.

2 * Wine and women make wisemen rũnagates, and put men of vnderstanding to reprowfe.

3 And hee that companieth adulterers, shall become an impudent man: mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, yea, he shalbe set vp to a great example, & his soule shalbe rooted out of þ number.

Iosu. 11. 11.

4 * He that is hastie to giue credence, is light minded, and doth against himselfe.

5 Whoso reioyceth in wickednesse shalbe punished: but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his owne soule: he that refraineth his tongue, maye liue with a troubles-

some man: he that hateth to be reproumed, his life shall be shortened: and hee that abhorreth babbling of words, quenscheth wickednesse.

6 Hee that offendeth against his owne soule, shall repent: and he that reioyceth in wickednesse, shalbe punished.

7 Rehearse not a wicked & churlish word twise, and thou shalt not be hindered.

8 Shew thy secrets neither to friend nor foe: & if thou hast offended, tell it not out.

9 For he shal hearken vnto thée, & marke thée, and when he findeth opportunitie, he shall hate thée, and so shal he be alway about thee.

10 * If thou hast heard a worde against thy neighbour, let it be dead within thée: and be sure thou shalt haue no harme thereby. *Eccl.* 2. 27.

11 A foole trauaileth with a worde, like as a woman that is pained with bearing of a childe.

12 Like as an arrow shot in a thigh of flesh, so is a worde in a fooles heart.

13 * Tell thy friend his fault, least he dée ignorant, and say, I haue not done it: or *Leuit.* 19. 10. *mat.* 18. 19. if he haue spoken, that he doe it no more. *luke.* 18. 3.

14 Reprooue thy neighbour, that he keepe his tongue: and if he haue spoken, that he say it no more.

15 Tell thy neighbour his fault, for oft times an offence is made: and giue not credence to euery worde.

16 * A man falleth sometime vþ his tongue, but not with his wil: for what is he that hath not offended in his tongue? *Eccl.* 14. 1.

17 Giue thy neighbour warning before thou threaten him: and giue place vnto the lawe of the Lord.

18 The feare of the Lorde is the first degrée to be receyued of him: and wisedome obteineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commaundements of the Lorde, is the doctrine of life: and they that obey him, shall receiue the fruite of immortalitie.

20 The feare of God is all wisedome: and he that is a righteous man, keepeth the law.

21 If a seruant say vnto his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thée: though afterwarde he do it, he shall displease him that nourisheth him.

22 As for the doctrine of wickednesse, it is no wisedome, and the ꝓudence of sinners is no good vnderstanding: it is but wickednesse & abomination, and a blasphemy of wisedome.

23 A simple man of small vnderstanding that feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the law of the highest.

24 A craftie subtill man can be wise, but he is vnrighteous, & with gifts he wresteth the open and manifest lawe: againe, there is that is wise, and iudgeth righteously.

25 A wicked man can behaue himselfe humbly, and can ducke with his head, and pet is he but a deceiuer within: hee

hideth

hideth his face, and disguiseth it, and
because hée should not be knowen, hee
preuenteth thée, to hurt thée.
Matt.6.16. 26 *And though he be so weake, that hee
can do thée no harme, yet when he may
finde opportunitie, he shal doe some euil.
27 A man may be knowē by his face, and
one that hath vnderstanding may bee
perceiued by ꝑ looke of his countenance.
Eccl.21.23. 28 *A mans garment, laughter, & going,
declare what he is.

The xx. Chapter.

2 *Of correction and repentance.* 6 *Of the gift of the wise man, and of the foole.* 23 *Of lying.*

1 SOme man reproueth his neighbour
oft times, but not in due season: a-
gaine, some man holdeth his tōgue, &
he is wise and discreete.
2 It is much better to giue warning and
to reproone, then to beare euil wil: for he
that knowledgeth himselfe openly, shal-
bee preserued from hurt and destructi-
on.
Eccl.30.11. 3 * Like as when a gelded man through
desire and lust desileth a maiden: euen
so is it with him that vseth violence, and
vnrighteousnesse in the law.
4 O how good a thing is it, a man that is
reprooued, to shewe openly his repen-
tance: for so shalt ꝑ escape wilful sinne.
5 Some man keepeth silence, and is foūd
wise: but hee that is not ashamed what
he speeth, is hatefull.
6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because
hee hath not vnderstanding of the lan-
guage: and some man keepeth silence,
waiting a conuenient time.
Eccl.32.6. 7 *A wise man wil holde his tongue til he
see opportunitie, but a wanton and vndi-
screete body shall regard no time.
8 He that vseth many wordes, shal hurt
his own soule: and he that taketh autho-
ritie vpon him vnrighteously, shalbe ha-
ted.
9 Some man hath oft times prosperitie
in wicked things: againe, some man get-
teth much, and hath harme and losse.
10 There is some gift that is nothing
worth: againe, there is some gift whose
reward is double.
11 There is an vnmilitie for glories sake,
and some commeth to worshippe from
lowe estate.
12 Some man bupeth much for a little
price, and must pay for it seuen folde.
Eccl.6.5. 13 *A wise man with his words maketh
himselfe to bee beloued: but the merrie
tales of fooles, shalbe powred out.
14 The gift of the vnwise shall doe thee no
good, nor pet of the enuious: for his im-
portunitie is seuen folds, for hee looketh
to receiue many things for one.
Eccl.18.7. 15 *Hee shal giue little, and say hee gaue
much: he openeth his mouth and crpeth
out, as it were one that crped out wide.
16 To day he lendeth, to morrowe asketh
he again: and such a man is to be hated
of God and man.
17 The foole saith, I haue no friend, I haue
not thāke for all my good deedes, yea, euen
they that eate my bread speake no good
of mee: O how oft, and of how many
shall he be laughed to scorne?
18 He taketh a more perilous fal by such
words, then if he fell vpon the ground:
euen so shall the fall of wicked mē come
hastily.
19 Ill mouth of him that is vntaught,
are many vnconuenient and vnmeete
words.
20 A wise sentence shal not be allowed at
the mouth of the foole: for he speaketh
not it in due season.
21 Some man sinneth not, because he hath
not wherewithal, and in his rest he shal
be stinged.
22 Some man there is that destroyeth
his owne soule with shame, and for an
vnwise bodies sake destroyeth he it, and
with accepting of persons shal he vndoe
himselfe.
23 Some man promiseth his friend a gift
for very shame: and getteth an enemie of
him for nought.
24 A lie is a wicked shame in a man: yet
shal it be euer in the mouth of the vnwise.
25 A theefe is better then a man that is
accustomed to lie: but they both shal haue
destruction to heritage.
26 The conditions of liers are dishonest:
and their shame is euer with them.
27 * A wise man shall bring himselfe to Gen.43.44.
honour with his wordes: and he ꝑ hath
vnderstāding, shalbe set by among great
men.
28 *He that tilleth his land, shal increase Pro.12.11.
his heape of corne: hee that worketh
righteousnesse, shalbe exalted, and he that
pleaseth great men, shall escape much
euill.
29 *Rewardes and giftes blinde the eyes Eccl.23.8.
of the wise, and make him dumbe that
he cannot tell men their faultes.
30 *Wisedome that is hidde, and treasure Eccl.41.18.
that is hoorded vp, what profite is in
them both?
31 Better is hee that keepeth his igno-
rance secret, then a man that hideth his
wisedome.
32 The necessarie patience of him that fo-
loweth the Lorde, is better then he that
gouerneth his life without the Lorde.

The xxi. Chapter.

1 *Not to continue in sinne.* 5 *The prayer of the afflicted.* 6 *To hate to be reproued.* 17 *The mouth of the wise man.* 26 *The thought of the foole.*

1 MY sonne, if thou hast sinned, doe it
no more: but pray for thy foresins, Exod.3.9
that they may be forgiuen thée.
2 Flee from sinne, euen as from a serpent:
for if thou comnest too nigh her, shee
wil bite thee: the teeth thereof are as
the teeth of a lion, to slay the soules of
men.
3 The wickednes of man is as a sharpe
two edged sworde, which maketh such
wounds that they can not be healed.
4 Strife and wrongful dealing shal waste
away a mans goods, and through pride
a rich house shalbe brought to nought: so

the riches of þ pryond shalbe rooted out.

Eccl. 3.9. 5 *The prayer of the poore goeth out of the mouth, and commeth vnto þ eares, and his vengeance or defence shall come hastily.

6 Whoso hateth to bee reformed, it is a token of an vngodly person: but he that feareth God, will remember himselfe.

7 A mightie man is knowen a farre off by his tongue: but he þ hath vnderstanding, perceiueth that he shal haue a fall.

8 Whoso buildeth his house with other mens cost, a is like one that gathereth stones to make his graue.

a With goods borowed and not paied againe, robbed, stollen, or craftily conueied: gathereth stones in winter to builde when the frost doeth so congeale the morter, that it can not holde the stones together.

9 *The congregation of the vngodly is like stubble gathered together, their end is a flame of fire.

10 The way of the vngodly is set with stones: but in their end, is hell, darknes, and paines.

Eccl. 36.7. 11 He that keepeth the law, will hold fast the vnderstanding thereof: and the end of the feare of God, is wisdome and vnderstanding.

12 He that is not wise, will not be taught in good, but the vnwise man aboundeth in wickednes: and where bitternesse is, there is no vnderstanding.

13 The knowledge of the wise shall flowe like water that runneth ouer: and his counsaile is like a pure fountaine of life.

Eccl. 33.5. 14 *The heart of a foole is like a broken vessel, he can keepe no wisedome.

15 When a mã of vnderstanding heareth a wise word, he shal commend it, & make much of it: but if a voluptuous man heare it, he shall haue no pleasure therein, but cast it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like an heauy burden by the way: but to heare a wise man speake, it is pleasure.

17 Where a doubt is in the congregation, it is asked at the mouth of the wise, and they shall ponder his words in their hearts.

18 Like as is a house that is destroyed, euen so is wisedome vnto a foole: As for the knowledge of the vnwise, it is but darke words.

19 Doctrine is vnto him that hath no vnderstanding, euen as fetters about his feet, & like manicles vpõ his right hand.

Eccl. 19.17. 20 *A foole lifteth vp his voice wt laughter: but a wise man shall scarce laugh secretly.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man a iewell of golde, and like an armelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his neighbours house: but one that hath experience, shall be ashamed at the person of the mightie.

23 A foole will peepe in at the windowe into the house: but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 A foolish man standeth hearkening at the doore: but he that is wise will be ashamed.

25 The lips of the vnwise will be telling foolish things: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, shall be weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in his hart.

27 When the vngodly curseth the b blasphemer, he curseth his owne soule.

b For while he curseth another, he doeth the same thing, and so curseth himselfe. Eccl. 28.19.

28 *A pryp accuser of other men, shal defile his owne soule, and be hated of euery man: but he that keepeth his tongue & is discréete, shall come to honour.

The xxii. Chapter.

1 Of the sluggard. 12 Not to speake much to a foole. 16 A good conscience feareth not.

1 A Slouthfull body is moulded a of a stone of clay, and euery man will speake to his dispraise.

a That is, like as the idle stone gathereth mosse and filth, so doeth the slouthfull both sicknesse of body, and corruption of mind: and as euery man doth auoyd the filthinesse of dung, and shaketh it off: so doeth he auoid the company of idle loyterers, least he be accounted like vnto them.

2 A slouthful body is made of the dung of oxen, & euery one that toucheth him, must wash his hands againe.

3 A misnurtured sonne is the dishonour of the father: a foolish daughter shall be little regarded.

4 A wise daughter is an heritage vnto her husband: but the þ cõmeth to dishonestly, bringeth her father in heauinesse.

5 A daughter that is past shame, dishonoureth both her father & her husband: the vngodly shall regard her, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of time, is as musike in mourning: but wisedome knoweth the seasons of correction and doctrine.

7 If children liue honestly, & haue wherwithall, they shall put away the shame of their parents:

8 But if children bee pryond with hautinesse and foolishnesse, they blot out the nobilitie of their kinred.

9 Whoso teacheth a foole, is euen as one that gleweth a potshard together, as one that telleth a tale to him that heareth him not, and as one that raiseth a man out of a heauy sleepe.

10 Whoso telleth a foole of wisdome, is euen as a mã which speaketh to one that is a sléepe, when he hath told his tale, he saieth, What is the matter?

Eccl. 38.16. 11 * When one dieth, lamentatiõ is made for him, because the light faileth him: euen so, let men mourne ouer a foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding. Make but litle weeping because of the dead, for he is come to rest: but the life of the foole is worse then the death.

Gen. 50.10. 12 *Seuen days doe men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation ouer the vnwise and vngodly, should endure all the dayes of their life.

b Though lead be heauie, yet may it be borne: but the insolent foole may not be borne, as Pro. 28. Heauie is the stone, & weightie is the sande: but the fury of a foole doth passe them both.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not with him that hath no vnderstanding: beware of him, least it turne thée to trauell, and thou shalt not bee defiled with his sinne: Depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, & shalt not be drawen backe into his foolishnesse.

14 b What is heauier then lead? and what should a foole be called els but lead?

15 Sand, salt, and a lumpe of iron, is easier to beare, then an vnwise, foolish, and

and vngodly man.

16 Like as the band of wood bounde together in the foundation of the house cannot be loosed: euen so is it with the heart that is stablished in the thought of counsaile. The thought of the wise shall neuer feare, nor be offended at any time.

17 Like as a faire plastered wall in a winter house and a high building may not abide the winde and storme: euen so is a fooles heart afrayed in his imagination, he feareth at euery thing, and can not endure.

18 A wauering heart in the imagination of a foole, will not euer stand in awe: but he that abideth in the commandements of God, will allway feare.

1.Cor.14.14. Iud.4.12. 19 *He that pricketh a mans eye, bringeth forth teares: & he that pricketh the heart, bringeth forth the meaning & thought.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birdes, fraieth them away: and he that blaspheme th his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sworde at thy friend, yet despaire not: for thou mayest come againe to thy friend.

22 If he speake sorowfully, feare not: for ye may be agreed together againe, except it bee that thou blaspheme him, disdaine him, open his secretes, and wounde him traiterously: for all such things shall driue away a friend.

23 Be faithfull vnto thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce with him also in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest bee heire with him in his heritage: for pouertie is not alwaies to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in estimation.

24 Like as the vapour and smoke goeth out at the ouen before the fire: euen so euill wordes, rebukes, and threatnings, goe before bloudshedding.

25 Be not ashamed to defend thy friend: as for mee, I will not hide my face from him though he should do me harme: who so euer heareth it, shall beware of him.

Psal.141.3. 26 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a sure seale vpon my lippes, that I fall not with them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 *A prayer against pride, lecherie, and gluttonie.* 23 *Many sinnes proceede of adulterie.* 27 *Of the feare of God.*

1 O Lord, father and gouernour of my life, leaue me not in their imagination and counsell: oh let me not fall in such reproofe.

2 Who will keepe my thought with the scourge, and the doctrine of wisedome in mine heart? that hee spare not mine ignorance, that I fall not with them.

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, & mine offences be not many in number, and that my sinnes exceede not: lest I fall before mine enemies, and so mine aduersaries reioyce, whose hope is farre from thy mercie.

4 O Lord, thou father and God of my life, leaue me not in their imagination: O let me not haue a proude looke, but turne away all voluptuousnesse from me.

5 Take from me the lustes of the body, let not the desires of vncleannesse take hold vpon me.

6 And giue me not ouer into an vnshamefast and obstinate minde.

7 Heare mee, O yee children, I will giue you a doctrine howe ye shall order your mouth: whoso keepeth it, shal not perish through his lippes, nor be hurt through wicked workes.

8 As for the sinner, he shalbe taken in his owne vanitie: he that is proude and cursed shall fall therein.

9 *Let not thy mouth be accustomed with swearing, for in it there are many falles: Exod.20.7.

* let not the naming of God be continually in thy mouth, and meddle not with the names of Saints, for thou shalt not be excused of them. Eccl.27.15.

10 For like as a seruant which is oft punished, can not be without some sore: euen so, what so euer he be that sweareth, and nameth God, shal not be cleane purged from sinne.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shall be filled with wickednesse, & the plague shall neuer goe from his house, if hee beguile his brother, his fault shall be vpon him, if her knowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if hee sweare in vaine, he shall not be founde righteous: for his house shall be full of plagues.

12 The wordes of the swearer bring death, God grant that it be not found in the house of Iacob: but they that feare God eschewe all such, and lie not walteringe in sinne.

13 * Vse not thy mouth to vnhonest & filthy talking, for in it is the word of sinne. Ephe.5.4.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother when thou art set among great men: lest God forget thee in their sight, and least thou doting in thy custome, suffer rebuke, and wish not to haue bene borne, and so curse the day of thy nativitie.

15 *The man that is accustomed with the wordes of blasphemie, will neuer bee reformed all the dayes of his life. 2.Sam.16.7.

16 To sinne twise is too much, but the third bringeth wrath and destruction: An hot stomacke can not bee quenched (euen like a burning fire) till it haue swalowed vp some thing: euen so an vnchaste man hath no rest in his flesh, till he haue kindled a fire.

17 All bread is sweete to an whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

18 *A man that breaketh wedlocke, & regardeth not his soule, but saieth, Tush, who seeth me? I am compassed about with darknesse, the walles couer me, no body seeth me, whom need I to feare? the highest will not remember my sinnes: Esay.29.15.

19 He vnderstandeth not that his eyes see all things, for all such feare of men driueth

neth away the feare of God from him:
for he feareth onely the eyes of men, and
considereth not that the eyes of the Lord
are clearer then the sunne, beholding all
the wayes of men, and the ground of the
deepe, and looking euen to mens hearts
in secrete places.
20 The Lord God knew al things or euer
they were made, & after they be brought
to passe also he looketh vpon them all.
21 The same man shall bee openly punis-
hed in the streetes of the citie, and shall
be chased abroad like a prong horse foale:
and when he thinketh least vpō it, he shal
be taken.
22 Thus shall he be put to shame of euery
man, because he would not vnderstande
Exod.20,14. the feare of the Lord: and * thus shall it
goe also with euery wife that leaueth her
husbande, and getteth inheritance by a
strange mariage.
Leuit.22.10. deut.22.22. 23 * First, she hath bene vnfaithfull vnto
the law of the highest: secondly, she hath
forsaken her owne husband: thirdly, she
hath played the whore in adulterie, and
gotten her children by another man.
24 She shalbe brought out of the cōgrega-
tion, & her children shalbe looked vpon.
25 Her children shall not take roote: and
as for fruite, her branches shall bring
forth none.
26 A shameful report shal she leaue behind
her, & her dishonour shall not be put out.
27 And they that remaine, shal know that
there is nothing better then the feare of
God, and that there is nothing sweeter
then to take heede vnto the commande-
ments of the Lord.
28 A great worship is it to folow þ Lord:
for long life shalbe receiued of him.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

1 *A praise of wisdome proceeding forth of the mouth of God. 6 Of her woorkes and place where shee resteth.*

1 WIsedome shal praise her selfe, and
be honoured in God, and reioyce
in the middest of the people.
2 In the congregations of the highest
shal she open her mouth, and triumph in
the beholding of his power.
3 In the middest of her people shall shee
be exalted, and wondred at in the holy
fulnesse.
4 In the multitude of the chosen she shal
be commended, and among such as bee
blessed, she shalbe praysed, and shall say,
5 I am come out of the mouth of the
highest, first borne before all creatures.
6 I caused the light that faileth not to
arise in the heauen, and couered all the
earth as a cloude.
7 My dwelling is aboue in the height, &
my seate is in the pillar of the cloude.
8 I my selfe alone haue gone round about
the compasse of heauen, and pearced the
ground of the deepe.
9 I haue walked in the floods of the sea,
and haue stand in all lands, my dominiō
is in euery people, & in euery nation, and
with my power haue I troden downe
the hearts of all both high and low.
10 In all these things also I sought rest,
and a dwelling in some inheritance.
11 So the creator of all things gaue mee a
commandement, and he that made mee,
appointed me a tabernacle, and said vn-
to me, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and
thine inheritance in Israel, and roote thy
selfe among my chosen.
12 * I was created from the beginning, & Pro.8.23.
before the worlde, and shall not leaue off
vnto the world to come: in the holy * ha- Exod.31,3.
bitation haue I serued before him, and
so was I stablished in Sion.
13 In the holy * citie rested I in like ma- Psal.131.8.
ner, and in Hierusalem was my power.
14 I tooke roote in an honourable people,
euen in the portion of the Lorde, and in
his heritage, and kept me in the fulnesse
of the saints.
15 I am set vp on high like a Cedar vpon
Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon
the mount Hermon.
16 I am exalted like a Palme tree in Ca-
des, and as a rose plant in Jericho, as a
faire Oliue tree in the field, & am exalted
like as a Plantane tree by þ water side.
17 I haue giuen a smell in the streetes as
the Cynamom and Balme that hath so
good a sauour, yea, a sweete odour haue
I giuen as it were myrrhe of the best: I
haue made my dwellings to smell as it
were of Rozin, Galbani, of Cloues, Ins-
cense, and as Libanus when it is not
hewen downe, and mine odour is as the
pure Balme.
18 As the a Terebint haue I stretched out a Terebint, is a
my branches, and my branches are the hard tree spred
branches of honour, and louing sauour. abroad with
19 As the vine haue I brought forth fruit long boughs,
of a sweete sauour, and my flowres are where out run-
the fruit of honour and riches. neth the gumme
20 I am the mother of beautifull loue, of called a pure
feare, of knowledge, and of holy hope: I Turpentine,
giue eternall things to all my children to which cleanseth
whom God hath commanded. the stomacke of
21 In me is all grace of life and trueth, in putrified hu-
me is all hope of life and vertue. mours, and puri-
22 O come vnto me, all yee that bee desi- fieth the eares
rous of me, and fill your selues with my so the wisedome
fruites. of God delared
23 For my spirite is sweeter then hony, in his scriptures,
and so is mine inheritance more then the spreade abroad
hony combe: the remembrance of me en- her manifolde
dureth for euermore. branches of
24 They that eate me, shall haue the more knowledge and
hunger: and they that drinke mee, shall vnderstanding
thirst the more. to purge the in-
25 Whoso hearkeneth vnto me, shall not ward eares and
come to confusion, and they that worke corruption of
in me shall not offend: they that take me the soule.
to be knowen, shal haue euerlasting life.
26 All these things are the booke of life, the
couenant of the highest, and the know-
ledge of the trueth.
27 Moses commanded the law in the pre-
cepts of righteousnesse for an * heritage Exod.20,1
vnto the house of Jacob, and committed
the promise vnto Israel.
28 Be not wearie to behaue your selues
valiantly

valiantly with the Lord, that he may also confirme you: cleaue vnto him, for the Lord Almighty is but one God, and besides him there is no other sauiour.

29 (Out of Dauid his seruant he ordeined to raise vp a most mightie king, sitting in the seate of honour for euermore.)

Ecc.3,11. 30 This filleth with wisedome, * like as þ flood of Phison, & as þ flood of Tygris, when the new fruites are a growing.

31 This bringeth plenteous vnderstanding like Euphrates, and filleth vp as

Ioh.3.13. * Iordane in the time of haruest.

32 This maketh nurture to breake forth as the light, and as the water Gehon in the haruest.

33 The first hath not knowen her perfectly: no more shall the last searche out the ground of her.

34 For her thought is fuller then the sea, and her counsaile is profounder then the great deepe.

35 I wisdome haue cast out floods, I am as a great water brooke out of the riuer, I am as the riuer Dozir, and as a water conduite am I come out of the garden of pleasure.

36 I sayd, I will water the garden of my yong plantes, and fill the fruite of my birth: So my water brooke became exceeding great, and my riuer approched vnto the sea.

37 For I make doctrine to be vnto all mē as light as the faire morning, and I shal make it to be euer the clearer.

38 I will pearse thorowe all the lower parts of the earth, I will looke vpon all such as be a sléepe, and lighten all them that put their trust in the Lord.

39 I shall yet powre out doctrine like as prophecy, and leaue it vnto such as séeke after wisedome, and their generation shall I neuer faple vnto the holy euerlasting world.

Eccl.33.18. 40 * Behold how that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely: but for all them that séeke after the truth.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Of three things which please God, and of three which he hateth. 7 Of nine things that he not to be suspect, and of the tenth. 15 Chiefly of the malice of a woman.

1 THree things there are that my spirit fauoureth, which be also alowed before God and men: The vnitie of

Gen.13.8. * brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man

Rom.12,10. * and wife that agrée well together.

Ioh.2.4. 2 Three things there be which my soule hateth, and I vtterly abhorre the life of them: A poore man that is proude, a rich man that is a liar, and an olde body that doteth, and is vnchaste.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, what wilt thou finde thē in thine age?

4 O howe pleasant a thing is it when grape headed men are discreete, and whē the elders can giue good counsaile?

5 O howe comely a thing is wisedome vnto aged men? yea, vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour is a glorious thing.

6 The crowne of olde men is to haue much experience: and the feare of God is their worship.

7 There bee nine things which I haue iudged in my heart to be happie, and the tenth will I tell forth vnto men with my tongue: A man that while he liueth hath hope of his children and seeth the fal of his enemies.

8 * Well is him that dwelleth with an Eccl.19.16. and 24.1. Bar.3.2. vnderstanding wife, and that hath not fallen with his tongue, and that hath not bene faine to serue such as are vnmeete for him.

9 Well is him that findeth ‖ a faithfull ‖Or, prudent. friend: and well is him which talketh of wisedome to an eare that heareth him.

10 O howe great is he that findeth wisedome and knowledge? Yet is he not aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 The feare of God hath set it selfe aboue all things.

12 Blessed is the man vnto whome it is granted to haue the feare of God: vnto whom shal he be likened þ keepeth it fast?

13 The feare of God is the beginning of his loue, and the beginning of faith, is to cleaue fast vnto it.

14 The heauinesse of the heart is all the punishment, and the wickednesse of a woman goeth aboue all.

15 All punishment and plague is nothing in cōparison to the plague of the heart: euen so, all wickednesse is nothing to the wickednesse of a woman.

16 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto a man, is nothing in comparison of it that his enil willers doe vnto him: and all vengeance is nothing to the vengeance of þ enemy.

17 There is not a more wicked head then the head of the serpent: and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of a woman.

Pro.21.19. 18 I will rather dwell with a * Lion and Dragon, then to kéepe house with a wicked wife.

19 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, she shall muffle her countenance as it were a beare, and as a sacke shal she shewe it among the neighbours.

20 Her husband is brought to shame among his neighbours because of her, and when he heareth it, it maketh him to sigh.

21 All wickednes is but litle to the wickednes of a woman: the portion of the vngodly shall fall vpon her.

22 Like as the climing vp a sandy way is to the fote of the aged: euen so is a wife full of wordes to a still quiet man.

Eccl.42.12. 23 * Looke not too narrowly vpon the beautie of a woman, least thou bee proued in desire toward her. 2.King.13.2.

24 The wrath of a woman is dishonour & great confusion: if a woman get þ maistrie, then is she contrary to her husband.

Gen.3.6. 25 * A wicked wife maketh a sorie heart, an heauy countenance, & a dead wound: Weake handes and feeble knees, is a woman

woman that her husband is not the better for.

a 1. Tim. 2. Adam was not deceiued. But to the Rom. 5. he sayth, By one man sinne entred into the world. The occasion was offered by the woman, but the sinne was finished by the man consenting thereunto.

26 Of the woman came the a beginning of sinne, and through her we all are dead.

27 Giue thy water no passage, no not a litle, neither giue a wicked woman her will.

28 If she walke not after thy hande, shee shall confound thee in the sight of thine enemies: cut her off then from thy flesh, that she doe not allwap abuse thee.

The xxvi. Chapter.

3 The praise of a good woman. 6 Of the ielouse and drunkennesse of a woman.

1 HAppie is the man þ hath a vertuous wife: for the nũber of his peres shall be double.

2 An honest womã maketh her husband a ioyfull man, and she shall fill the pceres of his life in peace.

3 A vertuous woman is a noble gift, which shall bee giuen for a good portion vnto such as feare God.

4 Whether a mã be rich or poore, he may haue a merp heart, and a chearefull countenance.

5 There bee thee things that my heart feareth, and my face is afraide of the fourth: treason in a citie, a seditious people, and nopsome tongues: all these are heauier then the death.

6 When one woman is ielous ouer another, it bringeth paine and sorowe vnto the heart: and a woman that telleth out all things, is a scourge of the tongue.

7 When one hath an euill wife, it is euen as when an vnlike paire of oxen must drawe together: he that getteth her, getteth a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman is a great plague: for she can not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may bee knowen in þ pride of her eyes & eye lids.

Eccl. 42. 11. 10 * If thy daughter bee not shamefast, holde her straitly, least shee abuse her selfe through ouermuch libertie.

11 Beware of all þ dishonestie of her eyes, and marueile not if she do against thee.

12 As a wayfaring man that is thirstie, when he hath found a well, drinketh of euery next water: so will she sit down by euery hedge, and make her selfe common to euery man that passeth by.

13 A louing wife reioyceth her husband, & fedeth his bones with her wisedome.

14 A woman of fewe wordes is a gift of God: to all nurtured mindes may nothing be compared.

15 An honest and manerly woman is a gift aboue other gifres: and there is no weight to be cõpared vnto a minde that can rule it selfe.

16 Like as the sunne when it ariseth is an ornament in the high heauen of þ Lord: so is a vertuous wife the beautie of her house.

17 Like as the cleare light is vpon the holy candlestick: so is the beautie of the face vpon an honest body.

18 Like as the golden pillars are vpõ the sockets of siluer: so are the faire feete vpõ a woman that hath a constant minde.

19 Perpetuall are the foundations that be layde vpõ a whole stonie rocke: so are the commandements of God vpon the heart of an holy woman.

20 There bee two things that grieue my heart, and in the thirde is displeasure come vpon me: When an expert man of warre suffereth scarcenesse and pouertie, when men of vnderstanding & wisedome are not set by, and when one departeth from righteousnes vnto sinne: whose doeth such, the Lord hath prepared him vnto the sword.

21 There be two maner of things which me thinke to bee hard and perilous: A marchant can not lightly keepe him frõ wrong, neither a tauerner himselfe from sinne.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1 Of the poore that would be rich. 5 The probation of the man that feareth God. 20 The wicked imagineth euill, which returneth vpon himselfe.

1 BEcause of * pouertie haue many one offended: and hee that seeketh to bee riche, turneth his eyes aside. 2. Tim. 6. 9. pro. 23. 4.

2 Like as a naple in the wall sticketh fast betwixt two stones, euen so doeth sinne sticke betwixt the buyer and the seller.

3 If he hold him not diligẽtly in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouerthrowen.

4 Like as when one sifteth, the filthinesse remaineth in the sine: so remaineth there some vncleane thing in þ thought of mã.

5 The ouen proueth the potters vessell: so doeth temptatiõ of trouble trye righteous men.

6 * The tree of the fielde is knowẽ by his fruite: so is the thought of mans heart knowen by his wordes. Pro. 27. 22.

7 Praise no man, except thou haue heard him, for a man is knowẽ by his wordes.

8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt get her, and put her vpon thee as a faire garmẽt: and thou shalt dwel with her, and she shal defend thee for euer, and in the day of knowledge thou shalt finde stedfastnesse.

9 The birdes resort vnto their like: so doeth the trueth turne vnto them that be occupied with all.

10 The lion wapteth the pray: so doeth sinne vpon them that worke vnrighteousnesse.

11 The talking of him that feareth God is nothing but wisedome: as for a foole, he changeth as the moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreete, keepe thy words to a conuenient time: but among such as be wise, speake on hardly.

13 The talking of fooles is abomination, and their sport is voluptuousnesse, and misnurture. Eccl. 23. 9.

14 * Much swearing maketh the heare to stand vp: and to strine with such, stoppeth the eares.

15 The strife of the proude is bloodshedding,

bing, and their blaſphemīg is beanie to beare.

16 Whoſo * diſcouereth ſecrets, leeſeth his credence, and findeth no friend after his will.

17 Loue thy friend, and binde thy ſelfe in faithfulneſſe with him: but if thou bewrap his ſecretes, thou ſhalt not get him againe.

18 For like as the man is that deſtroyeth his enemie: ſo is he alſo that dealeth falſly in the friendſhip of his neighbour.

19 Like as one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, cannot take her againe: euen ſo thou, if thou giue ouer thy friend, thou canſt not get him againe.

20 Yea, thou canſt not come by him: for he is too farre off: hee is vnto thee as a Roe eſcaped out of the ſnare, for his ſoule is wounded.

21 As for woundes they may be bounde vp againe, and an euill word may be reconciled: but whoſo bewrayeth the ſecretes of a friend, there is no more hope to be had vnto him.

22 He that * winketh with the eyes, imagineth ſome euill: and he that knoweth him, will let him alone.

23 When thou art preſent, he ſhall highly commend and prayſe thy wordes: but at the laſt, he ſhal turne his tale, and ſlaunder thy ſaying.

24 Many things haue I hated, but nothing ſo euill: for the Lorde himſelfe alſo abhorreth ſuch a one.

25 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone on high, it ſhall fall vpon his owne head: & he that ſmiteth with guile, woundeth himſelfe.

26 * Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein, & he that layeth a ſtone in his neighbours way, ſhal ſtumble therein, and he that layeth a ſnare for another, ſhalbe taken in it himſelfe.

27 Who ſo vttereth a wicked noyſome counſell, it ſhall come vpon himſelfe, and hee ſhall not know from whence.

28 The proude blaſphemie, & are ſcornefull: but vengeance lurketh for them as a Lion.

29 They that reioyce at the fal of the righteous, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: anguiſh of heart ſhall conſume thē before they die.

30 Anger and rigorouſneſſe are two abominable things, and the vngodly hath them both vpon him.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 We ought not to deſire vengeance, but to forgiue the offence. 13 Of the vices of the tongue, and of the danger thereof.

1 HE that ſeeketh * vengeance, ſhal find vengeance of the Lorde, which ſhall ſurely kepe his ſinnes.

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done thee, and ſo ſhall thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee alſo when thou prayeſt.

3 * A man that beareth hatred againſt another, how dare he deſire forgiuenneſſe of God?

4 Hee that ſheweth no mercie to a man which is like himſelfe, how dare he aſke forgiuenneſſe of his ſinnes?

5 If hee that is but fleſh, beareth hatred, and kepeth it, who will entreate for his ſinnes?

6 Remember the end, & let enmitie paſſe, which ſeeketh death and deſtruction, and abide thou in the commandements.

7 Remember the commandements, ſo ſhalt thou not bee rigorous ouer thy neighbour: thinke vpon the couenant of the higheſt, and forgiue thy neighbours ignorance.

8 * Beware of ſtrife, and thou ſhalt make thy ſinnes fewer.

9 For an angrie man kindleth variance: and the vngodly diſquieteth friendes, and putteth diſcord among them that be at peace.

10 The * more wood there is, the more vehement is the fire, and the mightier that men be, the greater is the wrath: according to his riches, his anger encreaſeth, and the longer the ſtrife endureth, the more it burneth.

11 An haſtie brawling kindleth a fire, and an haſtie ſtrife ſheadeth blood: a tongue alſo that beareth falſe witneſſe, bringeth death.

12 If thou blow the ſparke, it ſhall burne, if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall go forth, and both theſe come out of the mouth.

13 * The ſlanderer and double tongued is curſed: for many one that bee friendes, ſetteth he at variance.

14 The ‖third tongue hath diſquieted many one, and driuen them from one lande to another: ſtrong cities of the rich hath it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men: the ſtrength of the people it hath brought downe, and bene the decay of mightie nations.

15 The thirde tongue hath caſt out many an honeſt woman, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Who ſo heareth eth vnto ſuch, ſhal neuer find reſt, and neuer dwell ſafely.

17 The ſtroke of the rod maketh prints in the ſkin: but the ſtroke of the tongue ſmiteth the bones in ſunder.

18 There bee many that haue periſhed with the ſword: but many mo through the tongue.

19 Well is him that is kept from an euill tongue, and commeth not in the anger thereof, which draweth not the yoke of ſuch, and is not bounde in the bands of it.

20 For the yoke therof is of yron, and the band of it of ‖ ſteele.

21 The death thereof is a very euill death: hel were better for one, the ſuch a tongue.

22 But the fire of it may not oppreſſe them that feare God, and the flame thereof may not burne them.

23 Such as forſake the Lorde, ſhall fall therein, and it ſhall burne them, and no man ſhalbe able to quench it: it ſhall fall vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Thou hedgeſt thy goods with thornes: why doeſt thou not rather make dores

and

Leuit.19.10. & 25.35.

Pro.10.10.

Pro.26.27. & 28.10.

Deut.32.35. rom.12.19.

Mat.6.14.

Pro.26.21.

Eccl.8.1.

Eccl.21.30.

‖Or, a double tongue, which ſayth and vnſayth, or ſpeaketh one thing, and thinketh another. The third tongue do ſome take for that which ſpeaketh neither out of the olde nor the newe Teſtament, but of their owne braine.

‖Or, braſſe.

and barres for thy mouth?
25 Thou weighest thy gold and siluer: why doest thou not weigh thy wordes also vpon the ballance, and make a doore and a barre, and a sure bridle for thy mouth?
26 Beware þ thou slide not in thy tongue, and so fall before thine enemies that lay waite for thee, and thy fall be incurable, euen vnto death.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 *How wee ought to lend our money, and doe almes.*
15 *Of a faithfull man answering for his friend.*
22 *Of liberalitie and hospitalitie.*

1 WHoso will shewe mercie, let him lend vnto his neighbour: and he that is able, let him keepe the commandements.
2 Lend vnto thy neighbour in time of his neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.
3 Keepe thy worde, and deale faithfully with him: and thou shalt alway find the thing that is necessarie for thee.
4 There hath bene many, that when a thing was lent them, reckned it to bee found, and made them trauaile and labour that had holped them.
5 While they receiue any thing, they kisse the hands of such as giue them, and for their neighbors good they humble their voice: but when they should pay againe, they keepe it backe, and giue euill words, and make many excuses by reason of the time.
6 And though he be able, yet giueth hee scarse the halfe againe, and reckneth the other to be found: and if he withholde not his money, yet hath he an enemie of him, and that vndeserued: he payeth him with cursing and rebuke, and giueth him euill wordes for his good deede.
7 There be many one which are not glad for to lende, not because of euill, but they feare to lose the thing that they lend.
8 Yet haue thou patience with þ simple, and withhold not mercie from him.
9 Helpe the poore for the commandements sake, and let him not goe emptie from thee, because of his necessitie.
10 Lose thy money for thy brother and neighbours sake, and burp it not vnder a stone where it rusteth and corrupteth.
11 Gather thy treasure after the commandement of the highest, and so shal it bring thee more profite then golde.
12 *Lay vp thine almes in the ‖ hande of the poore, and it shall keepe thee from all euill.
13 *A mans almes is as a purse with him, and shall keepe a mans fauour as the apple of an eye: and afterwarde shall it arise, and pay euery man his rewarde vpon his head.
14 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then the shield of a Giant, or speare of the mightie.
15 A good honest man is a suretie for his neighbour: but a wicked person letteth him come to shame.
16 Forget not the friendship of thy surety: for he hath giuen his soule for thee.
17 The vngodly despiseth the good deede of his suretie.
18 a The wicked will not become suretie, and the vnthankefull and ignorant leaueth his suretie in danger.
19 Some man promiseth for his neighbour: and when he hath lost his honestie, he shall forsake him.
20 Suretiship hath destroyed many a rich man, and remoued them as the waues in the sea, mightie people hath it driuen awap, and caused them to wander in strange countreys.
21 An vngodly man transgressing the commandement of the Lord, shall fall into an euill suretiship: and though hee force himselfe to get out, yet shall hee fall into iudgement.
22 Helpe thy neighbor out after thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fal not in such debt.
23 *The chiefe thing that keepeth thy life, is water, and bread, clothing, and lodging, to couer thy shame.
24 Better is it to haue a poore liuing in a mans owne house, then delicate fare among the strange.
25 Be it little or much that thou hast, hold thee content withall: and thou shalt not be blamed as a bagabound.
26 For a miserable life is it to goe from house to house, and where a man is a fremde, he dare not open his mouth.
27 Though one be lodged, and haue meat and drink, yet he shalbe taken as vnworthie, & heare many bitter rough wordes, namely thus,
28 Goe thy way thou stranger, and prepare a table for thy selfe, and feed me also of that thou hast.
29 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth into my house: and so telleth him the necessitie of his house.
30 These things are heauie to a man that hath vnderstanding, namely, the forbidding of the house, and that the lender casteth him in the teeth.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 *Of the correction of children.* 14 *Of the commoditie of health.* 17 *Death is better then a sorrowfull life.*

1 WHoso *loueth his childe, holdeth him still vnder correction, that he may haue ioy of him afterward, and that hee grope not after his neighbours doores.
2 He that *teacheth his sonne, shall haue ioy in him, and needs not to be ashamed of him among his acquaintance.
3 Whoso enfourmeth and teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends he may haue ioy of him.
4 Though his father die, yet is hee as though he were not dead: for hee hath left one behind him that is like him.
5 In his life he saw him, and had ioy in him, and was not sorie in his death, neither was he ashamed before þ enemies.

a As he is a foole that is suretie for euery man: so is he vngodly that will be suretie for no man.

b That is, a stranger without any acquaintance or kinred namely thus.

Dan. 4.24. Luke 11.41. act. 10.4.

‖ Or, in the secret chamber is.

Eccl. 17.18.

Pro. 13.24. and 23.13.

Deut. 6.7.

6 For he left behinde him an auenger against his enemies, and a good doer vnto the friendes.
7 For the life of children hee shall bynde the woundes together, and his heart is grieued at euery crye.
8 An vntamed horse will be hard, and a wanton childe will be wilfull.
9 If thou bring vp thy sonne delicately, he shall make thee afrayde: and if thou play with him, he shall bring thee to heauinesse.
10 Laugh not with him, least thou weepe with him also, and least thou gnash with thy teeth at the last.
Eccl.7.25. 11 * Giue him no libertie in his youth, & excuse not his follye.
12 Bowe downe his necke while hee is yong, smite him vpon the sides while he is but a childe: least hee waxe stubborne, and giue no more eares of thee, & so shalt thou haue heauinesse of soule.
13 Teache thy childe, & be diligent therein, least it be to thy shame.
14 Better is the poore being whole and strong, then a man to be rich, and not to haue his health.
15 Health and welfare is aboue al golde, & a whole body aboue all treasure.
16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue ye ioy of the heart.
17 Death is better then a bitter life, and eternall rest better then continuall sickenesse.
1 Like as meate that is set vpon the graues of dead men, is vnprofitable, for that they eate it not: euen so, knowledge in him that openeth not his mouth to vtter it, is vnprofitable, Eccl.41. wisedome that is hid, &c.
18 * The good things that are put in a close mouth, are like as when meate is layde vpon the graue.
19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for he can neither eate, taste, nor smell: euen so is hee that is chased of the Lord, & beareth the reward of iniquitie.
20 He seeth with his eyes, and groneth like a geelded man that lieth with a virgin, and sigheth.
21 Giue not ouer thy minde into heauines, and vexe not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.
22 The ioy and chearefulnes of the heart is the life of man, and a mans gladnesse is the prolonging of his dayes.
23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thine heart, as for sorowe and heauines, driue it farre from thee: for heauinesse hath slaine many a man, & bringeth no profite.
24 Zeale and anger shorten the dayes of the life, carefulnesse and sorowe bring age before the time.
25 Vnto a merry heart euery thing hath a good taste that he eateth.

The xxxi. Chapter.

1 *We ought to giue diligent heede to honestie.* 2 *Of them that take paine to gather riches.*

1 THe anxiuile & carefulnesse for riches, taketh away the sleepe, and maketh the flesh to consume.
2 When one lieth and taketh care, he waketh euer vp, like as a great sickenes breaketh the sleepe.
3 The riche hath great labour in gathering his riches together, and then with the pleasure of his riches he taketh his rest, and is refreshed.
4 But whoso laboureth, and prospereth not, he is poore: and though he leaue off, yet is he a begger.
5 He that loueth riches, shall not be iustified: and who so followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.
Eccl.8.3. 6 * Many one are come in great misfortune by the reason of gold, & haue found their destruction before them.
7 It is a tree of falling vnto them ꝑ offer it vp, & all such as be foolish fall therein.
Luke 6.24. 8 * Blessed is the riche which is founde without blemish, & hath not gone after gold, nor hoped in money & treasures.
9 Where is there such a one, and we shal commend him, and call him blessed? for wonderfull things doeth he among his people.
10 Whoso is tryed and founde perfect in such things, shall bee commended and praysed: who might offende, and hath not offended? who coulde doe euill, and hath not done it?
11 Therefore shall his good be stablished, and the whole cõgregation shall declare his almes.
12 If thou sit at a great mans table, open not thy mouth wide vpõ it, and say not, There is much meate on it.
13 Remember that an euill eye is a shrew: what thing created is worse thẽ a wicked eye? therefore weepeth it before euery mans face.
Mat.7.2. 14 * Lay not thine hand vpon euery thing that thine eye seeth, and striue not with him in the dish.
15 Ponder by thy selfe what thy neighbour would faine haue, and bee discreete in euery point.
16 Eate thy thing that is sette before thee manerly as it becometh a man: and eate not too much, least thou be abhorred.
17 Leaue ꝑ off first of all, because of nurture, least ꝑ be be whom no man may satisfie, which may turne to thy decay.
18 When thou sittest among many men, reache not thyne hand out first of al, neither call thou first for drinke.
Eccl.37.32. 19 * O how well cõtent is a wise mã with a litle wine? so that in sleepe thou shalt not be sicke thereof, nor feele any payne.
20 A sweete wholesome sleepe shall such a one haue, and feele no inward griefe: hee riseth vp betimes in the morning, and is well at ease in himselfe: but an vnsatiable eater sleepeth vnquietly, & hath ache and payne of the body.
21 If thou feelest that thou hast eaten too much, arise, goe thy way, cast it off thy stomacke, and take thy rest, and it shall ease thee, so that thou shalt bring no sicknesse vnto thy body.
22 My sonne, heare mee, and despise mee not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I haue tolde thee: in all thy workes be diligent and quicke, so shall there no sicknesse happen vnto thee.

23 * Whoso

Pro.22.9. 23 * Whoso is liberall in dealing out his meate, many mē shal bleste him, & prayse him with their lips, & the same is a sure token of his loue and faithfulnesse.
24 But hee that is vnfaithfull in meate, the whole crie shall complaine of him: & that is a sure experience of his infidelitie and wickednesse.
Iudith 13.2. 25 * Shewe not thy valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many a man.
26 The fire proueth the hard yron: euen so doeth wine proue the hearts of the proude, when they be dronken.
Psal.104.15, pro.31.4. 27 Wine * soberly dronken, quickeneth þ life of man: if thou drinkest it measurably, thou shalt be temperate: what is the life of him that is ouercome with wine? what taketh away the life? euen death.
28 Wine was made from the beginning to make men glad, and not for drunkennesse: wine measurably dronken, is a reioycing of the soule and body: a measurable drinking, is health to soule & body.
29 But if it bee dronken with excesse, it maketh bitternesse and sorowe vnto the minde.
30 Dronkennesse filleth the minde of the foolish with shame and rume, minisheth the strength, and maketh woundes.
Eccl.20.1. 31 * Rebuke not thy neighbour at þ wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull wordes, and presse not vpon him with contrary sayings.

The xxxii. Chapter.

1 *Of the discretion and prayse of the preacher, and of the hearer.* 15 *Of the feare, faith, and confidence of God.*

1 IF thou be made a ruler, pride not thy selfe therein, but be thou as one of the people: take diligent care for them, & looke well thereto.
2 And when thou hast done all thy duetie, sit thee downe, that thou mayest bee merry with them, and receiue a crowne of honour.
3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sure knowledge: hinder not musike.
Eccl 3.3. 4 Speake not where there is no * audience: and powre not forth wisedome out of time at an inopportunitie.
5 Like as the Carbuncle stone shineth that is set in golde, so doeth a song garnish the wine feast.
6 And as the Smaragde that is set in golde: so is the sweetnesse of musike by the mirth of wine.
7 Giue eare and be still, and for thy good behauiour thou shalt be loued.
8 Thou yong man speake that becommeth thee, and that is profitable: and yet scarse when thou art twise asked.
9 Comprehend much with few wordes, in many things be as one þ is ignorant: giue eare, and hold thy tongue withall.
10 If thou be among men of high authoritie, desire not to compare thy selfe vnto them: and whē an elder speaketh, make not thou many words therein.
11 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before murture and shamefastnesse goeth loue and fauour.
12 Stande vp betimes, & bee not the last: but get thee home soone.
13 And there take thy pastime, & do what thou wilt: so that thou doe no euill, and defile no man.
14 But for all things * giue thankes vnto him that hath made thee, & replenished thee with his goodnesse.
15 Whoso feareth the Lorde, will receiue his doctrine: and they that get them to him betimes, shall finde grace.
16 He that seeketh the lawe, shall be filled withall: as for him that is but fayned, he will be offended thereat.
17 They that feare the Lord, shal finde the iudgemēt: and their righteousnesse shall be kindled as light.
18 An vngodly mā will not be refourmed, but can helpe himselfe with the example of others in his purpose.
19 A man of vnderstanding despiseth no good counsell: but a wilde and proude body hath no feare, yea, euen when hee hath dealt rashly with another man: but his owne doings shalbe his rebuke.
20 Vp soone, do nothing without aduisement: so shall it not repent thee after the deede.
21 Go not in the way where thou mayest fall, nor where thou mayest stumble against þ stone: againe, neither trust thou to the way that is plaine.
22 And beware of thine owne children, & take heede of them that be of thine owne household.
23 In all thy woorkes put thy trust in God, from thy whole heart: for that is the keeping of the commandements.
24 Whoso beleeueth Gods worde, taketh heede to the commandements: and hee that putteth his trust in the Lorde, shall want nothing.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 *The deliuerance of him that feareth God.* 1 2 *Man is in the hand of God, as the earth is in the hande of the potter.*

1 THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth God: but when he is in temptation the Lorde shall deliuer him, and keepe him from euill.
2 A wise man hateth not the law, but an hypocrite is as a ship in a raging water.
3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth credēce vnto the lawe of God, and the lawe is faithfull vnto him.
4 Be sure of the matter, then talke thereof: be first well instruct, thē mayest thou giue answere.
5 The heart of the foolish is like a cart wheele, and his thoughtes runne about like the axeltree.
6 b Like as a wilde horse that neyeth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him, so is it with a scornefull friende.
7 Why doth one day excell another, seeing all the dayes of þ yere come of þ sunne? neyeth after euery mare: so is a scornefull friend that will flatter and serue euery man, and yet laugh him to scorne.

a As a ship in the surging waues without a guide, dasheth against ſ rocks, or runneth on the sand: so the hypocrite that is not stayed vpon Gods word, is ouerthrowen with euery blast of trouble and temptation.
b As a horse carryeth euery man, and yet

8 The

8 The wisedome of the Lorde hath so parted them asunder, and so hath he ordeyned the times and solemne feastes.
9 Some of them hath hee chosen and hallowed before other dayes.
10 And all men are made of the ground, and out of þ earth of Adam: in the multitude of science hath the Lorde sundred them, and made their wayes of diuers fashions.
11 Some of them hath hee blessed, made much of them, hallowed them, and clapped them to himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, brought them lowe, and put them out of their estate.
12 Like as the clay is in the potters hand, and all the ordering thereof at his pleasure: so are men also in the hand of him that made them, to that he may giue thē as liketh him best.
13 * Against euill, is good, & against death, is life: so is the vngodly against such as feare God.
14 Behold, these are the workes of the highest, and there are euen two against two, and one set against another.
15 I am awaked vp last of all, as one that gathereth after in haruest, in the giftes of God, and in his blessing I am encreased, and haue filled my wynepresse like a grape gatherer.
16 * Beholde howe I haue not laboured onely for my selfe, but for all such as loue nurture and wisedome.
17 Heare me, O yee great men of the people, and harken with your eares yee rulers of the congregation.
18 Giue not thy sonne and wife, thy brother and friend, power ouer thee while thou liuest: & giue not away thy substāce and good to an other, lest it repent thee, & thou be fayne to aske of them againe.
19 As long as thou liuest and hast breath, * let no man change thee.
20 For better it is thy children to pray thee, then that thou shouldest be fayne to looke in their handes.
21 In all thy workes be excellent, that thy honour be neuer stayned.
22 At the time when thou shalt ende thy dayes and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritances.
23 The fodder, the whippe, and the burden belong vnto the Asse: meate, correction, and worke vnto the seruant.
24 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe idle, he shall seeke libertie.
25 The yoke and the whippe bow downe the hard necke: but tame thou thy euil seruant with bondes and correction.
26 Sende him to labour, that he goe not idle: for idlenesse bringeth much euill.
27 Set him to worke, for that belongeth vnto him, and becommeth him well.
28 If he be not obedient, binde his feete: but doe not too much vnto him in any wise, and without discretion do nothing
29 * If thou haue a faithful seruant, let him be vnto thee as thine owne soule: entreate him as a brother, for in blood hast thou gotten him: if thou haue a seruant, holde him as thy selfe, for thou hast nede of him, as of thy selfe.
30 If thou entreatest him euill, & keepest him hard, and makest him to be proude, and to runne away from thee, thou canst not tell what way thou shalt seeke him.

Ecclus.6,14.

Deut.24.26.

e Let no man vse thee as his seruant, when thou hast committed all thy goods into his handes.

Deut.7.22.

The xxxiiii. Chapter.

1 *Of dreames, diuinations, and enchantments. 6 We ought to confute vayne hope, and lying.* 13 *The prayse of them that feare God.*

1 VAnwise people beguile themselues with vaine and deceitful hope, ‖ and fooles trust in dreames.
2 Whoso regardeth dreames, is like him that wil take holde of a shadowe, and followe after the winde.
3 Euen so is it with the appearings of dreames: before the face is the likenesse of a face.
4 Who can be cleansed of the vnleane? or what trueth can be spoken of a lyar?
5 Soothsaying, witchcraft, sorcerie, and dreaming, is but vayne: like as when a woman trauaileth with childe, and hath many fantasies in her heart.
6 Whereas such visions come not of God, set not thine heart vpon them.
7 For dreames haue deceyued many a man, and they failed that put their trust therein.
8 The lawe shalbe fulfilled without lyes, and wisedome is sufficient to a faithfull mouth: what knowledge hath he that is not tryed?
9 A wise man that is well instruct, vnderstandeth much: and hee that hath good experience, can talke of wisedome.
10 He that hath no experience, knoweth litle, and he that erreth, causeth much wickednes: he that is not tryed, what things knoweth he? he that hath bene deceyued, is full of subtiltie.
11 When I was yet in errour, I learned much also: yea, I was so learned, that I could not expresse it all,
12 And came oft in perill of death therefore, til I was deliuered from it through the grace of God.
13 Now I see that they which feare God haue the right spirit, for their hope standeth in him that can helpe them: and the eyes of the Lord are on them þ loue him.
14 Whoso feareth the Lorde, standeth in awe of no man, and is not afrayde: for the Lorde is his hope and comfort.
15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: in whome putteth he his trust? who is his strength?
16 For the eyes of the Lorde haue respect vnto them that loue him, hee is their mightie protection and strong ground, a defence for the heate, a refuge for the hot noone day, a succour for stumbling, and an helpe for falling.
17 Hee setteth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes, he giueth health, life, & blessing.
18 * He that giueth an offering of vnrighteous good, his offering is refused: and

‖ Or, dreames make fooles to haue winges: for honour, riches, pleasures, and such like are but as dreames, wherein fooles do glose: for when they awake from their long sleepe, this thing shall be vanished cleane away.

Pro.21,27.

the scornefull dealings of þ vnrighteous please not God.

19 The Lorde is theirs onely that patientlye abide him in þ way of the trueth and of righteousnesse.

Pro.15.8. 20 *The highest doth not allowe the gifts of the wicked: and God hath no delight in the offrings of the vngodly, neither may sinne be reconciled in the multitude of oblations.

21 Whoso bringeth an offring out of the goods of þ poore: doeth euen as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

22 The bread of the needefull is the life of the poore: he that defraudeth him therof, is a man of blood.

23 Whoso robbeth his neighbour of his liuing, doeth as great sinne as though he slue him to death: he that defraudeth the labourer of his hyre, is a blood shedder.

24 When one buyldeth and another pleaseth downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

a When one rich man hauing gotten his goods by robberie, extortion, briberie, or by craft and subtiltie, vsurie, or symonie, or withholding seruants or labourers wages, and of that will offer a gift vnto God, that he may heare his prayer: on the other part, the poore which is oppressed or defrauded, prayeth to God to see and iudge his cause, whose prayer thinke you will God most chiefly heare?

25 a When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lorde heare?

26 He that washeth himselfe because of a dead body, and then toucheth the dead againe, what doeth his washing?

27 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and doth them againe: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his fasting helpe him?

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 *It is well done to pray and to doe sacrifice.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherlesse, and of the widow, and of him that humbleth himselfe.*

1 WHoso keepeth the lawe, bringeth offrings inough: he that holdeth fast the commandements, *offereth the right healthy offering. *Iere.7.2.*

2 He that is thankfull and recompenseth, offereth fine flowre: whoso is mercifull and giueth almes, that is þ right thanke offering.

3 God hath pleasure when one departeth from sinne: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, reconcileth vs with him.

4 *Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord: *Exod.23.15.*

5 For al such is done because of the commandement of God.

6 * The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fatte, and a swete smel is it before the highest. *Gen.4.4.*

7 The offering of the righteous is acceptable vnto God, and shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue God his honour with a chearefull heart: and keepe not backe the firstlings of thine hands.

9 *In all thy giftes shewe a chearefull countenance, and halow thy tythes vnto God with gladnesse. *2.Cor.9.7.*

10 *Giue vnto God accordyng as he hath enriched and prospered thee: and looke what thine hand is able, giue with a chearefull eye. *Tob.4.6.*

11 For the Lord recompenseth and giueth thee seuen times as much againe. *Leuit.22.21. deut.15.20.*

12 *Giue no vnrighteous gifts, for such will hee not receyue: beware of wrong offerings, for the Lorde is a righteous Iudge, and *regardeth no mans person. *Deut.10.17.*

13 He accepteth not the person of the poore: but he heareth þ prayer of the oppressed.

14 He despiseth not the desire of the fatherlesse, nor the widdowe when she powreth out her prayer before him.

15 Doth not God see the teares that runne downe þ cheekes of the widowe? or heareth her not the complaint ouer such as make her to weepe? For frō her cheekes doe the teares goe vp vnto heauen, and the Lorde which heareth them, doeth accept them.

16 Whoso serueth God after his pleasure, shal be accepted: and his prayer reacheth vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of him that humbleth himselfe, goeth thorow the cloudes: till shee come nigh she will not be comforted, nor go her way till the highest God haue respect vnto her, giue true sentence, and performe the iudgement.

18 And the Lord will not be slacke in comming, nor tarry long, till he haue smitten in sunder the backes of the vnmercifull, and auenged himselfe of the heathen, till he haue taken away the multitude of the cruel, and broken the scepter of þ vnrighteous, till he giue euery man after his workes, and reward them after their doings, till he haue deliuered his people, maintened their cause, and reioyced them in his mercie.

19 O howe fayre a thing is mercie in the time of anguish and trouble? it is like a cloude of rayne that commeth in the time of drought.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

1 *A prayer to God in the person of all faithfull men.* 22 *The prayse of a good woman.*

1 HAue mercie vpon vs, O Lorde, thou God of al things, haue respect vnto vs: shewe vs the light of thy mercies,

2 And send thy feare among the heathen and strangers which seeke not after thee, that they may knowe that there is no God but thou, & that they may shew thy wonderous workes.

3 *Lift vp thine hande ouer the outlandish heathen, that they may learne to knowe thy might and power. *Iere.10.25.*

4 Like as thou art halowed in vs before them: so bring to passe that thou mayest be magnified also in them before vs,

5 That they may knowe thee, like as we knowe thee: for there is none other God but onely thou, O Lord.

6 Renewe the tokens, & change the wonderous workes: shewe thine hande and thy right arme glorious.

7 Rayse vp thine indignation, and powre out thy wrath: take away the aduersarie, and smite the enemie.

8 Make the time short, remember the couenāt, that thy wonderous workes may be prayed.

9 Let the wrath of the fire consume them that

that liue so carelesse: and let them perish that doe thy people hurt.
10 Smite in sunder the heade of the Princes that bee our enemies, and say, There is none other but we.
11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together againe, that they may knowe howe that there is none other God but only thou, that they may shewe thy wonderous workes: and bee thou thy peoples heritage, like as from the beginning.
12 O Lorde haue mercie vpon the people Ecclus.36. that hath thy name, and vpon* Israel whome thou hast likened to a first borne sonne.
13 O be mercifull vnto Hierusalem the citie of thy sanctuarie, the citie of thy rest.
14 Fill Sion with thine vnspeakable vertues, and thy people with thy glory.
15 Giue witnesse vnto thy creature whom thou madest from the beginning, & raise vp the prophecies that haue bene shewed in thy name.
16 Rewarde them that waite for thee, þ thy Prophets may be found faithfull.
Num.6.23. 17 *O Lord, heare the prayer of thy seruãts, according to the blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, and guyde thou vs in þ way of righteousnes: þ all they which dwell vpon the earth may know that thou art thy Lord the eternal God, which is from euerlasting.
18 The belly deuoureth all meates: yet is one meate better then another.
19 Like as the tongue tasteth venison: so doeth an heart of vnderstanding marke false words.
20 A froward heart giueth heauinesse: but a man of experience lifteth him vp againe.
21 The woman receiueth euery man: yet is one daughter better then another.
22 A fayre wife reioyceth her husbande: and a man loueth nothing better.
23 If there be in her tongue gentlenesse, meekenesse, and wholesome talke: then is not her husbande like other men.
24 Hee that hath gotten a vertuous woman, hath a goodly possession: she is vnto him a help, & pillar wheron he resteth.
25 Where no hedge is, there the goods are spoyled: and where no huswife is, there the friendlesse mourneth.
26 Like as there is no credence giuen to a robber that goeth from one citie to another: so is not the man beleeued that hath no nest, and must turne in where he may abide in the night.

The xxxvii. Chapter.

1 *How a man should know friends and counsellers,*
12 *and searche the companie of an holy man.*

1 EVery friend saith, I will be friendly vnto him also: but there is some friende, which is onely a friende in name.
2 Remaineth not there heauinesse vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?
3 O most wicked presumption, from whence art thou spring vp to couer the earth with falsehood and deceite?
4 * There is some companion which in prosperitie reioyceth with his friend: but in the time of trouble hee taketh part against him. Eccl.6.10.
5 ‖There is some companion that mourneth with his friende for the bellies sake: but when trouble commeth, hee taketh hold of the shielde. ‖Or, *There is some companion that helpeth his friend for the bellies sake, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemie.*
6 Forget not thy friende in thy minde, & thinke vpon him in thy riches.
7 Seeke no counsel at thy kinsemen, & hide thy counsell from such as beare thee no good will.
8 *Euery counseller praiseth his counsell: Eccl.8.2. and 9.22.
neuertheless, there is some that counselleth but for his owne profite.
9 Beware of the counseller, and be aduised afore whereto thou wilt vse him (for he will counsel for himselfe) lest he cast þ lot vpon thee,
10 And say vnto thee, Thy way and purpose is good: & afterward he stand against thee, and looke what shal become of thee.
11 Aske no counsel at him that suspecteth thee for an enemie, and hyde thy counsel from such as hate thee: aske no counsell for religion of him that is without religion, nor for iustice, of him that hath no iustice: aske no counsell at a woman, touching her of whome she is ielous, nor at a fearefull & faynt hearted body, in matters of warre: or at a marchant, howe deare he wil cheape thy wares towarde his: or at a buyer, of selling: or at an enuious man, of thankesgiuing: or at the vnmerciful, of louing kindenes: or at an vnhonest man, of honestie: or at the slouthfull, of working: or at an hyreling which hath no house, of profite or wealth: or at an idle body, of much labour: take no such folkes to counsel.
12 But be diligent to seeke counsell at a vertuous man that feareth God, such a one as thou knowest to be a keeper of þ commandements, which hath a minde after thine own minde, and is sory for thee when thou stumblest.
13 And hold thy counsel fast in thine heart: for there is no man more faithfull to keepe it, then thou thy selfe.
14 For a mans minde is sometime disposed to tell out more, then seuen watchmen that sit aboue in an high place, looking about them.
15 And aboue all this, pray the highest, that he will leade thy way in faithfulnesse and truth.
16 Before all thy workes, aske counsell first: and or euer thou doest any thing, be well aduised.
17 There be foure things that declare a changed heart, wherout there springeth euill and good, death and life, and a master full tongue that babbleth much.
18 Some man is apt, and well instructed in many things, and yet very vnprofitable vnto himselfe.
19 Some man there is that can giue wise and prudent counsell, and yet is he hated, and continueth a begger,

20 For that grace is not giuen him of God to be accepted.
21 Another is robbed of all wisedome: yet is he wise vnto himselfe, and the fruite of vnderstanding is commendable in his mouth.
22 A wise man maketh his people wise, & the fruites of his wisedome faple not.
23 A wise man shalbe plenteously blessed of God: and all they that see him, shall speake good of him.
24 The life of man standeth in the number of the dayes: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.
25 A wise man shall obteine faithfulnes and credence among his people, and his name shalbe perpetuall.
26 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy sicknesse, and if thou see any euill thing, giue it not vnto her:
1.Cor.6.12. 27 *For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.
Eccl.31.22. 28 *Be not greedie in euery eating, and be not too hastie vpon all meates.
29 For excesse of meates bringeth sicknesse, and gluttonie commeth at the last to an vnmeasurable heate.
30 Through surfet haue many one perished: but he that dieteth himselfe temperately, prolongeth his life.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

Aphisicion is commendable. 16 To burie the dead. 24 The wisedome of him that is learned.

1 HOnour the Physicion, honour him with that honour that is due vnto him, because of necessitie, for God hath created him.
2 For of the highest commeth medicine, & he shall receiue giftes of the king.
3 The wisedome of the Physicion bringeth him to great worshippe, and in the sight of the great men of this world hee shalbe honorably taken.
4 The Lord hath created medicine of the earth: and hee that is wise wil not abhorre it.
Exod.15.25. and.5.15. 5 * Was not the bitter water made sweete with a tree, that men might learne to knowe the vertue thereof?
6 The Lorde hath giuen men wisedome & vnderstanding, that he might be honoured in his wonderous workes.
7 With such doeth hee heale men, and taketh away their paynes.
8 Of such doeth the Potheçarie make a confection, yet can no man perfourme al his workes: for of the Lorde commeth prosperous wealth ouer all the earth.
Esa.38.2. 9 *My sonne, despise not this in thy sicknesse: but pray vnto the Lord, and he shal make thée whole.
10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy handes aright, cleanse thine heart from al wickednes.
11 Giue a sweete sauoured offering, and the fine floure for a token of remembrance: make the offering fatte, as one that giueth the first fruites.
12 And giue rowme to the Physicion, for the Lorde hath created him, let him not goe from thee, for thou hast néede of him.
13 The houre may come, that the sicke may be helped through them,
14 When they pray vnto the Lord, that he may recouer & get health to liue longer.
15 He that sinneth before his maker, shall fall into the handes of the Physicion.
16 My sonne, bring forth thy teares ouer the dead, and begin to mourne, as if thou haddest suffered great harme thy selfe: & then couer his body after a conuenient maner, and despise not his burpall. Eccl.22.10. 1.thes.4.13.
17 Enforce thy selfe to weepe, and prouoke thy selfe to mourne, and make lamentation expedientlp, and be earnest in mourning, and vse lamentation as he is worthie, and that a day or two, lest thou be euil spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe, because of thy heauinesse.
18 *For of heauinesse commeth death, the heauines of the heart breaketh strength. Pro.15.13. and 17.22.
19 Heauinesse and pouertie grieueth the heart in temptation and offence.
20 Take no heauinesse to heart, driue it away, and remember the last things.
21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe, thou shalt do him no good, but hurt thy selfe.
22 Remember his iudgement, thine also shall be likewise: vnto mee yesterday, vnto thée to day.
23 Let the* remembrãce of the dead ceasse in his rest, and comfort thee againe ouer him, seeing his spirite is departed from him. 2.Sam.12.20
24 The wisedome of the Scribe is at conuenient time of rest: and he that ceaseth from exercises and labour, shalbe wise.
25 Howe can hee get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and hee that hath pleasure in the goade and in driuing of oxen, and is occupyed in their labours, & his talke is but of þ breeding of bullockes?
26 He setteth his heart to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.
27 So is euery Carpenter also & workemaster that laboureth still night & day: he carueth, graueth, cutteth out, and his desire is in sundrie cunning things, his heart imagineth how he may cunningly cast an image, his diligence also & watching perfourmeth the worke.
28 The yron Smith in like maner sitteth by his stithie, and doeth his diligence to labour the yron: the vapour of the fire burneth his flesh, and he must fight with the heate of the furnace: the noyse of the hammer euer soundeth in his eares, and his eyes looke stil vpon the thing that he maketh: he hath set his minde thereupon, that he will make out his worke, & therefore he watcheth how he may set it out, and bring it to an ende.
29 So doeth the potter sit by his worke: hee turneth the wheele about with his feete, he is diligent and careful in all doings, and maketh his worke in number.
30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and with his feete he tempereth it, his

heart

heart imagineth howe hée may make it pleasant, and his diligence is to cleanse the ouen.

31 All these hope in their hands, and euery one thinketh to be cunning in his worke.

32 Without these may not þ̄ citie be manteyned, inhabited, nor occupied:

33 Yet come they not high in the congregation, neither sit they vpon the iudgement seates: they vnderstand not the couenant of the lawe, they can not declare equitie and iudgement, they can not find out the darke sentences.

34 But through them shall the creature of the world be mainteined, their desire cõcerneth onely the worke and labour of cunning.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 *A wise man.* 16 *The workes of God.* 24 *Vnto the good, good things doe profite: but vnto the euill, euen good things are euill.*

1 HE that applyeth his minde to vnderstand the lawe of God, doth diligently seeke out the wisedome of them of the olde time, and exerciseth him selfe in the Prophets.

2 He keepeth the saying of famous men, and preasseth to the vnderstanding of darke sentences of wisedome.

3 He seeketh out the mysterie of secret sayings, and exerciseth himselfe therein continually.

4 He doeth seruice among great men, and appeareth before the prince, he goeth into a strange countrey, and trauayleth thorowe it: looke what good or euill is among men, hée proueth and seeketh it out.

5 He purposeth in his heart to resort early to þ̄ Lord that made him, and to pray before the highest God: hée openeth his mouth in prayer, and prayeth for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lorde will, he shalbe filled with the spirite of vnderstanding, that he may then powre out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lorde in his prayer.

7 He shall order his deuise, and leade his knowledge aright, and giue him vnderstanding of secrete things.

8 He shall shewe forth the science of his learning, and reioyce in the couenant of the lawe of the Lord.

9 The whole congregation shall commend his wisedome, and it shall neuer be put out: the remembrance of him shall neuer be forgotten, & his name shall continue from one generation to another.

Eccl 44.14. 10 *His wisedome shall bee spoken of among the people, and the whole congregation shall openly declare his prayse.

11 Whyle he liueth, he hath a greater name then a thousande beside: and after death, the same name remayneth vnto him.

12 Yet will I speake of moe men of vnderstanding, for I am full as the moone.

13 Hearken vnto mée ye holy vertuous children, bring forth fruite as the rose that is planted by the brookes of þ̄ field.

14 And giue ye a sweete smell as incense, flourish as the rose garden, sing a song of prayse, O giue thankes vnto God ouer all his workes.

15 Giue magnificence vnto his name, and set him foorth in his prayse with your lips, and ‖ musike and harmonie: yea, euen with the song of your lippes, with Harpes and playing, and in giuing thanks vnto him, say after this maner:

16 * All the workes of the Lorde are exceeding good, and all his commandements are méete and conuenient in due season. *Gen.*1.31. *marke* 7.37.

17 A man needeth not to say, What is that? what is that? for at a time conuenient they shall all be sought: at his commandement the water was as a wall, and at the worde of his mouth the water stoode still.

18 In his commandement is euery thing acceptable and recõciled, and his health can not be minished.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and there is nothing hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing too wonderfull or high vnto him.

21 A man needeth not to say then, What is this, or that? for he hath made all things to doe good vnto man.

22 His blessing shall runne ouer as the streame, and moysture the earth like a flood of water.

23 Like as he maketh the drouth: so shall his wrath fall vpon the heathen.

24 His wayes are playne and right vnto the iust: but þ̄ vngodly stumble at them.

25 [a] For the good, are good things created from the beginning, and euill things for the vngodly. a The creatures of God are good by creation. But as good men vse them to the glory of God, the profite of others and their owne necessitie: so the vngodly doe not acknowledge them as the good gifts of God, but abuse them either in riot & excesse, or els in miserable keeping of them, take them for their god. 1. *Tim.*4.4.

26 All things necessarie for the life of man, are created from the beginning: water, fire, yron, and salt, meale, wheate, and honie, milke, and wine, oyle and clothing.

27 * All these things are created for the best to the faithfull: but to the vngodly shall all these things bée turned to hurt and harme.

28 There be spirites that are created for vengeance, and in their rigorousnesse haue they fastned their torments: in the time of the ende they shall powre out their strength, and ‖ pacifie the wrath of him that made them. ‖ *Or, accomplish. Eccl.*40.9.

29 * Fire, hayle, hunger, & death: all these things are created for vengeance.

30 The teeth of wilde noysome beasts, the scorpions, serpents, and the sword, are created also for vengeance, to þ̄ destruction of the vngodly.

31 They shalbe glad to do his commandements, and when needeis, they shalbe ready vpon earth: and when their houre is come, they shal not ouerpasse the commandement of the Lord.

32 Therfore haue I taken a good courage vnto me from the beginning, and haue thought to put these things in writing, and to leaue them behinde me:

33 * All the workes of the Lorde are good, *Gen.*1.31.

and hee giueth euery one in due season, and when neede is.

34 So that no man neede to say, This is worse then that: for in due season they are all pleasant and good.

35 And therefore praise the Lorde with whole heart and mouth, & giue thankes vnto his name.

The xl. Chapter.

1 *Many miseries light in a mans life.* 11 *All things passe away, but a firme and stable faith remaineth.* 14 *Of the blessing of the righteous, and prerogatiue of the feare of God.*

1 A Great trauaile is created for al men, and an heauy yoke vpon al þ sonnes of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, till they be buryed in the earth the mother of all things.

2 Namely, their thoughtes and imaginations, feare of the heart, counsell, meditations, longing and desiring the day of death:

3 From the highest that sitteth vpon the glorious seate, vnto the lowest and most simple vpon the earth:

4 From him that is gloriously arayed, and weareth a crowne, vnto him that is but homely and simply clothed.

5 There is nothing but wrath, zeale, fearefulnesse, vnquietnesse, and feare of death, rigorousnesse, anger, and strife: and in the night when one should rest and sleepe vpon his bedde, the sleepe changeth his vnderstanding and knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest in þ sleepe, as well as in the day of labour: he feareth, and is disquieted in the vision of his heart, as one that runeth out of a battell.

7 And in the time of health hee awaketh, and marueyleth that the feare was nothing.

8 Such things happen vnto al flesh, both man and beast, but seuen folde to the vngodly.

Ecc.39.35. 9 *Moreouer, death, bloodshedding, strife, and sworde, oppression, hunger, destruction, and punishment:

Gen.7.11. 10 These things are all created against the vngodly, * and for their sakes came the flood also.

Gen.3.19. 11 * All that is of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe, and all waters ebbe againe into the sea.

12 All bribes and vnrighteousnesse shall be put away: but faithfulnesse & trueth shall endure for euer.

13 The substance and goods of the vngodly shall be dryed vp, and sinke away as a water flood, [a] and they that make a sound like a great thunder in the rayne.

[a] That is, with great tumult & trouble shall they be dispersed, & scattered abroad like as the roaring thunder.

14 Like as the righteous reioyceth when he openeth his hand: so shall the transgressours be faint, when their goods vanish and consume away.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not obteine many branches:

16 And the vncleane rootes vpon the high rockes, shalbe rooted out before þ grasse by þ water side, & vpon the riuer banks,

17 Friendlinesse and liberalitie in the increase and blessing of God, is like a paradise and garden of pleasure: such mercie also and kindnesse endureth for euer.

18 *To labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweete pleasant life: and that is, to finde a treasure of al treasures. *1.Tim.6. phil.4.12,*

19 To beget children and to repaire the citie, maketh a perpetuall name: but an honest woman is more worth then they both.

20 Wine and minstrelsie reioyceth the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 Piping and harping make a sweete noyse: but a friendly tongue goeth beyond them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beautie: but a greene seede time, rather then them both.

23 A friende and companion come together at opportunitie: but aboue the both is a wife that agreeth with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpers are profitable in time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then they both.

25 Golde and siluer fasten the feete: but a good counsell is more pleasant then they both.

26 Temporall substance and strength lift vp the minde: but the feare of the Lorde more then they both: the feare of þ Lord wanteth nothing, and needeth no helpe.

27 The feare of the Lord is a pleasant garden of blessing, and nothing so beautifull as it is.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it were to dye then to begge.

29 The life of him that looketh vpon: another mans table, is not to be counted for a life, for he vereth his soule in other mens meate: but a wise & well nurtured man will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the vnshamefast: but in his belly there burneth a fire.

The xli. Chapter.

1 *Of the remembrance of death.* 3 *Death is not to be feared.* 8 *A curse vpon them that forsake the lawe of God.*

1 O Death, [a] how bytter is the remembrance of thee to a man that seeketh rest and comfort in his substance and riches, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things, yea, vnto him that yet is able to receyue meate?

2 O death, howe acceptable and good is thy iudgement vnto the needefull, and vnto him whose strength faileth, and that is nowe in his last age, and that in all things is full of care and fearefulnesse, vnto him also that is in despaire, and hath no hope nor patience?

3 Be not thou afraide of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, and that come after thee: this is the iudgement of the Lorde ouer all flesh.

4 And why wouldest thou be against this pleasure of the highest? Whether it bee

[a] Temporall death is bitter to foure sortes of men: one, to infidels that looke for no life after this: second, to them that set their pleasure in their riches, frō whence they nowe must needs depart: third, to them that neuer tasteth of the crosse: fourth, to them that be strong and lusty in body, for that they strongly struggle with death: but sweet vnto the contrary.

tenne,

tenne, an hundzed, oz a thousand yeres, ||death asketh not howe long one hath liued.

5 The children of the vngodly are abominable children, and so are they that keepe compaune with the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of vngodly children shall come to nought, and their posterite shal haue a perpetual shame and confusion.

7 The children complayne of an vngodly father: and why? foz his sake they are rebuked and despised.

8 Woe be vnto you, O ye vngodly, which haue forsaken the law of ꝑ highest God: foz though ye doe encrase, yet shall you perish.

9 If ye do line, ye shalbe accursed: if yee die, the curse shalbe your portion.

Ecc.40.11. 10 *All ꝑ is of the earth, shal turne to earth againe: so go the vngodly also out of the curse vnto destruction.

11 Though men mourne foz their body: yet the *name of the vngodly shalbe put out, foz it is nothing worth.

Pro.22.1. 12 Labour to get thee a good name: foz that shal continue surer by thee then a thousande great treasures of golde.

13 A good life hath a number of dayes: but a good name endureth euer.

14 My children, keepe wisedome in peace: foz wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profite is in them both?

15 A man ꝑ hideth his foolishnes, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore be ye turned at my wordes: foz it is not good in al things and allway to be ashamed: b true faith must proue & measure it.

b True faith doth all things in season and opportunitie, when and howe euery one ought to be ordered. For strong meate and hard bread norisheth some, and strangleth other: some one herbe healeth some mans disease, and increaseth some againe.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother: be ashamed of leasing before the prince and men of authozitie:

18 Of sinne, before the iudge and ruler: of offence, before the congregation and people: of vnrighteousnesse, before a companion and friend:

19 Of theft, before thy neyghbours: as foz the trueth of God and his couenant, bee not ashamed thereof: c be ashamed to lye with thine elbowes vpon the breade, oz to be repzoued foz giuing oz taking:

20 And of silence, vnto them that saiute thee: be ashamed to looke vpon harlots:

21 Bee ashamed to turne away thy face from thy kinseman: be ashamed ‖ to take and not to giue:

22 Bee ashamed also to looke vpon another mans wife, and to make many tryfling wordes with her mayden, oz to stand by her bed side:

23 Be ashamed to vpbzayde thy friende: when thou giuest any thing, cast him not in the teeth withal:

24 Oz to repoꝛt the matter that thou hast heard, oz to disclose the secret woordes: so shalt thou wel be thamefast; and shalt finde fauour with al men.

c Being bidden to another mans table, presume not to the highest place, be not so homely that thou ly with thine elbowes vpon the table ouer thy bread, for that is vnmanerly, Lu.14.

‖Or, to take away a gift from any man,

The xlii. Chapter.

The law must be taught. 9 A daughter. 24 A woman. 18 God knoweth al things, yea, euen the secrets of the heart.

1 OF these things be not ashamed, & *accept no person to offend. Namely of these things be not ashamed: *Leuit.19.15. Iacob.2.2.

2 Of the law of God, of the couenant, of iudgement to bring the vngodly from his vngodlines vnto righteousnesse, and to make him a good man:

3 To deale faithfully with thy neighbour and companion, to distribute the heritage vnto the friendes:

4 To be diligent to keepe true measure & wepght, to be content whether thou get test much oz litle:

5 To deale truely with temporall goods in buying and selling, to bring vp children with diligence, to correct an euill seruant:

6 To keepe that thine is from an euil wife, to set a locke where many handes are:

7 What thou delinerest and giuest out to be kept, to tell it, and wepgh it: to write vp all thy outgining and receyning:

8 To enfourme the vnlearned and vnwise, of the aged that are iudged of the young: if thou be diligent in these things, truely thou shalt be learned and wise, and accepted of all men.

9 The daughter maketh the father to watche secretly, and the carefulnesse that hee hath foz her taketh away his sleepe, yea, in her youth, lest shee should ouergrowe him, and when shee hath an husband, lest she should be hated:

10 Lest she should bee defiled oz ramished in her virginitie, oz gotten with childe in her fathers house: oz when shee commeth to the man, lest she behaue her selfe not right, oz continue vnfruitefull.

11 *If thy daughter be wanton, keepe her straitely, lest shee cause thine enemies to laugh thee to scorne, and the whole citie to giue thee an euil report: and so thou be fayne to heare thy shame of euery mã, and be confounded before all the people. *Ecc.26.13.

12 *Beholde not euery bodies beautie, & haue not much dwelling among wome. *Ecc.25.28.

13 For like as the worme and moth commeth out of clothing: so *doeth wickednesse come of women. *Gen.3.6.

14 It is better to be with an euill man, then with a friendly wife that putteth one to shame and rebuke.

15 I will remember ꝑ words of the Lord, & declare ꝑ thing that I haue seene: In the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne ouerlooketh all things with his shine, ‖ and all his workes are ful of the clearenesse thereof. ‖Or, and all the worke thereof is full of the glorie of the Lord.

17 Hath not the Lord brought to passe, ꝑ his saintes should tell out all his wonderous workes which the almightie Lord hath stablished? All things endure in his glory.

18 He seeketh out the ground of the deepe, and the heart of man, and he knoweth al their imaginations and wisedome: for the Lorde knoweth all science, and hee

looketh vnto the token of the time.
19 He declareth the things that are past, & for to come, and discloseth things that are secret.
20 No thought may escape him, neyther may any worde be hid from him.
21 Hee hath garnished the high excellent works of his wisedome, and hee is from everlasting to everlasting: vnto him may nothing be added, neither can hee be diminished, hee hath no neede also of any mans counsel.
22 O how amiable are al his workes, & as a sparke to looke vpon?
23 They line all and endure for ever: and whensoever neede is, they are all obedient vnto him.
24 They are al double one against another: he hath made nothing that hath fault or blemish.
25 He hath stablished the goods of every one: and who may be satisfied with his glorie when he seeth it?

The xliii. Chapter.

The summe of the creation of the workes of God.

1 THe glory of the height, is the faire & cleare firmament, the beautie of the heauen is his glorious clearenesse.
2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declareth the day in the going out of it, a marueilous worke of the highest.
3 At noone it burneth the earth, and who may abide for the heate thereof?
4 Who so keepeth an Ouen when it is hotte, three times more doeth the Sunne burne vpon the mountaines: when it breatheth out the fierie beames and shineth, with the brightnesse of it, it blindeth the eyes.
5 Great is the Lord that made it, & in his cõmandemẽt he causeth it to run hastily.
Gen.1.16. 6 *The Moone also in al things according to her season, is a declaration of the time, and a signe for the worlde.
Exod.12.2. 7 *The token of the solemne feast is taken of the moone, a light that minisheth & increaseth againe.
8 The moneth is called after the Moone, it groweth wonderously in her chaging.
9 The armie of heauen also is in the height: in the firmament of heauen it giueth a cleare and a glorious shine: this is the clearenesse of the starres, the beautifull apparell of heauen, the apparell that the Lorde lighteneth in the height.
10 In his holy worke they continue in their order, and not one of them faileth in his watch.
Gen.9.14. 11 *Looke vpon the Rainebowe, and praise him that made it: very beautifull is it in his shine.
12 He compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, the *hands of the highest haue bended it.
Esai.40.12. 13 Through his commandement he maketh the snow to fall, and the thunder of his iudgement to smite hastily.
14 Through his commandement the treasurs are opened, and the cloudes flee as the fowles.
15 In his power hath he strengthened the cloudes, and broken the hailestones.
16 The mountaines ‖ leape at the sight of him, the winde bloweth according to his will. ‖ Or, moue.
17 The sound of his thunder beateth the earth, and so doeth the storme of the North: the whirle winde also lighteth downe as a feathered fowle, casteth out, and spreadeth the snowe abroad, and as the Grashoppers that destroy all, so falleth it downe.
18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astraide at the raine of it:
19 He powreth out the frost vpon earth like salt, and when it is frozen, it is as sharpe as the pricke of a thistle.
20 When the colde North winde bloweth, hard Crystal commeth of the water: he lighteth downe vpon all the gatherings together of water, and putteth on the water as a breastplate.
21 He deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesses: & looke what is greene, he putteth it out like fire.
22 The medicine of all these is, when a cloude commeth hastily, and when a deawe commeth vpon the heate, it shall be refreshed againe.
23 In his worde he stilleth the winde, in his counsaile he appeaseth the deepe, and hath planted Ilandes in it.
24 They that saile ouer the sea, tell of the perils and harmes thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.
25 For there be strãge wõderous workes, diuers maners of nice beastes, & Whale fishes.
26 Through him are al things set in good order and performed, and in his worde al things endure.
27 I speake much, but I cannot sufficiently attaine vnto it: for he himselfe only is the perfection of all workes.
28 We should praise the Lord after al our power, for he is great in all his workes.
29 The Lorde is to be *feared, yea, very great is he, & marueilous is his power. Psal.96.4.
30 Praise the Lorde, and magnifie him as much as ye may, yet doeth he farre exceede all praise: O magnifie him with all your power and labour earnestly, yet are yee in no wise able sufficiently to praise him.
31 *Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? Who can magnifie him so greatly as he is? Psal.106.2.
32 For there are hid yet greater things then these be: as for vs, we haue seene but fewe of his workes.
33 For the Lorde hath made all things, & giuen wisedome to such as feare God.

The xliii. Chapter.

1 *The praise of certaine holy men,* 16 *Enoch,* 17 *Noah,* 18 *Abraham.*

1 LEt vs commend the noble famous men, and the generation of our forefelders and fathers.

2 Many

a As who should say, no man: for where Dauid sayth, Psal.17. I shall be satisfied when thy glory appeareth: he speaketh of that glory which he desireth to obteine, which he yet wanting is not satisfied: but when he hath obteined it, he hath the thing he doth desire, and yet is not weary of it, but delitech in that ioy which neuer shall be ended, as 1.Pet.1.

2 Many moze glozious actes hath the Lozd done in them, and shewed his great power euer since the beginning.

Exod.18.20. 3 *The noble famous men reigned in their kingdomes, and bare excellent rule in their wisedome and vnderstanding, they followed the counsell shewed in the prophecies:

4 They led the folke thzough the counsell and wisedome of the scribes of the people, wise sentences are found in their instructions:

5 They sought the swéetenesse and melodie of musike, and bzought foozth the pleasant songs in scripture:

6 They were rich also, and could comfozt and pacifie those that dwelt with them.

7 All these were very noble and honourable men in their generations, and were well repozted of in their times.

8 These haue left a name behind them, so that their pzaise shal alwap be spoken of.

Gen.7,22. 9 Afterward there were some whose *remembzãce is gone, they came to nought and perished, as though they had neuer bene, and became as though they had neuer bene bozne, pea, and their children also with them.

10 Neuertheless, these are louing men, whose righteousnesse shal neuer bee fozgotten, but continue bp their posteritie.

11 Their childzē are an holp good heritage: their sēde endured fast in the couenant.

12 Foz their sakes shall their children and sēde continue foz euer, and their pzaise shall neuer be put downe.

13 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth foz euermoze.

Eccl.39.14. 14 *The people can speake of their wisedome, and the congregation can talke of their pzaise.

Gen.5.24. 15 *Henoch walked right and acceptably before the Lozd, therefoze was he translated foz an example of amendment to the generations.

Gen.6.9. and 7,6. 16 *Noe was a stedfast and righteous man, and in the time of wzath he became a reconciling: therefoze was hee left a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.

Gen.9.11. 17 *An euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no moze with the water.

Gen.17.4. 18 *Abzaham was a great father of manp people, in glozie was there none like vnto him.

19 He kept the law of the highest, & came into a couenant with him.

20 He set the couenant in his flesh, & when he was pzoued, he was found faithfull.

Gen,22.16. 21 *Therefoze swoze God vnto him with an othe, that he would blesse all people in his sēde, that he would multiply and increase him as the dust of the earth, and to exalt his sēde as the starres: pea, and that his sēde should haue the possession and inheritance of the land, from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the bozders of the world.

22 With Isaac did he stablish the same couenāt, foz Abzaham his fathers sake: Pea, that gracious blessing and health of all men, and couenant did he stablish with Isaac, and made it rest vpon the head of Jacob.

23 aHe knew him in that he pzospered him so well and richly, and gaue him an heritage, and sundzed his pozcion bp it selfe, and parted among the twelue tribes.

24 Mercifull men bzought hee out of him, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh.

a He did alow him, & made him worthy and meete for such blessings of riches & increase or else he made be knowen by this blessing Laban his vncle so often changing his wages, yet he bare a fauour

did God prosper him that it did well appeare to him as to Ioseph and Dan. &c.

The xlv. Chapter.

1 The prayse of Moses, 6 Aaron, and Phinehes.

1 MOses *beloued of God & men, whose remembzance is in bigh pzaise: *Exod.11.3. actes 3.22.*

2 Him that the Lozde made like in the glozie of the saintes, and magnified him, so that the enemies stoode in awe of him.

3 Thzough his wozds he did great wonders: he made him glozious in the sight of kings, gaue him commandement befoze his people, and shewed him glozious power.

4 *He stablished him with faithfulnes & meeknesse, and chose him out of all men. *Num.12.3.*

5 Foz hee heard his boyce, and he ledde him in the darke cloude, and there hee *gaue him the commandements, pea, the lawe of life and wisedome: that hee might teach Jacob the couenant, & Israel his lawes. *Exod.19.7.*

6 *He chose Aaron his bzother also out of the tribe of Leui, exalted him, & made him such like. *Exod.4.14.*

7 An euerlasting couenant made he with him, and gaue him the pzesthood in the people: he made him glozious in beautiful arap, and clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfect iop vpon him, & girded him with strength, hee decket him with side clothes and a tunicle, with an ouerbodie coate also, and a girdle,

9 *Round about made he him belles of gold, and that manp: that when he went in, the sound might be heard, that they might make a noyse in the sanctuarie, and give the people warning. *Exod.28.29.*

10 The holy garment was wzought and bozdered with gold, pelow silke and purple: and in the bzeastlap there was a goodly wozke, wherein was fastened light and perfectnesse.

11 Vpon the same also there was a wozke fastened and set with costly precious stones, all bound with gold, and this he bzought in his ministration: the stones were fastened foz a remembzance, after the number of the twelue tribes of Israel.

12 Vpon his miter there was a plate of pure golde, a grauen image of holinesse, a famous and noble wozke, garnished, and pleasant to looke vpon.

13 Befoze him were there seene no such faire ornaments, & these it behoued him allway to vse: there might none other put

put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Daply performed he his burnt offerings two times.

15 *Moses filled a his handes, and anointed him with holy oyle: this was nowe confirmed him with an everlasting covenant, and to his seede as the dayes of heauen, namely, that his children should allway minister before him, and performe the office of the priesthood, and with the people good in his name.

16 Before all men liuing chose hee him, that hee should offer incense before the Lorde, and make odours for a swete sauour and remembrance, that he should reconcile the people of the Lorde with him againe.

17 * Hee gaue him authoritie also in his commandements, and in the couenant, that he should teach Jacob the statutes and testimonies, and enformed Israel in the lawe.

18 *Therefore there stode vp certaine against him, and had enuie at him in the wildernesse: namely, they that were of Dathan and Abirams side, and the furious congregation of Chore.

19 This the Lorde sawe, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: a great wonder did he vpon them, and consumed them with the fire.

20 Besides this, hee made *Aaron yet more honourable and glorious, he gaue him an heritage, and parted the first frutes vnto him: vnto him specially hee appointed the bread of sustenance.

21 For the priests did eate of the offerings of the Lord: this gaue he vnto him and his seede.

22 * Els had hee no heritage nor portion in the land and with the people: for the Lorde himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 The thirde noble and excellent man is *Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar, which pleased the God of Israel, because he had the zeale and feare of the Lord: for when the people were turned backe, hee put himselfe forth right sonne, and that with a good will, to pacifie the wrath of the Lord toward Israel.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that hee shoulde be the principall among the righteous in the people, that he and his posteritie should haue the office of the priesthode for euer.

25 Like as there was made a covenant with Dauid of the tribe of Juda, that from among his sonnes onely there should be a king, & that Aaron also and his seed should be an heritage, to giue vs wisdome in our heart, to iudge his people in righteousnes, þ his goods should not come into forgetfulnes, & that their honour might endure for euer.

The xlvi. Chapter.

1 The prayse of Iosue, 9 Caleb, 13 Samuel.

1 MAnly and strong in battaile was Jesus the sonne of Naue, and was the *successour of Moses in prophecies, and was giuen to be captaine of the people, which according vnto his name was a great sauiour vnto the elect of God, to punish the enemies that rose vp against Israel, that Israel might obteine their inheritance. *Ios.*12.7. *num.*27.18. *deut.*34.9. *ios.*1.2.

2 *O how great, noble, & excellent was he, when he lift vp his hand, and dzewe out his swoꝛd against the cities. *Ios.*8.3.

3 Who stode so manly before him? for the Lord himselfe brought þ enemies.

4 * Stode not the sunne still at his commandement, and one day was as long as two? *Ios.*10.12.

5 Hee called vpon the highest and most mightie, when the enemies preassed vpō him on euery side, and the mightie Lorde heard him with the hailestones.

6 They smote þ heathenish people mightily, and in falling downe they slue all the aduersaries: so that the Heathen knewe his hoste, and all his defence, that the Lorde himselfe fought against them: for he followed vpon the mightie men of them.

7 In the *time of Moses also, he and Caleb the sonne of Jephune did a good worke, which stood against the enemies, withheld the people from sinne, and stilled the wicked murmuring. *Num.*14.6.

8 * And of sixe hundred thousand people of foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, namely, a lande that floweth with milke and hony. *Num.*26.65.

9 The Lord *gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his age: so that hee went vp into the high places of the land, and his seede conquered the same for an heritage: *Ios.*14.11.

10 That all the children of Israel might see how good a thing it is to be obedient vnto the Lord.

11 And the iudges or rulers, euery one after his name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lorde, and that forsoke not the Lord vnfaithfully, whose remembrance hath a good report:

12 Yea, their bones flozish out of their place, and their names shall neuer bee changed: but honour remaineth still with the children of those holy men.

13 Samuel the Prophet, * beloued of the Lord his God, ordeined a king, & anoynted the princes ouer the people. 1. *Sam.*10.1.

14 In the law of the Lord ruled he, & iudged the congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Jacob.

15 The Prophet was found diligent in his faithfulnesse: yea, and hee is knowen faithfull in his wordes, because he sawe the God of light.

16 *He called vpon the Lorde almightie, when the enemies preassed vpon him on euery side, what time as hee offered the sucking lambe. 1. *Sam.*7.10.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and

and made his voyce to bee heard with a great noyse.

18 He discomfited the princes of Tyre, & all the rulers of the Philistines.

1.Sam.12.7. 19 *Before his last ende, hee made protestation in the sight of the Lorde and his anointed, that he tooke neither substance nor good of any man, no not so much as a shoe: and no man might accuse him.

20 After this he tolde that his ende was at hande, and shewed the king also his ende and death, and from the earth lift he vp his voice in the prophecie, that the vngodly people should perish.

The xlvii. Chapter.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 Dauid, 12 and Solomon.

1 AFterward in the time of king Dauid, there* rose vp a Prophet called Nathan. 2.Reg.12.2.

2 For like as the fat is taken away from the offering: so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 Hee played with the Lions as with kids, and with Beares, like as with lambes of sheepe.

4 *Slewe he not a Giant when hee was yet but young, and tooke away the rebuke from his people, what time as hee tooke the stone in his hande, and smote downe proude Goliath with the sling? 1.Sam.17.34.

5 For he called vpon the highest Lorde, which gaue him strength in his right hande, so that he ouerthrewe the mightie Giant in the battaile, that hee might set vp the horne of his people againe.

6 *So he glorified him in ten thousande, and made him to haue a good report in the prayse of the Lorde, that hee should weare a crowne of glorie. 2.Reg.18.7.

7 * For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, rooted out the Philistines his aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder, like as it is broken yet this day. 2.Reg.5.7.

8 In all his workes he praised the highest and holiest, and ascribed the honour vnto him: with his whole heart did hee praise the Lorde, and loued God that made him.

9 He set* singers also before the altar, and in their time he made swéete songs, that they might giue praises euery daye to God with songs. 1.Chro.16.4.

10 Hee ordeined to kéepe the holy dayes worshipfully, & that the solemne feastes through the whole yéere should bee honourably holden with praising þ name of the Lord, and with singing betimes in the morning in the sanctuarie.

11 *The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him the couenant of the kingdome, and the throne of worship in Israel. 2.Sam.12.13.

12 After him there rose vp the wise sonne called Solomon, who by him dwelt in a large possessiō, and for his sake he droue the enemies away farre off.

13 This *Solomon reigned with peace in his time, and hee obteined glorie: for God gaue him rest from his enemies on euery side, that hee might builde him an 1.Reg.4.21.

house in his name, and prepare the sanctuarie for euer.

14 Howe wise wast thou in thy youth, & filled with wisdome and vnderstanding, as it were with a water flood?

15 Thou coueredst and filledst the whole lande with similitudes, and wise vnder sentences.

16 Thy name went abroade in the Iles, because of thy peace, thou wast beloued.

17 All lands marueled at thy songs, prouerbes, similitudes, and at thy interpretations.

18 *And in the name of the Lorde God, which is called the God of Israel, thou gatheredst gold as tinne, and thou hadst as much siluer, as leade. 1.Reg.10.27.

19 *Thou wast moued in inordinate loue toward women, and wast ouercome in affection. 1.Reg.11.1.

20 Thou stainedst thy honour & worship, yea, thy posteritie defiledst thou also, in bringing the wrath of the Lord vpō thy children, & hast felt sorowe for thy follie.

21 So that thy kingdome was deuided, *and Ephraim became an vnfaithfull and a rebellious kingdome. 1.Reg.12.17.

22 *Neuertheless, God forsooke not his mercie: neither was he vtterly destroied, because of his workes, þ he should leaue him no posteritie: as for the séede that came vpon him, which hee loued, hee brought it not vtterly to nought, but gaue yet a remnant vnto Jacob, and a roote vnto Dauid out of him. 2.Sam.7.15.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and out of his séede he left behinde him a very foolishnesse of the people, and such one as had no vnderstanding: euen *Roboam, which turned away the people through his counsaile, & Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, *which caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of vngodlinesse. 1.Reg.12.10. 1.Reg.11.28.

24 In so much that their sinnes and misdéedes had the vpper hande so sore, that at the last they were driuen out of the land for the same.

25 Yea, he sought out and brought vp all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

The xlviii. Chapter.

The praise of Elias, Eliseus, Ezechias, and Esaias.

1 THen stode vp *Elias the Prophet as a fire, and his worde burnt like a cresset. 3.Reg.17.3.

2 He brought an hunger vpon them, and in his zeale he made them fewe in number: for they might not away with the commandements of the Lord.

3 *Through the word of the Lord he shut the heauen, and thrée times brought hee the fire downe. 3.Reg.18.38.

4 O Elias, howe honourable art thou in thy wonderous déedes? who may make his boast to be like thée?

5 *One that was dead thou raisedst vp from death, and in the woorde of the highest thou broughtest him out of the graue againe. 3.Reg.17.22.

6 Thou

6 Thou hast cast downe kings, and destroyed them, and the honourable from their seate.

3.Reg.19.15. 7 Upon the mount * Sina thou heardest the iudgement, & vpon Horeb the iudgement of the vengeance:

3.Reg.19.17. 8 * Which diddest anoynt kings to recompense, and ordeinedst Prophets after thee.

4.Reg.2.11. 9 * Thou wast taken vp in the stoime of fire, in a charret of fierie horses.

10 Thou wast ordeined in þ reprouings in time, to pacifie the wrath of the Lorde before it raged, to turne the hearts of the fathers vnto the children, and to set vp the tribes of Jacob againe.

11 Blessed were they that sawe thee, and were garnished in loue, for wee line in life: but after death wee shall haue no such name.

4.Reg.2.11. 12 * Elias was couered in the stoime, but Elizeus was filled with his spirit: while he liued, he was afraide of no prince, & no man might ouercome him.

4.Reg.13.21. 13 * There could no worde deceiue him, & after his death his body prophecied.

4.Reg.5.14. 14 Hee did wonders in his * life, and in death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people amended not, neither departed they from their sinnes, till they were carried away prisoners out of the land, * and were scattered abroade in all countreis, so that of them

4.Reg.18.11. there remained but a verp litle people, & a prince vnto the house of Dauid.

16 Howbeit, some of them did right, and some heaped vp vngodlinesse.

4.Reg.18.2. 17 * Ezechias made his citie strong, conueped water into it, digged thorowe the stonie rocke with yron, and made vp a wall bp the water side.

4.Reg.18.13. 18 In his time came * Senacherib vp, & sent Rabsakes, lift vp his hande against Sion, and defied them with great pride.

19 Then trembled their heartes & hands, so that they sorrowed like a woman trauailing with childe.

20 So they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and lift vp their handes before him, immediatlp the Lorde heard them out of heauen.

21 He thought no more vpō their sinnes, nor gaue them ouer to their enemies: but deliuered thē bp the hand of Esaias.

4.Reg.19.28. 22 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his angel destroped them.

23 For Ezechias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and remained stedfastlp in þ waq of Dauid his father, as Esaias the great and faithfull Prophet in the sight of God had commanded him.

4.Reg.20.10. 24 * In his time the Sunne went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

Esai.38.1. 25 * With a right spirite prophecied hee what should come to passe at the last: & to such as were sorrowfull in Sion, hee gaue consolation, wherwith they might comfort themselues for euermore.

26 He shewed things þ were for to come and secrete, or euer they came to passe.

The xlix. Chapter.

Of Iosias, Ezechias, Dauid, Ieremie, Ezechiel, Zorobabel. Iesus, Nehemias, Enoch, and Joseph.

4.Reg.22.1, 2.chro.34.3. THe remembrance of * Josias, is like as when the Apothecarie maketh many precious sweete smelling things together: his remembrance shall be sweete as honp in all mouthes, and as the playing of musike at a banquet of wine.

2 He was appointed to turne the people againe, and to take awap all abominations of the vngodlp.

3 He directed his heart vnto the Lorde, & in the time of the vngodlp hee set vp the worship of God againe.

4 All kings, except [a] Dauid, Ezechias, & Josias, committed wickednesse: for euen the kings of Juda also forsoke the lawe of God.

5 For they gaue their honne vnto other, their honour & worthip also to a strange people.

6 Therefore was the elect citie of þ sanctuarie burnt with fire, and the streetes thereof layde desolate and waste in the [b] hand of Jeremie.

7 For they entreated him euill, which neuertheleste was a Prophet, ordeined from his mothers wōbe, that hee might roote out, breake off, and destroy: and that he might builde vp, & plant againe.

8 Ezechiel sawe the glopy of the Lorde in a vision, which was shewed him vpon the charet of the Cherubims.

9 For he thought vpon the enemies in the raine, to doe good vnto such as had ordered their wapes aright.

10 And the bones of the twelue Prophets flourished from out of their place, for they gaue comfort and consolation vnto Jacob, and deliuered them faithfullp.

*Agge.2.24. 1.esa.3.2. 11 * Howe shall wee prapse Zorobabel, which was as a ring on the right hand.

Zach.3.1. 12 So was * Jesus also the sonne of Josedec: these men in their times builded the house, and set vp the sanctuarie of the Lord againe, which was prepared for euerlasting worship.

*Nehem.7.1. 13 And amōg the elect was * Nehemias, whose renowme was great, which set vp for vs the walles that were broken downe, made the portes and barres againe, and builded our houses anewe.

Gen.5.24. 14 But vpon the earth there is no man created like * Enoch: for hee was taken vp from the earth.

15 Neither was there a like man vnto Joseph, which was lord of his brethren, and the vpholder of his people: [c] his bones were couered and kept.

16 Seth and Sem were in great honour among the people, and so was Adam aboue all the beastes when hee was created.

a These also were sinners, but eyther they were not idolaters, which here is chiefly counted sinne: or els they did repent, so that their sinnes were couered, for þ they were enemies to idolatrie.

b That is, according to the prophecie of Ieremie: for the hand in scripture is taken for any mans office and function.

c For that he prophecied of the deliuerance of Israel from Egypt into Chanaan, and also of the resurrection to be made by Christ.

The l. Chapter.

Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 An exhortation to praise the Lord.

1 Simon

2. Mac. 3. 4.

1 Simon the ſonne of * Onias the high
Prieſt, which in his life ſet vp the houſe
again, and in his dayes made faſt
the temple.
2 The height of the temple alſo was foũ-
ded of him, the double building, and the
high walles of the temple.
3 In his dayes ꝑ welles of water flowed
out, and were exceeding full as the ſea.
4 He tooke care for his people, and deliue-
red them from deſtruction: he kept his
citie, and made it ſtrong, that it ſhoulde
not be beſieged.
5 Howe honourable was his converſa-
tion among the people, and when hee
came out of the houſe couered with the
vaile?
6 He gaue light as the morning ſtarre in
the middeſt of the cloudes, and as the
moone when it is full:
7 He ſhined as the ſunne in the temple of
God, he is as bright as the raine bowe in
the faire cloudes,
8 And flouriſheth as the flowres and Ro-
ſes in the ſpring of the yeere, and as Li-
lies by the riuers of water, like as the
branches vpon the mount Libanus in
the time of ſommer:
9 As a fire and incenſe that is kindled,
like as an whole ornament of pure golde
ſet with all maner of pretious ſtones,
10 And as an Oliue tree that is fruitfull,
and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth
by on high.
11 When he put on the garment of honor,
and was clothed with all beautie, when
he went to the holy altar, hee made the
garment of holineſſe honourable.
12 When he tooke the portions out of the
prieſts hande, he himſelfe ſtoode by the
hearth of the altar, and his brethren
round about in order, as the branches of
Cedar tree vpon the mount Libanus, ſo
ſtoode they round about him:
13 And as the branches of the Oliue tree,
ſo ſtoode all the ſonnes of Aaron in their
glorie, and the oblations of the Lord in
their hands, before all the congregation
of Iſrael.
14 And that hee might ſufficiently per-
forme his ſeruice vpon the altar, & gar-
niſh the offering of the higheſt God,
15 He ſtretched out his hande, and tooke
of the drinke offering, and powred in of
the wine: ſo hee powred vpon the bot-
tome of the altar a good ſmell vnto the
higheſt prince.
16 Then beganne the ſonnes of Aaron to
ſing, and to blow with trumpets, and to
make a great noyſe, for a remembrance
and prayſe vnto the Lord.
17 Then all the people together were ha-
ſted, and fell downe to the earth vpon
their faces, to worſhip the Lorde their
God, and to giue thankes to the almigh-
tie God.
18 They ſung goodly alſo with their
voices, ſo that there was a pleaſant noiſe
in the great houſe of the Lord.
19 And the people in their prayer beſought
the Lord the higheſt, that he woulde bee
mercifull, till the honour of the Lorde
were perfourmed, and they had ended
their miniſtration and ſeruice.
20 Then went hee downe, and ſtretched
out his handes ouer the whole multi-
tude of the people of Iſrael, that they
ſhoulde giue prayſe and thankes out of
their lippes vnto the Lord, and to reioice
in his name.
21 He began yet once alſo to pray, that he
might openly ſhewe the thankeſgiuing
before the higheſt,
22 Namely thus, O giue prayſe & thankes
all ye vnto the Lord our God, which hath
euer done noble and great things, which
hath increaſed our dayes from our mo-
thers wombe, and dealt with vs accor-
ding to his mercie:
23 That he will giue vs the ioyfulneſſe of
heart, and peace for our time in Iſrael:
24 Which faithfully kéepeth his mercie
for vs euermore, and alway deliuereth
vs in due ſeaſon.
25 There be two maner of people that I
abhorre from my heart, as for the third
whom I hate, it is no people:
26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of
Samaria, the Philiſtines, and the fo-
liſh people that dwell in Sichimis.
27 I Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, Eleaza-
rus of Ieruſalem, haue tokened by theſe
informations and documents of wiſe-
dome and vnderſtanding in this booke,
and powred out the wiſedome of my
heart.
28 Bleſſed is hee that exerciſeth himſelfe
therein: and whoſo taketh ſuch to heart,
ſhall be wiſe for euer.
29 If he doe theſe things, he ſhalbe ſtrong
in all: for the light of the Lorde leadeth
him, which giueth wiſedome to the god-
ly: the Lord be prayſed for euermore, ſo
be it, ſo be it.

The li. Chapter.

The prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

1 I Will thanke thee, O Lorde & king, and
praiſe thee, O God my ſauiour: I will
yeeld prayſe vnto thy name.
2 For thou art my defender and helper,
and haſt preſerued my body from de-
ſtruction, from the ſnares of traiterous
tongues, and from the lips that are oc-
cupied with lyes.
3 Thou haſt bene my helper from ſuch as
ſtoode vp againſt me, and haſt deliuered
me after the multitude of thy mercy, and
for thy holy names ſake, from the roa-
ring of them that prepared themſelues
to deuoure me, out of the handes of ſuch
as ſought after my life, from the multi-
tude of them that trouble me.
4 And from them that went about to ſet
fire vpon me on euery ſide, ſo that I am
not burnt in the middeſt of the fire:
5 From the deepe of hell, from an vn-
cleane tongue, from lying wordes, from
falſe accuſation to the king, and from an
vnrighteous tongue.
6 My ſoule ſhall prayſe the Lorde vnto
death:

death: for my life drewe nigh vnto hell downeward.
7 They compassed mee round about on euery side, and there was no man to helpe mee: I looked about mee if there were any man that would succour mee: but there was none.
8 Then thought I vpon thy mercie, O Lord, and vpon thy actes that thou hast done euer of olde: namely, that thou deliuerest such as put their trust in thee, and riddest them out of the handes of the heathen.
9 Thus lift I vp my prayer from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.
a Wisedome is obteyned by one of these three meanes: first, by prayer, as Solomon did and Iacob: secondly, by diligent reading of Gods booke, wherein wisedome is conteined, psal. 19. Sap. 6. Thirdly, by godly conuersation and continuing in the feare of God, Pro. 2. Iohn 7. If any man wil doe my will, he shall knowe my doctrine.
10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me without helpe in the day of my trouble, and in the time of the proude.
11 I will praise thy name continually, yeelding honour and thankes vnto it: and so my prayer was heard.
12 Thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst mee from the vnrighteous time: therefore will I acknowledge and prayse thee, and magnifie the name of the Lord.
13 When I was yet but yong, or euer I went astray, I desired a wisedome openly in my prayer.
14 I came therefore before the temple, and sought her vnto the last: the flourished she vnto me, as a grape that is soone ripe.
15 My heart reioiced in her, then went my foote the right way: yea, from my youth vp sought I after her.
16 I bowed downe mine eare, & receiued her: I found me much wisedome, and prospered greatly in her.
17 Therefore will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome.
18 For I am aduised to doe thereafter, I will bee iealous to cleaue vnto the thing that is good, so shal I not be confounded.
19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and I haue bene diligent to be occupied in her: I lift vp my handes on high, then was my sonle lightened through wisedome, and I knowledged my foolishnesse.
20 I ordered my soule after her, she and I were one heart from the beginning, and I found her in cleannesse, and therefore shall I not be forsaken.
21 My heart longed after her, and I gate a good treasure.
22 Through her the Lorde hath giuen mee a newe tongue, wherewith I will praise him.
23 * O come vnto mee ye vnlearned, and dwell in the house of wisedome. *Esai. 55.2.*
24 Withdrawe not your selues from her, but talke and commune of these things: for your soules are very thirstie.
25 I opened my mouth & spake, O come and buy wisedome without money.
26 Bowe downe your necke vnder her yoke, and your soule shall receiue wisedome: she is hard at hand, and is content to be found.
27 * Beholde with your eyes, howe that I haue had but little labour, and yet haue found much rest. *Eccl. 6, 20.*
28 O receiue wisedome, and ye shall haue plenteousnesse of siluer and golde in possession.
29 Let your minde reioyce in his mercie, and be not ashamed of his prayse.
30 Worke his worke betimes, and he shal giue you your reward in due season.

The ende of the booke of Iesus the sonne of Sirach, which is called in Latine *Ecclesiasticus*.

The booke of the Prophet Baruch.

The first Chapter.

a *Baruch wrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which he read before Iechonias and all the people.* 10 *The Iewes sent the booke with money vnto Hierusalem to their other brethren, to the intent that they should pray for them.*

a Baruch was secretary to Ieremie the Prophet, of whom in Ieremie is often made mention.
1 AND these are the wordes of the booke, which were a writte by Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedechias, the sonne of Helchias, at Babylon,
2 In the fifth yeere, & in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldees tooke Hierusalē. & burnt it vp with fire.
3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, that Iechonias the sonne of Ioachim king of Iuda might heare, and in the presence of all the people that were come to heare the booke,
4 And before all the nobles, the kings sonnes, and before the elders, and before the whole people, from the lowest vnto the highest, before all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the water of ‖ Sodi:
5 Which when they heard it, wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lord. ‖ Or, Sud.
6 They made a collection also of money, according to euery mans power:
7 And sent it to Hierusalem vnto Ioachim the sonne of Helchia, the sonne of Salom priest, with the other priests, and to all the people which were with him at Hierusalem,
8 (What time as they had gotten the vessels of the temple of the Lorde that were taken away out of the temple, that they might bring them againe into the lande of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth b Siuan, ‖ Or, ornaments.

b Siuan conteineth part of May, and part of June, it is the thirde moneth after the reckoning of the Iewes.

c By this example we are taught to pray for Kinges and princes, as 1.Tim.2.

Ier.3.6.

Dan.9.5.

Deut.28.15.

b Siuan, namely siluer vessels, which Sedechias the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda had made,)

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had taken Iechonias, with all his princes, lordes, and all the people, & led them captiue from Hierusalem vnto Babylon:

10 And they sayd, Beholde, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings and mense withall, prepare a meate offering, and offer for sinne vpon the altar of the Lorde our God:

11 And c pray for the prosperitie of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the welfare of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen:

12 That God also may giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, that wee may liue vnder the defence of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the protectiõ of Balthasar his sonne, that we may long doe them seruice, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lorde our God: for we haue sinned against þ Lord our God, and vnto this daye is not his wrath turned yet away from vs.

14 And see ye reade this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to be rehearsed in the temple of the Lorde vpon the high dayes, and at time conuement.

15 Thus shal ye say, * The Lord our God is righteous, but we are worthie of confusion and shame, like as it is come to passe this day vnto all Iuda, & to euery one that dwelleth at Hierusalem,

16 To our kings, princes, priestes, prophets, and to our fathers.

17 * We haue sinned before the Lorde our God, we haue not put our trust in him, nor giuen him credence.

18 We haue not obeyed him, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the daye that hee brought our forefathers out of the lande of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue bene euer a misbeleeuing and an vnsaythfull people vnto the Lorde our God, destroying our selues vtterly, and shrinking backe, that wee shoulde not heare his voyce.

20 Wherefore, there are come vpon vs great plagues, and diuers curses, like as the Lorde * denused by Moses his seruãt, which brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a lande that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day.

21 Neuertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according to all the wordes of the Prophets, whome hee sent vnto vs and to our rulers.

22 But euery man followed his owne minde and wicked imagination, to offer vnto strange goddes, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

The ii. Chapter.

1 *The Iewes confesse that they iustly suffer for their sinnes.* 21 *The Lord will that we obey vnto princes, although they be euill.*

1 FOr the which cause the Lorde our God hath performed his denice, whereof hee certified vs, and our heads that ruled in Hierusalem, yea, and our kings, our princes, with all Israel and Iuda:

2 And such plagues hath the Lorde brought vpon vs, as neuer came to passe vnder the heauen, like as it is fulfilled in Hierusalē, * according as it is written in the law of Moses, Deut.28.53.

3 That a man should eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them into the hands of all the kings that are rounde about vs, to be cõfounded and desolate, and scattered them abroade in all landes and nations.

5 Thus are we brought beneath, & not aboue, because wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his voyce.

6 Therefore * the Lord our God is righteous, and we with our fathers as reason is are brought to open shame, as it is to sée this day. Dan.9.15.

7 And as for these plagues that are come vpon vs alreadp, the Lorde had deuised them for vs.

8 Yet would we not pray vnto the Lord our God, that we might euery mã turne from his vngodly wayes.

9 So the Lorde hath caused such plagues to come vpon vs: for hee is righteous in all his workes which hee hath commanded vs:

10 Which wee also haue not done, nor hearkened vnto his voyce, for to walke in the commandementes of the Lorde, that he hath giuen vnto vs.

11 And * nowe, O Lorde God of Israel, thou that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, with tokens and wonders, with thy great power and outstretched arme, and hast gotte thy selfe a name, as it is come to passe this day: Dan.9.15.

12 O Lorde our God, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly, wee haue behaued our selues vngodly in all thy righteousnesse.

13 Turne thy wrath from vs we beseeche thee, for we are but a few left among the heathen where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lorde, and our petitions, bring vs out of captiuitie for thine owne sake, get vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all lands may knowe þ thou art the Lord our God, & that Israel and his generation calleth vpon thy name.

16 O Lorde, * looke downe from thy holy house vpon vs, encline thine eare, and heare vs, Deut.26.15. esai.63.15.

17 * Open

Pſal.113.17. 17 *Open thine eyes and beholde, for the dead that be gone down to their graues, and whose soules are out of their bodies, ascribe vnto the Lorde neither prayse nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is vexed for the multitude of her sinnes, which goeth on heauily and weakely, whose eyes begin to faile, yea, such a soule ascribeth prayse & righteousnes vnto the Lord.

19 For we powre out our prayers before thee, and require mercy in thy sight, O Lord our God, not for any godlines of our fathers:

20 But because thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, according as thou diddest threaten vs by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

21 Thus saieth the Lorde, Bowe downe your shoulders and necks, and serue the king of Babylon: so shall yee remaine still in the lande that I gaue vnto your fathers.

Ier.27.17. 22 *But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord your God to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will destroy vpon the cities of Iuda, within Hierusalem and without: I will also take from vpon the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and there shall no man dwell more in the lande.

24 But they would not hearken vnto thy voice, to do the king of Babylon seruice: and therefore hast thou performed the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be translated out of their places:

25 And loe, now are they layde out in the heate of the sunne, and in the colde of the night, and dead in great miserie, with hunger, with swoorde, with pestilence, and are cleane cast forth.

26 As for the temple wherein thy name was called vpon, thou hast laid it waste, as it is to see this daye, and that for the wickednes of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast intreated vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great louing mercy of thine.

Leuit.28.14. Deut.28.15. 28 *Like as thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou didst commaund him to write thy lawe before the children of Israel, saying,

29 If ye will not hearken vnto my voice, then shall this great multitude bee turned into a very small people among the nations, for I will scatter them abroad.

30 Notwithstanding, I am sure that this folke will not heare me, for it is an harde necked people: but in the lande of their captiuitie they shall remember themselues,

31 And learne to knowe that I am the Lord their God, when I giue them an heart to vnderstand, and eares to heare.

32 Then shall they prayse mee in the lande of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name.

33 Then shall they turne them from their hard backes, and from their vngodlines: then shall they remember the things that happened vnto their fathers which sinned against me.

34 So will I bring them againe into the land which I promised with an othe vnto their fathers Abraham, Isahac, & Iacob, and they shall be lordes of it, yea, I will encrease them, and not minish them.

35 And I will make another couenant with them, such one as shall endure for euer: namely, that I will bee their God, and they shall be my people: & I will no more driue my people the children of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

The iii. Chapter.

36 Onely God was the finder of wisedome. 37 Of the incarnation of Christ.

1 AND nowe, O Lorde almighty, thou God of Israel, the soule that is in trouble, and the spirit that is vexed, crieth vnto thee:

2 Heare vs, O Lord, and haue pitie vpon vs, for thou art a mercifull God: be gracious vnto vs, for we haue sinned before thee.

3 Thou endurest for euer: should we thus vtterly perish?

4 O Lord almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of their children which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde their God, for the which cause these plagues hang nowe vpon vs.

5 O Lord, remember not the wickednesse of our forefathers, but thinke vpon thy power and name nowe at this time:

6 For thou art the Lorde our God, and thee, O Lord, will we prayse.

7 For thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy name, and prayse thee in our captiuitie, and that wee might turne frō the wickednesse of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Beholde, wee are yet this day in our captiuitie, where as thou hast scattered vs, to be an abommation, curse, and subiect to exactions: like as it hath happened vnto our fathers also, because of all their wickednesse and departing from thee, O Lord our God.

9 O Israel, heare the commandements of life, ponder them well with thine eares, that thou mayest learne wisdome.

10 But howe happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land? thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, and defiled with the dead.

11 Why art thou become like them that goe downe to their graues?

12 Euen because thou hast forsaken the well of wisedome.

13 For

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God truely, thou shouldest haue remayned still safe in thine owne land.

14 O learne then where is wisedome, where is vertue, where vnderstanding is: that thou mayest knowe also from whence commeth long continuance and life, the light of the eyes, and quietnesse.

Or, strength.

15 Who euer found out her place? or who came euer into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beastes vpon the earth,

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the aire, they that hoorded vp siluer & gold wherein men trust so much, and made no end of their gathering?

18 What is become of them that coyned siluer, and were so carefull, and could not bring their workes to passe?

19 They be rooted out, and gone downe to hell, and other men are come vp in their steads.

20 Yong men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon earth: but the way of reformation haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstand the pathes thereof: neither haue their children receiued it, yea, right farre is it from them.

22 It hath not bene heard of in the lande of Chanaan, neither hath it bene seene at Theman.

23 The Agarenes sought after wisedome, but that which is earthly, like as the marchants of the land doe: they of Theman are cunning also, they labour for wisedome and vnderstanding: but the way of true wisedome they knowe not, neither doe they thinke vpon the pathes thereof.

24 O Israel, howe great is the house of God? and howe large is the place of his possession?

25 Great is he, and hath none ende; yea, high and vnmeasurable.

26 What is become of those famous giantes, that were so great of bodies, and so wooxthy men of warre?

27 Those hath not the Lord chosen, neither haue they found the way of reformation:

28 Therefore were they destroyed, and for so much as they had no wisedome, they perished because of their foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen to take wisedome there, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea to finde her, and hath chosen her aboue gold, and so brought her hither?

31 No man knoweth the waye of wisedome, neither is there any that can seeke out her pathes.

32 But hee that woteth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his foreknowledge, the same is hee which prepared the earth at the beginning, and filled it with all maner of foules and beasts.

33 When he sendeth out the light, it goeth: and when he calleth it againe, it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres keepe their watch, and glue their light, yea, and that gladly: When he calleth them, they say, Here we be: and so with cherefulnesse they shewe light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be compared vnto him.

36 It is he that hath found out all wisedome, and hath giuen her vnto Jacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 Afterward did he shewe himselfe vpon earth, and dwelt among men.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The reward of them that keepe the lawe, and the punishment of them that despise it.

1 THis is the booke of the commandements of God, and the law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life, but such as forsake it shall come to death.

2 Turne thee, O Jacob, & take hold of it, walke by this way through his brightnesse and shine.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, and thy woorship to a strange people.

4 O Israel, howe happy are we, seeing that God hath shewed vs such things as are pleasant vnto him?

5 Be of good cheare, thou people of God, O thou ancient Israel.

6 Nowe are ye sold among the heathen, howbeit, not for your vtter destruction: but because ye prouoked God the Lorde to wrath and displeasure, therefore were ye deliuered vnto your enemies.

7 For ye displeased the euerlasting God that made you, offering vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten him that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Hierusalem that nursed you.

9 When the sawe that the wrath of God was comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwel about Sion, for God hath brought me into great heauinesse.

10 And why? I see the captiuitie of my people, of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting God wil bring vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but now must I leaue them with weeping and sorow.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me widow and forsaken, which for the sinnes of my children am desolate of euery man: for why? they departed from the lawe of God.

13 They would not know his righteousnesse, nor walke in the wayes of his commaundements: and as for the pathes of trueth and godlinesse, they had no lust to go in them.

14 O ye dwellers about Sion, come & let vs call to remembrance the captiuitie that the euerlasting God hath brought vpon my sonnes and my daughters.

15 He hath brought a people vpon them from farre, an vncourteous people, and of a strange language, which neither regard the olde, nor pitie the yong.

16 These haue caried awap the deare beloued of the widowes, leauing mee alone both desolate and childlesse.
17 But alas, what can I helpe you?
18 Now hee that brought these plagues vpon you, deliuer you also frō the hands of your enemies.
19 Goe your wap, O my children, goe your wap: for I am desolate and forsaken.
20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of prayer, and for my time I will call vpon the most highest.
21 Be of good cheare, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, and hee shall deliuer you from the power of the princes your enemies.
22 For verily I haue euer a good hope of your prosperous health, yea, a very gladnesse is come vpon me from the holy one, because of the mercy that ye shall haue of our euerlasting sauiour.
23 With mourning and weeping did I let you goe fro me: but with ioy and perpetuall gladnesse shall the Lorde bring you againe vnto me.
24 Like as the neighbours of Sion sawe your captiuitie from God: euen so shall they also see shortly your health in God, which shall come on you with great honour and euerlasting worship.
25 O my children, suffer patiently ꝑ wrath that shall come vpon you: for the enemy hath persecuted thee, but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.
26 My darlings haue gone rough hard wayes, for they are led awap as a flocke that is scattered abroad with the enemies.
27 But be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto the Lorde: for he that ledde you awap, hath you yet in remembrāce.
28 And like as ye haue beene minded to swarue from your God: so shall ye now endeuour your selues ten times more to turne againe, and to seeke him.
29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shal bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your health.
30 Take a good heart vnto thée, O Hierusalem: for he which gaue thee that name, exhorteth thee so to doe.
31 The wicked doers that nowe put thee to trouble, shall perish: and such as haue reioyced at thy fall, shalbe punished.
32 The cities whome thy children serue, and that haue caried awap thy sonnes, shall be corrected.
33 For like as they be now glad of thy decap, and reioyce at thy fall: so shall they mourne in their owne destruction.
34 The ioy of their multitude shall be taken awap, and their cheare shall be turned to sorowe.
35 For a fire shall fall vpon them from the euerlasting God, long to endure, and it shall bee inhabited of deuils for a great season.
36 O Hierusalem, looke about thée toward the East, and behold the * ioy that commeth vnto thee from God. *Baruc. 5.6.
37 For loe, thy sonnes whom thou hast forsaken, and that were scattred abroad, come gathered together from the East and West, reioycing in the word of the holy one, vnto the honour of God.

The v. Chapter.

1 *Hierusalem is mooued vnto gladnesse for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof, the Church.*

1 Put off thy mourning clothes, O Hierusalem, and thy sorowe, and decke thée with the worship and honour that commeth vnto thee from God with euerlasting glory.
2 God shal put the garment of righteousnesse vpon thee, and set a crowne of euerlasting worship vpon thy head:
3 For vpon thee will God declare his brightnesse, that is vnder the heauen.
4 Yea, an euerlasting name shalbe giuen thée of GOD, with peace of righteousnesse, and the honour of Gods feare.
5 Arise, O Hierusalem, stand vp on high, looke about thée toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the East vnto the West, which reioyce in the holy word, hauing God in remembrāce.
6 They departed from thee on foote, and were led awap of their enemies: but now * shall the Lord bring them caried with honour, as children of the kingdome. *Baruc. 4.36
7 For God is purposed to bring downe all stonie mountaines, yea, and all high rockes, to fill the valleys, and so to make them euen with the ground, that Israel may bée diligent to liue vnto the honour of God.
8 The woods and all pleasant trees shall ouershadowe Israel at the commandement of God.
9 For hither shall God bring Israel with ioyfull mirth, and in the light of his maiestie, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth of himselfe.

The vi. Chapter.

A copie of the epistle that Jeremie sent vnto the Iewes, which were led awap prisoners by the king of Babylon: wherein he certifieth them of the thing that was commanded him of God.

1 Because of the sinnes that yée haue done against GOD, ye shalbe led awap captiue vnto Babylon, euen of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, *In this chapter are the makers and maintainers of images mightily confuted.*
2 So when ye be come into Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yéeres, and for a long season, namely, a seuen generations: and after that will I bring you awap peaceably from thence. a That, is seuen tie yeeres.
3 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of gold, of siluer, of wood, & of stone, borne vpō mens shoulders, to cast out a feare fulnesse before the heathen. *Esai. 44.10.
4 But looke that ye doe not as the other: be not ye afraid, and let not the feare of them ouercome you.
5 Therefore when ye see the multitude of people

people worshipping them behinde and before, say pe in your hearts, O Lord, it is thou that oughtest onely to be worshipped.

6 Mine angel also shall be with you, and I my selfe will care for your soules.

or, rough. 7 As for the timber of those gods, the carpenter hath polished them: yea, gilted be they, and laide over with siluer, yet are they but vaine things, and cannot speake.

8 Like as a wench that loueth paramours is trimly decked: euen so are these made, and hanged with gold.

9 Crownes of golde verily haue their gods vpon their heads: so the priests themselues take gold and siluer from thē, and put it to their owne vses:

10 Yea, they giue of the same vnto harlots, and trim their whores withall: againe they take it from the whores, and decke their gods therewith:

11 Yet cannot these gods deliuer themselues from rust and mothes.

12 When they haue couered them with clothing of purple, they wipe their faces for the dust of the temple, whereof there is much among them.

13 One hath a scepter in his hande as though hee were iudge of the countrey, yet can he not slay such as offend him.

14 Another hath a sword or an axe in his hande: for all that hee is neither able to defend himselfe from battel, nor from murderers.

15 By this ye may vnderstand that they be no gods: therefore see that ye neither worshippe them, nor feare them.

16 For like as a vessel that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken, euen so is it with their gods: when they bee set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust through the feete of those that come in.

17 And like as the doores are shut in round about vpon him that hath offended the king, or as it were a dead body kept beside the graue: euen so the priests keepe the doores with barres and lockes, least their gods bee spoiled wᵗ robbers.

18 They set vp candles before them, yea verily and that many, whereof they can not see one: but euen as blockes so stand they in the temple.

19 It is said, that the serpents & wormes which come of the earth, gnawe out their heartes, eating them and their clothes also, and yet they feele it not.

20 Their faces are blacke, through the smoke that is in the temple.

21 The owles, swalowes, and birdes flie vpon them, yea, and the cattes runne ouer their heads.

22 By this yee may be sure that they are no gods, therefore feare them not.

23 The golde that they haue, is to make them beautiful: for al that, except some body dight off their rust, they wil giue no shine, and when they were cast into a fourme, they felt it not.

24 *They are bought for money, and haue no breath of life within them. *Esai.46.7.*

25 They must bee borne vpon mens shoulders as those that haue no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they bee nothing worth: confounded be they then that worship them.

26 For if they fall to the grounde, they cannot rise vp againe of theselues: Yea, though one helpe them vp, and set them right, yet are they not able to stand aloye, but must haue props set vnder the like dead men.

27 As for the thing that is offered vnto them, their priests sell it, and abuse it, yea, the priests wiues take thereof: but vnto the sicke and poore they giue nothing of it.

28 The woman with childe, and ‖ menstruous lay hands of their offrings: By this yee may bee sure that they are no gods, therefore be not ye afraid of them.

29 From whence commeth it then that they bee called gods? because women ‖sit before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood, ‖*Or, bring gifts.*

30 And the priests sit in their temples hauing ‖open clothes, whose heades and beardes are shauen, and haue nothing vpon their heads, ‖*Or, yem.*

31 Roaring and crying vpon their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead.

32 The priestes also take away the garments of the images, and decke their wiues and children withall.

33 Whether it be good or euill that any man doe vnto them, they are not able to recompence it: they can neyther set vp a king, nor put him downe.

34 In like maner, they may neither giue riches, nor reward euill: though a man make a bowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

35 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

36 They can not restore a blind mā to his sight, nor helpe any man at his neede.

37 They can shewe no mercy to the widowe, nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

38 Their gods of wood, stone, golde, and siluer, are but euen as other stones that bee hewen of the mountaine: they that worship them, shall be confounded.

39 Howe should they then bee taken for gods? yea, how dare men call thē gods?

40 †And though the Chaldees worshipped them not, hearing that they were but dumbe, and could not speake: †*Or, reade, The Chaldees also dishonour them, the which, if they shall see a dumbe one that cannot speake, do present it to Bel, & do require that it may speake.*

41 Yet they themselues offer vnto Bel, and would faine haue him to speake: as who say they could feele that may not moue.

42 But when these men come to vnderstanding, they shall forsake thē, for their gods haue no feeling.

43 A great sort of women girt with cords, sit in the streetes, and burne ‖olive berries: Now if one of them be conueied away & lie wᵗ such as come by, she casteth her neighbour in the teeth, because shee ‖*Or, straw.*

was not worthily reputed, nor her corde broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done for them, it is but in vaine and lost: Howe maye it then bee thought or saide that they are gods?

45 Carpenters and goldesmithes make them: neither bee they any other thing but euen what the workeman will make of them.

46 Yea, the goldsmithes themselues that make them, are of no long continuance: how should then the things þ are made of them bee gods?

47 Vaine therefore are the things, yea, verie shame is it that they leaue behinde them for their posteritie.

48 For as soone as there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, then the priests imagine where they may hide themselues with them.

49 How can men thē thinke that they be gods, which neyther may defend themselues from warre, nor deliuer them frō misfortune?

50 For seeing they bee but of wood, of stone, of siluer, and of gold, al people and kings shall know hereafter, that they bee but vaine things: yea, it shalbe openly declared that they be no gods, but euen the verie workes of mens handes, and that God hath nothing to doe with them.

51 It is manifest then, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and no worke of God in them.

52 They can set no king in þ land, nor giue raine vnto men.

53 They can giue no sentence of a matter, neither defend the land from wrong: for they are not able to doe so much as a crowe that flieth betwixt heauen and earth.

54 When there happeneth a fire into the house of those gods of wood, & siluer & of gold, the priestes will escape and saue themselues, but the gods burne as the balkes therein.

55 They cannot withstande any king or battel: how may it then bee thought or granted that they be gods?

56 Moreouer, these gods of wood, of stone, of gold and siluer, may neither defend themselues from thieues nor robbers.

57 Yea, the verie wicked are stronger then they: these strip them out of their apparell that they be clothed withall, these take their gold and siluer from them, and so get them away, yet can they not helpe themselues.

58 Therefore it is much better for a man to be a king, and so to shew his power, or els a profitable vessel in a house, wherein bee that oweth it might haue pleasure, yea, or to be a doze in a house, to kepe such things safe as bee therein, then to bee such a vaine god.

59 The sunne, the moone, and al þ starres, seeing they giue their shine and light, are obedient, and do men good.

60 When the lightening glistreth, all is cleare.

61 The wind bloweth in euery countrey: and when God commaundeth þ cloudes to goe rounde about the whole worlde, they doe as they are bidden.

62 When the fire is sent downe from aboue and commaunded, it burneth vp hils and woodes: but as for these gods, they are not like one of these things, neither in beautie, neither in strength.

63 Wherefore men should not thinke nor say that they bee gods, seeing they can neither giue sentence in iudgement, nor do men good.

64 For so much now as yee are sure that they be not gods, then feare them not.

65 For they can neither speake euil nor good of kings.

66 They can shew no tokens in heauens for the heathē, neither shine as the sunne, nor giue light as the moone:

67 Yea, the vnreasonable beasts are better then they: for they can get them vnder the roofe, and doe themselues good.

68 So can ye bee certified by no maner of meanes that they bee gods, therefore feare them not.

69 For like as a scarcrow in a garden of herbes keepeth nothing: euē so are their gods of wood, of siluer and golde.

70 And like as a white thorne in an orchard that euery birde sitteth vpon, yea, like as a dead body that is cast in the darke: euen so is it with these gods of wood, siluer, and gold.

71 By the purple and scarlet which they haue vpō them, and soone fadeth away, yee may vnderstand that they bee no gods: yea, they themselues shal be consumed at the last, which shalbe a great confusion of the land.

72 ‖Blessed is the godly man that hath no images and worshipeth none: for hee shal be farre from reproofe. ‖Or, happy.

The ende of the booke of the Prophet Baruch.

The

The ſong of the three children, which were put into the hote burning ouen. The common tranſlation readeth this ſong in the third Chapter of Daniel.

25 *The prayer of Azarias.* 46 *The crueltie of the king.* 48 *The fire deuoureth the Chaldeans.* 49 *The angell of the Lord was in the furnace.*

24 AND they walked in the midſt of the flame, prayſing God, and magnifying the Lorde.

25 Then Azarias ſtoode vp, and prayed in this maner, euen in the midſt of the fire opened he his mouth, and ſayd,

26 Bleſſed bee thou, O Lorde God of our fathers, right worthy to be prayſed and honoured is that name of thine for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in al the things that thou haſt done to vs, yea, faithfull are all thy workes, thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements true.

28 In all þ things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: yea, according to right and equitie haſt thou brought all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes:

29 For why? we haue offended and done wickedly, departing from thee.

30 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt bidden vs, that we may proſper.

31 Wherfore al that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done them in true iudgement:

32 As in deliuering vs into the handes of our enemies, among vngodly and wicked abominations, and to an vnrighteous king, yea, the moſt frowarde vpon earth.

33 And nowe we may not open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame and reproſe vnto thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

34 Yet for thy names ſake we beſeech thee giue vs not vp for euer, breake not thy couenant,

35 And take not away thy mercy from vs for thy beloued Abrahams ſake, for thy ſeruant Iſahacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake:

36 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, that thou wouldeſt multiplie their ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſande that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.

37 For we, O Lorde, are become leſſe then any people, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

38 So that now we haue neither prince, duke, prophet, burnt offering, ſacrifice, oblation, incenſe, nor ſanctuarie before thee.

39 Neuertheleſſe, in a contrite heart and an humble ſpirit let vs be receiued, that we may obteine thy mercie.

40 Like as in the burnt offring of rammes and bullockes, and like as in thouſandes of fat lambes: ſo let our offring be in thy ſight this day, that it may pleaſe thee: for there is no confuſion vnto them that put their truſt in thee.

41 And nowe we folowe thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

42 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs by thy miracles, O Lorde, and get thy name an honour, that al they which doe thy ſeruants euill, may bee confounded:

44 Let them be aſhamed through thy almightie power, and let their ſtrength be broken:

45 That they may knowe how that thou onely art the Lord God, and honor worthy throughout all the world.

46 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſſed not to make the ouen hot with a wilde fire, pitche, towe, and faggots.

47 So that the flame went out of the ouen vpon a fourtie and nine cubites:

48 Yea it toke awap and burnt vp thoſe Chaldees that it gate holde vpon beſide the ouen.

49 But the angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen to Azaria and his felowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen,

50 And made the middes of the ouen as it had bene a colde winde blowing: ſo the fire neither touched them, grieued them, nor did them hurt.

51 Then theſe three, as out of one mouth, prayſed, honoured, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying,

52 Bleſſed be thou, O Lord God of our fathers: for thou art prayſe and honour worthy, yea, and to be magnified for euermore.

53 Bleſſed be the holy name of thy glory, for it is worthy to be prayſed and magnified in all worlds.

54 Bleſſed bee thou in the holy temple of thy glory: for aboue all things thou art to be prayſed, yea, and more then worthy to be magnified for euer.

55 Bleſſed be thou in þ throne of thy kingdome: for aboue all thou art worthy to bee well ſpoken of, and to bee more then magnified for euer.

a Which is called Naphtha, which is a certaine kinde of fat and chalkie clay.

56 Bleſſed be thou that lookeſt thorowe the deepe, and ſittest vpon the Cherubims: for thou art worthie to be praiſed, and aboue all to be magnified for euer.
57 Bleſſed be thou in the firmament of heauen: for thou art praiſe and honor worthy for euer.
58 O all ye workes of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
59 O yee Angels of the Lorde, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.
Pſal. 148, 4. 60 * O yee heauens, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
61 O all yee waters that bee aboue the firmament, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
62 O all ye powers of the Lorde, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
63 O yee Sunne and Moone, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
64 O ye Starres of heauen, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
65 O yee ſhowres and dewe, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
66 O all ye windes of God, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
67 O yee fire and heate, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
68 O yee Winter and Sommer, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
69 O ye dewes and froſtes, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer
70 O ye froſt and colde, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
71 O yee yce and ſnow, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
72 O yee nights and daies, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.
73 O ye light and darkeneſſe, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
74 O yee lightnings and clowdes, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
75 O let the earth ſpeake good of the Lord: yea, let it praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
76 O yee mountaines and hilles, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
77 O all yee greene things vpon the earth, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
78 O ye welles, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
79 O ye ſeas and floods, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
80 O ye Whales, and all that moue in the waters, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
81 O all yee fowles of the aire, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
82 O all ye beaſtes and cattell, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
83 O ye children of men, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
84 O let Iſrael ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
85 O ye Prieſts of the Lorde, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
86 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lorde: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
87 O ye ſpirites and ſoules of the righteous, ſpeake good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
88 O ye holy and humble men of heart, ſpeake yee good of the Lord: praiſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.
89 O Anania, Azaria, and Miſael, ſpeake ye good of the Lord, praiſe ye him, and ſet him vp for euer: which hath deliuered vs from the hell, kept vs from the hande of death, rid vs from the middeſt of the burning flame, and ſaued vs euen in the middeſt of the fire.
90 O giue thanks therefore vnto the Lord, for hee is kinde hearted: and his mercie endureth for euer.
91 O all deuout men, ſpeake ye good of the Lord, the God of all gods: O praiſe him, and giue him thanks, for his mercy endureth world without end.

The ſtorie of Suſanna, which is the thirteenth chapter of Daniel, after the Latine.

8 *The two gouernours are taken with the loue of Suſanna.* 19 *They take her alone in the garden.* 20 *They entice her to wickednes.* 23 *She chooſeth rather to obey God, though it be to the danger of her life.* 34 *She is accuſed.* 45 *Daniel doeth deliuer her.* 62 *The gouernours are put to death.*

1 THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim,
2 That tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Helchia, a verie faire woman, and fuch one as feared God.
3 Her father and her mother alſo were good people, and taught their daughter accoyding to the lawe of Moſes.
4 Nowe Joacim her husbande was a great rich man, and had a faire orchard ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes commonly, becauſe hee was a man of reputation among them.

5 The

5 The ſame peere were there made two iudges, ſuch as the Lorde ſpeaketh off, The wickednesse of Babylon commeth from the elders, that is, from the iudges which ſeeme to rule the people.

6 Theſe came oft to Joacims houſe: & all ſuch as had any thing to doe in the lawe, came thither vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed awap at noone, Suſanna went into her huſbands ozchard to walke.

8 The two elders ſeeing this, that ſhe wẽt in daplp and walked, thep burned foz luſt to her,

9 Pea, thep were almoſt out of their wits, and caſt downe their eyes, that thep ſhoulde not ſée heauen, noz remember that God is a righteous iudge.

10 Foz thep were both wounded with þ loue of her, neither durſt one ſhew anoſther his griefe:

11 And foz ſhame thep durſt not tel her their inozdinate luſt, that thep woulde faine haue had to doe with her:

12 Pet thep laide waite foz her earneſtlp from dap to dap, that thep might at the leſt haue a ſight of her.

13 And the one ſaide to the other, Up, let vs goe home, foz it is dinner time. So thep went their wap one from another.

14 Whẽ thep returned againe, thep came together, enquiring out the matter betwixt themſelues, pea, þ one tolde þ other of his wicked luſt: Thẽ appopnted thep a time when thep might take Suſanna alone.

15 It happened alſo þ thep ſpied out a cõuenient time, when ſhe went foozth to walke, as her maner was, and no bodp with her but two maidens, and thought to walh her ſelf in the garden: foz it was an hote ſeaſon.

16 And there was not one perſon there, except the two elders that had hid themſelues to beholde her.

17 So ſhe ſaide to her maidens, Go, fetch me oile and ſope, and ſhut the ozcharde doze, that I map walh me.

18 And thep did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the ozchard doze, and went out themſelues at a backe doze to fetch the thing that ſhe had commanded: but Suſanna knew not that the elders lap there hidde within.

Or, but they ſaw no the elders, becauſe they were hid.

19 Now when the maidens were gone foozth, the two elders gate them vp, and ranne vpon her, ſaping,

20 Now the ozchard dozes are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, wee haue a luſt vnto thee, therefoze conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we ſhall bring a teſtimoniall againſt thée, that there was a pong fellow with thee, and that thou haſt ſent awap thp maydens from thee foz the ſame cauſe.

22 Suſanna ſighed, and ſaid, Alas, I am in trouble on euerp ſide: though I follow pour minde, it will bee mp death: and if I conſent not vnto pou, I cannot eſcape pour handes.

23 Well, it is better foz mee to fall into pour hande without the deede doing, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lozd.

24 And with that ſhee cryed out with a loude voyce: the elders alſo cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ranne there one to the Ozcharde dooze and ſmote it open.

26 Nowe when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the crye in the Ozcharde, thep ruſhed in at the backe dooze, to ſee what þ matter was.

27 So when the elders tolde them, þ ſeruants were greatlp aſhamed: foz whyſ there was neuer ſuch a reproꝛt made of Suſanna.

28 On the mozowe after, came the people to Joacim her huſband, and the two elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imaginations againſt Suſanna, to bring her vnto death,

29 And ſpake thus before the people, Send foz Suſanna the daughter of Helchias, Joacims wife. And immediatelp thep ſent foz her.

30 So ſhee came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Nowe Suſanna was a tender perſon, and marueilous fapre of face.

32 Therefoze the wicked men commanded to take her clothes from her face (foz ſhe was couered) that at the leaſt thep might ſo be ſatiſfied in her beautie.

33 Then her friendes, pea, and all they that knew her, began to weepe.

34 Theſe two elders ſtoode vp in the middes of the people, and layde their handes vpon the head of Suſanna,

35 Which wept, and looked vp towarde heauen, foz her heart had a ſure truſt in þ Lozde.

36 And the elders ſapd, As we were walking in the Ozchard alone, this woman came in with her two maydens, whome ſhe ſent awap from her, and ſparred the Ozchard doozes:

37 With that a pong felowe which there was hid, came vnto her, and lap with her.

38 As foz vs, we ſtoode in a corner of the Ozcharde: and when we ſawe this wickednesse, we ranne to them, and we ſawe them as thep were together.

39 But we could not hold him, foz he was ſtronger then we. Thus hee opened the dooze, and gate him awap.

40 Nowe when wee had taken this woman, we aſked her what pong felow this was, but ſhe would not tell vs. This is the matter, and wée be witneſſes of the ſame.

41 The common ſoꝛt beléeued them, as thoſe that were the elders and iudges of the people, and ſo thep condemned her to death.

42 Suſanna cryed out with a loud voyce, & ſapd, O euerlaſting God, thou ſearcher of ſecrets, thou that knoweſt all things before they come to paſſe:

43 Thou woteſt that they haue borne falſe witnes againſt me, & behold, I muſt die, where as I neuer did any ſuch thinges as theſe men haue malitiouſly inuented againſt mee.
44 And the Lord heard her voyce.
45 For when ſhe was led forth to death, þ Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of a yong childe, whoſe name was Daniel,
46 Which cryed with a loud voyce, I am cleane from this blood.
47 Then all the people turned towardes him, and ſaid, What meane theſe woꝛds that thou haſt ſpoken?
48 Daniel ſtoode in the middeſt of them, & ſaid, Are ye ſuch fooles, O ye children of Iſrael, that yee cannot diſcerne & knowe the trueth? Yee haue here condemned a daughter of Iſrael vnto death, & knowe not the trueth wherefoꝛe.
49 Goe ſit in iudgement againe: foꝛ they haue ſpoken falſe witneſſe againſt her.
50 Wherefoꝛe the people turned againe in all the haſte: and the elders, that is, the principal heads, ſaide vnto him, Come ſit downe here among vs, and ſhewe vs this matter, ſeeing God hath giuen thée as great honour as an elder.
51 And Daniel ſayd vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one from another, and then ſhall I examine them.
52 When they were put aſunder one from an other, hee called one of them, and ſaide vnto him, O thou olde cankered carle, that haſt vſed thy wickednes ſo long, thine vngratious deedes which thou haſt done afoꝛe, are nowe come to light.
53 Foꝛ thou haſt giuen falſe iudgements, thou haſt oppreſſed the innocent, and letten the guiltie go free: whereas per the Lord ſayth, *Thé innocent, & righteous ſee thou ſlay not.
54 Well then, if thou haſt ſeene her, tell me vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? Yee anſwered, Vnder a ‖ Mulberie tree.
55 And Daniel ſayd, Verꝛ wel, now thou lieſt euen vpon thine head: loe, the meſſenger of the Lord hath receiued the ſentence of him to cut thee in two.
56 Then put hee him aſide, and called foꝛ the other, and ſaide vnto him, O thou ſeede of Chanaã, but not of Iuda, fayꝛeneſſe hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath ſubuerted thine heart.
57 Thus dealt ye afoꝛe with the daughters of Iſrael, and they foꝛ feare companied vnto you: but the daughter of Iuda woulde not abide your wickednes.
58 Nowe tell me then, vnder what tree diddeſt thou take them companying together? He anſwered, Vnder a ‖ Pomegranate tree.
59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Verꝛ wel, nowe thou lieſt alſo euen vpon thine head: the meſſenger of the Lord ſtandeth wapting with the ſwoꝛde to cut thee in two, and ſlay you both.
60 With þ all the whole multitude gaue a great ſhowte, and praiſed God, which alwaꝛ deliuereth them that put their truſt in him.
61 And they came vpon the two elders, whome Daniel had conuict with their owne mouth, that they had giuen falſe witneſſe,
62 And dealt with them euen likewiſe as they woulde haue done with their neighbours, yea, they did * accoꝛding to the lawe of Moſes, and put thé to death: Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame daye.
63 Then Helcias and his wife praiſed God foꝛ their daughter Suſanna, with Joacim her huſbãd, and all the kinred, þ there was no diſhoneſtie found in her.
64 From þ daye foꝛ ward was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of þ people.
65 And king Aſtyages was layde with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia reigned in his ſtéde.

‖ Or, a euergreene tree.

‖ Or, a prune tree or a mirtill tree.

Deut. 19. 19. prou. 19. 5.

Exod. 23. 7.

The ende of the ſtorie of Suſanna.

The ſtorie of Bel and of the Dragon,

which is the foureteenth Chapter of Daniel, after the Latine.

1 DAniel did eate at þ kings table, and was had in reuerence aboue all his friends.
2 There was at Babylõ an image called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery daye twelue cakes, fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe great pottes of wine.
3 Him did the king woꝛſhip himſelfe, and went daylye to honour him, but Daniel woꝛſhipped his owne God: and þ king ſayde vnto him, Why doeſt not thou woꝛſhip Bel?
4 He anſwered and ſayd, Becauſe I may not woꝛſhip things that bee made with handes, but the liuing God which made heauen and earth, and hath power vpon all fleſh.
5 The king ſaide vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing God? doeſt thou not howe much he eateth & drinketh euery daye?
6 Daniel ſmiled, & ſayde, O king, deceiue not

not thy ſelfe: for this is but made of clay within, and of braſſe without, neither eateth he euer any thing.

7 Then the king was wroth, and called for his prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell mee not who is this that eateth vp theſe expences, ye ſhall die:

8 But if ye can certifie me that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemy againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it be, according as thou haſt ſaid.

9 The prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and tenne, beſides their wiues and children: And the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

10 So Bels prieſts ſaide, Loe, we will goe out: and ſet thou the meate there, O king, and powre in the wine, then ſhut the doore faſt, & ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

11 And to morow when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will ſuffer death: or els Daniel that hath lyed vpon vs.

12 The prieſts thought themſelues ſure ynough: for vnder the ‖ altar they had made a priuy entrance, & there went they in euer, and did eate vp what there was. ‖ Or, table.

13 So when they were gone forth, the king ſet meates before Bel: Now Daniel had commaunded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and theſe he ſifted thorow out all the temple, that the king might ſee: then went they out, and ſparred the doore, ſealing it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed. ‖ Or, ſtrowed.

14 In the night came the prieſtes, with their wiues and children, as they were wont to do, & did eate and drinke vp all.

15 In the morning betimes, at the breake of the day, the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

16 And the king ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeales whole pet? He anſwered, Yea, O king, they be whole.

17 Now as ſoone as hee had opened the doore, the king looked vnto the ‖ altar, and cried with a lowde voice: Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceyte. ‖ Or, table.

18 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he ſhould not goe in, and ſayde, Behold the pauement, marke well, whoſe footeſteps are theſe?

19 The king ſaide, I ſee the footeſteps of men, women, and children.

20 Therefore the king was angry, and tooke the prieſts, with their wiues and children: and they ſhewed him the priuy doores where they came in, & did eat vp ſuch things as were vpon the altar:

21 For the which cauſe the king ſlue them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, which deſtroyed him and his temple.

22 And in that ſame place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

23 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel, Sayeſt thou that this is but a god of braſſe alſo? Loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, ſo that thou canſt not ſay that hee is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

24 Daniel ſaid vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lorde my God, he is the true liuing God: as for this, he is not the God of life.

25 But giue me leaue, O king, and I ſhall deſtroy this Dragon without ſworde or ſtaffe. The king ſaide, I giue thee leaue.

26 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, & heare wooll, and did ſeeth them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, & ſo the Dragon burſt in ſunder. And Daniel ſaid, Loe, there is he whom ye worſhipped.

27 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and gathered them together againſt the king, ſaying, The king is become a Iewe, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, hee hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the prieſts to death.

28 So they came to the king and ſaid, Let vs haue Daniel, or els we will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

29 Now when the king ſawe that they ruſhed in ſo ſore vpon him, and that neceſſitie conſtrayned him, hee deliuered Daniel vnto them:

30 Which caſt him into the Lions denne, where he was ſixe dayes.

31 In the denne there were ſeuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day two bodies, and two ſheepe: which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuoure Daniel.

32 There was in Iurie a Prophet called Habacuc, which had made pottage, and broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the fielde for to bring it to the reapers.

33 But the Angel of the Lorde ſaide vnto Habacuc, Goe carry the meate that thou haſt, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, which is in the Lions denne.

34 And Habacuc ſaid, Lord, I neuer ſawe Babylon, and as for the denne, I know it not.

35 *Then the Angell of the Lord tooke him by the top, and bare him by the heare of the head, and through a mightie winde ſet him in Babylon vpon the denne. *Ezech. 8. 3.

36 And Habacuc cried, ſaying, O Daniel, thou ſeruant of God, haue, take the ‖ breakefaſt that God hath ſent thee. ‖ Or, dinner.

37 And Daniel ſaide, O God, haſt thou thought vpon mee well, thou neuer forſakeſt them that loue thee.

38 So Daniel aroſe, and did eate. And the Angel of the Lorde ſet Habacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

39 Vpon the ſeuenth day the king went to bewéepe Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel ſate in the middeſt of the Lions.

40 Then cryed the king with a lowde voyce, ſaying, Great art thou, O Lorde God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

41 And hee drewe him out of the Lions denne,

denne, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

42 After this wrote the king vnto all people, kinreds, and tongues, that dwelt in all countreys,

43 Saying, Peace bee multiplied with you: my commandement is in all the dominion of my realme, that men feare and stand in awe of Daniels God: for he is the liuing God, which endureth euer:

44 His kingdome abideth vncorrupt, and his power is euerlasting.

45 It is he that can deliuer and saue, hee doth wonders and marueilous workes in heauen and in earth: for he hath saued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

The prayer of Manasses king of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord almighty, God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of the righteous seed of them, which hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof, which hast ‖ fordepned the sea by the worde of thy commandement, which hast shut vp the deepe, and hast sealed it for thy fearefull and laudable name, which all men feare, and tremble before the face of thy power, and not for the anger of thy threatning, the which is importable to sinners, but the mercie of thy promise is great and vnsearchable: for thou art the Lord God most high aboue all the earth, long suffering, and exceeding mercifull, and repentant vpon the malice of men: thou Lord after thy goodnes hast promised repentance of the remission of sinnes, and thou that art the God of the righteous, hast not put repentance to the righteous Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, vnto them that haue not sinned against thee: but because I haue sinned aboue the number of the sandes of the sea, and that mine iniquities are multiplied, I am ‖ humbled with many bands of yron, and there is in me no breathing, I haue prouoked thine anger, and haue done euil before thee, in committing abominations, and multiplying offences: and now I bowe the knees of my heart, requiring goodnesse of thee, O Lord. I haue sinned, Lord, I haue sinned, and know mine iniquitie. I desire thee by prayer, O Lorde, forgiue me, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities, neither do thou alwayes remember mine euils to punish them: but saue me (which am vnworthy) after thy great mercy, and I will praise thee euerlastingly all the dayes of my life: for all the power of heauen praiseth thee, and vnto thee belongeth glory, world without ende. Amen.

Or, bound the sea.

Or, crooked.

A neceſſarie Table for the knowledge

of the ſtate of Iuda, from the beginning of the Monarchie of the Greekes (where the Table that we haue ſet forth vpon Eſdras endeth) vntill the death and paſſion of Ieſus Chriſt.

The 70. weeks foreſhewed by Daniel, *Dan. 9.*

THe Angel of the Lorde ſent to Daniel, ſaid, that it was ſeuentie weekes of yeeres, that is to ſay, ſeuentie times ſeuen, which commeth to 490. from the giuing forth of the commandement that Hieruſalē ſhould be buylded againe and reſtored, vntill Chriſt the Prince. This commandement was giuen forth by the month of Darius Longhand, Monarch of the Perſians, the yeere of his reigne, as it is written in Nehem. 2. Therfore the ſaid ſeuentie weekes ought to begynne there, though all agree not therein: for ſome begin it in the ſecond yeere of the ſayd Darius: other, the firſt yeere of Cyrus. So that from the beginning of the ſayde weekes, till the time that Alexander vſurped the Monarchie, wee recken foure yeeres and eighteene weeks, which maketh 130. yeeres. To ſhewe the verifying of the ſaid weekes, according to the aforeſaide prophecie of Daniel. 9. we will proportion them with þ yeeres in which the kings of Syria (ſet here in order on the right ſide) haue ended their kingdome eche of them in order.

The Monarchie of the Greekes.

ALexāder the great, ſonne to Philip king of Macedonia, conquered the Monarchie of the Perſians frō Darius, the 192. yeere of Cyrus the firſt Monarche, and tranſported it to the Greekes: he reigned ſixe whole yeeres, and the ſeuenth dyed, leauing diuers ſucceſſours, to whome hee deuided the ſayde Monarchie before his death, that is, the kingdomes of Syria, Aſia, Egypt, and Macedonia. Wee will here treate of his ſucceſſours the Kings of Syria onely, becauſe the ſcripture maketh mention thereof, and maketh the ſupputation of the yeres by the time that the ſayd kings reigned, beginning at the firſt, as appeareth in the firſt booke of the Machabees. And wee will orderly ſet their names, and the time that eche of them hath reigned, to conferre them with the number of the weekes placed on the left ſide of this Table, to the ende the ſayde weekes may be verified, and that the prophecie of Daniel may bee playnely vnderſtood, touching the comming, & death of our Sauiour Chriſt.

The ſtate of the Iewes.

AFter the people of the Lorde were deliuered from the captiuitie of Babylo by Cyrus, and returned vnto their land vnder the conduct of Zorobabel, there was no more name of king in Juda, but of Prince and Gouernour, which were for the moſt part of the line of Juda, and are theſe that folowe.

1 Zorobabel reigned 38. peeres	The yeres of the gouernment of eche Gouernor	38
2 Keſa Meſplam 66. peeres.		66
3 Joanna Ben-Keſa. 53 peeres.		53
4 Judas Hircanus 15. peeres. All which time amounteth to 191. peeres, that the Monarchie of the Perſiās dured.		15
5 Joſeph was gouernour the yeere of Alexander the great, & reigned 7. peeres. In his time the ſaid Alexāder had the temple & ſacrifice in great honour.		7
6 Abner Semei ruled with Joſeph, and reigned 11. peres. In this time Ptolome the firſt King of Egypt after Alexander, tooke Hieruſalem by deceit, ſpoiled the temple, and caried a great number of the people into Egypt		11
7 Mathathias Yeli gouerned 12. peeres.		12
8 Aſer Maath gouerned 9. peeres.		9
9 Nagid Arpharat reigned 10. peres. In his time Eleazar the high Prieſt ſent the 70. Interpreters to Ptolome Philadelphe, the ſecōd king of Egypt, & ſonne to the aforeſaide Ptolome, to tranſlate the holy ſcripture out of Hebrewe into Greeke: and the ſaid Ptolome deliuered al the Iewes that his father had holden		10

Weekes.	yeeres.		Yeeres from the firſt king of Syria, till the deceaſe of eche king.	
25	4	1 Seleucus þ firſt king of Syria, ſurnamed Nichanor, began his reigne þ 13. peere after the death of Alexander, and reigned 31. peeres.		
28	2	2 Antiochus Soter helde the kingdomes of Syria and Aſia, & reigned 19. peeres.		50
30	3	3 Antiochus Theos began his reigne the yere 51. and reigned 15. peeres.		65
33	4	4 Seleucus Galicinus reigned 20 peeres.		85
33	5	5 Seleucus Ceraunus reigned 3. peeres.		88
38	6	6 Antiochus the great began his reigne		124

		reigne the peere 75. and reigned 36. peeres.	Yeeres from the first king of Sytia, till the deceasse of eche king.		holden captine.
40	4	7 Seleucus Philopator reigned 12. peeres.		136	10 Agar Eli succeeded him, and reigned 8. peeres.
42	2	8 Antiochus Epiphanes the tyrant, mentioned in the first booke of the Machabees, began to reigne the peere 137. and reigned 12. peeres.		160	11 Mallot Manm gouerned seuen peeres.
42	4	9 Antiochus Eupator his sonne reigned 2. peeres.		150	12 Amos Syrach 14. peeres.
44	0	10 Demetrius Soter beganne his reigne the peere 151. and reigned 10 peeres.		160	13 Matthathias Silea 10. peeres.
44	5	11 Alexander reigned 5. peeres.		165	14 Joseph Arles 66. peeres. In his time Ptolome Philopator the fourth king of Egypt entred into Iurie, and killed 60000. Iewes, and restored the countrey into the handes of Antiochus the great, which delinered it againe to Ptolome the successour of the said Philopator, for the friendship betweene them.
45	0	12 Demetrius Nicanor reigned 2. peeres.		167	
45	3	13 Antiochus Sedetes reigned but 3. peeres.		170	
45	6	14 Tryphon beganne his reigne the peere 171. and reigned 3. peeres.		173	15 Janna Hircanus was the last of the line of Juda, and reigned 16. peeres, he was slaine by Antiochus the tyrant.
47	4	15 Antiochus Pius reigned twelue peeres.		185	
48	1	16 Demetrius Nicanor the 12. king afore mentioned, was kept prisoner by the Parthians, and then returned againe to his kingdome, and reigned 4. peeres.		189	16 After Janna succeeded a kinred of the priests, named Asmodus. The first was Judas Machabeus, which reigned 6. peres with great prowesse and vertue.
48	3	17 Alexander began his reigne in the peere 190. and reigned 2. peeres.		191	17 Jonathas his brother reigned in great prowesse and vertue 18. peeres.
52	4	18 Antiochus Gryphus reigned 29 peeres.		220	18 Simon his brother reigned 8. peeres very vertuously.
54	0	19 Seleucus sonne to Gryphus was at strife with his vncle and other of his kinred by the space of 10. peeres.		230	19 John Hircanus his sonne reigned 34. peeres, he, and the predecessours of his kinred, helde both the kingly authoritie, and the priestly dignitie together.
56	4	20 The peere 221. the Syrians being grieued at the Princes debate for the kingdome, delinered it ouer to Tigranes king of Armenia, which reigned 18. peeres.		248	20 Aristobulus sonne to John reigned one pere, he tooke againe the crowne and title of king for himselfe and his successours.
59	4	1 The peere 249. Pompei ouercame Tigranes, and delinered Syria into the hands of the Romanes. And 17. peres after Julius Cesar was first Emperour of Rome, who reigned in the Empire 5. peeres.		269	21 Alexander king reigned 27. peeres, and left the kingdome to Alexandra his wife, which held it 9. peeres, but left the Priesthoode to Hircanus her sonne, which reigned 3. peres after her death. Then Aristobulus, brother to the said Hircanus, draue him from the crowne & Priesthood, and reigned in his place 3. peres. Pompey with the armie of the Romanes hauing take all Syria, led Aristobulus captine, leauing Hircanus in ỳ Priesthood, & Antipater Herodes father gouerned in Jurie. And the 51. peere after Herode was proclaimed king, & the scepter taken from Juda, Christ our Saniour came. ¶ The
67	4	2 Augustus the second Roman Emperour reigned 56. peeres. Christ was borne the 41. peere of the same Emperour, the 65. weeke and thre peeres.		305	
70	0	3 Claudius Tiberius Nero ỳ thirde Emperour reigned 23. peeres. The 15. peere of the same Emperour, Jesus was baptized, and began then to shew himselfe openly, which was ỳ 5. peere and 69. weeke. The thirde peere folowing, he was put to death for our redemption, at which time ỳ 70. weekes were finished.			

The yeeres of the gouernement of eche Governour.	
	7
	14
	10
	56
	16
	16
	6
	18
	8
	34
	1
	27
	9
	3
	51

The first booke of the Machabees.

The first Chapter.

1 *After the death of Alexander the king of Macedonia,* 11 *Antiochus taketh the kingdome.*

1 AFter that Alexander king of Macedonia, sonne of Philip, went forth of the land of Cethim, and slew Darius king of the Persians and Medes, & reigned for him as he had done before in Grecia:

Or, Cettim. The first battel with the Carthaginenses was fought at his time.

2 It happened that he toke great warres in hand, wanne very many strong cities, and slue many kings of the earth,

3 Going thorow to the ends of the world, and getting many spoiles of the people, insomuch that the whole world stood in awe of him, and therefore was he proud in his heart.

The beginning of the kingdome of Egypt.

4 [b] Now when he had gathered a mightie strong hoste,

5 And subdued the landes and people, with their princes, so that they became tributaries vnto him,

6 Then he fell sicke, and when he perceyued that he must needes die,

7 He called for his noble estates, which had bene brought vp with him of children, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander reigned twelue yeres, and then died.

The beginning of the kingdome of Syria.

9 [c] After his death fell the kingdome vnto his Princes, and they obteined it euerie one in his roome,

10 And caused themselues to be crowned as kings: and so did their children after them many yeres, and much wickednesse encreased in the world.

Or, Epiphanes.

11 Out of these came the vngratious roote ‖noble Antiochus, the sonne of Antiochus the king, which had bene a pledge at rome: and he reigned in the hundred thirtie and seuen yere of the Empire of the Grekes.

The beginning of the kingdome of the Parthians.

12 [d] In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, which moued much people with their counsell, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, wee haue had much sorowe.

13 So this deuice pleased them well.

Iosephus Lib. 12. cap. 6. The wicked all headlong into mischiefe.

14 [e] And certaine of the people toke vpon them for to go vnto the king, which gaue them licence to doe after the ordinance of the heathen.

Epiphanius lib. de ponderibus & mensuris, saith, that it was by drawing the foreskinne ouer that part that was circumcised.

15 [f] Then set they vp an open schoole at Hierusalem, of the lawes of the Heathen:

16 [g] And made themselues vncircumcised, but forsoke the holy testament, & ioyned themselues to the heathen, & were cleane solde to doe mischiefe.

17 So when Antiochus began to be mightie in his kingdome, hee went about to obteine the land of Egypt also, that hee might haue ‖ dominō of two realmes.

18 Vpon this entered hee into Egypt with a strong hoste, with charets, Elephants, horsemen, and a great number of shippes,

19 [h] And began to warre against Ptolome the king of Egypt: but Ptolome was afraied of him, and fled, and many of his people were wounded to death.

h The second battell with the Carthaginenses.

20 Thus Antiochus wanne many strong cities in Egypt, and toke away great good out of the land of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he turned againe in the hundred fourtie and three yere, and went toward Israel,

22 And came to Hierusalem with a mightie people,

23 And entered proudly into the sanctuarie, and toke away the golden altar, the candlesticke, and all the ornaments therof, the table of the shewe bread, the powring vessels, the chargers, the golden spoones, the vaile, the crownes, & golden apparell of the temple, and brake downe all in pieces.

24 He toke also the siluer and golde, the precious iewels, and the secret treasures that he found.

25 And when he had taken away al together, caused a great murder of men, and spoken very proudly, he departed vnto his owne land.

26 Therefore there was great lamentation thorowout all Israel.

27 The Princes and the elders of the people mourned, the yong men and the maidens were ‖ defiled, and the faire beautie of women was changed,

Or, made feeble.

28 The bridegrome and the bride toke them to mourning,

29 The land and those that dwelt therein, was moued: for all the house of Jacob was brought to confusion.

30 [i] After two yeres the king sent his chiefe treasurer vnto the cities of Juda, which came to Hierusalem with a great multitude of people,

i The battell of Macedonia.

31 Speaking peaceable words vnto them, but all was deceite: for when they had giuen him credence,

32 He fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

33 And when he had spoiled the citie, he set fire on it, casting downe houses & walles on euery side.

34 The women and their children toke they captiue, and led away their cattell.

35 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and thicke wall, and with mightie towres, and made it a strong holde for them.

36 Beside all this, they set wicked people, and vngodly men to keepe it,

37 Stored

37 Stored it with weapons and victuals, gathered the goods of Hierusalem, and layde them vp there: thus became it a grieuous castel.
38 Thus they became a greate burden, laying wayte for the people that went into the sanctuarie, and for the cruel destruction of Israel.
39 Thus they shedde innocent blood on euerie side of the Sanctuarie, and defiled it:
40 Insomuch that the citizens were faine to depart, and the citie became an habitation of strangers, being desolate of her owne seede: for her owne natiues were faine to leaue her.
41 Her sanctuarie was cleane wasted, her holy daies were turned into mourning, her Sabboths were had in derision, and her honour brought to nought.
k Ioseph. lib. 12. cap. 6. and 7.
42 k Looke howe great her glorie was before, so great was her confusion, and her ioy turned into sorow.
43 Antiochus also the king sent out a cõmission vnto all his kingdome, that all the people should be one.
44 Then they left euery man his law, and all the heathen agreed to the commandement of king Antiochus:
45 Yea, many of the Israelites consented thereunto, offering vnto idoles, and defiling the Sabboth.
46 So the king Antiochus sent his messengers with his commission vnto Hierusalem, & to all the cities of Iuda, that they should followe the lawes of the heathen:
47 And forbade the whole burnt offring, meate offering, or peace offering to bee made in the temple of God, & that there should no sabboth nor high day be kept:
48 But commaunded that the sanctuarie and the holy people of Israel should be defiled:
49 He commanded also, that there should be set vp altars, temples, and idoles, to offer vp swines flesh, & vncleane beastes,
50 That men should leaue their childrẽ vncircumcised, to defile their soules with al maner of vnclearnes & abominations:
51 That they might so forget the law, and change all the holy ordinances of God,
52 And that whosoeuer would not do according to the commandement of king Antiochus, should suffer death.
53 In like maner commanded he throughout all his realme, and set rulers ouer the people, for to compell them to doe these things:
54 Commanding all the cities of Iuda to doe sacrifice vnto idoles.
55 Then went the people vnto the heathen by heapes, forsoke the lawe of the Lorde, and committed much euill in the lande:
56 And they droue the Israelites into secret places, euen wheresoeuer they could flee for succour.
l November. 57 The fifteenth day of the moneth l Casleu, in the hundred three score and fifth yeere, set king Antiochus an abominable idole of desolation vpon the altar of God, and they builded altars throughout all the cities of Iuda on euery side,
58 Before the doores of the houses, and in the streetes, where they burnt incense and did sacrifice.
59 And as for the bookes of the lawe of God, they burnt them in the fire, & rent them in pieces. It is a manifest note of the enemies of God, to burne ſ bookes of the lawe, Hist. ecclesiast. lib. 5. cap. 2.
60 Whatsoeuer he was that had a booke of the testament of the Lord found by him, or that consented vnto the lawe, whosoeuer endeuoured himselfe to keepe the law of the Lord, the kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.
61 And throughout his authority they executed these things euery moneth, vpon the people of Israel ṗ were found in ṗ cities.
62 The twentie and fifth day of the moneth, what time as they did sacrifice vpon the altar, which stoode in the stead of the altar of the Lord,
63 According to the commandement of king Antiochus, they put certaine women to death, which had caused their children to be circumcised:
64 Not only that, but they hanged vp the children by the necks throughout al their houses, slue the circumcisers of them:
65 Yet were there many of the people of Israel, which determined in themselues ṗ they would not eate vncleane things: but chose rather to suffer death, then to be defiled with vncleane meates.
66 So because they would not breake the blessed lawe of God, they were cruelly slaine.
67 And this great tyrannie encreased verie sore vpon the people of Israel.

The ii. Chapter.

The mourning of Mathathias and his sonnes for the destruction of the holy citie.

1 IN those dayes there did stand vp one Mathathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon the Priest, out of the kinred of Joarib, from Hierusalem, and dwelt vpon the mount of Modin,
2 And had fiue sonnes: Iohn called Gaddis,
3 Simon called Thassi,
4 Judas, otherwise called Machabeus,
5 Eleazar, otherwise called Abaron, & Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus.
6 These sawe the euill that was done among the people of Iuda & Hierusalem.
7 And Mathathias said, Woe is me, alas that euer I was borne, to see this miserie of my people, & the piteous destruction of the holy citie, and thus to sit so still, it being deliuered into the handes of the enemies.
8 Her Sanctuarie is come into ṗ power of strangers, her temple is as it were a man that hath lost his good name:
9 Her precious ornaments are caried away captiue, her olde men are slaine in the streetes, and her young men are fallen through the sword of the enemies.
10 What people is it that hath not some possession in her kingdome? or who hath not

not gotten some of her peoples?
11 All her glorie is taken away, she was a free woman, and now she is become an handmayde.
12 Beholde, our sanctuarie, our beautie & honour is wasted awap, and defiled by the Gentiles.
13 What helpeth it vs then to line?
14 And Mathathias rent his clothes, hee and his sonnes, and put sackcloth vpon them, and mourned very sore.
15 Then came the mẽ that her, which were sent of king Antiochus, to compell such as were fled into the citie of Modin, for to doe sacrifice, & to burne incense vnto idoles, and to forsake the lawe of God.
16 So many of the people of Israel consented and enclined vnto them: but Mathathias & his sonnes remained stedfast.
17 Then spake the Cõmissioners of king Antiochus, and saide vnto Mathathias, Thou art a noble man, of high reputation, and great in this citie, hauing many faire children and brethren.
18 Come thou therefore first, and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Juda, and such as remaine at Hierusalem, so shalt thou and thy children bee in the kings fauour, & enriched with golde, siluer, and great rewardes.
19 Mathathias answered, and spake with a loude voyce, Though all nations obey the king Antiochus, and fall awap euery mã from keeping the lawe of their fathers, though they consent to his cõmandements:
20 * Yet will I and my sonnes & my brethrẽ not fal frõ the lawes of our fathers.
21 God forbid we should: that were not good for vs þ we should forsake the lawe & ordinances of God, & to agree vnto the commandement of king Antiochus.
22 Therefore we will doe no such sacrifice, neither breake the statutes of our lawe, to goe an other wap.
23 And when he had spoken these words, there came one of the Jewes, which openly in the sight of all did sacrifice vnto the idoles vpon the altar in the citie of Modin, according to the kings commandement.
24 When Mathathias sawe this, it grieued b him at the heart, so that his reynes shooke withall, and his wrath kindled for very zeale of the lawe: with that he start vp, & killed the Jewe beside the altar.
25 Yea, and slue the kings Commissioner that compelled him to doe sacrifice, and destroyed the altar at the same time:
26 * Such zeale had hee vnto the lawe of God, like as Phinehes did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salomi.
27 And Mathathias cried with a loude voyce throwe the citie, saying, Whoso is feruent in the lawe, and will keepe the conenant, let him folowe me.
28 So hee and his sonnes fledde into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.
29 Many other godly men also which liued iustly & vprightly, departed into the wildernes, & their children, their wines, and their cattell, and remained there: for the tyranny encreased sore vpon them.
30 Nowe when the kings seruantes, and the hoste which was at Hierusalem in the citie of Dauid, heard that certaine men had broken the kings commandement, and were gone their wap to the wildernesse into secrete places:
31 Then many pursued after thẽ, and after they had ouertaken them, they camped themselues, & set the battell in arap against them in the Sabboth day,
32 And said vnto them, Will ye yet rebel? Get you hence, & doe the commandemẽt of king Antiochus, and ye shall line.
33 They answered, We wil not go for thee, neither wil we do the kings commandement, to defile the Sabboth day.
34 Then began they to fight against them:
35 But the other gaue them none other answere, neither cast they one stone at them, nor made fast their prime places:
36 But said, We will die all in our innocencie, heauẽ and earth shall testifie with vs, that ye put vs to death wrongfully.
37 Thus they fought against them vpon the Sabboth, & slue both men and cattel, their wiues and their children, to the nũber of a thousand people.
38 When Mathathias and his friendes heard this, they mourned for them right sore,
39 And said one to another, If so be that we all do as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and for our lawes against the heathen, then shall they the sooner roote vs out of the earth.
40 So they concluded among themselues at the same time, saying,
41 Whatsoeuer hee bee that commeth to make battel with vs vpon the Sabboth day, we will fight against him, and not die all as our brethren that were murdered in the wildernesse.
42 Vpon this came the assemblie of the Assideans vnto them, which were of the strongest men in Israel, and all such as were feruent in the lawe:
43 And all they that were fled for persecution, came to helpe them, and to stand by them:
44 Insomuch that they gathered an hoste of men, and slewe the wicked doers in their iealousie, and the vngodly men in their wrath: but the rest fledde vnto the heathen, and escaped.
45 Then Mathathias and his friendes went about, and destroyed the altars,
46 And circumcised the children that had not yet receiued circumcision, as many as they found within þ coasts of Israel,
47 And folowed mightily vpõ the proude men: & this act prospered in their hãds.
48 Insomuch that they kept the lawe against the power of the Gentiles and the kings, and gaue not ouer their dominõ vnto wicked doers.

49 After

The father promiseth for children that they shall serue God, so doeth Elias for his housholde, Iosh. 24.

It is a griefe to the godly to see the people fend.

1. Mac. 25.7.

49 After this, when the time drewe on fast that Mathathias should dye, he said vnto his sonnes, Nowe is pryde and persecution encreased, nowe is the time of destruction and wrathfull displeasure:
50 Wherefore, O my sonnes, be ye feruent in the lawe, and ieoparde your liues for the testament of the fathers.
51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time, so shall yee receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.
Gen.22.9. 52 *Remember Abraham: was not hee founde faithfull in temptation, and it was reckoned vnto him for righteousnesse?
Gen.41,40. num,25.15. 53 *Ioseph in time of his trouble kept the commandement, and was made a lorde of Egypt.
Eccl.45.28. 54 *Phinehes our father was so feruent for the honour of God, that hee obteined the couenãt of an euerlasting priesthood.
Ios.1.2. 55 *Iosuah for fulfilling ẏ worde of God, *num,14.6.* was made the captaine of Israel.
Ios.14.13. 56 *Caleb bare recorde before the congregation, and receiued an heritage.
2.Reg.2.4. 57 *Dauid also in his mercifull kindenesse, obteined the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.
4.Reg.2.11. 58 *Elias being zelous and feruent in the lawe, was taken vp into heauen.
Dan.3.16. 59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, remained stedfast in faith, and were deliuered out of the fire.
Dan,6.22. 60 *In like maner Daniel being vnguiltie, was saued from the mouth of the lions.
61 And thus yee may consider throughout all ages since the world began, that whosoeuer put their trust in God, were not ouercome.
62 Feare not yee then the woordes of an vngodly mã, for his glorie is but doung and wormes:
63 To day he is set vp, and to morow he is gone: for he is turned into earth, and his imaginatiõ is come to nought.
64 Wherefore, O my sonnes, take good heart vnto you, and quite your selues like men in the lawe: for if yee doe the things that are commanded you in the lawe of the Lord your God, ye shall obteine great honour therein.
65 And beholde, I knowe that your brother Simon is a man of wisedome: see that ye giue eare vnto him alway, he shal be a father vnto you.
66 As for Iudas Machabeus, hee hath euer bene mightie and strong from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, and order the battaile of the people.
67 Thus shall ye bring vnto you al those that fauour the lawe, and see that yee auenge the wrong of your people,
68 And recompense the heathen againe, and applie your selues wholy to the cõmaundement of the lawe.
69 So he gaue them his blessing, and was laide vp his fathers,
70 And died in the hundred fourtie and sixt yeere at Modin, where his sonnes buried him in his fathers sepulchre, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

The iii. Chapter.

Iudas is made ruler ouer the Iewes. 11 He killeth Apollonius and Seron the princes of Syria.

1 THen stoode vp Iudas Machabeus in his fathers steade,
2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and fought with chearefulnesse for Israel.
3 So Iudas gate his people great honour: he put on a breastplate as a Giant, and araied himselfe with his harnesse, and defended the hoste with his swoorde.
4 In his actes hee was like a lion, and as a lions whelpe roaring at his pray.
5 He was an enemy to the wicked, and hunted them out, & burnt vp those that vexed his people:
6 So that his enemies fled for feare of him, and all the woorkers of vngodlinesse were put to trouble: such lucke and prosperitie was in his hand.
7 This grieued diuers kings: but Iacob was greatly reioyced through his acts, and hee gate himselfe a great name for euer.
8 Hee went throwe the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, turning away the wrath from Israel,
9 And receiuing such as were oppressed: and the fame of him went vnto the vttermost part of the earth.
10 Then Apollonius a prince of Syria, gathered a mightie great hoste of the heathen, and out of Samaria, to fight against Israel:
11 Which when Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meete him, fought with him, slewe him, and a great multitude with him: the remnant fled, and he tooke their substance.
12 Iudas also tooke Appollonius owne swoorde, and fought with it all his life long.
13 Nowe when Seron, a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Iudas had gathered vnto him the congregation & Church of the faithfull,
14 He saide, I will get mee a name and a praise throughout the Realme: for I wil go fight with Iudas and them that are with him, as many as haue despised the kings commandement.
15 So he made him readie, and there went with him a great mightie host of the vngodly to stand by him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.
16 And when they came nigh vnto Bethoron, Iudas went forth against them with a small companie.
17 And when his people saw such a great host before them, they said vnto Iudas, Howe are we able, being so fewe, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong,

Ioseph.cap.8, 10,11,12.&c.

strong, seeing wée be so wearie, and haue fasted all this day?

18 But Judas sayd, It is a small matter for many to be ouercome with fewe: yea, there is no difference to the God of heauen, to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a small companie:

19 For the victorie of the battaile standeth not in the multitude of the host, but the strength commeth from heauen.

20 Beholde, they come against vs with a cruell and proud multitude, to destroy vs, our wiues and our children, and to robbe vs:

21 But we will fight for our liues, and for our lawes,

22 And the Lorde himselfe shall destroy them before our face: therefore be not ye afrayde of them.

23 As soone as he had spoken these words, he leapt suddenly vpon them: Thus was Seron smitten, & his host put to flight,

24 And Judas followed vpon them beyond Bethoron, vnto the playne fielde, where there were slaine eight hundred men of them, and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then al the heathen on euery side were afraide of Judas and his brethren:

26 So that the ‖rumour of him came vnto the kings eares: for all the Gentiles coulde tell of the warres of Judas. ‖Or, fame.

27 So when king Antiochus heard these tidings, hee was angry in his minde: wherefore he sent forth, and gathered an host of his whole realme, very strong armies:

28 And opened his treasurie, and gaue his host a yeres wages in hand, commanding them to be ready at all times.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that there was not money enough in his treasuries, and that through the discord and persecution which he made in the lande, to put downe the lawes that had bene of olde times, his customes and tributes of the land were minished:

30 He feared that hee was not able for to beare the costes and charges any longer, nor to haue such giftes to giue so liberally as hee did afore, more then the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore he was heauie in his mind, and thought to goe vnto Persides, for to take tributes of the lande, and so to gather much money.

32 So he left Ptolias, a noble man of the kings blood, to ouersee the kings businesse, from the water Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to keepe wel his sonne Antiochus till he came againe.

34 Moreouer, hee gaue him halfe of his host, and Elephants, and committed vnto him euery thing, and gaue him the charge of all things that he would haue done, concerning those which dwelt in Juda and Hierusalem:

35 That hee should sende out an armie against them, to destroy and roote out the power of Israel, and ye remnant of Hierusalem, to put out their memoriall from that place:

36 To set strangers for to inhabite all their quarters, and to part their land among them.

37 Thus the king tooke the other part of the host, and departed from Antioch, a citie of his realme, ouer the water Euphrates, in the hundred and fourtie and seuen yere, and went thorowe the high countreyes.

38 And Ptolias chose vnto him Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes, Nicanor, and Gorgias, mightie men, and the kings friendes. *Joseph. cap. 10. lib. ant.*

39 These hee sent with fourtie thousande footemen, and seuen thousand horsemen, for to goe into ye land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came to Emmaus into the playne fielde.

41 When the marchants of the countrey heard the rumour of them, they and their seruants tooke very much siluer and golde, for to buy the children of Israel to bee their bondmen: there came vnto them also yet moe men of warre out of euery side, out of Syria, and from the Palestines.

42 Now when Judas and his brethren saw that trouble encreased, and that the host drewe nigh vnto their borders, considering the kings words which hee commanded vnto the people, namely, that they should vtterly waste and destroy them:

43 They sayd one to another, Let vs redresse the decay of our people, let vs fight for our folke, and for our sanctuarie.

44 Then the congregation were soone readie gathered to fight, to pray, and to make supplication vnto God for mercy and grace.

45 As for Hierusalem it lay voyde, and was as it had bene a wildernesse: there went no man in nor out at it, & the sanctuarie was troden downe, the aliants kept the castle, there was the habitation of the heathen, the mirth of Jacob was taken away, the Pipe and the Harpe was gone from among them.

46 The Israelites gathered them together, and came to Maspha before Hierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed afore time in Israel.

47 So they fasted that day, and put sackclothes vpon them, cast ashes vpon their heads, rent their clothes,

48 And layd forth the bookes of the lawe, wherein the heathen sought to paint the likenesse of their images,

49 And brought the Priestes ornaments, the firstlings, & the tithes: they set there also the Nazarites, which had accomplished their ‖vowes before God: ‖Or, daies.

50 And cried with a loude voyce toward the heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, & whither shall we carry the away?

51 For thy ſanctuarie is troden downe and defiled, the Prieſts are come to heauineſſe and diſhonour.
52 And beholde, the heathen are come together for to deſtroy vs: thou knoweſt what things they imagine againſt vs.
53 Howe may we ſtande before them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?
54 Then they blewe out the trumpet alſo with a loude voyce.
55 Then Judas ordeined captaines ouer the people, ouer thouſandes, ouer hundreds, ouer fiftie, and ouer ten.
Deut.20.5, iudic.7.3. 56 *But as for ſuch as builded them houſes, maried wiues, planted them vineyardes, and thoſe that were fearefull, hee commaded them euery man to go home againe according to the lawe.
57 So the hoſt remoued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.
58 And Judas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, be ſtrong, O my children, make you readie againſt to morowe in the morning, that ye may fight with theſe people, which are agreed together to deſtroy vs and our ſanctuarie.
59 Better is it for vs to die in battaile, the to ſee our people & our ſanctuarie in ſuch a miſerable caſe.
60 Neuertheleſſe, as thy will is, O God in heauen, ſo be it.

The iiii. Chapter.

Iudas goeth againſt Gorgias, which lyeth in waite.

Joſeph.lib.12. cap.10. 1 Then tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand men of foote, and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and remoued out of the campe by night,
2 To come nigh where the Iewes hoſte lay, and ſo to ſlay them ſuddenly: (Now the men that kept the caſtle, were the ſouldiers of them.)
3 Now when Judas heard this, hee remoued, and all the ſtrong men that were with him, to ſmite the chiefe and principall of the kings hoſt at Emmaus:
4 For the armie was not yet come together.
5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night vnto Judas tents, and when hee found no man there, hee ſought them in the mountaines, and thought they had beene fled away because of him.
6 But when it was day, Judas ſhewed himſelfe in the field with three thouſand men onely, which had neither harneſſe, nor ſwordes to their mindes.
7 But on the other ſide they ſaw that the heathē were mightie and well harneſſed, and their horſemen about them, and all theſe well expert in feates of warre.
8 Then ſayd Judas to the men that were with him, Feare not ye the multitude of them, be not afraide of their violent running.
Exod.14.9. 9 *Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharao followed vpon them with a great hoſt.
10 Euen ſo let vs alſo cry nowe towarde heauen, and the Lord ſhall haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, yea, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day:
11 And all the heathen ſhall knowe that it is God himſelfe which deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.
12 Then the heathen lift vp their eyes, and when they ſaw that they were comming againſt them,
13 They went out of their tents into the battaile, and they that were with Judas blewe vp the trumpets.
14 So they buckled together, and the heathen were diſcomfited, and fledde ouer the playne fielde:
15 But the hindmoſt of them were ſlayne with the ſwoorde: for they followed them vnto ‖ Aſſaremoth, and into the fields of Idumea towarde Azot and Jamnia: ſo that there were ſlayne of them vpon a three thouſande men. ‖ Or, Gazera
16 So Judas turned againe with his hoſt,
17 And ſaid vnto the people, Be not greedie of the ſpoyles, we haue yet a battaile to fight.
18 For Gorgias and his hoſt are here by vs in the mountaines, but ſtande ye faſt againſt our enemies, and ouercome them, then may yee ſafely take the ſpoyles.
19 As Judas was ſpeaking theſe wordes, beholde, there appeared one part of them vpon the mount.
20 But when Gorgias ſawe that they of his part were fled, and the tentes burnt by (for by the ſmoke they might vnderſtande what was done) they perceiuing this, were very ſore afraide:
21 And when they ſawe alſo that Judas and his hoſte were in the fielde readie to ſtrike battaile,
22 They fled euery one into the land of the Heathen.
23 So Judas turned againe to ſpoyle the tentes, where they gate much golde, and ſiluer, precious ſtones, purple, and great riches.
24 Thus they went home, and ſung a Pſalme of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed God in heauen: for he is gratious, and his mercie endureth for euer.
25 And ſo Iſraell had a great victorie in that day.
26 Now al the heathen that eſcaped, came and tolde Lyſias euery thing that had happened.
27 Wherfore Lyſias was ſore afraide, and greeued in his minde, becauſe Iſrael had not gotten ſuch miſfortune as hee would they ſhould, neither as the king commanded.
28 The next yeere following, gathered Lyſias three ſcore thouſand choſen men of foote, and fiue thouſand horſemen, to fight againſt Hieruſalem.
29 So they came into Idurie, and pitched their tentes at Bethzoron: where Judas came againſt them with ten thouſande men.
30 And when he ſawe ſo great and mightie an hoſte, he made his prayer, and ſaid,

Bleſſed

Blessed bee thou, O sauiour of Israel, * which diddest destroy the violent power of the giant in the hande of thy ſeruant Dauid, *and gauest the host of the heathen into the hande of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, and of his harnesse bearer:

*1.Reg.17.35.

*1.Reg.14.13.

31 Put this hoste nowe into the hand of thy people of Israel, and let them bee confounded in their multitude and horſemen.

32 Make them afraide, and discomfite the boldenesse of their strength, that they may be mooued through their destruction.

33 Cast the down through þ sword of thy louers, then shall al they that know thy name, prayse thee with thanksgiuing.

34 So they stroake the battel, and there were slaine of Lysias hoste fiue thousand men.

35 Then Lysias seeing the discomfiting of his men, and the manlinesse of þ Iewes, how they were ready either to liue or to die like men: he went vnto Antioch, and chose out men of warre, that when they were gathered together, they might come againe into Iurie.

36 Then sayde Judas and his brethren, Beholde, our enemies are discomfited, let vs nowe goe vp to cleanse and repayre the Sanctuarie.

37 Vpon this, al the hoste gathered them together, & went vp into mount Sion.

38 Nowe when they sawe the Sanctuarie layd waste, the altar defiled, þ doores burnt vp, the shrubbes growing in the courtes, like as in a wood, or vpon mountaines, yea, and that the Priests chambers were broken downe,

39 They rent their clothes, & made great lamentation, cast ashes vpō their heads,

40 Fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, made a great noyse with the trumpets, and cryed toward heauen.

41 Then Judas appointed certaine men to fight against those which were in the castle, till they had cleansed þ sanctuarie.

42 So he chose Priests that were vndefiled, such as had pleasure in the lawe of God:

43 And they cleansed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And for somuch as the altar of burnt offerings was vnhalowed, hee tooke aduisement what he might do withal.

45 So hee thought it best to destroy it, least it should happen to doe them any shame, for the heathen had defiled it: and therefore they brake it downe.

46 As for the stones, they layde them vp vpon the mountaine by the house in a conuenient place, till there came a Prophet to shewe what should be done with them.

47 So they tooke whole stones, according to the lawe, and builded a newe altar, such one as was before,

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie within and without, and halowed the houses and the courtes.

49 They made new holy ornaments, and brought the candlesticke, the altar of incense, and the table, into the Temple.

50 The incense layde they vpon the altar, and lighted the lampes which were vpon the candlesticke, þ they might burne in the Temple:

51 They set the shewe breade vpon the table, and hanged vp the vaile, and finished all the works which they had begun to make.

52 And vpon the twentie and fifth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth of Caſleu) in the hundred, fourtie, and eight yeere,

‖November.

53 They rose vp betimes in the morning, for to doe sacrifice according to þ lawe, vpon the newe burnt offering altar that they had made.

54 After the time and season that the heathen had defiled it, the same day was it set vp againe, with songs, pipes, harps, and cymbales.

55 And all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and thanking the God of heauen, which had giuen them the victorie.

56 So they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, offering burnt sacrifices and thanke offerings with gladnesse:

57 They deckt the forefront of the Temple also with crownes and shieldes of golde, and halowed the posts and celles, and hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus there was very great gladnes among the people, because the blasphemie of the heathen was put away.

59 *So Judas and his brethren, with the whole congregation of Israel, ordeined that the time of the dedication of the altar should be kept in his season frō yere to yere, by þ space of eyght dayes, from the twentie and fifth day of the moneth ‖Caſleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

*Iob.10.22.

‖November.

60 And at the same time builded they vp the mount Sion, with high walles and strong towres round about, least þ Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they did afore.

61 Therefore Judas set men of warre in it, to keepe it, and made it strong for to defende Bethsura, that the people might haue a refuge against the Edomites.

The v. Chapter.

Judas vanquisheth the Heathen that goe about to destroy Israel, and is holpen of his brethren Simon and Ionathas.

1 IT happened also, that when the heathen rounde about heard howe that the altar and the sanctuarie were set vp in their olde estate, it displeased them very sore.

Ioseph.cap.12. lib.13.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them: in so much that they began to slay and to persecute certaine of the people.

3 Then Judas fought against the chil-
dren of Esau in Idumea at Arabathane:
for they dwelt romde about the Isra-
lites, where he slewe and spoyled a great
multitude of them.
4 Yee thought also vpon the malice and
vnfaithfulnes of the children of Bean,
howe they were a snare & stop vnto the
people, and how they laid wait for them
in the high way.
5 Wherefore hee shutte them vp into the
towres, and came vnto them, besieged
them, and destroied them vtterly, and
burnt vp their towres, with all y were
in them.
6 Afterward went he against the children
of Ammon, whereof he found a mighty
power, and a great multitude of people
with Timothie their captaine.
7 So he stroke many battailes with them,
which were destroyed before him.
8 And when he had slaine them, hee wan
Gazer the citie, with the townes belon-
ging thereto, and so turned againe into
Jurie.
9 The heathen also in Galaad gathered
them together against y Israelites that
were in their quarters, to slay them: but
they fled to the castle of Dathema.
10 And sent letters vnto Judas and his
brethren, saying, The heathen that are a-
bout vs, are gathered against vs on euer
y side, to destroy vs:
11 And now they make them ready for to
come and lay siege to the castle where-
unto we are fled, and Timothie is cap-
taine of their host.
12 Come therefore, and deliuer vs out of
their handes, for there is a great multi-
tude of vs slaine already.
13 Yea, and our brethre that were at Tu-
bin are slaine and destroied, welnigh a
thousand men, and their wiues, their
children, and their goodes haue the ene-
mies led away captiue.
14 While these letters were yet a reading,
behold, there came other messengers frō
Galilee with rent clothes, which tolde
euen the same tidings,
15 And saide, that they of Ptolemais, of
Tyrus, and of Sidon, were gathered a-
gainst them, and that al Galilee was fil-
led with ‖ enemies to destroy Israel.
16 When Judas & the people heard this,
they came together a great congregati-
on, to deuise what they might doe for
their brethren that were in trouble, and
besieged of their enemies.
17 And Judas said vnto Simon his bro-
ther, Choose thee out certaine men, and
goe, deliuer thy brethren in Galilee: as
for mee and my brother Jonathas, we
will goe into Galaaditim.
18 So he left Josephus the sonne of Za-
charie, and Azarias to be captaines of
the people, to keepe the remnant of the
host in Jurie,
19 And commanded them, saying, Take
the ouersight of this people, and see that
yee make no warre against the heathen,
vntill the time that we come againe.
20 And vnto Simon he gaue three thou-
sand men, for to goe into Galilee: but
Judas himselfe had eight thousande in
Galaaditim.
21 Then went Simon into Galilee, and
strooke diuers battails with the heathen,
whom he discomfited,
22 And followed vpon them into the
port of Ptolemais: and there were
slaine of the heathen almost three thou-
sand men.
23 So he tooke the spoyles of them, and
caried away the Israelites that were in
Galilee and Arbatis, with their wiues,
their children, and all that they had, and
brought them into Jurie with great
gladnesse:
24 Judas Machabeus also, and his bro-
ther Jonathas, went ouer Jordane, and
trauailed three dayes iourney in the
wildernesse:
25 Where the Nabathees met them, and
receiued them louingly, and tolde them
euery thing that had happened vnto
their brethren in Galaaditim:
26 And how that many of them were be-
sieged in Sarasa, Bosor, Almis, Cas-
bon, Mageth, and Carnaim (all these are
strong walled and mightie great cities,)
27 And that they were kept in other ci-
ties of Galaaditim also, and to morowe
they are appoynted to bring their hoste
vnto these cities, to take them, and to de-
stroy them in one day.
28 So Judas and his host turned in all
the haste in the wildernesse toward Bo-
sor, & warme the citie, slue all the males
with the sword, tooke al their goods, and
set fire vpon the citie:
29 And in the night they tooke their iour-
ney from thence, and came to the castle:
30 And betimes in the morning when they
looked vp, beholde, there was an in-
numerable people bearing ladders and
other instruments of warre, to take the
castle, and to ouercome them.
31 When Judas saw that the battaile be-
gan, and that the noyse thereof went vp
and rang into the heauen, and that there
was so great a crie in the citie,
32 He said vnto his host, Fight this day
for your brethren:
33 And so came behinde their enemies in
three companies, and blew vp the trum-
pets, and cried in their prayer to God.
34 But so soone as Timotheus host per-
ceiued that Machabeus was there, they
fled from him: and hee slue them right
sore, so that there were killed of them the
same day almost eight thousand men.
35 Then departed Judas vnto Maspha,
layde siege vnto it, and wanne it, slue
all the males in it, spoyled it, and set fire
vpon it.
36 From thence went he and tooke Cas-
bon, Mageth, Bosor, and the other cities
in Galaaditim.
37 After this gathered Timothie another
hoste, which pitched their tentes before
Raphon,

‖ Or, strangers.

Raphon, beyond the water.
38 Judas also sent to spye the host, and they brought him worde againe, saying, All the heathen that be romde about us, are gathered vnto him, and the host is very great:
39 Yea, they haue hyred the Arabians to helpe them, and haue pitched their tents beyond the water, and are ready to come and fight against thee. So Judas went on to meete them.
40 And Timothie said vnto the captaines of his host, When Judas and his host come nigh the riuer, if he go ouer first, we shall not bee able to withstand him: for why? he will be too strong for vs.
41 But if hee dare not come ouer, so that he pitch his tent beyonde the water: the will we go ouer, for we shall be strong ynough against him.
42 Nowe as soone as Judas came to the riuer, hee appoynted certaine scribes of the people by the riuer, and commanded them, saying, See that yee leaue none behinde vpon this side of the riuer, but let euery man come to the battell.
43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all his people after him, and all the heathen were discomfited before him, and let their weapons fall, and ranne into the Temple that was at Carnaim,
44 Which citie Judas wanne, and burnt the Temple, which al that were in it: So was Carnaim subdued, and might not withstande Judas.
45 Then Judas gathered all the Israelites that were in Galaaditim, from the least vnto the most, with their wiues and their children a very great host, for to come into the lande of Israel.
46 So they came vnto Ephron, which was a mightie, great, and strong citie, & lay in their way: for they could not goe by it, neither on the right hande, nor on the left, but must goe thorowe it.
47 Neuertheless, they that were in the citie would not let them go thorowe, but walled vp the ports with stones: and Judas sent vnto them with peaceable wordes, saying,
48 Let vs passe thorowe your lande, that wee may goe into our owne countrey, there shall no bodie doe you harme, wee will but onely go through on foote. But they would not let them in.
49 Wherefore Judas commaunded a proclamation to bee made throughout the host, that euery man should assault the citie in his order.
50 And so they did their best, like valiant men: and Judas besieged the citie all that day, and all that night, and so wan it:
51 Where they slewe as many as were males with the edge of the sworde, and destroyed the citie, and spoyled it, and went thorow all the citie ouer them that were slayne.
52 Then went they ouer Jordane, into the plaine fielde before Bethsan.
53 And Judas helped those forward that came behinde, and gaue the people good exhortation all the way through, till they were come into the land of Juda.
54 Thus they went vp vnto the mount Sion, where they offered whole burnt offrings with mirth and thankesgiuing, because there were none of them slayne, but came home againe peaceably.
55 Nowe what time as Judas and Jonathas were in the land of Galaad, and Simon their brother in Galilee before Ptolomais:
56 Then Josephus the sonne of Zacharie, and Azarias, the captaines, hearing of the actes that were done, and of the battailes that were striken, sayde,
57 Let vs get vs a name also, and go fight against the heathe þ are round about vs.
58 So they gaue their host a commandement, and went toward Jamnia.
59 Then came Gozgias and his men out of the citie to fight against them:
60 Josephus also and Azarias were chased vnto the borders of Jurie, and there were slayne that day of the people of Israel two thousand men: so þ there was a great miserie amõg the people of Israel,
61 And al because they were not obedient vnto Judas & his brethren, but thought they should quite themselues manfully.
62 Neuertheless, they came not of þ seede of these men by whõ Israel was helped.
63 But the men that were with Judas, were greatly commended in the sight of all Israel, & all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard vpon.
64 And the people came vnto them, bidding them welcome.
65 After this went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the lande that lieth towarde the South, where hee wanne the citie of Hebron, and the townes that lie beside it: and as for the walles and towres rounde about it, he burnt them by.
66 Then remoued he to goe into the land of the ‖Philistines, and went thorowe Samaria. ‖ *Or, strangers.*
67 At the same time were there many priestes slaine in the battaile, which wilfully and without aduisement went out for to fight to get them honour.
68 And when Judas came to Azot, in the Philistines lande, hee brake downe their altars, burnt the images of their idoles, spoyled their cities, and came againe into the lande of Juda.

The vi. Chapter.

Antiochus willing to take the citie of Elimais for a pray, is driuen away of the citizens.

1 NOw when king Antiochus trauailed thorow the high countreyes, he heard that Elimais in Persia was a noble and plenteous citie in siluer and golde,
2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, whereas were clothes, coate armours, and shields of golde, which Alexander the sonne of Philip king of Ma-

cedonia that reigned firſt in Grecia had left behind him.

3 Wherefore hee went about to take the citie, and to ſpoyle it, but he was not able: for the citizens were warned of it, and fought with him.

4 And ſo he fled, and departed with great heauineſſe, and came againe into Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one which brought him tydings in Perſia, that his hoſtes which were in the lande of Juda were driuen awap:

6 And howe that Lyſias went forth firſt with a great power, and was driuen awap of the Iewes, howe that they had wonne the victory, & gotten great goods out of the hoſtes that periſhed:

7 Howe they had broken downe the abomination which he ſet vp vpon the altar at Hieruſalem, and fenced the ſanctuarie with high walles, like as it was afore, pea, and Bethſura his citie alſo.

8 So it chaunced, that when the king heard theſe woordes, he was afrayde, and grieued very ſore: wherefore he layd him downe vpon his bedde, and fell ſicke for very ſorowe, and all becauſe it had not happened as he had deuiſed.

9 And there continued hee long: for his griefe was euer more and more, ſo that hee ſawe he muſt needes die.

10 Therefore hee ſent for all his friendes, and ſayde vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, for the very ſorowe and vexation of heart that I haue.

11 For when I conſider in my minde the great aduerſitie that I am come vnto, and the floods of heauineſſe which I am come in, whereas aforetime I was ſo merie, and ſo greatly ſet by, by reaſon of my power:

12 Againe, conſidering the euill that I haue done at Hieruſalem, from whence I tooke all the riches of golde and ſilner that were in it, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabiters of Iurie without any reaſon why:

13 I knowe that theſe troubles are come vpon me for the ſame cauſe: and behold, I muſt die with great ſorow in a ſtrange lande.

14 Then called he for one Philip, a friende of his, whom hee made ruler of all his realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne, his robe, and his ring, that hee ſhould take his ſonne Antiochus vnto him, and bring him vp, till he might reigne himſelfe.

Ioſephus cap. 14. lib. 12.

16 So the king Antiochus dyed there, in the hundred, fourtie and nine yere.

17 When Lyſias knewe that the king was dead, he ordeined Antiochus his ſonne, whome hee had brought vp, to reigne in his fathers ſteade, and called him Eupator.

18 Now they that were in the caſtle at Hieruſalem, kept in the Iewes rounde about the ſanctuarie, and ſought euer ſtill to doe them harme, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas thought to deſtroy them, and called all the people together, that they might laye ſiege vnto them.

20 So they came together in the hundred and fiftie yere, and beſieged them, laying forth their ordinance and inſtrumentes of warre.

21 Then certaine of them þ were beſieged, went forth: vnto whome ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues alſo,

22 And went vnto the king, ſaying, Howe long will it bee per thou punith, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue euer bene minded to doe thy father ſeruice, to walke in his ſtatutes, and to obey his commandements:

24 Therefore our people fell from vs, and whereſoeuer they found any of vs, they ſlue them, and ſpoyled our inheritance.

25 And they haue not onely medled with vs, but with all our countreyes.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the caſtle at Hieruſalem, to take it, and haue made vp þ ſtrong hold at Bethſura

27 And if thou doeſt not preuent the right ſoone, they will doe more then theſe, and thou ſhalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the king heard this, he was very angry, and called all his friendes, the captaines of his armie, and all his footemen and horſemen:

29 He hired men of warre alſo of other realmes, pertaining to the kings that were confederate with him, and of the Iles of the ſea, which came vnto him.

30 And the number of his hoſte was an hundred thouſande footemen, and twentie thouſand horſemen, and thirtie and two Elephantes well exerciſed to batrel.

31 Theſe came thorowe Idumea vnto Bethſura, and beſieged it a long ſeaſon, and made diuers inſtruments of warre againſt it: but the Iewes came out and burnt them with fire, & fought like men.

32 Then departed Iudas from the caſtle at Hieruſalem, and remoued the hoſte toward Bethzacharan, ouer againſt the kings armp.

33 So the king aroſe before the day, and brought the power of his hoſte into the way to Bethzacharan, where the hoſtes made them readie to the battaile, blowing the trumpets.

34 And to prouoke the Elephants for to fight, they ſhewed them the ſappe of red grapes and mulberies.

35 And diuided the Elephantes among the hoſte: ſo that by euery Elephãt there ſtoode a thouſand men well harneſſed, and helmets of ſteele vpon their heades: pea, vnto euery one of the Elephantes alſo were ordeined fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt,

36 Which waited on the Elephant, going whereſoeuer he went, and departed not from him.

37 Euery Elephant was couered with a ſtrong tower of wood, faſtened thereon with inſtrumentes, wherupon were thir-

tie

tie and two valiant men with weapons to fight, and within was a man of Inde to rule the beast.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, he set the vpon both the sides in two partes, with trumpets to prouoke the hoste, and to stirre vp such as were slowe in the armie.

39 And when the sunne shone vpon their shieldes of golde and steele, the mountaines glistered against them, & were as bright as the cressets of fire.

40 The kings host also was diuided, one part vpon the high mountaines, the other lowe beneath: so they went on, taking good heede, and keeping their order.

41 And all they that dwelt in the lande, were afraide at the noise of their hoste, when the multitude went forth, & when the weapons smote together: for the host was both great and mightie.

42 Judas also and his hoste entered into the battel, and slue syx hundred men of the kings armie.

43 Now when Eleazar the sonne of Saura did see one of the Elephantes deckt with the kings badge, and was a more goodly beast then the other, hee thought the king should be vpon him:

44 And ieoparded himselfe to deliuer his people, and to get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne with a courage vnto the Elephant in the middest of the hoste, smiting them downe on both the sides, and slue mayn about him.

46 So went he to the Elephants feete, & gat him vnder him, and slue him: then fell the Elephant downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Judas also and his men, seeing the power of the king, and the mightie violence of his hoste, departed from them.

48 And the kings armie went vp against the toward Hierusalem, & pitched their tentes in Iurie beside mount Sion.

49 Moreouer, the king tooke truce with them that were in Bethsura: but when they came out of the citie, because they had no victuals, but were shut vp within, and the land lay vntilled,

50 The king tooke Bethsura, and set men to keepe it, and turned his hoste to the place of the sanctuarie,

51 And laid siege to it a great while, where he made all maner ordinance, handbowes, fierie dartes, rackets to cast stones, scorpions to shoote arrowes, & slinges.

52 The Iewes also made ordinance against theirs, and fought a long season.

53 But in the citie there were no victuals, for it was the seuenth yere of the warres, and those heathen that remained in Iurie, had eaten vp all their store.

54 And in the sanctuarie were fewe men left: for the hunger came so vpon them, that they were scattered abroad, euery man to his owne place.

55 So when Lysias heard that Philip, whom Antiochus the king, while he was yet liuing, had ordeined to bring vp Antiochus his sonne, that he might be king,

56 Was come againe out of Persia and Media with the kings hoste, & thought to obtaine the kingdome, with the gouernance of all things:

57 He gate him to the king in all the haste, & to the captaines of the hoste, and said, We decrease daily, and our victuals are but small: againe, the place that wee lay siege vnto is very strong, and it were our part to see for the realme:

58 Let vs agree with these men, and take truce with them, & with all their people,

59 And graunt them to liue after their lawe as they did afore: for they be grieued, and do all these things against vs, because we haue despised their lawe.

60 So the king and the princes were content, and sent vnto them to make peace: and they receiued it.

61 Now when the king and the princes had made an othe vnto them, they came out of the castle,

62 And the king went vp to mount Sion: but when he saw that the place was well fenced, hee brake the othe that he had made, and commanded to destroy the wall round about.

63 Then departed he in all the hast, and returned vnto Antioch, where hee founde Philip hauing dominion of the citie: so hee fought against him, and tooke the citie againe into his hands.

The vii. Chapter.

Demetrius reigned after he had killed Antiochus and Lysias.

1 In the hundred fiftie and one yeere, came Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, from the citie of Rome, with a smal company of men, vnto a citie of the sea coast, and there he bare rule.

2 And when he came to Antioche, the citie of his progenitours, his hoste tooke Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them vnto him.

3 But when it was tolde him, hee saide, Let me not see their faces.

4 So the hoste put them to death. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him wicked and vngodly men of Israel, whose captaine was Alcimus, that would haue bene made high priest.

6 These men accused the people of Israel vnto the king, saying, Judas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friendes, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Wherefore, send now some man to whō thou giuest credence, that he may goe, & see all the destruction which hee hath done vnto vs, and to the kings land, and let him be punished, with all his friends and fauourers.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of his, which was a man of great power in the realme beyond the water,

This example not to be followed, because is contrarie to the commandement.

[Or, broken.

[Or, Abaron.

and faithful vnto the king, and sent him to see the destruction that Iudas had done.

9 And as for that wicked Alcimus, hee made him high priest, and commanded him to be auenged of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed from the king & came with a great host into the land of Iuda, sending messengers to Iudas and his brethren, and speaking vnto them with peaceable words, but vnder deceit.

11 Therefore Iudas and his people beléeued not their saying: for they saw that they were come with a great hoste.

12 After this came the Scribes together vnto Alcimus, and Bacchides, to entreat of reasonable couenants.

13 And the Assideans were the first amõg the childrẽ of Israel that required peace of them,

14 Saying, Alcimus the priest is come of the seede of Aaron, howe can hee deceiue vs, though he come with an armie?

15 So he gaue them louing words, and swore vnto them, and saide, We will doe you no harme, neither your friends.

16 And they beleeued him: but the very same day tooke he threescore men of the, and slew them, according to the words that are written,

17 They haue cast the *flesh of thy saints, and shed their blood rounde about Hierusalem, and there was no man þ would burye them. *Psal.79.3.

18 So there came a great feare and dread among all the people, saying, There is neither trueth nor righteousnes in them: for they haue broken the appointment & othe that they made.

19 And Bacchides remooued his hoste from Hierusalem, and pitched his tent at Bethzecha, where hee sent foorth and tooke many of them that had forsaken him: he slew many of the people also, and cast them into a great pit.

20 Then committed hee the lande vnto Alcimus, and left men of warre with him to helpe him: and Bacchides himselfe went vnto the king.

21 And thus Alcimus defended his high priesthood.

22 And all such as vexed Israel, resorted vnto him: in so much that they obtained the land of Iuda, and did much euill vnto the Israelites.

23 Nowe when Iudas sawe all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done (yea more then the heathen themselues) vnto the Israelites,

24 Hee went foorth rounde about all the borders of Iurie, and punished those vnfaithfull runnagates, so that they came no more out into the countrey.

25 So when Alcimus sawe that Iudas & his people had gotten the vpper hand, and that he was not able to abide them: he went againe vnto the king, and laide all the worst of them that he could.

2. *Mac.* 15, 2. 26 *Then the king sent Nicanor, one of his chiefe princes, which bare euil will vnto Israel, and commanded him that hee should vtterly destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Hierusalem with a great hoste, and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren with friendly wordes: but vnder deceite, saying,

28 There shalbe no warre betwixt mee & you, I will come with a fewe men, to see howe yee doe, with friendly hart.

29 Vpon this he came vnto Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably: but the enemies were appointed to take Iudas by violence.

30 Neuertheless, it was told Iudas that hee came vnto him but vnder deceite, wherefore he gate him away from him, and would see his face no more.

31 When Nicanor perceiued that his counsell was bewraied, hee went out to fight against Iudas beside ‖Capharsalama: ‖*Or, Carphasalama.*

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors hoste fiue thousand men, and the residue fled vnto the citie of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanor vp vnto mount Sion, and the priests with the elders of the people, went forth to salute him peaceably, and to shew him þ whole burnt sacrifices that were offred for the king.

34 But hee laughed them and the people to scorne, mocked them, defiled their offerings, & spake disdainfully:

35 Yea, and swore in his wrath, saying, Ie Iudas and his hoste bee not delinered now into my hands, as soone as euer I come againe and fare well, I shall burne vp this house. With that went he out in a great anger.

36 Then the priests came in, and stoode before the altar of the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 For somuch as thou, O Lord, hast chosen this house, that thy name might bee called vpon therein, and that it should be an house of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be auenged of this man, and his hoste, & let them be slaine with the sworde: remember the blasphemies of them, and suffer not them to continue any longer.

39 When Nicanor was gone from Hierusalem, he pitched his tent at Bethorõ, & there an hoste met him out of Syria.

40 And Iudas came to Adarsa with three thousand men, and made his prayer vnto God, saying,

41 *O Lord, because the messengers of king Sennacherib blasphemed thee, the angel went foorth, and slewe an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them: *Esai* 37.36. *eccl.*48.24. 2. *mac.*8.19.

42 Euen so, destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, þ other people may knowe howe that he hath blasphemed thy sanctuarie, and punish him according to his malitiousnesse.

43 And so the hostes stroke þ field þ thirteenth day of the moneth ‖Adar, & Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and hee himselfe was first slaine in the battell. ‖*Februarie.*

44 When

44 When Nicanors men of warre sawe that he was killed, they cast awap their weapons, and fled:
45 But the Jewes followed vpon them a whole dapes iourney, from Adazer vnto Gazara, blowing with the trumpets, and making tokens after them.
46 So the Jewes came fooith of all the townes round about, and blew out their hornes vpon them, and turned agapnst them: thus were they all slaine, and not one of them left.
47 Then tooke they their substance foi a pzap, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hande, which hee helde vp so proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged it vp afoze Hierusalem.
48 Wherefoze the people were exceedingly reiopced, and passed ouer that dap in great gladnesse.
49 And Judas ozdepned that the same day, namely, the thirteenth dap of the moneth Adar, should be kept in mirth euery peere.
50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

The viii. Chapter.

2 *Judas considering the power and goodly policie of the Romanes, maketh peace with them.* 22 *The re-script of the Romanes sent vnto the Iewes.*

1 IUdas heard also the fame of the Romanes, that they were mightie and valiant men, and agréeable to all things that are required of them, and make peace withall men which come vnto them,
2 And howe they were doughtie men of strength: besides that, it was told him of their battailes & noble actes which they did in ‖Galatia, how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute,
3 And what great things they had done in Spaine: howe that with their wisedome and sober behauiour they had wonne the mines of siluer and gold that are there,
4 And obteyned all the land, with other places farre from them: howe they had discomfited and slaine downe the kings that came vpō them from the vttermost part of the earth, and how other people gaue them tribute euery peere:
5 Howe they had slaine and ouercome Philip & Perses kings of ‖Cethim, and other mo in battaile, which had brought their ozdinance against them:
6 Howe they discomfited great Antiochus king of Asia, that woulde needes fight with them, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants, with horsmen, charets, and a very great host:
7 How they tooke him liue alme, and ozdeined him, with such as should reigne after him, to pap them a great tribute, pea and to find them good sureties and pledges besides all this:
8 How they had taken from him India, Media, and Lydia, his best landes, and giuen them to king Eumenus.
9 Againe, howe they perceiuing that the Grékes were comming to vexe them,
10 Sent against them a captaine of an host, which gaue them battell, and many of them, led awap their wiues and children captiue, spoyled them, tooke possession of their landes, and destroyed their strong holdes, and subdued them to bee their bondmen vnto this dap.
11 Moreouer, how that as foi other kingdomes and Iles, which sometime withstoode them, they destroyed them, and brought them vnder their dominion:
12 But kept amitie wt their owne friends, and those that were confederate with them, and conquered kingdomes both farre & nigh: and that whosoeuer heard of their renowme, was afraid of them.
13 Foi whome they would helpe to their kingdomes, those reigned: and whom it liked not them to reigne, they put them downe: and howe they were come to great preeminence,
14 Hauing no king among them, neither anp man clothed in purple, to be magnified therebyough:
15 But had ozdepned themselues a ‖parliament, wherein there sate thrée hundred and twentie Senatours daply vpon the counsell, to dispatch euer the busines of the people, & to keepe good ozder: ‖Or, a common-saile, or Senate house.
16 And how that euery peere they chose a ‖Maioi, to haue the gouernance of all their land, to whom euery man was obedient, and there was neither enill will, noi dissention among them. ‖Or, one man.
17 Then Judas chose Eupolemus þ sonne of John, the sonne of ‖Jacob, and Jason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, foi to make friendship, and a bond of loue with them, ‖Or, Accus.
18 That they might take from them the bondage of the Grékes: foi the Jewes saw that the Grékes would subdue the kingdome of Israel.
19 So they went vnto Rome, a very great iourney, and came vnto the parliament, and sapd, ‖Or, senate house.
20 Judas Machabeus, with his brethren, and the people of the Jewes, hath sent vs vnto you, to make a bond of friendship and peace with you, and ye to note vs as your louers and friends.
21 And that matter pleased the Romanes right well.
22 Wherefoze it was written vp: of the which the Romanes made a writing in tables of brasse, and sent it to Hierusalem, that they might haue by them a memoriall of the same peace and bond of friendship after this maner:
23 God saue the Romanes and the people of the Jewes both by sea & by land, and keepe the sword and enemie from them foi euermoze:
24 If there come first anp warre vpon the Romanes, oi anp of their friends throughout all their dominion,
25 The people of the Jewes shall helpe them, as the time requireth, and that with all their hearts,

26 Also

‖Or, Frewes.

‖Or, the Macedonians.

26 Alſo they ſhal neither giue nor ſend vnto their enemies victuals, weapons, money, nor ſhips: but fulfill their couenants at the Romanes pleaſure, taking nothing of them therefore.
27 Againe, if the people of the Iewes happe firſt to haue warre, the Romanes ſhall ſtand by them with a good will, according as the time will ſuffer.
28 Neither ſhal they giue vnto the Iewes enemies victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips: Thus are the Romanes content to do, and ſhall fulfill their charge without any deceyt.
29 According to theſe articles ỳ Romanes made the bond with the Iewes.
30 Nowe after theſe articles ſaid they, If any of the parties will put to them, or take any thing from them, they ſhall doe it with the conſent of both: and whatſoeuer they adde vnto them, or take from them, it ſhall ſtand faſt.
31 And as touching the euill that Demetrius hath done vnto ỳ Iewes, we haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore layeſt thou thy heauie yoke vpon the Iewes our friends and louers?
32 If they make any complaint of thee againe vnto vs, we ſhall defend them, and fight with thee by ſea and by land, according to iuſtice.

The ix. Chapter.

1 *After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius ſendeth his armie againſt Iudas.* 18 *Iudas is ſlaine.*

1 IN the meane ſeaſon, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſt was ſlaine in the field, he proceeded further to ſend Bacchides and Alcimus againe into Iurie, and the chiefe ſtrength of his hoſt with them.
2 So they went forth by the way that leadeth vnto Galgala, and pitched their tentes before Maſaloth (which is in Arbellis) and wanne the city, and ſlue much people.
3 In the firſt moneth of the hundred fiftie and two yeere, they brought their hoſte, and laid their ſiege againſt Hieruſalem:
4 But raiſing their campe, they came to Berea with twentie thouſand footemen, and two thouſand horſemen.
5 Nowe Iudas had pitched his tent at ‖ Laiſa, with three thouſand choſen men, ‖ Or, Eleaſa.
6 And when they ſawe the multitude of the other armie that it was ſo great, they were ſore afraied, and many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, in ſo much that there abode no mo of thē but eight hundred men.
7 When Iudas ſawe that his hoſt failed him, and that he muſt needes fight, it brake his heart, that he had no time to gather them together: wherefore the man was in extreme trouble.
8 Neuertheleſſe, he ſaide vnto them that remained with him, Vp, let vs goe againſt our enemies, peraduenture wee ſhall be able to fight with them.
9 But they would haue ſtopped him, ſaying, We ſhall not be able: therefore now let vs ſaue our liues, and turne againe to our brethren, for ſhould we fight againſt them, being ſo few?
10 And Iudas ſaid, [a] God forbid that we ſhould flee from them: wherefore if our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, & let vs not ſtaine our honour. [a] He which will not pray, is ouercome, and ouercome, is ouercome who he truſteth in his ſtrength, and omitteth prayer.
11 Then the hoſte remooued out of the tents, and ſtoode againſt them, and the horſemen were diuided in two parts: and ſling caſters and archers went before the hoſt, and all the mightie men were foremoſt in the field.
12 Bacchides himſelfe was in the right wing of the battell, & the hoſt drew nigh in two parts, and blew the trumpets.
13 They of Iudas ſide blew the trumpets alſo, and the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the hoſtes: and they ſtrake a field from the morow till night.
14 And when Iudas ſaw that Bacchides hoſt was ſtrongeſt on the right ſide, hee tooke with him all the hardie men,
15 And brake the right wing of their order, & followed vpon them vnto mount Azot.
16 Nowe when they which were the left wing, ſaw that the right ſide was diſcōfited, they purſued Iudas and them that were with him hard at the heeles.
17 Then was there a ſore battell: for many were ſlaine and wounded on both the partes.
18 Iudas alſo himſelfe was killed, and the remnant fled.
19 So Ionathas and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in his fathers ſepulchre in the citie of Modin.
20 And all the people of Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned long, ſaying,
21 Alas that this worthie ſhould be ſlaine, which deliuered the people of Iſrael.
22 As for other things pertaining to the battels of Iudas, the noble acts that he did, and of his worthineſſe, they are not written, for they were very many.
23 Nowe after the death of Iudas, wicked men came vp in all the coaſtes of Iſrael, *Ioſephus cap. 4. lib. 13. antiq.* and there aroſe all ſuch as did worke vngodlineſſe.
24 In thoſe daies was there a great dearth in the land, & all the countrey gaue ouer themſelues and their's vnto Bacchides.
25 So Bacchides choſe wicked men, and made them lords in the land.
26 Theſe ſought out and made ſearch for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, which auenged himſelfe vpon them with great deſpite.
27 And there came ſo great trouble in Iſrael, as was not ſince the time that no Prophet was ſeene there.
28 Then came all Iudas friends together, and ſaid vnto Ionathas,
29 Forſomuch as thy brother Iudas is dead, there is none like him to goe forth againſt our enemies, againſt Bacchides, and ſuch as are aduerſaries of our owne people:

30 Wherefore

30 Wherefore this day we chuse thee for him, to be our prince and captain, to order our battell.
31 And Jonathas tooke the gouernance vpon him at the same time, and ruled in steade of his brother Judas.
32 When Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.
33 But Jonathas and Simon his brother perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecua, with all their company, and pitched their tents by the water poole of Asphar.
34 Which when Bacchides vnderstoode, he came ouer Jordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabboth day.
35 Nowe had Jonathas sent his brother John a captaine of the people, to pray his friendes the Nabuthites, that they would lende them their ordinance, for they had much.
36 So the children of ‖ Jambri came out of Madaba, and tooke John, and all that he had, and went their way withal whe they had taken it.
37 Then came worde vnto Jonathas & Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and brought the bride from Madaba with great pompe: for shee was daughter to one of the noblest princes of Chanaan.
38 Wherefore they remembred the blood of John their brother, and went vp, and hid themselues vnder the shadow of the mountaine.
39 So they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde, there was much a doe, and great preparation: for the bridegrome came forth, and his friends and his brethren met the with Tympanies, instruments of musike, and many weapons.
40 Then Jonathas, and they that were with him, rose out of their lurking places against them, and slew many of the: & the remnant fled into the mountains, and they tooke all their substance.
41 Thus the marriage was turned to mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.
42 And so when they had auenged the [a] blood of their brother, they returned againe vnto Jordane.
43 Bacchides hearing this, came vnto the very border of Jordane, with a great power, vpon the Sabboth day.
44 And Jonathas saide to his company, Let vs get vp, and fight against our enemies, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past.
45 Beholde, our enemies are in our way, the water of Jordane vpon the one side of vs, with bankes, ferines, and woods on the other side, so that there is no place for vs to depart vnto.
46 Wherefore cry now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered frō the power of your enemies: So they stroke the battaile.
47 And Jonathas stretched out his hand to smite Bacchides, but he fledde backewarde.
48 Then Jonathas and they that were with him, lept into Jordane, and swimmed ouer Jordane vnto the further banke: but the other would not passe ouer Jordane after him.
49 And there were slaine of Bacchides side that day a thousand men.
50 Therefore Bacchides with his hoste turned againe to Hierusalem, and built vp the castles and strong holdes that were in Jurie, Jericho, Emaus, Bethoron, Bethel, Thamnata, ‖ Phara, and ‖ Thapo, with high walles, with portes, and with lockes:
51 And set men to keepe them, that they might vse their malice vpon Israel.
52 He walled vp the citie Bethsura, Gazara, and the castle, and prouided them with men and victuals.
53 He tooke also the chiefest mens sonnes in the countrey for pledges, and put them in the castle at Hierusalem to bee kept.
54 Afterward, in the hundred fiftie and thirde yeere, in the seconde moneth, Alcimus commaunded that they should destroy the walles of the inward court of the sanctuarie, and he pulled downe, and began to destroy the monuments of the Prophets.
55 But at the same time Alcimus was plagued, and smitten with a palsie, and his enterprises were hindered, and his mouth was stopped by God, so that hee could no more speake, nor commaund any of his house concerning his businesse.
56 Thus died Alcimus in great miserie at the same time.
57 And when Bacchides sawe that Alcimus was dead, hee turned againe to the king: and so the lande was in rest two yeeres.
58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Beholde, Jonathas and his companie are at ease, and dwell without care, wherefore let vs bring Bacchides hither, and he shall take them all in one night.
59 So they went, and gaue Bacchides this counsell:
60 Which arose to come with a great hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents which were in Jurie, to take Jonathas and those that were with him: but they might not, for the other had gotten knowledge of their deuice.
61 And Jonathas tooke fiftie men of the countrey, which were the ring leaders of them, and slewe them.
62 Then Jonathas and Simon, with their company, departed vnto the citie ‖ Bethbasin, which lieth in the wildernesse, and repaired the decay thereof, and made it strong.
63 When Bacchides knewe this, he gathered all his hoste, and sent word to them that were in Jurie.
64 Then came he and laide siege to Bethbasin, and fought against it a long season, and

[a] Blood doeth require blood.

‖ Or, Ambri.

‖ Or, Pharathon.

‖ Or, Tepho.

‖ Or, Bethbessen.

and made instruments of warre.

65 Nowe Jonathas left his brother Simon in the citie, & went forth himselfe into the countrey, and came with a certaine number,

66 And slew Odomeras and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tentes, so that he began to be strong, and to increase in power.

67 As for Simon and his company they went out of the citie, and burnt vp the instruments of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, and discomfited him: and Bacchides was sore vexed, because his counsell and travell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into their land, and slew many of them: then purposed hee with his company to goe away into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Jonathas had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, for to make peace with him, and that he shoulde deliuer him his prisoners again.

71 To the which Bacchides consented gladly, and did according to his desire: yea, and made an othe that hee shoulde neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 So he restored vnto him all the prisoners that he had taken out of the lande of Juda, and then turned and went his way into his owne land, neither proceeded hee any further to come vnto the borders of Juda.

73 Thus Israel had no more warre, and Jonathas dwelt at Machmas, and began there to gouerne the people, and destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

The 2. Chapter.

4 Demetrius desireth to haue peace with Jonathas. 48 Alexander moueth warre against Demetrius. 50 Demetrius is slaine. 51 The friendship of Ptolomaus and Alexander.

1 IN the hundred and threescore yeere, came Alexander the sonne of ‖ noble Antiochus, and tooke Ptolomais, whose citizens receiued him, and there he reigned.

2 When Demetrius heard therof, he gathered an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Wherefore Demetrius sent letters vnto Jonathas, with louing words, and praysed him greatly:

4 For he said, We will first make peace with him, before he binde himselfe with Alexander against vs:

5 Els hee shall remember the euill that we haue done against him, his brother, and his people.

6 And so hee gaue Jonathas leaue to gather an hoste, to make weapons, and to be confederate with him, and commanded the pledges that were in the castle to bee deliuered vnto him.

7 Then came Jonathas to Hierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the castle.

8 And therefore were they sore afraide, because they heard that the king had giuen him licence to gather an hoste.

9 Thus were the pledges deliuered vnto Jonathas, which restored them to their parentes.

10 Jonathas also dwelt at Hierusalem, and began to builde vp, and to repayre the citie:

11 Commaunding the workemen to wall it, and the mount Sion round about with free stone, to bee a strong hold: and so they did.

12 As for the heathen that were in the castles which Bacchides had made vp, they fled:

13 So that euery man left the place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura remained certaine of the Jewes, which had forsaken the lawe and commandements of God, for Bethsura was their refuge.

15 Nowe when king Alexander heard of the promises that Demetrius had made vnto Jonathas, and when it was tolde him of the battails and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the great trauels that they had take,

16 He said, Where shall wee finde such a man? well, we wil make him our friend, and be confederate with him.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter vnto him, with these wordes:

18 King Alexander saluteth his brother Jonathas,

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a valiant man, & meete to be our friend:

20 Wherefore this day we ordeine thee to be the high priest of thy people, and to be called the kings friend, (vpon this he sent him a purple clothing, and a crown of gold) that thou maiest consider what is for our profite, and keepe friendship toward vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundred and threescore peere, vpon the solemne feast day of the tabernacles, Jonathas put the holy raiment vpon him: then gathered he an hoste, and prepared many weapons.

22 Which when Demetrius heard, hee was marueilous sory,

23 And saide, Alas, what haue wee done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in getting the friendship of the Jewes for his owne defence?

24 Yet will I write louingly vnto them also, and promise them dignities and rewardes, that they may be of my side.

25 Whereupon he wrote vnto them these wordes, King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto the people of the Jewes:

26 Whereas ye haue kept your couenant toward vs, and continued our friendship, not inclining to our enemies, wee were glad when we heard thereof.

27 Wherefore remaine still, and be faithfull to vs, and we shall well recompense you

Or, Odared.

a Wicked counsell falleth on the counsellers.

‖ Or, Epiphanes.

pon for the things that ye haue done on your part:

28 We shall release you of many charges, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I discharge you and all the Iewes from tributes, I forgiue you the customes of salt, and release you of the crowne taxes, of the third part of seede,

30 And halfe the fruite of trées, which is mine owne dutie, I do release them from this day forth, so that they shall not bee take of the land of Iuda, nor of the three cities which are added thereunto out of Samaria and Galilée, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Hierusalem also, with all things belonging thereto, shalbe holy and frée, pea, the tithes and tributes shal pertaine vnto it.

32 As for the power of the castle which is at Hierusalem, I remit and giue it vnto the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 I frely deliuer all the Iewes that are prisoners throughout all my realme, so that euery one of them shall be frée from paying any tribute, pea, euen of their cattell.

34 All the solemne feasts, Sabboths, new moones, the dayes appointed, the three dayes before and after the feast, shall bee frée for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 So that in them no man shall haue power to do any thing, or to vexe any of them in any maner of cause.

36 There shall thirtie thousand also of the Iewes be written vp in the kings hoste, and haue their wages paide, as all other men of warre of the kings should haue: and of them shalbe ordeyned certaine to keepe the kings strong holdes,

37 Yea, and some of them shall be set ouer the kings secrete affayres: and their gouernours and princes shall be of themselues, and liue after their owne lawes, as the king hath commanded in the land of Iuda.

38 And the three cities that are fallen vnto Iurie from the countrey of Samaria, shalbe taken as Iurie, and be vnder one, neither bee subiect to any strange lorde, but to the high priest.

39 As for Ptolomais and the lande pertaining thereto, I giue it vnto the sanctuarie at Hierusalem, for the necessarie expences of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I will giue euery yeere fiftéene thousand sicles of siluer of the kings reuenewes, out of the places appertaining vnto me.

41 And all the ouerplus which they haue not paid for things due, as they did in the former yeeres, from henceforth they shall giue it towarde the workes of the temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand sicles of siluer which they receyued yeerely of the accompt appointed for the intertainement of the sanctuarie these yeeres passed, euen these things shall be released, because they appertaine to the priests that minister.

43 Item, whosoeuer they be that flée vnto the temple at Hierusalem, or within the liberties thereof, whereas they are fallen into the kings danger for any maner of bussinesse, they shall be pardoned, and all the goods that they haue in my realme shalbe free.

44 For the building also and repairing of the worke of the sanctuarie, expences shall be giuen out of the kings reuenues.

45 Yea, and for the making of the walles round about Hierusalem, for the breaking downe of the olde, and for the setting vp of the strong holds in Iurie, shal the costs and charges be giuen out of the kings reuenues.

46 But when Ionathas and the people heard these words, they gaue no credence vnto them, neither receiued them: for they remembred the great wickednes that he had done vnto Israel, and howe sore he had vexed them.

47 Wherefore they agréed vnto Alexander, for hee was a prince that had dealt friendly with them, and so they stoode by him alway.

48 Then gathered king Alexander a great hoste, and brought his armie against Demetrius. *Ioseph. cap. 6. lib. 13.*

49 So the two kings strooke battell together, but Demetrius host fled, and Alexander followed after, and fell vpon them.

50 A mightie sore field was it, continuing till the sunne went downe: and Demetrius was slaine the same day.

51 And Alexander sent Ambassadours vnto Ptolome the king of Egypt, with these words, saying,

52 Forsomuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, ouercommed Demetrius,

53 Conquered our land, and stricken a field with him, so that we haue discomfited both him and his hoste, and sit in the throne of his kingdome:

54 Let vs now make friendship together: giue me thy daughter to wife, so shall I be thy sonne in lawe, & both giue thee rewards & her, according to thy dignitie.

55 Ptolome the king gaue answere, saying, Happie be the day wherein thou art come againe to the land of thy progenitours, and set in the throne of their kingdome:

56 And now will I fulfill thy writing: but meete me at Ptolomais, that we may see one another, and that I may marry my daughter vnto thée, according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and came vnto Ptolomais in the hundred threescore and two yeere,

58 Where king Alexander met him: and he gaue Alexander his daughter Cleopatra, and married them at Ptolomais with great worship, like as the maner of kings is to be.

59 Then

59 Then wrote king Alexander vnto Jonathas, that he ſhould come and mæte him.
60 So he went honourably vnto Ptolomais, and there he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friendes great preſents of golde and ſiuer, and found fauour in their ſight.
61 And there came together againſt Jonathas certaine wicked men ꝑſõs of Iſrael, making cõplaints of him: but the king regarded them not.
62 As for Jonathas, the king cõmanded to take off his garments, and to clothe him in purple: and ſo they did. Then the king appointed him to ſit by him,
63 And ſaid vnto his princes, Goe with him into the middeſt of the citie, and make a proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cauſe.
64 So it happened, that when his accuſers ſawe the worſhip which was proclaimed of him, and that he was clothed in purple, they fled euery one.
65 And the king made much of him, wrote him among his chiefe friends, made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.
66 Thus Jonathas went againe to Hieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe. *Ioſeph. cap. 6. lib. 13. antiq.*
67 In the hundred, threeſcore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius the ſonne of Demetrius, from Creta, into his fathers lande:
68 Whereof when Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorie, and returned vnto Antioch.
69 And Demetrius choſe Apollonius, which had the gouernance of Coeloſyria, to be his captaine: ſo he gathered a great hoſt, and came vnto Jamnia, and ſent worde vnto Jonathas the high prieſt, ſaying,
70 Dareſt thou withſtande vs thy ſelfe alone? As for mee, I am but laughed to ſcorne and ſhamed, becauſe thou diddeſt vaunt thy ſtrength againſt vs in the mountaines.
71 Now therefore if thou truſteſt in thine owne ſtrength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for thou ſhalt knowe that I haue the ſtrength of many cities,
72 And ſhalt know who I am, and the other that ſtande by me, which ſay, That your ſoote is not able to ſtand before our face, for thy fathers haue bene twiſe chaſed in their owne land.
73 And now how wilt thou be able to abide ſo great an hoſt of horſmen & footemen in ꝑ field, whereas is neither rocke, ſtone, nor place to flee vnto?
74 When Jonathas heard the wordes of Apollonius, her was moued in his minde, wherefore he choſe tenne thouſand men, and went out of Hieruſalem: and Simon his brother met him, for to helpe him.
75 And they pitched their tents at Joppa, but the citie kept him forth, for Apollonius gariſon was in Joppa.
76 Then Jonathas laid ſiege to it, & they that were in the citie for very feare let him in: and ſo Jonathas wan Joppa.
77 Apollonius hearing of this, tooke three thouſand horſemen, with a great hoſte on foote, and went to Azotus, as though he would goe further, and came immediatelp into the plaine fielde, becauſe he had ſo many horſemen, and put his truſt in them.
78 So Jonathas followed vpon him to Azotus, and the armie ſkirmiſhed with his rereward, and there they ſtroke the battaile.
79 Nowe had Apollonius left a thouſand horſemen behinde them priuilp in the tents.
80 And when Jonathas knewe that ſuch waite was laid behind them, they went round about the enemies hoſt, and ſhot darts at the people, from the morning to the euening.
81 As for Jonathas people, they kept their order as he had commanded them, and the enemies horſes were wearie.
82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footmen (for the horſemen were wearie alreadie:) and ſo he diſcomfited them, and they fled.
83 And they that were ſcattered in the field, gat them to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idol, that they might there ſaue their liues.
84 But Jonathas ſet fire vpon Azotus, and all the cities round about it, & tooke their goods, and burnt vp the temple of Dagon, with all them that were fledde vnto it.
85 Thus were ſlaine and burnt welnigh eight thouſand men.
86 So Jonathas remoued the hoſt from thence, and brought them to Aſcalon, where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great worſhip.
87 After this went Jonathas and his hoſt againe to Hieruſalem, with great ſubſtance of goods.
88 And when king Alexander heard theſe things, her thought to doe Jonathas more worſhip:
89 And ſent him a coller of golde, as the vſe is to be giuen vnto ſuch as are of the kings nert blood: he gaue him alſo the citie of Accaron, with the lands belonging thereto in poſſeſſion.

The xi. Chapter.

3 *The diſſention betweene Ptolomeus & Alexander his ſonne in lawe.* 17 *The death of Alexander.*

1 AND the king of Egypt gathered an hoſte like the ſand that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceite to obtaine the kingdome of Alexander, and to ioyne it vnto his owne realme. *Ioſeph. cap. 7. lib. 13.*
2 Vpon this her tooke his iourney into Syria, vſing gentle wordes, ſo that he was letten into the cities, & men came forth to meete him: for king Alexander had commanded

commanded them to do doe, because hee was his father in law.

3 Now when Ptolome entred into any citie, he left men of warre to keepe it: and this he did throughout all the cities.

4 And when hee came to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon, and Azotus that was burnt vp, with the other things which were destroyed, the dead bodies cast abroad, and the graues that they had made by the wayes side for such as were slaine in the field.

5 And tolde the king that Jonathas had done all these things, to the intent they might get him enil will, but the king said not one word thereto.

6 And Jonathas met the king with great honour at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and tooke their rest.

7 So when Jonathas had gone with the king vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned again to Hierusalē.

8 Now Ptolome had gotten the dominion of the cities vnto Seleucia vpō the sea coast, imagining wicked counsels against Alexander,

9 And sent ambassadours vnto Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a bond betwixt vs, so shall I giue thée my daughter that Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter, for he goeth about to slay me.

11 And thus he slandered Alexander, because he would haue had his realme.

12 Thus he tooke his daughter from him, gaue her vnto Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that his malice was openly knowen.

13 And Ptolome came to Antioch, where he set two crownes vpō his owne head, the crowne of Egypt, and of Asia.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in those places had rebelled against him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him: so King Ptolome brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and chased him away.

16 Then fled Alexander into Arabia, there to be defended: and king Ptolomeus honour increased.

17 And Zabdiel the Arabian smote off Alexanders head, & sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 But the third day after died king Ptolome himselfe, and they whom he had set in the strong holdes, were slaine one of another.

19 And Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yéere.

20 At the same time gathered Jonathas them that were in Jurie, to lay siege vnto the castle which was at Hierusalem, and so they made many instruments of warre against it.

21 Then went there certaine vngodly persons, which hated their owne people, vnto king Demetrius, and tolde him that Jonathas besieged the castle.

22 So when he heard it, hée was angry, and immediately came vnto Ptolomais, and wrote vnto Jonathas, that he should not lay siege vnto the castle, but come and speake with him at Ptolomais in all haste.

23 Neuertheless, when Jonathas heard this, he cōmanded to besiege it: he chose also certaine of the elders, and priests of Israel, and put himselfe in perill.

24 And tooke with him golde, siluer, clothing, and diuers presents, and went to Ptolomais vnto the king, and founde him gratious.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of his owne people made complaints vpon him,

26 Yet the king intreated him like as his predecessours had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friendes,

27 Confirmed him in the high priesthood, with all the worship that hee had afore, and made him his chiefe friend.

28 Jonathas also desired the king that he would make Jurie free, with the three head cities of Samaria, and the landes pertaining therto: vpon this did Jonathas promise him three hundred talents.

29 Whereunto the king consented, and gaue Jonathas writing of the same, cōteining these words,

30 King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto his brother Jonathas, & to the people of the Jewes.

31 We sende you heere a copie of the letter which we did write vnto our cousin Lasthenes cōcerning you, that ye should knowe it.

32 King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto Lasthenes his father.

33 For the faithfulnesse that our friendes the people of the Jewes keepe vnto vs, and for the louing kindnesse which they beare towarde vs, we are determined to doe them good.

34 Wherefore we assigne vnto the coastes of Judea the three gouernementes, Aferema, Lydda, and Ramatha, which are added vnto Jurie from Samaria, and all the landes pertaining thereunto, to be freely separated for such as doe sacrifice in Hierusalem, both concerning the payments which the king tooke perely afore time, and the fruite also of the earth and trees:

35 As for other tythes and tributes that belonged vnto vs, wee discharge them thereof from this time forth.

36 Iu like maner we graunt vnto them al the customes of salt, and crowne taxes, which were brought vnto vs: and this freedome shall they haue firme and stedfast from this time forth for euermore.

37 Therefore see that yee make a copie of these our letters, and deliuer it vnto Jonathas, that it may be set vpon the holy mount in a conuenient place.

38 After this, when Demetrius the king sawe that his land was in rest, & that no

resistance

reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his hoſt, euery man to his own place, except certaine bandes of ſtrangers, whom he brought from the Iles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers hoſte hated him.

39 Nowe was there one Tryphon, that had bene of Alexãders part afore, which when he ſawe that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, he went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him to deliuer him this young Antiochus, that hee might reigne in his fathers ſtede: hee tolde him alſo what great euill Demetrius had done, and howe his men of warre loued him not: and ſo remained there a long ſeaſon.

41 And Jonathas ſent vnto king Demetrius, to driue them out which were in the caſtle at Hieruſalem, and thoſe that were in the fortreſſes, for they did Iſrael great harme.

42 So Demetrius ſent worde vnto Jonathas, ſaying, I will not onely doe theſe things for thee and thy people: but at time conuenient, I will doe both thee and thy people great worſhip.

43 But nowe thou ſhalt doe mee a pleaſure, if thou wilt ſende mee men to helpe me: for all my armie is gone from me.

44 So Jonathas ſent him three thouſand ſtrong mẽ vnto Antioch, and they came vnto the king, wherefore the king was very glad at their comming.

45 But they that were of the citie, euen an hundred and twentie thouſand men, gathered them together in the middeſt of the citie, and woulde haue ſlayne the king:

46 Which fled into his court, and the citizens kept the ſtreetes of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called for the Iewes helpe, which came vnto him all together, and went abroade throw the citie,

48 And ſlue the ſame daye an hundred thouſand men, ſet fire vpon the citie, and gate many ſpoyles in that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when the citizens ſawe that the Iewes had gotten their will of the citie, and they themſelues diſappointed of their purpoſe, they made their ſupplication vnto the king, ſaying,

50 Graunt vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſſe from troubling vs and the citie.

51 And vpon this they caſt away their weapons: thus they made peace, and ꝓ Iewes gate great worſhip in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and were ſpoken of throughout the kingdome: and ſo they came againe to Hieruſalem with great goods.

52 So the king Demetrius ſate in the throne of his kingdome, and had peace in his land.

53 Neuertheleſſe, he diſſembled in all that euer hee ſpake, and withdrewe himſelfe from Jonathas, neither rewarded him according to the benefites which he had done for him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this came Tryphon againe with yong Antiochus, which reigned, & was crowned king.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whome Demetrius had put away: theſe fought againſt Demetrius, which fled, and turned his backe.

56 So Tryphon tooke the Elephantes, & wanne Antioche.

57 And yong Antiochus wrote vnto Jonathas, ſaying, I confirme thee in thy prieſthood, and make thee ruler of foure countreyes, that thou maieſt be a friend of the kings.

58 Vpon this hee ſent him golden veſſels to bee ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in golde, to be clothed in purple, and to weare a coller of golde.

59 He made his brother Simon alſo captaine from the coaſtes of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathas tooke his iourney, and went throwe the cities beyond the water of Jordane, and all the men of warre of Syria gathered thẽ vnto him for to helpe him: ſo he came vnto Aſcalon, and they of the citie receiued him honourably.

61 And from thence went he to Gaza, but they would not let him in: wherefore he layde ſiege vnto it, burning vp and ſpoyling the places that were about the citie.

62 And the citizens of Gaza ſubmitted theſelues vnto Jonathas, which made peace with them: but tooke of their ſonnes to pledge, ſent them to Hieruſalem, and went throw the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Nowe when Jonathas heard that Demetrius princes were come into Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great hoſte, purpoſing to driue him out of the countrey,

64 He came againſt them, and left Simon his brother in the land.

65 And Simon came to Bethſura, and layde ſiege to it a long ſeaſon, and diſcomfited them.

66 So they deſired to haue peace with him: which hee graunted them, and afterwarde put the out from thence, tooke the citie, and ſet men to kéepe it.

67 And Jonathas with his hoſt came to the water of Geneſar, and betimes in the morning gate them to the plaine fields of Aſor:

68 And beholde, the hoſtes of the heathẽ met them in the fielde, and laide watch for them in the mountaines,

69 So that when Jonathas came againſt them, ꝓ other which were laid to watch, roſe out of their places, and fought,

70 And they that were of Jonathas ſide fled euery man, and there was not one of them left, except Mathathias ꝓ ſonne

of

of Absalomus, and Judas the sonne of Calphi the captaine of the hoste.

71 Then Jonathas rent his clothes, lay de earth vpon his head, and made his prayer, 72 And turned againe to them in the field, where they fought together, and he put them to flight.

a Behold the effect of prayer.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, sawe this, they turned againe vnto him, and helped him to followe vpon all their enemies vnto their tents at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen the same day three thousand men: and Jonathas turned againe to Hierusalem,

The xii. Chapter.

1 Jonathas sendeth ambassadours to Rome, 2 and to the people of Sparta, to renue their couenant of friendship. 20 Jonathas putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius. 40 Tryphon taketh Jonathas by deceite.

1 JOnathas seeing that the time was mete for him, chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to stablish and to renue the friendship with them:

2 He sent letters also vnto Sparta, and to other places in like maner.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the ‖ counsel, and said, Jonathas the high priest, and the people of the Jewes, sent vs vnto you, for to renue the olde friendship and bond of loue.

‖ Or, senate.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them free passportes, that men should leade them home into the land of Juda peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters that Jonathas wrote vnto the Spartians,

6 Jonathas the high Priest, with the elders, priestes, and the other people of the Jewes, send greeting vnto the Spartians their brethren,

7 There were letters sent long agoe vnto Onias the high priest, from ‖ Arius which reigned then among you, that ye are our brethren, as the copie here vnder written doeth specifie.

‖ Or, Darius.

8 And Onias entreated the Ambassadour that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein there was mention made of the bond of loue and friendship.

9 But as for vs, we neede no such writings, for why? we haue the holy bookes of scripture in our hands to our comfort

10 Neuertheless we had rather sende vnto you for the renuing of the brotherhood and friendship, least we should be strange vnto you: for it is long since the time that ye sent word vnto vs.

11 Wherefore in the sacrifices that we offer, and other ceremonies vpon the high solemne dayes, and other, we alway remember you without ceasling, like as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren,

12 Yea, and are right glad of your prosperous honour.

13 And though we haue had great troubles and warres, so that the kings about vs haue fought against vs:

14 Yet wouldе we not be grieuous vnto you, nor to other of our louers & friends in these warres.

15 For we had helpe from heauen that hath succoured vs, so that we are deliuered, and our enemies subdued.

16 Wherefore we chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them vnto the Romanes for to renue the olde bond of friendship and loue with them.

‖ Or, league.

17 We commanded them also to come vnto you, to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renouation of our brotherhood.

18 And now ye shal doe right well to giue vs an answere thereunto.

19 And this is the copie of the writing which Arius the king of Sparta sent vnto Onias.

20 Arius the king of the Spartians, sendeth greeting vnto Onias the high priest:

21 It is found in writing, that the Spartians and Jewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham:

22 And now, for so much as this is come to our knowledge, ye shall doe well to write vnto vs of your prosperitie.

23 As for vs, we haue written our minde vnto you, our cattell & goods are yours, and yours ours: these things haue we commanded to be shewed vnto you.

24 When Jonathas heard that Demetrius princes were come forth to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He went from Hierusalem, and met them in the land of Hemath: for he gaue them not space to come into his owne countrey.

26 And hee sent spies vnto their tentes, which came againe and tolde him that they were appointed to come vpon him in the night season.

27 Wherefore when the Sunne was gone downe, Jonathas commanded his men to watch all the night, and to be ready with weapons for to fight, & set watchmen round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Jonathas was ready with his men to the battaile, they feared, & were afraide in their hearts, and kindled fires in their tents, brake vp, and gate them away.

29 Neuertheless, Jonathas and his compayn knewe it not till the morning, for they sawe the fires burning.

30 Then Jonathas folowed vpon them, but he might not ouertake them, for they were gone ouer the water Eleutherus.

31 So Jonathas departed vnto the Arabians, which were called Zabadei, slue them, and tooke their goods.

32 He proceeded further also, and came vnto Damascus, and went thorowe all the countrey.

33 But Simon his brother tooke his iourney, and came to Ascalon, and to the next strong holdes, departing vnto Joppa, and wan it,

34 (For he heard that they would deliuer the holde to them þ tooke Demetrius part,) wherefore he set men of warre in the citie to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathas home againe, and called the elders of the people together, and deuised with them for to builde vp the strong holdes in Jurie,

36 And to make the walles of Hierusalem higher, to set vp an high wall betwixt the castle and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that it might be alone, and that men should neither buy nor sell in it.

37 Vpon this they came together for to builde vp the citie, and for so much as the wal vpon the brooke of the East side, called Caphetetath, was fallen downe, they repaired it.

38 And Simon set vp Adiada in Sephela, and made it strong, setting yates and lockes vpon it.

39 Nowe when Tryphon purposed to reigne in Asia, to be crowned, and to slay the king Antiochus:

40 He was afraide that Jonathas would not suffer him, but fight against him, wherefore hee went about to take Jonathas, and to kill him: so he departed, and came vnto Bethsan.

41 Then went Jonathas forth against him to the battaile, with fourtie thousande chosen men, and came vnto Bethsan also:

42 But when Tryphon sawe that Jonathas came with so great an hoste to destroy him, he was afraide:

43 And therfore he receiued him honourably, commended him vnto al his friendes, and gaue him rewards, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe:

44 And saide vnto Jonathas, Why hast thou caused this people to take such trauaile, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore sende them home againe, and choose certaine men to waite vpon thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolomais, for I will giue it thee, with the other strong holdes, men of warre, and their officers, as for me, I must depart, this is onely the cause of my comming.

46 Jonathas beleeued him, and did as he said, putting away his hoste, which went into the land of Juda.

47 Hee kept but three thousande by him, whereof he sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him selfe.

48 Now as soone as Jonathas entred into Ptolomais, the citizens sparred the gates of the citie, and tooke him, and slue all them with the swoorde that came in with him.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footemen and horsemen into Galilee, and into the greate plaine fielde, to destroy all Jonathas company:

50 But when they knewe that Jonathas was taken, and all they slaine that waited vpon him, they tooke counsell together, and encouraged one another, and came forth against them ready to fight.

51 So when they which followed vpon them, sawe that it was a matter of life, they turned backe againe.

52 As for the other, they went into the land of Juda peaceably, and bewayled Jonathas and them that were with him right sore: and Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were rounde about them, sought to destroy them.

54 For they said, Now haue they no captaine, nor any man to helpe them, therefore let vs ouercome them, and roote out their name from among them.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 *After Ionathas was taken, Simon is chosen captaine.* 17 *Of whom Tryphon taking his children & money for the redemption of Ionathas, killeth him and his children.*

1 NOw whē Simon heard that Tryphon gathered a great host to come into the lande of Juda, and to destroy it,

2 And sawe that the people was in great fearefulnesse and care: hee came vp to Hierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye knowe what great battailes I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue fought for the lawe and the sanctuarie, and what maner of troubles wee haue seene.

4 Through occasion whereof, all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 And nowe let me not spare mine owne life in any maner of trouble, for I am no better then my brethren:

6 But will auenge my people and the sanctuarie, our children and our wiues: for all the heathen are gathered together to destroy vs of very malice.

7 At these wordes the heartes of the people were kindled together,

8 So that they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our captaine in steade of Judas and Jonathas thy brethren:

9 Order thou our battaile, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, we shall doe it.

10 So hee gathered all the men of warre, making haste to finish all the walles of Hierusalem, which he made strong rounde about.

11 Then sent he Jonathas þ sonne of Absolomus, with a freshe hoste vnto Joppa, which dyoue them out that were in the castle, and remained there himselfe.

12 Tryphon also remoued from Ptolomais with a great armie, to come into the lande of Juda, and Jonathas with him in warde.

13 And Simon pitched his tents at ‖ Adida, before the plaine fielde. ‖ *Or, Addida.*

14 But when Tryphon knewe that Simon

mon ſtoode vp in ſteade of his brother Jonathas, and that he would warre againſt him, he ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we haue kept Jonathas thy brother, it is for money that he is owing in the kings account, concerning the buſineſſe that he had in hand.

16 Wherefore, ſend nowe an hundred talentes of ſiluer, and his two ſonnes for ſuretie (that when he is letten forth, hee ſhall not forſake vs) and wee ſhall ſend him againe.

17 Neuertheleſſe, Simon knewe that hee diſſembled in his wordes: yet commaunded he the money and children to be deliuered vnto him, leaſt the Iſraelites might haue hated him,

18 And ſaide, Becauſe he ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is Jonathas dead.

19 So Simon ſent him the children, and an hundred talentes, but he diſſembled, & would not let Jonathas goe.

20 Afterwarde came Tryphon into the lande to deſtroy it, and went rounde about by the way that leadeth vnto Dor: but wherſoeuer they went, thither went Simon and his hoſt alſo.

21 Now they that were in the caſtle, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, þ he ſhoulde make haſte to come by the wildernеſſe, & to ſende them victuals.

22 And Tryphon made ready all his horſemen to come the ſame night: neuertheleſſe, it was a very great ſnowe, ſo that he came not becauſe of the ſnowe, but hee remoued and went into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he drue nigh Baſcama, hee ſlue Jonathas and his ſonnes there,

24 And then turned for to goe home into his owne land.

25 Then ſent Simon for to fetch his brothers dead coarſe, and buried it in Modin his fathers citie.

26 So all Iſrael bewayled him with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long.

27 And Simon made vpon the ſepulchre of his father, and his brethren, a building, high to looke vnto, of free ſtone, behinde and before,

28 And ſet vp ſeuen pillars vpon it, one againſt another, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren,

29 And ſet great pillars rounde about them, with armes vpon them, for a perpetual memorie, and carued ſhippes beſide the armes, that they might be ſeene of men ſailing in the ſea.

30 This ſepulchre which he made at Modin, ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

Ioſephus cap. 10. lib. 3.

31 Nowe as Tryphon went forth to walke with the young king Antiochus, he ſlue him traiterouſly,

32 And reigned in his ſtrade, crowned himſelfe king of Aſia, and did much euil in the land.

33 Simon alſo built vp the caſtles in Iurie, making them ſtrong, with high towres, great walles, ports, and lockes, and laide vp victuals in the ſtrong holdes.

34 And Simon choſe certaine men, and ſent them to king Demetrius to deſire him that hee would diſcharge the lande from al bondage, for Tryphon had ſpoyled it very ſore.

35 Whereupon Demetrius the king anſwered him, and wrote vnto him after this maner,

36 Demetrius the king ſendeth greeting vnto Simon the high prieſt his friende, with the elders and people of þ Iewes:

37 The golden crowne and pretious ſtone that yee ſent vnto vs, haue wee receiued, & are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers for to releaſe you concerning the things wherein we made you free.

38 And the appointment that wee make with you, ſhalbe firme & ſtable: þ ſtrong holdes which yee haue builded, ſhalbe your owne.

39 As for any ouerſight or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgiue it, and the crowne tare that ye ought vs alſo: and whereas was any other tribute in Hieruſalem, it ſhall now be no tribute:

40 And looke who are meete among you to be in our court, let him be written vp, that there may be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken from Iſrael, in the hundred and ſeuentieth yeere.

42 And the people of the Iewes began to write in their letters and actes on this maner, In the firſt yeere of Simon the high prieſt, a gouernour & prince of the Iewes.

43 In thoſe dayes went Simon vnto Gaza, and beſieged it rounde about, where he ſet vp ordinance of warre, and wan a towre, which he tooke.

44 So they that gate into the towre, leapt into þ citie, which was in a great feare:

45 Inſomuch that the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climed vp vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, beſeeching Simō to be at one with them, ſaying,

46 O rewarde vs not after our wickednеſſe, but be gratious vnto vs, and we ſhal doe thee ſeruice.

47 Then Simon for very pitie ſwoulde fight no more againſt them, but put thē out of þ citie, & cauſed the houſes, wherein the images were, to bee cleanſed, and ſo entred the citie with Pſalmes of praiſe, giuing thankes vnto the Lord.

48 So when he had caſt al abominations out of þ citie, he ſet ſuch men in it as kept the law of God, & made the citie ſtrong, & buylded a dwelling place for himſelfe.

49 Now when they in the caſtle at Hieruſalem were kept ſo ſtraitely that they could not come forth, nor go into þ countrey, & might neither buy nor ſell, they

were very hungry, and many of them
famished to death:
50 In so much that they besought Simon
to be at one with them, which he granted them: so he put them out from thence,
and cleansed the castle from filthinesse.
51 And upon the twentie and three day
of the seconde moneth, in the hundred
threescore and eleventh yeere, they entred into it with thankesgiuing, and
branches of Palme trees, with Harpes,
Croudes, Cymbales, and Lutes, singing
Psalmes and songs of praise vnto God,
for that the great enemie of Israel was
ouercome.
52 And Simon ordeined that the same
day shoulde bee kept euery yeere with
gladnesse.
53 And made strong the hill of the temple
that was beside the castle, where hee
dwelt himselfe with his companie.
54 Simon also perceiuing that John his
sonne was a mighty man of armes,
made him captaine of all the hostes, and
‖Or, Gazaris. caused him to dwel at ‖Gaza.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 *Demetrius is ouercome of Arsaces.* 11 *Simon being captaine, there is great quietnes in Israel.* 18 *The couenant of friendship with the Romanes, and with the people of Sparta, is renued.*

1 IN the hundred threescore and twelfth
yeere, gathered king Demetrius his
hoste, and departed vnto Media, to get
him helpe for to fight against Tryphon.
2 Nowe when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius
was entred within his borders, hee sent
one of his princes to take him aliue, and
to bring him vnto him.
3 So hee went and slue Demetrius hoste,
tooke himselfe, brought him to Arsaces,
which kept him in warde.
4 And all the land of Juda was in rest so
long as Simon liued, for hee sought the
wealth of his people, therefore were they
glad to haue him for their ruler, and to
doe him worship alway.
5 Simon wan the citie of Joppa also for
an hauen towne, and made it an entrance into the Iles of the sea.
6 He enlarged the borders of his people,
and conquered them more land:
7 Hee gathered vp many of their people that were prisoners, hee had the dominion of Gaza, Bethsura, and the castle which he cleansed from filthines, and
there was no man that resisted him.
8 So that euery man tilled his grounde
in peace, the land of Juda, and the trees
gaue their fruit and increase.
9 The elders sate all in iudgement, and
tooke their deuice for the wealth of the
lande, the youngmen put on worship and
harnesse vpon them.
10 He prouided victualles for the cities,
and made goodly strong holdes of them,
so that the fame of his worship was spoken of vnto the end of the world.
11 For he made peace throughout ‖land,
and Israel was full of mirth and ioy.
12 Euery man sate vnder his Vine and
Figge trees, and there was no man
to frap them away.
13 There was none in the land to fight
against them, for then the kings were
ouercome.
14 He helped those that were in aduersitie
among his people, hee was diligent to
see the lawe kept: as for such as were
vngodly and wicked, hee tooke them
away.
15 He set vp the sanctuarie, and increased
the holy vessels of the temple.
16 When ‖ Romanes & Spartians had
gotten worde that Jonathas was dead,
they were right sory:
17 But when they heard that Simon his
brother was made high priest in his
steade, and howe he had wonne the land
againe, with the cities in it:
18 They wrote vnto him in tables of
brasse, to renue the friendship and bond
of loue, which they had made afore
with Judas and Jonathas his brethren.
19 Which writings were reade before the
congregation at Hierusalem. And this
is the copie of the letters that the Spartians sent:
20 The Senatours and Citizens of
Sparta, send greeting vnto Simon the
great priest, with the elders, priestes, and
the other people of the Iewes their brethren:
21 When your Ambassadours, that were
sent vnto our people, certified vs of your
worship, honour, & prosperous wealth,
we were glad of their comming.
22 And haue written the ambassage in
the publique records in this maner:
namely that Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, the Iewes ambassadours, are come
vnto vs for to renue the olde friendship
with vs.
23 Vpon this, the people consented that
the men should be honourably intreated,
and that the copie of their ambassage
should be written in the speciall bookes
of the people, for a perpetual memoriall
vnto the Spartians: yea, and that wee
should send a copie of the same vnto Simon the great priest.
24 After this did Simon send Numenius
vnto Rome with a golden shielde of a
thousand pound weight, to confirme the
friendship with them.
25 Which when the Romanes vnderstood,
they said, What thankes shall wee recompense againe vnto Simon and his
children?
26 For he and his brethren, and the house
of his father, hath stablished Israel, and
ouercommed their enemies, wherefore
they graunted him to be free, and confirmed the libertie thereof: therefore they
wrote this in tables of brasse, and set it
vpon pillars in mount Sion.
27 The copie of the writing is this, The
eigh-

eighteneth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred three score and twelfth yeere, in the thirde yeere of Simon the high priest,

28 In the great congregation of the priests, rulers of the people, and elders of the countrey as ‖ Saramel, were these words openly declared:

‖ Or, Hierusalem.

29 For so much as there was much warre in our land, therefore Simon the sonne of Mathathias, come of the children of Jarib, and his brethren, put themselues in perill, and resisted the enemies of their people, that their sanctuarie and lawe might be maintained, and did their people great worship.

30 Jonathas in like maner, after that hee had gouerned his people, and bene their high Priest, died, and is eth buried beside his elders.

31 After that wonlde their enemies haue troden their holy things vnderfoote, destroyed their lande, and vtterly wasted their sanctuarie.

32 Then Simon withstode them, and fought for his people, spent much of his owne money, weaponed the valiat men of his people, gaue them wages,

33 Made strong the cities of Juda, with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Jurie, where the ordinance of their enemies lay sometime, and set Jewes there for to keepe it.

34 He made fast Joppa also, which lieth vpon the sea, and ‖ Gaza that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies dwelt afore, and there he set Jewes to keepe it: and whatsoeuer was meete for the subduing of the aduersaries, that layed he therein.

‖ Or, Gazara.

35 Now when the people sawe the noble actes of Simon, and what worship hee purposed to doe for them, his godly behauiour and faithfulnesse which he kept vnto them, and howe hee sought by all wayes the wealth of his people, breanse he did all this, therefore they chose him to be their prince and high priest,

36 And in his time they prospered wel by him, so that the heathen were taken out of their land, and they also which were in the citie of Dauid at Hierusalem in the castle, where they went out, and defiled all things that were about the sanctuarie, and did great harme vnto cleannesse:

37 And Simon put men of the Jewes in it, for the defence of the land and citie, and set vp the walles of Hierusalem.

38 And king Demetrius confirmed him in his high priesthood

39 For these causes, made him his friende, and did him great worship:

40 For he heard that the Romanes called the Jewes their friendes, louers, and brethren: how honourably they receiued Simons ambassadours:

41 How the Jewes and priestes consented that hee should be their prince & high priest perpetually, till God raised vp the true Prophet:

42 And that he should be their captaine to care for the sanctuarie, and to set officers vpon the workes thereof, ouer the lande, ouer the weapons, ouer the houses of defence, to make prouision for the holy things:

43 And to be obeyed of euerie man, and al the writings of the lande to be made in his name, that hee should be clothed in purple and golde:

44 And that it should be lawfull for none of the people nor priestes to breake any of these things, to withstand his wordes, nor to call any congregation in the lande without him: that he should be clothed in purple, and weare a coller of golde.

45 And if there were any which disobeyed or brake this ordinance, that he should be punished.

46 So all the people consented to allowe Simon, and to doe according to these wordes:

47 Simon also himselfe tooke it vpon him, and was content to be the high priest, the captaine and prince of the Jewes and priestes, and to gouerne them all.

48 And they commanded to make this writing in tables of hasse, and fasten it vnto the wall that compasseth the sanctuarie, in an open place:

49 And to lay vp a copie of the same in the treasurie, that Simon and his posteritie might haue it.

The xv. Chapter.

The Romanes write letters vnto kings and nations in the defence of the Jewes.

1 MOreouer King Antiochus ſ sonne of Demetrius, sent letters from the Iles of the sea, vnto Simon the high priest and prince of the Jewes, and to all the people,

ſ Or, Sonne.

2 Concerning these wordes, Antiochus the king sendeth greeting vnto Simon the high priest, and to the people of the Jewes.

3 For so much as certaine wicked men haue gotten the kingdome of our progenitours, I haue purposed to chalenge the Realme againe, and to restore it to the old estate: Wherefore I haue gathered a great hoste, and made shippes of warre,

4 That I may goe thorow the countrey, and be auenged of them which haue destroyed our lande, and wasted many cities in my realme.

5 And therefore now I make thee free also from all the tributes wherof al kings my progenitours haue discharged thee, and from other customes wherefrom they haue released thee, whatsoeuer they be.

6 Yea, I giue thee leane to smite money of thine owne within thy land.

7 As for Hierusalem, I will that it be holy and free, and al the weapons and houses of defence which thou hast builded, and keepest in thine hands, shalbe thine:

8 Whereas any thing is or shalbe owing vnto the king, I forgiue it thee, from this

time forth, for euermore.

9 And when we haue obteined our kingdome, we shall doe thee, thy people, and the temple great worship: so that your honour shalbe knowen throughout the whole world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourtenth yere, went Antiochus into his fathers lande, and all the men of warre came together vnto him, so that fewe were left with Tryphon.

11 So the king Antiochus followed vpon him, but he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the sea side:

12 For he sawe that there was mischiefe comming vnto him, and that his power had forsaken him.

13 Then came Antiochus vnto Dora, with an hundred and twentie thousande men of armes on foote, & eight thousand horsemen: so yee compassed the citie rounde about, and the shippes came by the sea.

14 Thus they vexed the citie by lande and by water, in so much that they suffered no man to go in nor out.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and they that had bene with him, from the citie of Rome, hauing letters written vnto the kings and prounces, wherein were contened these wordes,

16 Lucius the consull of Rome, sendeth greeting vnto Ptolome the king:

17 The Ambassadours of the Iewes our friendes, being sent from Simon ꝑ high priest, and from the people of the Iewes, came vnto vs for to renue the old friendship and bond of lone,

18 Brought a shield of golde, weighing a thousand pounde.

19 Wherefore we thought it good to write vnto the kings & prounces to doe them no harme, nor to take part against them, their cities, nor countreyes, neither to maintaine their enemies against them.

20 And wee were content to receiue of them the shielde.

21 If there bee any wicked persons therefore fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon ꝑ high priest, that hee may punish them according to their owne lawe.

22 The same wordes wrote the Romanes also vnto Demetrius the king, to Attalus, Araba, Arsaces,

23 And to all regions: as Samsames, to them of Spartia, ‖Delo, ‖Mydo, Sicyon, Caria, Samos, Pamphylia, Lycia, Alicarnassem, & to the Rhodes, to Phaselidis, Coo, Sida, Arado, Cosyna, Gnidum, to Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And of euery letter they sent a copie to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king brought his host vnto Doza the seconde time, to take it, where he made diuers ordinances of warre, and kept Tryphon in, that hee should not goe either in or out.

26 Then sent Simon vnto Antiochus two thousand chosen men to helpe him, with gold, siluer, and other plenteous things.

27 Neuertheless hee would not receiue them, but brake all the couenant which he made with Simon afore, and withdrewe himselfe from him.

28 He sent Athenobius also a friend of his vnto Simon, for to reason with him, saying, Ye withhold from mee Joppa & Gaza, with the castle that is at Hierusalem, which are cities of my realme:

29 Whole borders ye haue destroyed, and done great euill in the lande, hauing the dominion in many other places of my kingdome:

30 Wherefore, deliuer now ꝑ cities which ye haue taken, with the tributes of the places that ye haue rule vpon without the borders of Iurie:

31 Or else giue mee fiue hundred talents of siluer, yea, and for the harme that ye haue done in the cities, and for the tributes of the same, other fiue hundred talents: if no, wee shall come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Hierusalem, and when hee sawe the great worship and honour of Simon, in golde, siluer, and so great plentie of ornaments, hee marueiled: & told Simon as the king commanded him.

33 Then answered Simon, and sayde vnto him, As for vs, we haue neither taken other mens lands, nor withholde them: but only our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vnrighteously in possession a certaine time.

34 This heritage of our fathers haue we chalenged in processe of time.

35 And whereas thou complainest concerning Joppa and Gaza, they did great harme to our people, and in our land, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Neuertheless, Athenobius answered him not one word:

36 But turned againe wrathfully vnto the king, and told him all these wordes, and the great dignitie of Simon, with all that he had seene: and the king was very angry.

37 And in the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an host of footemen and horsemen,

39 Commanding him to remoue the host toward Iurie, and to builde vp the citie of Cedron, to make vp the portes, and to warre against the people of the Iewes: as for ꝑ king himselfe, he followed vpon Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came vnto Jamnia, and began to vexe the people, to tread downe Iurie, to take the people prisoners, to slay them.

41 And to builde vp Cedron: where he set horsemen, and other men of warre, that they might come forth, and go through the streetes of Iurie, like as the king had commaunded him.

The

‖Or, Delus.
‖Or, Mydus.

The xvi. Chapter.

(Cedebeus the captaine of Antiochus host, is put to flight of the sonnes of Simon.

1 THen came vp John from Gaza, & told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done among their people.

2 Vpon this called Simon two of his eldest sonnes, Judas and John, and saide vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, haue euer from our youth vp vnto this day, foughten against the enemies of Israel: and God gaue vs good fortune to deliuer Israel oftentimes.

3 And now, forasmuch as I am olde, and ye by Gods goodnesse are of a sufficient age, be ye in stead of me and my brother, to go forth and fight for our people: and the helpe of God bee with you.

4 So there chose twentie thousand fighting men of the countrey, with horsemen also which went forth against Cendebeus, and rested at Modin.

5 In the morning they arose, and went into the plaine field, and behold, a mightie great hoste came against them, both of footemen and horsemen: nowe was there a water broke betwixt them.

6 And John remoued the hoste towarde them: and when he saw that the people was afraid to go ouer the water brooke, hee went ouer first himselfe: and the men seeing this, followed him.

7 Then John set his horsemen and footemen in order, the one by the other: for their enemies horsemen were very many.

8 But when they blewe vp the priests trumpets, Cedebeus fled with his host: whereof many were slaine, and the remnant gate them to their strong holdes.

9 Judas also Johns brother was wounded at the same time, and John followed still vpon their enemies, till hee came to Cedron, which Cendebeus had builded.

10 The enemies fled also vnto the towres that were in the fieldes of Azotus, and those did John burne vp with fire: thus there were slaine two thousande men of them, and John turned againe peaceably into Iurie.

11 And in the fielde of Jericho was Ptolome the sonne of Abobus made captaine: which because he had abundance of siluer and gold,

12 (For he had married the daughter of Simon the high Priest.)

13 Waxed proude in his minde, and thought to conquer the land, imagining falsehood against Simon & his sonnes, to destroy them.

14 Now as Simon was going about throughout the cities that were in the countrey of Iurie, and caring for them, hee came downe to Jericho with Mathathias and Judas his sonnes, in the hundred, thirtieth and seuenteenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Then Ptolome the sonne of Abobus receiued them; but with deceite, into a strong house of his called Dochus, which he had builded, where hee made them a banket, and had his men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes were merry, and had dronken well, Ptolome stoode vp, with his men, whome hee had bid there, and tooke their weapons, entered into the banket house, and slew Simon with his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 Such great vnfaithfulnesse did Ptolome in Israel, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then wrote Ptolome these things, & sent vnto king Antiochus, requiring him that he should send him an host to helpe him: and so should he deliuer him the land, with the cities and tributes of the same.

19 He sent other men also vnto Gaza, for to take John, and wrote vnto the captaines to come to him, and he should giue them siluer, golde, and rewardes.

20 And to Hierusalem hee sent other, to take it, and the sanctuarie.

21 Then ranne there one before, & tolde John in Gaza, that his father and his brethren were slayne, and howe that Ptolome had sent to slay him also.

22 When John heard this, hee was sore abashed, and layd handes on them that were come to destroy him, and slewe them: for he knewe that they went about to kill him.

23 As for other things concerning John, of his warres, of his noble actes, whereinne he behaued him selfe manfully, of the building of walles which he made, and other of his deedes,

24 They are written in the Chronicles of his priesthood, from the time forth that hee was made high Priest after his father.

The ende of the first booke of the Machabees.

The second booke of the Machabees.

The first Chapter.

1 *An Epistle of the Iewes that dwelt at Hierusalem, sent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt, wherin they exhort them to giue thankes for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hidde in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nehemias.*

1 THe brethren of the Iewes which be at Hierusalem, and in the lande of Iurie, wish vnto their brethren of the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health & peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and thinke vpon his conenant that hee made with Abraham, Isahac and Iacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all such an heart, that ye may loue and serue him, yea, and performe his will with an whole heart, & a willing minde:

4 Yee open your hearts vnto his lawe, & in his commaundements, and send you peace,

5 Heare your prayers, be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 For so much as now wee here be praying for you,

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and nine yeere, we Iewes wrote vnto you in ꝑ trouble and violence that came vnto vs in those yeeres, after that Iason departed out of the holy land and kingdome,

8 They burnt vp the portes, and shedde innocent blood: then made we our prayer vnto the Lord, and were heard. wee offered vp sacrifices & fine flowre, & lighted the lampes, and set forth the bread.

9 * And nowe come yee vnto the feast of tabernacles, in the moneth Casleu. *Leuit. 23. 24. ‖ November.*

10 In the hundred fourescore and eighteene yeere, the people that was at Hierusalem, and in Iurie, the counsaile, and Iudas himselfe, sent this wholesome salutation vnto Aristobulus king Ptolomes master, which came of the generation of the anoynted Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt:

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, no lesse at all then if we had vanquished the king in battaile.

12 For when hee, with those that had fought against the holy citie, did set vpon Persia:

13 For as he was in Persia, namely, the captaine with the great hoste, hee perished in the Temple of Naneas, being deceiued through the deuice of Naneas Priestes.

14 For when Antiochus, as hee that should marrie with her, came, and his friends with him, into the place to receiue vp name of bowzie the money which the Priestes of Naneas had set forth,

15 He entred with a small companie into the compasse of the Temple, and so they shut the Temple.

16 Now when Antiochus entred by opening the prime entrance of the Temple, the priests stoned the captaine to death, hewed them in pieces that were with him, smote off their heads, and threwe them out.

17 In all things God bee praysed, which hath deliuered the wicked into our handes to be punished.

18 Whereas wee are nowe purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Casleu, wee thought necessarie to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe the tabernacles feast day, and the day of the fire, which was giuen vs whē Nehemias offered, after that hee had set vp the Temple and the altar.

19 For what time as our fathers were led away into Persia, the Priestes which then sought the honour of God, tooke the fire priuily from the altar, & hid it in a valley, where as was a deepe dry pit: and therein they kept it, so that the place was vnknowen to euery man.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God that Nehemias should bee sent from the king of Persia, he sent the childrens childre of those Priests which had hid the fire, to seeke it: & as they tolde vs, they found no fire, but thick water.

21 Then commanded he them to drawe it vp, and to bring it him, and ꝑ offerings withall. Nowe when the sacrifices were layde on and ordered, Nehemias commaunded the Priests to sprinkle them & the wood with water.

22 When this was done, and the time come that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the clonde, there was a great fire kindled, insomuch that euery man marueiled.

23 Nowe all the Priestes prayed while the sacrifice was a making: Ionas thas prayed first, and the other gaue answere.

24 And Nehemias prayer was after this maner, O Lord God, maker of al things, thou fearefull and strong, thou righteous and mercifull, thou that art only a gracious king,

25 Onely liberal, onely iust, almightie and euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, thou that hast chosen the fathers, and halowed them fauourably:

26 Receiue the offering for thy whole people of Israel, preserue thine owne portion, and halowe it,

27 Gather those together that are scattered

red abroade from vs, deliuer them that are vnder the heathens bondage, looke vpon them which are despised and abhorred: that the heathen may know and see how that thou onely art God, which art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse & proudly put vs to dishonour.

29 Set thy people againe in thine holie place, like as * Moses hath spoken. *Deut.30.5.

30 And the Priestes sang Psalmes of thanksgiuing, so long as the sacrifice endured.

31 Nowe when the sacrifice was burnt, Nehemias commanded the great stones to be sprinckled with the residue of the water.

32 Which when it was done, there was kindled a flame of them also: but it was consumed through the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was tolde the king of Persia, that in the place where the Priests which were led awap, had hid fire, there appeared water, and that Nehemias and his companie had purified the sacrifices withall.

34 Then the king, considering and pondering the matter diligently, inclosed the place, & consecrated a Temple, to proue the thing that was done:

35 And when he found it so in déede, hee gaue the Priestes many gifts, & diuers rewardes, pea, he tooke them with his owne hand, and gaue them.

36 And Nehemias called the same place * Nephthar, which is as much to say, as a clensing: but many men call it Nephi.

a Ephthan, which is to say, a shining: it is also called Nephi, or Nephthar, which is a cleansing.

The ii. Chapter.

How Ieremie hid the tabernacle, the arke, and the altar in the hill. 11 Of the fiue bookes of Iason conteyned in one.

1 IT is found also in the * writings of Jeremie the Prophet, that he commanded them which were caried awap, to take fire, as it is saide afore. *Ier.29.8.

2 Hee commaunded them also that they should not forget the law and commandements of the Lorde, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer and golde, with their ornaments.

3 These and such other things commanded he them, and exhorted the that they should not let the lawe of God go out of their hearts.

4 It is written also, how the Prophet at the commandement of God, charged them to take the tabernacle and the arke with them: and hee went forth vnto the mountaine where Moses climed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 * And when Jeremie came there, hee found an open caue, wherein he layd the tabernacle, the arke, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the doore. *Deut.34.1.

6 Therecame certaine men together also, following him to marke the place, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceiued, hee reproued them, saying, As for that place it shalbe vnknowen, vntill the time that God gather his people together againe, and receiue them vnto mercie.

8 Then shall God shewe them these things, and the maiestie of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloude also, like as it was shewed vnto Moses: and like as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified, and it was shewed him.

9 For hee being a wise man, handled honourably & wisely, * offering vnto God in the halowing of the Temple when it was finished. 2.*Reg.8.5.

10 * And like as when Moses prayed vnto the Lorde, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering: euen so prayed * Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the whole burnt offering. *Leuit.9.24. 2.*Chro.*7.2.

11 And Moses said, * Because the sinne offering was not eaten, therefore it is consumed. *Leuit.10.18.

12 In like maner Solomon kept the dedication or halowing eight dayes.

13 In the annotations and writings of ‖ Jeremie were these things put also: and how he made a librarie, and howe he gathered out of all countreys the bookes of the kings, and of the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts. ‖*Some reade, Nehemias.*

14 Euen so Judas also, looke what hee learned by experience of warre, and such things as haue happened vnto vs, hee gathered them all together, and so wee haue them by vs.

15 If ye now desire to haue the same, send some bodie to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you: therefore ye shall do well if yee keepe the same dayes.

17 We hope also that the God which deliuered his people, and gaue them all the heritage, kingdome, priesthode, and sanctuarie,

18 * That he promised them in the lawe, shall shortly haue mercie vpon vs, and gather vs together from vnder the heauen into his holy place, for he hath saued vs from great perils, and hath cleansed the place. *Deut.30.3.

19 As concerning Judas Machabeus, & his brethren, the purification of ϸ great Temple, the dedication of the altar:

20 Pea, and of the warres that concerne noble Antiochus, & Eupator his sonne:

21 And the miracles shewed from heauen by the valiant acts of those which defended the Jewes religion, so that a fewe ran through the whole countrey, & draue away the barbarous armies:

22 Repayed againe the Temple that was spoke of throughout all the world, deliuered the citie, doing their best, that the lawe of the Lorde which was put downe, might with all tranquilitie bee restored againe vnto the Lorde that was so

so mercifull vnto them:
23 As touching Jason also of Cyrene, we haue vndertaken cõpendiously to bring into one booke the things that were cõprehended of him in fiue.
24 For wee considering the multitude of the bookes, and howe hard it should bee for them that shoulde meddle with stories and acts, and that because of so diuers matters:
25 Haue vndertaken so to comprehende the storyes, that such as are disposed to reade, might haue pleasure and pastime therein, and that they which are diligent in such things, might the better thinke vpon them: yea, and that whosoeuer reade them, might haue profite thereby.
26 Neuertheless, we our selues that haue medled with this matter, for the shortening of it, haue taken no small labour, but great diligence, watchings, and trauaile.
27 Like as they that make a feast, would fayne do other men pleasure: euen so we also for many mens sakes, are very well content to take the labour:
28 Whereas we may shortly comprehend the things that other men haue truely written.
29 For he that buildeth an house anewe, must prouide for many things to the whole building: but he ꝑ painteth it afterward, seeketh but onely ꝑ is comely, meet, & conuenient to garnish it with all.
30 Euen so doe we also in like maner: and why? hee that beginneth first to write a storie, must with his vnderstanding gather the matter together, set his wordes in order, & diligẽtly seeke out euery part.
31 But he that afterward will shorten it, vseth few wordes, and toucheth not the matter at the largest: let this be sufficient for a prologue.
32 Now will we begin to shewe the matter: for it is but a foolish thing to make a long prologue, & to be short in the storie it selfe.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *Of the honour done vnto the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles.* 6 *Simon vttereth what treasure is in the Temple.*

1 WHat time as the holy citie was inhabited in all peace & wealth, and when the lawes were yet very well kept: for so was it ordeyned through the godlinesse of Onias the high priest, and other godly men that were enemies to wickednesse,
2 It came thereto, that euen the kings and princes them selues did the place great worship, and garnished the temple with great gifts:
3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne rents bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the offerings.
4 Then Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, being ruler of the Temple, vpon a variance risen betweene him and the high priest for wickednesse that was done in the citie,
5 For that he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Tharsia, which then was chiefe lorde in Coelosyria, and Phenice,
6 And told him that the treasurie in Hierusalem was full of innumerable money, and howe that the common goods which belong not vnto ꝑ offerings, were exceeding great also: yea, and howe it were possible that all these might come vnder the kings power.
7 Nowe when Apollonius had shewed the king of the money, as it was tolde him: the king called for Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement to bring him the same money.
8 Immediately Heliodorus toke his iourney, but vnder a colour as though he woulde goe through Coelosyria and Phenice to visite the cities, but his purpose was to fulfill the kings pleasure.
9 So when he came to Hierusalem, and was louingly receiued of the high Priest into the citie, he told what was determined concerning the money, and shewed the cause of his comming: he asked also if it were so in deede.
10 Then the high Priest tolde him, that there was such money layde vp for the vpholding of widowes and fatherlesse children,
11 And how that a certaine of it belonged vnto Hircanus the sonne of Tobias, a noble man, & that of all the money (and not as that wicked Simon had reported) there were foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold:
12 Yea, and that it were vnpossible for those mens meaning to be deceiued, that had put assured confidence in the holinesse of the place, and in the maiestie and vndoubted saferie of the Temple, which is had in worship throwe the whole worlde, for the maintenance and honour of the same.
13 Wherevnto Heliodorus answered, that the king had commaunded him in any wise to bring him the money.
14 So at the day appointed, Heliodorus entered into the Temple to order this matter: wherefore there was no small feare throughout the whole citie.
15 The Priests fell downe before the altar in their vestments, and called vnto heauen vpõ him which had made a law concerning stuffe giuen to keepe, that they should bee safely preserued for such as committed them vnto keeping.
16 Then whoso had looked the high priest in the face, it woulde haue grieued his heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour, declared the inwarde sorow of his minde.
17 The man was al in heauines, & his body in feare: wherby they that looked vpõ him might perceiue ꝑ griefe of his heart.
18 The other people also came out of their houses by heapes vnto the common prayer, because the place was like to

come into confusion:
19 The women came together through ꝑ streetes with hearp clothes about their breastes: the virgins also that were kept in, ran to Onias, some of them ran to the gates, some vp vpon the walles, other some looked out at the windowes,
20 Yea, they all held vp their handes toward heauen, and prayed.
21 A miserable thing was it to looke vpon the commō people, and the high Priest, being in such trouble.
22 But they besought almightie God, that the goods which were committed vnto the might bee kept whole for those ꝑ had deliuered thē vnto their keeping.
23 Neuertheless, the thing that Heliodorus was determined to doe, that performed he in the same place, he himselfe personally being about ꝑ treasurie with his men of warre.
24 But the spirite of almightie God shewed himselfe openly, so that all they which presumed to obey Heliodorus, fel through the power of God, into a great fearefulnesse and dread.
25 For there appeared vnto thē an horse, with a terrible man sitting vpon him, decked in goodly arap, and the horse smote at Heliodorus with his forefete: nowe he that sate vpon the horse had harnesse of golde vpon him.
26 Moreouer, there appeared two fayre and beautifull young men, of notable strength, in goodly arap, which stoode by him, scourged him on both the sides, and gaue him many stripes without ceasing.
27 With that fell Heliodorus suddenly vnto the ground: so they tooke him vp, being couered about with great darkenesse, and bare him out vpon a beere.
28 Thus he that came with so many runners and inē of warre into the said treasurie, was borne out, whereas no man might helpe him, being destitute of harnesse and weapons: and so the power of God was manifest and knowen.
29 He lay still dumbe also by the power of God, destitute of all hope and life.
30 And they prayed the Lord, that he had shewed his power vpon his place and Temple. Which a litle afore was full of feare and trouble, and that though the reuelation of the almightie Lord it was filled with ioy and gladnesse.
31 Then certaine of Heliodorus frendes prayed Onias, that in al haste he would cal vpō God, to grant him his life which was ginning vp the ghost.
32 So the high Priest, fearing least ꝑ king should suspect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus some a euil, he offered an offering for his health.
33 Now when the high Priest had obtayned his petition, the same yong men in the same clothing appeared, and stoode beside Heliodorus, saying, Thāke Onias the high Priest: for, for his sake hath the Lord graunted thee thy life.
34 Therefore seeing that God hath scourged thee, giue him prayse and thankes, & shewe euery man his might and power. And when they had spoken these wordes, they appeared no more.
35 So Heliodorus offered vnto God, made great vowes vnto him which had graunted him his life, thanked Onias, tooke his host, & went againe to the king.
36 Then testified he vnto euery man, of ꝑ great workes of God, that hee had seene with his eyes.
37 And when the king asked Heliodorus who were meete to bee sent yet once againe to Hierusalem, he sayd,
38 If thou hast any enemy or aduersary vnto thy realme, sende him thither, and thou shalt haue him punished, if hee escape with his life: for in that place no doubt there is a speciall power and working of God.
39 For hee that dwelleth in heauen, visiteth, and defendeth that place, and all that come to doe it harme, he punisheth, and plageth them.
40 This is nowe the matter concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie at Hierusalem.

a In working some trecherie or sorcerie against him.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 *Simon reporteth euill of Onias. 7 Iason desiring the office of the high Priest, corrupted the king with rewardes.*

1 THis Simon nowe (of whome wee spake afore) being a bewraper of the money, and of his owne natural countrey, reported the worst of Onias, as though hee had moued Heliodorus vnto this, and as though hee had bene a bringer vp of euill.
2 Thus was he not ashamed to call him an enemy of the realme, that was so faithfull an ouerseer and defender of the citie and of his people, yea, and so feruent in the lawe of God.
3 But when the malice of Simon increased so farre, that though his frendes there were certaine masslaughters committed:
4 Onias considered the perill that might come through this strife, and howe that Appollonius ꝑ chiefe lord in Coelosyria & Phenice was all set vpon tyrannie, & Simons malice increased the same,
5 He gate him to the king, not as an accuser of the citizens, but as one that by himselfe intended the common wealth of the whole multitude:
6 For he sawe it was not possible to liue in peace, neither Simon to leaue off frō his foolishnes, except the king did looke thereto.
7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, which is called the noble, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured to be high Priest:
8 For he came vnto the king, and promised him three hundred and threescore talentes of siluer, and of the other rentes fourescore talentes.
9 Besides this, hee promised him yet an hundred and fiftie more, if he might haue licence

licence to set vp a schole and an exercise of weapons, and that hee might call them of Hierusalem, Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had graunted, & he had gotten the superiorite, hee began immediatly to drawe his kinsme to the customs of the heathen.

11 Put downe the things that the Iewes had set vp of loue by Iohn, the father of Eupolemus, which was sent Ambassadour vnto Rome, for to make the bonde of friendship and loue, he put downe all the lawes and liberties of the Iewes, & set vp the wicked statutes.

12 For when hee had made a schole of fence vnder the castle, hee drewe all the chiefest prong men on his side, and trapned them to weare [a] hattes.

a These hats were tokens of wantonnesse that the Gentiles vsed.

13 And there was such a feruent desire to come to the maners of the heathen, and to take vp new fräge fashions, brought in through the vngratious and vnheard wickednesse of Iason, which should not be called a priest, but an vngodly person:

14 Insomuch that the priestes were now no more occupied about the seruice of the altar: but despised the Temple, regarded not the offerings, yea, gaue their diligence to learne to fight, to wrestle, to leape, to daunce, and to cast the stone:

15 Not setting by the honour of the fathers, but liked the glorie of the Greekes best of all:

16 For the which they strone perilously, and were gridie to followe their statutes, yea their lust was in all things to be like them, which afore were their enemies and destroyers.

17 Howbeit, to doe wickedly against the law of God, shal not escape vnpunished: but of this we shall speake hereafter.

18 What time as the ‡ Olympian sports were plaied at Tyrus, the king himselfe being present,

‡ These were kept euery fifteth yere.

19 This vngratious Iason sent wicked men, bearing from them of Hierusalem (which nowe were called Antiochians) three hundred drachmes of siluer for an offering to Hercules: these had they that caried them desired, vnder such a fashion as though they should not haue bene offered, but bestowed to other vses.

20 Neuertheles, hee that sent them, sent them to the intent that they should be offered vnto Hercules: but because of those that were present, they were giuen as to the making of shippes.

21 And Appollonius the sonne of Menesthens was sent into Egypt, because of the noble men of king Ptolome Philometor. Nowe when Antiochus perceiued that he was put out from medling in the realme, he sought his owne profite, departed from thence, came to Ioppa, and then to Hierusalem,

b From his honour and gaines.

22 Where hee was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, & was brought in with torch light, & with great praise: and so hee turned his hoste vnto Phenices.

23 After three yeres, Iason sent Menelaus (the foresaide Simons brother) to beare the money vnto the king, and to bring him answere of other necessarie matters.

24 But he, when he was commended to the king for magnifying of his power, turned the priesthood vnto himselfe, laying vp three hundred talents of siluer for Iason.

25 So when hee had gotten commandementes from the king, he came hauing nothing that becommeth a priest, but bearing the stomacke of a cruell tyrant, and the wrath of a wilde brute beast.

26 Then Iason, which had deceiued his owne brother, seeing that hee himselfe was beguiled also, was faine to flee into the lande of the Ammonites.

27 And Menelaus gat the dominion: but as for the money that hee had promised vnto the king, he did nothing therein, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it of him.

28 For Sostratus was the man that gathered the customes: wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Thus was Menelaus put out of the Priesthood, and Lysimachus his brother came in his stede, and Sostratus left Crates ouerseer of the [c] Cyprians.

c That is, of them that measured the come

30 It happened in the meane season, that the Tharsians and Mallotians made insurrection, because they were giuen for a present vnto Antiochis the kings concubine.

31 Then came the king in all haste to still them againe, and to pacifie the matter, leauing Andronicus there to bee his deputie, as one meete therefore.

32 Now Menelaus espying that hee had gotten a right conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of golde out of the Temple, and gaue them to Andronicus for a present: and some he sold at Tyrus, and in the cities thereby.

33 Which when Onias knewe of a surete, he reproued him: but he kept him in a sanctuarie beside Daphnis, that lieth by Antioche.

34 Wherefore Menelaus gat him to Andronicus, and praied him that he would slay Onias. So when he came to Onias, he counselled him craftily to come out of the sanctuarie, giuing him his hande with an othe (howbeit hee suspect him) and then he slewe Onias, without any regarde of righteousnesse.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but other nations also, tooke indignation, and were displeased for the vnrighteous death of so godly a man.

36 And when the king was come againe from Cilicia, the Iewes and certaine of the Greekes went vnto him, complaining for the vnrighteous death of Onias.

37 Yea, Antiochus himselfe was sory in his minde for Onias, so that it pitied him: and he wept, remembring his sobernesse,

berneſſe, and maiſterly behauiour,
38 Wherefore hee was ſo kindled in his minde, that he commanded Andronicus to be ſtripped out of his purple clothing, and ſo to be led throughout the citie, yea, and the vngratious man to be ſlaine in the ſame place where he committed his wickednesſe vpon Onias: thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as hee had deſerued.
39 Now when Iaſimachus had done many wicked deeds in the Temple through the counſaile of Menelaus, and the voyce came abroade: the multitude gathered them together againſt Iaſimachus, for he had carried out nowe much golde.
40 So when the people arose, and were full of diſpleaſure, Iaſimachus armed three thouſand vnthrifts to defend him, a certaine tyrant being their captaine, which was growen both in age and woodneſſe.
41 They therefore ſeeing the enterpriſe of Iaſimachus, caught vp, ſome ſtones, ſome blockes endes, and ſome handfuls of duſt that was next at hand, & threwe them vpon the rebelles of Iaſimachus band that had ſet vpon them.
42 Thus there were many of them wounded, ſome being ſlaine, and all the other chaſed away: but as for the wicked churchrobber him ſelfe, they killed him beſide the treaſurie.
43 Of theſe matters therefore there was kept a court againſt Menelaus.
44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent frō the Senate, pleaded him guiltie before the king.
45 But Menelaus being nowe convict, went & promiſed Ptolome the ſonne of Dorymenes to giue him much money, if he would perſuade the king toward him.
46 So Ptolome went to the king into a court, whereas hee was ſet to coole him, and brought him out of that minde:
47 Inſomuch that hee diſcharged Menelaus frō the accuſations, that notwithſtanding was cauſe of all miſchiefe: and thoſe poore men, which if they had tolde their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, they ſhould haue bene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.
48 Thus were they ſoone punished, which followed vpon the matter for the citie, for the people, and for the holy veſſels.
49 Wherefore they alſo of Tyrus, moued with hatred of that wicked deede, cauſed them to be very honourably buried.
50 And ſo through the couetouſnes of the that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authoritie, encreaſing in malice, to the hurt of the citizens.

The v. Chapter.

2 *Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Hieruſalem.* 6 *Of the end and office of Iaſon.* 11 *The purſuite of Antiochus againſt the Iewes.*

1 ABout the ſame time Antiochus vndertooke his ſecond voyage into Egypt.
2 And then were there ſeene throughout all the citie of Hieruſalem fourtie dayes long, horſemen running in the ayre, with robes of golde, and as bandes of ſpeare-men,
3 And as troupes of horſmen ſet in aray, incountering & courſing one againſt an other, with ſhaking of thields, and multitude of darts, and drawing of ſwords, and ſhooting of arrowes, and the glittering of the golden armour ſeene, and harneſſe of all ſorts.
4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that thoſe tokens might turne to good.
5 Now when there was gone forth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iaſon tooke a thouſand men, and came ſuddainly vpon the citie: the citizens raiſed vnto the walles: at the laſt was the citie taken, and Menelaus fled into the caſtle.
6 As for Iaſon, hee ſpared not his owne citizens in the ſlaughter, neither conſidered hee what great euill it were, to deſtroy the proſperitie of his owne kinſmen: but did as one that had gotten the victorie of his enemies, and not of his friendes.
7 For all this gate he not the ſuperiority, but at the laſt receyued confuſion for his malice, and fled againe like a bagabond into the land of the Ammonites.
8 Finally, for a reward of his wickednesſe, hee was accuſed before Aretha the king of the Arabians, inſomuch that hee was faine to flee from citie to citie, being deſpiſed of euery man as a forſaker of the lawes, and an abominable perſon: and at the laſt, as an open enemie of his owne naturall countrey and of the citizens, he was driuen into Egypt.
9 Thus hee that afore put many out of their owne native lande, periſhed from home himſelfe: he went to Lacedemon, thinking there to haue gotten ſuccour by reaſon of kinred.
10 And hee that afore had caſt many one out vnburied, was throwen out himſelfe, no man mourning for him, nor putting him in his graue: ſo that he neither enioyed the burial of a ſtranger, neither was he partaker of his fathers ſepulchre.
11 Now when this was done, the king ſuſpected that the Iewes would haue fallen from him, wherefore he came in a great diſpleaſure out of Egypt, & tooke the citie by violence.
12 He commanded his men of warre alſo, that they ſhould kill and not ſpare: but ſlay downe ſuch as withſtoode them, or climed vp vpon the houſes.
13 Thus was there a great ſlaughter of yong men, olde men, women, children, and virgins.
14 In three dayes were there ſlaine foure ſcore thouſand, fourtie thouſand put in priſon: and there were as many ſolde as were ſlaine.

15 Yet

15 Yet was he not content with this, but durst goe into the most holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus, that traitour to the lawes and to his owne naturall cõtrey, being his guide.
16 And with his wicked hands toke the holy vessels, which other kings and cities had giuen thither for the garnishing and honour of the place, them toke he in his handes vnworthily, and defiled them.
17 So mad was Antiochus, that he cõsidered not how that God was not a litle wroth for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, for the which such confusion came vpon that place.
18 And why? if it had not happened them to haue bene lapped in many sinnes, this Antiochus as soone as he had come, had suddenly bene punished and shutte out of his presumption, * like as Heliodorus was, whome Seleucus the king sent to rob the treasurie.
19 Neuertheles, God hath not chosen the people for the places sake: but the place for the peoples sake.
20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but afterward shall it enioy the wealth of them: and like as it was now forsaken in the wrath of almightie God: so when the great God is reconciled, it shalbe set vp in high worship againe.
21 So when Antiochus had taken a thousand and eight hundred talents out of the temple, he gate him to Antioche in al the haste, thinking in his pride that he might make men saile vpo the dry land, and to goe vpon the sea, such an high minde had he.
22 He left deputies there to vexe the people: at Hierusalem left he Philip a Phrygian, in maners more cruel then himselfe that set him there:
23 At Garizim he left Andronicus and Menelaus, which were more grieuous to the citizens then other.
24 Nowe as he was thus set in malice against the Iewes, he sent Apollonius, a cruel prince, with an armie of twentie and two thousande, commanding him to slay those that were of perfect age, and to sell the women, and the ponger sort.
25 When he came now to Hierusalem, he fayned peace, and kept him still vntil the Sabboth day: and then he commanded his men to take them to their weapons, for the Iewes kept holy day:
26 And so he slue all them that were gone forth to the open plaine, running here & there thorow y citty with his men weaponed, and murdered a great number.
27 But Iudas Machabeus, which was the * tenth, fledde into the wildernesse, led his life there with his companie among wild beasts, and vpon the mountains, dwelling there, and eating herbs, least they should be partakers of the filthinesse.

2. *Mac.* 3. 24.

*Of them that fled for religion.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *The Iewes are compelled to leaue the lawe of God.* 4 *The temple is defiled.* 12 *The readers are admonished, that they shall not abhorre the aduersitie wherewith the Lord afflicteth them.* 18 *The grieuous paine of Eleazarus.*

1 NOt long after this, sent the king an olde man of || Antioche, for to compell the Iewes to transgresse the ordinances of the fathers, and of the law of God,
2 To defile the temple that was at Hierusalem, and to call it the temple of Iupiter Olympius: & that they should in Garizim, as those which dwell at the place of Iupiter the harberous.
3 This wicked sedition of the vngodly, was heauie vpon all the people:
4 For the temple was ful of voluptuousnesse, bibbing and bolling of the heathen, of rybaudes and harlots together: the women went into the holy place, and bare in that was not lawfull.
5 The altar also was full of vnlawfull things, which the lawe forbiddeth to lay vpon it.
6 The Sabboths were not kept, the other solemne feasts of the land were not regarded: to be plaine, there durst no man be knowen that he was a Iewe.
7 In the day of the kings birth they were compelled perforce to offer, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, they were constrained to weare garlands of yuie, and so to go about to the honour of Bacchus.
8 Moreouer, through the counsel of Ptolomeus, there went out a commandement into the nere cities of the heathen, against the Iewes, that the like customs and || banketting should be kept.
9 And whoso would not conforme themselues to the maners of the Gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present miserie.
10 For there were two women accused to haue circumcised their sonnes: whome when they had led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breastes, they cast them downe headlong ouer the walles.
11 Some that were crept in dennes, and had kept the Sabboth, were accused vnto Philip, & burnt in y fire, because that for the feare of God they kept the commandement so strictly, and would not defend themselues.
12 Nowe I beseech all those which reade this booke, that they refuse it not for these falles of aduersitie, and iudge the things y are happened, for no destruction, but for a chastening of our people.
13 And why? Whe God suffereth not sinners long to followe their owne minde, but shortly punisheth them, it is a token of his great louing kindnesse.
14 For this grace haue we of God, more then other people, that he suffereth not vs long to sinne vnpunished, like as other nations:

|| Or, Athens.

|| Or, eating of the flesh that was sacrificed.

15 That

15 That when the day of iudgement commeth, he may punish them in the fulnesse of their sinnes.
16 If we sinne, he correcteth vs, but he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: & though hee punish with aduersitie, yet doeth he neuer forsake his people.
17 But let this that we haue spoken now with fewe wordes, be for a warning and exhortation ‖ of the heathen: nowe will we come to the declaring of the matter. ‖ Or, vnto vs.
18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, & of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to gape with open mouth, and to eate swines flesh.
19 But he desiring rather to die gloriously, then to liue with shame, offered himselfe willingly to the martyrdome.
20 Nowe when hee sawe that hee must needes goe to it, he tooke it patiently: for he was at a poynt with himselfe, that he woulde not consent to any vnlawfull thing for any pleasure of life.
21 They that * stoode by, being moued with pitie (but not aright) for the olde friendship of the man, tooke him aside priuily, and prayed him that he woulde let such flesh bee brought him as were lawefull to eate, and then to make a countenance as though hee had eaten of the flesh of the sacrifice, like as the king commaunded, * They that had the charge of that wicked maker.
22 For so he might be deliuered frō death: and so for the olde friendship of the man, they shewed him this kindnesse.
23 But hee began to consyder discretely, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his grape heares whereunto hee was come, and his most honest conuersation from his childehoode, but chiefly the holy lawe made and giuen by God, therefore he answered consequently, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue:
24 For it becommeth not mine age, saide he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many yōg persons might thinke that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres olde and ten, were now gone to a strange religion:
25 And so through mine hypocrisie for a litle time of a transitorie life, they might bee deceiued: by this meanes also shoulde I defile mine age, and make it abominable.
26 For though I were now delinered frō the torments of men, yet shoulde I not escape the hande of almighty God, neither aliue nor dead.
27 Wherefore I will die manfully, and do as it becommeth mine age:
28 Whereby I may peraduenture leaue an example of stedfastnesse for such as be yong, if I with a ready minde, and manfully, dye an honest death for the most worthie and holy lawes. When he had said these wordes, immediatly he was drawen to the torment.
29 Nowe they that led him, and were milde a litle afore, began to take displeasure, because of the wordes that he sayd: for they thought hee had spoken them of an high minde.
30 But whē he was in his martyrdome, hee mourned and sayde, Thou, O Lorde, which hast the holy knowledge, knowest openly, that whereas I might be deliuered from death, I suffer these sore paynes of my body: but in my minde I am well content to suffer them, because I feare thee.
31 Thus this man died, leauing the memoriall of his death for an example, not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all the people to be stedfast and manly.

The vii. Chapter.

The punishments of the seuen brethren, and of their mother.

1 IT happened also that there were seuen brethren with their mother taken, and compelled by the king against the law to eat swines flesh, namely with scourges and leatherne whippes.
2 And one of them which was the chiefe, said, What seekest thou, & what requirest thou of vs? as for vs, we are ready rather to suffer death, then to offende the lawes of God and the fathers.
3 Then was the king angry, and bade heate cauldrons, & brasen pottes: which when they were made hot,
4 Immediatly hee commaunded the tongue of him that spake first, to bee cut out, to pull the skinne ouer his head, to pare the edges of his handes and feete, yea, and that in the sight of his mother, and the other of his brethren.
5 Nowe when hee was cleane mangled, he commanded a fire to be made, and so (while there was any breath in him) to be fried in þ cauldron: in the which whē he had bene long pained, the other brethren with their mother, exhorted him to dye manfully, saying,
6 The Lorde GOD shall regarde the truth, and comfort vs, like as Moses testifieth and declareth in his song, saying, And hee will * haue compassion on his seruants. *Deut.32.43.
7 So when the first was dead after this maner, they brought the seconde, to haue him in derision, pulled the skinne with the heare ouer his head, and asked him if hee woulde eate swines flesh, per hee were pained in the other members also throughout his body.
8 But he answered in his own language, and said, I will not do it: and so he was tormented like as the first.
9 And when hee was euen at the giuing vp of the ghost, he saide, Thou most vngratious person putteste vs nowe to death: but the king of the worlde shall raise vs vp which dye for his lawes, in the resurrection of euerlasting life.
10 After him was the third had in derision, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully:
11 And spake with a stedfast faith, These

haue I of heaue̅, but now for the lawes of God I despise them: for my trust is that I shall receiue them of him againe.
12 Insomuch that the king & they which were with him, marueiled at the yong mans boldnesse, that he nothing regarded the paines.
13 Nowe when hee was dead also, they vexed the fourth with tormentes in like maner.
14 So when he was now at his death, he said, It is better that wee, being put to death of men, haue our hope and trust in God, for he shall raise vs vp againe: as for thée, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.
15 And when they had spoken to the fifth, they tormented him.
16 Then looked he vnto the king, & saide, Thou hast power among men, for thou art a mortall man also thy selfe, to doe what thou wilt: but thinke not ỳ God hath forsaken our generation.
17 Abide thée, tary still a while, and thou shalt sée the great power of God, how he will punish thée and thy seede.
18 After him they brought the sixth, which being at the point of death, said, Be not deceiued, O king: for this wee suffer for our owne sakes, because we haue offended our God, and therefore marueylous things are shewed vpon vs.
19 But thinke not thou which takest in hande to strine against God, that thou shalt scape vnpunished.
20 This excellent mother, worthie to bée well reported of, and had in remébrance, sawe her seuen sonnes dye in one day, & suffered it patiently, because of the hope that shée had in God:
21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her countrey language, and that boldly and stedfastly with perfect wisedome, waking vp her wyuish thought with a manly stomacke, and said vnto them,
22 I can not tell howe yee sprang in my wombe, for I neither gaue you breath, nor soule, nor life, it is not I that ioyned the members of your bodies together,
23 But the maker of the world, which fashioned the birth of man, and began all things: euen he also of his owne mercy shall giue you breath and life againe, like as ye now regarde not your own selues for his lawes sake.
24 Now thought Antiochus that he had despised him, therefore he let her go with her reproofes, and began to exhort the youngest sonne which was yet left, not onely with wordes, but swore vnto him with an othe, that he should make him a rich and wealthie man, if he would forsake the lawes of his fathers: yea, and that hee shoulde giue him whatsoeuer were necessary for him.
25 But when the yong man would not be moued for all these things, hee called his mother, and counselled her to saue her sonnes life.
26 And when hee had exhorted her with many wordes, shee promised him that she would speake to her sonne.
27 So she turned her vnto him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorne, and spake in her countrey language, O my sonne, haue pitie vpon mee, that bare thée nine monethes in my wombe, that gaue thee sucke, nourished thée, and brought thee vp vnto this age:
28 I beseech thée, my sonne, looke vpon heauen and earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them and mans generation of nought:
29 So shalt thou not feare this hangman, but suffer death stedfastly, like as thy brethren haue done: that I may receiue thee againe in the same mercie with thy brethren.
30 While shee was yet speaking these wordes, the yong man saide, Whome looke ye for? wherefore do ye tarie? I will not obey the kings commandement, but the lawe that God gaue vs by Moses.
31 As for thou ỳ imaginest all mischiefe against the Iewes, thou shalt not escape the hand of God. ‖Or, Hebrues
32 For we suffer these things because of our sinnes.
33 And though the liuing Lorde be angry with vs a litle while, for our chastening, and reformation, yet shall he bee at one againe with his seruants.
34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other the most wicked, vilde not thy self through vaine hope, in being so malicious vpon the seruants of God:
35 For thou hast not yet escaped ỳ iudgements of God, which is almightie, and seeth all things.
36 My brethren that haue suffered a litle paine, are nowe vnder the couenant of euerlasting life: but thyough the iudgement of God, thou shalt bee punished righteously for thy pride.
37 As for me, like as my brethren haue done, I offer my ‖ soule and my body for the lawes of our fathers, calling vpon God, that he will soone be mercifull vnto our people, yea, and with paine and punishment to make thée grant that hée onely is God. ‖Or, life.
38 In me nowe and in my brethren the wrath of almightie God is at an ende, which righteously is fallen vpon all our people.
39 Then the king, being kindled in anger, was more cruell vpon him then vpon all the other, and tooke indignation that he was so lightly regarded.
40 So this yong man died vndefiled, and put his trust still in the Lord.
41 Last of all, after the sonnes, was the mother put to death also.
42 Let this nowe be ynough spoken concerning the offerings and extreme cruelnesse.

The viii. Chapter.

1 *Iudas gathereth together his hoste.* 9 *Nicanor is sent against Iudas.* 27 *The Iewes giue thankes after they haue put their enemies to flight.*

flight, deuiding the spoyles vnto the fatherlesse and widowes.

1 THen Iudas Machabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, called their kinsfolkes and friendes together, tooke vnto them all such as continued yet in þ faith and lawe of the Iewes, & brought forth fiue thousand men.

2 So they called vpon the Lorde, that hee would haue an eye vnto his people which was troden downe of euery man, to be gracious vnto the temple that was defiled of the vngodly,

3 To haue compassion vpon the destruction of the citie, which was shortly like to be layde waste, to heare the voyce of the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 To remember the most vnrighteous deathes of yong innocent children, the blasphemies also done vnto his name, and to punish them.

5 Now when Machabeus had gathered this multitude together, hee was too mightie for the heathen: for the wrath of the Lorde was turned into mercie.

6 He fell vpon the townes and cities vnwares, burnt them, tooke the most commodious places, and slue many of the enemies:

7 But specially hee made such chases by night, insomuch that his mālinesse was spoken of euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that the man encreased by litle & litle, and that the matter prospered with him for þ most part: he wrote vnto Ptolome, which was a captaine in Coelosyria and Phenice, to helpe him in the kings businesse.

9 Then sent he Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, a speciall friend of his, in all the haste, and gaue him of the common sort of the heathen, no lesse then twētie thousand harnessed men, to roote out þ whole generation of the Iewes, hauing to help him one Gorgias a man of warre, which in matters concerning battels had great experience.

10 Nicanor ordeyned also þ tribute which the Romanes should haue had to be giuen vnto the king out of the captiuitie of þ Iewes, namely, two thousand talents.

11 And immediatly he sent to the cities of the sea coast, requiring them for to buye Iewes to bee their seruants and bondmen, promising to sell them foure score & tenne for one talent: but he considered not þ wrath of almightie God that was to come vpon him.

12 When Iudas knewe of this, he tolde the Iewes that were with him of Nicanors comming.

13 Now were there some of them fearefull, not trusting vnto the righteousnesse of God, and fled their way, and abode not in that place:

14 But the other solde all that they had left, and besought þ Lord to deliuer them from that wicked Nicanor, which had sold them or euer he came nigh them:

15 And though hee would not doe it for their sakes, yet for the couenant that he made with their fathers, & because they called vpon his holy & glorious name.

16 And so Machabeus called his men together, namely, about fiue thousande, exhorting them not to agree vnto their enemies, neither to bee afrayd for the multitude of their aduersaries comming against them vnrighteously, but to fight manly,

17 Considering the reproofe that they had done to the holy place without cause, how they had despised and oppressed the citie, yea, and destroyed the lawes of the fathers.

18 For they, sayde hee, trust in their weapons, and boldnesse: but our confidence is in the almightie Lorde, which in the twynckling of an eye, may both destroy them that come against vs, and all the worlde.

19 * Hee exhorted them also to call to remembrance the helpe that God shewed vnto their fathers, as when there perished * an hundred foure score and fiue thousande of Sennacheribs people: *4.Reg.19.35. Eccl.48.24. esa.37.36.*

20 And of the battell that they had in Babylon against the Galathians: howe all the Macedonians þ came to helpe them, being foure thousand, stode in feare: and how they, being only but ‖ fiue thousand, slue an hundred and twentie thousand, through the helpe that was giuen them from heauen, whereby they also had receiued many benefites. *‖Or, eight thousand.*

21 Through these wordes, the men tooke good heartes vnto them, ready to die for the lawe and the countrey.

22 So he set vpon euery company a captaine, one of his owne brethren, Simon, Joseph, and Jonathas, giuing eche one fifténe hundred men.

23 He caused ‖ Esdras also to reade the holie booke vnto them, and to giue them a token of the helpe of God: then he himselfe, being captaine in the foreffront of the battell, buckled with Nicanor. *‖Or, Eleazarus.*

24 And God was their helpe, insomuch that they slue aboue nine thousand men, and compelled the more part of Nicanors hoste to flée, they were so wounded and feeble.

25 Thus they tooke the money from those that came to buy them, and followed vpon them on euery side.

26 But when the time came vpon them, they returned, for it was the day before the Sabboth, and therefore they followed no more vpon them.

27 So they tooke their weapons and spoyles, and kept the Sabboth, giuing thankes vnto the Lorde, which had deliuered them that day, and shewed them the beginning of his mercy.

28 After the Sabboth, they distributed the spoyles to the sicke, to the fatherlesse, and to widowes, & the residue had they themselues, with theirs.

29 When this was done, and they all had

made a generall prayer, they beſought the mercifull Lord to be at one with his ſeruants.

30 Of thoſe alſo that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, which fought againſt them, they ſlue twentie thouſand, wanne high and ſtrong holdes, and deuided moe ſpoyles, euer giuing an equall portion vnto þ ſicke, to the fatherleſſe, to widowes, and to aged perſons.

31 And when they had diligently gathered their weapons together, they layde them all in conuenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoyles brought they to Hieruſalem.

32 They ſlue alſo Philarches that wicked perſon, which was with Timotheus, & had vexed many Iewes.

33 And when they helde the thankes giuing at Hieruſalem for the victorie, they burnt thoſe that had ſet fire on the ports of the temple, namely, Caliſthenes, which was fled into an houſe, and ſo they gate a worthy reward for their wickednelle.

34 As for that moſt vngratious Nicanor, which had brought a thouſande marchantes to buye the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lorde brought downe, euen of them whom hée regarded not: inſomuch that hee put off his glorious raiment, fled by ſea, & came alone to Antioche with great ſhame and diſhonour, which hée gate through the deſtruction of his hoſte.

36 Thus he that promiſed the Romanes to pay them their tribute when he tooke Hieruſalem, began now to ſay plainly, þ God was þ defender of the Iewes, and therefore not poſſible to wounde them, becauſe they folowed the lawes which God had made.

The ix. Chapter.

1 *Antiochus willing to ſpoyle Perſepolis, is driuen to flight.* 9 *As he perſecuted the Iewes, he is ſtriken of the Lorde.* 13 *The fained repentance of Antiochus.* 28 *He dyeth.*

1 AT the ſame time came Antiochus againe with diſhonour out of Perſia.

2 For when he came to Perſepolis, and vndertooke to robbe the temple, and to ſubdue the citie, the people ran together, and defended themſelues, inſomuch that hée and his were fayne to flée with ſhame: and ſo after that flight, it happened that Antiochus came againe with diſhonour.

3 But when hée came to Ecbatana, hée gate knowledge what was happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Nowe as hee was auaunting himſelfe in his wrath, he thought he was able to auenge þ iniurie that was done to them vpon the Iewes: and therefore commanding to make ready his charret, haſting on his iourney without ceaſing, the iudgement of God prouoking him, becauſe he had ſpoken ſo proudely, that hée woulde come to Hieruſalem, and make it a graue of the Iewes,

5 But the Lorde God of Iſrael that ſeeth all things, ſmote him with an vncurable and inuiſible plague, which no man could heale: For as ſoone as hée had ſpoken theſe wordes, there came vpon him an horrible payne of his bowels, and a ſore griefe of the inner partes,

6 And that was but right: for hée had martyred other mens bowels with diuers and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit, he would in no wiſe ceaſſe from his malice: yea, hée was yet the prouder and more malicious againſt the Iewes: but while he was commanding to make haſt in the matter, it happened that hée fell downe violently from the charret that ran ſwiftly, ſo that it bruſſed his body, and did him great payne.

8 And ſo he that thought a little before he might command the floods of the ſea, (ſo proude was he beyond the condition of man) and to weigh the high mountaines in a paire of balance, was now brought downe to the ground, and carried vpon an horſelytter, knowledging the manifeſt power of God vpon him:

9 So that the wormes came out of the bodie of this wicked man in abundance: and whiles he was alriue, his fleſh fell off for payne and torment, and all his armie was grieued at his ‖ ſmell.

‖ Or, ſtinke.

10 Thus he that a little afore thought hée might reache to the ſtarres of heauen, him might no man now abide nor beare, for the vehemencie of ſtincke.

11 Therefore hée being brought from his great pride, began to come to the knowledge of himſelfe, for the puniſhment of God warned him, and his paine encreaſed euer more and more.

12 And when he himſelfe might not abide his owne ſtincke, he ſaid theſe wordes, It is reaſon to be obedient vnto God, and that a man which is mortal, thinke not through pride, himſelfe to be equall vnto God.

13 This wicked perſon prayed alſo vnto the Lord, who now would haue no mercie vpon him:

14 And as for the citie that hée came vnto ſo haſtily, to bring it downe to þ ground, and to make it a graue for dead men, now he decreeth to deliuer it free.

15 And as touching the Iewes whom he had iudged not worthie to be buried, but would haue caſt the out & their children, for to bée deuoured of the foules & wilde beaſts, ſaying that he would haue deſtroyed both olde and yong, nowe he promiſed to make them like the citizens of Athens.

16 And whereas hée had ſpoyled the holy temple afore, nowe hée maketh promiſe to garniſh it with great gifts, to encreaſe the holy ornaments, and of his owne rents to beare the coſts and charges belonging to the offerings:

17 Yea, and that hée would alſo become a Iewe himſelfe, to go thorowe euery place of the worlde that was inhabited, and to preache the power of God.

18 But

18 But when his paynes wouldē not ceasse (for the righteous iudgement of God was come vpon him) out of a verie despaire he wrote vnto ꝑ Iewes a letter of intercession, conteyning these words:

19 The king and prince Antiochus, wisheth vnto the vertuous citizens of the Iewes, much health, and good prosperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and if all things goe after your minde, wee giue great thankes.

21 In my sickenesse also doe I remember you louingly: for as I came out of Persia, and was taken with sore disease, I thought it necessarie to care for the commonwealth:

22 Neyther despayre I in my selfe, but haue a good hope to escape this sickness.

23 But considering that my father led an host sometime in the vpper places, and shewed who should reigne after him,

24 That if there happened any controuersie, or any hard thing were declared, they in the lande might knowe their chiefe lorde, that there should bee no insurrection:

25 Againe, when I ponder with my selfe howe that all the mightie men, & neighbours round about, are laying waite & looke but for opportunitie to do harme: I haue ordeyned, that my sonne Antiochus shal reygne after me, whom I oft commended to many of you whē I was in the higher kingdomes, & haue written vnto him as it followeth hereafter.

26 Therfore I pray you, and require you, to remember the benefites that I haue done vnto you generally, and in especiall, and that euery man wil bee faithfull to me and my sonne.

27 For I hope that he shal be of sober and louing behauiour, and if hee followe my deuice, he shalbe indifferent vnto you.

28 Thus that murderer and blasphemer of God was sore smitten: and like as he had entreated other men, so hee ended a miserable death in a strange countrey vpon a mountaine:

29 And his body did Philip that went with him, carry away, which fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolome Philometor.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iudas Machabeus taketh the citie and the temple.
10 He beginneth to shewe the actes of Eupator.
29 Fiue men appeare in the ayre to the helpe of the Iewes. 39 Timothie is slaine.

1 MAchabeus nowe and his companie, through the helpe of the Lord, wanne the temple and the citie againe,

2 Destroyed the altars and chappels that the heathen had buylded thorowe the streetes.

3 Cleansed the temple, made another altar of hewen stone, and after two yeeres they offered sacrifices, set forth ꝑ incense, the lights, and shewe bread.

4 When that was done, they fell downe flatte vpon the grounde, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such trouble: but if they sinned any more against him, hee himselfe to chasten them with mercy, and not to come into the handes of those aliants, and blasphemous men.

5 Now vpon the same day that ꝑ strangers polluted the temple, it happened that on the very same day it was cleansed againe, namely the twentie and fifth day of the moneth called ‖Casleu. ‖Or, November.

6 They kept eyght dayes in gladnesse, like as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they held the feast of the tabernacles vpon ꝑ mountaines and in dennes, like beastes.

7 And for the same token they bare greene bowes, branches, and palmes, and sung psalmes before him, that had giuen them good successe to cleanse his place.

8 They agreed also together, and made a statute, that euery peere those dayes should bee solemnely kept of all the people of the Iewes.

9 Howe Antiochus then, that was called the noble, died, it is sufficiently tolde.

10 Nowe will we speake of Eupator the sonne of that wicked Antiochus, howe it happened with him, and so with fewe wordes to comprehende the aduersitie that chaunced in the warres.

11 When he had take in the kingdome, he made one Lysias, which had bene captaine of the hoste in Phenice and ‖Syria, ruler ouer the matters of the realme. ‖Or, Coelosyria.

12 For Ptolome, that was called Macron, being a ruler for the Iewes, and specially to sit in iudgement for such wrong as was done vnto them, vndertooke to deale peaceably with them.

13 For the which cause he was accused of his friends before Eupator: and when he was suspect to be a traytour, because he had left Cypres, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and because he departed from noble Antiochus that hee was come vnto, he poysoned himselfe, & ded,

14 Now when Gorgias was gouernour of the same places, he tooke strangers, & vndertooke oft times to warre with the Iewes.

15 Moreouer, the Idumeans that helde the strong holdes, recepued those that were driuen from Hierusalem, and tooke in hand to warre also.

16 But they that were with Machabeus, besought and prayed vnto the Lord, that he would be their helper, and so they fell vpon the strong holdes of the Idumeans,

17 And wanne many places by strength: such as came against them they slue, and killed no lesse of all together then twentie thousand.

18 Neuerthelesse, some, no lesse then nine thousande, were fled into two strong towres, hauing all maner of ordinance

to withstande them.

19 Then Machabeus leaning Simon, Josephus, Zacheus, and those that were with them, which were very many, wēt to besiege them, and to fight where most neede was.

20 Now they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were entreated for money, through certaine of those that lay in the castles, & tooke three score and ten thousand [a] dragmas, & let some of them escape.

21 But when it was tolde Machabeus what had happened, he called the captaines of the people together, accusing those persons that they had solde þ brethren for money, & let their enemies goe.

22 So he slue those transgressours, & immediatly went in hand with the two castles.

23 And whē they had ordered themselues manly with their weapons and handes, they slue in the two castles moe then twentie thousand.

24 Nowe Timotheus, whome þ Iewes had ouercome afore, gathered a multitude of strange people, brought an horse also of horsemen of the Asians, to winne Iurie by strength.

25 But when he drewe nigh, Machabeus and they that were with him, fel to their prayer, sprinkled ashes vpō their heads, & being girded with heary cloth about their loynes,

26 Fell downe before the altar, and besought the Lord that he would be mercifull to them, but an enemie vnto their enemies, and to take part against their aduersaries, according as it is promised in the law.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they came nigh the enemies, they prepared themselues against them.

28 And betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, both the hostes buckled together: the one part had the Lorde for their refuge, which is þ giuer of prosperitie, strength, and victorie, the other had a manly stomacke, which is a captaine of warre.

29 The battel nowe being great, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen fiue goodly men vpon horsebackes, with bridles of golde, leading the Iewes:

30 And two of them hauing Machabeus betwixt them, that kept him safe on euery side with their weapons, but shot dartes and lightnings vpon the enemies, wherethrough they were confounded with blindenesse, and so sore afraide, that they fell downe.

31 There were slaine of footemen twentie thousand and fiue hundred, & sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himself, he fled vnto Gazara, a very strong holde, wherein Chereas was captaine.

33 But Machabeus and his company layde siege to it cheerefully foure dayes.

34 Nowe they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, cursed and banned exceedingly, and made great craking with wicked woordes.

35 Neuertheles, vpon the fifth day in the morning, twentie pong men of Machabeus companie, being set on fire in their mindes, because of the blasphemie, came manfully vnto the wall, and with bolde stomackes smote downe those that they met.

36 Others also climed vp vpon þ towers, vndertaking to set fire vpon the portes, and to burne those blasphemous persons quicke with the fires that they had made: others brake open the gates, and recepued the rest of the armie, and tooke the citie.

37 Two dayes were they destroying the castle, which when they found Timotheus that was crept in a corner, they killed him, and slewe Chereas his brother in like maner, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they sung Psalmes with prayses and thanks giuing vnto the Lord, which had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victorie.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *Lysias goeth about to ouercome the Iewes.* 2 *Succour is sent from heauen vnto the Iewes.*

1 NOt long after this, Lysias þ kings stewarde, and a kinseman of his, which had the gouernance of his matters, tooke sore displeasure for the things that had happened.

2 And when hee had gathered fourescore thousand men of foote, with all the host of the horsemen, hee came against the Iewes, thinking to winne the citie, to make it an habitation for the heathen:

3 And the temple would he haue to be an house of lucre, like as the other gods houses of the heathen are, and to sell the priests office euery peere,

4 Not considering the power of God, but was wilde in his minde, trusting in the multitude of footemen, in thousandes of horsemen, and in his foure score Elephants.

5 So he came into Iurie, & then to Bethsura, a castle of defence, lying in a narrow place, fiue furlongs from Hierusalem, & layde sore siege vnto it.

6 Nowe when Machabeus and his companie knewe that his strong holds were besieged, they fell to their prayers with weeping and teares before the Lorde: and al the people in like maner besought him, that hee would sende a good angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Machabeus himselfe was the first that made him ready to the battell, exhorting the other that were with him, to ieopard themselues, and to helpe their brethren.

8 And when they were going forth of Hierusalē together with a ready & willing minde, there appeared before them vpon horsebacke, a man in white clothing,

a A dragma is the eight part of an ounce, which is about three pence.

thing, with harneſſe of gold, thaking his ſpeare.

9 Then they prayſed the Lorde all together, which had ſhewed them mercie, & were comforted in their myndes, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with the moſt cruell beaſtes, yea, & runne thorowe walles of yron.

10 Thus they went on willingly, hauing an helper from heauen, and the Lorde mercifull vnto them,

11 They fell mightily vpon their enemies like lions, ſlewe eleuen thouſand footemen, ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight,

12 Many of them being wounded, and ſome gate away naked: yea, Ipſias himſelfe was fayne to flee ſhamefully, and ſo to eſcape.

13 Neuertheleſſe, that man was not without vnderſtanding, but conſidered by himſelfe that his power was minished, and pondered howe the Iewes, being defended by the helpe of almightie God, were not able to be ouercome: wherefore he ſent them worde,

14 And promiſed that he would conſent to all things which were reaſonable, and to make the king their friende.

15 To the which prayer of Ipſias, Machabeus agreed, ſeeking in all things the common wealth: and whatſoeuer Machabeus wrote vnto Ipſias concerning the Iewes, the king graunted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Ipſias, conteining theſe words, Ipſias ſendeth greeting to the people of the Iewes,

17 John and ‖ Abſalon which were ſent from you, deliuered me writings, and required mee to fulfill the things concerning their errande.

18 Therefore looke what might be graunted, I certified the king therof: & whatſoeuer was conuenient, he agreed thereto.

19 If ye nowe will bee faithfull in theſe matters, I ſhall endeuour my ſelfe hereafter alſo to do you good.

20 As concerning theſe things, by euery article thereof, I haue committed them to your meſſengers, and to thoſe whome I ſent vnto you to commune with you of the ſame particularly.

21 Fare yee well. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, the twentie and fourth day of the moneth Dioſcorinthius.

22 Now the kings letter conteyned theſe wordes, King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto his brother Ipſias:

23 Forſomuch as our father is now tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they which are in our realme, liue without any inſurrection, and euery man to be diligent in his owne matters.

24 Wee vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to be brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but ſtiffely to keepe their owne ſtatutes, for the which cauſe they require of vs alſo to let them remayne ſtill after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this people ſhalbe in reſt: we haue concluded and determined alſo to reſtore the their temple againe, that they may liue according to the vſe and cuſtome of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe vs a pleaſure therefore, if thou ſend vnto them, and graunt them peace: that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good cheare, and looke to their owne wealth.

27 And this was the letter that the king wrote vnto the Iewes. King Antiochus ſendeth greeting [illegible] counſell, and the other people [illegible] Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, [illegible] our deſire: as for vs, we are in good healthy.

29 Menelaus came and tolde vs how that your deſire was to returne home, and peaceably to enioy your owne poſſeſſions

30 Wherefore, thoſe that will come, wee giue them free libertie vnto the thirtieth day of the moneth of ‖ Apyll, ‖ Zanthicus.

31 That they may vſe the meates of the Iewes, and their owne lawes, like as afore, and none of them by any maner of waies to haue harme for things done in ignorance.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Apyll.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent a letter, conteining theſe words, Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manilius, ambaſſadours of the Romanes, ſend greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Looke what Ipſias the kings kinſman hath graunted you, wee graunt you the ſame alſo.

36 But as concerning the things which he referred vnto the king, ſende hither ſome with ſpeede, and ponder the matter diligently among your ſelues, that we may ‖ call the beſt to your profite: for we muſt ‖ Or, conſult, depart now vnto Antioch.

37 And therefore write ſhortly againe, that we may knowe your minde.

38 Farewel. In the hundred fourtie and eight yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Apyll.

The xii. Chapter.

2 *Timotheus troubleth the Iewes.* 3 *The wicked deede of them of Joppa againſt the Iewes.*

1 When theſe couenants were made, Ipſias went vnto the king: and the Iewes tilled their ground.

2 But Timotheus and Apollonius the ſonne of Jemei, Jerome, & Demophon the proud, Nicanor the captaine of Cypers, and they that lay in thoſe places, would not let them liue in reſt & peace.

3 They of Joppa alſo did euen ſuch a ſhamefull deede: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to go with their wiues and children into the ſhips which they had prepared, and did with them as though they had ought the no euill will:

4 For ſo much then as there was gone
foorth a generall proclamation throughout
the cuntrie because of peace, they conſented
thereto, and ſuſpect nothing: but when
they were gone fourth into the deepe,
they drowned no leſſe then two hundred
of them.
5 When Judas knewe of this cruelties
ſhewed vnto his people, hee commaun-
ded thoſe that were with him to make
them ready,
6 Exhorting them to call vpon God the
righteous iudge, went foorth againſt
thoſe murderers of his brethren, ſet fire in
the hauen by night, burnt vp the ſhips:
and thoſe that eſcaped from the fire, hee
ſlue with the ſworde.
7 And when he had done this, hee depar-
ted, as though hee would come againe,
and roote out all them of Joppa.
8 But when he had gotten woorde that the
Jamnites were minded to doe in like
maner vnto the Jewes which dwelt a-
mong them,
9 He came vpon the Jamnites by night, &
ſet fire on the hauen, with the ſhips: ſo
that the light of the fire was ſeene at
Hieruſalem, vpon a two hundred and
fourtie furlongs.
10 Now when they were gone frō thence
nine furlongs in their iourney towarde
Timotheus, fiue thouſād men on foote,
and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabi-
ans fought with him.
11 So when the battell was earneſt, and
proſpered with Judas through the help
of God, the reſidue of the [a] Arabians
being ouercome, beſought Judas to bee
at one with thē, & promiſed to giue him
certaine ‖paſtures, and to doe him good
in other things.
12 Judas thinking that they ſhoulde in
deede bee profitable concerning many
things, promiſed them peace, where-
upon they ſhooke handes, and ſo they
departed to their tents.
13 Judas went alſo vnto a citie, which
was very faſt kept with bridges, fenced
round about with walles, and diuers
kindes of people dwelling therein, called
Caſpin.
14 They that were within it, put ſuch
truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and
in their ſtore of victuals, that they were
the ſlacker in their doings, curſing and
reuiling Judas with blaſphemies, and
ſpeaking ſuch woordes as it becommeth
not.
15 But Machabeus calling vpon þ great
prince of the woorld (which without any
battaile rammes or ordinaces of warre,
did caſt downe the walles of *Jericho in
the time of Joſuah) fell manfully vpon
the walles.
16 Tooke the citie, and through the helpe
of the Lorde made an exceeding great
ſlaughter: inſo much that a lake of
two furlongs broad which lay thereby,
ſeemed to flowe with the blood of the
ſlaine.
17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen
hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to
‖Tharaca, vnto the Jewes that are cal-
led Tubianei.
18 But as for Timotheus, they could not
get him there: for (not one matter diſ-
patched) he was departed from thence,
and had left certaine men in a very ſtrōg
hold.
19 But Doſitheus, and Soſipater, which
were captaines with Machabeus, ſlue
thoſe that Timotheus had left in the
houſe of defence, more then ten thouſād
men.
20 And Machabeus prepared him with
the fiue thouſande men that were about
him, ſet them in order by companies,
and went foorth againſt Timotheus,
which had with him an hundred and
twentie thouſande men of foote, two
thouſand and fiue hundred horſemen.
21 When Timotheus had knowledge of
Judas comming, hee ſent the women,
children, and the other baggage vnto a
caſtle called Carnion: for it couldē not
be wonne, and was hard to come vnto,
the wayes of the ſame places were ſo
narrowe.
22 And when Judas his firſt band came
in ſight, the enemies were ſmitten with
feare through the preſence of God, which
ſeeth all things: inſomuch that they ſee-
ing one here, another there, were rather
diſcomfited of their owne people, and
wounded with the ſtrokes of their owne
ſwordes.
23 Judas alſo was very earneſt in fol-
lowing vpon them, puniſhing thoſe vn-
godly, and ſlue thirtie thouſande men of
them.
24 Timotheus alſo himſelfe fell into the
handes of Doſitheus and Soſipater,
whome he beſought with much craft to
let him goe with his life, becauſe he had
many of the Jewes fathers and brethrē
in priſō: which, if they put him to death,
ſhould be deſpiſed.
25 So when hee had promiſed faithfully
to deliuer them againe according to the
condition made, they let him goe with-
out harme, for the health of the brethren.
26 Then Machabeus marched forth to
Carnion, and Atargation, and there ſlue
twentie and fiue thouſand men.
27 Howe after that he had chaſed away
and ſlaine his enemies, he remooued the
poſte towarde Ephron, a ſtrong citie,
wherein was Lyſias, and a great multi-
tude of diuers nations: and the ſtrong
young men kept the walles, defending
them mightily: In this citie was much
ordinance and proviſion of dartes.
28 But when Judas & his company had
called vpon almightie God, which with
his power breaketh the ſtrength of the
enemies, they wanne the citie, and ſlue
twentie and fiue thouſand of them that
were within.
29 From thence went they to the citie
of the ‖ Scythians, which lyeth ſixe
hundred

a The Nomades of Arabia, ſo called, becauſe they were ſhepheardes.

‖Or, cattell.

Joſ. 6. 20.

‖Or, of Iewes

‖Or, Scythopolis.

hundred furlongs from Hierusalem.
30 But when the Iewes which were in the citie, testified that the citizens dealt louingly with them, yea, and entreated the kindly in the time of their aduersitie,
31 Iudas and his companie gaue them thankes, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them: and so they came to Hierusalem, the high feast of weekes being at hande.
32 And after the feast of Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,
33 Who came out with three thousande men of foote, and foure hundred horsmen.
34 Which when they met together, it chaced a few of the Iewes to be slaine.
35 And Dositheus one of the Bacenors, a mightie horsman, tooke holde of Gorgias, and would haue taken him quicke: but an horseman of Thracia fell vpon him, and smote off his arme, so that Gorgias escaped, and fled into ‖ Marese.
36 When they nowe that were of Esdrin. Gorgias side, had fought long, & were wearie, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that hee would be their helper, and captaine of the field:
37 And with that he began in his owne language, & sung Psalmes with a loude voyce, insomuch that he made the enemies afraid, and Gorgias men of warre tooke their flight.
38 So Iudas gathered his hoste, & came into the citie of Odolla: and when the seuenth day came vpon them, they cleansed themselues as the custome was, and kept the Sabboth in the same place.
39 And vpon the day following, as necessitie required, Iudas and his companie came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to burie them in their fathers graues.
40 Nowe vnder the coates of certaine Iewes which were slaine, they founde iewels that they had taken out of the Temple, and from the idoles of the Iamnites, * which thing is forbidden the Iewes by the law: then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine. * Deut.7.25.
41 And so euery man gaue thankes vnto the Lorde for his righteous iudgement, which had opened the thing ẏ was hid.
42 They fel down also vnto their prayers, and besought God that the fault which was made, might be put out of remembrance: Besides that, Iudas exhorted the people earnestly to keepe themselues from such sinne, forsomuch as they sawe before their eyes that these men were slaine for the same offence.
43 So he gathered of euery one a certaine, and sent two thousand drachmes of siluer vnto Hierusalem, that there might a sacrifice bee offered for the misdeede: in the which he did well and right, for he had some consideration and pondering of the life that is after this time.
44 For if hee had not thought that they which were slaine should rise againe, it had bene superfluous and vaine to make any vowe or sacrifice for them that were dead.
45 But for so much as he sawe that they which die in the fauour and beliefe of God, are in good rest and ioy, he thought it to be good and honourable for a reconciling, to doe the same for those which were slaine, that the offence might bee forgiuen.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 *The comming of Eupator into Iurie.* 4 *The death of Menelaus.*

1 IN the hundred fourtie and nine yeare, gate Iudas knowledge that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iurie,
2 And Lysias the Steward and ruler of his matters with him, hauing an hundred and ten thousand men of foote of the Grecians, fiue thousand horsmen, twentie and two Elephants, and three hundred charrets set with hookes.
3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, but with great decepte, spake faire to the king, not for any good to the countrey, but because hee thought to haue bene made some great man of authoritie.
4 But the king of kings moued Antiochus mind against this vngodly person, and Lysias enformed the king that this Menelaus was the cause of all mischiefe: so that the king commaunded to bring him vnto Berea, and as the maner of them is, to put him vnto death in the same place.
5 There was also in ẏ same place a towre of fiftie cubites high, heaped with ashes: and it had an instrument that turned round, and on euery side it rolled downe into the ashes, and there whosoeuer was condemned of sacrilege, or of any other grieuous crime, was cast of al men vnto the death.
6 Whereunto the king commanded that shamefull person to bee cast among the ashes, as one that was cause of all vngratiousnesse.
7 And reason it was that the vnthrift should die such a death, and not to bee buried:
8 For he had done much mischiefe vnto the altar of God, whose fire and ashes were holy: therefore was it right that he himselfe also should bee destroyed with ashes.
9 But the king was wood in his minde, and came to shewe himselfe more cruell vnto the Iewes then his father was.
10 Which when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the people to call vpon the Lord night and day, that he would now helpe them also, like as he had done alway: for they were afrayde to bee put from their lawe, from their naturall countrey, and from the holy temple:
11 And not to suffer the people which a little

little whyle afoze began to reconer, to bee ſubdued againe of the blaſphemous nations.

12 So when they had done this together, and beſought the Lozde foz mercy, with weeping and faſting three dayes long, flat vpon the ground, Judas exhoꝛted them to make themſelues ready,

13 But he and the elders together deuiſed to goe foꝛth firſt with the people, afoze the king bꝛought his hoſt into Jurie, and afoze he beſieged the citie, and ſo to commit the matter vnto God.

14 Wherefoze he committed the charge of all things vnto God the maker of all the woꝛld, exhoꝛting his people to fight mãfully, yea, euẽ vnto death, foz the lawes, the temple, the citie, their owne native countrey, and to defend the citizens: and he ſet his hoſte befoze Modin.

15 He gaue them alſo that were with him a token of the victozie of God, choſing out the manlieſt young men, went bp night into the kings pauilion, ſlue of the hoſte fourteene thouſand men, and the greateſt of the Elephantes, with thoſe that ſate vpon them.

16 Thus when they had bꝛought a great feare and rumour among the tentes of their enemies, and all things went pꝛoſperouſly with them,

17 They departed in the bꝛeake of the day, God being their helper and defender.

18 Nowe when the king perceiued the manlineſſe of the Jewes, he went about to take the ſtrong places bp craft,

19 And remoued his hoſte vnto Bethſura, which was a well kept houſe of defence of ꝓ Jewes: but they were chaſed awap, hurt, and diſcomfited.

20 And Judas ſent vnto them that were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 In the Jewes hoſt alſo there was one Rhodocius, which told ꝓ enemies their ſecrets: but they ſought him out, and when they had gotte him, they put him in pꝛiſon.

22 After this did the king commune with thẽ that were in Bethſura, toke truice with them, departed, and ſtroke a battaile with Judas, which ouercame him.

23 But when hee vnderſtoode that Philip, whome he had left to bee ouerſeer of this buſineſſe at Antioche, began to rebell againſt him, he was aſtonied in his minde, ſo that he peelded himſelfe to the Jewes, and made them an othe to doe whatſoeuer they thought right.

24 Nowe when he was reconciled with them, he offered, made much of the temple, gaue great gifts vnto it,

25 Embꝛaced Machabeus, making him captaine and gouernour from Ptolomais vnto the Gerrhenes.

26 Neuertheleſſe, when he came to Ptolomais, the people of the citie were not content with the bond of friendſhip: foz they were afraide that he would bꝛeake the couenant.

27 Then went Lpſias bp into ꝓ iudgemẽt ſeate, and excuſed the fact as well as hee could, & enkourmed the people, ſhewed them the cauſe whp, and pacified them: ſo he came againe to Antioche. This is nowe the matter concerning the kings iourney, and his returne.

The xiiii. Chapter.

By the motion of Alcimus, Demetrius ſendeth Nicanor to kill the Jewes.

1 AFter thꝛee yeeres was Judas informed how that Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus was come bp with a great power & ſhippes, thꝛough the hauen of Tripolis,

2 To take certaine cõmodious places & conntrepes, againſt Antiochus and his captaine Lpſias.

3 Nowe Alcimus, which had bene high pꝛieſt, and wilfully defiled himſelfe in the time of the mixting, ſeeing that bp no meanes he could be helped, noꝛ haue anp moze entrance to the altar,

4 He came to king Demetrius in the hundꝛed, fiftie and one yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of golde, a palme, and an Oliue tree, which as men thought belonged to the temple: and that dap held his tongue.

5 But when hee had gotten oppoꝛtunitie foz his madneſſe, Demetrius called him to counſell, and aſked him what things oꝛ counſels the Jewes leaned vnto?

6 He anſwered, The Jewes that be called Aſſidei (whoſe captaine is Judas Machabeus) maintaine warres, make inſurrections, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Foz I being depꝛiued of my fathers honour (I meane the high pꝛieſthood) am come hither:

8 Partly, becauſe I was faithfull vnto the king, & partly, becauſe I ſought the pꝛofite of mine owne citizens: And whp? all our people thꝛough the wickednes of them are not a litle troubled.

9 Wherefoze I beſeech thee, O king, conſider all theſe things diligentlp, and then make ſome pꝛouiſion foz the lande & the people, accoꝛding to the kindneſſe that thou haſt offered vnto them.

10 Foz as long as Judas liueth, it is not poſſible that men can liue in peace.

11 When hee had ſpoken theſe woꝛdes, other friendes alſo hating emill will at Judas, ſet the king Demetrius on fire againſt him.

12 Which immediatlp ſent Nicanoꝛ, ruler of the Elephantes, a captaine in Jurie,

13 Commanding him to ſlap Judas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Pꝛieſt of ꝓ great Temple.

14 Then the heathen, which fledde out of Jurie from Judas, came to Nicanoꝛ bp flockes, thinking thp harme and decap of the Jewes to be their welfare.

15 Nowe when the Jewes heard of Nicanoꝛs comming, and the gathering togeſelues with earth, and beſought him

ther of the heathen, * they ſpꝛinkled thẽ 2. Mac. 10. 25.

which

which made them his people, and euer defended his owne portion with euident tokens, that hee would preserue them still.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remoued straightwayes from thence, and came to a towne called Dessau.

17 And Simon Judas brother fell in hand with Nicanor: but through the suddaine comming of the enemies, he was afrayed.

18 Neuertheless, Nicanor hearing the manlinesse of them that were with Judas, and the bolde stomackes that they had to fight for their naturall countrey, durst not preuent the matter with bloodshedding.

19 Wherefore he sent Pollidonius, Theodotus, and Mathathias before, to giue and to take peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement therenpon, & the captaine shewed it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one minde to haue peace.

21 And they appointed a day to sit vpon these matters quietly amongst themselues, and for euery one seuerally also were brought, and set forth.

22 Neuertheles, Judas commanded certaine men of armes to waite in conuenient places, least there should suddenly arise any euill through the enemies: and so they communed reasonably together.

23 Nicanor, while he abode at Hierusalem, ordered himselfe not vnreasonably, but sent away the people that were gathered together.

24 He loued Judas euer with his heart, and fauoured him.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to bring forth children. So he married, lined in rest, and they led a common life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and howe they were agreed together, came to Demetrius, and tolde him that Nicanor had taken strange matters in hand, and ordeined Judas, an enemie of the realme, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king was sore displeased, and through the wicked accusations which Alcimus made of Nicanor, he was so prouoked, that he wrote vnto Nicanor, saying that hee was very angry for the friendship and agreement which he had made with Machabeus, neuertheless, he commanded him in all the haste that he should take Machabeus prisoner, and send him to Antioch.

28 Which letters when Nicanor had seene, he was at his wittes ende, and sore grieued, that hee shoulde breake the things wherein they had agreed, specially seeing Machabeus was that man that neuer did him harme.

29 But because he might not withstande the king, he sought opportunitie to fulfill his commandement.

30 Notwithstanding, when Machabeus sawe that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, & that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, he perceiued that such vnkindnesse came not of good, and therefore he gathered a fewe of his men, and withdrewe himselfe from Nicanor.

31 Which when he knew, Machabeus had manfully preuented him, he came into the great and most holy temple, and commanded the priests which were doing their vsuall offerings, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they coulde not tell where the man was, whome hee sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an othe, saying, * If ye will not deliuer me Judas captiue, I shall remoue this temple of God into the plaine fielde, I shall breake downe the altar, and consecrate this temple vnto Bacchus. * 1. Mac. 7. 35.

34 After these wordes, he departed. Then the priests lift vp their handes towarde heauen, and besought him that was euer the defender of their people, saying,

35 Thou, O Lorde of all, which hast neede of nothing, wouldest that the temple of thy habitation should be among vs:

36 Therefore nowe, O most holy Lorde, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, & stop all the mouthes of the vnrighteous.

37 Nowe was there accused vnto Nicanor one Razis, an Alderman of Hierusalem, a louer of the whole citie, and a man of good report, which for his kinde heart that he bare vnto the people, was called a father of the Jewes.

38 This man oft times when the Jewes were minded to keepe themselues vndefiled, defended and deliuered them, being content stedfastly to spend his body and his life for his people.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare to the Jewes, sent fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought if he gat him, he should bring the Jewes in great decay.

41 Now when the people began to rush in at his house, to breake the doores, and to set fire on it, he being now taken, a fell vpon his sword.

a This fact is not to be approoued, for that it is contrary to Gods commandement, Thou shalt not kill.

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, then to yeeld himselfe to those wicked doers: and because of his noble stocke, hee had rather haue bene put to extreme cruelty.

43 Notwithstanding, what time he missed of his stroke for haste, and the multitude rushed in violently betwixt the doores, he ranne boldly to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the heape of them:

44 Which gaue some place to his fall, so that he fell vpon his bellie.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being kindled in his minde, he rose vp, and while his blood gushed out exceedingly (for he was very sore

loze wounded) he ran thzough the midst of the people, and gate him to the toppe of a rocke.

46 So when his blood was now gone, he tooke out his owne bowels, & with both his hands threw them vpon the people, calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to reward him this againe: and so he died.

The xv. Chapter.

2 Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Iudas on the Sabboth day. 5 The blasphemie of Nicanor.

1 NOw when Nicanoz knew that Judas and his companie were in the countrey of Samaria, he thought with all his power to strike a field with him vpon a Sabboth day.

2 Neuertheles, the Jewes that were cõpelled to goe with him, said, O doe not so cruelly and vnkindly, but honowe the Sabboth day, & worship him that seeth all things.

3 For all this yet said the vngratious person, Is there a mightie one in heauen that commanded the Sabboth day to be kept?

4 And when they sayde, Yea, the liuing God, the mightie Lozde in heauen commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 He said, And I am mightie vpon earth, to cõmand them for to arme themselues, and to performe the kings businesse: Notwithstanding, he might not haue his purpose.

6 Nicanoz had deuised with great pryde to ouercome Judas, and to bring away the victozie:

7 But Machabeus had euer a fast confidence and a perfect hope in God, that he would helpe him,

8 And exhozted his people not to bee afraid at the comming of the heathen: but allway to remẽber the help that had bene shewed vnto them from heauẽ, yea, and to be sure now also that almightie God would giue them the victozie.

9 Yee spake vnto them out of the lawe and Prophets, putting them in remembrance of the battails that they had striken afoze, and made them to bee of good courage.

10 So when their hearts were pricked vp, he shewed them also the deceitfulnesse of the heathen, and how they would keepe no couenant noz othe.

11 Thus he weaponed them, not with the armour of shield and speare, but with wholsome wozdes and exhoztations, he shewed them a dreame also worthie to be beléeued, wherthzough he made them all glad.

12 Which was this: He thought that he sawe Onias, which had bene high priest, a vertuous and louing man, sad, and of honest conuersation, well spoken, and one that had bene exercised in godlinesse from a childe, holding vp his handes towarde heauen, and praying foz his people.

13 After this, there appeared vnto him another man, which was aged, honourable and glozious.

14 And Onias said, This is a louer of the brethren, and of the people of Israel: this is he that prayeth much foz the people, and foz all the holy citie, Jeremie the Prophet of God.

15 He thought also that Jeremie held out his right hand, and gaue vnto Judas a swozde of gold, saying,

16 Take this holy swozde, a gift from God, wherewith thou shalt smite downe the enemies of the people of Israel.

17 And so they were well comforted thzough þ wozds of Judas, which were verie sweete, and able to stirre vp their courage, and tooke courage vnto them, so that þ pong mẽ were determined in their mindes to fight, and to abide stiffely at it, in so much that in the things which they tooke in hand, their boldnes shewed the same, because the holy citie, the sanctuarie, and the temple were in perill,

18 Foz the which they tooke moze care, then foz their wiues, children, brethren, and kinsfolkes.

19 Againe, they that were in the citie, were most carefull foz those which were to fight.

20 Nowe when they were all in a hope that the iudgement of the matter was at hand, and the enemies drewe nigh, the hoste being set in arap, the Elephantes and horsemen euerp one standing in his place,

21 Machabeus considering the comming of the multitude, the ozdinance of diuers weapons, the cruelnesse of the beastes, held vp his handes toward heauen, calling vpon the Lord that doth wonders, which giueth not the victozie after the multitude of weapons, & power of the hoste, but to them that please him, accozding to his owne will.

22 Therefoze in his praper he sayde these wozdes, *O Lord, thou that diddest send thine angell in the time of Ezechias king of Juda, and in the hoste of Sennacherib slewest an hundzed, fourescoze, and fiue thousand:* 4. King. 19. 35. Ecclus. 48. 24. Esai. 37. 36.

23 Send nowe also thy good angell before vs, O Lord of heauens, in the feare fulnes and dread of thy mightie arme,

24 That they which come against thy holy people to blaspheme them, may be afrayed. And so he made an ende of his wozdes.

25 Then Nicanoz and they that were with him, drew nigh, with trumpets & showtings foz ioy:

26 But Judas and his companie with prayer and calling vpon God, encountered with the enemies.

27 With their hands they smote, but with their hearts they prayed vnto the Lozde, and slue no lesse then thirtie and fiue thousande men: foz thzough the present helpe of God they were gloziously comforted.

28 Now when they left off, and were turning againe with ioy, they vnderstoode that

that Nicanor himselfe was slaine with the other for all his armour.

29 Then they gaue a great showte and a crie, praysing the almightie Lord in their owne language.

30 And Judas, which was euer ready to spend his body and life for his citizens, commaded to smite off Nicanors head, with his arme and hande, and to bee brought to Hiernsalem.

31 When he came there, hee called all the people and the Priest to the altar, with those that were in the castle,

32 And shewed them Nicanors head, and his wicked hande, which hee had presumptuously holde vp against the temple of God.

33 He caused the tongue also of that vngodly Nicanor to be cut in litle pieces, & to bee cast to the foules, and that cruell mans hande to be hanged vp before the temple.

34 So euery man gaue thankes vnto the Lorde, saying, Blessed bee he þ hath kept his place vndefiled.

35 As for Nicanors head, he hanged it vp vpon the high castle, for an eudent and plaine token of the helpe of God.

36 And so they agreed al together to kéepe that day holy, namely the thirteenth day of the moneth ‖ Adar: ‖ Februarie.

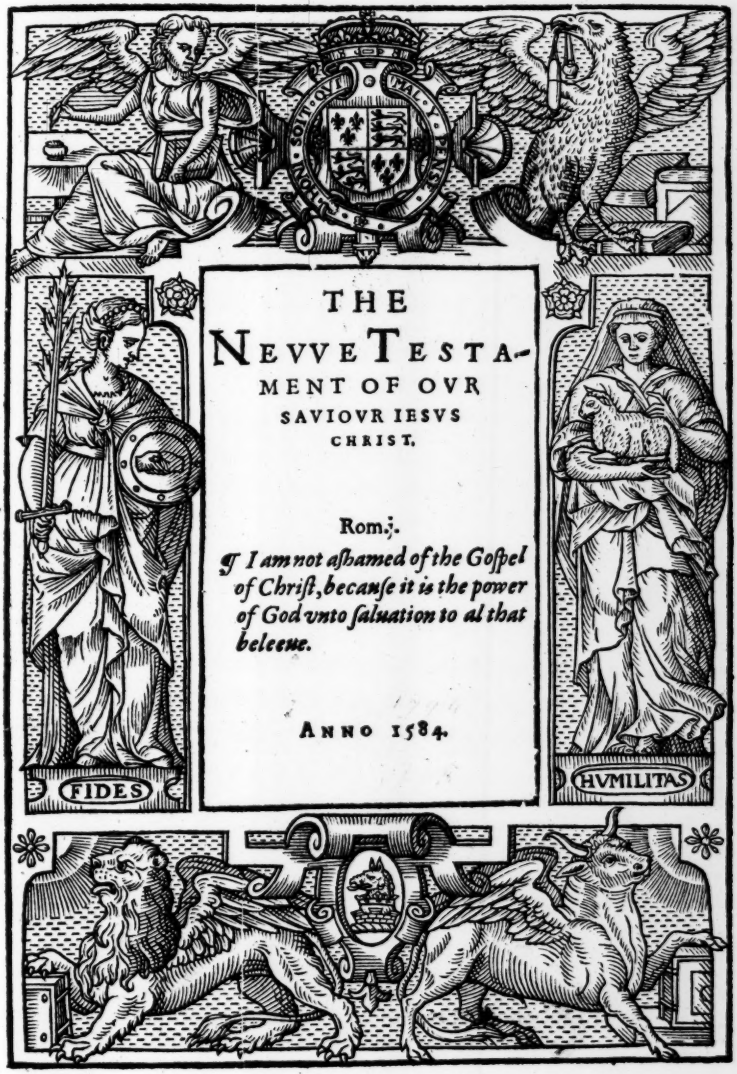
37 Which in þ Syrias lãguage is called, The next day before Mardocheus day.

38 Thus was Nicanor slaine, and from that time forth the Iewes had the citie in possession: and here will I now make an ende.

39 If I haue done well, and as the storie required, it is the thing that I desired: but if I haue spoken slenderly and barely, I haue done that I could.

40 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine alone, and then againe water, and as wine tempered with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: so the setting out of the matter delighteth the eare of them that reade the storie: and here shall be the ende.

The ende of the second booke of the Machabees.



THE NEVVE TESTAMENT OF OVR SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

Rom. j.

¶ I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, because it is the power of God vnto salvation to al that beleeue.

ANNO 1584.

THE DESCRIPTION OF the holie land, conteining the places mentioned in the foure Euangeliſts, with other places about the ſea coaſtes: wherein may be ſeene the wayes and iourneys of Chriſt and his Apoſtles in Iudea, Samaria, and Galilee: for into theſe three partes this lande is diuided.

Mount Oliuet is two myle from Ieruſalem, Eaſt and by South. Gethſemani a village, lieth at the foote of the Mount, betwixt the ſame and Ieruſalem. Bethphage a village, lieth not farre from it. Alſo in the vale, betwixt the Mount and Ieruſalem, Golgotha, or the Mount of Calnerie lieth hard by Ieruſalem, Weſt and by North.

A Table to make plaine the difficultie that is found in S. Matthew, and S. Luke, touching the generation of IESVS CHRIST the ſonne of Dauid, and his right ſucceſſour in the kingdome: which deſcription beginneth at Dauid and no higher, becauſe the difficultie is only in his poſteritie.

S. Matthew.		S. Luke.
Dauid begate		
Solomon king.		Nathan the kings brother.
Roboam.		Mathatha.
Abia.		Menna.
Aſa.	*The poſterity of Solomon left in* Ochoſias, *whereby the kingdome was tranſported to the line of* Nathan *in the perſon of* Ioas *ſonne to* Iuda.	Melcha.
Ioſaphat.		Eliacim.
Ioram.		Iona.
Ochoſias.		Ioſeph.
		* Iuda.
Simeon called Ioas, which begate		
Amaſias.		Leui.
Azarias.		Matthath.
Ioatham.		Ioram.
Achas.		Eliezer.
Ezechias.	*The names here conteined, as wel on the left ſide as on the right, if ſuing from* Ioas, *haue diuers names, & yet are all one perſon. Therfore note that the perſons on the left ſide, named by S. Matthewe, are the very ſame that are otherwiſe named by S. Luke on the right ſide, till* Salathiel.	Ieſu.
Manaſſes.		Her.
Amon.		Holmadam.
Ioſias.		Coſan.
Achaas.		Addi.
Ioacim.		Melchi.
Iechonias.		Neri.
Salathiel.		Salathiel.
Zorobabel, which begate		
Abiud.		Reſa, which gouerned 66. yeeres. Ioanna 53. yeeres. Iuda. 14. Ioſeph. 7. Semei. 11. Mathathi. 12. Nahat. 9. Nagge. 10. Heli. 8. Naum. 7. Amos. 14. Mathathi. 10 Ioſeph. 66. Ianne. 16. Melchi. Leui. Matthath. * Heli called Ioachim. Marie ỹ mother of Chriſt.
Eliacim.		
Azor.		
Sadoc.		
Achin.		
Eliud.		
Eleazar.		
Mathan.		
Iacob.		
Ioſeph the huſband of Marie the virgin, mother to our Sauiour Chriſte.	*After the people were returned into the land with* Zorobabel, *being deliuered frō the captiuitie of Babylon, he gouerned the ſame people 58. yeres, & left diuers children, among whom* Reſa *and* Abiud *were the chiefe. So the gouernment & rule ouer the people, remained to* Reſa *and his poſteritie, vntil* Ianne, *& thēce deſcended the Virgin* Marie, *as is declared in the generatiō deſcribed by S. Luke, and* Ioſeph *her huſband deſcended from the ſaid* Zorobabel *by* Abiud, *brother to* Reſa, *as S. Matthew declareth in the generatiō by him deſcribed.*	

IESVS CHRISTE.

FOR better vnderſtanding of the contents of this Table, yee ſhall note that the Euangeliſts, S. Matthew, and S. Luke, haue diuerſly recited the generation of our Sauiour Chriſt, according to the fleſh, & yet tende both to one ende: that is, to prooue (that according to that which is written of him in the propheſies) he is deſcended of the royall blood of Dauid, and rightly ſucceeded him in the kingdom. So the diuerſitie of the ſaide recitall conſiſteth in this: that S. Matthew ſetteth foorth the ſaide generation deſcending from father to ſonne: and S. Luke aſcendeth from ſonne to father, which come all to one ende. But to ſhewe the agreement of S. Luke, with S. Matthew, wee haue heere ſet forth the generation by him deſcribed, deſcending after the order of S. Matthew, to the ende that the one may be cōferred with the other. Furthermore, S. Matthew deſcribeth the generatiō of Ioſeph, though it belong nothing to Ieſus Chriſt after ỹ fleſh, and S. Luke ỹ of the virgin Marie: for it was very neceſſary to recite both, for as much as womē were cōmonly reputed of the line or kinred of their huſbands: And ſo as wel on her huſbāds ſide, as on her owne offspring, it is manifeſt that ſhe was of the royall line of Dauid.

* Iuda of the line of Nathan, engendred Simeon, called Ioas, which came to the royall ſeat, becauſe the poſteritie of Solomon failed in Ochoſias: and therfore the kingdom belonged to Nathans poſteritie, according to the ordinance of Dauid, as Philo reciteth, that is, the yongeſt of the children of Beerſebe (which was Solomon) ſhould raigne after him, & that if the poſtetie failed, the kingdome ſhould come to the poſteritie of the next yonger, which was Nathan: and therefore Nathan was called *Abiſcar*, that is to ſay, Brother of the prince, and they of his poſteritie, *Abiſcarim*, that is to ſay, Brothers of the prince, and *Mathitim*, which ſignifieth, Geuen to ſucceede. The ſaide Philo reciteth, that the poſteritie of the ſaid Nathan was ſo honoured of the king Ioſaphat, that hee called his children the brothers of Ioram his ſonne, & their children the brothers of Ochoſias his nephewe: and this is the cauſe why the Scripture ſayth, that Ioas was the ſonne of Ochoſias, though he were not his naturall ſonne, but the ſonne of Iuda, deſcended from Nathan.

Note that S. Matthew going about to deſcribe the generation by fourteenes, did firſt leaue out Ioas, Amazias, and Azarias, which are ſet in betweene Ochoſias, the laſt of the race of Solomon, and Ioathan. Further, hee hath left out Ichaas, and Ioacim, placed betweene the ſame deſcription more perfect and plaine.

* For as much as it ſeemeth that S. Luke maketh no mention of the generation of Marie, but rather of Ioſeph, for he vſeth these woordes, that Ieſus was counted the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was of Heli, that is to ſay, the ſonne of Heli: we muſt vnderſtand that in this place the name of ſonne is taken for the name of ſonne in lawe, and that S. Luke meaneth, that Ioſeph was the ſonne in lawe to Heli, for that hee tooke to wife the virgin Marie daughter to the ſaid Heli, which maner of ſpeache is common in the ſcripture: for wee finde that Noemi calleth Ruth her daughter, which was but her ſtepdaughter, her ſonnes wife.

¶ The [a] Gospel by Saint Matthewe.

a Gospel, that is, tydings of our saluation by Christ.

The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham. 18 The marriage of his mother Marie. 20 The angel satisfieth Iosephes minde. 21 The interpretation of Christs names.

Luke.3.24. The Gospel on the Sunday after Christmas day.

1 THis * is [b] þ booke of þ generation of Iesus Christ, þ sonne of Dauid, þ sonne of Abrahã.

b That is, the rehearsal of Christs linage and life.

Gene.21.1.

2 *Abraham begate Isaac, * Isaac begate Iacob, * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

Gene.25.24. Gene.29.35.

Gene.38.27. 1.Par.2.5. ruth.4.18.

3 *Iudas begate Phares, and Zara of Thamar, * Phares begate Esrom, Esrom begate Aram.

4 Aram begate Aminidab, Aminadab begate Naallon, Naallon begate Salmon.

5 Salmon begate Boos, of Rachab, Boos begate Obed, of Ruth, Obed begate Iesse.

6 *Iesse begate Dauid the king, * Dauid þ king begat Solomon, of her that was the wife of Vrie.

1.Reg.16.1. 2.Reg.12.24.

7 *Solomon begate Roboam, Roboam begate Abia, Abia begate Asa.

3.Reg.11.43. 1.chro.3.10.

8 Asa begate Iosaphat, Iosaphat begate Ioram, Ioram begate Ozias.

9 Ozias begate Ioatham, Ioatham begate Achas, Achas begate Ezecias.

10 *Ezecias begate Manasses, Manasses begate Amon, Amon begate Iosias.

2.Reg.20.21. 1.chro.3.23.

11 ‖ Iosias * begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried awap to Babylon.

Some reade, Iosias begate Iacim, Iacim begate Iechonias. 4.Reg.23.34. 1.Par.36.4. 4.Reg.24.6. 2.chro.36.9. 1.Chro.3.16.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, * Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 Zorobabel begate Abiud, Abiud begate Eliacim, Eliacim begate Azor.

14 Azor begate Sadoc, Sadoc begate Achen, Achen begate Eliud.

15 Eliud begate Eleazar, Eleazar begate Matthan, Matthan begate Iacob.

16 Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Marie, of whom was borne Iesus, that is called Christ.

17 And so all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are foureteene generations: and from Dauid vntil the carying awap into Babylon, are foureteene generations, and from the carying awap into Babylon vnto Christ, are foureteene generations.

18 *The byrth of Iesus Christ was on this wise. When as his mother Marie was betrothed to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy ghost.

Luke.1.27.

19 Then Ioseph her husband, being a righteous man, * and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded priuily to put her awap.

Deut.24.1.

20 But while he thought these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Marie thy wife, for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy ghost.

21 She shall bring forth a sonne, * & thou shalt call his name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes.

Luke.1.38. actes.4.11.

22 (All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 *Behold, a virgin shalbe with childe, and shal bring forth a sonne, and they shal cal his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.)

Esai.7.14.

c This phrase doeth not import that hee knew her afterward: as ỹ like phrase vsed Mat.5.28. and Psal.110. or that she had any moe children.

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sléepe, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and he tooke his wife:

25 c And knew her not, til she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and called his name Iesus.

The ii. Chapter.

1 The time and place of Christs byrth. 14 Christ fleeth into Egypt. 16 The young children are slayne.

1 WHen * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem, a citie of Iurie, in the dayes of Herode the king: beholde, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

Luke.2.6. The Gospel on the Epiphanie.

2 Saying, Where is hee that is borne king of the Iewes? For we haue séene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herode the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all the citie of Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all ỹ chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demaunded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they sayd vnto him, At Bethlehem in Iurie: For thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: For out of thee shall there come a captaine, that shall gouerne my people Israel.

Mich.5.2. iohn.7.41.

7 Then Herode, when he had priuily called the wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they

departed, and loe, the starre which they sawe in the East, went before them, till it came and stoode ouer the place where in the pong childe was.

10 When they sawe the starre, they reioyced exceedingly with great ioye,

11 And went into the house, & they sawe the pong childe with Marie his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, presented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankensence, and myrre.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

The Gospel on Innocents day.

13 When they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the pong childe, and [a] his mother, and flee into Egypt, & be thou there til I bring thee word: for it will come to passe, that Herode shall seeke the pong childe, to destroy him.

a Ioseph was not the father of Christ, els the angel would not haue sayd, Take the childe and his mother, but rather, Take thy childe.

14 When he arose, he tooke the pong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vnto the death of Herode, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by þ Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.

Osee. 11. 1.

16 Then Herode, when he sawe that hee was mocked of the wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slue all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coastes thereof, as many as were two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently searched out of the wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, * lamentation, weeping, & great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, & would not be comforted, because they were not.

Iere. 31. 15.

19 But when Herode was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the pong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead, which sought the pong childes life.

21 And he arose, & tooke the pong childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iurie in the roome of his father Herode, hee was afraide to goe thither: notwithstanding, after he was warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parties of Galilee:

23 And when he was come thither, hee dwelt in a citie, which is called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarite.

The iii. Chapter.

1 Iohns preaching, office, life, baptisme, 7 reprehending of the Pharisees, 13 and baptising of Christ in Iordane.

1 IN those daies came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iurie, *Mar. 1. 4. - luke. 3. 3.*

2 And saying, Repent [a] ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand. a This word is, after a fault to be wise, with a minde to amend.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make ye his pathes straight. *Esai. 40. 3. marke. 1. 5.*

4 * This John had his raiment of Camels heare, and a letherne girdle about his loynes, his meat was locustes and wilde honie. *Marke. 1. 6.*

5 * Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iurie, and all the region round about Iordane, *Marke 1. 5. luke. 3. 7.*

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 But when he sawe many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the anger to come? *Matth. 13. 34*

8 Bring forth therefore fruites meete for repentance.

9 And thee not of such minde, that yee would say within your selues, * Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abrahã. *Iohn. 8. 39. actes. 13. 26.*

10 Euen now is the axe also put vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euerie tree which bringeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire. *Mat. 7. 19.*

11 * I baptize you in water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mée, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthie to beare, he shal baptise you with the holy ghost and with fire. *Marke 1. 8. iohn 1. 26. luke 3. 13.*

12 * Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge the floore, and gather his wheate into his garner: but wil burne vp þ chaffe vp vnquenchable fire. *Luke 3. 18.*

13 * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto John, to be baptised of him. *Marke 1. 9, luke 3. 22.*

14 But John forbade him, saying, I haue neede to be baptised of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfil all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptised, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and Iohn sawe the spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe there came a voyce from the heauens, saying, * This is my deerely beloued sonne, * in whom I am well pleased. *2. Pet. 1. 19. Colloss. 1. 15.*

The iiii. Chapter.

2 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 18 He calleth Peter, Andrewe, Iames, and Iohn.

1 Then

The Gospell on the first Sunday in Lent. Marke 1.12. Luke 4.1.

1 THen was *Jesus led vp of the spirit into wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuil.

2 And when he had fasted fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, he was afterwarde an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou bee the sonne of God, commande that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Deuter.8.3.

5 Then the deuil taketh him vp into the holy citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou bee the sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: for it is written, * that he shall giue his angels charge ouer thee, and with their handes they shall lift thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

Psalm.90.12.

7 Jesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

Deuter.6.16.

8 Againe the deuil taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, & sheweth him al the kingdomes of the world, and the glorie of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus vnto him, Get thee hence behinde me Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lorde thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

Deuter.6.13. and 10.20.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, & behold, the Angels came & ministred vnto him.

Marke 1.14. Luke 4.14. John 4.43.

12 * When Jesus had heard that John was a deliuered vp, hee departed into Galilee,

a That is, cast in prison.

13 And when hee had left Nazareth, hee went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is a citie vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali.

14 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

Esai.9.1.

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the lande of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordane, Galilee of the Gentiles.

16 The people, which sate in darknesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprong vp.

Marke 1.13.

17 * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

Marke 1.16. The Gospell on S. Andrewes day.

18 * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, sawe two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, and Andrewe his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were Fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you Fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nettes, and followed him.

21 And whē he was gone forth frō thence, he saw other two brethren, James the sonne of Zebedee, & John his brother, in the ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, & preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame spread abrode throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sick people that were taken with diuers diseases, & gryppings, and them that were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, b and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Jurie, and from the regions that lye beyond Jordane.

b A countrey conteyning ten cities.

The v. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and in the two next folowing, is conteined the most excellent and louing sermon of Christ, in the mount, which sermon, is the very key, that openeth the vnderstanding into the lawe. In this fifth Chapter specially, he preacheth of the eight beautitudes, or blessings, 21 of manslaughter, 22 wrath, and anger, 33 of swearing.

1 WHen he sawe the multitude, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

The Gospel on all Saintes day.

2 And when he had opened his mouth, he taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed are the poore in spirite: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

Luke 6.20.

4 * Blessed are they that mourne: for they shalbe comforted.

Esai.61.2.

5 * Blessed are the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

Psal.38.11.

6 * Blessed are they, which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: for they shalbe satisfied.

Esai.55.9.

7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercie.

8 *Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Psal.24.4.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shalbe called the children of God.

10 * Blessed are they which haue bene persecuted for righteousnes sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

1.Pet.3.14.

11 Blessed are yee, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and lying, shall say all maner of * euill saying against you, for my sake.

1.Pet.4.14.

12 Reioyce yee and be glad: for great is your reward in heauen. For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 *Ye are the salt of the earth: But if the salt become vnsauerie, wherein shall it be salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foote of men.

Marke 9.50. Luke 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the worlde. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

Marke 4.21. Luke 8.16.

15 * Neither doe men light a candle, and put and 11.33.

put it vnder a buſhel: but on a candle-ſticke, and it giueth light vnto al that are in the houſe.

1.Pet.2.12. 16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, *that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

17 Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the lawe or the prophets. I am not come to deſtroye, but to fulfill.

Luke.17.10. 18 For truely I ſay vnto you, * Til heauen and earth paſſe, one iote or one title of the lawe ſhal not ſcape, til all be fulfilled.

Iam.2.10. 19 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhal breake one of theſe leaſt commandements, and ſhal teach men ſo, he ſhalbe called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall do and teach ſo, the ſame ſhalbe called great in the kingdome of heauen.

Luke.11.39. The Goſpel on the vi. ſunday after trinitie. 20 For I ſay vnto you, *Except your righteouſnes ſhall exceede the righteouſnes of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

Exod.20.13. deut.5.17. 21 Ye haue heard, that it was ſaid to them of olde time, * Thou ſhalt not kil: whoſoeuer killeth, ſhalbe in danger of iudgement.

22 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer is angrie with his brother vnaduiſedly, ſhalbe in danger of iudgement: And whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto his brother, Racha, ſhalbe in danger of a counſel: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay thou foole, ſhalbe in danger of hel fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, & there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Luke.12.58. 25 *Agree with thine aduerſarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leaſt at any time the aduerſarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the miniſter, & then thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verely I ſay vnto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, til thou haſt payd the vttermoſt farthing.

27 Ye haue heard that it was ſayd vnto them of olde time, *Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

Exod.20.14.

28 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adulterie with her alreadie in his heart.

Math.18.8. marke.9.47. 29 *If thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhoulde perithe, and not that thy whole bodie ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that all thy body ſhould be caſt into hel.

Deut.24.1. math.19.7. marke 10.4. luke.16.18. 1.cor.7.10. 31 It hath bene ſayd, * Whoſoeuer will put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer doeth put away his wife, except it bee for fornication, cauſeth her to commit adulterie: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

33 Againe, ye haue heard that it hath bene ſayd vnto them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

Exod.20.7. leuit.19.12. deut.5.11.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods ſeate,

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footeſtoole: neither by Ieruſalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one heare white or blacke.

37 *But let your communication be yea, yea: nay, nay: For whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euil.

Iam.5.12.

38 Ye haue heard ỳ it hath bene ſaid, *An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

Exod.21.24. leui.24.20.

39 But I ſay vnto you, * that ye reſiſt not euil: but whoſoeuer will giue thee a blow on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

deut.19.21. Luke.6.29. rom.12.17. 1.cor.6.7.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the lawe, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloke alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer will compel thee to go a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 * Giue to him that aſketh thee: and from him that woulde borowe of thee, turne not thou away.

Deut.15.8.

43 Ye haue heard that it hath bene ſayd, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, & hate thine enemie:

Leui.19.18.

44 But I ſay vnto you, * Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, * pray for them which hurt you, and perſecute you:

Luke.6.27. Luke.23.34. actes.7.60.

45 * That ye may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for he maketh his ſunne to riſe on the euil and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt, and on the vniuſt.

1.cor.4.13. Luke.6.32.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Do not the publicanes euen the ſame?

47 And if ye ‖ſalute your brethren onely, what ſingular thing do ye? Doe not alſo the Publicanes likewiſe?

‖*Or, Greete with imbracing.*

48 Ye ſhall therefore be perfect, euen as your father which is in heauē is perfect.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Of almes, 5 prayer: 16 of faſting. 19 Hee forbiddeth the careful ſeeking of worldly things.

1 TAke heed that ye do not your almes before men, to the intent that ye would be ſeene of them, or els ye haue no reward of your father, which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, * when thou doeſt thine almes, doe not blowe a trumpet before thee, as hypocrites doe, in the ſynagogues, and in the ſtreetes, that they might be eſteemed of men. Verely I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

Rom.12.8.

3 But

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy
left hand know, what thy right hande
doeth:
4 That thine almes may be in secret: And
thy father which seeth in secret, him selfe
shall reward thee openly.
5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not
be as the hypocrites are: for they loue
to pray standing in the synagogues, and
in the corners of the streetes, that they
may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto
you, they haue their reward.
6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy
closet, & when thou hast shut thy doore,
pray to thy father which is in secret, and
thy father which seeth in secret, shall re-
ward thee openly.
7 But when ye pray, babble not much,
as the heathen doe. For they thinke that
they shalbe heard, for their much bab-
lings sake.
8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For
your father knoweth, what things ye
haue neede of, before ye aske of him.
Luke.11.2. 9 After this maner therefore pray ye: *Our
father which art in heauen, halowed
be thy name.
10 Let thy kingdome come. Thy will be
done, as wel in earth, as it is in heauen.
11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.
12 And forgiue vs our debtes, as we for-
giue our debters.
Mat.13.19. 13 And leade vs not into temptation, *but
deliuer vs frō euil: for thine is the king-
dome, and the power, and the glory, for
euer, Amen.
Mar.11.25. colos.2.2. 14 For, *if ye forgiue men their trespas-
ses, your heauenly father shal also for-
giue you.
15 But, if ye forgiue not men their tres-
passes: no more shall your father forgiue
you your trespasses.
16 Moreouer, when ye fast, be not of an
heauie countenance, as the hypocrites
are: for they disfigure their faces, that
they might appeare vnto men to fast:
Verely I say vnto you, they haue their
reward.
The Gospel on the first Sunday in Lent. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, annoint
thine head, and wash thy face:
18 That thou appeare not vnto men to
fast, but vnto thy father which is in se-
cret: and thy father which seeth in se-
cret, shall reward thee openly.
Luke.12.33. 1.tim.6.19. 19 *Heape not vp for your selues trea-
sures vpon earth, where moth and rust
doeth corrupt, and where thieues breake
through, and steale.
Luke.12.34. 20 *But lay vp for you treasures in hea-
uen, where neither moth nor rust doeth
corrupt, & where theeues do not breake
through, nor steale.
21 For where your treasure is, there will
your heart be also.
Luke.11.34. 22 *The candle of the bodie is the eye:
wherefore if thine eye be single, all thy
bodie shalbe full of light.
23 But if thine eye be wicked, all thy body
shalbe full of darkenesse. Wherefore, if
the light that is in thee be darkenesse,
how great is that darkenesse?
24 *No man can serue two masters: for Luke.16.13.
either hee shall hate the one and loue the The Gospel on the xv. Sunday after trinitie.
other, or els he shall leane to the one and
despise the other. Ye cannot serue God,
and a Mammon.
25 *Therefore I say vnto you, Bee not a In the Syrians tongue it signifieth money and lucre.
carefull for your life, what ye shal eat or Luke.12.22.
drinke, nor yet for your bodie what yee psal.55.23.
shall put on: Is not the life more worth 1.pet.5.7.
then meate? and the bodie then rai-
ment?
26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they
sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor ca-
rie into barnes, yet your heauenly fa-
ther feedeth them. Are ye not much bet-
ter then they?
27 Which of you by taking of carefull
thought, can adde one cubite vnto his
stature?
28 And why care ye for raiment? Learne
of the Lillies of the field, how they grow: Lilies.
they wearie not themselues with labour,
neither doe they spinne.
29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen So-
lomon in all his royaltie, was not araied
like one of these.
30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse
of the fielde, which though it stand to
day, is to morowe cast into the ouen:
shall he not much more doe the same for
you, O ye of little faith?
31 Therefore take no thought, saying,
What shal we eate? or, what shall wee
drinke? or, wherewith shall we be clo-
thed?
32 (For after al these things doe the gen-
tiles seeke:) for your heauenly father
knoweth that ye haue neede of all these
things.
33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God,
and his righteousnesse, and all these
things shalbe added vnto you.
34 Care not then for the morowe: for the
morowe shall care for it selfe: b Suffici-
ent vnto the day, is the euil thereof.
b That is, the present day hath enough of of his owne grief or affliction.

The vii. Chapter.

1 He forbiddeth foolish and rash iudgement. 5 He reproueth hypocrisie.

1 IVdge ye *not, that ye be not iudged. Luke.6.37.
2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, rom.2.1.
ye shalbe iudged: *and with what 1.cor.4.3.
measure ye meate, it shalbe measured to Mar.25.4.
you againe. Luke.6.38.
3 *Why seest thou the mote that is thy
brothers eye, but perceiuest not þ beame
that is in thine owne eye?
4 *Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Luke.6.41.
Suffer me, I wil cast out a mote out of
thine eye: and beholde, the beame is in
thine owne eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out þ beame
out of thine owne eye: and then shalt
thou see clearely to cast out þ mote that
is in thy brothers eye.
6 Giue not that which is holy vnto the
dogges, neither cast ye your pearles be-
fore the swine: least they treade them
vnder their feete, and turning againe, all
to rent you.

7 *Aske

Matth.21.22. marke 11.24. luke 11.9. iohn 16.14. iames 1.6.

7 * Aſke yee, & it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhal finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

9 What mã is there of you, if his ſonne aſke bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If yee then, being euill, knowe to giue your children good giftes: howe much more will your father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

Luke 6.31. robi.4.16.

12 Therefore all things * what ſo euer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: For this is the law and the prophets.

Luke 13.24.

13 * Enter yee in at the ſtraite gate, for wide is the gate, and broade is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat.

14 Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that finde it.

The Goſpell on the viii. Sunday after Trinitie.

15 Beware of the falſe prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening woolues.

Luke 6.43.

16 Ye ſhall knowe them by their fruites: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes? Or, figges of thiſtles?

17 Euē ſo, euery good tree, bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree, bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree can not bring foorth bad fruit, neither can a bad tree bring foorth good fruit.

Matth.3.10.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore, by their fruites yee ſhall knowe them.

21 Not euery one that ſayeth vnto mee, * Lord, Lord, ſhal enter into the kingdom of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my father which is in heauen.

Rom.2.13. iames 1.22.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not propheſied through thy name? and through thy name haue caſt out deuils? and done many great workes through thy name?

Luke 13.26. Pſal.6.9.

23 * And then will I confeſſe vnto them, That I neuer knew you: * Depart from me all yee that worke iniquitie.

Luke 6.47.

24 * Therefore, whoſoeuer heareth of me theſe ſayings, and doeth the ſame, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, & the floodes came, and the windes blewe, and beate vpon that houſe: and it fell not, becauſe it was grounded on a rocke.

26 And euery one þ heareth of me theſe ſayings, and doth them not, ſhalbe likened vnto a foolish man, which built his houſe vpon the ſande:

27 And the raine deſcended, & the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beate vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

Marke 1.22. luke 4.32.

28 * And it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, þ people were aſtonied at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing power, and not as the Scribes.

The viii. Chapter.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 24 ſtilleth the ſea and the wind, 28 and driueth the deuils out of the poſſeſſed, into the ſwine.

The Goſpell on the third Sunday after the Epiphanie. Marke 1.4. luke 5.12.

1 When he was come downe frō the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And beholde, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lorde, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Jeſus, when he had put forth his hand, touched him, ſaying, I will, bee thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Jeſus ſayth vnto him, See thou tell no man, but go, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, & offer the gift that * Moſes commaunded, for a witneſſe vnto them.

Leuit.14.4.

Luke 7.1.

5 * And when Jeſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lieth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly pained.

7 And Jeſus ſaith to him, When I come, I wil heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſayde, Lord, I am not worthy þ thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the worde onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I alſo my ſelfe am a man ſet vnder auctoritie, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jeſus heard theſe things, hee marueiled, & ſaid to them that followed, Verely I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall reſt with Abraham, and Iſahac, & Jacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 * But the children of the kingdome ſhal be caſt out into vtter darknes: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

Matth.22.13.

13 And Jeſus ſaide vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, & as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

Marke 1.29. luke 4.38.

14 * And when Jeſus was come into Peters houſe, hee ſawe his wiues mother laid, and ſicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hande, and the feuer left her: and ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

Marke 1.32. luke 4.40.

16 * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and hee caſt out the ſpirites with a woorde, and healed all that were ſicke.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken

spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,
Esai.53.4. * He tooke on him our infirmities, and
1.Pet.2.24. bare our sicknesses.
18 *When Jesus sawe great multitudes
Luke 9.37. about him, he commanded ‖ them to de-
‖Or, his disciples. part vnto the other side.
19 And a certaine Scribe came and sayd
vnto him, Master, I will folowe thee
whither so euer thou goest.
20 And Jesus saith vnto him, The foxes
haue holes, and the birds of the ayre
haue nestes: but the sonne of man hath
not where to rest his head.
21 And another of his disciples said vnto
him, Lorde, suffer me first to go, and bu-
rie my father.
22 But Jesus sayde vnto him, Followe
The Gospel on the fourth Sun- me, and let the dead burie their dead.
day after the Epiphanie. 23 *And when hee entred into a ship, his
Marke 4.35. disciples followed him.
Luke 8.22. 24 And beholde, there arose a great tem-
pest in the sea, in so much that the ship
was couered with waues: but he was
a sleepe.
25 And his disciples came to him, and a-
woke him, saying, Lorde saue vs: we
perish.
26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye
fearefull O ye of litle faith? Then he a-
rose, and rebuked the windes and the
sea, and there folowed a great calme.
27 But the men marueiled, saying, What
maner of man is this, that both the
windes and the sea obey him?
Marke 5.1. 28 *And when he was come to the other
Luke 8.26. side, into the countrey of þ Gergesenes,
there met him two possessed with deuils,
comming out of the graues, very fierce,
so þ no man might passe by that way.
29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, O
Jesu, thou Sonne of God, what haue
we to doe with thee? Art thou come hi-
ther to torment vs before the time?
30 And there was a good way off from
them, an hearde of many swine feeding.
31 So the deuils besought him, saying,
If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe a-
way into the hearde of swine.
32 And he sayde vnto them, Goe. Then
went they out, and departed into the
hearde of the swine: and beholde, the
whole heard of þ swine rushed headlong
into the sea, and perished in the waters.
33 Then they that kept them, fled, & went
their wayes into the citie, and tolde
euery thing, and what was done of the
possessed with the deuils.
34 And beholde the whole citie came out
to meete Jesus: and when they sawe
him, they besought him that he would
depart out of their coastes.

The ix. Chapter.

2 He healeth the palsie, 9 and calleth Matthewe from the custome.

The Gospel on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie. Marke 2.3. Luke 5.24.
1 And he entred into a ship, & passed
ouer, and came into his owne citie.
2 *And beholde, they brought to him
a man sicke of the palsie, lying in a bed:
and when Jesus saw the faith of them,
hee sayde vnto the sicke of the palsie,
Sonne, be of good cheare, thy sinnes be
forgiuen thee.
3 And beholde, certaine of the Scribes
sayde within them selues, This man
blasphemeth.
4 And when Jesus saw their thoughts,
he sayde, Wherefore thinke ye euill in
your hearts?
5 Whether is easier to saye, Thy sinnes
be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and
walke?
6 But that ye may know that the sonne
of man hath power to forgiue sinnes in
earth (Then sayde he to the sicke of the
palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe
vnto thine house.
7 And he arose, & departed to his house.
8 But when the multitudes saw it, they
marueiled, and glorified God, which
had giuen such power vnto men.
The Gospel on Saint Matthewes day. Marke 2.14. Luke 5.27. 9 * And as Jesus passed forth from
thence, hee sawe a man named Mat-
thewe, sitting at the receite of custome:
and he saieth vnto him, Followe me.
And he arose, and folowed him.
10 And it came to passe, as Jesus sate at
meate in his house, beholde, many pub-
licanes also and sinners came, and sate
downe with Jesus and his disciples.
Publicanes eate with Iesus. 11 And when þ Pharises saw it, they said
vnto his disciples, Why eateth your
master with publicanes and sinners?
12 But when Jesus heard that, he sayde
vnto them, They that be whole, need
not a physicion, but they that are sicke.
13 Goe ye and learne what that mea-
neth, * I will mercy, and not sacrifice:
Osee.6.7. matth.12.7. 1.Tim.1.15. for I am not come to cal the righteous,
* but sinners to repentance.
Marke 2.18. luke 5.33. 14 Then came the disciples of John vn-
to him, saying, *Why do we & the Pha-
rises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?
15 And Jesus sayd vnto them, Can the
children of the *bride chamber mourne,
a That is, ministers attending in the bride chamber. as long as the bridegrome is with
them? But the dayes will come when
the bridegrome shalbe taken from them,
and then shall they fast.
‖Or, raw cloth. 16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth
in an olde garment, for then the piece
taketh away some thing from the gar-
ment, and the rent is made worse.
17 Neither doe men put newe wine into
olde bottels: els the bottels breake, and
the wine runneth out, and the bottels
wil perish: but they put newe wine in-
to newe bottels, and both are preserued
together.
The Gospel on the .xciiii. Sunday after Trinitie. Marke 5.22. luke 8.41. 18 * While hee spake these thinges vnto
them, beholde, there came a certaine ru-
ler of the Synagogue and worshipped
him, saying, My daughter is euen now
dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon
her, and she shall liue.
19 And Jesus arose, and followed him,
and so did his disciples.
20 (And beholde, a woman which was
diseased with an issue of blood twelue
yeeres, came behinde him, and touched
the hemme of his vesture.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may touch but euen his vesture onely, I shal be safe.
22 But Jesus, when he had turned him about, and sawe her, sayd, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee safe. And the woman was made whole from that same houre.)
23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house of the synagogue, and sawe the minstrels and the people making a noyse,
24 He sayd vnto them, Giue place, for the mayde is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.
25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and toke her by the hand: and the mayde arose.
26 And the fame of this went abroade into all that land.
27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, O thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on vs.
28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus sayth vnto them. Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They sayd vnto him, Yea Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.
30 And their eyes were opened: And Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.
31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroade his name in all that land.
32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man, possessed with a deuil.
33 And when the deuil was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.
Matth.12.24. *mark.3.22.* *luke.11.17.* 34 But the Pharisées said, * He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.
Mark.6.6. *luke.13.22.* 35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, & euery disease among the people.
Mark.6.34. 36 * But when he sawe the multitudes, hée was moued with compassion on them, because they were destitute, and scattered abroade, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.
Luke.10.2. *John.4.36.* 37 Then sayth he vnto his disciples, * The harueste truely is plenteous, but the labourers are fewe.
38 Pray ye therefore the lord of the harueste, that he will thrust forth labourers into his haruest.

The x. Chapter.

Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles to preach in Iurie.

Marke.3.15. *luke.9.1.* 1 And * when he had called his twelue disciples, hee gaue them power against vncleane spirites, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.
2 The names of the twelue Apostles, are these: The first, Simon, which is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother:
3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew, which had bene a Publicane, James the sonne of Alphee, and Lebbeus, whose syrname was Taddeus:
4 Simon the Chanaanite, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.
5 Jesus sent forth these twelue, when he had commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, & into the citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:
Actes.13.46. 6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.
Luke.10.9. 7 As ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand.
8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.
Marke.6.8. *luke.9.3.* *and 22.35.* 9 * Possesse not gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:
10 Nor scrip towards your iournep, neither two coates, neither shoes, nor yet a staffe: (* For the workeman is worthie of his meate.)
1.Tim.5.18. *luke.10.7.* 11 * But to whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall come, enquire who is worthie in it: and a there abide, till ye goe thence.
Luke.10.8. a Shift not your lodging, vntil ye goe out of that citie.
12 And when ye come into an house, salute the same.
13 And if the house be worthie, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you againe
Marke.6.11. *actes.13.51.* 14 * And whosoeuer shal not receiue you, nor will heare your preaching: when ye depart out of that house, or that citie, shake of the dust of your feete.
15 Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe easier for the land of the Sodomites and Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.
Luke.10.3. 16 * Beholde, I send you forth as sheepe in the middes of Wolues: be ye therefore wise as the Serpents, and harmelesse as the Doues.
17 But beware of men: for they shall deliuer you vp to the counsels, and shall scourge you in their Synagogues.
18 And ye shalbe brought to the head rulers, and kings for my sake, || in witnesse to them, and to the Gentiles.
|| *that this may be a witnesse to them. &c.*
19 But when they deliuer you vp, take ye no thought, how or what ye shal speake: for * it shalbe giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.
Mark.13.11. *luke.12.11.*
20 For it is not ye that speake, but the spirite of your father, he it is which speaketh in you.
21 The brother shal deliuer vp the brother to death, & the father the sonne: and the children shall rise against their fathers & mothers, and shall put them to death.
22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my names sake: * but hee that endureth to the end, shalbe saued.
Marke 13.13. *luke.21.9.*
23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flée ye into another: for verely I say vnto

vnto you, ye shall not end all the cities of Israel, till the sonne of man be come.

Luke.6.40. 24 *The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

Disciple. 25 It is enough for the disciple that hee be as his master is, and that the seruant be as his lord is. * If they haue called the Lord of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his housholde?

Mat.12.24. Marke.4.20. luke.8.17.& 12.2 26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing close, that shall not bee opened, and nothing hid, that shall not bee knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye on the houses.

Luke 12.3. Feare. 28 * And feare ye not them which kill the bodie, but are not able to kill the soule: But rather feare him which is able to destroye both body and soule in hell.

Sparowes. 29 Are not two litle Sparowes solde for a farthing? And one of them shall not light on ꝑ ground without your father.

1.Reg.14.11. actes.27.34. 30 * Yea, euen all the heares of your head are nombred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparowes.

Matth.8.38. luke.9.26. and 12.8. 33 * Euery one therefore that shall confesse me before men, him wil I confesse also before my father, which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shall denie mee before men, him will I also denie before my father, which is in heauen.

Luke.12.51. 34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace into the earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

Mich.7.6. 35 * For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in lawe against her mother in lawe.

36 And a mans foes, shalbe they of his owne housholde.

Luke.14.26. 37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthie of me: and hee that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthie of me.

Matth.16.24. luke.9.23. b That is, he that wil saue his life. 38 *And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth me, is not worthie of me.

39 b * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

Matth.16.25. marke 8.35. luke.9.24. iohn.12.25. Luke 10.16. iohn.3.20. 40 He that receiueth you, receiueth mee: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 * He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shal receiue a righteous mans reward.

Marke.9.41. 42 * And whosoeuer shall giue vnto one of these litle ones to drinke, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shal in no wise lose his reward.

The xi. Chapter.

1 Christ preacheth. 2 Iohn Baptist sendeth his disciples vnto him. 7 Christes testimonie concerning Iohn.

1 AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach, and preach in their cities.

2 * When Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples. *The Gospell on the third Sunday in Aduent.*

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? Or do we looke for another? *Luke 7.18.*

4 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Go, and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

5 The blinde receiue their sight, the halt doe walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And happie is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitude concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

8 Or what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Beholde, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? yea I say vnto you, & more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whome it is written, * Beholde, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee. *Mala.3.1.*

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is lesse in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 * From the daies of Iohn the Baptist, vntil now, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent plucke it vnto them. *Luke.16.16.*

13 For all the Prophets, and the lawe it selfe, prophecied vnto Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, * this is Elias which was for to come. *Malac.4.5.*

15 * He that hath eares to heare, let him heare. *Luke.7.31.*

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto litle children, sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, & ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not sorowed. aWe haue sung mourning songs vnto you.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuil.

19 The sonne of man came eating & drinking, and they say, Beholde a man glutton & a wine bibber, and a friend vnto publicanes and sinners: and wisdome was iustified of her children.

20 * Then began he to vpbraide the cities, wherein most of his mightie workes were done, because they repented not. *Luke.10.13.*

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes

woꝛkes which were done in you, had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shalbe easier foꝛ Tyre & Sidon at the day of iudgement, then foꝛ you.

23 And thou Capernaum which hast bin lifted vp vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hel: foꝛ if the mightie woꝛkes which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodome, they would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shalbe easier foꝛ the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then foꝛ thee.

The Gospel on Saint Matthias day. *Luke 10.21.*

25 *At that time Iesus answered, & said, I thanke thee, O father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast shewed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, O father, foꝛ so was it thy good pleasure.

27 All things are giuen vnto me of my father: *and no man knoweth þ sonne, but the father: neither knoweth any man the father, saue the sonne, and he to whom so euer the sonne will open him.

John 3.36. and 6.46.

28 Come vnto me all ye that labour soꝛe, and are laden, and I will ease you.

Iere. 6.16.

29 *Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, foꝛ I am meeke & lowly in heart: and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules.

1.John 3.3.

30 *foꝛ my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

The xii. Chapter.

Christ excuseth his disciples which plucke the eares of corne.

Marke 2.23. luke 6.1. deut.23.25.

1 AT that time, *Iesus went on the Sabboth dayes thꝛough the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees sawe them, they saide vnto him, Beholde, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do vpon the Sabboth day.

1.Sam.21.6.

3 But he saide vnto them, Haue ye not read *what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate þ shewe bread, which was not lawfull foꝛ him to eate, neither foꝛ them which were with him, * but only foꝛ the priestes?

Exod.29.33. Leuit.8.31. num.28.9.

5 Oꝛ haue ye not read in the *law, howe on the Sabboth dayes the priestes in the temple a prophane the Sabboth, and are blamelesse?

a That is, doe vncleane woꝛkes.

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, *I will mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the giltles.

Osee 6.7.

8 Foꝛ the sonne of man is Lorde of the Sabboth day.

Marke 3.1. luke 6.6.

9 *And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue,

10 And beholde, there was a man which had his hand dried vp, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heale on the Sabboth dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man of you will there be that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabboth day, will he not take holde of it, and lift it out?

12 Howe much more then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefoꝛe it is lawfull to do well on the Sabboth dayes.

13 Then saith he to þ man, Stretch foꝛth thy hand: and he stretched it foꝛth, and it was restoꝛed whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and helde a counsell against him, howe they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knewe it, he departed thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they shoulde not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 *Beholde my childe whom I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule well delighteth: I will put my spirite vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

Esai 42.1.

19 He shal not strine, noꝛ crie, neither shal any man heare his voyce in þ stretes.

20 A bruised reede shal he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till he send foꝛth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his name shal þ Gētiles trust.

22 * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuil, blinde, & dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and sawe.

Luke 11.14.

23 And all the people were amased, and said, Is not this that sonne of Dauid?

24 *But when þ Pharisees heard it, they said, This felowe doth not cast out diuels, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

Mat.9.34. marke 3.22. luke 11.15.

25 But whē Iesus knew their thoughts, he said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie oꝛ house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, then were he diuided against him selfe: howe shall then his kingdome endure?

27 Also if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefoꝛe they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out the deuils by the spirite of God, then is the kingdome of God come vpon you.

29 Oꝛ els, how can one enter into a stroꝛg mans house, and spoile his goodes, except he first binde the strong man, and then will spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroade.

31 Wherefoꝛe I say vnto you, *All maner of sinne and blasphemie shalbe forgiuen vnto men; but the blasphemie against

Marke 3.28. luke 12.10. iohn 5.13.

the

the holy spirite, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a worde against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against þ holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiuen him, neither in this worlde, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, & his fruit good: or els make the tree euill, and his fruite euill. For the tree is knowen by his fruite.

34 O generations of vipers, howe can ye speake good things, whē ye your selues are euil? * For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh. *Luke.6.45.*

35 A good man out of the good treasure of þ heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euil man out of the euil treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That of euery idle worde that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For of thy wordes thou shalt be iustified, and of thy wordes thou shalt be condemned.

38 * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered him, saying, Master, we will see a signe of thee. *Matth.16.2. luke 11.29. 1.cor.1.22.*

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euil and aduulterous generation seeketh a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nightes in the whales bellie: so shall the sonne of man be three dayes & three nights in the heart of the earth. *Jonas 2.1.*

41 The men of Nimue shall rise in the iudgement with this nation, and condenne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and beholde, here is one greater then Jonas. *Jonas 3.5.*

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise in the iudgement with this generatiō, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost partes of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, in this place is one greater then Solomon. *1.King.10.1. 2.chron.9.1.*

43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh throughout dry places seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out. And when he is come, he findeth it emptie, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with him selfe seuen other spirits worse then him selfe, and they enter in, & dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shal it be also vnto this frowarde generation. *1.Pet.2.20. heb.6.4.*

46 While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. *Marke 3.31. luke 8.20.*

47 Then one said vnto him, * Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren stande without, desiring to speake with thee. *Marke 3.32. luke 8.21.*

48 But he answered, and saide vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother? or who are my brethren?

49 And when he had stretched foorth his hande towarde his disciples, he saide, * Beholde my mother and my brethren. *John 15.7.*

50 For whosoeuer shal do the will of my father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 The parable of the seede, 24 and of the tares.

1 THe same day when Jesus was gone out of the house, * he sate by the sea side. *Marke 4.1. luke 8.15.*

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into the ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stoode on the shore.

3 And he spake many things to them in parables, saying, Beholde, the sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when he sowed, some seedes fell by the wayes side: & the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and anon they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the sunne was vp, they caught heate: and because they had not roote, they withered away.

7 Againe, some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, & choked them.

8 But some fell into good ground, and brought forth fruite, some an hundreth fold, some sixtie folde, some thirtie folde.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them by parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the secrets of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, & he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath. *Matth.25.29.*

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * With the eare ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceiue. *Esai 6.9. marke 4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. actes 28.26. rom.11.8.*

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, & their eyes haue they closed: least at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should conuert, that I might heale them.

16 Blessed are your eies, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 Verily I say vnto you, * that many prophets & righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, & haue not seene: and to heare those things which *Luke 10.24.*

which ye heare, and haue not heard.

Marke.4.15. Luke.8.12.
18 * Heare ye therefore the similitude of the Sower.
19 When one heareth the word of ꝑ kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth that euil, and catcheth awap that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seede by the wap side.
20 But he that receiued the seede into stonie places, the same is he that heareth ꝑ word, and anone with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not roote in him selfe, but dureth for a season: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 Hee also that receiued seede into the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of richesse, choke vp the word, and so is he made vnfruitfull.
23 But hee that receiued seede into the good ground, is he that heareth ꝑ word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruite: and bringeth forth, some an hundred folde, some sixtie folde, some thirtie folde.

The Gospel on the fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie. Marke.4.26.
24 Another parable put hee forth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which sowed good seede in his fielde.
25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheate, & went his wap.
26 But when the blade was sprong vp, & had brought forth fruite, then appeared the tares also.
27 So, the seruants of the houlholder came, and sayd vnto him, Syr, diddest not thou sowe good seede in thy fielde, from whence then hath it tares?
28 He sayde vnto them, The malitious man hath done this. The seruants sayd vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe, and gather them vp?
29 But he sayd, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye roote vp also the wheate with them.
30 Let both growe together vntil the harueste: and in time of harueste I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundelles to burne them: but carie the wheate into my barne.

Mat.4.30. Luke.13.18.
31 Another parable put hee forth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and sowed in his fielde.
32 Which in deede is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and is a tree: so that the birdes of the aire come & make their neastes in the branches thereof.

Luke.13.20.
33 * Another parable spake he vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three peckes of meale, til all were leauened.

Marke.4.33.
34 * All these things spake Jesus vnto the people in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will speake forth things which haue bene kept secret from the foundation of the world. *Psalm.78.2.*
36 Then Jesus, when he had sent ꝑ people awap, went into the house: * And his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field. *Marke.4.34.*
37 He answered, and said vnto them, Hee that soweth the good seede, is the sonne of man.
38 The field, is the world. The good seede, these are the children of the kingdome. But the tares, are the children of the wicked.
39 And the enemie that sowed them, is ꝑ deuil. * The harueste, is the end of the world. The reapers, be the angels. *Apoc.14.15. ioel.3.13.*
40 Euen as the tares therefore are gathered and brent in the fire: so shall it be in the end of the world.
41 * The sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, & them which do iniquitie: *Apoc.14.15.*
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wayling and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine as the sunne in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare. *Sapi.3.3. dan.12.3.*
44 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in the field: the which, when a man hath found, hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that hee hath, and buyeth that fielde.
45 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, seeking goodly pearles:
46 Which when he had found one precious pearle, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of all kinde,
48 Which, when it was full, the fishers drue to land, & sate downe, & gathered ꝑ good into vessels, but cast the bad awap.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the bad from among the iust,
50 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wayling and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus sayth vnto them, Haue ye vnderstand all these things? They say vnto him, Yea Lord.
52 Then sayd he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is taught in ꝑ kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houlholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new & olde.
53 And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And

54 * And when he came into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, in so much that they were astonied, and sayde, Whence commeth this wisedome and mightie workes vnto him?

55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And are not all his sisters with vs? whence hath he then all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus sayde vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mightie workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

10 Iohn is taken and beheaded. 19 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes.

1 AT that time * Herode the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesu,

2 And sayde vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, & therefore great workes do shewe foorth them selues in him.

3 * For Herode, when he had taken Iohn, he bounde him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the people: * because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herodes birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herode.

7 Wherefore he promiseth with an othe, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a platter.

9 And the King was sorie: nevertheles, for the othes sake, and them which sate also at the table, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And sent a tormentor, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the damsell: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp his body, and buried it: and went and tolde Iesus.

13 * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence in a ship, vnto a desert place out of the way: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And when Iesus went forth, he sawe much people, and was moued with mercie towarde them, and he healed their sicke.

15 * And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the houre is nowe past: let the people depart, that they may goe into the villages, and buy them victuals.

16 But Iesus sayde vnto them, They haue no neede to goe away: giue ye them to eate.

17 They say vnto him, We haue not here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And when he had commanded the people to sit downe on the grasse, and had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and lifted vp his eyes towarde heauen, he blessed: and when he had broken the, he gaue the loaues to his disciples: and his disciples to the people.

20 And they did all eate, and were sufficed: And they tooke vp (of þ fragments that remained) twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousande men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get vp into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the people away.

23 And when he had sent the people away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: * and when night was come, he was there himselfe alone: *Marke 6.46. iohn 6.16.*

24 But the ship was nowe in the middest of the sea, and was tost with the waues: for it was a contrary winde.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the disciples sawe him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, That it is a spirite: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheare: it is I, be not afrayde.

28 Peter answered him, and sayd, Lorde, if it be thou, bidde me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he sayde, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw a mightie winde, he was afrayde: and when he beganne to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord, saue me.

31 And immediately Iesus, when he had stretched foorth his hande, caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of litle faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genezaret. *Marke 6.54.*

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey rounde about, & brought vnto him all that were sicke,

36 And besought him that they might touche the hemme of his garment onely: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

The xv. Chapter.

Christ excuseth his disciples, and rebuketh the Scribes and Pharisees.

Matth.7.1.
1 THen *came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were come frō Hierusalem, saying,
2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their handes when they eate bread.
3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe yon also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?
Exod.20.12. deut.5.16. Exod.21.17. leuit.20.9. prou.20.20.
4 For God commaunded, saying,* Honour thy father and thy mother: And he that curseth* father or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Who so euer shall say to his father or his mother, By the gifte that is offred of me, thou shalt be helped:
6 And so shall he not honour his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, full well did Esaias prophecie of you, saying,
Esay.29.13.
8 * This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lippes: howbeit, their heart is farre from me.
9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching doctrines, precepts of men.
Marke 7.17.
10 * And when he had called the people to him, he saide vnto them, Heare & vnderstand.
11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, defileth ỹ man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou not that ỹ Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
Iohn 15.8.
13 But he answered, and saide,* All maner planting which my heauenly father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.
Luke 6.39.
14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. If the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
Marke 7.17.
15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.
16 Jesus sayde, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?
17 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the bellie, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.
Gene.6.5.
19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, aduteries, whoredomes, theftes, false witnesse, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen handes, defileth not a man.
The Gospell on the second sunday in Lent.
Marke 7.24.
21 * And Jesus, when he went thence, departed into the coastes of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And beholde, a woman of the Chanaanites, which came out of ỹ same coastes, cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercie on me, O Lorde, thou sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.
23 But he answered not a worde. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Sende her away, for she cryeth after vs.
24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent * but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel. *Matth.10.6.*
25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.
26 But he answered, and saide, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to litle dogges.
27 And she said, Yea, Lorde: for the litle dogges also eate of the crummes which fall from their masters table.
28 Then Jesus answered, and saide vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole euen from that same houre.
29 * And Jesus, when he was departed from thence, came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and when he was gone vp into a mountaine, he sate downe there. *Matth.7.31.*
30 * Then great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and other many, and cast them downe at Jesus feete, and he healed them: *Esay.35.5.*
31 In so much that the people wondered, when they sawe the dumbe speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 * Then Jesus called his disciples vnto him, and sayde, I haue compassion on the people, because they cōtinue with me nowe three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not let them depart fasting, least they faint in the way. *Marke 8.1.*
33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we get so much bread in the wildernesse, as to suffice so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith vnto them, Howe many loaues haue ye? And they sayde, Seuen, and a fewe litle fishes.
35 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground.
36 And when he had taken the seuen loaues and the fishes, and had giuen thankes, he brake them, and gaue to his disciples: and the disciples gaue them to the people.
37 And they did al eat, and were sufficed: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.
38 And yet they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And when he had sent away the people, he tooke shippe, and came into the parts of Magdala.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 *The Pharisees require a token. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the Pharisees doctrine.*

1 The

Marke 8.11. luke 12.54.

1 THe *Phariſees alſo, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, deſired him that hee woulde ſhewe them a ſigne from heauen.

2 He anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, It will be faire weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the ſkie is lowring red. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the outward appearance of the ſkie: but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

Matth.12.34. Ionas 2.1.

4 *A frowarde and adulterous nation requireth * a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide of the water, they had forgotten to take bread with them.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they thought in themſelues, ſaying, For wee haue taken no bread with vs.

8 Which when Ieſus vnderſtoode, hee ſaide vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why thinke you within your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread.

Matth.14.17.

9 *Do ye not yet perceiue, neither remember thoſe fiue loaues of the fiue thouſande, and howe many baſkets tooke ye vp?

Matth.15.34.

10 * Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and howe many baſkets tooke ye vp?

11 Howe is it that ye doe not vnderſtand that I ſpeake it not vnto you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderſtood they how that he bad not them beware of the leauen of the bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees and of the Sadducees.

The Goſpel on Saint Peters day. Marke 8.27. luke 9.18.

13 When Ieſus came into the coaſtes of Ceſarea, which is called Philippi, he asked his diſciples, ſaying, * Whom doe men ſay, that I the ſonne of man am?

14 They ſaide, Some ſay that thou art Iohn Baptiſt, ſome Elias, ſome Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

Iohn 6.69.

16 Simon Peter anſwered, & ſaid, *Thou art Chriſt, the ſonne of the liuing God.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Happie art thou Simon Bar Iona: for fleſh and blood hath not opened that vnto thee, but my father which is in heauen.

Ioh 1.42.

18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, *that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my congregation: and the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt it.

Iohn 20.21.

19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keies of the kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt binde in earth, ſhalbe bound in heauen, and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe in earth, ſhall be looſed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that he was Ieſus Chriſt.

21 From that time forth began Ieſus to ſhewe vnto his diſciples, howe that he muſt goe vnto Hieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders and high Prieſtes and Scribes, and muſt be killed, and be raiſed againe the third day.

22 And when Peter had taken him aſide, hee began to rebuke him, ſaying, Loude, fauour thy ſelfe, this ſhall not bee vnto thee.

23 But he turned him about, and ſaid vnto Peter, Goe after me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou fauoureſt not the things that be of God, but thoſe that be of men.

24 * Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, If any man will goe after me, let him forſake himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and followe me. *Matth.10.38. marke 8.34. and 9.23.*

25 *For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: againe, whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it. *Matth.10.29. luke 6.35. luke 9.24.*

26 *For what is a man profited if he ſhall winne the whole worlde, and loſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhall a man giue for the ranſome of his ſoule? *Matth.8.26. luke 9.15.*

27 For the ſonne of man ſhall come in the glorie of his father with his angels: and *then ſhall he reward euery man according to his workes. *Pſalm.61.12. rom.2.6.*

28 Verely I ſay vnto you, * There bee ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall in no wiſe taſte of death, till they ſee the ſonne of man comming in his kingdome. *Marke 9.1. luke 9.17.*

The xvij. Chapter.

2 The tranſfiguration of Chriſt: 15 hee healeth the lunatike.

1 AND * after ſixe daies, Ieſus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine, out of the way. *Marke 9.2. luke 9.27.*

2 And was tranſfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moſes, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaide vnto Ieſus, Loude, it is good for vs to be here. If thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 *While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloude ouerſhadowed them: and behold, there came a voyce out of the cloude, which ſaid, This is my beloued ſonne, in whom I am well pleaſed, heare ye him. *Matth.3.17. 2.peter 2.17.*

6 And when the diſciples heard theſe things, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraide.

7 And Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe ye, and be not afraide.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſawe no man, ſaue Ieſus onely.

9 And when they came downe from the mountaine, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Shewe the viſion to no man, vntill the

some of man be rise againe frō the dead.
10 And his disciples asked him, saying,
Mala.4.5. mat. 11.14. mar.9.13. * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?
11 Jesus answered, and saide vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:
12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come alreadie, and they knewe him not, but haue done vnto him what so euer they listed: Likewise shall also the sonne of man suffer of them.
13 Then the disciples vnderstood that hée spake vnto them of Johm Baptist.
Mark.9.14. luke 9.37. 14 * And when they were come to the people, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, & saying,
15 Lord, haue mercie on my sonne, for hee is lunatike, & sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, & oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not heale him.
17 Jesus answered, and saide, O faithlesse and peruerse nation, howe long shall I be with you? howe long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Jesus rebuked the deuil, and hee departed out of him: and the childe was healed euen that same time.
19 Then came the disciples of Jesus secretly, and said, Why coulde not we cast him out?
20 Jesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verily I say vnto you, *If
Luke 17.6. ‖ *As much.* ye haue faith ‖ as a graine of mustarde seede, yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, neither shall any thing be vnpossible vnto you.
‖ *Of deuils.* 21 Howbeit, this kinde ‖ goeth not out, but by praier and fasting.
Matth.20.17. mark.9.31. luke 9.44. 22 * While they were conuersant in Galilee, Jesus said vnto them, It will come to passe, that the sonne of man shall be betraied into the handes of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the thirde day shall he rise againe. And they were exceeding sory.
24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take tribute or toll? of their owne children, or of the strangers?
26 Peter saieth vnto him, Of the strangers. Jesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, least we should offende them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of twentie pence: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

The xviij. Chapter.

1 Hee teacheth his disciples to be humble, and harmelesse. 6 to auoide occasions of euill.

1 AT *the same time came the disciples vnto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen? *The Gospel on S. Michael and all angels.*
2 Jesus called a litle childe vnto him, and set him in the middes of them,
3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, *Except ye turne and become as litle children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen. *Matth.19.14. luke 9.46. 1.cor.14.20.*
4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this litle childe, the same is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen.
5 And who so shall receiue such a litle childe in my name, receiueth me.
6 *But whoso shall offende one of these *Mark.9.42.* litle ones which beleeue in me, it were *luke 17.1.* better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the deapth of the sea.
7 Woe vnto the worlde because of offences, it must needes be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.
8 If then thy * hande or thy foote offend *Matth.5.30.* thee, [a] cut them off, & cast them frō thee: *mark.9.43.* it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then thou shouldest, hauing two hands or two feete, be cast into the euerlasting fire.
9 And if thine eye offende thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.
10 Take heede that ye despise not one of these litle ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their [b] angels do alwaies beholde the face of my father which is in heauen.
11 * For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.
12 * Howe thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth hee not leaue those ninetie and nine, & goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which went astray?
13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie & nine which went not astray.
14 Euen so it is not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of these litle ones should perish.
15 Moreouer, * if thy brother shall tres*Luke 17.3.* passe against thee, goe and tell him his *leuit.19.17.* fault betweene thee & him alone: if he shal *eccle.19.13.* heare thee, thou hast wonne thy brother.
16 But if he will not heare thee, then take yet with thee one or two: that in * the *Deut.19.15.* mouth of two or three witnesses, euery *2.cor.13.1.* word may be stablished. *hebr.10.28.*
17 If hee will not heare them, tell it vnto the Church: if hee will not heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * hea*1.Corin.5.9.* then man and a Publicane.
18 Verily I say vnto you, *whatsoeuer ye *Iohn 20.23.* shall binde on earth, shall be bounde in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

[a] Wee must cut off all our carnall & fleshly cōcupiscence or affections, least we be with them cast into the fire of hell.

[b] In this apeareth the tenderly kindnes of God toward vs, that he doeth sende his holy angels to keepe and defende vs euen from our very birth.

19 Againe,

19 Againe, truely I ſay vnto you, that if two of you ſhall agree in earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aſke, it ſhalbe done for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the middeſt of them.

The Goſpell on the xxii. Sunday after Trinitie. Luke 17.4.

21 Then came Peter to him, and ſayde, Lorde, howe oft ſhall my brother ſinne againſt me, and I forgiue him? * till ſeuen times?

22 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, I ſay not vnto thee, vntill ſeuen times: but vntil ſeuentie times ſeuen.

23 Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine man that was a King, which would take accompt of his ſeruants.

24 And whē he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thouſand talents.

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be ſold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and paiment to be made.

26 The ſeruant therefore fell downe, and beſought him, ſaying, Lorde, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lorde of that ſeruant, moued with pitie, looſed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſeruant went out, and founde one of his fellowes which ought him an hundred pence: and when hee had layde his handes on him, he tooke him by the throte, ſaying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow fel downe at his féete, and beſought him, ſaying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowes ſaw what was done, they were very ſory, & came, and tolde vnto their lorde all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid vnto him, O thou vngratious ſeruant, I forgaue thee all that debt when thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo haue had compaſſion on thy fellowe, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lorde was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he ſhould pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heauenly father do alſo vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their treſpaſſes.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Chriſt giueth anſwere concerning marriage, 21 and teacheth, not to be carefull, 22 nor to loue worldly riches.

Marke 10.1.

1 AND it came to paſſe, * that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he gate him from Galilee, and came into the coaſtes of Jurie beyonde Jordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 The Phariſees alſo came vnto him, tempting him, and ſaying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cauſe?

4 He anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, Haue ye not read * that he which created at the beginning, made them male and female? *Gene.1.27.*

5 And ſayde, * For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and his mother, and ſhall be knit to his wife: and they twaine ſhall be one fleſh. *Gene.2.24. ephe. 5.31. 1.cor.6.16.*

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. Let not man therefore put aſunder, that which God hath coupled together.

7 They ſay vnto him, * Why did Moſes then commaund to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away? *Deuter.24.1.*

8 He ſayde vnto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardeneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 * I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, except it be for fornicatiō, & ſhall marrie another, committeth adulterie: & who ſo marrieth her which is diuorced, doeth commit adulterie. *Matthewe 5.32. marke 10.11. luke 6.18. 1.cor.7.11.*

10 His diſciples ſay vnto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, then is it not good to marrie.

11 But he ſayd vnto them, All men can not receiue this ſaying, ſaue they to whō it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome chaſte, which were ſo borne out of their mothers wombe: and there are ſome chaſte, which were made chaſte of men: and there be chaſte, which haue made themſelues chaſte for the kingdome of heauens ſake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 * Then were there brought vnto him yong children, that he ſhoulde put his handes on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them. *Marke 10.13. luke 18.15.*

14 But Jeſus ſayd vnto them, Suffer the yong children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for to ſuch belongeth the kingdome of heauen.

15 And when he had put his handes on them, he departed thence.

16 * And beholde, one came, and ſaide vnto him, Good maiſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, that I may haue eternall life? *Marke 10.17. luke 18.18.*

17 He ſaide vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, and that is God: But if thou wilt enter into that life, keepe the commaundements.

18 He ſaith vnto him, Which? Jeſus ſayde, * Thou ſhalt doe no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, *Exodus 20.13.*

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?
21 Iesus saide vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell thy substance, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and followe me.
22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sory: for he had great possessions.
23 Then Iesus saide vnto his disciples, Verily I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.
24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camel to goe through the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.
25 When the disciples heard this, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?
26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.
The Gospell on the conuersion of Saint Paul. Marke 10.21. luke 19.28.
27 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Beholde, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?
28 Iesus sayde vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his maiestie, ye that haue followed me in the regeneration,
Luke 22.30.
* shall sit also vpon twelue seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.
29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or landes, for my names sake, shal receiue an hundred folde, and shall inherite euerlasting life.
Marke 10.31. luke 13.30.
30 *But many that are first, shall be last, and the last, shall be first.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth by a similitude, that God is better vnto no man. 20 He teacheth his disciples to be lowly. 30 and giueth two blind men their sight.

The Gospell on Septuagesima Sunday.
1 FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his Vineyarde.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penie a day, he sent them into his vineyarde.
3 And when he went out about the third houre, he sawe other standing idle in the market place,
4 And sayde vnto them, Goe ye also into the Vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.
5 Againe, when he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, he did likewise.
6 And about the eleuenth houre, when he went out, he founde other standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?
7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyarde: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.
8 So when euen was come, the lorde of the vineyarde saith vnto his Stewarde, Call the labourers, and giue them their hyre, beginning from the last, vnto the first.
9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a penie.
10 But when the first came also, they supposed that they should haue receiued more: and they likewise receiued euery man a penie.
11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,
12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and feruent heate of the day.
13 But he answered to one of them, and sayde, Friende, I doe thee no wrong: diddest thou not agree with me for a penie?
14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.
15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe that I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euil, because I am good?
16 *So the last shall be first, and the first shall be last: for many be called, but few be chosen.
Matth. 19.13. mar. 10.31. luke 13.30.
17 * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples aside in the way, and said vnto them,
Marke 10.32. luke 18.31.
18 Beholde, we go vp to Hierusalem, and the sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priestes, & vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death:
19 * And shal deliuer him to the Gentiles to be mocked, and to be scourged, and to be crucified: and the thirde day he shall rise againe.
John 18.32.
20 *Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.
The Gospell on Saint Iames the Apostle. Marke 10.35.
21 And he saith vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Graunt, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hande, and the other on the left, in thy kingdome.
22 But Iesus answered, and saide, Ye wote not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.
23 He saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke in deed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: But to sit on my right hande, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but to them for whom it is prepared of my father.
24 *And when the ten heard this, they disdained at the two brethren.
Marke 10.41. luke 22.25.
25 But Iesus, when he had called them vnto him, sayde, Ye knowe that the princes of the Gentiles haue dominion ouer

ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vpon them.

26 It shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whoso will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

Philip.2.7. 28 Euen as * the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

Marke 10.46. luke 18.35. 29 *And as they departed from Iericho, much people followed him.

30 And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, they cried, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on vs.

31 And the people rebuked them, because they should holde their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stoode still, and called them, and saide, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

The xxi. Chapter.

Hee rideth into Hierusalem, & driueth the marchants out of the Temple, and curseth the figge tree.

The Gospel on the first Sunday in Lent. Marke 11.1. luke 19.29. 1 And * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village that lieth ouer against you, & anone ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her, when yee haue loosed them, bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lorde hath need of them, and straightway he will let them goe.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

Esai.62.11. zach.2.9. ioh.12.15. 5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of the Asse vsed to the yoke.

6 The disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and set him thereon.

8 And many of the people spred their garments in the way, other cut downe braches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 Moreouer, the multitudes that went before, and that came after, cried, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

Marke 11.11. luke 9.45. ioh 2.13. 10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitudes said, This is Iesus that Prophet of Nazareth a citie in Galilee.

12 And Iesus went into the Temple of God, * and cast out all them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house shalbe called the house of prayer, *but ye haue made it a denne of thieues.

Deut.14.25. Esai 56.7. iere.7.11.

14 * And the blinde and the halt came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

Marke 11.17. luke 19.46.

15 When the chiefe Priests and Scribes sawe the wonders that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they disdained,

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? But Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast ordeined praise?

Psal.8.3.

17 And he left them, and went out of the citie vnto Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 In the morning as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 And when he saw one figge tree in the way, hee came to it, and founde nothing thereon but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Neuer fruite growe on thee hencefoward. And anon the figge tree withered away.

Marke 11.13.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, Howe soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the figge tree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shalbe done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

Marke 11.27. luke 10.1. 23 ¶ And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priestes and the Elders of the people came vnto him teaching, and say, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this power?

24 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one question, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I do these things:

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

Matth.14.5. 26 But if we shall say, Of men, then feare we the people, * for all men holde Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We can not tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes; and when he came to the first, he said, Sonne, go and worke to

dap in my vineyard.
29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.
30 And when he came to the seconde, he said likewise: And he answered, and said, I goe syr, and went not.
31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? And they saide vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.
Matth.3.4. 32 For *Iohn came vnto you by the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes & the harlots beleeued him. And ye, when ye had seene it, were not moued afterward with repentance, that ye might haue beleeued him.
Esai.5.1.Ierre.2. 21. mark.12.1. luke 20.9. 33 Hearken another similitude. * There was a certaine man, an housholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine presse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange country.
34 And when the time of the fruite drewe neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruites of it.
35 And the husbandmen, when they had taken his seruants, they beat one, killed another, and stoned another.
36 Againe, he sent other seruants, more then the first, & they did vnto them likewise.
37 But last of all, hee sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They will stande in awe of my sonne.
Matth.26.3. iohn 11.53. 38 But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne, they said among themselues, *This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze vpon his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and thrust him out of the vineyard, and slue him.
40 When the Lorde therefore of the vineyarde commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?
41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruite in due seasons.
Psal.118.22. actes 4.11. 42 Iesus saith vnto them, *Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders disalowed, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lordes doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.
43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruites thereof.
Rom.9.33. 1.peter 2.7. esai 8.14. 44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken in pieces: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it shall all to grinde him.
45 And when the chiefe Priestes & Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.
46 And when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitudes, because they tooke him as a Prophet.

The xxij. Chapter.

17 Tribute to be giuen to the Emperour. 39 Hee answereth the Scribe vnto his question.

1 AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and saide, *The Gospell on the xx. Sunday after Trinitie. Luke 14.16. apoc.19.9.*
2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that was a king, which made a mariage for his sonne,
3 And sent forth his seruants, to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.
4 Againe hee sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Beholde, I haue prepared my dinner, my Oxen and my Fatlings are killed, and all things are readie: come vnto the mariage.
5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his marchandize:
6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and entreated them spitefully, and slue them.
7 But when the king heard thereof, hee was wroth, and when he had sent forth his armies, hee destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.
8 Then saith hee to his seruants, The marriage in deede is prepared, but they which were bidden, were not worthie.
9 Goe ye therefore out into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.
10 And the seruantes went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all, as many as they founde, both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with ghestes.
11 When the king came in to see þ ghestes, he spied there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,
12 And he saith vnto him, Friende, howe camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And hee was euen speachelesse.
13 Then saide the king to the ministers, When ye haue bounde him hand and foote, take him vp, and cast him into vtter darknesse, * there shalbe weeping, and gnashing of teeth. *Matth.13.42. and 25.30.*
14 For many are called, but fewe are chosen.
15 *Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell howe they might entangle him in his talke. *The Gospell on the xxiii. Sunday after Trinitie.*
16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we knowe that thou art true, and teachest the way of God truely, neither carest thou for any man, for thou doest not respect mens persons. *Mark.12.13. luke 20.26.*
17 Tell vs therefore, howe thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?
18 But Iesus, when he knewe their wickednesse, said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shewe

19 Shewe me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a penye.
20 And hee saieth vnto them, Whose is this Image and superscription?
21 They say vnto him, Ceasars. Then saith he vnto them, * Giue therefore vnto Ceasar the things which are Ceasars: and vnto God, those things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard these wordes, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
23 * The same day came to him the Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, * Moses saide, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall ‖ marry his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.
25 There were with vs seuen brethren, and the first, when hee had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 Last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seuen? For they all had her.
29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you of God, which sayth,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitudes heard this, they were astonied at his doctrine.
34 * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandement in the lawe?
37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 In these two commandements hang all the lawe and the Prophets.
41 * When the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,
42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They said vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.
43 He saith vnto them, Howe then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord saide vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, howe is he then his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a worde, neither durst any man (from that day) aske him any mo questions.

The xxiij. Chapter.

§ *Christ cryeth woe to the Pharisees, Scribes, and hypocrites. 37 And prophecieth the destruction of Hierusalem.*

1 Then spake Iesus to the multitudes, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, * The Scribes and the Pharisees ‖ sate in Moses seate:
3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not ye after their workes: for they say, and doe not.
4 * Yea, they binde together heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moue them with one of their fingers.
5 All their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: * they make broade their phylacteries, and enlarge the hemmes of their garments,
6 * And loue the vppermost seates at feastes, and to sit in the chiefe place in the Synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, * Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, euen Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And * call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your father, which is in heauen.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, euen Christ.
11 He that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.
12 * But whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be brought lowe, he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.
13 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: ye neither go in your selues, neither suffer ye them that come, to enter in.
14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye deuour widowes houses, & that vnder a pretence of long prayer, therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye compasse the sea and the land to make one a proselyte, and when he is become one, ye make him two folde more the childe of hell then ye your selues are.
16 Woe be vnto you ye blinde guides, for ye say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the temple, it is nothing, but whosoeuer shal sweare by the golde of temple, he is a b debter.
17 Ye fooles and blinde, for whether is greater, the golde, or the temple that sanctifieth the golde?
18 And

2. Esd. 3. 4.
‖ Beza readeth it, sit.
Luke 11. 46. Acts 15. 10.
Num. 15. 38. deut. 6. 8.
Marke 12. 38. luke 11. 43.
Iames 3. 1.
Malach. 1. 6.
Luke 14. 11. and 18. 14.
Luke 11. 52.
Marke 12. 40. luke 20. 47.
a One brought from Gentilitie to their religion.
b Both to God and to man for to performe it.

Rom. 13. 7.
Marke 12. 18. luke 20. 27. Acts 23. 6. Deut. 25. 5.
‖ By the lawe of affinitie.
Leuit. 18. 16.
Deut. 6. 5.
Leuit. 19. 18. marke 12. 31.
Marke 12. 35. luke 20. 41.
Psal. 110. 1.
The Gospel on the xviii. Sunday after Trinitie.
Marke 12. 28.

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the altar, it is nothing, but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is a debter.
19 Ye fooles and blinde, for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
3. King. 8. 13. 2. chro. 6. 2. 21 *And who so shall sweare by the temple, sweareth by it, & by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the seate of God, & by him that sitteth thereon.
Luke 11. 42. 23 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye tithe mint, and annise, and cummin, and haue left the weightier matters of the lawe, iudgement, mercie, and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Ye blind guides, which straine out a gnat, and swalow a camell.
Luke 11. 39. 25 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye make cleane the vtter side of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of vnberie and excesse.
26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye are like vnto painted sepulchres, which in deede appeare beautifull outwarde, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all filthinesse.
28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men: but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, because ye builde the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partners with them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fulfill ye also the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, howe will ye escape the damnation of hell?
The Gospel on Saints Steuens day. 34 Wherefore beholde, I sende vnto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:
Gene. 4. 8. 35 *That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of that righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whome * ye slewe betweene the temple and the altar.
Hebr. 11. 4. 36 Verily I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.
Luke 13. 34. 2. chro. 24. 22. 37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which haue bene sent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?
4. Esd. 1. 30. 38 Beholde, your house is left vnto you desolate.
39 For I say vnto you, ye shall by no meanes see me henceforth, till that ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lorde.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Christ sheweth his disciples the destruction of the Temple, 6 the ende of the world, and the tokens of the latter dayes, 42 and warneth them to wake, 44 for the world shall suddenly perish.

Marke 13. 1. luke 21. 5. 1 AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shewe him the buildings of the temple.
2 Jesus saide vnto them, See ye not all these thinges? Verily I say vnto you, *there shall not be left here one stone vpon *Luke 19. 44.* on another, that shall not be destroyed.
3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, the disciples came vnto him secretly, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shalbe the token of thy comming, & of the end of the world?
Colos 2. 18. ephes. 5. 6. 4 And Jesus answered, and sayde vnto them, Take *heede that no man deceiue you.
5 For many shal come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shal deceiue many.
6 It will come to passe, that ye shal heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that you be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shal rise against nation, and realme against realme, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, & earthquakes ‖ in certaine places.
§ Some reade, euery place.
8 All these are the beginning of sorowes.
Matt. 10. 17. luke 21. 12. iohn 16. 2. 9 *Then shall they put you to trouble, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.
10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betrap one another, and shall hate one another.
11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceiue many.
12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe colde.
13 But he that shall endure to the end, the same shalbe saued.
14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnes vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.
Marke 13. 14. luke 21. 20. dan. 9. 27. 15 *When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand,)
16 Then let them which be in Jurie, flee into the mountaines.

17 And

17 And let him which is on the house top, not come downe to fetch any thyng out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the fielde, returne backe to fetch his clothes.
19 Woe shalbe in those dayes to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, * neither on the Sabboth day: *Actes 1.12.*
21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the worlde to this time, no, nor in any wise shalbe.
22 Yea, and except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the chosens sake those dayes shalbe shortened.
23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, * Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not. *Marke 13.21. Luke 17.23.*
24 For there shall arise false Christes, and false prophetes, and shall shewe great signes, and wonders: in so much that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.
25 Beholde, I haue tolde you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Beholde, he is in the desert, go not foorth: Beholde, he is in the secret places, beleeue it not.
27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth into the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.
28 * For wheresoeuer the dead carkeise is, euen there will the Eagles also be gathered together. *Luke 17.37.*
29 Immediatly, after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shalbe shaken. *Marke 13.24. Luke 21.25. Reu. 6.12.*
30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the kinreds of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glorie. *Actes 1.9.*
31 * And he shall sende his Angels with the great sounde of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his chosen from the foure windes, euen from one ende of heauen to the other. *1.Cor.15.52. 1.Thes.4.16.*
32 Learne a parable of the figtree: When his branch is yet tender, and the leaues spring, ye know that sommer is nigh:
33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, be sure that it is neere, euen at the doores.
34 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shall in no wise passe, till all these things be fulfilled. *Luke 13.32.*
35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my wordes shall in no wise passe away.
36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father only.
37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.
38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in mariage, euen vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke, *Gene.7.5. Luke 17.28.*
39 And knewe not till the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.
40 * Then shall two be in the fielde: the one is receiued, and the other is left alone. *Luke 17.35.*
41 * Two women shalbe grinding at the mill: the one is receiued, and the other left alone. *1.Thes.4.17.*
42 * Watch therefore, for ye knowe not what houre your Lord doth come. *Marke 13.35.*
43 * Of this yet be sure, that if the good man of the house had knowen what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp. *Luke 12.39. 2.thes.5.2. apoc.16.15.*
44 Therefore be ye also readie: for in such an houre as ye thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.
45 Who then is that faithfull and wise seruant, whome his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meate in season?
46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.
47 Verily I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.
48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord wil be long a coming:
49 And so begin to smite his fellowes, yea, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:
50 The same seruants Lord shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:
51 And shall hewe him in pieces, and giue him his portion with the hypocrites: * there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. *Matth.13.42. and 25.30.*

The xxv. Chapter.

1 The tenne virgins. 14 The talents deliuered to the seruants. 31 And of the generall iudgement.

1 THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which when they had taken their lampes, went foorth to meete the bridegrome.
2 But fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.
3 They that were foolish, when they had taken their lampes, tooke none oyle with them:
4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels, with their lampes also.
5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbred and slept.
6 And euen at midnight there was a cry made, Beholde, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meete him.
7 Then all those virgines arose, and prepared

prepared their lampes.
8 So the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your ople, for our lampes are gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not ynough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were readie, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was shut vp.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.
12 But he answered, and said, Verily I say vnto you, I knowe you not.
13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor yet the houre, wherein the sonne of man commeth. *Matth. 24. 43. marke 13. 33.*
14 * Likewise, as when a certaine man taking his iourney into a strange countrey, called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods. *Luke 19. 12.*
15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man after his abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and occupied with the same, and made them other fiue talents.
17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.
18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hidde his lordes money.
19 After a long season, the lorde of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents: beholde, I haue gained beside them, fiue talents moe.
21 His lord saide vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer fewe thinges, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.
22 He also that had receiued two talents, came, and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: beholde, I haue wonne two other talents beside them.
23 His lorde saide vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came, and saide, Lord, I knewe thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And therefore was I afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that thine is.
26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou euill and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, & gather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue deliuered my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming should I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath tenne talents.
29 * For vnto euery one that hath, shalbe giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath. *Matth. 13. 12. marke 4. 25.*
30 And cast the vnprofitable seruant * into vtter darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. *Matth. 8. 12. and 22. 13.*
31 When the Sonne of man shall come in his glorie, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glorie.
32 And before him shalbe gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepeheard deuideth his sheepe from the goates.
33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.
34 Then shall the King say vnto them which shalbe on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome, which hath bene prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue mee drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in: *Esai. 58. 7. Ezech. 18. 7.*
36 Naked, and ye clothed mee: * I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me. *Eccl. 7. 39.*
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when sawe we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When sawe we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when sawe we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?
40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.
41 * Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the euerlasting fire, which is prepared for the deuill and his angels. *Psalme 6. 9. matth. 7. 23. luke 13. 27.*
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue mee no meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:
43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lorde, when sawe we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?
45 Then shall hee answere them, saying, Verily I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.
46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting paine: but the righteous into life eternall. *Daniel 12. 2. iohn 5. 29.*

The

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Marie Magdalene anoynteth Christ: 26 They eate the Easter lambe.

The Gospel on the next Sunday after Easter.

1 AAnd it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these things, he said vnto his disciples,

Marke 14.1. Luke 22.1.

2 *Ye knowe that after two dayes is the feast of Passeouer, and the sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

Iohn 11.47.

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high priest, which was called Caiaphas,

4 And helde a counsell, that they might take Jesus subtilly, and kill him.

5 But they sayde, Not on the feast day, least there be an vproze among ỹ people.

Marke 14.3. Iohn 11.2.

6 * When Jesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster bore of precious ointment, and powred it on his head as hée sate at the boord.

8 But when his disciples sawe it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 This ointment might haue bene solde for much, and giuen to the poze.

10 When Jesus vnderstode that, he sayde vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

Deut. 15.11.

11 * For ye haue the poze alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that this woman hath cast this ointment on my body, she did it to burie me.

13 Verily I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospell shall be preached in the whole worlde, there shall also this that this woman hath done, be talde for a memoziall of her.

Marke 14.10. Luke 22.4.

14 *Then one of the twelue, called Judas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe priests,

15 And said vnto them, What wil ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they appointed vnto him thirtie siluer pieces.

16 And from that time foorth, he sought opportunitie to betray him.

Marke 14.12. Luke 22.7.

17 *The first day of swéete bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we shall prepare for thée to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he sayde, Go into the citie to such a man, & say vnto him, The maister saieth, My time is at hand, I make the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

Marke 14.18. Luke 22.14. Iohn 13.21.

20 * When the euen was come, hée sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he sayd, Verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they being exceeding sozowfull, beganne euery one of them to say vnto him, Lozde, is it I?

23 He answered, and said, He that hath dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The sonne of man truely goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good for that man if he had not bene borne.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast sayd.

26 When they were eating, *Jesus, when he had taken the bread, & giuen thankes, he brake it and gaue it to the disciples, and saide, Take ye, eate ye, this is my body. 1. Cor. 11.24.

27 And when he had taken the cup, and giuen thankes, he gaue it them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the newe Testament, that is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I wil in no wise drinke hencefoorth of this fruite of the vine tree, vntill that day when I drinke it newe with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had prayed God, they went out vnto the mount of Olines.

31 *Then saieth Jesus vnto them, All ye shalbe offended because of me this night: For it is written, *I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shalbe scattered abroad. Marke 14.27. Iohn 16.32. Zach. 13.7.

32 But after I am risen againe, *I will go before you into Galilee. Marke 14.28. and 16.7.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Jesus said vnto him, *Verily I say vnto thee, that in this same night before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise. Iohn 13.38.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I by no maner of meanes denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 *Then commeth Jesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saieth vnto the disciples, Sit ye there while I goe and pray yonder. Marke 14.32. Luke 22.39.

37 And when he had taken with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, hée began to be sozowfull and heauie.

38 Then sayd Jesus vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauie, euen vnto the death: tarie ye here, and watch with me.

39 And when he had gone a litle further, he fell flat on his face, praying, and saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hée commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them a sleepe, and saieth vnto Peter, What, could yée not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit in deede is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except

I drinke it, thy will be fulfilled.
43 And when he came, he findeth them a
sleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.
44 And he left them, and went againe and
prayed the third time, saying the same
wordes.
45 Then commeth he to his disciples, and
saith vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and
take your rest: beholde, the houre is at
hand, and the sonne of man is betraied
into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let vs be going: beholde, he is at
hand that doeth betray me.
Marke 14.43. luke 22.47. iohn 18.3. 47 * While he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of
the twelue came, and with him a great
multitude with swords and staues from
the chiefe priests & elders of the people.
48 But he that betraied him, gaue them
a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall
kisse, that same is he, holde him fast.
49 And forthwith when he came to Ie-
sus, he said, Haile master: and kissed him.
50 And Iesus saide vnto him, Friende,
wherefore art thou come? Then came
they and layed handes on Iesus, and
tooke him.
51 And beholde, one of them which were
with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and
drewe his sword, and after that he had
striken a seruant of the hie priests, he
smote off his eare.
Gene.9.6. apoc.13.10. 52 Then saide Iesus vnto him, Turne
backe thy sword into his place: * for all
they that take the sword, shal perish with
the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I can not now pray
to my father, & he shall cause to stand by
me more then twelue legions of angels?
Esa.53.12. 54 But howe then shall the Scriptures be
fulfilled, * that thus it must be?
55 In that same houre said Iesus to the
multitudes, Ye be come out as it were
vnto a thiefe with swordes & staues for
to take me: I sate dayly with you tea-
ching in the temple, and ye tooke me not.
56 But all this was done that the Scrip-
tures of the Prophets might be fulfilled.
Lamen.4.20. matt.20.31. * Then all the disciples hauing forsaken
him, fled.
Marke 4.53. luke 22.54. iohn 18.14. 57 * But they that had taken Iesus, led
him away to Caiaphas the hie priest,
where the Scribes and the elders were
assembled.
58 But Peter followed him a farre off, vn-
to the hie priests palace, & went in, and
sate with the seruants to see the end.
Marke 14.55. 59 * The chiefe priests and elders, and all
the counsaile, sought false witnesse a-
gainst Iesus, to put him to death,
60 But found none: yea, when many
false witnesses came, yet found they none.
At the last came two false witnesses,
Iohn 2.19. 61 And sayd, This fellow sayd, * I am a-
ble to destroy the temple of God, and to
build it in three dayes.
62 And the chiefe priest arose, and said vn-
to him, Answerest thou nothing? What
is that which these witnes against thee?
63 But Iesus held his peace. And the
chiefe priest answered, & said vnto him,
I charge thee by the liuing God, that
thou tell vs whether thou be Christ the
Sonne of God?
64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said:
Neuertheless, I say vnto you, * Here-
after shall ye see the Sonne of man sit-
ting on the right hand of the power of
God, & comming in the clouds of the skie.
Matt.16.27. rom.14.10. 1.thess.4.14.
65 Then the hie priest rent his clothes,
saying, He hath spoke blasphemie: what
neede we of any moe witnesses? Be-
hold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.
66 What thinke ye? They answered, and
said, He is worthy to die.
Esai.50.6. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and
buffeted him with fists, and other smote
him on the face with the palme of their
hands,
68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, O Christ,
who is he that smote thee?
Mar.14.66. luke 22.55. iohn 18.25. 69 * Peter sate without in the palace:
And a damosell came vnto him, saying,
Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.
70 But he denied before them all, saying,
I wote not what thou sayest.
71 When he was gone out into the porch,
another wench sawe him, and sayd vnto
them that were there, This fellowe was
also with Iesus of Nazareth.
72 And againe he denied with an othe, I
doe not knowe the man.
73 And after a while came vnto him they
that stoode by, and said to Peter, Surely
thou art euen one of them: for thy speach
bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse and to sweare,
saying, I knowe not the man. And im-
mediatly the cocke crew.
75 And Peter remembred the wordes of
Iesu, which said vnto him, Before the
cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.
And he went out and wept bitterly.

The xxvij. Chapter.

2 Christ is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe.

Marke 15.1. luke 22.66. iohn 17.22. 1 When the morning was come, * all
the chiefe priests & elders of the
people helde a counsell against
Iesus to put him to death.
2 And when they had bound him, they
led him away, & deliuered him to Pon-
tius Pilate the deputie.
3 Then Iudas, which had betraied him,
when he sawe that he was condemned,
repented himselfe, and brought againe
the thirtie ‖ siluer pieces to the chiefe
priests and elders,
‖ *Or, siluerlings*
4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue
betraied the innocent blood. And they said,
What is that to vs? see thou to that.
5 And when he had cast downe the pieces
of siluer in the temple, he departed, * and
went his way, and hanged himselfe.
Actes 1.18.
6 And the chiefe priests tooke the siluer
pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to
put them into the treasurie, because it is
the price of blood.
7 And when they had taken counsel, they
bought with them the potters fielde, to
burie strangers in.

8 Wherefore

Actes 1.19. 8 Wherefore that fielde was called, *The fielde of blood vntill this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie siluer pieces, the price of him that was valued, whome they bought of the children of Israel:

Zach.11.13. 10 And gaue them for the potters fielde, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 Jesus stoode before the deputie, and the deputie asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? Jesus saith vnto him, Thou sayest.

Marke 15.3. 12 * And when he was accused of the chiefe Priestes and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not howe many thinges they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: in so much that the deputie marualled greatly.

Marke 15.6, luke 23.17. 15 * At that feast the deputie was wont to let loose vnto the people a prisoner, whome they would.

16 He had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate saide vnto them, Whether will ye that I giue loose vnto you Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knewe that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 When he was set downe on the iudgement seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: For I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame because of him.

Marke 15.11. luke 23.17. Iohn 18.40. Actes 3.14. 20 * But the chiefe Priestes and elders perswaded the people that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The deputie answered, and saide vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I let loose vnto you? They saide, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saide vnto them, What shall I doe then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 The deputie saide, What euill hath he done? But they cried excedingly, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate sawe that he coulde preuaile nothing, but that more businesse was made, he tooke water, and washed his handes before the people, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 Then let hee Barabbas loose vnto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

Marke 15.16. Iohn 19.1. 27 * Then the souldiers of the deputie, when they had taken Jesus into the common hall, gathered vnto him all the bande of souldiers.

28 And when they had stripped him, they put on him a scarlet robe:

29 And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand: and when they had bowed the knee before him, they mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And when they had spit vpon him, they tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

Marke 15.21. luke 23.26. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his Crosse.

Marke 15.22. luke 23.32. iohn 19.16. 33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

Marke 15.24. 35 * When they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lottes: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lottes. Psalme 22.19.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then are there two thieues crucified with him: one on the right hande, and another on the left.

39 They that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

Iohn 2.19. 40 And saying, * Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the Crosse.

41 Likewyse also the high Priestes mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 Hee saued other, him selfe can hee not saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him nowe come downe from the Crosse, and we will beleeue him.

Psalme 22.9. wisd.1.28. 43 * He hath trusted in God, let him deliuer him nowe if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The thieues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 From the sixth houre was there darkenesse ouer all the lande, vnto the ninth houre.

Psalme 22.1. 46 And about the ninth houre, Jesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stoode there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

Psalme 69.22. 48 And straightway one of them ranne, * and tooke a sponge, and when he had filled

filled it full of vineger, and put it on a reede, he gaue him to drinke.
49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.
50 Iesus, when he had cried againe with a loude voyce, yelded vp the ghost.
1. Chron. 3. 14. 51 * And beholde, the vaile of the temple was rent in two partes, from the toppe to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the stones rent,
52 And graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose.
53 And after that they were come out of the graues after his resurrection, came into the holy Citie, and appeared vnto many.
a A captaine of one hundred men. 54 When the a Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, sawe the earthquake, and those thinges that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding him a farre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.
56 Among which was Marie Magdalene, and Marie the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.
The Gospell on Easter euen. Marke 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. Iohn 19. 38. 57 * When the Euen was come, there came a riche man from the citie of Arimathea, named Ioseph, which also himselfe was Iesus disciple.
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the bodie of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the bodie to be deliuered.
59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,
60 And layd it in his newe tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and when he had rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, he departed.
61 And there was Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.
62 The next day that followed the day of preparing, the high Priestes and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that this deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I arise againe.
64 Commaund therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the thirde day, least his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last errour shall be worse then the first.
65 Pilate saide vnto them, Ye haue the watch, goe your way, make it as sure as ye knowe.
66 So they went, and when they had sealed vp the stone, they made the sepulchre sure with the watch.

The xxviij. Chapter.

2 *The resurrection of Christ. 12 The high Priests giue the souldiers money, to say that Christ was stollen out of his graue.*

1 IN the latter * end of the Sabboth day, which dawneth the first day of the weeke, came Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie, to see the sepulchre. *Marke 16. 1. Iohn 20. 12.*
2 And beholde, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lorde descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 The Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare ye not: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not here, hee is risen, as he saide. Come, see the place where that the Lord was laide.
7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And beholde, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I haue told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne, to bring his disciples word.
9 And as they went to tell his disciples, beholde, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and helde him by the feete, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 When they were gone, beholde, some of the watche came into the citie, and shewed vnto the high Priestes all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the deputies eares, we will perswade him, and make you carelesse.
15 So they, when they had taken the money, did as they were taught. And this saying was noised among the Iewes vntill this day.
16 Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.
17 And when they sawe him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.
19 * Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptising them in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Marke 16. 15.*
20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commaunded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the ende of the world.

¶ Here endeth the Gospel by Saint Matthewe.

¶ A Table

A Table for the better vnderſtanding of the xxvi. Chapter of S. Matthewe, the xiiii. of Saint Marke, the xxii. of Saint Luke, and the xix. of Saint Iohn.

The beginning of the dayes	According to the Iewes reckoning.	The day of twentie and foure houres compriſing the night, beginneth the Euening at Sunne ſet, and endeth the next day at Sunne ſet.
	According to the Romanes reckoning.	The day of twentie and foure houres compriſing the night, beginneth at Sunne riſing, and continueth vntill the next day Sunne riſing.
	According to our reckoning.	The day of twentie and foure houres compriſing the night, beginneth at midnight, and endeth the next day at the ſame houre at midnight.

The names of the dayes									
	after the Iewes.	The firſt day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The ſecond day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The third day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The fourth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The fifth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The ſixth day of the Sabboth, or of the weeke.	The Sabboth, that is to ſay, the day of reſt.	The firſt of the Sabboth, as before.
	after vs.	*Sunday.*	*Munday.*	*Tueſday.*	*Wednesday.*	*Thurſday.*	*Friday.*	*Saterday.*	*Sunday, as before.*
		10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.
Certaine dayes of the moneth of March, in the yeere that Ieſus Chriſt ſuffered.		The entering of Ieſus Chriſt on the Aſſe Colt, with the ſhe Aſſe into Hieruſalem.	The Figge tree curſed and withered.	The dining with Simo the Leper.	Iesus Chriſt ſold by Iudas.	The preparation of the Paſſeouer, according to the lawe.	The preparation of the Paſſeouer, according to the Iewes.	The day of the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, according to the tradicion of the Iewes.	Iesus riſeth againe on the Sunday before the breake of the day.

WE haue in this deſcription conferred the vſe and maner of the celebration of Eaſter that the Iewes held, with that which we vſe to recken and begin at, and alſo to name the dayes of the weeke, and haue added thereto certaine dayes of the moneth of March, in the yere that Ieſus Chriſt ſuffered, to declare the vnderſtanding of the ſaide difficultie. Wherein there is to be noted, that the Lorde Ieſus celebrated not the Paſſeouer the ſame day that the Iewes did: but that he which came not to breake the lawe, but to fulfill the lawe in euery point, ate the Lambe with his diſciples at the time ordeined by the lawe. Exod. 12. which is the fourteenth day of the firſt Moneth (that is to ſay, March) in the afternoone, on the which beganne the ſaid feaſt: which fell this yeere on the Friday, the Euen of the Sabboth or day of reſt. On the which day, he which was the true Lambe was offred, to the ende that the trueth might agree with the figure: but the Iewes celebrated the ſaid Paſſeouer the day following at Euen after Sunne ſet, Ieſus Chriſt being in the graue: for that by tradition of their predeceſſors, the ſaid feaſt which fell on the Friday, according to the lawe, was deferred to the nexte day, which was the day of their weekely Sabboth, becauſe they would not keepe two feaſtes togither: for this feaſt day they called the great Sabboth, Iohn 19. and alſo becauſe (as enemies of the trueth) they woulde ſeeke all meanes poſſible to keepe him from being knowen for the Meſſias.

The diſciples prepare the Lambe which Ieſus Chriſt ate with them after Euen: the ſame day of which Euen, began the feaſt.	Ieſus hauing eaten the Lambe with his diſciples, inſtituteth the Sacrament of the Supper, is kiſſed by Iudas, is crucified, dead & buried	Ieſus Chriſt reſteth in the graue all this day.	The women carry ointments very earely in the morning to the graue.

Here is alſo to be noted, that where the eating of the Lambe, the inſtitution of the Sacrament, with the reſidue before mentioned, is referred to Thurſday and Friday: If ye recken according to the Iewes account, who begin their Friday night on Thurſday after Sunne ſet, and continueth that night and day vntill the next day after Sunne ſet, ye ſhall finde that Chriſt did eate the Paſcall Lambe, inſtituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, was killed by Iudas, and was crucified, dead, and buryed on Friday. But if ye recken after our vſe, then Chriſt did eate the Paſcal Lambe, inſtituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, and was killed of Iudas on Thurſday, but was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday.

The Gospel by Saint Marke.

The first Chapter.

2 The office of Iohn Baptist. 9 The baptisme of Christ, 13 his fasting, 14 and preaching.

1 THe begynning of ꝑ Gospell of Iesus Christ, the sonne of God,

2 As it hath bene written in the Prophetes, *Beholde, I sende myne messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Mala.3.1.

3 *A voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lorde, and make his pathes straight.

Esai 40.3. iohn 1.15. luke 3.4.

4 *Iohn was baptizing in the wildernesse, and preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes.

Matth.3.4.

5 *And all the land of Iurie, and they of Hierusalem, went out vnto him, & were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

Matth.3.5.

6 Iohn was clothed with camels heare, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: *and he did eate locustes and wilde honie,

Leuit.11.22.

7 *And preached, saying, There is stronger then I, commeth after me, whose shoe latchet I am not worthie to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

Matth.3.12. luke 3.16. iohn 1.27.

8 I haue baptized you with water: but he shal baptize you with the holy ghost.

Actes 1.5.

9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth a citie of Galilee, * and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

Matth.3.14. luke 3.22. iohn 1.33.

10 And assoone as he was come vp out of the water, he sawe heauen open, and the spirite descending vpon him like a Doue.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, Thou art my deare sonne, in whome I am well pleased.

12 *And immediately the spirit driueth him into wildernesse.

Matth.4.1. luke 4.1.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beastes, and the angels ministred vnto him.

14 After that Iohn was deliuered to prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospell of the kingdome of God,

Matth.4.12. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43.

15 And saying, The time is come, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospell.

16 *As he walked by the sea of Galilee, he sawe Simon, and Andrewe his brother, casting nets into the sea (for they were fishers.)

Matth.4.18. luke 5.2.

17 And Iesus saide vnto them, Followe me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he sawe Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, which also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And anon he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and followed him.

21 *And they came into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabboth dayes, he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

Matth.4.23. luke 4.31.

22 *And they were astonied at his learning: for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

Matth.7.28. luke 4.32.

23 *And there was in their synagogue, a man vexed with an vncleane spirite, and he cryed alowde,

Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I knowe thee what thou art, euen that holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirite had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, in so much that they demanded one of another among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What newe doctrine is this? For with authoritie cōmandeth he the fowle spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spred abroade throughout all the region rounde ring on Galilee.

29 *And foorthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrewe, with Iames and Iohn.

Matth.8.14. luke 4.38.

30 But Simons wiues mother laye sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hande, and lift her vp: and immediately the feuer forsooke her, and she ministred vnto him.

32 And at Euen, when the sunne was downe, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were vexed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffred not the deuils to speak, because they knewe him.

35 And in the morning very earely before day, Iesus, when he was risen vp, went out, and departed into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had founde him, they saide vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preache there also: for therefore am I come.

39 And

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues in all Galilee, and caſt the deuils out.

Matth. 2. 2. luke 5. 12.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

41 And Jeſus, hauing compaſſion on him, when hee had put forth his hand, touched him, and ſaieth vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And as ſoone as he had ſpoken, immediatly the leproſie departed from him, and he was made cleane.

43 And after hee had giuen him a ſtraite commaundement, hee ſent him away forthwith:

44 And ſaith vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but get thée hence, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, *and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded, for a witneſſe vnto them.

Leuit. 14. 4. luke 5. 12.

Matth. 9. 1.

45 *But he, as ſoone as he was departed, began openly to declare many things, and to publiſh this rumour: inſomuch, that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

The ij. Chapter.

3 He healeth the man of the palſie, 14 and calleth Leui the cuſtomer.

Make 9. 1.

1 AFter a fewe dayes alſo, *hee entred into Capernaum againe, and it was noyſed that hee was in the houſe.

2 And anon many were gathered together, inſomuch that nowe there was no roome to receiue them, no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached the word of the Goſpell vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſicke of the palſie, which was borne of foure men.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe of the houſe that he was in: and when they had broken vp the roofe, they do with cordes let downe the bed wherein the ſicke of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſawe their faith, hee ſaide vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their heartes,

7 Why doeth hee thus ſpeake blaſphemies? *Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God onely?

John 1. 4. Eſai 43. 25.

8 And immediatly, when Jeſus perceiued in his ſpirit that they ſo reaſoned within themſelues, hee ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye ſuch things in your heartes?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſicke of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the ſonne of man hath power in earth to forgiue ſinnes, (Hee ſaieth to the ſicke of the palſie,)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and get thee hence into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly he aroſe, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We neuer ſawe it on this faſhion.

13 *And he went againe by the ſea ſide, and all the people reſorted vnto him, and he taught them.

Matth. 9. 9. luke 5. 27.

14 And as Jeſus paſſed by, he ſawe Leui the ſonne of Alphee ſitting at the receite of cuſtome, and ſaid vnto him, Followe me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus ſate at meate in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together at meate with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, & they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſawe him eate with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaide vnto his diſciples, Howe is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaieth vnto them, They that be whole, haue no neede of the phyſicion, but they that are ſicke: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 *And the diſciples of Johu, and of the Phariſees did faſt: and they come and ſay vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

1. Tim. 1. 13. matth. 9. 14. luke 5. 33.

19 And Jeſus ſaide vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber faſt, while the bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegrome with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſoweth a piece of newe cloth vnto an old garment: otherwiſe, his newe piece taketh away ſomewhat from the olde garment, and ſo the rent is made worſe.

22 And no man powreth newe wine into olde veſſels, els the new wine doeth burſt the veſſels, and the wine runneth out, and the veſſels will be marred: But new wine muſt be put into new veſſels.

23 *And it came to paſſe, that hee went thorowe the corne fieldes on the Sabboth dayes, and his diſciples began by the way to plucke the eares of corne.

Matth. 12. 1. luke 6. 1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid vnto him, Beholde, why doe they on the Sabboth dayes that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaide vnto them, *Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had neede, and was an hungred, both he, and they that were with him?

1. Reg. 21. 6.

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, and did eate the ſhew bread, *which was not lawfull to eate but for the Prieſtes, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

Exod. 29. 33. leuit. 8. 31.

27 And he ſaide vnto them, The Sabboth was made for man, and not man for the Sabboth.
28 Therefore is the ſonne of man Lord alſo of the Sabboth.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He helpeth the man with the dried hande, 14 and chooſeth his Apoſtles.

Matth.12.9. luke 6.6.

1 AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue, & a man was there which had a withered hand:
2 And they watched him, whether hee woulde heale him on the Sabboth day, that they might accuſe him.
3 And he ſaide vnto the man which had the withered hand, Ariſe, and ſtand in the mids.
4 And he ſaieth vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabboth dayes, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked rounde about on them with anger, mourning for the hardneſſe of their hearts, hee ſaith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored as whole as the other.
6 And the Phariſees departed, & ſtraight way gathered a counſell with the Herodians againſt him, that they might deſtroy him.
7 But Jeſus auoided, with his diſciples, to the ſea: and a great multitude followed him from Galilee, and from Jurie,
8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from the region which is beyond Jordane, and they that dwelt about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what things hee did, came vnto him.
9 And Jeſus commanded his diſciples that a ſhip ſhould waite on him, becauſe of the people, leaſt they ſhould throng him.
10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they preaſſed vpon him for to touche him, as many as had plagues.
11 And the vncleane ſpirites, when they ſawe him, they fell downe before him and cried, ſaying, Thou art the ſonne of God.
12 And hee ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

Matth.10.1. luke 9.1.

13 And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he woulde: and they came vnto him.
14 And hee ordeined twelue, that they ſhoulde be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:
15 And that they might haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.
16 And hee gaue vnto Simon to name, Peter,
17 And he called James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John James brother (and gaue them names, Boanerges, which is to ſay, The ſonnes of thunder.)
18 And Andrewe, & Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthewe, & Thomas, and James the ſonne of Alphee, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Chananite,
19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betraied him: & they come into an houſe.
20 And the people commeth together againe, ſo that they coulde not ſo much as eate bread.
21 And when they that belonged vnto him, heard of it, they went out to lape hands vpon him, for they ſaide, Hee is madde.
22 And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils. *Matth.9.34. and 12.24. luke 11.14.*
23 And whe he had called them vnto him, he ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?
24 And if a realme be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that realme cannot endure.
25 And if a houſe bee diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot continue.
26 And if Satan make inſurrection againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot continue, but hath an ende.
27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and take away his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then will ſpoile his houſe.
28 * Verily I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhalbe forgiuen vnto the children of men, and blaſphemies, wherewithſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme: *Matth.12.31. luke 12.10. iohn 5.16.*
29 But hee that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiuenelle, but is in danger of eternall damnation.
30 For they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirite.
31 * There come his mother, and his brethren, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him. *Matth.12.46. luke 8.19.*
32 And the people ſate about him, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren, and thy ſiſters ſeeke for thee without.
33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And when he had looked round about on them which ſate about him, he ſaide, Behold my mother and my brethren.
35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

The iiij. Chapter.

3 The parable of the Sower. 37 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt of the ſea, which obeyeth him.

1 AND * hee beganne againe to teache by the ſea ſide: and there gathered vnto him much people, ſo that hee entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the ſea: and all the people was by the ſea ſide on the ſhore. *Matth.13.1. luke 8.4.*
2 And he taught them many things by parables, & ſaide vnto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a Sower to ſowe:
4 And it fortuned as hee ſowed, that ſome fell by the wayes ſide: and the foules of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.
5 Some fell on ſtonie grounde, where it had

had not much earth: and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But as soone as the sunne was vp, it caught heate, & because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grewe vp, and choked it, and it gaue no fruite.

8 And some fell on good ground, and did yeelde fruite that sprang vp, and grewe, and brought foorth, some thirtie, & some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he saide vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to knowe the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all things are done by parables,

12 * That when they see, they may see, & not discerne: and when they heare, they may heare, and not vnderstand, least at any time they should turne, and their sinnes shoulde be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Knowe ye not this parable? And howe then will ye knowe all parables?

14 The sower soweth the worde.

15 And they that receiue seede by the way side, are those where the worde is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their heartes.

16 And likewise they that receiue seed into the stonie groundes, are they, which when they haue heard the word, at once receiue it with gladnesse:

17 Yet haue no roote in them selues, and so endure but a time: and anon when trouble and persecution ariseth for the wordes sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And those be they that receiue seede among thornes: and they are such as heare the worde,

19 And the cares of this worlde, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lustes of other things entring in, choke the word, and it is made vnfruitefull.

20 And they which receiued seede into good grounde, are such as heare the worde, and receiue it, so that one corne doeth bring foorth thirtie, some sixtie, some an hundred.

21 And he said vnto them, * Is the candle lighted to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder the table? & not to be put on a candlesticke?

22 * For there is nothing so prime, that shall not be opened: neither hath it bene so secrete, but that it shall come abroade.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he saide vnto them, Take heede what ye heare: * With what measure ye mete, with the same shall it be measured to you againe: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

25 * For vnto him that hath, shall it be giuen: & from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

26 And he saide, So is the kingdome of God, euen as if a man should sowe seede in the grounde,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seede should spring & grow vp, he knoweth not howe.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruite of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruite is brought forth, anon he thrusteth in the sickle, because the harnest is come.

30 And he said, * Wherevnto shall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustarde seede: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all seedes that be in the earth:

32 And when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and is greater then all herbes, and beareth great branches, so that the fowles of the aire may make their nestes vnder the shadowe of it.

33 * And with many such parables preached he the worde vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without parable spake he not vnto them: but when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 * And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And they left the people, and tooke him, euen as he was in the shippe, and there were also with him other litle shippes.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues dashed into the shippe, so that it was nowe full.

38 And he was in the sterne a sleepe on a pillowe: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the sea, Peace, and be still: and the winde ceased, and there followed a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye fearefull? Howe is it that ye haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and saide one to another, Who is this, that both the winde and the sea obey him?

The v. Chapter.

Christ deliuereth the possessed from the vncleane spirit, 25 and the woman from the bloodie issue.

1 AND * they came over to the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when hee was come out of the shippe, immediately there met him, from among the tombes, a man possessed of an vncleane spirite,

Esay 6.9. Matth. 13.14. Luke 8.10. Iohn 12.40. Acts 28.26. Rom. 11.8.

1 Tim. 6.17.

Matth. 5.15. Luke 8.16. & 11.33.

Matth. 10.26. Luke 8.17. & 12.2.

Matth. 7.2. Luke 6.38.

Matth. 13.12. and 25.29. Luke 8.18. and 19.26.

Matth. 13.31. Luke 13.19.

Matth. 13.34.

Matth. 8.23. Luke 8.22.

Matth. 8.28. Luke 8.26.

3 Which had his abiding among the tombes, and no man coulde binde him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that he had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, & the chaines had bene plucked a sunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes, night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and all to cutting him selfe with stones.
6 But when he had spied Jesus a farre off, he ranne, and worshipped him,
7 And cryed with a loude voyce, and said, What have I to doe with thee, Jesus, thou sonne of the most highest God? I require thee in the name of God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou foule spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he prayed him instantly that he would not sende them away out of the countrey.
11 But there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great heard of swine, feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Sende vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And anon Jesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the heard ranne headlong into the sea (they were about two thousande) and were choked in the sea.
14 And the swineheardes fled, and tolde it in the citie, & in the countrey. And they went out for to see what was done:
15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was vexed with the feend, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.
16 And they that sawe it, tolde them howe it came to passe to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also of the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coastes.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had bene possessed with the deuil, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Go home to thy friends, and shewe them howe great things the Lorde hath done for thee, and had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, howe great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.
21 And when Jesus was come ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the sea.
22 * And beholde, there commeth one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name: and when he sawe him, he fell downe at his feete,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My yong daughter lyeth at point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy handes on her, that she may be safe, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And there was a certaine woman, which had bene diseased of an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicions, and had spent all that she had, and felt none amendement at all, but rather the worse.
27 When she had heard of Jesus, she came in the preasse behinde him, and touched his garment.
28 For she saide, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of the plague.
30 And Jesus immediately knowing in him selfe that vertue proceeded frō him, turned him about in the preasse, & saide, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the people thrust thee, and askest thou, Who did touch me?
32 And he looked round about, for to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman fearing & trembling, knowing what was done within her, came and fell downe before him, & tolde him all the trueth.
34 And he saide vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there come from the ruler of the Synagogues house, certaine which sayde, Thy daughter is dead, why diseasest thou the master any further?
36 As soone as Jesus heard the worde that was spoken, he saith vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraide, onely beleeue.
37 And he suffred no man to follow him, saue Peter, and James, and John, the brother of James.
38 And he commeth to the house of the ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he sayeth vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the Damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.
40 And they laught him to scorne: but he, after that he had put them all out, taketh the father and the mother of the Damosell, and the that were with him, and entreth in where the Damosell lay.
41 And when he had taken the Damosell by the hande, he sayeth vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) arise.

Matth. 9. 18. luke 8. 41.

42 And

42 And straightway the Damosell arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelue yeares: and they were astonied out of measure.

43 And hee charged them straightly that no man shoulde knowe of it: and commanded to giue her meate.

The vj. Chapter.

Of Christes doings and estimation in his owne countrey.

Matth.13.54. Luke 4.16.

1 AND he * departed thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples followe him.

2 And when þ Sabboth day was come, hee began to teache in the synagogue: And many hearing him, were astonied, saying, From whence hath hee these things? And what wisedome is this that is giuen vnto him, and such mightie workes that are wrought by his handes?

3 Is not this the carpenter, Maries sonne, the brother of Iames and Ioles, and of Iuda and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

John 4.44. 4 Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee coulde there doe no mightie worke: but laid his handes vpon a fewe sicke folke, and healed them:

6 And hée marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went about by the villages that lay on euery side, teaching.

Matth.9.35. Luke 13.22. Matth.10.1. Luke 9.1.

7 *And hee calleth the twelue, and began to send them forth, two & two, & gaue them power against vncleane spirites,

8 And cõmanded them that they shoulde take nothing in their iourney, saue a staffe [a] onely: no scrippe, no bread, no money in their purse:

a They may take a staffe for their ease, and not to defend themselues, as in Matth. 10. Actes 12.8.

9 But should be shooed with * sandales: and that they shoulde not put on two coates.

Matth.10.14. Luke 9.5. Actes 13.51. and 18.6.

10 And he saide vnto them, Whereseoeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart thence.

11 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust that is vnder your feete, for a witnesse against them: I say verily vnto you, it shalbe easier for the Sodomites and the Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

Iames 5.14. 13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed many that were sicke, with oyle, and healed them.

Matth.14.1. Luke 9.7. 14 *And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spred abroade:) and hee saide that John Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes doe shewe foorth themselues in him.

15 Other saide, That it is Elias. Some saide, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 *But when Herode had heard of him, he saide, It is John, whom I beheaded, he is risen from death. Luke 3.19.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth ‖and laid hands vpon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, because he had married her. ‖ his seruants.

18 For John said vnto Herode, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. Leuit.18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias laide waite for him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a iust man, & an holy, and gaue him reuerence: and when he heard him, hee did many thinges, and heard him gladly.

21 And whē a conuenient day was come, that Herode on his birth day made a supper to the lordes, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the same Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herode, and them that sate at boorde also, the king said vnto the Damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, euen vnto the one halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went foorth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? She saide, John Baptistes head.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of John Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorie, howbeit for his othes sake, and for their sakes which sate at supper also, he would not cast her off.

27 And immediatly þ king sent the hangman, and commaunded his head to bee brought in, and hee went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the Damosell, and the Damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples hearde of it, they came and tooke vp his body, and laid it in a tombe.

Luke 9.10. 30 *And the Apostles gather themselues together vnto Iesus, and tolde him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he saide vnto them, Come ye alone out of the way into the wildernesse, and rest a while. For there were many commers and goers, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

Matth.14.13. Luke 9.10. 32 *And they departed by ship out of the way into a desert place.

33 And the people spied them when they departed, and many knewe him, and ran a foote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, and came together vnto him.

Matth.9.36. and 14.14.
34 *And Iesus, when he came out, sawe much people, and had compassion on them, because they were like sheepe not hauing a shepheard: * And he began to teache them many things.

Luke 9.11.
Matth.14.15.
35 * And when the day was nowe farre spent, his disciples came vnto him, saying, This is a desert place, and nowe the time is farre passed:
36 Let them depart, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy them bread: for they haue nothing to eate.
37 Hee answered, and saide vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, & giue them to eate?
38 He saieth vnto them, Howe many loaues haue ye? goe and looke. * And when they had searched, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.
Matth.14.17. luke 9.13. iohn 6.9.
39 And hee commanded them to make them all sitte downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.
40 And they sate downe, here a rowe, and there a rowe, by hundreds, and by fifties.
41 And when he had taken þ fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them: and the two fishes deuided he among them all.
42 And they all did eate, & were satisfied.
43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.
44 And they that did eate the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.
45 And straightway hee constrained his disciples to goe into the ship, and to goe ouer þ sea before vnto Bethsaida, while he shoulde send away the people.
46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.
Matth.14.23. iohn 6.16.
47 *And when Euen was come, the ship was in the middes of the sea, and hee alone on the land.
48 And he sawe them troubled in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the sea, and woulde haue passed by them.
49 But when they sawe him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cried out.
50 (For they all sawe him, and were troubled:) and anon he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheare, It is I, be not afraide.
51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceassed, & they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and marueiled.
52 For they vnderstoode not what was done of the loaues, because their heart was hardened.
Matth.14.34.
53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genezareth, and drewe vp into the hauen.
54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,
55 And ranne foorth throughout all the region rounde about, and began to carrie about in beds, those that were sicke, thither where they heard that he was.
56 And whither soeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or fieldes, they laide the sicke folkes in the streetes, and prayed him that they might touche and it were but the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

The vij. Chapter.

2 The Pharisees finde faults at the disciples eating of meate with vnwashen handes. 32 The healing of the deafe and dumbe.

Matth.15.1.
1 AND * the Pharisees come together vnto him, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.
2 And when they sawe some of his disciples eate bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen handes) they found fault.
3 For the Pharisees, and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, obseruing þ tradition of the elders.
4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue taken vpon them to obserue, as the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.
5 Then asked him the Pharisees and Scribes, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eate bread with vnwashen handes?
6 He answered & saide vnto them, Surely Esaias hath prophecied well of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lippes, but their heart is farre from me.
Esai 29.13.
7 Howbeit in vaine do they worship me, teaching doctrines, þ commandements of men.
8 For, the commandement of God being laide apart, yee obserue the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.
9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye cast aside the commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.
10 For Moses saide, *Honour thy father and thy mother: * & whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
Exo.20.12. deut.5.16. ephes.6.2.
11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, Corban (that is, by the gift) that is offered of me, thou shalt bee helped.
Exod.21.1. leuit.20.9. prou.20.20.
12 And so yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother,
13 Making the worde of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue ordeined: and many such things doe.
14 * And when hee had called all the people vnto him, he saide vnto them, Heare me all of me euery one of you, and vnderstand.
Matth.15.10.
15 There is nothing without a man that can

can defile him, when it entreth into him: but the thinges which proceede out of a man, thoſe are they that defile the man.
16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
17 And when he came into the houſe, away from the people, his diſciples aſked him of the ſimilitude.
18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are ye alſo ſo without vnderſtanding? Doe ye not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it can not defile him,
19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all the meates?
20 And he ſayde, That which commeth out of the man, defileth the man.
Gene.9.5. and 17. 21 *For from within, euen out of the heart of men, proceede euill thoughtes, adulteries, fornications, murders,
22 Theftes, couetouſneſſe, wickednes, deceite, wantonnes, a wicked eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhnes:
Matth.15.21. 23 *All theſe euil things come from within, and defile the man.
24 And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would that no man ſhould haue knowen, but he could not be hid.
25 For a certaine woman, whoſe yong daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, whē ſhe had heard of him, came & fell at his feete.
26 (The woman was a Greeke, out of the nation of Syrophenilla:) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt out the deuill from her daughter.
27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be fedde: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the litle dogges.
28 She anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Yea Lorde, for the litle dogges alſo eate vnder the table of the childrens crumbes.
29 And he ſayd vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the deuil is gone out of thy daughter.
30 And when ſhe was come home to her houſe, ſhe found that the deuill was departed, & her daughter lying on the bed.
The Goſpel on the xii. Sunday after Trinitie. 31 And whē he was departed againe from the coaſtes of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the ſea of Galilee, through the middes of the coaſtes of Decapolis.
32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeach: and they pray him to put his hands vpon him.
33 And when he had taken him aſide from the people, he put his fingers into his eares, and when he had ſpit, touched his tongue.
34 And when he had looked vp to heauen, ſighed, and ſayd vnto him, Ephphatha, that is to ſay, Be thou opened.
35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake playne.
36 And he commaunded them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he commanded them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,
37 And were beyonde meaſure aſtonied, ſaying, He hath done all things well: he hath made both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

The viij. Chapter.

6 The miracle of the ſeuen loaues. 34 How we ſhould followe Chriſt.

1 IN thoſe dayes, *the company being very great, & hauing nothing to eate, when Ieſus had called his diſciples vnto him, he ſayth vnto them, *The Goſpel on the vii. Sunday after Trinitie. Matth.15.32.*
2 I haue compaſſion on the people, becauſe they haue nowe bene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:
3 And if I ſende them away faſting to their owne houſes, they ſhal faint by the way: for diuers of them come frō farre.
4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatiſfie theſe men with bread here in the wildernes?
5 And he aſked them, Howe many loaues haue ye? They ſayd, Seuen.
6 And he commaunded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.
7 And they had a fewe ſmall fiſhes: and when he had bleſſed, he commaunded to ſet them alſo before them.
8 So they did eate, and were ſufficed: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baskets full.
9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand: And he ſent them away.
10 *And anon, when he had entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, he came into the partes of Dalmanutha. *Matth.15.39.*
11 *And the Phariſees came forth, & began to diſpute with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him. *Matth.16.1.*
12 And when he had ſighed deepely in his Spirit, he ſaith, Why doe this generation ſeeke a ſigne? Verily I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.
13 *And when he had left them, and entred into the ſhip againe, he departed ouer the water.
14 *And they had forgotten to take bread with them, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe.
15 And he charged them, ſaying, *Take heede, beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herode.
16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, We haue no bread.
17 And when Ieſus knewe it, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtande? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?
18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? Doe ye not remēber?
19 *When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſandes men, howe many baſ-

a It is in the Greeke text, (if a ſigne) which the Hebrewes vſe as a vehement negation. *Matth.16.4.* *Matth.16.5.* *Matth.16.6.* *John 6.11.*

kets

kets full of broken meate tooke ye vp?
They say vnto him, Twelue.
20 When I brake the seuen among foure thousand, how many baskets of the leauings of the broken meate tooke ye vp?
They sayd, Seuen.
21 And he said vnto them, Howe happeneth it that ye doe not vnderstande?
22 And he commeth to Bethsaida, & they bring a blinde man vnto him, and desired him to touche him:
23 And when he had caught the blinde by the hande, he led him out of the towne: and when he had spit in his eyes, & put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he sawe ought.
24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men: for I perceiue them walke as they were trees.
25 After that, he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, & made him see: and he was restored, and sawe euery man clearely.
26 And hee sent him home to his house, saying, Neither goe into the village, nor tell it to any in the village.
Matth.16.13. luke 9.19. 27 * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the villages that long to Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whome doe men say that I am?
28 And they answered, Iohn Baptist, and some say, Elias: Againe, some say that thou art one of the Prophets.
29 And he said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answereth, & saith vnto him, Thou art very Christ.
30 And he charged them that they should tell no man.
31 And he began to teach them that the sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reproued of the elders, and of the hie Priestes and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.
32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him.
33 But when he had turned about, & looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Go after me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the thinges that be of God, but the things that be of men.
34 And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he said vnto them, *Whosoeuer will come after
Matth.10.38. luke 9.23. me, let him forsake himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and followe me.
Mat.10.39. and 16.25. luke 9.24. iohn 12.25. 35 * For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer shal lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.
36 For what shal it profit a man, if he shal win all the world, & lose his owne soule?
37 Or what shall a man giue for a ransome of his soule?
Matth.10.33. luke 9.26. 38 * Whosoeuer therefore shalbe ashamed of me, and of my wordes, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his father, with the holy Angels.

The ix. Chapter.

2 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 49 *Of seasoning with salt.*

AND he sayde vnto them, * Verily I say vnto you, that there be some of
Matth 16.28. luke 9.27. them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.
2 And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine out of the way alone: and he was transfigured before them.
3 * And his raiment did shine, and be-
Marke 17.1. luke 9.28. came very white, euen as snowe: so as no Fuller vpon the earth can white them.
4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.
5 And Peter answered, & said to Iesus, Master, here is good being for vs: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
6 For he wist not what he should say: for they were sore afrayd.
7 And there was a cloude that shadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued sonne: heare him.
8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they sawe no man, more then Iesus only with them selues.
9 * And as they came downe from the
Matth.17.9. hill, he charged them that they shoulde tell no man those thinges that they had seene, till the sonne of man were risen from the dead.
10 And they kept that saying with them, and demaunded one of an other, what the rising from the dead should meane.
11 And they asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes, that * Elias must first
Mala.4.5. come?
12 He answered, and said vnto them, Elias verely when he commeth first, restoreth all things: and the sonne of man, * as
Esay.53.4. it is written of him, shall suffer many things, and be set at nought.
13 But I say vnto you, þ Elias is come, and they haue done vnto him what soeuer they would, as it is written of him.
14 * And when he came to his disciples,
Matth.17.14. luke 9.38. he sawe much people about them, & the Scribes disputing with them.
15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.
16 And he asked the Scribes, What dispute ye ‖ among your selues?
‖ *Some reade, with them.*
17 And one of the company answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirite:
18 And where soeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they shoulde cast him out, and they could not.
19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse nation, howe long shall I be with you,

pon, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.
20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he sawe him, straightway the spirit tare him, and when he fell downe on the ground, he wallowed, fouming.
21 And he asked his father, Howe long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a childe.
22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue mercie on vs, and helpe vs.
23 Jesus saide vnto him, This thing if thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.
24 And straightway, when the father of the childe had cried with teares, he said, Lorde, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.
25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the fowle spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.
26 And the spirit when he had cryed, and rent him sore, came out of him, and hee was as one that had bene dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.
27 But Jesus, when he had caught him by the hand, lifted him vp: and he arose.
28 And when hee was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretely, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And hee saide vnto them, This kinde ‖ can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting. ‖ Of deuils.
30 * And after they departed thence, they tooke their iourney thorowe Galilee, and hee would not that any man should knowe it. Matth. 17.22. Luke 9.22.
31 For he taught his disciples, and saide vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the handes of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the thirde day.
32 But they vnderstoode not that saying, and were afraide to aske him.
33 * And hee came to Capernaum: and when hee was come into the house, hee asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way? Matth. 18.1. Luke 9.45.
34 And they held their peace: For by the way they had reasoned among themselues, who should be the chiefest.
35 And when he was set downe, he called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shalbe last of all, and seruant vnto all.
36 And when he had taken a yong childe, hee set him in the middest of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,
37 Whosoeuer shall receiue any such a yong childe in my name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue mee, receiueth not mee, but him that sent me.
38 * Iohn answered him, saying, Master, wee sawe one casting out deuils in thy name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth vs not. Luke 9.49.
39 But Jesus said, * Forbid him not, for there is no man, which if he doe a miracle in my Name, can lightly speake euill of me. 1.Cor.12.3.
40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our part.
41 * Whosoeuer shall giue you a cuppe of colde water to drinke, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward. Matth.10.42.
42 * And whosoeuer shall offende one of these litle ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him if a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea. Matth.18.6. luke 17.1.
43 * And if thy hand offende thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two handes, to goe into hell, into fire that neuer shalbe quenched: Matth.5.29. and 18.8.
44 * Where their worme dyeth not, and the fire is not quenched. Esai 66.24.
45 And if thy foote offende thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing thy two feete, to be cast into hell, into fire that neuer shalbe quenched:
46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
47 And if thine eye offende thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:
48 Where their worme dyeth not, and the fire is not quenched.
49 For euery man shall be salted with fire, and * euery sacrifice shalbe seasoned with salt. Leuit.2.13.
50 * Salt is good: but if the salt be vnsauerie, with what thing shall you season it? Haue ye salt in your selues, and haue peace among your selues one with another. Matth.5.13. luke 14.34.

The x. Chapter.

2 Of diuorcement. 17 A rich man questioned how he should inherite eternall life.

1 And * when he rose from thence, he commeth into the coastes of Iurie, through the region that is beyonde Jordan: and the people resort vnto him afresh, and as hee was wont, hee taught them againe. Matth.19.1.
2 And the Pharisees came, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered, and saide vnto them, What did Moses commaunde you to doe?
4 And they said, * Moses suffred to write a booke of diuorcement, and to put her away. Deuter.24.2.
5 And Jesus answered, and saide vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote this precept vnto you.
6 But from the beginning of the creation * God made them male and female, Gene.1.27.
7 * And saide, For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and bide by his wife, matth.19.4. Gene.2.24. 2.corinth.6.16.
8 And ephes.5.31.

8 And they twaine shalbe one flesh: so then are they no more twaine, but one flesh.
1. Corinth. 6. 16. 9 * Therefore, what God hath coupled together, let no man separate.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.
Matth. 5. 32. and 19. 9. luke 16. 18. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth aduiterie against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth aduiterie.
Matth. 19. 13. luke 18. 15. 13 * And they brought yong children to him, that he should touche them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.
14 But when Iesus sawe it, he was sore displeased, and saide vnto them, Suffer the yong children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for to such belongeth the kingdome of God.
15 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a yong childe, he shall in no wise enter therein.
16 And when he had taken them vp in his armes, putting his handes vpon them, he blessed them.
17 And when he was gone forth into the way, * there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?
Matth. 19. 16. luke 18. 18.
18 Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one, which is God.
19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit aduiterie, * Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraude no man, Honour thy Father and mother.
Exod. 20. 13.
20 He answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.
21 Iesus beheld him, and loued him, and saide vnto him, One thing thou lackest: Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, & thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come follow me, when thou hast taken vp the crosse.
22 But he was discomforted because of that saying, and went away mourning: for he had great possessions.
23 And when Iesus had looked rounde about, he saith vnto his disciples, Howe hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?
24 And the disciples were astonied at his wordes. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a Camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.
26 And they were astonied out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?
27 Iesus, when hee had looked vpon them, saith, With men it is vnpossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
28 And Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, * we haue forsaken all, and haue followed ther.
Matth. 19. 27. luke 18. 28.
29 Iesus answered, and said, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or landes, for my sake and the Gospels,
30 But he shall receiue an hundred folde nowe at this present, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and landes, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.
31 * But many that are first, shalbe last: and the last, first.
Matth. 19. 30. luke 13. 30.
32 * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, were afraid: and when he had againe taken with him the twelue, he began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,
Matth. 20. 17. luke 18. 31.
33 Saying, Beholde, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the high Priestes, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.
34 And they shall mocke him, and scourge him, and spit vpon him, and kill him: and the thirde day he shall arise.
35 * And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we will that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.
Matth. 20. 20.
36 He saide vnto them, What will ye that I should do for you?
37 They said vnto him, Graunt vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hande, and the other on thy left hande in thy glorie.
38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye wot not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?
39 And they said vnto him, That we can. Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall in deede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hande, and on my left hande, is not mine to giue, but it shalbe giuen vnto them for whome it is prepared.
41 And when the other tenne heard it, they began to disdaine at Iames and Iohn.
42 But Iesus, when he had called them to him, saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which seeme to beare rule among the Gentiles, reigne as lordes ouer them: and they that be great among them, exercise authoritie vpon them.
Luke 22. 25.
43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer of you will be great among you, shalbe your minister:
44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest,

chiefest, shalbe seruant of all.

45 For the sonne of man also came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

Matth.20.29. luke 19.35.

46 *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of the citie of Iericho with his disciples, & a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry, and say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many rebuked him, that he should holde his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 And Iesus stoode still, & commaunded him to be called: and they call the blinde, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And when he had throwen away his cloke, he rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and sayde vnto him, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? The blinde said vnto him, Master, that I might see.

52 Iesus sayd vnto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath saued thee. And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

The xj. Chapter.

Christ rideth to Hierusalem. 12 The Pharisees aske Christ of his authoritie.

Matth.21.1. luke 19.29.

1 And when *they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage & Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Go your way into the towne that is ouer against you, and as soone as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colte tyed, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, & bring him hither.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye so? Say ye that the Lorde hath neede of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and founde the colte tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And diuers of them that stoode there, saide vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

…n 12.14.

7 *And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spred their garments in the way: and other cut downe branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lorde.

…r, O thou …ich art. …atth.21.10. …e 19.45.

10 Blessed be the kingdome that commeth in the name of him that is Lorde of our father Dauid, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 *And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had loked round about vpon all things, and nowe the euen tide was come, he went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 And on the morowe, when they were come from Bethanie, he hungred.

13 *And when he had spied a fig tree a farre off, hauing leaues, he came to see if he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet. *Matth.21.19.*

14 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto the fig tree, Neuer man eate fruite of thee hereafter while the world standeth. And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Hierusalem, & when Iesus went into the Temple, he began to cast out them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, & the seates of them that solde Doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man shoulde carrie any stuffe through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, *Is it not written, My house shall be called the house of prayer vnto all nations? but ye haue made it a denne of thieues. *Esai.56.7. Iere.7.11.*

18 And the Scribes and the Priests heard it, and sought howe they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonied at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, Iesus went out of the citie.

20 *And in the morning as they passed by, they sawe the fig tree dryed vp from the rootes. *Matth.21.19.*

21 And Peter hauing remembred, saith vnto him, Master, beholde, the figge tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saieth shall come to passe: whatsoeuer he shall say, shall be vnto him.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, *What things so euer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue them, and ye shall haue them. *Matth.7.7. luke 11.9.*

25 And when ye stand praying, *forgiue, if ye haue ought against any man: that your father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. *Marke 6.14.*

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your father which is in heauen forgiue you your trespasses.

27 And they come againe to Hierusalem: and *as he walked in the Temple, there come to him the high Priests, and the Scribes and the elders, *Matth.21.14. luke 20.1.*

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, & answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie

authoritie I doe theſe things.
30 The baptiſme of Iohn, whether was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.
31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?
a This is the third perſon in Greeke.
32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, a we feare the people: for all men counted Iohn that he was a verie Prophet.
33 And they anſwering, ſay vnto Ieſus, We can not tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

The xij. Chapter.

1 *The vineyarde is let out to husbandmen. 41 The poore widdowes farthing.*

Matth.21.33. luke 20.9. eſay.5.1. iere.2. 21.
1 And * he began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineparde, and he ſet an hedge about it, and digged a wine preſſe, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a ſtrange countrey.
2 And when the time was come, he ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that hee might receiue of the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineparde.
3 And they caught him, and beate him, and ſent him away emptie.
4 And againe he ſent vnto them an other ſeruant: and at him they caſt ſtones, and brake his head, and ſent him away all to reuiled.
5 And againe he ſent another, and him they killed: and many other, beating ſome, and killing ſome.
6 And ſo when he had yet but one beloued ſonne, he ſent him alſo at the laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will ſtande in awe of my ſonne.
7 But the husbandmen ſayde amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.
8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineparde.
9 What ſhall therefore the Lorde of the vineparde doe? He ſhall come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineparde vnto other.
10 Haue yee not read this Scripture? *The ſtone which the builders diſalowed, is become the chiefe ſtone of the corner?
Pſal.118.22. matth.21.42. actes 4.11.
11 This was the Lordes doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.
12 They went about alſo to take him, and feared the people: for they knewe that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.
Matth.22.15. luke 20.20.
13 *And they ſent vnto him certaine of the Phariſees and of the Herodians, to take him in his wordes.
14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maiſter, we knowe that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou conſidereſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?
15 Shal we giue, or ſhal we not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſayde vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a penie, that I may ſee it.
16 And they brought it: and he ſayth vnto them, Whoſe is this image & ſuperſcription? And they ſayd vnto him, Ceſars.
17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Giue to * Ceſar the things that belong to Ceſar: and to God, the things which pertaine to God. And they marueiled at him.
Rom.13.7.
18 * There come alſo vnto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,
Matth.22.23. luke 20.27.
19 Maiſter, *Moſes wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.
Deut.25.5.
20 There were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and when he died, left no ſeede behinde him.
21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeede: and the third likewiſe.
22 And ſeuen had her, & left no ſeede behinde them: laſt of all the wife died alſo.
23 In the reſurrection therefore when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for ſeuen had her to wife.
24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye knowe not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?
25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.
26 As touching the dead that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, howe in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob?
Exod.3.6. matth. 22.32.
27 He is not the God of the dead, but God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.
28 *And when there came one of the ſcribes, and had heard them diſputing together, and perceiued that hee had anſwered them well, hee aſked him which is the firſt commandement of all.
Matt.22.35.
29 Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the commaundements is, * Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:
Deut.6.4.
30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt commandement:
31 And the ſecond is like vnto this, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other commaundement greater then theſe.
Leui.19.18. matt. 22.39. rom.13. 9. galat.5.14 iacob.2.8.
32 And the Scribe ſayde vnto him, Well, maiſter, thou haſt ſayde the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.
33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue a mans neighbour as himſelfe, is greater then all the burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And

34 And when Jesus sawe that he answered discreetely, he saide vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

Matth.22.41. Luke 20.41.

35 * And Jesus answering, said, teaching in the Temple, Howe say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

Psalme 110.1.

36 For Dauid himselfe inspired with the holy Ghost, said, * The Lorde said to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

37 Dauid himselfe calleth him Lord: and whence is he then his sonne? And much people heard him gladly.

Matth.23.6. Luke 11.43.

38 And he said vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

39 And the chefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feastes.

Matth.23.14. Luke 20.47.

40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and vnder a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

Luke 21.1.

41 * And when Jesus sate ouer against the treasurie, he beheelde howe the people put money into the treasurie: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widdow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And when he had called vnto him his disciples, he saith vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that this poore widdowe hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their superfluitie: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, euen all her liuing.

The xiij. Chapter.

2 The destruction of the Temple. 24 Signes before Christes comming. 31 Gods word shall not passe away.

1 AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saide vnto him, Master, see what stones and what buildings are here.

Matth.24.1. Luke 21.5.

2 And Jesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? * there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

Luke 19.43.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrewe, asked him secretly,

4 Tell vs, when shall these thinges be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shalbe fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, * Take heede least any man deceiue you.

Iud.5.6. 1 Thess.2.3.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shal deceiue many.

7 When ye shall heare of warres, and tidings of warres, be ye not troubled: For such things must needes be, but the ende shall not be yet.

8 For there shall nation rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and famines shall there be, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorowes.

9 But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counsels, and to Synagogues, and ye shalbe whipped, yea and shall be brought before rulers and Kings for my sake, that this might be for a witnesse against them.

10 * And the Gospell must first be published among all nations.

Matth.10.19.

11 * But when they shall leade you, deliuering you vp, be not carefull afore hande, neither take thought what ye shall speake: but whatsoeuer shall bee giuen you in the same houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

Luke 12.11. and 21.14.

12 The brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and the children shall rise against their fathers and mothers, and shall put them to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the ende, the same shalbe safe.

14 * Moreouer, when ye see the abomination of desolation, whereof is spoken by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderstand) then let them that be in Jurie, flee to the mountaines:

Matth.24.15. Luke 12.11. and 21.14.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go downe into the house, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the fielde, not turne backe againe for to take his garment with him.

17 Woe shalbe then to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter:

19 For there shall be in those dayes such tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shalbe in any wise.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whome hee hath chosen, he hath shortened those dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe here is Christ, or, loe he is there: beleeue him not.

Matth.24.23. Luke 21.8.

22 For false christes, and false prophets shall rise, and shal shew signes and wonders, to deceiue, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heede: beholde, I haue shewed you all things before.

24 * Moreouer, in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shalbe darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light:

Ezech.32.7. esa.13.10. Ioel 2.10.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers which are in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glorie.
27 And then shall he sende his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the ende of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.
28 Learne a parable of the Figge tree. When her branche is yet tender, and hath brought foorth leaues, ye knowe that Sommer is neere:
29 So ye in like maner, when ye shall see these thinges come to passe, vnderstande that it is nigh, euen at the doores.
a That is, the kingdome of God.
30 Verily I say vnto you, that this generation shall in no wise passe, till all these things be done.
31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my wordes shall in no wise passe away.
32 But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne himselfe, saue the Father onely.
Matth. 24. 13.
33 * Take ye heede, watch and pray: for ye knowe not when the time is.
‖ For the sonne of man is.
34 ‖ As a man which is gone into a strange countrey, and hath left his house, and giuen authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commaunded the porter to watch:
35 Watch ye therefore (for ye knowe not when the maister of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, whether at the cocke crowing, or in the dawning,)
36 Least if he come suddenly, he finde you sleeping.
37 And that I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The high Priestes conspire against Christ. 12 The Passeouer is prepared and eaten.

The Gospel on the Munday next before Easter. Matth. 26. 1. luke 22. 1.
1 After * two dayes was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the high Priestes, and the Scribes sought howe they might take him by craft, and put him to death.
2 But they said, Not in the feast day, lest any busines arise among the people.
Matth. 26. 6. iohn 11. 2.
3 * And when hee was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, euen as he sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, called Narde pistike: and when she had broken the boxe, she powred it on his head.
4 And there was some that had indignation within themselues, and saide, Why was this waste of the ointment made?
5 For it might haue bene solde for more then three hundred pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore. And they grudged against her.
6 And Jesus saide, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath done a good worke on me.
7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will, ye may do them good: but me haue ye not alwayes.
8 She hath done that she could: she came afore hande to anoynt my body to the burying.
9 Verily I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospell shalbe preached throughout the whole worlde, this also that she hath done, shalbe rehearsed in remembrance of her.
10 *And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went away vnto the high Priestes, to betrap him vnto them. Matth. 26. 14. luke 22. 4.
11 When they heard that, they were glad, and promised that they would giue him money. And hee sought howe hee might conueniently betrap him.
12 *And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they did kill the Passeouer, his disciples saide vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer? Matth. 26. 17. luke 22. 7.
13 And he sendeth foorth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: followe him.
14 And whithersoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The maister saith, Where is the ghest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?
15 And hee will shewe you a large vpper chamber, paued and prepared: there make a readie for vs.
a That is, the Passeouer.
16 And his disciples went foorth, and came into the citie, and found as he had saide vnto them: and they made readie the Passeouer.
17 And when it was nowe Euentyde, he commeth with the twelue.
18 * And as they sate at boorde, and did eate, Jesus said, Verily I say vnto you, one of you that eateth with me, shall betrap me. Matth. 26. 20. luke 22. 14. iohn 13. 21.
19 And they began to be sorie, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?
20 He answered, and said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, euen he that dippeth with me in the platter ‖.
‖ shall betray me.
21 The Sonne of man truely goeth as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whome the Sonne of man is betraped: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.
22 * And as they did eate, Jesus, when he had taken bread and blessed, he brake it and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body. Matth. 26. 26. 1. cor. 11. 23.
23 And when hee had taken the cup, and giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.
24 And hee saide vnto them, This is my blood of the newe Testament, which is shed for many.
25 Verily I say vnto you, I wil drinke no more of the fruite of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it newe in the kingdome of God.
26 And when they had praised God, they went out into the mount of Olives.
27 * And Jesus saith vnto them, All ye shalbe offended because of me this night: Iohn 16. 32.

* for

for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered.
28 But after that I am risen, I will goe into Galilee before you.
29 Peter sayd vnto him, Although all men shall be offended, yet will not I.
30 And Jesus sayth vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the Cocke crowe twise, thou shalt denie mee three times.
31 But he spake more vehemently, If I should dye with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also sayde they all.
32 *And they came into a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.
33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to bee sore amazed, and to be in an agony,
34 And sayeth vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauie, euen vnto the death: tarry ye here, and watch.
35 And when he had gone forward a litle, he fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.
36 And he sayde, Abba, father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cuppe from mee: Neuertheless, not that I will, but that thou wilt, be done.
37 And hee cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?
38 Watche ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirite truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.
39 And againe he went aside, and prayed, and spake the same wordes.
40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe (for their eyes were heauie) neither wist they what to answere him.
41 And he commeth the thirde time, and sayth vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your ease: it is ynough, the houre is come, behold, the sonne of man is betraped into the handes of sinners.
42 Rise vp, let vs go: Lo, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.
43 *And immediatly while he yet spake, commeth Judas, being one of the twelue, and with him a great number of people with swordes and staues, from the high priests, and Scribes, and elders.
44 And he that betraped him, had giuen them a generall token, saying, Whosoeuer I shal kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away warily.
45 And as soone as hee was come, he goeth straight way to him, and sayth vnto him, Master, master: and kissed him.
46 And they layde their handes on him, and tooke him.
47 And one of them that stood by, when he had drawen out his sworde, smote a seruant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.
48 And Jesus answered, and sayde vnto them, Yee bee come out as vnto a theefe with swordes & with staues, for to take mee.
49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye tooke me not: but these things come to passe that the scriptures shoulde be fulfilled.
50 And they all forsooke him, & ran away.
51 And there followed him a certaine young man, clothed in linnen vpon the bare: and the yong men caught him.
52 And hee left his linnen garment, and fledde from them naked.
53 *And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him came all the high priestes, and the elders, and the Scribes.
54 And Peter followed him a great way off, euen till he was come into the palace of the high priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.
55 *And the high priestes and all the counsell sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none:
56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.
57 And there arose certaine, and brought false witnesse against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, *I will destroy this temple that is made with handes, and within three dayes I will buylde another made without handes.
59 But yet their witnesse agreed not so together.
60 And the high priest stoode vp in the middes, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? How is it that these beare witnesse against thee?
61 But he helde his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high priest asked him, and sayd vnto him, Art thou Christ the sonne of the blessed?
62 *And Jesus sayde, I am: And ye shal see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of the power of God, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.
63 Then the high priest, hauing rent his clothes, saith, What neede we any further witnesses?
64 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death.
65 And some began to spit at him, and to couer his face, and to beate him with fists, & to say vnto him, Prophecie: And the seruants did beate him with rodes.
66 *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the wenches of the high priest.
67 And when she sawe Peter warming himselfe, after she had looked vpon him, she sayth, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I knowe him not, neither woote I what thou saiest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crewe.
69 And a damosell, when she sawe him, began againe to say to them that stoode by, This is one of them.
70 And he denyed it againe. And anon after,

his kisse.
Mat.26.30. Luke 22.39.
Mat.26.47. Luke 22.47. Ioh.18.3.
Or, take away.
Mat.26.57. Luke 22.54. Ioh.19.24.
Mat.26.59.
Ioh.2.19.
Mat.24.30.
Mat.26.71. Luke 22.58. Ioh.18.25.

ter, they that stoode by sayde againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art of Galilee, and thy speache agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I knowe not this man of whome ye speake.

Mat.27.57. iohn13.38. 72 * And the second time the Cocke crew: and Peter remembred the worde that Jesus sayd vnto him, Before the Cocke crowe twise, thou shalt denie me thrise times: And he began to weepe.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Iesus is deliuered bound to Pilate. 43 Joseph beggeth Christes body, and buryeth it.

The Gospell on the Tuesday next before Easter. Mat.27.1. luke 22.66. 1 AND * anon in the dawning, when the high priestes had holde a counsell with the elders, & the Scribes, and the whole congregation, and had bound Jesus, they carried him away, and delimered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him. Art thou the king of the Jewes? And he answering, sayd vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the high priestes accused him of many things, but he answered nothing.

Mat.27.12. luke 23.3. iohn 18.33. 4 * So Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? beholde howe many things they witnesse against thee.

5 Jesus yet answered nothing at all, so that Pilate marueyled.

6 At that feast Pilate did deliuer vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one that was named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that made insurrection with him, which men had committed murder also in the insurrection.

8 And the people crying alounde, began to desire that he would doe according as he had euer done vnto them.

9 Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I let loose vnto you the king of the Jewes?

10 (For he knewe that the high priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the high priests moued the people, that he should rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.

12 Pilate answering againe, sayde vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whome ye call the king of the Jewes?

13 And they cried againe, Crucifie him.

14 Pilate sayde vnto them, What euill hath he done? And they cryed the more fermently, Crucifie him.

15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, let loose Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered vp Jesus, when he had scourged him, for to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole bande ‖

‖ *Of souldiers.*

17 And they clothed him with Purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, saying, Hayle king of the Jewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reede, and did spit vpon him, & bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, & led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one that passed by, *Mat.27.32. luke 23.26.* called Simon of Cyrene (comming out of the field, the father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his crosse.

22 * And they bring him to a place, named Golgotha, which is, if a man interprete it, a place of a skull. *Mat.27.33. luke 23.33. iohn.19.7.*

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine, mingled with Myrrhe: but he receyued it not.

24 * And when they had crucified him, *Mat.27.35.* they parted his garments, casting lottes vpo them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, ‖ and they crucified him. ‖ *Or, when.*

26 And þ title of his accusation was written ouer, ‖ THE KING OF THE IEWES. ‖ *In these words.*

27 And they crucified wt him two theeues, the one on the right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And þ Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * He was counted among þ wicked. *Esa.53.12*

29 And they that went by, rayled on him, wagging their heads, and saying, * A wretch, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes. *Iohn 2.19.*

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the high Priestes mocking him among themselues, with the Scribes, sayd, He saued other men, himselfe he can not saue.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend nowe from the crosse, that we may see, & beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, checked him also.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, darkenesse arose ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the nynth houre, Jesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, if one interprete it, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *Mat.27.46, psal.21.2.*

35 And some of them that stoode by, when they heard that, sayd, Behold, he calleth for Elias.

36 And one ranne, * and after he had filled *Psal.69.22,* a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, he gaue him to drinke, saying, Let him alone, let vs see whether Elias cometh to take him downe.

37 But when Jesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaple of the temple was rent into two pieces, from the top to the bottome.

39 And when the Centurion, which stoode ouer against him, saw, that when he had so cryed, he gaue vp the ghost, hee sayde, Truely this man was the sonne of God.

40 There were also woone a good way off, behol-

beholding him, among whom was Marie Magdalene, and Marie the mother of James the litle, and of Joses, and Salomee:

41 Which also when hee was in Galilee, *folowed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

42 *And now when the euen was come, (because it was the day of preparing, that goeth before the Sabboth,)

43 Joseph of the citie of Arimathea, a noble counseller, which also looked for the kingdome of God, came and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and begged of him the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marueyled if hee were alreadie dead, and when hee had called vnto him the Centurion, asked of him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knewe the trueth of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Joseph.

46 And when he had bought a linnē cloth, and taken him downe, he wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and layde him in a sepulchre, that was hewen out of the rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Marie Magdalene, and Marie *Joses beheld where he was layde.

The xvi. Chapter.

1 The women come to the sepulchre. 20 The signes that folowe the preaching of the Gospel.

1 AND when the Sabboth day was past, Marie Magdalene, and Marie the mother of James and Salome, bought sweete smelling oyntments, that they might come and anoynt him.

2 *And very early in the morning, the a first day of the Sabboths, they come vnto the sepulchre, when the sunne was risen.

3 And they sayd among themselues, Who shall rolle vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they see howe that the stone was rowled away) for it was very great.

5 *And when they went into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were greatly amazed.

6 And he saith vnto them, Bee not greatly amazed, yee seeke Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is risen, hee is not here, beholde the place where they had put him.

7 But go your way, and tel his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shal ye see him, *as hee sayd vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fledde from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neyther sayde they any thing to any man, for they were afrayde.

9 When Iesus was risen early, the first day after the Sabboth, *hee appeared first to Marie Magdalene, *out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And shee went and tolde them þ were with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had bene seene of her, beleeued it not.

12 After that, hee appeared in another fourme, vnto *two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue: and they beleeued not these also.

14 *Afterwarde, hee appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meate, and cast in their teeth their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene that he was risen.

15 *And he sayd vnto them, Goe yee into all the worlde, and preach the Gospel to all creatures.

16 He that shal beleeue, and be baptized, shall be saued, *but hee that shal not beeleeue, shalbe damned.

17 And these tokens shal folow them that beleeue, *In my name shal they cast out deuils, *they shall speake with newe tongues.

18 *They shall driue away Serpents, & if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them, *they shall lay handes on the sicke, & they shall recouer.

19 So then when the Lorde had spoken vnto them, hee was receiued into heauē, *and sate him down on the right hād of God.

20 And they went forth, & preached euerywhere, the Lord working with thē, *& confirming the worde with signes folowing.

Here endeth the Gospel by Saint Marke.

Mat. 28.32. mark. 14.28.
John. 20.26. Luke 8.2.
The Gospel on the Ascension day. Luke 24.36. John 20.19.
Mat. 28.19.
John 14.12.
Acts 16.18. Acts 2.4.
Acts 28.5. Acts 18.8.
Luke 24.51.
Heb. 2.4.

The Gospel by Saint Luke.

The first Chapter.

1 *The preface of Luke.* 5 *Of Zacharias and Elizabeth.* 40 *Marie visiteth Elizabeth.*

1 FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order the declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

‖ *Or, proued.*

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which frō the beginning saw them themselues with their eyes, and were ministers of the worde:

a That is, they were doers in such things as be set forth in the Gospell.

3 It seemed good to mee also, hauing perfect vnderstanding of all things from the beginning, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certeintie of those things wherein thou hast bene taught by mouth.

5 THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iurie, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, *of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

1.Chro.24.1.

6 They were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameles.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were nowe well stricken in age.

8 And it came to passe, that when Zacharias executed the Priests office before God, as his course came,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the temple of the Lorde.

Lewis.16.17. exod.30.7.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, while the incense was burning.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angell of the Lord, standing on ꝑ right side of the altar of the incense.

12 And whē Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel saide vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 And thee shalbe great in the sight of the Lord, and shall neyther drinke wine nor strong drinke, and thee shalbe filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers woombe.

Mala.4.5. mat.11.14.

16 * For many of the children of Israel shal he turne to their Lord God.

17 And hee shall goe before him with the spirite and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the iust men, to make readie a perfect people for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias sayde vnto the Angel, By what token shal I knowe this? For I am old, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, sayde vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and was sent to speake vnto thee, and to shewe thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not be able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleuedst not my wordes, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceyued that he had seene a vision in the temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his office were out, he departed into his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceyued, & hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lorde dealt with mée in the dayes wherein he looked on mée, to take frō me my trouble b among men.

The Gospel of the Annunciation of the virgin Mary.

b For it was a chiefe blessing of God, to be fruitfull in children, Gen.1. Exod.23. Psal. 127. and 128. because it was a multiplying of the Lordes people, & fulfilling of Gods promise, Gen.13. and therefore it was taken among the Iewes for a reproch to be barren, *Esa.7.14.*

26 And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilée named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin, spoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of ꝑ house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Marie.

28 And when the Angel was come in vnto her, he saide, Haile thou that art in high fauour, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what maner of salutatiō this should be.

30 And the Angel sayde vnto her, Feare not, Marie, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 *For behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy woombe, and beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shalbe great, and shall be called the sonne of the highest, & the Lord God shal giue vnto him ꝑ seat of his father Dauid.

Dan.7.14. mich.4.7.

33 *And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdom there shalbe none ende.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answering, saide vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpō thee, and the power of the highest shall c ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shalbe borne, shall be called the sonne of God.

c Shall worke secretly in thee aboue all reason.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath

hath also conceiued a sonne in her olde age, and this is her sixth moneth, which was called barren.

37 For with God shall no worde bee vnpossible.

38 And Marie said, Behold the handmaiden of the Lorde, be it vnto me according to thy worde: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Marie arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharie, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Marie, the babe sprang in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loude voyce, & said, Blessed art thou among women, and the fruite of thy wombe is blessed.

43 And whence commeth this to me, that the mother of my Lorde should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe sprang in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee that beleeued, for those things shall bee performed which were tolde her from the Lord.

46 And Marie sayde, My soule magnifieth the Lorde,

47 And my spirite hath reioyced in God my sauiour.

48 For he hath looked on the lowlinesse of his handmayden: for lo, nowe from hencefoorth shall all generations call mee blessed.

49 Because he that is mightie hath done to me great things, & holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered them that are proude, in * the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mightie from their seates, and exalted the lowly.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and sent away the riche empte.

54 * He hath holped his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercie.

55 * (Euen as he spake to our fathers Abraham, and to his sede) for euer.

56 And Marie abode with her about three moneths, and afterward returned to her owne house.

57 Elizabeths time came þ shee should be delivered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard howe the Lorde had shewed great mercy vpō her, & they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answering, sayde, Not so, but he shalbe called John.

61 And they sayd vnto her, There is none in thy kinred þ is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, what he would haue him called.

63 * And when hee had asked for writing tables, hee wrote, saying, His name is John: And they marueyled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and hee spake, praysing God.

65 And feare came on all them that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noysed abroade thorowout all the hill countrie of Jurie.

66 And all they that had heard them, layd them vp in their heartes, saying, What maner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lorde was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophecied, saying,

68 * Praysed be the Lorde God of Israel, for hee hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raysed vp an [d] horne of saluation vnto vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid:

70 * Euen as he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which were since the world began.

71 That he would saue vs from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 That hee would deale mercifully with our fathers, and remember his holy couenant.

73 * And that hee would performe the othe which hee [e] sware to our father Abraham, for to giue vs.

74 That wee being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 * In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt bee called the Prophet of the highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by þ remission of their sinnes,

78 Through þ tender mercie of our God, whereby the day spring * from an high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, & in the shadowe of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in wildernesse till the day came [f] of his shewing vnto the Israelites.

The ii. Chapter.

The taxing of the worlde by Augustus Cesar.

1 AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went a commandement from Augustus Cesar, that al the [a] world should be taxed.

2 (And this first taxing was made when Cyrenius was Lieutenant of Syria.)

3 And al went to be taxed, euery man into his owne citie.

4 And Joseph went vp from Galilee, out of the citie Nazareth, into Jurie, vnto þ citie of Dauid, * which is called Beth-

Esa. 51.9. Psal. 33.10.

1. King. 2.6. Psal. 34.11. Esa. 30.18.

Deu. 31.3. Psal. 132,11.

The Gospel on S. John Baptists day.

Mat. 1.22.

d That is, his kingdome and power.

Psal. 132.17. Psal. 132.18. Iere. 23.6. and 30.10.

e Which is, that he would giue himselfe to vs.

Gen. 22.16.

1. Pet. 1.15.

Mala. 4.2.

f That is, when he should shewe himselfe.

a So much as was subiect to the Romanes.

John 7.42.

lehem, (because he was of the house and lynage of Dauid,)

5 To bee taxed with Marie his spoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first begotten b sonne, and swadled him, and layde him in a manger, because there was no rowme for them in the Inne.

b He is called the first begotten, because she had none before.

8 There were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the fielde, keeping watche ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lorde stoode hard by them, and the glory of the Lorde shone round about them, and they were sore afraide.

10 And the Angel sayde vnto them, Bee not afraid: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, that shalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And take this for a signe, Ye shall finde the childe swadled, layde in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of heauenly souldiers, praysing God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and peace on the earth, and among men a good will.

The Gospel on New yeeres day.

15 And it came to passe, assoone as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the men the shepheards sayd one to another, Let vs goe nowe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lorde hath shewed vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and founde Marie and Joseph, and the babe laide in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they published abroade the saying, which was tolde them of this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them of the shepheardes.

19 But Mary kept all those sayings, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praysing God, for all the things that they had heard and seene, euen as it was tolde vnto them.

Gen.17.18. mat.1,21.

21 * And when the eight day was come, that the childe should be circumcised, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

The Gospel on the purification of Saint Marie the virgin.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, after the lawe of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lorde, * Euery man child that first openeth the wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lord.)

Exod.13.2. num.8.16.

24 And to offer, * as it is sayd in the lawe of the Lorde, a payre of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

Leuit.12.6.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust & godly, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghost, not to see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by inspiration into the temple: and when the parentes brought in the childe Jesus, to doe for him after the custome of the lawe,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and praysed God, and sayde,

29 Lord, nowe lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy promise,

30 For mine eies haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to be reuealed to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoke of him.

34 And Simeon blessed c them, and sayde vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this child is set to be the fall and d vprising again of many in Israel, and for a signe which is spoken against,

c That is, prayed to God for them, & for the prosperitie of Christes kingdome.

d Christ is the head corner stone, vpon the which the elect are buylded, but the wicked vpon the same stone stumble, fall, and burst in pieces, Esa.8.Ro.9.

35 (And moreouer, the sworde e shal pearce thy soule) that the thoughts of many hearts f may be opened.

e Great sorow shall pearce thy heart euen as a sworde.

36 And there was a prophetisse, one Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, which was of a great age, and had liued with an husband g seuen yeres from her virginitie.

f When the crosse and affliction is layde vpon vs, then the hearetes of Gods elect are made manifest.

37 And she had bene a widow about foure score and foure yeres, which departed not frō the temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

g That is, she was seuen yeres maryed.

38 And she comming at the same instant vpon them, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lorde, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalē.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And h childe grewe, and waxed strong in spirite, and was filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem euery yeere, * at the feast of the Passeouer.

Deut.16,1.

42 And when he was twelue yeres olde, they ascended vp to Jerusalem, after the custome of the feast day:

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned home, the childe Jesus abode still in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the companie, came a dayes iourney, and sought him among their kinsfolke & acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, they found him in the temple, sitting in the middes of the Doctors, hearing them, and posing them.
47 And all that heard him, were astonied at his understanding and answeres.
48 And when they sawe him, they were amazed: and his mother sayd vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Beholde, thy father and I haue sought thee sorowing.
49 And he sayde vnto them, Howe is it that ye sought mee? Wist ye not that I must go about my fathers businesse?
50 And they vnderstoode not that saying which he spake vnto them.
51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was obedient vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.
52 And Iesus encreased in wisedome and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

The iii. Chapter.

3 *The preaching of Iohn.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Christ.*

1 NOwe in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being lieutenant of Iurie, and Herode being Tetrach of Galilee, and his brother Philippe Tetrach of Iturea, and of the region of the Trachonites, and Ipsanias the Tetrach of Abilene,
2 *When Annas and Caiaphas were the high [a] priestes, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias, in the wildernesse.
3 And he came into all the coastes about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,
4 As it is written in the booke of the wordes of Esaias the Prophet, saying, *The voice of a crier in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lorde, make his paths straight.
5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, and things that be crooked, shalbe made [b] straight, and the rough wayes shalbe made plaine.
6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.
7 Then sayd hee to the people that were come forth to bee baptized of him, *O generation of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore due fruites of repentance, and beginne not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.
9 Nowe also is the [c] axe layde vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.
10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?
11 He answereth, and sayth vnto them, * He that hath two [d] coates, let him part with him that hath none, and hee that hath meate, let him do likewise.
12 Then came Publicanes [e] also to bee baptized, and sayde vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?
13 And he sayde vnto them, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you.
14 The souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he saide vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and bee content with your wages.
15 And the people waited, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were very Christ.
16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, *In deed I baptize you with water, but one stronger then I commeth, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnlose, he shall baptize you with the holy ghost, and with fire.
17 *Which hath his fanne in his hand, and will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his barne, but the chaffe will hee burne with fire vnquenchable.
18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.
19 *Then Herode the Tetrach, when hee was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode did,
20 Added this aboue all, & shut vp Iohn in prison.
21 Now it came to passe, as all the people were baptized, and *when Iesus was baptized, and did pray, that the heauen was opened:
22 And the holy Ghost came downe in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which sayde, Thou art my beloued sonne, in thee I am well pleased.
23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeres of age, being (as hee was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli,
24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, which was the sonne of Joseph,
25 Which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Hesli, which was the sonne of Nagge,
26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Juda,
27 Which was the sonne of Joanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,
28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which

Mat.4.6.
a By the lawe there should haue bene but one high priest onely, but corruption of the time, by reason the Romanes ruled, and the briberie of Caiaphas, brought to passe, that the office was deuided.
Esa.40.3.
b All impediments shall be taken away that may hinder vs from our saluation in Christ, so that Christs way to vs, and our way to him shall be playne and manifest.
Mat.3.7.
c The vengeance of God is at hand,

Jam.2.15.
1.John 3.17.
d He willeth the rich should be liberall, and helpe the poore as their abilitie will serue, and need requireth.
e Whose office was to receiue the tribute money and tolles.

Mat.3.11. mark.1.8. iohn 1.26.
Mat.3.12.
Mat.14.3. mark 6.17.
Mat.3.13. mark.1.9. iohn 1.32.

was the ſonne of Addi, which was the the ſonne of Coſam, which was the ſone of Elmodam, which was the ſonne of Er,

29 Which was the ſonne of Joſe, which was the ſonne of Eliezer, which was ꝑ ſonne of Jorim, which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui,

30 Which was the ſonne of Simeon, which the ſonne of Juda, which was ꝑ ſonne of Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Jonan, which was the ſonne of Eliacim,

31 Which was the ſonne of Melea, which was the ſonnne of Menam, which was the ſonne of Mattathia, which was the ſonne of Nathan, which was the ſonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the ſonne of Jeſſe, which was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſonne of Booz, which was the ſonne of Salmon, which was the ſonne of Naaſſon,

33 Which was the ſonne of Aminadab, which was the ſonne of Aram, which was the ſonne of Eſrom, which was the ſonne of Phares, which was the ſonne of Juda,

34 Which was the ſonne of Jacob, which was the ſonne of Iſahac, which was the ſonne of Abraham, which was the ſonne of Thara, which was the ſonne of Nachoz.

35 Which was the ſonne of Saruch, which was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſonne of Phaleg, which was ꝑ ſonne of Heber, which was the ſonne of Sala,

36 Which was the ſonne of Arphaxad, which was the ſonne of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe, which was the ſonne of Lamech.

37 Which was ꝑ ſone of Mathuſala, which was the ſonne of Enoch, which was ꝑ ſonne of Jared, which was the ſonne of Malaleel, which was the ſonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the ſonne of Henos, which was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 *The temptation and faſting of Chriſt.* 41 *The deuils confeſſe Chriſt, and are of him reproued.*

Mat.4.1. mar.1.12.

1 IEſus *beeing full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Jozdane, and was led by the ſame ſpirit into wilderneſſe,

2 Beeing fourtie dapes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dapes did he eate nothing: and when thep were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou be the ſonne of God, commande this ſtone that it be made bread.

Deut.8.3. mat.4.4.

4 And Jeſus anſwered him, ſaping, *It is written, that man ſhall not liue bp bread only, but bp euerp wozd of God.

5 And when the deuil had taken him vp into an high mountaine, hee ſhewed him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuil ſapde vnto him, All this a power wil I giue thee euery whit, and the glopp of them, foꝛ that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue b it.

a That is, of the kingdome.

b Satan betrayeth himſelfe, ſhewing his bold ſacrilege, vſurping the empire of the earth.

7 If thou therefoꝛe wilt woꝛſhip mee, it ſhalbe all thine.

8 Jeſus anſwering, ſaide vnto him, Get thee hence behinde mee, Satan: foꝛ it is written, *Thou ſhalt woꝛſhip the Lozde thy God, and him onelp ſhalt thou ſerue.

Deut.6.16. and 10,20.

9 And he carried him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the temple, and ſaide vnto him, If thou bee the ſonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 Foꝛ it is written, *that he ſhal giue his angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee,

Pſal.91.11.

11 And in their hands thep ſhal beare thee vp, that thou dalh not thy foote at anp time againſt a ſtone.

12 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaide vnto him, It is ſaide, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lozd thy God.

Deut.6.16.

13 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, hee departed from him foꝛ a ſeaſon.

14 And Jeſus returned bp the power of the ſpirit into Galilee, and there went a fame of him throughout all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their ſynagogues, being glopified of all men.

16 *And he came to Nazareth, where he was nurſed, and as his cuſtome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth dap, and ſtoode vp foꝛ to reade.

Mat.13.54. mar.6.1. iohn 4.43.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Pꝛophet Eſaias: and when he had opened the booke, he founde the place where it is written,

18 *The ſpirit of the Lozd vpon mee, becauſe he hath anointed me, to preach the Goſpell to the pooze he hath ſent mee, to heale the broken hearted, to preache deliuerance to the captiue, and recouering of ſight to the blind, freelp to ſet at libertie them that are bruſed:

Eſay.61.1.

19 And to preach the acceptable peere of the Lozd.

20 And when he had cloſed the booke, and giuen it againe to the miniſter, hee ſate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the ſynagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And he begā to ſap vnto thē, This dap is this ſcripture fulfilled in pour eares.

22 And al bare him witneſſe, and woondzed at the gratious wozdes which pꝛoceeded out of his mouth. And thep ſaid, Is not this Joſephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaide vnto them, Pe will vtterlp ſap vnto me this pꝛouerbe, Phyſicion, heale thy ſelfe: Whatſoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe the ſame here likewiſe in thine owne conntrep.

24 And he ſaide, *Verilp I ſap vnto pou,

Iohn.4.44.

no

no Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, *many widdowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shutte thre yeeres and sixe monethes, when great famishment was throughout all the land:

26 And vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 *And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him euen vnto the ‖ toppe of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But he passing through the middes of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, *and there taught them on the Sabboth dayes.

32 *And they were astonied at his doctrine, for his preaching was with power.

33 *And in the Synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of a fowle deuill, and cried out with a loude voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I knowe who thou art, euen the holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, & come out of him. And when the deuill had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And feare came on them all, and they spake among themselues, saying, What maner of saying is this? For with authoritie and power he commandeth the fowle spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 *And when he was risen out of the Synagogue, he entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they made intercession to him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 When the sunne was downe, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and when hee had laide his handes on euery one of them, he healed them.

41 *And deuils also came out of many, crying, and saying, Thou art that Christ the sone of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: & the people sought him, and came to him, and kept him, that hee shoulde not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: For therefore am I sent.

44 And he was preaching in the Synagogues of Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

Christ teacheth out of a ship. 36 Newe and olde agree not.

IT* came to passe, that when the people preassed vpon him, to heare the worde of God, he was standing by the lake of Genezareth.

2 And he sawe two shippes stand by the lakes side: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nettes.

3 And when hee was entred into one of the ships which perteined to Simon, he prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 When he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let slip your nets to catch.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue laboured all night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheles, at thy commandement I will loose foorth the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, but their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, that they sunke againe.

8 When Simon Peter sawe this, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Goe out from mee, for I am a sinfull man, O Lorde.

9 For he was vtterly astonied, & all that were with him, at the taking of the fishes, which they had caught together.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought vp their boates to the shore, they forsooke al, and followed him.

12 *And it came to passe, that when hee was in a certaine citie, beholde, there was a man full of leprosie: and when he had spied Iesus, he fell flat on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And when hee had stretched foorth his handes, hee touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tel no man: but, Goe, sayth he, *and shewe thy selfe to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a witnesse vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroade of him, and much people came

Ecc.7.9.
Iam.5.17.

Reg.5.14.

The Greeke reading, brow of the hil.

Mat.13.54.
Luke 1.21.
Luc.4.24.
Luke 1.32.
Luke 1.33.

Mat.8.14.
Mar.1.29.

Mark.1.33.

The Gospel on the v. sunday after Trinitie.
Mat.4.18.
mark.1.16.

a By the preaching of the Gospell, as one then appointed to be an Apostle.
b That is, nothing that they possessed, was an impediment whereby they might be let or hindered from the preaching of the Gospel.

Mat.8.2.
mark.1.40.
Leuit.14.4.

came together to heare, and to be healed of him from their infirmities.

16 And he kept himselfe a part in the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, þ there were Pharisees and Doctours of the lawe sitting by, which were come out of al þ townes of Galilee, and Iurie, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present, to heale them.

Mat.9.2. mark.2.3. 18 *And beholde, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find on what side they might bring him in, because of the preasle, they went vpon the top of the house, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, euen into the midst before Iesus.

20 When he saw their faith, he saide vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to ‖thinke, saying, What fellowe is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God only?

‖*Or, reason.*

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What thinke ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the sonne of man hath power to forgiue sinnes on earth (he saide vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and when thou hast taken vp thy couch, goe vnto thine house.

25 And immediately he rose vp before thē, and when hee had taken vp his couch, whereon he lay, he departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they gaue the glorie vnto God, and were filled with feare, saying, Doubtles we haue seene strange things to day.

Mat.9.9. mark.2.14. 27 *And after these things he went forth, and sawe a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receite of custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And when he had left all, he rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great companie of Publicanes, and of other that sate at meate with them.

30 But they that were Scribes and Pharisees among them, murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole neede not a Physition: but they that are sicke.

1.Tim.1.15.

32 *I came not to call the ‖righteous: but sinners to repentance.

‖ Those which account themselues, or would seeme in the eies of the world to be righteous.

33 And they said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 *Ye saide vnto them, Can ye make the children of the wedding chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them? *Mat.9.14. mark.2.18.*

35 But the dayes will come: and when the bridegroome shall be taken away frō them, then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 He spake also vnto them a similitude. No man putteth a piece of a new garment into an olde vesture: for then the new renteth the olde, and the piece that was taken out of the newe, agreeeth not with the olde.

37 And no man powreth new wine into olde vessels: for if he doe, the newe wine will burst the vessels, and runne out it selfe, and the vessels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into newe vessels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, will straightway haue new: for he saith, The olde is better.

The vi. Chapter.

1 *The disciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabboth. 47 With what fruit the word of God is to be heard.*

1 AND it *came to passe on the second Sabboth after þ first, that he went thorowe the corne fieldes: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their handes. *Mat.12.1. mark.2.23.*

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to do on the Sabboth dayes?

3 And Iesus answering thē, said, *Haue ye not read so much as this that Dauid did, when he himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him: *1.King.21.6.*

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shewe bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate *but for the priests onely? *Exod.19.33.*

5 And hee saide vnto them, That the sonne of man is Lord also of the *Sabboth day.

* That is, hauing power to dispense with the keeping of the Sabboth day.

6 *And it came to passe also in another Sabboth, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was dried vp. *Mat.12.9. mark.3.1.*

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabboth day: that they might find how to accuse him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and saide to the man which had þ withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the middes. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you a question, Whether is it lawful on the Sabboth dayes to do good, or to doe euill? to saue ones life, or to destroy it?

10 And when he had beheld them all in compasse, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored againe as whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, & commuued together among themselues what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night there in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called his disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue, whom also he called Apostles:

14 (Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrewe his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthewe, and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alphens, and Simon, which is called Zelotes:

16 And Iudas, Iames brother, & Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.)

17 And when he came downe with them, he stoode in the plaine field, and the compasse of his disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Iurie and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, & to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with fowle spirites: and they were healed.

19 And all the people preassed to touche him: for there went vertue out of him, & healed them all.

20 And when hee had lifted vp his eyes vpō his disciples, he said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is þ kingdome of God.

21 * Blessed are ye that hunger nowe: for ye shalbe satisfied. * Blessed are yee that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 * Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their compasse, and shall raple on you, and put out your name as euill, for the sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, & leape ye for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauē, for in like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that nowe laugh: for ye shall mourne and waile.

26 Woe vnto you when men shall prayse you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which wrōgfully trouble you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on þ one cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also loue their louers.

33 And if ye doe good for them which doe good for you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lende to them of whome ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? * for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue such like againe. *Mat.5.46.* *Mat.5.42.*

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lende, looking for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shalbe the children of the highest: for he is kinde vnto the vnkinde, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your father also is mercifull. *The Gospel on the xiii. Sunday after Trinitie.*

37 * Iudge not, and yee shall not bee iudged at all: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned at all: forgiue, and ye shalbe forgiuen. *Mat.7.1.*

38 * Giue, and it shalbe giuen vnto you, good measure, preassed downe, shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosomes: for with the same measure that yee mete withall, it shalbe measured to you againe. *Mat.7.2.* *mark.4.24.*

39 And hee put forth a similitude vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch? *Mat.15.14.*

40 * The disciple is not aboue his master: but whosoeuer wilbe a perfect disciple, shalbe as his master is. *Mat.10.24.* *Iohn 13.16.*

41 * And why seest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? *Mat.7.3.*

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy selfe seest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out the beame out of thine own eye first, and then shalt thou see perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For it is not a good tree that bringeth forth euill fruite: neither is that an euill tree that bringeth forth good fruite. *Mat.7.17.*

44 * For euery tree is knowē by his own fruite: for of thornes do not men gather figges, nor of a brable bush gather they grapes. *Mat.12.33.* *mark.7.16.*

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 * Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not as I bid you? *Mat.7.21.* *vom.13.2.*

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth the same, I will shewe you to whome he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laide the foundation on the rock. And when the waters arose, the flood beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not moue it: for it was grounded vpon the rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth it not, is like a man that without foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the flood did beate vehemently, & it fell immediatly, and the fall of that house was great.

The

The vii. Chapter.

1 He healeth the captaines seruant. 6 The faith of the Centurion. 37 The woman washeth his feete with her teares.

Mat.8.1.

1 WHen he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, which was deare vnto him, being sicke, was in perill of death.

3 And whē he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, Hee is worthy that thou shouldest doe this for him.

5 For he loueth our nation, & hath built vs a synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when hee was nowe not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friendes to him, saying vnto him, Lorde, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore, I thought not my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say thou the word, and my seruant shalbe whole.

8 For I also am a man set vnder power, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, hee marueiled at him, & turned him about, and saide vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not founde so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, when they were returned home, founde the seruant whole that had bene sicke.

The Gospel on the xvi. sunday after Trinite.

11 And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, & much people.

12 When he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carried out, which was the onely sonne of his mother, and shee was a widdowe: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lorde sawe her, hee had compassion on her, and saide vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And when he was come nigh, he touched the beere (and they that bare him stood still.) And he saide, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on them all, and they gaue the glory vnto God, saying that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and verely God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumor of him went foorth throughout all Iurie, and throughout all the regions which lie round about.

Mat.11.2.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 And Iohn, when hee had called vnto him two of his disciples, he sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they saide, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirites, and vnto many that were blinde he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto the, Go your way, and bring worde againe to Iohn, what things ye haue seene and heard, howe that the blinde see againe, the halt goe, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead rise, to the poore is the Gospel preached.

23 And happy is he whosoeuer shall not be offended at me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernes for to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A mā clothed in soft rayment? Beholde, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courtes.

26 But what wēt ye for: to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is writtē, * Beholde, I sende my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. *Mala.3.1.*

28 For I say vnto you, among womens children is there not a greater Prophet thē Iohn Baptist: neuertheles, he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, being baptized with ᵇ baptisme of Iohn, [a] iustified God.

a That is, professed God, and acknowledged him to be most faithfull, good and mercifull. *Mat.11.16.*

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers despised the counsaile of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, * Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what thing are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and crying one to another, and saying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: We haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and yee say, Ye hath a deuill.

b That is, the children of wisedome, or the wise, which beleeue the Gospel, do acknowledge the wisedome of God therein, which the Pharisees

34 The sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Beholde a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 And wisedome is iustified of [b] all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eate with him. And hee

condemne: so that wisedome is then iustified of her children, when the Gospel is receiued.

went

went into the Phariſées houſe, and ſate downe to meate.

37 And beholde, a woman in that citie, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knewe that Jeſus ſate at meate in the Phariſées houſe, ſhe brought an Alabaſter box of oyntment:

Mat.15.49. Joh.20.11. 38 * And ſtoode at his féete behinde him, weéping, and began to waſh his feete with teares, and did wipe them cleane with the heares of her heade, and all to kiſſed his féete, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 When the Phariſée which had bidden him, ſawe it, hee ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, If this man were a Prophet, he would ſurely know who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſayth, Maiſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine lender, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothing to pay, he forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſaid, I ſuppoſe, that he to whō he forgaue moſt. And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt truly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simon, Séeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt mee no water for my féete: but ſhe hath waſhed my féete with teares, and wiped them with the heares of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſſed to kiſſe my féete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou biddeſt not anoynt: but this woman hath anointed my féete with oyntment.

47 Wherefore, I ſay vnto thee, many ſinnes are forgiuen her, for ſhee loued much: to whome little is forgiuen, the ſame loueth little.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen thée.

49 And they that ſate at meate with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thée, goe in peace.

The viii. Chapter.

Chriſt and his Apoſtles goe from towne to towne, and preach. 5 The parable of the ſeede, 16 and of the candle.

1 AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he himſelfe went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him.

2 And alſo certaine women which had bene healed of euill ſpirites and infirmities, Marie which is called Magdalene, *out of whom went ſeuen deuils,

Mark.16.9. 3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herodes Stewarde, and Suſanna, and many other, which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

4 *When much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of all cities, he ſpake by a ſimilitude. *The Goſpel on Sexageſima Sunday.*

5 The Sower went out to ſowe his ſeéde: *Mat.13.3.* and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way *mark.4.1.* ſide, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it vp.

6 And ſome fel on ſtones, and as ſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moyſtneſſe.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And ſome fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred folde. And as he ſayde theſe things, he cryed, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

‖Or, rather thus, *And ſome fell among thiſtles, and the thiſtles ſprang vp with it, and choked it.*

9 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What maner of ſimilitude is this?

10 And he ſayde vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the ſecrets of the kingdome of God: but to other by parables, *that when they ſée, they ſhould not ſée, and when they heare, they ſhould not vnderſtand. *Eſai.6.9.* *mat.13.14.* *marke 4.12.* *iohn 12.40.* *actes 28.26.*

11 * The parable is this, The ſéede is the word of God. *rom.11.8.*

12 Thoſe that are beſide the way, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil, *Mat.13.8.* and taketh away the worde out of their *mark.4.15.* hearts, leaſt they ſhould beléeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the ſtones are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy: and theſe haue no roótes, which for a while beléeue, and in time of temptation goe away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and voluptuous liuing, & bring forth no fruit.

15 But that which fell on the good ground, are they, which with a pure & good heart heare the worde, and keepe it, and bring forth fruit through patience.

16 * No man when he lighteth a candle, *Mat.5.15.* couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it *marke 4.22.* vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſée the light.

17 * For nothing is ſecrete, that ſhall not *Mat.10.26.* bée made manifeſt: neither any thing *mar.4.22.* hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come *luke 12.33.* to light.

18 Take héede therefore howe yee heare: *Mat.13.12.* * for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen: and whoſoeuer hath not, from him *mark.4.25.* ſhall be taken, euen that ſame which hee ſuppoſeth that he hath.

19 * Then came to him his mother and *Mat.12.46.* his brethren, and could not come at him, *mar.3.31.* for preaſſe.

20 And it was told him by certaine which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, willing to ſée thée.

21 Hee anſwered and ſayde vnto them, My mother and my brethren * are theſe which

a The ſpirituall kinred, to be preferred before the carnall.

which heare the word of God, and do it.

Mat.8.23. *mar.4.36.*
22 *And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhip, and his diſciples alſo: and he ſaid vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſléepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, & awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we are loſt Then he roſe, and rebuked the winde, and the tempeſt of water: and they ceaſſed, and it waxed calme.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? And they feared, and wondred, ſaying one to another, Who is this? For hee commandeth both the windes and water, and they obey him.

Mat.8.8. *mark.5.4.*
26 *And they ſailed vnto the region of the Gadarenites, which is ouer againſt Galilée.

27 And when he went out to lande, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, & ware no clothes, neither abode in any houſe, but in graues.

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, and had cried aloude, he fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce ſayde, What haue I to do with thee Jeſus, thou ſonne of God moſt higheſt? I beſéech thée torment me not.

29 (For he commanded the fowle ſpirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes he had caught him, and he was bound with chaines, and kept with fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was caried of the fiend into the wildernesſe.)

30 And Jeſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there a heard of many ſwine feeding on an hill: and [b] they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

b That is, the deuils.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the heard ranne headlong with violence into the lake, and were choked.

34 When the heardmen ſawe what was done, they fled: and when they were departed, they told it in the citie, and in the villages.

35 Therefore they came out to ſée what was done, & came to Jeſus, and found the man, out of whome the deuils were departed, ſitting at the féete of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afrayde.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, tolde them by what meanes he that was poſſeſſed of the deuils, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about the Gadarenites, beſought him that hee would depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he gate him by into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Then the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that hee might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him awap, ſaying,

39 Go home againe to thine owne houſe, and ſhew what things ſoeuer God hath done for thee. And hee went his way, and preached throughout all the citie, what things ſoeuer Jeſus had done vnto him.

‖ Or, what great things God hath done vnto thee.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was come againe, the people receyued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And behold, there came a man, named Jairus, * and he was a ruler in the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Jeſus feete, praying him that he would come into his houſe:

Mat.9.18. *mark.5.22.*

42 For hee had but one daughter onely, vpon a twelue yéares of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as hee went, the people throonged him.

43 And a woman, hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yéares, which had ſpent all her ſubſtance vpon Phyſicions, neither could be holpen of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his rayment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaide, Who is it that touched me? When euery man denied, Peter & they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the people thruſt thée, and vexe thée, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaid, Some body hath touched mee: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman ſawe that ſhee was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and fell at his feete, and told him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, bée of good comfort, thy faith hath ſaued thée, goe in peace.)

49 While he yet ſpake, there commeth one from the ruler of the ſynagogues houſe, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, diſeaſe not the maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard that worde, he anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beléeue onely, and ſhe ſhalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to goe in with him, ſaue Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 Euery body wept, and ſorowed for her: and he ſaid, Weepe not, the damoſell is not dead, but ſléepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he thruſt them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and cried, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhe arose ſtraightway: and he commanded to giue her meate.

56 And

56 And her parentes were astonied: but he warned them that they should tell no man what was done.

The ix. Chapter.

2 *The Apostles are sent to preach, 57 Of three that would followe Christ, but after diuers sortes: of looking backe.*

Mat.10.1. mark.3.13. and 6.7.

1 IEsus * when he had called the twelue together, gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to heale diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing to † your iourney, neither rodde, nor scrippe, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates a piece.

† Because this iourney was short, and but for a time, Christ willed that they should make haste, and take nothing with them, whereby they might be letted any thing at all from the businesse.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went throughout the townes, preaching the Gospell, and healing euery where.

Mat.6.14. mark.14.2.

7 * And Herode the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he doubted, because that it was said of some, þ Iohn was risen from death:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of some, that one of the olde Prophets was risen.

9 And Herode said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whome I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 And the Apostles when they returned, tolde him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aside into a solitarie place, nigh vnto the citie called Bethsaida,

Mat.14.13. mark.6.35.

11 Which when the people knewe, they followed him: and when he had receiued them, he spake vnto thē of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had nēde to be healed.

Mat.14.16. mark.6.35. and 6.5.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and sayde vnto him, Sende the people away, that they may go into the villages & fieldes rounde about, and lodge, and get meate: for we are here in a place of wildernesse.

13 But he sayde vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they saide, We haue no moe but fiue loaues and two fishes, except wee should goe and buye meate for all this people.

14 And they were about fiue thousande men. And he saide to his disciples, Cause them to sitte downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all to sitte downe.

16 And when he had take the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake them, and gaue to the disciples to set before the people.

17 And they did all eate, and were satisfied. And there was taken vp of that remained to them, twelue baskets full of broken meate.

18 * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: & he asked them, saying, Whome say the people that I am?

Mat.16.13. mark.8.27.

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: some say, Elias: and some say, that one of the old Prophets is risen.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, Thou art that Christ, of God.

21 And he warned and commanded them to tell no man that thing:

22 Saying, * That the sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reproued of the elders, and of the high priestes and Scribes, and bee slaine, and rise the thirde day.

Mat.17.22. mark.8.31.

23 * And he said to them all, If any man will come after mee, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and followe me.

Mat.10.38.

24 * For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

Mat.10.39. mark.8.35.

25 * For what auantageth it a man, if he winne the whole worlde, and lose himselfe, or runne in danger of himselfe?

Mat.16.26. mark.9.36.

26 * For whosoeuer shall bee ashamed of me, and of my wordes, of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when hee shall come in the glory of himselfe, and of his father, and of the holy angels.

Mat.10.33. mark.8.38.

27 * I tell you of a trueth, there bee some standing here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see þ kingdom of God.

Mat.16.28. mark.9.1.

28 * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

Mat.17.2. mar.9.2.

29 And it came to passe as he prayed, the fashion of his countenāce was changed, and his garment shining very white.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 That appeared in glory, and spake of his departing, which he should ende at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with slēepe: and when they awoke, they sawe his glory, and the two men standing with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good being here for vs, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While hee thus spake, there came a cloude & ouershadowed thē, & they feared, when they were come into þ cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloude, saying, This is my deare sonne, heare him.

36 And as soone as the voyce was past, Iesus was founde alone: and they kept it close, and tolde no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

37 * And

Mat.17.14. mar.9.17.

37 * And it came to paſſe, that on the next daye, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And beholde, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee beholde my ſonne, for hee is all that I haue:

39 And lée, a ſpirit taketh him, and ſuddenly he crieth, and teareth him that hée ſometh againe, and with much paine departeth from him, when hee renteth him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 Jeſus anſwering, ſaide, O faithleſſe & peruerſe nation, howe long ſhall I dee with you, and ſhal ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 As he was yet a comming, the feend rent him, and tare him: and Jeſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirite, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 And they were all amaſed at the maieſtie of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Jeſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

Mat.17.22. mar.9.35.

44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for it will come to paſſe, that the ſonne of man ſhalbe deliuered into þ handes of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not what that woorde meant, and it was hid from them, that they ſhould not vnderſtand it: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

Mat.18.1. mar.9.33.

46 * Then there aroſe a diſputation among them, which of them ſhould be the greateſt.

47 When Jeſus perceiued the thought of their heart, he tooke a childe, and ſet him hard by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you al, the ſame ſhalbe great.

Mar.9.38.

49 * And Johan anſwering, ſaide, Maſter, we ſawe one caſting out deuils in thy name, and we forbade him, becauſe hee followeth not thee with vs.

50 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is with vs.

51 And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, & they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes, to make readie for him.

b Becauſe they knewe that he was a Iewe, and the Samaritanes would not agree with the Iewe, Iohn 4. for that they differed in Religion.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his b face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 When his diſciples, James and Johan ſawe this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we commaund fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as Elias did?

55 Jeſus turning about, rebuked them, ſaying, Ye wote not what maner ſpirite ye are of.

56 * For the ſonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village. *Mat.8.19.*

57 And it came to paſſe, that as they wēt walking in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, I will follow thée, Lord, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſtes: but the ſonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaide vnto another, Folowe me: And the ſame ſaid, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe and burye my father. *Mat.8.21.*

60 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burye their dead: but goe thou and preache the kingdome of God.

c When Chriſt calleth, we may not looke at any thing which may hinder vs from our vocation, but with all ſpeede follow it.

61 And another ſaid, Lord, I will followe thée: but let me firſt go bid them farewel which c are at home at my houſe.

62 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hande to the plough, and looking backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

The x. Chapter.

He ſendeth ſeuentie diſciples to preach, giuing them charge howe to behaue themſelues.

1 AFter theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuētie alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery citie and place, whither he himſelf would come. *The Goſpel on S. Luke the Euangeliſts day.*

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto thē, * The harueſt is great, but the labourers are fewe: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, to ‖ ſende foorth labourers into his harueſt. *Mat.9.37.* ‖ *Or, thruſt forth.*

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues. *Mat.10.16.*

4 Beare no wallet, neither ſcrippe, nor ſhoes, and ſalute * no man by the way.

a He willeth that they ſhould diſpatch this iourney with diligence and ſpeede and not occupy themſelues about other duetie, 3. Reg.4.

5 * Into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. *Mat.10.14.*

6 And if the ſonne b of peace bee there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon him: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

b Which loueth the doctrine of peace, that is, the Goſpell.

7 And in the ſame houſe tarry ſtill, eating and drinking ſuch thing as they haue: For the labourer is worthy of his reward. Go not from houſe to houſe.

8 * And into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, & they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you: *Mat.10.11.*

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, & ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vpon you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, & they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, & ſay,

11 * Euē the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we doe wype off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God was come nigh vpon you. *Act.13.51.*

12 I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall bee eaſier in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thée *Mat.11.21.*

thée Bethsaida: For if þ mightie works had bene done in Tyre & Sidon, which haue bene done in pon, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 Therefore it shal be easier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for pou.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauē, shalt be thrust downe to hel.

Mat.10.40. Iohn 13,20.

16 * He that heareth pou, heareth me: and he that despiseth pou, despiseth mée: and he that despiseth mee, despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seuentie turned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the very deuils are subdued vnto vs through thy name.

The power of Satan is beaten downe by preaching of Gospel.

18 And he said vnto them, I sawe Satan c as it had bene lightning, falling downe from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to treade on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all maner power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 But in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subdued vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in the heauens.

21 The same houre Jesus reioyced in the spirit, and said, I confesse vnto thée, father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, & hast opened them vnto babes: euen so father, for so it pleased thee.

22 All things are giuen mée of my father: no man knoweth who the sonne is, but the father: and who the father is, but the sonne, and he to whom the sonne will reueale him.

The Gospel on the xi. Sunday after Trinite. Mat.13,16.

23 And he turned vnto his disciples, and said secretly,* Happy are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets & kings haue desired to see those things which yée see, and haue not seene them: & to heare those things which yée heare, and haue not heard them.

25 And behold, a certaine lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying,* Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

Deu.32.35.

26 What is written in the lawe? how readest thou?

Deut.6,5.

27 And he answering, said, * Thou shalt loue the Lorde thy GOD with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, * and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

Leui.19.18.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, & thou shalt liue.

29 But he, willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certaine man descended from Hierusalem to Jericho, and fell amōg thieues, which robbed him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And it befell, that there came downe a certaine priest that same way, and when he sawe him, hée passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hée went nigh to þ place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneied, came by him: and when hée sawe him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his woundes, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to a common inne, and made prouision for him.

35 And on the morowe when hee departed, he toke out d two pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and saide vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe, I will recompense thee.

d Which was about ix. pence of sterling money.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he saide, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus vnto him, Goe, & doe thou likewise.

38 Nowe it came to passe as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: & a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And this woman had a sister, called Mary, which also sate at Jesus féete, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, e Lorde, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mée to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

e That is, the hearing of the word of God, from which ie was not meete that she should be drawen, hauing not alwayes oportunitie to heare the same.

41 And Jesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 Verily one is needefull, Mary hath chosen the good part, f which shal not be taken away from her.

The xi. Chapter.

2 *Christ teacheth his disciples to pray.* 14 *He driueth out a dombe deuill.*

1 AND so it was, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples saide vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * O our Father which art in heauē, Hallowed be thy name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, euen in earth also as it is in heauen. Mat.6,9.

3 Our daily bread giue vs this day.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for euen we forgiue euery man that trespasseth vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from the euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shal haue a friend, and shal goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine is come out of the way to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now

shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, hee will rise, & giue him as many as he needeth.

Mat.7.7. *mar.11.24.* *Iohn 14.13.* *Iames 1.10.* *Mat.7.7.*

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

10 * For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

Mat.9.32. *mar.3.20.*

11 *If the sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske fish, will hee for fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, haue knowledge to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shal your father of heauen giue the holy spirit to them that desire it of him?

The Gospel on the vii. Sunday in Lent.

14 And he was casting out a deuill, and the same was dombe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dombe spake: and the people wondred.

Mat.9.24.

15 But some of them said, * Hee casteth out deuils, through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, required of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, sayde vnto them, *Euery kingdome deuided against it selfe, is desolate: and a house deuided against a house, falleth.

Mat.12.25. *mar.3.24.*

18 If Satan also be deuided against himselfe, howe shall his kingdome endure? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

The helpe of.

19 If I by ‖ Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When the strong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shal come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him al his harnesse wherein he trusted, and deuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When ỳ vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, he sayth, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

Mat.12.43.

25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 * Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirites worse then himselfe, & they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

Heb.6.4. *1.pet.2.20.*

27 And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and sayd vnto him, Happy is the wombe that bare thee, & the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he sayde, Yea, rather happy are they that heare the worde of GOD, and keepe it.

Mat.12.38.

29 * When ỳ people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euil nation: they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen them, * but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.

Ionas 2.1.

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Niniuites, so shall also the sonne of man be to this nation.

31 * The Queene of the South shall rise in iudgement with the men of this nation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost partes of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

3. Reg.10.1. *2.chro.9.1.*

32 The men of Ninme shall rise in iudgement with this nation, and shall condemne them: * for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and beholde, a greater then Ionas is here.

Ionas.3.5.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a priuie place, neither vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, that they which come in, may see the light.

Mat.5.15. *mar.4.21.* *luke 8.16.*

34 * The [a] candle of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, all thy body also is full of light: but if thine eye be euill, all thy body also is full of darkenesse.

Mat.6.22.

a That is, the light.

35 Take heede therefore, ỳ the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If all thy body therefore be cleare, hauing no part darke: then shal it al be full of light, euen as whe a candle doth light thee with brightenesse.

37 And as hee spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: And Iesus went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 When the Pharisee sawe it, hee marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord saide vnto him, Nowe doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

Mat.23.25.

40 Ye fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather [b] giue almes of those things which are ‖ within: and behold, al things are cleane vnto you.

b Christ requireth here two things. First, that we come truely by our meate: next, that we giue almes: for charitie is the perfection of the lawe.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, & all maner herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: These ought yee to haue done, and yet not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not ware of them.

‖ *Or, present.* *Mat.23.6.* *mar.12.38.*

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and saide vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou

thou putteſt vs to rebuke alſo.

46 *And hee ſaide, woe vnto you alſo yee lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you, for ye builde the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely yee beare witneſſe that yee alowe the deedes of your fathers: for they killed them, and yee buyld their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore ſaid the wiſedome of God, I will ſende them Prophets and Apoſtles, and ſome of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhedde from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 *From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharie, which periſhed betweene the altar and the temple: Verily I ſay vnto you, it ſhalbe required of this nation.

52 Woe vnto you lawyers, for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your ſelues, and them that came in, ye forbade.

53 When hee thus ſpake vnto them, the lawyers and the Phariſees began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeake many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and ſeeking to catche ſomething out of his mouth, whereby they might accuſe him.

The xii Chapter.

1 *The leauen of the Phariſees is to be auoyded.* 20 *Againſt care of earthly things.*

1 IN *the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one another, hee began to ſay vnto his diſciples, Firſt of all beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that ſhal not be vncouered, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, what ſo euer yee haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, ſhalbe heard in the light: and that which yee haue ſpoken in the eare, euen in ſecrete places, ſhalbe preached a on the toppe of the houſes.

4 *And I ſay vnto you my friendes, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, & after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whome you ſhall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

6 *Are not fiue ſparrowes ſolde for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But, euen the very heares of your head are numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are more of value then many ſparrowes.

8 *Alſo I ſay vnto you, Who ſo euer ſhall confeſſe mee before men, him ſhall the ſonne of man knowledge alſo before the angels of God. *Mat.10.23. luke 9.26. 2.tim.2.12.*

9 But he that ſhall denie me before men, ſhall bee denied before the angels of God.

10 And who ſo euer ſhall ſpeake a worde againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhalbe forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth the holy b Ghoſt, it ſhall not bee forgiuen.

b He that ſhall reſiſt againſt the word of God purpoſely of malice, or againſt his owne conſcience.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto the rulers and officers, take ye no thought how or what thing yee ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſpeake: *Mat.10.19. mar.13.11.*

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre, what ye ought to ſay.

13 One of the company ſaide vnto him, Maiſter, ſpeake to my brother, that hee deuide the inheritance with me.

14 And hee ſaide vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a deuider ouer you?

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heede, and beware of couetouſneſſe: for no mans life ſtandeth in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And hee put foorth a ſimilitude vnto them, ſaying, *The grounde of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentiful fruites. *Eccl.11.19.*

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhal I do, becauſe I haue no rowme where to beſtowe my fruites?

18 And he ſaid, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and buylde greater, and therein will I gather all my fruites and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soule, thou haſt much goods laid vp in ſtore for many yeres, take thine eaſe, eate, drinke, and bee merry.

20 But God ſaid vnto him, Thou foole, this night doe they require thy ſoule againe from thee: then whoſe ſhal thoſe things be, which thou haſt prouided?

21 So is he that gathereth riches to himſelfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 And he ſpake vnto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye ſhal eate, neither for the body what ye ſhall put on. *Mat.6.25. 1.pet.5.7. pſal.54.26.*

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the rauens, for they neither ſowe nor reape, which neither haue ſtorehouſe nor barne, and notwithſtanding God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 Which of you with taking thought, can adde to his ſtature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the remnant?

27 Conſider the Lilies howe they growe, they labour not, they ſpinne not: and yet I ſay vnto you, that Solomon in all his royaltie, was not clothed like one of theſe.

*at.23.4. *l.15.10.*

*m.4.8. *ebr.24.22.*

The pure doctrine, and true vnderſtanding of the ſcriptures.

*ke.16.5. *.8.14.*

*ke.10.26. *4.22.*

Openly, that men may heare.

*ke.10.28.

*ke.10.29.

28 If God so cloth the grasse, which is to
day in the fielde, and to morowe is cast
into the furnace: howe much more will
he clothe you, O ye of litle faith?
29 And aske not yee what yee shall eate,
or what ye shall drinke, neither bee yee
of doubtfull minde.
30 For all such things doe the people of
the worlde seeke for: and your father
knoweth that yee haue neede of these
things.
31 But rather seeke ye after the kingdome
of God, and all these things shall be ad-
ded vnto you.
32 Feare not O litle flocke, for it is your
fathers good pleasure to giue you a king-
dome.
Mat.6.20. 33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: *and
prepare you bags which waxe not olde,
euen a treasure that faileth not in ỳ hea-
uens, where no thiefe approcheth, nei-
ther moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is, there will
your heart be also.
1.Pet.1.13. 35 *Let your loines be gird about, & your
lights burning,
36 And yee your selues be like vnto men
that waite for their lorde, when hee will
returne from the wedding, that when
he shall come and knocke, they may o-
pen vnto him immediatly.
37 Happy are those seruants, whome the
lord when hee commeth, shall finde wa-
king: Verily I say vnto you, That hee
shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit
downe to meate, and will come forth
and minister vnto them.
38 And if he shal come in the secõd watch,
yea, if he shall come in the third watch,
and finde them so, happy are those ser-
uants.
Mat.24.45. 39 *This vnderstand yee, that if the good
apoc.16.15. man of ỳ house had knowē what houre
the thiefe would come, hee would surely
haue watched, and not haue suffered
his house to bee broken thorow.
40 Be ye therfore ready also: for the sonne
of man commeth at an houre when yee
thinke not.
41 Then Peter saide vnto him, Master,
tellest thou this similitude vnto vs, or to
all?
42 And the Lord said, Who is a faithful &
wise steward, whom his lord shal make
ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them
their portion of meate in due season?
43 Happie is that seruant, whom his lord
when he commeth, shall finde so doing.
44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, That hee
will make him ruler ouer all his substãce.
45 But & if that seruant say in his heart,
My lord delaieth his comming: and shal
beginne to smite the seruants and mai-
dens, and to eate and drinke, and to bee
drunken,
46 The Lord of that seruant will come in
a day when he looketh not for him, and
at an houre when he is not ware, and
will hewe him in pieces, and will sette
him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.
47 And the seruant that knewe his mas-
ters wil, and prepared not himselfe, nei-
ther did according to his will, shall bee
beaten with many stripes.
48 But hee that knewe not, and did com-
mit things worthy of stripes, shalbe bea-
ten with fewe stripes. For vnto whomes
soeuer much is giuē, of him shalbe much
required: and to whome men haue com-
mitted much, of him will they aske the
more.
49 I am come to send fire [d] on the earth,
and what is my desire [e] if it bee already
kindled?
50 Notwithstanding, I must be baptized
with a baptisme, [f] and how am I pained
till it bee ended?
51 *Suppose ye that I am come to sende
peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but ra-
ther [g] diuision.
52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue
in one house deuided, three against two,
and two against three.
53 The father shall be diuided against the
sonne, and the sonne against the father:
the mother against the daughter, & the
daughter against the mother: the mo-
ther in law against her daughter in law,
and the daughter in law against her mo-
ther in lawe.
54 Ye said also to the people, *When yee
see a cloud rise out of the West, straight-
way yee say, There commeth a showre:
and so it is.
55 And whē ye see the South wind blow,
ye say, It will be hote, and it commeth to
passe.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face
of the skie, and of the earth: but howe is
it that ye doe not discerne this time?
57 Yea, and why iudge yee not of your
selues what is right?
58 *When thou goest with thine aduer-
sary to the ruler: as thou art in the way,
giue diligence that thou mayest be deli-
uered from him, least he drawe thee vio-
lently to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer
thee to the sergeant, and the sergeant cast
thee into prison.
59 I tel thee, Thou shalt not depart thence,
till thou hast made good the vttermost
mite.

[c] Ignorance will not excuse.
[d] That is, the Gospel, which is as a vehement fire, and maketh a change of thinges thorow all the worlde.
[e] That is, but that it be.
[f] He compareth affliction and his death to bap-tisme.
Mat.10.34.
[g] Christ is not the cause that there is de-struction for the Gospell, but the wickednesse of worldlinges, which by ma-lice contemne the Gospel, be at variance with all that profes-se it.
Mat.16.2.
Mat.5.25.

The xiii. Chapter.

6 Of the figge tree that bare no fruit. 24 Fewe enter into the kingdome of Christ.

1 THere were present at the same sea-
son, certaine men that shewed
him of the Galileans, whose blood
[a] Pilate had mingled with their owne
sacrifice.
2 And Jesus answering, said vnto them,
Suppose ye that these Galileans were
greater sinners then all the other Galile-
ans, because they suffered such punish-
ment?
3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye
shal all likewise perish.
4 Or those eighteene, vpon which the
tower in [b] Siloe fell, and slewe them,
thinke ye ỳ they were sinners aboue all
men

[a] Pilate murde-red them as they were sacrificing.
[b] Which tow-er stoode by the fishpoole or ri-uer Siloam in Hierusalem.

men that dwelt in Hierusalem?
5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all-like wise perish.
6 He told also this similitude: A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his vineyard, & he came and sought fruite thereon, and found none.
7 Then said he to the dresser of his vineyard, Beholde, this three yeres I come seeking fruit in this figge tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?
8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yere also, till I shall dig round about it, and dung it:
9 And if it beare fruite, thou mayest let it alone: and if it beare not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.
10 And hee was teaching in one of their Synagogues on the Sabboth dayes.
11 And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eight teene yeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.
12 When Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and saide vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy disease.
13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately shee was made straight, and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabboth day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe daies in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come, that ye may bee healed, and not on the Sabboth day.
15 The Lord answered him, and sayde, Thou hypocrite, doeth not eche one of you on the Sabboth day loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and leade him to the water?
16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound loe eight teene yeres, bee loosed from this bond on the Sabboth day?
17 And when he said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the excellent deedes that were done by him.

Mat.13.31. mar.4.31. 18 *Then said Iesus, What is the kingdome of God like? or whereto shall I compare it?

Mat,13,33. 19 *It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and sowed in his garden, and it grewe, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire made nests in the branches of it.

Mat,9.35. 20 *And againe he said, Whereunto shal I liken the kingdome of God?
21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three peckes of meale, till all was leavened.

Mar,6.6. Mat,17.13. 22 *And he went throwout all townes and villages, teaching, and iourneying toward Hierusalem.
23 Then saide one vnto him, Lorde, are there fewe that be saued? and he said vnto them,
24 *Strive to enter in at the straite gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.
25 When the good man of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lorde, Lord, open vnto vs, and hee shall answere, and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are:
26 Then shal ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunken in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.
27 *And he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are, depart from mee all ye that worke iniquitie. *Mat 7.13.*
28 There shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of GOD, and ye your selues thrust out.
29 And they d shall come from the East, & from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God. d The Gentiles which then were strangers.
30 * And behold, there are last, which shal be e first, and there are first, which shalbe f last. *Mar,19.30.* e That is, the Gentiles which beleeue the Gospell, that were called after the Iewes.
31 The same day came there certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herode will kill thee.
32 And he said vnto them, Goe ye and tell that fox, behold, I cast out deuils, and I do cures to day and to morowe, and the third day I shall be perfected. f The Iewes, which though they had the law, yet refusing the Gospell, are shut out.
33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day and to morowe, and the day following, for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.
34 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doth gather her yong vnder her wings, and ye would not? *Mat.23.37.*
35 Behold, your house is left vnto you g desolate. Verily I say vnto you, ye shall not see me, vntill the time come that ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord. g That is, the temple and Hierusalem should be destroied.

The xiiii. Chapter.

12 *To feast the poore.* 16 *Of the great supper.* 34 *The salt of the earth.*

1 AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabboth day, they were watching him. *The Gospell on the xvii. Sunday after Trinitie.*
2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.
3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabboth day?
4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,
5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabboth day?
6 And they could not answere him again to these things.
7 He put forth also a similitude to the

e We must endeuour to cut off all impediments that let vs.

ghests, when he marked how they chose out the chief roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume: least a more honourable man the thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him come, & say to thee, Giue this man roume: and thou then begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

Pro.25.7. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and sit in the lowest roume, that whe he that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend, sit vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of the that sit at meat with thee.

Mat.23.12. luke 18.14. 11 *For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shal be brought lowe: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

Tob.4.7. pro.3.9. 12 Then said he also to him that bade him to meate, *When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: least they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, and the blind,

14 And thou shalt be happy, for they cannot recompence thee: For thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust men.

15 When one of them that sate at meate also heard these things, hee sayde vnto him, *Happy is he that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

Mat.22.2. apoc.19.9. The Gospel on the 16. Sunday after Trinitie. 16 Then saide hee vnto him, A certaine man ordained a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all at once began to make excuse: The first saide vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needes goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another saide, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another sayde, I haue maried a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 And the seruant returned, and shewed his master these things. Then the goodman of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the broad streetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maymed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the lord said vnto the seruant, Go out into the high waies and hedges, and a compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

a By the power of Gods word preached.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper

25 There went a great company with him: and hee returned, and sayde vnto them,

Mat.10.37. luke 9.23. 26 *If any man come to mee, and hate b not his father and mother, and wife, & children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, hee cannot be my disciple.

b We must put away al affection and desire that draweth vs from Christ. Mat.10.38. mar.8.34. 27 *And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you disposed to builde a tower, sitteth not downe before, & counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to performe it?

29 Least at any time after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to make an end.

31 Or what king going to make battell against another king, sitteth not downe first, and calleth in his minde whether he be able with ten thousand, to meete him that commeth against him with twentie thousand?

32 Or els, while the other is yet a great way off, hee sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer hee be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 *Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost the saltnesse, wherein shal it be seasoned? Mat.5.13. mar.9.50.

35 It is neither good for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out at the doores. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

The xv. Chapter.

The great mercy of God is set foorth in the parable of the lost sheepe.

1 THen resorted vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him. The Gospel on the 17. Sunday after Trinitie.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, He receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 But he put foorth this parable vnto them, saying,

4 *What man of you, hauing an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of them, doeth not leaue ninetie and nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which is lost, vntill he finde it? Mat.18.12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friendes and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with mee: for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shal be in heauē ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 Either what woman hauing a ten pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she finde it?

a One piece of this money, is somewhat more then fiue pence of olde sterling money.

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends & her neighbours together, saying,

saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.
10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the angels of God ouer one sinner that repenteth.
11 And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes:
12 And the ponger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of the substance that to mee belongeth. And he deuided vnto them his liuing.
13 And not many dayes after when the ponger sonne had gathered all that hee had together, he tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.
14 And when hee had spent all, there arose a great dearth in that land, and hee began to lacke.
15 And going, he ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey: and hee sent him into his fieldes to feede swine.
16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the cods that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.
17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, Howe many hired seruantes of my fathers haue bread enough and spare, & I perish with hunger?
18 I will arise, and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.
20 And hee arose and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father sawe him, and had compassion, & ranne and fell on his necke, and all to kissed him.
21 And the sonne saide vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, & am no more worthy to bee called thy sonne.
22 But the father said to his seruaunts, Bring forth the best garment, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feete,
23 And bring hither that fat calfe, and kill it and let vs eate and be merry.
24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe: he was lost, and is founde. And they began to be merry.
25 The elder brother was in the field: and when he came & drew nigh to the house, hee heard minstrelsie, and daunsing,
26 And called one of his seruants, and asked what those things meant.
27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fat calfe, because he hath receiued him safe & sound.
28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.
29 He answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither brake I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest mee a kidde, that I might make merry with my friendes:
30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast for his pleasure killed that fatte Calfe.
31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.
32 It was meete that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

The xvi. Chapter.

13 No man can serue two masters. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus.

1 AND hee sayde vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a stewarde, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods. *The Gospel on the xv. Sunday after Trinitie.*
2 And when he had called him, hee sayde vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue accomptes of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer Stewarde.
3 The Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my master taketh away from me the stewardship? I can not dig, and to begge I am ashamed.
4 I wote what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardshippe, they may receiue me into their houses.
5 So when hee had called all his masters debters together, hee sayde vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my master?
6 And he saide, An hundred measures of oyle. And he sayd vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fiftie.
7 Then sayd he to another, Howe much owest thou? And he sayde, An hundred measures of wheate. He sayd vnto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.
8 And the Lorde commended the vniust Steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this worlde are in their nation wiser then the children of light.
9 And I say vnto you, Make you friends of the vnrighteous Mammon, that when yee shall haue neede, they may receiue you into the euerlasting habitations.
10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and hee that is vnrighteous in the least, is vnrighteous also in much.
11 If then, if ye haue not been faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who shall trust you in the true treasure?
12 And if yee haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?
13 No seruant can serue two masters, for either he shall hate the one, and loue the other: or els he shall leane to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God & Mammon.
14 All these things heard the Pharisees also which were couetous: & they mocked him greatly.

a He speaketh after the common sort, not that such vntheir nation wiser then the children of light. truethis is praise worthie, but because it is thought wisedome in the eies of the world.
b Lay vp your treasure in heauen.
c Not that riches are euill of themselues, but that for the most part they be occasions of euill.
d God for their cause shall receiue you into euerlasting life and reward your good doings for the worthinesse there of but for his mere mercie sake.

15 And he sayde vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

Mat.6.24. mark.11,12. 16 *The lawe and the Prophets reigned vntill Iohn, and since that time the glad tidings of the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man striueth to goe in.

Mat.5.18. 17 *Easier it is for heauen and earth to passe away, then one title of the law to fayle.

Mat.5.32. 1.Cor.7.11. 18 *Whosoeuer forsaketh his wife and marrieth another, committeth adulterie: and hee that marrieth her that is diuorced from her husband, committeth adulterie also.

The Gospell on the first Sunday after Trinitie. 19 There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine white, & fared verie deliciously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was layde at his gate full of sores:

21 And desiring to be refreshed with the crummes which fell from the rich mans boord, And no man gaue vnto him: but the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger dyed, and was caried by the angels into [e] Abrahams bosome: the rich man also dyed, and was buried.

e The kingdome of heauen.

23 And being in hell in tormentes, when he had lifted vp his eyes, he seeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and sayde, Father Abraham, haue mercy on mee, and sende Lazarus, that he may dip the tippe of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham sayde, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy pleasure & likewise Lazarus paines, but nowe is hee comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 Besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe stedfastly set, so that they which would goe from hence to you, cannot, neyther haue they passage to vs that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest sende him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may witnesse vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham sayeth vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophetes, let them heare them.

30 And he sayd, Nay, father Abraham: but if one come vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 Ye sayde vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they beleeue though one rose from death

We must seeke neth in ord, and the dead.

The xvii Chapter.

1 *Christ teacheth to auoyde offences.* 30 *The maner of Christes comming.*

1 HE *sayde vnto the disciples, It can not be but offences will come, neuertheless woe vnto him through whome they come. *Mat.18.17. mark.9.42.*

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that he should [a] offende one of these litle ones.

a To giue occasion whereby any doe turne from God or his worde.

3 Take heede to your selues: *If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, & if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And though he sinne against thee seuen times in a day, & seuen [b] times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him. *Mat.18.21.*

b That is, often or many times.

5 And the Apostles sayd vnto the Lorde, Increase our faith.

6 *And the Lord sayde, If ye had faith as much as a graine of mustard seede, yee shoulde say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the sea, and it shoulde obey you. *Mat.17,20.*

7 But which of you, hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when hee were come from the fielde, Goe and sit downe at the table?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Dresse wherewith I may suppe, and girde vp thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and dronken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke?

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant because he did the things that were commaunded vnto him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commaunded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants: we haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

The Gospel on the xiiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

11 And so it was, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed through the middes of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which stoode a farre off,

13 And they put forth their voyces, and said, Iesu master, haue mercy on vs.

14 When he saw them, he said vnto them, *Goe shew your selues vnto the [c] Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed. *Leuit.14.2.*

c That is, the priests of Moses lawe, both that they might iudge of the leprosie, Leuit.4. and also for that they should not murmure and grudge.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned backe againe with a loude voyce, glorifying God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and the same was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, sayd, Are there not tenne cleansed, but where are those nine?

18 There are not founde that returned againe to giue glory to God, saue onely this stranger.

19 And he saide vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 When he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdome of God commeth, he answering them, sayde, The kings

kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for beholde, the kingdome of God is [4] within you.

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one [c] day of the sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part that is vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part which is vnder heauen: so shall also the sonne of man be in his [f] day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be disalowed of this nation.

26 *And as it was in the dates of Noe: so shal it be also in the dayes of the sonne of man.

27 They did eate & drinke, they married wiues, and were married, euen vnto the same day that Noe went into the arke: and the flood came, & destroyed them all.

28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they drinke, they bought, they solde, they planted, they builded:

29 But euen the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire & brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the sonne of man is reuealed.

31 At that day ‖ he which shall bee on the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it out: and let not him that is in the field, turne back againe likewise to the things that he left behinde.

32 *Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoeuer will go about to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall quicken it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two in one bed, the one shal be receyued, the other shalbe left alone.

35 Two women shalbe grinding together: the one shalbe receyued, and the other left alone.

36 Two men shall be in the field: the one shalbe receyued, and the other forsaken.

37 And they answering, sayde vnto him, *Where, Lord? He said vnto thē, Wheresoeuer the body shalbe, thither will also the Eagles [g] be gathered together.

The xviii. Chapter.

2 Christ teacheth to continue in prayer, 31 He foresheweth his death.

1 AND hee put foorth a parable vnto them, to this ende, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to bee [a] wearie:

2 Saying, There was in a certaine citie a certain Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a certaine widow in the same citie, and she came vnto him, saying, [h] Auenge me of mine aduersarie:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterwards hee sayde within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor care for man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, least she come at the last, and make me wearie.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vnrighteous Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his elect, which cry day and night vnto him, yea, though [b] he deferre them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them, and that quickely. Neuertheless, when the sonne of man commeth, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he tolde this parable vnto certain which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went vp into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stoode and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or as this Publican.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithe of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publican standing a farre off, would not lift vp his eyes to heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man departed home to his house iustified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shalbe brought low: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

15 They brought vnto him also [c] infants, that hee shoulde touch them: when his disciples saw, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus, when hee had called them [d] vnto him, sayde, Suffer litle children to to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for vnto such [e] belongeth the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal not receiue [f] kingdome of God as a litle childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what ought I to doe to possesse eternall life?

19 * Iesus sayde vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good, saue God onely.

20 Thou knowest the commandementes, Doe *not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 When Iesus heard that, he sayde vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, & thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 When he heard this, hee was very sorie: for he was very rich.

24 Whē Iesus saw that he was very sory, he said, How hardly shal they that haue money, enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For

It can not be discerned by any outward shewe, Either because that Gods word was preached among them, or else because that Christ was among them, who they thought was absent.

Meaning, of his second coming, when he shall come with glory.

Gen.7.5.

Gen.19.24.

Or, if any man.

Gen.19.26.

Mat.16.25.

Mat.24.41.

Mat.24.28.

[f] That is, the faithfull that beleeue the Gospel, will repayre vnto him, as rauening birdes to the carion.

1.Thes.5.17.

[a] The Greeke word signifieth, not to shrinke backe, as cowardes in warre, or in dangers.

Or, do me iustice against mine aduersarie.

[b] That is, although he seeme slowe in reuenging their iniuries.

The Gospel on the xi. Sunday after Trinitie.

[c] The word signifieth sucking babes.

[d] That is, those that cary the babes.

[e] Both infants in age, and also in simplicitie and plainnesse.

[f] Laying aside all malice and pride.

Mat.19.16.

Exod.20.13.

25 For it is easier for a Camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.
26 And they that heard it, said, And who then can be saued?
27 And he sayde, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.
28 *Then Peter said, Lo, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee.
29 He saide vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, there is no man that hath forsaken house, either parents, either brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,
30 Which shal not receiue manifold more in this worlde, and in the world to come life euerlasting.
31 *Iesus tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things shalbe fulfilled to the sonne of man that are written by the Prophets.
32 For he shalbe deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:
33 And when they haue scourged him, they will put him to death, and the third day he shall rise.
34 And they vnderstoode none of all these things: and this saying was hid from them, so that they perceiued not the things which were spoken.
35 *And it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man sate by the wayes side, begging.
36 And when he heard the people passe by, he asked what it meant.
37 And they said vnto him, that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cryed, saying, Iesu, thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.
39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should holde his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.
40 And Iesus staying, commaunded him to be brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he asked him,
41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shal do vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.
42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receyue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.
43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they sawe it, gaue prayse vnto God.

Mat. 19.27. mar. 10.28.
The Gospel on Quinquagesima Sunday.
Mat. 20.17. mark. 10.32.
Mat. 20.29. mar. 10.46.

The xix. Chapter.

Christ rideth to Hierusalem, & weeping ouer it, foresheweth the destruction thereof.

1 And Iesus entred in, and went thorow Iericho.
2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and was rich also:
3 And he sought meanes to see Iesus what he should be, & could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.
4 And he ran before, and climed vp into a wilde figge tree, to see him: for he was to come that way.
5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp, and saw him, and saide vnto him, Zache, come downe at once: for to day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he came downe hastily, and receiued him ioyfully.
7 And when they all sawe it, they murmured, saying that hee was gone in to tarry with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zache stoode forth, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lorde, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken from any man by forged ‖ cauillation, I restore him foure folde.
9 Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to [a] this house: because that he is also the childe of [b] Abraham.
10 *For the sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should shortly appeare.
12 *He saide therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to come againe.
13 And when hee had called his ten seruants, he deliuered them ten ‖ pieces of money, saying vnto them, [c] Occupie till I [d] come.
14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.
15 And it came to passe, that when he had returned, receyuing his kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whome hee had giuen the money, that hee might know howe much euery man had gained in occupying.
16 Then came the first, saying, Lorde, thy piece hath gained ten pieces.
17 And he saide vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little thing, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.
18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy piece hath increased fiue pieces.
19 And to the same he said, Be thou also ruler ouer fiue cities.
20 And another came, saying, Lorde, behold, here is thy piece, which I haue layd vp in a napkin:
21 For I feared thee, because thou art a straite man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou diddest not sowe.
22 Then he saith vnto him, Of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou euill seruant: knewest thou that I am a straite man, taking vp that I laide not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe:
23 And wherefore gauest not thou my money into the banke, and at my coming I might haue required mine owne with

‖ Or, false accusation.

a That is to say, Zacheus familie, and that by the meanes of the league that God made to Abraham and his seede.
b To be the childe of Abraham, is to be freely elect, Rom. 9. and to continue in the steps of Abrahams faith, Rom. 4. and to doe the works of Abraham, Iohn 8.
Mat. 18.11. Mat. 25.14.
‖ Or, pounds.
c God will not haue his seruants idle, nor his graces idle in them.
d That is, till his second coming, which shall be when he commeth to iudgement.

with vantage?
24 And he saide vnto them that stoode by, Take from him that piece, and giue it to him that hath ten pieces.
25 And they said vnto him, Lorde, he hath ten pieces.
26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen: and from him that hath not, shalbe taken away euen that he hath. *Mat.13.12. and 25.29. mar.4.25. luke 8.18.
27 Moreouer, these mine enemies which would not þ I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.
28 And when he had thus spoken, he went forwarde, ascending vp to Hierusalem.
29 *And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage & Bethanie, beside the mount which is called Olivet, he sent two of his disciples, *Mat.21.1. mar.11.1.
30 Saying, Goe ye into the towne which is ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a Colt tyed, whereon yet never man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.
31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath néede of him.
32 They that were sent, went their way, & found euen as hee had said vnto them.
33 And as they were a loosing the Colte, the owners therof said vnto them, Why loose ye the Colt?
34 And they said, For the Lord hath néede of him.
35 *And they brought him to Iesus: and their garments being cast on the Colt, they set Iesus thereon. *Mat.21.7. mar.11.7. luke 19.35.
36 And as he went, they spred their clothes in the way.
37 And when he was nowe come nigh to the going downe of the mount Olivet, the whole multitude of the disciples began reioycing to praise God with a loude voyce, for all the miracles that they had séene,
38 Saying, Blessed be the king that commeth in the name of the Lorde, peace in *heauen, and glorie in the highest. *That is, by Christ we are reconciled to God, and Gods wrath is pacified toward vs.
39 And some of the Pharisees of the cõpany saide vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.
40 He answering, saide vnto them, I tell you, þ if these would holde their peace, then shall the stones cry immediatly.
41 And when he was come neere, hee beheld the citie, and wept on it. The Gospel on the 21. Sunday after Trinitie.
42 *Saying, If thou hadst knowen those things which belong vnto thy peace, euẽ in this thy day: but nowe are they hid from thine eyes. *Mat.24.1. luke 19.41.
43 For the dayes shall come vpon thée, that thine enemies also shall cast a bake about thée, and compasse thee rounde, & keepe thee in on euery side,
44 And make thée euen with the ground, and thy children which are in thée: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpõ another, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation. *Mat.21.12. luke 19.45.
45 *And hee went into the temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein, and them that bought.
46 *Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues. *Esa.56.7. iere.7.11.
47 And hee taught dayly in the temple. But the high Priestes and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people went about to destroy him,
48 And could not finde what to doe: for all the people did hang of him, whe they heard him.

The xx. Chapter.

17 *Christ the stone reproued.* 41 *Christ the sonne of Dauid.*

1 AND *it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the Gospel, the high Priestes & the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders, *Mat.21.23. mar.11.27.
2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? Either who is he that gaue thée this authoritie?
3 He answering, saide vnto them, I will also aske you one word, & answere me.
4 The baptisme of a John, was it from heauen, or of men? a That is, the whole ministery of Iohn.
5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?
6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: For they be perswaded that Iohn is a Prophet.
7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.
8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tel I you by what authoritie I doe these things.
9 Then began he to put forth to the people this parable: *A certaine man planted a vineparde, and let it foorth to husbandmen, & went himselfe into a strange countrey for a great season. *Esa.5.1. iere.2.21. mar.12.1. luke 13.6.
10 And when the time was come, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruite of the vineparde. But they, when they had beaten him, sent him away emptie.
11 And againe, hee sent yet another seruant: but they, when they had beaten him also, and entreated him shamefully, sent him away emptie.
12 Againe, he sent the third, & when they had wounded him also, they cast him out.
13 Then saide the Lorde of the vineparde, What shall I doe? I will send my deare sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.
14 But when the husbandmen sawe him, they reasoned within themselues, saying, This is the heyre, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
15 And when they had cast him out of the vineparde, they killed him. What then shal þ Lord of the vineparde do vnto thé?
16 Hee shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall let out his vineparde to other. When they heard this, they said, God forbid.

17 And

*Psal.*118.22.

b By the corner stone, he meaneth Christ himselfe, who was refused of the Iewes.

17 And he beheld them, and saide, * What is this then that is written, The stone that * the builders disalowed, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall stumble vpon that stone, shalbe broken: but on whomesoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 And the high Priests and the Scribes the same howre went about to lay hãds on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had spoken this similitude against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which shoulde faine themselues righteous men, that they might take holde of his wordes, to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the deputie.

*Mat.*22.16. *mark.*12.13.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we knowe that thou saiest and teachest right, neither considerest thou the outward appearance of any man, but teachest the way of God truely:

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 When hee had perceiued their craftinesse, he said vnto them, Why tempt ye mee?

24 Shewe me a penie: whose image and superscriptiõ hath it? They answering, said, Cesars.

*Rom.*13.7.

25 And hee saide vnto them, * Giue then vnto Cesar the things which belong vnto Cesar: and to God, the things that pertaine vnto God.

26 And they could not reproue his sayings before the people; and they marueiled at his answere, and helde their peace.

*Mat.*21.23. *mar.*12.18.

27 Then * came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny þ there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, * If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that then his brother should take his wife, & raise vp seede vnto his brother.

*Deut.*25.5.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first, when hee had taken a wife, died without children.

30 And the seconde toke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third toke her, and in likewise the residue of the seuen, and left no children behinde them, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman died also.

33 Nowe in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

c That is, all that remaine in the worlde, and are abiding therein.

34 Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this c worlde marrie wiues, and are married:

35 But they which shall be counted worthie to enioy that worlde, and the resurrection from the dead, doe not marrie wiues, neither are married:

36 For neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the sonnes of God, in as much as they are the children of the resurrection.

*Exod.*3.6.

37 And that the dead bee rayled, * Moses also shewed besides the bramble bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of dead, but of liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 Then certaine of the Pharisees answering, said, Master, thou hast wel said.

40 And after that, durst they not aske him any question at all.

41 And hee saide vnto them, * Howe saye they that Christ is Dauids sonne. *Mat.*22.24. *mark.*12.35.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of the Psalmes, * The Lorde saide to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, *Psal.*110.1.

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he then his d sonne?

d For the sonne is not Lord of his father, and therefore it followeth that Christ is God.

45 Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which will goe in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe rowmes at feastes, *Mat.*23.6. *mar.*12.38.

47 Which deuoure widdowes houses, vnder colour of long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

The xxi. Chapter.

a *The liberalitie of the poore widowe.* 27 *Of the end of the world.*

1 AS he looked vp, * hee sawe the riche men, which cast their giftes into the treasurie. *Mark.*12.41.

2 He sawe also a certaine poore widowe, casting in thither two mites.

3 And hee saide, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widowe hath put in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their superfluitie cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 * And vnto some that spake of the temple, howe it was garnished with goodly stones and giftes, he said, *Mat.*24.1. *mark.*13.1. *luke* 19.45.

6 As for those things which yee beholde, the daies will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, when shall these things bee? and what signe will there bee, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres & seditions, be not afraid: for these things must first come to passe, but the end followeth not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shal rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 * And great earthquakes shal be in diuers places, and hungers, and pestilences, and fearefull things: and great signes *Mat.*24.7. *mar.*13.8.

signes shal there be from heauen.
12 But before all these, they shal lay their handes on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, & into prisons, and shall bring you vnto kings, and rulers, for my names sake.
13 And it shall turne to you for a testimoniall.
14 *Se at a sure point therefore in your hearts, not to studie before what ye shall answere.
15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdome, wheragainst all your aduersaries shall not be able to speake, nor resist.
16 Yea, ye shalbe betrayed also of your parents, & brethren, & kinsfolks, & friends, and some of you shall they put to death.
17 And hated shall ye be of all men for my names sake.
18 *And there shall in no case one heare of your heade perish.
19 Possesse ye your soules by your *patiences.
20 *And when ye shal see Hierusalem besieged with an hoste, then see sure that the desolation of the same is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Iurie, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middes of it, depart out, and let not them that are in other countries, enter therein.
22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 But wo vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath ouer this people.
24 And they shal fall through the edge of the swoorde, and shalbe led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shalbe troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 *And there shalbe signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the starres, and vpon the earth trouble among the nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the water roaring:
26 And mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the world: For the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.
27 And then shal they see the sonne of man comming in a cloude, with power and great glorie.
28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heades, *for your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he shewed them a similitude, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees,
30 When they shoote forth their buddes, ye beholding, knowe of your owne selues that sommer is then nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, bee ye sure that the kingdome of God is nigh.
32 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shall in no wise passe, till all be fulfilled.
33 Heauen and earth shall passe, but my wordes shall in no wise passe.
34 Take heede to your selues, least at any time your hearts be ouercome with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore, at all times praying, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come, and that ye may stande before the sonne of man.
37 In the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called Olinet.
38 And all the people came earely in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

The xxii. Chapter.

Iudas selleth Christ. 7 *They eate the Passeouer.*

1 THe feast of swéete bread drewe nigh, which is called the Passeouer. *The Gospel on Wednesday next before Easter.*
2 And the high Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.
3 *Then entred Satã into Judas, whose surname was Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue. *Mat.*26.14. *mar.*14.10.
4 *And he went his way, and communed with the high Priests & captaines, how he might betray him vnto them. *Mat.*26.17. *mar.*14.13.
5 And they were glad, and promised to giue him money.
6 And he consented, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them without tumult.
7 *Then came the day of swéete bread, when of necessitie the Passeouer must be killed. *Mat.*26.17. *mar.*14.3.
8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.
9 They said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we should prepare it?
10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shall a man méete you, bearing a pitcher of water, him followe into the same house that he entreth in.
11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The master saith vnto thée, Where is the ghest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?
12 And he shall shewe you a great vpper chamber prepared, there make readie.
13 And they went, and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made readie the Passeouer.
14 *And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him. *Mat.*26.20. *mar.*14.18.
15 And he said vnto them, With heartie desire, I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before that I suffer.
16 For I say vnto you, Henceforth I will not in any wise eate of it any more, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.
17 And

Luke 13.12. *c.*10.19. *Mat.*13.11.

*Luke*10.30.

Those possesse their soules in patience, vnto whom God giueth a ioyfull end vnder the crosse, euen vnto the ende.

*Esa.*34.15.

The Gospel on the Sunday in Aduent.

*Esa.*13.10. *c.*34.4. *Ioel.*2.30. *Luke*13.24.

*Esa.*8.33.

17 And when he had taken the cup, and giuen thanks, he said, Take this, and diuide it among you.
18 For I say vnto you, I will not in any wise drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.
Mat.26.20. mar.14.22. 1.cor.11.24. 19 *And when he had taken bread, and giuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in the remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also when he had supped, he tooke the cuppe, saying, This cuppe is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.
Mat.26.21. mar.14.19. iohn.13.18. psal.40.11. 21 *Yet beholde, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.
22 And truely the sonne of man goeth as it is appointed, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betraied.
23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should do this thing.
Mat.20.25. mar.10.42. 24 *And there was a strife among them, which of them should seeme to bee the greatest.
Mat.20.25. mar.14.42. 25 *And he said vnto them, The kings of nations be lordes ouer them, and they that haue authoritie vpon them, are called benefactours.
26 But ye shall not bee so: but he that is greatest among you, shalbe as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, shalbe as hee that doeth minister.
The Gospel on Saint Bartholomewes day. 27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that ministreth.
28 Ye are they which haue continually bidden with me in my temptations.
29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my father hath appointed vnto me,
30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.
Mat.19.28.
1.Pet.5.8. 31 *And the Lord saide, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath earnestly desired to sift you, as it were wheate:
32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith should not faile, and when thou art conuerted, strength thy brethren.
33 And hee sayde vnto him, Lorde, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.
Mat.26.34. mar.14.30. iohn 13.38. Mat.10.9. 34 *And he saide, I tell thee Peter, the Cocke shall in no wise crowe this day, before that thou shalt thrise denie that thou knewest me.
35 *And he said vnto them, When I sent you without wallet, & scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, No.
36 Then said he vnto them, But nowe he that hath a wallet, let him take it vp, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath none, let him sell his coate, and buy a sword.
37 For I say vnto you, that yet the same which is written must be performed in me, which is, *Euen among the wicked was he reputed: for those things which are written of me, haue an ende.
Esa.53.12.
38 And they saide, Lord, beholde, here are two swordes. And hee saide vnto them, It is enough.
39 * And he came out, & went as he was wont to mount Oliuet, and his disciples followed him. *Mat.26.36. mar.14.32.*
40 *And when he came to the place, hee saide vnto them, Pray, lest ye fall into temptation. *Mat.26.41. mar.14.38.*
41 And he was pulled away from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,
42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, remoue this cup from me, nenertheless, not my will, but thine be done.
43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, comforting him.
44 And he was in an agonie, and hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was like drops of blood, trickling downe to the ground. a He felt the horrour of Gods wrath & iudgement against sinne.
45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for heauinesse,
46 And sayde vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise, and pray, least ye fall into temptation.
47 While hee yet spake, beholde, * there came a companie, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelue, went before them, and preassed nigh vnto Jesus, to kisse him. *Mat.26.47. mar.14.43. iohn 18.3.*
48 But Jesus saide vnto him, Judas, betraiest thou the sonne of man with a kisse?
49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shal we smite with sword?
50 And one of them smote the seruant of the high priest, and tooke away his right eare.
51 Jesus answered, and saide, Suffer yee thus farre forth. And when he touched his eare, he healed him.
52 Then Jesus said vnto the high priests and ‖rulers of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as vnto a theefe, with swordes and staues? ‖Or, captaines,
53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no handes against me: But this is euen your verp houre, and the power of darkenesse.
54 *Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him to the high priests house, and Peter followed a farre off. *Mat.25.57. mar.14.53. iohn 18.24.*
55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hall, & were set downe together, Peter also sate downe among them. *Mat.26.69. mar.14.66. iohn 18.26.*
56 But when a certaine wench beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, she saide, This same fellowe was also with him.
57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58 And after a while another sawe him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of an houre after, another affirmed, saying, Verily this fellowe

felowe was with him also: for he is of Galilee.

60 And Peter said, Man, I wote not what thou saiest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the Cocke crewe.

61 And the Lord turned backe, and looked upon Peter: and Peter remembred the worde of the Lord, howe he had said unto him, * Before the Cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that helde Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Areede, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 * And as soone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the high Priests, and the Scribes came together, and led him into their counsell, saying,

67 Art thou verye Christ? Tell us. And he said unto them, If I tel you, you will not beleeue in any wise.

68 And if I aske you, you will not in any wise answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the sonne of God? He said, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What neede we any further witnesse? For we our selues have heard of his owne mouth.

The xxiii. Chapter.

Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode.

1 AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We founde this fellowe perverting the people, * and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying that hee is Christ a king.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jewes? He answered him, and said, Thou saiest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the high Priestes, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He moueth the people, teaching throughout all Jurie, and began at Galilee, euen to this place.

6 When Pilate heard mention of Galilee, he asked whether the man were of Galilee.

7 And as soone as he knewe that he belonged unto Herodes iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herode, which was also at Hierusalem at that time.

8 And when Herode sawe Jesus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and hee trusted to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then hee questioned with him many wordes, but he answered him nothing.

10 The high Priestes and Scribes stoode forth, and accused him straitly.

11 And Herode with his men of warre despised him, and when hee had mocked him, he arayed him in white clothing, & sent him againe to Pilate.

12 * And the same day Pilate & Herode were made friendes together, for before they were at variance betwixt themselues.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the high Priestes, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye haue brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and beholde, I hauing examined him before you, haue founde no fault in this man, of those things whereof ye accuse him,

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done to him.

16 I will therefore chasten him, and let him loose.

17 For of necessitie hee must haue let one loose unto them at the feast.

18 And all the people cryed alowde, saying, Away with him, and deliuer to us Barabbas,

19 Which for a certaine insurrection made in the citie, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therfore spake againe to them, willing to let Jesus loose.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 Hee saide unto them the thirde time, What euil hath hee done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chasten him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loude voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the high Priests, preuailed.

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he let loose unto them, him that for insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, and hee deliuered Jesus to their will.

26 * And as they ledde him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the field, and on him laid they the crosse, that he might beare it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great compasse of people, and of women, which also bewayled and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning backe unto them, said, Ye daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, & for your children.

29 For beholde, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Happie are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the pappes which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, * Fall on us, and to the hilles, Couer us.

31 For if they doe these things in a moyst tree, what shalbe done in the drye?

32 * And

Mat.26.34. Mar.30.31.

Mat.27.1. Luc.23.1. Iohn 18.

Gospel on the Friday next before Easter.

Luc.22.21. Iohn 13.27.

Mat.27.11. mar. 15. Iohn 18.33.

Mat.27.23. mar.15.14. Iohn 18.38.

Mat.27.32. mar.15.21.

Esay 2.19 Osee. 10.8. apoc.6.16.

*Mat.*22.38. 32 *And there were other two euill doers led with him, to be put to death.

*Mat.*27.38. *mar.*15.27. *iohn* 19.18. 33 *And after that they were come to the place which is called Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euill doers, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue thē, for they wote not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stoode, beholding, and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, Hee saued other men, let him saue himselfe, if he be verp Christ the chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saping, If thou bee the king of Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription was writtē ouer him, with letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrewe, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 And one of the euil doers, which were hanged, railed on him, saping, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saping, Fearest thou not God, seeing thou art in the same damnation?

41 And we truelp are righteous, for we receiue according to our dedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember mee when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus saide vnto him, Verily I say vnto thée, to day shalt thou bee with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent, euen thorowe the middes.

*Psal.*30.6. 46 And when Iesus had cried with a lowde voyce, he saide, * Father, into thy hands I will commend my spirit: And when he thus had sayde, hee gaue vp the ghost.

47 When the Centurion sawe what was done, he glorified God, saping, Verily this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, when they sawe the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintāce, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stoode a farre off, beholding these things.

*Mat.*27.23. *mar.*15.43. *iohn* 19.38. 50 *And beholde, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust,

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and dēde of them) which was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes, which same also wayted for the kingdome of God.

52 He went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And when he had taken it downe, hée wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and layde it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laide.

54 And that day was the preparing of the Sabboth, and the Sabboth drewe on.

55 The wome that followed after, which had come with him from Galilee, beholde the sepulchre, and howe his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared swéet odours and oyntments, but rested the Sabboth day, according to the commandement.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

13 Christ appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emaus.

*Mar.*16.1. *Iohn* 20.21. 1 BVt * vpon the [a] first day of the Sabboths, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bringing the swéete odours, which they had prepared, and other women with them.

a That is, the first day of the weeke.

2 And they founde the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they went in, but founde not the body of the Lord Iesu.

4 And it came to passe, as they were amazed thereat, beholde, two men stoode by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afrayde, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

*Mat.*17.23. *mar.*9.31. *luke* 9.22. 6 Ye is not here, but is risen: * Remember howe hee spake vnto you when hée was yet in Galilee,

7 Saping, The sonne of man must be deliuered into the handes of sinfull men, & be crucified, and the third day rise.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto those eleuen, and to all the remnant.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, & Joanna, and Marie Iacobi, and other that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their wordes séemed to them fained things, neither beléeued they them.

John 10.8. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the sepulchre, and when he had looked in, he saw the linen clothes laide by thē selues, and departed, wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

The Gospel on Munday in Easter weeke. 13 * And beholde, two of them went that same day, to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalē about three score [b] furlongs.

*Mar.*16.12. b That is, vii. miles and a halfe.

14 And they talked together of all these things that had come to passe.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drewe neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not knowe him.

17 And hée sayde vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yée haue one to another as yée walke, & are sadde?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas,

Cleophas, answering, saide to him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?
19 He sayde vnto them, What things? And they sayde vnto him, Of Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deede and worde before God and all the people,
20 And howe the high Priestes and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.
21 But we trusted that it had bene hee which should have redeemed Israel: and as touching all these things, to day is euen the third day since they were done.
22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonied, which came early vnto the sepulchre,
23 And when they founde not his bodie, they came, saying that they had seene a vision of Angels, which say that hee was alive.
24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, & founde it euen so as the women had saide, but him they sawe not.
25 And he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets have spoken:
26 Ought not Christ to have suffred these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And he beganne at Moses, and all the Prophetes, and throughly interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures, those thinges which were written of him selfe.
28 And they drewe nigh vnto the village which they went vnto, and he made as though he would have gone further.
29 And they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it draweth towarde night, and the day is farre passed: And he went in to tarry with them.
30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and ‹ blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knewe him, and he vanished out of their sight.
32 And they said one vnto another, Did not our heartes burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and opened to vs the Scriptures?
33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned againe to Hierusalem, and founde the eleuen gathered together, & them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lorde is risen in deede, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they tolde what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in the breaking of the bread. *The Gospell on the Tuesday in Easter weeke.*
36 * And as they thus spake, Iesus him selfe stode in the middes of them, & saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. *Marke 16.14. Iohn 20.19.*
37 But they were abashed and afraide, & supposed that they had seene a spirite.
38 And he saide vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughtes arise in your heartes?
39 Behold my handes and my feete, that it is euen I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.
40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his handes and his feete.
41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioye, and wondered, he saide vnto them, Have ye here any meate?
42 And they offred him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.
43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.
44 And he saide vnto them, These are the wordes which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all must needes be fulfilled which were written of mee in the lawe of Moses, and in the Prophetes, and in the Psalmes.
45 Then opened he their ‖ wits, that they might understande the Scriptures. ‖ *Or, minde.*
46 And said vnto them, Thus is it written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from death the third day:
47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name among all nations, and must begin at Hierusalem.
48 And ye are witnesses of these things.
49 * And beholde, I will send the promise of my father vpon you: But tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, until ye be indued with power from on high. *Iohn 15.26. actes 1.4.*
50 And he led them out into Bethanie, and lift vp his handes, and blessed them.
51 * And it came to passe, as he blessed thē, he departed from them, and was carried vp into heauen. *Marke 16.19. actes 1.9.*
52 And when they had worshipped him, they returned to Hierusalem, with great ioye:
53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and lauding God. Amen.

This worde ‹ffed, signifiethere nothing els, but to ‹e thankes. ‹ppeareth ‹uers plaof Scripture, Luke 22.

Here endeth the Gospel by Saint Luke.

The Gospel by Saint Iohn.

The first Chapter.

1 The diuinitie, humanitie, and office of Christ. 15 The testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrewe, Peter, Philip, and Nathanael.

The Gospell on Christmas day.

1 IN the beginning was the worde, & the worde was with God, and ‖ God was that worde.

‖ Or, and that worde was God.

Gene. 1. 1.

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by it, and without [a] it, was made nothing that was made.

a Without Christ no creature was made.

4 In it was life, & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darkenes, and the darkenes comprehended it not.

6 * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

Matth. 3. 1. marke 1. 2. luke 3. 2.

7 The same came for a witnesse, that he should beare witnesse of the [b] light, that all men through him might beleeue.

b That is, of Christ, which is the true light.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to beare witnesse of the light.

9 That light was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the worlde.

Hebrewes 11. 4.

10 He was in the worlde, * and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came into his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he [c] power to be the sonnes of God, euen to the that beleeued on his name,

c Meaning, priuiledge, or dignitie.

13 Which ‖ were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor yet of the will of man, but of God.

‖ Or, was made.

14 * And the same worde became [d] flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we sawe the glorie of it, as the glorie of the onely begotten sonne that came from the father) full of grace and trueth.

Matth. 1. 16. luke 2. 7.

d That is to say, man.

15 Iohn beareth witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whome I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was ‖ before me.

‖ Or, worthier then I.

16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace [e] for grace.

Colos. 1. 19.

e That is, God doeth fauour vs, and giueth grace to so many as beleeue in Christ, & are become his members, that God in his sonne is well pleased.

17 For the law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

1. Iohn 4. 12. 1. tim. 6. 16.

18 * No man hath seene God at any time, the onely begotten sonne, which is in the bosome of the father, he hath declared him.

The Gospell on the fourth sunday in Aduent.

19 And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priestes and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, What art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not, and sayde plainely, I am not that Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then sayde they vnto him, What art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 * He sayde, I am the voyce of a cryer in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lorde, as said the Prophet Esaias.

Esay 40. 3. matth. 3. 3. luke 3. 4.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and sayde vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither ‖ a Prophet?

‖ Or, that Prophet.

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whome ye knowe not,

27 * He it is, which though he came after me, was before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthe to vnloose.

Matth. 3. 2. marke 1. 7. luke 3. 16. actes 19. 4.

28 These things were done in ‖ Bethabara beyonde Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

‖ Or, some reade, Bethania.

29 The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Beholde the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the worlde.

30 This is he of whome I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knewe him not: but that hee should be declared to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare recorde, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaue, like vnto a Doue, & it abode vpon him.

Matth. 3. 16. marke 1. 10. luke 3. 22.

33 And I knewe him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whome thou shalt see the Spirite descending, and tarying still on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I sawe, and bare record, that this is the sonne of God.

35 The nexte day after, Iohn stoode againe, and two of his disciples.

36 And when he beheld Iesus walking, he saith, Beholde the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Iesus.

38 And Iesus, when he turned about, and sawe them following him, sayeth vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say if one interprete it, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came, and sawe where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the [f] tenth houre.

f That was about two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 The same findeth his brother Simon first, and sayeth vnto him, Wee haue founde

found the Messias, which is by interpretation, the ‖ anoynted,
42 And brought him to Iesus. And whē Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.
43 The day following, Iesus wolde goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saieth vnto him, Followe me.
44 Philip was of Bethsaida, out of the citie of Andrewe and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saieth vnto him, We haue found him of whom *Moses in the lawe and the* Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of g Ioseph.
46 And Nathanael saide vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.
47 Iesus sawe Nathanael comming to him, and saieth of him, Beholde a right Israelite, in whom is no guile.
48 Nathanael saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, being vnder ꝑ figge tree, I saw thee.
49 Nathanael answered, and saieth vnto him, Rabbi, thou art euen the very sonne of God, thou art the king of Israel.
50 Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, Because I saide vnto thee, I sawe thee vnder the figge tree, thou ‖ beleeuest: thou shalt see greater things then these.
51 And he saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter shall ye see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending and descending vpon the sonne of man.

Or, the Christ.

Gene. 49. 18. esai 4. 2.

g He speaketh after the common opinion, for most men supposed him to be Iosephs sonne.

Or, beleeuest thou?

The ij. Chapter.

Christ turneth water into wine.

The Gospell on the ii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.

1 AND the third day was there a marriage in Cana ‖ a citie of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.
2 And both Iesus was called and his disciples vnto the mariage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saieth vnto him, They haue no wine.
4 Iesus saieth vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.
5 His mother saith vnto the ‖ ministers, Whatsoeuer he saieth vnto you, doe it.
6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteyning two or three ‖ firkins apiece.
7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.
8 And hee saith vnto them, Drawe out nowe, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.
9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine (& knew not whence it was, but the ministers which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast calleth the bridegrome,
10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set foorth good wine, and when the gheste haue well dronke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill nowe.
11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and shewed his glorie: and his disciples beleeued on him.
12 After this he went downe to Capernaum, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and there continued not many dayes.
13 And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, & Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,
14 And found sitting in the Temple those that solde oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and changers of money.
15 And when hee had made as it were a scourge of small cordes, he droue them all out of the Temple, with the sheepe and oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrewe the tables:
16 And saide vnto them that solde doues, Haue these things hence, and make not my fathers house an house of marchandise.
17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath euen eaten me.
18 Then answered the Iewes, and saide vnto him, What token shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?
19 Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, *Destroy this Temple, and in three daies I will reare it vp.
20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeres was this Temple a building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?
21 But hee spake of the Temple of his body.
22 When therefore hee was risen from death, his disciples remembred that hee thus had saide: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the wordes which Iesus had said.
23 When hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued on his name, when they sawe his miracles which he did.
24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,
25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

Psal. 69. 10.

Matth 26. 61. and 27. 40. marke 14. 58. and 15. 29.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Christ teacheth Nicodemus. 16 The loue of God toward the world.

The Gospel on Trinitie Sunday.

1 THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:
2 The same came to Iesus by night, and saide vnto him, Rabbi, we knowe that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne from aboue, he can not see the kingdome of God.
4 Nicodemus saieth vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is olde? can

hee enter the seconde time into his mothers woombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, he can not enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of ꝺ flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirite, is spirite.

7 Marueile not thou that I saide vnto thee, Ye must be borne from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it lusteth, and thou hearest the sounde thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and saide vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe knowe, and testifie that wee haue seene: and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue tolde you earthly thinges, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to [a] heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the sonne of man which is in [b] heauen.

14 * And as Moses lift vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the sonne of man be lift vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 *† For God so loued the world, that he gaue his only begotten sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should de not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

17 For God sent not his sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the e world through him might be saued.

18 He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned alreadie, because he hath not beleeued in the name of the onely begotten sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the worlde, and men loued darkenesse rather then light: because their deedes were euill.

20 For euery one that euill doeth, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, least his deedes should be reproued.

21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deedes may bee made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the lande of Iurie, & there he taried with them, and [d] baptized.

23 *And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 And there arose a question betweene Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and saide vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. *John 1.17.*

27 Iohn answered, and saide, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues are witnesses, how that I saide, * I am not that Christ, but am sent before him. *John 1.20.*

29 Hee that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth & heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of ꝺ bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from on high, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie.

33 He that hath receiued his testimonie, *hath set to his seale, that God is true. *Rom.3.4.*

34 For whom God hath sent, speaketh the wordes of God: For God giueth not the spirite by measure vnto him.

35 *The father loueth the sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand. *Matth.11.27.*

36 *He that beleeueth on the sonne, hath euerlasting life: he that beleeueth ‖not the sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him. *Habac.2.4. 1.John 5.10. ‖ Or, he that beleeth not the sonne.*

a No man by his owne wit can knowe the mysteries of Christes kingdome, but by Christ himselfe.

b This is spoken for the vnitie of person: and that which is proper to one nature, is transferred to the other, as Actes 20. and 28. and so Christ was in heauen, according to his diuine nature. *Num.21.9. 1.John 4.9.*

†*The Gospell on the Munday in Whitsun weeke.*

c That is, all sorts of people that beleeue, whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. *Iohn 1.4.*

d Christ himselfe baptized not, but his disciples. *Iohn 4.1.*

The iiij. Chapter.

7 Christ wearied, asketh water of the woman of Samaria. 19 The liuely water.

1 After that the Lord knewe howe the Pharisees had hearde that Iesus made and baptized mo disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though that Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iurie, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 For it was so that hee must needes goe through Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the possession *that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph. *Gene.33.19. and 48.22. Iosue.24.32.*

6 And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then being wearie of his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the [a] sixt houre.

a That is, twelue of the clocke.

7 And there commeth a woman of Samaria to drawe water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the towne to buy meate.

9 Then saieth the woman of Samaria vnto him, Howe is it that thou, being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and whoit is that saith to thee, Giue me drinke: thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would

would haue giuen thee water of life.
11 The woman saith vnto him, Syr, thou hast not wherewith to drawe with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of life?
12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and he himselfe dranke thereof, and his children, & his cattell?
13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:
14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shal neuer be more a thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.
15 The woman saith vnto him, Syr, giue me of that water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to drawe.
16 Iesus saith vnto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.
17 The woman answered, and said vnto him, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husbande.
18 For thou hast had fiue husbandes: and he whome thou nowe hast, is not thy husbande: In that saydest thou truely.
19 The woman sayeth vnto him, Syr, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. *Deut.12.6.*
21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem worship the father.
22 * Ye worship ye wote not what, wee knowe what we worship: for saluation commeth of the Iewes. *4.Reg.17.29.*
23 But the houre commeth, and nowe is, when the true worshippers shal worship the father in spirit, & in truth: for such the father also requireth to worship him.
24 * God is a spirite, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in the truth. *2.Cor.3.17.*
25 The woman sayeth vnto him, I wote that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: When he is come, he will tell vs all things.
26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.
27 And immediately came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: Yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her water pot, & went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,
29 Come, see a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not he that Christ?
30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.
31 In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.
32 He said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye wote not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?
34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is that I doe the will of him that sent me, and finish his worke.
35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth haruest? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: * for they are white already vnto harnest. *Matth.9.37. luke 10.2.*
36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, might reioyce together.
37 And herein is the saying true, That one soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labors. a Meaning, the Prophets.
39 Many of the Samaritans of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, That he told me all that euer I did.
40 So, when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tarrie with them: and he abode there two dayes.
41 And many more beleeued, because of his owne worde:
42 And sayde vnto the woman, Nowe we beleeue, not because of thy saying: for we haue heard him our selues, & knowe that this is euen that Christ, the Sauiour of the worlde.
43 After two dayes he departed thence, and went away into Galilee.
44 * For Iesus him selfe testified, that a Prophet hath none honour in his owne countrey. *Matth.13.58. marke 6.4. luke 4.24.*
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans receiued him, when they had seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem at the feast: For they went also vnto the feast day.
46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. *The Gospell on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie. John 2.1.*
47 When the same heard that Iesus was come out of Iurie into Galilee, he went vnto him, & besought him that he would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was euen at the point of death.
48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will in no wise beleeue.
49 The ruler saith vnto him, Syr, come downe or euer that my sonne die.
50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the worde that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was nowe going downe, the seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.
52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amende: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knewe, that it was done the ſame houre, in the which Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth: and he beleeued, and all his houſholde.

54 This is againe the ſeconde miracle that Jeſus did, when he was come out of Jurie into Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

Chriſt healeth on the Sabboth day the man that was ſicke thirtie and eight yeeres.

Leuit. 23. 2. deut. 16. 1.

1 After * this, there was a feaſt day of the Jewes, and Jeſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

2 And there is at Hieruſalem by the a ſheepe market, a poole, which is called in the Hebyue tongue Bethesda, hauing fiue porches:

a Where ſheep were ſolde. Or elſe by the ſheepe poole: that is, where they waſhed ſheep, or where ſheepe dranke.

3 In which lay a great multitude of ſick folke, of blinde, halt, and withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angell went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: Whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had bene diſeaſed thirtie and eyght yeeres.

6 When Jeſus ſawe him lie, and knewe that he nowe long time had bene diſeaſed, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The ſicke man anſwered him, Syr, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but in the meane time, while I am about to come, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, & walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabboth.

10 The Jewes therefore ſaide vnto him that was made whole, It is the Sabboth day, it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

Ieremi. 17. 2.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaide vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Jeſus had gotten him ſelfe away, becauſe that there was preaſe of people in that place.

14 Afterwarde Jeſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaide vnto him, Beholde, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leaſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, & tolde the Jewes that it was Jeſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jewes perſecute Jeſus, and ſought the meanes to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabboth day.

17 Jeſus anſwered them, My father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Jewes ſought the more to kill him, not only becauſe he had broken the Sabboth, but ſaide alſo, that God was his father, and making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Jeſus, and ſaide vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The ſonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but that he ſeeth the father doe: for whatſoeuer he doeth, that alſo doeth the ſonne likewiſe.

20 For the father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that he him ſelfe doeth: & he wil ſhew him greater works then theſe, becauſe ye ſhould marueile.

21 For likewiſe as the father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the ſonne quickeneth whome he will.

22 Neither iudgeth the father any man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the ſonne,

23 Becauſe that all men ſhoulde honour the ſonne, euen as they honour the father. He that honoureth not the ſonne, the ſame honoureth not the father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my worde, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into damnation: but is eſcaped from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and nowe is, when the b dead ſhall heare the voyce of the ſonne of God: & they ỳ heare, ſhall c liue.

b Meaning thoſe that are drowned in ſinne.

c That is, they that receiue it by faith.

26 For as the father hath life in himſelf: ſo likewiſe hath he giuen to the ſonne to haue life in him ſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him power alſo to iudge, becauſe he is the ſonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which al that are in the graues, ſhall heare his voyce,

29 And ſhall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

Matth. 25. 46.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the wil of the father, which hath ſent me.

31 * If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witnes is not true.

Iohn 8. 14.

32 * There is another that beareth witneſſes of me, & I am ſure that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me, is true.

Matth. 3. 17.

33 * Ye ſent vnto Iohn, and he bare witneſſe vnto the trueth.

Iohn 1. 27.

34 But I receiue not the recorde of man: neuertheleſſe, theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye woulde for a ſeaſon haue reioyced in his light.

36 But I haue greater witneſſe then the witneſſe of Iohn: for the works which the father hath giuen me to finiſh, the ſame workes that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the father hath ſent me.

37 And

37 And the father himselfe which hath sent me, *hath borne witnesse of me. Yee haue not heard his voyce at any time, *nor seene his shape.
38 And his word haue ye not abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.
39 Search the scriptures, for in them yee thinke ye haue eternall life: and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And yet will ye not come to me, that ye might haue life.
41 I receiue not the praise of men.
42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.
43 I am come in my fathers name, and ye receiue me not: *if another shall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue.
44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth of God onely?
45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to my father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: *for he wrote of me.
47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, howe shall ye beleeue my wordes?

Matth. 3. 17. and 17. 5. Deut. 4. 12.
Iohn 5. 43.
Gene. 3. 15. deut. 18. 15.

The vj. Chapter.

29 Faith is the worke of God. 35 Of the bread of life. 40 Of faith.

1 AFter these thinges, Iesus went his way ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they sawe his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.
3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.
4 And the Passeouer, *a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.
5 *When Iesus then lift vp his eies, and sawe a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall wee buy bread, that these may eate?
6 (This he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred a penniworth of bread are not sufficient for these, that euery man may take a litle.
8 One of his disciples, Andrewe, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,
9 There is a litle lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Iesus saide, Make the people sit downe. There was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.
11 And Iesus tooke the bread, and when he had giuen thankes, hee distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he saith vnto his disciples, Gather vp the broken meate that remaineth, that nothing be lost.
13 And they gathered it together, and filled twelue baskets with the broken meate of the fiue barley loaues, which broken meate remained vnto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, saide, This is of a truth that same Prophet that should come into the world.
15 When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come & take him vp by force, to make him king, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.
16 *And when euen was nowe come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,
17 And gate vp into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was nowe darke, and Iesus was not come to them.
18 And the sea arose with a great winde that blewe.
19 So when they had rowed about xxv. or xxx. furlongs, they sawe Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraide.
20 But he saieth vnto them, It is I, bee not afraide.
21 And they would haue receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 The day following, when the people which stoode on the other side of the sea, sawe that there was none other ship there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not in to his disciples into the ship, but that his disciples were gone away alone:
23 Howbeit, there came other ships from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lorde had giuen thankes.
24 When the people therefore sawe that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.
25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they saide vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye sawe the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, & were filled.
27 Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which meate the sonne of man shall giue vnto you: *for him hath God the father sealed.
28 Then saide they vnto him, What shall we do, that we might worke the workes of God?
29 Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?
31 Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.
32 Then Iesus saide vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my father

Matth. 14. 25. marke 6. 47.
Matth. 3. 17. and 17. 5. iohn 1. 32.
1. Iohn 3. 23.
Exo. 16. 14. num. 11. 7. psal. 78. 24. wisd. 16. 20.

a This summe amounteth to about fiue pound sterling.

gineth you the true bread from heauen.
33 For the bread of God, is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.
34 Then said they vnto him, Lorde, euermore giue vs this bread.
35 And Iesus saide vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to mee, *Eccle.24.19.* shall not hunger in any wise:* and hee that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.
36 But I say vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and yet ye beleeue not.
37 All that the father giueth me, shal come to me, and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is þ fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I shall lose nothing, but raise it vp againe at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because hee saide, I am the bread of life which came downe from heauen.
Matth.13.55. 42 And they said,* Is not this Iesus, the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? howe is it then that hee saieth, I came downe from heauen?
43 Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.
44 No man can come to me, except the father, which hath sent me, drawe him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
Esai 54.13. Iere.31.33. 45 It is written in the Prophets,* And they shalbe all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the father, commeth vnto me,
Matth.11.27. 46 Not that any man hath seene the father,* saue he which is of God, the same hath seene the father.
47 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that putteth his trust in me, hath euerlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
Exod.16.15. 49 Your fathers did eate * Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.
50 This is that bread which commeth downe from heauen, that if any man eate thereof, he should not die.
51 I am that liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.
52 The Iewes therefore stroue among themselues, saying, How can this fellow giue vs that flesh of his to eate?
53 Then Iesus saide vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.
1.Cor.11.27. 54 *Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meate in deede, and my blood is drinke in deede.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the liuing father hath sent me, and I liue by the father: Euen so, he that eateth me, shall liue by the meanes of me.
58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue euer.
59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, saide, This is an hard saying, who can abide the hearing of it?
61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his disciples murmured at it, he saide vnto them, Doth this offend you?
62 What and if ye shall see the sonne of man ascend * vp thither where hee was *Iohn 3.13.* before?
63 It is the spirite that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: The wordes that I speake vnto you, are spirit and life.
64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knewe from the beginning, which they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.
65 And he saide, Therefore saide I vnto you, þ no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my father.
66 From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the wordes of eternall life:
69 * And we beleeue & are sure that thou art that Christ, the sonne of the liuing God.
70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuil?
71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Iesus fled the murmuring Iewes. 5 Christes kinsemen beleeued not on him.

1 AFter these thinges, Iesus went about in Galilee: for hee would not goe about in Iurie, because that the Iewes sought to kill him.
2 The Iewes feast of tabernacles* was *Leuit.23.34.* at hand.
3 His brethren therefore saide vnto him, Get thee hence, and goe into Iurie, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.
4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe such things, shewe thy selfe to the world.
5 For neither his brethren beleeued in him.
6 Then Iesus said vnto the, My time is not

a To wit, if it be separate from the spirit, whereof it hath the force. For it commeth of the power of the spirit, that the flesh giueth vs life, & feedeth vs: And therefore, that we may be truely fed and nourished with it, we must bring the spirituall mouth of faith to receiue it.

a At this feast they dwelled seuen dayes in their tents.

not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The world can not hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.
8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.
9 When he had saide these wordes vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.
10 But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were priuily.
11 Then sought him the Iewes at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And much murmuring of him was there among the people: For some sayd, He is good: Other sayd, Nay: but hee deceiueth the people.
13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.
14 Now when halfe of the feast was done, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.
15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth he the Scriptures, seeing that he neuer learned?
16 Iesus answered them, & said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.
18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnes is in him.
19 * Did not Moses giue you the lawe, and yet none of you keepeth the lawe? * Why goe ye about to kill me?
20 The people answered, and saide, Thou hast the deuill: Who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, & ye all marueile.
22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you the circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and yet ye on the Sabboth day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the Sabboth day receiue circumcision, without breaking of the law of Moses: disdaine ye at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabboth day?
24 * Iudge not after the vtter appearance, but iudge with a righteous iudgement.
25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they goe about to kill?
26 But loe, he speaketh ‖ boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers knowe in deede that this is very Christ?
27 Howbeit, we knowe this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye knowe both me, and whence I am, ye knowe, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I knowe him, for I am of him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man layd handes on him, because his houre was not yet come.
31 Many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe myracles then these that this man hath done?
32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the hie Priests sent seruants to take him.
33 Then sayd Iesus vnto them, Yet am I a litle while with you, and then I go vnto him that sent me.
34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither can ye not come.
35 Then saide the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? Will hee goe vnto the dispersed among the Grecians, & teache the Gentiles?
36 What maner of saying is this that hee sayd, Ye shall seeke me, and shal not finde me? and where I am, thither can ye not come.
37 In the last day, that * great day of the feast, Iesus stoode, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.
38 * He that beleeueth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shal flowe riuers of water of life.
39 (* But this spake he of the spirit which they that beleeue on him should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet ‖ there, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)
40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.
41 But other sayde, This is Christ. But some sayde, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
42 * Hath not the Scripture sayde, that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?
43 So was there dissension among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man layd hands on him.
45 Then came the seruants to the high Priests and Pharisees, and they sayd vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?
46 The seruants answered, Neuer man spake as this man doeth.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?
48 Haue any of the rulers or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?
49 But this common people which know not the lawe, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saieth vnto them, * (hee that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)
51 Doeth our lawe iudge any man before it heare him, * and know what he doeth?
52 They

John 8.20.
Exod.24.3.
John 5.18.
Leuit.12.3.
Gene.17.10.
Deut.1.16.
‖ Or, openly.
John 7.33.
Leuit.23.36.
Deut.18.15.
Ioel 2.28. actes 2.17.
‖ Or, giuen: vnderstanding by the holy Ghost, the visible giftes of the holy Ghost.
Miche.5.2. matt.2.5.
John 3.2.
Deut.17.8. and 19.15.

52 They answered, and saide vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

The viij. Chapter.

12 Christ the light of the world. 56 Abraham did see Christes day.

1 IEsus went out vnto mount Oliuet:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes & Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and when they had set her in the middes,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adulterie, euen as the deede was a doing.

Luke 20.10. 5 *Moses in the lawe commaunded vs that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they saide, tempting him, that they might accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the grounde, as though hee heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and saide vnto them,

Deut.17.7. *Let him that is among you without sinne, first cast the stone at her.

8 And againe, he stouped downe, & wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard this, being accused of their owne consciences, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the middes.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and sawe no man but the woman, hee saide vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She sayd, No man, Lorde. And Iesus sayd, Neither doe I condemne thee: Go, and sinne no more.

12 Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: He that followeth me, shall not in any wise walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

Iohn 1.5. and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore sayde vnto him, Thou beарest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I knowe whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye can not tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

Iohn 5.31.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, but I iudge no man.

16 And if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the father that sent me.

Deut.17.6. and 19.15. matth.18.16. 2.cor.13.1. hebr.10.28.

17 *It is also written in your lawe, that the testimonie of two men is true.

18 I am one that beareth witnesse of my selfe, and the father that sent me, beareth witnesse of mee.

19 Then sayde they vnto him, Where is thy father? Iesus answered, Ye neither knowe me, nor yet my father: if ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my father also.

20 These wordes spake Iesus in the treasurie, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid handes on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, thither can ye not come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill him selfe, because he saieth, Whither I goe, thither can ye not come?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then saide they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the very same thing that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many thinges to say, and to iudge of you: Yea, and he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 Howbeit, they vnderstood not that he spake to them of his father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp on high the sonne of man, then shall ye knowe that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my father hath taught me, euen so I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As hee spake those wordes, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my worde, then are ye my very disciples.

32 And ye shall know the trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 They [a] answered him, We be Abrahams seede, and were neuer bond to any man: howe sayest thou then, Ye shall be made free?

a These were not those Iewes that beleeued, but mockers, that beleeued not.

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, *That whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

Rom.6.20. 2.pet.2.19.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the sonne abideth euer.

36 If the sonne therefore shall make you free, then ye shalbe free indeede.

37 I knowe that ye are Abrahams seede, but ye seeke meanes to kill me, because my worde hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saieth vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But

40 But nowe ye goe about to kill mée, a man that hath tolde you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deedes of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one father, euen God.

42 Jesus saide vnto them, If God were your father, truely ye would loue mee, for I proceeded foorth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not know my speach? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

1.Iohn 3.8.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lustes of your father will ye doe: hee was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: For he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, therefore ye beleeue me not.

The Gospel on the v. Sunday in Lent.

46 * Which of you rebuketh me of sinne? If I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

1.Iohn 4.6.

47 Hee that is of God, heareth Gods wordes: Ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and saide vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Jesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 I seeke not mine owne glorie, there is one that seeketh, and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now knowe we that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Jesus answered, If I glorifie my selfe, my glorie is nothing: It is my Father that glorifieth me, which ye say, that he is your God:

55 And yet ye haue not knowen him, but I knowe him: and if I say that I know him not, I shalbe a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

b To see the comming of Christ in the flesh, which thing Abraham did see a farre off, with the eyes of faith.

56 Your father Abraham was b glad to see my day: and he saw it, and reioyced.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Jesus saide vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Jesus was hid, and went out of the Temple.

The ix. Chapter.

Christ restoreth sight vpon the Sabboth day to him that was borne blinde.

1 AND as Jesus passed by, hee sawe a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor yet his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent mee, while it is a day: The night commeth, when no man can worke.

a While opportunitie serueth.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

Iohn 1.9. and 8. 12. and 12.35.

6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee anointed the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde,

7 And saide vnto him, Goe wash thee in the poole of Siloe (which by interpretation is as much to say, as sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came againe seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they that had seene him before when he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: Other said, He is like him. Hee him selfe saide, I am euen he.

10 Therefore saide they vnto him, Howe were thine eyes opened?

11 Hee answered, and saide, The man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and saide vnto me, Goe to the poole Siloe, and wash: and when I went and washed, I receiued my sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I cannot tell.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him, that a litle before was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabboth day when Jesus made the clay, & opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him howe he had receiued his sight. Hee said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabboth day. Other said, Howe can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? and there was a ‖strife among them.

‖Or, schisme.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, because hee hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue the man how that he had bene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, whome ye say that hee was borne blind? how doth he now see then?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We knowe that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we can

can not tell, or who hath opened his eyes, can not we tell, hee is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.
22 Such wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed alreadie, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be excommunicate out of the Synagogue.
23 Therefore saide his parents, He is of age, aske him.
24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and saide vnto him, Giue God the praise, we knowe that this man is a sinner.
25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I can not tell: One thing I am sure of, that whereas I was blinde, nowe I see.
26 Then saide they to him againe, What did hee to thee? Howe opened hee thine eyes?
27 Hee answered them, I tolde you per while, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?
28 Then rated they him, and said, Thou art his disciple: we are Moses disciples.
29 We are sure that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellowe, we knowe not from whence he is.
30 The man answered, and saide vnto them, This is a marueilous thing, that ye wote not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.
31 For we be sure that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him heareth he.
32 Since the worlde began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:
33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered, and saide vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in sinne, and doest thou teache vs? And they cast him out.
35 Iesus heard that they had excommunicate him: and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?
36 Hee answered and saide, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?
37 And Iesus saide vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
38 And he saide, Lorde, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.
39 And Iesus said vnto him, *I am come vnto iudgement in this world, that they which see not, might see: and that they which see, might be made blinde.
40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these wordes, and saide vnto him, Are we blinde also?
41 Iesus sayde vnto them, If ye were blinde, ye should haue no sinne, but now ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

b He declared his faith by his outward profession. *Iohn 3.17. and 12.47.*

The x. Chapter.

1 Christ the true shepheard, and the doore. 34 Princes called gods.

1 VErily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not in by the doore vnto the sheepefolde, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe, and a robber. *The Gospel on the Tuesday after VVhitsunday.*
2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepeheard of the sheepe.
3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.
4 And when he shall put forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, & the sheepe followe him: for they knowe his voyce.
5 A stranger will they in no wise folowe, but will flee from him, for they knowe not the voyce of strangers.
6 This prouerbe spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstoode not what thinges they were which he spake vnto them.
7 Then saide Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.
8 All, a euen as many as came before mee, are thieues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them. a He meaneth all false prophets, who led not men to Christ, but from him to other, or els preached themselues.
9 I am the doore: by me if any man enter in, he shalbe safe, and shall goe in, and goe out, and finde pasture.
10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.
11 I am the * good shepheard; the good shepeheard giueth his life for the sheepe. *The Gospel on the second Sunday after Easter. Esai 40.11. iere.34.23.*
12 An hireling, and he which is not the shepheard, neither the sheepe are his owne, seeth the woulfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the woulfe catcheth them, and scatereth the sheepe.
13 The hireling fleeth, because hee is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.
14 I am the good shepheard, and knowe my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen so know I also the Father: and I giue my life for the sheepe.
16 And other b sheepe I haue, which are not of this folde: them also I must bring, and they shal heare my voyce, *and there shall be one folde and one shepheard. b To wit, they among the Gentiles when they were strangers from Gods Church. Ezech.37.22. Esai 53.7.*
17 Therefore doeth my Father loue mee, * because I put my life from me, that I might take it againe.
18 No man taketh it from me, but I put it away of my selfe: I haue power to put it from me, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commaundement haue I receiued of my Father. *Actes 4.28.*
19 There was a dissension therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Other said, These are not the wordes of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 * And

1.Mach.4.59. 22 *And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter:
23 And Iesus walked in the temple, euen in Solomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes rounde about him, and said vnto him, Howe long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou bee Christ, tell vs plainely.
25 Iesus answered them, I tolde you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnes of me.
26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voyce, & I knowe them, and they followe me:
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to take them out of my fathers hand.
30 I and my father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones, to stone him withall.
32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my father, for which worke of them doe ye stone me?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for thy blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.
Psal.82.6. 34 Iesus answered them, *Is it not written in your lawe, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the worde of God was spoken, & the Scripture can not be broken:
36 Say ye of him whom the father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest: because I sayde, I am the sonne of God?
37 If I doe not the workes of my father, beleeue me not.
38 But if I doe, and if ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may knowe and beleeue that the father is in me, and I in him.
39 Againe they went about to take him: and he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away againe beyonde Iordane, into the place where Iohn was first baptizing: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

The xj. Chapter.

43 Christ raiseth Lazarus from death. 45 Certaine Iewes beleeue in Christ.

1 A Certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus, of Bethanie, the towne of Marie and her sister Martha.
2 (It was that Marie which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her heare, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lorde, beholde, he whome thou louest is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This infirmitie is not vnto death, but for the glory of God: that the sonne of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that, saieth he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iurie againe.
8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes lately sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he, and after that, he saieth vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well enough.
13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.
14 Then saide Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there (because ye may beleeue:) Neuertheles, let vs goe vnto him.
16 Then saide Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellowe disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in his graue foure dayes already.
18 (Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about a fifteene furlongs off:)
a Which is about two miles.
19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Marie, to comfort them ouer their brother.
20 Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Marie sate still in the house.
21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lorde, if thou hadest bin here, my brother had not died.
22 But euen nowe I knowe, that whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.
23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.
24 Martha saieth vnto him, I know that he shall rise againe in the *resurrection at the last day. *John 5.29. luke 14.14.
25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the *life: he that beleeueth on me, yea, though he were dead, yet shall he liue. *John 6.35.
26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth on me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?
27 She saieth vnto him, Yea Lorde, I beleeue that thou art Christ the sonne of God,

God, which ſhould come into the world.
28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Marie her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The maiſter is come, and calleth for thee.
29 As ſoone as ſhe heard that, ſhe ariſeth quickly, and commeth vnto him.
30 Iesus was not yet come into the towne: but was in that place where Martha met him.
31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Marie that ſhe roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.
32 Then when Marie was come where Iesus was, and ſawe him, ſhe fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lorde, if thou haddeſt bene here, my brother had not bene dead.
33 When Iesus therefore ſawe her weeping, & the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he groned b in the ſpirite, and was troubled in himſelfe,
34 And ſaide, Where haue ye laide him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, come, and ſee.
35 Iesus wept.
36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behoulde howe he loued him.
37 And ſome of them ſayde, Coulde not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue cauſed that this man alſo ſhould not haue died?
38 Iesus therefore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue: It was a caue, and a ſtone laide on it.
39 Iesus ſaide, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaieth vnto him, Lorde, by this time he ſtinketh: for hee hath bene dead foure dayes.
40 Iesus ſayth vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glorie of God?
41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was layd. And Iesus lift vp his eyes and ſayde, Father, I thanke thee that thou haſt heard mee.
42 Yowbeit, I knowe that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.
43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cried with a loude voyce, Lazarus, come forth.
44 And he that was dead, came foorth, bound hand & foote with graue clothes: and his face was bounde about with a napkin. Iesus ſayth vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.
45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Marie, & had ſeene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.
46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and tolde them what Iesus had done.
47 Then gathered the high Prieſtes and the Phariſees a counſell, and ſayde, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles,
48 If we let him ſcape thus, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes c ſhall come, and take away both our roome, and the people.
49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſayde vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at all,
50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for the people, and not that all the nation periſh.
51 This ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that ſame yeere, he prophecied that Iesus ſhoulde die for that nation:
52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one the children of God that were ſcattered abroade.
53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counſaile together for to put him to death.
54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went his way thence vnto a countrey nigh to a wildernesſe, into a citie which is called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.
55 And the Iewes Eaſter was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Eaſter, to purifie themſelues.
56 Then ſought they for Iesus, and ſpake among themſelues, as they ſtoode in the Temple, What thinke ye, ſeeing he commeth not to the feaſt day?
57 Both the high Prieſts and the Phariſees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhewe it, that they might take him.

b For compaſſion, feeling in himſelfe our miſeries.

Iohn 9.6.

c By the ſame way that they thought to eſcape danger, they fell into it.

Iohn 14.1.

The xij. Chapter.

3 Marie anointeth Ieſus feete. 37 VVherefore the Iewes beleeue not.

1 THen * Iesus ſix dayes before the Paſſeouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom he raiſed from death.
2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.
3 Then tooke Marie a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very coſtly, and anointed Iesus feete, and wyped his feete cleane with her heare: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the oyntment.
4 Then ſaieth one of his diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot Simons ſonne, which ſhoulde betray him,
5 Why was not this oyntment ſolde for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?
6 * This he ſaide, not that hee cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a thiefe, and had the a bagge, and bare that which was giuen.
7 Then ſayd Iesus, Let her alone, againſt my day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.
8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me haue ye not alwayes.

Matth. 26.6. marke 14.3.

Iohn 13.29.

a The wicked thinke all loſt that ſcapeth their hands.

9 Much

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore had knowledge that hee was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he raised from death.
10 But the high Priestes helde a counsell, that they might put Lazarus to death also,
11 Because that for his sake many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.
12 * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus commeth to Hierusalem, *Matth.21.8. marke 11.7.*
13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meete him, and cried, [b] Hosanna, blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord, King of Israel. b That is, Saue I beseech thee.
14 And Iesus, when he had found a yong Asse, sate thereon, as it is written,
15 * Feare not, daughter of Sion, beholde, thy King commeth, sitting on an Asses Colt. *Zacha.9.9.*
16 These things vnderstoode not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that such thinges were written of him, and that such things they had done vnto him.
17 The people that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from death, bare record.
18 Therefore met him the people also, because they heard that he had done such a miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore saide among themselues, Perceiue ye howe ye preuaile nothing? Beholde, all the whole world is gone after him.
20 There were certaine Grekes among them, that came to worship at the feast:
21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida, a citie of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, wee would faine see Iesus.
22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrewe and Philip tolde Iesus.
23 And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except the wheate corne fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruite.
25 * He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall. *Matth.10.39. and 16.25. marke 8.35. luke 9.24. and 17.33.*
26 If any man minister vnto mee, let him followe mee: and where I am, there shall also my minister be: If any man minister vnto mee, him will my Father honour.
27 Nowe is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but therefore came I into this houre.
28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.
29 The people therefore that stoode by, and heard it, said that it thundred: other said, An Angel spake to him.
30 Iesus answered and said, This voyce came not because of mee, but for your sakes.
31 Nowe is the iudgement of this world: Nowe shall the prince of this worlde be cast out.
32 And I, if I were lift vp from the earth, will drawe all men vnto me.
33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)
34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is that Sonne of man? *Tpsalme 110.4. esai 40.8.*
35 Then Iesus saide vnto them, Yet a litle while is the * light with you: walke while yee haue light, least the darkenesse come on you: for he that walketh in the darke, wotteth not whither hee goeth. *Iohn 1.9.*
36 While yee haue light, beleeue on the light, that ye may be the children of the light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and was hid from them.
37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet beleeued not they on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which hee spake, * Lorde, who hath beleeued our saying? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord bene declared? *Esai 53.1. rom.10.16.*
39 Therefore could they not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,
40 * He hath blinded their eyes, & hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, and least they should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them. *Esai 6.9. matth.13.14. marke 4.12. luke 8.11. actes 28.26.*
41 Such things saide Esaias, when hee sawe his glorie, and spake of him.
42 Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also many beleeued on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, least they should be put out of the Synagogue.
43 * For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God. *Iohn 5.44.*
44 Iesus cried, and saide, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.
45 And hee that seeth mee, seeth him that sent me.
46 I am come, * a light into the worlde, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not bide in darkenesse. *Iohn 8.12. and 9.39.*
47 * And if any man heare my wordes, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. *Iohn 3.17.*
48 He that refuseth me, and receiueth not my wordes, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. *Marke 16.16.*
49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe: but the Father which sent me, hee gaue me a com-

a commaundement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I knowe that his commaundement is life euerlasting: Whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the father bade me, so I speake.

The xiij. Chapter.

3 Christ washeth the Apostles feete. 35 Whereby Christes disciples are knowen.

Matth.26.2. marke 14.1. luke 22.1.

1 BEfore * the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knewe that his houre was come that he should depart out of this worlde vnto the Father, when hee loued his owne which were in the world, vnto the ende he loued them.

‖ Some reade, And when Supper was ended.

2 ‖ And when it was nowe Supper (after that the deuill had put in the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all thinges into his handes, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from Supper, and layeth aside his vpper garments: and when he had taken a towel, he girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a basson, and began to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe them cleane with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lorde, doest thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, What I doe, thou woteste not nowe: but thou shalt knowe hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lorde, not my feete onely, but also my handes, and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: And ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For hee knewe who it was that should betray him: therefore saide he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feete, and receiued his clothes, and was set downe againe, hee saide vnto them, Wote ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord, and ye say well: for so am I.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, ye also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an ensample, that ye should do as I haue done to you.

Iohn 15.20. marke 10.24. luke 6.40.

16 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his master, neither the messenger greater then hee that sent him.

17 If ye knowe these thinges, happie are ye if ye doe them.

18 I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *Psal.41.10.* * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against mee.

a Vnder pretence of friendship, seeketh his destruction.

19 Nowe tell I you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue that I am he.

20 *Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I sende, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

Matth.10.40. luke 10.16.

21 * When Iesus had thus saide, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and saide, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

Matth.26.21. marke 14.18. luke 22.21.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 There was one of Iesus disciples leaning on Iesus bosome, euen he whome Iesus loued.

24 To him beckened Simon Peter therefore, that he should aske who it should be of whome he spake.

25 Hee then, when hee leaned on Iesus breast, said vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whome I shall giue a soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after ‖ the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

‖ *he had taken.*

28 But wist no man at the table, for what intent he spake vnto him.

29 Some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those thinges that we haue neede of against the feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 As soone then as he had receiued the soppe, he went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Litle children, yet a litle while am I with you. * Ye shall seeke me: and as I saide vnto the Iewes, Whither I goe, thither can ye not come: to you also say I now,

Iohn 7.34.

34 * A newe commandement giue I vnto you, That ye loue together, as I haue loued you, that euē so ye loue one another.

Iohn 15.12. Leuit.19.18.

35 By this shall all men knowe that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 * Simon Peter saide vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me nowe: but thou shalt followe me afterwardes.

Matth.26.34. marke 24.30. luke 22.34.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lorde, why cannot I follow thee nowe? I will ieoparde my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou ieoparde thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou haue denied me thrise.

The

The xiiij. Chapter.

He armeth his disciples with consolation against trouble.

The Gospell on Saint Philip and James day.

1 ANd he saide vnto his disciples, Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.
2 In my fathers house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I would haue tolde you: I goe to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I goe to prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you, euen vnto my selfe, that where I am, there may ye be also.
4 And whither I goe, ye knowe, and the way ye knowe.
5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lorde, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we knowe the way?
6 Jesus saith vnto him, I am the way, and the trueth, and the life: No man commeth vnto the father, but by me.
7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue •knowen my father also: and nowe ye knowe him, and haue seene him.
8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shewe vs the father, and it sufficeth vs.
9 Jesus saith vnto him, Haue I bene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me? Philip, he that hath seene me, hath seene the father: and how sayest thou then, Shewe vs the father?
10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me, is he that doeth the workes.
11 Beleeue me that I am in the father, and the father in me: or els beleeue me for the workes sake.
12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the workes that I do, the same shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto the father.
13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my name, that will I doe, that the father may be glorified in the sonne.
14 If ye shal aske any thing in my name, I will doe it.

Matth. 7. 7. Luke 11. 24. James 1. 5.

The Gospell on Whitsunday.

15 If ye loue me, keepe my commandements,
16 And I will pray the father, and he shal giue you another coforter, that he may bide with you for euer,
17 Euen the spirit of trueth, whome the world can not receiue, because the world seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth wyth you, and shall be in you.
18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I come to you.
19 Yet a litle while, and the worlde seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, and ye shall liue also.
20 That day shall ye know, that I am in my father, and you in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my commaundements, and keepeth them, the same is he that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shalbe loued of my father, and I will loue him, and will shewe mine owne selfe to him.
22 Judas saith vnto him, not Iudas Iscariot, Lorde, what is done, that thou wilt shew thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the worlde?
23 Jesus answered, and saide vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my sayings: and my father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our dwelling with him.
24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the worde which ye heare, is not mine, but the fathers which sent me.
25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.
26 But the comforter which is the holy Ghost, whome the father will sende in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, what so euer I haue sayde vnto you.
27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you: not as the worlde giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it feare.
28 Ye haue heard howe I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loue me, ye would verily reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the father: for the father is greater then I.
29 And nowe haue I shewed you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.
30 Hereafter will I not talke many words vnto you: for the [a] prince of this worlde cometh, and hath nought in [b] me.
31 But that the worlde may knowe that I loue the father: and as the father gaue me commandement, euen so do I: Rise, let vs go hence.

a Satan is the prince of the world, because he exerciseth tyrannie in this world, & worldlings are subiect vnto him.
b Because Christ was without sinne.

The xv. Chapter.

5 The consolation betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.

The Gospell on Saint Markes day. Matth. 15. 13.

1 I Am the true vine, and my father is the hvsbandman.
2 Euery * branch that beareth not fruite in me, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruite, he purgeth, that it may bring foorth more fruite.
3 * Now are ye cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

John 13. 11.

4 Bide in me, and I in you: As the branch can not beare fruite of it selfe, except it bide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye [a] abide in me.
5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, & I in him, the same bringeth foorth much fruite: For without me can ye doe nothing.
6 If a man bide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and withereth, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they burne.
7 If ye bide in me, and my wordes abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done for you.
8 Herein is my father glorified, that ye beare much fruite, and become my

a Those bring foorth no fruit, that are not graft in Christ.

disciples.

9 As the father hath loued me, euen so haue I loued you: continue you in my b loue.

b That is, the loue wherewith Christ loued vs.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

The Gospell on Saint Barnabe Apostle. *Iohn 13.34. 1.Iohn 3.11. 1.thess.4.9.*

12 *This is my commandement, that ye loue together, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man bestowe his life for his frendes.

14 Ye are my friendes, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth call I not you seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lorde doeth, but you haue I called friendes: for all c things that I haue heard of my father, haue I made knowen vnto you.

c So that there is nothing omitted that is necessarie for our saluation. *Matth.28.19.*

16 *Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordeined you, that you should goe and bring foorth fruite, and that your fruite should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the father in my name, he may giue it you.

17 This commande I you, that ye loue together.

The Gospell on S. Simon and Iudes day.

18 If the worlde hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the worlde, the worlde would loue his owne: howbeit, because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the worlde, therefore the worlde hateth you.

20 *Remember the worde that I saide vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lorde: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe d yours also.

Iohn 13.16. matth.10.24.

d It is called their worde, not that it doth disagree from Gods worde, but because they preach it. 1. Cor.4.

21 But all these things will they do vnto you for my names sake, because they haue not knowen him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they shoulde haue had no sinne: but nowe haue they nothing to cloke their sinne withall.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they should haue had no e sinne: but nowe haue they both seene, and hated both me and my father.

e They are without all excuse that follow not the word of God preached vnto them. *Psalme 35.19.*

25 But this commeth to passe, that the worde might be fulfilled that is written in their lawe, *They hated me without a cause.

The Gospell on the sunday after Ascension day. *Iohn 14.26. luke 24.49.*

26 But when the comforter is come, *whome I will send vnto you from the father, euen the Spirite of trueth, which proceedeth of the father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye shall beare witnesse also, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

The xvj. Chapter.

7 *Of the holy Ghost, and of his office.* 17 *Of Christes ascension.* 23 *To aske in the name of Christ.*

1 These thinges haue I saide vnto you, because ye shoulde not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of their Synagogue: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And such things will they doe vnto you: because they haue not knowen the father, neither yet me.

4 But these thinges haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember then that I tolde you: These thinges saide I not vnto you at the beginning, because I was present with you.

The Gospell on the iiii. sunday after Easter.

5 But nowe I goe my way to him that sent me, & none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said such thinges vnto you, sorow hath filled your hearts.

7 Neuertheless I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: For if I goe not away, that Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will sende him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖rebuke the worlde of sinne, and of righteousnes, and of iudgement.

‖ Or, convince.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeued not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because a I goe to my father, and ye see me no more.

a That when the world shall see after his ascension the power of his spirit, shewed vpon the Apostles by him, they shall be compelled in conscience to confesse that he was iust, and that he was not condemned of God for a blasphemer, (as they had iudged) but approued and received, Actes 2.27.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this worlde is iudged alreadie.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye can not beare them away nowe.

13 Howbeit, when he is come which is the spirit of trueth, he will leade you into all trueth. He shall not speake of him selfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shewe vnto you.

15 All things that the father hath, are mine: therefore saide I vnto you, that he taketh of mine, and shall shewe vnto you.

The Gospell on the third sunday after Easter.

16 After a while, and ye shall not see me: and againe after a while, and ye shall see me: for I goe to the father.

17 Then sayde some of his disciples betweene them selues, What is this that he sayeth vnto vs, After a while, and ye shall not see me, & againe, After a while, and ye shall see me: and, That I goe to the father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, After a while? we can not tell what he saith.

19 Iesus perceiued that they would aske him, and sayde vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, After a while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, After a while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily,

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, the worlde shall reioyce: ye shall sorrowe, but your sorrowe shalbe turned to ioy.
21 A woman, when she trauaileth, hath sorowe, because her houre is come: but as soone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the worlde.
22 And ye now therefore haue sorow: but I will see you [b] againe, and your hearts shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day shall ye aske me no question: *Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the father in my name, he will giue it you.
24 Hytherto haue ye asked nothing in my name: aske, and ye shal receiue, that your ioy may be full.
25 These things haue I spoken vnto you by prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you by prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of my father.
26 At that day shall ye aske in my name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray vnto my father for you:
27 For the father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.
28 I went out from the father, and came vnto the world: againe, I leaue [p] world, and goe to the father.
29 His disciples say vnto him, Loe, nowe talkest thou plainely, and speakest no prouerbe.
30 Nowe are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man shoulde aske thee any question: therefore beleeue we that thou camest from God.
31 Jesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?
32 *Behold, the houre draweth nigh, and is alreadie come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet am I not alone, for the father is with me.
33 These words haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, for in the world ye haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

The xvij. Chapter.

Christ praieth to his father, that their glorie might be made manifest.

1 THese words spake Jesus, and lift vp his eies to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy sonne, that thy sonne also may glorifie thee:
2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that hee shoulde giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.
3 This is [p] life eternall, that they might knowe thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.
5 And nowe glorifie thou me, O father, with thine owne selfe, with the glorie which I had [th] thee per the world was.
6 I haue declared thy name vnto the men [a] which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.
7 *Nowe they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee:
8 For I haue giuen vnto them [p] words which thou gauest mee, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou diddest send me.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the [b] world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.
10 And all mine, are thine, and thine, are mine: and I am glorified in them.
11 And nowe am I not in the world, and they are in the worlde, & I come to thee. Holy father, keepe through thine owne name them, which thou hast giuen me, that they may also be [c] one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gauest me, haue I kept, & none of them is lost, but that [d] lost childe: *that the scripture might be fulfilled.
13 Now come I to thee, and these words speake I in the worlde, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.
14 I haue giuen them thy worde, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the worlde, euen as I also am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the worlde, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.
16 They are not of the worlde, as I also am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is the trueth.
18 As thou diddest send me into [p] world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes sanctifie I my self, that they also might be [s]actified through the trueth.
20 Neuertheless, I pray not for them alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their preaching:
21 That they all may be one, as thou father art in me, and I in thee, and that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue [p] thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they also may be one, as we also are one.
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the worlde may knowe that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.
24 *Father, I will that they which thou hast giuen me, be [c] with me where I am, that they may see my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.
25 O righteous father, the world also hath not knowen thee: but I haue knowen thee,

a That is, to the Apostles.

b That is, the reprobate, that seeke [p] worlde, and not Christ.

c That they may be ioyned together in loue, and vnitie of loue, faith, and spirit.

d That is, Iudas Iscariot.

s That is, after they haue fulfilled their course in this life, they may enioy eternall life.

b By the power of the holy Ghost, which I will send to you, whereby your hearts shalbe comforted.

The Gospel on the fifth Sunday after Easter.

Matth. 7.7.

c They were not yet indued to the certaine knowledge, that he was the onely mediator, and therefore that which they asked before, was nothing in respect of that which they should aske and obtaine by faith, when their knowledge was grounded, and that he was ascended.

Matth. 26.31. Marke 14.27.

Matth. 28.18.

thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.
26 And I haue declared vnto them thy name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may bee in them, and I in them.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 Christ is betrayed by Iudas. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

The Gospel on good Friday. Matth. 26. 36. marke 14. 32. luke 22. 39.

1 WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *hee went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.
2 Iudas also which betraied him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

Matth. 26. 47. marke 14. 43. luke 22. 47.

3 *Iudas then, after hee had receiued a band of men, and officers of the high Priestes & Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, & torches, & weapons.
4 And Iesus knowing all things that should come on him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?
5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. Iudas also which betraied him, stoode with them.
6 As soone then as hee had saide vnto them, I am hee, they went backwarde, and fell to the ground.
7 Then asked hee them againe, Whom seeke ye? They said, Iesus of Nazareth.
8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If ye seeke me therefore, [a] let these goe their way.

a The Apostles and disciples that are with me.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I not lost one.

Iohn 17. 12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sworde, drewe it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.
11 Therefore said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sworde into the sheath: Shall I not drinke of the cup which my father hath giuen me?
12 Then the companie, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, and bound him,

Luke 3. 2.

13 *And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in lawe vnto Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere. And Annas sent Christ bounde vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

Iohn 11. 50.

14 *Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

Matth. 26. 58.

15 * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another [b] disciple: That disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

b That is, Iohn.

16 But Peter stoode at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high priest, and spake vnto the Damosell that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.
17 Then saith the Damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.
18 The seruants and officers stood there, which had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: Peter also was standing among them, warming him.
19 The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.
20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the worlde, I euer taught in the synagogue, and in the Temple, whither all the Iewes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:
21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me what I haue saide vnto them: behold, they can tell what I said.
22 When hee had thus spoken, one of the officers which stoode by, smote Iesus with a rodde, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?
23 Iesus answered him, If I haue euill spoken, beare witnesse of the euill: but if I haue well spoken, why smitest thou me?
24 * Nowe Annas had sent him bounde vnto Caiaphas the high Priest. *Matth. 26. 57.*
25 Simon Peter was standing, and warming himself: *Then said they vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not. *Matth. 26. 69.*
26 One of the seruantes of the high priestes (his cousin whose eare Peter smote off) saith vnto him, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?
27 Peter therefore denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crewe.
28 *Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas, into the hall of iudgement: It was in the morning, and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, least they should be defiled: * but that they might eate the Passeouer. *Matth. 27. 2. marke 15. 1. luke 23. 1. Actes 10. 28.*
29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?
30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not an euill doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.
31 Then saide Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne lawe. The Iewes therefore saide vnto him, It is not lawfull [c] for vs to kill any man.

c Because the Romanes had taken that authoritie from them.

32 * That the wordes of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.
33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and saide vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes? *Matth. 27. 19. Matth. 27. 11.*
34 Iesus answered him, Saiest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did other tell it thee of me?
35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation and high Priestes haue deliuered thee vnto me: what hast thou done?
36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this worlde: if my kingdome were

of this world, then would my seruants surely fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore saide vnto him, Art thou a king then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king: For this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: and all that are of the trueth heare my voyce.

38 Pilate saieth vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had saide this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saieth vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

Mat.27.15. mar.15.6. luke 23.17. Act.3.14.

39 * Ye haue a custome that I should deliuer you one loose at the Passouer: will ye that I loose vnto you the king of the Iewes?

40 * Then cried they all againe, saying, Not him, but Barabbas. This Barabbas was a robber.

The xix. Chapter.

1 *Christ is whipped, beaten, and crowned.* 11 *All power is of God.*

1 THen Pilate tooke Iesus therefore, and scourged him.

Mat.27.26. mar.15.18.

2 * And the souldiers, when they had wound a crowne of thornes, they did put it on his head, and they did cast about him a purple garment,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and strooke him with rodes.

4 Pilate went forth againe, and said vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may knowe that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thorne, and the robe of purple: and Pilate saieth vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the high priestes therefore and officers sawe him, they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saieth vnto them, Take yee him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our lawe hee ought to die: because hee made himselfe the sonne of God.

8 When Pilate heard that saying, he was the more afraide,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saieth Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto mee? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to loose thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the more sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth sought Pilate meanes to loose him: but the Iewes cryed, saying, If thou let him goe, thou art not Caesars friend: for whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Caesar.

13 When Pilate heard that saying, hee brought Iesus forth, and he sate downe in the iudgement seate, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrue tongue, Gabbatha.

14 It was the preparing of the Passeouer, and about the sixth houre: and hee saieth vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 They cryed, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The high priests answered, We haue no king but Caesar.

16 * Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away. Mat.27.31. mar.15.21. luke 23.26.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place which is called the place of a skull, but in the Hebrue, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the mids.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. The writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie: and it was written in Hebrue, and greeke, & Latine.

21 Then said the high priestes of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not the king of the Iewes: but that he said, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, that haue I written.

23 * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure partes, to euery souldier a part) and also his coate: the coate was without seame, woouen from the toppe throughout. Mat.27.35. mar.15.24. luke 23.33.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not diuide it, but cast lottes for it, whose it shalbe: that the scripture might be fulfilled, saying, * They parted my rayment among them, and for my coate did they cast lots. And the souldiers did such things in deede. Psal.22.19.

25 There stoode by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Marie Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother and the disciple standing by, whom hee * loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne. * That is, Iohn.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre the disciple tooke her vnto his owne house.

28 After these things, Iesus knowing that all things were now performed, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, hee saith, I thirst. Psalm.69.22.

29 So there stoode a vessell by, full of vineger: Therefore when they had filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, they offered it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he sayd, It is b finished, and when he had bowed his head, hee gaue vp the ghost.

b The mystery of mans redemption and saluation, is perfected by the onely sacrifice of Christ, the promise to the fathers fulfilled, the ceremonies of the lawe ended.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparing of the Sabboth, that the bodies should not remayne vpon the crosse on the Sabboth day (for that Sabboth day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

32 Then came the souldiers, and c brake the legges of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

c Because they were not yet dead, for that was their custome.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and sawe that hee was dead alreadie, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare thrust him into the side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that sawe it, bare recorde, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he sayeth true, that ye might beleeue also.

36 For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

Num.9.12. exod.12.46.

37 And againe another scripture sayeth, * They shall looke on him whome they pearsed.

Zach.12,10.

38 * After this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes,) besought Pilate that hee might take downe the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him licence: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

Mat.27.57. mar.15.42. luke 23.50.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the beginning came to Iesus by night, and brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled together, about an hundred pound waight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the odours, as the maner of the Iewes is to burie.

41 And in the place where he was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a newe sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layde.

42 There layde they Iesus therefore, because of the preparing of the Sabboth of the Iewes, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Marie commeth to the sepulchre. 9 The Apostles were ignorant of the resurrection.

The Gospel on Easter day.

1 THe first day of the a Sabbothes, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the graue.

a That is, of the weeke.

2 Then she runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple * whome Iesus loued, and sayeth vnto them, They haue taken away the Lorde out of the graue, and we can not tell where they haue layde him.

Mat.16,1. luke 14.1.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 They ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And when hee had stowped downe, hee sawe the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into d sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and hee sawe, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knewe not the Scripture, that he should rise from death.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne house.

11 * Marie stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: so as she wept, she bowed her selfe into the sepulchre,

Mat.28.1. mar.16.5.

12 And seeth two angels clothed in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where d body of Iesus was layde.

13 They say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saieth vnto them, For they haue taken away my Lorde, and I wote not where they haue layde him.

14 When she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and sawe Iesus standing, and knewe not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? She supposing that it had bene the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast layde him, and I will fetch him.

b Hereby Christ correcteth her carnall affection, looking too much to his bodily presence, and therefore he pulled her from outward and externe offices toward his bodily presence, and willed her to be mindful of his ascension.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Marie. She turned her selfe, and sayd vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touche b me not: for I am not yet ascended to my father, but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I * ascend vnto my father and your father, and to my God, and your God.

Psal.23.23.

18 Marie Magdalene commeth, bringing tidings to the disciples that she had seene the Lorde, and that hee had spoken such things vnto her.

19 † * The same day at night, which was the first day of the ‖ Sabbothes, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled together for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stoode in the e middes, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

†*The Gospel on the first Sunday after Easter.*

‖*Or, weeke.*

c He came in miraculously to giue § Apostles comfort, as also an outward taste and sure argument of his diuinitie, that by this notable myracle, he might confirme the Apostles in the faith of his resurrection.

20 And when hee had so saide, hee shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they sawe the Lord.

21 Then sayd Iesus to the againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so sende I you also.

22 And when he had said those words, he breathed on them, and sayth vnto them, Receiue ye the holy ghost.

23 * Whosoeuers

Mat.28.18.

23 *Whosoeuers sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosoeuers sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

†*The Gospel on S. Thomas day.*

24 †But Thomas, one of the twelue, which is called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nayles, and put my finger into the print of the nayles, and thrust my hand into his side, I will in no wise beleeue.

26 And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stoode in the middes, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 After that sayth hee to Thomas, Bring thy finger hither, and see my hands, and reache hither thy hande, and thrust it into my side, and bee not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued, blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

Iohn 21.25.

d The Scripture written, is sufficient to confirme our fayth vnto saluation by Christ.

30 *And many other signes truely did Jesus before þ eyes of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

31 These are written, that yee might *d* beleeue that Jesus Christ is the sonne of God, and that in beleeuing, yee might haue life through his name.

The xxi. Chapter.

Christ forewarneth Peter of his death and persecution.

1 AFterwarde did Jesus shewe himselfe againe to his disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter sayth vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went their way, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stoode on the shore: neuertheless, the disciples knewe not that it was Jesus.

Or, Syre.

5 Jesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No.

6 And he sayth vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the shippe, and ye shall finde. They cast out therefore, and anone they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Then said the disciple whom Jesus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was þ Lord, he gird his coate vnto him (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 The other disciples came in a litle ship, (for they were not farre from lande, but as it were two hundred cubites) drawing the net with fishes.

9 As soone then as they were come to lande, they sawe hote coales, and fish layde thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus sayeth vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue nowe caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drewe the net to the land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three, and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus sayth vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is nowe the third time that Jesus appeared to his disciples, after that he was risen from death.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon ‖ Joanna, louest thou me more then these? Yee saith vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knowest that I loue thee. Yee saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

‖ *Or, sonne of Iona.*

16 He sayeth to him againe the seconde time, Simon Joanna, louest thou mee? Yee sayth vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knowest that I loue thee. Yee sayth vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 Yee sayde vnto him the third time, Simon Joanna, louest thou mee? Peter was sory, because he sayde vnto him the third time, Louest thou mee: And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee: Jesus saith vnto him, feede my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, when thou wast ponger, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee olde, thou shalt stretch forth thy handes, and another shal gird thee, and carie thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when hee had spoken this, hee sayth vnto him, Followe me.

20 Peter turning about, seeth þ disciple whome *Jesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and saide, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee?

John 13.23.

21 When Peter therefore sawe him, hee saith to Jesus, Lord, what shall he doe?

22 Jesus saith vnto him, If I will haue him to tarie til I come, what is that to thee? Followe thou me.

The Gospel on S. John Euangelists day.

23 Then went this saying abroade among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: Yet Jesus saide not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 The same disciple is he which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things,

and we know þ his testimonie is true.

John.20.3. 25 * There are also many other things which Iesus did, þ which if they should be writte enery one, I suppose the world could not conteine þ bookes that should be written. Amen.

The ende of the Gospel by Saint John.

The Actes of the Apostles.

The first Chapter.

7 *The wordes of Christ and his angels to the Apostles.* 9 *His Ascension.* 14 *Wherein the Apostles are occupied, till the holy ghost be sent.* 16 *And of the election of Matthias.*

The Epistle on Ascension day.

1 THE former booke haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe & teach,

2 Until the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy ghost had giuen commaundements vnto the Apostles, whome he had chosen.

3 To whome also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, and that by many tokens, appearing vnto them fourtye dayes, and speaking of the kingdome of God.

4 And gathering them together, commaunded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the father, * whereof saith he, ye haue heard of me.

Luke 24.49. iohn 14.25. Mat.3.11. mar.1.8. luk.3. 12.iohn 1.26.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee shall bee baptized with the holy ghost, after these fewe dayes.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lorde, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome of Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the seasons, which the father hath put in his owne power.

Actes.3.19.

8 * But yee shall receiue power after that the holy ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall bee witnesses vnto mee, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iurie, and in Samaria, and euen vnto the worldes ende.

Luke 24.52.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp on high, and a cloude receiued him vp out of their sight.

10 And while they looked vp stedfastly toward heauen, as hee went, beholde, two men stoode by them in white apparell,

11 Which also saide, Yee men of Galilee, why stande ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, euen as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount that is called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabboth dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into a parlour, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomewe, & Matthewe, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Marie the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

†The Epistle on Saint Matthias day.

15 ¶ † And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the middest of the disciples, & said, (The number of a names together, were about an hundred and twentie.)

16 Yee men and brethren, this Scripture must needes haue bene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before of Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus:

17 For he was numbred with vs, & had obteined fellowship in this ministerie.

18 * And the same hath owne purchased a fielde, with the reward of b iniquitie, and when hee was hanged, he burst a sunder in the middes, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it is knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch that the same fielde is called in their mother tongue Aceldema, that is to say, The fielde of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, * Let his habitation be desert, and no man dwelling therein: * And his Byshoppricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue cõpanied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went out and in c among vs,

22 Beginning from þ Baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordeined to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph which is called Barsabas, whose surname was Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And when they had prayed, they said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take the rowme of this ministerie and Apostleshippe, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their d lottes, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was counted with the eleuen Apostles.

a That is, of men, for men are woont namely to be counted, when they are numbred. *Psal.50.9. iohn 13.18. Mat.27.5.*

b It is called the reward of iniquitie, because the wicked Iewes gaue the reward, & shed the blood of Christ that is nocent Lambe. *Psal.69.26. Psal.109.8.*

c That is to say, after the language of the Hebrues, he had his conuersation & liued with vs.

d Lottes for chusing of officers, or deuiding of inheritance, ground, or goods, are allowed of God, as appeareth in the holy Scriptures: lots slay strife, saye the Salomon. But lots of diuination to know superstitiously of things to come, are disallowed of God and vtterly forbidden.

The ii. Chapter.

3 *The holy ghost came vpon the Apostles in visible signes* 42 *The godly exercise of the faithfull.*

1 And

The Epistle on Whitsunday.

1 AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were al with one accord in one place.

Act.11.15.

2 * And suddainely there came a sounde from heauen, as it had bene the cōming of a mightie winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as they had bene of fire, and it sate vpon eache of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirite gaue them vtterance.

5 There were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation of them that are vnder heauen.

6 When this was noised abont, the multitude came together, and were astonied, because that euery man heard thē speake in his owne language.

7 They wondred all and marueiled, saying one to another, Beholde, are not all these which speake, of Galilee?

8 And howe heare wee euerp man his owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, & Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iurie, and in Capadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parties of Libya, which is beside Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and [b] Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 They were all amazed, and were in a doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Other mocking, sayde, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter standing forth with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, & saide vnto them, Ye men of Iurie, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, bee this knowen vnto you, and heare my wordes.

15 For these are not dronken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the [c] third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 *And it shalbe in the last dayes (sayeth God) of my spirit I will power out vpon all flesh: and your sonnes & your daughters shall prophecie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your olde men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out of my spirit in those dayes, and they shal prophecie:

19 And I will shewe wonders in heauen aboue, and tokens in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and the vapour of smoke.

20 *The Sunne shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lorde come.

21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these wordes, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, with miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the middes of you, as ye your selues also knowe,

23 Him, after that ye had taken by wicked hands, being deliuered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, haue ye crucified and slaine:

24 Whome God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the sorowes of death, because it was impossible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh of him, *I sawe the Lorde alwayes set before my face, for he is on my right hande, that I should not be moued. *Psal.16.8*

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast shewed mee the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Yee men and brethren, let mee freely speake vnto you of the *Patriarch Dauid: For he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day: *3.Reg.2.10.*

30 Therefore being a Prophet, & knowing that God had sworne with an othe to him, *that he would raise vp Christ, as concerning the flesh, of the fruit of his loynes, to sit on his seate, *Psal.132.11.*

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, *that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. *Psal.16.10.*

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Then being by the right hande of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the father the promise of the holy ghost, hee hath shed forth this, which ye nowe see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but hee sayeth himselfe, *The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand. *Psal.110.1.*

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footestoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know for a suretie, that God hath made that same Iesus whome yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the other Apostles, Yee men and brethren, What shall we doe?

38 Then Peter saide vnto them, Repent ye, and let euery one of you be baptized in the name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy ghost.

39 For the promise was made vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are a farre off, euen as many as the Lorde our God shall call.

40 And with many other wordes dare he witnesse,

1 It is most like that the miracle was both in the speakers, and also in the hearers. In the speakers, for that they spealing the Hebrue tongue, did well perceiue that strangers of diuers nations and languages did vnderstand thē: And in the hearers, for that euery man heard sensibly his owne countrey language out of the Apostles, speaking in their mother tongue.

b That is, such as were conuerted to the Iewes religion, and whose ancestours were no Iewes.

c The Iewes count the houres of the day, from six of the clocke in the morning, to sixe at night: therefore the thirde houre after the Iewes computation, is our nine of the clocke.

Joel.2.28.
Esay.44.3.
Joel.2.32.
Rom.10.13.

witnesse, and exhorted them, saying, Saue your selues from this vntowarde generation.

41 Then they that gladly receyued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and d felowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And solde their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, & breaking bread from house to house, did eate their meate together with gladnesse of heart,

47 Praising God, & hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

d By felowship is meant a godly companying together, in practising the workes of charitie, in tendering and helping one another, in disposing by almes their goods to their needie neighbours. By breaking of bread, is meant the mysterie wherein our sauiour Christ doeth communicate and distribute vnto vs his bodie and blood, by his blessed sacrament of bread and wine, where is presented to the eyes of our faith, the breaking of Christes body, and the shedding of his blood.

The iii. Chapter.

7 The halt is restored to his feete. 12 Peter preached Christ vnto the people,

1 NOw Peter and John went vp together into the Temple at ỹ ninth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man that was lame frō his mothers wombe was brought, whom they layd daily at the gate of the Temple which is called beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Which seeing Peter and John about to go into the Temple, asked almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with John, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, trusting to receiue something of them.

6 Then said Peter, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth rise vp, and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, & lift him vp, and immediately his feete and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stode, and walked, and entered with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praysing God.

9 And all the people sawe him walking and praysing God.

10 And they knewe him, that it was hee which sate for the almes at the beautiful gate of the Temple: and they wondered, and were sore astonied at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together greatly amazed vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons.

12 And when Peter saw that, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or godlinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, & of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus, whom ye betraped & denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had iudged him to be loosed.

14 *But ye denied the holy and iust, and desired a murderer to be giuen you,

15 And killed the Lord of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, of the which we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through the faith in his name, hath made this man sound, whō ye see and know, and the faith which is by him, hath giuen to this man health in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and conuert, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the time of b refreshing shall come in the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the time that all things bee restored, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truely saide vnto the fathers, A Prophet shal ỹ Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto mee, him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 For the time will come, that ‖ euery soule which will not heare that same Prophet, shal be destroyed from among the people.

24 All the Prophets also from Samuel, and these that followe in order, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise told you before of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the c Prophets, and of the couenant which God made vnto our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, *Euen in thy seede shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raysed vp his sonne Iesus, sent him to bleese you, in turning euery one of you from his iniquities.

a He corrected the abuse of men, which attribute to mans holines that which onely perteineth to God. *Mat.* 27. 20. *mar.* 15. 11. *luk.* 23. 8. *iohn* 18, 40.

b By the time of refreshing, he meaneth the latter day, when the godly which in this world are tormoiled and troubled, should find rest and quietnes. *Deut.* 18, 15. *act.* 7, 37.

‖ *Or, whosoeuer.*

c So they are called, because they came of the same stocke, and therefore were heires of the same promise which appertaineth to the whole body of the people, *Gen.* 12, 1.

The iiii. Chapter.

7 The Apostles are brought before the counsell. 31 The Church encreaseth in doctrine, and exercises of all godlinesse.

1 AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖ ruler of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

‖ *Or, captaine.*

2 Taking it grieuously that they taught the

the people, and preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layde handes on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was nowe euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 And it came to passe on the morow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the chiefe Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priestes, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them before the, they asked, By what power, or in what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter full of the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deede done to the sicke man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whome ye crucified, whom God raised againe from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stande here before you, whole.

Psal.118. 22. esa. 28.16. mat. 21. 42. 11 * This is the stone which was set nought by of you builders, which is the head of the [a] corner.

[a] Christ is called the chiefe corner, or corner stone, because the Iewes, and the Gentiles are ioyned together, and buylded vpon him by faith, and made one Church.

12 Neither is there [b] saluation in any other: for among men vnder heauen, there is giuen none other name wherein we must be saued.

[b] Neither Saint, nor Angel, nor workes, nor ought else can saue, but Christ alone.

13 Nowe when they sawe the boldenesse of Peter and Iohn, and vnderstood that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they knew the that they had bene with Iesu:

14 And beholding also the man which was healed standing with them, they could not say against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the counsell, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall wee doe to these men: for a manifest signe is done by the, and is openly knowen to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and wee can not denie it.

17 But that it be noysed no farther among the people, let vs threaten, and charge them that they speake henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, that in no wise they should speake nor teach in the name of Iesu.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it bee right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then to God, iudge ye.

20 For we can not but speake that, which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had more sharply threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing howe to punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God, because of that which was done.

22 For the man was about fourtie yeres olde, on whome this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 Then assoone as they were let go, they came to their fellowes, and shewed all that the high Priestes and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyces to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is,

25 Which by the mouth of thy seruaunt Dauid hast saide, * Why did the Heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? Psal.2.1.

26 The kings of the earth stoode vp, and the rulers came together against the Lorde, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whome thou hast anoynted, both Herode, and also Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, gathered themselues together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hande and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And nowe Lorde, beholde their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy seruauntes, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy worde,

30 So that thou stretche forth thine hande, that healing and signes, and wonders bee done by the name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 And as soone as they had prayed: the place mooued where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neyther sayde any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lorde Iesu, and great grace was with them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of landes, or houses, solde them, and brought the price of the things that were solde,

35 And layde it downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had neede.

36 And Ioses, which was also called of the Apostles Barnabas (that is to say, if yee interprete it, The sonne of consolation) being a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cypers,

37 Hauing lande, solde it, and brought the money, and layde it downe at the Apostles feete.

The v. Chapter.

12 *Miracles are done by the Apostles.* 34 *The sentence of Gamaliel.*

1 But

1 BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, solde a possession,

2 And kept awap part of the price, his wife also being of counsell, and brought a certaine part, and layde it downe at the Apostles feete.

3 But Peter saide, Ananias, howe is it that Satan hath filled thine heart, to lye vnto the holy Ghost, and keepe awap part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was solde, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 Ananias hearing these woordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose vp, and put him a part, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it came to passe, that as it were about the space of three houres after, his wife came in, not knowing what which was done.

8 And Peter sayd vnto her, Tell mee, solde ye not the lande for so much? And shee said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter saide vnto her, Why haue ye agreed together, to tempt the spirit of the Lord? beholde, the feete of the which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carrie thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightwap at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the young men came in, and found her dead, and caried her out, and buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

The Epistle on S. Bartholomewe the Apostle.

12 And by the handes of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders shewed among the people. (And they were all together with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of other durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: neuertheles, the people magnified them.

14 The number of them that beleeued in the Lord, both of men and women, grew more and more.)

15 Insomuch that they brought the sicke into the streetes, and layde them on beds and couches, that at the least wap the [a] shadowe of Peter when hee came by, might shadowe some of them.

16 There came also a multitude of the cities rounde about vnto Hierusalē, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirites: and they were healed euery one.

17 Then the chiefe Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were full of indignation,

18 And layde handes on the Apostles, & put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and sayd,

20 Go, and stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the woordes of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the chiefe Priest came, and they that were with him, and called a counsell together, and all the elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to fetch them.

22 But when the officers came, & found them not in the prison, they returned, and tolde,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all diligence, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Then when the chiefe Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the high Priestes heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would growe.

25 Then came one and shewed them, saying, Beholde, the men that ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine of the Temple with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, least they should haue bene stoned,)

27 And whē they had brought them, they set them before the counsell, and the chiefe Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not wee straitly commande you that ye should not teache in this name? And beholde, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intende to bring this mans blood vpō vs. *Act. 4. 18.*

29 Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and sayd, Wee ought more to obey God then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Jesus, whom ye slewe, and hanged on tree.

31 Him hath God lift vp with his right hand, to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenes of sinnes.

32 And wee are recordes of these things which wee saye, and so is also the holy ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they clane asunder, and sought meanes to slay them.

34 Then stode there vp one in the counsell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of lawe, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a litle space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp one Theudas, reporting himselfe to be some great man, to whome a number of men, about a foure hundred, ioyned themselues:

a God at the first publishing of his Gospel, wrought wonders by these thinges that seemed trifles to the world, which things, as they were done for a time, so nowe the like must not be looked for.

b By this speach they meane that they would charge them as guyltie of Christs blood that was shed.

selues: which was slaine, and they all which ‖ beleeued him were scattered abroade, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, agreed vnto.

37 After this man rose vp one Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of tribute, & drewe away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad.

38 And nowe I say vnto you, refrayne your selues from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But and if it be of God, ye can not destroy it, least happly ye be found to striue against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, & beaten them, they commaunded that they should not speake in the name of Iesu, and let them goe.

41 And they departed from the face of the counsell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teache & preach Iesus Christ.

The vj. Chapter.

3 Seuen Deacons are ordeined in the Church. 11 Steuen is accused.

1 AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples grewe, there arose a grudge among the Grecians against the Hebrues, because their widowes were despised in the daily ministerie.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples together, and said, It is not good that we should leaue the worde of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, and full of the holy Ghost, & wisedome, to whom we may commit this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the worde.

Actes 21.8.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: * and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicholas a conuert of Antioch.

6 These they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they layde their handes on them.

7 And the worde of God encreased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priestes were obedient to the faith.

a Or, Colledge. For in the citie of Hierusalem there were erected many houses or scholes, wherein the youth of the Iewes and strangers were instructed: as nowe a dayes are vsed in our vniuersities.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certaine of the a synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen:

10 And they could not resist the wisedome and the spirite by the which he spake.

11 Then they priuily prepared men, which said, b We haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses, and against God.

b The wicked setteth foorth false witnesses, when they by reasoning can not preuaile against ỹ trueth: And thus malice seeketh false Christs, when the trueth fayleth her.

12 And they moued the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the counsell:

13 And brought foorth false witnesses, which sayde, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the lawe.

14 For we heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ordinances which Moses gaue vs.

15 And all that sate in the counsell, looking stedfastly on him, sawe his face as it had bene the face of an angel.

The vij. Chapter.

2 Steuen maketh answere to his accusation, 51 rebuketh the hard necked Iewes, 58 and is stoned to death.

1 THen said the chiefe Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Ye men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, & from thy kinred, * and come vnto the land which I shall shewe thee. *Gene.12.13.*

4 Then came hee out of the lande of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he brought him into this land wherein ye nowe dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not the breadth of a foote: and promised that he would giue it to him to possesse, and to his seede after him, when as yet he had no childe:

6 God verily spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourne in a straunge lande, and that they should keepe it in bondage, and entreate them euill foure hundred a yeres.

a This is not to be vnderstand, that they should be euill intreated the whole foure hundred yeres: but by exceſſe of speach, called *Hyperbole*, is signified that they should be euill intreated within ỹ space of foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whome they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 * And he gaue him the couenant of circumcision: * and so Abraham begate Isahac, & circumcised him the eight day: * and Isahac begate Jacob, * and Jacob begate the twelue patriarkes.

9 * And the patriarkes moued with enuie, solde Joseph into Egypt: and God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his aduersities, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and ouer all his housholde.

Gene.17.9. Gene.21.2. Gene.25.24. Gene.29.33. Gene.37.28. Gene.41.37. Gene.42.1.

11 But there came a dearth ouer all ỹ land of Egypt & Chanaan, and great affliction, that our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But whe Jacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent our fathers first.

13 *And

13 * And at the seconde time Joseph was knowen of his brethren, & Josephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.
14 Then sent Joseph, and caused his father Jacob to be brought, & all his kinne, thre score and fiftene soules.
Gene.45.4.
Gene.46.5.
15 *And Jacob descended into Egypt, and died, both he and our fathers.
Gene.49.33. and 50.7.
16 * And were carped ouer into Sichem, and layd in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for [b] money of the sonnes of Emmor, the sonne of Sichem.
b Here appeareth an errour. For Abraham seemeth to be put in the text in the steade of Iacob. For Iacob bought the sepulchre of Emmor, and not Abraham, who bought before a fielde of Ephron.
17 But when the time of ꝑ promise drewe nigh, which God had swoorne to Abraham, the people grewe and multiplied in Egypt:
18 Till another king arose, which knewe not of Joseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinrede, and euil entreated our fathers, and made them cast out their yong children, that they should not remaine alyue.
Exod.2.1.
hebr.11.23.
20 *The same time was Moses borne, and was acceptable vnto God, & nourished vp in his fathers house thre monethes:
21 And when he was cast out, Pharaos daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.
22 And Moses was learned in all maner of wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighte in dedes and in wordes.
23 And when he was full fourtie yeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.
Exod.2.11.
24 * And when he sawe one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged his quarel that had the harme done to him, and smote the Egyptian:
25 For he supposed his brethren woulde haue vnderstand, howe that God by his hand should deliuer them: but they vnderstoode not.
Exod.20.13.
26 * And the nexte day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and woulde haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Judge ouer vs?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?
29 Then fled Moses at that saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.
Exod.3.2.
30 * And when fourtie yeres were expired, there appeared to him [c] in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bramble bush.
c That is to say, Moses.
31 When Moses sawe it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew nere to behold, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,
32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not beholde.
33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.
34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, and I will send thee into Egypt.
35 This Moses whom they forsooke, saying, Who made thee a ruler & a Judge? the same did God sende to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the Angell which appeared to him in the bramble bush.
36 * He brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in Egypt, and in the red sea,* and in the wilderneste fourtie yeres.
Exod.7.9.
Exod.16.1.
37 This is that Moses, which sayd vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.
Deut.18.15.
38 *This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: this man receiued the woyde of life, to giue vnto vs.
Exod.19.2.
39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,
40 Saying vnto Aaron, * Make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moses that brought vs out of ꝑ land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
Exod.32.1.
41 And they made a Calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced ouer the woykes of their owne handes.
Amos 5.25.
42 *Then God turned himselfe away, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me [d] slaine beastes, and sacrifices by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?
d God tooke their offerings to be abominable, & vtterly none at all: partly for that they offered with a dissembling heart & a wicked life, and partly because they mingled together the seruice deuised by man with the true seruice of God.
43 Yea, ye tooke vnto you the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.
Exod.25.40.
1.Chro.17.12.
Actes 17.24.
44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernes, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that he should * make it according to the fashion that he had seene:
e Here is reprooued the grosse dulnesse of the people, who vaynely fantasied that Gods power was conteined within the temple, which is the place of my rest, not the house built with mens hands, but an humble and a quiet spirite, which trembleth at my holy worde.
45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,
46 Which found fauour before God, and would fayne haue found a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.
47 *But Solomon built him an house.
48 * Howbeit, hee that is highest of all, dwelleth not in temples made [e] handes, as sayth the Prophet,
49 Heauen is my seate, and earth is my footestoole: What house will ye builde me, saith the Lord? Or which is the place of my rest?
50 Hath not my hande made all these things?
51 Ye

51 Ye stiffenecked and of vncircumcised
heartes & eares, ye do alwayes resist the
holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so do ye.
52 Which of the Prophets haue not your
fathers persecuted? And they haue
slaine them which shewed before of the
comming of the Iust, of whome ye haue
bene now the betrayers and murderers:
53 Which also haue receiued the lawe by
the disposition of Angels, and haue not
kept it.
54 When they heard these thinges, their
heartes claue asunder, and they gnashed
on him with their teeth.
55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost,
looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and
sawe the glorie of God, and Iesus stan-
ding on the right hand of God,
56 And said, Beholde, I see the heauens
open, and the Sonne of man standing
on the right hand of God.
57 Then they gaue a shoute with a loude
voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran
vpon him all at once,
58 And cast him out of the citie, and sto-
ned him: and the witnesses layde downe
their clothes at a young mans feete,
whose name was Saul.
59 And they stoned Steuen, calling on, and
saying, Lord Iesu, receiue my spirit.
60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with
a loude voyce, Lord, lay not this sinne to
their charge. And when he had thus spo-
ken, he fell a sleepe.

The Epistle on Steuens day.

Hee prayed for himselfe standing, but praying for his enemies he kneeled downe, meaning thereby, first that in great iniurie required greater and a more feruent prayer: secondly he declareth almighty charitie, praying so earnestly for his enemies.

The viij. Chapter.

4 The Apostles are scattered abroade. 38 Philip baptiseth the Eunuch.

1 AND Saul was consenting vnto his
death: and at that time there was a
great persecution against the Church
which was at Hierusalem, and they
were all scattered abroade throwout
the regions of Iurie, and Samaria, ex-
cept the Apostles.
2 And deuoute men caried Steuen toge-
ther to his buriall, and made great la-
mentation ouer him.
3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the
Church, entring into euery house, and
drawing out both men and women, did
put them into prison.
4 Therefore they that were scattered a-
broade, went euery where preaching the
word of God.
5 Then came Philip into the citie of Sa-
maria, and preached Christ vnto them.
6 And the people gaue heede vnto those
things which Philip spake, with one
accorde, hearing and seeing the miracles
which he did.
7 For vncleane spirits, crying with loude
voyce, came out of many that were pos-
sessed with them: and many taken with
palsies, & many that halted, were healed.
8 And there was great ioy in that citie.
9 But there was a certaine man called
Simon, which before time in the same
citie vsed witchcraft, and bewitched the
people of Samaria, saying that he was
a man that could do great things:
10 To whome they all gaue heede, from
the least to the greatest, saying, This man
is the great power of God.
11 And him they set much by, because that
of long time hee had bewitched them
with sorceries.
12 But when they beleeued Philips prea-
ching of the kingdome of God, and of
the name of Iesus Christ, they were
baptized, both men and women.
13 Then Simon him selfe beleeued also:
and when he was baptized, he continued
with Philip, & wondred, beholding the
miracles and signes which were done.
14 When the Apostles which were at
Hierusalem, heard say that Samaria
had receiued the word of God, they sent
vnto them Peter and John.
15 Which when they were come downe,
prayed for them that they might receiue
the holy Ghost.
16 (For as yet he was come downe vpon
none of them: but they were baptized
[a] onely in the name of Christ Iesu.)
17 Then layed they their handes on them,
and they receiued the holy Ghost.
18 And when Simon sawe that through
laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy
Ghost was giuē, he offered them money,
19 Saying, Giue mee also this power,
that on whomsoeuer I put the handes,
he may receiue the holy Ghost.
20 But Peter saide vnto him, Thy mo-
ney perish with thee, because thou hast
thought that the gift of God may be ob-
teyned with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor fellowship
in this businesse: for thy heart is not
right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wicked-
nes, & pray God, if perhaps the thought
of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.
23 For I perceiue that thou art [b] in the
gall of bitternesse, and in the bonde of
[c] iniquitie.
24 Then answered Simon, and saide,
Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of
these things which ye haue spoken, fall
on me.
25 And they, when they had testified and
preached the worde of the Lord, returned
towarde Hierusalem, and preached the
Gospell in many villages of the Sama-
ritanes.
26 And the Angel of the Lorde spake vnto
Philip, saying, Arise, and goe towarde
the South, vnto the way that goeth
downe from Hierusalem, vnto Gaza,
which is desert.
27 And hee arose, and went on: and be-
holde, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch,
and of great authoritie with Candace,
Queene of the Ethiopians, and had the
rule of all her treasure, which came to
Hierusalem for to worship.
28 And as he returned home againe, sit-
ting in his charet, hee read Esaias the
Prophet.
29 Then the spirit said vnto Philip, Come
neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

The Epistle on the Tuesday in Whitsun weeke.

a They that were baptized onely in the Name of Christ, no doubt had receiued the holy Ghost sufficiently touching their saluation: but for further confirmation of Christes religion, now newly set foorth, the manifest and vnwont giftes of the holy Ghost appeared among the Christians, by laying on of the handes of the Apostles.
b Thou art filled with melancholy & enuie. Thou wouldest haue doings with the highest, otherwise thou canst not be quiet.
c Through the desire of money and colourable couetousnesse. Take heede ye symoniakes, that onely for liuing enter into the ministerie.

30 And

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and
hearde him reade the Prophet Esaias,
and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou
readest?
31 And he saide, How can I, except some
man shoulde guide mee? And he desired
Philip that he would come vp, and sit
with him.
32 The tenor of the Scripture which hee
read, was this, * He was led as a sheepe
to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe
before the shearer: so opened not he his
mouth.
33 In his humilitie, his iudgement is ex-
alted: but who shall declare his genera-
tion? For his life is taken from the earth.
34 And the Eunuch answered Philip,
and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh
the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some
other man?
35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and
began at the same Scripture, and preа-
ched vnto him Iesus.
36 And as they went on their way, they
came vnto a certaine water: and the
Eunuch saide, See, here is water, what
doeth let me to be baptized?
37 Philip said vnto him, If thou beleeuest
with all thine heart, thou mayest. And
he answered, and said, I beleeue that Je-
sus Christ is the Sonne of God.
38 And hee commaunded the charret to
stande still: and they went downe both
into the water, both Philip, and also the
Eunuch, and he baptized him.
39 And as soone as they were come out of
the water, the spirite of the Lord caught
away Philip, that the Eunuch sawe
him no more: and he went on his way
reioycing.
40 But Philip was founde at Azotus:
and he walked throwout the countrey,
preaching in all the cities, till he came to
Cesarea.

The ix. Chapter.

3 The conuersion of Saul. 34 Peter healeth Eneas, 40 and raiseth vp Tabitha.

The Epistle on the conuersion of S. Paul. Rom. 9. 3.

1 AND Saul yet breathing out threat-
nings and slaughter against the dis-
ciples of the Lorde, went vnto the
high Priest,
2 And desired of him letters to carrie to
Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if
he found any of this way, whether they
were men or women, hee might bring
them bounde vnto Hierusalem.
3 And when hee iourneyed, it came to
passe, that as he was come nigh to Da-
mascus, suddenly there shined rounde
about him a light from heauen.
4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a
voyce, saying vnto him, * Saul, Saul,
why persecutest thou me?
5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And
the Lord said, I am Iesus whome thou
persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke
against the pricks.
6 And hee both trembling and astonied,
saide, Lorde, what wilt thou haue me to
doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise,
and goe into the citie, and it shalbe tolde
thee what thou must doe.
7 The men also which iourneyed with
him, stoode amazed, b hearing a voyce,
but seeing no man.
8 And Saul arose from the earth, and
when his eyes were opened, he sawe no
man: but they led him by the hande, and
brought him into Damascus.
9 And he was three dayes without sight,
and neither did eate nor drinke.
10 And there was a certaine disciple at
Damascus, named Ananias: and to him
said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And
he said, Beholde, I am here, Lord.
11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and
goe into the streete, which is called
Straight, and seeke in the house of Iu-
das, after one called Saul, of Tarsus: for
beholde, he prayeth,
12 And hath seene in a vision, a man na-
med Ananias, comming in to him, and
putting his hands on him, that he might
receiue his sight.
13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue
heard by many of this man, howe much
euil he hath done to thy Saintes at Hie-
rusalem:
14 And here he hath authoritie of the high
Priestes, to binde all that call on thy
Name.
15 The Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way:
for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare
my Name before the Gentiles, and
Kings, and the children of Israel:
16 For I wil shew him how great things
he must suffer for my names sake.
17 And Ananias went his way, and en-
tred into the house, and put his handes
on him, and said, Brother Saul, the Lord
(euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in
the way as thou camest) hath sent mee,
that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and
be filled with the holy Ghost.
18 And immediatly there fell frō his eyes
as it had bene scales, & he receiued sight
forthwith, and arose, and was baptized,
19 And when hee had receiued meate, hee
was comforted. Then was Saul cer-
taine dayes with the disciples which
were at Damascus.
20 And straightway hee preached Christ
in the synagogues, that he is the Sonne
of God.
21 But all that heard him, were amazed,
and saide, Is not this he that destroyed
them which called on this Name in Hie-
rusalem, and came hither for that intent,
that hee might bring them bounde vnto
the high Priestes?
22 But Saul increased the more in
strength, and confounded the Iewes
which dwelt at Damascus, proouing by
conferring one Scripture with another,
that this is very Christ.
23 And after that many dayes were ful-
filled, the Iewes tooke counsell together
to kill him.
24 But their laying awaite was knowen
of Saul: * and they watched the gates
day

Esai 53. 7.

1. Cor. 15. 8.

a Saul breathed and blustred with rage and cruelty against Christes Church, which declareth whereunto man is led by his rash zeale, before he hath the true knowledge of God.

b No maruell though weake and corrupti-ble flesh was amazed at heauenly things, and at the talke of God, where-by it came to passe, that they heard a voyce, as here is writ-ten, and heard no voyce, as is written in the 22. Chapter. For they heard a voyce, and vn-derstoode it not.

2. Cor. 11. 32.

day and night to kill him.
25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and put him downe by the wall, and let him downe in a basket.
26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to couple him selfe to the disciples, but they were all afrayde of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.
27 But Barnabas tooke him, & brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had seene the Lorde in the way, and that he had spoke to him, and howe he had preached boldely at Damascus in the name of Iesus.
28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem,
29 Speaking boldely in the name of the Lorde Iesus, and he spake and disputed against the Greekes: but they went about to slay him.
30 Which when the brethren knewe, they brought him to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.
31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iurie, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lord, and multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghost.
32 And it came to passe, as Peter walked throughout all quarters, he came also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.
33 And there he founde a certaine man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eyght yeeres, and was sicke of ye palsie.
34 And Peter sayde vnto him, Eneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bedde. And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, sawe him, which turned to the Lord.
36 There was also at Ioppa a certaine woman, a disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called c Dorcas: the same was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which she did.
37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and dyed: whome when they had washed, they layd her in an vpper chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not be grieued to come to them.
39 Then Peter arose, and came with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stoode round about him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.
40 And Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned him to the body, and sayde, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she sawe Peter, she sate vp.
41 And Peter gaue her the hande, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saintes and widowes, he deliuered her aliue.
42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.
43 And it came to passe, that he tarved many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simō a Tanner.

c Tabitha is called Dorcas. Dorcas signifieth a Roe bucke, a beast of sharpe sight. Such an one was Tabitha, to this effect, that she being on earth farre from heauen, did behold heauenly things, and drewe nere vnto heauen with godly workes.

The x. Chapter.

11 The vision that Peter sawe. 17 He was sent to Cornelius.

1 THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a captaine of the bande, called the Italian bande,
2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houshold, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God alway.
3 The same sawe by a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angell of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.
4 And when he looked on him, he was afrayde, and sayde, What is it, Lorde? And he sayde vnto him, Thy a prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.
5 And nowe sende men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose syname is Peter.
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tel thee what thou oughtest to doe.
7 And when the Angell which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuoute souldier of them that wayted on him,
8 And tolde them all the matter, and sent them to Ioppa.
9 On the morowe as they went on their iourney, and drewe nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp into the highest part of the house to pray, about the sixth houre.
10 And whē he wared hungry, he would haue eaten: But while they made redy, he fell into a trauice,
11 And he seeth b heauen opened, & a certaine vessell come downe vnto him, as it had bene a great sheete, knitte at ꝑ foure corners, and let downe to the earth:
12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beastes, and such as creepe, and foules of the ayre.
13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.
14 But Peter sayde, Not so, Lorde: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.
15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the seconde time, What God hath cleansed, that ‖ call not thou common.
16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.
17 Nowe while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene

a The prayers and almes of Cornelius pleased God before he was baptized: but without faith God can not be pleased. Cornelius therefore (as Bede truely noteth) had faith, whereby his prayers and almes pleased God. For (saith he) he came not to faith through works, but to workes through faith.

b This vision doeth teach manifolde mysteryes. First, that ỹ restraint of meates made vnto the Iewes, is taken away, and bindeth not the Christians: For nowe to the cleane, all meates are cleane. Secondly, the graces and giftes of God are common also to the heathen, who before this time were excluded: which thing is signified by the foure cornerd sheete, which signifieth the foure coastes of the worlde.

Nowe heauen is open to all that is inclosed in the sheete, which is ỹ holy congregation of God. ‖ *Or, do not thou pollute.*

shoulde meane: beholde, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquirance for Simons house, and stoode before the doore,

18 And called, and asked whether Simō, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him, Beholde, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Beholde, I am he, whō ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the captaine, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the people of the Iewes, was warned by an holy Angell, to sende for thee into his house, and to heare wordes of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morowe Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the thirde day after, entred they into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and speciall friendes.

25 And it came to passe as Peter came in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe
e at his feete, and worshipped him.

e Cornelius did reuerence Peter more then he ought to haue done, supposing him either to be a God, either to be indued with such power and vertue, for the which he should be honored as God.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stande vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he came in, and findeth many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to companie or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I shoulde not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without delay, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me?

30 And Cornelius saide, Foure dayes agoe vntil this houre I was fasting, and at ꝑ ninth houre I prayed in my house, and beholde, a man stoode before me in bright clothing,

31 And sayde, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes deedes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Sende therefore to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when hee commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

The Epistle on Munday in Whitsun weeke. Deut. 10. 17. rom. 2. 11. 1. pet. 1. 17. luke 4. 14.

33 Then sent I for thee immediately, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Nowe therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded vnto thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and sayde, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God hath no regard of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 Touching the worde which God sent vnto ꝑ children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord ouer all.)

37 Ye knowe howe the worde was published throughout all Iurie, beginning in Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 Howe God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, & with power, who went about doing good, & healing all that were oppressed of the deuil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all thinges which he did in the lande of the Iewes, and at Hierusalem, whome they slewe, when they had hanged him on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto vs witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs which did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes. *Actes 15. 9. ieremi. 31. 34. micheæ. 7. 11.*

44 While Peter yet spake these wordes, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the worde.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonyed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lorde. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

The xj. Chapter.

22 Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia. 28 Agabus prophecieth dearth to come.

1 AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iurie, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended against him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and diddest eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, & in a traunce I sawe a vision, a certaine vessel descend, as it had bene a great sheet, let downe from heauē by foure corners,

and

and it came euen vntill me.
6 Vpon the which when I had faſtened mine eies, I conſidered, and ſawe foure footed beaſtes of the earth, and wilde beaſtes, and ſuch as creepe, and foules of the aire.
7 And I heard a voyce, ſaying vnto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eate.
8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lorde: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.
9 But the voyce anſwered mee againe from heauen, Doe not thou make them [a] common which God hath cleanſed.
10 And this was done three times: and all were taken vp againe into heauen.
11 And beholde, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.
12 And the ſpirite ſaide vnto me, that I ſhould go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:
13 And he ſhewed vs how he had ſeene an Angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſyrname is Peter:
14 He ſhall tell thee woordes, whereby both thou, and all thy houſe ſhalbe ſaued.
15 And as I began to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, * as he did on vs at the beginning.
16 Then remembred I the woorde of the Lorde, how that he ſaid, * Iohn baptized with water: but ye ſhalbe baptized with [b] the holy Ghoſt.
17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs when we beleeued on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I ſhoulde haue withſtand God?
18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles graunted repentance vnto life.
19 * They alſo which were ſcattered abroade through the affliction that aroſe about Steuen, walked thorowout vnto Phenice, & Cypres, and Antioche, preaching the woorde to no man, but vnto the Iewes onely.
20 And ſome of them were men of Cypres & Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioche, ſpake vnto the Greekes, and preached the Lord Ieſus.
21 And the hand of the Lorde was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.
22 Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould go vnto Antioche.
23 Which when hee came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.
24 For he was a good man, and ful of the holy Ghoſt, & of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.
25 Then departed Barnabas to Tharſus, for to ſeeke Saul.
26 And when hee had founde him, hee brought him vnto Antioche. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they had their converſation with the Church there, & taught much people: inſomuch that the diſciples of Antioche were the [c] firſt that were called Chriſtians.
27 And in thoſe dayes came prophetes from Hieruſalem vnto Antioche.
28 And there ſtoode vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the [d] ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throrowout all the worlde: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.
29 Then the diſciples, euery man accoording to his habilitie, purpoſed to ſende ſuccour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iurie.
30 Which thing they alſo did, and ſent it to the elders, by the handes of Barnabas and Saul.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians. 24 The Goſpel floriſheth.

1 AT the ſame time Herod the king ſtretched forth his handes to vexe certaine of the Church.
2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.
3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further, and tooke Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of ſweete bread.)
4 And when he had caught him, hee put him in priſon alſo, and delinered him to foure [a] quaternions of ſouldiers to bee kept, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.
5 And Peter was kept in priſon, but praier was made without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.
6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth vnto the people, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers bounde with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.
7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord was there preſent, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, & ſtirred him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his handes.
8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy Sandales. And ſo he did. And hee ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and folow me.
9 And Peter came out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was trueth which was done by the Angel: but thought he had ſeene a viſion.
10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond watche, they came vnto the Iron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by the owne accord: and they went out, and paſſed thorowe one ſtreete, & forthwith the Angel departed

a What meates ſoeuer the Iewes vſed contrary to the order of Gods lawe, they called it common or vncleane.

Actes 2.4.

Iohn 1.17. Actes 1.5.

b To be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, is to receiue the viſible graces & giftes of the holy Ghoſt.

Actes 8.1.

The Epiſtle on Saint Barnabe Apoſtle.

c Not for that they were the firſt chriſtians: but for that the people both of the Iewes and Gentiles, grewe into one body, and were more bolde freely to confeſſe the faith of Chriſt.

The Epiſtle on S. Iames the apoſtle.

d By theſe words S. Luke doth ſignifie that the ſpirit of God was the author of this prophecie, that thereby we might vnderſtād the knowledge not to be gathered either of the courſe of the ſtarres, or any other naturall cauſes.

The Epiſtle on Saint Peters day.

a That is, to xvi. ſouldiers.

from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Nowe I know of a suertie that the Lorde hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the wayting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as hee considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose syrname was Marke, where many were gathered together in prayer.

13 As Peter knocked at the entrie dooze, a Damosel came forth to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when shee knewe Peters voyce, she opened not the dooze for gladnesse, but ran in, and tolde howe Peter stoode before the dooze.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But shee affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his [b] angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the dooze, and sawe him, they were astoned.

17 And when he had beckened vnto them with the hand, that they might holde their peace, he tolde thē by what meanes the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Nowe as soone as it was day, there was no litle adoe among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded them to be caried away. And he descended from Iurie to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 And Herod was displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came all with one accord to him, and made intercession vnto Blastus the kings chamberlaine, and desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon the day appointed, Herode arayed him in royall apparell, and set him in his seate, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shoute, saying, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the honour, and he was eaten of [c] wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 And the word of God grewe, & [d] multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned to Hierusalem, whē they had fulfilled their office, & tooke with them Iohn, whose syrname was Marke.

The xiij. Chapter.

Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 26 The Iewes are reiected.

1 THere * was also in the Church that was at Antioche, certaine prophets, and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen, which had bene nourished vp with Herode the Tetrarche, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the [a] Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost saide, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laide their hands on them, they let them go.

4 And they, after they were sent forth of the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamine, they preached the worde of God in the synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorowe the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iewe, whose name was Barieſu:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, one Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: the same when he had called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstoode them, seeking to turne the deputie away from the faith.

9 Then Saul (which also is called Paul) being full of the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And saide, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemie of al righteousnesse, wilt thou not ceasse to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now beholde, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist & darkenesse, and hee went about, seeking them that should leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie, when he sawe what was done, beleeued, and wondered at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when they that were with Paul, were departed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn, when he departed from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioche in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabboth day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the lawe and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any worde to exhort the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stoode vp, and when hee had beckened with the hand for silence, saide, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of the people of Israel, chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the * land of Egypt, & with an high * arme brought he them

[a] The worde signifieth, to execute a publique office, as the Apostles was, so that here is shewed that they preached & prophecied, & did not offer a sacrifice or say Masse at Antioche, as some vntruely gather.

[b] For they did know by Gods word, that angels were appointed to defend the faithfull, and also in those dayes they were accustomed to see such sights.

[c] The vilenes of the punishment declareth here that God detesteth pride and tyrannie. His grandfather also was eaten of lice.

[d] The more that tyrants go about to suppresse Gods word, the more doeth it encrease and multiplie.

Actes 14.26.

Exod.1.1.

Exod.13.14.

them out of it.

Exod.16.1. 18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the lande of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot.

Iosu.14.1.

Iudg.3.9. 20 And after warde * he gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterwarde they desired a king, *1.Reg.8.5.* * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourtie yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, he set vp Dauid to be their king, of whome he reported, saying, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine own heart, which shal fulfil all my will.

1.Reg.16.13. Psal.89.21.

Esai.11.1. 23 Of this mans seede hath God, * according to his promise, brought vnto Israel, the sauiour Iesus,

Matth.3.1. marke 1.2. 24 * Whe Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled his course, he sayde, * Whome thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But beholde, there cōmeth one after me, whose shoes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.

Marke 1.7. iohn 1.20.

The Epistle on Tuesday in Easter weeke. 26 Ye men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the worde of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, & their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabboth day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they founde no cause of death in him, * yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.

Matth.23.22. luke 23.23.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put him in a sepulchre.

Matth.28.2. marke 16.6. luke 24.7. iohn 20.19. 30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seene many dayes of the which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, which are his witnesses vnto the people.

Psalme 2.7. Hebrewes 1.5. Esai 55.3. 32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

b Meaning, that he would faithfully accomplish the promises which he made of his free mercie with the forefathers, that Christ should be borne of the stocke of Dauid.

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the second Psalme: * Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

Psalme 16.10. 3.Reg.2.10. 34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, nowe no more to returne to corruption, he saide on this wise, * I will giue you the holy things of Dauid, which are b faithfull.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another place, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his time, by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whome God raised againe, sawe no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, ye men and brethren, that * through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

39 And by him, all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, frō which ye could not be iustified by the Lawe of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that fal on you, which is spoken of in the Prophets.

41 * Beholde, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish ye: for I do a worke in your dayes, a worke which ye shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it to you plainely. *Abac.1.5.*

42 And when they were gone out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, the Gentiles besought that these wordes might be preached to them the next Sabboth.

43 Nowe when the congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, & deuout Proselytes followed Paul & Barnabas, which speaking to them, exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabboth day came almost the whole citie together to heare the worde of God.

45 But when the Iewes sawe the people, they were full of indignation, and spake against those things which were spoken of Paul, speaking against, and railing.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde, and sayde, It was necessarie that the worde of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and thinke your selues vnworthie of euerlasting life, lo, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lorde commanded vs, saying, * I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou be the saluation vnto the ende of the worlde. *Esai 49.10*

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the worde of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the worde of the Lorde was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes mooued the deuoute c and honest women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coastes.

c These were wealthy and substantiall women, and yet superstitious, being led with a blinde zeale, whom the common people esteemed very

51 But they shooke off the dust of their d frete against them, and came vnto Iconium.

d This they did according to the commandement of the Gospell, for a witnes of their trauaile, & they came into their citie, & offred to thē the doctrine of the Gospel, which they contēned, & thereby signified also that they so detested their cōpany, for this their contēpt, that they would not haue ỹ dust of their city hang vpō their shoes.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

godly, and therefore Luke speaketh here of these women, as the worlde esteemed them.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 God giueth successe to his worde. 19 Paul is stoned.

1 AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, & so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Grekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp, and corrupted the myndes of the Gentiles against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they there, speaking boldly with the helpe of the Lorde, which gaue testimonie vnto the worde of his grace, and graunted signes and wōders to be done by their hands.

a As it is a cursed vnitie the which doth separate vs from God, so it is better an hundred times that a fewe depart from all the world, and to be at vnitie with God, then being at variance with him, to be in peace with the world. b The persecution of the Gospel, is an occasion oftentimes of further aduancement of the Gospel.

4 But the multitude of the citie [a] was deuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to doe them violence, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra & Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there were they preaching the [b] Gospell.

8 And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, weake in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, and neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: which beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be whole,

10 Saide with a loude voyce, Stande vpright on thy feete: And he start vp, and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then Iupiters Priest, which was before their citie, brought Oxen, and garlandes vnto the doore, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are mortall men like vnto you, and preach vnto you the Gospell, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

Gene.1.1. psalme 146.6. apoca.14.7.

16 The which in times past, * suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

Psal.81.13.

17 Neuertheless, he left not him selfe without witnesse, in that he shewed his benefites frō heauen, in giuing vs raine, and fruitefull seasons, filling our hearts with foode and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarse refrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 Then thither came certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, which when they had perswaded the [c] people, * and had stoned Paul, drewe him out of the citie, supposing he had bene dead.

c They that a litle before would haue worshipped Paul as God, nowe they are content that he should be stoned as a wicked man: such inconstancie is in the ignorant multitude. *2.Cor.11.22.*

20 Howbeit, when the disciples stoode rounde about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed, with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospell to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioche,

22 And strengthened the disciples soules againe, and exhorted them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders by election in euery Church, and had prayed with [d] fasting, they commēded them to the Lorde, on whome they beleeued.

d Here we learne, that whensoeuer we goe about any waighie matter, we ought with abstinence prepare our minds vnto prayer, that it may be the more earnest.

24 And when they had gone throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had spoken the worde of God in Perga, they descended into Attalia,

26 And thence departed by shippe to Antioche, from whence they were committed vnto the grace of God, to the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed al that God had done with thē, and howe he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The decree of the Apostles concerning circumcision, and other ceremonies of the Iewes. 35 Paul and Barnabas preach in Antioch. 39 Paul and Barnabas falling at strife, breake companie.

1 AND certaine men which came downe from Iurie, taught the brethren, and sayde, * Except ye be circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye can not be saued.

Gene.5.1.

2 So when there was risen dissention and disputing not a litle vnto Paul and Barnabas against them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders, about this question.

3 And after they were brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersation of the Gentiles: and they brought great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalē, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all thyngs that God had done with them.

5 Then

5 Then rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which did beleeue, saying, that it was needefull to circumcise them, and to commande to keepe the lawe of Moses.

6 And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had bene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, *Ye men and brethren, ye knowe howe that a good while agoe, God did choose among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth shoulde heare the worde of the Gospel, and beleeue.

*Actes 10.30. and 11.13.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, and gaue vnto them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs:

*Actes 10.43. 1.cor.1.1. matth 23.4.

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their heartes by faith.

10 Nowe therefore why tempt ye God, to put on the disciples neckes the a yoke, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lorde Jesus Christ, we shalbe saued, euen as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, which tolde what signes & wonders God had shewed among the Gentiles by them.

13 And whē they held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon tolde howe God at the beginning did visite, to receiue of the Gentiles a people in his name.

15 And to this agree the wordes of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne, and will builde againe the b tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and that which is fallen in decay of it, will I builde againe, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lorde, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my name is called, saieth þ Lord, which doeth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine themselues from filthinesse of idoles, and from fornication, and from strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him in the Synagogues, when hee is read euery Sabboth day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to sende chosen men of their owne company to Antioche, with Paul and Barnabas: That is, Judas, whose surname was Barsabas, & Silas, which were chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, sende greeting vnto þ brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, Syria, and Cilicia.

24 For as much as wee haue heard that certaine which departed from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, and cumbred your mindes, saying, Ye muste be circumcised, and keepe the lawe, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed therefore to vs a good thing, when we were come together with one accord, to sende chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue ieoparded their liues for the name of our Lorde Jesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Judas and Silas, which shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things.

29 That is to say, That ye abstaine from things offred to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. So fare ye well.

30 Nowe therefore, when they were departed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced of the consolation.

32 And Judas & Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many wordes, and strengthened them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with other many also.

36 But after a certaine space, Paul saide vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren in euery citie where we haue vttered the worde of the Lorde, and knowe and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas gaue counsell to take with them John, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul woulde not take him vnto their companie, which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And c the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, & sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being committed of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went throwe Syria and Cilicia, stablishing the Churches.

a Hee meaneth the holy lawe, and not the ceremonies onely, and calleth it a yoke not able to bee borne, because no man, not the most holiest and perfectest that euer was (Christ onely excepted) was able to performe the same in all points, both outwardly according to the letter, and inwardly according to the spirite.

b The Prophet in this place, prophecied of Christes comming in the flesh, which shoulde build againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which figured Gods Church, but then vtterly defaced and brought to ruine, by the Pharisaicall and Iewish superstitions.

c God suffereth the most perfect to fall, and yet turneth their infirmities to the setting forth of his glorie, as this breache of companie, caused the Gospel to be preached in moe places.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Paul circumciseth Timothie. 7 The spirite calleth them from one countrey to another. 14 Lydia is conuerted.

1 Then came he to Derbe, and to Lyſtra: and beholde, a certaine diſciple was there, named * Timotheus, a
Rom.16.21. phil.1.19. 1.theſ.3.1. womans ſonne which was a Iewiſſe, & beleeued: but his father was a Greeke.
2 Which was well reported of the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.
3 Paul woulde that he ſhoulde goe forth with him, & tooke and circumciſed him, becauſe of þ Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knewe all that his father was a Greeke.
4 And as they went thorough the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were *ordeined of þ Apoſtles and Elders which were at Hieruſalem.
Actes 15.28.
5 And ſo were the Churches ſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,
7 They comming to Myſia, ſought to go into Bithynia: but þ ſpirit ſuffered them not.
8 And they paſſing thorowe Myſia, came downe to Troada.
9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtoode a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come into Macedonia, and helpe vs.
10 And after hee had ſeene the viſion, immediatly we prepared to go into Macedonia, gathering by conference, that the Lorde had called vs for to preache the Goſpel vnto them.
11 Then wee being caried from Troada, came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:
12 And from thence to Philippos, which is the chiefe citie in the parties of Macedonia, and a free citie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.
13 And on the day of the Sabbothes wee went out of the citie, beſides a riuer, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.
14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the citie of the Thyatirians, which worſhipped God, gaue vs audience: Whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended vnto the thinges which were ſpoken of Paul.
15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought vs, ſaying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to þ Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained vs.
16 And it came to paſſe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damoſel poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of [a] ſoothſaying, met vs: which brought her maſters much vantage with ſoothſaying.
17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are þ ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhewe vnto vs the way of ſaluation.
18 And this did ſhee many dayes: but Paul not content, turned about, & ſaide to the ſpirit, I command thee in þ name of Ieſu Chriſt, that thou come out of her. And he came out the ſame houre.
19 And when her maſters ſawe that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drewe them into the market place, vnto the rulers,
20 And brought them to the officers, ſaying, Theſe men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie:
21 And preach ordinances, which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, ſeeing we are Romanes.
22 And the people ranne againſt them, and the officers rent their clothes, and commanded *to beat them with roddes.
1.Cor.1.25.
23 And when they had laide many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, commanding the iaylour of the priſon to keepe them diligently.
1.theſ.2.2.
24 Which when hee had receiued ſuch commandement, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feete faſt in the ſtockes.
25 And at midnight, Paul & Silas prayed and lauded God: and the priſoners heard them.
26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundation of the priſon was ſhaken: and immediatly all the doores opened, and euery mans bands were looſed.
27 When the keeper of the priſon waked out of his ſleepe, & ſaw the priſon doores open, he drew out his ſworde, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had bene fled.
28 But Paul cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying, Do thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all here.
29 Then hee called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,
30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?
31 And they ſaid, Beleeue on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaued, and thy houſhold.
32 And they ſpake vnto him the worde of the Lorde, and to all that were in his houſe.
33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their woundes, and was baptized himſelfe, and all they of his houſhold ſtraightway.
34 And when hee had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meate before them, and reioyced that he with all his houſhold beleeued on God.
35 And when it was day, the officers ſent the ſergeantes, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.
36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The officers haue ſent worde to looſe you: Now therefore, get you hence, and go in peace.
37 Then ſaid Paul vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon,

[a] Which could tell of things paſt, and geſſe of things to come, which knowledge in many things, God permitteth to the deuil: to this ende (as Auſten noteth) that hee might more mightily deceiue thoſe that woulde beleeue him.

priſon, nowe doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily: but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the ſergeants tolde theſe wordes vnto the officers: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into the houſe of * Lydia, & when they had ſene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

Actes 16.14.

The xvij. Chapter.

Paul commeth to Theſſalonica, where the Iewes ſet the citie in an vprore.

1 AS they made their iourney thorowe Amphypolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabboth dayes diſputed with them out of þ Scriptures,

3 Opening & alleaging, that Chriſt muſt needes haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this is Chriſt Ieſus which I preach vnto you.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and ioyned with Paul & Silas, and of the deuoute Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a fewe.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabonds, and euill men, and gathered a company, and ſet all the citie on a roze, and made aſſault vnto the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drewe Iaſon and certaine brethren vnto the heads of the citie, crying, Theſe that haue troubled the worlde, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued priuily: and theſe all doe contrary to the decrees of Caeſar, a ſaying that there is another king, one Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the officers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſufficient ſuretie of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: which when they were come thither, they entred into the ſynagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were the nobleſt of birth among them of Theſſalonica, which receiued the worde with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo of honeſt women which were Greekes, and of men not a fewe.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the worde of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither, and mooued the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that guided Paul, brought him vnto Athens, & receiued a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with ſpeede, and went their way.

16 While Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirite was mooued in him, when he ſawe the citie giuen to worſhipping of idoles.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuoute perſons, and in the market daily with them þ came vnto him by chance.

18 Then certaine philoſophers of the b Epicures, and of the c Stoikes, diſputed with him: and ſome ſaid, What will this babbler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of newe gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into the ſtreete of Mars, ſaying, May we knowe what this newe doctrine where of thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would knowe therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, had leaſure to nothing els, but either to tell or to heare ſome newe thing.)

22 Then Paul ſtoode in the middes of the ſtreete of Mars, and ſayd, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all thinges ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, & beheld the maner how ye worſhip your gods, I found an altar wherein was written, Vnto an vnknowen God. Whome ye then ignorantly worſhip, him ſhewe I vnto you.

24 *God that made the world, and all that are in it, ſeeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

Actes 7.48.

25 *Neither is worſhipped with mens handes, as though hee needed of any thing, ſeeing he himſelfe giueth life and breath to all euery where:

Pſal.50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and alſo the bounds of their habitation:

Eſai 40.18.

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if perhappes they might haue felt and founde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine of your owne Poets haue ſayde, For we are alſo his offſpring.

29 *For as much then as we are the d offſpring of God, we ought not to thinke þ the Godhead is like vnto golde, ſiluer, or ſtone, grauen by arte and mans deuice.

30 And the time of this ignorance God winked

a Like quarel picking they vſed againſt Chriſt: & theſe be the weapons whereby the world continually fighteth againſt ỹ members of Chriſt, treaſon and ſedition.

b The Epicures were a ſect of learned men, which (being without the knowledge of God) helde opinion, ỹ there was no life or ioy after this life, but that all mans felicitie did conſiſt in the pleaſures of this world.

c The Stoikes were another kinde of learned men, which likewiſe wanting the knowledge of God, affirmed that mans whole felicitie and happines did conſiſt in the qualities and vertues of the minde.

d The Apoſtle termeth vs the generation of God, not that we be of the ſubſtance and nature of God, but becauſe God hath created vs, and by his ſonne Ieſus Chriſt hath redeemed vs, and made vs his children by adoption.

winked at, but nowe biddeth all men euery where to repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath appointed, and hath offred faith to all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
32 And when they heard of the resurrection from the dead, some mocked: and other saide, We will heare thee againe of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionys Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

The xviij. Chapter.

3 Paul preacheth at Corinth. 24 Of Apollos, 26 Aquila, and Priscilla.

1 AFter these thinges Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,
2 And found a certaine Iewe named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and he came vnto them.
3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were Tentmakers.)
4 And he disputed in the Synagoge euery Sabboth, and exhorted the Iewes, and the Grekes.
5 And when Silas & Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the spirite to testifie to the Iewes that Iesus was Christ.
6 And when they sayd contrarie, & blasphemed, * hee shooke his raiment, and sayd vnto them, Your blood be [a] vpon your owne heads: from henceforth will I goe blamelesse vnto the Gentiles.
7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, a worshipper of God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.
8 * And one Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lorde with all his houshold: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.
9 Then spake the Lorde to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afrayde, but speake, and holde not thy peace.
10 For I am with thee, and no man shall inuade thee, to hurt thee: For I haue much people in this citie.
11 And he continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the worde of God among them.
12 And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accorde against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seate,
13 Saying, This fellowe counselleth men to worship God contrarie to the lawe.
14 And when Paul nowe was about to open his mouth, Gallio sayde vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euill deede, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you:
15 But if it be a question of wordes and names, or of your lawe, looke ye to it your selues: for I wil be no iudge of such matters.
16 And hee draue them from the iudgement seate.
17 Then all the Grekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and smote him before the iudgement seate: & Gallio cared for none of those things.
18 And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sayled thence into Syria, (Aquila and Priscilla accompanying him.) And hee shaue his head in [b] Cenchrea: for he had a vowe.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee him selfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.
20 When they desired him to tarie longer time with them, he consented not:
21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must needes at this feast that commeth, be in Hierusalem, but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.
22 And when he was come vnto Cesarea, and ascended vp, & saluted the Church, he went to Antioch.
23 And when he had taried there a while, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia by order, strengthening all the disciples.
24 * And a certaine Iewe, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures.
25 The same was informed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lorde, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.
26 And the same begaune to speake boldly in the Synagogue: Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and [c] expounded vnto him the way of God perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed to go into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: Which when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.
28 For he ouercame the Iewes mightily, and that openly, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was that Christ.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Of baptisme. 6 Of the holy Ghost giuen by Paules hands. 9 The Iewes blasphemie the doctrine of Paul.

1 AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul passed thorow the vpper coastes, and came to Ephesus, and founde certaine disciples,
2 And sayde vnto them, Haue ye receiued the [a] holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they sayd vnto him, We haue not heard

Rom. 16. 5.

Matth. 12. 14. actes 13. 51.

a By this Hebrue speach he signifieth, that he that dieth & perisheth, shall perish through his owne fault. *1. Cor. 1. 14.*

b Cenchrea is a hauen at Corinth, where Paul taking ship, did sheare his head, according to his vowe. For according to the lawe of Moses, they that vowed themselues to God, were commanded to suffer their heare to growe as long as they would continue Nazarites, and afterwarde to sheare it, and to burne it. This did Paul, not forgetting what he had before decreed with the Apostles, touching the abolishing of the lawe: but least the Iewes which beleeued should be offended, hee fained himselfe a Iew, to winne the Iewes, 1. Cor. 1. *2. Cor. 4. 19. iames 4. 16. 1. Cor. 1. 12.*

c Apollo being a wittie & a learned man, was not ashamed to bee taught and instructed in the doctrine of Christ of a poore craftes man and his wife.

a By the holy Ghost, here he meaneth the visible graces of the holy Spirit.

heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt or no.

3 And he ſaide vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaide, Vnto [b] Iohns baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhoulde come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in [c] the name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had layde his handes vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading thoſe things that appertaine to the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers waxed hardhearted, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of the way of the Lorde, and that before the multitude, hee departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples: and he diſputed daily in the ſchoole of one called Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lorde Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall myracles by the handes of Paul:

12 So that from his bodie were brought vnto the ſicke, napkins, and partlets, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exoriſtes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirites, the Name of the Lorde Ieſus, ſaying, Wee adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iewe, and chiefe of the Prieſtes which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I knowe, and Paul I knowe, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whome the euill ſpirit was, ranne on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo which dwelt at Epheſus, and feare came on them all, and the Name of the Lorde Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their workes.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious craftes, brought their bookes, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and founde it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grewe the worde of God, and preuailed.

21 After theſe thinges were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed ouer Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue bene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So ſent hee into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but hee himſelfe remained in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no litle a doe about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, miniſtred no ſmall gaine vnto the craftesmen:

25 Whome hee called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and ſaide, Syrs, ye knowe that by this craft wee haue aduantage.

26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying that they be no gods, which are made with handes.

27 So that not onely this our craft commeth into perill to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiled, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whome all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And all the citie was on a roze, and they ruſhed into the common hall with one aſſent, and caught Gaius and Ariſtarcus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions.

30 When Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 But certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friendes, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not preaſſe into the common hall.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another: and the aſſembly was all out of quiet, and the more part knewe not wherefore they were come together.

33 And certaine of the people drewe Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes thruſting him forwards. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue ginen the people an anſwere.

34 But when they knewe that hee was a Iewe, there aroſe a ſhowte almoſt for the ſpace of two houres, of all men, crying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne clarke had pacified the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is it that knoweth not howe that the citie of the Epheſians is ‖ the temple keeper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the image which came downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing raſhly.

37 For

b By this place, Iohns baptiſme ſignifieth Iohns doctrine, which therefore is ſo called, for that he ſealed his doctrine with the ſeale of baptiſme in them that beleeued.

c They that were baptized, were not baptized with water, being before baptized of Iohn with water: but they were baptized with viſible gifts of the holy Ghoſt, which S. Luke declaring howe it was, writeth that it was by the laying on of S. Pauls handes.

‖ *Some reade,* worshipper.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.
38 Wherefore if Demetrius, & the craftes men which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the lawe is open, and there are deputies, let them accuse one another.
39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.
40 For we are in ieopardie to be accused of this dayes vproze, forasmuch as there is no cause whereby wee may giue a reckoning of this concourse of people.
41 And when he had thus spoken, hee let the assembly depart.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Paul goeth into Macedonia and Grecia: & he celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.

1 AND after the vproze was ceassed, Paul called the disciples, and tooke his leaue of them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia:
2 And when hee had gone ouer those partes, and had giuen them a long exhortation, he came into Greece,
3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layde waite for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne throwe Macedonia.
4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians Aristarcus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and out of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.
5 These going before, taried vs at Troas:
6 And we sailed away from Philippos, after the dayes of sweet bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.
7 And vpon one of the Sabboth dayes, when the disciples came together for to *breake bread, Paul reasoned with them, readie to depart on the morowe, and continued the talke vnto midnight.
8 And there were many lightes in an vpper chamber where they were gathered together.
9 And there sate in a windowe a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long reasoning, hee was the more ouercome with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, & was taken vp dead.
10 But when Paul went downe, hee fell on him, and embraced him, and saide, Make nothing a do: for his life is in him.
11 When hee therefore was come vp again, and had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till the morning, so he departed.
12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.
13 And we went afore to ship, and sailed vnto Asson, there to receiue Paul: for so had hee appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoote.
14 And whē he was come to vs to Asson, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.
15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: the next day wee came to Miletum.
16 For Paul had determined to saile ouer by Ephesus, because hee would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 And from Miletum he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the Church.
18 Which when they were come to him, he saide vnto them, Ye knowe from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,
19 Seruing the Lord with all humblenesse of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which came vnto mee by the layings of waite of the Iewes:
20 And howe I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you openly and throughout euery house,
21 Witnessing both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, the repentance that is toward God, and the faith which is toward our Lord Iesus Christ.
22 And now beholde, I go bound [a] in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall come vnto me:
23 But that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying that bonds and troubles abide me.
24 But none of these things moue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might fulfill my course with ioye, and the ministerie which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesu, to testifie the Gospell of the grace of God.
25 And nowe beholde, I am sure that henceforth ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore, I take you to recorde this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.
27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue shewed you all the counsel of God.
28 Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to rule the Church of God, which hee hath purchased [b] with his owne blood.
29 For I knowe this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.
30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to [c] drawe away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.
32 And nowe brethren, I commende you to God, and to the worde of his grace, which is able to builde further, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
33 I haue

Actes 2.46.

a That is to say, I goe by the impulsion and commandement of the holy Ghost, who draweth me as with a band.

b That which appertaineth to Christes manhoode (which is shedding of blood) is here spoken of his Godhead, because of the communion of the properties and vnion of two natures in one person.

c Through their ambition, which is mother of all sectes and heresies.

33 I haue desired no mans siluer, or gold, or vesture.
34 Yea, ye your selues knowe, that these
1.Cor.4.12. 1.thes.2.9. 2.thes.3.8. * hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.
35 I haue shewed you all thinges, howe that so labouring ye ought to helpe the weake, and to remember the wordes of the Lorde Iesu (howe that he said) It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.
36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, & fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,
38 Sorowing most of all for the wordes which he spake, that they should see his face no more: And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Pauls iourney by ship. 8 Of Philip the Euangelist. 10 and Agabus the Prophet.

1 AND when it came to passe that we had lanched foorth, and were departed from them, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto the Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.
2 And when we had found a ship sailing vnto Phenice, we went aboord, and set foorth.
3 Nowe when Cyprus began to appeare vnto vs, we left it on the left hand, and sayled into Syria, and came vnto Tyre: for there the ship vnladed the burden.
4 And when we had found disciples, we taried there seuen dayes: who sayde to Paul through the spirite, that he shoulde not goe vp to Hierusalem.
5 And when the dayes were ended, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were come out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.
7 When we had ful ended the course from Tyre, we went downe to Ptolomaida, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
8 And the next day, wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the
Actes 6.5. house of Philip the Euangelist (*which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.
9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophecie.
10 And as we taried there a good many of dayes, there came a certaine prophete from Iurie named Agabus.
11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, & bound his owne hands and feete, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when we heard these things, both we and other which were of the same place, besought him that he would not goe vp to Hierusalem.
13 Then Paul answered, What doe ye weeping and vexing mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lorde Iesus.
14 And when wee could not turne his minde, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be fulfilled.
15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our burdens, and went vp to Hierusalem.
16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an olde disciple, with whome we should lodge.
17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.
18 And on the morow Paul went in with vs vnto *James, and all the elders came together.
a This Iames was the Lordes brother ỹ sonne of Marie, which was the sister of the blessed virgin: which Iames afterward was bishop of Hierusalem.
19 And when hee had saluted them, hee tolde by order all thinges that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.
20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, howe many thousand Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all earnest folowers of the lawe.
21 And they are enformed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.
22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needes come together: for they shall heare that thou art come.
23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vowe on them,
24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, & doe cost on them, that they may shaue their heads: * and all shall knowe *Num.6.18.* that those thinges which they haue heard concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest and keepest the lawe.
25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, *Actes 15.20.* that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues frō things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.
26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the temple, * declaring the ac- *Num.6.13.* complishment of the dayes of the purification, vntill that an offring should be offred for euery one of them:
27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they sawe him in the temple, mooued all the people, & layd hands on him,
28 Crying, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the lawe, and this place: hee hath also brought Grekes

Greekes into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whome they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the citie was mooued, and the people swarmed together: and they tooke Paul, and drewe him out of the temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the high captaine of the souldiers, that all Hierusalem was in an vproze.

b God oftentimes appointeth his magistrates to deliuer his faithfull ministers from all dangers of their enemies.

32 Which immediately tooke b souldiers, and vndercaptaines, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left smiting of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, & commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demaunded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another among the people: and when hee could not knowe the certaintie for the rage, he commaunded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, it was so that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And when Paul began to be caried into the castle, he sayd vnto the high captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who sayd, Canst thou speake Greeke?

Actes 5.36. 38 *Art thou not that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vproze, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murderers?

Actes 22.3. 39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iewe of *Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no vile citie: and I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stoode on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: & when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

The xxij. Chapter.

Paul rendreth an account of his life and doctrine. 25 He escapeth the whip, by reason he was a citizen of Rome.

1 MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye mine answere which I make vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verily a man which am a Iewe, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, and yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the lawe of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this same day.

Actes 9.1. 4 And *I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the chiefe priest doeth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: of whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, & went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light rounde about me:

7 And I fell vnto the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And hee sayde vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth a whom thou persecutest.

a Iesus was now in heauen, and could not be persecuted of Paul: But the persecution which Paul exercised against the faithfull being his members, Christ counted it as done to himselfe.

9 And they that were with me, saw verily the light, and were afrayd: but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lorde? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and go into Damascus: and there it shall be tolde thee of all thinges which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I sawe nothing for the brightnes of the light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuoute man as pertaining to the law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which there dwelt,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath ordeined thee before, that thou shouldest knowe his will, and see that iust one, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of those thinges which thou hast seene and heard:

16 And nowe, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, in calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, and prayed in the temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And sawe him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy witnesse concerning me.

Actes 8.3. 19 And I said, Lorde, they knowe that *I imprisoned, and beate in euery synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

Actes 7.58. 20 And when the blood of thy witnesse Steuen was shed, *I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slewe him.

21 And he sayde vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this worde, and then lift vp their voyces, and sayde, Away with such a fellowe from the

the earth: for it is no reason that hee should liue.

23 And as they cryed, and cast off their clothes, and threwe dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commaunded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be scourged, and examined: that hee might knowe wherefore they cried so on him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul sayde vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a [b] Romane, and vncondemned?

b He was not borne at Rome, but at Tarsus: the citizens whereof, enioy the priuiledge of the citie of Rome, and were counted as Romanes.

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and tolde the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul saide, I was free borne.

29 Then straightway departed from him they which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraide after he knewe that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morow, because he would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, hee loosed him from his bandes, and commaunded the high Priests and all the councill to come together, and brought Paul forth, and set him before them.

The xxiij. Chapter.

1 Paul commeth before the councill. 2 Ananias causeth him to be stricken.

1 AND Paul earnestly beholding the councill, saide, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commaunded them that stoode by, to smite him on the mouth.

a Paul doeth not curse the high Priest, but denounce sharply the punishment of God, which shoulde light vpon him in the way of prophecying. b It is thought that Paul in mockerie thus excused himselfe, as though thus he should say, I see nothing in this man worthy the office of the high Priest. *Exod. 22. 28. Phil. 3. 5. Acts 24. 22. Matth. 22. 33.*

3 Then saide Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee thou [a] painted wall: for sittest thou and iudgest me after the lawe, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the lawe?

4 And they that stoode by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then saide Paul, I wist not brethren, [b] that he was the high Priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not curse the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, & the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councill, * Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am iudged.

7 And whē he had so said, there arose a debate betweene the Pharisees, & the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and when the Scribes which were of the Pharisees part arose, they stroue, saying, We finde no euill in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not striue against God.

10 And when there arose a great debate, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul shoulde haue bene pluckt asunder of them, commaunded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and saide, Be of good cheare, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes gathered themselues together, and made a [c] bowe, saying that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

c The word properly signifieth cursing, as when a man either sweareth, voweth, or wisheth himselfe to die, or to be giuen to the deuill, except he bring his purpose to passe.

13 And they were more then fourtie men, which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priestes and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues with a bowe, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Nowe therefore giue ye knowledge to the chiefe captaine, and to the councill, that he bring him forth vnto you to morrowe, as though ye would knowe something more perfectly of him: and we, or euer he come nere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying awaite, he went and entred into the castle, and tolde Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the vndercaptaines vnto him, and saide, Bring this yong man vnto the high captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to shewe him.

18 And he tooke him, and brought him to the high captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, which hath a certaine matter to shewe thee.

19 Then the high captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him out of the way, and asked him, What is it that thou hast to tell mee?

20 And he said, The Iewes are determined to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring forth Paul to morowe into the councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But follow not thou their mindes: for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bounde themselues with a vowe, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and nowe are they readie, and looke for a promise from thee.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell it out to no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And hee called vnto him two vndercaptaines, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, & horsemen threescore and ten, and speare-

men two

two hundred, at the thirde houre of the night:
24 And deliuer them beastes, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the high deputie.
25 And he wrote a letter after this maner,
26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most mightie ruler Felix, sendeth greetings.
27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and shoulde haue bene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, and perceiued that he was a Romane:
28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councill.
29 Whome I perceiued to be accused of questions of their lawe, but hauing nothing layde to his charge worthy of death, or of bondes.
30 And when it was shewed mee howe that the Iewes layde waite for the man, I sent him straightway to thee, and gaue commaundement to his accusers, that the things which they haue against him, they should tell before thee. Farewell.
31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatridis.
32 On the morowe, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned vnto the castle.
33 Which when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the epistle to the deputie, presented Paul also before him.
34 And when the deputie had read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstoode that he was of Cilicia:
35 I will heare thee, saide hee, when thine accusers are come also. And hee commaunded him to bee kept in Herodes iudgement hall.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

Paul being accused, answereth for his life and doctrine.

1 AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended, with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator, named Tertullus, which appeared before the deputie against Paul.
2 And when Paul was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that wee haue * obtained great quietnesse by the meanes of thee, and that many good thinges are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,
3 That allowe we euer, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankes.
4 Notwithstanding, that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy courtesie a few wordes.
5 For we haue founde this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of debate vnto all the Iewes in the whole world, and a maintainer of the sect of the Nazarites.
6 Which also hath gone about to pollute the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our lawe.
7 But the high captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our handes,
8 Commaunding his accusers to come vnto thee, of whom thou mayest, if thou wilt enquire, knowe the certaintie of all these things whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Iewes likewise affirmed, saying that these things were so.
10 Then Paul, after that the deputie himselfe had beckened vnto him that hee should speake, answered, With a more quiet minde doe I answere for my selfe, for as much as I vnderstande that thou hast bene of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation:
11 Because that thou mayest knowe, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.
12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:
13 Neither can they proone the thinges whereof they accuse me.
14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call b heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Lawe and the Prophets,
15 And haue hope towards God, that the resurrection of the dead, which they themselues looke for also, shall be both of the iust and vniust.
16 And herein studie I, to haue alway a cleare conscience towarde God, and toward men.
17 Now after many yeeres, I came and brought almes to my nation, and offrings:
18 * In the which they found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor yet with vnquietnesse.
19 Howbeit, there were certaine Iewes out of Asia,
20 Which ought to be here c present before thee, and accuse mee, if they had ought against me.
21 Or els let these same here say, if they haue founde any euill doing in me while I stand here in the councill,
22 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, * That of the resurrection from the dead, am I iudged of you this day.
23 And when Felix heard these things, he deferred them: for he knewe very well of that way, and saide, When Lysias the captaine is come downe, I will knowe the vttermost of your matter.
24 And hee commaunded an vndercaptaine to keepe Paul, and to let him haue rest, and that he shoulde forbid none of his acquaintance to minister vnto him, or to come vnto him.
25 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewesse, he called forth Paul, and heard him of the faith which is toward Christ.

26 And

a Felix by his diligence had taken Eleazarus the captaine of the murderers, and put the Egyptians to flight, which raised vp tumults in Iurie. For these the Orator praised him: otherwayes he was both cruell and couetous.

b No marualle though in our time Gods true religion be called heresie, for so it was counted of the wicked, euen in the beginning of Christes kingdome.

Actes 21. 27.

c These accusers spake but vpon false reports, which the bellowes of Satan had blowen abroad, and durst not for shame appeare themselues.

Actes 23. 7.

26 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, & iudgement to come, Felix [d] trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will send for thee.

d Such is the might and force of Gods heauenly worde, that it causeth the very wicked to tremble and quake.

27 He hoped also that money shoulde haue bene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, & communed with him.

28 But after two yeeres, Porcius Festus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to shewe the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. & He answereth for him selfe.

1 THen whe Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended frō Cesarea to Hierusalē.

2 Then enfourmed him the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes, against Paul, and they besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would sende for him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

a Whiles Paul liued vnder the Lawe like other Iewes, his conuersation was perfect and notable, and after his conuersion vnto Christ, he became a more notable example of innocencie: but it is a common case, that the seruants of God are euill spoken of for their well doing.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul shoulde be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which amōg you are able, come downe with vs, & accuse him, if there be any fault in this mā.

6 And when he had tarryed among them moze then tenne dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, & the next day sate downe in the iudgement seate, and commanded Paul to be brought.

7 Who being come, the Iewes which were come from Hierusalem, stoode about him, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not [a] prooue,

8 While he answered for him selfe that neither against the lawe of the Iewes, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

b The iniquitie of the iudge, who contrary to equitie, willing to pleasure the Iewes, deuised howe to betray Paul, draue Paul to appeale, which is the vttermost remedie for such as by wrong iudgement are oppressed: and this appellation by Gods prouidence, was a meane that Paul shoulde testifie of Christ at Rome also.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and saide, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, & there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then saide Paul, I stande at Cesars iudgemēt seat, where I ought to be iudged, to the Iewes haue I done no wrōg, as thou bery well knowest.

11 For if I doe any wrong, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof they accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto [b] Cesar.

12 Then spake Festus with the counsaile, and answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had bene there a good season, Festus rehearsed Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certain man left in bondes of Felix.

15 About whome, when I came to Hierusalem, the high priestes and the elders of the Iewes enfourmed me, and desired to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whome I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes, for fauour to deliuer any man that he shoulde perish, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for him selfe, concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come thither, without any delay, on the morowe I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whome, when the accusers stoode vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I suppose:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whome Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee kept vnto the knowledge of Augustus, I commaunded him to be kept, till I might sende him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I woulde also heare the man my selfe. To morowe said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morowe when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the counsaile house, with the chiefe captaines, and chiefe men of the citie, at Festus cōmandemēt was Paul brought forth.

24 And Festus saide, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man, about whome all the multitude of the Iewes haue intreated me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 Yet found I nothing worthie of death that he had committed: Neuertheles, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to sende him,

26 Of whome I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lorde: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For me thinketh it vnreasonable for to send a prisoner, and not to shewe the causes which are laid against him.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 King Agrippa heareth Paul. 25 Pauls modest answere against the iniurie of Festus.

1 THen Agrippa saide vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, & answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answere this day before thee of all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Namely, because thou art expert in all

cuſtomes and queſtions which are among a the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My life ꝑ I haue led of a childe, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Hieruſalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knewe me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our b religion, I liued a Phariſee.

6 And nowe I ſtand, and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtātly ſeruing God day & night, hope to come: For which hopes ſake, King Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible vnto you, that God raiſeth the dead?

9 I alſo verily thought in my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many contrary things, cleane againſt the name of Ieſus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the ſaintes did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authoritie of the hie prieſtes, and when they were put to death, I gaue the ſentence.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and was yet more mad vpon them, and perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

12 * About which things as I went to Damaſcus, with authoritie and commiſſion of the high prieſtes,

13 Euen at midday, O king, I ſawe in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightneſſe of the ſunne, ſhine rounde about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce ſpeaking vnto me in the Hebrewe tongue, and ſaying, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is harde for thee to kicke againſt the pricks.

15 And I ſaide, Who art thou, Lorde? And he ſaide, I am Ieſus whome thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe and ſtande vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe, both of theſe thinges which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whome nowe I ſende thee,

18 To open their eyes, that they may be turned from darkeneſſe to light, & from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Wherefore, O King Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſiō:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and throughout all the coaſtes of Iurie, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhoulde repent and turne to God, and doe ſuch workes as become them that repent.

21 For this cauſe the Iewes caught me in the temple, and went about to kil me.

22 Seeing therefore that I haue obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhoulde be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for him ſelfe, Feſtus ſaid with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy c ſelfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake forth the wordes of trueth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whome alſo I ſpeake freely, neither beleeue I, that any of theſe things are hidde from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophetes? I wote well that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaide vnto Paul, Somewhat thou perſwadeſt d me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me to day, were both ſomewhat, and alſo in a great deale ſuch as I am, except theſe bondes.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the deputie, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone apart, they talked betweene them ſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthie of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue bene let looſe, if he had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

The xxvij Chapter.

1 Paul ſhippeth towarde Rome. 3 Iulius the captaine entreateth him courteouſly.

1 AND when it was concluded that we ſhoulde ſaile into Italie, they deliuered both Paul and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius, an vndercaptaine of Auguſtus bande.

2 * And we entred into a ſhippe of Adramyttium, and looſed from lande, appointed to ſaile by the coaſtes of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus out of Macedonia, of the countrey of Theſſalonica, tarying ſtill with vs. *2.Cor.11.25.

3 And the next day we came to Sidon: And Iulius curteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friendes, and to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had lauched from thēce, we ſailed hard by Cyprꝛs, becauſe the windes

a He knewe much, but he failed in the right applying of his knowledge, as they doe which be wiſe in their owne conceits onely, and haue the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

b He taketh the ſect of the Phariſees to be perfecteſt, becauſe their doctrine was better then the other ſectes. The Saduces denied the reſurrection of the dead. The Eſſees glorying in ſtraitnes of life, litle regarde true doctrine.

Actes 8.3.

Actes 9.1.

c Feſtus being much troubled with Pauls declaration, and hauing nothing to ſay againſt it, yet would not yeelde vnto it, but clamorouſly condemned it as wicked and ſuperſtitious: For worldlings are loth to be cumbred with godly matters, and count all ſuch fooliſh that trouble themſelues therewith.

d He ſawe a litle light, but it was ſoone out, like vnto thoſe that hearing a ſermon, are for the time well minded, but after returne to their old trade.

windes were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia & Pamphylia, we came to Myra a citie which is in Lycia,
6 And there the vndercaptaine founde a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italie, and he put vs therein.
7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, & scarse were come ouer against Gnidum, because the winde withstoode vs, we sailed hard by ‖ Candie, ouer against Salmone,
8 And with much worke sailed beyonde it, and came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.
9 When much time was spent, & when sailing was now ieopardous, because also that the faste was now alreadie past, Paul put them in remembrance,
10 And saide vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voiage will be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ship onely, but also of our liues.
11 Neuertheless, the vndercaptaine beleeued the gouernour and the master of the ship, more then those thinges which were spoken of Paul.
12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counsaile to depart thence, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, & there to winter, which is an hauen of Candie, and lieth towarde the Southwest and Northwest winde.
13 And when the South wind blewe softly, they supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosed vnto Asson, and sailed past Candie.
14 But not long after, there arose against their purpose a flawe of winde out of the Northeast, which is called Euroclydon.
15 And when the ship was caught, and could not resist the wind, we let her goe, and were driuen with the weather.
16 And we were caried into an Ile, which is called Clauda, and had much worke to come by a boate,
17 Which they tooke vp, and vsed helpe, and made fast the ship, fearing least they should fall into the Sytes: and so they let downe a ‖ vessel, and were caried.
18 The next day when wee were tossed with an exceeding tempest, they lighted the ship:
19 And the thirde day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither the sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that wee should be saued was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middes of them, and saide, Sirs, yee shoulde haue hearkened vnto me, & not haue loosed from Candie, & to haue gained vnto vs this harme & losse.
22 And nowe I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.
23 For there stoode by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,
24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, & loe, God hath giuen thee a all them that saile with thee.
25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was tolde me.
26 Howbeit, wee must be cast into a certaine Iland.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were sailing in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew nere to some countrey:
28 And sounded, and found it twentie fadomes: and when they had gone a litle further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fadomes.
29 Then fearing least we should haue fallen on some rocke, they cast foure ankers out of the sterne, and wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boate into the sea, vnder a colour as though they would haue cast ankers out of the forepship,
31 Paul said to the vndercaptaine, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye b cannot be saued.
32 Then the souldiers cut off the rope of the boate, and let it fall away.
33 And when the day began to appeare, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye haue taried, and continued fasting, receiuing nothing at all.
34 Wherefore, I pray you to take meate, for this no doubt is for your health, for there shall not c an heare fall from ye head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eate.
36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke meate.
37 And wee were altogether in the ship, two hundred, threescore, & sixteene soules.
38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lighted the ship, and cast out the wheate into the sea.
39 And whe it was day, they knew not ye land: but they spied a certaine hauen wt a banke, into ye which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.
40 And when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed ‖ themselues vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bandes, and hoised vp the maine saile to ye wind, and drew to land.
41 And when they fell into a place which had the sea on both sides, they thrust in the ship, and the forepart stucke fast and moued not, but the hinder part brake with the violence of the waues.
42 And the souldiers counsaile was to kil the prisoners, least any of them, when he had swomme out, should runne away.
43 But the vndercaptaine, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose,

a The graces and blessings which God giueth to his children, profite many times the enemies, which are vnworthie to receiue the fruite thereof.

b Paul would vse such meanes as God had ordeined, lest hee shoulde seeme to haue tempted him.

c By this Hebrewe speach is ment, that they should be in all pointes safe and sounde.

‖ Or, Creta, which was an high hill of Candie.

‖ Some reade, the sailes.

‖ Or, the ship.

and commanded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and scape to land:

44 And the other, some on boordes, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

The xxviij. Chapter.

5 The Viper hurteth not Pauls hand. 23 Paul preacheth Christ at Rome.

1 AND when they were escaped, then they knewe that the Ile was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no litle kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and laide them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heate, and caught him by the hand.

4 And when the straungers sawe the beast hang on his hand, they said amõg themselues, No doubt this man is a [a] murderer, whom though hee hath escaped the sea: yet Vengeance suffreth not to liue.

5 And hee shooke off the Viper into the fire, and [b] felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they waited when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that hee was a [c] God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Ile, whose name was Publius, which receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes curteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his handes on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, other also which had diseases in the Ile, came, and were healed:

10 Which also did vs great honour, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessarie.

11 And after three monethes wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose badge was [d] Castor and Pollux.

12 And when we came to Syracusa, wee tarried there three daies.

13 And from thence wee fet a compasse, & came to Rheginm, and after one day the South winde blewe, and wee came the next day to Puteolus:

14 Where we founde brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so we came toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to mete vs at Appii forum, and at the three tauernes: When Paul saw them, he thanked God, and waxed bolde.

16 And when we came to Rome, the vnder captaine delinered the prisoners to the chiefe captaine of the hoste: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three daies, Paul called þ chiefe of the Iewes together. And whē they were come together, he said vnto them, Men & brethren, though I haue cõmitted nothing against the people or lawes of the fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Which when they had examined me, woulde haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when þ Iewes spake contrary, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not þ I had ought to accuse my natiõ of.

20 For this cause then haue I called for you, euen to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the [e] hope of Israel I am bounde with this chaine.

21 And they saide vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iurie concerning thee, neither any of þ brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee wil heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know þ euery where it is spoke against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him in his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, euen from morning to night.

24 And some were perswaded in þ things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not amõg themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, that is to say, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias þ Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, With your eares shall ye heare, and shall not vnderstand, and with your eies shall ye see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, & their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and they shall heare it.

29 And when he had saide these words, þ Iewes departed, & had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two yeeres full in his owne hyred house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those thinges which concerne the Lorde Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Here endeth the Actes of the Apostles.

a Such is the peruerse iudgement of men, that they condemne them whom they see in any affliction.

b By this miracle, God performed his promise made to his disciples, that neither serpents nor poison should hurt them, and also by ỹ same, was confirmed the Gospel of his sonne Iesus Christ, which Paul preached vnto the world.

c Beholde the extremitie of Infidels: for after any rage and errour, they fall forthwith into the contrary.

d These the Panims fained to be Iupiters children, gods of the sea.

e That is, for Iesus Christes sake, whom they had long looked for, to be the redeemer of the worlde.

Esai 6.9. matth.13.14. marke 4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. rom.11.8.

HEre haſt thou (gentle Reader, for thy better inſtruction) the deſcription of the iourney and peregrination of S. Paul, which is in this ſecond booke of S. Luke, called the Actes of the Apoſtles, moſt intreated of. And for becauſe thou readeſt oftentimes of Emperours, Kings, and Deputies, thou haſt ſet foorth to thee, the names, the yeeres, and howe long euery Emperour or King reigned, or Deputie gouerned, and vnder whome any of theſe Actes were done, euen vntill the death of Saint Paul.

The order of times.

The yeeres of the Emperours of Rome.	The yeeres of the Preſidents of the Iewes.	The yeeres of the Herodians.	The yeeres of Chriſts incarnation.	The yeeres of S. Paul the Apoſtle.
Tiberius.	Pilate.	Herode.	Chriſt.	Paul.
xviii	vi	xviii	xxxii	

In this yeere Chriſt ſuffred, aroſe from the dead, aſcended into heauen, from thence he ſendeth vnto his Apoſtles the holy Ghoſt. The Apoſtles doe aſſemble and gather a congregation vnto the Lord Chriſt, and doe continue in prayer, & ſuffer perſecution.

Herodes. Antipas. Matth. 8. Marke 6. Luke 9.

xix	vii	xix	xxxiii	i

Samaria doeth receiue the doctrine of Chriſt. Saint Steuen was ſtoned. Saint Paul is conuerted vnto Chriſt as he iourneyed toward Damaſcus, & from thence he departed into Arabia, to preach the Goſpell.

Steuen was ſtoned this yeere. Euſebius. Carion.

xx	viii	xx	xxxiv	ii

Philip doeth preach the Goſpel vnto the cities by the ſea ſide, and doeth conuert a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great authoritie with Candace Queene of the Ethiopians.

xxi	ix	xxi	xxxv	iii

The Goſpel is preached to the Syrians, and Phenicians, of thoſe that were diſperſed and fled from Hieruſalem.

xxii	x	xxii	xxxvi	iiii

Saint Paul commeth to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, from thence he goeth into Syria, Cilicia, &c. Saint Peter commeth vnto Lydda. After that, he was called of Cornelius to come vnto Ceſarea, where he did baptize, and from thence he went to Hieruſalem, giuing anſwere to eche one that entred in queſtion with him.

Pilate was Preſident ſul ten yeeres. Ioſephus.

xxiii	Marcel.	xxiii	xxxvii	v

Antioche in Syria is conuerted vnto Chriſt, the Apoſtles ſende thither Barnabas. Barnabas bringeth Paul out of Tarſa to Antioche, whither alſo Agabus came, ſpeaking of dearth that was to come. Paul & Barnabas did ſuccour them of Hieruſalem.

Gaius.	Agrippa.	xxiiii	xxxix	vi

Paul and Barnabas by the commandement of the holy Ghoſt, were ſent from Antioche, to preach the Goſpel vnto the Heathen.

ii	ii	Herode Agrippa.	xl	vii

Paul and Barnabas ſailed from Paphos to Perga, a citie of Pamphylia. From Perga vnto Antioche, a citie of Piſidia: From whence by a commotion ſtirred by the Iewes, they were expelled out of their coaſtes.

In this yeere all things perteining to this former Herod was giuen to this Herode Agrippa. Of whome reade Actes 12. Ioſephus. Euſebius.

iii	iii		xli	viii

Paul and Barnabas thus driuen from Antioche, come to Iconium, where they abode a long time.

iiii	iii		xlii	ix
Claudius.	v		xliii	x
ii	vi		xliiii	xi
iii	vii		xlv	xii

This yeere was Iames the elder beheaded of Herode Agrippa, and Peter was caſt into priſon, and was deliuered by the Angell of the Lorde. This King alſo dyed in his ſeuenth yeere.

In theſe yeres were Cypres, Pamphylia, Piſidia, and Lycaonia conuerted.

iiii	Padus.	dearth.	xlvi	xiii

Prophecied by Agabus, was the dearth this yeere, as Euſebius, Oroſius, and Beda affirmeth.

Paul and Barnabas (after their preaching) returned vnto Antioche, where they continued many dayes with the congregation.

Du	ii	Felix about this	xlviii	xiiii
		time came into	xlviiii	xv
		Syria.		

About the beginning of this yeere, Paul & Barnabas tooke their iourney thorowe Phenicia and Samaria, vnto Hieruſalem, to the ſynode or counſell. After that, they returned vnto Antioche, where they remained a yere, whither commeth Peter, whom Paul rebuketh. Galat. 2. Then Paul goeth vnto Cilicia and Lycaonia.

Ioſephus ſaith, that the dearth was in this yeere.

vii	Tiberius Alex.		xix	xvi
viii	ii		l	xvii

In theſe yeeres were conuerted the countreyes of Phrygia, Galatia, Aſia. From Troade, he went vp water into Macedonia, and conuerted the cities, namely Philippos, Apolonia, Amphipolis, Theſſalonica, Athens.

He commeth to Corinth. Agrippa of whome reade Actes 26. He commeth to Epheſus.

ix	iii		li	xviii
x	Cumanus.	Agrippa ỹ pōger.	lii	xix

Paul goeth by ſea vnto Hieruſalem, from thence he commeth againe vnto Antioche, from Antioch he viſiteth the congregations of him in time paſt conſtituted in Galatia and Phrygia.

xi	Felix.	ii	liii	xx
xii	ii	iii	liiii	xxi
xiii	iii	iiii	lv	xxii
xiiii	iiii	v	lvi	xxiii

Paul ferdeth ouer into Grecia: From thence about Eaſter in his xxii. yeere he goeth by ſea into Syria, not a ſtraight courſe, becauſe of the Iewes, but firſt vnto Philippa, a citie of Macedonia, and commeth about Pentecoſt vnto Hieruſalem, there he is impriſoned of the Iewes, ſet at libertie immediatly of Claudius Lyſia Tribunus, and is ſent vnto Ceſarea to Felix, is kept in cuſtodie of Felix two yeeres.

Nero.	i	vi	lvii	xxiiii

Feſtus commeth about May into Iudea, before whome he pleadeth his matter: After that, before Feſtus and Agrippa the king. He is ſent vnto Rome in Italie, the ſeconde yeere of Nero.

Two yeeres he remaineth in free priſon.

ii	Feſtus Porcius.	vii	lviii	xxv
iii	ii	viii	lix	xxvi
iiii	iii	ix	lx	xxvii
v	iiii	x	lxi	xxviii
vi	Albinus.	xi	lxii	xxix
vii	ii	xii	lxiii	xxx
viii	iii	xiii	lxiiii	xxxi
ix	iiii	xiiii	lxv	xxxii
x	Florus.	xv	lxvi	xxxiii
xi	ii	xvi	lxvii	xxxiiii
xii	iii	xvii	lxviii	xxxv
xiii	iiii	xviii	lxix	xxxvi
xiiii	Veſpaſianus dux.	xix	lxx	xxxvii

The beginning of the firſt vniuerſall perſecution of Chriſtians, the tenth yeere of Nero.

After that Saint Paul had preached the Goſpell of Chriſt, both in the Eaſt & Weſt, about ſeuen and thirtie yeeres, he was in the laſt yeere of Nero the Emperour beheaded at Rome with the ſworde.

The

The Epiſtle of the Apoſtle Saint Paul to the Romanes.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Paul sheweth to whom and to what purpoſe hee is called. 16 What the Goſpel is. 18 The vengeance of God upon the wicked. 20 The vſe of the creatures. 24 The ingratitude and punishment of the wicked.

1 PAul the ſeruant of Jeſus Chriſt, [a] called to be an Apoſtle, ſeuered vnto the Goſpel of God,
2 Which he had promiſed afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures
3 Of his ſonne, which was made of the ſeede of Dauid after the fleſh:
4 And hath bene declared to be the ſonne of [b] God, with power after the ſpirite that ſanctifieth, by the reſurrection from the dead, of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord:
5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apoſtleſhip, that obedience might be giuen vnto the faith in his name among all Heathen,
6 Among whom, ye are alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt:
7 To al that be in Rome, beloued of God, ſaints by calling: Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and þ Lorde Jeſus Chriſt.
8 Firſt verily I thanke my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is published throughout all the world.
9 For God is my witnes, whom I ſerue with my ſpirite in the Goſpel of his ſonne, that without ceaſſing I make mention of you:
10 Praying alwayes in my prayers, that by ſome meane at the laſt, one time or other, I might take a proſperous iourney by þ will of God, to come vnto you.
11 For I long to ſee you, that I might beſtowe among you ſome ſpirituall gift, that ye might be ſtabliſhed.
12 That is, that I might haue conſolation together with you, each with others faith, yours and mine.
13 I would that ye ſhoulde knowe, brethren, how that I haue oftentimes purpoſed to come vnto you (and haue bene let hitherto) that I might haue ſome fruite alſo among you, as among other of the Gentiles.
14 I am detter both to the Greekes, and to the [c] barbarous, both to the wiſe, and to the vnwiſe.
15 So that as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.
16 For I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt, becauſe it is the power of God vnto ſaluation to all that beleeue, to the Iewe firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.
17 For by it is the righteouſneſſe of God opened from faith to faith: as it is written, The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.
18 For the wrath of God [d] is reuealed from heauen, againſt all vngodlineſſe and vnrighteouſneſſe of men, which [e] withhold þ trueth in vnrighteouſnes.
19 For that that may be knowen of God, is manifeſt among them, becauſe God hath ſhewed it vnto them.
20 For his inuiſible things, being vnderſtanded by his workes, through the creation of the world, are ſeene, that is, both his eternall power and Godhead, ſo that they are without excuſe:
21 Becauſe that when they knewe God, notwithſtanding they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but waxed full of vanities in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was blinded.
22 When they counted themſelues wiſe, they became fooles:
23 And turned the glory of the vncorruptible God vnto an image, made not onely after the ſimilitude of a corruptible man, but alſo, of birdes, and foure footed beaſtes, and of creeping beaſtes.
24 Wherefore God gaue them vp to vncleanneſſe, through the luſtes of their owne hearts, that their owne bodies ſhould be defiled among themſelues.
25 Which changed his [f] trueth for a lye, and worſhipped & ſerued the creature, more then the creator, which is to bee prayſed for euer, Amen.
26 Wherefore God gaue them vp vnto ſhamefull luſtes, for euen their women did change the naturall vſe, into that which is againſt nature.
27 And likewiſe alſo, the men left the naturall vſe of the woman, & burnt in their luſtes one with another, and men with men wrought filthineſſe, and receiued in themſelues the rewarde of their errour (as it was according.)
28 And as they regarded not to knowe God: euen ſo, God deliuered them vp vnto a lewde minde, that they ſhould do thoſe things which were not conuelp:
29 Being full of all vnrighteouſneſſe, fornication, craftineſſe, couetouſneſſe, malitiouſneſſe, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceite, euill conditioned, whiſperers,
30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proude, boaſters, bringers vp of euill things, diſobedient to father and mother:
31 Without vnderſtanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, truce breakers, vnmercifull.
32 The which knowing the righteouſnes of God (howe that they which commit ſuch things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the ſame, but alſo haue pleaſure in them that doe them.

a By this hee declareth that hee came not into the office of the Apoſtleſhippe by his owne arrogancie, but by the calling of God, whereby hee differeth from the falſe Apoſtles.

b Three maner of wayes Paul ſheweth here Chriſt to be declared the ſonne of God. Firſt, by power or working of miracles. Secondly, by the holy Ghoſt appearing in viſible ſignes. Thirdly, by his reſurrection from the dead.

c All thoſe that were not Iewes, by a common word were called Heathen. And here they are diuided into Greekes and Barbarous. By Greekes, he vnderſtandeth thoſe that were learned, ciuill, and of good bringing vp. By Barbarous, hee meaneth rude and ſauage people, with whome no man could well haue to doe.

d Which appearance the worlde knoweth nothing of. For in the ſight of God, all men are godles, ſinners, and the children of wrath, and when they knowe any thing of God, yet they bee nought, becauſe they neither thanke him, nor ſerue him, and therefore plagues are powred vpon them from heauen.

e They holde the trueth in vnrighteouſneſſe, which vnderſtand the trueth, and do not expreſſe the ſame in their deedes and life.

f By his trueth here hee vnderſtandeth the glorie of God, and his true religion: and a lye hee calleth idoles, becauſe the idolaters went about to take away from wood and ſtone that which they were, thinking them to bee neither wood nor ſtone, but attributed to them that they were not, that is, diuine power and nature.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the hypocrites. 13 All men are sinners.

1 THerefore art thou inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou be that [a] iudgest: For in that same wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe. For thou that iudgest, doest euen the selfe same thyngs.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to the trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 Thinkest thou this, O thou man that iudgest them which do such thyngs, and doest the same thy selfe, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Either despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and patience, and long sufferance, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou, after thy stubbernesse and heart that can not repent, heapest vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath and declaration of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 *Which will reward euery man according to his [b] deedes:

7 To them which by continuing in well doing seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and do not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, shall come indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguish, vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iewe first, and also of the Greeke:

10 But glory, and honour, and peace, to euery man that doeth good, to the Iewe first, and also to the Greeke.

11 * For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For whosoeuer hath sinned without lawe, shall also perish without law: and as many as haue sinned in the lawe, shal be iudged by the lawe,

13 (For in the sight of God, *the hearers of the law are not righteous: but the doers of the lawe shalbe iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the lawe, doe of nature the thinges contained in the lawe: they hauing not the lawe, are a lawe vnto themselues,

15 Which shewe the workes of the lawe written in their hearts, their conscience bearing them witnesse, & their thoughts accusing one another, or excusing,)

16 At the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my [c] Gospel.

17 Beholde, thou art called a Iewe, and [d] restest in the lawe, & makest thy boaste of God,

18 And knowest his will, and allowest the things that be excellent, informed by the lawe:

19 And beleeuest that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse,

20 An informer of them which lacke discretion, a teacher of the vnlearned: which hast the fourme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the lawe.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? Thou preachest a man thoulde not steale, yet stealest thou?

22 Thou that saiest a man shoulde not commit adulterie, breakest thou wedlocke? Thou abhorrest idoles, and yet committest sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boaste of the lawe, throughe breaking the lawe, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is euill spoken of among the Gentiles through you, as it is written,

25 For circumcision verily auayleth, if thou keepe the lawe: but if thou be a breaker of the lawe, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the [e] vncircumcision kepe the ordinances of the lawe, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it keepe the lawe, iudge thee, which being vnder the letter & circumcision, doest transgresse the lawe?

28 For he is not a Iewe, which is a Iewe ‖outward. Neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Iewe, which is one ‖inwardly, & the circumcision of the heart, which consisteth in the spirite, and not in the letter is circumcision whose praise is not of men, but of God.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Iewes haue a prerogatiue. 24 All are iustified by grace through faith, and not through workes.

1 WHat preferment then hath the Iewe? or what profite is there of circumcision?

2 Much euery way. First, for because that vnto them were committed the wordes of God.

3 What then though some of them did not beleeue? Shall their vnbeliefe make the [a] faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: Yea, let God be true, and euery man a lyar, as it is written, That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnes setteth forth the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous which taketh vengeance? (I speake after the maner of men,)

6 God forbid: for howe then shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glorie, why am I as yet iudged as a sinner?

8 And not rather (as we be slaunderously reported, and as some affirme that we say) let vs doe euill, that good may come thereof? whose damnation is iust.

9 What then, are we better then they? No, in no wise: for wee haue before accused

Matth. 17. 1.

a Saint Paul speaketh here against those men onely, who being themselues filled with all wickednesse & impietie, yet be of all other most busie and curious in noting and reprehending other mens faultes: not of any godly zeale, but to iustifie themselues, & to bring other men into hatred and contempt.

Matth. 16. 27.

b Not that our workes bee of such merite that they deserue reward: but the scriptures vse this kinde of speaking, that thereby it may prouoke and stirre vp men vnto good liuing, whereby our faith may the more appeare, which good workes God of his free grace doth reward.

2. Para. 19. 7. actes 10. 34. Iames. 1. 22.

c It is his Gospel, both for the feruent loue and zeale that he beareth to it, and also for ỹ great paines that he hath taken in setting forth the same.

d He awaketh the Iewes which were a sleepe through a certaine securitie and confidence in the lawe.

e By this word he meaneth all the people, of what countrey or nation soeuer they be, which haue not receiued the signe of circumcision, according to the lawe of Moses.

‖ *Or, openly.*

‖ *Or, secretly.*

a Which is the performance of Gods promise. For faith is taken after two sortes, both for our beleefe, when we assure our selues that God will performe his promise, and also for the stedfastnesse of Gods promise to his people. For although some of the Iewes did not beleeue, yet Gods trueth neuer fayled.

accused both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:

Gala.3.22. 10 As it is written,* There is none righteous, no not one:

Psal.13.2. and 52.3. 11 *There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are all become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throte is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue deceiued, the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lippes.

Psal.9.7. 14 *Whose mouth is full of curssing and bitternesse:

Prou.1.16. esay 59.7. Psal.16.1. 15 *Their feete are swift to shead blood.

16 *Hearts griefe and miserie are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

Psal.36.2. 18 *There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Nowe we knowe that what things so euer the lawe layth, it layeth it to them which are vnder the lawe: that euery mouth may be stopped, and that all the world may be endangered to God.

b He includeth here the whole lawe, both the ceremoniall & morall, whose workes can not iustifie. because they be imperfect in all men. *Rom.3.17.*

20 Because that by the deeds of the b law, there shal no flesh be iustified in his sight: For by the law commeth the knowledge of sinne.

21 *But nowe the righteousnesse of God without the lawe is made manifest, being witnessed by the lawe and the Prophets.

22 The righteousnesse of God commeth by the fayth of Iesus Christ, vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue. There is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and haue neede of the glory of God,

24 But are iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Iesu:

c Which is a pacifying of Gods displeasure. That whereas we were sometime bondslaues to sinne, God made his onely sonne Christ Iesus a sacrifice for our sinnes, to reconcile vs againe by faith into Gods fauour.

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a c propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, by the forgiuing of the sinnes that are past,

26 Which God did suffer, to shew at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth on Iesus.

27 Where is then thy boasting? It is excluded. By what lawe? Of workes? Nay: but by the lawe of fayth.

28 Therefore, we holde that a man is iustified by fayth, without the deedes of the lawe.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, euen of the Gentiles also.

d Meaning, that the Iewe and the Gentile are both iustified by one meanes, which is by fayth.

30 For it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by d fayth, and vncircumcision through fayth.

31 Doe we then destroy the lawe through faith? God forbid: but we rather maintaine the lawe.

The iiij. Chapter.

7 Iustification is the free gift of God, as it appeareth by Dauid and Abraham, 13 and also by the office of lawe and fayth.

1 WHat shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertayning to the flesh, did finde?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, then hath hee wherein to boast, but not before God.

3 For what sayth the Scripture? * Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

Gene.15.6. galat.3.6. iames.2.23.

4 To him that worketh is the rewarde not reckened of grace, but of duetie.

5 To him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the b vngodly, his fayth is counted for righteousnesse.

a That is, which meaneth not to obteine saluation thorowe the worthinesse of his workes.

b God is sayd to iustifie the vngodly, because he pardoneth his sinnes, and of a wicked man maketh him good.

6 Euen as Dauid describeth the blessednes of the man vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without workes:

Psal.32.1.

7 Saying, * Blessed are they whose vnrighteousnesse are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 † Blessed is that man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

† *The Epistle on newe yeeres day.*

9 Came this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? For we say that fayth was reckened to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 Howe was it then reckened? when he was in the circumcision? Not in the circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

Gene.17.11.

11 *And he receiued the signe of circumcision, as the c seale of the righteousnes of fayth, which he had yet being vncircumcised: that he should be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnes might be imputed vnto them also.

c So was Abrahams circumcision called, because thereby was sealed the righteousnesse that through faith was imputed to him before his circumcision.

12 And that he might be father of circumcision, not vnto them onely which came of the circumcised, but vnto them also that walke in the steppes of the fayth that was in our father Abraham, before the time of circumcision.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seede through the lawe, but through the righteousnes of faith.

14 For if they which are of the lawe be heyres, then is fayth but vaine, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the lawe causeth wrath: For where no law is, there is no trãsgression.

Gene.17.4.

16 Therefore by faith is the inheritance giuen that it might be by grace, that the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the lawe, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, which is the father of vs all.

d In the creation of ỹ world this appeared: For when hee commaunded any thing to be, forthwith it was.

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) before God whome ye beleeued, which restoreth the dead vnto life, and calleth those thinges which be not, as d though they were.

e That is, which beleeued and hoped for those things which God did promise, when as to mans reason they were without hope.

18 Who contrary to hope, e beleeued in hope, that he should be the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seede be.

Gene.15.5.

19 And he fainted not in the faith, nor considered his owne body nowe dead, when he

he was almost an hundred yéeres olde, neither yet the f deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

f For that she was past childe bearing.

20 He stackered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God.

21 And being full certified, that what he had promised, hee was able also to performe.

22 And therefore was it reckened to him for righteousnesse.

23 Neuertheless, it is not written for him onely, that it was reckened to him:

24 But also for vs, to whome it shall be reckened, so that we beleeue on him that raysed vp Iesus our Lorde from the dead,

25 Which was deliuered for our sinnes, and was raysed againe for our iustification.

The v. Chapter.

1 The fruite of faith. 12 From whence commeth death, and from whence life.

1 THerefore being iustified by faith, we are at a peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ:

a By peace, which is the fruite of faith, is meant the incredible and most constant ioy of minde, our conscience being quiet, & established in Gods grace. *Ephes. 2. 23. Iames 1. 3.*

2 *By whome also we haue had an entrance by faith, vnto this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 Not that onely: *but also we reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 Patience proofe, proofe hope:

5 And hope maketh not b ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroade in our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

b Both for that the hope of the godly is not disappointed of that which they hope for, & also for that they are not ashamed of any affliction in this worlde, as the worldly minded be: but constantly abide without shame, whatsoeuer trouble God doeth sende to them.

6 For when we were yet weake, according to the time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 Nowe scarse will any man die for the righteous: Yet peraduenture for the good, some man durst die.

8 But God setteth out his loue towarde vs, séeing that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then nowe, we that are iustified by his blood, shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more, seeing we are reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 Not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lorde Iesus Christ, by whome we haue nowe receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: euen so, death entred into all men, inasmuch as all haue sinned.

13 For vnto the lawe was sinne in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no lawe.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, ouer them also that had not sinned with like transgression as did Adam, which is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the sinne, so is the free gift. For if through the sinne of one manp be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as by one that sinned, euen so the gift, for the sinne entred by one offence into condemnation: but the gift c of many sinnes vnto iustification.

c For by Christ we are not onely deliuered from the sinnes of Adam, but also from all such sinnes as we haue added thereunto.

17 For if by the sinne of one, death reigned by the meanes of one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by the meanes of one, Iesus Christ.

18 Likewise then, as by the sinne of one sinne came on all men to condemnation: euen so, by the righteousnes of one good came vpon all men to the righteousnesse of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience manp became sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall manp be made righteous.

20 But the lawe in the meane time entred in, that sinne should increase. But where sinne was plenteous, grace was more plenteous.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death: euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

The vj. Chapter.

Newnesse of life followeth iustification, to the which he exhorteth.

1 WHat shall we say then? Shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound? God forbid.

2 Howe shall we that are dead a to sinne, liue any longer therein?

a He dyeth to sinne, in whom the strength of sinne is broken by the power of Christ.

3 † Knowe ye not, that all we which haue bene baptized into Iesus Christ, haue bene baptized b into his death?

† *The Epistle on the vj. Sunday after Trinitie.*

b That is, that sinne through Christes death may be abolished and dye in vs: and that as we are made cleane outwardly with water in our baptisme, so inwardly our sinnes may be washed away, and clensed by the blood of Christ.

4 We are buryed then with him by baptisme into his death, that likewise as Christ was raysed vp from the dead by the glory of the father: euen so, we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we be graft together by the likenesse of his death: euen so shall we be partakers of the resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him also, that the body of sinne might vtterly be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is iustified from sinne.

8 And if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more power ouer him.

10 For as touching that he died, he died concerning sinne once: And as touching that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon your selues to be dead vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should thereunto obey by the lustes of it.

13 Neither giue ye your members ‖ as instruments

‖ *Or, weapons.*

struments of vnrighteousnes vnto sinne: but giue your selues vnto God, as they that are aliue from the dead, and your members ‖ as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

‖ *Or, weapons.*

14 For sinne shall not haue power ouer you, because ye are not vnder the c lawe, but vnder grace.

c That is, vnder the curse of the lawe, whose office is to accuse and condemne: but vnder grace, whereby we haue forgiuenesse of our sinnes, and are sanctified by the holy Ghost into the newnesse of life. *Iohn 1.34.*

15 What then? Shall we sinne, because wee are not vnder the lawe, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 * Knowe ye not how that to whom so euer ye commit your selues as seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether it be of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed with heart the fourme of doctrine, into the which ye were brought vnto.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye are become the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after d the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh. For, as ye haue giuen your members seruants to vncleannes, & iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now giue your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

d Men vse to speake gently to their friends, and not to exact so much as they might, but so farre foorth as reason requireth.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are nowe ashamed? For the ende of those things, is death.

22 But nowe ye being made free from sinne, and made the seruants of God, haue your fruite vnto holinesse, and the ende euerlasting life.

23 For the rewarde of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The vij. Chapter.

The fight betweene the lawe of the flesh, and the lawe of the spirit.

1 KNowe ye not brethren (for I speake to them that knowe the a lawe) howe that the lawe hath power ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

a Before the comming of Christ, all men were married and bound to the lawe, which did then none other seruice but disclosed their sinne and wickednes, forcing them to seeke helpe for their sin else where. Nowe then the law being abolished for her imperfection, and they clesed through Gods grace, are spoused vnto Christ their new husband, him to serue in newnesse of life. ‖ *Or, called.*

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bounde by the lawe to her husband, as long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the lawe of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she couple her selfe with another man, she shalbe ‖ counted a wedlocke breaker: but if her husband be dead, she is free from the lawe, so that she is no wedlocke breaker, though she couple her selfe with another man.

4 Euen so, ye also my brethren, are dead concerning the lawe by the b body of Christ, that ye should be coupled to another, who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruite vnto God.

b Because the body of Christ is made an offering and a sacrifice for our sinnes, whereby God is pleased, and his wrath appeased: and for Christes sake the holy Ghost is giuen to all beleeuers, whereby the power of sinne is in vs dayly weakened: wee are counted dead to the lawe, for that the lawe hath no dominion ouer vs.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the lustes of sinne which were by the lawe wrought in our members, to bring foorth fruite vnto death.

6 But nowe are we deliuered from the lawe, and dead vnto it wherevnto wee were in bondage, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the lawe sinne? God forbid. Neuertheless, I knewe not sinne, but by the lawe: For I had not knowen lust, except the lawe had said, Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commaundement, wrought in me all maner of concupiscence. For without the lawe sinne was dead.

9 I once liued without lawe: but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued,

10 And I was dead: and the very same commaundement which was ordeined vnto life, was founde to be vnto me an occasion of death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commaundement, hath deceiued me, and by the same slewe me.

12 Wherefore the lawe is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which was good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that sinne might appeare, by that which was good to worke death in mee: that sinne by the commaundement might be out of measure sinnefull.

14 For we knowe that the lawe is spirituall: but I am carnall, solde vnder c sinne.

c Like as bond men are violently thrust, hurled, and turmoyled, as it pleaseth their cruel master: So are we through heapes of sinnes drawen to many euill doings, which we doe neither like nor alowe.

15 For that which I do, I alowe not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If I doe nowe that which I woulde not, I consent vnto the lawe that it is good.

17 Nowe then, it is not I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is to say in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will, is present with me: but I finde no meanes to performe that which is good.

19 For the good that I would, doe I not: but the euill which I would not, that doe I.

20 And if I do that I would not, then is it not I any longer that doeth it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then by the lawe, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delite in the lawe of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another lawe in my members, rebelling against the lawe of my minde, and subduing me vnto the lawe of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer mee from the d body of this death?

d It is called the body of sinne, for that it is an whole lumpe of sinne, tossing and tormenting the whole man, and plucking him frō God, whereby plagues and miseries are heaped on, and man liueth as he were in the middest of death.

25 I thanke

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the lawe of God: but with the flesh, the lawe of sinne.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The assurance of the faithfull. 6 The fruites of the holy Ghost.

a The lawe of the spirit and the lawe of sinne, is here taken improperly for the power and strength of the lawe and sinne: and it is called the spirit of life, because it quickeneth and giueth life.

b God through the sacrifice of sinne, which Christ his only sonne offered vpon the Crosse in his flesh, hath condemned and abolished sinne, which reigned in our mortall flesh.

c φρονοῦσι and φρόνημα Greeke wordes do not so much signifie wisedome and prudence, as affection, carefulnesse, and minding of any thing.

d Albeit we haue a body which is dead to all goodnes, by reason of sinne, which so strongly raigneth in it, yet when we are graffed in Christ, his spirit of life giueth vs life, and iustifieth vs.

† *The Epistle on the eight Sunday after Trinitie.*

The Epistle on the fourth Sunday after Trinitie.

e λογιζομαι signifieth to weigh, or to consider. But nothing doubted

1 THere is then no damnation to them which are in Christ Iesu, which walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the lawe of the a spirite of life, through Iesus Christ, hath made me free from the lawe of sinne and death.

3 For what the lawe coulde not doe, in as much as it was weake through the flesh, God hauing sent his owne sonne, in the similitude of sinnefull flesh, euen by sinne, b condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the lawe might be fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are carnall, are c carnally minded: but they that are spirituall, are spiritually minded.

6 To be carnally minded is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because that the fleshly minde is enimitie against God: for it is not obedient to the lawe of God, neither can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirite of God dwell in you. If any man haue not the spirit of Christ, the same is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of d sinne: but the spirit is life for righteousnes sake.

11 But if the spirit of him that raysed vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: euen hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, because that his spirit dwelleth in you.

12 † Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit, doe mortifie the deedes of the bodie, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are ledde by the spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, father.

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnesse to our spirite, that wee are the sonnes of God.

17 If wee be sonnes, then are wee also heires, the heires of God, & ioynt heires with Christ: so that we suffer together, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I am certainly e perswaded, that the afflictions of this time, are not worthy of the glorie which shall be shewed vpon vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature abideth, looking when the sonnes of God shall appeare:

20 Because the f creature is subiect to vanitie, not willing, but for him which hath subdued the same in hope.

21 For the creature it selfe shall be made free from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.

22 For wee knowe that euery creature groneth with vs also, and trauaileth in pame with vs, euen vnto this time.

23 Not onely they, but wee also which haue the first fruites of the spirit, and we our selues mourne in our selues, waiting for the adoption, euen the deliuerance of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: But hope that is seene, is no hope. For how can a man hope for that which he seeth?

25 But and if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience abide for it.

26 Likewyse, the spirite also helpeth our infirmities. For we knowe not what to desire as wee ought: but the spirite it selfe maketh great g intercession for vs, with groanings, which can not be expressed.

27 And hee that searcheth the heartes, knoweth what is the meaning of the spirit: for hee maketh intercession for the saints, according to the pleasure of God.

28 For we knowe that all things worke for the best, vnto them that loue God, to them which also are called of purpole.

29 For those which he knewe before, hee also did predestinate, that they shoulde be like fashioned vnto the shape of his sonne, that he might be the first begotten among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them also he called: and whome hee called, them also he iustified: and whom he iustified, them also he glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be on our side, who can be against vs?

32 Which spared not his owne sonne, but gaue him for vs all: howe shall hee not with him also giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods chosen? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Christ which dyed, yea rather which is raised againe, which is also on the right hand of God, and maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, either hunger, either nakednesse, either perill, either sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake are we killed all day long, and are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Neuertheles, in all these thinges wee ouercome, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am sure, that neither death, neither life, neither Angels, nor rule, neither power, neither thinges present, neither

f The creatures shall not be restored before Gods children be brought to their perfection. In the meane season they desire, grone, and walke.

g The right fourme and affection of prayer, commeth by the holy Ghost, who maketh intercession for vs, not that he prayeth and mourneth: but that he so stirreth our hearts, that wee lift them vp to heauen earnestly and feruently, which is the true prayer.

* *Psalm. 43. 23.*

neither things to come,
39 Neither height, nor depth, neither any other creature, shalbe able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesu our Lorde.

The ix. Chapter.

Paul declareth his feruent loue toward his nation.

1 I Say the trueth in Christ, I lye not (my conscience also bearing me witnesse by the holy Ghost)
2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorowe in my heart.
3 For I haue wished my selfe to be cursed from *Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen as pertaineth to the flesh,
4 Which are the Israelites: to whome pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the lawe that was giuen, and the seruice of God, and the promises:
5 Of whome are the fathers, & of whome as concerning the flesh Christ came which is God, in all things to be praysed for euer, Amen.
6 And it can not be, that the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israelites, which are of Israel:
7 Neither are they all children, that are the seede of Abraham: but in Isahac shall thy seede be called.
8 That is to say, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but they which be the children of promise, are counted the seede.
9 For this is the worde of promise, *About this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.
10 And not onely this, but also *Rebecca was with childe by one, euen by our father Isahac.
11 For yer the children were borne, when they had neither done good, neither bad, (that the purpose of God by b election might stand: not by reason of workes, but by the caller)
12 It was sayd vnto her, The elder shall serue the yonger.
13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.
14 What shall we say then? is there any vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.
15 For he sayth to Moses, I will shewe mercie, to whom so euer I shewe mercie: and will haue compassion, on whomsoeuer I haue compassion.
16 So then election is not of the willer, nor of the runner: but of God that taketh mercie.
17 For the scripture sayth vnto Pharao, *Euen for this same purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I might shewe my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the world.
18 So hath he mercie on whome he will, and whome he will he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why then blameth he vs yet? For who hath resisted his will?
20 But O man, what art thou which disputest with God? *Shall the worke say to the workeman, Why hast thou made me on this fashion?
21 *Hath not the Potter power ouer the clay, euen of the same lumpe to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?
22 What if God, willing to shewe his wrath, and to make his power knowen, suffered with long patience the vessels of wrath ordained to destruction,
23 To declare the riches of his glorie on the vessels of mercie, which he had prepared vnto glory?
24 Whom also he called, I meane vs, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.
25 As he sayth also in Osee, *I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.
26 *And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was sayd vnto them, Ye are not my people: there shal they be called the children of the liuing God.
27 And Esaias cryeth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet but a remnant shalbe saued.
28 For he finisheth the c worde, and maketh it short in righteousnes: for a short worde will the Lord make on earth.
29 And as Esaias sayde before, Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs d seede, we had bene made as Sodoma, and had bene likened to Gomorrha.
30 What shal we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not righteousnesse, haue obteined righteousnesse: euen the righteousnesse which commeth of faith:
31 But Israel which followed the lawe of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the lawe of righteousnesse.
32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the lawe: For they haue stumbled at the stumbling stone,
33 As it is written, Beholde, I put in e Sion a stumbling stone, and a rocke of offence, & whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

The x. Chapter.

1 BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.
2 For I beare them recorde, that they haue a a zeale of God: but not according to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to stablish their b owne righteousnesse, haue not bene obedient vnto the righteousnesse of God.
4 For Christ is the ende of the lawe,

a He sawe the losse and destruction of his whole nation, falling so farre from Gods true religion, hee considered how sore God should be dishonored, when his wonderfull benefites and blessings bestowed vpon his people, shoulde take none effect, but vtterly be defaced, which so mightily moued him, that he wished rather to be cut off from Christ, then these things should come to passe. *Gene.18.10.* *Gene.25.21.*

b The will and purpose of god, is the cause of the election & reprobation. For his mercie and calling through Christ, are the meanes of saluation, and the withdrawing of his mercie, is the cause of damnation.

Exod.9.16.

Esay 45.9.

Wisd.15.7.Iere.18.6.

Osee 2.23.1.pet.2.10.

Osee 1.10.

Esay 10.22.

c The worde here is take for a thing or matter. The Lorde diminished his people by sundrie plagues, persecutions, & banishments, and brought them to a very fewe. Likewise meaneth Paul, that a fewe of them shall be saued, which fewe notwithstanding shall abound in righteousnes to the glory of God.

d The seede is Christ Iesus, sowen abroad by his Apostles and disciples.

e Christ doeth iustifie vs by faith without workes, which thing ỹ Iewes and Iusticiaries can not beleeue. Therefore they stumble at Christ, & are offended with him.

a That is a certaine affection, but not after knowledge. For no zeale, nor good intent can be acceptable vnto God, but onely that which is grounded vpon faith, and the knowledge of God. b It is called our owne righteousnes, when we refuse the righteousnes which commeth by Christ, and imagine another righteousnesse which commeth by our owne workes and deuices.

for righteousnesse to all that beleeue.
5 For Moses writeth of the righteousnes which is of the lawe, howe that the man which doeth those thinges, shall liue by them.
6 But the righteousnes which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not thou in thine heart, Who shall ascend into d heauen? that is, to fetch Christ downe from aboue.
7 Either who shall descende into the deepe? that is to fetche vp Christ againe from the dead.
8 But what saith he, The worde is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, & in thy heart. This same is the worde of faith, which we preach.
9 † For if thou shalt knowledge with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.
10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.
11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not bee confounded.
12 There is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lorde ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.
13 For whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.
14 Howe then shall they call on him, on whom they haue not beleeued? Howe shall they beleeue on him, of whome they haue not heard? Howe shall they heare without a preacher?
15 And howe shall they preache, except they be sent? As it is written, Howe beautifull are the feete of them which bring good tidings of peace, and bring good tidings of good thinges?
16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel: for Esaias saith, Lorde, who hath beleeued our sayings?
17 So then faith commeth by hearing, and hearing commeth by the worde of God.
18 But (I aske) haue they not heard? No doubt, their sounde went out into all lands, and their wordes into the ends of the worlde.
19 But I demaunde whether Israel did knowe, or not? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to enuie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.
20 And Esaias is bolde, and saith, * I haue bene found of them that sought me not: I haue bene made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.
21 But against Israel he saith, * All day long haue I stretched out my handes vnto a people that beleeueth not, but speaketh against me.

c That is, Christ hath fulfilled y whole law, and therefore whosoeuer beleeueth in him, is counted iust before God, as well as he had fulfilled the whole lawe himselfe.
d For fayth teacheth vs that Christ is ascended vp into heauen, to take vs with him, and hath descended into the depth of death, and to destroy death, to deliuer vs.
† *The Epistle on Saint Andrewes day.*
Deut. 32. 21.
Esay 65. 1.
Esay 65. 12.

The xj. Chapter.

29 God repenteth him not of his giftes. 33 The depth of Gods iudgements.

1 I Say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which hee knewe before. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel,
3 * Saying, Lorde, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine a altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.
4 But what saieth the answere of God vnto him? I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousande men, which haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.
5 Euen so at this time there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.
6 If it be of grace, then is it not nowe of workes: for then grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it nowe no grace, for then worke is no more worke.
7 What then? Israel hath not obteined that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obteined it, the remnant hath bene ‖ blinded.
8 (According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirite of b remorse: eyes, that they should not see, and eares, that they shoulde not heare) euen vnto this day.
9 And Dauid saieth, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, & a stumbling stocke, and a recompence vnto them.
10 Let their eyes be ‖ blinded, that they see not, and bowe thou downe their backes alway.
11 I say then, Haue they therefore stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid: but through their fall, saluation is come vnto the c Gentiles, for to prouoke them withall.
12 Nowe if the fall of them, be the riches of the world, and the minishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: howe much more their fulnesse?
13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,
14 If by any meane I may prouoke them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.
15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the worlde, what shall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?
16 For if the first fruits be holy, the whole lumpe also is holy. And if the roote be holy, the branches also.
17 And if some of the branches be broken d off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree, wast graft in among them, and made partaker of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

1. King. 19. 10.
a Those altars hee meaneth whereupon Abrahã, Isahac, and Iacob did offer sacrifices in times past, vpon the which it was lawfull for the Iewes to do sacrifice, vntill the building of the Temple.
Esay 29. 10. matt. 13. 14.
b That is, pricking and vnquietnesse of conscience.
‖ *Or, hardened.*
‖ *Or, darkened.*
c That is, for that the Iewes contemning the Gospel of Christ, fell away from God, the preaching of the Gospel came vnto the Gentiles, which is their saluation.
d These broken branches, were the vnbeleeuing Iewes, which for their vnbeleefe, were cut off from the promise of God, in whose steade was the wilde Oliue, that is, the Gentiles, grafted through fayth.

18 Boast not thy selfe against the branches. For if thou boast thy selfe, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches are broken off, that I might be graft in.
20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou stoodest stedfast in faith. Be not high minded, but feare.
21 For seeing that God spared not the naturall branches, take heede least it come to passe, that he spare not thee.
22 Beholde therefore the kindenesse and rigorousnesse of God: on them which fell, rigorousnesse: but towardes thee, kindnesse, if thou continue in kindenesse: or else thou also shalt be hewen off.
23 And they, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be graffed in: for God is of power to graffe them in againe.
24 For if thou were cut out of a naturall wilde Olíue tree, and were graffed, contrary to nature, in a true Olíue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, be graffed in their owne Olíue tree?
25 For I woulde not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie, (least ye thoulde be wise in your owne conceites) that partly ‖ blindnesse is happened in Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.
26 And so all Israel shalbe saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion hee that doeth deliuer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.
27 And this is my couenant vnto them * when I shall take away their sinnes.
28 As concerning the Gospell, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are loued for the fathers sakes.
29 For the free giftes and calling of God, are without repentance.
30 For as ye in time past haue not beleeued God, yet haue ye nowe obteined mercie through their vnbeliefe:
31 Euen so nowe haue they not ‖ beleeued the mercie shewed vnto you, that they also may obteine mercie.
32 For God hath shut vp all nations in vnbeliefe, that hee might haue mercie on all.
33 O the deepenesse of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God: howe vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out?
34 For * who hath knowen the minde of the Lord? Or who hath bene his counseller?
35 Either who hath giuen vnto him first, ᶜ and he shalbe recompensed againe?
36 For of him, and through him, and for him, are all things: to whome be glorie for euer, Amen.

ᶜ By this the Apostle declareth that God by his free will and election, doeth giue saluation vnto men, without any deserts of their owne.

Or, hardnesse.

Esai 59.20.

Esai 27.9.

Or, obeyed.

Sapient. 9.13. esai 40.13. 1. corinth. 2.16.

The xij. Chapter.

Howe euery man shoulde walke in his seuerall calling.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercifulnesse of God, that ye ‖ giue vp your bodies a quicke a sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruice.
2 And be not ye fashioned like vnto this b world: but be ye chaged in your shape, by the renuing of your minde, that ye may prooue what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.
3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, that no man esteeme of him selfe more then he ought to esteeme: but so ᶜ esteeme himselfe that he behaue himselfe discretely, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.
4 For as we haue many members in one body, ‡ all members haue not one office:
5 So wee, being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, members one of another.
6 † Seing that we haue diuers gifts, according to the grace that is giue vnto vs: either prophecie, after ᵈ measure of faith:
7 Either office, in administration: or he that teacheth, in teaching:
8 Or he that exhorteth, in exhorting: he that giueth, in singlenesse: hee that ruleth, in diligence: he that is mercifull, in chearefulnesse:
9 Loue, without dissimulation, hating euill, cleauing to good.
10 Affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in giuing honour, going one before another.
11 Not lither in businesse, feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.
12 Reioycing in hope, patient in trouble, instant in prayer.
13 Distributing to the necessitie of saintes, giuen to hospitalitie.
14 * Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.
15 Reioyce with them that do reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.
16 * Being of like affection one towardes another, being not high minded: but making your selues equall to them of the lower sort. ‡ Be not wise in your owne opinions.
17 * Recompensing to no man euill for euill. Prouiding afore hande things honest, not onely before God, but also in the sight of all men.
18 * If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.
19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath. For it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay saith the Lord.
20 Therefore, if thine enemie hunger, feede him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing, thou shalt heape ᵈ coales of fire on his head.
21 Be not ouercome of euil, but ouercome euill with good.

The Epistle on the first Sunday after the Epiphanie.

‖ *Or, present.*

a The Iewes in Moses law were commanded to offer vp ỳ dead carkeises of beastes: but Christias should exhibite their owne liuely bodies for a sacrifice to God, in mortifying their carnall lustes, and framing themselues by faith to godlines & charitie.

b The worlde hath diuers significations in the Scriptures, but it is taken specially for the nature and disposition of men in the worlde, which liued after their lustes and pleasures, and serued not God in holines of life, and godly cõuersation.

c Two things are required if we wil esteeme or iudge soberly of Gods gifts in vs: The one, that we doe not arrogate to our selues, that which we haue not: the next, that we boast not of our gifts, but reuerently and soberly vse them to Gods honor & glory.

† *The Epistle on the ii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.*

Matth. 5.44. Prou. 3.7.

‡ *The Epistle on the iii. Sunday after the Epiphanie.*

Prou. 20.22. Hebr. 12.14.

d For either thou shalt win him with thy benefite, or els his cõscience shall beare him witnes, ỳ Gods burning wrath hangeth ouer him.

The

The xiij. Chapter.

1 *Of obedience to the rulers, which beare not the swoorde in vaine.* 8 *Charitie must measure all our doings.*

The Epistle on the fourth Sunday after the Epiphanie. Sapient. 6. 4.

1 LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: For * there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordeined of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not fearefull to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou not feare the power? Do well, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God for thy wealth. But if thou do euill, feare, for he beareth not the swoorde in vaine: For he is the minister of God, reuenger of wrath on him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needes be subiect, not onely for feare of ‖ punishment: but also because of a conscience.

6 And for this cause pay ye tribute, for they are Gods ministers, seruing for the same purpose.

7 Giue to euery man therefore his duetie, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour belongeth.

8 † Owe nothing to no man, but to loue one another: (For he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the lawe.

9 For this, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie, thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not steale, thou shalt not beare false witnesse, thou shalt not lust: * and if there be any other commaundement, it is in fewe woordes comprehended in this saying: Namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Charitie worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore the fulfilling of the lawe is charitie.)

11 And chiefly considering the season, how that it is time that we shoulde nowe awake out of sleepe: For nowe is our saluation b nearer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is passed, the day is come nigh. Let vs therefore cast away the deedes of darkenesse, * and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, neither in chambring and wantonnesse, neither in strife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to fulfill the lustes thereof.

The xiiij. Chapter.

One ought to beare with anothers conscience in charitie.

1 HIm that is weake in the faith receiue, not to doutfulnesse of a disputations.

2 One beleeueth that hee may eate euery thing: another which is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 What art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? To his owne master he standeth or falleth: Yea, he shalbe holden vp, for God is able to make him stand.

5 This man putteth difference betweene day and day. Another man counteth all dayes alike. Let euery man be fully perswaded in his owne b minde.

6 He that esteemeth the day, esteemeth it vnto the Lord: and he that esteemeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not esteeme it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lorde, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For if we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and if wee die, wee die vnto the Lorde: Whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this ende Christ both dyed, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of dead and quicke.

10 But why doest thou then iudge thy brother? Either, why doest thou set at nought thy brother? * we shall all stande before the iudgement seate of Christ.

11 For it is written, * I liue, saith the Lord, and all knees shall bowe to mee, and all tongues shall giue praise to God.

12 So shall euery one of vs giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 For I knowe, and am perswaded by the Lorde Iesus, that there is nothing common of it selfe, but vnto him that iudgeth it to be common, to him it is common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with thy meate, nowe walkest thou not charitably: * destroy not him with thy meate, for whome Christ died.

16 Let not your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke: but righteousnesse, & peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these thinges serueth Christ, pleaseth God, and is commended of men.

19 Let vs therefore followe those things which make for peace, & things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 Destroye not the worke of God for meates sake: * all things are pure, but it is euil for that man which eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eate flesh, neither to drinke wine, neither any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, eyther is offended,

The Epistle on the first Sunday in Aduent. Exod. 20. 14. deut. 5. 18. Leuit. 19. 18. matth. 22. 39. marke 12. 31. galat. 5. 14. iames 2. 8.

Luke 21. 14.

‖ *Or, wrath.*

a For we are bound in conscience by the word of God, to obey the higher powers, and in disobeying, we should hurt the consciences of others thorowe our euill example.

† *The Epistle on the first Sunday in Aduent.*

b The further we go, the nearer are we to the end. Nowe therefore our perfect and full saluation, is nearer vnto vs, then when we first began to beleeue.

a That is, not to this end, contentiously to dispute with him in matters of religion, whereunto thorowe the weakenesse of faith, hee can not as yet attaine, least hee shoulde depart with a greater scruple of conscience, or be offended with vncharitable reasoning.

b We must be assured in our conscience by Gods word in all things that we doe, that if we be strong, we may know what is our libertie: and if we be weake, we may learne to profite dayly.

2. Corinth. 1. 10.

Esai 45. 23. philip. 2. 10.

1. Corinth. 8. 11.

Titus 1. 15.

offended, or is made weake.

c Faith is here taken for a full perswasion of the christian libertie in things indifferent.

22 Hast thou c faith? haue it with thy selfe before God. Happie is he that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

d This sentence, both Augustine and Origene doe take to be generally meant of all mens workes whatsoeuer they be which proceede not of a right conscience, and in vndoubted faith, grounded vpon the worde of God.

23 For he that maketh conscience, is damned if he eate, because he eateth not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is d sinne.

The xv. Chapter.

14 Paul sheweth his zeale towarde them, 30 and requireth the like of them.

1 WE which are strong, ought to beare the fraileneſſe of the weak, and not to stande in our owne conceites.

a To edifie, signifieth to do all maner of dueties to our neighbour, either to bring him to Christ, or if he be won, that he may go forwarde to vertue.

2 Let euery man please his neighbour in that that is good to a edifying.

3 For Christ pleased not him selfe, but as it is written, The rebukes of the which rebuked thee, fell on me.

† The Epistle on the ii. Sunday in Aduent. 1. Cor. 1. 10.

4 †For whatsoeuer things haue bin written afore time, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures, might haue hope.

5 The God of patience and consolation, * graunt you to be like minded one towardes another, after the ensample of Christ Iesu:

6 That ye all agreeing together, may with one mouth praise God, and the father of our Lorde Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore, receiue ye one another, as Christ receiued vs, to the glorie of God.

8 And I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God, for his mercie, as it is written, *For this cause I will praise thee amõg the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy name.

1. Reg. 21. 50. Psalme 18. 50. Deut. 32. 49.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

Psalme 117. 1.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lorde all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people together.

Esay 11. 10.

12 And againe, Esaias saith, * There shal be the roote of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 The God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may be rich in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 I my selfe am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodneſſe, and filled with all knowledge, able also to exhort one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren, I haue somewhat more boldely written vnto you, as putting you in remembrance through the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ‖ and should minister the Gospel of God, that the offering of the b Gentiles might be acceptable, and sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or sacrificing.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce through Christ Iesus, in those things which pertaine to God.

b He calleth here the offering of the Gentiles, the people of the Gentiles, whom he won to God by preaching of the Gospel.

18 For I will not be bolde to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient with worde and deede,

19 In mightie signes and wonders, by the power of the spirite of God, so that from Hierusalem, and the coastes round about vnto Illyricũ, I haue fully preached the Gospell of Christ.

20 So haue I enforced my selfe to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should haue built vpon another mans c foundation.

c Another mans foundation he calleth here the Churches that were taught and instructed of other Apostles. *Esai 52. 15*

21 But as it is written, * To whome her was not spoken of, they shall see: & they that heare not, shall vnderstand.

22 For this cause I haue bene oft let, that I could not come vnto you:

23 But nowe hauing no more to doe in these countreys, and also hauing a great desire many yeeres to come vnto you,

24 When soeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: For I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherwarde by you, after þ I be somewhat filled wt you.

25 But nowe goe I vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the d saintes.

d That is, to cary to ỹ poore saintes that liued at Hierusalem, the almes that he gathered for them among the Gentiles where he preached. *1. Cor. 9. 11.*

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine common gathering for the poore Saintes which are at Hierusalem.

27 * It hath pleased them verily, & their detters are they. For if the Gentiles be made partakers of their spirituall things, their duety is to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When I haue performed this, and haue e sealed to them this fruite, I will come to you into Spaine.

e That is, when I shall faithfully deliuer it to thẽ, as it were sealed most surely. By fruite, he meaneth almes, which is the fruite of the faith of those that had receiued the Gospell.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come with abundance of the blessing of the Gospell of Christ.

30 I beseech you brethren for the Lorde Iesus Christes sake, and for the loue of the spirit, that ye helpe me in my businesse with your prayers to God for me:

31 That I may be deliuered from them which beleeue not in Iurie, and that this my seruice which I haue at Hierusalem, may be accepted of the saintes:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 The God of peace be wt you al, Amen.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 A number of salutations. 17 Paul willeth them to beware of false brethren. 20 He prayeth and giueth thankes for them.

a In the primatiue Church ancient widowes, and other vertuous women, were chosen & appointed to minister vnto the needy, and therefore called Ministers: and not because they had any publique authoritie to teach in the congregation.

1 I Commende vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a minister of þ * Church

of Cenchrea:
2 That ye receiue her in the Lorde, as it becommeth Saintes, and that ye assist her in what so euer businesse she hath neede of you: For she hath succoured many, and my selfe also.
Actes 18.3. 3 *Greete Priscilla, and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesu:
4 (Which haue for my life laide downe their owne neckes: Vnto whome, not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)
5 Likewise greete the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, which is the first fruites of Achaia in Christ.
6 Greete Mary, which bestowed much labour on vs.
7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my cousins, and prisoners with me also, which are well taken among the Apostles, and were in Christ before me.
8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lorde.
9 Salute Urban, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.
10 Salute Apelles, approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.
11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lorde.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, which labour in the Lorde. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lorde, and his mother and mine.
14 Greete Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus and his sister, and Olimpas, and all the saintes which are with them.
16 *Salute one another with an holy [b] kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.
17 Nowe I beseeche you brethren, [c] marke them which cause diuision, and giue occasion of euill, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoyde them.
18 For they that are such, serue not the Lorde Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and with sweete & flattering wordes deceiue the heartes of the innocents.
19 For your obedience is come abroade vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.
20 The God of peace shall treade Satan vnder your feete shortely. The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.
21 *Timotheus my worke fellowe, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.
22 I Tertius, which wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lorde.
23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus his brother.
24 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.
25 *To him that is of power to stablish you, according to my Gospell, and preaching of Iesus Christ, * by reuealing of the mysterie which was kept secret since the worlde began,
26 But now is opened, and by the scriptures of the Prophets, at the commandement of the euerlasting God, to the obedience of faith, among all nations published,
27 To the same God, wise onely, be glorie, through Iesus Christ, for euer, Amen.

¶ This Epistle was written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe the minister of the Church at Cenchrea.

2.Cor.13.12.
b This was a signe of amitie among the Iewes, which S. Paul willeth to be holy, that is, that it come from a minde full of godly charitie.

c There are two markes to knowe the false Apostles by: the one is, when they leaue Christ, and serue their bellie: the other, when they regarde not the holy Scripture, but preach lies, and their owne fantasies.

Actes 16.1. phil.2.19.

Ephes.3.20.
Ephes.3.9. coloss.1.2. 1.tim.1.7. titus 1.1.

The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

The first Chapter.

1 He praiseth the great graces of God shewed towarde them. 10 Exhorting them to concord and humilitie.

1 PAul called to be an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and brother Sosthenes:
2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinthus, to them that *are sanctified in Christ Iesus, * Saintes by calling, * with all that call on the name of the Lorde Iesus Christ in euery place, both of theirs and ours:
3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.
4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you in Iesus Christ,
5 That in all thinges ye are enriched in him, in all vtterance & in all knowledge:
6 As the testimonie of Iesus Christ was confirmed in you.
7 So that ye are destitute of no gift, waiting for the appearing of our Lorde Iesus Christ,

Actes 15.9.
a Made holy by the free mercie and calling of God. *Rom.1.7.*

The Epistle on the xviii. sunday after Trinitie.

8 which

8 Which shall also ‖ strengthen you vnto the ende, that ye may be ᵇ blameles in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye haue beene called vnto the felowship of his sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseeche you brethren by the name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake one thing, and that there be no dissentions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same meaning.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me, my brethren, of you, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 This I say, that euery one of you saieth, I am of Paul, and I am of *Apollo, and I am of Cephas, & I am of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? either were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you but *Crispus and Gaius:

15 Least any should say that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 I baptized also the household of Stephana: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ᶜ wordes, least the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnes: but vnto vs which are saued, *it is ᵖ power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdome of the wise, and will cast away the *vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is ᵖ Scribe? where is ᵖ disputer of this world? Hath not God made the wisedome of this world foolish?

21 For after that in the wisedome of God, the world through their wisdome knew not God, it pleased God through foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For * the Iewes require a signe, and the Grekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Grekes, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Grekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 For the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 Brethren, ye see your calling, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble are called:

27 But God hath chosen ᵖ foolish things of the worlde, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And vnnoble things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 And of him are ye in Christ Iesus, which of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

He putteth for example his maner of preaching, which was according to the tenor of the Gospel.

1 AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not in ‖ gloriousnesse of wordes, or of wisdome, shewing vnto you the ª testimonie of God.

2 For I esteemed not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was among you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my wordes and my preaching *was not with entising words of mans wisedome, but in shewing of the spirite, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 And we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: not the wisedome of this world, neither of the princes of this world, which come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, euen the hid wisedome which God ordained before the worlde, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this worlde knewe: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lorde of glory.

9 But as it is written, * The eie hath not seene, and the eare hath not heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his spirit: for the spirit searcheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the ᵇ spirit of man which is in him? Euen so ᵖ things of God knoweth no man, but the spirit of God.

12 And we haue not receiued the spirite of the world, but ᵖ spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which ᵖ holy Ghost teacheth: comparing spirituall things with spirituall things.

14 But the naturall man perceiueth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he knowe them because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, discerneth all things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.

1.Thess.5.24.

Acts 18.24.

Acts 18.28.

Gala.5.2. 1.pet.1.16.

Rom.1.16. Esai 29.14.

Matth.12.38.

Ierem.9.23.

VVisd.1.17.

2.Peter 1.16.

Prou.27.23.

ª That is, the Gospel, whereby God doeth manifest himselfe to the worlde, or whereof God is the author and witnesse. *2.Peter 1.19.*

ᵇ Mans mind which vnderstandeth and iudgeth.

Or, confirme.

ᵇ For there is no condemnation to them that are grafted in Christ Iesus.

ᶜ When men should attribute that vnto eloquence, which onely belongeth to the power of God.

Rom.11.34. esai 40.13.

c That is, Christes spirit.

a Being ingraffed in Christ by faith, we beginne to moouе by his spirit: & as we profit in faith, we growe vp to a ripe age. And here let him take heede that teacheth, lest for milke he giue poison. For milke and strong meate in effect are one, but onely differ in maner and forme.

Psal.63.13. Galat.6.5.

b He reproocheth the ministers of Corinth, as teachers of curious doctrines and questions.

1.Cor.6.19.

‖*Or, destroy. Iob 5.13.*

c When they themselues are entangled in the same snares which they laid for others.

d But in God, who worketh by his ministers to his owne glorie, and the comfort of his Church.

16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lorde, that hee might instruct him? But we haue c the minde of Christ.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Paul rebuketh the sects and authors thereof. 13 Christ is the foundation of the Church.

1 AND I coulde not speake vnto you brethren, as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto a babes in Christ.

2 I haue nourished you with milke, and not with meate: for ye then were not strong, neither are ye as yet.

3 For ye are yet carnall: Seeing then there is among you enuying, and strife, and sectes, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saieth, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 For what is Paul? what is Apollo? but ministers by who ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the encrease.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing: neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the encrease.

8 Ye that planteth, & he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his reward according to his labour.

9 For we together are Gods labourers, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder haue I laide the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man b take heede how he buildeth vpon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 If any man builde on this foundation, golde, siluer, precious stones, timber, hay, or stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest. The day shall declare it, because it shall be reuealed by the fire, and the fire shall trie euery mans worke what it is.

14 If any mans worke that he hath built vpon abide, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke burne, he shall suffer losse, but he shall be safe himselfe: yet as it were through fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the spirite of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceme himselfe: If any man among you seeme to him selfe to be wise in this worlde, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He compasseth the wise in c their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, The Lorde knoweth the thoughtes of the wise, that they be vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glorie in d men, for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, either the world, either life, or death, whether things present, or things to come, al are yours:

23 But yee are Christes, and Christ is Gods.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 After that he had described the office of a true Apostle, 3 seeing they did not acknowledge him such one, 4 he appealeth to Gods iudgement.

1 LEt a man so esteeme of vs as the ministers of Christ, and dispolers of the secrets of God. *The Epistle on the third Sunday in Aduent.*

2 Furthermore, it is required in the dispolers, that a man be found faithfull.

3 With me it is but a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, either of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not a mine owne selfe. a Whether I haue great gifts or litle, fewe or many.

4 For I knowe nothing by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustified: but hee that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who wil lighten the hidden things of darkenesse, and open the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God. *Matth.7.1. rom.2.1.*

6 And these things brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto my selfe and to Apollos, for your sakes: that ye might learne by vs, not to be wise aboue that which is written, that you swell not one against another for any mans cause.

7 For who b separateth thee? And what hast thou that thou hast not receiued? If thou hast receiued it, why doest thou glory as though thou hadst not receiued it? b To wit, from other men, and preferreth thee.

8 Now ye are full, now ye are riche, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For me thinketh that God hath set forth vs which are the last Apostles, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a gasing stocke vnto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are c fooles for Christes sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong: Ye are honourable, but we are despised. c By this bitter taunting, in abiecting himself, and exalting the Corinthians, he maketh them ashamed of their vaine glorie.

11 Euen vnto this ‖ time we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, & haue no certaine dwelling place, ‖*Or, houre.*

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleese: being persecuted, we suffer it: *Actes 20.34. 1.thes.2.9. 2.thes.3.8. Matth.5.44.*

13 * Being defamed, wee pray: wee are made as the filthinesse of the world, and are the offscouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though ye haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I desire you, be ye followers of me.

17 For

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued sone, and faithfull in the Lorde, who shall put you in remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in all Churches.

18 Some are swolle, as though I would come no more at you:

Actes 19.21. 1.cor. 4.19. 19 *But I will come to you shortly, if the Lorde will, and will knowe, not the wordes of them which are swollen, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in worde, but in [d] power.

d Of the holy Ghost.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

The v. Chapter.

1 He reproueth sharpely their negligence in punishing him that had committed incest, 3 willing them to excommunicate him. 7 to imbrace purite, 9 and flee wickednes.

1 IT is reported a common thing, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not named among the [a] Gentiles: that one should haue his fathers wife.

a Who would thinke that you would suffer that mischiefe vnpunished, which the most barbarous nations abhorre to speake of. *Coloss. 2.5.*

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather sorowed, that he that hath done this deede, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue determined alreadye vp, as though I were present, that he that hath so done this deede,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, you being gathered together, and my spirite with you, with the power of the Lorde Jesus Christ,

1.Tim. 1.20. 5 * To deliuer such a one vnto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirite may be saued in the day of the Lorde Jesus.

b Seeing you suffer such monstruous vices vnpunished. *Galat. 5.9.*

6 Your glorying is not [b] good. * Knowe ye not that a litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a newe lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer is ‖ offered vp for vs.

‖Or, is slaine.

8 Therefore let vs keepe holy day, not with olde leauen, neither with the leaue of maliciousnesse and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of purenesse and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, that ye shoulde not companie with fornicatours.

10 I did not meane not at all with the fornicatours of this worlde, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needes haue gone out of the world.

11 But now this I write vnto you, not to company together, if any that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or a worshipper of idols, or a railer, or a drunkarde, or an extortioner: with him that is such, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 Them that are without, God shall iudge. And ye shall put away from among you that wicked person.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Christians ought rather to suffer. 12 He reproueth the abusing of Christian libertie, 15 and sheweth that we ought to serue God purely, both in body and soule.

1 DAre any of you, hauing businesse ‖ with another, be iudged vnder the [a] vniust, and not rather vnder the Saincts?

‖Or, against. a He calleth them vniust, whosoeuer are not sanctified in Christ.

2 Doe ye not knowe that the Saincts shall iudge the worlde? If the worlde shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Knowe ye not how that we shal iudge the angels? howe much more, things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgement of thinges pertaining to this life, set vp them to iudge which are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake it to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to lawe with brother, and that vnder the vnbeleeuers?

7 Nowe therefore, there is vtterly a ‖ fault among you, because ye goe to lawe one with another: * Why rather suffer ye not wrong? why rather suffer ye not harme?

‖Or, want. *Matth. 5.39. luke 6.29. rom. 12.19. 1.Thes. 4.6.*

8 Nay, * ye your selues doe wrong, and doe harme, and that to your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shal not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor thieues, nor couetous, nor drunkardes, nor reuilers, nor ‖ pillers, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

‖Or, extortioners. *Titus 3.3.*

11 * And some such like you were: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not profitable: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the [b] power of any.

b For we are subiect to those things which we can not want.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Nowe the body is not for [c] fornication, but for the Lorde: and the Lord for the body.

c They abused meates both in that they offended other thereby, and also prouoked their owne lustes to vncleannes.

14 And God both hath raised vp the Lord, * & also shall raise vs vp by his power.

Rom. 6.5.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, knowe ye not that he which is ‖ coupled with an harlot, is one ‖ bodie? * For two (saith he) shalbe one flesh.

‖Or, ioyned. ‖Or, the bodie. *matth. 19.5. marke 10.8. Gene. 2.24.*

17 But he that is coupled vnto the Lord, is one spirite.

ephes. 5.32.

Rom.11.34. esai 40.13.

c That is, Christes spirit.

16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lorde, that hee might instruct him? But we haue c the minde of Christ.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Paul rebuketh the sects and authors thereof. 13 Christ is the foundation of the Church.

1 AND I coulde not speake vnto you brethren, as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto a babes in Christ.

a Being ingraffed in Christ by faith, we beginne to mooue by his spirit: & as we profit in faith, we growe vp to a ripe age. And here let him take heede that teacheth, lest for milke he giue poison. For milke and strong meate in effect are one, but onely differ in maner and forme.

2 I haue nourished you with milke, and not with meate: for ye then were not strong, neither are ye as yet.

3 For ye are yet carnall: Seeing then there is among you enuying, and strife, and sectes, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saieth, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 For what is Paul? what is Apollo? but ministers by whō ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the encrease.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing: neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the encrease.

8 He that planteth, & he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his reward according to his labour.

9 For we together are Gods labourers, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder haue I laide the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man b take heede how he buildeth vpon.

Psal.62.13. galat.6.5.

b He reproueth the ministers of Corinth, as teachers of curious doctrines and questions.

11 For other foundation can no man lay then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 If any man build on this foundation, golde, siluer, precious stones, timber, hay, or stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest. The day shall declare it, because it shall be reuealed by the fire, and the fire shall trie euery mans worke what it is.

14 If any mans worke that he hath built vpon abide, he shall receiue a rewarde.

15 If any mans worke burne, he shall suffer losse, but he shall be safe himselfe: yet as it were through fire.

1.Cor.6.19.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the spirite of God dwelleth in you?

‖ Or, destroy. Iob 5.13.

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

c When they themselues are entangled in the same snares which they laid for others.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seeme to him selfe to be wise in this worlde, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

d But in God, who worketh by his ministers to his owne glorie, and the comfort of his Church.

19 For the wisedome of this world, is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He compasseth the wise in c their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, The Lorde knoweth the thoughtes of the wise, that they be vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in d men, for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, either the world, either life, or death, whether things present, or things to come, al are yours:

23 But ye are Christes, and Christ is Gods.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 After that he had described the office of a true Apostle, 3 seeing they did not acknowledge him such one, 4 he appealeth to Gods iudgement.

1 LEt a man so esteeme of vs as the ministers of Christ, and dispolers of the secrets of God.

The Epistle on the third Sunday in Aduent.

2 Furthermore, it is required in the dispolers, that a man be found faithfull.

3 With me it is but a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, either of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not a mine owne selfe.

a Whether I haue great gifts or litle, fewe or many.

4 For I knowe nothing by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustified: but hee that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntil the Lord come, who will lighten the hidden things of darkenesse, and open the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

Matth.7.1. rom.2.1.

6 And these things brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto my selfe and to Apollos, for your sakes: that ye might learne by vs, not to be wise aboue that which is written, that you swell not one against another for any mans cause.

7 For who b separateth thee? And what hast thou that thou hast not receiued? If thou hast receiued it, why doest thou glory as though thou hadst not receiued it?

b To wit, from other men, and preferreth thee.

8 Now ye are full, now ye are riche, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For me thinketh that God hath set forth vs which are the last Apostles, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a gasing stocke vnto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are c fooles for Christes sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

c By this bitter taunting, in abiecting himself, and exalting the Corinthians, he maketh them ashamed of their vaine glorie.

11 Euen vnto this ‖ time we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, & haue no certaine dwelling place,

‖ Or, houre.

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleste: being persecuted, we suffer it:

Actes 20.34.

13 * Being defamed, wee pray: wee are made as the filthinesse of the world, and are the offcouring of all things vnto this day.

1.thes.2.9. 2.thes.3.8. Matth.5.44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though ye haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I desire you, be ye followers of me.

17 For

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued sone, and faithfull in the Lorde, who shall put you in remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in all Churches.

18 Some are swolle, as though I would come no more at you:

Actes 19.21. iam.4.15.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lorde will, and will knowe, not the wordes of them which are swollen, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in worde, but in [d] power.

d Of the holy Ghost.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde, or in lone, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

The v. Chapter.

e He reproueth sharpely their negligence in punishing him that had committed incest. 3 willing them to excommunicate him. 7 to imbrace puritie. 9 and flee wickednes.

1 THere goeth a common saying, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not named among the [a] Gentiles: that one should haue his fathers wife.

a Who would thinke that you would suffer that mischiefe vnpunished, which the most barbarous nations abhorre to speake of. *Coloss.2.5.*

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather sorowed, that he that hath done this deede, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue determined alreadp, as though I were present, that he that hath so done this deede,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, you being gathered together, and my spirite with you, with the power of the Lorde Jesus Christ,

1.Tim.1.20.

5 * To deliuer such a one vnto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirite may be saued in the day of the Lorde Jesus.

b Seeing you suffer such monstruous vices vnpunished. *Galat.5.9.*

6 Your glorying is not [b] good. * Knowe ye not that a litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a newe lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer is ‖ offered vp for vs.

‖ Or, is slaine.

8 Therefore let vs kepe holy day, not with olde leauen, neither with the leaue of maliciousnesse and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of purenesse and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, that ye shoulde not companie with fornicatours.

10 I did not meane not at all with the fornicatours of this worlde, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needes haue gone out of the world.

11 But now this I write vnto you, not to company together, if any that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or a worshipper of idols, or a railer, or a drunkarde, or an extortioner: with him that is such, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 Them that are without, God shall iudge. And ye shall put away from among you that wicked person.

The vj. Chapter.

Christians ought rather to suffer. 12 He reproueth the abusing of Christian libertie, 15 and sheweth that we ought to serue God purely, both in body and soule.

1 DAre any of you, hauing businesse ‖ with another, be iudged vnder the [a] vniust, and not rather vnder the Saintes?

‖ Or, against. a He calleth them vniust, whosoeuer are not sanctified in Christ.

2 Doe ye not knowe that the Saintes shall iudge the worlde? If the worlde shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Knowe ye not how that we shal iudge the angels? Howe much more, things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgement of thinges pertaining to this life, set vp them to iudge which are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake it to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to lawe with brother, and that vnder the vnbeleeuers?

7 Nowe therefore, there is vtterly a ‖ fault among you, because ye goe to lawe one with another: * Why rather suffer ye not wrong? why rather suffer ye not harme?

‖ Or, want. *Matth.5.39. luke 6.29. rom.12.19. 1.Thes.4.6.*

8 Nay, * ye your selues doe wrong, and doe harme, and that to your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shal not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor aduulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor thieues, nor couetous, nor drunkardes, nor reuilers, nor ‖ pillers, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, extortioners. *Titus 3.3.*

11 * And some such like you were: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not profitable: all things are lawfull for me, but I wil not be brought vnder the [b] power of any.

b For we are subiect to those things which we can not want.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Nowe the body is not for [c] fornication, but for the Lorde: and the Lord for the body.

c They abused meates both in that they offended other thereby, and also prouoked their owne lustes vncleannes.

14 And God both hath raised vp the Lord, * & also shall raise vs vp by his power.

Rom.6.5.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, knowe ye not that he which is ‖ coupled with an harlot, is one ‖ bodie? For two (saith he) shalbe one flesh.

‖ Or, with the harlot. ‖ Or, body. *Gene.2.24. matth.19.5. marke 10.7.*

17 But he that is coupled vnto the Lord, is one spirite.

ephes.5.32.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, * know ye not that your bodie is the temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, whome ye haue of God, and ye are not [d] your owne?

20 * For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

1.Cor.6.16.

d To liue after your owne will, but after the will of him, that hath bought you.

1.Pet.1.18.

The vij. Chapter.

The Apostle answereth to certaine questions which the Corinthians desired to knowe.

1 NOwe as concerning the thinges whereof ye wrote vnto me: It is [a] good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheles, to auoyde fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husbande.

3 * Let the husbande giue vnto the wife due beneuolence: Likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the husband: And likewise also the husband hath not the power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraude you not the one the other, except it be with both your consents for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer: and afterwarde come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

a Or, expedient, because marriage through mans corruption, & not by Gods institution, bringeth cares and troubles.

1.Pet.3.7.

6 This I say ‖ of fauour, and [b] not of commandement.

‖ *Or, by way of sufferance.*

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, another after that.

b He sheweth that he commandeth not precisely to marry, but that God hath graunted this remedie vnto them which can not liue chaste.

Matth.5.32. and 19.9.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarryed and widowes, it is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they can not abstaine, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 Vnto the married commande, not I, but the Lorde, * Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband againe: And let not the husbande put away his wife.

12 But to the remnant speake I, not the Lorde, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, and she consent to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath to her husbande an infidell, and he consent to dwel with her, let her not put him away.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children vncleane, but nowe are they [c] holy.

c They that are borne of either of the parents faithfull, are also counted members of Christes Church, because of the promise.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not made subiect in such thinges: but God hath called vs in peace.

16 For howe knowest thou, O woman, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not adde vncircumcision: Is any called in vncircumcision, let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 * Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

Ephes.4.1.

21 Art thou called a seruant? care not for it: neuertheles, if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord being a seruant, is the Lordes free man: likewise also he that is called being free, is Christes seruant.

23 * Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

1.Pet.1.18.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide [d] with God.

d Or, sincerely, as in the presence of God.

25 Nowe concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lorde: yet giue I counsell, as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lorde to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that it is good for the present necessitie, that I say, it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bounde vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marrie, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marrie, she hath not sinned: neuertheles, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but ‖ I beare it you.

‖ *Or, spare you.*

29 But this say I brethren, because the time is short: it remaineth that they also which haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that bye, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this worlde, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world goeth away.

32 I would haue you without care. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lorde, howe he may please the Lorde:

33 But he that hath married, careth for the things that are of the worlde, howe he may please his wife.

34 There is difference betweene a virgin and a wife: the vnmarried woman careth for the things that are of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirite: but she that is married, careth for the things that pertaine to the worlde, how she may please her husband.

35 This speake I for your profite: not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for comelinesse sake, and sitting fast vnto the Lorde

Lorde without separation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgin if she passe the time of mariage, c and neede so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them be married.

c That is, that shee shoulde marie to auoide fornication.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no neede, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth in marriage doeth well: but he that giueth not in marriage doeth better.

Rom.7.1. 39 * The wife is bounde to the ‖lawe as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, shee is at libertie to be maried to whom she wil, only in þ Lord.

‖*Or, by the lawe of mariage.*

1.Thess.4.8. 40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: * and I thinke verily that I haue the spirit of God.

The viij Chapter.

Hee rebuketh them that vse their libertie to the slander of other, in going to the idolatrous sacrifices.

1 AS touching things offered vnto idols, wee knowe that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge maketh a man swell: but charitie edifieth.

2 If any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is ‖knowen of him.

‖*Or, taught.*

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee knowe that an idole is nothing in the worlde, and that there is none other God but one.

5 And though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there bee gods many, and a lordes many:)

a Which being idoles, yet are esteemed of men as Lordes and Seigneours. *Iohn 13.13. 1.cor.12.3.*

6 yet vnto vs is there but one God, which is þ father, of whom are all things, and we in him, * and one Lorde Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

7 But there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some hauing conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate as a thing offered vnto idoles, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate doeth not commende to God: for neither if we eate, haue we the more: neither if we eate not, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heede least by any meanes this libertie of yours become a stumbling to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meate in þ idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be b boldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles,

b By thine example, without any grounde of doctrine.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the c weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

c Which eateth against his conscience.

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, & wounde their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore, * if meate offende my brother, I will eate no flesh while the worlde standeth, least I shoulde offende my brother.

Rom.14.21.

The ix. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by his example to vse their libertie to the edification of others.

1 AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lorde? Are not ye my worke in the Lorde?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto other, yet doubtlesse am I vnto you: for the a seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

a I neede no further declaration, but the workes that I haue wrought among you.

3 Mine answere to them that aske me, is this,

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a b sister a woman, as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?

b Or a sister, a wife. S. Paul vseth none other worde to expresse a wife then (saith hee) it ought to bee translated a wife, specially, because it is expressed in the singular number. γυναῖκα. The olde translation printed, transposeth the wordes, saying, *Mulierem sororem*, where the most olde written copies constantly haue *Sororem mulierem*, as all þ Greeke copies ad literam γυναῖκα.

6 Is the libertie of not labouring ‖taken from me and Barnabas onely?

‖*With the hande.*

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne cost? who planteth a vineyarde, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things after the maner of men? or saieth not the lawe the same also?

9 For it is written in the lawe of Moses, Thou shalt not muosell the mouth of the ore that treadeth out the corne. Doeth God take care for oxen?

10 Either saieth hee it not altogether for our sakes? For our sakes no doubt this is written: that he which eareth, should eare in hope: and þ he which threshеth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of their power ouer you, wherefore are not we rather? Neuertheless, wee haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, least wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, eate of the things of the temple? and they which waite at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lorde ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, shoulde liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neuertheless, I wrote not these things, that it shoulde be so done vnto me: For it were better for me to die, then that any man shoulde make my ‖reioycing vaine.

‖*Or, boasting.*

16 For if I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to ‖reioyce of: for necessitie is laid vpon me. But wo is vnto me if I preach not the Gospel.

‖*Or, boast of.*

17 For if I do this thing with a good will,

I haue a reward: but if against my will, the c dispensation is committed vnto me.

c The Greeke worde signifieth a guidance, bestowing, or distribution of thinges, as it were to the profite of an housholde.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ free, that I misuse not mine authoritie in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all men, that I might winne the more.

20 Vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might winne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the lawe, as vnder the lawe, that I might winne them that are vnder the lawe:

21 To them that are without lawe, as without lawe (when I was not without lawe as pertaining to the lawe of God, but was in the lawe of Christ) that I might winne them þ are without law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might winne the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof.

The Epistle on Septuagesima Sunday.

24 Knowe ye not, that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the reward? So runne, that yee may obtaine.

25 Euery man that proueth masteries, abstaineth from all things: and they doe it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we to obtaine an incorruptible crowne.

d Least hee should be reproued of men when they should see him do contrary, or contemne that thing which hee taught other to doe.

26 I therefore so runne, not as at an vncertaine thing: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I tame my d body, and bring it into subiection: least by any meanes that when I haue preached to other, I my selfe should be a castaway.

The x. Chapter.

1 Hee feareth them with the examples of the Iewes, that they put not their trust carnally in the graces of God. 14 exhorting them to flee all idolatrie, 23 and offence of their neighbour.

The Epistle on the 9. Sunday after Trinitie.

1 BRethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloude, and all passed thorowe the sea:

2 And were all baptized ‖ vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

‖ *That is, into Moses lawe, as some reade, or as Saint Austen readeth, by Moses.*

3 And did all eate of the same a spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke of the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall rocke that followed them: and that rocke was b Christ.)

a That is, Manna, which was the outward signe or sacrament of the spirituall grace.

b That is, signified Christ, as all sacraments do. *Exod. 32.6.*

5 But in many of them had God no delight: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 These things verily are our ensamples, that we shoulde not be lusters after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed ‖ fornication, and fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

‖ *Or, did commit fornication.*

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them murmured, and were destroied of the destroyer.

11 All these things happened vnto them for ensamples: but they are written c for our admonition, vpon whom the endes of the world are come.

c How God will plague vs, if we be subiect to the like vices.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hée standeth, take heede least he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as followeth the nature of man: but God is faithfull, which shall not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but shall with the temptation make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speake as vnto them which haue discretion: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the partaking of þ blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the partaking of the body of Christ?

17 For we that are many, are one bread, and one body, in as much as we all are partakers of one bread.

18 Beholde Israel which is after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idoll is any thing? or that it which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But this I say that the things which the Gentiles offer in sacrifice, they offer to deuils, and not to God: And I would not that ye shoulde haue d felowship with the deuils.

d Which is, to assemble in that companie, where idoles are called vpon.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cuppe of the Lorde, and the cup of deuils: Ye cannot be partakers of the Lordes table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Either doe we prouoke the Lord to anger? What, are we stronger then he?

23 *All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not. *Eccles. 37. 31.*

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is solde in the ‖ market, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

‖ *Or, in the market of victuals.*

26 For * the earth is the Lordes, and the plentie thereof. *Psal. 24. 1.*

27 If any of them which beleeue not, bid you to a feast and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lordes, and the plentie thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not of thine owne selfe,

selfe, but of the other: For why is my
e We must take heede that through our abuse, our liberty be not condemned. *Col.3.7.* e libertie iudged of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I by Gods benefite may be partaker of the gifts of God, why am I euil spoken of, for that wherefore I giue thankes?
31 *Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.
32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor yet to the Grecians, neither to the Church of God.
33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profite, but the profite of many, that they may be saued.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Hee rebuketh the abuses which were crept into their Church. 4 as touching prayer or prophecying. 18 and ministring the Lordes Supper. 23 bringing them againe to the first institution thereof.

1.Thes.3.9. 1 BE *ye followers of me, euen as I am of Christ.
2 I commend you brethren, that ye remember all my ‖ thinges, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.
Ephes.5.23. 3 *But I will that ye knowe, that Christ is the head of euery man: and the man is the womans head, and God is Christes head.
4 Euery man, praying or prophecying, hauing any thing on his head, shameth his head.
5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophecieth bareheaded, dishonesteth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.
6 If the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: if it be shame for a woman to be shorne, or shauen, let her be couered.
Gene.1.26. col.3.10. 7 A man ought not to couer his head, *for as much as hee is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
Gene.2.23. 9 *Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to haue a power on her head, for the angels sakes.
a Some thing to couer her head in signe of subiection. 11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lorde.
12 For as the woman is of the man, euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.
13 Iudge in your selues, whether it be comely that a woman pray vnto God bareheaded?
14 Doeth not nature it selfe teach you, that it is a shame for a man, if he haue long heare?
15 But if a woman haue long heare, it is a prayse for her: for her heare is giuen her for a couering.
16 If any man list to striue, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.
17 This I warne you of, and commend not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. *The Epistle on Thursday next before Easter.*
18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be dissentions among you, and I partly beleeue it.
19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are ‖ approoued among you, might be knowen. ‖ *Or, tried.*
20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖ you cannot eate the Lordes Supper: ‖ *Or, this is not to eate.*
21 For euery one preuenteth other, in eating his owne supper: and one is hungrie, and another is drunken.
22 What, haue ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? What shal I say vnto you, shal I prayse you? in this I prayse you not.
23 That which I deliuered vnto you, I receiued of the Lord, that the Lord Iesus the same night in the which he was betraped, tooke bread:
24 And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, *Take ye, eate ye, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ye in the remembrance of me. *Matt.26.26. marke 14.22. luke 22.19.*
25 After the same maner also he tooke the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the newe Testament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.
26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ye doe shewe the Lordes death till he come.
27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lorde b vnworthily, shall be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord. b By peruerting the true & pure vse of the same.
28 *But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of this bread, and drinke of this cup. *2.Cor.13.5.*
29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation vnto him c selfe, making no difference of the Lordes body. c But as though these holy mysteries of the Lordes body & blood were common meates, so without reuerence he commeth vnto the.
30 For this cause many are weake and sicke among you, and many sleepe.
31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be ‖ iudged. ‖ *Or, punished.*
32 But when we are ‖ iudged, we are ‖ chastened of the Lorde, that we should not be damned with the world. ‖ *Or, punished.*
33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tarry one for an other. ‖ *Or, instructed.*
34 If any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. The rest will I set in order, when I come.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The diuersitie of the giftes of the holy Ghost, ought to bee vsed to the edifying of Christes Church. 12 as the members of mans body serue to the vse one of another.

1 Concerning

The Epistle on the iiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

1 Concerning spirituall giftes brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.
2 Ye knowe that ye were Gentiles, caried awaye vnto dumbe idoles, euen as ye were [a] led.
3 Wherefore I declare vnto you, that * no man speaking by the spirite of God ‖ defieth Iesus: * also no man can say that Iesus is the Lorde, but by the holy Ghost.
4 There are diuersities of giftes, but it is the selfe same spirit.
5 And there are differences of administrations, but it is the selfe same Lord.
6 And there are diuers maners of operations, but it is the selfe same God, which worketh all in all.
7 The manifestation of the spirit, is giuen to euery man to profite withall:
8 For to one is giuen by the spirite the worde of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same spirit:
9 To another is giuen faith by the same spirit, to another the gift of healing by the same spirit:
10 To another power to doe myracles, to another [b] prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.
11 * But these all worketh euen that one and the selfe same spirite, diuiding to euery man seuerally euen as he will.
12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: euen so is Christ also.
13 For by one spirite are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Iewes or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and haue all dronke of one spirit.
14 For the body is not one member, but many.
15 If the foote doe say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?
16 And if the eare doe say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?
17 If all the body were an eye, where were then the hearing? If all were hearing, where were the smelling?
18 But nowe hath God set the members, euery one of them seuerall in the body, as it hath pleased him.
19 If they were all one member, where were the body?
20 Nowe are there many members, yet but one body.
21 And the eye can not say vnto the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no neede of you.
22 Yea rather a great deale those members of the body which seeme to be more [c] feeble, are necessarie:
23 And vpon those members of the body which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon them we put [d] more honour: and our vncomely partes haue more comelinesse.
24 For our comely members neede it not: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen the more honour to that part which lacked,
25 That there should be no strife in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.
26 And if one member suffer, all the members suffer with it. If one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.
27 Ye are the body of Christ, and members [e] in part.
28 * And God hath ordeined some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, then them that doe myracles: after that, the giftes of healing, helpers, gouernours, ‖ diuersities of tongues.
29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all doers of myracles?
30 Haue all the giftes of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interprete?
31 Couet after the best giftes: And yet shewe I vnto you a more excellent way.

The xiij. Chapter.

Because loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, he setteth foorth the nature, office, and prayse thereof.

1 Though I speake with the tongues of men, and of * angels, and haue not charitie, I am as sounding brasse, or as a tinckling Cymbale.
2 And though I haue prophecie, and vnderstand all secrets, and all knowledge: yea if I haue all faith, so that I can remoue mountaines, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.
3 And though I bestowe all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body that I should be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.
4 Charitie suffereth long, & is courteous: Charitie enuieth not, charitie doeth not frowardly, ‖ swelleth not,
5 Dealeth not dishonestly, seeketh not her owne, is not bitter, thinketh not euill,
6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth:
7 Suffereth all thinges, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8 Though that prophecyings faile, either tongues cease, or knowledge vanish away, yet charitie falleth neuer away.
9 For our knowledge is ‖ vnperfect, and our prophecying is vnperfect:
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is vnperfect shall be done away.
11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I imagined as a childe: but as soone as I was a man, I put away childishnesse.
12 Nowe we see in a [b] glasse, euen in a darke speaking: but then shall wee see face to face. Nowe I knowe vnperfectly: but then shall I knowe, euen as I am knowen.

13 Nowe

a By Satans suggestion. *Marke 9.39.* ‖ *Or, calleth Iesus accursed. Iohn 13.13. phil.2.10.* ‖ *Some reade, the Lord Iesus.*

b Meaning the declaration of Gods misteries. *Rom.12.3. ephe.4.7.*

c Whose vse seemeth to be more vile.

d We are more carefull to couer them.

e That is, euery one is a member of the body of Christ for his part. *Ephes.4.11.* ‖ *Or, kindes.*

The Epistle on Quinquagesima Sunday.

a If the Angels had tongues, and I had the vse thereof, and did not bestowe them to profite my neighbour, it were nothing but vaine babling.

‖ *Or, is not puft vp.*

‖ *Or, in part.*

b The mysteries of God.

13 Nowe abideth faith, hope, and charitie, these three, but the chiefe of these is charitie.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth to charitie, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other spirituall giftes. 5 But chiefely prophecying.

1 FOllowe after charitie, and couet spirituall giftes: but most chiefly that ye may prophecie.

2 For he that speaketh with an vnknowen tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: For no man [a] heareth him: Howbeit, in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

a Vnderstandeth him.

3 But hee that prophecieth, speaketh vnto men to edifying, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that speaketh with an vnknowen tongue, edifyeth himselfe: but hee that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I woulde that yee all spake with [b] tongues, but rather that yee prophecied: For greater is he that prophecieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he expound it, that the Church may receiue edifying.

b Tongue, in this place and such like, signifieth not the instrument that wee speake with, but proprietie of some language, that the hearer vnderstandeth not without an interpreter.

6 Nowe brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing sound, whether it be a pipe, or an harpe, except they giue a distinction in the soundes, howe shall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the Trumpe giue an vncertaine sound, who shalbe prepared to the warre?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter woords by the tongue easie to be vnderstoode, howe shall it be knowen what is spoken? For ye shall speake in the [c] aire.

c Your wordes shalbe lost, for ye shall neither glorifie God thereby, nor profite man.

10 There are happily so many kindes of voyces in the worlde, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shalbe vnto him that speaketh an aliant, and he that speaketh shalbe an aliant vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, for as much as ye couet spirituall giftes, seeke that ye may excell, vnto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh with tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray with an vnknowen tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will [d] sing with the spirit, and will sing with the vnderstanding also.

d Or, giue thankes by singing.

16 For when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, howe shall hee that ‖ occupieth the roome of the vnlearned say Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing hee vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

‖ Or, filleth.

17 Thou verily giuest thankes well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to speake fiue woordes with my vnderstanding, that by my voyce I might teache other also, then tenne thousande woordes in an vnknowen tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, as concerning naughtinesse be ye children, but in vnderstanding be perfect.

21 In the lawe it is written, * With men of sundry tongues and sundry lippes, will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that, will they not heare me, saith the Lord. *Esai 28.11.*

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying serueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore all the Church be come together into one place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in they that are vnlearned, or they which beleeue not, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophecie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is rebuked of all men, hee is iudged of all men.

25 And so are the secretes of his heart made manifest, and so hauing fallen downe on his face, he will worship God, saying that God is in you of a trueth.

26 Howe is it then brethren? When ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake with tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any reuelation be made to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the [e] spirites of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

e That is, the doctrine that they do bring, as being put in minde by the Spirit of God.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saintes. *1. Tim. 2. 12.*

34 * Let your women keepe silence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to speake, but they are commaunded to be vnder obedience, * as saith the lawe. *Gene. 3. 16.*

35 If they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: For it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 Spring the word of God from you? either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke him selfe to be a Prophet, either spirituall, let him knowe that

that the things that I write vnto you, are the commaundements of the Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, & forbid not to speake with tongues.
40 Let all things be done honestly, and in order.

The xv. Chapter.

1 He proueth the resurrection of the dead, 3 and first that Christ is risen.

1 MOreouer,* brethren, I declare vnto you, the Gospell which I preached vnto you, which also ye haue receiued, and wherein ye haue ‖ continued,
2 By the which also ye are saued, if ye keepe the doctrine which I preached vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vaine.
3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which also I [a] receiued, howe that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the Scriptures:
4 * And that he was buried, and that hee arose the thirde day, according to the Scriptures:
5 *And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:
6 After that hee was seene of moe then fiue hundred brethren at once: of which, the more part remaine vnto this day, and some are fallen asleepe.
7 And after that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.
8 * And last of all he was seene of me, as of one borne out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the Apostles, which am not worthy to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.
10 * But by the grace of God, I am that I am, and his grace which is in me, was not vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me.
11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so haue ye beleeued.
12 If Christ be preached, how that he rose frō the dead: how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 If there be no rising of the dead, then is Christ not risen.
14 If Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, & your faith is also [b] vaine.
15 Yea, and we are founde false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, howe that hee raised vp Christ: whome hee raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ risen.
17 If it be so that Christ is not risen, then is your faith vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes:
18 But also they which are fallen a sleepe in Christ, are perished.
19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, then are we of all men most miserable.
20 But nowe is Christ risen from the dead, & is become the [c] first fruites of them that slept.
21 For since by man came death, euen so by man came the resurrectiō of the dead.
22 For as by ‖ Adam all die, euen so ‖ by Christ shall all [d] be made aliue,
23 But euery man in his owne order. The first fruits is Christ, afterward, they that are Christes at his comming.
24 Then commeth the ende, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God the father, when he shal haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie, and power.
25 For he must reigne * till hee shall haue put all his enemies vnder his feete.
26 The last enemie that shalbe destroyed, is death.
27 * For hee hath put downe all things vnder his feete: But when hee saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.
28 When all things shalbe subdued vnto him, then shall the sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptized for the dead?
30 And why stand we in ieopardie euery houre?
31 I protest by our reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.
32 If I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, after the [e] maner of men, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? *Let vs eate and drinke, for to morow we die.
33 Be ye not deceiued: Euill words corrupt good maners.
34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.
35 But some man will say, Howe are the dead raised vp? With what body doe they come?
36 Thou ‖ foole, that which thou sowest, ‖ is not quickened, except it die.
37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare corne, it may chaunce of wheate, or of some other corne.
38 But God giueth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to euery seede his owne body.
39 All flesh, is not ‖ the same flesh, but there is one maner of flesh of men, another flesh of beastes, another of fishes, and another of birdes.
40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glorie of the celestiall is one, and the glorie of the terrestriall another.
41 There is one glorie of the [f] sunne, and another glorie of the moone, and another glorie of the starres: For one starre differeth from another starre in glorie.
42 So is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowen in corruption, it riseth in incorruption.
43 It

The Epistle on the xi. Sunday after Trinitie. Galat. 1. 11.

‖ *Or, stoode.*

a He sheweth that nothing ought to be taught, which we haue not learned by Gods word.

Iohn 2. 1. Iohn 20. 19.

Acts 9. 4. ephes. 3. 8.

Ephe. 3. 7.

b For if Christ be swalowed vp of death, there remaineth no hope of life any more,

c As by the offering of the first fruite, the whole fruite is sanctified: so by Christ, which is the first that is raised, all haue assurance of the resurrection.

‖ *Or, in Adam.*

‖ *Or, in Christ.*

d To wit, the faithfull.

Tsalme 110. 1. actes 2. 34. hebr. 1. 13. Tsalme 8. 7. hebr. 2. 8.

e That is, hauing regarde to this present life, and not to Gods glorie, and to life euerlasting.

Esai 22. 13.

‖ *Or, mad man.*

‖ *Or, one maner of flesh.*

f Euen as the sunne and the moone being of one substance, differ in dignitie: so in the resurrection, our bodies shall haue more excellent qualities then they haue nowe.

43 It is sowen in g dishonour, it riseth in honour. It is sowen in weakenesse, it riseth in power.

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it riseth a spirituall body: There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is also written: The first man *Adam was made a living soule, and the last Adam was made a quickening spirite.

46 Howbeit, that is not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, & then that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy, the second man is the Lord from heauen:

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy: and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 This say I brethren, that flesh & blood can not inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Beholde, I shewe you a mysterie. We shall not all sleepe, but we shall all bee changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, * at the last trumpe (for the trumpe shall blowe) and the dead shall rise incorruptible, and we shalbe changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 When this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victorie.

55 *O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ hell, where is thy victorie?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the h strength of sinne is the lawe.

57 But thankes be vnto God, which giueth vs the victorie through our Lorde Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as ye knowe that your labour is not in i vaine in the Lord.

g For what is more vile to looke vnto then the dead carkeise.

Gene. 2. 7.

Matth. 24. 31. 1. thes. 4. 16. 1. Ioh. 3. 3.

‖ *Or, grane.*

h Sinne first brought in death, and giueth it power ouer vs, and the strength of sin is the lawe, because it doeth reueale the iudgement of God against vs: or els ỹ chiefe cause of our destruction is in our selues.

i The hope of resurrection, causeth ỹ faithful to surmount all difficulties.

The xvj. Chapter.

Hee putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Hierusalem.

1 CVncerning the * collection for the Saints, as I haue ordeined in the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

Actes 11. 29.

2 ‖ Vpon some Sabboth day, let euery one of you put aside by himselfe, laying vp as God hath prospered him, that then there be no gatherings when I come.

‖ *Or, euery first day of the weeke.*

3 When I am come, whomsoeuer ye shal allowe by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be méete that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 I will come vnto you, after that I shall haue gone ouer Macedonia, (For I doe nowe passe thorow Macedonia.)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that ye may bring me on my way, whither soeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you nowe in my passage, but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lord suffer me.

8 I will tarie at Ephesus vntill Whitsuntide:

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 If Timotheus come, see that he may be without feare with you: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but conuey him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollo, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when hee shall haue conuenient time.

13 a Watch ye, stande ye fast in the fayth, quite ye like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseeche you brethren, (ye knowe the house of Stephana, that it is the b first fruites of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministerie of the Saints,)

16 That ye be also obedient vnto such, and to all that helpe with vs, and labour.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking vnto me on your c part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue comforted my spirit and yours: therefore knowe ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lorde, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greete you. *Greete ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lorde Iesus Christ, the same be Anathema ‖ maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

Rom. 16. 16. 2. cor. 13. 12. 1. pet. 5. 14.

‖ *A word wherewith the accursed or vile person in the extremest degree is signified.*

a Least Satan steale vpon you at vnwares.

b That is, the first which imbraced the Gospel.

c The griefe that I tooke for your absence, was greatly asswaged by their presence.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, by Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ The

The ſecond Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

The firſt Chapter.

He declareth the great profit that commeth to the faithfull by their afflictions.

1 PAul an Apoſtle of Jeſu Chriſt, by the will of God, & brother Timotheus, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinthus, wt all the ſaints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be with you, and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Epheſ.1.3. 1.pet.1.3.

3 * Bleſſed be God the father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which is the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort:

4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in all maner trouble, with the comfort wherewith we our ſelues are comforted of God.

a Which I ſuffer for Chriſt, or which Chriſt ſuffereth in me.

5 For as the a afflictions of Chriſt are plenteous in vs: euen ſo is our conſolation plenteous by Chriſt.

6 Whether we be troubled, it is for your conſolation and ſaluation, which ſaluation is wrought by the ſuffering of the ſame afflictions which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your conſolation and ſaluation, and our hope of you is ſtedfaſt:

7 Knowing that as ye are partakers of the afflictions, ſo ye ſhall be partakers alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came vnto vs in Aſia: that we were grieued out of meaſure, paſſing ſtrength, in ſo much that we were in great doubt, euen of life.

9 But we receiued the ſentence of death in our ſelues, that we ſhould not put our truſt in our ſelues, but in God, which raiſeth the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whome we truſt that hereafter alſo he will deliuer vs:

Rom.15.30.

11 * You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the benefites beſtowed vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be giuen of many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimonie of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly purenes, not with fleſhly wiſdome, b but by the grace of God, we haue had our converſation in the world, and moſt of all to youwardes.

b Vſing that wiſdome which God gaue me from heauen.

13 For we write none other things vnto you then that ye reade, and alſo that ye acknowledge: and I truſt ye ſhall acknowledge vnto the ende.

14 Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye are c ours in the day of the d Lorde Jeſus.

c Becauſe we haue wun you to Chriſt.

d Which ſhal aboliſh all worldly glory.

15 And in this confidence was I minded firſt to haue come vnto you, that ye might haue had ‖ one pleaſure more:

‖ Or, the ſecond benefite.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led forth of you into Jurie.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or minde I e carnally thoſe things which I mind, that with me ſhould be yea yea, and nay nay?

e Not to affirme one thing, and then to denie it, which is a ſigne of inconſtancie.

18 Yea f God is faithfull, for our preaching to you, was not yea, and nay.

f He taketh God to witnes, that he preacheth y truth.

19 For Gods Sonne Jeſus Chriſt, which was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him it was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are yea, and are in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And he which ſtabliſheth vs with you in Chriſt, and hath anointed vs, is God:

22 Which hath alſo ſealed vs, and hath giuen the earneſt of the ſpirite in our hearts.

23 I call God for a record vnto my ſoule, that to ſpare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that we be lordes ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

The ij. Chapter.

Paul reioyceth in God for the efficacie of his doctrine.

1 BVt I determined this in my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſory, who is he that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made a ſory by me?

a Which was giuen to Satan, but nowe doeth repent.

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leaſt when I came, I ſhould take heauineſſe of them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy, is the ioy of you all.

4 For in great affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye ſhould be made ſory, but that ye might perceiue ꝑ loue which I haue moſt abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any man hath cauſed ſorow, the ſame hath not made me ſory, but partly, leaſt I ſhould ouergreiue you all.

6 It is ſufficient vnto the ſame man that he was rebuked of many.

7 So that nowe contrariwiſe ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leaſt that ſame perſon ſhoulde be ſwallowed vp with much heauineſſe.

8 Wherefore, I pray you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For

9 For to this ende also did I write, that I might knowe the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.
10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I forgiue also: For if I forgiue any thing, to whome I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it in the b sight of Christ,
11 Least we shoulde be circumuented of Satan: for we are not ignorant of his deuises.
12 Furthermore, when I came to Troada, to preach Christes Gospell, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,
13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but when I had taken my leaue of them, I went awaye into Macedonia.
14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in c Christ, and openeth the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.
15 For we are vnto God the swete sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them which perish.
16 To the one are we the sauour of death, vnto death: and vnto the other, the sauour of life, vnto life: * And who is meete vnto these things?
17 For we are not as many are, which chop and change with the worde of God: but as of pureneſſe, but as of God in the sight of God, speake we ‖ in Christ.

b That is, truely and from mine heart, euen as in the presence of Christ.

c In working mightily by vs, he maketh vs partakers of his victorie and triumph.

Rom. 11. 16.

‖*Or, of Christ.*

The iij. Chapter.

Paul exalteth his Apostleship against the bragges of the false apostles.

1 DO we begin to commend our selues againe? or neede we, as some other Epistles of comendation vnto you? or letters of commendation from you?
2 Ye are our Epistle written in our heartes, ‖vnderstood and read of all men:
3 For as much as ye are manifestly declared that ye are the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with ynke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in stonie tables, but in fleshly tables of the heart.
4 Such trust haue we through Christ to Godward,
5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues, to thinke any thing, as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:
6 Which hath made vs able ministers of the newe Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the a spirit giueth life.
7 But if the ministration of death in letters figured in stones, was with glorie, so that the children of Israel coulde not stedfastly beholde the face of Moses, for b the glorie of his countenance, which glorie is done away:
8 Howe shall not the ministration of the spirit be much more in glorie?
9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glorie: much more doeth the ministration of righteousneſſe exceede in glorie.
10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this behalfe, because of the exceeding glorie.
11 For if that which is put away was glorious: much more that which remaineth, is glorious.
12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope, we vse great boldnesse of speach:
13 And not as Moses, c which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel should not stedfastly looke into the ende of that which is abolished.
14 But their mindes were ‖ blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away in the reading of the olde Testament, which vaile is put away in Christ.
15 But euen vnto this day when Moses is read, the vaile is laide vpon their heart.
16 Neuertheleſſe, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shalbe taken away.
17 * The Lord is the spirit: and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.
18 But wee all beholding as in a d myrrour the glorie of the Lorde, with his face open, are changed vnto the same image from glorie to glorie, euen as of the spirit of the Lord.

a Meaning the spirituall doctrine which is in our heartes.

b After that God had spoken with him, and giuen him the lawe.

The Epistle on the xii. Sunday after Trinitie.

a To wit, Satan.

Gene. 1. 3.

c Moses shewed the lawe as it was couered with shadowes, so that the Iewes eyes could not come to Christ, who was the ende thereof. Againe, the Gospell setteth forth the glorie of God clearely, not couering our eyes, but driuing the darkeneſſe away from them.

‖ *Or, hardened. Iohn 4. 24.*

d In Christ who is God manifest in the flesh, wee see God the Father as in a most cleare glasse.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 He declareth his diligence and roundneſſe in his office, 17 shewing what profit commeth thereby.

1 THerefore, seeing that we haue such a ministerie, as we haue receiued mercie, we faint not:
2 But haue cast from vs the cloked of vnhonestie, walking not in craftinesse, neither handling the worde of God deceitfully, but in opening of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.
3 If our Gospell be hid, it is hid in them that are lost:
4 In whom the a God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, least the light of the Gospell of the glorie of Christ shoulde shine vnto them, (which is the image of God.)
5 For wee preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lorde, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.
6 For it is God that * commaunded the light to shine out of darkenesse, who hath shined in our heartes, for to giue the light of the knowledge of the glorie of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.
7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be Gods, and not of vs.
8 We are troubled on euery side, yet are we not ‖ without shift: We are in pouertie, but not in extreme pouertie.
9 We are persecuted, but are not forsaken therein: we are cast downe, but we perish not:
10 We alwayes beare about in the body the dying of our Lorde Iesus, that the life

The Epistle on Saint Matthewe the Apostle.

a To wir, Satan.

Gene. 1. 3.

‖ *Or, driuen into a narrow corner.*

life of Iesus might also be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then, death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Seeing then that we haue the same spirit of faith (according as it is written, *Psalme 116.10.* * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken:) We also beleeue, and therefore speake:

14 Knowing that he, which raysed vp the Lorde Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by the meanes of Iesus, & shal set vs with you.

‖ *Or, are done.* 15 For all things ‖ doe I for your sakes, that the plenteous grace by thankesgiuing of many, may redound to the praise of God.

16 Wherefore wee are not wearied: but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renued day by day.

b Which is so called, in respect of the euerlasting life. 17 For the momentanie b lightnesse of our tribulation, prepareth an exceeding and an eternall weight of glory vnto vs:

18 While wee looke not on the thinges which are seene, but on the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall: but the thinges which are not seene, are eternall.

The v. Chapter.

Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that commeth by the Crosse.

a After this body shalbe dissolued, it shalbe made incorruptible and immortall. 1 FOr wee knowe that if our earthly a house of this tabernacle were destroyed, we haue a building of God, euē an habitation not made with hands, but eternall in heauen.

2 For therefore sigh we, desiring vpon our clothing to be further clothed with our house which is from heauen:

Apoc. 16.15. 3 If so be that we * being clothed, shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, sigh, being burdened, because we would not put off our clothing, but vpon the same put on more, that mortalitie might be swalowed vp of life.

5 Yee that hath ordeined vs for the selfe same thing, is God, which hath also giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alway of good cheare, and knowe that as long as we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not after outward appearance.)

8 Neuertheless, we are of good comfort, and had rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore, whether we be at home, or from home, we endeuour our selues to be accepted vnto him.

Rom. 14.10. 10 * For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery man may receiue the workes of his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the feare of the Lorde, wee perswade men, for wee are b knowen well ynough vnto God: I trust also that we are knowen in your consciences. b By imbracing the same faith which we preach to others.

12 For we commende not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you an occasion to glory on our behalfe, that ye may haue somewhat against them which glorie in the face, and not in the heart.

13 For c if we be too feruent, to God are we too feruent: or if we keepe measure, for your cause keepe we measure. c The Greeke foundeth thus: Whether we be out of wit, to God we be out of wit: whether we be wise, to you we be wise.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge, that if one dyed for all, then were all dead.

15 And hee dyed for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which dyed for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth knowe we no man after the d flesh: Iuasmuch though we haue knowen Christ after the flesh, nowe yet henceforth knowe we him no more. d According to the estimation of the flesh: but as he is guided by the spirit of God.

17 * Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a newe creature: Olde things are passed away, beholde, all things are become newe. *Esai 43.19. apoc. 21.5.*

18 And all things are of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto him selfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himselfe, not imputing their sinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the preaching of the atonement.

20 Nowe then are wee messengers for Christ, euen as though God did beseech you through vs: so pray wee you in Christes steade, that ye be reconciled vnto God.

21 For hee hath made him to be sinne for vs, which knew no sinne, that we should be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

The vj. Chapter.

An exhortation to Christian life.

The Epistle on the first Sunday in Lent. 1 WE also as helpers to him exhort you, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: Beholde, nowe is the a accepted time, beholde, nowe is that day of saluation,) *Esai 49.8.* a To wit, Gods free mercie, wherein he hath powred foorth his infinite loue.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in all things behauing our selues as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in anguishes,

5 In stripes, in prisonments, in strifes, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffring, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfeigned:

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse on the right hand and on the left,

8 By

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill re-
port and good report, as deceiuers, and
yet true,
9 As vnknowen, and yet knowen: as
dying, and beholde we liue: as chaste-
ned, and not killed:
10 As sorrowing, and yet alway merp:
as poore, and yet making many rich:
as hauing nothing, and yet possessing al
things.
b Signifying his most vehemēt affection. 11 O ye Corinthians, our b mouth is o-
pen vnto you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Ye are not pressed into a narrowe
roome in vs, but are pressed into a nar-
rowe roome in your owne bowels.
13 Nowe for the same recompence (I
speake as vnto my children) be ye also
c Shewe like affection to-wardes me. c enlarged.
14 And ‖beare not ye the yoke together
with the vnbeleeuers. For what felow-
shippe hath righteousnesse with vnrigh-
teousnesse? or what communion hath
light with darkenesse?
15 Or what concorde hath Christ with
Belial? either what part hath he that
beleeueth with an infidel?
16 Or what agreement hath the temple of
God with idoles? For ye are the tem-
ple of the liuing God, as saith God, * I
1.Cor.3.13. Leuit.26.11. will dwell in them, and walke in them,
and will be their God, and they shall be
my people.
Esai 52.11. 17 * Wherefore come out from among
them, and be ye separated frō them (saith
the Lorde) and touch no vncleane thing,
and I will receiue you,
Ierem.31.1. 18 * And will be a father vnto you, and
ye shall be my sonnes and daughters,
saith the Lorde almightie.

The vij Chapter.

He exhorteth them by the promise of God to keepe themselues pure.

1 HAuing therefore these promises
(dearely beloued) let vs cleanse
our selues from all filthinesse of
a That is, of body & soule. the flesh and a spirite, perfecting holi-
nesse in the feare of God.
2 ‖Receiue b vs: we haue wronged no
man, we haue corrupted no man, we
haue defrauded no man.
3 I speake not this to condemne you, for
I haue shewed you before, that ye are
in our heartes to die and liue with you.
4 I vse great boldenesse of speach to-
wardes you, I glorie greatly in you: I
am filled with comfort, and am exce-
ding ioyous in all our tribulation.
5 For when we were come into Mace-
donia, our flesh had no rest, but we were
troubled on euery side: without were
fightings, within were feares.
6 Neuertheles, God that comforteth
the humble, comforted vs by the com-
ming of Titus.
7 And not by his comming onely, but
also by the consolation which he recei-
ued of you, when he tolde vs your behe-
ment desire, your weeping, your feruent
minde towarde me: so that I reioyced
the more.
8 For though I made you sory with a
letter, I repent not, though I did re-
pent: for I perceiue that the same E-
pistle made you sorie, though it were but
for a season.
9 I nowe reioyce: not that ye were
made sory, but that ye were made sorie
to repentance: for ye were made sorie
to Godwarde, that in nothing ye might
be hurt by vs.
10 * For godly sorrowe, causeth repen- 1.Pet.2.19.
tance vnto saluation, not to be repented
of: but the sorowe of the worlde causeth
death.
11 For behold, this selfe same thing that
ye were made sory to Godward, haue
much carefulnesse it hath wrought in
you: yea what c clearing of your selues, c In asking God forgine-nesse.
yea what indignation, yea what feare,
yea what behemēt desire, yea what zeale,
yea what punishment? for in all things
ye haue shewed your selues that ye were
cleare in that matter.
12 Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you,
I did it not for his cause that had done
the hurt, neither for his cause that was
hurt: ‖but that your good minde to vs-
warde, might appeare among you in
the sight of God. ‖Or, but that our care towardes you in the sight of God, might ap-peare vnto you.
13 Therefore we are comforted in your
comfort: yea and exceedingly the more
ioyed we for the ioye of Titus, because
his spirit was refreshed by you all. So hath Coden Complutensis, Ambrosius, and Theophilactus, and so readeth the olde translation, and the translation of Stephanus.
14 For if I haue boasted any thing vnto
him of you, I haue not bene ashamed
therein, for as we speake all things vnto
you in truth, euē so our boasting which
I made vnto Titus, is found a truth.
15 And his ‖inwarde affection is more as- ‖Or, his bowels are.
bundant towarde you, while he remem-
breth the obedience of you all, how with
feare and trembling ye receiued him.
16 I reioyce that I haue confidence in
you in all things.

The viij. Chapter.

a *By the example of the Macedonians, 9 and Christ, he exhorteth them to continue in releeuing the poore Saintes, commending their good beginning.*

1 MOreouer, we doe you to wit, bre-
thren, of the grace of God, which
was giuen in the Churches of
Macedonia,
2 Howe that in much triall of affliction
their ioy abounded, and their deepe po-
uertie abounded into the riches of their
liberalitie.
3 For to their powers (I beare them re-
corde) yea and beyonde their powers,
they were willing of them selues:
4 Praying vs with great instance, that we
woulde receiue this a grace & fellowship of a Grace here signifieth be-neuolence or almes.
the ministery which is towarde the saints,
5 And this they did not as we looked for: but gaue their owne selues first to the Lorde, and after vnto vs by the will of God,
6 That we should desire Titus to accom-
plish the same grace among you also, e-
uen as he had begun.

7 Nowe therefore, as ye are plenteous in all things, in faith, and in worde, and in knowledge, and in all fernentnesse, and in love, which ye haue to vs: euen so, see that ye be plenteous in this grace also.

[Or, reade, but through the fernentnes of other, prouoking also the perfectnesse of your loue.

8 This say I not by cõmandement, ‖but because of the fernentnesse of other, and proouing the vnfaynednes of your love.

9 For ye knowe the grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye thorough his pouertie might be made rich.

10 And I give counsell herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begunne not to doe onely, but also to will a yeere ago.

11 Nowe therefore perfourme to doe it also: that as there appeared in you a readinesse to will, euen so there may appeare a readinesse to perfourme, of that which ye haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, & not according to ỹ he hath not.

13 Truely, not that other be set at ease, and you burdened:

14 But of like condition nowe at this time your abundance supplieth their want, ỹ their abũdance also may supply your want, that there may be equalitie:

Exod. 16. 18. 15 As it is written, * He that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered litle, had no lacke.

16 Thankes be vnto God, which put the same earnest care for you in the heart of Titus.

17 Because he accepted the exhortation: and being the more carefull, came of his owne accorde vnto you.

18 We haue sent with him that brother b whose praise is in the Gospel throughout all the Churches:

b In preaching the Gospel. Some vnderstande Luke, other, Barnabas.

19 (And not that onely, but he was also chosen of the Churches to be a fellowe with vs in our iourney, concerning this ‖ grace that is ministred by vs vnto the glorie of the same Lorde, and declaration of your readie minde,)

‖ Or, beneficence.

20 Eschewing this, that any man should rebuke vs in this plenteous distributiõ that is ministred by vs:

c His well doing is approued before God and man. 21 Making prouision for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 We haue sent with them a brother of ours, whome we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but nowe much more diligent, for the great confidence ‖ which I haue in you:

‖ Or, which he hath.

23 Whether any doe inquire of Titus, he is my fellowe and helper concerning you: or of other which are our brethren, they are the messegers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore, shewe ye vnto them the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe in the sight of the Churches.

The ix. Chapter.

The cause of Titus and his companions comming to them.

1 FOr of the ministring to the Saintes, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you:

2 For I knowe the readinesse of your minde, whereof I boast on your behalfe vnto them of Macedonia, that Achaia was prepared a yeere agoe: and ‖ your zeale hath prouoked many.

‖ Or, zeale in you.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, least our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that (as I haue saide) ye may be prepared.

4 Lest happly if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (I will not say you) should be ashamed in this boldenesse of boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessarie to exhort the brethren, that they would come before vnto you, and prepare your forepromised beneficence, that it might be readie as a beneficence, and a not as an extortion.

a That is, as a thing extorted, or violently wrung from you.

6 This yet I say, he which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he that soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

Rom. 12. 8. 7 * Euery man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him giue, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: * for God loueth a chearefull giuer.

Eccles. 35. 11.

8 God is able to make you plentifull in all grace, that ye in all things hauing alwayes sufficient vnto ỹ vttermost, may be plentifull in euery good worke.

Psalme 112. 9. 9 As it is written, * He hath b dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

b Dauid speaketh of the mã which feareth God, and loueth his neighbour.

10 Moreouer I beseech him that ministreth seede vnto the sower, to minister bread also for foode, and to multiplie your seede, and to encrease the fruites of your righteousnesse:

11 That in all things ye may be made rich vnto all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing vnto God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saintes: but also is abundant by the thankes giuing of many vnto God,

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for the obedience of your cõsenting to the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution to them, and to all men:)

14 And by their prayers for you, which ‖ long after you for the abundant grace of God in you.

‖ Or, are greatly affectioned toward you.

15 Thankes be vnto God, for his vnspeakable gift.

The x. Chapter.

He toucheth the false apostles, and defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obedience.

1 I Paul my selfe beseech you by ỹ meeknes and gentlenes of Christ, which in presence am lowly among you: but am bolde toward you being absent.

2 I beseech you, that I may not nede

to

to be bold when I am present, with that same boldnesse, wherewith I am supposed to haue beene bolde against some, which repute vs as though we walked according to the flesh.

3 For walking in the flesh, yet wee doe not warre according to the flesh.

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through God, to the ouerthrowing of strong holdes,)

5 Wherewith we ouerthrowe counsels, and euery high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bring into captiuitie all imagination to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse wherewith to take vengeance on all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Looke ye on things after the vtter appearance? If any man trust in him selfe that he is Christes, let him consider this againe of himselfe, that as he is of Christ, euen so are we of Christ.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie, which the Lorde hath giuen to vs for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed,

9 Least I should seeme as it were to make you afraid by letters.

10 For the letters [a] (saith hee) are sore and strong: but his bodily presence is weake, and his speach nothing worth.

11 Let him that is such a one, thinke on this wise, that as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such also are we in deede when we are present.

12 For we dare not number or compare our selues with certaine which praise themselues: neuertheless, while they measure themselues with themselues, and compare themselues with themselues, they vnderstand not.

13 But we will not boast aboue measure: but according to the [b] measure of the rule which God hath distributed vnto vs, a measure to reache euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not out our selues beyonde measure, as though wee reached not vnto you: For euen to you also haue we come with the Gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting our selues out of measure in other mens labours: but hoping when your faith is increased, to be magnified among you according to our measure abundantly,

16 That I may preach the Gospel in those regions which are beyonde you: and not glory of those things which by an other mans measure are prepared already.

17 *But let him that glorieth, glory in the Lord.

18 For hee that commendeth himselfe, is not alowed, but whom the Lorde commendeth.

[Or, wherewith I meane to bee bolde.]

[a] Meaning a certaine man among them, which thus spake of Paul.

[b] That is, the giftes and vocation which God had giuen him to winne others by.

[Iere. 9. 24. 1. cor. 1. 31.]

The xj. Chapeter.

2 Hee declareth his affection toward them. 5 The excellencie of his ministerie. 9 And his diligence in the same.

1 WOuld to God ye could suffer a litle my foolishnesse, and in deede suffer me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you with godly iealousie: for I haue coupled you to one man, to present you a chaste virgin vnto Christ.

3 But I feare least by any meanes, that as the * serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, euen so your mindes should be corrupted from the singlenesse that is toward Christ.

[Gene. 3. 4.]

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth an other [a] Iesus, whom we haue not preached: or if ye receiue another spirit whom ye haue not receiued: either another Gospel which ye haue not receiued, you would well haue suffered him.

5 Verily, I suppose that I was not behinde the chiefe Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speaking, yet not in knowledge: but in all things among you we haue bene well knowen to the vttermost.

7 Haue I committed an offence because I submitted my selfe, that ye might be exalted, because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and had neede, *I was chargeable to no man by my idlenesse: for that which was lacking vnto me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I haue kept my selfe not chargeable to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

[2. Cor. 12. 13.]

10 [b] The trueth of Christ is in me, that this boasting shall not be shut vp against me in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue not you? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that will I do, that I may cut away occasion from the which desire occasion: that they might bee found like vnto vs, in that wherein they glory.

13 For such false apostles, are deceitfull workers, transfourmed into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marualle: for Satan him selfe is transfourmed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if that his ministers also be transfourmed as the ministers of righteousnesse: whose ende shalbe according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke that I am foolish: or else euen nowe take ye me as a foole, that I also may boast my selfe a litle.

17 That I speake, I speake it not after the [c] Lorde, but as it were foolishly in this boldnesse of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure, if a man take,

[a] That is, more perfect doctrine concerning Iesus Christ.

[b] Let not the trueth of Iesus Christ be thought to be in me, if I suffer my ioy to be shut vp, which I haue conceiued of Grecia.

[c] In his heart he had respect to the Lorde: but this fashion of boasting seemed according to man, whereunto they compelled him.

The Epistle on Sexagesima Sunday.

take, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake cõcerning reproch, as though we had ben weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any man is bolde (I speake foolishly) I am bolde also.

Phil. 3. 5.

22 * They are Hebrewes, euen so am I: they are Israelites, euen so am I: they are the seede of Abraham, euen so am I:

23 They are the ministers of Christ, (I speake as a foole) I am more, in labours more abundantly, in stripes aboue measure, in prison more plenteously, in death oft.

d In the present danger of death.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourtie stripes saue one.

Actes 16. 25. Actes 15. 19. Actes 27. 1.

25 * Thrise was I beaten with rodes, *once stoned, * thrise I suffered shipwracke, a night and a day haue I bene in the depth:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne nation, in perils among the Heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In labour and trauaile, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in colde and nakednesse,

28 Besides the things which outwardly come vnto me: the troble which presseth me daily, is the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needes glory, I will glory of the things that concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and father of our Lorde Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In the citie of Damascus, the gouernour of the people appointed by king Aretas, laide waite in the citie of Damascus, desirous to haue caught me:

33 And at a windowe was I let downe in a basket through the wall, and escaped his hands.

The xij. Chapeter.

1 He reioyceth in preferment, 5 but chiefely in his humblenesse.

Actes 9. 3.

1 ¶ It is not expedient doubtlesse for me to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 * For I knewe a man in a Christ, aboue fourteene yeeres ago (whether in the body I can not tell, or whether out of the body I can not tell, God knoweth) taken vp into the third b heauen:

3 And I knewe the same man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth,)

4 How that he was taken vp into * paradise, and heard vnspeakable wordes, which is not lawfull for man to vtter.

5 Of such ‖ a man will I glory, yet of my selfe will I not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory of them, I shall not be a foole, for I will say the truth, but I now refraine, least any man should thinke of me aboue that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

7 And least I should be exalted out of measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a pricke to the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, because I should not be exalted out of measure.

8 For this thing besought I the Lorde thrise, that it might depart from me.

9 And he saide vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore I will rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ might dwell in me.

10 Therefore haue I delectation in infirmities, in rebukes, in necessities, in persecutions, in anguishes for Christes sake: For when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me: for I ought to haue bene commended of you. For nothing was I inferiour vnto the chiefe Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Erely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you, in all patience, in signes, and wonders, & mightie deedes.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour vnto other Churches, except it be that I was not chargeable vnto you by my selues? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Beholde now the third time I am ready to come vnto you, and yet will I not be chargeable vnto you by my selfe. For I seeke not yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 I will very gladly spende, and will be spent for your soules, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued againe.

16 But be it, that I was not chargeable vnto you: d neuertheles, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

d Thus saide his aduersaries, that though he tooke it not by himselfe, yet he did it by the meanes of others.

17 Did I pill you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus defraude you of any thing? Haue we not walked in the same spirite? not in the same steppes?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? We speake in Christ in the sight of God: but we doe all things dearely beloued for your edifying.

20 For I feare least when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you, such as ye would not: least there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, and seditions:

21 And that when I come againe, my God bring me lowe among you, and I shall bewaile many of them which haue sinned

a That is, christian, or I speake in Christ.
b That is to say, into the highest heauen.
c Mans infirmitie was not able to declare them, neither were they shewed vnto him for that ende.
‖ Or, thing.

ſinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannes, and fornication, and wantonneſſe which they haue committed.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the obſtinate, 5 and declareth what his power is, by their owne teſtimonie.

1 NOwe come I the thirde time vnto you. *In the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery woorde be eſtabliſhed.

Deut. 19. 15. matth. 18. 16. iohn 8. 17. heb. 10. 28.

2 I tolde you before, and tell you before, as though I had bene preſent with you the ſeconde time, ſo write I nowe being abſent, to them which in time paſt haue ſinned, and to all other: that if I come againe, I will not ſpare,

3 Seeing that ye ſeeke experience of Chriſt which ſpeaketh in me, which to you warde is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though he was crucified of weakneſſe, yet liueth he of the power of God: And we alſo are weake in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the might of God towarde you.

5 *Examine your ſelues whether you are in the faith: Prooue your owne ſelues. Knowe ye not your owne ſelues howe that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

1. Cor. 11. 28.

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall knowe that we are not reprobates.

7 Truely I pray to God that ye do none euill, not that we ſhould ſeeme approoued, but that ye ſhoulde doe that which is honeſt, though we be as a reprobates.

a In that he humbled himſelfe, and tooke vpon him the fourme of a ſeruant.

8 For we can doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong. Truely this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore write I theſe things being abſent, leaſt being preſent, I ſhoulde vſe ſharpeneſſe, according to the power which the Lorde hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell, be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greete one another in an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaintes ſalute you.

14 The grace of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the ‖ communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all, Amen.

‖ *Or, the Lorde.*

‖ *Or, fellowſhip.*

¶ The ſeconde Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The ende of the ſeconde Epiſtle to the Corinthians.

The Epiſtle of the Apoſtle Saint Paul to the Galathians.

The firſt Chapter.

Paul rebuketh their inconſtancie, which ſuffered them ſelues to be ſeduced by the falſe apoſtles.

1 PAul an Apoſtle not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and by God the Father, which raiſed him vp frō the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be with you, and peace from God the father, and from our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt:

4 Which gaue him ſelfe for our ſinnes, to deliuer vs from this a preſent euil world, according to ỹ will of God, ỹ our father:

a Which is the corrupt life of man without Chriſt.

5 To whome be glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I maruaile that ye are ſo ſoone turned from him that had called you in ỹ grace of Chriſt, vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another Goſpel, but that there be ſome which trouble you, and intende to peruert the Goſpell of Chriſt.

8 Neuertheleſſe, though we, or an angell from heauen, preach any other Goſpell vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaide before, ſo ſay I nowe againe, If any man preach any other Goſpell vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 Doe I nowe perſuade men, or God? Either doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhoulde not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 *I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpell which was preached of me, is not after man.

1. Cor. 15. 2.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, *in the Iewes religion, how that beyonde meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and ſpoyled it:

Acts 9. 1.

14 And profited in the Iewes religion aboue many of my ‖ companions in mine owne nation, being a verie feruent

‖ *Or, mine age.*

maintener of the b traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, which separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reueale his sonne by me, that I should by the Gospel preach him among the heathen: immediatly I communed not with c flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me: but went my wayes into Arabia, and came againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue James the Lordes brother.

20 The things therefore which I write vnto you, beholde, before God I lie not.

21 Afterward I came into the coastes of Syria and Cilicia, and was vnknowen in face vnto the Churches of Iurie which were in Christ:

22 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the d faith, which before he destroyed.

23 And they glorified God in me.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Confirming his Apostleship to be of God, 3 he sheweth why Titus was not circumcised.

1 THen fourteene yeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalē with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me.

2 I went vp by reuelation, and I declared vnto them the Gospell which I preach among the Gentiles: but priuately with them which were esteemed the chiefe, least by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus which was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of incommers, being false brethren, which came in priuily to spie out our libertie which we haue in Christ Iesu, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whome, no not for an ‖ houre, we gaue place by subiection, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 Of them which seemed to be somewhat (what they a were in times passed it maketh no matter to me, * God accepteth no mans person:) for they which seemed chiefe, b added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they sawe that the Gospell of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was committed vnto Peter:

8 (For he that was mightie in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me towarde the Gentiles:)

9 When they perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, then Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, which seemed to be pillars, gaue to me and Barnabas the right handes of fellowshippe: that we shoulde be Apostles vnto the Heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely ‖ that we shoulde remember the poore: wherein also I was diligent to doe the same.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstoode him c to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated him selfe, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him: in so much þ Barnabas also was brought into their simulation.

14 But when I sawe that they went not the right way to the trueth of the Gospell, I saide vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iewe, liuest after the maner of the Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes: Why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We which are Iewes by nature, and not d sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowe that a man is not iustified by the deedes of the lawe, but by the faith of Iesus Christ: and we haue beleeued on Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the deedes of the lawe: because by the deedes of the lawe, no flesh shall be iustified.

17 * If then while we seeke to be made righteous by Christ, we our selues also are founde sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I builde againe the thinges which I destroyed, then make I my selfe a trespasser.

19 For I, through the lawe, am dead to the lawe, that I might liue vnto God: I am crucified with Christ.

20 Neuertheless, I liue: yet now not I, but Christ liueth in me: and the life which I nowe liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the sonne of God, which loued me, and gaue him selfe for me.

21 I reiect not the grace of God: For if righteousnesse come of the lawe, then Christ is dead in vaine.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He rebuketh them sharpely. 10 and proueth by diuers reasons, that iustification is by faith.

O Foolish Galathians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the trueth: to whom Iesus Christ was before a described before the eyes, and among you crucified?

2 This onely would I learne of you, whether ye receiued þ spirit by þ deedes of the lawe, or by the hearing of the faith?

3 Are ye such fooles, that after ye haue begunne in the spirit, ye woulde nowe ende in the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered so great thinges in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the spirite, and worketh miracles among you,

b That is, of the lawe of God, which was giuen to the ancient fathers.

c That is, with any man, as though I had neede of his counsell to approue my doctrine.

d That is, the Gospell, which is the doctrine of faith.

‖ *Or, moment.*

a Albeit, they had bene conuersant with Christ afore-time. *Deut. 10. 17. Iob. 34. 19.*

b That is, they taught me not, but approued my doctrine perfect in all pointes.

‖ *they admonished.*

c Meaning, before all men

d For so the Iewes called the Gentiles in reproch.

Rom. 3. 19.

a To whome Christ was so liuely preached, as if his liuely image were set before your eyes, or else had bene crucified amōg you.

pou, doeth he it through the deedes of the lawe, or by hearing of the faith?

Gene.15.6. *rom.4.3.* *iames 2.23.*
6 * Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ascribed to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

Gene.21.3. *eccles.44.20.*
8 For the Scripture seeing afore hand that God woulde iustifie the Heathen through faith, shewed before hand glad tidings vnto Abraham, saying, *In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are blessed with the faithfull Abraham.

b Which think to be iustified by them. *Deut.27.26.*
10 For as many as are of the b deedes of the lawe, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the lawe, to doe them.

Abac.2.4. *rom.1.17.* *Leuit.18.5.*
11 But that no man is iustified by the lawe in the sight of God, it is euident: *for the iust shall liue by faith.

12 And the lawe is not of faith: * but the man that doeth them, shall liue in them.

Deut.21.23.
13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the lawe, being made a curse for vs: For it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ, that wee might receiue the promise of the spirite through faith.

c I will vse a common example, that you may be ashamed to attribute lesse vnto God, then to such couenants which one man maketh to another. *Hebre.9.17.* † *The Epistle on the xiii. Sunday after Trinitie.* *Gene.17.7.*
15 Brethren, c I speake after the maner of men, * though it be but a mans testament, yet if it be alowed, no man reiecteth it, or addeth thereto.

16 † * To Abraham and his seede were the promises made. He saith not, To the seedes, as of many: but, To thy seede, as of one, which is Christ.

17 This I say, that the lawe which began afterwarde beyonde foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, doeth not disanull the testament that was confirmed afore of God vnto Christward, to make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the lawe, then not now of promise. But God gaue the inheritance vnto Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the lawe? It ‖was added because of transgressions, till the seede shoulde come to whom the promise was made: and it was ordeined by angels in the hand of a mediator.

‖ *The lawe.*

20 A mediatour is not a mediatour of one, but God is d one.

d Constant, and alwayes like himselfe.

21 Is the law then against the promise of God? God forbid. For if there had bene a lawe giuen which coulde haue giuen life, then no doubt righteousnesse should haue bene by the lawe.

Rom.3.4.
22 *But the scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by the faith of Iesus Christ shoulde be giuen vnto them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the law, and were shut vp vnto the faith which shoulde afterwarde be reuealed.

Rom.10.4.
24 *Wherefore the lawe was our scholemaster vnto Christ, that we shoulde be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a scholemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

Rom.6.3. ‖ *Some reade, all ye that are baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.*
27 *For ‖all ye that are baptized, haue put on Christ.

28 There is no Iewe, neither Greeke, there is neither bonde, nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 If ye be Christes, then are ye Abrahams seede, and heires according to the promise.

The iiij. Chapter.

Hee sheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordeined, which being shadowes, must end when Christ the trueth commeth.

The Epistle on the ii. Sunday after Christmas.
1 And I say, That the heire as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though hee be Lorde of all:

2 But is vnder tutours & gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the a rudiments of the world:

a That is, the law, which before he called a scholemaster.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent his sonne made of a woman, and made vnder the lawe,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the lawe, *that we might receiue the adoption of children.

Rom.8.15.

6 Because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the b spirit of his sonne into your hearts, crying c Abba father.

b For our adoption vnto Christ sealed by him.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: if thou be a sonne, thou art also an heire of God, through Christ.

8 Notwithstanding, when yee d knewe not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

c He instructeth both Iewes and Gentiles to call God their father in euery language, so that none are excepted.

9 But nowe after that ye haue knowen God, yea rather are knowen of God, howe turne yee againe vnto the weake and beggerly rudiments, whereunto a gaine ye desire afresh to be in bondage?

d When yee receiued the Gospel, ye were idolaters, therfore it is shame for you to refuse libertie and become seruants, yea, and seeing the Iewes desire to be out of their fellowship.

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am in feare of you, least I haue bestowed on you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseeche you, be as I am, for I am as ye are: Ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye knowe howe through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first:

14 c And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, neither abhorred: but receiued me as an angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.

c Thanke the troubles and vexations which God sent to trye me while I was among you.

15 What is then your felicitie? For I beare you record, that if it had bene possible, ye woulde haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie,

because I tell you the trueth?

f For they are but ambitious.

17 They are ielous ouer you f amisse: Yea, they intende to exclude you, that ye should be feruent to themward.

18 It is good alwayes to be zealous in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

g They would turne you from me, that you might followe them.

19 My litle children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ be h fashioned in you.

h And imprinted so in your hearts, that ye loue one another.

20 But I desire to be present with you nowe, and to change my voyce: for I stand in doubt of you.

The Epistle on the iiii. Sunday in Lent.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the lawe, do ye not heare the lawe?

Gene. 16. 15. Gene. 21. 1.

22 For it is written that Abraham had two sonnes: * the one by a bond maide, *the other by a free woman.

23 But hee which was of the bonde woman, was borne after the flesh: but hee which was of the free woman was borne by promise.

i By an allegorie, that is, an other thing is meant.

24 Which things are spoken by i an allegorie: for these are two testaments: the one from the mount Sina, which gendreth vnto bondage, which is Agar:

‖Or, reade, for Sina is a mount in Arabia.

25 For ‖ Agar is the mount Sina in Arabia, and boydereth vpon the citie which is now called Hierusalem, and is in bondage with her children.

Esai 45. 2.

26 But * Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

Esai 54. 1.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest no children, breake forth and crie, thou that trauailest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

Rom. 9. 8.

28 But brethren, we are * after Isahac the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirite: euen so is it nowe.

30 Neuertheles, what saieth the Scripture? * Put away the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall in no wise bee heire with the sonne of the free woman.

Gene. 21. 10.

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

The v. Chapter.

2 Hee laboureth to draw them away from circumcision. 7 and sheweth them the battell betwixt the spirite and the flesh, and the fruites of them both.

1 STande * fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not entangled ‖ againe with the yoke of bondage.

Actes 15. 1.

‖Or, contrariwise.

2 Beholde, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be a circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

a For we are of the Church of Christ, which is our mother, and not of the synagogue, which is seruant vnder the lawe.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man which is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole lawe.

4 Christ is become but vaine to you, as many of you as are iustified by the lawe, are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit, wayte for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither is circumcision any thing worth, neither yet vncircumcision: but faith, which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well, who was a let vnto you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that called you.

9 * A litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe of dowe.

1. Cor. 5. 6.

10 I haue trust toward you in the Lorde, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but hee that troubleth you, shall beare iudgement, what so euer he be.

11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? Then is the slaunder of the crosse ceassed.

12 I woulde to God they were cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto libertie: onely * let not libertie be an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

Rom. 13. 9. matth. 22. 39. marke 12. 31.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, which is this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

Leuit. 19. 18. iacob 2. 8.

15 If ye bite and deuoure one another, take heede least ye be consumed one of another.

16 * Then I say, walke in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lustes of the flesh.

The Epistle on the xiiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

17 For the flesh lusteth contrary to the spirite, and the spirite contrary to the flesh: these are contrary one to the other, so that ye can not doe what ye would.

Rom. 13. 14. 1. pet. 2. 11.

18 But and if ye be led of the spirit, then are ye not vnder the lawe.

19 The deedes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, aduouterie, fornication, vncleannesse, wantonnesse,

20 Worshipping of images, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, sectes,

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkennesse, gluttonies, and such like, of the which I tell you before, as I haue tolde you in time past, that euen they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruite of the spirite is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no lawe.

24 They truely that are Christes, b haue crucified þ flesh, with the affections and lustes.

b Christ hath not onely remitted their sinnes, but sanctified them into newnesse of life.

25 If we liue in þ spirite, let vs also walke in the spirite.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glorie, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to vse gentlenesse towarde the weake, 2 and to shewe their brotherly loue and modestie. 6 also to prouide for their ministers.

1 BRethren, if a man be preuented in any fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in þ spirit of meekenesse, considering

considering thy selfe, least thou also bee tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and so fulfill the lawe of Christ.

3 For if any man seeme to himselfe that he is sowewhat, when he is nothing, the same deceiueth himselfe in his owne fantasie.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke: and then shall he haue [a] reioycing onely in his owne selfe, and not in another.

5 *For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the worde, minister vnto him that teacheth him, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth in his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth into the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 Let vs not be wearie in wel doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 While we haue therefore time, let vs doe good vnto all men, specially vnto them which are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see howe large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire with outward appearance to please ‖carnally, the same constraine you to be circumcised: onely least they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For they themselues which are circumcised, keepe not the lawe: but desire to haue you circumcised, that they might glory in your flesh.

14 God forbid that I should glory, but in the crosse of our Lorde Iesus Christ: whereby the [b] worlde is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the worlde.

15 For in Christ Iesu neither circumcision auayleth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a newe creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the [c] Israel that is of God.

17 From henceforth let no man put me to businesse: for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirite, Amen.

¶ The Epistle vnto the Galathians, was written from Rome.

a For his reioycing is a testimonie of a good conscience. 1.Cor.3.8.

*Or, in the flesh.

b By the world, he meaneth all outwarde pompes, ceremonies, and things which please mens fantasies.

c That is, vpon the Iewes, as Rom. 11.

The Epistle on the xv. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto the Ephesians.

The first Chapter.

After his salutation, 4 hee sheweth that the chiefe cause of their saluation standeth in the free election of God through Christ. 16 He declareth his good wil toward them, giuing thanks, and praying God for their faith. 21 The maiestie of Christ.

1.Cor.1.1. 1 PAul * an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the wil of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus,

2 Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, & from the Lord Iesus Christ.

1.Cor.1.3. 2.pet.1.2. 3 *Blessed be God the Father of our Lorde Iesus Christ, which hath blessed vs in all spirituall blessing in heauenly things by Christ:

2.Tim.1.9. Colos.1.29. 4 *According as he had chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, *that we should be holy, and without blame before him through loue.

5 Who hath predestinated vs into the adoption of [a] children by Iesus Christ vnto himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence.

9 And hath opened vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of the times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauens, and which are in earth, in him.

11 In whome also we are chosen, being predestinate according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be vnto the praise of his glorie, which before beleeued in Christ.

13 In whome also ye hoped after that ye heard the worde of truth, the Gospel of your saluation: wherein also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with the holy spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vnto the [b] redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after that I heard of the faith which ye haue in the Lorde Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lorde Iesus Christ,

a Whereas we were not the naturall children, he receiued vs by grace, & made vs his children.

b Though we be redeemed from the bondage of sinne by the death of Christ, Rom.6. yet we hope for this second redemptiō, which shalbe whē we shall possesse our inheritance in the heauens, whereof we haue the holy Ghost for a gage, as cha.4.

Christ, the father of glory, may giue vnto you the spirit of wisedome, and reuelation, in the knowledge of him,
18 The eyes of your mindes being lightned: that ye may knowe what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance is in the Saints:
19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vswards which beleeue, * according to the working of his mightie power,
20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him on his right hand in heauenly places,
21 Farre aboue all rule, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this worlde, but also in the world to come.
22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,
23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

Coloss.2.19.

The ij. Chapter.

To magnifie the grace of Christ, which is the onely cause of saluation.

1 AND hee quickened you that were * dead in trespasses and sinnes:
2 In the which in time passed ye walked, * according to the course of this world, after the gouernour that ruleth in the ayre, the spirit that nowe worketh in the children of disobedience.
3 Among whome we all had our conuersation also in time past in the lustes of our flesh, fulfilling the will of the flesh, and of the minde, and a were by nature the children of wrath, euen as other:
4 But God which is riche in mercie, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,
5 Euen when we were dead by sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, by whose grace ye are saued,
6 And hath raised vs vp together, & made vs sit together in heauenly thinges in Christ Jesus,
7 That in ages to come he might shewe the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse to vs warde, through Christ Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye made safe through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God,
9 Not of workes, least any man shoulde boast himselfe.
10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Jesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordeined, that we should walke in them.
11 Wherefore, remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, called vncircumcision of that which is called circumcision in the flesh, made by hands:
12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliants from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the * Testaments of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in this world.
13 But nowe in Christ Jesus, ye which sometime were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, which hath made both one: and hath broken downe the b middle wall that was a stop betweene vs,
15 Taking away in his flesh the hatred, euen the * lawe of commandements conteined in ordinances, for to make of twayne one newe man in himselfe, so making peace:
16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body through his crosse, and slewe hatred thereby:
17 And came and preached the glad tydings of peace to you which were a farre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we haue both an entrance in one spirit vnto the Father.
19 Nowe therefore, ye are no more strangers and forreiners: but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houlholde of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles & Prophets, Jesus Christ himselfe being the head corner stone,
21 In whom all the building coupled together, groweth vnto an holy temple in the Lorde.
22 In whome also ye are builded together for an habitation of God through the spirit.

Rom.9.4.

Ephes.6.11.

a Not by creation, but by Adams transgression, and so by birth.

b That is, the cause of the diuision that was betweene the Iewes and the Gentiles.

Coloss.2.14.

The Epistle on Saint Thomas day.

The iij. Chapter.

1 *He sheweth the cause of his imprisonment, 13 and desireth them not to faint because of his trouble.*

1 FOr this cause I Paul am a prisoner of Jesus Christ for you heathen:
2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youwards:
3 For by reuelation shewed God the a mysterie vnto me (as I wrote afore in fewe wordes,
4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)
5 Which mysterie in other ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men, as it is nowe reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the spirit:
6 That the Gentiles shoulde be inheritours also, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:
7 Wherefore I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, which is giuen vnto me * after the working of his power.
8 Vnto me which am lesse then the least of all Saints is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And bring to light to all men what the felowship of the mysterie is, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, which made all things through Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that nowe vnto the rulers & powers in heauenly things might be

The Epistle on the Epiphanie.

a Mysterie is that secret hidden purpose of saluation through Christ.

Ephes.1.19.

be knowen by the [b] Church, the very manifolde wisedome of God,
11 According to the eternal purpose which he wrought in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 By whome wee haue boldenesse and entrance in the confidence by faith of him.
13 † Wherefore I desire that ye faint not for my tribulations for you, which is your glorie.
14 For this cause I bowe my knées vnto the Father of our Lorde Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom all the faimilie in heauen and earth is named:
16 That hee would graunt you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith: that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 Might be able to comprehende with all saintes, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ, which excelleth all knowledge, that ye might be filled with all fulnesse of God.
20 Vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Be glorie in the Church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without ende, Amen.

The iiij. Chapter.

Hee exhorteth them vnto meekenesse, long suffering, and vnto loue and peace.

The Epistle on the xvii. Sunday after Trinitie.

I Therefore a prisoner ‖ in the Lorde exhort you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue,
3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the spirit in the bond of peace.
4 One body, and one [a] spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 ‡ But * vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When he * went vp on high, he ledde captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.
9 (But that hee ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower partes of the earth?
10 * Hee that descended, is euen the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, to fulfill all things.)
11 * And he gaue some Apostles, and some Prophets, and some Euangelists, and some shepheardes, and teachers,
12 To the gathering together of the saints, into the worke of ministration, into the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till wee all meete together into the vnitie of faith and knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, wauering and carped about with euery winde of doctrine, and in the wyinesse of men, in craftinesse, to the laying [b] waite of deceite.
15 But following trueth in loue, let vs growe vp into him in all things which is the head euen Christ:
16 In whome all the body being commently coupled, and knit together by euery ioynt, yeelding nourishment according to the effectuall power in the measure of [c] euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not * as other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of their minde:
18 Darkened in cogitation, being alienated from the life of God, by the ignorance that is in them by the ‖ blindnesse of their hearres.
19 Which being past [d] feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto wantonnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ.
21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught in him, as the trueth is in Jesus,
22 To lay downe * according to the former conuersation, the [e] olde man which is corrupt according to the lustes of errour:
23 To bee renued in the spirite of your minde,
24 And to put on that newe man, which after God is shapen in righteousnesse, and holinesse of trueth.
25 * Wherefore, putting away lying, speake euery man trueth vnto his neighbour: forasmuch as wee are members one of another.
26 * Be ye [f] angrie, and sinne not: let not the Sunne go downe vpon your wrath.
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but let him rather labour, working with his handes the thing which is good, that he may giue vnto him that needeth.
29 Let no filthie communication proceede out of your mouth, but that which is good to edifie withall, as oft as neede is, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.
30 And [g] grieue not the holy spirit of God, by whome ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternesse, and fiercenesse, and wrath, and crying, and euill speaking, be put away from you, with all naughtinesse.
32 Bee yee courteous one to another, mercifull, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christes sake hath forgiuen you.

The

a So that ye can not dissent one from another, seeing the spirit which ioyneth you in one body, can not dissent from himselfe.

‡ *The Epistle on S. Markes day. Rom. 12.3. Psalme 68.19. 1.Cor. 11.11.*

1.Cor. 12.28.

b The Church being gathered of so many kindes of people, is an example, or a glasse for the Angels to beholde the wisedome of God in, who hath turned their particular discordes, into an vniuersall concord, and of the synagogue of bondage, hath made the Church of freedome.

† *The Epistle on the xvi. Sunday after Trinitie.*

‖ *Or, for the Lords cause.*

b Whereby they lay in wait to deceiue.

c That is, wherewith one ministreth to another.

The Epistle on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie. Rom. 1.21.

‖ *Or, hardnesse.*

d The Greeke word doeth signifie such as be obdurate in heart, and haue not the feeling of repentance.

Coloss. 3.8.

e That is, all the naturall corruption that is in vs.

Rom. 6.4. coloss. 3.8.

Psalme 4.5.

f If so be that ye be angry, so moderate your affection, that ye burst not out into an euill worke, but be soone appeased.

g So behaue your selues, that the holy Ghost may willingly dwell in you, and giue him no occasion to depart for sorowe, by your abusing of Gods graces.

The v. Chapter.

Hee intreateth of corporall mariages, and of the spirituall betwixt Christ and his Church.

The Epistle on the iii. Sunday in Lent.

1 BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children:

Iohn 13.34.

2 * And walke yee in loue, euen as Christ hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice of a sweete smelling sauour to God.

Coloss.3.5.

3 * But fornication, and all vncleanesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as it becommeth Saintes:

4 Neither filthinesse, neither foolish talking, neither iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, neither vncleane person, nor couetous person, which is a worshipper of images, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

Matth.24.4. marke 13.5. luke 21.8.

6 * Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for because of such thinges commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not yee therefore companions of them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkenesse, but nowe are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 (For the fruite of the spirite is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth,

10 Approouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord.)

11 And haue no fellowshyp with the vnfruitefull workes of darkenesse, but rather euen rebuke them.

12 For it is shame euen to name those thinges which are done of them in secret.

‖ *Some reade, rebuked of the light, are made manifest.*

13 But all things when they are ‖ rebuked, are made manifest of the light: for all that which doeth make manifest, is light.

a God thus speaketh by his seruants, to drawe the infidels from their blindnesse.

14 Wherefore he saith, a Awake thou that sleepest, and stand vp from the dead: and Christ shall giue thee light.

†*The Epistle on the xx. Sunday after Trinitie.*

15 †Take heede therefore that ye walke circumspectly: not as vnwise, * but as wise,

Coloss.4.5. Rom.12.2. 1.thess.4.3.

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 * Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not dronke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirite,

19 Speaking vnto your selues in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melodie to the Lord in your heartes:

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

Coloss.3.18.

22 * Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord:

1.Cor.11.3.

23 * For the husbande is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church, and hee is the sauiour of the body.

24 But as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, likewise the wiues to their owne husbands in all things.

Coloss.3.19.

25 * Ye husbands loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it,

26 To sanctifie it, when he had cleansed it in the b fountaine of water in the worde:

b Baptisme is a token that God hath consecrated the Church to himselfe, and made it holy by his word: that is, his promise of free iustification in Christ.

27 That he might present it vnto himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blame.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

Gene.2.24. matth.19.5. marke 10.7. 1.corinth.6.16.

31 * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shalbe ioyned vnto his wife, and two shalbe made one flesh.

32 This is a great secret: but I speake of Christ and of the Church.

33 Therefore euery one of you doe ye so: Let euery one of you loue his wife euen as himselfe, and let the wife reuerence her husband.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Howe children shoulde behaue themselues toward their fathers and mothers. 4 Likewise parents toward their children. 5 Seruants toward their maisters. 9 Maisters toward their seruants.

Coloss.3.20.

1 CHildren, * obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Exod.20.12. deut.5.16.

2 * Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commaundement in promise,)

3 That thou mayest prosper, and liue long on earth.

4 Fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in instruction and information of the Lord.

Coloss.3.22. titus 2.9. 1.peter 2.18.

5 * Seruants, obey them that are your bodily maisters with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ.

6 Not with seruice vnto the eye, as men pleasers: but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,

7 With good will seruing the Lorde, and not men:

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, that shall hee receiue againe of the Lorde, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee masters, doe the same things vnto them, putting away threatnings: * knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is respect of person with him.

2.Par.19.7. actes 10.34. rom.2.11.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

The Epistle on the xxi. Sunday after Trinitie.

11 Put on all the armour of God, that ye may stande against the assaultes of the deuill.

a The faithfull haue not onely to striue against men, and themselues: but against Satan & spirituall enemie, who is most dangerous: for he is ouer our heads, so that we cānot reach him, but hee must be resisted by Gods peace.

12 For we wrestle not against a blood and flesh, but against rulers, against powers, against worldly gouernors of the darkenes of this world, against spirituall wickednes in heauenly places.
13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to resist in the euill day, and hauing finished all things, to stand fast.
14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with the trueth, and hauing on the brest plate of righteousnesse:
15 And your feete shod in the b preparation of the Gospel of peace.
16 Aboue all, taking the shielde of faith, wherewith ye may quenche all the fierie dartes of the wicked.
17 * And take the helmet of saluation, and the swoorde of the spirite, which is the woorde of God:
18 Praying alwayes in all prayer & supplication in the spirit, * and watching for the same purpose with all instance and supplication for all Saints:
19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth freely, to vtter the secrets of the Gospel,
20 Whereof I am a messenger in bonds, that therein I may speake freely, as I ought to speake.
21 But that ye also may knowe my affaires, and what I doe, Tychicus a deare brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall shewe you all things:
22 Whome I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might knowe of our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace be vnto you brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all them which loue our Lorde Iesus Christ in sincerite, Amen.

¶ Sent from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

b That ye may be ready to suffer all things for the Gospel.

Esay 59.17. 1.Thes.5.8. Colos.4.3. 2.thes.3.2.

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto the Philippians.

The first Chapter.

1 Saint Paul discouereth his heart toward them, 3 by his thankesgiuing, 4 prayers, 8 and wishes for their faith and saluation.

1 PAul and Timothens the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippos, with the bishops and deacons:
2 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lorde Iesus Christ.
3 * I thanke my God with all remembrance of you:
4 (Alwayes in al my prayers for all you, making prayer with gladnesse:)
5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first a day vntill nowe:
6 Being perswaded of the same thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:
7 As it becommeth me to iudge this of you all, because I haue you in my heart, and in my bonds, in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, you all being partakers of my b grace.
8 For God is my record, howe greatly I long after you all in the c bowels of Iesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all vnderstanding:
10 That ye may discerne things that differ: that ye may be pure and without offence till the day of Christ,
11 Being filled with the fruites of righteousnesse, which are by Iesus Christ, vnto the glory and prayse of God.
12 But I would ye should vnderstande, brethren, that the things which came vnto me, haue come rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.
13 So that my d bonds in Christ are manifest throughout all the iudgement hall, and in all other places.
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, being incouraged through my bonds, dare more plentifully speake the woorde without feare.
15 Some preach Christ of enuie and strife, and some of good will:
16 The one preach Christ of strife, not sincerely, supposing to adde more affliction to my bonds:
17 But the others of loue, knowing that I am set to the defence of the Gospel.
18 What then? so that Christ be preached any maner of way, whether it be by pretence, or by trueth, I ioy therein, and wil ioy.
19 For I knowe that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and ministring of the spirit of Iesus Christ,
20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so nowe also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.
21 For Christ is to me life, and death is to me aduantage.
22 But whether to liue in the flesh, this be the fruite of my labour, and what I shal chuse, I wote not.
23 For I am in a straite betwixt two, hauing

The Epistle on the xii. Sunday after Trinitie. 1.Thes.1.3.

a That ye receiued the Gospel.

b Of this peculiar benefite to suffer for Christes sake.

c That is, from the very heart roote of Iesus Christ.

d Which I susteine for Christes cause.

ning a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is much farre better.

‖Or, body.

24 Neuertheles, to abide in the ‖flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And this I am sure of, that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith:

26 That your reioycing may be the more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

Ephes.4.1. colos.1.10. 1.thes.2.12.

27 Only let your conuersation * be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come & see you, or els be absent, I may yet heare of your matters, that ye continue in one spirite, in one soule, holding together in defence of the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing fearing your aduersaries, which is to them a token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and c that of God.

c God sheweth by this meanes of bearing the crosse, who are his, and who are not.

29 For vnto you it is giuen for ‖Christ, not only this to beleeue on him: but also this, to suffer for his sake,

‖Or, Christes cause.

30 Hauing the same fight which ye sawe in me, and nowe heare in me.

The ij. Chapter.

3 Hee exhorteth aboue all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly mainteined.

a If you so loue me that you desire my comfort.

1 IF there be therefore any a consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any compassion and mercy:

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accorde, of one minde.

The Epistle on the Sunday next before Easter.

3 Let nothing be done through strife or vayne glory, but in meekenesse euery man esteeme one the other better then himselfe.

b For he that was God should therein haue done no iniurie to the Godhead.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

Matt.20.28. Hebr.2.9.

5 Let the same minde be in you, which was in Christ Iesus:

c Worship & be subiect to him.

6 Who being in the fourme of God, thought it no b robbery to be equall with God:

Esay.45.23. rom.14.11. iohn 13.13. 1.cor.8.6.

7 * But made himselfe of no reputation, taking on him the fourme of a seruant, and made in the likenesse of men, and found in figure as a man:

d Our health hangeth not on our workes, and yet are they sayd to worke out their health, who doe runne in the race of iustice. For although we be saued freely in Christ by fayth, yet must we walke by the way of iustice vnto our health.

8 * He humbled himselfe, made obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That in the Name of Iesus euery c knee should bowe, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should * confesse that the Lord is Iesus Christ, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my deerely beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence only, but nowe much more in my absence, worke d out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of good will.

14 Doe all things without murmuring and disputing:

15 That ye may be blamelesse and pure, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the middes of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom shine ye as lightes in the worlde,

16 Holding fast the worde of life, to my reioycing in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vayne, neither laboured in vayne.

17 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your fayth, I reioyce, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye reioyce, and reioyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to sende * Timothens shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I knowe your state.

Actes 16.1.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 * For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christes.

1.Cor.10.24.

22 Ye knowe the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send, as soone as I knowe my state.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 But I supposed it necessarie, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother & companion in labour, and fellowe souldier, but your Apostle, and the minister of my neede.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had beene sicke.

27 And no doubt he was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercie on him: and not on him only, but on me also: lest I should haue sorowe vpon sorowe.

28 I sent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnes, and make much of such:

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to fulfill your lacke of seruice toward me.

The iij. Chapter.

2 Hee warneth them to beware of false teachers, 3 against whom he setteth Christ.

a Which barke against ỹ true doctrine, to fill their bellies.

1 MOreouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lorde. It grieueth me not to write the same things often to you, for to you it is a sure thing.

2 Beware of ‖dogges, beware of euill workers, beware of b concision.

b S. Paul here alludeth vnto circumcision by semblance of a like worde, because that they who craked

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

thereof, did rather cause a sciisme, diuision, or cutting and tearing in sunder, then an accord in the Church.

4 Though

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof hee might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the kinred of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, *an Hebrue of the Hebrues, after the law a Phariſee.

*2.Cor.11.22.

6 Concerning feruentneſſe, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law, I was blameleſſe.

7 But the things that were vantage vnto me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſtes ſake.

8 Yea, I thinke all things but loſſe for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whoſe ſake I haue loſt all things, and doe iudge them but ‖ doung, that I may winne Chriſt,

‖Or. pelfe, or chaffe.

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the lawe: but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which commeth of God through faith:

10 That I may knowe him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the felowſhip of his paſſions, being made conformable vnto his death,

‖Aſſaying.

11 ‖If by any meanes I might atteine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

c Or haue now taken full poſſeſſion thereof, not that hee doubted to atteine vnto it, but becauſe he would declare the excellencie thereof.

12 c Not as though I had alreadie atteined, either were alreadie perfect: but I followe, if that I may comprehende, wherein alſo I am comprehended of Chriſt Jeſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe as yet that I haue attayned: but this one thing I ſay, I forget thoſe things which are behinde, and endeuour my ſelfe vnto thoſe things which are before.

14 And I preaſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale the ſame alſo vnto you.

Rom 15.3.

16 Neuertheleſſe, vnto that which wee haue attained vnto, * let vs proceede by one rule, that wee may bee of one accorde.

The Epiſtle on the xxv. Sunday after Trinitie.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and looke on them which walke ſo as ye haue vs for an enſample.

Rom.16.17.

18 For many walke, of whome I haue tolde you often, and nowe tell you weeping, that they are the * enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe ende is damnation, whoſe god is their bellie, and glorie to their ſhame, which minde earthly things.

20 But our converſation is in heauen, from whence alſo wee looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

1.Corinth.1.3.

21 Who ſhall * change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 *He exhorteth them to be of honeſt converſation, 15 and thanketh them becauſe of the proviſion that they made for him being in priſon.*

1 THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioye, and crowne, ſo continue in the Lorde, my dearely beloued.

2 I pray Euodias, ‡ beſeech Syntiches, that they be of one accorde in the Lord.

3 Yea, and I beſeeche thee alſo faithfull yokefelowe, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, and with Clement alſo, and with other my labour felowes, whoſe names are in the a* booke of life.

a This booke Ezechiel calleth the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, and the ſecret of the Lord. *Apoc.3.5.*

4 ‡ Reioyce in the Lorde alway: and againe I will ſay reioyce.

†*The Epiſtle on the iiii. Sunday in Aduent.*

5 Let your patient minde be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in all things let your petition be manifeſt vnto God, in prayer and ſupplication, with giuing of thankes.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall b keepe your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Jeſus.

b From Satan, who ſeeketh to take from vs this peace of conſcience.

8 Furthermore, brethren, whatſoeuer things are true, whatſoeuer things are honeſt, whatſoeuer things are iuſt, whatſoeuer things are pure, whatſoeuer things pertaine to loue, whatſoeuer things are of honeſt report: if there be any vertue, and if there be ‖ any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

‖ *Or, any thing praiſe worthie.*

9 Which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and ſeene in me, thoſe things doe: and the God of peace ſhalbe with you.

10 But I reioyce in the Lord greatly, that nowe at the laſt ye are reuiued againe to care for me, in that wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 I ſpeake not becauſe of c neceſſitie: for I haue learned, in whatſoeuer eſtate I am, therewith to be content.

c That I was not able to endure my pouertie.

12 I knowe how to be lowe, and I knowe howe to exceede: euery where and in all things I am inſtructed both to be full, and to be hungrie, both to haue plentie, and to ſuffer neede.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate to my affliction.

15 Ye Philippians knowe alſo, that in the d beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated to me, as concerning giuing and receyuing, but ye onely.

d When I firſt preached the Goſpel vnto you.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not that I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruite abounding to your account.

18 But I haue receiued all, and haue plentie: I was euen filled after that I had receiued of Epaphroditus ſ things which were ſent from you, an odour of a ſweete ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, pleaſant to God.

19 My God ſhall ſupplie all your neede through his riches in glorie, in Chriſt Jeſus.
20 Vnto God and our Father be glorie for euermore.
21 Salute all the Saintes in Chriſt Jeſus: The brethren which are with me, greete you.
22 All the Saintes ſalute you, moſt of all they that are of Cæſars houſeholde.
23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ This Epiſtle was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle vnto the Coloſsians.

The firſt Chapter.

3 Hee giueth thankes vnto God for their faith. 7 Confirming the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 hee prayeth for the encreaſe of faith.

1 PAul an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of GOD, & Timotheus the brother,
2 To the ſaints and faithful brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſa, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

The Epiſtle on the xxiii. Sunday after Trinitie.

3 We giue thankes to God and the Father of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt alwayes for you, praying:
4 Since we heard of your faith [a] in Chriſt Jeſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all Saintes:
5 For the hopes ſake which is layde vp for you in heauen, of which hope yee heard before in the worde of trueth of the Goſpel,
6 Which is come vnto you euen as it is in all the worlde, and is fruitfull, as it is alſo in you, from the day ye heard of it, and knewe the grace of God in trueth.
7 As yee alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellowe ſeruant, which is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt:
8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue [b] in the ſpirit.
9 For this cauſe we alſo ſince the day we heard it, doe not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that yee might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will, in all wiſdome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:
10 * That ye might walke worthy of the Lord in all pleaſing, being fruitfull in all good workes, & encreaſing in the knowledge of God:
11 Strengthened with all might, through his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe,
12 Giuing thankes vnto the father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saintes in light:
13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkeneſſe, and hath tranſlated vs into the kingdome of his * deare Sonne:
14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiuenes of ſinnes:
15 Who is the * image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of all creatures.
16 * For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether they be maieſties or lordſhippes, either rules or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.
17 And he is before all things, and in him all things conſiſt.
18 And hee is the head of the body of the Church: * who is the beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:
19 * For it pleaſed the Father that in him ſhould all [c] fulneſſe dwell,
20 And by him to reconcile all things vnto him ſelfe, ſince hee hath ſet at peace through the blood of his Croſſe by him, both the things in earth, and things in heauen.
21 And you which were ſometime ſtrangers, and enemies by [d] cogitation in euil workes, hath he nowe yet reconciled,
22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſente you holy and vnblameable, and without fault in his ſight.
23 If ye continue grounded and ſtabliſhed in the faith, and be not moued away from the hope of the Goſpell, which ye haue heard, howe it was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.
24 Nowe reioyce I in my ſufferings for you, and fulfill that which is behinde of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,
25 Whereof I am made a miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to me to youward, to fulfill the worde of God:
26 Euen the * myſterie which hath bene hid ſince the worlde began, and ſince the beginning of generations: but nowe is opened to his [e] Saintes,
27 To whome God would make knowen what is the riches of the glorie of this myſterie among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt in you, the hope of glorie:
28 Whome wee preache, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſdome, that we may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Jeſus.
29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing according

a For without Chriſt there is no faith to be ſaued by, but onely a vaine opinion.

b Which commeth of the holy Ghoſt.

Epheſ. 4. 1. Philip. 1. 27.

Matth. 3. 17. 2. pet. 1. 17.

Ebr. 2. 3.

Iohn 1. 3.

1. Cor. 15. 21. Apoc. 1. 5.

Iohn 1. 14.

c That the Church which is his body, might receiue of his abundance.

d That is, the minde, which part is the principalleſt in man, as where of is deriued the qualitie of our doings, bent and giuen vnto wickedneſſe.

Epheſ. 3. 9.

e Whom he hath elected and conſecrated to him by Chriſt.

according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hauing protested his good will towarde them, 4 he admonisheth them not to turne backe from Christ.

1 For I would that ye knewe what great fight I haue for you, and for them that are at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and in all riches of certaintie of vnderstanding, to knowe the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

3 In whome are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

4 This I say, least any man should beguile you with perswasion of wordes.

1.Cor.5.3. 5 * For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and your stedfast faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lorde, so walke ye in him:

1.Cor.1.5. 7 Rooted and built in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, * abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

a Teaching you vaine speculations, as worshipping of angels, of blind ceremonies, & beggerly traditions: for nowe they haue no vse, seeing Christ is come.

8 Beware least any man spoile you through a philosophie and vaine deceite, after the tradition of men, and after the rudiments of the worlde, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily:

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

Rom.2.29. 11 In whome also yee are * circumcised with circumcision made without handes, by putting off the body of the flesh subiect to sinne, by the circumcision of Christ:

Ephes.1.19. 12 * Buried with him in baptisme, in whome ye are also risen againe through the faith b of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

b In beleeuing that God by his power raysed vp Christ, whereof wee haue a sure token in our baptisme.

13 And ye being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened with him, hauing forgiuen all your trespasses,

14 And when he had blotted out the hand writing of ordinances that was against vs, and that was contrarie to vs, euen that hath he taken out of the way, hauing fastened it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoyled all principalities and powers, hath made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them in him selfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate or in drinke, or in part of an holy day, or of the newe Moone, or of the Sabboth dayes:

c Meaning, that the hypocrites led them at their pleasure into all superstition and errour.

17 Which are shadowes of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile c you of victorie, in the humblenes and worshipping of angels, intruding him selfe into those things which he hath not seene, causeles puft vp with his fleshly minde:

19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body by ioyntes and bandes, hauing nourishment ministred, & knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the worlde: why, as though liuing in the worlde, are ye ledde with traditions,

21 Touche not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all ‖be in corruption, in abusing after the commandements & doctrines of men:

‖ Or, doe perish in abusing. Erasmus.

23 Which things haue a shew of wisedome in voluntarie religion and humblenesse of minde, and in not sparing of the body, not in any honour ‖ to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ seeing they pertaine.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and to put on Christ.

1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those thinges which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hande of God:

The Epistle on Easter day.

2 Set your affection on a things aboue, not on things on the earth.

a Which either serue but for a time, or els are inuented by man.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hidde with Christ in God.

4 When Christ which is our life shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: * fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euil concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is worshipping of images:

Ephes.5.3.

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye liued in them.

8 * But nowe put ye off also all wrath, fiercenes, maliciousnesse, blasphemie, filthy communicatio out of your mouth.

Rom.6.4. ephes.4.23. heb.12.1.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the olde man with his workes:

10 And haue put on the newe man, which is renued into knowledge, after the image of him that made him,

11 Where is neither Greke nor Iewe, circumcision nor vncircumcision: Barbarian, Scythian, bonde, free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 * Put on therefore (as the elect of God, b holy and beloued) bowels of mercie, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

The Epistle on the fifth Sunday after the Epiphanie.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also doe ye.

Ephes.6.11.

b He sheweth what fruites are in them that are dead to the worlde, and are risen againe with Christ.

14 And aboue all things put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God haue the victorie in your hearts, to the which also we are called in one body: and see that ye be thankefull.

16 Let the woꝛde of Chꝛiſt dwell in you ꝛichly in all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing your owne ſelues, in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpiritual ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Loꝛde.

1.Cor.10.31. 17 * And whatſoeuer ye doe in woꝛde oꝛ deede, doe all in the name of the Loꝛde Ieſus, giuing thankes to God and the father by him.

Epheſ.5.22. *1.pet.3.1.* 18 * Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne huſbandes, as it is conuely in the Loꝛde.

Epheſ.6.1. 19 * Huſbands, lone your wiues, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parentes in all things, foꝛ that is well pleaſing vnto the Loꝛde.

c By too much rigour. 21 Fathers, c pꝛouoke not your children to anger, leaſt they be diſcouraged.

Epheſ.6.5. *titus 2.9.* *1.pet.2.18.* 22 * Seruants, obey in all things your bodily maſters: not with eye ſeruice as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatſoeuer ye do, doe it heartily, as to the Loꝛd, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Loꝛde ye ſhall receiue the reꝛwarde of inheritance: foꝛ ye ſerue the Loꝛde Chꝛiſt.

25 But he that doeth wꝛong, ſhall receiue foꝛ the wꝛong which he hath done: * and there is no reſpect of perſons.

Deut.10.17. *eccluſ.35.16.* *rom.2.11.*

The iiij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer. 5 to walke wiſely towarde them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 he ſalluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

1 MAſters, doe vnto your ſeruantes that which is iuſt and equall: knowing that ye alſo haue a maſter in heauen.

Luke 18.1. *1.theſ.5.17.* 2 * Continue in pꝛayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:

Epheſ.6.18. *2.theſſ.3.1.* 3 * Pꝛaying alſo foꝛ vs, that God may open vnto vs the a doꝛe of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſterie of Chꝛiſt, wheꝛefoꝛe I am alſo in bondes:

a That I may freely preach the Goſpell. 4 That I may vtter it as I ought to ſpeake.

Ephe.5.15. 5 * Walke in wiſedome towarde them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeach be alway in grace, powdered with ſalt, to knowe howe ye ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a deareſt beloued bꝛother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Loꝛde:

8 Whome I haue ſent vnto you foꝛ the ſame thing, that he might knowe your ſtate, and comfoꝛt your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and deareſt beloued bꝛother, which is of you. They ſhall ſhew you of al things which are done here.

10 Ariſtarcus my priſon fellowe ſaluteth you, & Marcus Barnabas ſiſters ſone, (touching whō ye receiued commandemēts:) If he come vnto you, receiue him,

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, which are of the circumciſion. Theſe only are b my woꝛkefellowes vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene vnto my conſolation.

b In preaching the Goſpell.

12 Epaphꝛas which is of you, a ſeruant of Chꝛiſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes labouring feruently foꝛ you in pꝛayers, that ye may ſtande pꝛefect, and filled in al the will of God.

13 Foꝛ I beare him recoꝛde that he hath a great zeale foꝛ you, and them that are in Laodicea, & the that are in Hierapolis.

14 Deare Lucas the Phiſition, and Demas greeteth you.

15 *Salute the bꝛethꝛen which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

2.Tim.4.11.

16 And when the Epiſtle is read of you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſterie that thou haſt receiued in the Loꝛde, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hande of me Paul. Remember my bondes. Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

The firſt Epiſtle of Saint Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

The firſt Chapter.

2 He thanketh God for them, that they are ſo ſtedfaſt in faith and good woꝛkes.

1 PAul & Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, which is in a God & father, and in the Loꝛd Ieſus Chꝛiſt, Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our father, & the Loꝛde Ieſus Chꝛiſt.

a For there is no Church which is not ioyned together in God.

2 *We giue thankes to God alwayes foꝛ all you, making mention of you in our pꝛayers

2.Theſſ.1.3.

3 Without ceaſſing calling to remembꝛance the woꝛke of your faith, and labour of loue, and patient abiding in the hope of our Loꝛde Ieſus Chꝛiſt, in the ſight of God and our father,

4 Knowing, bꝛethꝛen beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in woꝛde onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much certaintie, as ye knowe after what maner we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Loꝛde, hauing receiued the woꝛde in much affliction, with [b] ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

b To beleeue, and to be fully perſwaded to haue the giftes of the holy Ghoſt, and ioyfully to ſuffer for Chriſtes ſake, are moſt certaine ſignes of our election.

7 So that ye were an enſample to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the woꝛd of the Loꝛde, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godwarde is ſpread abroade, ſo that wee neede not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhewe of you, what maner of entring in wee had vnto you, and howe ye turned to God from [c] images, to ſerue the liuing & true God:

c For images are dead things, and onely feigned fantaſies.

10 And to tarrie for his ſonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, euen Ieſus which deliuereth vs from the wrath to come.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee commendeth his diligence in preaching, 13 and theirs in obeying.

1 FOr ye your ſelues, brethren, knowe our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in [a] vaine:

a Not in outwarde ſhewe and in pompe, but in trauell, and in the feare of God. *Actes 16.22.*

2 *But euen after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated as ye know at Philippos, we were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God, in much ſtriuing.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceite, neither of vncleanneſſe, neither in guile:

4 But as we were alowed of God to be put in credite with the Goſpel, euen ſo we ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering wordes, as ye knowe, neither cloke of couetouſneſſe, God is record.

6 Neither ſought we prayſe of men, neither of you, nor yet of others:

7 When we might haue bene in ‖ authoritie, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt, but were tender among you, euen as a [b] nurſe cheriſheth her children.

‖ *Or, a burden.*

b He humbled himſelfe to ſupport all things without all reſpect of lucre: euen as the tender mother which nurſeth her children, and thinketh no office to vile for her childrens ſake. *Actes 20.34. 2.theſſ.3.8.*

8 So, being tenderly affected towarde you, our good will was to haue deale vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules: becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: * for wee labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye are witneſſes, and God alſo, howe holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably, we behaued our ſelues among [c] you that beleeue.

c For it is not poſſible to auoide the reproche of the wicked, which euer hate good doings.

11 And ye know how that as a father his children, ſo we haue exhorted, comforted, and beſought euery one of you,

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, * who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory. *Ephes 4.1.*

13 For this cauſe thanke wee God alſo without ceaſſing, becauſe when ye had receiued the woꝛde of God which yee heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the woꝛd of men (but as it is in deede) the woꝛd of God, which effectuouſly worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iurie are in Chriſt Ieſus: for ye alſo haue ſuffered like things of your countreymen, as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Loꝛde Ieſus, and their owne prophets, and haue perſecuted vs: and God they pleaſe not, and are contrarie to [d] all men:

d And would hinder all men from their ſaluation.

16 And hinder vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fulfill their ſinnes alway. For the wrath of God is come on them to the vttermoſt.

17 For aſmuch, brethren, as we are kept from you for a ſhoꝛt ſeaſon, in perſon, not in heart, * we enforced the more to ſee you perſonally with great deſire. *Rom.1.11.*

18 And therefore wee woulde haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once & againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, oꝛ ioy, oꝛ crowne of reioycing? Are [e] not yee it in the preſence of our Loꝛde Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

e Therefore I coulde not forget you, except I would forget my ſelfe.

20 Yea, ye are our glory and ioy.

The iij. Chapter.

2 He ſheweth howe greatly he was affectioned towarde them, both in that hee ſent Timotheus to them. 10 and alſo prayed for them.

1 WHerefore, ſince we coulde no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to remaine at Athens alone:

2 * And ſent Timotheus, our brother and miniſter of God, and fellowe laboureꝛ in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to ſtablith you, & to comfoꝛt you concerning your faith: *Actes 16.1.*

3 That no man ſhould be moued in theſe afflictions: for yee your ſelues knowe that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when wee were with you, we tolde you before, that we ſhoulde ſuffer tribulation: euen as it came to paſſe, and as ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I [a] coulde no longer forbeare, I ſent him to knowe your faith, leaſt by ſome meanes the tempter had tempted you, and our labour had bene vaine.

a His great affection towarde the ſmall flocke.

6 But nowe lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and howe that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as wee alſo to ſee you:

b If yee remaine conſtant in faith and true doctrine, I ſhall thinke that all mine afflictions be ſo many pleaſures, and ſhalbe reſtored from

7 Therefore, brethren, wee were comforted ouer you, in all our aduerſitie and neceſſitie, becauſe of your faith:

8 For nowe wee [b] liue, if ye ſtande faſt in the Lord.

death to life.

9 For what thankes can we recompence to God againe for you, for all the ioye wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God,

Rom.1.10. 10 * Praying night and day exceedingly to see you personally, and repaire the wantings of your faith?

11 Nowe God himselfe, and our father, and our Lorde Iesus Christ, guide our way vnto you.

12 And the Lorde increase you, and make you abound in charitie one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we also toward you:

2.Cor.1.8. 13 To stablish your hearts vnblameable * in holinesse before God and our father, in the comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ with all his saintes.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to holinesse, 6 and innocencie, 9 loue, 11 labour, 13 and moderation in lamenting for the dead.

The Epistle on the ii. Sunday in Lent.

1 FOrthermore wee beseeche you brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that ye increase more and more, as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke and to please God.

2 For ye knowe what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your ‖holinesse, * that ye should abstaine from fornication:

‖*Or, sanctification.* *Rom.12.1. ephes.5.27.*

4 That euery one of you shoulde knowe howe to possesse his vessell in holinesse and honour:

a That is, that ye should dedicate your selues wholy to God. *1.Cor.6.8.*

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 * That no man oppresse and defraude his brother in any matter, because that the Lorde is the auenger of all such, as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified.

1.Cor.1.2. 7 * For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen to you his holy spirit.

John 13.34. 1.ioh.1.8. 9 * But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not that I write vnto you: for ye are taught of God to loue one another.

10 Yea, and that thing verily ye doe vnto all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye studie to be quiet, and to do your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, as wee commanded you:

12 That ye may walke honestly towarde them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke of nothing.

b Hee doeth not condemne all kinde of sorowe, but that which proceedeth of infidelitie.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which sleepe, that ye b sorowe not, euen as other which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe, euen so them also which sleepe by Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you in the worde of the Lorde, that wee which * liue, which remaine vnto the comming of the Lorde, shall not preuent them which sleepe.

1.Cor.15.51.

Matth.24.31. 16 * For the Lorde himselfe shall descende from heauen in a shoute, and in the voyce of the Archangel, * and in the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

1.Cor.15.52.

17 Then wee which liue, which remaine, shalbe caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the aire: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort your selues one another in these woordes.

The v. Chapter.

He enfourmeth them of the day of iudgement, and comming of the Lord.

1 BVt of the times and seasons, brethren, ye haue no neede that I write vnto you.

Matth.24.44. 2.peter 3.10. apoc.3.3. 2 * For ye your selues knowe perfectly that the day of the Lorde so commeth, euen as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say peace and safetie: then suddenly destruction commeth vpon them, * as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape in any wise.

a That is, suddenly and vnlooked for.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, least that day shoulde ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, neither of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not b sleepe, as doe other: but let vs watch, and be sober.

b Here sleepe is taken for contempt of saluation, when men continue in sinnes, and will not awake to godlinesse. *Esai 59.17. ephes.6.17.*

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs which are of the day, be sober, * putting on the brestplate of faith and charitie, and a helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obteine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Which died for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, we shoulde liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your selues together, and edifie euery one another, euen as ye doe.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, & haue the ouersight of you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 That ye haue them in high reputation, in loue for their worke: and be at peace among your selues.

14 We exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, lift vp the weake, be patient toward all men.

Matth.5.44. 15 * See that none recompence euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euer.

Luke 18.1. 17 * Pray continually.

18 In

18 In all things giue thankes: For this is the will of God in Christ Iesus towarde you.
19 Quench not the spirit.
c The preaching of the word of God.
20 Despise not c prophecyings.
21 Examine all things: holde fast that which is good.
22 Abstaine from all apparance of euill.
23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you throughout: And I pray God that your whole spirit, and soule, and body, may be preserued blameles in the comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ.
24 * Faithfull is he which called you, *1.Cor.1.9.* which will also doe it.
25 Brethren, pray for vs.
26 Greete all the brethren in an holy kisse.
27 I charge you in the Lorde, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethre.
28 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ be with you, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, written from Athens.

The second Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

The first Chapter.

3 He thanketh God for their faith, loue, and patience. 11 He prayeth for the increase of the same, 12 and sheweth what fruite shall come thereof.

1 PAul & Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our father, and the Lorde Iesus Christ:
2 Grace vnto you, & peace from God our father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
1.Thess.1.2. 3 * We are bounde to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you towardes another aboundeth:
4 So that we our selues reioyce in you in the Churches of God, for your a patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye suffer.
a Which proceedeth of your faith, as a most notable fruite.
5 Which is a b token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.
b The faithfull by their afflictions, see as in a cleare glasse, the ende of Gods iust iudgement, when as they shall reigne with Christ which haue suffered with him: and the wicked shall feele his extreme wrath and vengeance.
6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:
7 And to you which are troubled, rest with vs, in the reuelation of the Lorde Iesus from heauen, with the angels of his power,
8 In flaming fire, rendring vengeance vnto them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospell of our Lord Iesus Christ,
9 Which shall be punished with euerlasting damnation from þ presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:
10 When he shall come to be glorified in his Saintes, and to be made marueilous in all them that beleeue (because our testimonie towarde you was beleeued) in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God woulde make you worthy of the calling, and fulfill all good pleasure of goodnesse in the c worke of faith in power:
c Faith is Gods wonderfull worke in vs.
12 That the name of our Lorde Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

The ij. Chapter.

3 He sheweth them that the day of the Lord shal not come, till the departing from the faith come first. 9 and the kingdome of Antichrist. 15 and therefore he exhorteth them not to be deceiued, but to stand stedfast in the things that he hath taught them.

1 WE beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our assembling vnto him,
2 That ye be not suddenly moued from your minde, nor be troubled, neither by a spirit, nor by worde, nor yet by letter, as from vs, as though the day of Christ were at hand.
a As false reuelations or dreames.
Ephe.5.6. 3 * Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for the Lorde shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of b perdition.
b Who as he destroyeth other, shall be destroyed himselfe.
4 Which is an aduersarie, and is exalted aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing him selfe that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.
7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doeth already worke, only he which now letteth will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.
8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed * whome the Lorde shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:
Esai 11.4.
9 Euen him whose comming is after the working of Satan, in al power & signes, and wonders of lying,
10 And in all deceiueablenesse of vnrighteousnesse, in them that perish: because

they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be saued.
11 And therefore God shall sende them strong delusion, that they should beleeue lyes:
12 That all they might be damned which beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.
13 But we are bounde to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because that God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, in sanctifying of the spirite, and in faith of the trueth.
14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glorie of the Lorde Iesus Christ.
15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the ordinances which ye haue bene taught, whether it were by our preaching, or by our Epistle.
16 Our Lorde Iesus Christ, and God of our father which hath loued us, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope in grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in all good saying and doing.

The iij. Chapter.

He desireth them to pray for him, that the Gospell may prosper.

1 FOrthermore, brethren,* pray ye for vs, that the worde of the Lorde may haue free passage, and be glorified, euen as with you:
2 And that we may be deliuered from disordered & euill men: For all men haue not [a] faith.
3 But the Lord is faithfull, which shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.
4 And we haue confidence in the Lord to youwarde, that ye both doe, and will do the things which we commaunde you.
5 And the Lorde guide your heartes to the loue of God, and to the patient waiting for Christ.
6 We commaunde you, brethren, in the name of our Lorde Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selues frō euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the [b] institution which he receiued of vs.
7 For ye your selues know * howe ye ought to followe vs: * For we behaued not our selues inordinately among you,
8 * Neither tooke wee bread of any man for nought: but wrought with labour and sweate night and day, because we would not be chargeable to any of you.
9 Not because we haue not authoritie, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to followe vs.
10 For when we were with you, this we warned you of, that if any woulde not worke, the same shoulde not eate.
11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you inordinately, working not at all, but be busibodyes.
12 Them that are such, we commaunde, and exhorte by our Lorde Iesus Christ, that they working in quietnes, eat their owne bread.
13 And ye,* brethren, be not wearie in well doing.
14 If any man obey not our doctrine, signifie him by an Epistle,* and haue no companie with him, that he may be ashamed.
15 Yet count him not as an [c] enemie, but warne him as a brother.
16 Nowe the very Lorde of peace, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lorde be with you all.
17 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle. So I write.
18 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

¶ The second to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

a Although they boast themselues thereof.

b Which is, to trauaile if he will eate.

c The ende of excommunication is, not to driue from the Church such as haue fallen, but to winne them to the Church by amendement.

Ephes.6.19. colos.4.3.

1.Cor.11.1. 1.Thess.4.11. Actes 20.34. 1.thess.2.9.

Galat.6.9.

Matth.18.17. 2.cor.5.9.

The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto Timothie.

The first Chapter.

He exhorteth Timothie to waite vpon his office, namely, to see that nothing be taught but Gods worde.

1 PAul the Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commission of God our Sauiour, and Lorde Iesus Christ which is our hope,
2 Vnto * Timothie a naturall [a] sonne in the faith: Grace, mercie, and peace from God our father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I departed into Macedonia, so doe, that thou commande some that they teache no other doctrine:
4 Neither giue heede to fables, & endlesse genealogies, which breed questiōs, more then godly edifying, which is in faith.
5 But the [b] ende of the cōmandement, is charitie out of a pure heart, & of a good conscience, and of faith vnfayned.
6 From the which things, some hauing erred, haue turned vnto vaine iangling:
7 Coueting to be doctours of the lawe, not vnderstanding what they speake, neither whereof they affirme.
8 But we know that the lawe is good, if

Actes 16.2.

a So called, because he followed the simplicitie of the Gospel.

b Because these questionists preferred their curious fables to all other knowledge, and beautified them with the law, as if they had bene the very law of God: S. Paul sheweth ỹ the end of gods law is loue, which

cannot be vsed without a good conscience, neither a good conscience without faith, nor faith without the worde of God: So their doctrine, which is an occasiō of cōtention, is nothing worth.

a man

a man vse it lawfullp:
9 Knowing this, that the lawe is not giuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawlesse and disobedient, to the vngodly, and to sinners, to vnholy, and vncleane, to murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, to manslears,
10 To whoremongers, to them that defile themselues with mankinde, to manstealers, to lyers, to periured, and if there be any other thing þ is contrary to wholesome doctrine:
11 Accoyding to the Gospel of the glopy of the blessed God, which is committed vnto me.
12 And I thanke Chpist Jesus our Lopde, which hath made me strong: foy he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministerie,
13 Who was before a blasphemer, and an oppressour: But pet I obteined mercie, because I did it c ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.
c Not knowing that I fought against God.
14 Neuertheless, the grace of our Lopde was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Chpist Jesus.
15 This is a faithfull saping, and bp all meanes worthy to bee receiued, * that Chpist Jesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.
Matth.9.3. marke 2.17.
16 Notwithstanding, foy this cause was mercie shewed vnto me, that in me the first, Jesus Chpist might shewe all long suffering, to the example of them which shoulde beleeue on him to life euerlasting.
17 d Nowe vnto the king euerlasting, incorruptible, inuisible, vnto God onelp wise, be honour and glopy foy euer and euer. Amen.
d He bursteth forth into these godly affections, considering Gods great mercie toward him.
18 This commandement commit I vnto thee sonne Timotheus, accoyding to the prophecies which went before vpon thee, that thou in them shouldest fight a good fight:
19 Hauing faith and good conscience, which some hauing put away, as concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.
20 Of whom is * Pymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue e deliuered vnto Satan, that they map learne not to blaspheme.
1.Cor.5.5.
e Excommunicate, or cast out of the Church.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth to pray for all men, 4 wherefore, 8 and howe. 9 As touching the apparell and modestie of women.

1 I Exhoyt you therefore, that first of all paapers, supplications, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made foy all men:
2 Foy kings, and foy all that are in authoritie, that wee map leade a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honestie.
3 Foy that is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,
4 Who will haue all men to bee saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.
5 Foy there is one God, and one mediatour of God and men, the man Chpist Jesus:
6 Who gaue himselfe, a a ransome foy al, a testimonie in due times:
a He sheweth that there can be no mediatour, except he be also the redeemer.
7 * Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher and an Apostle (I tell the trueth in Chpist, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith, and veritie.
2.Tim.1.11.
8 I will therefore that the men paap euerp where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath and reasoning.
9 *Likewise also the women, that they arap themselues in comelp apparell, with shamefastnesse and discreete behauiour, not in braided heare, either golde, oy pearles, oy costlp arap:
2.Peter 3.1.
10 But (that becommeth women professing godlinesse) through good worpes.
11 * Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.
1.Cor.14.34.
12 But I suffer not a woman to teache, neither to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.
13 * Foy Adam was first fourmed, then Eue.
Gene.1.27.
14 And Adam was not deceiued, * but the woman being deceiued, was b in the transgression.
Gene.3.6.
b That is, guiltie of the transgresion.
15 Notwithstanding, through bearing of children she shalbe saued, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with modestie.

The iij Chapter.

2 Hee declareth what u the office of Ministers, 11 and as touching their families. 15 The dignitie of the Church, 16 and the principal point of the heauenly doctrine.

1 THis is a faithfull saping: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.
2 * A Bishop therefore must bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, watching, sober, comelp appareled, a louer of hospitalitie, apt to teach,
Titus 1.6.
3 Not giuen to ouermuch wine, no striker, not greedie of filthy lucre: but gentle, abhorring fighting, abhorring couetousnesse:
4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing children in subiection with all grauitie.
5 (Foy if a man knowe not to rule his owne house, howe shall hee care foy the Church of God?)
6 Not a pong scholler, least he, being puffed vp, a fall into the condemnation of the deuil.
a Least being proude of his degree, he be likewise condemned as the deuill was for lifting vp himselfe by pride.
7 Hee must also haue a good report of them which are without, least he fall into the rebuke and snare of the deuil.
8 Likewise must the ‖ ministers be grane, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, neither greedie of filthy lucre:
‖ *Or, deacons.*
9 b Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.
b Hauing the true doctrine of the Gospel, and the feare of God.
10 And let them first be proued, then let them minister, being blameless.
11 Euen so must their wiues bee grane, not euill speakers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbandes of one wife, and such as can rule their children well, and their owne households.
13 For they that haue ministred well, get themselues a good degree, and great libertie to speake in the faith which is in Christ Iesus.
14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come shortly vnto thee:
15 But if I tarry long, that thou maiest knowe how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth. ‖ Or, stay.
16 And without doubt, great is that mysterie of godlinesse: God was shewed manifestly in the flesh, was iustified in the spirite, was seene among the Angels, was preached vnto the Gentiles, was beleeued on in the world, and was receiued vp in glory.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 *Hee teacheth him what doctrine hee ought to flee. 6. 8. 11 and what to followe, 15 and wherein hee ought to exercise himselfe continually.*

1 NOwe the spirite speaketh euidently, that * in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heede vnto spirites of errour, and doctrines of deuils, 2.Tim.3.13. 1.pet.2.3. Iude 1.18.
2 Which speake falsse in hypocrisie, hauing their a conscience seared with an hot iron: a Their dull consciences first waxed hard, then after, canker and corruption bred therein: last of all, it was burnt off with an hot iron, so that he meaneth such as haue no conscience, Ephes.4.
3 Forbidding to marrie, and commanding to abstene from meates which God hath created to be receiued with giuing thankes, of them which beleeue & knowe the trueth.
4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thankesgiuing.
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt bee a good minister of Iesus Christ, which hast bene nourished vp in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine, which thou hast continually followed.
7 * But cast away prophane and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse: 2.Tim.2.23. Titus 3.9.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth litle, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promises of the life that is now, and of that which is to come.
9 This is a sure saying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued:
10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer rebuke, because wee haue hoped in the liuing God, which is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth: but bee thou a paterne of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirite, in faith, in chastitie.
13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Despise not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee b through prophecie, with the laying on of hands, by the authoritie of the eldership. b A reuelation of the holy Ghost.
15 Haue a care of these things, and giue thy selfe vnto them, that it may be seene howe thou profitest in all things.
16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto doctrine, and continue therein: for in doing this, thou shalt both c saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee. c Thou shalt faithfully doe thy duetie, which is an assurance of thy saluation.

The v. Chapter.

1 *Hee teacheth him howe he shall behaue himselfe in rebuking all degrees. 3 An order concerning widowes.*

1 REbuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, the ponger men as brethren:
2 The elder women as mothers, the ponger as sisters, in all chastitie.
3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deede.
4 But if any widow haue children or nephues, let them learne first to rule their owne houses godly, and to recompence also their elder kinsfolkes: for that is good and acceptable before God.
5 And she that is a widow a in deede, and left alone, hopeth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. a Which hath no maner of worldly meanes to helpe her selfe with.
6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead, being aliue.
7 And these things commande, that they may be blamelesse.
8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for them of his household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be chosen vnder three score yeeres olde, hauing bene the wife of one man,
10 And well reported of in good workes, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saintes feete, if she haue ‖ ministred vnto them that were in aduersitie, if shee haue beene continually giuen to euery good worke. ‖ Or, holpen them.
11 But the ponger widowes refuse, for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marrie:
12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast away their first faith.
13 They learne to wander about from house to house idle, yea not idle onely, but also tatlers and busibodies, speaking things that are not comely.
14 I will therefore that the ponger women doe marry, to beare children, to guide the house, to giue none occasion to the aduersarie to speake slanderously.
15 For certaine of them are already turned backe after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them sustaine them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may sustaine them that are widowes in deede.

17 The

17 The elders that rule well, let them be counted worthy of double honour, most specially they which labour in the worde and teaching.

Deut.25.4. 18 For the Scripture saieth,* Thou shalt not mooseel the ore that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

Matth.10.10.

19 Against an elder receiue none accusation, but vnder two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before all, that other also may feare.

21 I testifie before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things without hastines of iudgement, and doe nothing after partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe chaste.

b Their sinnes folowe, which for a time haue deceiued the godly, and after are detected, as Saul, Iudas and other hypocrites.

23 Drinke no longer water: but vse a litle wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often diseases.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hande, hasting before vnto iudgement, and in some b they follow after.

25 Likewise also good workes are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The duetie of seruants towarde their masters.
3 Against such as are not satisfied with the word of God.

1 LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they which haue beléeuing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren, but rather let them doe seruice, for as much as they are beléeuing and beloued, and partakers of the a benefite: These things teach and exhort.

a That is, the grace of God.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consenteth not vnto the wholesome wordes of our Lorde Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is puft vp, knowing nothing, but doting about * questions, and strifes of wordes, wherof commeth enuie, strife, raylings, euill surmisings,

Chap.1.4.

5 Vaine disputations of men of corrupt mindes, destitute of the trueth, thinking lucre to be godlines: From such be thou separate.

6 Godlinesse is great lucre, if a man be content with that he hath.

7 * For we brought nothing into the worlde, and it is certaine that we may carry nought away.

Iob 1.21.

8 But hauing foode & raiment, we must therewith be content.

9 For they b that will be riche fall into temptation and snares, and into many foolish and noysome lustes, which drowne men in perdition and destruction.

b That set their felicitie in riches.

10 For loue of money is the roote of all euill, which while some lusted after, they ‖erred from the faith, and c pierced them selues through with many sorowes.

‖*Or, haue missed the marke concerning the faith.*

c For they are quiet, neither in soule nor body.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and followe after righteousnes, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hand on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Iesus Christ, * which vnder Pontius Pilate witnessed a good profession,

Matt.27.11. iohn 18.37.

14 That thou keepe the commaundement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntil the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 *Which in his times he shall shew that is blessed and prince onely, d the king of kings, and Lorde of lordes.

Apoca.17.14.

d By this mightie power of God, the faithfull are admonished boldly to stand in their vocation, although the world, Satan, and hell, rage against them.

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light that no man can attaine vnto, whome no man hath seene, neither can see, vnto whome be honour & power euerlasting, Amen.

17 Charge them which are rich e in this world, that they be not high minded, nor * trust in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God (which giueth vs abundantly all things to enioy:)

e In things pertaining to this life.

Matt.4.19. luke 12.13. Matt.6.20.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, that they be ready to giue, glad to distribute:

19 * Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay holde on eternall life.

20 O Timotheus, saue f that which is giuen thée to keepe, auoyding prophane and vayne babblings, and g oppositions of science, falsly so called:

f The gifts of God for the vtilitie of the Church.

g As when question engendreth question.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee, Amen.

¶ The first to Timotheus was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

The

The second Epistle of Saint Paul to Timothie.

The first Chapter.

Paul exhorteth Timotheus to stedfastnes and patience in persecution, and to continue in the doctrine that he had taught him.

1 PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the wil of God, [a] according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, *whom I worship from my forefathers in pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunica, and I am assured that it dwelleth in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou [b] stirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of my handes.

7 For God hath not giuen to vs the spirite of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a sounde minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, neither of me his prisoner, but suffer thou aduersitie with the Gospel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath * saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Jesus, * before the worlde began:

10 But is nowe made manifest by the appearing of our sauiour Jesus Christ, who hath put awaye death, and hath brought life and immortalitie into light through the Gospel:

11 * Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, neuertheless, I am not ashamed, for I knowe whome I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed to him against that day.

13 See thou haue the paterne of wholesome wordes, which thou hast heard of me in fayth and loue, that is in Christ Jesus.

14 That [c] good thing which was committed to thy keeping, holde fast through the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia bee ‖ turned from me, of whome are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lorde giue mercie vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for hee oft refreshed mee, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was in Rome, hee sought mee out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lorde graunt vnto him that hee may finde mercie with the Lorde in that day: And in howe many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

The ij. Chapter.

He exhorteth him to be constant in trouble, to suffer manly, to abide fast in the wholesome doctrine of our Lord Iesus Christ.

1 THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the thinges that thou hast heard of me by many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, which shall be apte to teach other also.

3 Thou therefore suffer afflictions as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth him selfe with the affaires of this life, that he may please him which hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also wrestle, yet is he not crowned, except he wrestle lawfully.

6 The labouring husbandman must first be partaker of the fruites.

7 Consider what I say: and the Lorde giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seede of Dauid, was rayled from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the worde of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I suffer all things for the elects sakes, that they might also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull saying: *for if we be dead with him, we shall also liue with him:

12 If we be patient, we shall also reigne with him: * If we denie him, he also shall denie vs:

13 * If we be vnfaithfull, he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, testifie before the Lorde, that they strine not about wordes to no profite, but to the peruerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shewe thy selfe approued vnto God, a workeman not to be ashamed, rightly

a Being sent of God to preach that life which he had promised in Christ Iesus.

Actes 22.3.

b The gift of God, is a certaine liuely flame, kindled in our hearts, which Satan and ỹ flesh labour to quench, and therefore we must nourish it, and stirre it vp, Rom. 1. *1.Cor.1.1.*

Rom.16.25.

1.Tim.2.7.

c The grace of the holy Ghost.

‖ *Or, abhorred me.*

a So that the paine must goe before the recompence.

Rom.6.5.

Matt.10.33. marke 6.38.

Rom.3.3.

rightly dividing the word of trueth.

16 But prophane voyces of vanitie passe ouer: for they will increase vnto greater vngodlinesse.

17 And their worde shall fret as doeth a canker: of whome is Hymeneus and Philetus.

‖Or, missed the marke.

18 Which about the trueth haue ‖erred, saying that the resurrection is past alreadie, & do ouerthrow the faith of some.

b He groundeth vpō Gods election and mans faith.

19 But the strong fundation of God standeth still, hauing this seale, b The Lorde knoweth them that are his: and, Let euery one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house are not onely vessels of golde, and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, hee shall be a vessell sanctified vnto honour, & meete for the vses of the Lord, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Lustes of youth auoyde: but followe righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace, * with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

1.Cor.1.2.

23 * But foolish and vnlearned questions put from thee, knowing that they doe but gender strife.

1.Tim.1.4.

c He meaneth not this of Apostates or heretikes, whom he willeth to flee: but of them onely which as yet are not come to the knowledge of the trueth, and fall through Ignorance.

24 And the seruant of the Lorde must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, suffering euill.

25 In meekenesse instructing them which are c contrary minded, if God at any time will giue them repentance, to the knowledge of the trueth:

‖Or, held aliue.

26 And that they may come to themselues againe, out of the snare of the deuill, which are ‖taken captiue of him at his will.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Hee prophecieth of the perilous times, 16 also what profite commeth of the Scriptures.

1 THis know also, that * in the last dayes perilous times shalbe at hand.

1.Tim.4.1. 1.pet.1.3. iude 1.18.

2 For men shalbe louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proude, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vngodly:

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, riotous, fierce, despisers of them which are good:

4 Traitours, headie, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God:

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: Turne away from these.

6 These are they which enter into houses, & leade captiue simple women laden with sinne, carried with diuers lustes:

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth:

Exod.7.11.

8 * For as Iannes and Iambres withstoode Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: Men of a corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith:

a Which can iudge nothing aright.

9 But they shall preuaile no longer. For their madnesse shall be manifest vnto all men as also theirs was.

10 But thou hast followed my doctrine, fashion of liuing, b purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

b Not onely what I taught and did, but also what my will and minde was.

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, which persecutions I suffered patiently: and from them all, the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But the euill men and deceiuers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, ‖which also were committed vnto thee, knowing of whome thou hast learned them:

‖Or, wherein also thou hast bene confirmed and perswaded.

15 And that from an infant thou hast knowen the Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluatiō, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 * All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable to doctrine, to reproue, to correction, to instruction which is in righteousnesse,

2.Peter 1.20.

17 That the c man of God may be perfect, instructed vnto all good workes.

c Which is content to be gouerned by Gods word.

The iiij. Chapter.

He exhorteth Timotheus to be feruent in the word, and to suffer aduersitie.

1 I Testifie therefore before God, and the Lorde Iesus Christ, which shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be *instant in season, out of season, improoue, rebuke, exhort in all long suffering and doctrine.

a Leaue none occasion to preach, and to profite.

3 For the time will come, when they shall not suffer wholesome doctrine: but after their owne lustes, shall they whose eares itche, get them an heape of teachers:

4 And shall turne away their hearing from the trueth, and shalbe turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, suffer afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, fulfill thy ministerie:

The Epistle on S. Luke the Euangelists day.

6 For I am now readie to be offered, and the time of my dissolution is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue fulfilled my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layde vp for me a crowne of righteousnes, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: not to me onely, but vnto them also that haue loued his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto mee.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

Col.4.14.

11 * b Onely Luke is with mee. Taking Marke, bring him with thee, for hee is profitable vnto me for the ministration.

b Hereby it is manifest that Peter as yet was not at Rome, and if euer hee were there, it is vncertaine.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus,

Carpus, when thou comme, bring with thee, and the bookes, but specially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith shewed me much euill: the Lorde [c] rewarde him according to his deades:

c For Paul saw in him manifest signes of reprobation.

15 Of whome be thou ware also: for hee hath greatly withstand our preaching.

16 At my first answering no man assisted me, but all forsoke me: I pray God that it may not be layde to their charges.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord assisted me, and strengthened mee, that by mee the preaching should be fulfilled to the vttermost, and that all the Gentiles should heare, and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

d That I commit nothing vnworthy mine office.

18 And the Lorde shall deliver mee from euery [d] euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom be praise for euer and euer, Amen.

19 Salute Priscа and Aquila, and the household of *Onesiphorus.

*Titus 1.16.

20 Erastus abode at Corinthum: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubolus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lorde Jesus Christ be with thy spirit: Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus ordeined the first bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was presented the seconde time vnto the Emperour Nero.

The Epistle of Saint Paul vnto Titus.

The first Chapter.

1 Hee aduertiseth Titus touching the gouernment of the Church. 7 The ordinance and office of ministers. 12 The nature of the Cretians, and of them which sowe abroade Iewish fables, and inuentions of men.

1 PAul a seruant of GOD, and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the [a] faith of Gods elect, & the knowledge of the trueth, which is after godlinesse:

a That is, to preache the faith, to increase their knowledge, to teach them to liue godly, that at length they may obteine eternall life. *Rom. 16.25.*

2 In the hope of eternall life, which God that can not lie, * promised before the world began:

3 But hath made manifest his worde at the time appointed through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the ordinance of God our Sauiour:

b In respect of faith, which was common to them both, so that hereby they are brethren: but in respect of the ministerie, Paul begate him as his sonne in faith. *2.Tim.3.2.*

4 To Titus a naturall [b] sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creta, that thou shouldest reforme the things that are left, and ordeine elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

6 * If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accusable of riot, or vntractable.

7 For a bishop must be blameleſſe, as the steward of God: not stubborne, not angrie, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthie lucre:

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of goodnesse, sober, righteous, godly, temperate:

9 Holding fast the faithfull word which is according to doctrine, that he may be able both to exhort in wholesome doctrine, and to improue them that say against it.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers of mindes, specially they that are of the [c] circumcision:

c Which were not onely the Iewes, but also the Hebionites and Cherinthians, heretikes, which taught that the lawe must be ioyned with Christ. *2.Tim.1.4.*

11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, which subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthie lucre sake.

12 One of themselues, euen a Prophet of their owne, saide, The Cretians are alway liars, euill beastes, slowe bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 * Not taking heede to Iewes fables, and commaundements of men, turning from the trueth.

15 * Vnto the pure are all things pure: but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure, but euen the minde and conscience of them is defiled.

Rom. 14.20.

16 They confesse that they knowe God: but with workes they denie him, seeing they are abominable and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee commendeth vnto him the wholesome doctrine, and telleth him howe hee shall teach all degrees to behaue themselues, 11 through the benefite of the grace of Christ.

1 BVt speake thou the things which become [a] wholesome doctrine.

a Wherewith our soules are fed and mainteined in health.

2 That the elder men be watching, grane, sober, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience:

3 The elder women likewise, that they be in such behauiour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may make the yong women sober minded, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 To be

b Not running to and fro without necessarie occasions, which is a signe of lightnesse.

5 To be discréte, chaste, b housekéepers, good, * obedient vnto their owne husbands, that the woorde of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be sober minded:

Ephes.5.23.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a paterne of good workes, in the doctrine, vncorruptnesse, grauitie, integritie,

8 Wholesome word, vnrebukeable, that he which withstandeth, may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

Ephes.6.3. 1.pet.2.18. colos.3.22.

9 * Exhort seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please them in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

‖Or, gainesaying.

10 Neither pickers, but shewing all good faithfulnesse, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

1.Cor.1.1. colos.1.22.

11 * For there hath appeared the grace of God, which is c healthfull to all men,

c Of what condition or state so euer they be.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lustes, we should liue soberly, and righteously, and godly in this present world:

13 Looking for that blessed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Which gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redéeme vs from all vnrighteousnesse, and purge vs a peculiar people vnto himselfe, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie: Let no man despise thee.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to such as be in authoritie. 9 He warneth Titus to beware of foolish and vnprofitable questions, 12 concluding with certaine priuate matters, 15 and salutations.

Rom.13.1.

1 WArne * them to be subiect to rule and power, to obey magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke:

2 To blaspheme no man, to be no fighters, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

2.Cor.6.11.

3 *a For we our selues also were some-

a For let vs consider what we our selues were when God shewed vs fauour.

time foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lustes and voluptuousnesse, liuing in maliciousnesse and enuie, full of hate, hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and loue of our Sauiour God to mankind appeared,

5 * Not of workes that be in righteousnesse which we haue wrought, but according to his mercie he saued vs, by the b fountaine of the regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghost,

2.Tim.1.9.

b Baptisme is a signe of our regeneration, which is wrought by the holy Ghost.

6 Which he shed on vs richly through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That we iustified by his grace, should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, & these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beléeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: These thinges are good and profitable vnto men.

9 * But foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the lawe, auoyde: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

1.Tim.1.4. 2.tim.2.23.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, auoyde:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, & sinneth, being damned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thée, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be lacking vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes to necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thée. Gréete them that loue vs in the fayth. Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ Written from Nicopolis a citie of Macedonia.

¶ The Epistle of S. Paul vnto Philemon.

5 Hee reioyceth to heare of the loue and fayth of Philemon, 9 whome hee desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and lowingly to receiue him againe.

1 PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon my déerely beloued, and our fellow labourer,

2 And to our déerely beloued Apphia, and to Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house:

1.Cor.1.2.2.cor. 1.3.gala.1.3.

3 * Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention alwayes of thée in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and fayth which thou hast toward the Lorde Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the a fellowship of thy faith may be effectuall in the knowledge of euery good worke which is in you towarde Christ Iesus.

a Thy beneuolence towarde the Saintes, which procedeth of a liuely and effectuall fayth.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the b bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thée, brother.

b Meaning, their inwarde partes and affections were through his charitie comforted.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bolde in Christ, to enioyne thée that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake, I rather beséech thée, being such a one as Paul the aged, and nowe also a prisoner of Iesus Christ,

10 I

Coloss.4.9.

10 I beseech thée for my sonne * Onesimus, whome I haue begotten in my bonds:
11 Which in time passed was to thée vnprofitable, but nowe profitable to thee and to me,
12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is, mine owne bowels,
13 Whome I would haue retained with mee, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto mee in the bonds of the Gospel:
14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.
15 For haply he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:
16 Not nowe as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to me: but howe much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore a fellow, receiue him as my selfe.
18 If he haue hurted thée, or oweth thee ought, that lay to my charge.
19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will recompence it: albeit, I doe not say to thee howe thou owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe besides.
20 Yea, brother, let me enioy this ‖pleasure of thee in the Lord: comfort my [c] bowels in the Lord.
21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt doe more then I say.
22 Moreouer, prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner [d] in Christ Iesus,
24 Marcus, Aristarcus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

‖*Or, fruite.*

c Graunt me this benefite, which shalbe most acceptable vnto me of all other.

d That is, for Christes cause.

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

The first Chapter.

1 Hee sheweth the excellencie of Christ, 4 aboue the Angels: 7 and of their office.

The Epistle on Christmas day.

1 GOd which in time past, at sundry times, & in diuers maners spake vnto the fathers in the Prophets,
a So that nowe we haue no credite in any newe reuelations after him. *Colossi.1.15. Sapi.7.26.*
2 Hath in these [a] last dayes spoken vnto vs in the sonne, whome hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.
3 * Who being the brightnesse of the glory, and the very image of his substance, vpholding all things with the worde of his power, hauing by himselfe purged our sinnes, ‖ hath sit on the right hand of the maiestie on high.
‖*Or, sate.*
4 Being so much more excellent then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.
Psal.2.7.
b Because he was at the time appointed declared to the world.
5 For vnto which of the Angels sayde he at any time, * Thou art my sonne, this [b] day haue I begotten thee?
Psal.97.7.
Psal.104.4.
c He compareth the Angels to the windes, which are here beneath as Gods messengers.
6 And againe, I will be to him a father, and he shalbe to me a sonne? And againe, when hee bringeth in the first begotten sonne into the worlde, he saieth, * And let all the Angels of God worship him.
7 And vnto the Angels he saieth, * Hee maketh his Angels [c] spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire:
8 But vnto the sonne he saieth, Thy state, O God, shall be for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a scepter of righteousnesse,
9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie: therefore God, euen thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.
10 * And, thou Lord, in the beginning hast layd the foundation of the earth, and the heauens are the workes of thy hands:
Psal.102.26.
11 They shall perish, but thou endurest: and they all shall waxe olde as doeth a garment,
12 And as a vesture shalt thou folde them vp, & they shalbe changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not fayle.
13 But vnto which of the Angels sayd he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?
Psal.110.1. 1.cor.15.25.
14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth into ministerie for their sakes which shalbe heires of saluation?

The ij. Chapter.

He exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the newe law, which Christ hath giuen vs.

1 WHerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which we haue heard: lest at any a We must diligently keepe in memory, ỹ doctrine which we haue learned, lest like vessels ful of chops, we leake & run out on euery part.
time we should let them slip.
2 For if the [b] worde spoken by Angels, was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:
b As ỹ Gospel is, which only offreth saluatiõ.
3 Howe shall we escape if we neglect so great saluation? which at the first began to be preached of the Lorde, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard it,
4 * God bearing witnesse thereto both with *Mar.16.20.*

with signes and wonders also, and with diuers powers, and giftes of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, * What is man, that thou art mindefull of him? or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

Psalme 8.5.

7 Thou madest him for a litle while lower then the Angels, thou hast crowned him with [c] glorie and honour, and * hast set him aboue the workes of thy hands.

c In making him fellowe heire with Christ. *1.Cor.15.17.*

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete. In that he put all things vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 * But him that for a while was made lesse then the Angels, wee see that it was Iesus, who through the suffering of death, was crowned with glorie, and honour, that he by the grace of God, should taste of death for all.

Phil.2.8.

10 For it became him, for whome are all things, and by whome are all things, after hee had brought many sonnes vnto glorie, that hee should make the captaine of their saluation perfect through afflictions.

11 For both hee that sanctifieth, and they which are sanctified are all of one: for which cause, hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, * I will declare thy name vnto my brethren, in the middest of the Church will I praise thee.

Psalme 22.23.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him. And againe, Beholde here am I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewyse tooke part with them, * that through death, he might expell him that had lordship ouer death, that is, the deuill:

Osee 13.14. 1.cor.15.54.

15 And that he might deliuer them which through feare of death, were all their life time in danger of bondage.

16 For hee in no place taketh on him the [d] Angels: but the seede of Abraham taketh he on him.

d Not the nature of Angels, but of men.

17 Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be mercifull, and a faithfull high Priest in things concerning God, for to purge the peoples sinnes.

18 For in that he himselfe suffered, & was tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Hee requireth them to be obedient vnto the worde of Christ. 3 who is more worthie then Moses.

1 Therefore holy brethren, partakers of the celestiall calling, [a] consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

a Take heede to his wordes, & heare him.

2 Being faithfull to him that appointed him, as also * Moses was faithfull in all his house.

Numb.12.7.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glorie then Moses, in as much as hee which hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded of some man, but hee that builded all things, is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house, as a seruant, for a witnesse of those thinges which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a sonne hath rule ouer his owne house: [b] whose house are we, if we holde fast the confidence and the reioycing of that hope vnto the ende.

b For in obeying the Sonne, we are made the house of God.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

Psalme 95.8.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 Where your fathers tempted me, proued mee, and sawe my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with this generation, & said, They doe alway erre in heart, they verily haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So that I sware in my wrath, [c] If they shall enter into my rest.

c Here note the Hebrewe phrase, meaning that they shall not enter.

12 Take heede brethren, least at any time there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, to depart from the liuing God:

13 But exhort ye one another daily, while it is called to day: least any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we keepe sure vnto the ende [d] the beginning of the substance.

d Which is, by faith to imbrace and hold fast the true doctrine of Iesus Christ.

15 ‖ So long as it is saide, * To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your heartes, as in the prouocation.

‖ *Or, while.* *Psalme 95.8.*

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whome was hee displeased fourtie yeeres? Not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the desert?

‖ *The Lord.*

18 And to whome sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but vnto them that were not obedient?

19 And we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

The iiij. Chapter.

2 The worde without faith vnprofitable. 3 The Sabboth or rest of the Christians. 6 Punishment of vnbeleeuers. 12 The nature of the word of God.

1 Let vs feare therefore, least at any time by forsaking the promise of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to be defrauded.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but the worde which they heard, did not profite them, not being coupled with faith to them that heard.

3 For we which haue beleeued, doe enter into

Pſalme 95.11.

a Although that God by his reſt after the creation of his workes, ſignified the ſpirituall reſt of the faithfull: yet he ſware to giue reſt in Chanaan, which was but a figure of the heauenly reſt, and dured but for a time. *Gene.2.5. Pſalme 95.8.*

b By Ieſus, is ment Ioſua.

into his reſt, as he ſaid, *Euen as I haue ſworne in my wrath, if a they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the workes were made perfect from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: * And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it foloweth that ſome muſt enter thereinto, and they to whome the Goſpel was firſt preached entred not therein for vnbeliefe.

7 Againe, he appointeth a certaine day, by to day, ſaying in Dauid after ſo long a time, (as it is ſaid) * To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if b Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would he not afterwarde haue ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore yet a reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, hath ceaſſed alſo from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs ſtudie therefore to enter into that reſt, leaſt any man fall ‖ after the ſame example of diſobedience.

‖ *Or, into.*

12 For the worde of God is quicke and mightie in operation, and ſharper then any two edged ſworde, and entreth through euen vnto the diuiding aſunder of the c ſoule and the d ſpirit, and of the ioyntes, and the marowe, and is a diſcerner of the thoughtes and of the intents of the heart.

c Where the affections are.

d Which containeth will and reaſon.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in the ſight of him: but all things are naked and open vnto the eyes of him of whome we ſpeake.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Prieſt, which is entred into heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs holde faſt this confeſſion.

15 For we haue not an high Prieſt which can not be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all pointes tempted like as we are, and yet without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercie, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

The v. Chapter.

Hee compareth Ieſus Chriſt with the Leuiticall Prieſtes, ſhewing wherein they eyther agree, or diſſent.

1 FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men, in thinges pertayning to God, to offer a giftes, and ſacrifices for ſinne:

a He ſheweth that man can haue none acceſſe to God without an hie Prieſt, becauſe that of himſelfe he is prophane and ſinnefull.

2 Which can ſufficiently haue compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that erre out of the way, foraſmuch as hee himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmitie.

3 And for the ſame infirmitie he is bound to offer for ſinnes, as well for himſelfe, as for the people.

4 And no man taketh the honour vnto himſelfe, but he that is called of God, *as was Aaron. *1. Chron. 23.13.*

5 Euen ſo, Chriſt alſo glorified not himſelfe to be made the high Prieſt: but he that ſayde vnto him, * Thou art my ſonne, to day haue I begotten thee, gaue it him. *Pſalme 2.7.*

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, *Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech. *Pſalme 110.4.*

7 Which in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered vp prayers and ſupplications, with b ſtrong crying and teares vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, & was heard in that which he c feared:

b He meaneth the moſt earneſt prayer which Chriſt prayed in the garden where he ſweat drops of blood.

c Being in perplexitie, and fearing the horrors of death.

8 Though hee were the Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by thoſe things which he ſuffered:

9 And being perfect, was made the authour of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 And is called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedech.

11 Of whome we haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when as concerning the time, ye ought to be teachers, yet haue ye neede againe that we teach you the firſt principles of the beginning of the worde of God, and are become ſuch as haue neede of milke, and not of ſtrong meate.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is vnexpert of the word of righteouſneſſe, for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meate belongeth to them that are perfect, euen thoſe which by reaſon of vſe, haue their wittes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Hee proceedeth in reprooving them, and exhorteth them not to faint, 12 but to be ſtedfaſt and patient, 18 for as much as God is ſure in his promiſe.

1 THerefore leauing the doctrine of the beginning a of Chriſt, let vs goe forth vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

a Whereby it may appeare that you are fully perſwaded of life euerlaſting.

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of handes, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 *For it cannot be that they which were once lightened, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were become partakers of the holy Ghoſt, *Matth.12.45. 2.peter 2.20.*

5 And haue taſted of the good worde of God, and the powers of the worlde to come:

6 And they fall away, ſhould be renued againe into repentance, crucifying to themſelues the ſonne of God afreſh, and making a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which hath drunken in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes, meete for them by whom

whome also it is tilled, receiueth blessing of God:

8 But that grounde which beareth thornes and bryers, is reproued, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 Neuertheles, deare frendes, we are perswaded better things of you, and things which accompanie saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed towarde his name, hauing ministred to the saintes, and doe minister.

11 Yea, and we desire that euery one of you doe shewe the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the ende,

12 That ye faint not, but be followers of b them, which through faith & patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made the promise to Abraham, because he coulde sweare by no greater, he sware by him selfe,

14 Saying, *Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiplie thee.

15 And so after that he had tarped patiently, he obteined the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an othe of confirmation, is to them an ende of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more * abundantly to shewe vnto the heyres of promise the stablenesse of his counsel, confirmed by an othe:

18 That by d two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lye, we might haue a strong consolation, which haue fled to holde fast the hope layde before vs:

19 Which hope we holde as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, an entring in into that thing which is within the vaile:

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, euen Iesus, after the order of Melchisedech made a priest for euer.

The vij. Chapter.

He compareth the Priesthood of Christ vnto Melchisedech, it also Christes Priesthoode with the Lewites.

1 FOr this * Melchisedech king of Salem, priest of the most hie God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him,

2 To whome also Abraham gaue tythe of all things: first being called by interpretation king of righteousnesse: and after that also, king of Salem, which is king of peace,

3 Without a father, without mother, without kinne, hauing neither beginning of dayes, neither ende of life, but likened vnto the sonne of God, continueth a priest for euer.

4 Nowe consider howe great this man was, vnto whome also the Patriarche Abraham * gaue tithe of the spoyles.

5 And verily they which are of the children of Leui, which receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tythe of the people, according to the lawe, that is, of their brethren, though they came out of the lopnes of Abraham.

6 But he whose kinred is not counted among them, receiued tythe of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all controuersie, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tythes: but there he receiueth the of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And (to say the trueth) Leui also, which receiueth tythes, payed tythes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the lopnes of his father, when Melchisedech met Abraham.

11 If therefore perfection was by the priesthoode of the Leuites, (for vnder that priesthoode the people receiued the lawe) what needeth it further more that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedech, and not to be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the priesthoode be translated, of necessitie also there is made a translation of the lawe.

13 For hee of whome these thinges are spoken, pertayneth vnto another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprung out of Iuda, of which tribe spake Moses nothing concerning priesthoode:

15 And it is yet a farre more euident thing, if after the similitude of Melchisedech there arise another priest,

16 Which is not made after the lawe of the carnall commandement, but after the power of the endelesse life.

17 For he thus testifieth, * Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.

18 For there is truely a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the lawe made nothing perfect, but was the bringing of a better hope, by the which we draawe nigh vnto God.

20 And in asmuch as that was not without an othe, (For those Priestes were made without an othe:

21 But this priest with an othe, by him that sayde vnto him, * The Lorde sware, and will not repent him, thou art a priest for euer, after e order of Melchisedech,)

22 By so much was Iesus made a suretie of a better testament.

23 And among them many were made priestes, because they were forbidden by death to endure:

24 But this man, because he endureth euer, hath b an vnchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore

Gene. 1. 18.

Num. 18. 21.

Psalme 110. 4. heb. 5. 6.

Psalme 110. 4.

a So called, because that Moses maketh no mention of his parents or kinsefolkes, but as he had bene suddenly sent of God into the worlde, to be a figure of Christ, or euerlasting priest, and shortly taken out of the worlde againe. So Christ, as touching his humanitie, had no father, and concerning his diuinitie, no mother.

b As the holy fathers, prophets, & martyrs that were before vs.

Gene. 22. 2.

c Because of mans wickednesse, which will not beleue God, except he sweare.

d Gods worde & othe, are two things in him vnchangeable.

b Therefore all others are blasphemous, that either make themselues his successours, or pretend any other sacrifice.

25 Wherefore he is able also euer to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth, to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, which is holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher the heauens.

27 Which needeth not daily, as those high priestes, to offer vp sacrifice * first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did he once, when he offered vp him selfe.

Leuit.16.11.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which haue infirmitie, but the worde of the othe which was after the lawe maketh the sonne, which is perfect for euermore.

The viij. Chapter.

6 He proueth the abolishing aswell of the Leuiticall priesthoode, as of the olde couenant, by the spirituall and euerlasting priesthoode of Christ, & by the newe couenant.

1 BVt of the things which wee haue spoken, this is the summe: We haue such an high priest, that sitteth on the right hande of the throne of the maiestie in the heauens,

2 A minister of holy things, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pyght, and not man.

3 For euery high priest is ordeined to offer giftes and sacrifices: Wherefore it is of necessitie, that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For he were not a priest, if he were on the earth, seeing that there are priestes, that according to the lawe offer giftes,

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadowe of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to finish the tabernacle: * For see, saith he, that thou make all thinges according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount.

Exod.25.40. after 7.44.

6 But nowe hath he obteyned a more excellent office, by howe much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ couenant, which was cõfirmed in better promises.

‖Or, testament.

7 For if that first couenant had bene faultlesse, then should no place haue bene sought for the seconde.

8 For in rebuking them, he saith, * Behold, the dayes a come, saith the Lorde, and I will finish vpon the house of Israel, and vpon the house b of Iuda, a newe couenant:

Ierem.31.31.

a That is, when Christ shall remit our sinnes by the preaching of the Gospell.

b Signifying that there shoulde be no more diuision, but all shall be made one Church.

9 Not like that, that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hande, to leade them out of the lande of Egypt: because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saieth the Lorde: giuing my lawes into their minde, and in their heart I will write them, and I wil be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not c teache euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Knowe the Lorde: for all shall knowe me, from the litle of them, to the great of them.

c Men shal not in the time of the Gospell be so ignorant as they were before: but shall knowe God much more perfectly through Christ.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnes, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I thinke vpon no more.

13 In that he saith a newe couenant, he hath worne out the first: for that which is worne out, and waxed olde, is ready to banish away.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Howe that the ceremonies and sacrifices of the lawe are abolished, 11 by the eternitie and perfection of Christes sacrifice.

1 THe first couenant then had verily ordinances of ‖ seruings of God, and worldly holinesse.

‖Or, ceremonies of seruice.

2 * For there was a tabernacle made, the first truely wherein was the candlesticke, and the table, and the shew bread, which is called holy.

Exod.26.1.

3 But after the a seconde vayle, was a tabernacle, which is called holyest of all:

a That is, on the inwarde side of the vayle which was hid from the people.

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the couenant ouerlayde rounde about with golde, wherein was the golden potte hauing Manna, and * Aarons rodde that had budded, and * the tables of the couenant:

Num.17.10. 1.King.8.9. Exod.25.22.

5 * And ouer it the Cherubims of glory, shadowing the mercy seate: Of which things we can not nowe speake particularly.

6 When these things were thus ordeined, the priestes went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the seconde went the high Priest alone, once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for him selfe, and for the ignorances of the people.

b So long as the high priest offered once a yeere for his owne sinnes and for the peoples, and also while this earthly tabernacle stoode, the way to the heauenly tabernacle, which is made open by Christes blood, could not be entred into.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the b way of holy things, was not yet made manifest, while as yet the first tabernacle was standing:

†*The Epistle on the v. Sunday in Lent.*

9 Which was a similitude for the time then present, in which were offred gifts, and sacrifices, that coulde not make the worshipper perfect as pertaining to the conscience,

c The Leuiticall priestes offered beastes blood: But Christ the true and eternall Priest, offered his own blood, which was most holy and pure. The Leuiticall priest offered yeerely, and therefore did onely represent the true holinesse: but Christ by one onely sacrifice

10 With onely meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and iustifyings of the flesh, which were layd vp vntill the time of reformation.

11 †But Christ being come an high Priest of good things that should be, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building,

12 Neither by the blood of Goates, and Calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the holy place, & found eternall redemption.

13 For if the c blood of Oxen and of goats, & the ashes of a yong cow, sprinc-

hath made holy for euer them that beleeue.

kling

killing the vncleane, ſanctifieth to the puryfying of the fleſh:

14 Howe much more the blood of Chriſt, which thrꝛough the eternall ſpirite offred himſelfe without ſpot to God, ſhal purge your conſcience from dead workes, to ſerue the liuing God?

15 And for this cauſe is he the mediatour of the new couenant, that thrꝛough death, which was for ꝑ redemption of ꝑ tranſgreſſions that were vnder the firſt ‖ couenant, they which are called, might receiue the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

‖ Or, teſtament.

16 For whereas is a teſtament, there muſt alſo of neceſſitie be the death of him that made the teſtament.

The Epiſtle on the Wednesday before Easter.

17 For a teſtament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no value, as long as he ꝑ made the teſtament is aliue.

18 For which cauſe alſo, neither the firſt teſtament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euery precept to all the people accoꝛding to the lawe, taking the blood of Calues and of Goates, with water, and purple woll, and hyſope, he ſprinckled both the booke it ſelfe, and all the people,

Exod. 24. 8.

20 Saying, * This is the blood of the teſtament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 And likewiſe hee ſprinckled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſterie.

22 And almoſt all things are by the lawe purged with blood, and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It is neede then that the paternes of heauenly thinges be purified with ſuch things: but the heauenly things them ſelues be purified with better ſacrifices then are thoſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the holy places made with handes, which are paternes of true things: but into heauen it ſelfe, nowe to appeare in the ſight of God for vs.

25 Not that he ſhoulde offer himſelfe [d] often, as the high Prieſt entreth into the holy places, euery yeere in ſtrange blood.

d Therefore to make any other offering or ſacrifice for ſinne, after that Chriſtes body was once offered, is blaſphemie.

26 (For then muſt hee haue often ſuffered ſince the foundation of the woꝛlde:) but nowe once in the ende of the woꝛlde hath he appeared, to put away ſinne, by the ſacrifice of himſelfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, and after this the iudgement:

Rom. 5. 8. 1. pet. 3. 18.

28 *Euen ſo Chriſt once offered to take away the ſinnes of many, the ſecond time ſhall be ſeene without ſinne, of them which waite for him vnto ſaluation.

The x. Chapter.

1 The olde lawe had no power to cleanſe away ſinne. 10 but Chriſt did it with offering of his body once for all.

The Epiſtle on good Friday.

1 FOr the lawe hauing the [a] ſhadowe of good things to come, and not the very fashion of the things themſelues, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices which they offer yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.

a Which was as it were the firſt draught & purtract of the liuely paterne to come.

2 For woulde not then thoſe ſacrifices haue ceaſſed to haue bene offred, becauſe that the offerers once purged, ſhoulde haue had no more conſcience of ſinnes?

3 Neuertheleſſe, in thoſe ſacrifices is mention made of ſinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of bulles and of goates, ſhoulde take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the woꝛlde, he ſaith, *Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not haue: but a body haſt thou ordeyned me.

Pſal. 40. 7.

6 In burnt ſacrifices and offerings for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure.

7 Then ſaide I, Loe, I come, (In the beginning of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he ſaieth, that ſacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offerings for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither haddeſt pleaſure therein (which are offred by the lawe:)

9 Then ſaide he, Loe, I come to doe thy will, O God: Hee taketh away the firſt, [b] to ſtabliſh the [c] ſecond.

b That is, ſacrifices.

c Which is the will of God, to ſtand content with Chriſtes ſacrifice.

10 In the which will wee are made holy, euen by the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And euery Prieſt ſtandeth daily, miniſtring, and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices, which can neuer take away ſinnes:

12 But this man, after he hath offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes, *is ſet downe for euer on the right hand of God,

Hebre. 1. 13.

13 From henceforth tarying *till his foes be made his footeſtoole.

1. Cor. 15. 25.

14 For with one offering hath hee made perfect for euer them that are ſanctified.

15 And the holy Ghoſt alſo beareth vs recorde: For after that hee had tolde before,

16 * This is the ‖ couenant that I will make vnto them after thoſe dayes (ſaith the Lorde) giuing my lawes in their heart, and in their mindes will I write them:

Iere. 31. 33.

‖ Or, teſtament.

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I in no wiſe remember any more.

18 And where remiſſion of theſe things is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, libertie to enter into holy places in the [d] blood of Jeſus,

d We by Chriſt haue that libertie which the ancient fathers could not haue by the lawe.

20 By the newe and [e] liuing way, which hee hath prepared for vs thrꝛough the vaile, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

e The blood of Chriſt is alwayes freſh and liuely before the father, to ſprinckle and quicken vs.

21 And ſeeing we haue an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs draw nigh with a true heart, in aſſurance of faith, ſprinckled in our hearts from an euill conſcience, and waſhed in body with pure water.

23 Let vs holde the profeſſion of the hope without wauering, (for hee is faithfull that promiſed:)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and good workes,
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is, but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.
Hebre.6.4. 26 *For if we sinne willingly, after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes:
27 But a fearefull looking for of iudgement, and violent fire, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.
Deut.19.15. matth.18.16. 1.cor.13.1. 28 He that despiseth Moses lawe, dieth without mercie *vnder two or three witnesses:
29 Of howe much sorer punishment suppose ye shall hee be worthy, which hath troden vnder foote the sonne of God? and hath counted the blood of the couenant, wherein he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirite of grace?
Deut.32.35. rom.12.19. 30 For wee knowe him that hath saide, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will render, saith the Lorde: And againe, the Lord shall iudge his people.
31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the handes of the liuing God.
32 Call to remembrance the former daies, in the which after ye had receiued light, yee endured a great fight of aduersities:
33 Partly while ye were made a gasing stocke, both by reproches & afflictions, and partly while ye became companions of them which were so tossed to and fro.
34 For ye suffered also with my bondes, and tooke in worth the spoyling of your goods with gladnesse: knowing in your selues howe that you haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.
36 For ye haue nede of patience, that after ye haue done ℔ will of God, ye might receiue the promise.
37 For yet a very litle while, and hee that shall come, will come, and will not tary.
Abac.2.4. rom.1.17. galat.3.11. 38 And * the iust shall liue by faith: And if hee withdrawe himselfe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.
39 We are not of them which withdrawe our selues vnto perdition: but wee pertaine vnto faith, to the winning of the soule.

The xj. Chapter.

What faith is, and a commendation of the same.

‖Or, representation. 1 FAith is the ‖ ground of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.
‖Or, our forefathers. 2 For by it ‖ the elders [a] obteyned a good report.
a Haue bene approued, and so obteyned saluation. 3 Through faith we vnderstand that the *worldes were ordeyned by the worde of God, and that things which are seene, were made of things which were not seene.
Gene.1.1. 4 By faith, Abel offred vnto God a more *Gene.4.24.* excellent sacrifice then Cain, * by which *Matth.23.35.* he was witnessed to be righteous, God testifying of his gifts: by which also he being dead, yet speaketh.
b Because God receiued him to mercie, therefore he imputed him righteous. 5 By faith was * Enoch translated, that he should not see death, neither was hee founde, for God had taken him away: For afore he was taken away, hee was reported of to haue pleased God.
Gene.5.24. ecclu.44.14. 6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that God is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.
Gene.6.13. 7 *By faith, Noe being warned of God of things not seene as yet, moued with reuerence, prepared the arke, to the saueing of his house, through ℔ which arke he condemned the worlde, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.
Gene.12.4. 8 By faith, *Abraham when he was called, obeyed God to goe out into a place which he should afterward receiue to inheritance: and he went out, not knowing whither he should goe.
9 By faith, hee remoued into the lande of promise, as into a strange countrey, whe he had dwelt in tabernacles, with Isahac and Iacob, heires with him of the same promise:
10 For he looked for a citie hauing a foundation, whose builder and maker is God.
Gene.21.3. 11 Through faith also * Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seede, & was deliuered of a childe when she was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull which had promised.
12 And therefore sprang there of one, euen of one which was as good as dead, so many in multitude as are the starres in the skie, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.
13 These all died according to faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but when they had seene them a farre off, and beleeued, and saluted, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrimes on the earth.
14 For they that say such things, declare that they seeke a countrey.
15 Also if they had bene mindefull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they had leasure to haue returned:
16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, a heauenly: Wherefore God is not ashamed of them to be called their God, for hee hath prepared for them a citie.
Gene.12.10. ecclu.44.15. 17 *By faith Abraham offered vp Isahac when he was [c] proued: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his only begotten sonne,
c For it might seeme to the flesh, that the promise was contrary to the commandement, to sacrifice his sonne. 18 To whom it is saide, *That in Isahac shall thy seede be called.
19 For he considered that God was able to raise the dead vp againe, from whence also he receiued him in a certaine similitude of the resurrection.
Gene.27.28. 20 *By faith did Isahac blesse Iacob and Esau

Esau concerning things to come.

Gene.41.13. 21 * By faith, Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped || toward the top of his sceptre.

|| Some reade, leaning vpon his staffe.

Gene.10.24. 22 * By faith, Joseph when he dyed, remembred the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement of his bones.

Exod.2.1. actes 7.2. 23 * By faith, Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his father and mother, because they sawe he was a proper childe, neither feared they the kings commandement.

Exod.1.12. 24 * By faith, Moses when hee was great, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaos daughter:

25 Chusing rather to suffer aduersitie with the people of God, then to enioye the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the rebuke of Christ, greater riches then the treasures of Egypt: For he had respect vnto the recompence of the rewarde.

Exod 12.21. 27 * By faith he forsooke Egypt, fearing not the wrath of the King: For he endured, euen as though he had seene him which is inuisible.

Exod.12.22. 28 * Through faith he ordeined the Passeouer & the effusion of blood, lest he that destroyed d firſt borne, ſhould touch thē.

Exod.14.21. 29 * By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

Iosu.6.20. 30 * By faith the walles of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

Iosu.2.1. 31 * By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with the that were disobedient, whē she had receiued the spyes with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me, to rehearse of * Gedeon, of * Barac, & of * Samson, and of * Jephthah, of * Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

Iudi.6.11. Iudi.4.6. Iudi.13.24. Iudi.11.1. 1.Reg.7.20. and 13.14.

33 Which through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnes, obteined the promises, stopped the mouthes of the lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sworde, out of weakenes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliantes.

35 The women receiued their dead raised to life againe: Other were racked, not looking for deliuerance, that they might receiue a better resurrection.

36 And others were tryed with mockings, and scourgings: Yea moreouer, with bondes and prisonment:

37 They were stoned, were hewen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with sword, wandred about in sheepes skinnes, and goates skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, and tormented:

38 Of whome the worlde was not worthy: They wandred in wildernesse, and in mountaines, and in dennes, & caues of the earth.

39 And these all through faith, hauing obteined good report, receiued d not the promise:

d They had not such cleare light as we, for they looked for that which wee haue,

40 Whereas God hath prepared a better thing for vs, that they without vs shoulde not be made perfect.

therefore it were shame for vs, if at the lest we haue not as great constancie as they.

The xij Chapter.

1 An exhortation to be patient and stedfast in trouble and aduersitie, vpon hope of euerlasting rewarde. 25 A commendation of the new Testament aboue the olde.

1 WHerefore, seeing that we are compassed with so great a cloude of witnesses, all a laide away that presseth downe, & the || sinne that hangeth so fast on, let vs runne with patience vnto the battell that is set before vs:

Ephes.4.24.

a As riches, cares, and such like, and to become Christes disciples by denying our selues, and taking our crosse to followe him.

2 Looking vnto Jesus the || captaine and finisher of our faith, which for the ioye that was set before him, endured the crosse, hauing despised the shame, and is set downe on the right hande of the throne of God.

||Or, that so lightly vpon euery circumstance or occasion taketh hold of vs.

||Or, beginner.

3 Consider therefore him that endured such speaking against him of sinners, lest you should be wearied, fainting in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto the sheding of blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, * My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lorde, neyther faynt when thou art rebuked of him.

Prou.3.11.

6 For whome the Lorde loueth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne that he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God tendreth you as his sonnes: for what sonne is he whome the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastardes, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, & we gaue them reuerence: shall we not then much rather be in subiection vnto the father of spirites, and liue?

10 For they verily for a fewe dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure: but he, for our profite, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now chastising for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheles, afterwarde it bringeth the quiet fruite of righteousnes, vnto them which are exercised therebye.

b Their halting partly declared their slowneſſe, and partly their inconſtancie in doctrine: therefore they were in bondage to be punished.

12 Straighten vp therefore the handes which were let downe, and the weake knees:

13 And make right steppes vnto your feete, least that which is b halting, be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

14 * Follow peace with all men, and

Rom.12.18.

holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:
15 Taking heede that no man fall away from the grace of God, least any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.
16 Let there be no fornicator or vncleane person, as * Esau, which for one morsell of meate solde his birthright.
17 * For ye knowe howe that afterward, when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: For he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.
18 For ye are not come vnto the * mount that is c touched, and vnto burning fire, and vnto stourme and darkenesse, & tempestes of weather,
19 And sound of a trumpe, and the voyce of wordes: which voyce, they that heard it, wished away, that the worde should not be spoken to them:
20 (For they did not abide that which was commanded. * And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorowe with a dart.
21 And so terrible was the sight which appeared, that Moses sayde, I feare exceedingly, and quake:)
22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celestiall Hierusalem, and to an innumerable compaine of d angels,
23 And vnto the congregation of the first borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of al, and to the spirits of iust and perfect men:
24 And to Iesus the mediatour of the newe ‖couenant, and to the blood of sprinckeling, that speaketh better then did the blood of Abel.
25 See that ye despise not him that speaketh: For if they escaped not, which refused him that spake on earth, much more shall we not escape if we turne away from him that speaketh from heauen:
26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, & now hath declared, saying, * Yet once more I shake, not the earth onely, but also heauen.
27 And this worde yet once more, signifieth remouing of those things which are ‖shaken, as of things which are made, that the things which are not ‖ shaken, may remaine.
28 Wherefore, we receiuing a kingdome which can not be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may so serue God acceptable, with reuerence and godly feare.
29 For * our God is a e consuming fire.

Gene.25.33.
Gene.27.38.
Exod.19.16.
c Which might be touched and seene, for it was material, but God cõmanded that none shoulde touch it.
Exod.19.12.
d By the Gospel, we are ioyned with the angels and patriarches.
‖Or, testament.
Aggeu.2.7.
‖Or, changeable.
‖Or, changeable.
Deut.4.24.
e To destroy them that resist him.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth vs vnto loue, 2 to hospitalitie, 3 to thinke vpon such as are in aduersitie, 4 to mainetaine wedlocke, 5 to auoyde couetousnesse.

Rom.12.10.
1.pet.4.9.
gene.19.3.
1 Let brotherly loue continue.
2 * Be not forgetfull to lodge strãgers: for thereby some haue lodged angels vnawares.
3 Remember them that are in bondes, as bound with them: And them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body subiect to aduersitie.
4 Wedlocke is honourable among all men, & the bed vndefiled: But whoremongers & adulterers, God will iudge.
5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse, being content with such things as ye haue. For he hath sayde, * I will in no case faile thee, neither forsake thee.
6 So that we may boldely say, * The Lorde is my helper, and I will not feare what man may doe vnto me.
7 Remember them which haue the ouersight of you, which haue spoke vnto you the worde of God: whose end of conuersation ye considering, follow their faith.
8 Iesus Christ a yesterday, and to day, and the same for euer.
9 Be not carped about with diuers and strange doctrines: For it is a good thing that the heart be stablished with grace, and not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.
10 We haue an altar, whereof they haue no right to b eate, which serue in the tabernacle.
11 For the bodyes of those beastes, whose blood is brought into the holy place, by the high Priest for sinne, are c burnt without the tents.
12 Therefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him out of the tentes, bearing his reproche.
14 For here haue we no continuing citie: but we seeke one to come.
15 By him therefore let vs offer sacrifice of laude alwayes to God, that is, the fruite of lippes confessing his name.
16 To doe good, and to distribute, forget not, for with such sacrifice God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that haue the ouersight of you, and submit your selues: for they watche for your soules, as they that must giue accountes, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.
18 Pray for vs; for we trust we haue a good conscience, in all things willing to liue honestly.
19 But I desire you the more earnestly that ye so doe, that I may be restored to you the sooner.
20 The God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Iesus, the great shepheard of the sheepe, through ꝑ blood of the euerlasting couenant,
21 Make you perfect in all good workes to doe his will, working in you that which is pleasant in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.
22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the worde

Iosu.1.5.
Psalme 19.6.
a He was, is, and shalbe the fundation of the Church for euer.
b They that sticke to the ceremonies of the lawe, can not eate, that is, can not be partakers of our altar, which is, thankes giuing and liberalitie, which two sacrifices or offerings, are nowe onely left to the Christians.
c So that the priests had no piece thereof.

worde of exhortation, for I haue written vnto you in fewe wordes.
23 Knowe ye, that our brother Timotheus is deliuered: with whom (if he come shortly) I will see you.
24 Salute all them that haue the ouersight of you, and all the Saintes. They of Italie salute you.
25 Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italie, by Timotheus.

The Epistle of Saint Iames.

The first Chapter.

a He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, 6 to be feruent in prayer, with stedfast beliefe, 17 and to looke for all good things from aboue.

The Epistle on Saint Philip and Iames day.

1 IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroade, greeting.
2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations:
Rom.5.3. 3 *Knowing this that the trying of your faith worketh patience,
4 And let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and sounde, lacking nothing.
5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men mdifferently, and casteth no man in the teeth: and it shalbe giuen him.
Matth.7.7. marke 11.24. luke 11.9. 6 *But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: For he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, tost of the winde, and caried with violence:
7 Neither let that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.
8 A double minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.
9 Let the brother of lowe degree, reioyce in that he is [a] exalted:
10 Againe, the riche, in that hee is made lowe: *because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.
11 For as the Sunne hath risen with heate, and the grasse hath withered, and his floure hath fallen away, and the beautie of the fashion of it hath perished: so also shall the riche man fade away in his wayes.
Iob 5.17. 12 *Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lorde hath promised to them that loue him.
[b] He meaneth nowe of inward temptations, as of our disordered appetites, which cause vs to sinne. 13 Let no man say when he is [b] tempted, I am tempted of God: For God can not be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.
14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away, and entised with the baite of his owne concupiscence.
15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.
16 Do not erre, my deare brethren,
17 Euery good [c] giuing, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the father of lightes, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadowe of turning.
18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the worde of trueth, that we should be the first fruites of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my deare brethren, *let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slowe to wrath.
20 For the wrath of man, worketh not that which is righteous before God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of ‖ naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the worde that is graffed in you, which is able to saue your soules.
22 And *be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his bodily face in a [d] glasse.
24 For he hath considered himselfe, and is gone his wayes, and hath forgotten immediatly what his fashion was.
25 But whoso looketh in the perfect lawe of libertie, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, shalbe blessed in his deede.
26 If any man among you seeme to bee ‖ deuoute, and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans ‖ deuotion is vaine.
27 Pure deuotion and vndefiled before God and the father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their aduersitie, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted of the world.

The Epistle on the iiii. Sunday after Easter

[c] Seeing all good things come of God, we ought not to make him the author of euill. *Prou.17.17.*

‖ *Or, malitiousnesse.*

The Epistle on the v. Sunday after Easter.

Rom.2.13. matth.7.21.

[d] So Gods worde is a glasse, wherein we must behold our selues and become like vnto him.

‖ *Or, religious.*

‖ *Or, religion.*

The ij. Chapter.

1 He forbiddeth to haue any respect of persons, 5 but to regarde the poore as well as the rich.

1 MY brethren, *haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lord of glory, [a] with respect of persons.
2 For if there come into your ‖ companie a man wearing a gold ring, in goodly apparell, & there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:
3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footestoole:
4 Are ye not partiall in your selues, and are made iudges of euill thoughts?

Leuit.19.15. prou.24.24.

[a] As esteeming faith and religion by the outward appearance of men.

‖ *Or, congregation.*

5 Hearken, my deare beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this worlde, that they might be rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which hee promised to them that loue him?
6 But yee haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you by tyrannie, and drawe you before the iudgement seates?
7 Doe not they blaspheme that good [b] name, by the which ye are named?
8 If ye fulfill the royall lawe according to the Scripture, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye do well:
9 But if ye regard one person more then another, ye commit sinne, and are rebuked of the lawe as transgressours.
10 *Whosoeuer shal keepe the whole lawe, and yet faile in one point, he is guiltie of all.
11 For he that said, Do not commit adulterie: said also, Do not kill. Though thou do none adulterie, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the lawe.
12 So speake ye, and so do, as they that shalbe iudged by the law [c] of libertie.
13 For hee shall haue iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercie: and mercie reioyceth against iudgement.
14 What profiteth it, my brethren, though a man say, hee hath faith, and hath not deedes? can faith saue him?
15 *If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily foode,
16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding, yee giue them not those things which are needefull to the body: what shall it profite?
17 Euen so faith, if it haue not deedes, is dead in it selfe.
18 But some man will say, Thou hast faith, and I haue deedes: shewe me thy faith by thy [d] deedes, and I will shewe thee my faith by my deedes.
19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.
20 But wilt thou knowe, O thou vaine man, that that faith which is without workes, is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father iustified through workes, when hee had offered *Isahac his sonne vpon the altar?
22 Seest thou not how that faith wrought with his deedes, and through the deedes was the faith made perfect?
23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was reputed vnto him for righteousnesse: & he was called the friend of God.
24 Ye see then, how that of deedes a man is iustified, and not of faith only.
25 Likewise also, was not *Rahab the harlot iustified through workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, & had sent them out an other way?
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead: euen so faith without workes is dead also.

b The name of God & Christ, whereof you make profession: and in that they dishonour God, it is not meete that you his children should honour them. *Matth.22.39. Leuit.15.19.*

c By the mercie of God which deliuereth vs from the curse of the lawe. *Luke 3.11. 1.Iohn 3.17.*

d Here deedes are considered, as ioyned with the true faith. *Gen.22.10. Gen.15.6. rom.4.3. galat.3.6. Iosu.2.1.*

The iij. Chapter.

2 *He forbiddeth all ambition to seeke honour aboue our brethren.* 3 *He describeth the propertie of the tongue.*

1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing howe that we shall receiue the greater damnation.
2 For in many things wee sinne all. *If a man sinne not in [a] worde, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle all the body:
3 Beholde, we put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body:
4 Beholde also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the lust of the gouernour will:
5 Euen so the tongue is a litle member also, and boasteth great things: beholde howe great a matter a litle fire kindleth.
6 And the tongue is fire, euen a worlde of wickednesse: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and [b] setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.
7 All the nature of beastes, and of birdes, and of serpents, and things of the sea, is meeked and tamed of the nature of man:
8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson:
9 Therewith blesse we our God and father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.
10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: My brethren, these things ought not so to be.
11 Doeth a fountaine send forth at one hole sweete water, and bitter also?
12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare Olive beries? either a vine beare figges? so can no fountaine giue both salt water, and fresh also.
13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him shewe his workes out of a good conuersation with meekenesse of wisedome.
14 But if ye haue bitter enuying & strife in your heart, glory not, neither be lyars against the truth.
15 For such wisdome descendeth not from aboue: but is earthly, sensuall, and deuilish.
16 For where enuying and strife is, there is sedition, and all maner of euil workes.
17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercie and good fruites, without iudging, without simulation.
18 Yea, and the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

a For the lawe of the members continually fighteth against the lawe of the minde.

The iiij. Chapter.

4 *He exhorteth them to loue God.* 7 *and submit themselues to him.*

1 From whence commeth warres and fightings among you? Come they not hereof, euen of your lustes that [a] fight in your members?

a He that is able to moderate his tongue, hath atteyned to an excellent vertue.

b The intemperancie of the tongue is a flame of hell fire.

2 Ye lust, & haue not: ye enuie, and haue indignation, and can not obtaine: Ye fight and warre, ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, euen to consume it vpon your lustes.

b He calleth adulterers here after the maner of the Scriptures, them which preferre the pleasures of the world, to the loue of God.

4 Ye adulterers, and [b] adulteresses, know you not howe that the friendshyp of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therfore will be a friend of the world, is made the enemie of God.

c The imagination of mans heart is wicked.

5 Either doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The [c] spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to enuie?

1.Pet.5.9.pro.3.34.

6 But the Scripture offereth more grace, and therefore saith, * God resisteth the proude, but giueth grace vnto the lowly.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: but resist the deuill, and hee will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and mourne, and weepe: Let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

1.Pet.5.6.

10 * Humble your selues in the sight of the Lorde, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Backbite not one another, brethren: He that backbiteth his brother, and he that iudgeth his brother, backbiteth the law, and iudgeth the lawe: but and if thou iudge the lawe, thou art not an obseruer of the lawe, but a iudge.

Rom.14.4.

12 There is one lawe giuer, which is able to saue, and to destroy: * What art thou that iudgest another?

d We ought to submit our selues to the prouidence of God.

13 Goe to nowe ye that say, [d] To day and to morowe let vs go into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and bye, and sell, and winne:

14 (And yet can ye not tell what shal happen on the morowe: For what thing is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle time, and then he vanisheth away)

1.Cor.4.19.

15 For that ye ought to say, * If the Lorde will, and if we liue, let vs do this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: All such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth howe to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

The v. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the wicked riche men, 7 exhorteth vnto patience, 12 and to beware of swearing.

1 GO to nowe ye riche men, weepe, and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches be corrupt, your garments are moth eaten:

a And kindle the wrath of God against you.

3 Your golde and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a * witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire. Ye haue heaped treasure together in the [b] last dayes.

b To suffer till the ende of the world.

4 Beholde, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which hire is of you kept backe by fraude, crieth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and bene wanton: Ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned and killed the iust, and he doeth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the comming of the Lorde, beholde, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, & hath long patience therevpon, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be ye also patient, and settle your hearts: for the comming of the Lorde draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, least ye be damned: beholde, the iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an example of suffring aduersitie, & of patience, which spake in the name of the Lord.

11 Beholde, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: For the Lord is very pitifull & mercifull.

Matt.5.34.

12 * But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: Let your * yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, least you fall into condemnation.

c That which must be affirmed, affirme it simply, & without othes: likewise that which must be denied. By this hee taketh not from the magistrate his authoritie, who may require an othe for the maintenance of iustice, iudgemẽt, and trueth.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalmes.

14 Is any diseased among you? let him call for the elders of the Church, and let them pray for him, and * anoynt him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

Marke 6.13.

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lorde shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they forgiuen him.

16 Knowledge your faultes one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: For the feruent prayer of a righteous man auayleth much.

1.Reg.17.1. luke 4.25.

17 * Elias was a man vnder infirmities euen as we are, and he prayed in his prayer that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth, by the space of three yeres and sire monethes.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruite.

Matt.18.15.

19 Brethren, * if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and another conuert him,

20 Let the same know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from going astray out of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide the multitude of sinnes.

The end of the Epistle of Saint Iames.

¶ The

The first Epistle of Saint Peter the Apostle.

The first Chapter.

1 Hee sheweth that through the abundant mercie of God, we are elect and regenerate to a liuely hope, 7 and howe fayth must be tryed.

1 Peter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that dwell here and there as strangers throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia:

a Which were Iewes, to whom he was appointed to be an Apostle.

2 Elect according to the b foreknowledge of God the father, vnto the sanctifying of the spirite, through obedience & sprinckling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you.

b The free election of God, is the efficient cause of our saluation: the materiall cause is Christes obedience: our effectuall calling is the formall cause: and the finall cause, is our sanctification.

3 Blessed be God the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercie begate vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the rising of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God through fayth vnto saluation, ready to be shewed in the last time.

6 In the which ye reioyce, though nowe for a season (if neede require) ye are in heauinesse through manifolde temptations:

7 That the tryall of your fayth, being much more precious then golde that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found to be vnto you vnto laud, honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ,

8 Whom ye haue not seene, and yet loue him, in whome euen nowe though ye see him not, yet doe ye beleeue him, & reioyce with ioy vnspeakable and glorious:

9 Receiuing the ende of your fayth, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of which saluation haue the Prophets enquired and searched diligently, which prophecied of the grace that should come vnto you:

11 Searching when or what time the spirite of Christ which was in them should signifie, which spirite testified before the passions that shoulde happen vnto Christ, and the glory that should follow after.

12 Vnto which Prophets it was also reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they should minister the things which are nowe shewed vnto you of them, which by the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, haue in the Gospel preached vnto you, the things which the Angels desire to behold.

13 Wherefore girde vp the loynes of your minde, be sober, and trust perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you by the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues vnto the former lustes of your ignorance:

15 But as hee which called you is holy, *euen so be ye holy also in all maner of conuersation. *Luke 1.71.*

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy. *Leuit. 11.44.*

17 And if so be that ye call on the Father, * which without respect of person iudgeth according to euery mans worke, see that ye passe the time of your dwelling here, in feare. *Deut. 10.17. rom. 2.11. galat. 2.6.*

18 For as much as ye knowe, howe that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and golde, from your vaine conuersation, which ye receiued by the tradition of the fathers:

19 * But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe vndefiled, and without spot: *Hebr. 9.14. 1. iohn 1.7. apoca. 1.5.*

20 Which was ordeined beforehande, euen before the world was made, but was declared in the c last time for your sakes:

c When Christ appeared vnto the world, and when the Gospel was preached.

21 Which by his meanes doe beleeue on God that rayled him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that ye might haue fayth and hope toward God:

22 Euen ye which haue purified your soules, through the spirite in obeying the trueth, * with brotherly loue vnfayned, see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently: *Rom. 12.10.*

23 For ye are borne a newe, not of corruptible seede: but of incorruptible, by the worde of God, which liueth and lasteth for euer.

24 * For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man is as the floure of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the floure falleth away: *Esay 40.6. eccle. 14.18. iam. 1.10.*

25 But the worde of the Lorde endureth euer: and this is the worde which by the Gospel was preached vnto you.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to lay aside all vice, 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they builde.

1 Wherefore * all ‖ naughtines, & all guile, and fainednesse, and enuie, and backbiting layde aside, *Rom. 6.4. ephes. 4.22. colos. 3.8. hebr. 12.2.* ‖ *Or, malitiousnesse.*

2 As newe borne babes, desire ye the milke of the worde, which is without deceite: that ye may growe thereby vnto saluation,

3 If so be that ye haue tasted howe gracious the Lord is:

4 To whome ye come as vnto a liuing stone, disalowed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

5 And ye as liuely stones, be you made a spirituall house, an holy Priesthoode, for

for to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is conteyned alſo in the Scripture, * Beholde, I put in Sion a ſtone to be layde in the chiefe corner, elect and precious, and hee that beléeueth on him, ſhall in no wiſe be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beléeue, hee is precious: but vnto them which beléeue not, * the ſtone which the builders diſalowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner:

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence, which ſtumble at the word, and being diſobedient, vnto the which thing they were ordeined.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, * a royall Prieſthoode, an holy nation, a peculiar people: that ye ſhould ſhewe forth the vertues of him that called you out of darkeneſſe into his marueilous light.

10 * Which in time paſt were not a people, but are nowe the people of God: which ſometime had not obteined mercie, but nowe haue obteined mercie.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeeche you as ſtrangers and pilgrimes, abſteine from * fleſhly luſtes, which fight againſt the ſoule,

12 And ſee that ye haue honeſt converſation among the Gentiles: that whereas they backebite you as euill doers, * they may by your good workes which they ſhall ſee, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 * Submit your ſelues therefore vnto all maner ordinance of man for the Lordes ſake: whether it be vnto the King, as hauing the preeminence,

14 Either vnto rulers, as vnto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of euill doers, but for the laude of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may ſtoppe the ignorance of fooliſh men:

16 As free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of naughtineſſe, but euen as the ſeruants of God.

17 Honour all men. * Loue brotherly fellowſhip. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 * Seruants obey your maſters with all feare, not onely if they be good & courteous, but alſo though they be froward.

19 * For it is thanke worthie, if a man for conſcience towarde God endure griefe, and ſuffer wrong vndeſerued.

20 For what prayſe is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faultes, ye ſhall take it patiently? But if when ye doe well, ye ſuffer wrong, and ſhall take it patiently, then is there thanke with God.

21 For hereunto verily were ye called: for Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖ for vs, leauing vs an enſample that ye ſhould followe his ſteppes.

22 * Which did no ſinne, neither was there guile found in his mouth.

23 Which when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he ſuffred, he threatned not, but committed the vengeance to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

24 *Which his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his body on the tree, that wee being deliuered from ſinne, ſhoulde liue vnto righteouſneſſe: by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray: but are now turned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Howe wiues ought to order themſelues towarde their husbands, 3 and in their apparell.

1 Likewiſe * ye wiues be in ſubiection to your huſbands, that euen they which obey not the word, may without the word be wonne, by the converſation of the wiues:

2 After that they haue beholden your chaſte converſation coupled with feare.

3 * Whoſe apparell let it not be that which is outward, with brayded heare, and hanging on of golde, either in putting on of gorgeous apparell:

4 But let the hidde man which is in the heart be without all corruption, of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which ſpirit is before God a thing much ſet by.

5 For after this maner in the olde time did the holy women alſo which truſted in God, trye themſelues, being obedient vnto their huſbands.

6 Euen as * Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whoſe daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraide for any terrour.

7 * Likewiſe ye huſbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as vnto them that are heires alſo of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 In concluſion be ye all of one minde, hauing compaſſion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be ‖ courteous,

9 Not rendring euil for euil, or rebuke for rebuke: but contrarywiſe bleſſe, knowing that ye are thereunto called, euen that ye ſhould be a heires of the bleſſing.

10 For hee that doeth long after life, and loueth to ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lippes that they ſpeake no guile.

11 * Let him eſchewe euill, and doe good, let him ſeeke peace, and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lorde are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: againe, the face of the Lord is b ouer them that doe euill.

13 Moreouer, who is it that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 Yea, * happie are ye, if any trouble happen vnto you for righteouſneſſe ſake, be not ye afraide for any terrour of them, neither be ye troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lorde God in your hearts. Be readie alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you,

16 And

Eſai 28.16. rom.9.33.

Pſalme 118.22. matth.21.42. actes 4.12.

Exod.19.9.

Oſee 2.23. rom.9.25.

The Epiſtle on the third Sunday after Easter. Galat.5.17. rom.13.14.

Matth.5.16.

Rom.13.1.

Rom.12.10.

Epheſ.6.5. col.3.22.

The Epiſtle on the ſecond Sunday after Easter. 1.Cor.7.10.

‖ Some reade, for you.

Eſai 53.9. 1.iohn 3.5.

Matth.8.17. eſai 53.5.

Epheſ.5.22. coloſſ.3.18.

1.Tim.2.9.

Gene.13.18.

1.Cor.5.1.

The Epiſtle on the v. Sunday after Trinitie.

‖ meeke.

a God hath made vs when we were his enemies, heires of his kingdome: and ſhall not we forgiue our brethren a ſmall fault?

Eſai 1.16.

b To take vengeance on them.

Matth.5.10. eſai 8.12.

16 And that with meekenesse and feare, hauing a good conscience: that whereas they backebite you as euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

The Epistle on Easter euen.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

Rom.5.6. hebr.9.15.

18 * For as much as Christ hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, to bring vs to God, and was killed as pertayning to the flesh, but was quickened in the spirit.

19 In which spirit, he also went and preached vnto the spirits that were in prison,

20 Which sometime had bene disobedient, when once the long suffering of God abode in the dayes of Noe, while the arke was a preparing, wherein fewe (that is to say) eight soules were saued in the water.

21 To the which also the figure agreeth that nowe saueth vs, euen baptisme, (not the putting away the filth of the flesh, but in that a good conscience maketh request to God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Which is on the right hande of God, and is gone into heauen, Angels, powers, and might subdued vnto him.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth men to cease from sinne, & to be sober, and apt to pray.

1 FOr as much then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he which suffereth in the flesh, ceaseth from sinne:

2 That hee henceforth shoulde liue, as much time as remaineth in the flesh, not after the lustes of men, but after the will of God.

Ephes.4.23.

3 * For it is sufficient for vs that we haue spent the time that is past of the life, after the will of the Gentiles, walking in wantonnesse, lustes, in excesse of wines, in excesse of eating, in excesse of drinking, and abominable idolatrie.

4 And it seemed to them a strange thing, that ye runne not also with them vnto the same excesse of riot, and therefore speake they euill of you:

5 Which shall giue accoumpt to him that is readie to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpose verily was the Gospel preached also vnto the * dead, that they shoulde be iudged like other men in the flesh, but shoulde liue before God in the spirit.

7 † The ende of all thinges is at hande. Be ye therefore sober, and watche vnto prayer.

8 Aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Be ye harborous one to another, without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifolde grace of God.

11 If any man speake, let him talke as the word of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God ministreth vnto him, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Dearely beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fierie trial, which thing is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christes passions: that when his glorie appeareth, ye may be merie and glad.

14 * If ye be rayled vpon for the name of Christ, happie are ye: for the spirit of glorie and of God resteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. *Matth.5.10.*

15 See that none of you be punished as a murtherer, or as a theefe, or an euill doer, or as a busie body in other mens matters.

16 If any man suffer as a Christian man, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement must beginne at the house of God. If it first beginne at vs, what shall the ende be of them which beleeue not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that are troubled according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him with well doing, as vnto a faithfull creator.

The v. Chapter.

The duetie of pastours is to feede the flocke of Christ, and what reward they shall haue if they be diligent.

1 THe elders which are among you I exhort, which am also an elder, and a witnesse of the afflictions of Christ, and also a partaker of the glorie that shalbe opened:

a By elders, he vnderstandeth all them which preach, teach, or minister in the Church.

2 Feede you Gods flocke which is committed vnto you, taking the ouersight of them, not as compelled thereunto, but willingly: not for the desire of filthie lucre, but of a chearefull minde:

3 Not as though yee were lords ouer Gods heritage: but that ye be an ensample to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue an incorruptible crowne of glorie.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: Submit your selues euery man one to another, decke your selues inwardly in lowlinesse of minde: * For God resisteth the proude, and giueth grace to the humble. *The Epistle on the thirde Sunday after Trinitie. Iames 4.6.*

6 * Submit your selues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that he may exalt *Iames 4.10. matth.6.25. luke 12.24.*

a Although the wicked thinke this Gospel newe, and vexe you that imbrace it, yet hath it bene preached to them of time past, which now are dead: to the intent that they might haue bene condemned or dead to sinne, in the flesh, and so might haue liued to God in the spirit, which two are the effect of the Gospel.

† The Epistle on the Sunday after Ascension day.

exalt you when the time is come.
7 Cast all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.
Luke 21.31. 8 Be sober & watch: * for your aduersarie the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.
9 Whome resist stedfast in the faith: knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.
10 But the God of all grace himselfe, which hath called vs vnto his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a litle affliction, make you perfect, settle, strengthen and stablish you.
11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.
12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother, vnto you (as I suppose) I haue written briefely, exhorting and testifying, howe that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.
13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne.
14 * Greete ye one another with a kisse of charitie. Peace be with you all which are in Christ Iesus, Amen. *Rom.16.16. 1.cor.16.20.*

The second Epistle of Saint Peter.

The first Chapter.

Forasmuch as the power of God hath giuen them all things pertaining vnto life, hee exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly lusts.

1 Simon Peter, a seruant & an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them which haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of our God and Sauiour Iesus Christ:
2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,
3 According as his godly power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and a godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs vnto glory and vertue:
a The summe of our saluation and religion is, to be led by Christ to the Father, who calleth vs in the sonne.
4 By the which are giuen vnto vs excellent and most great promises, that by the meanes therof, ye might be partakers of the godly nature, if ye flee the corruption of worldly lusts.
5 And herevnto giue all diligence, in your faith minister vertue, in vertue knowledge,
6 In knowledge temperance, in temperance patience, in patience godlinesse,
7 In godlinesse brotherly kindnesse, in brotherly kindnesse charitie.
8 For if these things be among you, and be plenteous, they make you that ye neither shall be idle, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.
b Albeit it be sure in it selfe, forasmuch as God can not change: yet we must confirme it in our selues by the fruites of the spirite, knowing that the purpose of God electeth, calleth, sanctifieth, and iustifieth vs.
9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and can not see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his olde sinnes.
10 Wherefore, brethren, giue the more diligence for to make your calling and election b sure: for if ye doe such things, ye shall neuer fall.
11 Yea and by this meanes an entring in shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.
12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of such thinges, though ye knowe them your selues, and be stablished in the present trueth.
13 Notwithstanding I thinke it méete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:
14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, * euen as our Lorde Iesus Christ hewed me. *Iohn 21.19.*
15 I will euer also giue my diligence, that ye may haue wherewith to stirre vp the remembrance of these thinges after my departing.
16 * For we haue not followed deceitfull fables, when we opened vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but with our eyes we sawe his maiestie: *1.Cor.1.17.*
17 Euen then verily when he receiued of God the Father honour and glory, and when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory: * This is my deare beloued sonne in whom I delight. *Matth.17.5.*
18 This voyce we heard come from heauen, when we were with him in the holy mount.
19 We haue also a right sure word of prophecie, whereunto if ye take héede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, ye doe well, vntil the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts.
20 So that ye first knowe this, that no prophecie in the Scripture is of any priuate ‖ motion. ‖*Or.interpretation.*
21 For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God, spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

The ij. Chapter.

He prophecieth of false teachers, and sheweth their punishment.

1 There were false Prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, which priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that hath bought them,

them, and bring vpon themselues swift damnation.

2 And many shall followe their damnable wayes, by whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with faigned wordes make [a] marchandize of you, whose iudgement nowe of long time ceaseth not, and their damnation slepeth not.

4 For if * God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them downe into hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to be kept vnto iudgement:

5 * Neither spared the olde worlde, but saued Noe the eight person, a preacher of righteousnesse, and brought in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly,

6 And turned their cities of * Sodome, and Gomorrhe into ashes, ouerthrewe them, damned them, and made them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And iust Lot, vexed with the vncleane conuersation of the wicked, deliuered he.

8 (For he being righteous, and dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day with their vnlawfull deedes.)

9 The Lord knoweth howe to deliuer the godly out of temptation, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement for to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise authoritie. Presumptuous are they, and stand in their owne conceite, which feare not to speake euill of them that excell in worship.

11 When the angels which are greater both in power and might, giue not [b] rayling iudgement against them before the Lorde.

12 But these as bruite beastes, led with sensualitie, and made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstande not, and shall perish through their owne corruption:

13 And receiue the rewarde of vnrighteousnes, they count it pleasure to liue delitiously for a season: spots they are and blots, [c] delighting themselues in their deceiuings, in feasting with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of adulterie, and that can not cease from sinne, laping baite for vnstable soules: hearts they haue exercised with ‖ robberie, they are cursed children.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, which loued the reward of vnrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked of his iniquitie. * The dumbe beast, and vsed to the yoke, speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 * These are welles without water, cloudes that are caried with a tempest, to whome the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake the great swelling wordes of vanitie, they entice through lustes with the baite of wantonnes of the flesh, them that were cleane escaped from them, which are wrapped in errour:

19 While they promise them libertie, whereas they themselues are the bondseruants of corruption: * For of whom a man is ouercome, vnto the same is he brought in bondage.

20 * For if they, after they haue escaped from the filthines of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord, and the Sauiour Iesus Christ, are yet tangled again therein, and ouercome, then is the latter end worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement that was giuen vnto them.

22 But the same is happened vnto them that is vsed to be spoken by the true prouerbe, * The dog is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sowe that was washed, is turned againe to her wallowing in the myre.

a That is euidently seene in the Pope and his Priestes, which by lyes and flatteries sel mens soules: so that it is certaine that he is not the successour of Simon Peter, but of Simon Magus. *Iob 4.12. Gene.7.1. Gene.19.13.*

b Albeit the angels condemne the vice and iniquitie of wicked magistrates, yet they blame not the authoritie and power which is giuen them of God.

c For in your holy feastes, they sit as members of the Church, where as in deede they be but spots, and so deceiue you. ‖ *Or, couetousnesse.*

Numb.22.25.

Iude 1.21.

Iohn 8.34.1.pet. 6.20.

Hebr.6.4.

Prou 26.11.

The iij. Chapter.

3 He sheweth the impietie of them which mocke at Gods promises. 7 After what sort the ende of the world shalbe. 8 That they prepare themselues thereunto. 16 VVho they are which abuse the writings of Saint Paul, and the rest of the Scriptures. 18 Concluding with eternal thanks to Christ Iesu.

1 THis is the seconde Epistle that I nowe write vnto you, dearely beloued, wherewith I stirre vp & warne your pure myndes,

2 To be mindefull of the wordes which were tolde before of the holy Prophets, and also the ‖ commaundement of vs, which be Apostles of the Lord & Sauiour:

3 * Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes mockers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell a slepe, all things continue alike from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they know not (and that [a] wilfully) howe that the heauens were of olde, and the earth consisting of the water and by the water, by the worde of God:

6 By the which things the worlde that then was, perished, being then ouerrunne with water.

7 But the heauens and earth which are nowe, be kept by his worde in store, and reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, & perdition of vngodly men.

8 Dearely beloued, be not ignorant of this one thing, * howe that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeres, and a thousand yeres as one day.

9 The Lorde that hath promised, is not slacke (as some men count slackenesse) * but

Or, doctrine.

1.Tim.4.1. 2.tim.2.1.

a He meaneth them which had once professed Christian religion, but became afterward contemners and mockers, as Epicures and Atheistes.

Psal.90.4.

1.Tim.2.4. * but is patient to vsward, forasmuch as
hee would haue no man lost, but will re-
ceiue all men to repentance.
Matth.24.4. 10 Neuertheleſſe, * the day of the Lorde
1.thes.5.2. will come as a thiefe in the night, in the
apoc.3.3. which the heauens shal passe away with
a great noyse, and the elements shal melt
with feruent heate, the earth also, and
the workes that are therein, shalbe vt-
terly burned.
11 Seeing then that all these things shall
perish, what maner persons ought ye to
be in holy conuersation and godlinesse,
12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the com-
‖ Some reade, ming of the day of God, ‖ by whome the
wherein. heauen shall perish with fire, and the ele-
ments shall melt with feruent heate.
Apoca.21.1. 13 * Neuertheleſſe, we according to his
esai 65.17. promise, looke for a newe heauen, and a
newe earth, wherein dwelleth righte-
ousnesse.
14 Wherefore dearely beloued, seeing that
ye looke for such things, be diligent that
ye may be founde of him in peace with-
out spot, and vndefiled:
15 * And suppose that the long suffering Rom.2.4.
of the Lorde is saluation, euen as our
dearely beloued brother Paul also, ac-
cording to the wisdome giuen vnto him,
hath written vnto you.
16 Yea almost in euery Epistle, speaking
of such things, among which are many
thinges hard to be vnderstande, which
they that are vnlearned and vnstable,
peruert, as they do also the other Scrip-
tures, vnto their owne destruction.
17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye be ware
ned afore hand, beware least ye also, be-
ing led away with the errour of the wic-
ked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse:
18 But growe in grace, and in the know-
ledge of our Lorde and Sauiour Iesus
Christ: To whome be glorie both nowe
and for euer, Amen.

Here endeth the second Epistle of S. Peter.

The first Epistle of Saint Iohn the Apostle.

The first Chapter.

1 The true witnesse of the euerlasting worde of God. 7 The blood of Christ is the purgation of sinne. 10 No man is without sinne.

The Epistle on S. Iohn the Euangelists day. 1 THat which was
frō the beginning,
which wee haue
heard, which we
haue seene with
our eyes, which
wee haue looked
vpon, and our
handes haue han-
died of the worde of life:
2 (And the life appeared, and wee haue
seene, and beare witnesse, and shewe vn-
to you that eternall life which was with
the Father, and appeared vnto vs:)
3 That which we haue seene and heard,
declare wee vnto you, that ye also may
a The effect of the Gospel is, that we all being ioyned together in Christ by faith, should be the sonnes of God. haue a felowship with vs, and that our
felowship may be with the Father, and
his Sonne Iesus Christ.
4 And these things write we vnto you,
that your ioy may be full.
5 And this is the tydings which we haue
heard of him, and declare vnto you, * that
Iohn 8.12. God is light, and in him is no darke-
nesse at all.
6 If we say that we haue felowship with
him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and
do not the truth.
b That is, Christ with vs, and we with our selues. Hebr.9.28. 1.king 8.46. 2.Chron.6.36. 7 But if we walke in the light, euen as
he is in the light, then haue we felowship
b one with another, * and the blood of
Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs
from all sinne.
8 * If we say that we haue no sinne, we
deceiue our selues, and the truth is not
in vs.
9 If we knowledge our sinnes, he is faith-
full and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and
to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.
10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we
make him a lyar, and his word is not
in vs.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Christ is our aduocate. 10 Of true loue, and how it is tried, 18 to beware of antichrist.

1 MY litle children, these things write
I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And
if any man sinne, we haue an ad-
uocate with the Father, Iesus Christ
the righteous:
2 And he is the atonement for our sinnes,
not for our sinnes only, but also for the
sinnes of all the world.
a That is, by faith, and so obey him: for knowledge can not be without obedience. 3 And hereby we are sure that we a know
him, if we keepe his commaundements.
4 Hee that saith, I knowe him, and kee-
keth not his commandements, is a liar,
and the ‖ veritie is not in him. ‖ Or, trueth.
5 But who so keepeth his worde, in him
is the loue of God perfect in deede: Here-
by knowe we that we are in him.
6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought
himselfe to walke, euen as he walked.
7 Brethren, I write no newe comman-
dement vnto you, but an olde comman-
dement which ye haue heard from the
beginning. The olde commaundement,
is the word which ye haue heard from
the beginning.
8 Againe, a new commandement I write
vnto you, that is true in him, and the
same is true also in you, for the darkenesse
is past,

is past, and the true light nowe shineth.
9 Hee that saith howe that hee is in the light, and yet hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill this time.
1. Iohn 3. 14. 10 * Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of euill in him.
11 Hee that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darknesse: and can not tell whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.
12 Babes I write vnto you, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his names sake.
13 I write vnto you fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you yong men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked.
14 I write to you little children, because ye haue knowen the Father. I haue written to you fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you yong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked.
15 See that ye loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.
16 For all that is in the world, as the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but of the world.
17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God, abideth for euer.
18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard howe that antichrist shall come, euen nowe there are many antichristes: whereby we knowe that it is the last time.
19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: For if they had bene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: But ‖ that it might appeare that they are not all of vs.
‖ Or, this commeth to passe.
b The grace of the holy Ghost. 20 Neuertheles, ye haue an b vnction of him that is holy, and ye knowe all things.
21 I haue not written vnto you as though ye knewe not the truth: but because ye knowe it, and that no lie is of the truth.
22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is Christ? the same is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Sonne.
23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: But hee that knowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.
24 Let therefore abide in you, that same which ye heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shal remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, & in the Father.
25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, euen eternall life.
26 These thinges haue I written vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.
27 And the anoynting which yee haue receiued of him dwelleth in you: and ye neede not that any man teache you, but as the same c anoynting teacheth you of all things, and it is true, and not lying: and as it taught you, ye shall abide in it.
c Christ commeth vnto himselfe vnto you, and teacheth you by the holy Ghost & his ministers.
28 And nowe d babes, abide in him: that when he shall appeare, we may be bolde, and not be ashamed ‖ of him at his comming.
d By this name, he meaneth the whole Church of Christ in generall.
‖ Or, before.
29 If ye know that he is righteous, know also that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The singular loue of God toward vs, 7 and how we againe ought to loue one another.

1 BEholde what charitie the Father hath shewed vs euen that we should be called the sonnes of God: for this cause the world knoweth vs not, because it hath not knowen him.
2 Dearely beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and yet it doeth not appeare what we shalbe: But wee knowe that when hee shall appeare, wee shalbe like him: for we shall see him as he is.
3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himselfe, euen as he also is pure.
4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the lawe: for sinne is the transgression of the lawe.
5 And ye know that he appeared to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne. *Esai 53. 5. 1. peter 2. 22.*
6 As many as bide in him, sinne not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.
7 Babes, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.
8 * Hee that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth since the beginning: For this purpose appeared the Sonne of God, to loose the workes of the deuill. *Iohn 8. 44.*
9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: for his seede remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because hee is borne of God.
10 In this are ᵖ children of God knowen, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.
11 * For this is the tidings that ye heard from the beginning, that ye should loue one another. *Iohn 13. 34.*
12 Not as * Cain which was of that wicked, and slew his brother: And wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous. *Gene. 4. 8.*
13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.
14 We know that we are translated from death vnto life, because we a loue the brethren: hee that loueth not his brother, abideth in death. *The Epistle on the second Sunday after Trinitie.*
a This loue is the special fruit of our faith, and a certaine signe of our regeneration.
15 Whosoeuer hateth * his brother, is a manslear: and ye knowe that no manslear hath eternall life abiding in him. *Leuit. 19. 17.*
16 Hereby perceiue we loue, because hee layd downe his life for vs: and we ought

to

to lay downe our lines for the brethren.

Luke 3.11. 17 * But who so hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother haue neede, & shutteth vp his compassion from him: howe dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My babes, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deede & in veritie.

19 Hereby we knowe that we are of the trueth, and shall assure our heartes before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Dearely beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we boldenesse towarde God.

Matth.21.12. iohn 15.7. 22 And * whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandements, and doe those things which are pleasing in his sight.

Iohn 6.29. 23 * And this is his commandemẽt, that we should beleeue on the name of his sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

Iohn 13 34. 24 * And he that keepeth his commaundements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we knowe that he abideth in vs, euen by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Difference of spirits. 2 how the spirit of God may be knowen from the spirit of errour.

1 DEarely beloued, beleeue not euery spirite, but prooue the spirites whether they are of God, or not: for many false prophets are gone out into the worlde.

2 Hereby shall ye knowe the spirite of God: Euery spirite that confesseth that Iesus [a] Christ is come in the flesh, is of God:

a Who being very God came from his father, & tooke vpon him our flesh. He that confesseth or preacheth this truely, hath the spirit of God, or els not.

3 And euery spirit which confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God, and this is that spirite of Antichrist, of whom ye haue heard how that he should come: and euen now alreadye is he in the worlde.

4 Litle children, ye are of God, and haue ouercome them: for greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the worlde.

5 They are of the world, therefore speake they of the worlde, and the worlde heareth them.

Iohn 8. 47. 6 * We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby knowe we the spirit of veritie, and the spirit of errour.

The Epistle on the first Sunday after Trinitie. 7 Dearely beloued, let vs loue one another, for loue commeth of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

Iohn 3.16. 9 * In this appeared the loue of God towarde vs, because God sent his onely begotten sonne into the worlde, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his sonne to be the agreement for our sinnes.

11 Dearely beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 * No man hath seene God at any time. *1.Iohn 1.12.* If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs. *1.tim.6.16.*

13 Hereby knowe we that we dwell in him, and he in vs: because he hath giuen vs of his spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and do testifie that the father sent his sonne to be the sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer cõfesseth that Iesus is the sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that we should haue boldenesse in the day of iudgemẽt: For as he is, euen so are we in this worlde.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: for feare hath paine thereinne. He that feareth, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, for he loued vs first.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and yet hate his brother, he is a lyar: For how can he that loueth not his brother whome he hath seene, loue God whome he hath not seene?

Iohn 13.34. and 15.12. 21 * And this commandement haue we of him, that he which loueth God, should loue his brother also.

The v. Chapter.

Of the fruites of faith.

1 WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is Christ, is borne of God: & euery one that loueth him which begate, loueth him also which is begotten of him.

2 * By this we knowe that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements. *Matth.22.37.*

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements: and * his commandements are not grieuous. *1.Cor.15.57.*

4 For all that is borne of God, ouercommeth the worlde: and this is the victorie that hath ouercome the world, euen our faith. *The Epistle on the first Sunday after Easter.*

5 Who is it that ouercõmeth the world, but he which beleeueth that Iesus is the sonne of God?

6 This Iesus Christ is he that came by water and [a] blood: not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the spirite that beareth witnesse, because the spirite is [b] trueth.

a The water and blood that came out of his side, declare that we haue our sinnes washed by him, and he hath made full satisfaction for the same.

7 For there are three which beare record in heauen, the father, the worde, and the holy Ghost, and these three are one.

8 And there are three which beare record in earth, the spirit, and water, and blood, and these three agree in one.

b Which testifieth to our hearts, that we be the children of God.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: For this is the witnesse of God, which he testifieth of his sonne.

Iohn 3.37.

10 *He that beléeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: He that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeued not the record that God gaue of his sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen vnto vs eternall life, and this life is in his sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life: and he that hath not the sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the name of the sonne of God, that ye may knowe that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the name of the sonne of God.

14 And this is the trust that we haue in him: that *if we aske any thing accor-
1.Iohn 3.22. ding to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we knowe that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we knowe that we haue the petitiõs that we desire of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I say not that yee shoulde pray for it.

17 *All vnrighteousnesse is sinne: and *Matth.12.31.*
there is sinne not vnto death. *mar.3.29.*

18 We knowe that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked toucheth him not.

19 We knowe that we are of God, and the whole worlde lyeth in wickednesse.

20 We knowe that the sonne of God is come, and hath *giuen vs a minde to *Luke 24.45.*
knowe him which is true: and we are in him that is true, through his sonne Iesus Christ: This same is very God, and eternall life.

21 Babes, keepe your selues frõ ‖ idoles, ‖*Or, Images.*
Amen.

¶ The ende of the first Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The second Epistle of Saint Iohn.

1 He writeth vnto a certaine Lady. 4 reioycing that her children walke in the trueth. 5 and exhorteth them vnto loue.

1 THe elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whome I loue in the *trueth, and not I onely, but also all þ haue knowẽ the trueth:

a According to godlines, and not with any worldly affe-ctions.

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the sonne of the father in *b* trueth and loue.

b We can not receiue the grace of God, except we haue the true knowledge of him, of the which knowledge loue proceedeth.

4 I reioyced greatly that I founde of thy children walking in *c* trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement of the father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Ladie, not as though I wrote a new cõmãdemẽt vnto thee: but that same which we haue had from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

c According to Gods worde.

6 And this is the loue, that we shoulde walke after his commandements: This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye shoulde walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the worlde, which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke on your selues, that we lose not that we haue wrought: but that wee may haue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, & abideth not in þ doctrine of Christ, hath not God: He that endureth in the doctrine of Christ, hath both the father and the sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, & bring not this learning, *him receiue not to *Rom.16.17.*
house, neither bid him God speede.

11 For he that biddeth him God speede, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke: but I trust to come vnto you, and speake with you mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be full.

13 The sonnes of thy elect sister greete thee. Amen.

¶ The ende of the second Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The

The third Epistle of Saint Iohn.

2 Hee is glad of Gaius that hee walked in the trueth, 5 and exhorteth to be loving vnto the poore christen in their persecution.

1 THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.
2 Beloued, I wish in all thinges that thou prosperedst & faredst well, euen as thy soule prospereth.
3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came, and testified of the trueth that is in thee, howe thou walkest in the trueth.
4 I haue no greater ioy, then for to heare howe that my sonnes walke [a] in veritie.
a That is, in godly conuersation, as they which haue both the knowledge and feare of God.
5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully what soeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:
6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forwardes on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt do well.
7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be helpers to the trueth.
9 I wrote vnto the Church: but Diotrephes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.
10 Wherefore if I come, I will declare his deedes which hee doeth, tatling on vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither he himselfe receiueth the brethren, & forbiddeth them that would, and thrusteth them out of the Church.
11 Beloued, follow not that which is euil, but that which is good. He that doeth well, is of God, but hee that doeth euill, hath not seene God.
12 Demetrius hath good report of al men, and of the trueth it selfe: Yea, and wee our selues also beare record, and ye know that our record is true.
13 I had many things to write: but I will not with inke & penne write vnto thee.
14 I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake mouth to mouth. Peace be vnto thee. The louers salute thee. Greete our friends by name.

¶ The ende of the third Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The Epistle of Saint Iude.

Saint Iude admonisheth all Churches generally to take heede of deceiuers, which goe about to draw away the hearts of the simple people from the trueth of God.

The Epistle on Saint Simon and Iudes day.

1 IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, the brother of Iames, to them which are called and sanctified in God the father, and preserued in Iesus Christ:
2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and charitie be multiplied.
3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needefull for mee to write vnto you, exhorting you that ye should earnestly [a] contende for the faith which was once giuen vnto the saintes.
a Against assaultes of Satan and heretikes.
4 For there are certaine vngodly men crastily crept in, which were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, turning the grace of our God vnto wantonnesse: and denying God, which is the onely Lord, and our Lord Iesus Christ.
5 My minde is therefore to put you in remembrance hereof, forasmuch as yee once knowe this, how that the Lorde after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, *destroyed them which afterward beleeued not. *Num. 14. 37.
6 *The Angels also which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenes, vnto the iudgement of the great day. *2. Peter 2. 4.
7 *Euen as Sodome and Gomorrhe, and the cities about them, which in like maner defiled themselues with fornication, and folowed strange flesh, are set foorth for an ensample, and suffer the paine of eternall fire. *Gene. 19. 24.
8 Likewise these being deceiued by dreames, defile the flesh, despise rulers, and speake euill of them that are in authoritie.
9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when hee strone against the deuil, and disputed about the body of Moses, durst not giue railing sentence, but saide, The Lorde rebuke thee.
10 But these speake euill of these things

which they know not, and what things they knowe naturally, as beastes which are without reason, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe be vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of * Cain, and are vtterly ginen to the errour of * Balaam for lucres sake, and haue perished in the gainesaying of * Core.

12 These are ‖ spots in your feastes of charitie, when they feast with you, without all feare feeding themselues: cloudes they are without water, caried about of windes, ‖trees withered at fruite gathering, and without fruite, twise dead, and plucked vp by the rootes:

13 They are the raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame: they are wandring starres, to whom is reserued the mist of darkenesse for euer.

14 Enoch the seuenth from Adam prophecied before of such, saying, Beholde, the Lorde shall come with thousandes of saintes,

15 To giue iudgement against all men, and to rebuke all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their cruell speakings, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes, * whose mouthes speake proud things, they haue men in great reuerence because of aduantage.

17 But ye beloued, remember the woordes which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ.

18 Howe that they tolde you, * that there should be mockers in the last time, which shoulde walke after their owne vngodly lustes.

19 These are makers of sects, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But ye beareth beloued, edifie your selues in your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 And keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And haue compassion of some, ‖ separating them:

23 And other saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Vnto him that is able to keepe you fre from sinne, and to present you faultelesse before the presence of his glory with ioy,

25 To God our Sauiour which onely is wise, be glory and maiestie, dominion, and power, nowe and euer, Amen.

Gene.4.8. Num.22.21. num.16.1. 2.Pet.2.15.

‖Or, rockes.

‖Or, trees withered in Autumne, when the fruite haruest is, and so the Greeke worde importeth: or, trees bearing corrupt fruite: or, trees corrupting their owne fruite.

Pſal.17.10.

1.Tim.4.1. 2.tim.3.1. 2.pet.2.3.

‖Or, in putting differences.

¶ The ende of the Epistle of Saint Iude.

The Reuelation of Saint Iohn the Diuine.

The first Chapter.

1 The cause of this Reuelation. 3 Of them that reade it. 4 John writeth to the seuen Churches. 5 The maiestie and office of the sonne of God. 20 The vision of the candlestickes, and starres.

1 THe a Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which b God gaue vnto him, for to shewe vnto his seruants things which must shortely come to passe: & whe he had sent, hee shewed by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Which bare record of the woord of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he sawe.

3 Happie is hee that readeth, & they that heare the woordes of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace be vnto you, and peace from him which * is, and which was, and which is to come, & from the seuen spirites which are before his throne:

5 And fro Iesus Christ, which is a faithfull witnesse and * first begotten of the dead, and Lord ouer the kings of ỹ earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And made * vs kings and priestes vnto God and his father: to him be glory and dominion for euermore, Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth with the cloudes, and all eyes shall see him, and they also which pearced him, and all kinreds of the earth shall waile before him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha & Omega, the beginning and the ending, saieth the Lorde almightie, which is, and which was, and which is to come.

9 I Iohn your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Pathmos, for the worde of God, and for the witnessing of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirite on the ‖Lords day, and

a Of things which were hid before.
b Christ receiued this Reuelation out of his fathers bosome as his owne doctrine, but it was hid in respect of vs, so that Christ as Lorde and God reuealeth it to Iohn his seruant, by the ministerie of his angel, to the edification of his Church.

Exod.3.14.

Hebre.9.14.

1.Cor.15.21.

‖Or, Sunday.

and heard behinde me a great voyce, as
it had bene the voyce of a trumpe,
11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the
first and the last: that thou seest write in
a booke, & sende it vnto the seuen Chur-
ches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus,
and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Perga-
mos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto
Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and
vnto Laodicea.
12 And I turned backe to see the voyce
that spake vnto me. And when I was
turned, I sawe seuen golden candle-
stickes,
13 And in the middes of the seuen can-
dlestickes, one like vnto the sonne of mã,
clothed with a garment downe to the
feete, and gird about the pappes with a
golden girdle.
14 His head and his heares were white
as white wooll, and as snowe, and his
eyes were as a flame of fire.
15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as
though they burnt in a fornace: and his
voyce as the sound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hande seuen
starres: & out of his mouth went a sharp
two edged sword: and his face shone e-
uen as the Sunne in his strength.
17 And when I sawe him, I fell at his
feete euen as dead: and he laid his right
hande vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare
Esa.44.4. not, * I am the first and the last,
18 I am aliue, and was dead: and be-
holde I am aliue for euermore, Amen, &
haue the keyes of hell and of death.
19 Write therefore the thinges which
thou hast seene, and the things which
are, and the things which shalbe fulfil-
led hereafter.
20 The mysterie of the seuen starres
which thou sawest in my right hande,
and the seuen golden candlestickes. The
seuen starres are the Angels of the se-
uen churches: and the seuen candlesticks
which thou sawest are the seuen Chur-
ches.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth foure churches, 5 to repentance, 10 to perseuerance, patience and amendement, 14. 20. 23 as wel by threatnings, 7. 10. 17. 26 as by promises of rewarde.

1 VNto the Angell of the Church of
Ephesus, write, These thinges
sayeth he that holdeth the seuen
starres in his right hand, and that wal-
keth in the middest of the seuen golden
candlestickes:
2 I knowe thy workes, and thy labour,
and patience, and howe thou canst not
forbeare them which are euill: and hast
examined them which say they are Ap-
postles, and are not, and hast founde
them lyars:
3 And hast suffred, and hast patience, and
for my names sake hast laboured, and
hast not fainted.
4 Neuertheles, I haue somewhat a-
gainst thee, because thou hast left thy
first loue.
5 Remember therefore from whence thou
art fallen, and repent, and doe the first
workes: or els, I will come vnto thee
shortly, and will remoue thy candle-
sticke out of his place, except thou repet.
6 But this thou hast, because thou ha-
test the deedes of the Nicolaitans,
which deedes I also hate.
7 Let him that hath an eare, heare what
the spirit saith vnto the Churches: To
him that ouercommeth, will I giue to
eate of the tree of life, which is in the
middest of the paradise of God.
8 And vnto the Angel of the Church of
Smyrna, write, These thinges saith he
that is first and the last, which was dead,
and is a aliue:
9 I know thy workes, and tribulation,
and pouertie, (but thou art b rich:) and
I knowe the blasphemie of them which
call them selues Iewes, and are not, but
are the synagogue of Satan.
10 Feare none of those thinges which
thou shalt suffer: beholde, the deuil shal
cast some of you into prison to tempt
you, and ye shall haue tribulation tenne
dayes: be thou faithfull vnto the death,
and I will giue thee a crowne of life.
11 Let him that hath an eare, heare what
the spirite saith vnto the Churches. He
that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of
the seconde death.
12 And to the Angell of the Church in
Pergamos, write, These thinges saith
he which hath the sharpe c sworde with
two edges.
13 I knowe thy workes, and where thou
dwellest, euen where Satans seate is,
and that thou holdest fast my name, and
hast not denyed my faith, euen in those
dayes, when Antipas my faithfull mar-
tyr was slaine among you, where Sa-
tan dwelleth.
14 But I haue a few thinges against thee,
because thou hast there them that main-
taine the doctrine of *Balaam, which
taught ‖ Balac to put a stumbling blocke
before the children of Israel, that they
shoulde eate of meate sacrificed vnto i-
dols, and commit fornication.
15 Euen so hast thou them that maine-
taine the doctrine of the Nicolaitans,
which thing I hate.
16 Repent, or els I will come vnto thee
shortly, and wil fight against them with
the sworde of my mouth.
17 Let him that hath an eare, heare what
the spirite saieth vnto the Churches.
To him that ouercommeth, will I giue
to eate Manna that is hid, and will giue
him a white stone, and in the stone a
newe name written, which no man
knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.
18 And vnto the Angell of the Church of
Thyatira, write, These things saith the
sonne of God, who hath eyes like vnto
a flame of fire, and his feete are like fine
brasse:
19 I knowe thy workes, and thy charie
tie, seruice, and faith, and thy patience,

a The eternall diuinitie of Iesus Christ, is here most plainely declared, with his manhood and victorie ouer death, to assure his, that they shall not be ouercome by death.
b In spirituall treasure.
c The word of God is the sword with two edges.
Num.24.14. ‖ Some reade, taught in Balac.

and thy deedes, which are moe at the laſt then at the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a fewe thinges againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman Iezabel, which called her ſelfe a prophetiſſe, to teach, and to deceiue my ſeruants, to make thē commit fornication, and to eate meate ſacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Beholde, I wil caſt her into a bed, and them that commit fornication with her into great aduerſitie, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I wil kil her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall knowe that *I am he which ſearcheth the reines & heartes: and I wil giue vnto euery one of you according to his workes. *Ierem.11.20. and 17.10.

24 Vnto you I ſay, and vnto other of them of Thyatira, as many as haue not this learning, and which haue not knowen þ deepnes of Satā, as they ſay, I will put vpon you none other burde:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And whoſoeuer ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the ende, to him will I giue power ouer nations:

27 *And he ſhall rule them with a rodde of yron: and as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhiuers: *Pſalme 2.9.

28 Euen as I receiued of my father, ſo will I giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaith to the Churches.

The iij. Chapter.

He exhorteth the Churches or miniſters to the true profeſſion of faith, and to watching.

1 AND write vnto the Angel of the Church that is at Sardis, Theſe thinges ſaith he that hath the ſeuen ſpirits of God, and the ſeue ſtarres, I knowe thy workes, euen that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and thou art dead.

2 Be awake, and ſtrengthen the thinges which remaine, that are readie to die: For I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore howe thou haſt receiued and heard, and holde faſt, and repent. *If thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not knowe what houre I will come vpon thee. *1.Theſſ.5.2. 2.pet.3.10.

4 Thou haſt a fewe names in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, ſhall be thus clothed in white arap, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life: and I will confeſſe his name before my father, and before his Angels. *Apoc.20.12. philip.4.4.

6 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 And write vnto the Angel of þ Church of Philadelphia, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy and true, which hath the key of Dauid, which openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I knowe thy workes: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open dooze, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a litle ſtrength, and haſt kept my ſayings, and haſt not denyed my name.

9 Beholde, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which call theſelues Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them that they ſhall come and worſhip before thy feete, and ſhall knowe that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the wordes of my patience, therefore I will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which will come vpon all the worlde, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Beholde, I come ſhortly, holde that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take away thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall goe no moze out: and I will write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, which is newe Hieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God; and I will write vpon him my new name.

13 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church which is in Laodicea, write, Theſe things ſaith Amen, the faithful and true witneſſe, the begining of the creatures of God.

15 I knowe thy workes, that thou art neither colde nor hot: I woulde thou were colde or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke warme, and neither colde nor hot, I will ſpewe thee out of my mouth:

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am riche, and increaſed with goods, and haue neede of nothing: and knoweſt not how that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſaile thee to buy of me gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayeſt be riche, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, that thy filthy nakednes do not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eie ſalue, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chaſten, be feruent therefore, and repent. *Prou.3.12. hebr.12.5.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the dooze, & knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the dooze, I will come in to him, and will ſuppe with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to ſit with me in my throne, euē as I ouercame, and haue ſitten with my father in his throne.

22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the ſpirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

The

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The vision of the maiestie of God. 2 He seeth the throne, and one sitting vpon it, 8 and foure and twentie seates about it, with foure and twentie Elders sitting vpon them, and foure beastes praising God day and night.

The Epistle on Trinitie Sunday.

1 AFter this I looked, and beholde, a doore was open in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with mee, which saide, Come vp hither, and I will shewe thee thinges which must be fulfilled hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and beholde, a throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the throne.

3 And hee that sate, was to looke vpon like a Iasper stone, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebowe about the throne, in sight like vnto an Emeralde.

4 And about the throne were foure and twentie seates, and vpon the seates I sawe foure and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of golde.

5 And out of the throne doe proceede lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the throne, which are the seuen spirites of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse, like vnto Crystal: and in the middes of the throne, and rounde about the throne, were foure beastes full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the seconde beast like a Calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Egle.

8 And the foure beastes had eche of them sixe wings about him, and they were ful of eyes within, and they had no rest day neither night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lorde God Almightie, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beastes gaue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the throne, which liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fell downe before him that sate on ꝑ throne, and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the throne, saying,

Apoc. 5. 12.

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lorde, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasures sake they are, and were created.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hee seeth the Lambe opening the booke, 8. 14 and therefore the foure beastes, the foure and twentie Elders, and the Angels praise the Lambe, and doe him worship. 9 for their redemption and other benefites.

1 AND I sawe in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a booke written within, and on the backe side, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I sawe a strong Angel preaching with a lowde voyce, Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not: beholde, that Lion that is of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath obteined to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middes of the throne, and of the foure beastes, and in the middes of the Elders stoode a Lambe as though he had bene killed, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beastes and foure and twentie Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saintes:

9 And they sung a newe song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast killed, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of all kinreds, & tongues, and peoples, and nations:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God kings *1. Peter 2. 9.* and priestes, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels about the throne, and about the beastes and the Elders, and heard thousand thousands,

12 Saying with a lowde voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was killed to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And all the creatures which are in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder ꝑ earth, and in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beastes said, Amen. And the foure and twentie Elders fell vpon their faces, and worshipped him that liueth for euermore.

The vj. Chapter.

The Lambe openeth the sixe seales, and many things folowe the opening thereof.

1 AND I sawe when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard one of the foure beastes say, as it were the noise of thunder, Come and see.

2 And I sawe, and beholde there was a white horse, and he that sate on him had a

howse, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and for to ouercome.

3 And when hee had opened the seconde seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened ꝑ third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come & see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middes of ꝑ foure beastes say, A measure of wheate for a penie, and three measures of barley for a penie, and oyle and wine see thou hurt not.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of ꝑ fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name ꝑ sate on him was death, and hell followeth with him: and power was giuen vnto him ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

9 And when he had opened ꝑ fifth seale, I sawe vnder ꝑ altar the soules of them that were killed for the worde of God, and for the testimonie which they had.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Howe long tarriest thou Lord holy and true, to iudge and to auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white garments were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them that they should rest yet for a litle season, vntill their fellowe seruants, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, & the sunne was as blacke as sackcloth made of heare, & the moone waxed all euen as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her vntimely figges when shee is shaken of a mightie winde.

14 And heauen vanished away as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and all mountaines and Iles were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mightie men, and euery bondman, & euery free man, hidde themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the hilles:

Esai 2.19. ose 10.8. luke 23.30.

16 And said to the hilles and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who is able to endure?

The vij. Chapter.

4. 9 Hee seeth the seruants of God sealed in their foreheads, out of all nations and people, 15 which though they suffer trouble, yet the Lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaines of liuing water, 17 and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

1 AND after that, I sawe foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde shoulde not blowe on the earth, neither on the sea, neither on any tree.

2 And I sawe another Angel ascending from the rising of the Sunne, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a loude voyce to the foure Angels to whom power was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea, *The Epistle on all Saints day.*

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, neither the trees, till we shall haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheades.

4 And I heard ꝑ number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourtie & foure thousande, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stoode before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white garments, and palmes in their handes:

10 And cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Saluation be ascribed to him that sitteth vpon the throne of our God, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels stoode in the compasse of the throne, and of the Elders, and of the foure beastes, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdome, and thankes, and honour, and power, and might, be vnto our God for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed

araped in white garments? and whence came they?

14 And I ſayd vnto him, Lorde, thou woteſt. And he ſaide to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their long robes, and made [a] them white by the blood of the Lambe.

a That is, ſaide long robes.

15 Therefore are they in the preſence of the throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth in the throne will dwell among them.

Eſay 49.10.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt, neither ſhall the Sunne light on them, neither any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middeſt of the throne ſhall feede them, and ſhall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

Eſay 25.8. apoca. 21.4.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The ſeuenth ſeale is opened, there is ſilence in heauen. 6 The foure angels blowe their trumpets, and great plagues follow vpon the earth.

1 AND when hee had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſawe the ſeuen angels which ſtoode before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another angel came and ſtood before the altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and many odours were giuen vnto him, that he ſhould offer with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the ſmoke of the odours which came of the prayers of Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and voyces were made, and thundrings, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 And the ſeuen angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to blowe.

7 The firſt angel blewe, and there was made haile and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt into the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt, and all greene graſſe was burnt.

8 And the ſecond angel blewe, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the thirde part of the ſea turned to blood.

9 And the thirde part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, dyed, and the thirde part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the thirde angel blewe, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell into the third part of the riuers, and into fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called wormewood, and the thirde part was turned to wormewood, and many men dyed of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel blewe, and the thirde part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the thirde part of ſtarres, that the thirde part of them ſhould be darkened: and the day was ſmitten that the thirde part of it ſhoulde not ſhine, and likewiſe the night.

13 And I beheelde, and heard an angell flying through the middes of heauen, ſaying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, becauſe of the voyces to come of the trumpe of the three angels which were yet to blowe.

The ix. Chapter.

12 The firſt woe is paſt. 14 The foure angels that were bound are looſed. 18 And the thirde part of men is killed.

1 AND the fifth angel blew, and I ſawe a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomleſſe pit, and the ſmoke of the pit aroſe, as the ſmoke of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by the reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke Locuſtes vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they ſhoulde not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be vexed fiue moneths, and their paine was as the paine that commeth of a Scorpion, when he ſhall haue ſtricken a man.

6 * And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

Eſay 2.19. oſee 10.8.

7 * And the ſimilitude of the Locuſtes was like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like vnto golde, and their faces were as it had bene the faces of men.

VViſd. 26.9.

8 And they had heare as the heare of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had habergions, as it were habergions of iron, and the ſounde of their wings was as the ſounde of charets when many horſes runne to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrewe tongue is *Abaddon*, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name *Appollyon*, that is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and beholde, two woes come yet after this.

13 And

13 And the sixth angel blewe, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,
14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpe, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.
15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.
16 And the number of the horsemen of the armies were twentie thousande times ten thousand: And I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I sawe the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing fierie habergions of a Iacynct colour, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes commeth forth fire, and smoke, and brimstone.
18 And of these three was the thirde part of men killed, that is to say, of the fire, and of the smoke, and of the brimstone, which proceeded out of the mouthes of them.
19 For their powers be in their mouthes, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, hauing heads, and with them they doe hurt.
20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by these plagues, repented not of the deedes of their hands, that they shoulde not worship deuils, * and idoles of golde, and siluer, and braſſe, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, neither heare, neither goe:
21 Also they repented not of their murders, & of their sorceries, neither of their fornication, neither of their thefts.

Psal. 115.4. and 135.15.

The x. Chapter.

1 The Angel hath the booke open, 6 he sweareth there shall be no more time, 9 he giueth the booke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.

1 AND I sawe another mightie Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the rainebowe vpon his head: and his face as it were the Sunne, and his feete as it were pillars of fire.
2 And hee had in his hande a litle booke open: and he put his right foote vpon the sea, and his left foote on the earth:
3 And cried with a loude voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.
4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.
5 And the angel which I sawe stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lift vp his hand to heauen,
6 And sware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and things which therein are, that there should be no longer time.
7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth angel, when he shal begin to blow, and the ministerie of God shalbe finished, as he declareth to his seruants the Prophets.
8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto me againe, and sayd, Goe, and take the litle booke which is open in the hande of the angell which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.
9 And I went vnto the angel, and sayd vnto him, Giue me the litle booke. And he sayd vnto me, Take it, and eate it vp, and it shall * make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth as sweete as hony. *Ezech. 2.9.*
10 And I tooke the litle booke out of the angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as sweete as hony: and as soone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.
11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophecie againe among the people, and nations, and tongues, and to many kings.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The temple is measured. 3 Two witnesses raysed vp by the Lord, are murdered by the beast.

1 AND then was giuen me a reede like vnto a rod, and the angel stoode by, saying, Rise and mete the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.
2 But the court which is without the temple cast out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie shall they treade vnder foote fourtie and two monethes.
3 And I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophecie a thousande, two hundred, and threescore dayes, clothed in sackcloth.
4 These are two Olive trees, and two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.
5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, and consumeth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, this wise must he be killed.
6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesying: and haue power ouer waters, to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all maner plagues, as often as they will.
7 And when they haue finished their testimonie, the beast that commeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.
8 And their bodies shall lie in the streetes of the great citie, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.
9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and they of the nations, shall see their bodies three dayes and an halfe,

halfe, and shall not suffer their bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and be glad, and shall send giftes one to another: for these two prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the spirit of life comming from God, entred into them: and they stoode vpon their feete, & great feare fell vpon them which sawe them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enemies sawe them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine names of men seuen thousande: and the remnant were afraide, and gaue glorie to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and beholde, the thirde woe commeth anon.

15 And the seuenth Angel blew, and there were made great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this worlde are our Lords, and his Christes, and he shall reigne for euermore.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sit before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God almightie, which art, and wast, and art to come: for thou hast receiued thy great might, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angrie, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets and Saintes, and to them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his temple the arke of his Testament: and there followed lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and earthquake, and much haile.

The xij. Chapter.

There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the Sunne, &c.

‖*Or, signe.*

1 AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, A woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she being with childe, crieth, trauailing in birth, and pained readie to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, for beholde a great red Dragon, hauing seuen heades, and tenne hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heades.

4 And his taile draweth the thirde part of the starres of heauen, and he cast them to the earth: And the Dragon stoode before the woman which was readie to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as soone as it were borne.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, which shall rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her sonne was taken vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousande, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

7 And there was a battaile in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought with the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his angels, *The Epistle on Saint Michael and all Angels.*

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon, that olde Serpent, called the deuill and Satanas, was cast out, which deceiueth all the world: and hee was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce saying in heauen: Nowe is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of his testimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, because hee knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the Dragon sawe that hee was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water after the woman, as it had bene a flood: that hee might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swalowed vp the riuer which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went & made warre with the remnant of her seede, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimonie of Jesus Christ.

18 And ‖ I stoode on the sea sande. ‖*Some reade, and he stoode.*

The xiij. Chapter.

1. 8 The beast deceiueth the reprobate, 2. 4. 12 and is confirmed by another. 17 The priuiledge of the beastes marke.

1 AND I sawe a beast rise out of the sea, hauing seuen heades, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes,

crownes, and vpon his heades the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I sawe, was like a Leoparde, and his feete were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authoritie.

3 And I sawe one of his heades as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wounde was healed: and all the worlde wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him, to doe fourtie and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth vnto blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saintes, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the lambe, which was killed from the beginning of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 * Hee that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: He that killeth with a sworde, must be killed with a sworde. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saintes.

Gene.9.6. matth.26.5.

11 And I beheelde another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as did the Dragon.

12 And he doth all that the first beast could doe in his presence, and hee causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worshipp the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those signes which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which hath the wound of a sworde, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue a spirit vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast shoulde both speake, and should cause that as many as would not worshipp the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And hee causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, that hee shoulde giue them a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath witte, count the number of the beast: For it is the number of a man, and his number is sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The notable companie of the lambe. 6 One announceth the Gospell, 8 Another, the fall of Babylon. 9 And the third warneth to flee from the beast. 13 Of the Lordes harueste.

1 AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his fathers name written in their foreheades. *The Epistle on Innocents day.*

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen as the sounde of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of Harpers, harping with their Harpes:

3 And they sing as it were a newe song before the throne, and before the foure beastes, and the Elders, and no man coulde learne that song, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thousande, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: These are they which followe the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: These were redeemed from men, being the first fruites vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was founde no guile: for they are without spot before the throne of God.

6 And I sawe another Angel flee in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to all nations, and kinreds, and tongues, and people,

7 Saying with a loude voyce, * Feare God, and giue glorie to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and fountaines of waters. *Psalme 146.6. Actes 14.15.*

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, for shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. *Esai 21.8. iere.51.8.*

9 And the thirde Angel followed them, saying with a loude voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God: yea, of the pure wine which is powred in the cuppe of his wrath, and he shalbe punished in fire and brimstone before the holy Angels, and before the Lambe,

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp euermore: And they haue no rest day nor night which worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saintes:

Here

Here are they that kéepe the commaundements of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead, which die in the Lorde. Euen so saith the spirite, that they may rest from their labour, and their workes followe them.

14 And I looked, and beholde a white cloude, and vpon the cloude one sitting like vnto the sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the Temple crying with a loude voyce to him that sate on the cloude: * Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come to reape, for the * harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

Ioel 3.23.

Matth.13.39.

‖ *Or, dryed.*

16 And he that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hauing also a sharpe sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, & cryed with a loude crye to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vineyarde of the earth, for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sharpe sickle on the earth, and cut downe the vineyarde of the earth, and cast it into the great winefat of the wrath of God.

20 And the winefat was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the fat euen vnto the horsebridles, by the space of a thousande and sixe hundred furlongs.

The xv. Chapter.

The song of them that ouercome the beast.

1 AND I sawe another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a glassie sea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie of the beast, & of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, stand on the glassie sea, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lorde God almightie, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

Psal.141.6.

Iere.10.7.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: And all Gentiles shall come, and worship before thée, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and beholde, the Temple of the tabernacle of the testimonie was open in heauen:

6 And the seuen angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beastes gaue vnto the seuen angels seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God which liueth for euermore.

8 And the Temple was full of the smoke of the glory of God, & of his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen angels were fulfilled.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The angels powre out their vials full of wrath, 6 and what plagues followe thereof. 15 Admonition to take heede and watch.

1 AND I heard a great voyce out of the temple, saying to the seuen angels, Goe your wayes, powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the the earth.

2 And the first angel went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and a sore botch vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel shed out his viall vpon the sea, and it turned as it were into the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing thing died in the sea.

4 And the third angel shed out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they turned to blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Lorde, which art, and wast, thou art righteous and that holy one, because thou hast giuen such iudgements:

6 For they haue shed out the blood of Saints and Prophets, and therefore hast thou giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar, say, Euen so Lord God almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth angel powred out his viall on the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to vexe men with feruent heate of fire.

9 And men boyled in great heate, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues, and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fifth angel powred out his viall vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome waxed darke, and they gnewe their tongues for sorowe,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, for their sorowes, and for their sores, and repented not of their déedes.

12 And the sixth angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof dryed vp, that the way of the kings of the East should be prepared.

13 And I sawe three vncleane spirits like frogges, come out of the mouth of the Dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working myracles, to go out vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole worlde, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God almightie.

Matt.24.44. luke 12.39. 15 *Beholde, I come as a theefe. Happy is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, least he walke naked, and men see his filthinesse.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrue tongue Armagedon.

17 And the seuenth angel powred out his vial into the ayre: and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there followed voyces, thunderings, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mightie an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great citie was diuided into three partes, and the cities of the nations fell: And great Babylon came in remembrance before God. * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. *Iere.25.15.*

20 Euery Ile also fledde away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell a great haile, as it had bene talents, out of heauen, vpon the men, and the men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

The xvij. Chapter.

3 The description of the great whore, & and her sinnes, and punishment.

1 AND there came one of the seuen angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with mee, saying vnto mee, Come, I will shewe vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom haue committed fornication the kings of the earth, and the inhabiters of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I sawe a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with golde, precious stone, and pearles, hauing a cup of golde in her hande, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead was a name written, a mysterie, great Babylon, the mother of whoredome and abominations of the earth.

6 And I sawe the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I sawe her, I wondred with great marueile.

7 And the angel sayde vnto me, Wherefore marueilest thou? I will shewe thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that beareth her, which hath seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 And the beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascende out of the bottomlesse pit, and goeth into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names are not written in the booke of life from the beginning of the worlde) when they beholde the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is a meaning that hath wisedome. The seuen heads, are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth: they are also seuen kings.

10 Fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: And when hee commeth, hee must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, is euen the eight, and is one of the seuen, and goeth into destruction.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest, are tenne kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings at one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall fight with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For he is the Lord of Lordes, and the king of kings, and they that are on his side, are called, and chosen, and faithfull. *1.Tim.6.15. apoca.9.16.*

15 And he sayeth vnto mee, The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are people, and folke, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, are they that shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to doe with one consent, for to giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the wordes of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

The xviij. Chapter.

3. 9 The louers of the worlde are sorie for the fall of the whore of Babylon. 20 But they that be of God, haue cause to reioyce for her destruction.

1 AND after that, I sawe another angell come from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, *Great Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the holde of all foule spirites, and a cage of all vncleane and hatefull birdes: *Esay 21.19. iere.51.8.*

3 For all nations haue dronken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the marchants of the earth are waxed rich of the abundance of her pleasures.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen say, Come away frō her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes are gone vp to heauen, and God hath remembred her wickednesse.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and giue her double accordyng to her workes, and powre in double to her in the same cuppe which she filled vnto you.

7 And as much as she glorified her selfe, and liued wantonly, so much powre ye in for her of punishment and sorowe: for she said in her heart, I sit being a queene, *and am no widowe, and shall see no sorowe.

*Esai 47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and sorowe, and hunger, and thee shalbe vtterly brent with fire, for strong is the Lord which iudgeth her.

9 And they shall bewaile her, and the kings of the earth shall lament for her, which haue committed fornication with her, and haue liued wantonly with her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing a farre off for feare of her punishment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie, for at one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the marchants of the earth doe weepe and waile ouer her, for no man buyeth their ware any more.

12 The ware of golde, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearle, and raynes, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thyne wood, and all maner vessels of yuorie, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, & odours, and oyntments, and frankinsence, and wine, and oyle, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beastes, and sheepe, and horses, and charets, and bodies and soules of men,

14 And the apples that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie and had in price, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The marchants of these things which were waxed riche, shall stande a farre off from her, for feare of the punishment of her, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in raynes, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with golde, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For at one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shippe gouernour, & all they that occupie shippes, and shipmen, and as many as worke in the sea, stoode a farre off,

18 And cryed when they sawe the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping, and wayling, and saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made riche all that had shippes in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for at one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath giuen your iudgement on her.

21 And a mightie Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, With such violence shall that great citie Babylon be cast, and shalbe found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers, and musitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shalbe heard no more at all in thee: and no craftes men, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shalbe founde any more in thee: and the sound of a mill, shalbe heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee, and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride, shalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy marchants were the great men of the earth, and with thine enchantment were deceiued all nations.

24 And in her was founde the blood of the Prophets, and of the Saintes, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

The xix. Chapter.

Prayses are giuen vnto God for iudging the whore.

1 AND after these thinges, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, [a]Alleluia: saluation, and glorie, and honour, and power, be ascribed to the Lord our God:

a That is, praise ye God, because that antichrist and all wickednesse is taken out of the world.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, & hath thoroughly auenged the blood of his seruants of her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our Lord God all ye that are his seruants, and ye that feare him both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of much people, euen as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of strong thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lorde God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made herselfe readie.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arayed with pure and goodly raynes: for

for the raynes is the righteouſneſſe of Saintes.

Matth.22.2. 9 And he ſaide vnto me, Write,* Happie are they which are called vnto the ſupper of the Lambes marriage. And hee ſaid vnto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feete to worſhip him: And hee ſaide vnto mée, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellowe ſeruant, and of thy brethren that haue the teſtimonie of Jeſus. Worſhip God: for the teſtimonie of Jeſus, is the ſpirite of prophecie.

11 And I ſawe heauen open, and beholde a white horſe, and hee that ſate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe hee doeth iudge and make battaile.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowines, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himſelfe.

Eſai 63.2. *13 * And hee was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood: and his name is called the word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen folowed him vpon white horſes, clothed with white and pure raines.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſworde, that with it hee ſhould ſmite the *Pſalme 2.15.* Heathen: * and hee ſhall rule them with a rodde of yron: and hee treadeth the winefatte of the fiercenéſſe and wrath of almightie God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his *1.Tim 6.16.* thigh a name written, * King of kings, *apoca.17.14.* and Lord of lordes.

17 And I ſawe an Angel ſtande in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying to all the foules that flie by the middeſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of high captaines, and the fleſh of mightie men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all free men, and bondmen, and of ſmall and great.

19 And I ſawe the beaſt, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together, to make battell againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him that falſe prophete that wrought myracles before him, with which he deceiued them that receiued the beaſtes marke, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt quicke into a pond of fire, burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſworde of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſworde proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Satan being bound for a certaine time, 7 and after let looſe, vexeth the Church grieuouſly.

1 AND I ſawe an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he tooke the dragon, that olde ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satanas, and he bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and hee ſhutte him vp, and ſet a ſeale on him, that hee ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould be fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed for a litle ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſawe the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Jeſus, and for the worde of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their handes, and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the other of the dead men did not liue againe, vntill the thouſande yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is hee that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: for on ſuch the ſeconde death hath no power, but they ſhall bee the Prieſtes of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhalbe looſed out of his priſon:

8 And ſhall go out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth,* Gog and Magog, to gather them *Eſech.39.2.* together to battell: whoſe number is as the ſand of the ſea.

9 And they went vp in the plaine of the earth, and compaſſed the tentes of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them:

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into a lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet ſhall be tormented day and night for euermore.

11 And I ſawe a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face fled away both the earth and the heauen, and their place was no more found.

12 And I ſawe the dead both ſmall and great ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was *Apoc.3.5. and 21.17.* opened, which is the booke of life: and *phil.4.3.* the dead were iudged of thoſe thinges which were written in the bookes, according to their deedes.

13 And the ſea gaue vp her dead which were in her: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to his deedes.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſeconde death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written

in

in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

The xxj. Chapter.

3. 14 The blessed estate of the godly. 8. 27 and the miserable condition of the wicked.

1 AND I sawe a newe heauen, and a newe earth: * for the first heauen and the first earth were vanished away, and there was no more sea. *Esa 65.17. 2.pet.3.13.*

2 And I John sawe the holy citie newe Hierusalem, come down from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride garnished for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Beholde, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwel with them, and they shall be his people, and God him selfe shall be with them, and be their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorowe, neither crying, neither shal there be any more payne: for the former things are gone. *Esa.25.8. apoc.7.17.*

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, * Beholde, I make all things newe. And he saide vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull. *Esa.43.19.*

6 And he saide vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ende. * I will giue vnto him that is a thirst of the well of the water of life freely. *Apoc.1.8. and 22.13.*

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the seconde death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shewe thee the bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carped me away in the spirite to a great and high mountaine, and he shewed me the great citie holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen frō God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her shining was like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Jasper, cleare as Crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written, which are the names of the twelue tribes of Israel.

13 On the East side three gates, and on the North side three gates, and towards the South three gates, and from the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the twelue names of the Lambes twelue Apostles.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to measure the citie with-all, and the gates thereof, and the walles thereof.

16 And the citie lyeth foure square, and the length was as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede twelue thousande furlongs, and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, by the measure of man, that is, of the angell.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jasper, and the citie was pure golde like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wal of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Jasper, the second Sapphire, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emeralde,

20 The fifth Sardonix, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eyght Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Jacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 The twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the citie was pure golde, as it were shining glasse.

22 And I sawe no temple therein: for the Lorde God almighty, & the Lambe, are the temple of it.

23 * And the citie hath no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to lighten it: for the glorie of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light of it. *Esa.60.19.*

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour vnto it. *The Epistle on Trinitie Sunday. Esa.60.3.*

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shalbe no night. *Esa.60.11.*

26 And they shal bring the glory and honour of the Gentiles vnto it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any vncleane thing, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh lyes: but they onely which are * written in the lambes booke of life. *Philip.4.3. apoc.1.5. and 20.12.*

The xxij. Chapter.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 9 The Angell will not be worshipped.

1 AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer was there wood of life, which bare twelue maner of fruites, and gaue fruite euery moneth: and the leaues of the wood serued to heale the people withall.

3 And there shalbe no more curse, but the throne of God, and the Lambe shalbe in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, & his name shalbe in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they neede no candle, neither light of *Esa.60.19.*

the sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euermore.

6 And he saide vnto me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shewe vnto his seruantes the things which must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Beholde, I come shortly: Happie is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 I Iohn sawe these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to * worship before the feete of the Angel, which shewed me these things. *Apoc. 19. 10.*

9 Then saith he vnto me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and the fellowe seruant of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: but worshippe God.

10 And he saieth vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that doeth euill, let him doe euill still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and hee that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And beholde, I come shortly, and my rewarde is with me, *to giue euery man according as his workes shalbe. *Rom. 2. 6.*

13 I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the ende, the first and the last. *Esai 41. 6. and 44. 6.*

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that their power may be in the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without shalbe dogs, and inchanters, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth or maketh leasings.

16 I Iesus sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote, and the generation of Dauid, and the bright morning starre.

17 And the spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say also, Come. *And let him that is a thirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take of the water of life freely. *Esai 55. 1.*

18 I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these sayings, God shal adde vnto him ☩ plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

FINIS.

¶ A briefe Table of the interpretation of the proper names which are chiefly found in the olde Teſtament, wherein the firſt number ſignifieth the Chapter, the ſecond the verſe.

WHereas the wickednesse of time, and the blindeneſſe of the former age hath bene ſuch, that all things altogether haue bene abuſed and corrupted, ſo that the verie right names of diuers of the holy men named in the Scriptures haue bene forgotten, and nowe ſeeme ſtrange vnto vs, and the names of infants that ſhoulde euer haue ſome godly aduertiſements in them, and ſhoulde be memorials and markes of the children of God receiued into his houſholde, haue bene hereby alſo changed and made the ſignes and badges of idolatrie and heatheniſh impietie, we haue nowe ſet foorth this Table of the names that be moſt vſed in the olde Teſtament with their interpretations, as the Hebrew importeth, partly to cal backe the godly from that abuſe, when they ſhal know the true names of the godly Fathers, and what they ſignifie, that their children now named after them, may haue teſtimonies by their very names, that they are within that faithful familie that in al their doings had euer God before their eyes, and that they are bound by theſe their names to ſerue God from their infancie, and haue occaſion to praiſe him for his workes wrought in them, and their fathers: but chiefly to reſtore the names to their integritie, whereby many places of the Scriptures and ſecret myſteries of the holy Ghoſt ſhall better be vnderſtanded. We haue medled rarely with the Greeke names, becauſe their interpretation is vncertaine, and many of them are corrupted from their originall, as we may alſo ſee theſe Hebrew names ſet in the margent of this Table, which haue bene corrupted by the Grecians. Now for the other Hebrewe names that are not here interpreted, let not the diligent Reader be carefull: for he ſhal finde them in places moſt conuenient amongſt the annotations: at leaſt ſo many as may ſeeme to make for any edification, and vnderſtanding of the Scriptures.

A

AAron or Aharon, a teacher. Exod. 4, 14.
Abda ¶ Abda, a ſeruaunt. 1. king. chap. 4. verſe 6.
Abdeel, a ſeruant of God. Jer. 36, 26.
Abdai Abdi, my ſeruant. 2. Chro. 29, 12.
Abdi and Audias Abdiah, a ſeruant of the Lord. 1. king. 18, 3. & Obadiah, one of the twelue Prophets.
Abdiel, the ſame. 1. Chron 5. 15.
Abdenago Abed-nego, ſeruant of ſhining. Dan 1, 7.
Abel, mourning, the name of a citie. Judg. 11, 33. 1. Sam. 6. 18. but Habel, the name of a man, doth ſignifie vanitie. Gen. 4, 2.
Abagatha Abagtha Abgatha, father of the winepreſſe. Eſter 1, 10.
Abiah, the will of the Lord. 2. Chro. 29, 1.
Abiam, father of the ſea. 1. king. 14, 31.
Abiſaph Ebiaſaph Abiaſaph, a gathering father. 1. Chro. 6, 23. Exod. 6. 24.
Abiathar, father of the remnant, or excellent father. 1. Sam. 22. 21.
Abida, father of knowledge. Gen. 25. 4.
Abidan, father of iudgement. Nom. 1. 11.
Abiel, my father is God. 1. Sam. 9. 1.
Abiezer, the fathers helpe. Joſh. 17. 2.
Abigal Abigail, the fathers ioy. 1. king. 25, 3.
Abihail, the father of ſtrength. Nom. 3. 35.
Abihu, he is a father. Exod. 6. 23.
Abihud, the father of praiſe. 1. Chron. 8. 3.
Abilene, lamentable. Luke 3. 1.
Abimael, a father from God. Gen. 10. 28.
Abimelech, the kings father, or a father of counſell, or the chiefe king. Gen. 20. 3.
Aminadab Abinadab, a father of a bowe, or of a free minde, or prince. 1. Sam. 16. 8.
Abinoam Abinoam, father of beautie. Judg. 4. 6.
Abirom Abiram, an high father. 1. king. 16. 34.
Abſhalon Abiſhag, the fathers ignorance. 1. king. 1. 3.
Abſhalom Abiſhai, the fathers reward. 1. Sam. 26. 6.
Abſalom Abiſhalom, the father of peace, or the peace of the father. 2. Sam. 15. 2.
Abiſue Abiſhua, the father of ſaluation. 1. Chron. 6. 4.
Abiſhur, the father of a ſong, or of a wall, or of righteouſneſſe. 1. Chro. 2. 29.
Abital, the father of the dewe. 2. Sam. 3. 4.
Ahitub Abitob, the father of goodnes. 1. Chro. 8. 11.
Abitub Abner, the fathers candle. 1. Sam. 14. 50.
Abram, an high father. Gen. 11. 31.
Abraham, a father of a great multitude, as the name was changed. Gen. 17. 5.
Abeſalom Abeſſalom Abſhalom, a father of peace, or the fathers peace, or reward. 2. Sam. 3. 3.
Abſolom ¶ Achan, troubling. Joſh. 7. 1. who is called Achar. 1. Chro. 2. 7.
Hadadezer ¶ Adadezer, reade Adarezer, beautiful help. 2. Sam. 8, 3. and 1 Chro. 18. 3.
Adaias Adalia Adaiah, the witneſſe of the Lord. 1. Chron. 6. 41.
Adaliah, pouertie. Eſter. 9. 8.
Adam, man, earthly, reade Gen. 5. 2.
Adiel, the witneſſe of God. 1. Chro. 4. 36.
Adonias Adoniah, the Lord is the ruler. 2. Sam. 3. 4.
Adoniiah Adonibezek, the Lords thunder. Judg. 1. 5.
Adonikam, the Lord is riſen. Ezra 2. 13. and 8. 13.
Adoniram, the high Lord. 1 king. 4. 6.
Adonizedek, the Lords iuſtice. Joſh. 10. 1.
¶ Agabus, a graſhopper. Act. 11 28.
Hagar Agar, a ſtranger. Gen. 16. 1. Hal 4. 24.
Achas ¶ Ahaz, taking, or poſſeſſing. 2. king 16. 1.
Ahaſhueroſh Ahaſueros, a prince or head. Dan. 9. 1.
Ahban, a brother of vnderſtanding. 1. Chr. 2. 29.
Ahiiah, brother of the Lord. 1. Chro. 2. 25.
Ahimaaz, brother of counſel. 1. Sam. 14. 50.
Ahiman, brother of the right hand. Nomb. 13. 23.
Ahimelech, a kings brother. 1. Sam. 21. 1.
Ahinoth, a brother of death. 1. Chron. 6. 25.

Ahinoam, the brothers beautie. 1. Samuel 14 50.

Achior — Ahior, the brothers light. Judeth 5 5.

Ahalab — Ahilab, an heartie brother. Judeth 1.31.

Ahlab — Ahrah, a weere sautouring medow. 1 Chro. 8.1.

Ahara

Achiam — Ahikam, a brother arising, or auenging. 2. king. 22 12.

Ahiezer, the brothers helpe. Nomb. 1.12.

Aholah, a mansion or dwelling in her selfe.

Aholibah, my mansion in her. Ezek. 23.4.

Aod — Ahud, praising or confessing. Jud. 3.15.

Alian — ¶Alian, high. 1. Chro. 1.40.

¶Amalek, a licking people. Gen. 36.12.

Amariah, the Lord said, or the lambe of the Lord. Zeph. 1.1.

Amasa, sparing the people. 2. Sam. 17.25.

Amasha, the gift of þ people. 1. Chro. 6.35.

Amashsi, the treading of the people. Nehe. 11.12.

Amasiah, the burthen of the Lord. 2. Chro. 17.16.

Amithi, true or fearing. 2. king. 14.25.

Ammiel, a people of God, or God with me. 1. Chro. 3.5.

Ammishadai, the people of the Almightie. Nom. 1.21.

Amnon — Ammon, a people. Gen. 19.38.

Aminon — Amon, faithfull. 2. king. 21.18.

Amos, a burden, one of the twelue Prophets.

Amoz, strong, the father of Ishai. Isa. 1.1.

Amzi, strong. 1. Chro. 6.46.

Annas — ¶ Anah, afflicting, answering, or singing. Gen. 36.2. and Hanna, gracious or mercifull. 1. Sam. 1.2.

Ananiah, the cloude of the Lord. Act. 5.1.

Andreas, manly. Mat. 4.18.

Anub, a grape. 1. Chro. 4.8.

Antipas, for all, or against all. Reuel. 2.13.

Aphdeno — ¶Apadno, the wrath of his iudgement, or þ tabernacles of his palace. Dan. 11.46.

Apollos — Apollo, a destroyer. Act. 18.24. the name also of an idole.

Apphia, bringing forth, or increasing. Philemon 2.

Ram — ¶Aram, height, or their curse. Gen. 10.23.

Aran, oren — Arbel, Bel, or God hath auenged. Hos. 10.14.

Archelaus, a prince of þ people. Matt. 2.22.

Areli, the altar of God. Gen. 46.16.

Aretas, vertuous. 2. Macc. 5.8.

Artahshaste, feruent to spoile. Ezra 7.21.

¶Asa, a physition. 1. king. 15.8.

Asael, God hath wrought. 2. Sam. 2.18.

Asaph, gathering. 1. Chro. 6.39.

Ashriel — Asharelah, the blessednes of God. 1. Chro. 25.2.

Ashbel, an olde fire. Gen. 46.21.

Asher, blessednesse. Gen. 30.13.

Asiel — Ashiel, the worke of God. 1. Chro. 4.35.

Ashur, blessed or trauailing. Gen. 10.22.

Asnodeus, a destroyer. Tob. 3.8.

Astyages, gouernour of the citie. Dan. 13.65

Atarias — ¶Atarah, a crowne. 1. Chro. 2.26.

Athaiah, the time of the Lord. Nehe. 11.4.

Athaliah, time for the Lord. 2. king. 8.26.

Vzza — ¶Aza, strength. Ezra 2.49.

Azanias — Azaniah, hearkening the Lord. Neh. 10.9.

Azareel, the helpe of God. 1. Chro 12.6.

Asarias — Azariah, helpe of the Lord. 2. king. 14.21.

Azarikam, helpe rising vp. Nehe. 11.15.

Azmaueth, strength or death. 2. Sam. 23.31. — Azmoth

Azubah, forsaken. 1. King. 22.42.

Azur, holpen, or helper. Jere. 18.1.

B

Baal, Bealim, lord, lords: the name of the idol of the Sidonians, or a generall name to al idols, because they were as the lords & owners of all that worshipped them. 1. Sam. 7.4. Jud. 2.13. & 3.7. — Beel

Baaliada, a master of knowledge. 1. Chron. 14.7. — Beeliada

Baal-meon, the lord or master of the mansion or the house, as also Baalzibul, signifieth the same. Luke 11.15. Nom. 32.38. — Beelmeon

Baal-zebub, the master of flies. 2. king. 1.2. — Beelmon

Baanah, in affliction. 2. Sam. 4.2.

Babel, confusion. Gen. 10.10. & 11.9. — Babylon

Bacchides, one that holdeth or Bacchus, or a drunkard. 1. Mac. 7.8.

Bacchenor, and Bacenor, the same. 2. Macc. 12.35.

Badaiah, the Lord alone. Ezra 10.35. — Badaias

Baladan, ancient in iudgement. 2. kin. 20.12 — Bediah

Baldad, olde loue, or without loue. Job. 8.1. — Bildad

Barachel, blessing God. Job. 32.2.

Barachiah, blessing the Lord. Zech. 1.1. — Berechiah

Bar-ionah, sonne of a doue. Mat. 16.17.

Barnabas, the sonne of cõsolation. Act. 4.36.

Barabbas, sonne of confusion. Mat. 27.16.

Baruch, blessed. Jere. 32.12.

Bathseba, the seuenth daughter, or the daughter of an othe. 2. Sam. 11.3. — Bethsabe

Bathshua, þ daughter of saluation. 1. Chro. 3.5. — Barak

¶Belshatsar, without treasure, or searcher of treasure. Dan 5.1. — Baltasar

Benaiah, the Lords building. 1. Chro. 4.36. — Belteshatzar

Beniamin, sonne of the right hãd, who was first called Benoni, the sonne of sorrowe. Gen. 35.18. — Beleshatzar

Beraiah, the Lords creature. 1. Chro. 8.21. — Belshazzar

Berak, lightning. Jud. 4.6.

Bered, haile. 1. Chro. 7.20.

Bethiah, the Lords daughter. 1. Chro. 4.18. — Bhathouiah

Bezaleel, in the shadow of God. Exo 31.2. — Bezeleel

¶Bileam, the ancient of the people. Nomb. 22.5. — Balaam

Bilhah, olde, or fading. Gen. 29.29.

¶Boaz, in power, or strength. Ruth. 2.2. — Boos, Boaz

C

Caiaphas, a searcher. Mat. 26.57.

Calcol, nourishing 1. king. 4.31. — Chalcol

Caleb, as a heart. Nom. 13.7.

Canaan, a marchant. Gen. 9.18.

Carmi, my vine. Gen. 46 9.

Caseluhim, as pardoned. Gen. 10.14. — Chaselon

¶Cephas, a stone. John 1.42. — Chasloniim

Cepirah, a lioness. Ezra 2.25. — Casluhim

¶Cherub, as a childe. Ezra 2.59. — Chephirah

Chileab, the restraint of the father. 2. Sam. 3.3.

Chilion, perfite, or all like a doue. Ruth. 1.2. — Chislon

¶Cislon, hope, or confidence. Nom. 34.21.

¶Clemens, meeke Philip. 4.3.

Cleopatra, the glorie of the country. 1. Macc. 10.57.

¶Col-hozeth, seeing all. Nehe. 3.15. — Col-hazeh

Coneniah, the stability of the Lord. 2. Chro. 31 13. — Conaniah

Cosbi,

Cozbi. Cosbi, a liar. Nom. 25. 18.
Cush. ¶ Cusan, Cusi, blacke or an Ethiopian. 2. Sam. 18. 21.

D

Dilaias Dalaiah, the poore of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3. 24.
Delaias Dalilah, a bucket or cõsumer. Iu. 16. 4
Delilah Damaris, a litle wife. Act. 17. 34.
Dan, a iudgement. Gen. 14. 14.
Daniel, iudgement of God. Dan. 1. 6.
Dathan, Learne or lawe. Nom. 16. 1.
Dauid, beloued. 1. Sam. 17. 12.
¶ Deborah, a word or a bee. Gen. 35. 8.
Dalphon. Delphon, a dropping downe. Ester. 9. 7.
Demas, fauouring the people. Col. 4. 14.
Demophon, slaying the people. 2. Mac. 12. 2.
Due'. Deu-el, knowe God. Nom. 1. 14.
Debelaim ¶ Diblam, a cluster of figges. Hos. 1. 3.
Diblaim Didymus, a twinne. John 11. 16.
Dina Dinah, iudgement. Gene. 30. 21.
Diotrephes, nourished of Iupiter. 3. John. 9.
Dishon Dishan, a threshing. Gene. 36. 21.
Dodauah ¶ Dodanah, lone. 2. Chro. 20. 37.
Rodanim. Dodanim, beloued. Gene. 10. 4.
Doeg, carefull. 1. Sam. 21. 7.
Dorcas, a Doe. Act. 9. 39.
Darda. Dorda, generation of knowledge. 1. king. 4. 31.
Dositheus, giuen to God. 2. Mac. 12. 19.

E

Eber, passing or passage. Gen. 10. 24.
¶ Eden, pleasure. 2. King. 19. 12.
Eder, a flocke. 1. Chro. 23. 23.
Edom, reddie or earthy. Gen. 25. 30.
Elhanan ¶ Elchanan, ỹ mercie of God. 2. Sam. 23. 24.
Eldaah, the lone of God. Gene. 25. 4.
Eldad, the lone of God. Nom. 11. 26.
Elead Eleadah, witnesse of God. 1. Chro. 7. 21.
Eleasah, the worke of God. 1. Chro. 2. 39.
Eleazarus Eleazar, the helpe of God. Exod. 6. 23.
Eliazar Eliab, my God the father. Nom. 26. 8.
Eli Eliah, God the Lord. 1. Chro. 8. 27.
Eliakim, God ariseth. Isa. 22. 20.
Elias. Eliam, the people of God. 2. Sam. 23. 34.
Eliasaph, the Lord encreaseth. Nom. 1. 14.
Eliashib, the Lord returneth. 1. Chro. 3. 24.
Eliathas. Eliatha, thou art my God. 1. Chro. 25. 4.
Eliathah Eliehoenai, to the Lord mine eyes. 1. Chro. 26. 3.
Elidad, the beloued of God. Nom. 34. 21.
Elihu, he is my God. 1. Chro. 12. 20.
Elmelech Elimelech, my God the king or the counsell of God. Ruth. 1. 2.
Elionai. Elioenai, to him mine eyes. 1. Chro. 3. 23.
Elipelet Eliphalet, a miracle of God. 1. Chro. 11. 35.
Eliphalet, the God of deliuerance. 2. Sam. 5. 16.
Elishua Elisha, my God saueth. 1. king. 19. 16.
Elisseus Elishah, the lambe of God. Gen. 10. 4.
Eliseus Elishaphat, my God iudgeth. 2. Chro. 23. 1.
Elissa Elisheba, the othe of God, or the fulnesse of God. Exod. 6. 23.
Elisabeth Elizur, the strength of God Num. 1. 5.
Elkanah, the zeale of God. Exod. 6. 24.
Almodad Elmoded, God measureth. Gen. 10. 26.
Elnathan, Gods gift. Jerem. 26. 22.
Elpaal. Elphaal, Gods worke. 1. Chro. 8. 11.
Elusai, God my strength. 1. Chro. 12. 5.
Elymas, a corrupter or sorcerer. Act. 13. 8.
¶ Enos, man, or miserable Gen. 4 26. Enosh.
¶ Epaphroditus, pleasant. Philip. 2. 25.
Epenetus, laudable. Rom. 16. 5.
Ephah, wearie. Gen. 25. 4.
Epher, dust. Gen. 25. 4. Gepher
Ephraim, fruitful, or encreasing. Gen. 41. 52. Ephron
¶ Erastus, amiable. Act. 19. 22.
¶ Esau, working. Gen. 25. 25.
Eshcol, a cluster. Gen. 14. 24.
Eshek, violence. 1. Chro. 8. 39.
Ester, hidde. Ester 2. 7. Esther
¶ Ethan, strength. 1. king. 4. 31. Hester
¶ Eubulus, wise or of good counsel. 2. Tim. 4. 21.
Eupolemus, a good warriour. 1. Mac 8. 17.
Eutychus, fortunate. Act. 20. 9.
¶ Ezbon, hasting to vnderstãding. 1. Chro. 7. 7. Assebon
Ezekiel, strength of the Lord. Ezek. 1. 3.
Ezeliah, to feare the Lord. 2. Chro. 34. 8. Azaliah.
Ezer, an helpe. 1. Chro. 4. 4.
Ezra, an helper. Ezr. 7. 1.
Ezriel, the helpe of God. Jere. 36. 26. Azriel.
Ezrikam, an helpe arising. 1. Chro. 3 23.

G

Gaal, an abomination. Judg. 9. 35.
Gabriel, a man of God, or ỹ strength of God, the name of an Angel. Dan. 8. 16.
Gad, a band or garison. Gene. 30. 11.
Galal, a rolle. 1. Chro. 9. 15.
Gamaliel, Gods reward. Act. 5. 34.
Gamaria, a consuming of the Lorde. Jere. 29. 3. Gamariah Gemariah
Gazabar, a treasurer. Ezra. 1. 8.
¶ Gedaliah, the greatnes of the Lord. Jere. 38. 1. Godoliah
Gedeon, a breaker or destroyer. Jud 6. 13. Gideon
Gehazi, valley of vision. 2. king. 4. 12. Giezi
Gera, a pilgrime, or stranger Gen. 46. 21.
¶ Ginath, a garden. 1. king. 16. 21.
¶ Gog, a roofe of an house. Ezek. 38. 2.
Goliath, a captiuitie. 1. Sam. 7. 4.
Gomer, a consumer. Gen. 10. 2.
Gorgias, terrible. 1. Mace. 3. 38.

H

Habakkuk, a wrestler. Hab. 1. 1. Abakuk
Habazaniah, the hiding of the Lordes shielde. Jere. 35. 3. Habazziniah.
Habiah, the hiding of the Lord. Nehe. 7. 63. Habaiah
Hacaliah, waiting of the Lord. Nehe. 10. 1. Achaliah Hecheliah
Hadad, ioy. Gen. 25. 15. 1. Chr. 1 30. Hadar.
Hagab, a grashopper. Ezra. 2. 46. Hagaba
Haggiah, the Lordes feast. 1. Chro. 6. 30. Hagaba
Ham, Hamathi, indignation, or heate. Gene. 10. 18. Aggia Amatha
Hamdan, heate of iudgement. Gen. 36. 26. Abatha
Hamul, merciful. Gene. 46. 12.
Hanameel, the mercie of God. Jere. 32. 7. Anameel
Hananeel, the grace of God. Nehem. 3. 1. Haniel.
Hanani, gracious, or mercifull. 1. king. 16. 7
Hananiah, grace of the Lord. Jere 37. 13. Ananias
Harim, dedicate to God. 1. Chro. 24. 8.
Hasadiah, ỹ mercie of the Lord. 1. Chr. 3. 20 Asadiah'
Hattil, an howling for sinne. Ezra 2. 57. Hazadiah
Hauah, liuing, or giuing life. Gene. 3. 20. Eua

[§] ii. Hazael,

Azael — Hazael, seeing God. 1. king. 19.17.
Ozea — Hazaraïr, seeing the Lord. Nehem. 11.5.
Cnobor — ¶Heber, a companion. Gen. 46.17.
Helchi — Helkiah, the portion of the Lorde. 2. king. 18.18.
Hanoch — Henoch, taught or dedicate. Gen. 5.18.
Enoch
Haphsiba — Hepher, a digger or deluer. 1. Chro. 4.6.
Epsiba — Hephzi-bah, my delight in her. 2. king. 21.1.
Ezroh — Hezri, or Hezro, Hezron, Asari, Esri, Genesis 46.12.
Huram — ¶Hiel, the Lord liueth. 1. king 16.34.
Ezechias — Hiram, the height of life. 2 Sam. 5.11.
Obab — Hizkiiah, strength of the Lord. 2. king 18.1.
Hosaaiah — ¶Hobab, beloued. Num. 10.29.
Hosea — Hori, a prince. Gene. 36.22.
Hosah — Hoshaiah, saluation of the Lord. Jere. 42.1.
Huziel — Hoshea, saluation. Hos. 1.1.
Haziel — Hosa, trusting 1. Chro. 26.10.
Ouss — Hotham, a seale or signet. 1. Chro. 7.32.
Hoziel, seeing God 1. Chro. 23 9.
¶Hul, sorow or infirmitie. Gen. 10.23.
Hur, libertie, or prince. 1. Chro. 4.1.
Hushah, hasting. 1. Chro 4.4.

I

Iacob — IAakob, a supplanter. Gene. 25.26.
Ioakan — Iaakan, destroying. 1. Chro. 5.13.
Esiel. — Iaasiel, the worke of God. 1. Chro. 11.47.
Iazaniah, the hearkening of the Lorde. Jerem. 3.3.
Iobel — Iabal, bringing or budding. Gene. 4.20.
Iabesh, drought. 2. kin. 15.10.
Iaber, sorowe. 1. Chro. 4.9.
Iabin, vnderstanding. Josh. 11.1.
Iachin, stabilitie. Gene. 46.10.
Iedaiah — Iadiah, knowing the Lord. Ezra. 2.36.
Iahel — Iael, a Do, or ascending. Jud. 4.17.
Ialoleel — Iahaleel, praysing God. 1. Chro. 4.16.
Iahzeel — Iahaziel, God hasteth. Gen. 46.24.
Asiel — Iahaziel, seeing God. Ezra. 8.5.
Achoel, Iahiel. — Iahehel, hope in God or beginning in God Gen. 46.14.
Iahleel. — Iair, lightened. Deut. 3.14.
Iacirus — Iakim, stablishing. 1. Chro. 8.19.
Iambres — Iambri, rebellious. 1. Macc. 9.37.
Ambri — Iamin, right hand. Gene. 46.10.
Iamrah — Iamuel, God is his day. Gene. 46.10.
Iemuel — Ianohah, resting. Josh. 16.6.
Ianum, sleeping. Josh. 15.53.
Iapheth, persuading, enticing. Gen. 5.32.
Iaphie, — Iaphia, lightning. 2. Sam. 5.15.
Irpeel — Iarephel, healthy of God. Jos. 18.27.
Iarib, fighting or auenging 1. Chro. 4.24.
Iashen, ancient. 2. Sam. 23.32.
Iaasar — Iasher, righteous. Jos. 10.13.
Iasub — Iashub, a returning 1. Chro. 7.1.
Iathanael — Iathniel, a gift of God. 1. Chro. 26.2.
Iether — Iattir, a remnant or excellent. Josh. 15.48.
Iethrai — Ithri, Ithro, Ithron, the same.
Iouia — Iauan, making sad. Gene. 10.2.
Iaaziel — Iaziel, the strength of God. 1. Chro. 15.18.
Iaziz, brightnesse. 1. Chro. 27.31.
Ibhar — ¶Ibhac, chosen. 2. Sam. 5.15.
¶Ichabod, where is glorie? 1. Sam. 4.21.
Iaddo — ¶Iddo, his confession. 1. Chro. 27.21.
Chonias — ¶Ieconiah, stabilitie of þ Lord. 1. Chro. 3.16
Ieddia. — Iedaiah, the hand of the Lord, or confessing the Lord. 1. Chro. 4.37.
Iedidah, beloued. 2. Sam. 12.25. — Ieddida.
Iediel, knowledge of God. 1. Chro. 7.6. — Iedidiah
Ieduthun, confessing 1 Chro. 9.16. — Iediael
Iehiah, the Lord liueth. 1. Chro. 15.24. — Ieiiah
Iehiel, God liueth. 1. Chro. 26.22. — Iehieli
Iehoadan, the Lords pleasure. 2. king. 14.2. — Ioadan
Iehoahas, the possession of the Lorde. 2. king. 23.34. — Ioahas
Iehoash, the fire of the Lord. 2. king. 11.21. — Ioas
Iehohanan, grace or merrie of the Lorde. 1. Chron. 26.3. — Ionan, Iohannes
Iehoiada, the knowledge of the Lorde. 2. king 11.15.
Iehoiakim, the rising or auenging of the Lord. 2. king. 23.34. — Ioacim
Iehoshaphat, the Lorde is þ iudge. 1. Chro. 3.10. — Iosaphat
Iehoshua, the Lordes saluation. Zechar. 3.1.
Iehozadak, the iustice of the Lord. 1. Chro. 6.14. — Iosedec
Iehudah, confession or prayse. Gen 29.35. — Iuda. Iudah
Iekannah, the Lorde shal arise, establish, or auenge. 1. Chron. 2.41. — Iacenna.
Iekodeam, the burning of the people. Jos. 15.56.
Iephlet, deliuered. 1. Chro. 7.32. — Iaphlet
Iephunneh, beholding. Num. 13.7.
Ierahmeel, the mercie of God. 1. Chro. 2.9.
Iered, ruling. Gen. 5.15. — Iared
Ieriel, the feare of God. 1. Chro. 7.2. — Ieruel
Ierimoth, fearing death. 1. Chro. 7.7.
Ieroboam, encreasing the people. 2. king. 14.23.
Ieroham, high. 1. Chro. 6.27. — Iehoram
Ierubbaal, let Baal auenge. Judg. 6.32. — Ioram
Iesaiah, saluation of the Lord. Isa. 1.1. — Ierobaal
Iesua, a sauiour. Mat. 1.16. — Esaiah,
¶Igal, redeemed. 1. Chro. 3.22. — Isaiah
Igdaliah, the greatnes of þ Lord. Jere. 35.4. — Iesus.
¶Ioab, willing or voluntarie. 1. Chro. 2.16. — Igeal
Iob, sorowfull or hated. Job. 1.1. — Iobab
Iobamah, the building of þ Lord. 1. Chro. 9.8. — Ibniiah
Iochebed, glorious. Exod. 6.20. — Iochabed
Ioel, willing, or beginning. Joel. 1.1.
Iokshan, an offence. Gen. 25.2. — Iechsan
Ioktan, a little one. Gene. 10.25. — Iectan
Ionah, a doue. 2. king. 14.25.
Ionadab, voluntarie or willing. 2. Sam. 13.5 — Iehonadab
Ionathan, the gift of the Lord. Judg. 18.30. — Iehonathro
Ioseph, encreasing. Gen. 30.24.
Ioshabeth, the fulnesse of the Lord. 2. Chro. 22.11. — Iehoshabat
Ioshiah, the fire of the Lorde. 2. king. 22.3. — Iehoshabeath
Iotham, perfite. 2. king. 15.32. — Iosiah
Iozabad, endewed. 1. Chro. 12.20.
¶Iphdiah, the redemption of the Lord. 1. Chro. 8.25. — Iphedeiah
Iphtah, opening Jud. 11.1.
¶Ira, a watchman. 1. Chro. 11.28. — Iras
Irad, a wilde asse. Gene. 4.18.
Iriah, the feare of the Lord. Jere. 37.12. — Iriiah
Irmeiah, exalting the Lord. 1. Chro. 5.24. — Ieremias
¶Ithacar, a wages. Gene. 30.18. — Issachar
Ithai, a gift or oblation. Ruth. 4.17. — Iesai
Ithboseth, a man of shame. 2. Sam. 2.12.
Ithariot, an hireling, or man of death. Mat. 10.4. — Scariot Iscariot
Ithmael, God hath heard. Gene. 16.11.
Ithrob, good man. 2. Sam. 10.8.

Itiael.

Israel, a prince of God, or prevailing with God. Gen. 35.10.
¶Ithamar, woe to the change. Exod. 6.23.
Itti, Itai — Ittai, strong. 2. Sam. 23.29.
Ethai — Itiel, God with me. Nehem. 11.7.
Ithiel — ¶Iubal, bringing, or fading. Gen. 4.21.
Iehucal — Iuchal, mighte. Jere. 38.1.
Iucal — ¶Izebel, woe to the house. 1. King. 16.31.
Isaak — Izhac, laughter. Gen. 17.19.
Izhak, Izrahaiah. — Izrahiah, the Lord ariseth, or the clearenes of the Lord. 1. Chro. 7.3.
Izreel, the seede of God. Josh. 15.56.

K

Chaath — KAhath, a congregation. Gen. 46.11.
Choath — Kainan, a biter, or owner. Gen. 5.9.
Kohath — Kain, a possession. Gene. 4.1.
Casaiah — Kallaiah, the voyce of the Lorde. Nehem. 12.20.
Kallai — Kamuel, God is risen. Gene. 22.21.
Chemuel — Kareah, balde. Jere. 41.11.
Kemuel. — ¶Kedar, blacknesse. Gene. 25.13.
Kedem, East. Jere. 49.28.
Keren-happuch, the horne of beautie. Job. 42.14.
¶Kish, hard, or lore. 1. Sam. 9.1.
Colia — ¶Kolaiah, the voyce of the Lorde. Nehem. 11.2.
Korah, balde. Gene. 36.5.
Kore, crying. 1. Chro. 9.19.
Kushaiah — ¶Kushaia, hardnes. 1. Chro. 15.17.

L

LAadah, to gather, or testifie. 1. Chro. 4.21.
Leedan — Laadan, for pleasure. 1. Chro. 7.26.
Laban, white. Gene. 24.29.
Lael, to God or to the mightie. Nom. 3.24.
Laad — Lahad, to prayse. 1. Chro. 4.2.
Lemuel — Lamuel, with whom is God? Prou. 31.1,4.
Lappidoth, lightenings. Iud. 4.4.
Lahabim — ¶Lehabim, enflamed. Gene. 10.15.
Lamech — Lemech, poore, or smitten. Gene. 4.18.
Letushim, hammer men. Gene 25.3.
Leui, ioyned, or coupled. Gene. 29.34.
Leah, painefull, or wearied. Gen. 29.16.
Libni — ¶Lobin, whitenesse. Exod. 6.17.
Lotan — Lot, wrapped, or ioyned. Gene. 11.27.
Ludim — ¶Lud, a nativitie, or generatiō. Ge. 10.22.
¶Lysias, dissoluing. 1. Mac. 3.32.
Lysimachus, dissoluing battel. 2. Mac. 4.29.

M

Maachah — MAachathi, broken. 2. King. 25.23.
Maaseiah — Mahazioth, seeing a signe. 1. Ch. 25.4.
Mahseiah, the protectiō of the Lord. Jere. 32.12.
Maala — Mahlah, weaknesse, or a dance. Nom. 26.33.
Maasei — Maasai, my worke. 1. Chro. 9.12.
Maasias — Maasciah, þ worke of þ Lord. 1. Chr. 15.18.
Maasaios — Maaziah, the strength of the Lorde. 1. Chr. 24.18.
Makaz, finishing or watching 1. king. 4.9.
Machabani — Macbanai, my poore sonne. 1. Chro. 12.13.
Machi, poore or a smiter. Nom. 13.16.
Machir, selling or knowing. Gene. 50.23.
Madai, a measure or iudging. Gen. 10.2.
Midian — Madan, strife. Gene. 25.2.
Magdalena, magnified, or exalted. Matt. 27.56.
Magdiel, preaching God. Gen. 36.43.
Magog, couering, or melting. Gene. 10.2.
Mahalah, infirmitie, or sicknesse. 2. Chro. 11.18. — Mahalon, Mahalath
Maharai, hasting. 1. Chron. 11.30.
Mahath, wiping away, or fearing. 1. Chro. 6.35.
Malachi, my messenger. Malac. 1.1. — Malachias
Mahaleel, praysing God. Gene. 5.12. — Malaleel
Mamzer, a bastard. Deut. 23.2. — Mahalaleel
Manahem, a comforter. 2. king. 15.14.
Manoach, rest. Judg. 13.2. — Manoe
Maon, dwelling place. Josh. 15.55. — Maonathi
Mordechai, bitter contrition. Est. 2.5. — Mordecai.
Martha, bitter or prouoking. Luke. 10.38.
Mattan, a gift. 2. Chro. 23.17. — Mattanah
Mattani, Mattaniah, Matthaniah, Matthatah, his gift. Ezra. 10.33. — Māthanaum
Mattithia, a gift of the Lord. 1. Chro. 9.31. — Mattathias
Malchiel, God is my king. Gen. 46.17. — Mathias
Malchiah, the Lord my king. Jer. 21.1 — Melchiel
Malchi-zedek, king of righteousnes. Gen. 14.10. — Melchiah, Melchisedek
Malchishua, my king the sauiour. 1. Sam. 14.49.
¶Mehetabel, how good is God? Ge. 36.39.
Mehuman, troubled. Est. 1.10. — Aman
Mehuiael, teaching God. Gen. 4.18.
Methushael, asking death. Gen. 4.18.
Methushelah, spoyling his death. Ge. 5.21.
Melatiah, deliuerace of the Lord. Neh. 3.7. — Meltias
Menelaus, strength of the people. 2. Macc. 4.23.
Menasheh, forgetting. Gen. 41.51. — Manasse
Meraioth, bitternesse. 1. Chron. 9.11. — Merari
Mered, rebellious. 1. Chro. 4.17.
Mesha, saluation. 1. Chro. 2.42. — Mousa
Meshelemiah, the peace of the Lord. 1. Chr. 26.1.
Meshullam, peaceable. 2. king. 22.3.
Mephibosheth, shame of mouth. 2. Sā. 4.4.
Meshech, prolonging. Gen. 10.2.
¶Milchah, a woman of counsel. Ge. 11.29. — Melcha
Milchom, their king or counseller, the idol of the Ammonites. 2. king. 23.13. — Milcah
Mizzah, a droppig, or cōsuming. Ge. 36.13.
Michah, poore or smitte, or who is heere? 2. Chro 34.20. — Micha, Micah
Michaiah, who is like þ Lord? 2. kin. 22.12. — Micheas
Michael, who is like God? 1. Chro. 7.3. — Michaias.
Michal, who is perfit? 1. Sam. 14.49.
Mishael, who demaundeth? Exod. 6.22.
Miriam, exalted, or teaching. Exod. 15.20. — Maria
Mithredath, dissoluing the Law. Ezra. 1.8.
¶Moab, of the father Gen. 19.37. — Moses
Mosheh, drawen vp. Exod. 2.10.
Moza, sound, or vnlearned. 1. Chro. 2.46.
¶Musach, anointing, or baile. 2. kin. 16.18.
Mushi, departing. Exod. 6.19.

N

NAamah, beautifull. Gen. 4.22.
Naaman, faire or beautiful. Ge. 46.21. — Noeman
Naarah, a mayde, or watching. Josh. 16.7. — Naarath
Naariah, a chylde of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3.22. — Neariah
Nabaioth, buddes or prophecies. Ge. 25.13. — Nebo
Nabal a foole. 1. Sam. 25.3. — Naboth
Nadab, a prince, or liberall. Exod. 6.23.
Naggai, clearenesse. Luke. 3.25. — Nagge

Nahaliel, the inheritance of God. Nom. 21.19.
Nahamani — Naham, Nahum, a comforter, or repentant. 1.Chro.4.19.
Nahash — Nahas, a serpent. 1.Chro.4.12.
Nahor, hoarse, or angrie. Gen.11.22.
Naioth, beautie or a dwelling place. 1.Sa. 19.18.
Naphtali, wrastling or comparison. Gene. 30.8.
Nathan, giuen. 2.Sam.5.14.
Nabuchodonosor. — ¶Nebuchad-nezzar, which is written for the most part in Jeremie, & sometimes, in Ezekiel, Nebuchad-rezzar signifieth the mourning of the generation. Jere. 27.8. and 34.1.
Nepheg, weake. 2.Sam.5.15.
Naphtuhim — Nephtuim, an opening. Gen.10.13.
Ner, a light. 1.Sam.14.51.
Nethaneel, the gift of God. 2.Chro.35.9.
Nethaniah, a gift of þ Lord. 2.Kings.25.23.
Nemrod — ¶Nimrod, rebellious. Gen.10.8.
¶Noadiah, the witnessing, or testification of the Lord. Ezra.8.33.
Noah, rest. Gen.5.29.
Nogah, brightnesse. 1.Chro.14.6.
¶Nun, sonne, or posteritie. Nom.13.9.

O

Obdia. Abdias — OBadiah, seruant of the Lord. 1.Chr. 3.21.
Ebed — Obed, a seruant. Judg.9.26.
Obed-edom, the seruãt of Edom, or a seruant Edomite. 2.Sam.6.10.
Obil, bonne, or brought. 1.Chro.27.30.
¶Omar, speaking, or exalting. Gen.36.11.
Oman — ¶Onam, sorow, strength. Gen 36.23.
Aunan — Onan, sorow, or iniquitie. Gen.38.4.
¶Ophel, a towre, or darkenesse. 2.Chron. 33.14.
Ophrah — Ophir, ashes. Gen.10.29.
¶Ornan, reioycing. 1.Chro.21.18.
Orpah, a necke. Ruth.1.4.
Orthosias, erected. 1.Macc.15.37.
¶Othni, my time. 1.Chro.26.7.
Athaliah — Otholiah, time to the Lord. 1.Chro.8.26.
Othniel — Othoniel, the time of God. Josh.15.17.
Oziah — ¶Ozaziah, the strength of þ Lord. 1.Chro. 15.21.
Azaziah
Azriel — Ozziel, the helpe of God. 1.Chro.27.19.

P

Phalali. — PAgiel, God hath met. Nom.1.13.
Palal, praying, or iudging. Nehe.3.25.
Palti, deliuerance. Nom.13.10.
Phaltias — Paltiel, deliuerance of God. Nom.34.26.
Phallu — Palu, marueilous. Gen.46.9.
Pharaoh — Paroh, vengeance. Exod.8.1.
Paruah, flourishing, or fleeting. 1.king.4 17.
Pashur, encreasing libertie. Jere.20.3.
¶Pedahel, the redemption of God. Nom. 34.28.
Phadassur — Pedah-zur a mightie redeemer. Nũ.1.10.
Adaiah — Pedaiah, the Lords redeeming. 2.kin 22.1
Pekahiah — Pekaiah, the Lords opening. 2.kin.15.22.
Pelaiah, the miracle of the Lord. 1.Chro. 3.24.
Pelaiah, a miracle of the Lord. Neye.8.7.
Pelatiah, deliuerance of the Lord. 1.Chro. 3.21. — Phalatias Phaltias
Peleg, a diuision. Gen.10.25.
Pelet, deliuerance. 1.Chro.2.33. — Peleth
Penuel, seeing God. 1.Chro.4.4. — Phanuel
Peresh, a horseman. 1.Chro.7.16.
Perez a diuision Gen.38.29. — Pharez
Perudah, a diuision. Ezra.2.55.
Pethaiah, the Lord openeth. Ezra.10.23. — Pethathiah
¶Phichol, the mouth of al. Gen.21.22. — Phicol
¶Pinehas, a bold countenance. Nom.25.7. — Phinees
¶Puah, a mouth. Gen.46.13. — Phinehas

R

RAamiah, thunder of þ Lord. Ne.7.7.
Raddai, ruling. 1.Chr.2.14.
Rahab, proud or strong. Josh.2.1.
Raham, mercie or compassion. 1.Chr.2.44.
Rahel, a sheepe. Gen.29.9.
Ram, high. 1.Chro.2.9.
Ramiah, exaltation of the Lord. Ezr.10.25.
Rapha, release or medicine. 1.Chro.8.2.
¶Reaiah a vision of the Lord. 1.Chro.5.5.
Reba, the fourth. Josh.13.21.
Rechab, a rider. 2.king 10.15.
Reelaiah, a shepherd to the Lorde. Ezra. 2.2.
Rehabeam, dilating the people. 1.kin.11.43 — Roboam
Rehum, pitiful or pitied. Ezr.2.2. — Reheboam
Remaliah the exaltation of þ Lord. 2.king. 15.27.
Rephael, medicine of God. 1.Chro.26.7. — Raphael
Rephaiah, medicine of the Lord. 1.Chron. 3.21.
Reu, his shepherd. Gen.11.19.
Reuben, the sonne of vision, so named, because the Lord did see his mothers affliction. Gen.29.32.
Reuel, a shepherd of God. Exod.2.18. — Raguel
Rezon, a secretarie, or leane. 1.king.11.23.
¶Ribai, strife or encreased. 2.Sam.23.29.
Ribkah, fed. Gen.22.23. — Rebecca
Rinnah, song or reioycing. 1.Chro.4.20. — Rebekah
Riphath, medicine or release. Gen 10.3.
Rogel, a footeman, or an accuser. Jos.15.7.
¶Ruth, watered, or filled. Ruth.1.4.

S

SAbtah, a compasse, or old age. Ge.10.7. — Sabatha.
Sabteca, the cause of smiting. Gen.10.7. — Sabtecha.
Sarah, a ladie or dame, Gen.17.15.
Sarai, my dame or mistresse. Gen.11.29.
¶Seba, a compasse. Gen.10.7. — Saba. Sheba.
Seled, affliction. 1 Chro.2.30.
Semachiah, cleauing to the Lord. 1.Chro. 26.7.
¶Shaal, Shaul, asked. Ezra.10.29. 1.Sam. 9.2. — Sheal, Saul
Shaaph, flying, or thinking. 1.Chro.4.7. — Saaph
Shabbethai, my rest. Nehe.11.16.
Shachir, wages. 1.Chro 11.35. — Sacar,
Shage, ignorant. 1.Chro.11.34. — Shageb
Shallum, peaceable. 2.king.15.10. — Sellum
Shalman, peaceable. Hose.10,14. — Sallum
Shalmon, peaceable. Ruth.4.21. — Shalmah
Shamgar, desolation of the stranger. Judg. 3.31. — Shalma
Shammah, desolation, destruction. 1.Sam 16.9. — Salmon

Shammua

Shamma Shammua, obedient. Nomb. 13.5.
Shaphan, a conie, or one hid. 1. Chro. 5.12.
Shaphat, a iudge. Nomb. 13.6.
Sharezer, a treasurer. 2. King. 19.37.
Salathiel Shealthiel, asked of God. Hag. 1.1.
Sheariah, the gate of the Lord. 1. Chr. 8.38.
Shaba Sheba, captiuitie. Gen. 10.7.
Shebarim, hope. Iosh. 7.5.
Sheber, hope, or wheate. 1. Chro. 2.48.
Sechia Shecaniah, the habitation of the Lorde. 1.
Shechaniah Chron. 3.21.
Shechem, a part, or portion. Nomb. 26.31.
Shedeur, a fielde of fire, or the light of the almightie. Nomb. 1.5.
Segub Shegub, exalted. 1. King. 16 34.
Shehariah, the morning of the Lorde. 1. Chro. 8.26.
Seir Sheir, rough, or hearie. Gen 36.20.
Shelah, dissoluing. Gen. 38.5.
Shelah, sending, or spoiling. Gen. 10.24.
Salmiah Shelemiah, peace of the Lord. Ezra 10.39.
Sheleph, drawing out. Gen. 10.26.
Sheleth, a captaine. 1. Chro. 7.35.
Shelomith, peaceable. Leuit. 24.11.
Salomon Shelomoh, peaceable. 2. Sam. 5.14.
Shelumiel, the peace of God. Nom. 1.6.
Ishmaiah Shemaiah, hearing the Lord. 1. Chro. 4.37.
Shamariah Shemariah, the keeping of the Lorde. Ezra 10.32.
Shamed Shemed, destroying. 1. Chro. 8.12.
Shemer, a keeper. 1. king. 16.24.
Shemida, a name of knowledge. Nō. 26.32.
Semuel Shemuel, appointed of God. 1. Chro. 7.2.
Samuel Shemuel, heard of God. 1 Sam. 1.20.
Shephatiah, the Lord iudgeth. 2. Sam. 3.4.
Seraiah Sheraiah, a prince of the Lorde. 1. Chr. 4.14.
Serug Sherug, a bough, or plant. Gen. 11.20.
Seth Sheth, set, or put. Gen. 4.25.
Shethar, a remnant or hid. Est. 1.14.
Sheua, vanitie. 1. Chro. 2.49.
Sechia Shiciah, the protection of the Lord. 1. Chr. 8.10.
Shimei Shimei, hearing, or obedient. Exod. 6.17.
Simon Shimeon, hearing, or obedient. Gen. 29.33.
Samson Shimshon, there the secōd time, because the Angell appeared the seconde time at the prayer of his father. Iudg. 13.24.
Shiphtan, a iudge. Nom. 34.24.
Shiphrah Shiprah, faire. Exod. 1.15.
Sobab Shobab, returned. 2. Sam. 5.14.
Shobal, a path. Gen. 36.20.
Shebnah Shobnah, a builder. 2. king. 18.18.
Sua Shua, crying, or sauing. Gen. 38.2.
Shuah, praying, or humiliation. Gen. 25.2.
Shubael, ꝑ returning of God. 1. Chr. 24.20.
Shebuel Shuhah, a pitte. 1. Chro. 4.11.
Shuab Shumathi, renoumed. 1. Chro. 2 53.
Shuni, changed, or sleeping. Gen. 46.16.
¶ Sichri, my secret. Exod. 6.22.
¶ Sodi, my secret. Nom. 13.11.
¶ Suah, rooting vp. 1. Chro. 7.36.

T

Tabeal TAbeel, good God. Isa. 7.6.
Thahash Tahash, hasting. Gen. 22.24.
Tahath, feare. 1. Chro 6.37.
Tholmai Talmai, a furrowe. Iosh. 15.14.
Thamar Tamar, a palme tree Gen. 38.6.
Tanehumeth Tanhumeth, consolation. Jer. 40.8.
Talmon, dew prepared. 1. Chro. 9.17.
Taphath, a little one. 1. king. 4.11.
¶ Tebah, a coobe. Gen. 22.24.
Tehinnah, merciful, or prayer. 1. Chro. 4.12.
Terah, smelling. Gen. 11.24.
¶ Tiknah, hope. 2. king. 22.14. Tikuah
Tilon, murmuring. 1. Chro. 4.20. Thilon
Tiras, a destroyer. Gen. 10.2.
Tirhanah, a searcher of mercie. 1. Chr. 2.48.
Tiria, a search. 1. Chro. 4.16.
¶ Toah, a dart. 1. Chro. 6.34.
Tobiah, the Lord is good. Ezra 2.60.
Togarmah, strong, or bonie. Gen. 10.3. Thogorma
Tohu, liuing. 1. Sam. 1.1.
Tola, a worme. Gen. 46.13.
Tom, a twinne. Mal. 10.3. Thomas
¶ Tubal, borne, or brought, or worldly. Ge. 10.2.
Tubal-kain, worldly possession. Gen. 4.22.

V

VAniah, nourishment of the Lord. Ezra 10.36. Ouania
Vashni, changed. 1. Chro. 6.28.
Vashti, drinking. Ester 1.9.
¶ Vophi, a thing broken, or patched. Nom. 13.15. Vophsi
¶ Vri, my light. 1. Chro. 2.20. Hur
Vriiah, the light of the Lord. 2. Sam. 11.3. Ourias
Vriel, light, or fire of God. 2. Chro. 13.2.
¶ Vthai, mine iniquitie, or time. 1. Chr. 9.4.
¶ Vzal, wandring. Gen. 10.27.
Vzzah, strength. 1. Chro. 6.29. 2. Sam. 6.3.
Vzzi, my strength. 1. Chro. 6.5. Oza
Vzziel, the strength of God. 1. Chro. 7.7.

Z

ZAauan, trembling. Gen. 36.27.
Zabad, a dowrie. 1. Chro. 2.36.
Zabadiah, a dowrie of the Lorde. 1. Chro. 8.15. Sebadiah
Zabdiel, a dowrie of God. 1. Chro. 27.2.
Zaccur, mindfull. 1. Chro. 4.26. Zacchur
Zachai, pure. Ezra 2.9. Zacheus
Zachariah, mindful of the Lord. 1. Chr. 5.7. Zaccai
Zadok, iustified, or iust. 2. Sam. 8.17. Zechariah
Zalmonah, our image. Nomb. 33.41.
Zanoah, forgetfulnesse. Nehem. 11.30.
¶ Zebulun, a dwelling. Gen. 30.20.
Zeeb, a wolfe. Iudg. 7.25.
Zelophehad, a shadow of feare. Nom. 26.33.
Zemirah, a song. 1. Chro. 7.8.
Zephaniah, the hiding of the Lorde. 2. king. 25.18.
Zephi, a bonie combe. Gen. 36.11.
Zera, clearnes, or rising vp. Gen. 36.13. Zepho
Zeraiah, the Lord arising. 1. Chro. 6.6. Zerah
Zeresh, scattering heritage Est. 5.10. Zerahiah
Zerubbabel, strange from confusion, or a stranger at Babel. Hagg. 1.1.
Zethan, their olive. 1. Chro. 26.22.
¶ Zia, sweate, or swelling. 1. Chro. 5.13.
Zidkiah, the iustice of ꝑ Lord. 2. kin. 24.17. Zedekiah
Zidon, a hunter. Gen. 10.15.
Zimri, a song. 1 Chro. 2.6.
Ziphorah, a mourning. Exod. 2.21. Zipporah
¶ Zoheth, a separation. 1. Chro. 4.20.
¶ Zuph, a watch, or a couering. 1. Chr. 6.35.
Zuriel, the rocke of God. Nom. 3.35.
Zurishadai, the rocke of the almightie. Nomb. 1.6. Zurishaddai

¶ A Table of the principall things that are contained in the Bible, after the order of the Alphabet. The first number noteth the Chapter, and the second the Verse.

A

Aaron and his doings. Exod. 4. & 10. & 28. & 29. Leuit. 2, 10. Nomb. 17. 3. Heb. 6. 7.

Aaron & Miriam speake against Moses. Nom. 12. 1.

Aaron, eloquent. Exod. 4. 14.

¶ Abba, father. Mark. 14. 36. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6.

Abdon, a Iudge in Israel. Iud. 12. 13.

Abel, a citie where dwelt the wise. 2. Sam. 20. 18.

Abiathar the sonne of Ahi-melech and his doings. 1. Samu. 22. & 23. 1. king. 1. & 2.

Abigail the wife of Nabal. 1. Sam. 25. 3.

Abihu burnt with fire frō the Lord. Leuit. 10. 2.

Abihu seeth God in Sina. Exodus 24. 10.

Abiiam king of Iudah. 1. king. 15. 1.

Abimelech king of Gerar, and his doings. Gen. 20. & 26.

Abimelech p̄ sonne of Gideon murdereth his brethren, & after reigneth in Israel. Iudg. 9.

Abishai pursueth Sheba. 2. Samuel 20. 10.

Abner, his doings and his death. 1. Sam. 17. 55. vnto the 2. Sam. 4.

The Abomination of the Iewes. Isa. 1. 13. of Ierusalem. Eze. 16. 2.

Abraham and his doings from the 11. of Genesis vnto the 25. 11. his faith. Rom. 4. 3. Heb. 11. 17.

Abraham a Prophet. Gen. 20. 7.

Absalom and his doings, from the 2. Sam. 13. vnto the 19.

Absent from God. 2. Cor. 5. 6.

The Abstinence of Moses and Elias. Exod. 34. 28. 1. king. 19. 8.

Abundance commeth of God. Deut. 8. 17, 18.

¶ Accesse to God by Christ. Rom. 5. 2. Ephes. 2. 18. & 3. 12.

Euery man shall giue Accountes of him selfe to God. Rom. 14. 12.

Christ is Accursed for our sakes. Gal. 3. 13.

Achan the sonne of Carmi stoned and burnt to death. Ioh. 7. 25.

Achior. Iudeth 5. & 14. 6.

Achish king of Gath. 1. Sam. 21. 10. & 27. 2.

¶ Adam and his creation. Gen. 1, 27. & 2. 7.

Adam laboureth. Gen. 3. 23.

Adam the figure of Christ. Rom. 5. 14.

Adam the first, Adam the last. 1. Cor. 15. 45.

Adoni-bezek king. Iudg. 1. 6.

Adoniiah Dauids sonne, & his ambition. 1. king. 1. & 2.

Adopted in Christ. Ephes. 1. 5. Rom. 9. 4. Galat. 4. 5.

Adoram stoned to death. 1. kin. 12. 18.

Aduersitie & prosperitie are of God. Iob 2. 10. Prou. 3. 33.

Aduleric forbidden. Le. 26. 10. Exo. 20. 14. 1. Cor. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 4.

Aduleric must be auoided. Exod. 20. 14. Prou. 5. 3. 1. Corinth. 10. 8. 1. Thes. 4. 3.

The Aduleric of Dauid. 2. Sam. 11. & 12.

Our Aduocate towarde God the father, Iesus Christ. 1. Iohn 2. 1.

¶ Degrees of Affinitie. Leuit. 18.

The Affliction and crosse of Dauid for his sinne. 2. Sam. 12. 10.

The Afflictions of this present time are not worthy, &c. Rom 8. 18.

Affliction to them that trust in any other then in God. Deut. 31. 17.

Affliction to them that afflict the faithful. 2. Thes. 1. 6.

To Afflict the soule for a day. Isai. 58. 5.

¶ Agabus the Prophet. Act. 11. 28. & 21. 10.

Agag king of the Amalekites. 1. Samuel 15. 8, 9.

Agree with thine aduersarie. Matt. 5. 25.

Agrippa king. Act. 25. 13.

¶ Ahab & his wicked doings from the 16. of 1. king vnto the 22. 41.

Ahazia the sonne of Ahab, and his doings. 1. king. 22. 49. 2. king. 1. 2.

Ahaziah the sonne of Iozam, and his doings. 2. king. 8. & 9.

Ahaz king of Iudah, an idolater. 2. king. 16. 11.

Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub. 1. Sam. 14. 3.

Ahimaaz. 2 Sam. 17. 17. & 18. 19.

Ahimelech. 1. Sam. 21. 1. & 22. 9.

Ahithophel and his doings. 2. Sam. 15. & 16. & 17.

Aholah and Aholibah. Eze. 23. 4.

Aholiab, an excellent workeman. Exod. 31. 6.

¶ Our Aide of Christ. Heb. 4. 14.

The Aide of Israel is of God. Deut. 33. 26.

¶ Alcimus a wicked man. 1. Macc. 7. 9. & 9. 54.

Alexander p̄ Copper smith. 2. Tim. 4. 14.

Alexander the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes. 1. Macc. 10. 1.

Almes deedes are pleasant sacrifices. Philip. 4. 18.

Giue not thine Almes grudgingly. 2. Cor. 9. 7.

Christ our Altar. Heb. 13. 10.

The Altar and the forme thereof. Exod. 20. 24.

The Altars of the Gentiles. Exod. 34. 13.

¶ Amalekites. Exo. 17. 8. Nom. 14, 25. Deut. 25. 17. 1. Sam. 15. 2, 3.

Amasa the head of Absaloms armie. 2. Sam. 17. 25. & 20. 4.

Amaziah king of Iudah. 2. kin. 14. 1.

Amaziah, the priest of Beth-el. Amos 7. 10.

Ammonites. Gen. 19. 38. Deut. 23. 3. Iudg. 11. 3. 2. Sam. 10.

Amnon defileth his sister Tamar. 2. Sam. 13.

Amon king of Iudah, wicked. 2. kin. 21. 19, 20.

Amorites. Gen. 14. 7. Deut. 2. 24. and 20. 17. Iudg. 1. 34. 1. king. 20.

Amos the Prophet. Amos 1. 1.

Amram the sonne of Kohath. Exod. 6. 18.

¶ Ioshua killeth the Anakims. Iosh. 11. 21. Iudg. 1. 20.

Ananias and his wife Sapphira death. Act. 5. 10.

Ananias the chiefe priest. Act. 23. 2.

Ananias the disciple of Christ. Acts 9. 10.

Andronicus is slaine. 2. Mac. 4. 38.

The seuentie Ancients of the people of Israel. Nom. 11. 16.

Angels and their creation. Col. 1. 16.

The Angel denieth to be worshipped. Reuel. 19. 10 & 22. 9.

The Angel guideth the host of Israel. Exod 14. 19.

The Angel sheweth of Christs birth. Luke 2. 10.

Angels Keepers of the litle ones. Mat. 18. 10.

Peters Angel. Act. 12. 15.

The Angels minister vnto Christ. Matth. 4. 11. they comfort him in the garden. Luke 22. 43.

Angels the ministers of God. Heb. 1. 7.

The three Angels that Abraham receiued into his house. Gen. 18. 2, 5. Lot also receiueth two. 19. 1, 3.

To be Angrie with thy brother is damnable. Mat. 5. 22.

Anna the mother of Tobie the yong. Tob. 11. 9.

Anna the prophetesse. Luke 2. 36.

Annas, father in lawe to Caiaphas. Iohn 18. 13.

Be ready alwaies to giue an Answere of the hope that is in you. 1 Pet. 3. 15.

Antichrist, who? 1. Iohn 2. 22. & 4. 3. 2. Thess. 2, 3.

The Antiochians firſt that were named Chriſtians. Act. 11.26.

Antiochus Epiphanes. 2. Mac. 2.20. & 9.1.

Antiochus Eupator. 1. Mace. 6.17. 2. Mac. 10.10. & 13.1.

¶ Apollonius diſcomfited by Jonathan. 1. Mac. 10 82.

Apollos a learned man. Act. 18.24.

The Apoſtles afflicted for Chriſts ſake. Act. 4.3. & 5.18.

The Apoſtles alſo who is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen. Mat. 18.1.

The Apoſtles firſt ſent to the Jewes. Mat. 10.6.

The Apoſtles ſhall iudge the twelue tribes. Mat. 19.28.

Apoſtles why they were ordeined in the church. 1. Cor 1.28.

God iudgeth not according to the Appearance. 1. Sam. 16.7.

¶ Aquila and Priſcilla do harbor the church. 1. Cor. 16.19.

¶ The ruine of þ Arabians. Iſa. 21.14.

King Arad ſlaine. Nom. 21.3.

The Aramites. 2. Sam. 8. & 10. 2. kin. 5. & 6. & 7. & 8.

Araunah ſelleth his threſhing floore to Dauid. 2. Sam. 24.24.

Mamre a citie of Arbah, called alſo Hebron. Gen. 35.27.

Ariſtarchus fellowe priſoner with Paul. Col 4.10.

The Arke of God, the forme and vſe thereof. Exod. 25.10. Deut. 10.3. & 31.26. Ioſh. 3.3.1. Sam. 4. vnto the 7.3. 2. Sam. 15.24.

The Arke of Noah. Gen. 6.14. & 7.1. 1. Pet. 3.20.

The ſtretched out Arme of God. 1. king. 8.42.

Arpachſhad, his birth and age. Gen. 11.10, 12, 13.

Flee Arrogancie. Rom. 12.3.

¶ Aſa king of Iudah, & his doings. 1. king. 15.8.

Aſahel Ioabs brother ſlain. 2. Sam. 2.23.

Aſaph the brother of Heman, chanter. 1. Chro. 6.39.

Aſher Iaakobs ſonne. Gen. 30.13. his bleſſing & his portion. Deut. 33.24. Ioſh. 19 24.

Aſhima the idole that þ men of Hamath made in Samaria. 2. king. 17.30.

Aſhtaroth, the idole that the Jewes worſhipped. Judg. 2.13. & 3.7.

Paul is forbid to preache in Aſia. Acts 16.6. at length he preacheth there Act. 19.10.

Aſhkelon taken by Iudah. Judg. 1.18

Jeſus entreth on an Aſſe into Jeruſalem. Mat. 21 7.

Aſſes in vſe among the Iſraelites. Gen. 42.26. Judg. 12.14.

The Aſſe of Balaam ſpeaketh. Nō 22.28.

Aſſhur went out of the land of Shinar. Gen. 10.11.

Aſſuerus king, his doings and his lawes in the booke of Eſter.

¶ Athaliah reigneth ouer Judah. 2. king. 11.3.

Paul reproueth the Athenians for their ſuperſtitions. Acres 17.22.

¶ Azariah reigneth in ſtead of his father Amaziah, & is ſtricken with a leproſie. 2. king. 15.1, 5.

Azariah the Prophet. 2. Chro. 15.1.

B

Baal-perazim, a certaine place. 2. Sam. 5.20.

Baal-peor, an idole: the Iſraelites for ioyning them ſelues thereunto, are put to death. Nom. 25.3. Deut. 4.3, 4.

Baanah and Rechab kil Iſh-boſheth. 2. Sam. 4.6.

Baaſha, king of Iſrael, & his doings. 1. king. 15.16. to Chap. 16.8.

The deſtruction of Babel foreſpoken. Iſa. 13.

The building of Babels towre. Gen. 11.4.

Babes in Chriſt. 1. Cor. 3.1.

Againſt Babblers. Eccius. 20 5.

Bacchides captaine of king Demetrius armie, diſcomfited. 1. Mace. 9.68.

Backbiting forbidden. Leuit. 19.16. Eccius. 28.13. Iohn 26.22.

Backbiting is to be anoyded. 1. Pet. 2,1.

Bagoas, the Eunuch. Judeth 12.11.

Balaam, the ſonne of Beor. Nom 22. and 23 and 24. 2. Pet. 2.15. He is ſlaine. Ioſh. 13.22.

Balak, king of the Moabites. Nom. 22. and 23. and 24.

Juſt Balances. Leuit. 19.36.

One Baptiſme. Ephe. 4.5.

John ſent to Baptize. John 1.33.

The diſciples of Chriſte Baptize. John 4.2.

Chriſt is Baptized. Mat. 3.15.

To be Baptized in the Name of the Father, &c. or of Jeſus. Mat. 28. 19 Act. 2.38.

To be Baptized vnto Chriſte, is to put on Chriſt. Rom. 6.3. Gal. 3.27.

We are Baptized vnto the death of Chriſt. Rom. 6.3.

Chriſt Baptizeth with þ holy Ghoſt and with fire. Mat. 3.11. Mar. 1.8. Luke 3.16. John 1.16, 33.

Barabbas, the murtherer. Luk 23.18. John 18.40.

Barak and Deborah deliuer Iſrael. Judg. 4.

Baruch, Jeremiahs ſcribe. Jere. 36.4.

Barzillai, & his doings. 2. Sam. 19. 31. 1. king. 2.7.

The Baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the Lorde. Deut. 23.2.

¶ Prieſtes are forbidden to ſhaue their heads or Beards. Leuit. 21 5.

The ſhauen Beard was a ſigne of ſorowe to the Jewes. Iſai. 15.2.

Creation of Beaſtes. Gen. 1 24.

Paul fought with Beaſtes at Epheſus. 1. Cor. 15.32.

Beaſtes cleane and vncleane. Leuit. 11.2. Deut 14.4.

When thou goeſt to Bed thinke on Gods word. Deut 11.19.

Behemoth, and his propertie. Job. 40.10.

Bela, a citie, called alſo Zoar. Gen. 14.2.

Beleeue in Jeſus Chriſt, and thy ſinnes ſhalbe forgiuen. Act. 10.43.

To Beleeue is the gift of God. Mat 15.11. & 16,17. Joh. 6.44.

To him that Beleeueth, al things are poſſible. Mar. 9.23.

He that Beleeueth in Chriſt, ſhall neuer periſh. John. 3.15.

Belſhazzar king of the Babyloniens. Dan. 5.

Benaiah killeth Joab. 1. king. 2.34.

Ben-hadad, king of Aram, & his doings. 1 king. 15.18. 2. Chron 16.2.

Beniamin. Gen. 35.18. and 43. and 44. and 45. Deut. 33.12.

Beth-el or Luz. Gene. 28.19. Judg. 1.23.1 Sam. 10.3.

Beth-lehem, called alſo Ephrath Gene. 35.19. Mic. 5.2. Luke. 2.4.

Bethſaida, an vnfaithfull citie Mat. 11.21.

Beth-ſheba Vriahs wife lyeth with Dauid. 2 Sam. 11.4.

Beth-ſhemites are punished for looking into the Arke of the Lord. 1. Sam. 6.19.

Bethuel, the father of Rebekah. Ge. 22.23.

Bethulia is beſieged by Olofernes. Judeth 7.

Bezaleel an excellent woorkeman, & his doings. Exo. 31.1. & 35.30.

¶ Who Bideth in Chriſt. 1. Joh. 2.6.

How God Bideth in vs. 1. Joh. 3.24

Bilhah Rahels maide. Geneſis. 29. 29. and 30.3.

A bill of diuorcement. Deut. 24.1.

To Binde and looſe, Mat. 16.19. Jo. 20.23.

Birdes created. Gen. 1.20.

Birdes cleane & vncleane. Leu. 11.13.

Eſau eſteemeth not his. Birthright Gen. 25.32.

The office of a true Biſhop. 1. Timot. 3. Tit. 1.5. 1. Pet. 5.2.

Biſhops muſt bee faultleſſe. Tit. 1.7.

The Biſhop of our ſoules, Jeſus Chriſt. 1 Pet. 2.25.

Bitternes and fiercenelle to be anoyded. Eph. 4.31.

¶ The Blaſphemer ought to bee ſtoned to death. Leuit. 24.15, 16.

Blaſphemie againſt the holy ghoſt. Mat. 12.31. Marke. 3.28.29.

The deſcription of a Bleſſed man. Pſal. 1. Mat. 5.3.

The Bleſſed of GOD, are called ſheepe. Mat. 25.33.

To Bleſſe God, for to giue thankes vnto him Gene. 24.27.

Bleſsing, for gift. Geneſis. 33.11. 2. Cor.

1.Cor.9.8.

The maner of Blessing the people. Numb.6.24.& Gen.48.20.

Blessing to those that obey and serue the Lord. Exod.23.25.Deut.8.6.& 11.27.& 28.2.

Lay no stumbling blocke before the Blinde.Leuit.19.14.

The Blinde borne for the glorie of God.John 9.3.

The Blinde guide.Mat.15.14.

The Blinde healed by Christ. Matt. 2.29.

Christ healeth the Blinde with his spittel.Mat.8.23,24,25.

Blindnes of heart. Rom.11.8.Ephes. 4.18.

The Blood, for ỳ man that is slaine. Josh.20.5.

By the Blood of Christ we haue remission of sinnes. Matth.26.28. Heb.4.14.1.Pet.1.2.

¶ John and James called Boanerges by Christ, and what that is to say.Mark.3.17.

Boaz and his doings. Ruth 2.and 3. and 4.

Our Bodies are consecrate vnto Christ.1.Corin.6.15. they are the Temples of the holy ghost.1.Cor. 6.19.

All the faithful are one Body.Rom. 12.5.

To bring the Body in subiection. 1. Cor.9.27.

The Body of Christ, the Church. Eph.1.23.

Our Bodies are earthen bellels. 2. Cor.4.7.& 5.1.

To be in the Booke of life. Phil.4.3. and to be rased out of it. Exodus 32.32.

The Bookes of curious Artes are burnt.Act.19.19.

Iosiah commaundeth to saue the Prophets Bones.2.king.23.18.

He that is Borne of God, sinneth not.1.John 3.9.

They that are Borne of God.John 1. 13.1.John 5.1.

Chaunge not the ancient Boundes. Deut.19.14.& 27.17. Prou.22.28. & 23.10.

The Bowe in the cloud.Gen.9.14.

¶ Man liueth not onely by Breade. Deut. 8.3.

We are all one Bread. 1.Cor.10.17.

Christ the liuing Bread. John 6.51.

The feast of vnleauened Bread.Exo. 23.15.& 34.18.

The breaking of Bread.Act.2.46.

The shewe Breads.Leuit.24.5.

Bread comforteth the heart.Gen.18. 5.Judg.19.5.Psal.104.15.

Common Bread, halowed Bread. 1. Sam.21.4.

To eate Bread in the sweate of the browes. Gen.3.19.

Iaakob desireth only Bread to eate, and clothes to put on.Gen.28.20.

Breaking of Bread.Act.2.42.

Whom Iaakob calleth his Brethrē. Gen.29.4.

Christ not ashamed to call his Brethren.Heb.2.11.

The Brethren or cousins of Christ beleeue not in him.John 7.5.

Brotherly loue.Rom.12.10.

¶ Buggerers shal not possesse ỳ kingdome of heauen.1.Cor.6.9.1.Tim. 1.10.

Euery one shal beare his owne Burthen.Gal.6.5.

We must beare one anothers Burthen.Gal.6.2.

Burnt offrings. Leuit.6.9,12.

The fierie Bush.Exod.3.2.

The faithfull are Gods Building. 1. Cor.3.9.

To Builde vpon Christ golde, siluer, &c.1.Cor.3.12.

C

Caiaphas and his doings.Matt. 26.57.John 11.49.

Ten Caldrons for the Temple. 1.king 7.38.

Caleb and his doings. Num.13.7.& 14.6.Josh.14.6.

The golden Calfe. Exodus 32. it is ground into powder. Exo.32.20.

Many Called,& fewe chosen. Matt. 20.16.Rom 9.6.

Christ is come to Cal sinners.Mat. 9.13.

Loue them that Call vpon the Lord with pure heart.2.Tim.2.22.

The golden Calues of Ieroboam. 1. king.12.28.

Canaan is accursed. Gen.9.25.

Canaan, a fat lande, flowing with milke and honie.Exod.3.8.

The land of Canaan is the holy habitation of God. Exod.15.13.promised to Abraham Gen.12.7.

The sonnes of Canaan, of whom descended the Canaanites.Gen.10.15.

The Canaanites discomfited by the tribe of Judah. Judg.1.4.

The Canaanites smote the Israelites. Num.14.45.

The Canaanites, that remained, were as thornes to Israel. Judg.2.3.

The Canaanitish woman. Mat.15.22.

The Candlestick and facion thereof. Exod.25.31.and 37.17. and 40.24.

Capernaum an vnbeleeuing citie. Mat.11.23.

The Caphtorims destroyed the Auims.Deut.2.23.

The Captiuitie of the kings of Iudah foretolde.2.king.20.17.Jere. 16.13. and 20.4.

The Cares of this worlde doe choke vp the worde.Mar.4.19.

God Caried the children of Israel vpon Egles wings.Exod.19.4.

¶ Cendebeus captain of the sea coast. 1.Mac.15.38.

The Centurion & his faith.Mat.8.5.

God reiecteth the Iewish Ceremonies.Isa.1.11.and 66.3.Heb.10.5.

The decree of Augustus Cesar.Luke 2.1.

¶ Chamois a beast.Deut.14.5.

Eliah, the Charet of Israel.2.King. 2.12.

Charets of yron in vse among the Canaanites.Judg.1.19.and 4.3.

To make him selfe Chaste for the kingdome of heauen.Mat.19.12.

Blessed is the man that God Chastiseth. Job 5.17.

Chastise thy childe betime.Prou.13. 24.& 19.18.& 22.15.

Chastity is the gift of God. Wis.8.21.

Chemosh the abomination of Moab.1.king.11.7.

The Cherubims keepe the way of the tree of life. Gen.3.24.

Offend not litle Children. Mat.18.6.

The rod of correction for Children. Prou.22.15.Eccius.30.13.

The Angels of litle Children. Mat. 18.10.

Children as concerning malicious nes,and not in vnderstanding. 1. Cor.14.20.

Children brought to Christ. Matth. 19.13.

Christ receiueth the Childe into his armes. Mark.9.36.

We are the Childrē of God by faith. Gal.3.26.

Childrens obedience to their parents. Ephe.6.1.

Chorazin, a citie that Christ reproueth for her vnbeliefe. Mat.11.21.

Paul a Chosen vessel.Act.9.15.

Christ conceiued.Luk.1.35.is borne. Luke 2.7.is circumcised. Luke 2. 21. is baptized. Mat.3.15.sent to preache liberrie to the captiues. Isa 61.1.Luke 2.31.& 4.43.& 5.32. he speaketh the wordes of God. John 3.34. he preacheth that the kingdome of the Messias is at hand,and exhorteth to repentāce, and to beleeue the Gospel. Mat. 4.17.& 9.35.he is hungrie. Matt. 4.2. he is wearie. John 4 6. he is poore. Mat.8.20. he entreth into Ierusalem ryding vpon an asse. Mat.21.7. he is solde by Judas. Mat.26.14. he is buffeted. Mat. 26.67.he is deliuered to be crucified. Matth.27.26. he prayeth for them that persecute him. Luk.23. 34.he yeeldeth vp the ghost. Mat. 27.50.his resurrection. Matt.28. he is caried vp into heauen. Mar. 16.19. Luke 24.51.

The comming of Christ foretolde. Num.24.17.Isa.40 10.

Christ, God eternall. John 1.

Christ greater then David. Matth. 22.44.

Christ promised to Adam. Gen.3.15. to Abraham Gen.12.3.

Christ sent of God. John 8.42.

Christ sent to saue the Iewes. Mat. 15.24.

Christ without sinne. 1.Pet.2.22.

False Christs and false prophets dot great miracles. Mat. 24.5,24.
Christians so named first in Antiochia Act. 11.26.
Christians are free. 1. Pet. 2.16. John 8.32.
Christians hated of the world. Mat. 10.22. Luke 21.17.
The Church is the house of God. 1. Tim. 3.15.
The Church of God is not contentious. 1. Cor. 11.16.
¶ The Apostles forbid the Gentiles to be Circumcised. Act. 15.28.
Circumcise the foreskinne of ꝑ heart. Deut. 10.16. and 30.6. Rom. 2.29. Colos. 2.11.
Paul Circumciseth Timothie. Act. 16.3.
God Circumciseth our hearts, and why. Deut. 30.6.
Abraham commanded to Circumcise his familie. Gen. 17.9,10.
Circumcision & uncircumcision are nothing. 1. Cor. 7.19.
Circumcision is fruitude. Gal. 2.4.
The second Circumcision under Iosua. Iosh. 5.2.
We haue no continuing Citie here. Hebr. 13.14.
¶ None Cleane before God. Iob. 25.4
Cleopatra the daughter of Ptolomeus. 1. Macca. 10.57.
The Cloude filleth the house of the Lord. 1. King. 8.10.
The renting of the Clothes a signe of great heanines. Iosh. 7.6. Matth. 26.65. 2. Sam. 1.11.
¶ To heape Coales vpon the head of his enemie. Rom. 12.20.
One ought to Comfort another. 1. Thes. 4 18 and 5.14.
The Comforter is promised. John 14.16. and 15.26. and 16.7.
The ten Commaundements. Exod. 20. 1. Deut. 5.7.
Teache thy childe the Commaundements of God. Deut. 6.7.
Commandements of men, being contrarie to Gods, are not to be reteined. Tit. 1.14.
The Comming of Christ in the day of iudgement. Mat. 24.30. 2. Pet. 3.10. Iud. 3.14. and 13.9.
The Comming of Christ with his Angels. Mat. 16.27.
The Comming of the Lord. Iud. 35. 4. and 62.11. Malac. 4.1.
The Common vse of goods in the primitive Church. Act. 2.44.
The worde Concubine for wife. Iud. 19.2.
A shame not to Confesse Christe. 2. Tim. 1.8.
To Confesse God, for, to prayse him, is oft times in the Psalmes.
To Confesse that Iesus is Christ, is the gift of God. Mat. 16.17.
Remission to them that Confesse their sinnes. 1. John 1.9.
Moses Confesseth to God the sinne of the people. Exod. 32.31.
Confession of sinnes commanded to the priestes of the Iewes. Leuit. 16.21.
Confession of thy sinnes to God. 1. king 8.47. Psal. 32.5.
Cursed is he that hath his Confidence in man. Iere. 17.5.
God is not the authour of Confusion, but of peace. 1. Cor. 14.33.
Who ought to be excluded out of the Congregation of the Lorde. Deut. 23.1.
The Conscience of the wicked is alwayes fearefull. Prou. 28.1.
Christe the Consolation of Israel. Luke 2.25.
The good Conuersation of Christians. Phil. 1.27. and 3.17.
The Conuersation of saints should prouoke vs to follow their faith. Hebr. 13.7.
Contemners of the worde of GOD shalbe punished. 1. Sam. 2.30. Isa. 28.14.
Cornelius the captaine. Act. 10.1.
Brotherly Correction. Prou. 27.5. Mat. 18.15.
They that refuse Correction, are threatened of God. Leuit. 26.22.
The Correction of ꝑ Lord. Heb. 12.5.
It is permitted to Correct thy brother: but to hate him is forbidden. Leuit. 19.17.
Circumcision the Couenant of God. Gene. 17.13.
The Couenant of God with Noah. Gen. 9.11.
Couetousnesse is Idolatrie. Colo. 3.5.
Couetousnes is insatiable. Prou. 27.20.
Couetousnesse the roote of all euill. 1. Tim. 6.10.
Couetousnesse to be auoyded. Prou. 15.16. Isa. 3.12. Iere. 8.10. Eph. 5.3.
Be of good Courage in affliction. John 16.33.
The Counsels of God are vnsearchable. Rom. 11.33.
The Israelites aske Counsel of God in their affaires. Iudg. 1.1. & 20. 18,23. 1. Sam. 10.22. and herein they vse the helpe of ꝑ Prophets. 1. Sam. 9.9 2. king. 22.13.
God breaketh the Counsels of the heathen. Psal. 33.10.
Courteousnesse required in Christians. Ephe. 4.32. 1. Cor. 13.4.
Zealous Phinehas killeth Cozbi the Midianitish harlot. Num. 25. 7,8,15.
¶ All things Created by Christ. Col. 1.16.
The Creation of man Gen. 1.27.
God is our Creator. Deut. 32.18.
The Gospel hath bene preached to euery Creature. Colos. 1.6.
Euery Creature of God is good. 1. Tim. 4.4.
The Creature is subiect to vanitie. Rom. 8.20.
God vseth his Creatures according to his pleasure. Isa. 45.9.
We are newe Creatures by fayth in Christ. 2. Cor. 5.17. Gala. 6.15.
They of Creta, tyarg. Tit. 1.12.
The fayth of Crispus, and his whole house. Act. 18.8.
Take thy Crosse. Mat. 10.38. & 16.24. Paul reioyced in the Crosse of Iesus Christ. Gal. 6.14.
The Crowne of righteousnesse. 2. Tim. 4.8.
The Crowne of thornes. Mat. 27.29.
Who Crucifie the flesh, & the lustes thereof. Gala. 5.24.
¶ The Cup & bread that we receiue in remembrance of Christ. 1. Cor. 10.16.
The Cup, for death and crosse. Mat. 20.22.
Cursed is he that fulfilleth not the lawe. Gal. 3.10.
Cursed is hee that hangeth on the tree. Deut. 21.23.
The Curtaines of the Tabernacle. Exod. 26.5. and 36.8.
Olde Custome can not be forgotten. Prou. 22.6.
¶ Cyrus king of Persia, and his doings. Isa. 44.28. & 45.1. Ezra. 1.1.

D

DAgon the god of ꝑ Philistims. 1. Sam. 5.2.
Damaris beleeueth in Christe. Acres 17.34.
The Damned are called goats. Mat. 25.32.
Daniels doings contained in the 14. Chapters of his booke, whereof some be Apocrypha.
Dan the sonne of Iaakob. Gen. 30.6. and 49.16. Deut. 33.22. Iosh. 19.40.
The deeds of Darknes. Rom. 13.12.
Darius doings. Dan. 5.31. & chap. 6. and 9. and 11. Ezra. 6.1.
Dathan for his rebellion is consumed with fire. Num. 16.
Dauid dancerth before the Lorde. 2. Sam. 6.14.
Dauid deceiued Saul. 1. Sam. 20.5. he deceiued king Achish. 1. Sam. 27.10.
Dauid despised the commandement of the Lord in committing aduultere. 2. Sam. 12.9.
Dauid doeth not punish the cursed speaking of Shimei. 2. Sa. 16.10.
Dauid lamenteth his sonne Amnon. 2. Sam. 13.31.
Dauid of necessitie eateth the shewe loaues. 1. Sam. 21.6. Mat. 12.3,4.
Dauid of what stocke he came. Ruth 4.17.
Dauids doings from the 1. Sam. 13. 14. to 1. king. 2.12.
Dauid slew a lyon. 1. Sam. 17.34,35.
Dauid vpright before the Lorde. 1. king. 14 8. and 15.3.
No difference of Dayes among the faythful. Rom. 14.5.
¶ Debate and strife are workes of darknes.

darkenes. Rom. 13.12, 13. 1. Cor. 1. 10. and 11.16.

Debir, a citie. Iosh. 10.3. & 15.15.

What is required in Deacons. 1. Tim. 3.8.

Deacons ordeyned in the Church by the Apostles. Act. 6.5.

We muste not exceede measure in lamenting the Dead. 1. Thes. 4.13.

Saul seeketh to the Dead. 1. Sam. 28.11.

Seeke not to ỹ Dead for any thing. Deut. 18.11. Luke 16.29.

The Dead shal heare the voyce of the sonne of God, and shal liue. Ioh. 5.25.

Christ forespeaketh his own Death. Mat. 16.21.

Death swallowed vp into victorie. 1. Cor. 15.54.

The second Death. Reuel. 20.14.

Death commeth through disobedience. Deut. 30.17, 18.

The day of Death vncertaine. Luke 12.40.

Curse not the Deafe. Leuit. 19.14.

Christ healeth the Deafe. Mar. 7.32.

Of Deborah and of Barak. Iudg. 5.1.

Deborah, Rebekahs nource dyeth. Gen. 35.8.

Deborah the wife of Lapidoth. Iudg. 4.4.

Deceiue not thy brother. Leuit. 19. 13, 14.

God will rewarde euery one accoꝛding to his Deedes. Mat. 16.27.

Delilah betrayeth Samson. Iud. 16.

Demetrius, Seleucus sonne, and his doings, from 1. Macca. 7.1. vnto 2. Macca. 15.

If we Denie Christ, he wil denie vs. 2. Tim. 2.12.

The assurance of the Desperate. Ezek. 33.10.

Dettes not demaunded before the yeere of freedome. Deut. 15.2.

Christ healeth two possessed of Deuils. Mat. 8.28. & 12.22.

The Deuil confesseth that he knoweth Christ & Paul. Marke 1.24. Luke 4.34. Act. 19.15.

The Deuil is a murtherer. Ioh. 8.44.

The Deuil prince of this world. Ephes. 2.2. Ioh. 12.31. Col 2.15. the accuser of the faythfull. Reuel. 12. 10. our aduersarie, and enemie. 1. Pet. 5 8. Ephe. 6.12.

Deuils driuen out by fasting & prayer. Mat. 17.21.

The Deuil seduceth the woman, and is therefore curssed. Gen. 3.14.

The king is bound to reade ỹ booke of Deuteronomie, and why. Deut. 17.19, 20.

Deuteronomie is commaunded to be read to women and children. Deut. 31.11, 12, 13.

Deuteronomie is deliuered to the Lewites and elders. Deut. 31.9.

Iosiah read the booke of Deuteronomie to the people. 2. King 23.2.

¶ The Diligence of ministers. Ioh. 27.23.

Dinah, the daughter of Iaakob, ravished. Gen. 34.2.

Dionysius an Areopagite beleeueth in Christ. Act. 17.34.

Diotrephes reproued for his arrogancie. 3. Ioh. 9.

Seuentie Disciples sent to preach. Luke 10.1.

The Disciples wherein they may be knowen. Ioh. 8.31. & 13.35.

Diseases are the fruits of sinne. Ioh. 5.14.

In Diseases God ought to be sought vnto. 2. King. 1.16.

Disguising rayment is forbidden both to man and woman. Deut. 22.5.

Howe GOD hateth Disobedience. 1. Sam. 15.23.

The Disobedient stricken with madnesse, and blindnes. Deut. 28.28.

The man that Disobeieth the Iudge, shall die. Deut. 17.12.

He that Disobeyeth God, is subiect to many curses. Deut. 28.15.

Against Diuorcement. 1. Cor. 7.10.

Diuination forbidden. Leuit. 20.27. Deut. 18.10, 11. Isa. 8.19.

He or he that hath the spirit of Diuination, ought to be stoned to death. Leuit. 20.27.

¶ Sound Doctrine. Tit. 2.7, 8.

No Doctrine, but Christes ought to be receiued. 2. Ioh 10. Col. 2.8.

Doctrines of deuils. 1. Tim. 4.1.

Doeg disclosed Dauid to Saul. 1. Sam. 22.9.

Giue not holy thinges to Dogges. Mat. 7.6.

The Dogge is returned to his vomit. 2. Pet. 2.22.

Dommage, that one doeth to another. Exod. 22.5.

The Domme is healed. Mat. 9.32.

The Doue sent out of the Arke. Gen. 8.8.

¶ The Dragon, the olde serpent. Reuela. 20.2.

By Dreames God speaketh to the Prophets. Nom. 12.6.

Spirituall Drinke. 1. Cor. 10.4.

Christ was called in skorne a Drinker of wine. Mat. 11.19. the Apostles also. Act. 2.13.

The Dropsie is healed. Luke 14.2.

The euils that come of Drunkennes. Prou. 23.29.

Drunkennes to be auoyded, euen of kings. Prou. 31.4. Luke 21.34. Ephes. 5.18.

¶ Man is Dust. Gen. 3.19.

The Dust of the feete shaken off against whom. Mat. 10.14.

¶ Many Dwelling places in ỹ house of God. Ioh 14.2.

¶ Paul desireth to Dye. Philip. 1.23.

Christ prayeth, not to Dye. Matth. 26.39.

Christ desireth to Dye for vs. Luke 12.50.

It is ordeyned for all to Dye once. Hebr. 9.27.

Christ Dyed for our sinnes. Roma. 4.25.

E

The Earth is cursed for Adams transgression. Gen. 3.17.

The Earth is exempt. Gen. 6.11.

Man shal returne to the Earth. Gen. 3.19.

To Eate the flesh of Christ. Ioh 6. 51, 63.

¶ Ebed-melech the blacke Moze, Iere. 38.7.

Eber and his sonnes. Gen. 10.25.

¶ Esau, why he is called Edom. Gen. 25.30.

Edom denieth passage to Israel. Nũ. 20.14, 18.

Edom rebelleth from vnder Iudah. 2. king. 8.20.

¶ The Egyptians eate not with the Ebrewes. Gene. 43.32. of them looke in Exod. 11. & 12. Deut. 23.7. Iere. 46. Ezek. 32.12.

Egypt the yron fornace. Deut. 4.20.

¶ Ehud a Iudge in Israel. Iudg. 3.15.

¶ The Ekronites and their doings. 1. Sam. 5.10.

¶ What conditions the Elders ought to haue. Titus 2.2.

Eleazar the sonne of Aaron. Exod. 6.25. Iosh. 24.33.

Gods purpose is by his Election. Rom. 9.11.

Election of grace. Rom. 11.5.

Make your calling & Election sure. 2. Pet. 1.10.

As touching the Election they are loued for the fathers sakes. Rom. 11.28.

The Elect haue obtained that Israel obtained not. Rom. 11.7.

We knowe that ye are Elect of God. 1. Thes. 1.4.

Election lyeth in God and not in vs. Rom. 9.11, 16.

The Elect are fewe in number. Mat. 7.14.

Elected before the foundation of the world. Ephe. 1.4.

The Elect of GOD can not be condemned. Rom. 8.33, 34.

The Elect were chosen before the foundations of the world. Ephes. 1.4. 1. Pet. 1.2.

Eli the priest & his doings. 1. Sam. 1. and 2. and 3 and 4.

Eliakim, called also Iehoiakim. 2. king. 23.34.

Elias and Eliseus. Luke 4.25, 27.

Eliiah the Prophet and his doings. 1. king. 17. vnto the 2. king. 2.

Elimelech & his wife Naomi. Ruth. 1.2.

Elizabet Zacharies wife. Luke 1.5.

Elisha balde. 2. king. 2.23.

Elisha doth good for euil. 2. kin. 6.22.

Elisha, his life & his doings. 1. king. 19. vnto the 2. king. 13.22.

Elisha is called from the plowe to prophecie.

prophecie. 1. king. 19. 19.
Elisheba Aarons wife. Exo. 6. 23.
Elon a Judge in Israel. Judg. 12 11, 12.
Elymas the sorcerer withstanding Pauls preaching. Act. 13. 8.
¶ Emmanuel. Mat. 1. 23.
¶ Take from among you all Enchanters. Deut. 18. 10, 11.
Enchanters and Southsayers driuen out of Israel by Saul. 1. Sā. 28, 3.
The End of all thinges is at hand. 1. Pet. 4. 7.
He that Endureth to the end, shalbe saued. Mat. 24. 13. 2. Thes. 3. 13.
Eneas healed by the meanes of Peter. Act. 9 33.
Loue thine Enemies. Matth. 5. 44. Pro. 25. 21.
Christ prayeth for his Enemies. Luk. 23. 34.
Enosh the sonne of Sheth. Gene. 4. 26.
Flee Enuie. Gal. 5, 26. 1. Pet. 2. 1.
Enuious persons. Prou. 23. 6.
¶ Ephesians worshipped Diana. Act. 19. 35.
Ephraim and his doings. Gen. 41. 52. and 48. 5. and 50. 23.
The Ephraimites murmure against Gideon Judg. 8, 1.
The Epicures dispute with Paul. Act. 17. 18.
Pauls Epistles hard to be vnderstād. 2. Pet. 3. 16.
¶ The Earnest of the spirite in our hearts. 2 Cor. 1. 22. and 5 5.
¶ Esarhadden reigneth after Sanherib. 2. king. 19. 37.
Esau and his doings. Gene. 25. vnto the 37.
Who are to be Eschewed. 2. Tim. 3. 5.
Ester and her doings. Ester 2. and 4. and 5. and 6. and 7. and 8. and 9.
¶ Hate that that is Euill. Rom 12. 9.
Recompense not Euil for euil. Rom. 12. 17.
God turneth the Euill into good. Gen. 50. 20. Rom. 8. 28.
Doe not companie with Euill men. Pro. 24. 1.
We are Euill of nature. Mat. 7. 11. Gen 6. 5.
An Eunuch, Candaces chiefe gouernour, beleeueth in Jesus Christ. Act. 8, 37.
Eutychus restored to life. Act. 20. 9, 10.
¶ He that Exalteth himselfe, shalbe brought lowe. Luke 18. 14.
Examine all things. 1. Thess 5. 21.
Examine thy selfe before thou come to the supper of the Lord. 1. Cor. 11. 28.
Excommunicate those that loue not Jesus Christ. 1. Cor. 16 22.
The Excommunication that Paul vsed. 1. Cor. 5. 5.
Exorcistes hurt by the euil spirit. Act. 19. 13, 16.
Experience bringeth hope. Rom. 5. 4.
¶ The good Eye. Mat. 6. 22.
Eye for Eye Exod. 21. 24. Mat. 5. 38.

F

OLde wives Fables. 1. Tim. 4. 7.
Euery one ought to proue his Faith. 2 Cor. 13. 5.
Continuance in Faith. Coloss. 1. 23.
The shield of Faith. Ephe. 6. 16.
Christe prayeth for Peters Faith. Luke 22. 32.
The definition of Faith. Hebr. 11. 1.
Faith commeth by hearing. Roma. 10. 17.
The Apostles pray to haue their Faith increased. Luke 17. 5.
Faith in God by Christ. 1. Pet, 1. 21. Mat. 12. 21.
Faith ioyned with charitie. 1. Tim. 1, 5.
Faith is the gift of God. Phil. 1. 29. 2. Pet. 1. 3.
The end of Faith is the saluation of our soules. 1. Pet. 1. 9.
The Faith of Abraham. Gene. 15. 6. and 24. 7.
The Faith of the Fathers. Heb. 11.
By Faith the spirit is receiued. Gal. 3. 2.
By Faith ỳ hearts are purified. Act. 15. 9. John 15. 3.
By Faith we resist the deuill. 1. Pet. 5. 9.
Faith without workes is dead. Jam. 2. 17.
The Faithfull are the children of Abraham. Rom. 9. 8.
The Faithful shal not come into condemnation. John 5. 24.
To Fall into the hands of the liuing God. Heb. 10. 31.
To Fall vpon the face. Gene. 17. 17. Ruth 2. 10.
A great Famine in Samaria. 1. king. 18. 2. 2. king. 6. 25.
The Famine of Gods word foretolde. Amos 8. 11.
Moses Fasteth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights. Exo. 34. 28 Christ likewise. Mat. 4. 2.
Fained Fasting. Isai 58. 3. Zech. 7. 5. Mat. 6. 16.
The father of Christ is our Father. John 20. 17.
He that knoweth Christ, knoweth the Father. John 14. 7.
Honour thy Father & mother. Mat. 15. 4. Marke 7. 10.
Fathers are charged to teach their children the lawe of God. Deut. 11. 19.
He that beateth his Father, or mother, shall die the death. Exod. 21. 15. Prou 20. 20.
God doeth right vnto the Fatherles. Deut. 10. 18.
The Fatherles. Deut. 14. 29. & 24. 19. and 26, 12. and 27. 19.
¶ The Feareful must ablent them selues from warre. Deut. 20. 8.
Learne to Feare God. Deut. 14. 23.
The Feare of God is true wisdome. Job. 28. 28.
The worthiest places at Feastes. Mat. 23. 6.
Feastes made at theyr shearings. 2. Sam. 13. 23.
¶ God reacheth to Fight. 2. Sam. 22. 35.
The Finger of God, for his power. Exod. 8. 19.
The First borne in the lande of Egypt die. Exo. 11. 4. 5. & 12. 29, 30.
Of First fruites. Exod. 22. 29. Leuit. 23. 10.
The First fruites perteined to the hie Priests. Nom. 5. 9.
Fishes cleane and vncleane. Leuit. 11, 9, 10, 11.
¶ Paul neuer vsed Flatterie. 1. Thes. 2. 5.
Flee in time of persecution. Matth. 10. 23.
The deedes of the Flesh. Gala. 5. 19.
Man is but Flesh. Gen. 6 3.
To be in the Flesh, for, to liue according to the Flesh. Rom. 7. 5.
Flesh and blood, that is, whatsoeuer is in man. Mat. 16, 17.
The wisedome of the Flesh is death. Rom. 7. 24 and 8. 6.
Flesh lusteth against the spirite. Gal. 5. 17.
The Flesh of Christ eaten by fayth. John 6. 54.
The care of the Flesh ought to be reiected. Rom. 13, 14.
To eate the Flesh with the blood is forbid. Gen. 9. 4.
Be careful ouer your Flockes. Prou. 27. 23.
Noahs Flood. Gen. 6. & 7. and 8.
The cause of the vniuersall Flood. Gen. 6 5.
An offring of Floure. Leuit. 2. 1.
¶ By the Folde is vnderstande the Church. John 10 16.
A rod belongeth to the Fooles backe. Pro. 26. 3.
Forbeare one another. Ephe. 4. 2.
Christ deliuered by the determinate counsel & Foreknowledge of God. Act 2. 23.
We are elect according to the Foreknowledge of God. 1. Pet. 1 2.
Our Forerunner Christ. Heb. 6 20.
How oft thou oughtest to Forgiue thy brother. Mat. 18. 21, 22.
Fornication ought not to be named among vs. Ephe. 5. 3.
Fornicatours shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 1. Cor. 6. 9.
Forsake thy father and mother for Christes sake. Mat. 19. 29.
Forsake thy selfe. Mat. 16 24.
Fooles Pro. 10. 12. vnto 18.
The Foxes of Samson. Judg. 15. 4.
¶ Mans Fragilitie. Isa. 40. 6, 7.
The tree is knowen by the Fruite. Mat. 7. 16.
¶ Woe to them that be Full. Luk. 6. 25.

¶ The

¶ The pillar of Fyre. Exod. 40. 38.
Christ is come to put Fyre on the earth Luke 12. 49.
Euerlasting Fyre prepared for the deuil. Mat. 25. 41.
A lawe touching the Fyre that consumeth the corne. Exod. 22. 6.
The Fyrie lawe. Deut. 33. 2.

G

GAal Ebeds sonne and his doings. Judges 9. 26.
Gad the Prophet. 1. Sam. 22. 5. 2. Sam. 24. 11.
Gad the sonne of Jaakob. Gene. 30. 11. and 49. 19. Josh. 22.
The counsel of Gamaliel. Act. 5. 35.
The Garment made of linnen and wollen, forbidden. Deut. 22. 11.
Aarons Garments. Exod. 28.
The strait Gate leadeth to life. Mat. 7. 13, 14.
Judgement done in the Gates of the citie. Deut. 22. 15.
Gatherings for þ Saints. 1. Cor. 16, 1.
¶ Gedaliah is slaine. 2. King. 25. 25.
The Gelded shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord. Deut. 23. 1.
Gentlenes is prayse worthie. Ephe. 4. 2. Gala. 5. 22.
Election of the Gentiles. Psal. 2. 8. and 18. 43, 44.
Israel is forbidden to be at peace with the Gentiles. Deut. 7. 2, 3.
The conuersion of the Gentiles. Isa. 2. 2. Act. 11. 17. & 14. 27.
The holy Ghost fell vpon the Gentiles. Act. 10. 44, 45.
The vocation of the Gentiles by preaching. Isa. 66. 18, 19.
The conuersation of the Gentiles before they knewe the trueth. Ephe. 2. 1, 2, 3.
Christ calleth the Gentiles, whelpes. Mat. 15. 26.
God for a time suffered the Gentiles to walke in their owne wayes. Act. 14. 16.
¶ The men of Gibeah and their wickednes. Judg. 19. 22.
Gideon and his doings. Judg. 6. and 7. and 8.
The tryall that Gideon tooke of his souldiers, and howe many they were. Judg. 7. 5.
God measureth the Gift according to the heart. Mar. 12. 44.
Saluation is þ Gift of God. Ephe. 2. 8.
The Gift of God is not bought with money. Act. 8. 20.
Behazi receiued Gifts of Naaman. 2. King. 5. 23, 24.
The Gifts of the holy Ghost are diuers. 1. Cor. 12. 4.
To be Girded with veritie. Ephes. 6. 14.
Giue and it shall be giuen vnto you. Luke 6. 38.
It is a blessed thing to Giue rather then to receiue. Act. 20. 35.
God loueth a chereful Giuer. 2. Cor. 9. 7.
¶ The desire of daine Glorie. Galat. 5. 26.
Man ought not to Glorie in him selfe. 1. Cor. 4. 7. but in the knowledge of God. Jere. 9. 23, 24.
Gluttons and drunkards are to be auoyded. Pro. 23 20.
Gluttonie. Rom. 13. 13.
¶ The Goat charged with all the iniquities of the people. Leui. 16. 22.
The people require new Gods. Exo. 32. 1.
God is almightie. Gen. 17. 1. & 35. 11.
God is a spirit. John 4. 24.
God is euery where and seeth all things. Jere. 23, 23, 24.
God is immortall. 1. Tim. 1. 17. and 6. 16.
God is inuisible. Exod. 33. 20. John 1, 18. 1. Tim. 1. 17. Moses saw him, and howe. Exod. 24. 10. so did Jaakob. Gen. 32. 30.
The liuing God is the God of Israel. Exo. 29, 45. Leuit. 26, 13. 2. Cor. 6. 16.
God is with thee, a kinde of salutation. Judg. 6. 12. Ruth. 2. 4.
There is but one God to the faythfull. 1. Cor. 8. 6.
The Gods that are made with mans hand, can not saue them selues. Bar. 6. 14.
Gog, and his fall. Ezek. 38. & 39.
Going out of Egypt. Exod. 12. 37.
Goliath slaine by Dauid. 1. Sam. 17.
Gomorrah consumed with fire from heauen. Gen. 19. 24.
Followe that that is Good. Rom. 12. 9.
No Goodnesse dwelleth in our flesh. Rom. 7. 18.
Thou that art taught, minister to thy teacher in all Good thinges. Gala. 6. 6. 1. Cor. 9. 14.
Doe Good without fainting. Galat. 6. 9. euen to thine enemies. Luke 6, 35.
The definition of the Gospel. Rom. 1, 16.
The summe of the Gospel. Ephe 1. 7.
Christ preached the Gospel. Marke 1. 14.
The Gospel is the worde of the eternall God. 1. Pet. 1. 23. it is the worde of trueth. Ephe. 1. 13.
The ende of them that obey not the Gospel of God. 2. Thes. 2. 10. 1. Pet. 4. 17, 18.
The Gospel of John, why it is written. John 20. 30.
The Gospel ought to be preached to all creatures. Mark. 16. 15.
Blasphemie against the holy Ghost. Mat. 12. 31.
The graces and gifts of the holy Ghost are diuers. 1. Cor. 12 4.
The holy Ghost is sent. Act. 2. 2.
The holy Ghost promised to the Apostles. Luke 24. 49. John 14. 16. Act. 1. 8.
God giueth the holy Ghost to them that desire him. Luk. 11. 13.
To Goe vnto his fathers, for to die. Gen. 15. 15.
¶ Through Grace we are saued. Ephes. 2. 5.
The Graine of corne that falleth on the ground. John 12. 24.
Eate of thy neighbours Grapes, but beare none away. Deut. 23. 24.
The Greekes seeke for wisedome. 1. Cor. 1. 22.
Grieue not the holy spirite of God. Ephe. 4. 30.
¶ Gyants. Gen. 6. 4.
Gyants in þ land of Canaan. Nom. 13. 34.

H

HAbacuc feedeth Daniel, reade the storie of Bel.
Habel murthered by his brother. Gen. 4. 8. Hebr. 11. 4. Mat. 23. 35.
Hadad Salomons enemie. 1. king. 11. 14.
Haggai the prophet. Ezra. 5. 1.
Hagar Sarais mayde. Gene. 16. and 21.
Ham mocketh his father Noah. Gen. 9. 22.
Haman is hanged. Est. 7. 9, 10.
Hannah the wife of Elkanah and mother of Samuel. 1. Sam. 1. and 2.
Hananiah the false prophet. Jerem. 28. 1.
Common Hands. Mark. 7. 2.
The laying on of Hands. Acts. 19 6. 1. Tim. 4 14.
Christ sitteth at table with vnwashen Hands. Luk. 11. 38.
None can escape the Hande of God. Amos 9. 2. Deut. 32. 39
Christ by laying on of Hands healeth the sicke. Luke 4. 40.
To stretch the Hands out towards heauen. 1. king. 8. 22. Exod. 9. 22. and 17. 11.
The mans Hand, that was dried vp, is healed. Mat. 12. 10.
Christ layeth his Hands vpon the infants. Mat. 19. 15.
Hannah nourced her childe. 1. Sam. 1. 23.
Of Hanun king of the Ammonites, and of the ill entreatie of Dauids seruants. 2. Sam. 10. 4.
Haran the sonne of Terah. Gene. 11. 27.
Haraphah of the stocke of Gyants. 2. Sam. 21. 16.
God whom he will, he maketh Hard hearted Rom. 9. 18.
Nothing is Hard to God. Gen 18. 14.
The Harueſt. Leuit. 19. 9.
The Harueſt of the faithfull. Mat. 9. 37 John 4. 35.

Hazael king ouer Aram. 1.King.19. 15.vnto the 2.King.14.

¶The Head of the church, Christ. Ephes.4.15.

Heare Christ. Deut.18.18. Matth. 17.5.

Singlenes of Heart. 2 Corin.1.12. 1.Pet.1.22.

Vncircumcised Heartes. Jeremie 9. 26.Deut.10.16. out of the which come euil thoughts. Matt.15.19.

The Lorde seeth the Heart of man. 1.Sam.16.7.Rom.8.27.

The Heart of man is wicked. Gen. 6.5.Deut.29.19.

Gods lawes written in the Hearts of the faithfull. Heb. 8.10.

The good Heart speaketh good things. Mat.12.35.

The creation of Heauen. Genesis 1. 6.7.8.

Newe Heauens and newe earth. 2. Pet.3.13.

The Heauē shut vp because of Gods wrath.Deut.11.17.

Hebron, a citie.Gen.35.27.

It is comely for a woman to haue long Heare.1.Corin.11.15.

Not an Heare of them shall perish, that suffer for Christ. Luke 21.18.

Our Heares be numbred. Matth.10. 30.

Christ the Heire of all things. Heb. 1.2.

A description of Hell. Isai.30.33.

Heman the singer.1.Chron.6.33.

Henoch the first citie. Gen 4.17.

Henoch the sonne of Kain. Gen.4.17.

Henoch taken vp. Gen 5.24.

Herbes created. Gen.1.11.

There must be Heresies, and why. 1. Cor.11.19.

Heresies are deedes of the flesh. Gal. 5.19,20.

Heretikes must be auoided. Tit.3.10.

The Heritage of him that dieth without man childe. Numb.27.8.

God, the Heritage of the Leuites. Deut.18.2.

An Heritage reserued for vs in heauen. Mat.25.34.Gal 3.17,18. Tit. 3.7.1.Pet.1.3,4.

Christ calleth Herod a fox. Luke 13.32.

Herod killeth the infants. Matth. 2.16.

The day of Herodes natiuitie. Mar. 6.21.

Herodes opinion of Christ. Matth. 14.2.

Hezekiah king of Judah, & his doings.2.King.18.and 19.and 20. Isa.36.vnto the 40.

¶The riuer Hiddekel.Gen.2.14.

Hire the workeman his Hire. Leu. 19 13.Deut.24.14,15.

Hiram the king of Tyre, and his doings. 2.Sam.5.11.and Hiram the cunning workman. 1 Kin.7 13.

God commaundeth the Hittites to be destroyed vtterly.Deut.20.17.

¶Honie in the lions bodie. Judges 14.8.

Honour all men. 1.Pet.2.17.

Giue Honour to thy wife, as to the weaker vessel.1.Pet.3.7.

Giue Honour, to whome ye owe honour.Rom.13.7.

We are saued by Hope.Rom.8.24.

Hope maketh not ashamed. Rom. 5.5.

Hophni the sonne of Eli. 1.Sam.2. 34.& 4.4.

Horeb a mountaine, called also Sinai.Deut.1.2.

God is the Horne of our saluation. 2.Sam.22.3.

Horims chased out by the sonnes of Esau.Deut.2.12.

The nomber of Salomons Horses, 1.King.4.26.2.Chron.9.25.

Abraham & Lots Hospitalitie. Gen. 18.2.& 19.2.

Vse Hospitalitie. Rom.12.13. Heb. 13.2.1.Pet.4.9.

The body of man is called an earthly House.2.Cor.5.1.

The House infected with the plague of leprosie.Leuit.14 34.

The House of God, the house of prayer. Isa 56.7.Mat.21.13.

The House of God, the people of Israel. Nom 12.7.

The House of God, the Temple. 2.Sam.12.20.

¶Huldah the prophetisse. 2 King.22. 14.2.Chron.34.22.

He that Humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted. Mat.23.12. Phil.2.8,9. Jam.4.10.

Humilitie. Prou.16.19. Mat.11.29. Luke 14.11 Ephe.4.2.

An Hundreth folde is promised to them that shall forsake that they haue,to folow Christ.Mat.19.29.

Rulers ouer Hundreths established by Moses.Exod.18.21.

Blessed are they that Hunger and thirst for righteousnes. Mat.5.6.

Christ is an Hungred. Mat.4.2.

Of Husbands. 1.Cor.7.11.Eph.5.22.

Hushai, & his doings. 2.Sam.15.32. and 17.5.

¶Hypocrisie. Prou.12.5 and 30.12.

Hypocrisie reproued. Isa.58.2.

An Hyreling. John 10.12.

I

IAakob & Esau abound in riches. Gen.36.7.

Iaakob and his doings. Gene.25. vnto the 50.

Iaakob beloued of God Rom.9.13.

Iaakob is accompanied of God,whithersoeuer he goeth.Gen.28.15.

Iaakob is called Israel.Gen.32.28.

Iaakob wrestleth with God. Gene. 32.24.

Iabin king of Canaan. Judg.4.2.

Iahaziel a Prophet. 2.Chron 20.14.

Iair a Judge in Israel.Judg.10.3.

Iames sawe Christes resurrection. 1.Cor.15.7.

Iames the brother of John is put to death.Act 12.2.

Iannes and Iambres resisted Moses. 2 Tim.3.8.

Iaphet and his sonnes Gen.10.2.

Iasons assurance for receiuing of Paul. Act.17.9.

Ibzan a Judge in Israel.Judg.12.8.

¶ Idolaters aught to die, and wherefore.Deut.17.2.they shal not inherit the kingdom of heauen. 1.Cor. 6.9,10.

Idolaters slaine by the sonnes of Leui. Exod.32.26,27,28.

Things consecrated to Idols. 1.Cor. 8. Act.15.20.

Idols are but vanitie. 1.Sam.12.21. 1.King.16 26. they are abominations Deut.7.25. and 27.15.

Idols forbidden Leui.26.1.Deut.18.9.

¶ Iehoahaz, the sonne of Iehu the king,& his doings.2.King.13 1.

Iehoiachin succeedeth Iehoiakim his father.2.King.24.8.

Iehoiada,the hie Priest. 2 King.11.4.

Iehoiakim seruaunt to the king of Babel.2 King.24.1.

Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab. 2.King.10.15.

Iehoram the king of Judah,and his doings. 1.King.22.50. 2. King.8. 16.

Iehoram the sonne of Ahab. 2 King. 3.1.

Iehoshaphat king of Judah. 1.King. 15.24. 2.King.3.1.

Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak, Hag.1.1.

Iehu a Prophet. 1.King 16.7.

Iehu king of Israel,and his doings. 1.King.19.16. vnto the 2.King.11.

God is a Iealous God. Exod.20.5. Deut.5.9.

The lawe of Iealousie Numb.5.

Iericho destroyed. Josh.2. & 6. built vp againe by Hiel.1.King.16.34.

Iericho wholy execrable to the Lord. Josh.6.17.

The hand of Ieroboam dried vp. 1. King.13.4.

Ieroboam king of Israel,and his doings.1.King.11.26.vnto the 15.

The ruine of Ierusalem. Mat.23.38.

Ierusalem built againe. Nehe.3.1.

Ierusalem called also Iebusi. Josh.15. 8. and 18.28.

Gideon called Ierubbaal,and wherefore.Judg.6.32.

Iesus the name of the Messias.Mat. 1.21.Luke 1.31 Phil.2.10.

Vaine Iesting forbid Ephe.5.4.

Iethro Moses father in lawe.Exod. 3.1 and 18.1.

The Iewes baptized in Moses. 1. Cor.10.2.

The Iewes exercised in afflictions. Deut.8.16.

The Iewes obstinacie.Isa.48.4. Act. 28.27.

The remnant of the Iewes shall returne. Isa. 10.21.
Iezebel and her cruel doing. 1. King. 16. & 18. & 19. & 21. 2. King. 9.30.
¶ The Image is a curse to him that maketh it. Deut. 27.15.
Mans Imaginations are euil. Ge. 6.5.
¶ We ought not to companie with Infidels. 2. Cor. 6.14.
Infidels are called the drie tree. Luk. 23.31.
Infirmities come vpon vs for our sinnes. John 5.14.
The Leuites Inheritance. Deu. 10.9.
Euery one shall beare his owne Iniquitie. Deut. 24.16.
Iniuries ought to be forgotten. Leuit. 19.18.
Innocent as concerning euill, and wise vnto that which is good. Rom. 16.19.
None is Innocent before God. Exo. 34.7.
Three things are Insatiable. Prou. 30.15.
Wicked Inuentions. Deut. 28.20.
Christ is our Intercessour. Rom. 8.34
Ioab and his doings, from 2. Sam. 2. vnto 1. King. 2.35.
Ioash preserued through the helpe of his aunt Iehosheba. 2. king. 11.2.
Ioath the father of Gideon. Judges. 6.29.
Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and Iehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz. 2. King. 11, 2, & 14.8.
Iob an example of patience. James 5.11.
Iochebed, the wife of Amram, Exod. 6.20.
Iohanan. Jer. 40. & 41. & 42. & 43.
Iohn Baptist exhorteth to repentance. Matt. 3.2.
Iohn Baptist is buried. Mat. 14.12.
Iohn Marke the minister of Paul and Barnabas. Act. 12.25.
Ionathan a gouernour of ỳ Iewes. 1. Macc. 9. & 11. & 12.
Ionathan the sonne of Saul, and his doings. 1. Sam. 14. and 18. and 19. and 20. and 31.
Ioseph and his doings, from the 30 of Gen. vnto the end of the booke.
Ioseph of Arimathea. Mat. 27.57.
Ioses called Barnabas. Act. 4 36.
The good king Iosiah, and his doings. 1. king. 13.2. 2. king. 21.24. & 22.1.
Iosiua and his doings. Exod. 24.13. & 32.17. Nom. 11.28. & 13 and 14. Deuter. 1.38. and throughout his whole booke.
Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal. Judg. 9.5.
The Iourneies of the children of Israel. Nom. 33.
¶ Iphtah, and his doings. Judg. 11. and 12.
¶ Isaiah the Prophet. 2. king. 19.20. & 20. his visions. Isa. 1. & 2. & 6.
Ishai Dauids father. Ruth. 4 22. 1. Sam. 16.11.
Ish-bosheth, & his doings. 2. Sam. 2. & 3. & 4.
Ishmael and his life. Gen. 16. and 17. and 21. and 25.
Why Jacob was called Israel. Gen. 32.28.
True Israelites, who. Rom. 9.6, 8.
Carnall Israel described. Hos. 9.7.
Israel sinned not of ignorance. Rom. 10.19.
¶ Iubal the inuenter of the harpe. Gen. 4.21.
The Iubile. Leuit. 25.10.
The rest of Iudah led away to Babel. 2. king. 25.11.
Iudah Leahs sonne. Gen. 29.35.
Of Iudas Maccabeus, reade the bookes of Maccabees.
Iudas that betraied Christ. John 18. 2. His repentance. Matt. 27.3. he hanged him selfe, and brast in the middes. Act. 1.18. Matt. 27.5.
The generall Iudgement. Isai. 2.19. & 26.11. the signes that shall come before it. Matt. 24.29.
Iudgement, for affliction. 1. Pet. 4.17.
Iudgement beginneth at the house of God. 1. Pet. 4.17.
Gods Iudgements are a great depth. Psal. 36.6.
The office of a Iudge. Exod. 23.6.
Speake not euill of Iudges. Exodus 22.28.
What maner of men ought to be Iudges. Exod. 18.21. & 23.2, 3.
Iudge not another. Matt. 7.1. & 12.7.
The Iudge of all the worlde. Gen. 18.25.
A Iudge ought not to haue any respect of persons. Leuit. 19.15.
Iudges are called Gods. Exod. 22.28. Psal. 82, 6.
The Iudges gaue sentence according to Moses lawe. Deut. 17.11.
Iustified by fayth. Rom. 5.1. not by workes. Gal. 3.10.
We are Iustified, or condemned by our wordes. Mat. 12.37.
Iustified, what it signifieth. Tit. 3.4. Act. 13.38, 39.
¶ Izhak the sonne of Abraham, and his doings. Gen. 21. vnto the 28. 6. and 35.29.

K

NAtiuitie of Kain, and his doings. Gene. 4.1. to verse 19. 1. John 3.12.
¶ Keilah a citie, deliuered by Dauid. 1. Sam. 23.1.
God Keepeth his, as the apple of the eye. Deut. 32.10.
Keturah the wife of Abraham. Gen. 25.1.
The Keyes of the kingdome of heauen promised. Mat. 16.19. are giuen by Christ to his Apostles. John 20.23.
¶ Man ought to keepe him from all Kinde of euil. 1. Thes. 5.22.
The rigour of a King. 1. Sam. 8.11.
What is required in Kings. Deutr. 17.15.
What is the honour of Kings. Prou. 25.2.
The Kingdome of Christ eternall. Isa. 9.7. Luke 1.33.
The Kingdome of heauen suffereth violence. Mat. 11.12.
The Kingdome of God within vs. Luke 17.21.
Kiriath-arba a citie, called also Hebron. Josh. 14.15.
Kiriath-sepher a citie, called also Debir. Josh. 15.15.
Paul Kissed of the faythfull. Acts. 20.37.
The holy Kisse of Christians. Rom. 16.16. 2. Cor. 13.12.
¶ God hath not cast away his people, which he Knewe before. Rom. 11.2.
Whom God Knew before, them he ordeined to be like facioned vnto the image of his sonne. Rom. 8. 29.
To Knowe God and Jesus Christ, whom he hath sent, is life eternal John 17.3.
The Knowledge of saluation. Luke 1. 77.
¶ Kohath and his sonnes. Exo. 6.18. Josh. 21.5.
Korah for his rebellion is striken of God. Nom. 16.
The red Kow. Nom. 19.

L

LAban the brother of Rebekah, and his doings. Gen. 24.29.
The Labourers are fewe. Mat. 9. 37.
Man appointed to Labour. Gen. 3. 19.
He that doeth not Labour, ought not to eate. 2. Thes. 3.10.
We ought to liue by our Labours. Prou. 5.15.
We ought to Labor with our hands. 1. Thes. 4.11.
The Ladder that Iaakob saw in his dreame. Gen. 28.12.
Christ calleth to him them that are Laden. Mat 11.28.
The paschall Lambe. Exod. 12.3.
Jesus the Lambe of God. John 1. 29.
Lamech, and his two wines. Gen. 4. 19. and 5.26.
The Lame, frō his mothers wombe is healed. Act. 3.7.
The Last shalbe the first. Mat. 19.30.
Woto them that Laugh, and why. Luke 6.25.
The Lawe, a yoke. Act. 15 10.
The end of the Lawe, Christ. Rom. 10.4.
By the Lawe commeth knowledge of sinne. Rom. 3.20.
The Lawe giuen to the lawlesse. 1. Tim. 1.9.

The Lawe is giuen vnto the people. Exod.20. Deut.5.
The Law not giuen for the iust. Gal. 5.18.
The Lawe our scholemaster to bring vs to Christ. Gal.3.24.
Before the Lawe, sinne was not counted sinne. Rom.5.13.
The Law written in the heart of the faithfull. Heb.8.10.
Lazarus raised vp. John 11.& 12.
Lazarus sicke. John 11.4.
¶ Leah conceiueth. Gen.29.32.
Purge the olde Leauen. 1.Cor.5.7.
Leauen for wicked doctrine. Matt. 16.6,12.
The Leper healed by faith. Mat.8.2.
The ten Lepers healed. Luke 17.12.
The iudging of Leprosies. Deut.24.8. Leuit.13.& 14.
The law of Lending. Exod.22.14.
Lend to the needie. Deut.15.8. Mat. 5.42.
The Letter killeth, and the spirit giueth life. 2.Cor.3.6.
Leuites elected to the ministerie. Nom.3.45.
Leui the sonne of Iakob. Gen.29.34 he slaieth the Shechemites. Gen. 34.25.
¶ Paul vseth not his Liberty. 1.Cor. 9.4,12.
Libertie giueth not occasion to the flesh. Gal.5.13.
The Libertie of the spirite. 2. Corin. 3.17.
The breuitie of mans Life. Psal.90. Iob 7.
To finde his Life, & to loose it. Mat. 10.39.
Our Life, Christ. John 14.6. Col.3.4.
The Life of man is as the daies of an hireling. Iob 7.1.
The Life of man is but a vapour. James 4.14.
The Life of the flesh is in the blood. Leuit.17.11.
The creation of the Light. Gen.1.3.
The Lion of the tribe of Iuda. Reue. 5.5.
The fruit of the Lippes. Heb.13.15.
As thy soule liueth, a kinde of othe. 1.Sam.1.26.
To Liue in ioy. Eccles.8.15.& 9.7.
Man liueth by the worde of God. Deut.8.3.
¶ Twentie Loaues do fil an hundreth men. 2.king.4.42.
Lois the grandmother of Timothie. 2.Tim.1.5.
To Loose sinnes. Matt.18.18. John 20.23.
Lot Abrahams nenewe, and his doings. Gen.11.& 13.& 19. Deuter.2. 9,19.
Lots wife turned into a pillar of salt. Gen.19.26. Luke 17.32.
Precepts of Loue. Prou.3.28.
The force and power of Loue. 1. Cor.13.
Loue couereth ꝑ multitude of sinnes Prou 10.12.1.Pet.4.8.
God is Loue. 1.John 4.16.
God Loued vs first. 1. John.4.19.
Loue excelleth faith and hope. 1.Cor. 13.13.
Loue enuieth not. 1.Cor.13.4.
They Loue God that kepe his commandements. 1.John 2.5.
Loue is not prouoked to anger. 1. Cor.13.5.
Loue is the fulfilling of the Lawe. Rom.13.8.
The Loue of God in our hearres. Rom.5.5.
In whom the Loue of God is perfit. 1.John 2.5.
Loue one another. John 13.34.
To Loue the stranger as thy self. Leuit.19.34. To Loue thine enemies. Matt 5.44.
He that Loueth another, hath fulfilled the lawe. Rom.13.8.
He that Loueth Christ, keepeth his commandements. John 14.15,21
God so Loueth the worlde, that he hath giuen his sonne. &c. John 3. 16.
¶ Luke a physicion. Col.4.14.
The Lunatike healed. Matt.17.15.
Lust is forbidden. Deut.5.21. Exod. 20.17.1.Cor.10.6.
The people Lusteth for flesh, and is punished. Nom.11.4,33.
¶ God cannot Lye. Tit.1.2.
He that denieth Christ, is a Lyar. 1. John 2.22.
All men are Lyars. Isa.9.17.
The father of Lyes. John 8.44.
The Lye of Ananias and his wife. Act.5.3.
Iaakob Lyeth to his father. Gen. 27.19.
The Prophet Lyeth. 1.king.13.18.
The Lying spirit in the mouth of the prophetes. 1.king.22.23.
Lying to be auoided. Ephe.4.25.
Lysias. 1.Mac.3.32.

M

The worde preached to the Macedonians. Acts 16.10.
Seeke not to Magicians. Leuit. 19.31.
Magicians banished out of Israel by Saul. 1.Sam.28.3.
Obey the Magistrates. Rom.13.1.
Magistrates that feare God. Exod. 18.21. Deut.1.13.
The bond Maids of the Iewes. Exo. 21.7. Leuit.19.20.& 25.44. Deuter. 15.12.
Makkedah, a citie taken by Iosua. Iosh.10.28.
Malchus, whose eare was smitten off. John 18.10.
He that ceaseth not from Malice, shall perish. 1.Sam.12.25.
All things subiect to Man. Gen.1.26.
The outward Man. 2.Cor.4.16.
Man and wife are one flesh. Ge 2.24.
The old Mā is crucified with Christ. Rom.6.6 Col.3.9.
Man made according to the image of God. Gen 1.26.
Man naturally is ꝑ childe of wrath. Ephe.2.3.
The Man of God, for, the prophet. 2. king 1.9.& 8.11.
Man a meate vnknowen to the children of Israel. Exod.16 15. Deut. 8.3. the people lothe to eate it. Nomb 11.6. it ceaseth to fall from heauen. Iosh.5.12.
Manasseh the king of Iudah. 2.king. 21.1.
Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, and his doings. Gen.41.51. and 48.1. Iosh.13.29.& 14.4.& 22.1.
The Mandrakes of Leah. Gen.30 14.
Manch. Ezek 45.12.
The Mantil of Elijah, and of Elisha. 1.king.19.19. 2.king.2.13.
Marah, the place of bitter waters. Exod 15.23.
The praise of Marriage. Heb.13.4.
Of Marriage. 1.Cor.7.
They that breake the lawes of Marriage, are reproued. Mal.2.14.
The institution of Marriage. Gen. 2.22. and the confirmation therof. Gen.9.1.
Vnlawfull Marriages. Leui.18 6.
Marriage in Cana. John 2.1.
The Marriage of Rebekah. Gen.24. of Tobias. Tob.7.13.
They that forbid to Marrie, are spirits of errour. 1.Tim.4.3.
Marie Magdalene and her doings. Mat.27.61. John 20.1.
Marie sitteth at Christes feete. Luke 10.39.
Mary the sister of Martha. John 11. 1.& 12.3. Luke 10.39. Mat.26.7.
Marie the virgin, and mother of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, according to the flesh. Luke 1.31.& 2.7. John 2.3.
Marke Barnabas sisters sonne. Col. 4.10.
Martha receiueth Christ into her house. Luke 10.38. her faith. John 11.27.
The Martyrdome of the seuen brethren & of their mother. 2. Mac 7.
Christ our Master. John 13.13. Mat. 23.8.
Christ forbiddeth vs to be called Masters. Mat.23.8. Jam.3.1.
The duety of Masters towards their seruants. Ephe 6.9.
Matthew called of Christ. Mat.9.9.
Matthias elected to be an Apostle. Act.1.26.
¶ Iust Measures. Leuit.19.36.
Medad and Eldad doe prophecie. Nom.11.27.
Christ our Mediatour. 1.Tim.2.5.
Moses the Mediatour of Israel. Deut.5.5.
Meditate in the worde of God day and night. Deuter.11.19. Iosh. 1.8.

Melchi-zedek. Gen. 14. 18. Heb. 7. 1.
Mortifie your Members. Col. 3. 5.
The diuelle of our Members. Rom. 6. 19.
Menahem who, and his cruelty. 2. King 15. 14, 17.
Men ought to loue their wiues. Epheſ. 5. 25. Prou. 5. 18.
Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan and his doings. 2. Sam. 4. & 9. 7. & 16. 1.
The Gentiles receiued to Mercie. Rom. 11. 30.
Mercie is praiſed. Prouer. 14. 21. and 19. 17.
Mercie more then ſacrifice. Matth. 9. 13.
The Mercy of Dauid towards Saul. 1. Sam. 24. 7.
The Mercie of God throughout all ages. Luke 1. 50.
The ſeate of the Mercy ſeate. Exod. 25. 17. & 36. 34.
Mercy ſhall be ſhewed to the merciful. Mat. 5. 7. Prou. 11. 25.
Shewe Mercie with chearefulneſſe. Rom. 12. 8.
God is Mercifull to thoſe that loue him. Exod. 20. 6. & 34. 7. Deu. 5. 10.
God be Mercifull vnto thee, a maner of bleſſing. Gen. 43. 29.
Methuſhael. Gen. 4. 18.
¶Michael ſtriueth againſt the deuill. Iude 9.
Michah an Ephraimite. Iudg. 17.
Michaiah the Prophete, and his doings. 1. King. 22. 8.
Michal the wife of Dauid. 1. Sam. 18. 27. & 25. 44. 2. Sam. 3. 13. & 6. 16.
Micha the ſonne of Mephiboſheth. 2. Sam. 9. 12.
The Midianites are ſlaine at Gods commandement. Numb. 25. 17.
Beginners muſt be fed with Milke. Heb. 5. 12.
The ſincere Milke of the worde. 1. Pet. 2. 2.
Millo built by Salomon. 1. King. 9. 24
The nether & vpper Milſtone. Deut. 24. 6.
The wicked are deliuered into a leud Minde. Iſai. 57. 20. Rom. 1. 28.
The Miniſterie of the worde is the preaching of the ſame. Act. 20. 24.
Chriſt is our Miniſter. Matt. 20 28. Heb. 8. 2.
Againſt falſe Miniſters. Jer. 23. 25.
Who ſo murmureth againſt the Miniſters, murmureth againſt God. Exod. 16 8.
The Miniſters of God what maner men they ought to be. Leu. 21. 21.
Miniſters ought for their preaching to haue ſufficient. Rom. 15. 27.
Miniſter. that tickle the eares with pleaſant fables. 2. Tim. 3. 6. & 4. 3. Tit 1. 10, 11.
Chriſt came to Miniſter vnto. Mat. 20. 28.
The Jewes demand Miracles. Mat. 12. 38.
The Lorde prouerb vs by Miracles. Deut. 13. 3.
He that by falſe Miracles deceiueth the people, ſhall die the death. Deut. 13. 5.
Chriſt by Miracles glorifieth his Father. Mat. 15. 31.
Miriam the ſiſter of Moſes, and her doings. Exod. 15. 20. Numb. 12. & 20. 1. Deut. 24. 9.
¶Moabites. Num. 21. Deu. 2. 9. Judg. 3. 1. King 11. 7. 2. King. 23. 13.
Moab the ſonne of Lot. Gen. 19. 37.
Modeſtie required in yong men. Eccleſ 32. 8, 9, 10.
Offer not thy children to Molech. Leuit. 18. 21. & 20. 2.
Molech the abomination of the Ammonites. 1. King. 11. 7.
Money deliuered to be kept. Exod. 22. 7.
Of Money that one hath receiued to keepe. Exod. 22. 7. Leuit. 6. 4. Deut. 24. 10.
The worſhippers of the Moone were put to death. Deut. 17. 3. 5.
Mordecai and his doings. Eſter 4. & 6. 13.
The Morians and their ruine. Zepha. 2. 12.
Mortifie the members of ſinne. Col. 3. 5.
The Lord buriеth Moſes. Deut. 34. 6.
Moſes and the Prophets are the Scripture of the olde teſtament. Luke 16. 29.
Moſes diſobeyed of the Iſraelites. Act. 7. 39.
Moſes murmureth. Num. 11. 11.
Moſes ſhall accuſe the Jewes. John 5. 45.
The More in thy brothers eie. Mat. 7. 3.
He that doeth not honour his Mother, is accurſed. Deut. 27. 16.
The froward Mouth. Prou. 4. 24.
Mouth is giuen to man of God. Exod. 4. 11.
¶A lawe for Murther. Num. 35. 11.
The Murtherer ſhall die the death. Leuit. 24. 21. Deut. 19. 11, 12.
He is a Murtherer that hateth his brother. 1. John 3. 15.
Beware that thou Murmure not againſt God. 1. Cor. 10. 10.
Murmurers conſumed with the fire of the Lord. Num. 11. 1.
The Murmuring Iſraelites are conſumed by the hand of God. Num. 16. 41, 49.

N

NAaman the leper waſheth him ſelfe in Jorden, and is healed. 2. Kings 5. 14.
Nabals churliſhneſſe. 1. Sam. 25.
Naboth ſtoned to death. 1. King. 21. 13
Nadab and Abihu burnt with fire from the Lord. Leuit. 10. 2.
Nadab the ſonne of Jeroboam. 1. King. 14. 20.
Nahor the father of Terah. Ge. 11. 24
Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab. Num. 1. 7.
A good Name. Prou. 22. 1.
The Name of God defiled by ſweating. Leuit. 19. 12.
To take the Name of God in vaine. Exod. 20. 7. Deut. 5. 11.
The Name of God was heard of in all places. 1. King. 8. 42.
Women gaue the Names to their children. Gen. 29. 32. & 30. 6. as of Samſon. Judg. 13. 24.
Naomi the wife of Elimelech. Ruth. 1. 2.
Naphtali. Joſh. 19. 32.
Nathanael, a true Iſraelite. Joh. 1. 47.
Nathan the Prophet. 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. King. 1. 22.
Chriſt nouried in Nazaret. Matt. 2. 23 & 13. 54.
Nazarites and their law. Num. 6.
They of Nazaret deſpiſe Chriſt. Mat. 13. 55.
¶Nebat. 1. King. 15. 1.
Nebuchad-nezzar. 2. King. 24. 1. Dan. 1. & 2. & 3. & 4. Iſa. 14. 14. Jer. 27. 8.
Nehemiah and his doings, reade his booke.
Euery man in his neceſſitie is our Neighbour. Luke 10. 29, 37.
A good Neighbour. Prou. 27. 10.
The birdes Neſt. Deut. 22. 6.
Newnes of life. Rom. 6. 4.
¶Nicanor & his doings. 1. Mac. 7. 26.
Nicodemus. John 3. 1. & 19. 39.
Nimrod. Gen. 10. 9.
Niniueh built by. Gen. 10. 11. her deſtruction is forewarned. Nahum 3. 1. ſhe repenteth. Jonah 3. 9.
¶Noah and his doings. Gen. 5. vnto the 10.
Noah in his drunkennes is mocked of his ſonne. Gen. 9. 21, 22.
Noah the preacher of righteouſneſſe. 2. Pet. 2. 5.
Nob, a citie that Saul deſtroyed. 1. Sam. 22. 19.

O

OBadiah hideth the Prophets of God. 1. King. 18. 4.
Obed-edom bleſſed of ꝑ Lorde, and why. 2. Sam. 6. 11.
Obed the ſonne of Ruth. Ruth. 4 17.
By Chriſts Obedience we are made righteous. Rom. 5. 19.
Obedient to father & mother. Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16.
Chriſt became Obedient vnto the death. Phil 2. 8. Heb 5. 8.
To Obey God rather then men. Act. 4. 19. & 5. 29.
To Obey is better then ſacrifice. 1. Sam. 15. 22.
We muſt Obey the voyce of God. Deut 30. 20.
Oblation for ſinne. Num. 19.
Diuers Oblations, reade the booke of Leuiticus.
Deſtruction of the Obſtinate. Ezek. 6. 11.

¶Oded the Prophet reproueth the Israelites. 2. Chro. 28. 9.
¶Giue no occasion of Offence to thy brother. Rom. 14. 13. 1. Cor. 10. 32.
The disciples Offended at Christ. John. 6. 66.
The Pharises Offended with Christ Mat. 15. 12.
Offend not. Mat. 18. 6.
To Offer beasts in sacrifice. Leuit. 1.
Christ was Offered once for vs. Heb. 7. 27. and 9. 26. and 10. 12.
The pure Offring of the Gentils. Mal. 1. 11.
¶Og, the king of Bashan, and his people conquered. Nombers. 21. 33, 35.
¶The praise of Olde age. Prouerbs. 16. 31.
The person of the Old man should be honoured. Leuit. 19. 32.
The wilde Oline. Rom. 11. 17.
Olofernes & his doings, from the 7. of Iudeth vnto the 15.
¶Omri king of Israel. 1. kin. 16. 16.
¶Onan is slaine by the Lord, & why Gen. 38 9.
Onesiphorus. 2. Tim. 1. 16.
Onias the high Priest. 2. Macc. 3. & 4.
¶They beleeue that are Ordeyned to eternall life. Actes 13. 48.
Publike Ordinaunces. Prou. 16. 11.
Vnlawfull Ordinances. Isa. 10.
Oreb is slaine. Iud. 7. 25.
Organes inuented by whome. Gen. 4. 21.
¶Moses calleth Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua Num. 13. 17.
¶An Othe is the ende of all strife. Heb. 6. 16.
Othniel iudged Israel. Judg. 3. 9.
¶The Oxe that gooreth man or woman, is stoned to death. Ex. 21. 28.
¶The holy oynting Oyle. Ex. 30. 31.
The Oynting of Christ. Dani. 9. 24.
The Oynting of Christ, the holy Ghost. 1. Joh. 2. 27.
The Oynting of kings. 1. Sam 9. 16. and 10. 1. and. 16. 13.
To Oynt the sicke with oyle. Jam. 5. 14.

P

PAtience necessarie. Heb 10. 36.
The praise of Pacience. Prou. 16. 32.
The Patience of Job. Job. 1. & 2.
God is Patient, Exod. 34. 6. Rom. 15. 5.
Be Patient. 1. Thess. 5. 14.
The sicke of the Palsie is healed. Mat. 9. 2.
The Parable of the bramble. Jud. 9. 14. Of trees Jud. 9. 8. of children sitting in the market. Matthew 11. 16. of the vncleane spirit that turned backe to the house Mat. 12. 43. of the sower. Matthew 13. 3. of the tares & of the leauen & of the mustard seede. Matth. 13. of the hid treasure. Mat. 13. 44. of the net cast into the sea. Matthew 13. 47. of the Publicans and the Pharise. Luk 18. 9. of two sonnes. Matt. 21. 28 of the figge tree. Mat. 24. 32. of the theefe. Matthew. 24. 43. of the talents. Mat. 25. 15. of the Samaritane. Luke. 10. 30. of the yong man that was so riche. Luke 12. 16. of the figge tree that was fruitlesse. Luke 13. 6. of the prodigall sonne. Luke 15. 11. of him that gaue accountes of his stewardship. Luke 16. 1. of the widowes importunitie. Luke. 18. 2. of the ten virgins. Mat. 25 1.
How in olde time was executed the right of Parentage. Ruth. 4. 1, 7.
Our Pascal lambe, Christ. 1. Cor. 5. 7.
The Passeouer Exod. 12. 21.
The day of the Passeouer. Exod. 12. 14. Deut. 16. 1.
Isaiah reproueth the Pastours of his time. Isa. 56. 10.
The Patriarkes. Rom. 9. 5.
Paul the minister of the Gentiles. Rom. 15. 19. Gal. 1. 16. 1. Tim. 2. 7. the ambassadour of Iesus Christ. 2. Cor. 5. 20. a pharise. Act. 23 6. an Hebrew. 2. Cor. 11. 22. Phil. 3. 5. an example of life and doctrine. Phi. 3. 17 he feeth. Act. 14. 6. he is stoned. Act. 14. 19. beaten with rods. Act. 16. 22. in danger to be drowned in the sea. Act. 27. 14. he fasteth & prayeth. Act. 14. 23. he laboureth with his hands. Act. 18. 3. and 20. 34. 1. Thessalonians 2. 9. 2. Thess. 3. 8. 1. Cor. 4. 12 he was a tent maker. Act. 18. 3. hee speaketh well of his slanderers. 1 Cor. 4. 12. he was no manpleaser. 1. Thes. 2. 4. Satan would not suffer him to come to the Thess. 1. Thess 2. 18. no man assisted him before Nero. 2. Tim. 4. 16.
¶We are called to Peace. Col. 3. 15.
God is the author of Peace. 1. Thess. 5. 23.
Peace be vnto you, a salutation of the Jewes. Gen. 43. 23.
Peace makers the children of God. Mat. 5. 9.
Sacrifices of Peace offerings Leui. 3 1.
The Peace that Salomon had round about him. 1. king. 4. 24.
Peace to the Churches of Jewry, Galilee and Samaria. Act. 9 31.
Haue Peace with all men. Rom. 12. 18.
Peace with God to them that are iustified by faith. Rom. 5. 1.
Be Peaceable. 1 Thes. 4. 11.
Peleg the sonne of Eber. Gene. 10. 25 and. 11. 16.
The lost Pennie. Luke 15. 18.
Peninnah, one of Elkanahs wiues. 1. Sam. 1. 2.
The feast of Pentecost. Exod. 23. 16.
The People of God are a royall Priesthoode. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
Perath the riuer. Gen. 2. 14.
Paul exhorteth vs to Perfectiō. Heb. 6. 1.
Against Periurie. Leuit. 19. 12.
The Perizzites. Deut. 20. 17. Jud. 1. 4.
Feare not them that Persecute. Mat. 10. 28.
Blessed are they, that suffer Persecution. Mat. 5. 10.
Persecutions are sent of God, & why Psal 39. 9, 10, 11.
Persecutions make some to be offended. Mark. 4. 17.
Persecution to them that would liue in Iesus Christ. 2. Tim. 3. 12.
Christ exhorteth vs to Persеuere in him. John. 15. 4.
Peter and John men vnlearned. Act. 4. 13.
Andrewe bringeth Peter to Christ. John. 1. 42. Hee is called Saran. Marke. 8. 33.
Dauid of three plagues chuseth rather the Pestilence 2. Sam. 24. 14.
¶The Pharises & Sadducees, generations of vipers. Mat. 3. 7. Serpents. Mat 23. 33. theeues & robbers. John. 10. 8.
The Pharises deuour widowes houses. Luke, 20. 47.
The Pharises mocke Christ. Luk. 16 14.
Pharez birth. Gene. 38. 29. and 46. 12.
Philip is called. John. 1. 43. and 14. 8. Act. 8. 26. and 21. 8.
Out of whome came the Philistims. Gen. 10. 14. of them read Judg. 3. & 10 & 13. & 14. & 15. & 16. 1. Sam. 4. & 5. and 6. and 7. and 13. and 2. Sam. 5. and 21.
Beware lest thou be spoyled by Philosophie. Col. 2. 8.
The Phioles of þ Temple. 2. Chron. 4. 11.
Phinehas þ sonne of Eli the Priest. 1. Sam. 1. 3. & 2. 12 & 4. 11.
Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest. Exo. 6. 25. he slayeth Zimri and Cozbi. Nom. 25. 7, 8.
¶Pilate and his doings. Joh. 18. 29.
Pilate sinned lesse then Judas. John 19. 11.
The Pillar conducted the children of Israel Exod. 13. 21.
The Pillars of the Tabernacle, and their facion. 1. King 7. 15.
Pishon one of the riuers of Paradise. Gen. 2. 11.
Pithom a citie. Exod 1. 11.
¶Jeroboā buildeth the high Places. 1. king. 12. 31. they are throwne downe by Hezekiah. 2. King. 18. 4.
Plagues sent vpon the disobedient. Deut. 28. 15.
Plagues sent vpon the Egyptians Exod 7. vnto the 11.
Plagues to the disobedient. Deut. 28. 22.
Israel Planted in the mountaine of

his inheritance. Exod.15.17. 2. Sam.7.10.
Paul Planted the Corinthians. 1. Cor.3.6.
Men Pleasers can not be seruants of Christ. Gal.1.10.
¶ Pollution that commeth in þ night season. Deut.23.10.
There shalbe Poore alwaies. Deut. 15.11. Mat.26.11.
Shut not thine heart frō thy Poore brother. Deut 15.7. Iob.28.27.
He that giueth to the Poore giueth to Christ. Mat.25.40.
Poore in spirit. Mat.5.3.
The Poore receiue the Gospel. Mat. 11.5.
Powertie to þ disobedient. Deu.28.22.
The Poole Bethesda. John.5.2.
If it be Posible, haue peace with all men. Rom.12.18.
Christ prayeth that if it were Posible, that houre might passe from him. Marke.14.35.
If it were Posible, the very elect shoulde be deceiued. Mat.24.24. Mark.13.22.
If it had bin Posible, you woulde haue giuen to me your eyes. Gal. 4.15.
All things are Posible to God. Mat. 19.26.
Ezekiel prepareth a Pot. Ezek.24.3.
The Potter maketh of the clay what he will Jere.18.6.
There is no Power but of God. Rō. 13.1.
Man by his owne Power is not able to attaine to riches. Deu.8.17. neither doth he possesse any thing for his righteousnes. Deut 9.4.
The mightie Power of God. Isa.50.2
The Power of God shewed in Pharaoh. Exod.9.16.
¶ Pray alwaies. Mat.7.7. Luke.18.1. Rom.12.12. Ephe.6.18. Col.4.2. 1.Tim.2.8.
Prayer and fasting. Act.13.3. & 14.23.
Paul desireth the faythful to Praye for him. Rom. 15.30. 2.Cor.1.11. Hebr.13.18.
Pray for kings, princes, magistrates 1.Tim.2.1.2.
Pray for thē that hurt thee. Ma.5.44
Pray one for another. Jam.5.16.
Christ falling flat vpō his face maketh his Prayer. Mat.26.39 John 17.1. Luke.22.41. the same doeth Paul. Act.20.36.
The Prayers of all Saintes. Reu.8.3.
Pray with the spirite and vnderstanding. 1.Cor.14.15.
Christ Prayeth all the night long. Luke.6.12.
Moses Prayeth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights. Deut.9.25.
Christ Prayeth for vs. John.16.26. and 17.9,20. he prayeth for Peter. Luke.22.32.
Christe Prayeth to the father for vs. Hebr.7.25. and 9.24.
Paul Prayeth without ceasing. 1. Thes.1.2. he Prayeth in the Temple. Act.22.17.
None can Preache but hee that is sent. Rom.10.15.
Christ Preached alwaies openly. John.18.20.
Preachers are Gods labourers. 1. Cor.3.9.
Preachers ought to beware of slurped authoritie. 1.Pet.5.3.
Christ Preacheth in þ ship. Mat.13.2
We were Predestinate according to the purpose of God. Ephe.1.11.
We are Predestinate to be adopted in Jesus Christ. Ephe.1.5.
Pleade not against God in his Predestination. Rom.9.20.
The Presumption of the Corinthians. 1.Cor.4.6.
Christ our high Priest. Heb.2.17. & 3.1. and 7.15.
The office of Priestes, Leui.10.6. & 16.2. their couetousnesse. Isa.3.12.
The high Priest whereforе he was ordeined. Heb.5.1. and 8.3.
An exhortation to Princes. Ezek.45.9.
Wicked Princes Job.34.30.
Princes are the ministers of God. Rom.13.4.
God leadeth away Princes as a pray Job.12.19.
Against those Princes that oppresse the poore Amos.4.1. and 6.1. Zep. 3.3.
The remembrance of Prisoners. Heb. 13.3.
Christ our Prophet. Deut.18.15.
The childe of Promise. Rom.9.8.
The land of Promise. Deut.8.7.
The Promises of God are true. Gen. 32.10.
The Promise of the father, the holy ghost. Act.1.4.
To Prophecie is better thē to speak strange tongues. 1.Cor.14.5.
Prophecie is þ gift of God. Rō.12.6.
The Prophet reproueth Jeroboam. 1.king.13.2.
Obadiah hid an hundreth Prophets. 1.king.18.4.
Eliah slayeth Baals Prophetes. 1. king.18.40. Iehu destroyeth them also. 2.king.10.19.25.
The doctrine of false Prophets. Ezek. 13.2 and 22.25. Jere.23.9.11.
450 false Prophetes against Eliah the true & onely Prophet of God. 1.king.18.19.
The spirites of Prophetes are in the power of the prophets. 1.Cor.in. 14.32.
The false Prophet shal die þ death. Deut.18.20. and 13.1,5.
Baals Prophets cut them selues vp knives. 1.king.18.28.
The Prophetes example to vs of patience. Jam.5.10.
The authoritie of the Prophetes of God. Micah.3.8. 2.king.5.8.
The Prophetes did desire to see Christ. Mat.13.17.
The Prophetes, in olde time were called Seers. 1.Sam.9.9.
The sonnes of þ Prophets, poore. 2.king.6.2. they were refreshed by Elisha 2.king.4.43.
False Prophets worke miracles. Deut.13.1. Mat.24.24.
Prosperitie and aduersitie are of the Lord. Iob.3.33.
The Prosperitie of the wicked. Job. 21.7.
God resisteth the Proud. 1.Pet.5.5.
God Proueth Abraham. Gen.22.1.
God Proueth his people. Exod.15. 25. and 16.4.
Gods Prouidence towards the wicked. 1.king.18.1.
¶ Of Publicanes Luke 3.12.
The Publicans beleeued in Christ. Mat.21.32. They iustified God. Luk.7.29.
The Publicane is iustified rather then the Pharise. Luk.18.14.
Sharpe Punishment purgeth away the euil. Iob.20.30.
The Pure of heart are blessed. Mat. 5.8.
Christ himselfe hath Purged our sinnes. Hebr.1.3.
Phygellus turned from Paul. 2.Tim 1,15.
Physitions created of God. Eccl.38.1.

Q

QVailes sal vpon the campe. Exo. 16.13. Nom.11.31.
Foolish Questions. 2.Tim.2.23
Anoyd foolish Questions. Tit.3.9.
Questions and strife of woordes. 1. Tim.6.4.

R

RAbbah, a citie of þ Ammonites. 2.Sam.12.26.
Rahab the harlot. Josh.2.& 6.
Rahel Jaakobs wife, and her doings Gen.29.& 30.& 31.& 35.
First and latter Raine. Deu.11.14.
Christ Raised from death, deliuereth vs from the wrath to come. 1. Thes.1.10.
To be Raised vp with Christ. Rom. 6.4.
We shalbe Raised through Christ. 2. Cor.4.14.
Ahab and Jehoshaphat goe vp against Ramoth Gilead. 1.king. 22. 29.
Raphael. Tob.5 & 6.& 9.& 12.
The Rauen sent out of the Arke. Ge. 8.7.
Rauens sent by þ prouision of God to feede Elijah. 1.king.17.6.
¶ Follow not thine owne Reason. Deut.12.8.
The Rebellion of þ Israelites. Deu. 9.24.& 31.27.
The Rebellion of Korah. Nom.16. 1,2.
The Rebellion of the people of Israel. Deut.9.22.
Rebekah the wife of Isaak. Gen.22.

vnto

vnto the 18. Rom. 9. 10.
What fruite they haue that Receiue Christ. Iohn. 1. 12.
Rechabites. Iere. 35. 2.
Rechab killeth Iu-bolheth. 2. Sam. 4. 5, 6.
Reconciled vnto God by Christ. Ro. 5. 10. Col. 1. 20, 21.
Reconcile thee to thy brother. Mat. 5. 24.
The day of Reconciliatiō. Leu. 23. 27.
Christ our Redeemer. 1. Corin. 1. 30. Mark. 10. 45.
Redemptiō by grace. Ephesians. 1. 7.
Redemptiō by the blood of Christ. 1. Pet. 1. 19. Ephe. 1. 7. Hebr. 9. 12.
A bruised Reede Isa. 42. 3. Mat. 12. 20
God is our Refuge. 2. Samu. 22. 3. Psal. 9. 9. Iere. 16. 19.
Cities of Refuge. Ioth. 20. 2.
Rehoboam, & his doings. 1. kin. 11. 43. & 12. & 14.
Wherein pure Religion standeth. Iam. 1. 27.
Remission of sinnes, free. Psal 32. 1. Col. 1. 22.
The Renuing of the holye Ghost Tit. 3. 5.
Exhortation to Repentance. Act. 2. 38. & 3. 19. & 17. 30. & 26. 20.
Repentance and conuersion. Act. 3. 19
Repentance is the gift of God. Lam. 5. 21.
God Repenteth. 1. Sam. 15. 11.
God Repenteth that hee had made man. Gene. 6. 6.
Of the Reprobate. Mat. 13. 13.
The Resurrection of the dead. 1. Cor. 15. 12.
Rest promised to them that beare the yoke of Christ. Mat. 11. 29.
Rest promised to the troubled. 2. Thes. 1. 7.
A Rest remaineth for the people of God. Heb. 4. 9
To Reteine sinnes. Iohn 20. 23.
Reuben, his birth and his doings. Gen. 29. 32. and 35. 23. and 37. 21. and 42. 22. and 49. 3, 4.
Reuel þ priest of Madian. Exo. 2. 18.
God taketh no Rewarde. Deut. 10. 17.
The Rewarde blindeth the eyes. Deut. 16. 19.
The Rewarde is according to the worke. 1. Cor. 3. 8.
The Rewarde of Abraham, God. Gene. 15. 1.
The Reward of sinne is death. Rom. 6. 23.
Rezin the king of Aram. 2 kin. 16. 5.
¶ Woman was made of the Rib of Adam. Gen. 2. 21.
Wo to the Rich, & why. Luke 6. 24. Iam. 5. 1. 1. Tim. 6. 9.
The couetous Rich man. Eccles. 6. 2.
Man can not serue God and Riches. Luke 16. 13
The deceitfulnesse of Riches. Mar. 4. 19.
¶ The Church is founded vpon Christ, the sure Rocke. Mat. 16. 18.
Water guusheth out of the rocke Horeb. Exod. 17. 6.
A prophecie of the Romanes. Nomb. 24. 24.
Christ þ Roote of Iesse. Rom. 15. 12.
Ropes on the head was a signe of submission. 1. king. 20. 31.
Anoyde Roaring & cursed speaking. Ephe. 4. 31.
¶ Curse not the Ruler of the people. Exod. 22. 28.
Rulers appoynted ouer ten, by Moses. Exod. 18. 25.
What maner of Rulers God requireth. Exod. 18. 21. Deut. 1. 13.
He that Ruleth, let him rule with diligence. Rom. 12. 8.

S

The euerlasting Sabbath. Isai. 66. 23.
The true obseruation of the Sabbath. Isa. 56. 2. and 58. 13.
Sacrifice for sinne. Hebr. 5. 1. & 8. 3.
Sacrifices of Iustice. Deut. 33. 10.
The Sale and the Seller. Leu. 25. 23.
Salomon and his doings. 2. Sam. 12. 24. vnto the 1. king. 12.
Euery man shalbe Salted with fire. Mark. 9. 49.
The Salt of the earth, the Apostles. Mat. 5. 13.
Salute no man by the way. Luke 10. 4.
Samaria beseiged. 1. king. 20. 2. king. 6. 19.
Samaria full of Idolatrie. 2. king. 17. 29.
Samson and his doings. Iudg. 13. vnto the 17. Chap.
Samuel and his doings. 1. Sam. 1. vnto the 25. Chap. verse 1.
Sanctifie the Lorde God in your hearts. 1. Pet. 3. 15.
The forme of the Sanctuarie. Exod. 25. 8.
The purging of the Sanctuarie. Leui. 16. 16.
Sarah nourceth her sonne Isaak. Gen. 21. 7.
Sarra the daughter of Raguel. Tob. 3. and 7. and 10.
Satan the god of this world. 2. Cor. 4. 4.
The number of them that shalbe Saued, is small. Luke 13. 23.
Saul king of Israel, & his doings. 1. Sam. 9. vnto þ end of the booke.
¶ The profit of the Scriptures 2. Tim. 3. 16, 17.
The vnderstanding of the Scriptures, is the gift of God. Luke 24. 45.
The Scribes sit in Moses seat. Mat. 23. 2.
¶ Christ the Seed of Dauid. 2. Sam. 7. 12.
A Seer, that is, a Prophet. 1. Sam. 9. 11.
The ceremoniall lawe forbiddeth to Seethe meate on the Sabbath. Exod. 16. 23.
To Sel his goods and to giue them, &c. Matth. 19. 21. Luke 12. 33. and 18. 22.
The Sepulchre of Christ. Mat. 27. 60.
Sergius Paulus. Act. 13. 7.
The brasen Serpent set vp. Nom. 21. 9. John 3. 14. broken in pieces. 2. king. 18. 4.
Of Seruants. Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12.
The Seruant that knoweth the will, &c. Luke 12. 47.
The duetie of Seruants. Ephe. 6. 5.
Serue God. Exod. 23. 25. Heb. 12. 28. Deut 6. 13. Ioth. 24. 14.
Serue God with a good heart. Deut. 28. 47.
The true Seruice of God. Isai. 1. 16, 17
The outwarde Seruice, that lacketh faith, is reiected. Isai. 43. 22.
¶ Shalmanesер the king of Assur. 2. king. 18. 9.
Shammah alone slewe many Philistims. 2. Sam. 23. 11.
Shallum killeth Zechariah þ sonne of Ieroboam. 2. king 15. 10.
Shebnah. 2. king. 18. 18. Isai. 22. 15.
The Shechemites are burnt. Judg. 9. 45.
Shechem slaine. Gen. 34. 26.
Shem. Gen. 5. 32. & 10. 21. & 11. 10.
Shemaiah a Prophet. 1. king. 12. 22.
Shelah the sonne of Arpachshad. Ge. 11, 12.
Shelah the sonne of Iudah. Ge. 38. 5.
Lost Sheepe. Mat. 15. 24.
The Sheepe of Christ heare his voyce. John 10. 27.
The office of a Shepherd. Ezek. 33. 2.
The good Shepherd, Christ. John 10. 11. 1. Pet. 5. 4.
Christ the Shepherd of the faithfull. Ezek. 34. 23.
Christes birth declared to the Shepherds. Luke 2. 8, 9.
False Shepherds. Ier. 12. 10 and 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2.
Shepherds that admonish not. Ezek. 3. 18.
The golden Shieldes of Salomon. 1. king 10. 17 & 14. 26.
Shimei his villenie and doings. 2. Sam. 16. 5. & 19. 16. 1. king. 2. 36.
In Shiloh was the tabernacle of the congregation. Ioth. 18. 1. 1. Sam. 1. 24.
Shuah, the father of Iudahs wife. Gen. 38. 2.
¶ The Sicke ought to send for the elders of the Church. Iam. 5. 14.
Christes Side is pearced. Joh 19. 34.
A Signe giuen to Hezekiah. 2. king. 20. 9, 10, 11.
A Signe giuen to Saul for a confirmation. 1. Sam. 10. 2.
Feare not the Signes of heauen. Ier. 10. 2.
Signes which shall not come before the latter day. Luke 21. 25.
Sihon king of Heshbon giuen into the handes of Israel. Deut. 2. 24.

Simeon, and his doings. Gen. 29. and 34. and 42. and 48. and 49.
Simon, Judas Maccabeus brother. 1. Macca. 13. 14.
Simon the Phatiſe. Luke 7. 36, 40.
Simon the ſorcerer. Act. 8. 9.
Sinai, a mountaine. Exod. 19. 1. Gal. 4. 24.
Dauid the ſweete Singer of Iſrael. 2. Sam. 23. 1.
Dauids Singers. 1. Chro. 25. 1.
Sing ſpirituall ſongs to the Lorde. Ephe. 5. 19.
To Sing with the ſpirit & vnderſtanding. 1. Cor. 14. 15.
Chriſt hath deliuered vs from Sinne. Luke 1. 74.
God onely forgiueth Sinne. Numb. 14. 18.
The knowledge of Sinne by the law. Rom. 3. 20.
He that committeth Sinne, is of the deuil. 1. John 3. 8.
He that committeth Sinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne. John 8. 34.
Sinne againſt the holy Ghoſt. Mat. 3. 29.
By the Sinne of Adam death entred into the world. Rom. 5. 12.
The Lord waſheth away our Sinnes. Iſai. 4. 4. 1. Cor. 6. 11.
Sinners captiues. Rom. 7. 23.
Chriſt is come to call Sinners. Mat. 9. 12, 13.
The penitent Sinner ſhal liue. Ezek. 33. 11. Deut. 30. 2, 3.
Sifera. Judg. 4.
¶ The Skie red in the morning. Mat. 16. 3.
¶ To Sleepe, for to die. Gene. 47. 30. Mat. 9. 24.
He that Slayeth a man ſhall die the death. Exod. 21. 12. Leuit. 24. 17.
¶ The Smel of Noahs ſacrifice. Gen. 8. 21.
What puniſhment he ſhal haue, that Smiteth his father, or a woman with childe. Exod. 21. 15, 22, 23.
¶ Of the Sodomites. Gen. 13 and 14. and 19. Ezek. 16. 48.
Joſeph Solde by Gods prouidence. Gen. 45. 5.
The Solemne feaſtes of the Iewes. Exod. 23. 14.
Chriſt prayeth in a Solitarie place. Mark. 1. 35.
The Song of Moſes. Deut. 32. 1.
The Songs of Salomon, a thouſand and fiue. 1. king. 4. 32.
The diſobedient Sonne is ſtoned to death. Deut. 21. 20, 21.
Sopater. Act. 20. 4.
Sorcerers ought to die the death. Leuit. 20. 27.
Sorowe not aboue meaſure for them that are dead. 1. Theſ. 4. 13.
Softhenes. Act. 18. 17.
The duetie of Souldiers. Luke 3. 14.
Joſiah tooke away Southſayers. 2. king. 23. 24.
What man Soweth, that ſhall hee reape. Gala. 6. 7.
Gods prouidence euen vpon the Sparowe. Mat. 10. 29.
Euil Speakers ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 1. Cor. 6. 10.
Who ſo ſpeaketh, let him ſpeake the wordes of God. 1. Pet. 4. 11.
Sobrietie in Speaking. Prouer. 17. 27.
The Spies of the land of promes are ſlaine for ſtirring vp the people. Numb. 14. 36.
Spies ſent into Jericho. Joſh. 2. 1.
Sanctification of the Spirit. 1. Pet. 1. 2.
The fruite of the Spirit. Gala. 5. 22.
The wiſdome of the Spirit. Rom 8. 6.
We muſt not beleeue euery Spirit. 1. John 4. 1.
Lying Spirites. Iſa. 19. 14.
The Spirit and the fleſh luſt one againſt another. Gala. 5. 17.
Spirit, for winde. Gen. 8. 1.
Grieue not the holy Spirite of God. Ephe. 4. 30.
The Spirit prayeth for vs. Rom. 8. 26.
Spoyles deuided equally. 1. Sam. 30. 24. Joſh. 22. 8.
The Spouſe of Chriſt, the Church. Pſal. 45. 10.
¶ Paul baptized Stephanas and his familie. 1. Cor. 1. 16.
Steuen & his death. Act. 6. 5. and 7.
Chriſt, the corner Stone, is refuſed. Matt. 21. 42. 1. Pet. 2. 7. the Stone to ſtumble at. 1. Pet. 2. 8.
Iſraineth Stones. Joſh. 10. 11.
God loueth the Stranger. Deut. 10. 18.
Oppreſſe not Strangers. Exod 23. 9. Leuit. 19. 33, 34.
Strangers had ꝑ tithes giuen them. Deut. 14. 29.
Strangled thinges forbidden. Gene. 9. 4.
God is our Strength. 2. Sam. 22. 3. Exod. 15. 2.
The waters of Strife. Nombers 20. 13.
Striue not with any. Prou. 20. 3. 2. Tim. 2. 23, 24.
¶ The elders of Succoth put to death, and howe. Judg. 8. 14, 16.
The Sunne and Moone for ſignes, and for ſeaſons. Gen. 1. 14.
The Sunne ſtayed at the wordes of Joſhua. Joſh 10. 12, 13.
The Supper of our Lorde with his diſciples. Mat. 26. 26.
The Supper of the Lord ought to be done in his remembrance. Luke 22. 19.
¶ Sweare by the Name of the liuing God. Deut. 6. 13.
Sweare not at all. Mat. 5. 34.
Sweare not by the name of ſtrange gods. Exod. 23. 13.
Sweare not in vaine. Deut. 5. 11.
Saul Sweareth. 2. Cor. 1. 23.
The authoritie of the temporall Sword. Gen. 9. 6. Rom. 13. 4, 6.

T

The forme of the Tabernacle. Exod. 26. and 36. and 39. 32.
The feaſt of Tabernacles. Leuit. 23. 34.
Tobias biddeth the godly to his Table. Tob. 2. 2.
The Tables of teſtimonie. Exodus 32. 15.
Tabitha is raiſed vp againe. Acte 9. 36.
Againſt Talebearers. Prou. 26. 22. and 18. 8.
Tamar a widow & her doings. Gen. 38.
Tamar the daughter of Dauid. 2. Sa. 13. 1.
¶ Teachers ordeined in the Church. 1. Cor. 12. 28.
The holy Ghoſt is the Teacher of the faythful. John 14. 26.
The Temple, for the body of Chriſt. John 2. 21.
The Temple is built vp againe. Hag. 1. 14. Ezra 4. 1. and 5. 14.
The Temple of Salomon. 1. king. 6. 1. and 8. 13.
The Temple of the Lorde is burnt. 2. king. 25. 9.
Tempt not God. Deut. 6. 16. Mat. 4. 7. 1. Cor. 10. 9.
Terah Abrahams father. Geneſis 11. 27.
Terah dieth in Haran. Geneſis 11. 32.
The deſcription of the olde Teſtament. Joſh. 24. Hebr. 9.
The blood of the Teſtament. Hebr. 9. 20.
The newe Teſtament. Gene. 3. 15. Heb. 8. 8, 10. and 10. 16. for the remiſſion of ſinnes. Mat. 26. 28.
¶ Thankeſgiuing becometh Saints. Ephe. 5. 4.
The puniſhment of Theft. Exod. 22. 1.
Theft forbidden. Exod. 20. 15.
The Thoughtes of mans heart, wicked. Gen. 6. 5.
Followe not the Thoughtes of thine owne heart. Rom. 15. 39.
Thomas an Apoſtle. John 11. 16. and 20. 24.
The ſtede choked with Thornes. Mar. 4. 7.
¶ The latter Times. 1. Tim. 4. 1.
The diuerſitie of Times. Gene. 1. 14. and 8. 22.
Times muſt not be obſerued. Galat. 4. 10.
Timotheus. 1. Cor. 4. 17.
Who ſine of the Tithes. Deut. 14. 29.
The Tithes of ſeedes. 1. Sam. 8. 15.
The Tithes of ꝑ land are the Lords. Leuit. 27. 30.
¶ Toi the king of Hamath. 2. Sam. 8. 9.
Tola a Judge in Iſrael. Judg. 10. 1.
The fault and vertue of the Tongue. Jam. 3. 5. Prou. 12. 13. & 13. 2. & 14. 3.
Refraine thy Tongue from euil. 1. Pet. 3. 10.

Diuersitie of Tongues. 1.Cor.12.28. & 14.2.
Tooth for Tooth. Exod.21.24.
¶ The good Treasure of the heart. Mat.12.35.
Wyle Tree, greene Tree. Luke 23.31.
The good Tree beareth good fruite. Mat.12.33.
The Tree of life, the Tree of knowledge. Gen.2.9.
The Tree that maketh the waters sweete. Exod.15.25.
Trees created for man. Gen.1.12. & 2.9,16.
Fruitfull Trees must stande in time of warre. Deut.20.19.
The fruitfull Trees three yeeres vncircumcised. Leuit.19.23.
Trueth and her commendation. 1. Esd.4.34.
Trumpets of siluer. Nom.10.2.
Tribulation. Rom.8.35. Heb.12.5.
Tribulation bringeth patience. Rom. 5.3.
We must by Tribulations enter into the kingdom of heauen. Ac.14.22.
Tribulations to the faithfull. 1.Pet. 4.12,13.
¶ Tribute. Rom.13.7.
Christ paieth Tribute to the magistrate. Mat.17.27.
Tryphon. 1.Macc.13.1,12.
¶ Tubal-kain the first hasler & ynon smith. Gen.4.22.

V

VAriance, a worke of the flesh. Gal.5.20.
The Vaile of the tabernacle. Exod.26.31.
The Vaile on Moses face. Exod.34. 33,35.
¶ Vengeance is forbid. Prouer.20. 22.1.Sam.11.12.Leu.19.18.Luke 9.55.
Vengeance pertaineth to God. Deut. 32.35. Rom.12.19. Heb.10.30. 1. Thes.4.6.
Christ is the Veritie. John 14.6.
The Vessels of the young men, that is, their bodies. 1.Sam.21.5.
¶ Noahs Vineyarde. Gen.9.20.
Lawes concerning Vineyards. Exodus 22.5. Deut.20.6. and 22.9. and 23.24.
Virgines taken in warre. Nomb. 31.18.
¶ Hearts Vncircumcised. Leu.26.41.
Vncleannes ought not once to be named among Christians. Eph.5.3.
Companie not with the Vngodly. 1.Cor.5.11.
An Vnion of the Iewes and Gentiles in Christ. Isai.19.24.
¶ Vocation of the Iewes and Gentiles. Rom 15.9.
Hearken to the Voice of the Lorde. Exod.15.26. Deut.13.4. & 30.20.
Vowes ought to be performed. Nō. 30.3. Deut.23.21.
¶ Vriah the husband of Beth-sheba. 2.Sam.11.3.
Vriiah the priest. 2.king.16,11.
¶ Of Vsurie. Deut.23.20.
A law against Vsurie Deut.23.19.
¶ Vzziah otherwise called Azariah, the sonne of Amaziah, king of Iudah. 2.king.14.21. and 2.Chr.26,1.

W

TO Walke with God. Gen.5.24.
Diuers causes of freedome frō Warre. Deut.20.5.
Warre is sent for the sinne of the people. 1.kin.8.33. Leui 26.23,25.
No man warreth at his owne cost. 1.Cor.9.7.
To Watch. Mat.24.42. & 25.1,13. 1. Thes.5.2,6. Col.4.2.
Vncleane Water. Leuit.11.38.
Water changed into wine. John.2.8.
The Water of life. John.4.14. and 7. 38.
Bitter Waters. Exod.15.23.
Waters flowing out of the rocke. Exod.17.6.
The kings Way. Nom.21.22.
To go the Way of all the earth, for to die. 1.king.2.2.
The Way of the Lord is vncorrupt. 1.Sam.12.31.
The Way of veritie. 2.Pet.2.2.
¶ The Weake in knowledge eate herbes. Rom.14.2.
Dauids Weapons against Goliath. 1.Sam.17.40.
The Weapons of the faythful. 2 Cor. 10.4. Ephe.6.11.
A Wedding garment. Mat.22.12.
Of Weights. Deut.25.13. Prou.12.7.
The feast of Weekes. Exod.34.22.
Well doing commeth of the Lorde. Philip.1.6. Prou.16.1. & 20.24.
The Philistims fill vp Abrahams Welles. Gen.26.14.
Israel in his Wealth forsooke God. Deut.32.15.
Blessed are they that Weepe. Mat. 5.4. Luke 6.21.
Weepe with them that weepe. Rom. 12.15.
¶ The vision of Wheeles. Ezek.1.15.
The vision of the great Whore. Reuela.17.
Whoredome punished by death Gen. 38.24. Leuit.18.29.
The hyre of a Whore ought not to be giuen vp for a vow. Deut.23.18.
Auoyde the companie of Whores. Prou.6.24 and 23.27.
¶ Yong Widowes. 1. Tim.5.11.
The duetie of the Wife. Ephe.5. Tit.2.5.
The praise of a vertuous Wife. Prou. 18.22.
The good Wife and the bad. Prou. 12.4.
A prudent Wife is the gift of God. Prou.19.14.
A contentious Wife is to be auoyded. Prou.21.9.
The Wife not found to be a virgine. Deut.22.14.
The Wife ought to be carefull for her familie. Tit.2.5.
The Wife suspect of adultery. Nom. 5.12.
God worketh in vs both the Will and the deede. Phil.2.13.
To Will, is present with vs, but to performe is not. Rom.7.18.
Priestes may not drinke Wine. Leuit.10.8.
Wine maketh glad the heart of man. Judg.9.13. Psal.104.15.
Wisdome and simplicitie required. Mat.10.16.
The Wisdome of the flesh disobedient to the lawe of God. Rom.8.7. 1.Cor.1.and 2.and 3.
Christ is the Wisdome of God. Luk. 11.49.
The Wisdome of God hidde in the Gospel. 1.Cor.2.7.
What the Wisdome of this world is with God. 1.Cor.1.19,20. & 3.19.
Beare no false Witnesse. Exo.20.16. and 23.1.
The testimonie of Witnesses. Deut. 17.6.
What punishment is appointed for false Witnesse bearing. Deut.19.16.
¶ The Woman diseased with an yssue of blood, is healed. Mat.9.20.
The Woman that hath the bloodie yssue. Leuit.15.19.
Let euery Woman haue her husband. 1.Cor.7.2. Ephe.5.22.
The Woman that turneth her husband from the true God, shall die the death. Deut.13.6.
Hee that striketh a Woman with childe. Exod.21.22.
Womans duetie. 1.Cor.11.6. & 14.34.
Paul preacheth to Women. Acts 16.13.
The Iewes might not marrie strange Women. Exod.34.12,16. Ezra.10.3,4.
Women preferred in taking of cities. Deut.20.14.
The Elder Women shoulde instruct the yong to loue their husbands. Tit.2.3,4.
Against Women that disguise themselues in mens apparel. Deu.22.5.
The famine of Gods Word. Amos 8.11.
He that sinneth not in Word, is perfit. Jam.3.2.
Christ is the Worde of God. John 1.1.
Put nothing to the Worde of God, nor take any thing from it. Deut. 4.2 & 12.32.
To cast away the Word of the Lord. 1.Sam.15.23.
Gods Word would be laid vp in our hearts. Deu.6.6. & 11,18. we ought to follow it. Deut.5.32. we ought to teache it to our children. Deut. 4.9 & 11.19.
The Word of God, how we ought to handle

handle it. Deut. 6.7.
By thy Wordes thou shalt be iustified. Mat. 12.37.
The Workeman is worthie of his meate. Mat. 10.10.
Vnfruitful Workes. Ephe. 5.11.
The Workes doe witnes of faith. Phile. 5. Heb. 6.10. 2. Pet. 1.5,7.
Workes of mercie. Mat. 25.35,36.
The Workes of darknes. Tit. 2.12. and Ephe. 5.11.
The Workes of Gentiles we must auoyde. Ephe. 4.17.
The Workes of GOD are perfite. Deut. 32.4.
Workers of iniquitie. Mat. 25.41.
Workes of light. Ephe. 5.9.
The Workes that defile a man. Mar. 7.20,21,22.
By our Workes we are not saued. Rom. 11.6. Ephe. 2.8. Tit. 3.5.
The Saints shall iudge the World. 1. Cor. 6.2.
Christ prayeth not for the Worlde. John 17.9.
Loue not the World. 1. John 2.15.
The facion of this World goeth away. 1. Cor. 7.31.
The World made by Christ. John 1.10.
True Worshippers. John 4.23.
The Worshippers of strange gods are stoned to death. Deut. 17.5. are deliuered into the hands of spoylers. Judg. 2.14.
The Worshippers of strange gods shal die the death. Deut. 6.14,15.
To Worship God in spirit. Joh. 4.23.
Worship God onely. Mat. 4.10.
The Worship of strange gods is forbidden. Exod. 23.13,24.
¶ The Wrath of God on the children of disobedience. Col. 3.6.

Y

THe Ydle are reproued. Prou. 21. 25. & 22.13. & 26.13,14,15.
The exiles that come of Ydlenes. Prou. 24.30,31.
Ydlenesse to be auoyded. Prou. 20.13. and 21.25.
¶ The Yeere of Jubile. Leuit. 25.15.
¶ A Yoke of yron for the disobedient. Deut. 28.48.
The duetie of Yong women. Tit. 2.4.
The lustes of Youth are to be auoyded. 2. Tim. 2.22.

Z

ZAccheus the publicane. Luke 19.2.
Zachariah the king of Israel. 2. king. 14.29.
Zalmunna and Zebah slaine by Gideon. Judg. 8.21.
Zamzummin, a people. Deut. 2.20.
¶ The Zeale of God against the man that walketh according to ꝑ ſtubbernes of his heart. Deut. 29.20.
The Zeale of Moſes. Exod. 32.26. of Phinehas. Num. 25.7. Of Eliah. 1. king. 18.40. Of Jehu. 2. King. 10.16.
Zebulun, his genealogie, & his doings. Gen. 30.20. & 46.14. & 49.13. Deut. 33.18.
Zechariah the ſonne of Jehoiada the prieſt. 2. Chron. 24.20.
Zechariah the ſonne of Berechiah. Zecha. 1.1. Mat. 23.35.
Zedekiah king. 2. King. 24.17. & 25.7. Jere. 52.1. Ezek. 12.13.
Zeeb ſlaine. Judg. 7.25.
Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel. Hag. 1.12.
¶ Ziba. 2. Sam. 9.2.
Zidkiiah, a falſe prophet. 1. kings 22.11.
Zimri the king of Iſrael, and his doings. 1. king. 16.9.
Zion the citie of Dauid. 2. Sam. 5.7, 9. 1. Chron. 11.5.

The ende of the Table.

Imprinted at London by Chriſtopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes Maieſtie.

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis.

BRITISH MUSEUM

The whole Scripture of the Bible is deuided *into two Teſtaments, the olde Teſtament and the* Newe, which booke is of diuers natures, ſome Legall, ſome Hiſtori*call, ſome Sapientiall, and ſome Propheticall. The olde teacheth by figures and* ceremonies, that the lawe was giuen terribly in lightning and thun-dring, to induce the people to the obſeruance thereof by feare. The newe Teſtament came in more glorioufly with the gentle name of the Goſpel, and good tydings, to induce men to obſerue it by loue.

Bookes.

- Legal, be ſo named wherein the lawes and iudgements of God be pronoũced by his owne mouth, and they be fiue bookes, which is to ſay.
  - Geneſis. Which doeth treate of the beginning of the worlde, and of all creatures, of the deluge, of Noes ship, and the confuſion of tongues, of the election of Gods people, and of the going downe of the people into Egypt. Chapters 50.
  - Exodus. Sheweth of the ten plagues of Pharao, and of the departing of the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, of the ten precepts and iudgements, and of the inſtruction of Gods people, of the arke of Gods couenant, and of the tabernacle, of the altar, and of Aarons veſtures. Chapters 40.
  - Leuiticus. It doeth treate of ſacrifices and oblations to be offered, of the pot, and of the veſtures of Aaron, of the order and miniſterie of the Leuites. Chapters 27.
  - Numeri. It treateth of the nombring of the people of the tribes of Iſrael, of the propheſie of Balaam, of the manſions in wildernesſe. Chapters 36.
  - Deuteronomium. Doeth repoꝛt againe thoſe things that were done in the former foure bookes. Chapters 34.
- Hiſtorical, be ſo called, wherein hiſtories of diuers actes be expreſſed, and there be of thẽ bookes 19.
  - Ioſuah. Which doeth treate of the paſſing ouer the flood of Iordane, & of the ſubuerſion of the kingdomes ẏ were ẏ Iewes aduerſaries, of the bringing in of Gods people into the land of Behell, and of the diuiſion of the land. Chapters 24.
  - Iudges. Which treateth of Princes and Iudges, and of the defence of the people of Iſrael, and of their conqueſt and triumphes had againſt their enemies. Chapters 21.
  - Ruth. Which treateth of the Matrimonie betwixt Boos & Ruth, of whome Chriſt did ſpring. Chapters 4.
  - Samuel. 1 Which treateth of the gouernance of the people of Iſrael by Iudges, and of the election of king Saul, of his gouernance, of his actes, and of his death. Chapters 31.
    2 Which treateth howe king Dauid gouerned the people, and of his deedes. Chapters 24.
  - Kings. 3 Treateth of King Dauids death, and of the ſucceſſion of his rule, and of Solomons actes, and of other Kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 22.
    4 Of the fall of the kingdome of Iuda and Iſrael for the ſinnes of their kings, of the captiuitie of the people, and of the ouerthrowe of the Citie and Temple. Chapters 25.
  - Paralipomenon. 1 It treateth of the genealogie of King Dauid, where is alſo a rehearſall of his election, of his gouernance, and of his actes. Chapters 29.
    2 Wherein is rehearſed againe the gouernance of the people by Salomon, and other Kings of Iuda and Iſrael. Chapters 36.

Bookes.

Historicall also.

- **Esdras.**
  - 1 Which treateth howe the people of Israel were brought out of captiuitie from Babylon, and of the instruction of the people so returned by Eldras doctour of the lawes. Chapters 10.
  - 2 Whose authour is Nehemias, which treateth of the building againe of the walles, and of the Citie of Hierusalem, and of the correction of euill men, and of the disorders that rose in the absence of Nehemias. Chapters 13.
  - 3 Which booke is Apocriphus, wherein he repeateth things otherwhere written about the captiuitie of Babylon in the time of Iosias, some things that chaunced in the time of Zorobabel and Eldras. And there is also a solution to a certaine question. Chapters 9.
  - 4 Which booke is also Apocriphus, wherein he put certaine visions and dreames ouer the people of the Iewes, of their deliuerie, and their captiuitie, and of the restoring of the Temple in Hierusalem. Chapters 16.
- **Tobi.** Which treateth of his probation and diuers vertues, of the ministerie of Raphael the Archangel, of the instruction of his childe, and of the honestie of matrimonie. Chapters 14.
- **Iudith.** Which doeth treate of the besieging of Hierusalem, and of the people of Israel, of the honestie and vertue of Judith, of the slaughter of Holophernes, and deliuerie of the people of Israel. Chapters 16.
- **Esther.** Which treateth of the crueltie of Ammon, and of his hanging, so procured by the prudence and humilitie of Esther, and of the promoting of Mardocheus, and deliuerie of the Iewes. Chapters 16.
- **Iob.** Which treateth of the patience of Job, and his disputation that he had with his friendes, of Gods prouidence, and of the last rising againe. Chapters 42.
- **Machabees.**
  - 1 Which treateth of the battailes betweene the Iewes, and the people of Persia, and of the deliuerie of the people, by Mathathias, Judas, Jonathas, and Simon. Chapters 16.
  - 2 Wherein be repeated againe some things which be in the first booke, and of the tribulation of the people, of the constancie of the seuen brethren, and of their mother, and of the deliuery of the people by Judas Machabeus. Chapters 15.

Bookes.

Sapiential be so called, for in them prudence and true wisedome is taught, & there be of them bookes 5.

- **Prouerbes.** Which doeth treate of instruction and nurture of such as begin to serue God. Chapters 31.
- **Ecclesiastes.** Which treateth of the vanitie of the woylde, of the hate to vice, and of the going forward in good wayes. Chapters 12.
- **Canticles.** Which treateth of the perfection of the righteous man, of the contemplation of a holy soule, and of the coniunction of Christ and of his Church. Chapters 8.
- **Sapience.** Which treateth howe Prelates should gouerne, & of the conseruation of iustice, and of the dispraise of Idols, of the cõming & passion of Christ, which is the true wisdome. Chapters 19.
- **Ecclesiasticus.** Which treateth of the obedience of subiectes, of the description of good maners, of the worthinesse of wisedome, & of the commendation of vertuous men. Chapters 51.

Bookes. Prophetical, be such wherein are shewed and prophecied afore things to come, and there be in number of these bookes eighteene.

- Psalter. — Which treateth of the diuinitie of Christ, of his humanitie, and all other mysteries of the same, and of diuers pointes of Christian religion, and be in number 150.
- Esai. — Which treateth of the faultes of the Jewes, of Christes incarnation, and of his passion, of the vocation of the Gentiles, of the reigne of Juda and Israel. Chapters 66.
- Ieremie. — Which treateth of the captiuitie of the Jewes, and of the destruction of Hierusalem, of his lamentation for the destruction of the Citie. Chapters 52. The lamentations hath. Chapters. 5.
- Baruch. — Which treateth of the wordes which he read to the captiues in Babylon, howe he foretolde the returne of the Jewes, and of their last fortunes. Chapters 6.
- Ezekiel. — Which treateth of his visions, and of the Jewes sinnes, of the fall of Hierusalem, and of their reparation. Chapters 48.
- Daniel. — Which treateth of the Monarchie of the worlde, and of the change of times, of the power and eternitie of Christes kingdome, of the storie of Susanna, of the destruction of Bel, and of the Dragon. Chapters 14.
- Osee. — Which telleth of the idolatrie of the people of Israel, figured by a common harlot, of the ouerflowe of sinnes, and of the warning to the Jewes to turne to the God of Israel. Chapters 14.
- Ioel. — Which speaketh of the destruction of the people of Israel by the Caterpiller, the Grashopper, and the Locust, of their inducement to penance, and of the day of doome. Chapters 3.
- Amos. — He speaketh of the sinnes of the Jewes and Gentiles, of Gods wrath to fall vpon them, and of mouing them to penance, and prophecieth of the finall restitution. Chapters 9.
- Abdi. — Which cryeth out and threatneth the destruction of Edom and of Esau. Chapter. 1.
- Ionas. — He speaketh of the shipwracke, and in this figuring before the passion of Christ, he calleth backe the worlde to repentance vnder the name of Ninive, and prefigureth the saluation of the Gentiles. Chapters 4.
- Micheas. — Which prophecieth of the destruction of Samaria, and of the captiuitie & destruction of the chiefe men of Israel, & of the false prophets, and of the vnkindnes & malice of them. Chapters 7.
- Naum. — Which speaketh of Gods wrath, & of his grieuous vengeance against Ninive, which did penance for their sinnes at the preaching of Jonas, afterward they were wrapped in great offences. Chapters 3.
- Abacuc. — Which speaketh of the disputation which the Prophet had of God and of this worlde, and howe that good men be troden downe, and wicked men prosper. Chapters 3.
- Sophonie. — Which speaketh of the iudgement of God against the Jewes and to strange nations, and of the comforting of the people of Israel. Chapters 3.
- Aggei. — He prophecieth of the reuersion of the people of the Jewes, and of the building againe of the Temple, and of the calling backe againe of the Citie. Chapters 2.
- Zachari. — Which speaketh of the deliuerie of the Jewes and of their punishment by their enemies, and of the humilitie of Christes comming, and of his passion. Chapters 14.
- Malachi. — Who speaketh of the abiection of the people of Israel, and of their sacrifices, and of Christes comming. Chapters 4.

like maner.

Bookes.

Legals, as it were, where Chriſts lawes be expreſſed, and conteineth foure bookes or Goſpels.

- Matthew. — Who principally treateth of the Actes of Chriſt, of his humanitie, of his death, reſurrection, and aſcenſion. Chapters 28.
- Marke. — Wherein chiefly is treated of the fortitude of Chriſt, and doeth repeate moſt thinges of Matthewe. Chapters 16.
- Luke. — Which ſpeaketh chiefly of the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin, and of Chriſtes actes, death, and reſurrection. Chapters 24.
- Iohn. — In whom Chriſtes Diuinitie is chiefly ſhewed, and other actes of his diuine power. Chapters 21.

Hiſtorical, ſhewing the Actes and deedes of the Apoſtles, and is one booke.

- Actes of the Apoſtles. — Wherein Saint Luke declareth the ſending of the holy Ghoſt, after his viſible aſcenſion into heauen, and of the Actes of the Apoſtles, eſpecially of Paul, wherein is alſo ſet out as it were the young age of the Church in her firſt growth. Chapters 28.

Sapiential, be named theſe, wherin the wiſedome of Chriſte is expreſſed by examples & precepts of godly liuing, giuen by his Apoſtles, and be Bookes. 21.

- Romanes. — Wherein Paul doeth reuoke the Romanes from the errours of the Gentiles, declaring the order of their iuſtification, what ſhould preceed, and what ſhould follow their iuſtification. Chapters 16.
- Corinthians. — 1 Wherin he doth call backe ſome that were deceiued of falſe Apoſtles and Philoſophers by their eloquence, ſome which were deceiued by the Iudaicall obſeruation of the lawe, he calleth them backe to true faith, and to the wiſdome of God. Chapters 16.
  2 Wherein Paul vpon their conuerſion and repentance, praiſeth and comforteth them. Chapters 13.
- Galathians. — Wherein Paul calleth home againe ſuch as were deceiued by falſe prophetes, that they ſhould returne backe to the law and to their ceremonies, and willeth them to come againe to the true faith of the Goſpel. Chapters 6.
- Epheſians. — Wherein the Apoſtle praiſeth the Epheſians, which did perſiſt conſtantly in the faith of the Goſpel receiued. Chapters 6.
- Philippians. — Wherein the Apoſtle praiſeth the Philippians, for that after they had receiued the word of trueth, they did not receiue the falſe apoſtles. Chapters 4.
- Coloſſians. — Wherein Paul blameth the Coloſſians for that they were ſeduced by the falſe apoſtles, and exhorteth them to returne to the veritie of the Goſpel. Chapters 4.
- Theſſalonians. — 1 Wherein he doeth commend the Theſſalonians, which receiuing the word of trueth, though they ſuffered perſecution of their owne kinred, yet they did perſiſt in the faith, nor would receiue the falſe apoſtles. Chapters 4.
  2 Wherein the Apoſtle inſtructeth them of the laſt times, of the comming, & of the perſecution of Antichriſt, of his aduauncement and ouerthrow. Chapters 3.
- Timothie. — 1 Wherein Paul inſtructeth him of the order and office of Biſhops and Deacons, and of all eccleſiaſticall diſcipline. Chapters 6.
  2 Wherein Paul doeth exhort him to the crowne of martyrdome, and doeth informe him of all the rules of the Catholique veritie, and what ſhall be done in the laſt dayes, and of his owne ſuffering. Chapters 4.

Bookes.

Sapientiall also.

Titus. Wherein Paul doeth instruct Titus his disciple of the constituting and ordering of Priests or Elders, and of all spirituall conuersation, and of the eschewing of heretiques. Chapters. 3.

Philemon. Wherein the Apostle commendeth Philemon of his faith to Christ, and of his charitie to the godly, and hee prayeth him to deale gently with Onesimus his seruant, and to interteine him friendly.

Hebrues. Wherein the Apostle sheweth the weakenes and the abolishment of Moses lawe, and the perfection of the doctrine of the Gospel, and that Christ is true GOD and man, and a mediatour betweene God and man. Chapters. 13.

Iames. Wherein Iames giueth exhortation vnto patient suffering, and that there is no acception of persons before God, and doeth also open the hurtes that come by an euill tongue, he forbiddeth warres and dissensions, he rebuketh the riche that be vncharitable, and doeth stirre men to beleeue. Chapters. 5.

Peter. 1 Wherein Peter giueth thankes vnto GOD, which by the death of his sonne did mercifully saue all mankinde, and doeth instruct to good life, diuers states of men. Chapters. 5.

2 In which the Apostle inuiteth the beléeuers to holde the true faith, hée doeth note and condemne the falsenesse of heretiques, and doeth describe the seconde comming of Christ. Chapters. 3.

Iohn. 1 In which S. Iohn doeth testifie of the worde of trueth and life, exhorting men to confesse their sinnes, affirming that wée haue Iesus Christ an aduocate with the Father, dissuading men from the loue of the worlde, and perswading them to [illegible] God and their neighbours. Chapters. 5.

2 Wherein hee commendeth the elect Lady and her sonnes, and doeth exhort them to brotherly loue, and doeth admonish them to eschewe heretikes. Chapter. 1.

3 In this hee praiseth the godlinesse of his beloued Gaius, which hee extended vnto straungers, and he doeth exhort him to perseuere still in that godlinesse and well doing. Chapter. 1.

Iude. In the which the Apostle doeth admonish all men, of their owne saluation, and he doeth bring in by the way the altercation that was betwixt Michael and the deuil, and doeth detest the life of the heretiques. Chapter. 1.

Prophetical.

Apoca. Which treateth of Reuelations shewed vnto Iohn by an Angell in the Ile of Pathmos, of the tribulations which the Church of Christ did then suffer, and prophesieth also of such tribulations which the Church shall suffer hereafter, and especially in the tyme of Antichriste, and of the punishments of them which bee damned, and of the rewardes of the Elect. Chapters. 22.

A Prayer.

Sapien. 9.

GOD of my Fathers, and Lorde of mercies (thou that haſt made al things with thy woorde, and diddeſt ordeine man through thy wiſedome, that hee ſhould haue dominion ouer thy creatures which thou haſt made, and that hee ſhoulde order the worlde according to holineſſe and righteouſneſſe, and that hee ſhoulde execute iudgement with a true heart) giue me wiſedome, which is euer about thy ſeate, and put me not out from among thy children: For I thy ſeruaunt, and ſonne of thy handmaiden am a feeble perſon, of a ſhort time, and too weake to the vnderſtanding of thy iudgements and Lawes. And though a man be neuer ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſedome be not with him, hee ſhalbe of no value. O ſende her out therefore from thy holy Heauens, and from the throne of thy Maieſtie, that ſhe may be with me, and labour with me, that I may knowe what is acceptable in thy ſight: for ſhe knoweth and vnderſtandeth all thinges, and ſhee ſhall leade me ſoberly in my woorkes, and preſerue me in her power: So ſhall my woorkes bee acceptable by Chriſt our Lorde, to whom with the Father and the holy Ghoſt, be all honour and glorie, worlde without ende. Amen.

(.˙.)

¶ The first Booke of Moses,

called in Hebrewe [a] *Bereschith,*

and in Greeke [b] Genesis.

a That is, in the beginning.

b That is, generation, or creation.

CHAP. I.

1 How heauen and earth, 3 the light, 6 the firmament, 16 the sunne, the moone, the starres, 21 and fishes in the sea, 24 and all beastes, & soules, were made by the word of God, 26 and how man also was created.

Actes.14.15.

a Although the workes of God, both in the creation, and in his spirituall operation in man, seeme rude and imperfect at the first: yet God by the working of his holy spirite, bringeth all things to a perfection at the end.

b The confused heape of heauen and earth was imperfect and darke, and yet not vtterly dead but was endued with the power and strength of Gods spirit, and so made liuely, to continue vnto the worldes end.

Heb.11.3.

Psal.32.6.

The second day.

‡ *Heb. A stretching out, or setting abroade.*

c As the sea and riuers, frō those waters that are in the cloudes, which are vpholden by Gods power, least thei should ouerwhelme the worlde.

The third day.

Psal.32.7.

1 IN * the beginning God created heauen and earth.

2 And ỳ earth was [a] without forme, & was voyde: and darkenesse was vpon the face of the deepe, and the [b] spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God sawe the light that it was good: and God deuided the light from the darkenes.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenes, Night: and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 * And God said, Let there be a ‡ firmament betwene the waters, & let it make a diuision betweene waters & waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and set a diuision betwene the waters which were vnder the [c] firmament, and the waters that were aboue the firmamēt: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauē be gathered together into one place, and let the drie land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the drie land the earth, & ỳ gathering together of waters called he the Seas: and God sawe that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth bud and grene herbe apt to sede, and fruitefull trees, yeelding fruite after his kinde, which hath sede in it selfe vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grene herbe apt to sede after his kinde, & tree yeelding fruite, which had sede in it selfe after his kinde.

13 And God sawe that it was good. And the euening and the morning were the thirde day.

14 And God said, Let there be * lightes in the firmament of heauen, that they may deuide the daye and the night, and let them be * for [d] signes, and seasons, and for dayes, and yeres.

The fourth day.

Psalm.36.7.

Deut.4.19.

d These lights were not made to serue Astronomers phantasies, but for signes in naturall things, and tokens of Gods mercy or wrath.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, that they may giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lightes: a great light to rule the day, & a lesse light to rule the night, & he made starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to shine vpon the earth,

18 And to rule the day and night, and to make difference betwene the light & the darkenes: & God sawe that it was good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring forth [e] moouing creature that hath life, and foule that may flie vpon the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

The fifth day.

4.Esd.6.47.

e As fish and wormes, which slide, swimme, or creepe.

21 And God created great Whales, and euery liuing & mouing creature, which the waters brought forth after their kinde, & euery feathered foule after their kinde: and God sawe that it was good.

22 And God [f] blessed them, saying, Be fruitefull, and multiplie, and fill the waters of the sea, and let foule multiplie in the earth.

f Blessing in Scripture signifieth abundance: that is, he gaue them fruitefulnesse by his word.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, worme, and beasts of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

The sixt day.

Col.3.10.

25 God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after his kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde: and God sawe that it was good.

g Moses speaketh in ỳ plurall number, signifying mo persons to be in God, & that the father in ỳ creation of man consulted with his wise-

26 God said, * Let vs [g] make man in our image, after our likenesse, and let them haue rule of the fish of the sea, and of the foule of the ayre, and of cattel, and of all

dome & spirite

the earth, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his [h] owne image, in the image of God created hee him, male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God sayd vnto them, Be fruitefull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, & haue dominion of the fish of the Sea, and foule of the ayre, & of euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 And God said, Beholde, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing seede, which is in the vpper face of all the earth, & euery tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree, bearing seede, that they may be meat vnto you:

30 To euery beast of the earth also, and to euery birde of the ayre, and to euery such thing that creepeth vpō the earth, which ‡ doeth liue, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meate: and it was so.

31 And God sawe euery thing that hee had made: and beholde, it was exceeding good. And the euening and the morning were the sixth day.

h This image and likenesse of God in man is expounded, where it is writtē that man was created after God, in righteousnesse and true holinesse, meaning by these two wordes, all perfection, as immortalitie, wisedom, trueth, innocencie, power, &c.

‡ *Heb. hath a liuing soule.*

The ii. Chapter.

3 *The hallowing of the Sabboth day.* 17 *The tree of knowledge is forbidden.* 19 *Adam nameth all creatures.* 22 *Heua is created,* 23 *And marriage is ordeined.*

1 THus the heauens & the earth were finished, and all the [a] hoste of them.

2 And in the seuenth day, God [b] ended his worke which he had made. And the seuenth day he * rested from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God ordeined to make.

4 These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day when the Lorde God made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the fielde, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field before it grewe: For the Lorde God had not yet caused it to raine vpon the the earth, neither was there a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the grounde.

7 The Lord God also did shape man [c] of the dust of the grounde, and breathed into his nosethrilles the breath of life, * and man was a liuing soule.

8 And the Lorde God planted a ‖ garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whome he had shapen.

9 Moreouer, out of the ground made the Lord God to growe euery tree that was fayre to sight, and pleasant to eare: The tree of [d] life in the middest of the garden, and the tree of [e] knowledge of good and euill.

10 And out of Eden there went forth a flood to water the garden, and from thence it was deuided, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is * Pison, the same is it that cōpasseth the whole lande of [f] Hauilah, where there is golde:

12 And the golde of the land is very good. There is also Bdellium, and the Onyx stone.

13 The name of the second riuer is Gyhon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of [g] Ethiopia.

14 The name of the third riuer is ‖ Hidekel, and it goeth toward the East side of Assyria: & the fourth riuer is Euphrates

15 And the Lorde God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that he might worke it, and keepe it.

16 And the Lord God [h] commaunded the man, saying, Eating, thou shalt eate of euery tree of the garden:

17 But as touching the tree of the knowledge of good and euil, thou shalt not eate of it: For in what day soeuer thou eatest thereof, thou shalt dye [i] the death.

18 And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man shoulde be alone, I will make him an helpe ‡ like vnto him.

19 And so out of the ground the Lord God had shapen euery beast of the fielde, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought them vnto man, that hee might see how hee would call them: For likewise as man named euery liuing thing, so was the name thereof.

20 And the man gaue names to all cattel, and foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for man founde he not an helpe like vnto him.

21 The Lord God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept, & he tooke one of his ribbes, and closed vp the place with flesh in steade thereof.

22 And the ribbe which the Lord God had taken from man, ‡ made he a woman, & [k] brought her vnto the man.

23 And man sayd, * This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh, shee shall be called [k] woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 * For this cause shall man leaue his father and his mother, and shalbe ioyned with his wife: and they shall become one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man & his wife, and were [l] not ashamed.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The Serpent deceiueth the woman.* 4 *The Serpent, woman, and man are cursed and driuen out of Paradise.* 15 *Christ the blessed seede of the woman is promised.*

1 AND the Serpent was [a] subtiler then euery beast of the fielde which the Lord God had made, & he sayd vnto the [b] woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shal not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the Serpent, We eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But as for the fruite of the tree which is in the middes of the garden, God hath sayd, Ye shall not eate of it, neyther shall ye

Eccl. 24. 35.

f The Ismaelites dwelt in this land.

g Chus conteineth also the regions of the Madianites and Arabians.

‖ *Or, Tigris.*

h Thus man for al his great gifts, should learne obedience to God.

i By death, is signified mortalitie and all the miseries wherein Adam wrapped himselfe by his fall from God.

‡ *Heb. as before, him.*

‡ *Heb. builded.*

k The first institution of matrimonie by God: So all lawfull mariages are made by God. 1. *Cor.* 11. 8. *mat.* 9. 5. 1. *Cor.* 6. 16. *ephes.* 5 31.

l The shame of nakednesse is a token of our nature corrupted.

a As Satan can change himselfe into an angel of light, so did he abuse the wisedome of the serpent to deceiue man.

b God suffered Satan to make the serpent his instrument, and to speak in him.

pe touch it, least peraduenture pe die.
4 And the serpent sayde vnto the woman, *Pe shall not die the death.
1.Cor.11.3.
5 For God doth know, that the same day that pe eate therof, your eyes shalbe opened, & pe shalbe as gods, knowing good and euil.
6 And so the woman, seeing that the same tree was good to eate of, and pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, tooke of the fruite thereof, and *did eate, & gaue also vnto her husband, being with her, and he did eate.
Eccles.23.3.
7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they c knew that they were naked, and they sowed figge leaues together, and made themselues aprones.
c By the sinne of disobedience they began to feele the corruption of their owne nature, which they sought to remedie, not by seeking vnto God, but by their owne deuises, in couering their nakednes with figge leaues.
8 And they heard the voyce of the Lorde God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam and his wife d hid themselues from the presence of the Lord God, amongst the trees of the garden.
d The sinfull conscience fleeeth Gods presence.
9 And the Lorde God called Adam, and sayd vnto him, Where art thou?
10 Which sayd, I heard thy voyce in the garden, and was afraid c because I was naked, and hid my selfe.
e Adam playeth the hypocrite, in that he hid the cause of his nakednesse which was the transgression of Gods commandemẽt.
11 And he saide, Who told thee, that thou wast naked? Hast thou not eaten of the same tree, concerning the which I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eate of it?
12 And Adam saide, The woman whome thou gauest to be with mẽ, shee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.
13 And the Lord God sayde vnto the woman, Why hast thou done this? And the woman sayd, The serpent f beguiled mẽ, and I did eate.
f In stead of confessing her sinne, she encreaseth it, by accusing the serpent.
14 And the Lorde God sayde vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the fielde: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.
15 I will also put g ennmitie betweene thee and the woman, betweene thy seede and her seede: and † it shall treade downe thy head, and thou shalt treade vpon his h heele.
g The continuall fight betwixt Satan and the children of God.
†*Christ.*
h Satan shall alwayes be stinging of Christ in his members, but not ouercome them.
16 Vnto the woman he said, In multiplying, I will multiply thy sorow and thy conceptions. In sorowe i thou shalt bring forth children: thy desire shalbe to thy husband, and hee shall haue the rule of thee.
i God doeth therefore punish the woman in her body, that her soule might be saued by faith in righteousnes.
17 Vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, & hast eaten of the tree concerning the which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake, in sorow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.
18 Thorne also & thistle shall it bring forth to thee, & thou shalt eate the herbe of the fielde.
19 In the sweate of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou be turned againe into the ground, for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and vnto dust shalt thou be turned againe.
20 And Adam called his wifes name Heua, because she was the mother of all liuing.
21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did þ Lord God make garments of skinnes, and he put them on.
22 And the Lorde God sayd, Behold, this man is become as one of vs, k in knowing good and euil: And nowe least peraduenture he put forth his hand, & take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:
k By this derision God vpbraideth Adam of the miserie whereinto he was fallen by ambition.
23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to dresse the ground whence he was taken.
24 And so hee drone out man, and at the East side of the garden of Eden, hee set Cherubims, & a fierie two edged sword, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

The iiii. Chapter.

Cain killeth his righteous brother Habel. 11 Cain is cursed, & despaireth. 17 The generation of Enoch, Mathusael, Tubal, Lamech, Seth, & Enos.

1 AND Adam knewe Heua his wife, who conceyuing, bare Cain, saying, I haue a gotten a man of the Lorde.
a By the fauour and gift of God, or els she prayseth God which had sent her a man, a lord, and the seede that should breake the serpẽts head, according to the promise of God, as she thought.
2 And she proceeding, brought forth his brother Habel, and Habel was a keeper of thẽpe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.
3 And in processe of dayes it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an b oblation vnto þ Lord.
b This declareth that the father instructed his children in the knowledge of God, and also howe God gaue them sacrifices to signifie their saluation. *Heb.11.4.*
4 Habel also brought of þ firstlings of his thẽpe, and of the fatte thereof: & the Lord *had respect vnto Habel, & to his oblatiõ.
Or, shall there not be an acceptation?
5 But vnto Cain and to his offering hee had no respect: for the which cause Cain was exceeding wroth, & his countenance abated.
6 And the Lorde sayd vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance abated?
7 If thou do wel, ‖ shalt thou not receiue? and if þ doest not wel, lieth not thy sinne at the c doores? Vnto thee also pertaineth the d lustes thereof, and thou shalt haue dominion ouer it.
‖ *Or, my punishment is greater then that I may beare.*
c That is, thy sinne is open, & shal still torment thy conscience.
d That is, sinne doeth prouoke and stirre thee to kill thy brother, but take heede, giue no place to it, but resist it, and be Lord ouer it.
8 And Cain talked with Habel his brother: & it came to passe while they were in the fielde, Cain rose vp against Habel his brother, and slewe him.
9 And the Lord sayd vnto Cain, Where is Habel thy brother? Which sayd, I wote not: Am I my brothers keeper?
10 And he sayd, What hast thou done? the e voyce of thy brothers blood crieth vnto me out of the ground.
e God reuengeth the wrong of his saintes, though none complaine: for the iniquitie it selfe crieth for vengeance.
11 And now art thou cursed from þ earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.
12 If thou till the grounde, it shall not yeelde vnto thee her strength. A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in þ earth.
13 And Cain sayd vnto the Lorde, ‖ My iniquitie is more then þ it may be forgiuen.
14 Beholde, thou hast cast me out this day from the vpper face of the earth, & from

thy face shall I be hid, fugitiue also and a vagabond shall I be in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the Lord saide vnto him, Verily who so euer slayeth Cain, he shall be punished f seuen folde. And the Lord set a g marke vpō Cain, lest any man finding him, should kil him.

f God did not this for the loue that he bare to Cain, but to terrifie other from murder.

16 And Cain went from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, Eastward from Eden.

17 Cain also knew his wife, which conceiued, and bare Henoch, and building a citie, he called the name of the same citie, after the name of his sonne, Henoch.

g A visible signe of Gods iudgement, that other should feare.

18 Vnto the same Henoch was borne Irad: Irad begate Mehuiael, Mehuiael begate Methusael, Methusael begate Lamech.

19 And Lamech tooke vnto him h two wiues, the name of the one was Ada, & the name of the other was Zella.

h The lawful institution of marriage, which is, that two should be one flesh, was first corrupt in the house of Cain by Lamech.

20 And Ada bare Iabel, which was the father of such as dwell in the tents, and of such as haue cattell.

21 His brothers name was Iubal, which was the father of such as handle Harpe and Organ.

22 And Zella also bare Thubalcain, which wrought cunningly euery craft of brasse and of yron: the sister of Thubalcain was Noema.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Ada and Zella, Heare my voyce ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speach: for I haue slaine a man to the wounding of my selfe, and a yong man to mine owne punishment.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen folde, truely Lamech i seuentie times and seuen times.

i He mocked at Gods sufferance in Cain, iesting as though God would suffer none to punish him, and yet suffer him to murder others.

25 Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne, and called his name Seth: For God sayde shee hath appointed me another seede, in steade of Iabel whome Cain slew.

26 And vnto the same Seth also there was borne a sonne, & he called his name Enos: then began men to make inuocation in the name of the Lord.

The v Chapter.

The genealogie of Adam and other fathers, and the yeeres of their liues, vnto Noah and his children.

1 THis is the booke of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made hee him.

2 * Male and female created he them, & blessed them, and called their name a Adam, in the day of their creation.

Sapi. 2. 23.

a The husband and the wife as one man.

3 And Adam liued an hundred & thirtie yeeres, and begate a sonne in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 All the daies of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

b Adam liued vnto Noahs fathers dayes.

5 b And al ỹ daies that Adam liued, were nine hundred & thirtie yeeres, & he died.

6 Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate Enos.

7 And Seth liued after he begate Enos c eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

c The chiefe cause of long life in the first age, was the multiplication of mākinde, that according to Gods commandement at ỹ beginning, the world might be encreased with people, which might vniuersally praise his name.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begat Kenan eight hundred and fiftene yeeres, d and begate sonnes and daughters.

d They be only rehearsed by name, who were as lights in the church.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 Kenan liued seuentie yeeres, & begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Kenan liued after he begate Mahalaleel eight hundred and foztie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Kenan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Iered.

16 And againe Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iered eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, & begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 Iered liued an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Henoch.

19 And Iered liued after he begate Henoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iered were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, & he died.

21 * Henoch liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, & begate Methuselah.

Eccle. 44. 16. hebr. 11. 5.

22 e And Henoch walked with God after hee begate Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes & daughters.

e He directed his life not after the maners of ỹ world then, but according to Gods word.

23 And all the dayes of Henoch were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God: and hee was no more seene, for God tooke him away.

25 Methuselah also liued an hundred, eightie and seuen yeeres, & begate Lamech.

26 And againe Methuselah liued after he begate Lamech, seuen hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the daies of Methuselah f were nine hundred sixtie and nine yeeres, and he died.

f He liued sixe yeeres before the flood as S. Augustine reckoneth.

28 Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate a sonne:

29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs, as concerning our worke and sorow of our hands about the earth, which God cursed.

30 And Lamech liued after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes & daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde, & Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

The

The vi Chapter.

5 *The cause of the flood is the sinne of man.* 18 *Noah the iust is preserued in the arke, with all kindes of beastes.*

1 AND it came to passe, that when mẽ began to be multiplied in the vpper face of the earth, there were daughters borne vnto them:

a The sonnes of the godly ioyned themselues with the daughters of the wicked, without all feare of God.

2 And the [a] sonnes of God also sawe the daughters of men that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, such as they liked, from among them all.

b God is therefore sayde to striue in spirit, because he trauailed earnestly to bring his people to repẽtance: but when he saw their stubbernes and disobedience to be such, he would no longer striue, but purposed vtterly to destroy them.

3 And the Lord sayd, [b] My spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, because hee is flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twentie yeeres.

‖ *Or, tyrants.*

4 But there were ‖ Giants in those dayes in the earth: yea & after that the sonnes of God came vnto the daughters of men, and had begotten children of them, the same became mightie men of the worlde, and men of [c] renowme.

c Which vsurped authoritie ouer others, and did degenerate from the simplicitie wherein their fathers liued.

5 But God sawe that the malice of man was great in the earth, and all the imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill euery day.

6 And it repented the Lorde that hee had made man vpon the earth, and hee was touched with sorowe in his heart.

7 And the Lorde sayde, I will from the vpper face of the earth, destroy man whome I haue created: from man vnto cattell, vnto worme, and vnto foules of the ayre: For it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah founde grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 * These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a iust man, and perfect in his generations, and walked with God.

Eccle.44.17.

10 Noah begate three sonnes, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the same earth was filled with crueltie.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupt his way vpon earth.

13 And God sayde vnto Noah, The ende of all flesh is come before mee, for the earth is filled with crueltie through thẽ, and beholde, I will destroy them with the earth.

d Gopher, a very light kind of wood,

14 Make thee an Arke of [d] Pine trees: Habitations shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitche it within and without with pitch.

15 And of this fashion shalt thou make it: The length of the Arke shall bee three hundreth cubites, the breadth of it fifte cubites, and the height of it thirtie cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue: but the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof. With three lofts one aboue another shalt thou make it.

e God doeth repeate I, for the certeintie of the flood, which the world thought vnpossible.

17 And beholde, [e] I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh wherein is the breath of life vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth shall perish.

18 With thee also will I make my couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, a paire of euery one shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe them alme with thee, they shalbe male and female.

20 Of feathered foules also after their kinde, and of all cattell after their kinde: of euerie worme of the earth after his kinde, two of euery sort shall come vnto thee, to keepe them alme.

21 And take thou with thee of all meate that is eaten, and thou shalt lay it vp with thee, that it may bee meate for thee and them.

22 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God cõmanded him, euen so did he.

The vii. Chapter.

1 *Noah with them that were with him, entreth into the Arke.* 20 *The flood destroyeth all the rest vpon the earth.*

1 AND [*] the Lord said vnto Noah, Come thou and [a] all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

2.Pet.2.5.

a Temporall benefites God bestoweth vpon the children, for the fathers godlinesse sake.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take with thee seuen [b] and seuen, the male and his female: but of vncleane cattell, two, the male and his female.

b Not seuen payre, but three, and one for sacrifice.

3 Of foules also of the ayre seuen and seuen, the male and the female, to keepe seede alme vpon the face of all the whole earth.

4 For after [c] seuen dayes, I will raine vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights: and all substance that I haue made, will I destroy from the vpper face of the earth.

c God would not haue Noah to be in doubt of any circumstance.

5 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him.

6 And Noah was [d] fiue hundred yeeres olde, when the floods of water came vpon the earth.

d Age did not make Noah the slower to obey Gods will,

7 And Noah came, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, to the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of vncleane beasts, and of foules, and of euery such as creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There [e] came two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

e As to Adam, so now to Noah, God caused all cattell to come.

10 And so it came to passe after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 In the fiue hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the [f] seconde moneth, the seuententh day of the moneth, in the same day were all the [g] fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

f In the latter ende of April, when all things were most pleasant, then this destruction came.

g Both the waters in the earth rising vp, did ouerflow, and also the cloudes being open, powred downe.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, & Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes

of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the thre wiues of his sones with the into ꝑ Arke,
h This is oft times repeated, for that it seemeth vncredible to the sense of man.
14 They, h and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kinde, yea, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the grounde after his kinde, and euery birde after his kind, and euery flying and feathered foule.
15 And they came vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two, of al flesh wherein is the breath of life.
16 And they entring in, came, male and female of all flesh, as God had cõmanded him: & God shut him in round about.
17 And the flood came fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were increased, and bare vp the Arke, which was lift vp aboue the earth.
18 The waters also wared strong, and were encreased exceedingly vpon the earth: and so the Arke went vpõ the vpper face of the waters.
19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, & all the high hilles that are vnder ꝑ whole heauen were couered.
20 Fiftene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile, so that the mountaines were couered.
Sapi. 10 4. 21 * And all flesh perished that moued vpon the earth, in foule, in cattel, in beast, and in euery worme that creepeth vpon the earth, yea, and euery man also.
i That is, all that liued. 22 So that i all that had the breath of life in his nosethyrles, throughout all that was on the k drie lande, dyed.
k Of fish there is no mention made by Moses. 23 And euery substance was destroyed that remained, and that was in the vpper parte of the grounde, both man and cattell, and worme, and the foule of the heauen, they were destroyed from off the earth, and l Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in ꝑ Arke.
l Thus was he rewarded, that rather followed God, then the multitude of the wicked. 24 But the water preuailed vpon the earth, an hundreth and fiftie dayes.

The viii Chapter.

3 The waters of the flood being diminished, Noah sendeth forth the Rauen and the Doue. 16 Noah goeth out of the Arke, and offereth sacrifice vnto God.

a Not ꝙ God forgetteth his at any time, but whē he sendeth succour, then hee is said to remember them.
b As God by a vehement wind in Moses time dryed vp the red sea: so here God raised vp a wind to deliuer the lande from waters.
c The waters encreased forty dayes, and were at one stay 110. dayes, and so continued from the latter ende of April, vntill the beginning of October.
1 AND God a remembred Noah, and euery beast, and all the cattell that was with him in ꝑ Arke: and God made b a winde to passe vpon the earth, and the waters ceased.
2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine frõ heauen was restrained.
3 And the waters from the earth returned, going and comming againe: and after the ende of the hundred & fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.
4 And in the c seuenth moneth, in the seuentenith day of the moneth, the Arke rested vpon ꝑ mountaines of Armenia.
5 And the waters were going and decreasing vntil the tenth moneth: In the tenth moneth, and in the first day of the same moneth, were the toppes of the mountaines seene.
6 And after the ende of the fourtie dayes, it came to passe that Noah opened the window of ꝑ Arke which hee had made.
7 And hee sent forth a Rauen, which went out, going forth, and returning, vntill the waters were dryed vp vpon the earth.
8 And againe he sent forth a Doue from him, that he might see if the waters were abated from the vpper face of the ground.
9 And the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foote, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were in the vpper face of the whole earth. Then hee put forth his d hand, and tooke her, and pulled her to him into the Arke.
d It seemeth that the Rauen being a wilde & an vncleane foule, fed of the dead carkases, & therefore refused to turne againe into the Arke. But the Doue being of nature a tamer foule, & vsed to cleaner foode, and finding no place to rest on, suffered her selfe to be receiued in againe.
10 And hee abode yet other seuen dayes, and againe he sent forth the Doue out of the Arke:
11 And the Doue came to him in the euentide, and loe, in her mouth was an Olue leafe that she had pluckt, wherby Noah did knowe that the waters were abated vpon the earth.
12 And he abode yet other seuen dayes, & sent forth the Doue, which returned not vnto him any more.
13 And it came to passe in the fyre hundred and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from the earth, and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and beholde, the vpper face of the grounde was dryed vp.
14 And in the second moneth, in the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.
15 And God spake vnto Noah, saying,
16 e Go forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:
e Noah was in the arke one yeere and ten dayes.
17 And bring forth with thee euery beast that is with thee, of all flesh, both foule and cattell, and euery worme that creepeth vpon ꝑ earth, that they may breede in the earth, and bring forth fruite, and multiplie vpon earth.
18 And so Noah came forth, and his sonnes, his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:
19 Euery beast also, and euery worme, euery foule, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kindes, went out of the Arke.
20 And Noah builded an altar vnto the Lord, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, f & offered a whole burnt offering on the altar.
f It is called a whole burnt offring, because the whole sacrifice was consumed with fire, by the which is signified, that the person which did offer the same, shoulde haue his heart and minde wholly vpon God, as it is written, Loue thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soule, &c.
21 And the Lord smelled a sweete or quiet sauour, and the Lord said in his heart, I will not henceforth curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.
22 Yet therefore shall not g sowing time & harueste, colde and heate, sommer and winter, day and night, cease all the dayes of the earth.
g The order of nature destroyed by the flood, is restored by Gods promise.

The

The ix. Chapter.

1 *God blesseth Noah and his sonnes. 3 God giueth libertie of meates, and forbiddeth the eating of blood. 9 Hee promiseth no more to destroy the worlde with water, 13 and giueth the rainebowe for a token thereof.*

1 AND God blessed Noah, & his sõnes, & said vnto them, Be fruitefull, and multiplie, and replenish the earth.

a By the vertue of this cõmandement, beasts rage not so much against man, as otherwise they would, but are appoynted to serue to his necessarie vses.

2 The feare of you, and the dread of you, shalbe vpon euery beast of ỳ earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hande are they deliuered.

b By this graunt of God, man may with a good conscience vse al the creatures of God for his food. *Leuit.17.14.*

3 Euery thing that moueth it selfe, & that liueth, shalbe [b] meate for you, euen as the grene herbe haue I giue you al things.

c That is, liuing creatures, and the flesh of beasts which are strangled, wherby all crueltie is forbidden.

4 *But [c] flesh in the life thereof which is the blood thereof, shal ye not eate.

d Punishment for murder, ‖*Or, neighbour.*

5 And surely your blood of your liues wil [d] I require: at the hande of euery beast will I require it, & at the hand of man, at the hand of mans ‖brother wil I require the life of man.

6 Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood bee shed, for in the image of God made he man.

7 But bee fruitefull, and multiplie you, bee de in the earth, and increase therein.

8 God spake vnto Noah, & to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 Behold I, euen I stablishe my couenant with you, & with [e] your seede after you:

e The children which are not yet borne, are comprehended in Gods couenãt made with their fathers.

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, in foule, in cattell, in euery beast of the earth, which is with you, of all that go out of the arke, what soeuer liuing thing of the earth it be.

11 And my couenant I make with you, that from henceforth all flesh bee not rooted out with the waters of a flood, neither shal there bee a floode to destroy the earth any more.

12 And God sayd, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee & you, and euery liuing creature that is with you for euer.

f The rainbowe is nowe first made a signe of Gods couenant. *Ecclus.43.12.*

13 I doe set my [f] bowe in the cloude, and it shalbe for a token betweene mee and the earth.

14 *And it shall come to passe, that when I bring a cloude vpon the earth, the bowe also shalbe seene in the same cloud,

15 And I will thinke vpon my couenant which is betweene me & you, and euery liuing creature in all flesh: and it shall no more come to passe, that waters make a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shalbe in the cloude, and I will looke vpon it, that I may thinke vpon the euerlasting couenant, betweene God and euery liuing creature in all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God saide vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant, which I haue made betweene me & all flesh that is vpon earth.

18 The sonnes of Noah going forth of the Arke, were Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of ‡ Chanaan.

‡ *Heb. Kenaan.*

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 Noah also began to be an ‡ husbandman, and planted a vineyarde.

‡ *Heb. a man of the earth.*

21 And hee, drinking of the wine, was dronken, & was vncouered within his tent.

g Howe filthie a sinne drunkennesse is, & howe grieuously God doeth punish it.

22 And Ham, the father of Chanaan, seeing the nakednesse of his father, tolde his two brethren without.

23 And Sem and Japheth taking a garment, laid it vpon their shoulders, and comming backeward, couered the nakednes of their father, namely their faces being turned away, least they should see their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knewe what his ponger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed [h] bee Chanaan, a seruant of seruants shal hee be vnto his brethren.

h He pronounceth as a Prophet the curse of God against Chanaan, to the more griefe of his father Cham.

26 He sayd moreouer, Blessed be the Lord God of Sem, and Chanaan shall be his seruant.

‖*Or, perswade.*

27 God shall ‖enlarge [i] Japheth, and he shall dwel in the tents of Sem, and Chanaan shall be his seruant.

i He declareth that the Gentiles which came of Iapheth, and were separated frõ the Church, should be ioyned to the same by the perswasion of Gods spirit, & preaching of the Gospell.

28 Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah, were nine hundred and fiftie yeres, and he dyed.

The x. Chapter.

1 *The encrease of mankinde by Noah and his sonnes* 10 *The beginning of cities, countreys, and nations, after the flood.*

1 THese are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and vnto them were children borne after the flood.

2 *The children of Japheth: [a] Gomer, & Magog, and Madai, & Iauan, and Thubal, Meschech, and Thiras.

1. *Chro.*1.5. a These children are rehearsed of Moses, which afterwarde became princes of nations.

3 The children of Gomer: Askenas, and Riphath, and Thogarma.

4 The children of Iauan: Elisa, and Tharsis, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 Of these were the [b] Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue, and after his kinred, in their nations.

b All landes beyond the sea they cãll Ilands, as Grecia and Italia.

6 The children of Ham: Chus, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Chanaan.

7 And the children of Chus: Seba, & Hauilah, and Sabthah, and Raamah, and Sabthecа.

8 The children of Raamah: Seba, and Dedan: Chus also begate Nimrod.

9 The same began to bee mightie in the earth. for he was a mightie [c] hunter before the Lorde: Wherefore it is sayde, Euen as [d] Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lord.

c Cruel princes are called in scripture, hunters.

d God made the first authour of tyrannie odious to the world by a common prouerbe.

10 The beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Sinar.

11 Out of that land came Assur, & builded Nineue, and the citie ‖Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖*Or, the streetes of the cite.*

12 Resen also betweene Ninive & Calah, and it is a great citie.

e Names of the prouinces and people that came of Mizraim.

13 e Mizraim begate Ludim, & Anamim, and Lehabim, and Nephthuim,

14 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistiim) & Capthorim.

f The seuen nations that came of these, were destroyed afterward by ỳ people of God,

15 Chanaan begate Sidon his first borne sonne, and f Heth,

16 And Iebusi, and Emori, and Girgasi,

17 And Hiui also, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Aruadi, and Semari, & Hamathi: & afterward were the kinreds of ỳ Chanaanites spred abroad.

19 The border of the Chanaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commest to Gerar, vnto Azah, and as thou goest vnto Sodoma & Gomorra, and Adama and Seboim, euen vnto Lesa.

20 These are the children of Ham in their kinreds, in their tongues, countreis, and in their nations.

g In his stocke the Church was preserued, therefore Moses leaueth off speaking of Iapheth and Ham, & entreateth of Sem more at large.

21 Vnto Sem also the g father of all the children of Heber, and elder brother of Japheth, there were children borne.

22 The children of Sem: Elam, & Assur, Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 The children of Aram: Vs, & Hul, Gether, and Mas.

24 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Heber.

25 Vnto Heber also were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth deuided, and his brothers name was Jactan.

26 Jactan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazarmaueth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vsal, and Dicla,

28 Obal also, and Abimael, and Seba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all these were the children of Jactan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesa, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These are the children of Sem, after their kinreds & tongues, in their landes and nations.

32 And so these are the kinreds of the children of Noah after their generations, in their peoples: and of these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

The xi. Chapter.

3 The building of the towre of Babel. 7 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generation of Sem the sonne of Noah vnto Abram, which goeth with Lot to Haran.

a This vnitie continued a hundred yeeres.

‖ *Or, wordes.*

1 AND all the whole earth a was of one language, and like ‖ speach.

b Nimrod and his posteritie, inuadeth other mens possessions.

2 And when b they went forth from the East, they found a plaine in the land of Sinar, and there they abode.

‡ *Heb. Man said to his neighbour.*

3 And ‡ one said to another, Come, let vs prepare bricke, and burne them in the fire. And they had bricke for stones, and slime had they in stead of morter.

c Whereby he declareth by the effect, that he knewe their wicked enterprises, by punishing the same.

4 And they said, Go to, let vs build vs a citie & a towre, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest peraduenture we be scattered abroad vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lord c came downe to see ỳ citie and towre, which the children of men builded.

d God speaketh this in derision, because of their foolish perswasion & enterprise.

6 And the Lord said, Behold, d the people is one, and they haue all one language: & this they begin to doe, neither is there any let to them from all those thinges which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Come on, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that euery one perceiue not his neighbours speach.

8 And so the Lorde scattered them from that place vpon all the earth: & they left off to build that citie.

9 And therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the Lorde did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroade vpon the face of all the earth.

1. *Chro.* 1. 17.

10 * These are the generations of Sem. Sem was an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arpharad two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Sem lined after he begat Arpharad, fiue hundred yeeres, & begate sonnes and daughters.

12 Arpharad lined fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Selah.

13 And Arpharad lined after hee begate Selah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 Selah lined thirtie yeeres, and begate Heber.

15 And Selah lined after hee begate Heber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Heber lined foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate Peleg.

1. *Chron.* 1. 25.

17 And e Heber lined after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

e This Heber kept in his familie the ancient tongue of the Iewes.

18 And Peleg lined thirtie yeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg lined after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, & begat sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu lined two and thirtie yeeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu lined after hee begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug lined thirtie yeeres, and begate Nachor.

23 And Serug lined after hee begate Nachor two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nachor lined nine and twentie yeeres, and begate Tarah.

25 And Nachor lined after he begate Tarah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, & begate sonnes and daughters.

26 * Tarah lined seuentie yeeres, and begate g Abram, Nachor, and Haran.

1. *Chron.* 1. 26. *iosh.* 24. 2.

27 These are the generations of Tarah: Tarah begate h Abram, Nachor, and Haran: Haran begate Lot.

g Abraham was not ỳ first borne, though he be first placed.

h Abraham was borne when his father was 130. yeeres olde.

28 And Haran died in the presence of his father Tarah in the lande of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Chaldees.

29 Abram and Nachor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, & the

the name of Nachors wife was Milcha, the daughter of Haran, ꝑ father of Milcha, and the father of Iiscba.

i It was a temptation to Abram to see the wicked blessed with children, and his wife barren.

30 But Sarai was i barren, and had no childe.

31 And Tarah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe his sonne Abrams wife, and they departed together from Vr of the Chaldees, that they might goe into the lande of Chanaan: and they came vnto ‖ Haran, and dwelt there.

‖ Or, Charan.

32 And the dayes of Tarah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Tarah dyed in Haran.

The xii. Chapter.

1 *Abram is blessed of God, and goeth with Lot to the lande of Chanaan, which God promised to giue to him and to his seede.* 10 *Abram goeth into Egypt.* 13 *His wife calleth her selfe his sister, for whom Pharao is plagued.*

1 AND the * Lorde sayde vnto Abram, Get thee a out of thy countrey, and out of thy nation, and from thy fathers house, vnto a lande that I will shewe thee.

* Act. 7. 2.

a From the flood to this time, were 363. yeres passed through the land.

2 And I wil make of thee a great people, and will blesse thee, and make thy name great, that thou shalt be a blessing.

3 I will also blesse them that blesse thee, & curse them that curse thee: and in thee shall all kinreds of the earth be b blessed.

b Christ, the seede of Abraham, blessed all the cursed kinreds of the world.

4 And so Abram departed, as the Lorde had spoke vnto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seuentie and fiue yeres olde whē he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram c tooke Sarai his wife, & Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had in possession, and the soules that they had begotten in Haran, & they departed, that they might come into the land of Chanaan: and into the land of Chanaan they came.

c After his father was dead, and he chiefe of the familie.

6 Abram d passed through the lande, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Chanaanite was then in the land.

d He wandred to and fro in the land, before he could find a setling place. Thus God exerciseth the faith of his children.

7 And the Lord appearing vnto Abram, sayd, Vnto thy seede will I giue this land: and there e builded he an altar vnto the Lord which appeared vnto him.

e It was not ynough for Abraham to worship God in his heart, but it was expedient to declare by outwarde deedes his fayth before men.

8 And remouing thence vnto a mountaine that was Eastward from Bethel, he pitched his tent, hauing Bethel on ꝑ West side, and Hai on the East: and there he, building an altar vnto the Lorde, did call vpon the name of the Lord.

9 And Abram tooke his iourney, going and iourneying toward the South.

10 And then there was a famine in that lande, and therefore went Abram downe into Egypt, ꝑ he might sojourne there: for there was a grieuous famine in the land.

11 And when he was come nere to enter into Egypt, he sayde vnto Sarai his wife, Beholde, I knowe that thou art a fayre woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore shall it come to passe, that when the Egyptians see thee, they shall say, She is his wife, and they will kill me, but they will saue thee alyue:

13 Say, I pray thee, that thou art my f sister, that I may fare well for thy sake, and that my soule may liue through thy occasion.

f The weakenes of Abrams fayth appeareth in this, that he vsed vnlawfull meanes for to saue his owne life.

14 And so when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, for she was very fayre.

15 The princes also of Pharao sawe her, & commended her before Pharao: and the woman was take into Pharaos house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, & Oxen, and he Asses, men seruants, and maide seruāts, shee Asses, and Camels.

17 But the Lorde plagued Pharao and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharao calling Abram, sayde, Why hast thou done this vnto me?

19 Why diddest thou not tell me that shee was thy wife? Why saidest thou, She is my sister, & so I g might haue take her to be my wife? Now therefore beholde, there is thy wife, take her, & go thy way.

g Though Pharao were innocent touching Abram: yet this fact of Pharao declareth that his court was ful of corruption.

20 And Pharao gaue his men commandement concerning him: and they conueyed him forth, and his wife, and all that he had.

The xiii. Chapter.

1 *Abram and Lot depart out of Egypt.* 8 *Abram deuideth the lande and cattell with Lot his brothers sonne.* 14 *The promise made to Abram, is renued.*

1 AND so Abram gate him vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, & Lot with him, toward the South.

2 And Abram was ‡ very riche in cattell, in siluer, and in golde.

‡ *Heb. heauie, or laden.*

3 And he went forth on his iourney frō the South, towarde Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning betweene Bethel and Hai:

4 Vnto the a place of the altar, which hee had made there at the first, and there Abram called on the name of the Lorde.

a Men are delighted with those places where they haue tasted of Gods graces.

5 Lot also, which went with Abram, had sheepe, cattell, and tents.

6 And the lande was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there fell a strife betweene ꝑ heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmē of Lots cattell: Moreouer, the Chanaanites, and Pherizites dwelled at that time in the lande.

b Though they dwelt among their enemies, yet the strife was not abated.

8 Then sayde b Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene thee & me, and betweene my heardmen and thine: for we c be brethren.

c An example howe to pacify them that are fallen our.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou wilt take the left hande, d I wil goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hande, I will goe to the left.

d To yeeld part of mans right, it is a remedie against strife.

10 And so Lot lifting vp his eyes, beheld all

‖Or, plaine.

all the ‖countrey of Jordane, which was well watered euery where, before the Lorde destroyed Sodome & Gomorrhe, it was as the Garden of the Lorde, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Soar.

11 Then Lot chose al the plain of Jordane, and toke his iourney from the East, and so c departed the one brother from the other.

c This was done by Gods prouidence, that onely Abram and his seed might dwel in the land of Chanaan.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Chanaan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

f Lots choise was not verie luckie, who had nowe such neighbours

13 But the f men of Sodome were wicked, and exceeding sinners against the Lord.

g God comforteth Abram in his griefe, for the departure of Lot.

14 And the Lord said vnto g Abram, after that Lot was departed from him, Lift vp thine eyes now, & looke from the place where thou art, Northwarde, Southward, Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, will I giue vnto thee, and to thy seede for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seede also be numbred.

h Though Abrã had no quietnes in this lande, yet he satisfied him selfe with Gods word.

17 Arise, & h walke about in the land, after the length of it, and after the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

‡Heb. set with trees.

18 Then Abram taking downe his tent, came & dwelled in the plaine ‡of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar vnto the Lord.

The xiii. Chapter.

11 Lot after the spoile of Sodome is taken prisoner. 16 Abram deliuereth him. 18 Melchisedec offereth gifts to Abram.

1 AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of ‖Shinar, Arioch king of Elasar, Chodorlaomer king of ‖Elam, and Thidall king of the a nations,

‖Or, Babylon.

‖Or, Persia.

a His armie was of souldiers which were runnagates out of diuers nations.

2 These made warre with Bera king of Sodome, & with Birsa king of Gomorrhe, and with Sinab king of Adma, and with Semeber king of Seboiim, & with the king of Bela, the same is Soar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, where nowe the salt sea is.

4 For twelue yéeres were they subiect to king Chodorlaomer, & in the thirteenth yeere rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yéere came Chodorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the ‡ Giants in Astaroth carnaim, & the Susims in Ham, & the Emims in the plaine of Cariathaim,

‡Heb. Rephaims.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, which boordereth vpon the wildernesse.

7 And they returning, came to Enmispat, which is Cades, & smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, & also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-thamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrhe, and the king of Adma, and the king of Seboim, and the king of Bela, which is Soar,

9 And b they ioyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim, that is to say, with Chodorlaomer the king of Elam, & with Thidal king of nations, and with Amraphel king of Sinar, and with Arioch king of Elasar, foure kings against c fiue.

b They might haue sought meanes of reconciliation, by the ouerthrowe of their neighbours.

c The Sodomites might know that for their punishmẽt, God gaue victory to the smaller number, and in a strange countrey.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and d the kings of Sodome and Gomorrhe fled, and fell there: and they that remayned, fled to the mountaine.

d The terrible destruction of rebelles.

11 And they taking all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrhe, and all their vitailes, went their way.

12 And they caried away e Lot also, Abrams brothers sonne, and his goods (for he dwelled in Sodome) and departed.

e The godly are partakers of the harmes which come to the wicked among whome they dwell.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and tolde Abram the Hebrue, which dwelled in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eschol, and brother of Aner, which were confederate f with Abram.

f God moued them to ioyne with Abram, and yet preserued him from their idolatrie and superstition.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, hee armed his exercised seruants which were borne in his owne house, three hundred and eightéene, and followed on them vnto Dan.

15 And he and his seruants were parted in companies against them by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which lyeth on the left hande of Damascus:

16 And recouered all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, the women also, and the people.

17 After that hee returned againe from the slaughter of Chodorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, came the king of Sodome forth to méete him in the valley Saueh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchisedec king of Salem g brought forth bread and wine: and hee was the priest of the most highest God,

g For to refresh Abram and his souldiers, and not to make any oblation. Which doth signifie that Christ doth feede the world with his Gospel.

19 And blessed him, saying, Blessed be Abram vnto the high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed bee the high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies vnto thy hande: and Abram b gaue him tythes of all.

h Wherein Melchisedec was a figure of Christ, the Epistle to the Hebrewes sheweth.

21 And the king of Sodome saide vnto Abram, Giue me the soules, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram answered the king of Sodome, I haue i lift vp my hand vnto the Lord the high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

i An old maner of swearing.

23 That I will not take of all that is thine, so much as a threde or shoe latchet, least thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram riche:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portions of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, which shall take their portions.

The

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lord is Abrams defence and reuarde. 4 God promiseth seede to Abram, 6 and he beleeued, and was iustified. 7 The land of Chanaan is yet againe promised to Abram.

1 After these ‡ things the worde of the Lorde came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram, a I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great b reuarde.

2 And Abram sayd, Lord, what wilt thou giue me when I go childelesse? the child of the stewardshippe of my house is this Eleazar of Damasco.

3 And Abram sayd, See, to me thou hast giuen no seed: loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And beholde, the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, saying, Hee shall not be thine heyre: but one that shall come out of thine owne bowels shall bee thine heire.

5 And hee brought him out, and saide, Looke vp to heauen, and tell the starres, if thou bee able to number them. And hee saide vnto him, Euen so shall thy seede be.

6 And Abram beleeued the Lorde, and that counted her to him for righteousnesse.

7 And againe he sayde vnto him, I am the Lorde that brought thee out of Vr of the Chaldees, to giue thee this lande, and that thou mightest inherite it.

8 And he sayde, Lorde God, c whereby shall I knowe that I shall inherite it?

9 He answered vnto him, Take an Heyfer of three yeeres olde, and a thee goate of three yeeres old, and a three yeeres old Ramme, a turtle Doue also, and a yong Pigeon.

10 He tooke therefore all these vnto him, & d deuided them in the middes, and layd euery piece one ouer against another: but the birds deuided he not.

11 And when the foules fell on the carkases, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the sunne was down, there fell a deepe sleepe vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he sayd vnto Abram, Know this of a suretie, that thy seede shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall entreate them euill e foure hundred yeeres.

14 But the nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterwarde shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace, & shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither againe: for f the wickednesse of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And so it was, that when þ sunne went downe, and it was twylight, beholde, a smoking furnace and a fyrebrande going betweene the said pieces.

18 In that same daye the Lorde made a couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this lande, from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer ‡ Euphrates.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Cadmonites,

20 And the ‡ Hethites, and the Pherezites, and the ‡ Giantes,

21 The Amorites also, and the Chanaanites, and Girgasites, & the Iebusites.

‡Heb. Perah.

‡Heb. Chittites.

‡Heb. Rephaims.

The xvi. Chapter.

2 Sarai giueth Abram leaue to take Hagar her mayde to wife. 4 Hagar despiseth her mistresse, 6 and beeing euill entreated, runneth away from Sarai. 7 An Angel comforteth her, 9 willing her to turne againe, and nameth her first childe Ismael.

1 Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: but she had an ‖ handmayde, an Egyptian, Hagar by name.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Beholde, nowe the Lorde hath restrained a mee, that I can not beare: I pray thee goe in to my mayde, it may be that I may ‖ bee builded by her: and Abram obeyed the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her mayde the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeeres in the lande of Chanaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued. And when she sawe that shee had conceiued, b her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai saide vnto Abram, There is wrong done vnto me by thee: I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, which, seeing that she hath conceiued, I am despised in her eyes: the Lord be iudge betweene thee and me.

6 But Abram sayde vnto Sarai, Beholde, thy c mayde is in thy hande, doe with her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, shee fled from the face of her.

7 And the Angel of the Lorde founde her beside a fountaine in the wildernesse, by the well that is in the way to Sur:

8 And hee saide, Hagar Sarais mayde, Whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? She saide, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the Lorde saide vnto her, d Returne to thy mistresse againe, & submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And againe e the Angel of the Lorde said vnto her, I n multiplying, I will multiply thy seede, in such sort, that it shall not be nombred for multitude.

11 And the Lordes Angel sayde vnto her, See, thou art with childe, & shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ismael: because the Lorde hath heard thy tribulation.

12 He also will be a ‖ wilde man, and his hand wil be against euery man, & f euery mans hand against him: & he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the Lord that spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on me:

‖Or, a bondwoman.

a She erred in that she sought vnlawfull meanes, as though God could not giue her children in her old age.

‖Or, receiue a childe.

b This punishment declareth the anger of God against those that attempt any thing against his word.

c Abram beareth with the anger of his wife.

d The seueritie of the master should not make the seruant neglect his duetie.

e The ministers that God sendeth, vse to speake in Gods person.

‖That is, the Lord shall heare.

‖That is, a fierce or a cruell man.

f God by this doeth signifie his iust iudgement, that such as delight to be at continuall enmitie with other men, shall likewise haue other men continuall enemies vnto them.

‡Heb. wordes.

a The victorie which he obteined, caused him to haue much enuie, wherefore God comforted him.

b This outward victorie was not the onely reward he shoulde looke for.

‖Or, steward.

c This asking of signes is a speciall motion of Gods spirit, not permitted to all men, but to certaine, as to Gedeon, Ezechias, & to the virgin Marie, &c.

d This diuiding of beasties was an olde maner in making of leagues among many people, Iere. 34.

e These foure hundred yeeres are to be counted from the birth of Isahac, vnto the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

f Though God suffered the wicked for a time, yet his vengeance fal eth vpon them when ỹ measure of their wickednes is ful.

me: for she said, Have I not also here looked after him that seeth me?
14 Wherefore the well was called, The well of him that liueth and seeth me: and it is betweene Cades and Bared.
15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare vnto him, Ismael.
16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres olde, when Hagar bare Ismael to him.

The xvii. Chapter.

5 Abram is called Abraham. 8 The land of Chanaã is promised vnto Abraham the fift time. 12 Circumcision is ordayned. 15 Sarai is named Sara. 16 Isahac is promised againe vnto Abraham. 23 Abraham circumciseth him selfe, Ismael, & his houshold seruantes.

1 When Abram was ninetie yéeres olde and nine, the Lord appeared to him, and saide vnto him, I am the almightie God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.
2 And I wil make my couenant betweén me and thée, and will multiplie thée exceedingly.
3 Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,
4 It is I, beholde, my couenant is with thée, and thou shalt bee a father of many [a] nations.
5 Neither shal thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shalbe called [b] Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.
6 [c] I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, & wil make nations of thee, yea and kings shall spring out of thee.
7 Moreouer, ‡ I will make my couenant betweén me & thée, & thy séede after thée, in their generations, by an euerlasting couenant, that I may be God vnto thée, and to thy séede after thée.
8 And I will giue vnto thée, and to thy seede after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, euen all the land of Chanaan, for an euerlasting possession, and will bee [d] their God.
9 And God saide againe vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my couenant therfore, both thou, & thy séede after thée, in their generations.
10 This is my couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene me and you, & thy séede after thée: euery * man childe among you shalbe [e] circumcised.
11 Yee shall circumcise [f] the flesh of your foreskinne, and it shalbe a token of the couenant betwixt me and you.
12 And euery manchilde of eight dayes olde, shalbe circumcised amongst you in your generations: both he that is borne in thy house, as hee that is bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy séede.
13 He that is borne in thine house, & he also that is bought with money, must néedes be circumcised: & my couenant shalbe in your flesh for an euerlasting couenant.
14 And the vncircumcised manchilde, in whose flesh the foreskinne is not circumcised, [g] that soule shalbe cut off from his people, because hee hath broken my couenant.
15 And God said vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife shalt thou not call Sarai, but Sara shall her name be.
16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne of her: yea, I will blesse her, & thee shalbe a mother of nations, yea and kings of people shall spring of her.
17 But Abraham fell vpon his face, [h] and laughed, & said in his heart, Shall a childe bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and shall Sara that is nintie yeeres olde beare?
18 And Abraham saide vnto God, O that Ismael might liue in thy sight.
19 Vnto whom God said, Sara thy wife shall beare thée a sonne in déede, and thou shalt call his name Isahac: and I will establish my couenant with him for an euerlasting [i] couenant, and with his séede after him.
20 And as concerning Ismael also I haue heard thée: for I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiplie him exceédingly: Twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make a great nation of him.
21 But my couenant will I make with Isahac, which Sara shall beare vnto thée, euen this time twelue moneth.
22 And hee left off talking with him, and God departed vp from Abraham.
23 Abraham tooke Ismael his sonne, and such as were borne in his house, and all that was bought with money, as many as were men childzen, which were amongst the men of Abrahams house, and [k] circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne in the selfe same day, as God had sayd vnto him.
24 Abraham also himselfe was ninetie yéeres old and nine, when the flesh of his foreskinne was circumcised.
25 Ismael his sonne was thirtéene yéeres old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.
26 The selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ismael his sonne.
27 And all the men of his house, borne in his house, or bought with money of strãgers, were circumcised with him.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Christ is promised to all nations. 21 The destruction of Sodome is declared to Abraham. 23 Abraham prayeth for them.

1 And the Lord * appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre: and he sate in his tent doore in the heate of the day.
2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, [a] three men stoode by him: and when he sawe them, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,
3 And sayde, [b] Lord, if I haue now found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thée, from thy seruant:
4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fet, and

a Not of them onely that were of his children: but also of the beleeuing Gentiles.
b The changing of his name, is a seale of Gods promise. *Rom.* 4. 17.
c It was a hard thing for an old man to be perswaded herein, therefore God repeateth his saying.
‡ *Heb. I will make to rise.*
d The promises made to Abram, were not of benefites onely of this life. *Acts.* 7. 8.
e Circumcision is called the couenant, because it hath included in it the promise of Gods grace.
f That priuie part is circumcised, to shew that all that is begotten of man is corrupt, and must be mortified, Rom. 4.
g The contemners of Gods sacraments, shall not be partakers of Gods promises and benefites.
h This came not of ioy onely, but that he marueiled at the strangenesse thereof.
i The euerlasting couenant is made with the children of the spirit: and with the children of the flesh is made the temporall promise, as in this place to Ismael.
k They were well instructed, which obeied to be circumcised without resistance: which thing declareth, that masters in their houses ought to be preachers to their families, that from the highest to the lowest, they may obey the will of God.

Heb. 13. 2.
a Though they were Angels, yet in outward shew they were but men.
b He saw three, but directed his speach to one, wherby the mysterie of ✝ Trinitie is declared.

and wash your feete, and refresh your selues vnder the tree,
5 And I will fet a morsell of bread to comfort your heartes withall, and then shall you go your wayes: for therefore are you come to your seruant. And they sayd, Do as thou hast sayd.
6 And Abraham went apace into the tent, vnto Sara, and sayd, Make readie at once three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.
7 And Abraham running vnto his beasts, fet a Calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to make it readie at once.
8 And he tooke butter, and milke, & the Calfe which he had prepared, and set it before them, and stoode himselfe by them vnder the tree: c and they did eate.
9 And they sayde vnto him, Where is Sara thy wife? He answered, Behold, in the tent.
10 And he sayd, I will certainely returne vnto thee d if I liue: and loe, Sara thy wife shall haue a sonne. That heard Sara in the tent doore, which was behinde him.
11 Abraham and Sara were both olde, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sara, after the maner as it is with women.
12 Therefore Sara laughed within her selfe, saying, Now I am waxed olde, shall I giue my selfe to lust, and my lord olde also?
13 And God said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sara laugh, saying, Shall I of a suretie beare a childe, which am olde?
14 Is any thing ‡ vnpossible to God? According to the time appointed wil I returne vnto thee, if I liue: and Sara shall haue a sonne.
15 Then Sara denied it, saying, I laughed not: for she was afrayde. And he sayde, It is not so, but thou diddest laugh.
16 And the men, rising vp from thence, looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with thē to bring them on ꝑ way.
17 And the Lord sayd, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,
18 Seing that Abraham shall surely be a great and a mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe blessed in him?
19 I know this also, that he will commaunde his children and his household after him, that they kéepe the way of the Lord, and to do iustice and iudgement, that the Lord may bring vpon Abraham that he hath spoken vnto him.
20 And the Lord sayd, e Because the crye of Sodome & Gomorr he is great, & because their sinne is exceeding grieuous:
21 I wil goe downe now, and sée whether they haue f done altogether according to that crye which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.
22 And the men departed thence, & went to Sodomewarde: but Abraham stoode yet before the Lord.
23 And Abraham drewe néere, and sayd, Wilt thou also destroye the righteous with the wicked?
24 ‖ If there be g fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou destroye, & not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?
25 That be farre from thée, that thou shouldest do after this maner, and slaye the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thée: Shall not the Iudge of all the worlde doe according to right?
26 And the Lord sayd, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, I will h spare all the place for their sakes.
27 And Abraham answering, sayde, Behold, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord, which am dust and ashes:
28 If there shall lacke fiue of fiftie righteous, wilt thou destroye all the citie for lacke of fiue? And he sayde, If I finde there fourtie and fiue, I will not destroy them.
29 And he proceeded to speake vnto him againe, and sayde, What if there shall be fourtie found there? He answered, I will not do it for fourties sake.
30 He sayd vnto him againe, O let not my Lord be angrie that I speake: What if there shall thirtie be found there? And he sayde, I will do nothing if I finde thirtie there.
31 He sayde againe, O sée, I haue taken vpon me to speake now also vnto my Lord: What if there shal be twentie found there? He answered, I will not destroye them for twenties sake.
32 And he sayd, O let not my Lord be angrie, and I wil speake yet but this once: What if tenne shall be found there? He answered, I will not destroye them for tennes sake.
33 And the Lord went his way assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham also returned vnto his place.

The xix. Chapter.

3 Lot receiueth two Angels into his house. 4 The filthie lustes of the Sodomites. 24 Sodome is destroyed.

1 AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate at the gate of Sodome: & Lot séeing them, rose vp to meete them, & he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.
2 And he sayd, Oh my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and wash your féete, and ye shal rise vp early to go in your waies. Which sayd, Nay: but we will byde in the stréete all night.
3 And he pressed vpon them exceedingly: and they returning in vnto him, entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.
4 And before they went to rest, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodome compassed

c For as God gaue them bodies for a time, so gaue he them the vse thereof, that is, to walke, to eat & drinke, and such like.
d As the Angel before did walke, eate, and drinke like a man, so he speaketh here as a man.
‡ Heb. hidden.
e God had before by warre and destruction of their enemies, called them to repentance: but they contemned Gods calling.
f God forbeareth punishment, vntil the ripenes of our sinnes compell him to vengeance.
|| Or, peraduenture.
g Abraham wisheth not the wicked to be vnpunished: but the godly to be deliuered out of this vtter destruction.
h God bindeth not himself here alwaies to spare the wicked for the godly mens sake: as Ezech. 18.

compassed the house round about, [a] both olde & yong, al people from all quarters.
5 And they calling vnto Lot, saide vnto him, [b] Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.
6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the dooze after him,
7 And sayde, Nay, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.
8 Behold, I haue two daughters, which haue knowen no man, them wil I bring out nowe vnto you, & [c] doe with thē as it seemeth good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadowe of my roofe.
9 [d] And they sayde, Stand backe: And they sayde againe, Hee came in as one to sojourne, and will he bee nowe a iudge? we will surely deale worse with thee then with them. And they preassed sore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came to breake vp the doore.
10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.
11 And the men that were at the doore of the house, they smote with blindnesse both small and great: so that they were wearied in ‡ seeking the doore.
12 And the men saide vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? [e] sonne in lawe, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, & whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place:
13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is great before the face of God: for the Lorde hath sent [f] vs to destroy it.
14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in lawe, which married his daughters, saying, Stande vp, get ye out of this place, for the Lorde wil ouerthrowe this citie. But he seemed as though hee had mocked vnto his sonnes in lawe.
15 And when the morning arose, the Angels caused Lot to [g] speede him, saying, Stand vp, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which be at hand: least thou perish in the ‖ sinne of the citie.
16 And as hee prolonged the time, the men caught both him, his wife, and his two daughters by the handes, the Lorde being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.
17 And when they had brought them out, the Angel [h] sayde, ‖ Saue thy selfe, and looke not behinde thee, neyther tarry thou in all this playne countrey: ‖ Saue thy selfe in the mountaine, least thou perish.
18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my lords.
19 Behold, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life: [i] Behold, I can not be saued in the mountaine, least some harme fall vpon me, and I die.
20 Behold, here is a citie by, to flee vnto, euen ponder little one: Oh let mee escape thither: Is it not a litle one, and my soule shall liue?
21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue receiued thy ‡ request, as concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrowe this citie for the which thou hast spoken.
22 Haste thee, and ‖ bee saued there: for I can doe nothing till thou bee come thither. And therefore the name of the citie is Soar.
23 And the Sunne was nowe risen vpon the earth, & Lot was entred into Soar.
24 Then the Lorde rained vpon Sodome and Gomorrhe brimstone and fire, from the Lord out of heauen:
25 And ouerthrewe those cities, and all that plaine region, and all that dwelled in the cities, and that that grewe vpon the earth.
26 But Lots wife following him, looked behinde her, and [k] was turned into a pillar of salte.
27 Abraham rising vp early, got him to the place where hee stoode before the presence of God,
28 And looked towarde Sodome and Gomorrhe, and towarde all the lande of that playne countrey, and beheelde, and loe, the smoke of the countrey arose, as the smoke of a furnace.
29 And it came to passe, that when God destroyed the cities of that region, [l] hee thought vpon Abraham, and sent Lot out from the middest of the ouerthrowe, when he ouerthrewe the cities, in one of the which Lot dwelled.
30 And Lot departed out of Soar, and dwelled in the mountaine, with his two daughters: for he feared to tarie in Soar, but dwelled in a caue, he and his two daughters.
31 And the ‖ elder saide vnto the ponger, [m] Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the worlde.
32 Come, let vs giue our father wine to drinke, and lye with him, that wee may ‡ saue seede of our father.
33 And so they gaue their father wine to drinke that night: and the elder daughter went and lay with her father: and he perceiued it not, neither when shee lay downe, neither when she rose vp.
34 And on the morow the elder said vnto the ponger, Beholde, yesternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and go thou and lye with him, that we may raise vp seede of our father. And they made their father drinke wine that night also.
35 And the ponger arose, & lay with him: and he perceiued it not, neither when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.
36 Thus were [n] both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.
37 And the elder bare a sonne, and called his

a Nothing is more dangerous then to dwell where sinne reigneth, the poyson wherof infecteth all sorts.
b This one fact declareth the manifolde wickednesse of the citie.
c As the defence of the strangers was godly: so this meanes to saue them, was not good.
d The wicked cannot abide to be told of their faults.
‡ *Heb. finding.*
e God dealeth mercifully with all that perteine to the godly, if they contemne not his goodnes.
f Angels may be ministers both of Gods grace and wrath.
g Many thoughts and cares made him slacke: wherein the angels instructed him.
‖ *Punishment.*
h God doeth not onely begin, but also finisheth the saluation of his seruants.
‖ *Or, flee for thy selfe.*
‖ *Or, escape into the hill.*
i The infirmitie of Lots faith, not contenting himselfe with the meanes that God had appointed.
‖ *Or, escape thither safe.*
‡ *Heb. saue.*
k As touching the body onely, and this was a notable monument of Gods vengeance for her disobedience.
l God declared howe much he loued Abraham, in deliuering iust Lot, whome he did also much regard.
‖ *Or. first borne.*
m Though this counsaile were not for lust sake, but for propagation of children: yet the meanes here vsed, is detestable.
‡ *Heb. To keepe aliue, or quicken.*
n Thus God permitted him to fall most horribly in these solitary mountaines, whom the wickednes of Sodome could not ouercome.

his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger bare a sonne also, and called his name Benammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

The xx. Chapter.

Abraham dwelleth as a stranger in the lande of Gerar.

1 AND Abraham [a] departed thence toward the South countrey, & dwelled betweene Cades and Sur, and soiourned in Gerar.

a God did thus teach him that he was but a stranger here.

2 And Abraham saide of Sara his wife, [b] She is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and fet Sara away.

b Abrahā once againe glueth more to his owne deuise, then to the prouidence of God.

3 But God came to Abimelech by night in a dreame, and sayd to him, See, [c] thou art but a dead man for the womans sake which thou hast taken away: for she is a mans wife.

c We may learne howe greatly adulterie displeaseth God.

4 But Abimelech had not yet touched her: and hee saide, Lorde, wilt thou slay righteous people?

5 Said not he vnto me, She is my sister? yea, and she her selfe said, He is my brother: with a [d] single heart, and innocent hands haue I done this.

d He did neither purposely nor tyrannically take an other mans wife.

6 And God sayde vnto him in a dreame, I wote well that thou diddest it in the singlenesse of thy heart: I kept thee also that thou shouldest not sinne against me, and therefore suffered I not thee to touch her.

7 Nowe therefore, deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophete, and he shall pray for thee that thou mayest liue: But and if thou deliuer her not againe, be sure that thou shalt die the death, both thou and all that thou hast.

8 Therefore Abimelech, rising vp betimes in the morning, called all his seruants, and tolde all these sayings in their eares: and the men were sore afrayde.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? & what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on mee and on my [e] kingdome so great a sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto mee, that ought not to be done.

e The wickednesse of the king bringeth Gods wrath vpon the whole realme.

10 And Abimelech saide vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 Abraham answered, For I ‖ thought thus, Surely, the feare of God is not in this place: and they shall slay me for my wiues sake.

‖ Or, sayde.

12 Yet in verie deede shee is my sister: for she is the daughter of my father, though she bee not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.

13 And after God caused mee to wander out of my fathers house, I said vnto her, This kindnes shalt thou shewe vnto me in all places where we come, that thou say of me, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech sheepe and oxen, men seruants, & women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and delinered him Sara his wife againe.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land lieth before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee best.

16 But vnto Sara he sayde, See, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of siluer: beholde, it is a couering of thine eyes vnto all that are with thee, and to all other: and thus thee was [f] reproued.

f God caused this heathen king to reproue her, because she dissembled, calling her husband Abraham her brother.

17 And so Abraham prayed vnto God: & God healed Abimelech, & his wife, and his maydens, and they bare children.

18 For the Lorde had [g] closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Abrahams wife.

g God had taken away from them the gift of conceiuing.

The xxi. Chapter.

Isahac is borne. 14 *Hagar is cast out, with her yong sonne Ismael.* 17 *The Angell comforteth her.*

1 THe Lorde visited Sara, as hee had promised, and did vnto her according as he had spoken.

2 For Sara conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, the same season which the Lord had appointed.

3 And Abraham [a] called his sonnes name that was borne vnto him, which Sara bare him, ‡ Isahac.

a All things are done here according to Gods word & promise, to teach that Gods worde shoulde be our rule.

‡ *Heb. Iitschac.*

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isahac, when he was ‡ eight dayes olde, as God commanded him.

‡ *Heb. the sonne of eight dayes.*

5 And Abraham was an hundred yéeres olde, when his sonne Isahac was borne vnto him.

6 But Sara sayde, God hath made ‡ me to reioyce, so that all that heare, will ioy with me.

‡ *Heb. To me a laughter.*

7 She saide also, Who would haue sayde vnto Abraham, that Sara should [b] haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne him a sonne in his olde age.

b It is the duetie of the mother, if she may, to nurse her childe, as appeareth, 1. Tim. 5.

8 The childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isahac was weaned.

9 Sara sawe also the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, to be a [c] mocker.

c Ismael mocked Gods promise made to Isahac, which the Apostle calleth persecution, Gal. 4. 29.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bonde woman, shall not be heire with my sonne Isahac.

11 And this saying was verie grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 And God sayde vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and of thy bonde woman: In all that Sara hath sayde vnto thee, heare her voyce: for in Isahac shall thy seede be called.

13 Moreouer, of the sonne of the bonde woman will I make a nation: because he is thy seede.

14 And so [d] Abraham rose vp earely in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottel of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the lad also, and sent her away: who departing, wandered vp and downe in the wildernesse of ‡ Beer-seba.

d Abraham truly denieth himselfe, in submitting his natural affection to the will of God.

‡ *Sheba.*

15 And

15 And the water was spent in the bottel, and she cast the lad vnder some one of the trees:
16 And went and sate on the otherside a great way, as it were a bowe shoote off: for she sayd, I will not see the death of the childe. And she sitting downe on the otherside, lift vp her voyce, and wept.
17 And God e heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and sayd vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he lyeth.
18 Arise, and lift vp the lad, and take him in thine hand: for I will make of him a great people.
19 And God f opened her eyes, and she sawe a well of water, and she went and filled the bottell with water, and gaue the lad drinke.
20 And g God was with the lad: and he grewe, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became a principall archer.
21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother got him a wife, out of the land of Egypt.
22 And at the same season, Abimelech & Phicol his chiefe captaine spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest:
23 And now therefore, sweare vnto mée here by God, that thou wilt not ‡ hurt me, nor my children, nor my childrens children: but that thou shalt deale with me, and the countrey where thou hast bene a straunger, according vnto the kindnesse that I haue shewed thee.
24 And Abraham sayd, I will h sweare.
25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.
26 And Abimelech sayd, I wot not who hath done this thing: also thou toldest me not, neither heard I of it but this day.
27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they made both of them a league together.
28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes by them selues.
29 And Abimelech sayd vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by them selues?
30 He answered, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnes vnto me, that I haue digged this well.
31 Wherefore the place is called i Beer seba: because that there they sware both of them.
32 Thus made they a k league together at Beer seba: and Abimelech and Phicol his chiefe captaine rose vp, and turned againe into the lande of the Philistines.
33 And Abraham planted a wood in Beer seba, and l called there on the name of the Lord the euerlasting God.
34 And Abraham soiourned in the Philistines lande a long season.

e Because of his promise sake: for it appeareth not that Ismael prayed to God, or repented him.
f When God withdraweth his helpe, we see not ỹ meanes which be hard at hand.
g In worldly affayres God caused Ismael to prosper.
‡ Lye vnto me.
h So that it is a lawfull thing to take an othe in matters of importance for to iustifie ỹ trueth, and to assure others of our vpright dealing.
i Or well of the othe, or the well of couenant, or the well of seuen lambes.
k Thus we see that the godly, as touching outward thinges, maye make peace with the wicked that know not the true God.
l Abraham did not alter his true worshipping of God, though he made a league with the king.

The xxii. Chapter.

1. 2 The faith of Abraham is tried in offering his sonne Isahac. 8 Isahac is a figure of Christ.

1 AFter these ||sayings, God did a tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. Which answered, Here I am.
2 And he sayd, b Take thy sonne, thine only sonne Isahac whom thou louest, & get thee vnto the lande of c Moriah: and d offer him there for a whole burnt offring, vpon one of the mountaines which I will shew thee.
3 Then Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his Asse, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Isahac his sonne, and cloue wood for the whole burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place which God had appointed him.
4 The third daye Abraham lift vp his eyes, and sawe the place a farre off:
5 And sayde vnto his yong men, Bide here with the Asse, I and the lad wil go and worship, and come againe to you.
6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the whole burnt offering, and layd it vpon Isahac his sonne: but he him selfe tooke fire in his hand, || and a knife: and they went both of them together.
7 Then spake Isahac vnto Abraham his father, and sayd, My father. And he answered, Here am I my sonne. He sayd, See, here is fire and wood: but where is the ‡ beast for a whole burnt sacrifice?
8 Abraham answered, My sonne, God wil prouide a beast for a whole burnt sacrifice: and so they went both together.
9 And whē they came to the place which God had shewed him, Abraham built an altar there, and dressed the wood, and bound Isahac his sonne, and layd him on the altar aboue vpon the wood.
10 And Abraham stretching forth his hand, tooke the knife to haue killed his sonne.
11 And the Angel of the Lord called vnto him from heauen, saying, Abraham, Abraham. And he sayd, Here am I.
12 And he sayd, Laye not thy hand vpon the childe, neither doe any thing vnto him: for now I e know that thou fearest God, and hast for my sake not spared thine onely sonne.
13 And Abraham lifting vp his eyes, looked, and beholde, behinde him there was a Ramme caught by the hornes in a thicket: And Abraham went, & tooke the Ramme, and offered him vp for a whole burnt offering in the steade of his sonne.
14 And Abraham called the name of the place, f The Lord wil see. And it is said this day, In the mount will the Lorde be seene.
15 And the Angel of the Lord cryed vnto Abraham from heauen, the second time,
16 And sayd, By my selfe haue I sworne,

Or, things.
a God tempted not Abraham to sinne, but onely to trie his faith.
b God will trie our faith in those things we set most store by.
c Signifying the feare of God, vpon the which hill, Adam, Noah, and Sem worshipped god, where Solomon after builded the temple.
d Herein standeth the chiefest point of his temptation, seeing he was commanded to offer vp him, in whome God had promised to bleese all the nations of the worlde.
Or, sword.
‡ *Heb. lambe.*
e That which God had tried by experience, he is sayd to knowe.
f Abraham changeth the name, to shewe that God doeth both see & prouide secretly for his, and also euidently is seene & felt in time conuenient.
saith

g God giueth his free benefits the name of reward, to prouoke men to godlinesse: not for the merite of the worke.

saith the Lord, g Because thou hast done this thing, and hast not spared thine only sonne,
17 That in blessing, I will blesse thée, and in multiplying, I will multiplie thy seede as the starres of heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea side, and thy seede shall possesse the gates of his enemies.
18 And in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth bee blessed, because thou hast heard my voyce.
19 So turned Abraham againe vnto his yong men: and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-seba, & Abraham dwelt at Beer-seba.
20 And after these things, one tolde Abraham, saying, Beholde Milcha, she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nachor.
21 Hus his eldest sonne, and Buz his brother, & Camuel ṗ father of the ‡Syrians,
22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jedlaph, and Bethuel.
23 And Bethuel begate ‡Rebecca. These eight did Milcha beare to Nachor Abrahams brother.
24 And h his concubine called Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, Thahas, and Maacha.

‡ *Heb. Aram.*
‡ *Heb. Ribka.*
h She was the second wife, which had not part of all the goodes as the first wife had, nor rule ouer the house.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 *Abraham bewayleth Saraes death. 6 He buyeth the fielde for her buriall of Ephron the Hethite. 19 Sara is layde in graue.*

‡ *Heb. An hundredyeere, and twentieyeere, and seuenyeere.*
a The godly may mourne, so that they mourne not out of measure: for the naturall affection is not to be disalowed.

1 SAra was an ‡ hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old (so long liued she.)
2 And Sara dyed in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron, in the lande of Chanaan: and Abraham came a to mourne for Sara, and to weepe for her.
3 And Abraham stoode vp from the sight of his coarse, and talked with the sonnes of Heth, saying,
4 I am a stranger & a soiourner amongest you: giue me a possession to burie in with you, ṗ I may bury my coarse out of my sight.
5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

b That is, godly or excellent, for so the Hebrues vse to speak of al thinges that are notable.

6 Heare vs my Lord, Thou art a b Prince of GOD amongest vs, in the chiefest of our sepulchres burie thy dead: none of vs shall forbid thée his sepulchre, but thou mayest burie thy dead therein.
7 Abraham stoode vp, and bowed himselfe before the people of the lande, that is, the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your ‡ minde that I shall burie my dead out of my sight, heare mée, and speake for mée to Ephron the sonne of Soar,

‡ *Heb. in your soules.*

‖ *Or, double.*

9 That he may giue me ṗ caue of ‖ Machpelah, which he hath in the ende of his fielde: but for as much money as it is worth, shall he giue it me for a possession to burie in amongst you.

‖ *Or, sate.*

10 (For Ephron ‖ dwelled amongst the children of Heth.) And Ephron the Hethite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, and of all that c went in at the gates of his citie, saying,
11 Not so my Lorde, heare mée: The fielde giue I thée, and the caue that therein is giue I thée also, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: burie thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed him selfe before the people of the lande,
13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of ṗ people of the countrey, saying, If thou wilt giue it, then I pray thee heare me, I will giue siluer for the fielde, take it of mée, and I will burie my dead therein.
14 Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,
15 My Lorde, hearken vnto me: The lande is worth foure hundred d sicles of siluer, what is that betwixt thee and me? burie therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and weighed him the siluer which he had spoken in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, euen foure hundred siluer sicles of currant money among Marchants.
17 And the fielde of Ephron in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, euen the field, and the caue that was therein, and all the trees that were in the fielde, and that were in all the borders round about, was made sure
18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the sight of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.
19 After this did Abraham burie Sara his wife in the double caue of the fielde that lieth before Mamre, the same is Hebron in the lande of Chanaan.
20 And so both the fielde and the caue that is therein, was made vnto Abraham a sure possession to burie in by the sonnes of Heth.

c Meaning, all the citizens and inhabitants.

d The common sicle is about 20.d. so then 400. sicles amount to 33.lib. 6.s.8.d. after 5.s. the ounce.

The xxiiii. Chapter.

2 *Abraham causeth his seruant to sweare to take a wife for Isahac of his owne kinred.*

1 ANd Abraham was olde and striken in dayes: and the Lorde had blessed Abraham in all things.
2 And Abraham sayd vnto his eldest seruant of his house, which had the rule ouer all that he had, Put a thy hande vnder my thigh:
3 And I will make thée sweare by the Lorde God of heauen, and God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne, of ṗ daughters of the Chananites, amongst which I dwell:
4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to b my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isahac.
5 But the seruant sayd vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not agree to come with mée vnto this lande, shall I bring thy sonne againe vnto the lande which thou camest out of?
6 To whome Abraham answered, Beware that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.
7 The Lord God of heauen, which tooke

a An olde maner of taking an othe, whereby ỹ inferiour did testifie his subiection. And here also may be gathered the mysterie of Christ, which came of the loynes of Abraham.
b Abraham would not that his sonne should marrie out of the godly family, for the inconueniences that come by marying with the vngodly, which are set foorth in sundry places of the Scripture.

me from my fathers houſe, and from the lande of my kinred, & which ſpake vnto me, & that ſware vnto me, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhal ſend his Angell before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 Neuertheleſſe, if the woman will not folow thee, then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my othe: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abrahám his maſter, and ſware to him as concerning that matter.

10 And the ſeruant toke tenne Camels, of the Camels of his maſter, and departed, (and had of all maner of goods of his maſter with him) and ſo hee arose and went to ‡ Melopotamia, vnto the citie of Nachor,

‡ *Heb. Aram Naharaim: that is, Syria of the two floods.*

11 And made his Camels to lye downe without the citie, by a welles ſide of water, at Euen, about the time that women come to drawe water.

e He groundeth his prayer vpon Gods promiſe made to his maſter.

12 And he ſayd, Lorde e God of my maſter Abrahám, I pray ‡ thee ſende mee good ſpeede this day, and ſhewe mercie vnto my maſter Abrahám.

‡ *Make to meete before me to day.*

13 Loe, I ſtande here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of this citie come out to drawe water:

d The ſeruant moued by Gods ſpirite, deſired to be aſſured by a ſigne, whether he ſhould ſpeede of his meſſage, or not.

14 d Now let the damſell to whome I ſay, Bowe downe thy pitcher I pray thee that I may drinke: If ſhe ſay alſo, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke alſo: let the ſame be ihe that thou haſt ordeyned for thy ſeruant Iſahac, and thereby ſhall I knowe that thou haſt ſhewed mercie on my maſter.

15 And it came to paſſe per he had left ſpeaking, behold, Rebecca came out, the daughter of Bethuel ſonne of Milcha, the wife of Nachor Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 The damſel was very fayre to looke vpon, and yet a mayde, and vnknowen of man: and ſhee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the ſeruant running to meete her, ſayd, Let mee, I pray thee, drinke a litle water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſayde, Drinke my Lorde. And ſhe haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her arme, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ihee had giuen him drinke, ſhe ſayd, I will drawe water for thy Camels alſo, vntill they ‖ haue drunke ynough.

‖ *Or, ceaſſe to drinke.*

20 And ſhee powred out her pitcher into the trough haſtily, and ranne againe vnto the well to drawe water, and drewe for all his Camels.

21 And the man wondered at her, but held his peace: to wit whether the Lorde had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And as the Camels had left drinking, the man toke a golden earering of halfe a ſicle weight, and two bracelets for her handes, of ten ſicles weight of golde,

23 And ſayde, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there rome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 She anſwered him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcha, which ſhe bare vnto Nachor:

25 And ſayde moreouer vnto him, We haue litter and prouender ynough, and alſo rome to lodge in,

26 And the man bowed him ſelfe, and worſhipped the Lorde,

27 And ſayd, Bleſſed be the Lord God of my maſter Abrahám, which hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercie & trueth: for when I was e on my iourney, the Lord brought me to my maſters brothers houſe.

e Such thinges as happen in mens iourneyes, are gouerned by the prouidence of God.

28 And the damſell ranne, and tolde them of her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban: and he ranne out vnto the man to the well.

30 For aſſoone as hee had ſeene the eare-rings, and the bracelets in his ſiſters hande, and heard the wordes of Rebecca his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſayde the man vnto me: he went out vnto the man, and loe, hee ſtoode with the Camels by the welles ſide:

31 And he ſayde, Come in, thou bleſſed of þ Lord, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? I haue dreſſed the houſe, and rome for thy Camels.

32 And then the man came into þ houſe: and he vnharneſſed þ Camels, & brought litter and prouender for the Camels, and water to waſh his feete, and the mens feete that were with him.

33 And there was ſet meate before him to eate: f but he ſayd, I will not eate, vntill I haue ſayd mine errande. And he ſayd, Say on.

f In Abrahams ſeruant is ſet forth the condition of faithfull ſeruants.

34 And he ſayd, I am Abrahams ſeruant,

35 And g God hath bleſſed my maſter marueilouſly, that he is become great: and hath giuen him ſheepe and oxen, ſiluer and gold, men ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, Camels and Aſſes.

g To bleſſe, ſignifieth here to enrich and to encreaſe with ſubſtance.

36 And Sara my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was olde: and vnto him hath hee giuen all that hee hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne amongſt the daughters of þ Chanaanites in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſayd vnto my maſter, Peradventure the woman will not folowe me.

40 And he anſwered me. The Lord, before whome I walke, will ſende his angell with thee, and proſper thy iourney: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be free from this othe made to mee, when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they giue not thee one, thou ſhalt be free from this othe made to mee.

42 And ſo I came this day vnto the well,

and

and said, [b] O Lord, the God of my master Abrahám, if it be so nowe that thou makest my iourney which I go prosperous,
43 Behold, I stand by the wel of water: and when a virgin commeth forth to drawe water, and I say to her, Giue me I pray thee a litle water of thy pitcher to drinke:
44 And she say to me, Drinke thou, and I will also drawe for thy Camels: let the same be the woman whome the Lorde hath prepared for my masters sonne.
45 And before I had made an ende of speaking in mine heart, beholde Rebecca came forth and her pitcher on her shoulder: and she went downe vnto the well, & drewe water: and I said vnto her, Giue me drinke, I pray thee.
46 And she made haste, and tooke downe her pitcher from her shoulder and sayde, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the Camelles drinke also.
47 And I asked her, saying, Whose daughter art thou? She answered, The daughter of Bethuel, Nachors sonne, whome Milcha bare vnto him: and I put the rearing ‡vpon her face, and the braceletes vpon her hands.
48 And [i] I bowed my selfe, and worshipped the Lord, & blessed the Lorde God of my master Abrahã, which had brought me þ right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.
49 Now also if yee will consent to deale mercifully and truely with my master, tell me: [k] and if not, tell mee also, that I may turne mee to the [l] right hande, or to the left.
50 Then answered Laban & Bethuel, saying, This saying proceedeth of the Lord: we cannot therefore say vnto thee either good or bad.
51 Behold Rebecca is before thee, take her, and goe, that she may bee thy masters sonnes wife, euen as God hath sayde.
52 And when Abrahams seruant hearde their words, hee worshipped the Lorde, bowing himselfe toward the earth.
53 And the seruant tooke forth ‡ iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment, and gaue them to Rebecca, and to her brother, and to her mother hee gaue ‡costly giftes.
54 And they did eate and drinke, both he and the men that were with him, & tarryed all night: and when they rose vp in the morning, he sayde, Let me depart vnto my master.
55 Her brother and her mother answered, Let the damsel abide with vs, and it bee but ten dayes, and then shall she goe.
56 He said vnto them, Hinder me not: beholde, the Lord hath prospered my iourney: send me away therefore, that I may goe to my master.
57 And they sayd, [m] We wil call the damsel, and enquire ‖at her mouth.
58 And they called forth Rebecca, and sayde vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? And she answered, I wil goe.
59 So they let Rebecca their sister goe, & her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men,
60 And they blessed Rebecca, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, growe vnto thousand thousands: and thy seed [n] possesse the gate of his enemies.
61 And Rebecca arose, and her damsels, & gate them vp vpon the Camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebecca, & went his way.
62 And Isahac was comming from the way of the wel of the liuing and seeing me: for he dwelt in the South countrey.
63 And Isahac was [o] gone out to pray in þ field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and sawe the Camels comming.
64 And Rebecca lift vp her eyes, and whe she sawe Isahac, she lighted off þ Camel.
65 (For she sayd vnto the seruant, What man is this that commeth walking against vs in the fielde? And the seruant sayde, It is my master:) therefore shee tooke her [p] vaple, and couered her.
66 And the seruant told Isahac all things that he had done.
67 And Isahac brought her into his mother Saras tent, and tooke Rebecca, and she became his wife, and he loued her: & so Isahac receiued comfort after his mother.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 *Abraham taketh Cetura to wife, and begetteth many children.* 5 *The patrimonie giuen to Isahac, and giftes to the children of his concubines.* 24 *The birth of Jacob and Esau.*

1 ABrahám proceeded further, & tooke him another wife, called Cetura.
2 Which bare him Zimran, & Iocsan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iesbac, and Suah.
3 Iocsan begate Seba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Assurim, and Letusim, Leummim.
4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, & Eldaah: al these were þ children of Cetura.
5 And Abrahám gaue all his goods vnto Isahac:
6 But vnto the sonnes of the Concubines which Abrahám had, he gaue [a] gifts: and sent them away from Isahac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.
7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred, three score, and fifteene yeeres.
8 And then Abrahám waxing away, dyed in a quiet age, being an olde man, when he had lined ynough, & [b] was gathered to his people.
9 And his sonnes Isahac and Ismael buried him in the double cane in þ fielde of Ephron the sonne of Zoar the Hethite, before Mamre,
10 Which fielde Abrahám bought of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abrahám buried, and Sara his wife.
11 After the death of Abrahám, God blessed

h Though he was perswaded that an angell of God was a guide to him in his iourney, yet he prayeth not to him.

‡ *Aboue her nosethrils.*

i He sheweth what is our duetie to doe, when we receiue any benefite of the Lorde.

k He treateth with the mother & brother concerning the maiden, whereby it may appeare that priuie contractes without the knowledge and consent of their parents are not good.

l That is to say, that I may prouide elsewhere.

‡ *vessels.*

‡ *precious fruites.*

m The fathers authoritie ought not to take away the consent of the child in mariage.

‖ *Or, her consent.*

n To possesse the gate, signifieth to beare rule and ouercome.

o This was the exercise of the godly fathers, to call to remembrance Gods promises, and to pray for the accomplishment of the same.

p The custome was, that the spouse was brought to her husband, her head being couered, in token of shamefastnes and virginitie.

a To auoyde dissension that might arise after his death touching the inheritance.

b Abraham dyed in the yeere of the world 2123, and the yeere before Christes birth 1838, when Iacob and Esau were fourteene yeeres olde.

sed his sonne Isahac, and Isahac dwelled by the well of liuing and seeing me.

12 These are the generations of Ismael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarais handmayde bare vnto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sonnes of Ismael, according to ỹ names of their kinred: the eldest sonne of Ismael, Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Adbeel, & Mibsam,

14 And Misma, and Duma, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Thema,

15 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma.

16 These are the sonnes of Ismael, and these are their names by their townes and castels, c twelue princes of their housholds.

17 And these are the yeeres of the life of Ismael, d an hundred, and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and he waxing awaie, e dyed, and was layde vnto his people.

18 And they dwelled from Hauilah vnto Sur, that is by the border of Egypt, as thou goest toward Assur, and he dyed in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isahac Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isahac.

20 And Isahac was fourty yeres old whē he toke Rebecca to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian ‡ of Mesopotamia, and sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isahac made intercession vnto the Lord for his wife, f because she was barren: and the Lorde was intreated of him, and Rebecca his wife conceiued.

22 And the children stroue together within her wombe: therefore she said, If it be so, why am I ‖ thus? wherefore she went to g aske the Lorde.

23 And the Lord said vnto her, There are two maner of people in thy wombe, and two nations shalbe deuided out of thy bowels: and the one nation shalbe mightier then the other: and the elder shalbe seruant vnto the ponger.

24 Therefore, when her time was come to be deliuered, beholde, there were two twins in her wombe.

25 And he that came out first, was red, & h hee was all ouer as it were a hearie garmēt: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after him came his brother out, & his hand holding Esau by the heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isahac was i three score yeeres olde, when they were borne.

27 And the boyes grewe, & Esau became a cunning hunter, and a ‡ wilde man: but Iacob was ‖ a perfect man, and dwelled in tentes.

28 Isahac loued Esau, because he ‡ did eate of his venison: but Rebecca loued Iacob.

29 Iacob sodde pottage: and Esau came from the fielde, and was ‡ faint.

30 And Esau sayde to Iacob, Feede mee, I pray thee, with that same redde pottage: for I am faint. And therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob sayd, Sell me this day thy byrthright.

32 Esau sayde, Loe, I am at the point to dye, and what profit shal this byrthright doe me?

33 Iacob answered, Sweare to me then this day. And he sware to him, and solde his byrthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread, and pottage of ‡ rise, and he did eate and drinke, & rose vp, and went his way: and Esau little regarded his byrthright. ‡ *Lintels.*

The xxvi. Chapter.

9 Abimelech rebuketh Isahac for calling his wife his sister. 28 The atonement betweene Abimelech and Isahac.

1 AND there fell a famine in the land, besides the first that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isahac went vnto a Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the Lord appeared vnto him, & said, Goe not downe into Egypt, but abide in the land which I shal shew vnto thee.

3 Soiourne in this land, & I will be with thee, and wil blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede, I will giue all these countreys, and I wil perfourme the othe which I sware vnto Abraham thy father:

4 And wil make thy seede to multiplie as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seede all these countreys: and in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that b Abraham hearkened vnto my voyce, and kept my ordinance, my commaundements, my statutes, & my lawes.

6 And Isahac dwelled in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife. And he sayd, c She is my sister: for he feared to say, Shee is my wife: lest the men of the place shoulde haue killed him because of Rebecca, which was beautiful to the eye.

8 And after hee had bene there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a windowe, and sawe Isahac d sporting with Rebecca his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isahac, and said, Behold, she is of a surety thy wife: and why saydest thou, Shee is my sister? To whome Isahac answered, Because I thought that I might peraduenture haue died for her sake.

10 Abimelech e said, Why hast thou done thus vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lyen by thy wife, and so shouldest ỹ haue brought sinne vpon vs.

11 And so Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this mā or his wife, shall dye the death.

12 Then Isahac sowed in that lande, and receiued in the same yeere ‡ an hundred folde: and the Lorde ‖ blessed him.

13 And the man waxed mightie, and went forth, & grew, til he was exceeding great.

14 For he had possession of sheepe, of oxen, and a mightie houshold: and therefore the

a All ỹ kings of Gerar were called Abimelech, as the kings of Egypt Pharaos.

b God commendeth Abrahams obedience, that Isahac should be more ready to do the like: for as God made his promise to Abraham of his free mercie, so the confirmation therof to Isahac, procedeth of the same fountaine.

c Whereby we see that feare & distrust are foūd in the most faithfull.

d Or shewing some familiar signe of loue, wherby it might be knowen she was his wife.

e A heathenish king reproueth Isahac of his foolish dissimulatiō.

‡ *Found an hundred measures.*

‖ *Or, enriched.*

e God is true in his promise, who blessed the banished child so marueilously.

d He liued about 48. yeeres after his father.

e In ỹ presence of al his brethrē.

‡ *Padan Aram.*

‡ *In the presence of his wife.*

f God would teache that the increase of the godly seede, and the Church, cōmeth onely frō him.

‖ *Alyue, or with childe.*

g She went to some secret place to pray, that she might haue some comfort frō heauen

h The crueltie of his minde, answered to the roughnes of his body.

i So Isahac was tempted twenty yeres with want of children.

‡ *A man of the fielde.*

‖ *Or, simple.*

‡ *Venison in his mouth.*

‡ *Wearie.*

the Philistines had enuie at him.

f The enuious hurt other, and pleasure not themselues.

15 For the Philistines f stopped and filled vp with earth all the welles, which his seruants had digged in his father Abrahams time.

16 And Abimelech sayd vnto Isahac, Get thee from vs, for thou art mightier then we, a great deale.

17 Therefore Isahac departed thence, and ‖abode in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

‖Or, pitched his tentes.

18 And Isahac returning, digged againe the welles of water which they digged in the daies of Abraham his father, which the Philistines had stopped after the death of Abrahaam, & named them after the same names, by the which his father had named them.

19 Isahacs seruants digged in the valley, & found a well of ‡ springing water.

‡Liuing.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did striue with Isahacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours. Then called he the well ‡cõtentiõ, because they strooue with him.

‡Esec.

21 And they digged another well, and strooue for that also: & he called the name of it ‡ennitie.

‡Sitnah.

22 And then he departed thence, and digged another well, for the which they strooue not: therefore called he it ‡roomth, saying, The Lorde hath made vs nowe roome, þ we may encrease vpon þ earth.

‡Rehoboth.

23 And he went vp thence to Beersheba.

24 And the Lorde appeared vnto him the same night, & sayd, I am the g God of Abrahaam thy father, feare not, for I am with thee, and wil blesse thee, & multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

g God assureth Isahac against al feare, by rehearsing the promise made to Abraham.

25 And he builded an h altar there, and called vpon the name of the Lorde, and pitched his tent, and there Isahacs seruants digged a well.

h To signifie that he would serue no other God, but the God of his father Abraham.

26 Then i came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahazah his friend, and Phicol the captaine of his armie.

i Isahacs patience made his enemies his friendes.

27 And Isahac sayd vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue put me away from you?

28 Which answered, ‡ We sawe most certainly that the Lord was with thee, and we said, Let there bee nowe an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a league with thee:

‡In seeing, we saw.

29 That thou shouldest do vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, & as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and sent thee away in peace: for thou art now the blessed of the Lord.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isahac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

‖Or, othe.

k He restoreth the name which his father gaue the place before, Gen. 21.

32 And the same day Isahacs seruants came, and told him of a well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

‖Beer, a well: Seba, an othe.

33 And he called it ‖Sebah: ‡ the name of the cite is called k Beer-seba vnto this day.

34 Esau was fourtie yeres olde, & he tooke a wife called Judith, the daughter of Beeri an Hethite, and Basemah the daughter of Elon an Hethite also,

l The affinitie of the vngodly, is dangerous & troublesome.

35 l Which were ‡ a griefe of minde vnto Isahac and Rebecca.

‡disobedient.

The xxvii. Chapter.

Iaacob stealeth his fathers blessing from Esau by his mothers counsell. 41 Esau hateth Iacob. 43 Rebecca sendeth Iacob away into Haran to his vncle Laban.

1 AND it came to passe, that when Isahac waxed old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, hee called Esau his eldest sonne, & sayde vnto him, My sonne? And he saide vnto him, Here am I.

2 And he sayd, Beholde, I am now olde, and knowe not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and get thee to the field, that thou maiest take me some venison.

4 And make me well tasting meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, a that my soule may blesse thee before that I die.

a The carnall affection which Isahac did beare to his elder sonne, made him forget what God spake to his wife concerning the younger, Gen. 25. vers. 23.

5 But Rebecca heard when Isahac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went into the field to hunt venison, and to bring it.

6 And Rebecca spake vnto Jacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I haue heard thy father talking with Esau thy brother, and saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me daintie meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, b heare my voyce, in that which I command thee,

b She setled her selfe vpon Gods promise, and not weyed the dangers that might followe.

9 Get thee to the flocke, & bring me thence two good kiddes from the goates, and I will make of them pleasant meates for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 Then sayde Jacob to Rebecca his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hearie man, and I am smoothe:

12 My father shall peraduenture feele me, and I shall seeme vnto him as though I went about to beguile him, and so shal I bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother sayd vnto him, c Vpon me be the curse, my sonne: onely heare my voyce, and goe and fetche me them.

c The assurance of Gods decree made her bolde.

14 And Iacob went, and fet them, and brought them to his mother, & his mother made pleasant meate, such as shee knewe his father loued.

15 And Rebecca fet ‖goodly rayment, of her eldest sonne Esau, which were in the house with her, and put them vpon Jacob her yonger sonne:

‖Or, costly.

16 And she put þ skinnes of the kids vpon his hands, & vpon þ smoothe of his neck.

17 And shee put that pleasant meat and bread which shee had prepared, in the hand of her sonne Jacob.

18 When he came to his father, he sayde,

they vnderstand not what God hath deuised for him, and wherefore the Lorde hath taken him away to be in safetie.

18 And why? they see him, and despise him, therefore shall God also laugh them to scorne.

19 So that they themselues shal die hereafter without honour, yea, in shame among the dead for euermore: for without any voyce shall he burst those that be puft vp, and shake them from the foundations, so that they shalbe laide as vterly wasted: they shalbe in sorowe, and their memoriall perish.

20 So they shall come afrayde in remembrance of their sinnes, and their owne iniquities before their face shall conuince them.

The v. Chapter.

1 *The constantnesse of the righteous before their persecutors.* 14 *The hope of the vnfaithfull is vaine.* 15 *The blessednesse of the saints and godly.*

1 THen shal the righteous stād in great boldnesse before the face of such as haue dealt extremely with them, & taken away their labours.

2 When they see it, they shall bee vexed with horrible feare, and shall wonder at his health, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And changing their opinion, with groning for the rednesse of minde, they shall say, This is he whom sometime we had in derision, and iested vpon.

Wisd.3.3. 4 * Wee fooles thought his life verie madnesse, and his ende to bee without honour:

5 But lo how hee is counted among the children of God, and his portion is among the saints.

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the sunne of vnderstanding rose not vpon vs.

7 Wee haue wearyed our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction, yea, we haue gone thorowe tedious deserts, but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What good hath pride done vnto vs? or what profit hath the pompe of riches brought vs?

1.Chro.19.15. 9 *All those things are passed away like a shadow, and as a Poste that hasteth by:

10 As a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof can not be found, neither the path of it in the floods:

Pro.30.19. 11 *Or as a birde that flieth thorow in the aire, and no man can see any token where she is flowen, but onely heareth the noise of her winges, beating the light winde, parting the aire through the vehemencie of her going, and flieth on shaking her wings, whereas afterwarde no token of her way can be found:

12 Or like as when an arrowe is shotte at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediately commeth together againe, so that a man cannot knowe where it went thorow:

13 Euen so we in like maner, as soone as we were borne, began immediately to drawe to our ende, and haue shewed no token of vertue, but are consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 Such wordes they that haue sinned speake in the hell: *This verse is onely in the olde interpreter.*

15 For the hope of the * vngodly is like a ‖drie thistle flowre that is blowen away with ꝑ wind, like a thinne ‖scumme that is scattered abroade with the storme, like as the smoke which is dispersed here and there with the wind, and as the remembrance of a stranger that tarieth but a day, and then departeth. *Job.8.9.* ‖*Or, dust.* ‖*Or, some.*

16 But the * righteous shall liue for euermore, their rewarde also is with the Lorde, and the care for them is with the highest. *Psal.39.5.*

17 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne of the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shall he defend them.

18 * His iealousie also shal take on harnesse, and he shall arme the creature to be reuenged of his enemies. *Psal.17.9.*

19 * Hee shall put on righteousnesse for a breastplate, and take vnfaigned iudgement in steade of an helmet. *Ephe.6.13.*

20 The inuincible shield of equitie shal he take.

21 His fierce wrath shall he sharpen for a sworde, and the whole compasse of the worlde shall fight with him against the vnwise.

22 Then shall the thunder boltes go ‖right out of the lightnings, and come as out of the well bent bowe of the cloudes, to the place appointed. ‖*Or, straight.*

23 And as frō an angrie caster of stones, there shall fall thicke hayles, and the water of the sea shall be wroth against them, and the floods shall runne roughly together.

24 Yea, a mightie winde shall stand vp against them, and a storme shall scatter them abroade: thus vnrighteous dealing shall bring all the land to a wildernesse, and wickednesse shall ouerthrowe the ropall ‖ seates of the mightie. ‖*Or, thrones.*

The vi. Chapter.

1 *The calling of Kings, Princes, and Iudges, which are also exhorted to search wisedome.*

1 WIsdome is *better then strength: and a man of vnderstanding is more worth then one strong. *This verse is onely in the olde interpreter.*

2 Heare therefore (O ye kings) and vnderstand, O learne, ye that be iudges of the endes of the earth. *Pro.16.32.*

3 Giue eare, ye that rule the multitudes, and glorie in the number of peoples.

4 * For the power is giuen you of the Lord, and the strength from the highest, which shall trie your workes, and search out your imaginations: *Rom.13.1.*

5 Yowe that yee being officers of his kingdome, haue not giuen true iudgement, haue not kept the law of righteousnesse,

neſſe, nor walked after the will of God.
6 Horribly, and that right ſoone, ſhall he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement ſhall they haue that beare rule.
7 Mercy is granted vnto the loweſt: but they that be in authoritie, ſhall bee ſore puniſhed.
Deut.10.17. 8 *For he which is Lorde ouer all, ſhall ‖accept no mans perſon, neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.
‖Or, feare, or, ſpare.
9 But the mightie ſhall haue the ſorer tryall.
10 Vnto you therefore (O ye kings) doe I ſpeake, that ye may learne wiſedome, and not goe amiſſe.
11 For they that kéepe ‖holineſſe holily, ſhalbe iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhall finde defence.
‖Or, holy things.
‖Or, couet my wordes. ‖Or, be inſtructed or learned. 12 Wherefore ‖ſet your delight vpon my wordes, and deſire them, ſo ſhall ye ‖come by nurture.
13 Wiſedome is a noble thing, and neuer fadeth away: yea, ſhee is eaſily ſéene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſéeke her.
14 She preuenteth them that deſire her, that ſhe may ſhew her ſelfe vnto them.
15 Whoſo awaketh vnto her betimes, ſhal haue no great trauaple: for he ſhall finde her ſitting readp at his dores.
16 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfect vnderſtanding: and whoſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickely bée diſpatched of care.
17 For ſhe goeth about ſéeking ſuch as are méete for her, ſheweth herſelfe chearefully vnto them ‖in their goings, and méeteth them with ‖all diligence.
‖Or, in their wayes. ‖Or, euery thought
18 For the vnfained deſire of ‖reformation is her beginning: ‖Or, diſcipline. to care for nurture, is loue:
19 And loue is the kéeping of her lawes: and the keeping of her lawes, is the aſſurance of immortalitie:
20 And immortalitie maketh a man familiar with God.
21 And ſo the deſire of wiſedome leadeth to the kingdome euerlaſting.
Num.27.16. 22 *If your delight bee then in ropall ſeates and ſcepters, (O ye kings of the people) ſet your ‖luſt vpon wiſedome, that ye may reigne for euermore.
‖Or, honour.
This verſe is onely in the olde interpreter. 23 O loue the light of wiſedome, al ye that be rulers of the people.
24 As for wiſdome, what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide the myſteries of God from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not kéepe backe the trueth.
25 Neither will I haue to do with conſuming enuie: for ſuch a man ſhall not bée partaker of wiſedome.
26 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the worlde: and a wiſe king is the ‖vpholding of the people.
‖Or, ſtay.
27 O receiue nurture then through my words, and it ſhall do you good.

The vii. Chapter.

Wiſedome ought to be preferred aboue all things.

1 I My ſelfe alſo am a mortal man, like as all other, & am come of the earthly generation of him that was firſt made,
2 And in my * mothers woombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in the time of ten moneths, being brought together in blood, through the ſéede of man, & the pleaſure that came with ſléepe. Iob.10.10.
3 And when I was borne, I receiued like ayre as other men, and fell vpō the earth which is of like nature, crying and weeping at the firſt as all other doe.
4 I was wrapped in ſwadling clothes, and brought vp with cares.
5 For there is no king that hath had any other beginning of byrth:
6 *All men then haue one entrance vnto life, and one going out in like maner. Iob.1.21. 1.tim.6.7.
7 Wherefore I deſired, and vnderſtanding was giuē me: I called, and the ſpirit of wiſedome came into me.
8 I ſet more by her, then by kingdomes and ropal ſeates, and counted riches nothing in compariſon of her.
9 *As for precious ſtone, I compared it not vnto her, for all golde is but a litle grauell vnto her, and ſiluer ſhalbe counted but clay before her ſight. Iob.28.15.
10 I loued her aboue ‖welfare and beautie, & purpoſed to take her for my light: for her light can not be quenched. ‖Or, health.
11 *All good things together came to me 3.Reg.3.13. with her, and innumerable riches thorowe her hands.
12 And I was glad in all things, becauſe wiſedome went before them: & I knewe not that ſhe was the mother of them.
13 And I my ſelfe learned vnfainedly, and make other men partakers of her without enuie, & hide her riches frō no man.
14 For ſhe is an infinite treaſure vnto mē: which who ſo vſe, become partakers of ꝑ loue and frēdſhip of God, & are accepted vnto him for the giftes of ‖wiſedome. ‖Or, knowledge.
15 God hath graunted me to ſpeake what my minde conceiueth, and to thinke as is méete for the things that are giuē me: for it is hee that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and teacheth to vſe wiſedome aright.
16 For in his hand are both wee and our wordes, yea, all our wiſedome & knowledge of his workes.
17 For he hath giuen mee the true ſcience of the things that are, ſo that I knowe howe the world was made, & the powers of the elements:
18 The beginning, ending, and middeſt of the times, howe the times alter, howe one goeth after another, and howe they are fulfilled,
19 The courſe of the yeere, the ordinances of the ſtarres,
20 The natures of liuing things, the furiouſneſſe of beaſtes, the power of the windes, the imaginations of men, the diuerſities of yong plantes, the vertues of rootes:

21 And

21 And all such thinges as are eyther secrete or manifest, them haue I learned.
22 For wisedome, which is the worker of all things, hath taught me: for in her is the spirite of vnderstanding, which is holy, one onely, manifold, subtile, ‖quick, mouing, cleare, vndefiled, playne, sweete, louing the thing that is good, sharpe, which can not be letted, doing good,
23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all ‖vertues, circumspect in all things, and passing through all vnderstanding, cleane and subtile spirites.
24 For wisedome is nimbler then all nimble things, she goeth through out, and attayneth to all things, because of her cleanenesse.
25 *For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the almightie God: therefore can no defiled thing come to her.
26 For *she is the brightnesse of the euerlasting light, the vndefiled mirror of the maiestie of God, and the image of his goodnesse.
27 And being but one, she can do all things: and remayning in her selfe, she renueth all, and in all ages of times entring into holy soules, she maketh Gods friendes, and Prophets:
28 For God loueth none, if hee dwel not with wisedome.
29 For she is more beautifull then the sunne, ‖and ouerly more light then the starres, and the day is not to be cõpared vnto her.
30 For vpon ‖the day commeth night: but wickednesse can not ouercome wisedome.

‖Or, liuely.
‖Or, power.
‖Or, hauing regard of.
Heb.1.3.
‖Or, aboue all the order of starres.
‖Or, it.

The viii. Chapter.

The effects of wisedome.

1 WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily, & ‖louingly doeth she order all things.
2 I haue loued her, and ‖laboured for her from my youth vp: I did my diligence to marrie my selfe with her, such loue had I vnto her beautie.
3 That thee hath the companie of God, it commendeth her nobilitie: yea, the Lorde of all things himselfe loueth her.
4 For she is the schoolemistresse of the knowledge of God, and the chuser out of his workes.
5 If ‖a man woulde desire riches in this life, what is richer then wisedome that worketh al things?
6 For if prudencie worke, what is it among all things that worketh better?
7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are but vertues: For why? shee teacheth sobernesse and prudence, ‖righteousnesse and strength which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.
8 If a man desire much ‖knowledge, shee can tell the things that are past, and discerne things for to come: shee knoweth the subtilties of words, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth tignes and wonders or euer they come to passe, and the ‖ endes of all times and ages.
9 Therefore I purposed after this maner: I will take her into my company, that she may liue with me, knowing for certaintie she shall giue mee good counsell, & speake comfortably vnto me in my carefulnesse and griefe.
10 For her sake shal I be well and honestly taken among the commons, and with honor among the elders, though I bee yong.
11 I shall be found to be of sharpe iudgement, so that I shalbe marueilous in the sight of great men: ‡ and the faces of princes shall wonder at me.
12 When I holde my tongue, they shall bide my leasure, and whē I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto mee, and if I talke much, they shall lay their handes vpon their mouth.
13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obteine immortalitie, and leaue behinde me an euerlasting memorial amõg them that come after me.
14 ‖ I shall set the people in order, and the nations shalbe subdued vnto me.
15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afrayde when they do but heare of me, amõg the multitude I shalbe counted good, and mightie in battell.
16 When I come home, I shall finde rest with her: for her company hath no bitternesse, and her felowship hath no tediousnesse, but mirth and ioy.
17 Now when I considered these things by my selfe, and pondered them in my heart, howe that to be ioyned vnto wisedome is immortalitie,
18 And great pleasure to haue her friendship, and that in the workes of her hãds are infinite riches, and that whosoe ‖ keepeth company with her, shalbe wise, and that hee which talketh with her shall come to honour: I went about seeking howe to get her vnto me.
19 For I was a lad of ripe wit, and had a good ‖vnderstanding.
20 ‖But when I grewe to more vnderstanding, I came to an vndefiled body.
21 Neuertheless, when I perceiued that I could not enioy it, except God gaue it me, and that was a point of wisedome also to knowe whose gift it was, I stepped vnto the Lorde, and besought him, and with my whole heart I saide after this maner.

‖Or, if riches be a possession that a man would desire.
‖Or, iustice and manhood.
‖Or, much experience.
‖Or, succesſe of times.
‡This part of the eleuenth verse is onely in the olde translation.
‖Or, I shall gouerne the people.
‖Or, exercised talke with her.
‖Or, spirite with me.
Or, yea rather being good.

The xi. Chapter.

A prayer of Solomon to obteine wisedome.

1 O God of ‖my fathers, and Lorde of mercie, thou hast made all things with thy worde,
2 And ordeined man through thy wisedome, that hee should haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,
3 That he should ‖order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with a ‖true heart:
4 * Giue me wisedome, which is euer sitting about thy seate, and put me not out from

‖Or, she.
‖Or, gouerne.
‖Or, vpright.
3. Reg. 3. 9.

not my tongue by night.
44 In fourtie dayes they wrote two hundred and fourtie bookes.
45 And it came to passe, when the fourtie daies were fulfilled, that ꝺ̄ highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthie and unworthy may reade it:
46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as be wise among the people.
47 For in them is the spring of understanding, the fountaine of wisedome, and the streame of knowledge.
48 And I did so.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The prophecie of Esdras is certaine. 5 The euils that shall come on the world. 9 The Lorde will auenge the innocent blood.

1 BEholde, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord,
2 And cause them to bee written in a letter: for ‖ it is the trueth.
3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the unfaithfulnesse of them trouble thee, that speake against thee:
For all the unfaithfull shall die in their unfaithfulnesse.
5 Behold, (sayth the Lorde) I will bring plagues vpō the world, the sword, hunger, death, and destruction:
6 For wickednesse hath the vpper hand in all the earth, & their shamefull workes are fulfilled:
7 Therefore sayth the Lord,
8 I will hold my tongue no more of their wickednesse, which they doe so vngodly, neither will I suffer them in the things that they deale withall so wickedly: behold, * the innocent and righteous blood crieth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.
9 And therefore, sayth the Lorde, I will surely auenge, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.
10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke of sheepe to bee slaine, I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt:
11 But will bring them out with a mightie hande, and a stretched out arme, and smite it with plagues as afore, and will destroy all the land of it.
12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundatiōs of it shalbe smitten with the plague and punishment that GOD shall bring vpon it.
13 They that till the ground shal mourne, for their seedes shalbe destroyed through the blasting and hayle, and by an horrible starre.
14 Woe worth the world, and them that dwell therein:
15 For the sworde and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swordes in their hands.
16 ‖ For men shall be vnstedfast, and some shall do violence vnto other, they shal not regarde their king, and the princes shall measure ꝑ way of their doings by their power.
17 A man shall desire to go into a citie, and shall not be able.
18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall tremble, and men shall be afrayde.
19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoyle their goods, because of the ‖ hunger of bread, and because of the great trouble.
20 Beholde, saith God, I call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the ‖ vprising, from the South, from the East, and Libanus, to turne vpon them, and restore the things that they haue done to them:
21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompence them in their bosome: Thus sayth the Lord God.
22 My right hande shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed the innocent blood vpon earth.
23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the strawe that is kindled.
24 Woe worth them that sinne, and kéepe not my commandements, saith the Lord
25 I will not spare them: go your way ye children from the power, defile not my sanctuarie:
26 For the Lorde knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.
27 For nowe are the plagues come vpon the worlde, and ye shal remaine in them: for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.
28 Beholde, an horrible vision commeth from the East,
29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bée caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.
30 Euen the Carmanies raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the wilde boyes of the forest, and with great power shall they come, and stand fighting with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.
31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, and remembring their nature, shall turne about, conspiring together in great power to persecute them.
32 Then these shalbe troubled, and kéepe silence in their power, and shall flée:
33 And from the lande of the Assyrians shall the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, & in their host shalbe feare and dread, and strife among their kings.
34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North vnto the South, and they are

Apoc. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

‖ Or, they are faithfull and true.

‖ Or, lacke.

‖ Or, West.

‖ Or, for there shall be sedition among men.

very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme:
35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre: and the blood shall bée from the sword vnto the belly,
36 And the doung of man vnto the camels litter,
37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that sée the wrath, shall be afrayde, and trembling shall come vpon them:
38 And then shall there come great raines from the South, and from the North, and part from the West:
39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloude which hee raysed vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare towarde the East and West winde, shalbe destroyed:
40 The great cloudes shall be lift vp, and the mightie cloudes full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraide, and them that dwell therein, and that they may powre out ouer euery high place an horrible starre,
41 Fire, and hayle, and flying swordes, and many waters: that all fieldes may be full, and al riuers, with the abundance of great waters.
42 And they shal breake downe the cities, & walles, mountaines, and hilles, trees of the wood, & the grasse of the medowes, and all their corne.
43 And they shall goe stedfast vnto Babylon, and make her afrayde.
44 They shal come to her, and besiege her, the ‖ starre and al wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust & smoke go vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shall bewayle her:
45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.
46 And thou Asia, that comfortest thy selfe also vpon the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:
47 Wo be vnto thée thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, & hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might ‖ triumphe, and please thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thée.
48 Thou hast followed the abominable citie in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,
49 I wil send plagues vpon thée, widowhoode, pouertie, hunger, warres, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.
50 And the glory of thy power shall bee dried vp as a floure, when the heate ariseth that is sent ‖ ouer thee:
51 Thou shalt be sicke as a poore wife that is plagued and beaten of women, so that the mightie and louers shall not bée able to receiue thee.
52 Would I so hate thee, sayth the Lorde,
53 If thou hadst not alway flayne my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy handes, and said ouer their death whe thou wast drunken,
54 Set forth þ beautie of thy countenance?
55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be recompensed thée in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue reward.
56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God do vnto thée, & shall deliuer thée into the plague.
57 The children shall die of hunger, & thou shalt fall through the sworde: thy cities shalbe broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the fielde.
58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.
59 Thou as vnhappie shalt come thorow the sea, and receiue plagues againe.
60 In the passage they shall cast downe the flame citie, and shal roote out one part of the lande, and consume the portion of thy glory, and shall returne to her that was destroyed.
61 They shall treade thée downe like stubble, and they shall be thy fire:
62 And shall consume thée, thy cities, and thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with the fire.
63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoyle it, and marre the beautie of thy face.

The xvi. Chapter.

18. 38 *Of the euils that shall come vpon the worlde, with admonition howe to gouerne them selues in afflictions.*

1 WOe be vnto thée Babylon and Assia, wo bee vnto thée Egypt and Syria:
2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and heare, & mourne your children, be sorry: for your destruction is at hand.
3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who will turne it backe?
4 A fire is sent among you, and who will quenche it?
5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that will driue them away?
6 May any man driue away an hungry Lion in þ wood? or may any man quéche the fire in stubble when it hath begun to burne?
7 May one turne againe the arrowe that is shot of a strong archer?
8 The mightie Lord sendeth the plagues, and what is hée that will dryue them away?
9 The fire is kindled, & gone forth in his wrath, & what is he that may quench it?
10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? hee shall thunder, and who shall not be afrayde?
11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not vtterly bee beaten to powder at his presence?
12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, þ sea ariseth vp with waues from

‖ *Or, constellation and tempest.*

‖ *Or, please and glory in.*

‖ *Or, vpon.*

from the deepe, and the waues of it are vnquiet, and the fishes thereof also, before the Lorde, and before the glory of his power:

13 For strong is his right hande that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he throweth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the endes of ꝑ world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shal not turne againe till they come vpon earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, til it consume the foundations of the earth.

16 Like as an arrowe which is shotte of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vpō earth, shal not turne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is mee, who wil deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorowes and great mourning, the beginning of dearth and great death, the beginning of warres, & the powers shal stande in feare: the beginning of euils, and they shall tremble euery one.

19 What shall I doe in these things, whē the plagues come?

20 Behold, hunger, and plague, trouble and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment:

21 But for all these things, they shal not turne from their wickednesse, nor bee alway mindefull of the scourges.

22 Behold, victuals shalbe so good cheape vpon earth, that they shal thinke themselues to be in good case: and euen then shal mischiefe grow vpon earth, warres, dearth, and great ‖disquietnesse.

‖Or, confusion.

23 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of hunger, and the other that escape the hunger, shall ꝑ sword destroy:

24 And the dead shalbe cast out as doung, and there shalbe no man to comfort thē: For the earth shalbe wasted, and the cities shalbe cast downe.

25 There shall bee no man left to till the earth, and to sowe it.

26 The trees shall giue fruite, and who shall plucke them off, and gather them?

27 The grapes shalbe ripe, and who shall treade them? For all places shalbe desolate of men:

28 So that one man shal desire to see another, or to heare his voyce.

29 For of one whole citie, there shalbe ten left, and two of the field, which shal hide themselues in the thicke ‖bushes, and in ꝑ clifts of stones,

‖Or, woods.

30 Like as when there remayne three or foure Olives, in the place where Olives growe, or among other trees,

31 Or as when a Vineyarde is gathered, there are left some grapes of them that diligently sought thorowe the vineyard:

32 Euen so, in those dayes, there shalbe three or foure left, by them that searche their houses with the sword,

33 And the earth shalbe layde waste, and the fieldes thereof shal waxe old, and her wayes, and all her paths shall growe full of thornes, because no man shal trauaile therethorow.

34 The virgins shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shall make lamentation, hauing no husbandes, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers,

35 In the warres shall their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbandes shall perish of hunger.

36 But ye seruantes of the Lorde, heare these things, and marke them.

37 Behold the worde of the Lord, & receyue it: beleeue not the gods of whome the Lord spake,

38 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke in tarying.

39 Like as a trauayling woman, which in the ninth moneth bringing forth a sonne, when the houre of the birth is come, an houre two or three afore that, the pames come vpon her bodie, & when the childe commeth to the birth, they tarp not the twinckling of an eye:

40 Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the worlde shal mourne, and sorowes shal come vpon it on euery side.

41 O my people, heare my worde, make you ready to the battel, and in all euill be euen as pilgrimes vpon earth.

42 Hee that selleth, let him bee as hee that flieth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lēse:

43 Who so occupieth marchandize, as he that winneth not: and he that buyldeth, as he that shall not dwel therein:

44 He that soweth, as they that shall not reape: he that cutteth the vineparde, as he that shall not gather the grapes:

45 They that marrie, as they that shall get no children: & they that marrie not, as the widdowes.

46 And therefore they that labour, labour in vayne.

47 For strangers shal reape their fruites, and spoyle their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues: for in captiuitie and hunger shall they get children.

48 And they that occupie their marchandize with robberie, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessiōs, and their owne persons,

49 The more will I punish them for their sinnes, sayth the Lord.

50 Like as an whore enuyeth an honest and vertuous woman:

51 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her self, and shal accuse her to her face, when hee commeth that shall bridle the authour of all sinne vpon earth.

52 And therefore be not ye like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof:

53 For or euer it be long, iniquitie shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righte-

ouſneſſe ſhal reigne among you.
54 Let not the ſinner ſay that he hath not ſinned: for coales of fire ſhal burne vpon his head, which ſayeth, Before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not ſinned.
Luke 16.15. 55 Behold, þ Lord *knoweth all þ workes of ſine, their imaginatiõs, their thoughts, and their hearts.
Gen.1.1. 56 For he ſpake but the word, * Let the earth be made, and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created.
Pſal.146.4. 57 In his worde were the ſtarres made, and he knoweth the *number of them.
58 He ſearcheth the ground of the deepe, and the treaſures thereof, hee hath meaſured the ſea, and what it contayneth.
59 He hath ſhut the ſea in the middeſt of þ waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.
60 Hee ſpreadeth out the heauens like a vaulte, vpon the waters hath hee founded it.
61 In the deſert and drie wilderneſſe hath hee made ſprings of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the ſtonie rocks to water the earth.
62 He made man, and put his heart in þ middes of the body, & gaue him breath, life, and vnderſtanding,
63 Yea, and the ſpirit of the almightie God which made all things, and hath ſearched the grounde of al the ſecretes of the earth,
64 He knoweth your imaginations & inuentions, and what yee thinke when ye ſinne, and woulde hide your ſinnes.
65 Therefore hath the Lorde ſearched and ſought out all your workes, and he ſhall bewray you all:
66 And when your ſinnes are brought forth, yee ſhalbe aſhamed before men, & your owne ſinnes ſhalbe your accuſers in that day.
67 What will ye do? for howe will ye hide your ſinnes before God and his angels?
68 Behold, God himſelfe is þ iudge, feare him: leaue off from your ſinnes, and forget your vnrighteouſnes, and meddle no more with them: ſo ſhall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from al trouble.
69 For behold the heate of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhall take away certaine of you, and ſhall ſlay for meate to the idoles.
70 And they þ conſent vnto them, ſhalbe had in deriſion, laughed to ſcorne, and troden vnder foote.
71 For there ſhalbe in euery place, and in the next cities, a great inſurrection vpon thoſe that feare the Lord.
72 They ſhalbe like madde men, they ſhal ſpare no man, they ſhal ſpoyle and waſte ſuch as yet feare the Lord:
73 For their goods ſhall they take from them and ſhut them out of their houſes.
74 Then ſhall it be knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhalbe tryed as the gold in the fire.
75 Heare, O ye my beloued, ſayth þ Lorde: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I wil deliuer you from the ſame.
76 Be not ye afraid, deſpaire not: for God is your captaine.
77 Who ſo keepeth my commaundementes and preceptes, ſayth the Lorde God, let not your ſinnes weygh you downe, and let not your vnrighteouſneſſe be lift vp.
78 Woe bee vnto them that are bounde with their ſinnes, & couered with their wickednelle, like as a fielde is hedged in with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thorowe: it is ſhut vp, and is caſt into the fire for euer, to bee conſumed therewith.

The ende of the fourth booke of Eſdras.

The booke of Tobias.

The firſt Chapter.

1 Tobias parentage. 3 His godlineſſe. 6 His equitie. 8 His charitie and proſperitie. 23 Hee fleeth, and his goods are confiſcate, 25 and after reſtored.

1 TObias was of the tribe and citie of Nepthali, which lyeth in the high countreys of Galilee abone Naaſſon, beſide the way that leadeth to the Weſt, hauing the citie of Sephet vpon the left ſide.
4.Reg.17.3. 2 Though he was taken *priſoner in the dayes of Salmanaſar king of the Aſſyrians, neuertheleſſe being in captiuitie, he forſooke not the way of trueth:
3 Inſomuch þ whatſoeuer he might get, he parted it dayly with his felow priſoners and brethren þ were of his kinred.
4 And though he were yonger then al the tribe of Nepthali, yet did not he behaue himſelfe childiſhly in his workes.
5 And when all the other went to the golden Calues, which *Jeroboam the king of Iſrael had made, he alone fled al their companies: 3.Reg.12.25.
6 And gate him to Hieruſalem vnto the temple of the Lorde, and there worſhipped the Lorde God of Iſrael, faithfully offering of *all his firſt fruites & tithes: Exod 22.29.
7 So that in þ third yeere he miniſtred all deut.12.6. the tithes vnto þ ſtrangers & conuertes.
8 Theſe and ſuch like thinges did hee obſerue, according to the law of God, whē he was yet but yong.
9 But when he was a man, he tooke out of his owne tribe a wife called *Anna: & of her he begate a ſonne, whome hee called after his owne name, Num.36.6.

10 And

10 And taught him from his youth vp to feare God, and to refraine from all sinne.
11 Now whē he, with his wife, his sonne, and with all his ‖kinred, was come in captiuitie vnto the citie of Niuue:
‖Or, tribe.
Gen.43.32.
12 *What time as they all did eate of the meates of the heathen, he kept his soule, and was neuer defiled in their meates.
13 And forsomuch as he was mindefull of the Lorde in all his heart, God gaue him fauour in the sight of Salmanaser the king:
14 Which gaue him power to goe where he would, and so had hee libertie to doe whatsoeuer he would.
15 So went Tobias vnto all them that were in captiuitie, and comforted them, and gaue them wholesome exhortations
16 And when he came to Rages, a citie of the Medes, hauing ten talents of siluer (of the things wherewith the king had honoured him,)
17 And sawe among a great companie of people of his kinred, one Gabelus which was of his owne tribe being in necessitie, he gaue him the sayde weight of siluer, vnder an hand writing.
18 After a long season, when Salmanasar the king was dead, and Sennacherib his sonne reygned in his steade, which hated the children of Israel:
19 Tobias went dayly thorowout all his kinred, and comforted them, and gaue of his goods to euery one of them, as much as he might.
20 He fed the hungry, clothed the naked, and buried the dead and slaine, and that diligently.
4.Reg.19.35.
21 And when *Sennacherib ꝑ king came againe, and fled out of Iurie (what time as God punished him for his blasphemie) and in his wrath slewe many of the children of Israel, Tobias buried their bodies.
22 But when it was tolde the king, hee commanded to slay him, and tooke away all his goods.
23 Neuertheless, Tobias with his sonne, and with his wife, fled away naked, and was hid: for there were many that loued him.
4.Reg.19.17. 2.Chro.32.21.
24 *But after fourtie and fiue dayes, the king was slaine of his owne sonnes:
25 Thē came Tobias againe to his house, and al his goods were restored vnto him.

The ii. Chapter.

1 Tobias calleth the faithfull to his table. 3 He leaueth the feast to bury the dead. 10 How he became blinde. 19 His wife laboureth for his liuing. 22 She reprocheth him bitterly.

1 AFter those things, vpon a solemne day of the Lorde, Tobias made a good feast in his house,
2 And said vnto his sonne, Goe thy way, and bring hither some of our tribe, such as feare God, that they may make merry with vs.
3 And whē he was gone, he came againe, and tolde his father ꝑ one of the children of Israel lay slayne vpon the streete,
4 And immediatly he leapt from his table, left the feast, came falling to the dead coarse, tooke him, and bare him priuily into his house, that when the sunne was downe, he might safely bury him.
5 And when hee had hid the coarse, he did eate his meate with mourning & feare,
6 Remembring the words that the Lord said by the Prophet Amos, Your *high feastes shalbe turned to sorow and heauinesse. Amos.8.10.
7 But when the sunne was downe, hee went his way, and buried him.
8 Then all ‖ his neighbours reproued him, saying, It is not long since it was commanded to slay thée because of this matter, & hast scarce escaped the danger of death, & buriest thou the dead againe? ‖Or, his next of kynne.
9 Neuertheless, Tobias fearing GOD more then the king, tooke the bodies of the slaine, and hid them in his house, and buried them at midnightes.
10 It happened vpon a day, that hée had buryed the dead, and was weary, came home, and laide him downe by the wall, and slept.
11 And while hée was a slēepe, there fell downe vpon his eies warme dong out of the swallowes neast, so that hée was blinde.
12 This temptation did GOD suffer to happen vnto him, that they which came after, might haue an example of his patience, like as of holy Job.
13 For inasmuch as he euer feared God from his youth vp, and kept his commandements, hee grudged not against God, that the plague of blindnesse chaūced vnto him:
14 But remayned stedfast in the feare of God, and thanked God all the dayes of his life.
15 For like as blessed Job was had in derision of kings: euen so was hee laughed to scorne of his elders & kinsfolkes, which sayd vnto him,
16 Where is the hope for the which thou hast done almes, and buried the dead?
17 But Tobias rebuked them, and spake, Say not so:
18 For wée are the children of holy men, and looke for the life which GOD shall giue vnto them that neuer turne their beliefe from him.
19 And Anna his wife went dayly to the weauing worke:
20 And looke what liuing shee could get with ꝑ labour of her hands, she brought it. And it happened that she tooke a kid, and brought it home:
21 And when her husband heard it cry, he sayd, *Looke that it be not stollen: restore it againe to the owners, for it is not lawfull for vs to eate or to touche any thing of theft. Deut.22.3.
22 Then was his wife angry, and sayde, *Now is thy hope become vaine openly, and thine almes deedes are manifest. Tob.2.9.
23 With these and such like wordes, did she cast him in the teeth.

The iii. Chapter.

3 The prayer of Tobias. 7 Sara Raguels daughter, and the things that came vnto her. 12 Her prayer heard. 19 The Angel Raphael sent.

‖Or, sighed.

1 THen Tobias ‖ toke it heauily, and with teares began to make his prayer,

2 Saying, O Lorde, thou art righteous, and all thy iudgements are true: yea, all thy wayes are mercie, faithfulnesse, and iudgement.

3 And now, O Lord, be mindefull of mée, and take no vengeance of my sinnes, neither remember my misdeedes, neither the misdeedes of my forefathers.

Deut.28.15. 4 For we haue not bene obedient vnto thy commandements,* therefore are we spoyled, brought into captiuitie, into death, into derision and shame vnto all nations, among whome thou hast scattered vs.

5 And nowe, O Lord, thy iudgements are great: for wee haue not done according to thy commandements, neither haue we walked innocently before thee.

6 And nowe, O Lorde, deale with mee according to thy will, and command my spirite to be receyued in peace: for more expedient were it for me to dye, then to liue.

7 At the same time it happened that Sara the daughter of Raguel, at Rages a citie of the Medes, was also reproched by one of her fathers handmaydes,

8 That she had seuen husbãds, which as soone as they were gone in vnto her, were slaine of ẽ deuill, called Asmodeus.

9 Therefore when she reproued the maidẽ for her fault, she answered her, saying, God let vs neuer see sonne nor daughter of thee more vpon earth, thou killer of thy husbandes.

10 Wilt thou slay mée also, as thou hast slayne seuen men? At this voyce went Sara into an high chamber of her house, and thrée daies and thrée nights she neither ate, nor dranke:

11 But continued in prayer, and besought God with teares, that he would deliuer her from this rebuke.

12 Vpon the thirde day it came to passe, that when she had made an ende of prayer, she praised the Lorde,

13 Saying, Blessed be thy name, O God of our fathers, which when thou art wroth, shewest mercie, and in time of trouble thou forgiuest the sinnes of them that call vpon thee.

14 Vnto thee, O Lorde, turne I my face, vnto thee lift I vp mine eyes:

15 I beseeche thee, O Lorde, loose me out of the bondes of this rebuke, or els take me vtterly away from the earth.

16 Thou knowest Lorde, that I neuer had desire vnto man, and that I haue kept my soule cleane from all vncleanly lust:

17 I haue not kept compane with those that passe their time in sport, neither haue I made my selfe partaker with them that walke in light behauiour.

18 An husbande haue I consented to take, not for my pleasure, but in thy feare.

19 Now peraduenture, either I haue bene vnworthie of them, or els were they vnmete for me: for thou happily hast kept me to another husbande.

20 For why? thy counsell is not in the power of man.

21 But euery one that serueth thee, is sure of this, that if his life be in tryng, it shall be crowned, and if it be in trouble, that God no doubt shall deliuer him: and if his life be in chastening, that he shal haue leaue to come vnto thy mercie.

22 For thou hast no pleasure in our ‖ damnation: and why? after a storme, thou makest the weather fayre and still, after weeping & heauinesse, thou giuest great ioy. ‖Or, destruction.

23 Thy name, O God of Israel, be praysed for euer.

24 At the same time were both their prayers heard, in the sight of the maiestie of the higest God.

25 And Raphael the holy Angel of the Lord was sent to helpe them both, whose prayers ‖ came at one time together before God. ‖Or, were recited at one time together.

The iiii. Chapter.

Precepts and exhortations of Tobias to his sonne.

1 SO when Tobias thought his prayer to be heard, that he might dye, he called vnto him his sonne Tobias:

2 And sayd vnto him, My sonne, heare the words of my mouth, and lay them in thine heart as a foundation.

3 When God taketh away my soule, burie thou my body: and * honor thy mother in honour, all the dayes of her life. Exod.20.12.

4 For thou oughtest to remember, what, and how great perils she suffered for thee in her wombe.

5 And when thée also hath fulfilled the time of her life, burye her ‖ beside me. ‖Or, about.

6 Haue God in thy thought al the dayes of thy life, and beware, lest at any time thou consent vnto sinne, and lest thou let slippe the commandements of the Lorde our God.

7 * Giue almes of thy goods, and turne neuer thy face from the poore: & so shall it come to passe, that the face of the Lord shall not be turned away from thee. Pro.3.9.

8 * Be mercifull after thy power. Eccl.35.4.

9 If thou haue much, giue plenteously: if thou hast little, doe thy diligence gladly, to giue of that little:

10 For so gatherest thou thy selfe a good reward in the day of necessitie.

11 For * mercie deliuereth from all sinne, and from death, and suffereth not the soule to come into darkenesse. Eccl.29.15.

12 A great comfort is mercie before the high God, vnto all them that shewe it.

13 My sonne, * keepe thee well from all whoredome: and beside thy wife, suffer not thy selfe to knowe of sinne. 1.Thes.4.3.

14 Let neuer pride haue rule in thy minde, nor in thy word: for in * pryde began all destruction. Gen.3.5.

15 Whosoeuer

15 Whosoeuer worketh any thing for thée,
Leuit.19.13. *immediatly giue him his hyre, & looke that thy hyred seruants wages remaine not at all with thée.
Mat.7.12. 16 Looke that thou neuer doe vnto *another man, the thing that thou wouldest not another man should do vnto thée.
17 Eate thy breade with the hungry and
Luke 14.13. poore, and *couer the naked with thy clothes.
18 Set thy bread and wine vpon the burial of the righteous, and doe not thou eate and drinke thereof with the sinners.
19 Alke euer counsell at the wise.
20 Be alway praysing of God, and beseech him that he will ‖order thy wayes, ‖Or, direct.
and that whatsoeuer thou deuisest or takest in hande, it may remayne in him.
21 I certifie thée also my sonne, that whē thou wast yet but a babe, I deliuered tenne talents of siluer vnto Gabelus at Rages a citie of the Medes, and his hād writing haue I by me:
22 And therefore seeke some meanes, how thou mayest come by him, and receyue of him the sayd weight of siluer, and giue him his hand writing againe.
23 My sonne, be not afrayde: trueth it is,
Rom.8.17. we leade here a poore life, *but great good shal we haue if we feare God, and depart from all sinne, and do well.

The v. Chapter.

Tobias is sent to Rages: 5 He meeteth with the Angel Raphael, which did conduct him.

1 THen Tobias answered his father, & sayde, Father, al that thou hast commanded me, will I doe, and that diligently.
2 But how shall I require this money I cannot tell, neither doeth he knowe me, nor I him: what token shal I giue him? And as for the way thither, I neuer knewe it.
3 Then his father answered him, and said, I haue his hand writing by mee, which when thou shewest him, immediatly hee shall pay thée.
4 But goe thy way now, & get thée some faithful man to go with thée for an hyre, ỳ thou mayest receyue the money while I am yet liuing.
5 Then went Tobias out, and vpon the streete he found a fayre young man standing, gyrded vp, and as it were one ready to take his iourney.
6 And he knewe not that it was an Angel of God, but saluted him, and sayd, From whence art thou, thou good young man?
7 He answered, Of the children of Israel. And Tobias sayde vnto him, Knowest thou the way that leadeth vnto the countrey of the Medes?
8 He answered, I knowe it wel, and all ‖Or, wayes.
those ‖streetes haue I gone oft times, & haue lodged with our brother Gabelus that dwelleth in Rages a citie of the Medes, which lyeth vpon the mount Ecbatanis.
9 Tobias sayde vnto him, I pray thee tarry for mee, till I haue tolde my father these things.
10 Then went Tobias in, and tolde his father all: at the which his father marueyled, and prayed that he would come in vnto him.
11 Now when he came in, he saluted him, and sayd, Joy be with thée for euermore.
12 And olde Tobias sayde, What ioy can I haue, that sit here in darkenesse, and see not the light of heauen?
13 The yong man sayde vnto him, Be of good cheare, God shal helpe thée shortly.
14 And Tobias sayde vnto him, Canst thou bring my sonne to Gabelus vnto ỳ citie of Rages in Media? and when thou cōmest againe, I shal pay thee thy hyre.
15 And the Angel sayd vnto him, I shall leade thy sonne, and bring him to thee againe.
16 Then Tobias answered him, Tel mée, I pray thée, of what house, or of what tribe art thou?
17 The Angel Raphael saide vnto him, Seekest thou after the kinred of an hyreling, or an hyred man himselfe for thy sonne to goe with him?
18 But that I make thee not carefull, I am Azarias, ỳ sonne of great Ananias.
19 And Tobias answered, Thou art come of a great kinred: but I pray thée, be not displeased, that I desire to knowe thy kinred.
20 The angel sayde vnto him, Thy sonne shall I leade forth safely, and bring him whole and sound to thée againe.
21 Then answered Tobias and sayde, Well, go on your way, and God bee in your iourney, and his angel beare you company.
22 So when they had prepared al things that they would take with them in their iourney, Tobias bade his father and his mother farewel: and they went on their way both together.
23 Now when they were gone, his mother began to weepe, and sayde, *Thou staffe of our age hast thou taken away, & sent him from vs. *Tob.10.4.
24 Would God that money had neuer bene, for the which ỳ hast set him away.
25 For our pouertie was sufficient for vs: why, wee should haue counted it riches that we saw our sonne here.
26 Then sayd Tobias vnto her, Weepe not, our sonne shall goe safely, and come to vs againe sounde, and thyne eyes shall see him.
27 For I trust that the good Angel of God shall beare him companie, and order wel al the things that he doth, so that he shal come to vs againe with ioy.
28 At these wordes his mother left off from weeping, and helde her peace.

The vi. Chapter.

Tobias deliuered from the fish, 8 Raphael sheweth him certaine medicines. 19 Hee conducteth him toward de Sara.

1 SO Tobias went on his way, and a dog followed him, and the first night they abode by the water of Tigris.

2 Then went he out to wash his fete, and behold, there came forth an horrible fish to deuoure him.
3 Of whome Tobias was afrayde, and cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Lorde, he commeth vpon me.
4 And the angel sayd vnto him, Take him by the gill, and drawe him to thee. And hee did so, and drew him vnto the land: and the fish beganne to leape at his fete.
5 Then sayde the Angel vnto him, Take out the bowels of this fish: and as for ꝑ heart, the gall, and the liuer, kepe them by thee: for these things are necessarie & good for medicines.
6 Tobias did so, and rosted the fish, and they tooke it with them in their iourney: the residue they salted, as much as was sufficient for thē, till they came to Rages a citie of the Medes.
7 Then Tobias asked the Angel, and said vnto him, I pray thee, brother Azarias, tell mee, whereto are these things good of the fish that thou hast bidden mee kepe?
8 The angel answered him, and sayde, If thou layest a piece of the heart vpon the coales, the smoke therof driueth away all euill spirites, whether it bee from man or from woman, so that from thencefoorth the same shall come no more vnto them.
9 The gall is good to anoynt or to strike the eyes withall, whereas there is any blemish in them, so that they shall bee whole.
10 And Tobias sayd vnto him, Where wilt thou that we remaine? The angel answered,
Num.27.8. 11 And sayde, *Here is a nigh kinsman of thine, and of thy tribe, one Raguel by name, which hath a daughter called Sara, & hath neither sonne nor daughter but her.
12 All his good belongeth vnto thee, and thou must marrie her.
13 And therefore desire her of her father, & he shal giue her thee to wife.
14 Then answered Tobias, and sayd, As I vnderstand, thee hath bene maried to seuen husbandes, and they are all dead: and I haue heard say that the deuil slew them.
15 I am afrayde therefore, lest such things happen vnto me also: which if it come to passe, seeing I am the onely sonne of my father and my mother, I shoulde bring them in their age with sorowe to their graues.
16 Then said the Angel Raphael vnto him, Heare mee, and I wil tel thee what they be of whome the deuil hath power:
17 Namely, they that receiue marriage after such a fashion, that they thrust God out from them, and from their heart, & giue themselues to their owne lust, euen as it were *an horse & mule which haue no vnderstanding: vpon such hath the deuil power.
Psal.31.9.
18 But when thou takest her, and art come into the chamber, withholde thy selfe from her three dayes, and giue thy diligence vnto nothing but vnto prayer with her.
19 And in the first night rost the liuer of ꝑ fish, and the deuill shalbe driuen away.
20 The second night shalt thou be receiued into the cōpanie of ꝑ holy Patriarkes.
21 The third night shalt thou obteine the blessing of God, so that ‖ whole children ‖ Or, sound,
shall be borne of you.
22 After the third night, take the mayden in the feare of God, and more for the desire of children, then for any fleshly lust, ꝑ in the seede of Abraham thou mayest obteyne the blessing in children.

The vii. Chapter.

Tobias marrieth Sara Raguels daughter.

1 THen went they in vnto Raguel, which receyued them ioyfully.
2 And when Raguel looked vpon Tobias, hee sayde vnto Anna his wife, How like is this young man vnto my sisters sonne?
3 And when he had spoken this, he sayde, Whence bee ye, yee yong men, and our brethren? They said, Of ꝑ tribe of Nephthali, out of the captiuitie of Ninme.
4 Then sayde Raguel vnto them, Knowe ye my brother Tobias? They sayd, Yea, we know him well.
5 And when he had spoken much good of him, the Angel sayd vnto Raguel, Tobias of whome thou askest, is this yong mans father.
6 Then Raguel bowed himselfe downe, & wept, and tooke him about the necke, & kissed him,
7 And sayd, Gods blessing haue thou, my sonne, for thou art the sonne of a good vertuous man.
8 And Anna his wife, & Sara his daughter wept also.
9 Nowe when they had talked together, Raguel bade kill a wether, and to make a feast: and when he had exhorted them to sit downe to dynner,
10 Tobias sayde, I wil neither eate nor drinke here this day, except thou first graunt me my petition, and promise me to giue mee thy daughter Sara.
11 When Raguel heard this, he was astonied: for hee knewe what had happened vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her: and he beganne to feare that it should chaunce vnto him in like maner. And while he stoode so in a doubt, & gaue the yong man no answere,
12 The Angel sayde vnto him, Feare not to giue him thy daughter, for vnto this man that feareth God, belongeth thy daughter to wife: therefore might none other haue her.
13 Then sayde Raguel, I doubt not but God hath accepted my prayers & teares in his sight:
14 And I beleeue he caused you to come vnto mee for the same intent, that this daughter of mine might bee mar-

rped

rped in her owne kinred, according to the
Num.36.6. *lawe of Moses: and now doubt thou
not, but I will giue her vnto thee.
15 So he tooke the right hād of his daughter, and gaue her into the right hande of Tobias, & said, The God of Abrahām, the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob be with you, ioyne you together, and fulfill his blessing in you.
16 And they tooke a letter, and made a writing of the mariage.
17 And then made they merie, and praysed God.
18 And Raguel called Anna his wife vnto him, and bade her prepare another chamber.
19 And thither hee brought Sara his daughter, and she wept.
20 Then sayde hee vnto her, Be of good cheare, my daughter: the Lord of heauen giue thee ioy, for the heauines that thou hast suffered.

The viii. Chapter.

Tobias driueth away the euill spirite. 4 He prayeth to God with his wife. 11 Raguel prepareth a graue for his sonne in lawe. 16 Raguel blesseth the Lorde.

1 NOwe after that they had supped, they brought the yong man in to her.
2 Then thought Tobias vpon þ̄ words of the Angel, and tooke out of his bagge a piece of the liuer of the fish, and layde it vpon the hot coales.
3 So the Angel Raphael tooke holde of the deuill, and sent him away, & bounde him in the wildernesse of the higher Egypt.
4 Then spake Tobias vnto the virgine, and sayde, Vp Sara, let vs make our prayer vnto God to day, to morow, and
‖Or, the third day. ‖ouermorow: for these three nights will we ‖ reconcile our selues with God: and
‖Or, ioyne our selues to God. when the thirde holy night is past, wee shall ioyne together in the dutie of marriage.
5 For wee are the children of holy men, and wee may not come together as the heathen that know not God.
6 Then stoode they vp both together, and besought God earnestly ‖ that hee would
‖Or, that health be giuen them. preserue them.
7 And Tobias saide, O Lord God of our fathers, praised bee thou of heauen and earth, of the sea, welles, and floods, and of all thy creatures that be therein.
Gen.2.7. 8 Thou* madest Adam of the moulde of the earth, and gauest him Eua for an helper.
9 And now Lord, thou knowest that it is not because of voluptuousnesse, that I take this sister of mine to wife, but onely for the loue of children, in whome thy name may be blessed for euer.
10 And Sara sayd, Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs, and let vs both come whole and sound together to a good age.
11 And about the cocke crowing it came to passe, that Raguel called his seruants:
12 And they went with him to make a graue.
13 For he said, It is chaunced nowe vnto him peraduenture, as it did vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her.
14 Now when they had made the graue, Raguel came againe to his wife, and said vnto her, Sende one of thy maidens to looke if he be dead, that I may burye him afore it be light day.
15 So she sent a maiden to see: which when she came into the chamber, found them whole and sound, sleeping together.
16 And so she came againe, and brought good tydings: then Raguel and Anna his wife praysed the Lord,
17 And sayde, Praysed be thou, O Lorde God of Israel, that it is not happened vnto vs as we thought.
18 For thou hast dealt mercifully with vs, and put away from vs the enemie that persecuted vs,
19 And hast shewed mercy vnto ponder two, the onely borne children of their parents: O Lorde, cause them to magnifie thee more perfectly, and to offer the sacrifice of thy praise and of their health: that al people may know that thou onely art God in all the earth.
20 And immediatly Raguel commanded his seruāts to fil the graue that they had made, with earth, afore it was light:
21 And bade his wife prepare a feast, and to make readie all things that were necessary for meate, to such as went by the way.
22 He caused two fat kine also and foure wethers to be slaine, & meates to be prepared for all his neighbours & friends.
23 And Raguel charged Tobias to remaine with him two wekes.
24 As for all the good that he had, he gaue Tobias the halfe of it, & made this writing, þ̄ the halfe which remained, should fall vnto Tobias after their death.

The ix. Chapter.

The Angel goeth to Gabelus at the desire of Tobias: which deliuereth the letter, and receiueth the money.

1 THen Tobias called vnto him the Angel, whome he thought to haue bene a man, and sayde vnto him, Brother Azarias, I pray thee hearken vnto my words.
2 If I should giue my selfe to be thy seruant, I shall not deserue thy prouidence.
3 Neuertheless, I beseech thee that thou wilt take the beasts, & the seruants, and go vnto Gabelus in Rages þ̄ citie of the Medes, and deliuer him his hand writing, and receiue the money of him, and pray him to come to my marriage.
4 For thou knowest thy selfe that my father doeth number the dayes: and if I tarrie one day too long, he will be sorie in his minde.
5 Now seest thou how earnestly Raguel hath required mee, so that I can not say him nay.
6 Then tooke Raphael foure of Raguels seruants,

seruants, and two camels, and went vnto Rages the citie of the Medes: and when he had found Gabelus, hee gaue him his hand writing, and receiued all the money.

7 He tolde him also of Tobias the sonne of Tobi, howe all things had happened: and caused him to come with him to the marriage.

8 Nowe when he came into the house of Raguel, he found Tobias sitting at the table: and he leaped vp, and they kissed one another, and Gabelus wept, and prayed God,

9 And sayde, The blessing of the God of Israel haue thou, for thou art the sonne of a right vertuous and iust man, and of one that feareth God, and giueth great almes:

10 And blessing haue thy wife, and your elders,

11 That ye may see your children, & your childrens children vnto the thirde and fourth generation: and your seed be blessed of the God of Israel, which reigneth world without ende.

12 And when they all had sayde Amen, they went to the feast: but with the feare of the Lorde helde they the feast of the marriage.

The x. Chapter.

1 *Tobias and his wife thinke long for their sonne.* 10 *Raguel sendeth away Tobias and Sara.*

1 NOw while yong Tobias made long tarying, by reason of the mariage, his father was full of care and heauinesse, saying, Canst thou thinke what should be the cause that my sonne tarryeth so long? or why he should be kept so long there?

2 Thinkest thou Gabelus is dead, and no man will giue him the money?

3 Thus began he to be very sorowfull, he and Anna his wife with him: and began to weepe both together, because their sonne was not come againe vnto them at the day appointed.

4 As for his mother, she wept with discomfortable teares, and sayd, Wo is me my sonne, Oh what ayled vs to send thee away into a strange countrey, thou light of our eyes, thou * staffe of our age, thou comfort of our life, thou hope of our generation? Psal. 5.19.

5 Seeing all the things that we haue are onely in thee, wee should not haue sent thee away from vs.

6 Then Tobias comforted her and sayd, Holde thy peace, and be not discomforted, our sonne is whole and sound: the man that we sent him withall, is faythfull ynough.

7 Neuertheless, she might in no wise be comforted: but dayly went out, looked about, and went about all the streetes whereby she thought he should come againe, that if it were possible, she might see him comming afarre off:

8 But Raguel said vnto his sonne in law, Be merie here, and I shall send a messenger vnto thy father Tobias, to tell him that thou art in good health.

9 Tobias sayde vnto him, I am sure that my father and my mother count euerie day, and that their hearts are sore.

10 So when Raguel had prayed Tobias with many words, and he would in no wise heare him, he deliuered Sara vnto him, and the halfe part of all his goods, in seruants, and handmaidens, in sheepe, in camels, and in kine, and much money: and so sent him away from him with health and ioy,

11 And said, The holy Angel of the Lorde be with you in your iourney, and bring you forth safe and sound: that yee may find all things in good case with your elders, and that mine eyes may see your children afore I die.

12 So the elders embraced their daughter, kissed her, and let her goe:

13 Exhorting her to honour her father and mother in lawe, to loue her husbande, to rule wel her household, to keepe her house in good order, and to shew her selfe faultlesse.

The xi. Chapter.

1 *The returne of Tobias to his father.* 11 *Howe he was receiued.* 15 *His father hath his sight restored, and praiseth the Lord.*

1 AS they nowe were going homewarde againe, vpon the eleuenth day they came to Charran, which lyeth in the halfe way towarde Ninine.

2 And the Angel sayde, Brother Tobias, thou knowest howe thou hast left thy father.

3 Therefore if it please thee, we two will goe before, and let the housholde, with thy wife and the cattell, come faire and softly after vs.

4 And when Tobias was content that they should goe before, Raphael sayde vnto him, Take of the gall of the fish with thee: for it shall be necessarie. So Tobias tooke of the gall, and they went their way:

5 But Anna the mother of Tobias sate dayly by the way side vpon the toppe of an hill, from whence she might see farre about her.

6 And while she was wayting there for his comming, she looked afarre off, and anon she perceiued her sonne comming, and ran and tolde her husband, saying, Behold, thy sonne commeth.

7 And Raphael sayde vnto Tobias, As soone as thou commest into the house, immediatly worship the Lord thy God, and giue thankes vnto him: then goe to thy father, and kisse him.

8 And straightwayes strike his eies ouer with the gall of the fish that thou hast brought with thee: for bee sure that his eyes shall straightway be opened, and thy father shall see the light of heauen, & shall reioyce at the sight of thee.

9 Then the dog that had bene with them in their iourney ranne before, and came as

as a messenger, and wagged his tayle for gladnesse.

10 So the blinde father arose, and began to runne, and stumbled with his feete: and gaue a seruant his hand, and ranne to meete his sonne,

11 Receiued him, and kissed him, hee and his wife, and they both began to weepe for ioy.

12 Now when they had worshipped and thanked God, they sate downe.

13 Then tooke Tobias of the fish gall, and anoynted his fathers eyes:

14 And taried halfe an houre, and then began the blemish to go out of his eyes, like as it had bene the whyte skinne of an egge:

15 Which Tobias tooke and drewe from his eyes, and immediatly hee receiued his sight.

16 Then they praised God, hee and his wife, and all they that knewe him.

17 And Tobias saide, O Lord God of Israel, I giue thee prayse and thankes, for thou hast chastened mee, and made mee whole: and loe, nowe doe I see my sonne Tobias.

18 After seuen dayes came Sara his sonnes wife also whole and sounde, with all the housholde and cattell, with Camels, and much money of his wiues, and with the money that hee had receiued of Gabelus.

19 And hee tolde his father and his mother, all the benefites which God had done for him by the man that led him.

20 Achior also and Nabath, Tobias sisters sonnes came, and were glad, and reioyced with him, by reason of all the good things that God had shewed vnto him: and so for the space of seuen dayes they made merrie, and were right ioyfull euery one.

The xii. Chapter.

Tobias declareth to his father, the pleasures that Raphael had done him: 5 The which hee woulde recompense.

1 THen Tobias called his sonne vnto him, and said, What may wee giue this holy mã that ‖ went with thee? ‖ Or, came.

2 Tobias answered his father, and said, Father, what rewarde shall wee giue him? or what thing can deserue his benefites?

3 He hath bene my guide, and brought me safe againe, hee receiued the money from Gabelus, hee caused mee to get my wife, he droue the euill spirit from her, he hath bene an occasion of gladnesse to her father and mother, he deliuered me that I was not deuoured of the fish, he hath made thee to see the light of heauen: yea, we all haue receiued great good of him.

4 How should we worthily deserue these things vnto him? But, I pray thee my father, that thou wilt desire him, if happily he will vouchsafe, to take with him the halfe of all that we haue brought.

5 So the father and the sonne called him, tooke him aside, and began to pray him, that hee woulde bee content to take in good worth, the halfe part of all that they had brought.

6 Then said he secretly vnto them, Praise ye the God of heauen, and giue thankes vnto him before all men liuing: for hee hath shewed his mercy vnto you.

7 It is good to hide the kings secrete: but to shewe and to prayse the workes of God, it is an honourable thing.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and mercy is better then to howde vp treasures of golde.

9 For mercy deliuereth frõ death, cleanseth sinne, and causeth to finde mercy & life euerlasting.

10 But they that doe sinne and vnrighteousnes, are the enemies of their owne soule.

11 Wherefore I tell you the trueth, & will hide no secret thing from you.

12 When thou prayedst with teares, and buriedst the dead, and leftest thy dinner, and hiddest the dead in thine house vpon the day time, that thou mightest burie them in the night, I offered thy prayer before the Lord.

13 And because thou wast accept and beloued of God, it was necessary that tẽptation should trie thee.

14 And nowe hath the Lorde sent mee to heale thee, & to deliuer Sara thy sonnes wife from the euil spirit.

15 For I am Raphael an Angel, one of ꝑ seuen that stand before the Lord.

16 When they heard this, they were sore afraide, and trembled, and fell down vpon their faces vnto the ground.

17 Then saide the Angel, Peace bee with you, feare not.

18 For whereas I haue bene with you, it is the will of God: giue prayse & thanks vnto him.

19 *You thought that I did eate and dринke with you, but I vse meate that is inuisible, and drinke that cannot bee seene of men. *Gen.18.7. iudi.13.16.

20 Nowe therefore is the time that I must turne againe vnto him that sent me: but be ye thankefull vnto God, and tell out all his wonderous workes.

21 And when he had spoken these words, he was taken away out of their sight, so that they could see him no more.

22 Then fell they downe flat vpon their faces, by the space of three houres, and prayed God: and when they rose vp, they told all his wonderous workes.

The xiii. Chapter.

A thankesgiuing of Tobias, who exhorteth all to praise the Lord.

1 THe olde Tobias opened his mouth, and prayed the Lord, & saide, Great art thou, O Lord, for euermore, and thy kingdome world without end.

2 For thou *scourgest and healest, thou leadest vnto hel, and bringest out againe: and there is none that may escape thine hande. *Deut.32.39. Sap.16.13.

3 O giue thankes vnto the Lorde, ye chil-

dren

dren of Israel, and praise him in the sight of the heathen:
4 For among þ heathen which know him not, hath he scattered you, to the intent that ye should shewe foorth his marueilous workes, & cause them for to know, that there is none other God almightie but he.
5 He hath chastened vs for our misdeedes, and for his owne mercies sake shall hee saue vs.
6 Consider then howe he hath dealt with you, and praise him with feare & dread: and magnifie þ euerlasting king in your workes.
7 I will praise him euen in the lande of my captiuitie, for hee hath shewed his maiestie vnto a sinfull people.
8 Turne you therefore, O ye sinners, and doe righteousnes before God, and be pœ sure that hee will shewe his mercy vpon you.
9 As for me and my soule, we wil reioyce in God.
10 O praise the Lorde all ye his chosen: holde the dayes of gladnesse, & be thankfull vnto him.
11 O Hierusalem thou citie of God, the Lord hath punished thée for the workes of thine owne handes.
12 O praise the Lorde in thy good things, and giue thãkes to the euerlasting God, that he may build vp his tabernacle againe in thee, that he may cal againe vnto thee all such as be in captiuitie, and that thou mayest haue ioy for euermore.
13 With a faire light shalt thou shine, and all the endes of the worlde shall honour thée.
Esai.49.18. act.2.5. 14 The * people shall come vnto thée from farre, they shall bring giftes, and worship the Lord in thee, and thy lande shall they haue for a sanctuarie: for they shall call vpon the great name in thee.
15 Cursed shall they bee that despise thee, and all that blaspheme thée shall be condemned: but blessed shall they bee that builde thee vp.
16 As for thée, thou shalt reioyce in thy children: for they all shall be blessed, and gathered together vnto the Lord.
17 Blessed are all they that loue thée, and that be glad of thy peace.
18 Praise thou the Lord, O my soule: for the Lord our God hath deliuered his citie Hierusalem from all her troubles.
19 I will count my selfe happie, if my seed remaine to see the cleerenesse of Hierusalem.
Apoc.21.18. 20 The * gates of Hierusalem shall bee builded with Saphir and Smaragde, & all the compasse of her walles with precious stones.
21 All her streetes shalbe paued with white and faire stone, and in all streetes shall Alleluia be sung.
22 Praised be the Lord which hath exalted her, that his kingdome may be vpon her for euermore, Amen.

The xiiii. Chapter.

5 Lessons of Tobias to his sonne. 6 He propheciech the destruction of Nimue, 7 and the restoring of Hierusalem and the temple.

1 AND so Tobias made an ende of speaking: and after that Tobias had gotte his sight againe, he lined fourtie and two yeres, and sawe his childrens children.
2 Nowe when hee was an hundred and two yeres olde, he died, and was buried honourably in Ninine.
3 For when he was fiue and fiftie yeres of age, hee lost the sight of his eyes: and when he was threescore yeres olde, hee gate his sight againe.
4 The residue of his life led he in ioy, and increased well in the feare of God, and departed in peace.
5 But in the houre of his death, he called vnto him his sonne Tobias, and seuen young ‖ springales his sonnes children, and said vnto them,
6 The destruction of Ninine is at hande (for the word of the Lorde cannot faile) and our brethrẽ that are scattered out of þ lãd of Israel, shal come thither againe.
7 And the whole land þ of it hath bene waste, shalbe filled, and the house of God that was * burnt in it, shalbe builded againe: and all such as feare God, shal returne thither.
8 The Heathen then also shall forsake their idoles, and come to Hierusalem, & dwell there:
9 And all the kings of the earth shall bee glad in her, and worship the Lorde God of Israel.
10 And therfore, my children, heare your father, * serue the Lord in the trueth, seeke after his will, to do the thing that pleaseth him:
11 Commande your children that they do right, giue almes, be mindefull of God, and euer to bee thankefull vnto him in trueth, and with all their power.
12 Heare me nowe therefore, my childrẽ, and abide not here: but in what day soeuer ye haue buried your mother by me in one sepulchre, get you from hence:
13 For I see that the wickednes of it shall bring it to destruction and ende.
14 After the death of his mother, Tobias departed away from Ninine, with his wife and children, and with his childrẽs children, and came againe to his father and mother in lawe,
15 And found them whole, and in a good age, and tooke the care of them: and hee closed their eyes, and was heire vnto all Raguels goods, and sawe the fifth generation, and his childrens children.
16 And ninetie and nine yeres being ended in the feare of God, they buried him with ioy.
17 And al his kinred & posteritie cõtinued in a good life & holy cõuersation: so that they were loued & accepted both of God and men, & of all the people of the land.

‖ Or, young impes.

1. Esd. 3.8, and 6.14.

Deut.6.13. Iosu.24.14. 1. reg.7.3.

The ende of the booke of Tobias. ¶ The

The booke of Iudith.

The first Chapter.

2 *The building of Ecbatanis.* 5 *Nabuchodonosor made warre against Arphaxad, & ouercame him.* 12 *He threatneth them that would not helpe him.*

1 ARphaxad the King of the Medes, subdued many people vnto his dominion, and builded a strong citie, which he called Ecbatanis.

2 The walles of it made he of free stone, foure square, seuentie cubites high, and thirtie cubites broade: he made towres thereupon an hundred cubites high.

3 But along the foure corners, euery side was twentie foote broade, he made the portes in the height, like as the towres.

4 This king trusted in his mightie hoste, and in his glorious charets.

5 So in the twelfth yeere of his reigne, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians, which reigned in the great citie of Ninive, fought against Arphaxad:

6 And ouercame him in the great fielde called Ragau, beside Euphrates, and Tigris, and Jadason, in the field of Erioth the king of the Elikes.

7 Then was the kingdome of Nabuchodonosor exalted, and his heart was lift vp: and he sent vnto all them that dwelt in Cilicia, in Damascus and Libanus:

8 And vnto the heathen that dwelt in Carmel & Cedar, and to such as dwelt in Galilee in the great fielde of Esdrelon:

9 To all them that dwelt in Samaria, and beyond the water of Jordane vnto Hierusalem, and the whole land of Jesse, vnto the borders of Ethiopia:

10 Vnto al these did Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians send messengers.

11 But they al with one consent would not agree vnto him, and sent the messengers againe emptie, & put them away without honour.

12 Then Nabuchodonosor the king tooke indignation at all those landes, & sware by his throne & by his kingdome, that he would be auenged of all those countreys.

The ii. Chapter.

Nabuchodonosor commanded presumptuously that all people should be brought in subiection.

1 IN the thirteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonosor, vpō the twentie & two day of the first moneth, it was deuised in the court of Nabucodonosor the king of the Assyrians, that he would reuenge himselfe.

2 So he called vnto him all the elders, all his captaines and men of warre, and shewed them his secrete counsell,

3 And tolde them that his purpose was to bring the whole earth vnder his dominion.

4 Now when they were all content with this saying, Nabuchodonosor the king called Holophernes the chiefe captaine of his warres,

5 And said vnto him, Goe thy way forth against all the kingdomes of the West, and specially against those that haue despised my commandement.

6 Thou shalt spare no realme, all strong cities shalt thou bring in subiection vnto me.

7 Then Holophernes called together all the captaines and rulers of al the power in Assyria, and mustered the souldiours vnto the hoste, like as the king commanded him, namely an hundred and twentie thousande fighting men vpon foote, and twelue thousande archers vpon horsebacke.

8 All his ordinance sent he before with an innumerable multitude of Camels, so that the hoste was well prouided for with oxen and small cattell, & that without number.

9 He appointed to prepare corne out of all Syria in his passage.

10 Much gold and siluer also tooke he out of the kings house.

11 So hee tooke his iourney, and all his host, with charets, horsemen, & archers: of whom there were so many, that they couered the ground of the lande, like the grasshoppers.

12 And when he was come past the borders of the Assyrians, he came towarde the great mountaines of Ange, which lie vpon the left side of Cilicia: and so hee went vp into all their castels, and wonne euery strong holde.

13 As for the wealthie citie of Melothus he brake it downe, & spoyled all the children of Tharsis, & the Ismaelites, which lay toward the wildernes, and vpon the South side of the land of Chellon.

14 He went ouer Euphrates also, & came into Mesopotamia, and brake downe all the high cities that were there, from the brooke of Mambre, till a man come to the sea:

15 And he tooke the borders in, from Cilicia vnto the coastes of Japhet, towarde the South.

16 He carried away all the Madianites, and spoyled all their goods, and whosoeuer withstoode him, he slue them with the sworde.

17 After this, he went downe into the field of Damascus in the time of harnest, and burnt vp all the corne, and all the trees and vines he caused to be cut downe:

18 And the feare of him fell vpon all them that dwelt on the earth.

The iii. Chapter.

1 *The people subiect to Holophernes.* 12 *He destroyed their gods, that Nabuchodonosor might onely be worshipped.*

1 So

1 SO the kings and princes of all the cities and landes, sent their Ambassadours, namely, they of Syria & Mesopotamia, Syria Sobal, and Libya, and Cilicia, which came to Holophernes, and sayde,

2 Let thy wrath cease toward vs: it is better for vs to serue the great king Nabuchodonosor with our liues, and to be subiect vnto thée, then that we shoulde die, and with our slaughter suffer the euils of our bondage.

3 All our cities and possessions, al mountaines and hilles, all fieldes, great and small, cattell, théepe, goates, horses, and camels, all our goods and houlholds, be in thy power.

4 Vnder thy subiection bee all that wée haue.

5 We our selues, and also our children, will be thy seruants.

6 Come vnto vs, peaceable lorde, and vse our seruice at thy pleasure.

7 Then came Holophernes downe from the mountaines, with horsemen & great power, and conquered all strong fenced cities, and all that dwelt in the land.

8 And out of al cities he tooke strong men, and such as were méete for the warre to helpe them.

9 And there came such a feare vpon those countreys, that the indwellers of all the cities, the princes and rulers, and the people together, went forth to méete him as he came:

10 And receiued him honourably with garlandes and torches, with daunces, tabrets, and pipes.

11 Neuertheless, though they did this, yet might they not swage his rigorous stomacke,

12 But he destroyed their cities, & hewed downe their woods.

13 For Nabuchodonosor the king had commanded him that hee should roote out all the gods of the ‖ lande, to the intent that hee onely might bee called and taken for god of the nations, which Holophernes with his power might bring vnder him.

14 So went he thorow Syria Sobal, and thorowe all Appamea, and all Mesopotamia, and came to the Idumeans in the land of Gabaa,

15 And tooke their cities, & remained there thirtie dayes, in which space he caused al the whole multitude of his host to be gathered together.

‖ Or, earth.

The iiii. Chapter.

Eliacim the priest writeth to Bethulia, that they should fortifie themselues. 8 They cried to the Lord, and humbled themselues before him.

1 WHen the children of Israel that dwelt in Iurie heard this, they were sore afrayde of him.

2 There came such trembling also and feare vpon them, least he should doe vnto the citie of Hierusalem and the temple of the Lorde, as hee had done to other cities and their temples,

3 So they sent into all Samaria rounde about vnto Iericho, tooke in and occupied all the toppes of the mountaines,

4 And made fast ỳ townes with walles, and prepared corne for them against the battaile.

5 Eliacim also the priest wrote vnto all them that dwelt toward Esdrelõ, which lieth ouer against the great field by Dothain, and vnto all those by whom men might haue passage vnto them,

6 That they should take in the wayes of the mountaines, whereby there might be any way and passage vnto Hierusalem, and that they should holde diligent watch where any straite was betwixt the mountaines.

7 And the children of Israel did as Eliacim the Priest of the Lord had commanded them.

8 And all the people cried vnto the Lorde earnestly, and humbled their soules with fasting and prayers, they and their wiues:

9 The Priests put on hearie clothes, and laid the yong babes before the temple of the Lorde, and couered the altar of the Lord with an hearie cloth:

10 And with one accorde they cryed vnto the Lorde God of Israel, that their children should not be giuen into a pray, and their wiues into a spoyle, that their cities should not be layde waste, and that their ‖ sanctuarie should not be vnhalowed, and so they to bee a shame and rebuke vnto the heathen.

‖ Or, holy things.

11 Then Eliacim the high Priest of the Lord, went round about all Israel, and spake vnto them,

12 Saying, Be ye sure that the Lorde will heare your petitions, if ye continue stedfast in fastings and prayers in the sight of the Lord.

13 Remember * Moses the seruant of the Lord, which ouerthrew the Amalekites that trusted in their might and power, in their hoste, in their shields, in their charets, and horsemen, not with weapons, but with holy prayers.

* Exod. 17. 12.

14 Euen so shall all the enemies of Israel be, if ye continue in this worke that ye haue begunne.

15 So vpon this exhortation, they continued in prayer before the Lord.

16 Insomuch that they which offered burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde, offered the offrings vnto the Lord, being arayed in hearie clothes, and had ashes vpon their heades.

17 And they all besought God from their whole heart, that he would visite his people of Israel.

The v. Chapter.

Achior the Ammonite doeth declare to Holophernes of the maner of the Israelites.

1 AND worde came to Holophernes the prince of the warre of the Assyrians, that the children of Israel prepared themselues to make resistance, and howe they had stopped the wayes betwixt

betwixt the mountaines.

2 Then was he exceeding wroth, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon,

3 And saide vnto them, Tell mee, what people is this that keepeth in the mountaines? Or what maner, and how great cities theirs are? What is their power? Or what maner of host haue they? Who is their captaine?

4 And why doe they despise vs more then all those that dwell in the East, & come not forth to meete vs, that they might receiue vs with peace?

Iud.11.7. 5 Then * Achior the captaine of all the Ammonites, answered, and saide, Sir, if it please thee to heare, I wil tell þ trueth before thee, concerning this people that dwell in the mountaines, and there shall no vntrueth goe out of my mouth.

6 This people is of the generation of the Chaldees:

Gen.11.31. 7 They dwelt first in * Mesopotamia, for they woulde not followe the gods of their fathers that were in the lande of the Chaldees:

8 And so forsoke they the custome of their forefathers which had many gods, and worshipped one God that made heauen and earth: which also * commanded them that they should goe from thence and dwell at Charran.

Gen.12.1.

Gen.41.54. and 46.6. 9 * Nowe when there came a dearth into the whole lande, they went downe to Egypt, and there they dwelt foure hundred yeres, in the which they multiplyed greatly, that their hoste might not be numbred.

Exod.1.8. 10 * And when the king of Egypt oppressed them, and poked them in building of his cities, with making of clay, & bricke, they cryed vnto God their Lord, which punished the whole lād of Egypt with diuers plagues.

Exod.14.4. 11 * And when the Egyptians had cast them out, and the plague ceassed from them, and they following after them to take them, and to bring them againe into their bondage:

12 While they were fleeing away, the God of heauen opened the sea, so that the waters stood fast vpon both the sides as a wall: and these went thorow the bottome of the sea dryshodde.

13 In the which place when an innumerable people of the Egyptians followed vpon them, they were so ouerwhelmed with the waters, that there remained not one to tell them that came after how it happened.

14 So when this people was passed thorowe the *red sea, they came into the wildernesse of mount Sina, where neuer man might dwell afore, and where the sonne of man had neuer rested.

Exod.16.1.

Exod.15.25. 15 There were the bitter * waters made sweete for them, that they might drinke, and fourtie yeres had they meate from heauen.

16 Whersoeuer they went, without bow and arrowe, without buckler or sworde, their God fought for them, and caused them to haue the victorie.

17 Yea, no man was able to hurt this people, except it were when they departed vnfaithfully from the worshipping of the Lord their God.

18 But as oft as they worshipped any other beside their God, hee gaue them ouer to be spoyled, to be slayne, and to bee put to confusion.

19 Neuertheless, as oft as they were sory for their departing from the worship of their God: the same God of heauen gaue them power and strength to withstand their enemies.

Iosu.12.21. 20 Moreouer, they * slue the king of the Chanaanites, Iebusites, Pherezites, Hethites, Yenites, and Amorites, and al the mightie in Hesebon, and tooke their landes and cities in possession:

21 And so long as they sinned not in the sight of their God, it went wel with thē: for their God hateth vnrighteousnesse.

Iud.2.11. 22 * For in times past, when they went out of the way which God had giuen *4.king.25.1.* them, that they should walke in it, they were destroyed in diuers battailes of many nations, and many of them were caried away prisoners vnto a straunge countrey.

1.Esd.1.x. 23 * But nowe lately they haue turned them selues againe vnto the Lorde their God, and are come together againe out of the countreys where they were scattered abroade: and thus haue they conquered these mountaines, and dwell therein: and as for Hierusalem where their sanctuarie is, they haue it againe in possession.

24 And therefore, my Lorde, make diligent inquisition, if this people haue done wickednesse in the sight of their God, then let vs goe vp against them: for doubtlesse their God shal deliuer them into thine handes, and subdue them vnto thy power.

25 But if this people haue not displeased their God, we shall not bee able to withstande them: for their God shall defende them, and so shall we bee a shame to all the world.

26 Nowe when Achior had spoken out these wordes, all the great men of Holophernes were wroth, and thought to slay him, and said one to another,

27 What is hee this which dare say that the children of Israel are able to withstande Nabuchodonosor the king, and his hostes? whereas they are an vnweaponed people, without strength or vnderstanding of the feates of warre.

28 That Achior therefore may knowe that he hath deceiued vs, we will goe vp into the mountaines: & when the mightie men of them are taken, he with them shalbe stickt with the sword:

29 That all the people may knowe that Nabuchodonosor is the god of þ earth, and that there is none other beside him.

The

The vi. Chapter.

Holophernes blasphemeth God whome Achior confessed.

1 SO when they had left off speaking, Holophernes toke soze indignation, and said vnto Achioz,

2 Foz so much as thou hast prophecied vnto vs, saying that the people of * Israel shalbe defended of their God: I will shew thee that there is no God but Nabuchodonosoz. *Iud 5.5.*

3 Yea, when wee slay them all as one man, thou also shalt perish with them through the swoꝛd of the Assyrians, and all Israel shalbe destroyed with thée:

4 And then shalt thou feele that Nabuchodonosoz is the loꝛd of þ whole earth: then shall the swoꝛd of my knighthode go thoꝛowe thy sides, and thou shalt fall down stickt amõg þ woũded of Israel, & ‖ shalt not come to thy selfe againe, but be vtterly destroyed with them. ‖ *Or, shalt not drawe breath againe.*

5 Furthermoze, if thou thinkest thy pꝛophecie to bee true, why doest thou then chãge thy colour? why art thou afraid? thinkest thou that my woꝛdes are not able to be perfourmed?

6 But that thou maiest knowe that thou shalt feele these things with them, beholde, from this houre foꝛth, will I send thee vnto ponder people, þ when the punishmẽt of my swoꝛde (which they haue woꝛthily deserued) falleth vpon them, thou maiest be punished with them.

7 So Holophernes commanded his seruants to take Achioz, and to carie him vnto Bethulia, and to deliuer him into the handes of the childzen of Israel.

8 Then Holophernes seruantes tooke him, and went thoꝛowe the plaine fielde: but whẽ they dꝛewe nigh vnto the moũtaines, the sling callers came out against them.

9 Neuertheleſſe, they gate them away by the side of the mountaine, and bound Achioz hand and foote to a tꝛée, and so left him bounde with wyths, and turned againe vnto their loꝛde.

10 After that, the childzen of Israel went downe from Bethulia, came vnto him, loosed him, bꝛought him into Bethulia, set him in the middest of the people, and asked him what the matter was that the Assyrians had left him bound?

11 Oſias the sonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Charmi, which is also called Gothoniel were the principal rulers at the same time.

12 Now when Achioz stoode in the midst of the Senatours, and befoꝛe them all, he told them what answere he gaue Holophernes to the thing that he asked him, & how Holophernes people would haue slayne him foꝛ so saying,

13 And howe Holophernes himselfe was wꝛoth, and commãded him foꝛ the same cause to be deliuered vnto þ Israelites: that when hee ouercame the childzen of Israel he might commande Achioz also to be put to death with diuers toꝛmẽts, because he saide, The God of heauen is their defender.

14 And when Achioz had plainely toꝛde out all these things, all the people fell downe vpon their faces, pꝛaysing the Loꝛd, and powzed out their pꝛayers together vnto the Loꝛd, with a generall cõplaint and weeping,

15 And said, O Loꝛde God of heauen and of earth, beholde their pꝛide, and looke vpon our lowlinesse, and consider howe it standeth with thy saintes, and make it to bee knowen that thou foꝛsakest not those which holde them fast by thee, and howe that thou bringest them lowe that pꝛesume of themselues, and make their boast in their owne strength.

16 So when the weeping and pꝛayer of the people (which they had made the whole day long, was ended) they comfoꝛted Achioz,

17 Saying, The God of our fathers, whose power and strength thou hast pꝛaysed, shall so rewarde thee, that thou shalt rather sée their destruction.

18 When the Loꝛde our God then shall giue his seruants this libertie, God bee also with thée among vs: so that as it shall please thée, so thou with all thine maiest dwell with vs.

19 Now when Oſias had ended the coũsell, he toke him into his house, & made a great supper,

20 Called the elders to it: & so they refreshed themselues after the fasting.

21 And afterward was all the people called together, which made their pꝛayers all the night long ‖ in the congregation, and besought þ God of Israel foꝛ helpe. ‖ *Or, within the Church.*

The vii. Chapter.

Holophernes doeth besiege Bethulia.

1 THe next day Holophernes commanded his hoste to go vp against Bethulia.

2 There were an hundzed and twentie thousand fighting men on foote, and two and twentie thousand hoꝛsemen, beside the pꝛeparing of them that were wonne, & came to them on euery side out of þ countreys & cities which he had taken.

3 All these pꝛepared themselues vnto the battell against the Israelites, and came on by the hill side, vnto the top that looketh ouer against Dothain, from the place which is called Belma, vnto Chelmon, that lieth toward Eldzelon.

4 Now when the childzen of Israel sawe so great a multitude of the Assyrians, they fell downe flat vpon the grounde, strawed ashes vpon their heades, and pꝛayed with one accoꝛde that the God of Israel would shewe his mercie vpon his people.

5 And so they toke their weapons, and sate betwixt the mountaines in the narrowe place, and kept the way day and night.

6 But while Holophernes was going round about, he found the waterspring, which from the South side was con-

ured

ueped into the citie by a conduite, and he commanded their conduite to bee cut in ſunder.

7 There were welles alſo not farre from the wals, which they vſed ſecretly, more for pleaſure, ‖ then for neceſſitie.

‖ Or, then to drinke them.

8 Then went the Ammonites and the Moabites vnto Holophernes, and ſayd, The children of Iſrael truſt neither in ſpeare nor arrow, but haue taken in and kept the mountaines, and ſteepe hilles defend them.

9 That thou maieſt ouercome thē therefore without the ſtriking of any battaile, ſet men to keepe the welles, that they draw no water out of them, ſo ſhalt thou deſtroy them without ſworde: or at the leaſt they ſhalbe ſo feeble, that they muſt bee faine to giue ouer the citie, which they thinke not able to be wonne, for ſo much as it lyeth in the mountaines.

10 Theſe wordes pleaſed Holophernes well, and all his men of warre, and hee ſet an hundred at euery well round about.

11 And when this watch had endured twentie dayes, the ceſternes and all that had water, failed them that dwelt in the citie of Bethulia, ſo that in the whole citie they had not drinke enough for one day, for the people had water giuē them daily in a meaſure.

12 Then came the men and women, yong perſons and children, all vnto Oſias, and ſaid all with one voyce,

Exod. 5.21. 13 God be * iudge betwixt vs and thée, for thou haſt dealt euil with vs: thou wouldeſt not ſpeake peaceably with the king of the Aſſyrians, therefore hath God ſold vs into their handes.

14 And there is no man to help vs, whereas we are brought downe before their eyes in thirſt and great deſtruction.

15 Therefore gather nowe together all the people that be in the citie, that we may all yeilde our ſelues willingly vnto the people of Holophernes:

16 For better it is that we be captiue, and playſe the Lord with our liues, then to be ſlaine and periſh, and to bee laughed to ſcorne, and ſhamed of euery man, when we ſee our wiues and children die before our eyes.

17 We take heauen and earth this day to recorde, & the God of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to the deſeruing of our ſinnes, and giue you warning that ye giue vp the citie nowe into the power of Holophernes hoſte, that our end may be ſhort with the ſworde, which els ſhall endure long for want of water, and for thirſt.

18 When they had ſpoken out theſe wordes, there was a great weeping and howling in the whole congregation, and that of euery man, and they cryed a whole houre long vnto God with one voyce,

* Or, many houres. Pſal. 105.6.

19 Saying, * Wee haue ſinned with our fathers, wee haue done amiſſe, we haue dealt wickedly:

20 Thou that art gratious, haue mercie vpon vs, or punish our vnrighteouſneſſe with thine owne ſcourge, and giue not thoſe ouer that knowledge thée, vnto a people which knowe thée not:

21 That they may not ſay among the Heathen, Where is their God?

22 And when they were ſo wearie with this crying and weeping, that they held their peace,

23 Oſias ſtoode vp with watry eyes, and ſaid, O take good hearts vnto you, deare brethren, and be of good cheare, and let vs waite yet theſe fiue dayes for mercie of the Lord.

24 Peraduenture hée ſhall put away his indignation, and giue glory vnto his name.

25 But if hee helpe vs not when the fiue dayes are paſt, we ſhall doe as he haue ſayd.

The viii. Chapter.

The parentage, life, and conuerſation of Iudith.

1 AND it happened when theſe words came to the eares of Judith, a widowe, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Idor, the ſonne of Joſeph, the ſonne of Oſia, the ſonne of Elai, the ſonne of Jamnor, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Melchia, the ſonne of Enan, the ſonne of Nathania, the ſonne of Salathiel, the ſonne of Simeon, the ſonne of Ruben:

2 And her huſbande was called Manaſſes, which died in the dayes of the barley harueſt.

3 For while he was binding the ſheaues together in the fielde, the heate came vpon his head, and he died at Bethulia his citie, and there was he buried beſide his fathers.

4 Now was Judith his deſolate widowe three yeares and ſixe monthes.

5 And in the higher parts of her houſe hée made her ſelfe a priuie chamber, where ſhe dwelt, being cloſed in with her maidens:

6 She ware a ſmocke of heare, and faſted all the dayes of her life, except the Sabboths, and new moones, and the ſolemne dayes that the people of Iſrael kept.

7 She was a very faire and beautiful perſon, her huſband alſo had left her great riches, a plenteous houſholde, great vnmoueable poſſeſſions, and many cattell.

8 This Judith was a woman of a very good report with euery one, for ſhe feared the Lorde greatly: and there was no body that ſpake an euill word of her.

9 When this Judith heard howe Oſias had promiſed the people, that after the fifth day he would giue vp the citie vnto the Aſſyrians, ſhee ſent for the elders, Chabri and Charmi.

10 And when they came to her, ſhée ſayd, What thing is this, wherein Oſias hath conſented, that if God helpe not within fiue dayes, he will giue ouer the citie to the Aſſyrians?

11 What are ye, that ye tempt the Lord?